OF THIS BOOK
THREE HUNDRED AND SIXTY COPIES
HAVE BEEN PRINTED ON HOLLAND HAND-MADE PAPER
AND FORTY-TWO ON JAPANESE VELLUM
THE
ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN
ISLAND
VOLUME FOUR
REJECTED DESIGN OF A COAT-OF-ARMS FOR NEW AMSTERDAM. SEE P. 78.

APPROVED DESIGN OF A COAT-OF-ARMS FOR NEW NETHERLAND. SEE P. 77.

DESIGN OF A COAT-OF-ARMS FOR NEW AMSTERDAM (APPARENTLY APPROVED). SEE P. 77.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND
1498 - 1909
Compiled from original sources and illustrated by photo-intaglio reproductions of important maps, plans, views, and documents in public and private collections.

By
IN PHELPS STOKES

NEW YORK
ROBERT H. DODD
MDCCCCXXII
Copyright, 1922
By I. N. Phelps Stokes
TO

JAMES LENOX

BOLD PIONEER IN THE FIELD OF AMERICANA

WHOSE BROAD VISION WISE JUDGMENT AND PUBLIC SPIRIT

HAVE OPENED TO THE STUDENT OF AMERICAN HISTORY

ENDLESS PATHS OF PLEASURE AND USEFULNESS

THIS VOLUME IS GRATEFULLY

INSCRIBED
INTRODUCTION

If the historian's knowledge of his subject were complete, and his judgment unerring, the writing of history would be a simple matter, depending only upon the writer's power of expression, and the amount of space available. As, however, these ideal conditions practically never exist, his task usually resolves itself into an attempt to draw conclusions from too meagre records, and to reconcile or explain contradictory, or seemingly contradictory, statements. The result is that the facts are often complicated and obscured, sometimes even hopelessly distorted, and not infrequently quite overwhelmed, by the writer's individual interpretations and opinions, the expounding of which is apt to occupy as much space as the recital of the facts themselves.

It has long seemed to the author that the ideal method of presenting history would be to arrange all of the available worth-while material in strictly chronological order, and to allow the facts and the myths, together with the interpretations of competent authorities, and even the casual comments of intelligent observers, to speak for themselves. The present Chronology is an attempt to carry out this idea; in it are recorded, in brief form, but with sufficient detail to make easy reading, all procurable information of real importance or interest relating to the history and development of Manhattan Island, special emphasis being placed on information regarding the physical growth of the city of New York.

In the search for such material, all known and available sources have been examined, or at least inquired into, and a consistent effort has been made to trace each material fact or statement to its original source, and to quote from that source, retaining, wherever practicable, the language, and thereby the
spirit, of the original, usually in condensed form, immaterial facts or statements being omitted. Even when this method has proved impracticable, if the subject has seemed of sufficient importance or interest it has usually been included, and reference given to the earliest and best authority found. This has sometimes led to the inclusion of material the authenticity of which is open to question, and occasionally even to the recording of statements which have been rejected by modern critics as belonging to mere tradition or mythology. The author cannot but feel that the modern fashion of excluding such material has robbed many a serious work, not only of local colour and picturesque interest, but of valuable suggestions and hints which would have proved useful in future researches.

John Addington Symonds, in his Renaissance in Italy ("The Fine Arts," pp. 102-3), has very well expressed the reasons for giving thoughtful consideration to tradition—even to myth—in the interpretation of history. He says: "I regard the present tendency to mistrust tradition, only because it is tradition, as in the highest sense uncritical. . . . Tradition, when not positively disproved, should be allowed to have its full value; and a sounder historic sense is exercised in adopting its testimony with due caution than in recklessly rejecting it and substituting guesses which the lack of knowledge renders unsubstantial. Tradition may err about dates, details, and names. It is just here that antiquarian research can render valuable help. But there are occasions when the perusal of documents and the exercise of what is called the higher criticism afford no surer basis for opinion. If in such cases a legend has been formed and recorded, the student will advance further toward comprehending the spirit of his subject by patiently considering what he knows to be in part perhaps a mythus than by starting with the foregone conclusion that the legend must of necessity be worthless, and that his cunning will suffice to supply the missing clue."

In the preparation of the Chronology, not only have the original sources, whenever available, been used, and full references given thereto, but references have also been furnished to later, and secondary, authorities. Even "popular" works have been drawn upon, where these add to our knowledge or understanding of the subject under consideration. Furthermore, frequent cross-references have been supplied, so that related subjects may be easily compared, without reference through the Index.

In most cases, quoted facts and statements have been allowed to tell their own story, with little or no comment by the author; occasionally, however, especially in connection with the periods of discovery and early
settlement, where it is usually difficult to convey a clear and comprehensive idea by merely quoting from the fragmentary, scattered, and often very perplexing, records, it has seemed desirable to compare and discuss the meagre facts, and, when possible, to draw conclusions from them; and the author has even yielded to the temptation to formulate certain theories, which, in many cases, he is fully aware that he has been unable satisfactorily to sustain. They are given in the hope that in this way an occasional hint may be supplied which will prove of value in some more comprehensive or detailed investigation.

While the Chronology, in form and substance, is primarily a compilation, nevertheless, it contains a considerable admixture of new material; and even the old facts and statements will often be found to have acquired a new significance by being placed in their true chronological sequence, and viewed in relation one to another.

The Chronology is intended to form a complete work in itself, containing, as it does, sometimes in condensed and sometimes in extended form, all of the historical material found in Volumes I and III, and everything of real importance from Volume II, in addition to much that has been obtained since these volumes were written. Doubtless, more satisfactory results would have been obtained in the work as a whole had it been possible to complete the Chronology before writing the earlier volumes, as these are based primarily upon the very sources that have been developed, usually in more detail, in the Chronology.

As explained in the Preface (Volume I), considerable space has been devoted, especially during the early periods, and in connection with matters of topographical and antiquarian interest, to facts and occurrences which, in themselves, may sometimes seem of but little moment, for it not infrequently happens that these apparently insignificant trifles acquire interest and importance beyond themselves, through their association with people, events, or places, which have since become famous.

It has also seemed desirable to add occasional brief references to contemporary occurrences of outstanding importance, or of special interest, in other parts of America, and even abroad, so that the reader may be in a position to study intelligently the various factors which helped to form public opinion, at any given moment, on Manhattan Island, and thereby be better able to understand the underlying motives which prompted action on the part of the inhabitants.

In consulting the Chronology, an eye should be kept on the Addenda,
which occasionally contains new material and corrections not referred to in the text or in the marginal notes.

Although new light has been thrown on some vexed questions, many still remain unanswered. Who, for example, was the first European to set eyes upon Manhattan Island? Was it Karlsefni, the Norseman, about the year 1020, or possibly the French explorer whose intimate knowledge of our bay was shown on the Cossin Map, five and a half centuries later? Who were the first foreign sojourners on our island? If neither the early Norse voyagers nor the projectors of the Cossin Map, were they, perhaps, the weather-stressed crew of some phantom ship driven for shelter into our splendid harbour on one of those mysterious clandestine voyages along the North East Coast which we know from casual references and from unidentified maps must have been of almost yearly occurrence during the 16th Century? Or does the honour perchance belong to the "pretended Dutch Governour," and his followers, whom Samuel Argall is said to have found on the island in the Autumn of 1613, and who, it now seems, may well have been that famous pioneer in our waters, Adriaen Block, and his indomitable shipmates? Or, again, was the first permanent settlement on Manhattan begun by Minuit, in 1626, or by May and Tienpont in 1624, in accordance with Catalina Trico's much maligned statements, which are certainly strengthened by the testimony of the recently discovered Van Rappard documents, as well as by the cumulative evidence of other records here grouped under these early years? Or is it possible that it was even earlier?—during that mysterious period between the founding of Fort Nassau in 1614 and the arrival of the "Nieu Nederlandt" in 1624. On the whole, this last date seems the most probable.

These, and many similar questions, rise in the mind of the student, and demand further investigation and analysis. On one point there is no longer room for reasonable doubt; the "Nieu Nederlandt" (the "Nieu Verdriet" of the Van Rappard documents) arrived at Manhattan in May or June, 1624, with the first officially organized company of colonists for New Netherland. The question which still puzzles historians is whether any of her passengers remained on Manhattan Island, forming the nucleus of a permanent settlement, the vanguard of that firmly established by Minuit, in 1626. On this point the information now available, although not absolutely conclusive, is distinctly affirmative.

One apparently important source, at least, has not been adequately examined,—the collection of papers representing the semi-public records of
Dutch notaries in the 16th and 17th Centuries. These records are contained in several hundred volumes, and are preserved in the National Archives at The Hague. This great mass of material has only recently become accessible. In 1919, Dr. F. C. Wieder made, for the author, a cursory examination of the records for the years 1623, 1624, and 1625, but without important results. It is hoped, however, that a more thorough inspection, covering a longer period, now being made for the author by Dr. A. Eekhof, may yield at least a few facts of interest for inclusion in the Addenda to the fifth volume of the Iconography. Other important Dutch and English sources will doubtless be discovered, and a further comparison and analysis of the known sources will surely bring out new information. Of one thing, especially, the author is convinced; a thorough study of the 16th and early 17th Century maps and voyages would richly repay the patient scholar. Harrisse and others have nobly blazed the way, but a great deal remains still to be done in this fascinating field.

After careful consideration, the difficult question of how best to deal with the perplexing problem of Old- and New-Style dates was settled by following the Gregorian Calendar (or New-Style) from October 5/15, 1582, when its use began on the Continent, until Sept. 6/16, 1664, when this method of dating was dropped from the city records, after the capture of New Amsterdam by the English. From Sept. 22/Oct. 2, 1664, when the Julian system of reckoning was first used in the court records, until Sept. 3/14, 1752, when England adopted the Gregorian Calendar, Old-Style is used. To avoid confusion, double dates are introduced during periods of transition, and also in connection with all English dates during the Dutch occupation of the city, and all Dutch and other Continental dates during the English occupation.

In bespeaking the indulgence of the reader in connection with the many faults which he is all too conscious this work contains, the author feels that a special word of apology is due for frequent inconsistencies throughout the four volumes in the use of upper- and lower-case; inconsistencies which are primarily due to the considerable number of persons who, from first to last, have collaborated in its production. These did not become conspicuous until the page proof of the Chronology was so far advanced that a revision was impracticable. This apology must be extended to include also, specifically, the gelatine plates in Volumes IV and V, which are far less satisfactory than those made in Holland for the second volume. Although the greatest care was taken in the preparation of the original photographs from which the
plates were made, it has proved impossible to get from these, in this country, prints comparable with those made abroad.

In addition to the acknowledgments made in previous volumes, it is a pleasure to add here a further word of appreciation regarding the work of Mr. Thomas W. Hotchkiss, who has devoted more than ten years to researches for the Chronology, a large part of which is the direct result of his pains-taking labour and enthusiasm.

The author is also particularly indebted to Dr. A. E. Peterson, who has contributed much valuable material, especially in connection with the last decade under Dutch rule, and the Revolutionary Period, including extracts from the important collection of William Smith Papers recently acquired by the New York Public Library, and examined for the first time, critically, for this work; to Professor A. J. F. van Laer, who, in addition to supplying a number of translations from Dutch printed and manuscript sources, has read the proof of the Dutch Period, and made many constructive criticisms and additions; to Mr. Alexander Wall, now Librarian of the New York Historical Society; to Mr. Peter Nelson, Assistant State Archivist, who has cheerfully answered frequent inquiries regarding documents in his charge; to Mr. Samuel Oppenheimer, who has furnished many important items regarding the Jews in early New York; to Miss Zula Ziebach, whose notes on the early taverns and their keepers shed new light upon a phase of our city's life which, from the earliest days, has been a potent factor in its development; and finally to Miss Ellen C. Ahern, for three years a keen and helpful collaborator in this work.

I. N. Phelps Stokes

New York,
July, 1922.
# TABLE OF CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Introduction</strong></td>
<td>ix</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Chapter I</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td><strong>The Period of Discovery (565-1626)</strong></td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B</td>
<td><strong>The Dutch Period (1626-1664)</strong></td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Chapter II</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>The English Period (1664-1763)</strong></td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Chapter III</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>The Revolutionary Period (1763-1783)</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Part I (1763-1776)</strong></td>
<td>731</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Addenda</strong></td>
<td>941</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
LIST OF PLATES

Frontispiece I coats of arms of New Netherland and New Amsterdam, 1630. . . . . . . v 77

Frontispiece II contemporary engrossed duplicate of Charles II's Grant of New Netherland, etc., to the Duke of York, March 12-22, 1664. . . . vii 235

THE PERIOD OF DISCOVERY

Pl. 1 Hudson's contract, Jan. 8, 1609. . . . . . . 16 28
Pl. 1A-a Page from "sailing book" (1609). . . . . . . 32 33
Pl. 1A-b Page from "memorandum book" (1609). . . . . 32 33
Pl. 1B Title-page of only known copy of van Meteren's 1610 edition of the Commentaries. . . . . 48 36
Pl. 1C Two pages from van Meteren's 1610 Commentaries, containing account of Hudson's third voyage, Apr. 4 to Nov. 7, 1609. . . . . . . 48 32
Pl. 2 The trading charter of Oct. 11, 1614. . . . . . . 64 41
Pl. 3-a Title-page of Wassenaer's Historisch Verhael, Vol. I, 1622. . . . . . . . . . . . . 80 942

THE DUTCH PERIOD

Pl. 3-b The Schagen letter, Nov. 5, 1626. . . . . . . 80 67
Pl. 4 Michaëlius's letter of Aug. 8, 1628. . . . . . . 96 72
Pl. 5 Michaëlius's letter of Aug. 11, 1628. . . . . . . 112 73
# List of Plates

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Plate</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Facing Page</th>
<th>Reference Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>6-a</td>
<td>Contract for Purchase of Rensselaerswyck, Aug. 6, 1630.</td>
<td>128</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6-b</td>
<td>Patent or Deed for Rensselaerswyck, Aug. 13, 1630.</td>
<td>128</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7-a</td>
<td>Schoolmaster Jan Stevensen’s Ground-Brief, July 3, 1643.</td>
<td>144</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7-b</td>
<td>Jan Jansen Damen’s Ground-Brief for Calck Hook, March 15, 1646.</td>
<td>144</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8-a</td>
<td>Observations on the Petition of the Commonalty of New Netherland, 1649.</td>
<td>160</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8-b</td>
<td>Official List of the Employees of the W.I. Co. in New Netherland, 1650.</td>
<td>160</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9-9h</td>
<td>&quot;Form of Government in New Netherland. A9 1653.&quot;</td>
<td>176</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10-a</td>
<td>Prayer Read at First Session of Court of Burgomasters and Schepens of New Amsterdam, Feb. 6, 1653.</td>
<td>192</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10-b</td>
<td>First Page of Records of New Amsterdam, Feb. 6, 1653.</td>
<td>192</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Earliest Extant Court Record of the Village of New Haerlem, Jan. 13, 1662.</td>
<td>208</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12-a</td>
<td>Dutch Ground-Brief, May 17, 1664.</td>
<td>224</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12-b</td>
<td>English Confirmation, June 4, 1667.</td>
<td>224</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12-c</td>
<td>Conveyance, May 26, 1680.</td>
<td>225</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>Articles of Surrender, New Amsterdam, Aug. 27=Sept. 6, 1664.</td>
<td>240</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## The English Period

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Plate</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Facing Page</th>
<th>Reference Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>Charter of the Lutheran Church, Dec. 6, 1664.</td>
<td>256</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>Page from the Journal of Danckaerts and Sluyter, Entry Under Sept. 25, 1679.</td>
<td>304</td>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18-18e</td>
<td>The Dongan Charter, Apr. 27, 1686.</td>
<td>320</td>
<td>337</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 19-a</td>
<td>FIRST PAGE OF THE MINUTES OF THE COURT OF &quot;QUARTER SESSIONS,&quot; FEB. 5, 1684.</td>
<td>336</td>
<td>327</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 19-b</td>
<td>DOMINE SELYN'S LIST OF THE MEMBERS OF THE DUTCH CONGREGATION, 1686.</td>
<td>336</td>
<td>336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 20</td>
<td>FIRST PAGE OF LEDGER NO. 1, CHAMBERLAIN'S OFFICE, MAY 11, 1691.</td>
<td>352</td>
<td>368</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 21-a</td>
<td>PROBABLY THE EARLIEST OF THE FOUR EXTANT EXAMPLES OF PRINTING FROM MSS. READY AT THE TIME OF BRADFORD'S APPOINTMENT AS GOVERNMENT PRINTER, APRIL 10, 1693.</td>
<td>368</td>
<td>379</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 21-b</td>
<td>EARLIEST &quot;BOOK&quot; PRINTED IN NEW YORK, WITH SEPARATE TITLE-PAGE AND COMPLETE IMPRINT, 1693.</td>
<td>368</td>
<td>379</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 22-a</td>
<td>TITLE-PAGE OF THE FIRST COLLECTED LAWS AND ACTS OF THE PROVINCE OF NEW YORK, 1694.</td>
<td>384</td>
<td>382</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 22-b</td>
<td>FIRST PAGE OF THE FIRST PRINTED EDITION OF THE DONGAN CHARTER, 1694.</td>
<td>384</td>
<td>382</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 23</td>
<td>BROADSIDE AGREEMENT BETWEEN GOV. BELLOMONT AND CAPT. KIDD, OCT. 10, 1695.</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>390</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 23A</td>
<td>FIRST PAGE OF ROUGH MINUTES OF TRINITY CHURCH, JAN. 27, 1696.</td>
<td>416</td>
<td>392</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 24</td>
<td>BEGINNING AND END OF THE DUTCH CHURCH CHARTER, MAY 11, 1696.</td>
<td>432</td>
<td>394</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 24A</td>
<td>FIRST PAGE OF THE TRINITY CHURCH CHARTER, MAY 6, 1697.</td>
<td>448</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 25-a</td>
<td>REV. WILLIAM VESSEY'S LICENSE TO PREACH, AUG. 2, 1697.</td>
<td>464</td>
<td>402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 25-b</td>
<td>BROADSIDE PROHIBITING SWEARING, DRINKING, SABBATH-BREAKING, ETC., APR. 2, 1698.</td>
<td>464</td>
<td>406</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 26</td>
<td>CONTEMPORARY OFFICIAL COPY OF THE LEASE TO TRINITY CHURCH OF THE KING'S FARM, AUG. 19, 1697.</td>
<td>480</td>
<td>402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 27</td>
<td>FIRST AND LAST PAGE OF QUEEN ANNE'S COMMISSION TO GOV. CORNBURY, DEC. 5, 1702.</td>
<td>496</td>
<td>437</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 28</td>
<td>SCHOOLMASTER'S LICENSE, SIGNED BY GOV. CORNBURY, APR. 17, 1706.</td>
<td>512</td>
<td>455</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 29</td>
<td>PETITION OF THE CONSISTORY OF THE DUTCH CHURCH TO GOV. MONTGOMERIE, PRAYING FOR A LICENSE TO COLLECT FUNDS FOR THE &quot;NEW CHURCH,&quot; APR., 1729.</td>
<td>528</td>
<td>511</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plate</td>
<td>Description</td>
<td>Facing</td>
<td>Reference Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 30</td>
<td>First and part of last page of the Montgomerie Charter, Feb. 11, 1731.</td>
<td>544</td>
<td>519</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 31-a</td>
<td>Part of first page of inventory of Gov. Montgomerie's effects, 1731.</td>
<td>560</td>
<td>523</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 31-b</td>
<td>Charles Le Roux's bill for making the mayoralty seal, Sept. 16, 1735.</td>
<td>560</td>
<td>541</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 32-a</td>
<td>Title-page of first edition of the Montgomerie Charter, 1735.</td>
<td>576</td>
<td>542</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 32-b</td>
<td>First page of first edition of the Zenger trial, 1736.</td>
<td>576</td>
<td>541</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 33</td>
<td>&quot;Freedom of the city,&quot; and gold box to contain seal, presented to Andrew Hamilton, dated Sept. 29, 1735</td>
<td>592</td>
<td>542</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 34</td>
<td>Minutes of the Common Council for May 14, 1740, showing list of books, papers, etc., received by the city from the executrix of William Sharpas, City Clerk.</td>
<td>608</td>
<td>563</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 35</td>
<td>(See below, following plate 37A).</td>
<td>624</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 35A-a</td>
<td>Broadside advertisement of lottery to raise funds for founding King's College, Apr. 20, 1748.</td>
<td>640</td>
<td>608</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 35A-b</td>
<td>Earliest known American play-bill, announcing a performance of &quot;The Orphan&quot; at the Nassau St. Theatre, March 26, 1750</td>
<td>640</td>
<td>618</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 36</td>
<td>Survey by Francis Maerschalck, C. S., of Manhattan Island between 34th and 155th Sts., showing the &quot;Division Line between Harlem and New York Commons,&quot; 1750.</td>
<td>656</td>
<td>617</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 37</td>
<td>First and last leaf of the King's College charter, Oct. 31, 1754.</td>
<td>672</td>
<td>656</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 37A</td>
<td>The Mitchell map of the British and French dominions in North America, 1755.</td>
<td>688</td>
<td>664</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 35-a</td>
<td>Title-page of first edition of Smith's History of New York, 1757.</td>
<td>704</td>
<td>687</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 35-b</td>
<td>Page of Smith's ms. &quot;Continuation,&quot; containing reference to the conflagration of March 18, 1741.</td>
<td>704</td>
<td>687</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### LIST OF PLATES

**THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Plate</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Reference Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 38-a</td>
<td>LETTER THREATENING LIEUT.-GOV. COLDEN WITH DEATH UNLESS HE FORMALLY REPUDIATES THE STAMP ACT, NOV. 1, 1765.</td>
<td>736</td>
<td>754</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 38-b</td>
<td>LETTER OF WARNING Addressed to COLDEN ON NOV. 3, 1765, AND FOUND &quot;IN AN OYSTER SHELL AT THE FORT GATE.&quot;</td>
<td>736</td>
<td>754</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 38-c</td>
<td>PATRIOT NOTICE COUNSELING CAUTION AND MODERATION, NOV. 6, 1765.</td>
<td>737</td>
<td>754</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 39-a</td>
<td>AMENDED FIRST DRAFT OF THE CONSTITUTION OF THE NEW YORK SONS OF LIBERTY (?), JULY 7, 1769.</td>
<td>752</td>
<td>796</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 39-b</td>
<td>PAGE FROM REPORT OF GERARD BANCKER, C.S., INDICATING LENGTHS OF NEW YORK CITY STREETS, JUNE 14, 1774.</td>
<td>752</td>
<td>856</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 40-a</td>
<td>BROADSIDE ISSUED BY THE SONS OF LIBERTY REGARDING THE PURCHASE OF LAND FOR THE ERECTION OF THE FIFTH LIBERTY POLE, FEB. 3, 1770.</td>
<td>768</td>
<td>805</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 41-a</td>
<td>BROADSIDE ANNOUNCING THE ARRIVAL AT SANDY HOOK OF THE TEA SHIP BEARING THE FIRST CONSIGNMENT OF CONTRABAND TEA, APR. 19, 1774.</td>
<td>784</td>
<td>850</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 41-b</td>
<td>BROADSIDE RESOLUTIONS PASSED BY THE COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE ON JULY 13, 1774.</td>
<td>784</td>
<td>859</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 41A</td>
<td>LETTER, DATED MAY 15, 1774, FROM THE N. Y. COM. OF CORRESPONDENCE TO THE BOSTON DITTO, CONTAINING PROBABLY THE FIRST SUGGESTION FROM AN ORGANIZED BODY OF CITIZENS FOR A &quot;GENERAL CONGRESS.&quot;</td>
<td>800</td>
<td>982</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 42</td>
<td>LETTER OF N. Y. COM. OF CORRESPONDENCE TO BOSTON DITTO, DATED MAY 23, 1774, CONTAINING A MORE DEFINITE SUGGESTION THAN THE LETTER OF MAY 15 (PL. 41A), FOR A &quot;CONGRESS OF DEPUTIES FROM THE COLONIES IN GENERAL&quot; FOR THE &quot;SECURITY OF OUR COMMON RIGHTS.&quot;</td>
<td>816</td>
<td>854</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl.</td>
<td>Description</td>
<td>Facing Page</td>
<td>Ref. Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42A</td>
<td>&quot;THE LEXINGTON BROADSIDE,&quot;—THE FIRST NEWS PRINTED IN NEW YORK OF THE BATTLE</td>
<td>832</td>
<td>881</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>OF LEXINGTON, APR. 23, 1775.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43-a</td>
<td>BROADSIDE LIST OF 100 MEN RECOMMENDED AS PROPER FOR ELECTION TO A GENERAL</td>
<td>848</td>
<td>883</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>CITIZENS' COMMITTEE, APR. 27, 1775.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43-b</td>
<td>BROADSIDE ANNOUNCING &quot;INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE INLISTING OF MEN,&quot; PASSED BY THE</td>
<td>848</td>
<td>895</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>CONTINENTAL CONGRESS, JUNE 27, 1775.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44</td>
<td>BROADSIDE LETTER ANNOUNCING FRANKLIN'S ARRIVAL IN PHILADELPHIA FROM LONDON</td>
<td>864</td>
<td>885</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>AND HIS IDEAS ON &quot;PREPAREDNESS,&quot; MAY 8, 1775.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>PROSPECTUS OF THE MILITARY ASSOCIATION AND SIGNATURES OF CHARTER MEMBERS,</td>
<td>896</td>
<td>884</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1775.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46</td>
<td>UNIQUE BROADSIDE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE, PRINTED BY JOHN HOLT,—PROBABLY</td>
<td>928</td>
<td>938</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>THE FIRST PRINTING OF THE DECLARATION IN NEW YORK.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CHRONOLOGY

565–1776
CHAPTER I
A.—THE PERIOD OF DISCOVERY
565–1497–1626
B.—THE DUTCH PERIOD
1626–1664
CHAPTER I

A.—THE PERIOD OF DISCOVERY

565-1497-1626

NEW ITEMS, ADDITIONS, AND CORRECTIONS, CONTAINING INFORMATION OBTAINED TOO LATE FOR INCLUSION IN THE CHRONOLOGY, WILL BE FOUND, CHRONOLOGICALLY ARRANGED, IN THE ADDENDA, VOLS. IV AND V. REFERENCES TO THESE ITEMS ARE NOTED IN THE MARGIN, OR IN THE TEXT, UNDER THEIR RESPECTIVE DATES.

If we except the legends emanating from Plato’s mythical island of Atlantis, perhaps the earliest definite suggestion of a voyage of discovery from Europe to the far west is embodied in the legend of St. Brendan. In or about A.D. 565, Brendan, an Irish monk, having heard of the existence in the west of an “Isle of Saints” (perhaps St. Kilda—from “Holy Culdees”—the Erse name of which was Hirta or Western land), and, seized with a pious desire to see it, embarked with seventeen other monks in an osier boat covered with tanned hides and well greased. After sailing for forty days the monks reached an island with steep scarped sides where they received hospitality and took in provisions. Thence they were carried by the winds to an island covered by countless flocks of sheep (perhaps the Fâros, from far, a sheep). They took a lamb and then continued to a barren island close by where they intended to celebrate the Easter festival. When they had landed and started to cook the lamb the island began to move. The monks fled to their ship and then discovered that they had been on the back of a whale instead of on an island. Next they came to an island where they found a multitude of birds. They remained here until Pentecost, then wandered several months on the ocean. At last they reached an island of which St. Patrick was patron; here they celebrated Christmas, embarking again after the Octave of the Epiphany. A year had passed in these journeys. During the next six, the monks continued the same round, visiting the same islands. During the seventh year they found, to the north, a rocky barren island of the Cyclops’ forge; this was the mouth of hell (perhaps Hecla in Iceland). Finally, they entered a zone of mist and darkness, and discovered the long sought Isle of Saints. They remained here for forty days, and then an angel appeared and told them to return to their own country.

The next important legend relating to this subject records that, or in 714 or 734, the Archbishop of Oporto, with six other Spanish bishops, discovered Antilla or the Isle of the Seven Cities (evidently a revival of Plato’s Atlantis myth—vide supra), and settled upon it with a number of companions of both sexes.

Antillia, represented as a large island in the mid-Atlantic, in about 35° north latitude, first appeared on a map of 1424, preserved at Weimar, and it is found on the principal maps made during the rest of the century. The sixteenth and seventeenth century maps show it as a smaller island, with the name of “Sete Ciudades.” Behaim gave the legend in a note on his globe of 1492.

Next in chronological order, and the first to be based on information susceptible of scientific analysis, came the discoveries of the Norwegians along the north-east coast of the American continent, in the tenth and eleventh centuries, starting from Greenland as a base. Our information regarding these discoveries is derived mainly from three sources, the Flatey Book, the Saga of Eric the Red, and Hauk’s Book. These documents will be described presently, and an attempt made to identify the principal features of our coast therein described. In the year 986, the Greenland Colony was founded, by Eric the Red of Jaerden in Norway, who a few years before had settled in Iceland. In the summer of the same year, Bjarni, whose father, Herjulf, had accompanied Eric, and had settled in Greenland, arrived in Iceland from Norway with a cargo, and, finding his parents departed, determined to follow them. (The following extract is taken from the Flatey Book.) With his crew he put to sea . . . and they sailed for three days before the land was laid but then the fair wind ceased, and north winds and fogs came on, and they did not know where they were going, and they went on for many days. After this they saw the sun, and so were able to get their bearings, whereupon they hoisted sail, and after sailing that day they saw land, and they discussed among themselves what land this could be, but Bjarni said he fancied that it could not be Greenland. They asked whether he would sail to this land or not, ‘I am for sailing in close to the land,’ he said, and on doing so they soon saw that the land was not mountainous, and was covered with
woods, and that there were small knolls on it, whereupon they left the land on the port side, and let the sheet turn towards it. Then after sailing two days they saw another land. They asked Bjarni if he thought this was Greenland; he said that he did not think this was Greenland any more than the first place, "for it is said that the land to the north of Greenland is wooded, and that there are many glaciers in it." They sailed by this land, and saw that it was a flat country and covered with woods. At this point the fair wind dropped, whereupon the crew suggested that they should land there; but Bjarni would not. He ordered them to hoist sail, which was done, and they turned the bows from the land, and sailed out to sea for three days before a south-westerly breeze, when they saw the third land; now this land was high and mountainous, with ice upon it. So they asked if Bjarni would put in there, but he said he would not, since—as he put it—"this land appeared to be good for nothing. Then without lowering sail they kept on their course along the coast, and saw that it was an island: once more they turned the bows away from the land, and held out to sea with the same breeze; but the wind increased, so that Bjarni told them to reef, and not crowd more sail than their ship and rigging could stand. They now sailed for four days, when they saw the fourth land. Then they asked Bjarni if he thought this was Greenland, or not. Bjarni replied, 'This is most like what was told me of Greenland, and here we will keep our course towards the land.' So they did, and that evening they came to land under a cape, which had a boat on it, and there on the cape lived Herjulf, Bjarni's father, and it is from him that the cape was named. This land had since been called Herjulfur.

As we shall presently see, there is good reason to believe that the first land sighted by Bjarni was within the limits of the present United States, and that he was therefore the first European to discover the new continent.

In the year 1000, Leif, son of Eric the Red, introduced Christianity into Greenland. In the following year, he bought a ship of Bjarni, engaged a crew of thirty-five men, and, in the year 1002, sailed forth, going first to the country last visited by Bjarni. (The following extract is taken from the Flatey Book."

They sailed up to the land, and having come to a low cape, where there was neither wood nor grass on the ground. The back-ground was all great glaciers, and all the intermediate land from the sea to the glacier was like one flat rock, and the country seemed to them, destitute of value. Then Leif said, 'We have not failed to land, like Bjarni now I will give this country a name, and call it Helluland (the land of flat stone)." Thenupon they returned on board, after which they sailed to sea and discovered the second land. Again they sailed up to the land and cast anchor, then lowered the boat and went ashore. This land was low-lying and wooded, and wherever they went there were wide stretches of white sand, and the whole land was covered under the snow; and they, Leif, said, 'This land shall be given a name from its resources, and shall be called Markland (woodland)," after which they returned to the ship as quickly as possible. And they sailed after that in the open sea with a northwest wind, and were out two days before they saw land, towards which they ran. There they saw a cape, and to the north of the main-land they landed on it, the weather being fine, and looked round; and they perceived that there was a dune on the grass, and it came about that they put their hands in the dune, and carried it to their mouths, and thought that they had never known anything so sweet as that was. Then they went back to the ship, and sailing into the sound which lay between the island and the cape which ran north from the mainland they steered a west-eyed course past the cape. It was very shallow there at low tide, so that their ship ran aground, and soon it was a long way from the ship to the sea. But they were so very eager to get to land that they would not wait for the tide to rise under their ship, but hurried ashore where a river came out of a lake; but when the sea had risen under their ship they took the boat and rowed to the ship, and took her up the river and afterwards into the lake, where they cast anchor, and carrying their leather kibads ashore they put up shelters, and, after eating and drinking, pitched their large tents. [The last part of this description of the surroundings of Leif's camp, as will appear later, is, in all probability, copied from the earlier and fuller description in the Saga of Eric the Red."

"There was no want of salmon, either in the river or the lake, and bigger salmon than they had seen before: the amenities of the country were also good, as they found in the same place fodder there in the winter; there came no frost in the winter, and the grass did not wither there much. Day and night were more equally divided there than in Greenland or Iceland: on the 1002nd shortest day the sun was up over the (Icelandic) marks for both noon and breakfast time (vide infra)."

Now when they had finished building their houses, Leif said to his men, 'Now I will divide our country into two, and have one half of it, and so I shall stay at home in camp while the other explores the country, going no further than they can return by the evening, and not separating.' And so for a time they did this, Leif sometimes going with the explorers, and at others staying at home in camp.

‘It happened one evening that a man of their party was missing, and this was Tyriker the southerner [Germaine]. But [returning] a little later he said in Norse, 'I have found something fresh to report. I found vines and grapes.' 'Is that true, foster-father!' said Leif. 'Certainly it is true,' he replied, 'for I was born there where there was no lack of vines or grapes."

'Now they slept that night, but in the morning Leif said to his crew, 'We will now do two things, keeping separate days for each; we will gather grapes and cut down vines, and fell wood, to make a cargo for my ship,' and this suggestion was adopted. The story goes that their pincane was full of grapes. So a cargo was cut for the ship, and in spring they made ready and sailed away (to Greenland); and Leif gave the country a name according to its resources, on a subsequent voyage (p. infra) and called it Wineland."

(The following extract is from the Flatey Book; other versions make Thorvald a companion of Kjalnefoss, on a subsequent voyage (p. infra)) "Now (probably in 1004, the year after Leif's return) there was much discussion of Leif's expedition to Wineland, and Thorvald, his brother, thought that the exploration of the country had been confined to too narrow an area. So Leif said to Thorvald, 'If you wish, brother, you shall go to Wineland in my ship."

Thenafter Thorvald prepared for this expedition, taking thirty men...

Afterwards they made their ship ready and held out to sea, and there is no report of their voyage before they came to Wineland to Leif's camp. There they laid up their ship, and remained quiet that winter, catching fish for their food. But in the spring they thought they could make ready their ship, and ordered the ship's pincane with some of the crew to go to the west of the country and explore there during the summer. It seemed to them a fine wooded country, the trees coming close down to the sea, and there were white sands. There were many islands, and many shalows.

They found no traces either of men or beasts, except that on an island to the west they found a wooden barn. Finding no further human handicraft they returned, and came to Leif's camp in the autumn.

But the next summer Thorvald sailed to the east with his trading ship, and along the more northerly part of the country: then a sharp storm arose off a cape, so that they ran ashore, breaking the ship's rigging and making it unserviceable. Then Leif said, 'This land shall be given a name from its resources, and shall be called Markland (woodland)," after which they returned to the ship as quickly as possible. And they sailed after that in the open sea with a northwest wind, and were out two days before they saw land, towards which they ran. There they saw a cape, and to the north of the mainland they landed on it, the weather being fine, and looked round; and they perceived that there was a dune on the grass, and it came about that they put their hands in the dune, and carried it to their mouths, and thought that they had never known anything so sweet as that was. Then they went back to the ship, and sailing into the sound which lay between the island and the cape which ran north from the mainland they steered a west-eyed course past the cape. It was very shallow there at low tide, so that their ship ran aground, and soon it was a long way from the ship to the sea. But they were so very eager to get to land that they would not wait for the tide to rise under their ship, but hurried ashore where a river came out of a lake; but when the sea had risen under their ship they took the boat and rowed to the ship, and took her up the river and afterwards into the lake, where they cast anchor, and carrying their leather kibads ashore they put up shelters, and, after eating and drinking, pitched their large tents.

The saga says, 'We must set the war-shields on the side, and defend ourselves as well as we can, while assuming the offensive but little.' So they did, but the savages, after shooting at them for a while, afterwards fled away, each as quickly as he could. Then Thorvald asked his men if they were wounded at all; they said there were only a few of them cut by the arrows under my arm," said he; 'an arrow flew between the gunwale and the shield under my arm and here it is, and it will be my death. Now my
Then they went out to the island, in the hope that this place might yield something in the way of fishing or jetsam. But there was little food to be obtained on it, though their cattle threw there well. Soon afterwards there came a whale, and they went to it and cut it up, as before.

The cooks boiled this whale, and they ate it; but were all ill from it. The state of the weather then improved and permitted them to row out, and from that time there was no lack of provision during the spring. They went into Straumsfjord, and got supplies from both places, hunting on the mainland, and eggs, and fishing from the sea.

Then they consigned the ships, and were divided.

Then Thorvald died, but they carried out all his instructions, after which they went and met their companions, and told each other such tidings as they knew, and they stayed there that winter, gathering grapes and vines for their ships. Then in the spring they prepared to go back to Greenland, and arrived with their ship in Eiriksfjord, with great news to tell Leif.

The following extract is from the Saga of Eric the Red, collated with that of Hauk's Book; passages in italics from Hauk's Book only. About the year 1020 Karlsefni, a Norwegian, in a ship with forty men, sailed on a trading expedition to Greenland, where he spent the winter with Eric the Red, at Brattahlid, and married his daughter, Gudrid. At this time, there was much discussion about a search for Wineland the Good, and it was said that it would be a profitable country to visit; Karlsefni and Snorri [Thorbrandson] resolved to search for Wineland, and the project was much talked about, so it came about that Karlsefni and Snorri made ready their ship to go and look for a country in the summer. Then Bjarni Grimsson and Thorhall Gamilson joined the expedition in another ship. The total force on both ships was 180 men. (The Flatey Book version reads: "They had with them all kinds of cattle, because they proposed to colonize the country if they could. Karlsefni asked Bjarni to stay long before he decided that he would lend his horses but not give them. Afterwards they put out to sea with their ship, and arriving at Leif's camp safe and sound they carried up their baggage.")

The Saga of Eric the Red continues: "After this they sailed away to the Western Settlement and the Bear Isles. They sailed away from the Bear Isles with a northerly wind. They were at sea two days. Then they found land, and rowing ashore in boats they examined the country, and found there a quantity of flat stones, which were so large that two men could easily have laid sole to sole on them: there were many arctic foxes there. They gave the place a name and named it. Then they sailed for two days with north wind, and changed their course from south to south-east, and then there was land before them on which was much wood and many beasts. An island lay there off shore to the south-east, on which they found a bear, and they called it Bjarnes (Bear Island), but the land where the wood was they called Markland (woodland). The naming of Helluland and Markland, as well as Keenness—see below—is evidently borrowed from the account of Leif's voyage.

When two days were passed they sighted land, up to which they sailed. There was a cape where they arrived. They beat along the coast and left the land to starboard; it was a desolate place, and seemed to them, and to many others, an enchanted land. They rowed ashore, and found there on the Cape the keel of a ship, so they called the place Keenness; they gave the beaches also a name, calling them Furdurstrands (the Wonder Beaches) because the sail past them was long. Next the country became indented with bays, into one of which they steered the ships. [The following passage, as far as the words "They took the ships into the fjord! is a repetition of the last paragraph, and is clearly borrowed from another source."

"Now when they had coasted past Furdurstrands . . . . , they cast anchor and lay there . . . . , and when three days were passed, two Scots, Halli and Hap, who were recognized as steadfast men, went forthward along the land to explore the resources of the country . . . . came running down from the land, and one of them had in his hand a grape-cluster while the other had a wild [self-sown] ear of wheat. . . . They received them into their ship, and went their ways, till the country was indented by a fjord. They took the ships into the fjord. There was an island outside, about which there were strong currents, so they called it Straumsey (Tide or Current Island). There were so many birds on the island that a man's feet could hardly come down between the eggs. They held along the fjord, and called the place Straumsfjord, and there they carried up their goods from the ships and prepared for the voyage.

The Saga of Eric the Red.

It happened that a bull belonging to Karlsefni's party ran out of the wood, and bellowed loudly: this terrified the savages, and they ran out to their canoes, and rowed south along the coast, and there was nothing more seen of them for three consecutive weeks. But when that time had elapsed they saw a great number of the boats of the savages coming from the woods like a rushing torrent,
and this time all the staves were waved widdershins, and all the savages yelled loudly. Upon this Karlsfœn's men took a red shield and raised it in answer. The savages ran from their boats and thereon they met and fought; there was a heavy rain of missiles; the savages had war-slings too. Karlsfœn and Snorri observed that they arranged their line of battle on a pole a yard and a half above the ground, closely resembling a sheep's pascal; and dark in colour, and it flew from the pole up on land over the party, and made a terrible noise where it came down. Upon this a great fear came on Karlsfœn and his party, so that they wished for nothing but to get away up stream, for they thought that the savages were setting upon them from all sides, nor did they halt till they came to some rocks where they made a determined resistance...

"It now appeared to Karlsfœn's party that though this country had good resources yet they would live in a perpetual state of warfare and alarm on account of the aborigines. So they prepared to depart, intending to return to their own country. They coasted northward, and found five savages in skins sleeping by the sea; these bad with them receptacles in which was beast's marrow mixed with blood. They concluded that these men must have been sent from the country: they killed them. Later on they discovered a promontory and a quantity of dung, had the appearance of a cake of dung, because the beasts lay there in the winter. Now they came to Straumsfjoerd, where there was plenty of every kind."

"Some men say that Bjarni and Freydis [Hauk's Book gives Gudrid] had two with a hundred and were no further, while Karlsfœn and Snorri went south with forty men, staying no longer at Höp than a scant two months, and returning the same summer. . . . They considered that those mountains which were at Höp and those which they now found were all one, and were therefore of the same nature. And that the distance from Straumsfjord was the same in both directions. They were at Straumsfjord the third winter."

"There Karlsfœn's son, Snorri, was born the first autumn, and he was three winters old when they left."

"In the following spring they came to Mäckland. . . . Here they captured two boys, from whom they learned that "another country lay on the other side, opposite to their own, where people lived who wore white clothes, and uttered loud cries, and carried poles, and went with flags. It is thought that this was Hvítarmanland, or Iceland the Great. So then they came to Greenland, and stayed with Eric the Red for the winter.""

"The brothers reached Wineland first, and took possession of Leif's camp. When Freydis arrived with her husband, Thorvarda she insisted that her brother Leif had lent her the houses, and they therefore "made themselves a camp, which they placed further from the sea by the shore of a lake."

"Now when winter set in the brothers suggested that games should be started to pass the time. This went on for a while, until a quarrel arose which led to discord between them, and the games stopped, and no one went from the one camp to the other."

"After this state of affairs had continued for some time, Freydis persuaded Thorvard to murder all the men in the other camp, and the herself killed all the women. In his fit of passion Freydis beat the pastor with "all the good things which they could collect, and the ship would hold," and after a rapid voyage, "came with their ship to Eric'sfjord early in the summer."

"As we have seen, these voyages to Wineland all took place between the years 1001 and 1013. What we know concerning them was derived originally entirely from oral traditions. These traditions first began to be recorded in written form in the third quarter of the eleventh century, in the Descriptio of the "islands" or countries of the North, which was written then by the well-known Adam of Bremen, but not printed until 1595. This work contains the following reference to Wineland,—"He (King Svein) told me of yet another island besides, discovered by many in that Ocean, which is called 'Wineland,' from the fact that there vines grow naturally, producing the fruit. Moreover, the large globe, closely resembling a sheep's pascal, and dark in colour, and it flew from the pole up on land over the party, and made a terrible noise where it came down. Upon this a great fear came on Karlsfœn and his party, so that they wished for..."

"At a slightly later time, probably during the first quarter of the twelfth century, Ari the Learned, the pioneer among Icelandic historians, composed his Heimskringla, which has come down to us only in a highly condensed summary by the author, which, however, contains one passage of great value as corroborative evidence of the recognized existence of Wineland and of some of the episodes related by the sagas at a period scarcely a century after the occurrences described. This passage reads,—"The country which is called Greenland was discovered and colonized from Iceland. It was a man called Eric the Red from Breidafjord who went out from this country, and took land in the place which was afterwards called Eric'sfjord: he named the country and called it Greenland, saying that the fact that the country had a good name would attract men to journey thither. They found there, both in the east and the west of the country, dwellings of men, and fragments of canoes, and stone implements of a kind from which one could tell that a race had come (fairly) there of the kind that inhabited (bygg) Wineland, and whom the Greenlanders call Skraelinga. Now the date when the settlement was made here was from fourteen to fifteen winters before Christianity came here to Iceland [in 1000], according to an account given to Thorkel Gellison in Greenland by one who himself accompanied Eric the Red out."

"The Lundsmanabok, in the authorship of which Ari evidently played an important part, although dealing almost exclusively with the history of Iceland, contains also one statement of corroborative importance in this connection. Speaking of Ari Marsso, who is there said to have been cast out upon Hvítarmanlanda, it continues,—"In the time of Knút the Great, it was that the land of Greenland, the Good," from which casual reference it seems evident that the existence and position of Wineland were perfectly established and generally known.

"Our prima-facie knowledge of the Wineland voyages is derived from two apparently independent sources, Hauk's Book, and the Flatey Book. The story as known to Hauk has come down to us in two very similar, but not identical, manuscripts, one contained in his book (Hauk's Book), and written partly in his own hand, probably in the first quarter of the fourteenth century, the other written in an early fifteenth century hand, and known as the Íslendingabok. Both manuscripts are probably based on a common written archetype, dating from the early thirteenth century, and can therefore not properly be said to corroborate each other.

"The Flatey Book version, on the other hand, contains much internal evidence of an independent origin; although it was the last of the three to be recorded. Formally, the existing manuscript probably having been written between the years 1370 and 1387, whereby, from internal evidence, it is clear that the existing manuscript of Hauk's Book follows an intermediate text written about 1315, and that similarly the Saga of Eric the Red probably embodies an even earlier and better intermediate text.

"Leaving aside for the moment the question of the relative trustworthiness of the two sources, that represented by Hauk's Book, and that embodied in the Flatey Book, there can be no doubt that, on the whole, the latter contains the fuller and more interesting details of the Wineland voyages, although it is distinctly inferior to the other versions in connection with the most important of them all, Karlsfœn's."

"Quoting Gathorne-Hardy, the latest writer on the subject of the Norse voyages to America,—"Bjarni Herjulfson and his adventure are recorded in the Flatey Book, and nowhere else in literature. Leif's voyage is repeated in the Flatey Book in a highly condensed form, the existing manuscript probably having been written between the years 1370 and 1387, whereas, from internal evidence, it is clear that the existing manuscript of Hauk's Book follows an intermediate text written about 1315, and that similarly the Saga of Eric the Red probably embodies an even earlier and better intermediate text."

"After this state of affairs had continued for some time, Freydis persuaded Thorvard to murder all the men in the other camp, and the herself killed all the women. In his fit of passion Freydis beat the pastor with "all the good things which they could collect, and the ship would hold," and after a rapid voyage, "came with their ship to Eric'sfjord early in the summer."

"As we have seen, these voyages to Wineland all took place between the years 1001 and 1013. What we know concerning them was derived originally entirely from oral traditions. These traditions first began to be recorded in written form in the third quarter of the eleventh century, in the Descriptio of the "islands" or countries of the North, which was written then by the well-known Adam of Bremen, but not printed until 1595. This work contains the following reference to Wineland,—"He (King Svein) told me of yet another island besides, discovered by many in that Ocean, which is called 'Wineland,' from the fact that there vines grow naturally, producing the fruit. Moreover, the large globe, closely resembling a sheep's pascal, and dark in colour, and it flew from the pole up on land over the party, and made a terrible noise where it came down. Upon this a great fear came on Karlsfœn and his party, so that they wished for..."
It is also difficult to reconcile the statement that “Karlsfæri coasted south” with the fact that Sandy Hook lies much more nearly west than south from the eastern entrance to the Sound.

It is quite possible, as suggested by the author, that the combination of cape, island, and lake in the Flatey Book description of Leif’s camp was borrowed bodily from the earlier description of Karlsfæri’s Höfði, as it is entirely improbable that Leif ever reached so southerly a point. “The writer of the Flatey Book, imbued with the idea that Leif and Karlsfæri occupied identical camps, has evidently felt himself at liberty to draw his description of the scene of Leif’s landing from the fullest report available, which, as he tells us, was Karlsfæri’s. Given the notion [which exists in the Flatey Book] that all explorers made the same landfall, this was natural and legitimate enough, but it adds an [other] element of confusion to our already difficult task.”

While it is clearly impossible, with the information at our disposal, to harmonize or explain the many confusing, and often contradictory, statements contained in the sagas which have come down to us, and while it is therefore impossible to definitely fix the various localities therein referred to, nevertheless, the general conclusions here stated seem to the author, on the whole, to constitute the best working hypothesis, and to afford the most consistent and likely solution of this much vexed problem. At all events, there seems no sufficient reason to warrant the identification of Wineland as Nova Scotia, which is the only other location that can be seriously defended from a geodetic point of view.

As to positive and demonstrable facts regarding the Norse settlements in Wineland, Fischer is obviously right when he states, in The Discoveries of the Norsemen in America, that, “If we sum up in brief the result of previous researches, we arrive at certain definite facts: the Norsemen for centuries possessed tolerably thriving colonies in Greenland. For this we have historical, geographical and cartographical proof, supported by Papal Briefs, and the accounts of the Papal Legates, and there are also the numerous ruins of churches, homesteads, and other buildings, besides numbers of Norse relics. Wineland, Markland, and Helluland in short, the continent of America, there-by occasionally visited but were not colonized as intended. Every theory in support of a lasting colonization of Wineland has proved untenable, and, most important of all, no amount of research has brought to light [there] any Norse remains or Norse ruins.”

The author is quite aware that the above conclusions differ in important particulars from those of the majority of recent writers on the Norsemen, who exclude altogether southern New England, Connecticut, and New York, when considering the location of Wineland.

Mr. George Parker Winship, who is entitled to speak with high authority on all matters regarding the early voyages to our coast, and who represents the point of view of advanced modern criticism, sums up briefly the facts, as he understands them, in a recent letter to the author, from which the following extracts are taken. He writes:

“Before the end of the tenth century, Scandinavian voyagers had found their way to the land south-west of the colonies on the Greenland coast. This land seemed to them quite as good for purposes of settlement as the sea-coast villages in Iceland from which they came. An attempt was therefore made to establish here a new colony. By the year 1000 A.D. houses had been built, cattle pastured, and a child born at this westernmost outpost of mediaeval European wanderings. The Norse seamen, who had first been carried to this land by the ocean currents during a prolonged and dense fog, were able afterward, on several successive voyages, to lay their course to the place selected for a settlement there and back again to the earlier outpost colonies in Greenland, apparently with comparative certainty. This much may be stated, with considerable confidence, as a summary of all that is known regarding the earliest European visits to America.”

After reviewing briefly the voyage of Bjarni, Leif, Thorvald, and Karlsefni, in substantial agreement with the narrative outlined above, he continues:

“In the original Saga text there are only two statements which lend themselves to serious scientific analysis as evidence regarding the region visited by the Norse explorers. One is that, at the settle¬ment, on the shortest day in the winter, the sun rose and set again in “Dagmal” position. There can be no possible doubt that the seafarers knew precisely what this meant, and that their observation was trustworthy. Unluckily, the modern astronomer
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

The Engroneland to which Chevalier Nicola made his voyage was doubtless Greenland. If the story of his trip to East Bygd be true, or his visit has a peculiar interest as the last distinct glimpse afforded us of the colony founded by Eric the Red. From the description of Estolland, it has proved impossible to identify the island with any assurance: but the common conjecture has identified it with Newfoundland. Concerning Drogue, there is more certainty. Its description, and that of the vast stretch of country beyond it, peopled by naked savages who lived by hunting and who were ruled by chiefs, is doubtless a description of America.

The authenticity of the Zeno narratives has long been a subject of contention among geographers. By some, the story has been looked upon as a Venetian claim to the discovery of America, but Nicola sets up no such claim. He gives the story simply as an interesting narrative of his ancestors' voyages. Putke, in The Discovery of America, thinks it reasonable to conclude that Nicola reproduced the ancestral documents faithfully, because his book shows knowledge that he could not have got in any other way. Bearely, in Dawn of Modern Geography, III: 456—60, and elsewhere, and Lucas, in Annals of the Zeno Voyages (1893), regard the narratives as sixteenth century forgeries, whereas Miller cleverly reproduces the Silver Map of the World (1900), at least partially accepts them.

The exploration and settlement of the Carolines by the French seigneur, Jean de Béthencourt, from 1402, and of Madeira by Zarco and Vas, in the service of Prince Henry, from 1420, gave European enterprise a new and more advanced base for western expeditions. Last among the forays of the great Atlantic discoveries of 1492 and subsequent years, come the systematic colonization of the Azores, from about the year 1456, and the Portuguese expeditions, from the Azores as a starting point, into the tropics of further discoveries. Before the death of Prince Henry (1460), exploration had pushed some way into the Atlantic, south-west as well as due west from Europe, in the direction of Brazil and the West Indies, and therefore towards the distant shores of North America.

Jean Cousin, of Dieppe, is claimed by Desmarquets and other writers to have discovered South America in this year.—See Vol. II: 34.

On Aug. 3, Columbus sailed from Palos with three ships, the "Santa Maria" (the flagship), the "Pinta," and the "Niña," and, on Oct. 12, landed at Guanahani (doubtless San Salvador or Watlings Island), one of the Bahama group, and took formal possession in the name of Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain. On the 18th, he landed on the island of Cuba, and shortly afterward discovered Haiti and built a fort on the shore named "La Navidad." Here he left a garrison, and sailed for home on Jan. 4, 1493.

Columbus's account of his first voyage, in a Spanish letter to Lorenzo de SanzAngel, was first printed in April, 1493. See Chronic Catalogue, p. 8. His journal and maps are lost, but extracts from the former are preserved in Historia del Indios, by Las Casas. See also Rudolph Cronau, The Discovery of America and the Landfall of Columbus (N. Y., 1921).

On May 4, 1493, Pope Alexander VI, issued a "Bull" fixing the "Line of Demarcation" between Spain and Portugal on a meridian passing through a point 100 leagues west of the Azores. The convention at Tordesillas, on June 7, 1494, moved the line to a point 370 leagues west of the Cape Verde Islands.

On Sept. 5, 1493, Columbus sailed from Cadiz, with 17 ships and 1,200 souls, largely colonists. On reaching La Navidad, he found it a waste, but at once started to build a city, which he named Isabella, a short distance to the east. He did not return to Spain until 1496.

On May 30, 1498 (p. v.), he sailed from San Lucar on his third voyage, and, on Aug. 5, set foot for the first time on the continent, on the north coast of South America.—Harrison, Disc. of N. Ami., Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., Vol. II.

1497

In this year, presumably shortly after May 2, John Cabot—sailed from Bristol on his first American voyage, probably in the "Matthew," returning about Aug. 10, the date of the king's private reward to "him that found the new isle." Pasqualigo, writing
1497 on Aug. 23, says: "the Venetian, . . . who went with the ship from Bristol, in quest of new islands is returned, and says that 700 leagues hence he discovered land, the territory of the Gran Cam. He coasted for 300 leagues and landed; he saw no human beings. . . . He was then three months on the coast."

It is more probable that Cabot's landfall took place between Cape Breton and the Strait of Belle Isle. Although Harrisse, and other writers, have placed this landfall in New Foundland, north of Cape Race, it seems much more likely that it took place on Cape Breton Island, or at the north end of Nova Scotia; as, otherwise, it would be difficult, even making due allowance for fog and off shore winds, to explain why Cabot, in search of a western passage, should have passed by the entrance to the Gulf of St. Lawrence.

On this voyage, which lasted about three months, or more likely on the second, undertaken during the following year, with five vessels, or during both of these voyages together, he sailed along the North East Coast.

Cabot's journals and charts are lost, and our contemporary information in regard to this second voyage is confusing and contradictory, even such as is derived from Cabot himself. Indeed, the very existence of this voyage, or rather the period of the expedition in American waters has been questioned. It seems altogether probable, however, that the voyage took place and that Cabot followed the coast, at least as far south as Cape Hatteras, and very likely sighted Sandy Hook. It is even possible that he coasted as far south as Florida, and there is good reason to believe that he landed, and explored the coast at a number of points.

The celebrated world-map drawn by Juan de la Cosa in 1500 (C. Pl. 1, Vol. II) is, doubtless, the first map to embody the results of Cabot's explorations on these voyages. This important map, with its mysterious and insinuating coast-line, is also the first to show any part of the North American continent. That this coast line was intended for America, and not for Asia, is evident, from the fact that the names which it contains are entirely different from those found at the time along the Asiatic coast, as well as for other reasons, fully discussed by Harrisse in Discurso, of N. Am. (p. 8.)

From the description of our coast on this map, it seems clear that Cabot (or the author of the map, whoever he was) followed pretty closely the sinuosities of the shore, and that it does not require much imagination to recognize, in the prominent headland thereon delineated, Cape Cod. One might even venture to wonder whether the well-defined bay full of islands, south-west of the prominent cape, and just where the land begins to trend distinctly to the south, may not have been intended to represent the bay of New York; but this, of course, is mere surmise. See Harrisse, John Cabot, the Discoverer of North America, and Sebastian, his Son (London, 1858) The Discovery of North America (London, 1882), S. W. Bailey, John and Sebastian Cabot, the Discoverers of America (London, 1898).

May 10, 1497, Vespucius sailed from Cadiz, and about July 1 sighted land, which he believed to be the continent, in 16° N.L. (probably in the Gulf of Honduras). Thence he followed the coast in a general northerly direction until he reached a place which is called Lariab in the Italian version of his journal (Lettera), and Parias in the Latin version (Cosmographiae Introductio). Vide infra.

This place, we are told by Vespucius, was "in 23° beneath the parallel of Cancer," and probably corresponds to the modern Tampico, the most westerly port on the Gulf of Mexico. The name Parias is found in this location on Schöner's globe of 1515. His globe of 1520 has Paria. See Thacher, The Continent of N. Am., Index, under Parias.

From this point, Vespucius says, he continued, always following the sinuosities of the coast, a distance of 870 leagues—about 3,200 miles—in a north-eastly direction. This is evidently an error for north-easterly, as otherwise he would have travelled, overland, almost to California. At the end of this course, he reached "the finest harbour in the world," where he remained 37 days.

Leaving here in July, he sailed 100 leagues, in an E.N.E. direction, to an archipelago, which he supposed to be Bermuda, but which in that latitude is equally good reason to identify with the islands off the coast of Maine. Thence he returned to Cadiz, reaching there Oct. 15, 1498 (the Latin edition gives 1499, evidently an error), after an absence of 17 months.

Vespucius' original journals of his four voyages, to which he referred his Mundi Naviges, and his Lettera, under the same "Quatro Giornali," as having been submitted to the King of Portugal, have disappeared. They were, however, mentioned by Jean Vespucius, his nephew and successor as pilot-major, May 3rd, as being, after his uncle's death, in his possession.

All the information that we have on the subject of the first voyage is contained in La Lettera (a letter addressed to Pietro Soderni, "Veneziano Perpetuum") of Florence, signed by Vespucius, and dated from Lisbon, Sept. 4, 1504. This letter contains a résumé of Vespucius' four voyages.

The Lettera is known by two versions, the original, in Italian, with the title Lettera de Amerigo Vespuccio delle isole nuovamente trovate in quattro suoi viaggi, being a small quarto of 16 leaves, uncut, but probably printed at Florence, in 1505 or 1506, for Pietro Pacini, by Gian di Carlo di Pavia. The only copy in America of this rare and important work is in the Princeton University Library. The first Latin version was printed in the Cosmographiae Introductio, by Walsermüller (Hylatoomus), at St. Die in the Voges mountains, from a French edition, now lost, and is dated April 25, 1507. The best English translation of the Italian and Latin texts is that of Michael Kerney, published in 1893, and reproduced, on the same page with the Italian and Latin texts, in John Boyd Thacher's The Continent of America, from which the following extract, describing Vespucius' first voyage, is taken:

"This land [Lazur] is within the torrid zone, close to or just under the parallel which marks the Tropic of Cancer, where the pole of the horizon has an elevation of 23 degrees, at the extremity of the second climate. Many tribes came to see us and wondered at our faces and our whiteness, and they asked us whence we came: and we gave them to understand a number of points, and that we were going to see the world, and they believed it. In this land we placed baptismal fonts, and an infinite number of people were baptized, and they called us in their language Carabi, which means men of wisdom. We took our departure from that port: and the province was called Lazur; and we navigated along the coast always in sight of land, until we had run 870 leagues of it, still going in the direction of the maestre [north-west] making in our course many halts, and holding intercourse with many peoples: and in several places we obtained gold by quarter but not by quantity, for we were not yet well enough in discovering the land and learning that they had gold. We had now been thirteen months on the voyage: and the vessels and the tackling were already much damaged, and the men worn out by fatigue: we decided by general council to haul our ships on land and examine them for the purpose of staunching leaks, as they made much water, and of caulkling and tarring them afresh, and [then] returning towards Spain: and when we came to this determination, we were close to a harbour the best in the world: into which we entered with our vessels: where we found an immense number of people who received us with much friendliness: and on the shore we made a halting with barrels and cakes, and our artillery, which commanded every point: and our ships having been unloaded and lightened, we drew them upon land, and repaired them in every thing that was needful: and the land's people gave us very great assistance: and continually furnished us with water and provisions: and so that in that part of the coast we took a whole people of our own, which suited our game well: for the stock of provisions which we had for our return passage was little and of every kind: where [i.e., there] we remained 37 days: and went many times to their villages, where they paid us the greatest honour: and now desiring to depart upon our voyage, they made complaint to us how at certain times of the year there came over from the sea to this their land, a race of people very cruel, and enemies of theirs: and by means of treachery or of violence slew many of them, and ate them: and some they made captives, and carried them away to their houses, or to country: and how they could scarcely contrive to defend themselves from them, making signs to us that [those were] an island-people and lived out in the sea about a hundred leagues away: and so piteously did they tell us this that we believed them: and we promised to avenge them of so much wrong: and they remained overjoyed herewith: and many of them offered to come along with us, but excused us, not to take with us, for fear that we might save that we took seven of them, on condition that they should come [i.e., return home] afterwards in canoes because we did not desire to be obliged to take them back to their country: and they were contented: and so we departed from those people, leaving them very friendly towards us: and having repaired our ships, and being for seven days out to sea: we arrived at the end of the seven days we came upon the islands, which were many, some [of them] inhabited, and others deserted: and we
12

THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1497 anchored at one of them: where we saw a numerous people who called it Iri. . . . We arranged our departure, and the seven men, of whom five were wounded, took an island-canoe, and, with seven prisoners that we gave them, four women and three men, returned to their [own] country full of gladness, wandering at our strength; and they are gone to a prison sail for Spain, while we slaver and reached the port of Cadiz on the 15 day of October 1498, where we were well received and sold our slaves. Such is what befits me, most noteworthy, in this my first voyage.

Starting at Larib, or Paris (Tampico), and following the sinuosities of the coast at a distance of 80 leagues (measured on the globe, or on Lambert's projection), in a general north-easterly direction, carries us a little beyond New York, which may therefore be considered as the northernmost possible limit of Vespuccus' explorations. It is, however, perhaps, safer to identify the fine harbour which he mentions as the northern limit of this voyage as Chesapeake Bay, as, owing to the many bays and river mouths that he must have explored, he is more likely to have over-estimated than under-estimated the actual length of the coast-line between his starting point in 23° and the harbour which marked the northern limit of his exploration of the coast.

Varnhagen, in his Le Premier Voyage d'Amérique Vespucci Dénitivement Expliqué (Vienna, 1896), maintains that 770 leagues, rather than 870, should be accepted as the length of the voyage, when we take into consideration the distance covered going into bays, rivers, etc., which he figured would bring the northern limit of his voyages about to Cape Hatteras. He draws attention to the fact that a cape, and not a harbour, marks the northern limit on the map of Ruych, 1508, and on that in the Ptolemy of 1513.

The archipelago, which Vespuccus tells us lay 10 leagues from the fine harbour, and which they reached in seven days, sailing in a direction "between N.E. & W.," corresponds more nearly, in distance and direction, to the islands in the neighbourhood of the Peoboscot than it does to the Bermudas, which, moreover, there is every reason to suppose were uninhabited at this time, as they are known to have been a few years later.

This voyage of Vespuccus seems undoubtedly to be embodied in the De Lasa Cos a map of 1500 (C. Pl. 1, Vol. II) the northern portion of which is, with equal probability, derived from the Cabot voyages of 1497 and 1498, while the South American coast-line probably follows the accounts brought back by Hojeda and Pinzon, with the former of whom De Lasa himself sailed.

Vespuccus' first voyage is also the basis of the Cantino chart of 1501-2 (C. Pl. 3, Vol. II), and of the Cantino chart of c. 1505 (C. Pl. 3, Vol. II), as well as of the large Waldseemüller map (C. Pl. 5, Vol. II) made to accompany the Cosmographiae Introductio, of 1507, on all of which the Asiatic coast is also clearly shown. It is interesting to remember that the Cantino chart was made at Lisbon, at the very time when Vespuccus was there, on his return from his first voyage.

For a full discussion of Vespuccus, and of his first voyage, see Henry Vignaud, Americi Vespucci (Paris, 1917), the various works of Harrisse, especially his Discovery of North America, and the Iconography, Vol. II, page 6 et seq.

July 18 He doubled the Cape of Good Hope in November, 1497, and anchored at Calicut on May 18, 1498. He returned to Portugal on July 19, 1499.—Navareta, Colección de las Vizgo y Descubrimientos, que hicieron por mar los Españoles desde fines del siglo XV, con varios Documentos inéditos concernientes a la historia de la Marina Castellana y de los Establecimientos Españoles en Indias, i: 241-246.

1498

Charles VIII dies, and Louis XII becomes King of France. He regned until 1515.

May 30 Columbus sets out from San Lucas, Spain, with six ships, on his third voyage. On July 31, he discovered Trinidad, later entered the Gulf of Paria, in South America, and then sailed north along the coast of the mainland. He reached the southern coast of Hayti on Aug. 30, and returned home on Nov. 20, 1498.—Major, Select Letters of Christopher Columbus, with other Original Documents relating to his Four Voyages to the New World. Hakluyt Society, 1847. See also 1492.

1500

In the early summer of this year, Gaspar Cortereal sailed from Lisbon for a voyage to the north-west. He probably visited Newfoundland, the Hudson Straits, and Greenland. In December, he returned to Portugal.—Harrisse, Les Cartes. This voyage seems to have been followed by a second, in the same year, from which Gaspar never returned, and by a third, in 1501 or 1504, in which his brother, Miguel, lost his life. Although unsuccessful in finding a passage to Cathay, these expeditions helped to open up Portugal a source of profitable trade.

In this year, Juan de la Cosa, who had accompanied Columbus on his first and second voyages to the West, compiled his map of the world, on which he delineated all he knew of the discoveries in the New World, this information being undoubtedly derived, as we have seen, primarily from the voyages of Vespuccus and Cabot, probably with some help from those of Hojeda and Pinzon. This is the earliest map known on which the western discoveries are shown, and it therefore constitutes the starting point in a study of the cartography of the North-East coast. The original, drawn on an ox hide, is preserved in the Museo Naval at Madrid. As the names along the coast of North America show no Asiatic influence, and for other reasons, there can be no doubt that the author intended to represent America, not Asia.

This very important map is reproduced (in part) in Vol. II, C. Pl. 1, and is described on p. 151. See also Harrisse, Discovery.

1502

The Cantino map or chart (C. Pl. 2, and pp. 6 and 131, Vol. II; Stevenson No. 8) was made in this year.

The Canerio chart (C. Pl. 3, and pp. 7 and 131, Vol. II) was made between 1502 and 1504.

1503

In this year, the Casa de Contratación was created. It was a state institution, intended to concentrate all transactions relating to the New World; it had its own pilots, under a pilot-major, and a school of cosmography. On Aug. 6, 1508, the Spanish government ordered the creation of an official pattern map, called the padrón real, by a commission of pilots (juntos), chosen from among the most competent men of the kingdom, under the leadership of Americus Vespuccus, who was then pilot-major, an office expressly created for him that same year. This model map was "to embrace all lands, and isles of the Indies until then discovered, and belonging to the Crown." Thenceforth, the use of other maps was forbidden, under penalty.

All pilots were required to report "every land, island, bay, harbour, and other things new and worthy of being noted," discovered by them, as soon as they returned to Spain. In this way the official map of the new world was intended to be always kept up to date, and copies could be obtained at a fixed price from the Casa de Contratación.

On Aug. 2, 1527, Charles V ordered that the padrón real, thenceforth called padrón general, should be verified by the pilot-major twice a year. For further information on this subject, see Vol. II, Cartography; and Harrisse, Discovery of No. Am., 235 et seq.

1504

The earliest book containing a collection of voyages to America was published at Venice in this year. It is entitled Libretto di tutte la Navigazione del del di Spagna delle Isole, e Terreni nouamente scoperti. Per Alberto Fertilese. There is a copy of this book in the John Carter Brown Library. The only other copy known is a defective one which once belonged to Fernando Columbus, and is now preserved in the Biblioteca Marciana.—Harrisse, Bibl. Amer. Pete., No. 12, and Additions, No. 16; Harrisse, Christopher Colomb, I: 89; Humboldt, Examen critique, IV: 67; Sabin, Dict. of Books relating to Am., XI: 327.

Fishermen from Brittany are known to have reached the Newfoundlands shores as early as this year.—Wissow, Nar. & Crit. Hist. of Am., IV: 41, and authorities there cited.

1506


1507

The name America is first applied to the Western Hemisphere in a book published at St. Dié by Martin Waldseemüller (Hylacomylus). This book, which is entitled Cosmographiae introductio
CHRONOLOGY: THE PERIOD OF DISCOVERY: 1565-1626

1507

1510

1511

1513

1515

1516

1517

The British Museum contains a unique small black-letter octavo (imperfect), once belonging to Garrick, and bearing the title A new Interlude and a mery, of the nature of the iiij. Elements (etc.). This little drama, which is one of the earliest of the English moral, or morality, plays, was reprinted by the Percy Society (Vol. XXII) in 1848, edited by J. O. Halliwell. In the cosmo graphical part of the play, "Experience" relates to "Studious Desire" many things regarding "dyuers strange regones and of the noue founde landys" of America. The following extract is taken from this part of the book:

Ex. "This see is called the Great Oceyan, So great it is that never man Could tell it with the worlde began; Tyll nowe, within this xx. yere, Westwarde be founde newe landes, That we never harde tel of before this By wytrynge nor other meanes, Yet many nowe have ben there; And that contrye is so large of lande, Muche lenger than all Cristendome, Without fable or gyle; For dyvers mariners had it tryed, And saydely streight by the coste syde Above v. thousande myle! But what commoditys be wythin No man can tell nor well imagin, But yet not longe ago Some men of this contrye went, By the kynges noble consent, It for to serche to that extent, And coude not be brought therto; But that they were they venter Greatly they them betrayd, Which mowt take to poynte to saile farther Than the owne lyst and pleasure; Wherfore that voyage and dyvers other Suche kytyfyes have destroyd. O what a thyngye had it been, Yf they that be Englyshmen Myght have ben the furst of all That there shulde have taken possessyon, And made furst buyllyngye and babtyacon, A memory perpetuall. And also what an honnable thyngye, Botho to the reallme and to the kyngye, To have had his domynyon extendyngye There into so furre a grounde, Whiche the noble kyngye of late memory, The more wyse prynce the vij. Henry Causyd furst fur to be founde, And what a great meritorious dede It were to have the people instructed To lyve more vertuously, And to lern to knowe of men the maner, And also to knowe God they Maker, But Buyllyngye nor bouse they have non at all, But wodes, cotes and cavys small, No mervelye though it be so, For they use no maner of yron, Nother in tale nor other wepeon, That shulde help them therto: Copper they have, whiche is founde In dyvers places above the grounde, Yet they dyg not therof;

Great haboundance of woodys ther be, Most partes yrr, and pyne aple tre, Great ryche Myght come therby, Both pycke, and tarrre, and sope ashyn, As they make in the East landes, By brynyngye therof only. Fyshe they have so greyt plente, That in havyns take and slayne they be With stawyys, withouten fayle. Nowe Frenchemen and other have founde the trade, That yereof fyshe there they lide Above an e. sayle; But in the Southe part of that contrye, The people there go nakyd alway, The lande is of so great betel And in the North parte all the clothes That they were is but bestes skynnyes, They have no nether fete; But howe the people furst began In that contrye, or whens they can, For clerkes it is a questyon. But this newe landes founde lately Ben callyd America, bycause only Americaus dyde furst them fynde. But estwarde on the see syde, A pryncye there is that rulyth wyde, Callyd the Cane of Catowe. And this is called the great eyst see, Whiche goth all alonge this wy, Towards the newe landes agaynse; But whether that see go thythery direcly, Or if any wylderness hyt erwene them so ly, No man knoweth for certeyne: But these newe landes, by all cosmографye, Frome the Cane of Catowe lande can not lye Lyttell past a thousande myle; But from those newe landes men maye playne Estwarde, and cum to Englynde againse, Where we began ere whylle. Lo! all this parte of the yerth, whiche I Have here dycryyyd openly,
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1517

The north part we do it call; Oct.

But the South part on the other syde

Y as large as this full, out wyde,

Which we knowe notynghe at all.

Nor whether the mawe part be lande or see,

Harrisse, in his Bibliotheca Americana Vetusissima, Additions (1875), No. 58, assigns the date 1517, but copies note on the book, reading: "First impression dated 25 Oct. II Henry VIII," which would indicate 1505. In his Terra-Neova, published in 1900, after discussing the Interlude at some length, he concludes that it was written "vers 1517," 20 years after Cabot's first voyage. The British Museum catalogue, however, gives the date "1520," and seems to have made a special study of the subject, places the date at "1520.

One of the most interesting features of this poem is the reference, at this early date, to a continuous continental coastal-line of "above v. thousande myle," from Labrador to South America, which can hardly be said to have become an established fact until the voyage of Gomez, in 1525, and appeared for the first time in approximately accurate detail on the Mantua Map of the same year (C. Pls. 7 and 8, Vol. II). See Harrisse, Terra-Neova; IV: 1525.

31 Martin Luther posts on the door of the church at Wittenberg, Germany, his ninety-five theses on indulgences. In 1520, he published his Address to the Christian Nobility of the German Nation on the Improvement of the Christian Estate and The Babylonian Captivity of the Church. On June 15, 1520, a papal bull was issued against him, but Luther burnt it publicly on Dec. 10. This led, in 1521, to his excommunication and to the Edict of Worms, which put him under the ban of the Empire. These events ushered in the Reformation.

1519

— Fernando da Magalhaes (called Magellan by the French and English), on Aug. 16, 1519, left Spain, in command of five ships, on a westward exploration. One of these ships eventually was the first to circumnavigate the globe. He discovered the strait which bears his name, but was killed in the Philippines; one of his ships, the "Victoria," carried the survivors of the expedition around the Cape of Good Hope and back to Spain on Sept. 6, 1522.—Wisnor, Nar. & Crit. Hist. of Am., II: 591-617, and authorities there cited.

1520

June

Interviews take place near Calais between Francis I of France and Henry VIII of England. The nobility of both kingdoms are present, and seek to outdo each other in magnificence and in feats of chivalry. The meeting is known as the "Field of the Cloth of Gold."

25 June

In 1520, Lucas Vasquez de Ayllon, one of the auditors of the Island of St. Domingo, despatched a vessel, under the command of Francisco Gordillo, with directions to sail northward through the Bahamas to the shores of the continent. Near the Island of Lucayoneque, Gordillo met a ship commanded by Pedro de Quexos, and the two decided to continue their explorations together, and, contrary to Ayllon's instructions, to engage in a slave trading expedition. After a sail of eight or nine days, they reached the coast of the continent, about in latitude 33° 50' (Chicora and R. Jordan). They landed, and, on June 30, 1521, formally took possession of the country. Then, without further exploration, they returned to St. Domingo, carrying with them some 70 natives.—Testimony of Pedro de Quexos; Act of taking possession by Quexos; Act of Possessions; Testimony of Aldama, cited in Wisnor, Nar. & Crit. Hist. of Am., II: 258 seq.; Harrisse, Dist. of N. Am., 199 et seq.

1524

Jan.

Giovanni da Verrazzano, a Florentine, is sent by Francis I, to July

King of France, in the "Dauphine," in search of a western passage to Asia. His point of departure was a "deserted rock" in the neighborhood of the island of Madeira, probably the small island now known as Porto Santo. From his letter to the king (the Ciller Codex, C. Pls. 60-81, and pp. 169-71, Vol. II), written at Dieppe on July 8, 1524, after his return, we know that he entered New York Bay, and saw the mouth of the Hudson River.

On March 7, after sightseeing the American continent in the neighborhood of Pamlico N.L. (probably the coast southward for about 50 leagues (presumably to a point just north of Charleston), Verrazzano, observing that the coast trended continually to the south, and finding no "port or any place where we was possible to stay with the ship," turned to the north, and having made a brief excursion on shore near the point of his first landing, proceeded again northward along the coast, to which he gave the names "Forest of Laurels," and "Field of Cedar."

Skirting the coast, which he now found turned to the east, as far as Cape Lookout, which he named "Anuncincita," he "... saw an isthmus a mile in width and 200 long." These words accurately described the continuous sandbar separating the ocean from Pamlico and Albemarle Sounds, which Verrazzano evidently mistook for "the Oriental sea ... which is the one without doubt which goes about the extremity of India, China, and Cathay." The isthmus he gave the name "Verraziano," a name which it retained for more than 50 years.

After leaving Cape Lookout, and passing Cape Hattersal, "... following always the shore, which turned somewhat to the north [he writes], we came in a space of 30 leagues to another land which appeared much more beautiful and full of the largest forests." This is referred to as the land of vines, wild roses, violets, and lilies, and corresponds with the Acacoma Peninsula of Virginia.

Up to this time, it will be noticed, no mention is made of anchoring at night, which probably accounts for Verrazzano not having explored the five thences on Chesapeake Bay, which, moreover, on account of its wide mouth, and the oblique direction of the river, has, from the sea, the appearance of a rather shallow indentation.

After remaining three days in the vine country, they proceeded, "... always skirting the shore [the coast of Maryland] ... which we baptised Am. ^ Possession; [near Cape Lookout]... the first promontory the isthmus of the trees, towards the north and east, navigating by daylight, and casting anchor at night."

Verrazzano next reached "a coast very green with forests but without ports, and with some charming promontories and small rivers [Delaware and New Jersey]." We baptised the coast "di Lazafo;" then "Lazaretto," the first promontory; the second 'Bonivetto' [Cape May]; the largest river 'Vandona' [the Delaware], and a small mountain which stands by the sea 'di S. Polo' [Navesink Highlands].

"At the end of 100 leagues [from the starting point in 34°], we found a very agreeable situation located within two small promontory hills [Navesink Highlands and the high ground at the east end of Staten Island], in the midst of which flowed to the sea a very great river [the Hudson]."

This is the first time that Verrazzano mentions hills in his account, and the Navesink Highlands are, indeed, the first hills of any importance found on the whole stretch of coast from Florida northward.

Beyond these hills, he describes, "... within the land about half a league [inside the Narrows], a very beautiful lake with a circuit of about three leagues [the Upper Bay]."

"... Verrazzano called the bay 'Santa Margarita,' and the river and the surrounding land 'Angolame,' all in honour of the royal family."

In a small book (uno librito), he collected technical observations made during his voyage, notably the longitudinal distances and the movements of the tides. This librocto is, unfortunately, lost.

It is interesting to compare Verrazzano's account of his approach to New York with the accounts of the same neighbourhood written in later years by Van Meteren, Joet, and De Laet. Van Meteren (Jameson, Nar. N. Nath., 7) describes Hudson's entrance, on Sept. 18, 1609, as follows: "They found a good entrance between two headlands [at the Narrows] and entered ... into as fine a river as can be found, wide and deep, with good anchoring ground [vegetation] on both sides."

Joet (Jameson, Nar. N. Nath., 17) writes (Sept. 2, 1609): "We were disposed to the Northward off us we saw high Hills. ... This is a very good Land to fall with, and a pleasant Land to see." He adds (Sept. 3): "The Land is very pleasant and high, and bold to fall withall. At three of the clocke in the after-noone, we came to three great Rivers" (the Raritan, the Arthur Kill, and the Narrows). But De Laet (Van. N. Nath., 18), observes: "Continuing their course along the shore [New Jersey], they observed a white sandy beach and drowned land within; beyond which the land was full of trees, the coast running northeast by north and southwest by south. Afterwards the direction of the coast changed to north by east, and was higher land than they had yet seen, aloft a lofty promontory [the Highlands], behind which was situated a bay
The discoveries of Verrazzano are found first on a map of the world by Vesconte di Maggibio, dating from 1527 (C. Pl. 12, Vol. II); secondly, and most clearly, on a large sea-chart drawn by his brother, Giovanni di Maggibio, which was engraved and published at Florence (C. Pl. 11); and thirdly, on a map of Nova Francia, in Ramusio, 1556 (C. Pl. 14, Vol. II), which is probably derived from some now lost map by Gastaldi, closely resembling his map of 1566 shown in outline on C. Pl. 17, and the unsigned Italian map of 1560 shown on the same plate, which also is probably by him.—See Vol. II, p. 15, footnote 44, and Addenda, 1560.

For a description of these maps, and others of the "Verrazzano type," and a discussion of Verrazzano's voyage as therein depicted, see Vol. II, Cartography, page 15 et seq. See also pages 169-71, and C. Pls. 60 to 85, Vol. II, for a description and reproduction of the Céllere Codex, and a discussion of Verrazzano's other letters and the texts based thereon; and also Prof. Bacchiani's critique, with an introduction by Edward Haggaman Hall, in the 15th Annual Report (1910) of the Am. Scenic & Hist. Preservation Soc. Dr. Hall's translation of the Céllere Codex (occasionally modified) is given here in full, as follows:

(Anote.—The letters R., F., C., and Rm. refer, respectively, to the Céllere or Roman Codex [reproduced in full in Vol. II, C. Pls. 60-81], the Florentine Codex, the fragment in the Academy of Cimento, and the account in Ramusio. The italics in the text of the Céllere or Roman Codex (R.) indicate words not found in the Florentine Codex (F.). The notes in parentheses are interpolations, marginal notes, etc., in R., in a hand differing from that of the amanuensis, and were probably written by Verrazzano himself. Variations from R., found in F., C., and Rm., are given in brackets. If these include additions to the R. text, such additions are in italics.)

"After the storm had moved towards the north, the Most Serene King, I did not write to Your Majesty concerning that which was experienced by the four ships [The R. document uses the word "navi" (ships), commenting "Legi"); meaning something similar. In the following notes, which refer to similar variations which have no special significance, or which cannot readily be expressed in English, or which (as is sometimes the case) make nonsense, I have referred the reader to the Italian text following—Translator.] which thou hadst sent through the Ocean to discover new lands, thinking that thou hadst been informed of everything—how we were compelled by the impetuous force of the winds to return to Brittany with only the distressed Normanda and Dauphine; where having made repairs, Your Majesty will have learned of the voyage we made with them, armed for war, along the coasts of Spain [Rm. "armed with a good arm and armament of war and naval munitions for eight months"]; departing, we sailed westward with an east south-east wind blowing with sweet and gentle mildness [F. lightness]. In XXV days we sailed eight hundred leagues. The XXIII1 day of February [Rm. on the 20 February] (perhaps 16 hours) we experienced as severe a storm as ever any man who has navigated experienced. From which, with divine aid and the goodness of the ship, enabled by its glorious name and fortunate destiny [F. goodness and praise of the glorious name and fortunate achievement. Rm. goodness of the ship together with the good fortune of its name] to resist the violent waves of the sea [Rm. "in order to resist the violence of the waves resulting from the depths of the sea"] which Your Majesty will have learned by the profit which we made thereby.) Later, it was ordered that we should continue the original voyage with the Dauphine alone [Rm. later, with the Dauphine alone, the discovery of new countries was considered in order not to leave incomplete the voyage already accomplished.—See Italian text] having returned from which, I will tell Your Majesty what we have found.

"We started from the deserted rock near the Island of Madeira belonging to the Most Serene King of Portugal [commencing 1524. (The same hand had written 1513, then changed the 3 to 4)] with the said Dauphine, on the XVII of the month of January past, with fifty men, furnished with virtual arms and other muniments of war and naval munitions for eight months; departing, we sailed westward with an east south-east wind blowing with sweet and gentle mildness [F. lightness]. In XXV days we sailed eight hundred leagues. The XXIII1 day of February [Rm. on the 20 February] (perhaps 16 hours) we experienced as severe a storm as ever any man who has navigated experienced. From which, with divine aid and the goodness of the ship, enabled by its glorious name and fortunate destiny [F. goodness and praise of the glorious name and fortunate achievement. Rm. goodness of the ship together with the good fortune of its name] to resist the violent waves of the sea [Rm. "in order to resist the violence of the waves resulting from the depths of the sea"] which Your Majesty will have learned by the profit which we made thereby."

We pursued our navigation continuously toward the west, bearing somewhat to the north. In XXV more days we sailed more than 400 leagues, where there appeared to us a new land never before seen by anyone, ancient or modern.

"We were on land, and I shall tell Your Majesty briefly what we were able to learn of their life and customs:

"They go altogether naked except that at the private parts they wear some skins of little animals similar to martens, a girdle of fine grass worn with various tails of other animals which hang around the body as far as the knees; the rest, nude; the head likewise. Some wear certain garlands [F. similar garlands] of feathers of birds. They are of black color not much unlike the Ethiopians [Rm. they are of berretta color and not much different from the Saracenii]; their hair is black and thick, and not very long, which they sometimes cut or clip in different ways. We could not find any regulation as to the symmetry of the men [F. likeness of the men], they are well proportioned, of medium stature, and rather exceed us. In the chest they are broad, their arms well built, the legs and other parts of the body well put together. There is nothing else to remark, except that they incline somewhat to broadness in the face; but not all, for in many we saw the face clear-cut. The eyes are black and large, the glance intent and quick. They are not very strong, [but] of keen intelligence, swift and the greatest runners. From what we were able to learn by experience, they resemble in the last two respects the Orientals, and many others of those who dwell in the region of China. We were not able to learn in detail of the life and customs of these people because of the shortness of the stay we made on land, on account of there being few people and the ship anchored in the high sea [see Italian text]."

"We found on the shore, not far from these, other people whose mode of life we think is similar. I will tell Your Majesty about it, describing at present the site and nature of said land. The sea-shore is all covered with fine sand five feet high, extending in the form of little hills about fifty paces wide [Rm. rising about 15 feet, extending in the form of broad little hills]. After going ahead [Rm. After going ahead] (of the said navigation vessel), some of the Spaniards, who enter through some mouths, coursing the shore [Rm. washing the shore] on both sides as it follows its winding [F. its shore. Rm. its turning]. Near by appears the spacious land, so high that it exceeds [overtops] the sandy shore, with many beautiful fields and plains [F. provinces], full of the largest forests, some thin and some dense, clothed with as many colors of trees [F. of various colors. Rm. various sorts of trees], with as much beauty and delightful appearance as it would be possible to express. And do not think, Your Majesty, that these are like the Hayrcanian Forest or the wild solitudes of Scythia [Rm. solitudes of Tartary] and northern countries, full of rugged trees [F. full of vines and trees. Rm. wild trees], but adorned and clothed with palms, laurels, cypresses [Rm. tall cypresses ("tall" was also written in R. but was cancelled)], and other varieties of trees unknown in our Europe [We baptised this land "Forest of Laurel" and a little farther down in account of the beautiful cedars it was given the name "Field of Cedars"]; which, for a long distance, exhale the sweetest odors [We smelled the odor a hundred leagues, and further when they burned the cedars and the winds blew from the land] the property of which we were not able to learn, for the cause above narrated, not that it was difficult for us to travel through the forests [F. through the forest], because their size and the thinness of their structure [Rm. the thinness of the structure] was not evident to us. We think that, partaking of the Orient, on account of the surroundings, they are not without some drugs or aromatic liquor. And other riches: gold [F. gold and other], to which land of such a color has every tendancy. It abounds in many animals, stags, deer, bears, bears—likewise in lakes and ponds, with many kinds of birds, adapted and convenient for every delectable pleasure of the hunt [Rm. pleasure of the chase]."
16

THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

Jan. 17

This land lies in 34 degrees (like Cathage and Damascus). The air salubrious, pure and with moderate heat and cold; in those regions gentle winds blow, and those which prevail most continuously are west-north-west and west [see Italian text], in summer time, at the beginning of which we were (in those regions); the air fresh and with frequent rains, and if sometimes cloudy it is because the south winds the air gathers in clouds or darkness [see Italian text], in an instant, not lasting, it is dispersed, and the air again becomes pure and clear; the sea tranquil and not boisterous, the waves of which are placid. And although the shore always tends to lowness, and is barren of ports, it is not troublesome to sailors [Rm. tressises for sailors], being entirely clear and without any rocks; so that within only four or five paces from land are found, regardless of flood or ebb, XX feet of water, the depth of the sea increasing in uniform proportion [see Italian text]; with such good holding-ground [P. territory. Rm. anchorage] that any ship howsoever affected by the tempest can never perish in those parts unless it breaks its rope [Rm. cable]. And this I have proved by experience; because many times at the beginning of March when the [full force of the winds usually prevails in all countries, being anchored in the high sea, oppressed by storms, we found the anchor broken before it dragged on the bottom or made any movement. We have seen it how in a part of the coast, which we found turned to the east. Seeing everywhere great fires on account of the multitude of inhabitants, anchoring there off the shore [Rm. anchoring off that shore] because it did not contain any port, on account of the need of water we sent the little boat to land with XX feet of water, so that the sea cast up on the shore, on account of the strand being open, it was not possible, without danger of losing the boat, for any one to land. We saw many people on shore making us various signs of friendship, motioning us ashore; among whom I saw a magnificent deed, as Your Majesty shall hear.

"Seeing ashore by swimming one of our young sailors, carrying to them some trinkets, such as little bells [Rm. in order to send them some of our things, by the Indians much common desired and valued, as are sheets of paper, little bells], mirrors, and other pretty trifles, and having approached within 4 fathoms of them, throwing the goods to them and wishing to turn back he was so tossed by the waves that, almost half dead, he was carried to the edge of the shore. Which having been seen, the people of the land ran immediately to him; taking him by the head, legs and arms, they carried him some distance away. Whereupon, the youth, seeing himself carried in such a way [P. in such shapel, stricken with terror, uttering a scream, which they drew out and showing him that he should not fear. After that, having placed him on the ground in the sun at the foot of a little hill, they performed great acts of admiration, looking at the whiteness of his flesh, examining him from head to foot [Rm. omitting "examining him from head to foot"], taking off his shirt and stockings, and looking him naked, they made a very large fire near him, placing him near the heat. Which having been seen, the sailors who had remained in the small boat, full of fear, as is their custom in every new experience, thought that they wanted to roast him for food. His strength recovered, having remained with them awhile, he showed by signs that he desired to return to the ship who [the natives], with the greatest kindness, holding him always close with various embraces, accompanied him as far as the sea, and in order to assure him more, stationing themselves on a high hill, stood watching him until he was in the boat. Which young man learned of this people that the land was thus of black color like the others, the flesh lustrous, of medium stature, the face more clear-cut, much more delicate of body and of limb, of much less strength and of keen intelligence. He saw nothing else [Rm. I saw nothing else. (we called it Amozica from the day of arrival, where is found an isthmus a mile in width and about 200 long, in which, from the ship, was seen the straital sea between the west [before had been written "the east"] and north. Which is the one, without doubt, which goes about the extremity of India, China and Cathay. We navigated along the said isthmus with the constant hope of finding some strait [after which is written, but cancelled, "to the end of or, in order to find—"] or true straititude at which the great land end toward the land north in order to be able to penetrate to those blessed shores of Cathay, to which isthmus was given by the discoverer [the name Isthmus of] Verrazzanis as all the land found was named Francesca after our Francis.).

"Having departed thence, following always the shore which turned somewhat toward the north, we came in the space of fifty leagues to another land which appeared much more beautiful and full of the largest forests. Anchoring at which, XX men going about two leagues inland, we found the people through fear had fled to the woods. Searching everywhere, we met with a very old woman and a very old man, [VII] to XX years of age, who through fear had hidden themselves in the grass. The old one had two little girls whom she carried on her shoulders, and back on her neck she carried a boy, all of eight years of age [P. of about eight years. Rm. a little boy of about eight years]. The young woman had as many but all girls. Having approached towards them, they began to throw stones to make signs to us that the men had fled to the woods. We gave them to eat of our food, which the old woman accepted [P. they accepted] with great goutus; the young woman refused everything and with anger threw it to the ground. We took the boy away from the old woman to carry him to France, wishing also to take the young woman, who was of much beauty and of tall stature, it was not however possible for us to conduct her to the sea, on account of the very great cries which she uttered. And having to pass through some woods, being far from the ship, we decided to leave her, carrying only the boy.

"These we found lighter colored than the previous ones, dressed in certain garments of their own, and they are boats, or, what is more, they are of the very large trees, and which they weave with various ends of wild hemp [Rm. cords of wild hemp]. The head bare in the same way as the others. Their food in general consists of pulse which they have in abundance, differing in color and size from ours, of excellent and delightful flavor, besides, from hunting and birds, which they take with bows and with snares. They sow [Rm. bear] many, both high and low, and arrows of reeds, placing at the extremities bones of fishes and of other animals. The beasts in this part are much wilder than in our Europe because they are continually molested by the hunters. We saw many of their boats constructed from a single tree twenty feet long, four wide, which are not fashioned with stones, iron or other kind of metals, because in all this land, in the space of two hundred leagues which we traveled, only one stone of any kind was seen by us. They aid themselves with the fourth element [Rm. they help themselves with fire], burning such part of the wood as is necessary for the hollowing of the boat, also of the stern and prow, so that, sailing, it is possible to plough the waves [Rm. to endure the waves] of the sea.

"The land in situation, goodness and beauty, is like the other; the forests open [scarce—r]; full of various kinds of trees, but not of such fragrances, on account of being farther north and colder. We saw in that land many vines growing wild, which, rising, entwined themselves around the trees, as they do in Cispain Gaul [Rm. as they are accustomed to do in Lombardy]; which, if they had a perfect system of culture by agriculturists, without doubt would produce excellent wines, because we found many times the dry fruit of those [P. drinking and stocking] and the dry fruit of those [Vines] sweet and agreeable, not different from ours. They are held in esteem by them [the inhabitants], because wherever they grow, they live up the surrounding bushes [see Italian text] in order that the fruit may be able to mature. We found wild roses, violets and lilies, and many sorts of herbs, and fragrant flowers different from ours. We did not learn about their habits on account of their being within, inland. We think, on account of many signs which we saw, they are composed of wood and grass, and we believe also from various indications and signs that many of them, sleeping on the ground, have nothing fear cover except the sky. We did not learn anything else of them. We think all the others of the land [by which we passed lived in the same manner.

"Having remained in this place three days, anchored off the coast, we decided, on account of the scarcity of ports, to depart, always skirting the shore (which we baptized Arcadia on account of the beauty of the trees. In Arcadia we found a man who came to the shore to see what people were; who stood hesitating and ready for flight. Watching us, he did not permit himself to be approached. He was handsome, nude, with hair fastened back in a knot, of olive color. We were, about XX in number others, and yielding to our teaching he appeared to us about and said, pointing with his hand to the sky, as if to offer us fire. And we made fire with powder and flint-ended and he trembled all over with terror and we fired a shot. He stepped as if astonished and prayed, worshipping like a monk, lifting his finger toward the sky, and pointing to the ship and the sea he appeared to bless us] toward the north and east, navigating only during the day
Contract met Henrij Hudson.

Op lochen Den 8 Januarij int Jaar onze
Steden Een Drifstijt des Honderden en negen
Sjijn met onlangs denuken geacordièt en
Overkommen De Beuninckebben van d'opg
Indische Comp' van de Carra van Amsterdam
Van de tienjaars Rech't en semoe, En Mr
Henrij Hudson Engelman geacordièt met
Jodroth Hendtijck en andere sigle. In kranicke
Overvolgende. So weire dan de voorl Beuninck
Bebben mete eensig sinten equijnen een
Strijden of strijt van omtrent vijfte laften
Een week of een den Huist en de
Strijden van April, van veert, man; en andere
Voorlichtichden wel voorzijn saf seijten om tot
laten te socken door vroomden, benoorden Nova
Inland om en soo linge de Longitidue verwo-
gen dat bii zal komen seijten Kuijventaet tot
Op de somer van Sfeijt goeden en soo veel
Beuninck die van deren stitten bekomen als sonsten
menschelijk eijt verlies saf kunnen geschieden
In de seijden. Sex acht wekerom bekomen, om aan
De Beuninckebben te doen geven mechtig rapport
en, rechts van zijn Kuijse. en Oenoveren zijn
Strijden, Coaten, koaten, en allet was hem
Opse kuijse wederwonen is, sonden ets agtien-
 te wonden. Opwèle van soareuen Kuijse de Beunin
Bebben wederom vanont; Hudson stellen betalen
Soe er zijn wijffijen op op de voorlige kuijse, als
De onderscheidich van zijn vrouwen en kinderen, de
Fronen van Ault Hordore Gildor, en jongevelles
van Gids vroijfij. Hij in een jaar met weder
zinnen liet te lande. Of zoo ontstonden et quanome
in tienjaren, stellen de Beuninckebben nog
aan zijn Kuijventaert betalen twee Honderden gi
Colonne, en alsdan aan hem en zijn earen
met weder gevolgen zijn. len weye bij daarna

HUDSON'S CONTRACT, JAN. 8, 1609. SEE P. 28.
nogt mogten komen te akkriven, ofte dat zij
bijstens juist gekomen waren en de passagies
goed ene begiazen datte Comp.: wederomme
fonde gebruijcheh, geworden padde. Inde idem
gevalle de Bemintebisheen aanden voorre:
Hidson vaar sijne partieel, Maeyte, of kon de
fillen kernen, donkere in tot heat afferre, teken
mededen voorre Hidson te vande rig. Onde jeg.
valle de Bemintebisheen gevoerden, alle dan
deszelfe zeirte te vervolgen en Conclusieen, Met
den voorre Hidson gecordert en vorderden
tat hij lir te londe sijp Woons peer mest vrouwe
en kinderen fa scimen, en lir van niemant
ander dat vaande Comp.: later gebruijchen, en dat
to nietvrijkéet en dierren van de Bemintebisheen.
Die lir oor vaande lirren vorderen hantte alleden
in alle biltzijckéet en nietvrijkéet betraven lirren
gewogen en Conclusieen, Allee sijnen koest
lijft. Inteure voornstijp sprake is geen ende
cuur Conclusieen wienrrren leerre in stijl bijk
sijnen anderen jefen, als er de bij Sordor
Hordor, als allein genijtpe, een in betoyn,
ward genijtpe. Doch van de, schep, heemrij
Hidson, lirren voorre. Bij mij Sordor is Hordor
als genijtpe.
we have found on this voyage. They excel us in size; they are of bronze color [F. of very white color], some inclining more to whiteness, others to tawny color; the face sharply cut, the hair long and black, upon which they bestow the greatest study in adorning it; the eyes black and auburn, and a gentle, imitating much the ancient [manner]. Of the other parts of the body I will not speak [F. I do not speak] to Your Majesty, as they have all the proportions which belong to every well built man [F. to one well built]. Their women are of the same beauty and charm [F. form and appearance] with the men, with hair of all colors, and a face delicate and gentle, imitating much the ancients. Many of them, as were all the women I have seen, are more agreeable to the sight than the men, because they are more regular in their proportions, as to beauty, and agreeable aspect; of habits and behavior as much according to womanly custom as pertaining to human nature; they go nude with only one skin of the stag embroidered like the men [F. nude except the private parts, which they cover], and some wear on the arms very rich skins of the lynx; the head being clothed with various arrangements of braids, composed of their own hair, which hang on one side and the other of the breast. Some use other hair-arrangements such as the women of Egypt and of Syria [F. Scoria] use, and these are who are advanced in age and are joined in wedlock. They have in the ears various pendant trinkets as the orientals are accustomed to have, the men like the women, among which we saw many plates wrought from copper, which is prized by them more than gold; which, on account of its color, they do not esteem; but among all [colours] it is held by them the most worthless [F. because it is held very worthless on account of the yellow color which they have by nature], and it is valued higher as it is dark or black. Some things which were given to us and which they most valued were little bells, blue crystals and other trinkets to place in the ears and on the neck. They did not prize cloth of silk and of gold nor even of other kind [F. kind of cloth], nor did they care to have them; likewise with metals like steel and iron; for many times showing them our arms they did not conceive admiration for them nor ask for them, only examining the workmanship. They did the same with the mirrors; suddenly looking at them, they refused them, laughing. They are very liberal, so much so that all which they have they give away. We formed a great friendship with them, and one day, before we had entered with the ships into the port, respecting on account of the unfavorable weather conditions anchored a league at sea, they came in great numbers in their little barges to the ship, having painted and decked [F. tattooed and beaded]. Rm. all painted the face with various colors, showing us it was evidence of good feeling, bringing us of their food, signifying us we were safe the safety of the ship we ought to anchor in the port, continually accompanying us until we cast anchor there.

In which [F. on account of which] we remained XV days, supplying ourselves with many necessities; where every day the people came to see us at the ship, bringing their women, of whom they were very careful [F. and remained miles [Dutch miles, or leagues] according to their estimation, where they found a beautiful river. Thence the coast again turned eastward, which they followed for nearly fifty miles and then discovered an island which had the form of a triangle, lying ten miles off the main land, which they explored and found it well populated, which they called Claudius." De Laet names Hakluyt among his sources, and probably derived his account from Hakluyt's publication. It is interesting to notice that he uses the name Claudius, which appears on the Dutch maps of the period.

The Cillere Codex continues: "We came to another land, distant from the island XV leagues, where we found a very beautiful port, and before we entered it, we saw about XX small boats of the people which came with various crises of wonder round about the ship. Not approaching nearer than fifty paces, they halted, looking at the edifice [i.e., the ship]. Rm. the workmanship, our figures and clothes; then all together they uttered a loud shout, signifying that they were glad. Having measured them somewhat, imitating their gestures, they came so near that we threw them some little bells and mirrors and many trinkets, having taken which, regarding them with laughter, they entered the ship, and all the people on the ship for various articles among themselves, remaining a long time, they made their women stay in the boats, and however many entreaties we made them, offering to give them various things, we did not succeed in persuading them to allow them to enter the ship. And one of the two Kings coming one time and finding many attractions, it was their desire to see us, at first always stopped at a place distant from us two hundred paces, sending a boat to inform us of his coming, saying he wished to come to see the ship; doing this as a kind of safe-guard [F. security. Rm. sign of security]. And when they had the response from us, they came quickly, and having stood awhile to look, hearing the noisy clamor of the sailor crowd [F. hearing the shouts and clamor of the mariners], sent the Queen [Rm. madam the Queen . . . remained] with her damsels in a very light boat to stay on a little island distant from us a quarter of a league; he himself remaining a very long time, expressing himself by signs and gestures of various fanciful ideas, examining all the equipments [Rm. all the apparatus and furniture of the ship], asking especially their purpose, imitating our manners [Rm. he also took pleasure in seeing our clothing], tasting our foods, then parted from us benignly. And one time, our people remaining two or three days on a little island opposite the islands, of which they were desirous to see, we came with seven or eight of his attendants, watching our operations, asking many times if we wished to remain there for a long time, offering us his every help. Then, shooting with the bow, running, he performed with his attendants various games to give us pleasure.

Many times we were from five to six leagues inland which we found as pleasing as it is possible to express, adapted to every kind of cultivation—grain, wine, oil. Because in that place the fields
are from XXX to XXX leagues wide [of broad, open and devoid of any impediment of trees, of such fertility that any seed in them would produce the best crops. Entering then into the woods, all of which are penetrable by an army of any size in any way whatsoever, we found European oaks, cypresses, ashes, oaks, cypresses, and many kinds of trees different from ours. Animals there are in very great number, stags, deer, lynx, and other species, which they capture in the same way as the other animals with arrows and bows which are their principal arms. Whose arrows are worked with great beauty, placing at the end, instead of iron, emery, Jasper, hard marble, and other sharp stones, which they used instead of iron in cutting trees, making their boats from a single trunk of a tree, hollowed with wonderful skill, in which from fourteen to XV men [of and Rom. 10 to 12 men] may go comfortably; the oar short, broad at the end, worked solely with the strength of the arms at sea without any peril with as much speed as pleases them.

"Going further [See Italian text. Rom. omits, we saw their habitations, circular in form, of XIII to XV paces [or and Rom. 10 to 12 paces] compass, made from semi-circles of wood [i.e., arched saplings, best in the form of an arch] separated one from the other, without system of architecture, covered with mats of straw ingeniously worked, which protect them from rain and wind. There is no doubt that if they had the perfection of methods [Rom. the system by its perfection which we have], they would build magnificent edifices [Rom. grand and superb edifices], for all the maritime coast is full of blue rocks [See Italian text], crystals and alabaster; and for such cause is full of ports and shelters for ships [Rom. shelters for animals. Rom. for ships]. They change said houses for the change said things, as they transport the said houses] from one place to another according to the fertility of the site and the season in which they live. Carrying away [of experience of the site and the season. Having lived in that place they carry away only the mats, immediately they have other habitations made. There live in each a father and family to a very large number, so that in some we saw XXV and XXX souls. Their food is like that of the others: of pulse (which they produce with more system of culture than the others, observing the full moon, the rising of the Pleiades [Rom. Inade. Rom. some stars, and many customs derived from the ancients], also of the chase and fish. They live a long time and rarely become ill; if they are oppressed with wounds [of sign of omission], without crying [Rom. with any infirmity without physician] they cure themselves by themselves with fire, their end being of old age. We judge they are very compassionate and charitable toward their neighbours, making great lamentations in their deaths. We deplore mind all these customs. The relatives, one with another, at the end of their life use the Sicilian lamentation [Rom. omits "Sicilian"], mingled with singing lasting a long time. This is as much as we were able to learn about them.

The shore is situated in the parallel of Rome, in forty and two-thirds degrees [and, and Rom. parallel of Rome in forty-one and two-thirds degrees], but somewhat colder on account of chance and not on account of nature, as I will narrate to Your Majesty in another part, describing at present the situation of said port. The shore of said land runs from west to east. The mouth of the port (which on account of its beauty we called "Refugio") looks toward the south, half a league wide, after entering which between east and north it extends XII leagues, where, widening itself, it makes an ample [very ample] bay of about XX leagues in circuit. In which are five little islands of much fertility and beauty, full of high and spreading bushes, among which a flock [of birds] which islands any number of fleets [Rom. any huge armada], without fear of tempest or other impediment of fortune, could rest securely [very secure]. Turning thence toward the south to the entrance of the port, on one side and the other are very charming hills with many brooks, which from the height, to the sea discharge clear waters.

"In the midst of the mouth is found a rock of petra viva produced by nature, adapted for the building [on it] of any desired engine or bulwark for its protection [Rom. fortress for protection]. [With] theadjacent rocks, at the mouth of the river, we called [La Pelosa Vina] on which side to sail said mouth of the port is a promontory which we called "Jovis Promontory"."

"Being supplied with our every necessity, the 6th day [Rom. 5th day] of May we departed from said port, following the shore, never losing sight of the land. We sailed one hundred and fifty leagues (within which space we found shoals which extend from the continent into the sea go, others, are only covered 3 feet of water; on account of which great danger in navigating, we survived with difficulty and baptized it "Armillata [the shoals off Cape Cod]"), finding it of the same nature and somewhat higher with some mountains (with a high promontory which we named "Polismita") which all indicated minerals. We did not stop there because the favorableness of the weather served us in sailing along the coast [Rom. omits "in sailing along the coast"]: we think it must conform to the other (people[ ]). The shore ran to the east.

"Within the space of fifty leagues, holding more to the north, we found a high land full of very thick forests, the trees of which were pines, cypresses [Rom. and Rom. cypresses] and such as grow in cold regions. The people all different from the others, and as much as those passed were of kind manners, these were full of uncouthness [Rom. rusticity] and vices, so barbarous [Rom. faces so barbarous] that we were never able, with howsoever many signs we made them, to have any intercourse with them. They dress in the skins of bear, lynxes, sea-owls, and other animals. The food, according to that which we were able to learn through going many times to their habitations, we think of is the chase, fish and some products which belong to a species of roots which the ground yields, and neither by its own self. They do not have pulse, nor did we see any signs of cultivation, nor would the ground, on account of its sterility, be adapted to produce fruit or any grain. In trading [Rom. refusing] at any time with them, we desired their things, they came to the shore of the sea upon some rock where it was very steep, and we remained in the boats—with a cord let down us what they wished to give, continually crying on land that we should not approach, giving [Rom. demanding] very quickly the barter, not taking in exchange for it except knives, hooks [See Italian text] for fishing, and sharp metal. They had no regard for courtesy, and when they had [Rom. we had] nothing more to exchange, departing from them the men made at all time an act of contempt and shame [Rom. inmodesty] which any brute creature [Rom. any inhuman and discourteous creature] (such as showing the . . . and laughe) could make. Contrary to their wish, XXX of our armed men were inland two and three leagues (they are in 45's) and when we descended to the shore they shot at us with their bows, sending forth the greatest cries, then fled into the woods. We do not know any thing of any considerable value in this land except the very great forests, with some hills which possibly have some metal, because on many [natives] we saw "pater-nosters" of copper in the ears.

"On the other side, there are two mountains, one and north which we found very beautiful, open and bare of forests, with high mountains back inland, growing smaller toward the shore of the sea. In fifty leagues we discovered XXXII islands (among which we called the three larger "The Three Daughters of Naxos") all near to the continent, small and amusing appearance, high, following the curving [Rom. greenness, Rom. many turns] of the land, among which were formed most beautiful ports and channels, as are formed in the Adriatic Gulf, in the Illirias [Rom. in the Adriatic Gulf in Slavonia and Dalmatia. We had no knowledge of the peoples and think they were [Rom. they stand], like the others, devoid [Rom. omits "devoid"] of morals and culture.

"Navigating between east-south-east and north-north-east, in the space of CL leagues we came near the land which the Britons found in the past [See Italian text], which stands in fifty degrees, and having consumed all our naval stores and victuals, having discovered six hundred leagues, and more of any size [of Rom. of new land, lengthening ourselves with water and wood, we decided to turn toward France.

"How much religion these peoples whom we have found have, we were not able to learn, through lack of language, either by signs or by gestures. We cannot understand a word [Rom. nor know a first cause or author [Rom. nor know one by one cause and author], nor worship the sky, sun, moon or other planets nor have any species of idolatry, nor did we learn that they make sacrifice or other prayers; nor that their people had temples or churches for prayers. We think they may have not any creed and live in entire freedom [Rom. in this freedom], and everything proceeds from ignorance, for they are very easy to persuade, and did with as much enthusiasm
CHRONOLOGY THE PERIOD OF DISCOVERY
:

and fervor as we

all

that which by us Christians they

saw done con-

cerning the divine worship.
"It remains for me to narrate to

navigation as

it

bears

Your Majesty the order of said
on Cosmography. As I said above, depart-

ing from the aforesaid rocks which are situated in the extremity
of the

known

west

to the ancients,

by the Fortunate Islands,
equator

and

in the

meridian described

XXXII

in latitude of

degrees from the

our hemisphere, we sailed to the west, as far as the

in

first

MCC

leagues, which contain 4,800 miles, counting
land we found,
four miles per league according to the maritime usage of naval
'"geometrically," according to the
experts (See Italian text]:

proportion of three and one sesqui-seventh times [See Italian
text] the diameter to the circumference, 92jV*5W3" degrees [F.

That should

degrees].

9ij7tv3T

i^yV

arc of the great circle being

34 degrees of the

parallel of

be,

because the chord of the

degrees, [and] the chord of the

land found by us, according to the

first

same proportion, 95II0 degrees [F. 95f 1^ degrees], the circumference of all the circle is shown to be 300/5^/5 degrees [F. 3oOYVy*5
which, allowing for each degree 62^ miles,

degrees];

as the greater

part of those who have experimented assure us they correspond on
earth to the proportion of the heavens, should give us 18,759x^5
miles [F. 18579IJ miles), which divided into 360 parts, would give
for each 525*5^5 r^i^es [F. $2.^°^^ miles].

And such

is

the value of

a degree of longitude in said parallel of 34 degrees, from which,
in a straight //n?, from the meridian of said rocks which stand in 32

we have calculated
we have found

degrees,

in this that]

from west

Since [F. the reckoning

the said 1200 leagues in a straight line

to east, in 34 degrees,

[distance] the

have we

the reckoning.

92^~SS^f\ degrees

it

[F.

sailed farther to the west

traverses therefore through that

92:fVaW3' degrees], and so much

unknown

to the ancients in said

parallel of 34 degrees.

"This longitudinal distance was known to us navigating with
various instruments, without lunar eclipses or other phase by the
motion of the sun, always taking the elevation at any desired hour
by the difference the ship made running from one horizon to another; * geometrically'' the interval from one meridian to another
was known [F. was not known] to us; as I have noted all fully in a
httle book, together with the rising of the tide, in whatever climate,
time, and hour, which I think would prove to be not useless for
navigators.

"I hope, for better speculation, to discuss it with Your Majesty.
"My intention was in this voyage to reach Cathay and the
extreme east of Asia, not expecting to find [F. expecting not to find]
such an obstacle of new land as I found; and if for some reason I
expected to find it, I thought it to be not without some strait [See
Italian text] to penetrate to the Eastern Ocean. And this has been
the opinion of all the ancients, believing certainly our H'estern
Ocean to be one with the Eastern Ocean of India without interposition of land.
This Aristotle affirms, arguing by many similitudes, which opinion is very contrary to the moderns and according
to experience untrue [F. and the experience false]. Because the
land has been found by them, unknown to the ancients, to be another
world with respect to the one which was known to them, it manifestly shows itself to be larger [F. and of greater size] than our
Europe and Africa and almost Asia, if we estimate correctly its
size; as briefly I will give Your Majesty a little account of it.
"Beyond the equator, distant from the meridian of the Fortunate Islands [F. from the Fortunate Islands] toward the west
20^i>f'si^[F. 2of ^^gY d^g^^^^l degrees, the Spaniards {that is,
Magellan) have navigated 54 degrees toward the south, where they
have found land without end. Turning thence toward the north

"On

the other hand, we, in this voyage,

Your Majesty beyond 92 degrees,
the west to the land we first found

the extremity of Africa, which

degrees^ not finding an end, [Sg^'^Vs^i] degrees]
893Vf'8Tj^-89f evsl degrees] they have navigated,
which, joined to the iO-^gS^" make Mo|^§g|. And so much have
they navigated from said meridian of the Fortunate Islands farther

far as 21

west in the parallel of 21 degrees of latitude.
"This distance has not been actually measured by us, on account of not having made said voyages; it may vary more or
less.
We have calculated it '"geometrically' according to the ob-

many expert naval scientists who have frequented
it to be 1600 leagues, judging by estimate the course
according to the character of the wind for continuous

servations of
it,

who

affirm

of the ship

navigation.

to

July
8

and

is

the Promontory [F. promontory

of Good Hope in 35 degrees, makes only 106 degrees,
the terrestrial area of said land corresponds in extent to the

Cape]

of the
if

is no doubt it exceeds Asia in size.
"In such way we find the globe of the Earth much

seashore, there

larger than

the ancients have held and contrary to the Mathematicians [See

Itahan

text],

[the land]

who have

considered that relatively to the water

it

was smaller, which we have found by experience to be the

"And as for the corporeal area [F. for the air] of space, we judge
on a better occasion
by further reasoning to make clear and proven [F. I hope on a better
occasion with further reasoning to experiment and demonstrate]
to Your Majesty.
"All this land or New World which above I have described is
connected together, not adjoining Asia nor Africa [F. adjoining
Asia and Africa] (which I know to a certainty); it may join Europe
by Norway [See Itahan text] and Russia; which would be false
there cannot be less land than water, as I hope

who declare almost all the north [See
Itahan text] from the promontory of the Cimbri to have been
navigated to the east, going around as far as the Caspian Sea
C. Cassino Sea] itself
[F. going around about the Caspian Sea.
they affirm. It would therefore remain included between two seas
[F. alone included between two seas situated], between the Eastern
and the Western, and that, accordingly (secondo,) [F. and those
two] shuts off [C. guides] one from the other; because beyond 54
degrees from the equator toward the south it [the new land] extends
toward the east for a long distance, and from the north [See Italian
text] passing 66 degrees it continues, turning toward the east,
according to the ancients,

reaching as far as 70 degrees.

"I hope we

we

have soon] better assurance
Almighty prosper
end of this our
cosmography, and that the sacred word [See Italian text] of the
evangelist may be accomplished: ""Their sound has gone out into
all the earth" etc.
"In the ship Dauphine [F. in the ship Dauphine in Normandy
of this,

shall

have

[F.

shall

with the aid of Your Majesty,

in everlasting glory, that

we may

whom God

see the perfect

VUI of July, M.D.XXIIII.
servant [F. most humble servant],

in the port of Dieppe],

"Humble

JANUS VER.AZANUS
lohanne Verazano.j

[C.

"To Leonardo
To

Tedaldi or

Thomaso

to

Sartinif

merchants in

Bonacorso Ruscellay."
In April a council convened at Badajas to determine whether
the Moluccas were on the Spanish or the Portuguese side of the
"line of demarcation," and to consider the probabiUty of finding

Lyons.

be forwarded to

Apr.

—

north of Florida by which they might be reached. The
May 31, having accomplished nothing in the
an agreement between the powers. Navarrete, Coleccion
viages y descubrimientos que hicieron por mar los Espanoles

way

_•;

etc.

is, 54 degrees with 66 degrees,
degrees, more latitude than Africa and Europe contain,
because joining the extremity of Europe, which the hmits of Norway [See ItaUan text] form, [and] which stand in 71 degrees, with

congress broke up on

•_

Jan.
17

order of

make 120

along said meridional line, following the coast as far as 8 degrees
R. ... near the equator farther west^

shore as

made by

latitude joined with the southern, that

[F. supplies the omission oi

north along said meridional line, following the

19
the ut-

from said meridian toward
in 34 degrees {land near Temisthan), navigated 300 leagues between east and north and almost
400 leagues to the east uninterruptedly along the shore [See Italian
text] of the land, attaining to 54 degrees [F. 50 degrees], leaving the
land that the Lusitanians {that is, Bacalaia, so called from a fish)
found a long time ago, which they followed farther north as far as
the Arctic circle leaving the end unknown. Therefore the northern

bearing more

to the

565-1626

:

"I hope in a short time we shall have (we ourselves)
most certainty (for the benefit of posterity) of it.

a strait

—

of

de los

desde fines del siglo
II: 243; III: 4;

XV,

V^insor,Nar.^ Crit.Hist. of Am.,
VUI: 383, and authorities there cited.

Vol. IV;

IV: 10;

1525
Estevam Gomez,

a

Portuguese

pilot of the

ci6n of Seville, under orders from Charles

Coruna,

in a caravel of 50 tons,

V

of

Casa de ContrataSpain, sailed from

probably toward the close of the

year 1524, and in the winter or early spring of 1525 cruised along
the east coast of North America, and probably sighted Cape Cod
and possibly Sandy Hook, although there is no definite information
on which to base a positive assumption in this connection. Un-

—


A comparison of these maps with those containing the discoveries of Verrazzano shows that the explorations of these two pioneers together form a complete whole, the combination constituting a fairly accurate survey of the east coast of North America from the Carolinas to Nova Scotia.

For further discussion of Gomez' explorations, as shown on these and other maps of the Gomez type, see Vol. II, Cartography, page 18 et seq., and authorities there cited.

The explanation of the principal difference between the Verrazzano type and the Gomez type perhaps lies in the fact that Gomez, coming from the north, and tacking along the coast, was embayed by Cape Cod, which he, therefore, very distinctly noted, whereas Verrazzano, approaching from the south, evidently kept off shore, and, therefore, missed the cape itself, although he clearly records, under the name "Aremdine sirtes," the extensive shoals lying to the south and east of it. A glance at the modern map shows that the cape is not nearly so prominent when approached from the south as from the north. That Gomez apparently gives no exact information regarding the coast southwest of Cape Cod may he explained by supposing that he feared the shoals, which must have been clearly visible as he rounded the Cape, and therefore, having first stood well out to sea, laid a straight course for Cape Hatters.

Early in this year, Ayllon, in order to preserve his rights under the royal cédula granted him on June 12, 1523, and extended on March 23, 1524, to cover the year 1525, despatched two caravels under Pedro de Guzman to the land of which his expedition of 1520-21 had visited. Quexos succeeded in regaining the good will of the natives, and explored the coast for a distance of 250 leagues, setting up stone crosses bearing the name of Charles V and the date of taking possession.—Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., II: 240, and authorities there cited.

The so-called "Wolffenbüttel-Spanish Map" (Iconography, II: 26; Stevenson No. 8) was made at about this time (1535-36).

1526

Ayllon himself sailed, with three ships and 600 colonists of both sexes, from Puerto de la Plata. He reached the coast in about 33° 40' N.L., where he lost his largest vessel, which he replaced by a "gavarra," the first recorded instance of ship building on our coast, and then sailed northward until he came to Guadalupe. There he started the settlement of San Miguel where the English in the next century founded Jamestown. Before the colonists were housed, winter came on and sickness broke out. Ayllon died on Oct. 18. The others decided to return to St. Domingo, but only about 150 succeeded in reaching home.—Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., II: 240 et seq., and sources there cited; Harrisse, Dict. de N. Am., 199 et seq.

1527

In this year, the sack of Rome took place. This event is sometimes given as marking the end of the Renaissance.

In this year, Gines Navarro was told by John Rut that, while fishing off the Banks of Newfoundland, he had seen more than 50 Spanish, French, and Portuguese fishing banks—MS. cited by Navarrete, in Harrisse, Terra-Neue, LVI.

The so-called "Weimar-Spanish Map" (C. Pl. 9, and pp. 18, 124, Vol. II; Stevenson No. 9) is made.

The Magnudo Map (C. Pl. 12, Vol. II, and II: 13, 124; Stevenson No. 10) bears this date.

1529

In this year, the Riber Map (C. Pl. 10, Vol. II, and II: 18, 1331 Stevenson No. 11); and Girolamo Verrazzano's Map (C. Pl. 15, Vol. II, and II: 13, 133; Stevenson No. 12) were made.

1530

Peter Martyr publishes his De Orbis Novo, or Eight Decades.—Church Catalogue, No. 62.

1532

Sometime between 1532 and 1535, the first printing-press in the western hemisphere was established, in Mexico, by Juan Pablo.—Padilla, Historia de la fundacion y discurso de la provincia de San- ria de Mexico, de la orden de predicadores, por las vidas de sus varones insignes y casos notables de Nueva España (Madrid, 1596), 6709; Fernandez, Historia eclesiastica (Toledo, 1611); Davila, Teatro eclesiastico (Madrid, 1669).
CHRONOLOGY: THE PERIOD OF DISCOVERY: 1554-1626

1554
In the winter of 1554–5, Cortés marched with a land force from Acapulco to Chiapas. Here he joined his fleet and sailed to the west coast of Mexico on May 1, 1555. Then, landing at the Bay of Santa Cruz on May 3, he took possession of the country and started a settlement. After exploring the lower portion of the Californian peninsula, he returned to Acapulco. —Navarrete, Colección de los viajes y descubrimientos que hicieron por mar los Españoles desde fines del siglo XV, IV: 190.

Apr.
Jacques Cartier, with two ships, sets out from the port of St. Malo on his first voyage to America. On May 10, he reached Newfoundland, and from there until Aug. 15 he explored the Gulf and the coast as far north as Labrador, discovering the Straits of Belle Isle, but he failed to discover the mouth of the St. Lawrence River. At Gaspe Bay he met the Indians and found a large draft of a ship stranded there. He inlanded at the mouth of the St. Lawrence, and the motto "Vive le Roy de France." Having been unsuccessful in his attempt to find a northwest passage to the Indies, Cartier started on his return voyage on Aug. 15, and arrived at St. Malo on Sept. 5. —Hakluyt, Principal Navigations (London, 1600), III: 201–11.

Nov.
The Act of Supremacy is passed by parliament, severing the connection of the English Church with Rome, and declaring the king to be his supreme head.

1555
May
With three ships, the "Great Hermina," the "Little Hermina," and the "Hermillon," given to him by Francis I, Cartier starts from St. Malo on his second voyage to the new world. On this trip he discovered and explored the St. Lawrence from its mouth to Hochelaga, made friends with the Indians, and fortified the harbour of St. Croix. He returned to St. Malo on July 6, 1556. —Hakluyt, Principal Navigations (London, 1600), III: 315–32.
Three manuscript versions of the narrative are preserved in the Bibliothèque Nationale.

1556
— Some time shortly after May 20, 1555, Queen Isabella of Portugal called upon Fernando Columbus to cause the immediate completion of the revision of the padrón real, ordered by Charles V in 1526. Probably this was not actually accomplished until the following year, when a junta of pilots and cosmographers met at Seville for the purpose of composing a very accurate sea-chart, which should be the model from which all maps for navigating the Indies should in future be copied, as we are told by Alfonso de Santa Cruz, in his Historia. The padrón general de Alfonso de Chaves was probably the direct result of this junta. Unfortunately, this important map has been lost, and was until quite recently known to us only by the references to it found in Oviedo's Historia de las Indias, written probably in 1537, but not published until the sixteenth century. In this work Oviedo gives a description of the coast, following Chaves' map, as he expressly states. Although more or less unsuccessful attempts have been made, by Kohli, De Costa, and others, to reconstruct from this description the outline of the North-East Coast, no really serious effort has yet been made to compare Oviedo's text with existing maps, or rather, an thorough search has been made for a map or maps which might correspond with that text. Recently, however, the discovery in Florence by Dr. Wieler of the world-chart drawn by Lopo Homem in 1554 (C.P.L. 11, Vol. II) and in Madrid of a hitherto unknown manuscript by Chaves himself, containing a very complete description of the American coasts, has thrown new light on the subject, and, from a comparison of these new documents with Oviedo's text, it is now possible, for the first time, to judge, with much precision, how our coast must have appeared on Chaves' lost map. This comparison is shown in tabulated form in Vol. II, following p. 40. See also p. 21 et seq.

Apr.
Hernando de Soto sails from San Lucar, Spain, with about 600 men, five ships, two caravels, and two pinaces. He reached Cuba safely; in May, he sailed from Havana. On May 25, he arrived at a bay on the Florida coast, to which he gave the name Espiritu Santo; on the 30th, he landed his army, and, on June 1, took possession of the country. Then he began his long and toilsome journey in search of a land rich in gold and precious stones. He passed through what is now the states of Florida, Georgia, the Carolinas, Tennessee, Alabama, and Mississippi, fighting with the Indians every step of the way. In June, 1541, he crossed the Mississippi River at the lowest Chickasaw bluff, and marched northward to Little Prairie. Desiring of finding his El Dorado in that direction, De Soto finally turned south, and then south-west and, on Sept. 1, 1541, reached Colima. Here the expedition crossed the Mississippi and began to march south-east, arriving at a town at the mouth of the Red River on April 17, 1542. At this place De Soto fell ill of fever, died on May 21, and was buried in the Mississippi. —Winser, Nar. & Crit. Hist. of Am., II: 245–53, 585–92, 924–95, and authorities there cited.

1541
In 1541, the prospect of the settlement of Canada under the French gave such a stimulus to merchants that, in January and February, 1541, and 1542, no less than 60 ships went from France to work for cod off the Banks of Newfoundland. In 1541 and 1542, his armada was sustained, and during the months of January and February about two ships left every day from Havre, Rouen, Dieppe, and Honfleur. —Gosselin, Documents authentiques et indiscrets pour servir à l'histoire de la marine, Normande et du commerce Rouennais, pendant les XVIe et XVIIe siècles (Rouen, 1876), 57.

Carriere starts on his third voyage to America. He reached St. Croix on Aug. 23, soon after started a fort four leagues above it, at Charlesbourg Royal; and then continued his ascent of the river. He stayed awhile at Hochelaga, then went on to the Lachine Rapids and Sault de St. Louis, and finally returned to the fort, where he spent the winter of 1542–43. In the summer of 1543, Carriere returned to France. —Hakluyt, Principal Navigations (London, 1600), III: 235–42.

Jean Allefonsce de Saintonge sails from Honfleur as pilot to Robert de Roberval on a voyage to Canada. On this voyage, or possibly on an earlier one of which we have no record, he claimed to have explored the Atlantic coast from Labrador to Florida, and to have made several maps and sketches of the region. The original manuscript, entitled "Cosmographie avec espée et régime du Soleil et du Nord en notre langue françois," signed by Allefonsce, and dated 24 May, 1544, is in the Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris. An abridgment of this manuscript was first printed in 1559, with the title Les Voyages avançateurs du Capitaine Jean Allefonsce, Saintongeois. An account of this voyage is also found in Hakluyt's Principal Navigations (1595–1600), and in Champlain (1613 ed.).

The following account of that part of the voyage of Saintonge which covers the North-East Coast is taken from the printed text (translated of the "Cosmographie," published and annotated by George Musset, Paris, 1804, and entitled La Cosmographie... par Jean Fonteneau, dit Allefonsce de Saintonge, Capitaine-pilote de François 1er...; it contains several maps.

After leaving Canada, the first feature of the coast that can, with reasonable assurance, be identified is the Penobscot. From this point the narrative proceeds as follows:

"From the river Norumbega (probably the Penobscot) the coast turns to the W.S.W., full 200 [!] leagues, to a great bay which runs up into the land about 20 leagues and is fully 29 leagues wide, and within this bay there are four islands, joined one to the other [possibly the eastern entrance to Long Island Sound, and the large islands lying between it and Cape Cod—f]." The entrance to the bay is in about 38° [sic], and the said islands are in the neighbourhood of 39°. I did not see the end [fondo] of this bay, and do not know whether it passes beyond. The water rushes out as does the river of Norumbega. This entire coast is peopled but I did not communicate with them, and do not know what law they follow. . . . [Although at this point no mention is made of any prominent cape, the manuscript contains an earlier reference to a "Cap de la Franciscane," in latitude 48°, W. of "Cap de Norumbega" (Cape Sable), which should probably be identified as Cape Cod."

"From the said bay the coast turns to the W.S.W. [sic], about 46 leagues, and here there is a great river of fresh water [Hudson River—I], and there is at its entrance a sandy island [Sandys Hook—Nauset Island is near the 48th [sic] degree. . . .
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1541

"From this river the coast turns N.E. & S.S.W., a quarter East and Aug.
West, 60 leagues, and here there is a cape which juts out into the sea full 56 leagues [Cape Henlopen as part of the Accomac peninsula, etc.]. The cape is in about 36° latitude, and is high, with a white cliff [a conspicuous object on entering Delaware Bay]; and from here the coast turns to the W.N.W., [sic] 46 leagues, as far as a large river full 20 leagues [Sir John Wade (Chesapeake Bay)—?]. From this cape Hatteras—?, and behind it a great gulf [Pamlico and Albemarle Sounds—?]. I don't know how far it enters into the main. At its entrance there are several reefs. Said cape is in about 36°. From here I was quite a day and a half with the cape in the west without seeing land until reaching 36°. And I estimate sailing about 35 leagues before I reached the coast again.

"And from this point the coast turns toward Florida, N.N.E. and S.S.W., and the distance from here to Florida may be 100 or 15 leagues, the whole coast being straight... and along this entire stretch of shore there are islands large and small. I was unable to make out any rivers. The cape of Florida is in about 32°, and is more than 25 leagues wide, and in front of it is several islands of sand, and there is a reef that juts out into the sea two or three leagues from the main-land, and is no broader at one end than at the other, and extends more than 20 leagues along the shore in a N.N.E. and S.S.W. direction; and between the land and the reef there seemed to be good sailing, but I could find no entrance. At the end of this reef there is a cape, and a good port... The said cape is in 32°, and is at the N.N.E. of Florida, a fine country... Along this whole coast from N.N.E. to S.S.W., as far as Florida, one dare not approach the shore nearer than 3 leagues because of the reefs, etc.

Although the above description contains many inaccuracies in latitude, dates, distances, and several irreconcilable statements, nevertheless it constitutes, in the main, a fair description of the North-East Coast, and is, I believe, based on personal observations, notwithstanding Harsine's circumstantial evidence to the contrary (see his Terre-Neuve, 1532 et seq.).

1542

In this year, the tribunal of the Inquisition was established at Rome.

1544

Sebastian Cabot's well-known map with marginal legends (C. Pl. 18, and pp. 17, 133, Vol. II) bears this date.

1545

The Council of Trent, called to overcome religious schisms and to reform ecclesiastical abuses, is formally opened. Discussions began on Jan. 18, 1546, at which time the council committed itself to a codification and definition of Catholic doctrine. It ended its deliberations on Dec. 4, 1563, and its decisions received the approval of the Pope on Jan. 24, 1564.

1547

Henry VIII dies. His son, Edward VI, ascends the throne; he reigned until 1553.

Francis I dies; his son, Henry II, becomes King of France; he reigned until 1559.

1553

July

King Edward VI dies, aged 16 years. The Duke of Northumberland having persuaded him to bequeath the crown to his cousin, Lady Jane Grey, she was proclaimed Queen in London on July 10. The people, however, showed no enthusiasm for Lady Jane, and, on July 19, Mary, daughter of Henry VIII and Catherine of Aragon, was declared the ruler. Mary was crowned on Oct. 1, and reigned until 1558.

1555

The first collection, in English, of accounts of the various voyages to America was published at London in this year, by Richard Eden. The book was called The Decades of the New World or West India.—Church Catalogue, No. 101. It was a translation from Peter Martyr's De Orbe Novo... Decades, II. 1550—ibid., No. 6a.

André Thevet, a Franciscan monk, sails from Havannah (Pamlico) to the French settlement sent out by Admiral Coligny to Brazil under the command of Vильлегоная. The French made a settlement, in November, near the River Gannaara, but Thevet remained with the colony only about ten weeks, leaving on his homeward voyage, Jan. 31, 1556. He claimed to have coasted, on this voyage, the entire eastern shore of the United States.—Thevet, Les Singularités de la France antarctique autrement nommée Amérique, et de plusieurs terres & îles découvertes de notre temps (Paris, 1558) Thetev, La cosmographie universelle d'André Thevet, cosmographe de roy (Paris, 1572). The following interesting extract (translated) is taken from his Cosmographie, reprinted by Kohl, who has added the explanations in parentheses:

"Having left La Florida on the left hand, with all its islands, gulfs, and capes, a river presents itself, which is one of the finest rivers in the whole world, which we call 'Norumbega,' and the aborigines 'Agency,' and which is marked on some marine charts as the Grand River (measuring Penobscot Bay). Several other beautiful rivers enter into it and upon its banks the French formerly erected a little fort about ten or twelve leagues from its mouth, which was surrounded by fresh-water, and this place was named the Fort of Norumbega.

"Some pilots would make me believe, that this country (Norumbega) is the proper country of Canada. But I told them that this was far from the truth, since this country lies in 43° N., and that of Canada in 50 or 52°. Before you enter the said river appears an island (Fox Island?) surrounded by eight small islands which are near the country of the green mountains (Cammed Hills), and to the Cape of the idlets (Cabo de muchas islas). From there you sail all along unto the mouth of the river, which is dangerous from the great number of thick and high rocks; and its entrance is wonderfully large. About three leagues into the river, an island presents itself to you, that may have as many leagues in circumference (Lîng Island, now Isleboro'), inhabited only by some fishermen and birds of different sorts, which island they call 'Alayasenc,' because it has the form of a man's arm, which they call so. Its greatest length is from north to south. It would be very easy to plant on this island, and build a fortress on it to keep in check the whole surrounding country. Having landed and put our feet on the adjacent country, we perceived a great mass of people coming down upon us from all sides in such numbers, that you might have supposed them to have been a flight of starlings. Those which marched first, were the men which they call 'Auphuns.' After them, the women, which they call 'Peragrusats,' then the 'Adestegas,' being the children, and last were the girls, called 'Aniusgestas.' And all this people were clothed in skins of wild animals, which they call 'Rahattas.' Now considering their aspect and manner of proceeding, we mistrusted them, and were afraid to go on board, because they, perceiving our fear, lifted their hands into the air, making signs that we should not mistrust them; and for making us still more sure, they sent to our vessel some of their principal men, which brought us provisions. In recompense of this, we gave them a few trinkets of a low price, by which they were highly pleased. The next morning, with some others, was commissioned to meet them, and to know whether they would be inclined to assist us with more victuals, of which we were very much in need. But having entered into the house, which they call 'Canouque,' of a certain little king of theirs, which called himself 'Peranmusch,' we saw several animals hanging on the beams of small houses, which he had prepared (as he assured us) to send to us. This chief gave us a very hearty welcome, and to show us his affection, he ordered to kindle a fire, which they call 'Azinta,' on which the meat was to be put and fish, to be roasted. Upon this some rogues came in to bring to the king the heads of six men, which he saw with the widest and most terrified face, fearing that they might treat us in the same way. But toward evening we secretly retired to our ship without holding good-by to our host. At this he was very much irritated, and came to us the next morning accompanied by three of his children, showing a moody countenance, but which we thought that he had been dissatisfied with him and said in his language: 'Cazigno, Cazigno Casnouy danga addagria' (that is, let us go let us go on land: my friend and brother); 'Coaquca Ame Coausone Kazaeceny' (come to drink and eat, what we
have); "Arca somniopachÆtuchlas ðangus ysmay assumulaka" (we assure you upon oath by Lawdun seventy, and stars, that you shall fare not worse by our own persons.

"Seeing the good affection and will of this old man, some twenty of us went again on land, every one of us with his arms; and then we went to his lodgings, where we were treated, and presented with what he possessed. And meanwhile great numbers of people arrived, caressing us and offering themselves to give us pleasure, saying that they were our friends. Late in the evening, when we were willing to retire and to take leave of the company with actions of gratitude, they would not give us leave. Men, women, children, all entreated us zealously to stay with them, crying out these words: "Cagigio agyada hoa" (my friends, do not start from here; you shall sleep this night with us). But they could not harangue so well as to persuade us to sleep with them. And so we retired to our vessel; and having remained in this place five full days, we weighed anchor, parting from them with a marvellous contentment of both sides, and went out to the open sea."—Kold, Discovery of North Am., 416-19. If the "Grand River," to which Thvetet refers, is the Penobscot, as Kohl believed, and not the mouth of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and if Thvetet is right in regard to the fort, this must have been the first settlement of Europeans in New England since the Norsemen. Harris, however, and other modern critics, place very little reliance on Thvetet's claim in connection with this voyage.

Sept. The religious Peace of Augsburg is agreed to by Lutherans and Catholics. All accepting the Augsburg Confession are declared exempt from the jurisdiction of the Holy See, and guaranteed equal rights in everything with the Catholics.

Oct. Charles V transfers to his son, Philip II, the sovereignty of the Netherlands. On Jan. 16, 1556, the Spanish possessions, also, were conferred upon him. Philip II reigned until 1558.

1556

— The third volume of Ramusio's Navigazioni et Viaggi is published, containing gastaldi's Map of New France (C. Pl. 14, and pp. 13, 134, Vol. II), which is based on verrazzano's discoveries and on the Giraldus verrazzano Map of 1529 (C. Pl. 13). See also Kohl, op. cit., 226-27, and Addenda, 1560.

1558

— Nicolò Zeno publishes the Zeno documents and map.—See 1593.

Nov. Queen Mary dies. From this time until 1605 Elizabeth (daughter of Henry VIII) reigned, being crowned on Jan. 15, 1559.

1559

July Henry II, King of France, dies. His eldest son, a boy of sixteen, ascends the throne as Francis II; he reigned only until December, 1560.

1560

— In this year, 300 Spanish soldiers, equipped with mining tools, penetrated beyond the valley of the Coosa, and passed the summer in the territory now known as northern Georgia and in the adjacent region. They came to look for gold and silver deposits.—Winson, Nar. & Crit. Hist. of Am., V: 359, and authorities there cited.

Dec. Francis II dies and his brother, Charles IX, becomes King of France at the age of ten. Charles IX reigned until 1574.

1562

— In this year, French Calvinists, under Ribault, took possession of Port Royal and founded Charlesfort.—Histoire de l'expédition française en Floride (London, 1565). An English edition, entitled White and True Discovery of Terra Florida (London, 1567), is included in Hakluyt's Divers Voyages (1582) As The True and Last Discoveries of Florida. See also Winson, Nar. & Crit. Hist. of Am., II: 292 et seq.

1564

Oct. With four ships, John Hawkins sets out from Plymouth on a voyage to the West Indies and America. After spending some time in Guinea and the West Indies, carrying on the slave-trade, he began to explore the coast of Florida in the summer of 1566. He came to the relief of Laudonnière's struggling colonists on the "Ruer of May," and left them a ship in which they might return to France. Hakluyt records, from the account written by "John Sparke the Younger," who accompanied Hawkins, that on the Florida coast they anchored every night, and in the day time, in the ship's pinnace, sailed along the shore, and went into every creek. In this case they were particularly searching for good water, but the specific recital of the fact that they anchored at night indicates that this was not the usual custom, and therefore helps to explain how so often important landmarks were passed by unseen, and were therefore not recorded in the journals or on the maps. On July 28, Hawkins left Florida and, probably keeping at no great distance from the coast, sailed north to Newfoundland, which he reached on Aug. 24. Thence he continued his journey homeward, and arrived in England on Sept. 20.—Hakluyt, Principal Navigations (London, 1589), 523-45.

1565

Menendez takes possession of the site of St. Augustine, in the name of Philip II, and begins a settlement there.—Menendez, Cartas escritas al rey (1585), published in the Archives at Seville; Grajales, Relacion de la jornada de 20 Menendez (1565).

1568

A sentence of the Inquisition condemns to death, as heretics, all but a few of the inhabitants of The Netherlands.—Motley, Rise of the Dutch Republic, II: 158.

David Ingram, who, with two companions, had been set on shore on the northern coast of the Gulf of Mexico by Sir John Hawkins, in the autumn of this year, claimed, in an account of his adventures, reported "unto Sr. biauncys Walsingham Kt. . . ." in 1582, and first printed by Hakluyt in 1589, to have traversed the south, central, and eastern portions of what is now the United States, and to have reached "the head of a river called Garinda, which is 60 Leagues West frø Cape Briton . . . Whereupon they made their repair to the Sea-side, and there found a French Captaine named Monseur Champagne, who took them into his Shippe and brought them unto Newhaun, & from thence they were transported into England, anno Dom. 1669." In the course of his travels, which extended over a period of about twelve months, of which about seven were spent north of the "river of May," "in which time (as the said Ingram thinketh) he travelled by land two thousand miles at the least . . . towards the North, found the maine sea [Great Lakes?] upon the Northside of America, and travaulled in the sight thereof the space of two whole dayes, where the people signalized unto him, that they had seene shippes on that coast, and did draw upon the ground the shape and figure of shippes and of their sails and flagges, Which thing especially proueth the passage of the Northwest, and is agreeable to the experience of Vaques de Coronado, which found a shipe of China or Catala upon the Northwest of America." One of several contemporary manuscript accounts of this journey is preserved in the British Museum (Sloane MS. No. 1447), and is printed in Weston, Documents connected with the history of South Carolina (London, 1876). The main narrative as printed by Hakluyt in 1589 (from which version the above extracts are taken), was omitted from his 1599-1600 publication, probably because of its dubious veracity, as we are told by Purchas, IV: 1179. See also Geo. Parker Windship, Sailors Narratives of Voyages along the New England Coast (1905).

1569

Mercator composes and engraves his great world-map (C. Pl. 19, and pp. 28, 134, Vol. II), the first drawn on the projection which bears his name.

1570

This date is found on a beautifully executed small world map in the Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris; which map is signed by Jean Cosin, a well known cartographer of Dieppe. The map is remarkable for its unusual representation of the coast in the neighbourhood of the Hudson River, which is shown in greater detail and more accurately than on any other map of the period. This representation proves, without question, that the author, or the voyager whose map or notes the author used, not only penetrated into the inner harbour of New York, but actually sailed around Staten Island, and perhaps through Long Island Sound, which seems to be laid down on this very interesting map, which is reproduced in Vol. II, C. Pls. 15 and 16, and described on pages 33 et seq, and 134.

In this year, Abraham Oerteliu published at Antwerp the first edition of his celebrated Thesaurus orbis terrarum.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1572
Aug. 24 The massacre of Protestant Huguenots, devised by Catharine de Medici to exterminate Protestantism, begins on this, St. Bartholomew's Day, in Paris. Millions of France. It is known in history as the Massacre of St. Bartholomew.

1574
May 1 Charles IX, King of France, dies; his brother, Henry III, succeeds and Henry III reigned until 1589.

May 12 The states of the province of Holland elect the Prince of Orange with "absolute power, authority and sovereign command in the management of all general affairs of State, none excepted." Zeeland joined Holland on June 4, 1575. Utrecht put itself under the control of the prince on Oct. 9, 1575, and negotiations with Gelderland were begun in 1576. By the Union of Utrecht, on Jan. 23, 1579, the union of the northern provinces became complete.—Robert Fruin, Geschichte der staatsinstellungen in Niederlandt tot den val der Republik, utgegeven door Dr. H. T. Cedenbrandcr, 158, 167.

1576
June 15 Martin Frobisher sails from Blackwall with two small vessels, the "Gabriel" and the "Michael," on his first voyage to the Arctic regions. On July 21, he opened the opening now known as Frobisher's Bay, and, after sailing about 60 leagues, took possession of the land, "Meta Incognita," in the name of Queen Elizabeth. He returned to England in October.—Thomas Churchyard, A Prayer, and a Report of Master Martyn Frobishers Voyage to Meta Incognita (London, 1579); Church Catalogue, No. 150 A.

Bette, A True Discourse of the late voyages and discoveries, for the finding of a passage to Cathay, by the Northwest (London, 1578).

1577
Nov. 15 Francis Drake, with a fleet of five vessels, sails from Plymouth on his celebrated voyage around the world. It was on this trip that he discovered and explored, in 1579, the coasts of Oregon and California. He returned to Plymouth on Sept. 26, 1580,—The World Encountered by Sir Francis Drake, carefully Collected out of the travels of Master Fletcher, Preacher in his Employment, and divers others his followers (London, 1628), reprinted by the Hakluyt Soc. in 1854.

1579
Jan. 23 The Union of Utrecht is agreed to by the deputies from Holland, Zeeland, Gelderland, Zuiden, Utrecht, and the districts of Groningen. Thus was founded a confederacy of the states for mutual defense against Spanish oppression. It was a forerunner of the declaration of independence made on July 26, 1581 (q.v.).

1580
Portugal is united with Spain under Philip II. They separated again on Dec. 1, 1640.

1581
July 26 The United Provinces, assembled at The Hague, declare their independence of Spain, and renounce their allegiance forever. The Duke of Anjou had been chosen sovereign, with the understanding that William of Orange was to continue to exercise sovereignty over Holland and Zealand.

1582
—In this year, Richard Hakluyt's Divers Voyages Touching the Discoveries of America was published at London.—Church Catalogue, No. 118. This, Hakluyt's first book of voyages, contained the Michael Lok map (C. Pl. 17, and pp. 58, 154, Vol. II) and the Thorne Map (C. Pl. 17, and p. 132).

—The Duke of Anjou (see 1581) arrives in the Netherlands. In this year, Pope Gregory XIII reformed the calendar to conform to the true solar year. Ten days were dropped out of this year, October 5 becoming October 15. Leap year was removed from the calendar at the close of each century (except when it was a multiple of 400), thus gaining three days in 400 years, or about 11 minutes a year.

—The Gregorian calendar was introduced into Spain, Portugal, and part of Italy, on the same day as at Rome (Oct. 5). It was accepted in France in December 1582, and in the Catholic states of Germany in 1583. In the various provinces and cities of The Netherlands, New Style was adopted at different times between 1582 and 1702. In the Protestant states of Germany, the Julian calendar was adhered to until 1700, when the diet of Regensburg decreed that the New Style be adopted. Denmark and Sweden also accepted it about 1700. In England, Scotland, and the American colonies, the Gregorian calendar was established by the parliamentary act of March 18, 1752 (g. v.), and went into effect Sept. 3/14, 1752 (g. v.). Ireland followed in 1788. Russia retained the Julian reckoning until 1918, when the revolutionary government adopted the New Style. From 1582 until the surrender of New Amsterdam to the English, in 1664, the Chronology follows the Gregorian Calendar, or "New Style." From the beginning of English rule in New York until 1752, when England adopted the Gregorian Calendar, "Old Style" is used. To avoid confusion, double dates are introduced during periods of transition (the year of transition, being O. S. or N. S.), and also in connection with all English dates during the Dutch occupation of New Amsterdam, and all Dutch and other continental dates during the English occupation.

1583
Sir Humphrey Gilbert, the first Englishman to attempt colonization in the new world, starts on a voyage to America, with five ships and about 260 men. On Aug. 5, he took formal possession of Newfoundland in the name of Queen Elizabeth, but many of the colonists soon died of disease. Gilbert sailed south on Aug. 20, and, on Aug. 29, his ship was wrecked on Cape Breton Island and he was drowned.—Hakluyt, Principal Navigations (London, 1589), 679-99; Peckham, A True Report of the late discoveries and possession taken in the right of the Crowne of Englands, of the Newfound Landes: By that valiant aduenturer Sir Humphrey Gilbert (London, 1583), reprinted in Mag. of Hist., Extra Number 68, pp. 1-99; Burrage, Early English and French Voyages, 175-222.

1584
Sir Walter Raleigh receives a charter from Queen Elizabeth empowering him to plant colonies in America.—Hakluyt, Principal Navigations (London, 1589), 725-28.

Raleigh dispatches two vessels, under the command of Capts. Arthur Barlowe and Philip Amadas, on a reconnoitering voyage to the east coast of America, to decide upon a site for a settlement. Barlowe and Amadas sailed south to the Canary Islands, then crossed to the West Indies, and, on July 4, reached the American coast. They went northward along the coast for 120 miles, entered the first inlet they found, and, after sailing a short distance, landed and took possession of the country in the name of Queen Elizabeth. Their landing-place was one of the more southerly islands in Pamlico Sound, and the country which they claimed afterwards received the name of Virginia. After establishing friendly intercourse with the Indians, Capt. Barlowe and some of his men sailed 20 miles to Roanoke Island. They explored the rivers and islands in the vicinity, and returning reached England in the middle of September. In the spring of 1585, Raleigh sent a hundred more men, under command of Ralph Lane, in seven ships, to Virginia, who stayed on Roanoke Island from Aug. 17, 1585, to June 18, 1586. With this expedition went John White, the artist, who made two charts of the country. In the spring of 1586, a third expedition was dispatched commanded by Sir Richard Grenville, to try to relieve the settlers in Virginia, but by the time the ships arrived, the colonists had started for home, having been rescued by Sir Francis Drake and carried back to England. When Grenville arrived at Roanoke, believing that the colonists had transferred their settlement to some other site, he left supplies and a guard of 15 men. A fourth trip to Virginia was made in 1587, under John White, and 120 men, women, and children were left on Roanoke Island, with one small vessel, to start a settlement, while White returned to England for aid. War between Spain and England prevented Raleigh's sending relief to his colonists until 1590. When the ship arrived in Virginia in that year, White could find no trace of the settlers he had left there in 1587.—Hakluyt, Principal Navigations (London, 1589), 723-48, 742-73; ibid. (London, 1600), III: 288-93; Purchas His Pilgrimes, IV, 1645-46; Fiske, Old Virginia and Her Neighbours, I, 31-79. The fate of this "lost colony" has never been ascertained. They were probably killed by the Indians, or captured and in time assimilated with the natives.

The Duke of Anjou dies in France.

William of Orange is murdered by a fanatic. His son, Maurice of Orange-Nassau, soon after became stadtholder.

1585
June 11-31
Mar. 25
Apr. 4
Apr. 27
May 7
July 10
Richard Hakluyt wrote in this year his Discourse on Western Planting, the original manuscript of which he presented to Queen Elizabeth, probably at the request of Sir Walter Raleigh, who sought Elizabeth's assistance for his colonization schemes. Hakluyt, in twenty-one chapters, described the discoveries already made along the North-East Coast, and propounded the various reasons why England should establish colonies in America. The original manuscript is lost, but a duplicate contemporary copy, evidently in the same hand, exists and probably made for Wilkins. It has preserved for us its contents. This duplicate was found in the library of Sir Peter Thomson, after his death in 1770, and is now in the author's collection. It was printed, 1577, as Vol. II of Maine Hist. Soc. publications, with notes by Dr. Chas. Deane.

1585

June

7-17 John Davis sails from Dartmouth with two vessels, the “Sunshine” and the “Moonshine.” On this voyage he discovered the strait which now bears his name, and sailed as far north as 66° 40', and to the west farther than anyone had yet penetrated. He returned to Dartmouth on Sept. 30—Hakluyt, Principal Navigations (London, 1589), 776-80.

1586

— In this year, Sir Francis Drake, on his way to Virginia, captured, plundered, and burned St. Augustine. An engraved view of this settlement (the first engraving of a North American town) accompanies the description in his Expedition Francis Drak (Leyden, 1589); Church Catalogue, No. 174 A.

Oct.

The trial of Mary Queen of Scots begins, at Fotheringay Castle, on charges of attempting to transfer the sovereignty of England to the King of Spain, and with complicity in a plot to assassinate Elizabeth. On Feb. 1, 1587, Elizabeth signed the death-warrant; and on Feb. 8, Mary was executed.

1587

— Aug. Virginia Dare is born on Roanoke Island. She was the first white child born in Virginia.—Hakluyt, Principal Navigations, op. cit., 768.

1588


May

King Philip II of Spain having organized the “The Invincible Armada,” a fleet of 130 vessels carrying about 35,000 men for the invasion of England, it sails from Lisbon. Soon afterward it was dispersed by a storm, but was reassembled, and in July entered the English Channel. During the week of July 21-29, an English fleet, commanded by Lord Charles Howard, Sir Francis Drake, and Sir John Hawkins, in several encounters, supported by a Dutch fleet, almost destroyed the armada, the remaining vessels of which sailed northward, most of them being demolished by storms.

1589

— In this year, Richard Hakluyt published his first folio, entitled The Principal Navigations, Voiages, and Discoveries of the English Nation.—Church Catalogue, No. 139.

Aug.

Henry III is assassinated; on the following day, Henry of Navarre was acknowledged King of France, under the title of Henry IV. He reigned until 1610.

1591

— In this year, William Usselinck first suggested the advantages of an association for trading in the West Indies; from this suggestion the West India Company finally took shape.—Broadhead, Hist. of the State of N.Y., I: 21, and authorities there cited.

1594

June

The first three ships equipped by the English general to search for a north-east passage to India sailed from the Texel. They are commanded, respectively, by Willem Barendsz, Gerrit de Veer, and Jan Huuygen van Linschoten. After having reached the Wyagat Strait, the ships separated on July 21 and took different directions. The strait was open, but farther on the passage was so obstructed by ice that all three commanders decided to return to the Wyagat. They met there on Aug. 15. On Aug. 18, they started on their homeward trip, arriving in the Texel on Sept. 16.—Versteeg, Manhattan in 1628, 57-58. The first printed account of this expedition is contained in Voyage, ofsche Schip-Vaar van Jan Huuygen van Linschoten (1601), Church Catalogue, No. 324.

1595

Robert Dudley, on his return from the West Indies, coasting c. Ap. north, passes within a few miles of Sandy Hook.—Voyage of Robert Dudley to the W. L. 1594-95 (Hakluyt Soc., 1899, v. 15-25, Scc A

1596

A reward of 25,000 florins is offered by the states-general for the discovery of a northerly (noordelijden) passage to the Orient.—Note to an extract from the Register of the Amsterdam Admiralty, March 27, 1611, in Muller, Geschiedenis der Noordische Compagnie, 367.

1597

In this year, Gerrit Bicker Petersz., of Amsterdam, and Jan Cornelisz. Leyen, of Eekhuyzen, under the patronage of the States of Holland, organized separate companies for the West India trade. “Their enterprise was the forerunner of eventual success.”—Broadhead, Hist. of State of N. Y., I: 21, citing Van Meteren, XIII: 260, 261; XIV: 282, 283; XIX: 419.

1598

Perhaps the earliest reference to a possible sojourn of Europeans in the Aleutian Islands. It is probably contained in a complaint addressed on Oct. 25, 1634, by the “Assembly of the Dutch...” to the states-general, in relation to the representations of one Jacob Jacobsen Elkins, a trader, who, in April, 1633, came to the North River in the service of one William Kibber, an Englishman, with the ship “William,” and, although refusing to exhibit “his Majesty’s Instruction or Commission,” made public claim that “said river and adjacent country were in, and of, the domain of his Majesty of Great Britain.” Although the complaint states that “the said river and adjacent countries had been discovered in the year 1609, at the cost of the East India Company,” it adds: “... Likewise, that one or more little forts were built also under your High Mightinesses’ chief jurisdiction, even before the year 1614, and supplied with people for the security of the said trade; Further, that, after these countries had passed into the hands of the incorporated West India Company, not only were the above named forts renewed and enlarged, but said Company purchased from the Indians, who were the indubitable owners thereof, the Island of the Manhattes, situation at the entrance of the said river, and there laid the foundation of a city.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 93. This reference to an early fort on the North River is repeated, and the date 1598 assigned to the first frequenting of these parts, in “A Report and Advice on the Situation of New Netherland...” drawn up from documents and papers placed by commission of the Assembly of XIX, dated 15th Dec. 1644, in the hands of the General Board of Accounts...” This report begins as follows—“New Netherland... extending from the South river lying in 43° degrees, to Cape Malabar, in the latitude of 41° degrees, was first frequented by the inhabitants of this country in the year 1598, and especially by those of the Greenland Company, but without making any fixed settlements, only as a shelter in the winter. For which purpose they erected on the North and South Rivers there two little forts against the encursions of the Indians. A charter was afterwards, on the 11th of October, 1614, granted by their High Mightinesses...”—Ibid., I: 149.

There is no proof, or even suggestion, that such a fort, even if built on the North River, was on Manhattan Island. No record has been found of a “Greenland Company” at so early a date as 1598. If such a company existed, it was probably composed of a small group of merchants who sent out expeditions to Greenland (probably Spitzbergen) prior to the organization of the Noordische Compagnie in 1614. In this connection, the following statement is found in the Histoire Der vermaerde Zee-en Koop-staets Enthuissien, by Geerardert Brandts, 2d ed. ed. by Sebastiaan Ceuten (Hoors, 1747), suppl. p. 191. “For some time there had been discussions regarding the formation of a Groenlandischs Maatschappij (Greenland Company), and to that end various subscriptions had been made in Holland and Zealand. At last, in this year (1614), this company took its beginning under the name of the Noordische Compagnie.” It is also possible that there was some confusion in the minds of the authors of the report of 1644 between the North and South Rivers in New Netherland and the West and South Rivers mentioned by De Laet in his Nieuwe Wereld (1610), 567-68, in describing...
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1598
The voyage to the Wispaco in this same year. See also Addenda.
— 1601, where an early Ms. ref. to a trading port on M. L. is described.

The year 1614 (q.v.) marks what is generally accepted as the first opening up of the Hudson River to traders.—See Vol. II, Cartography, pp. 107-4.

Apr.
— By the Edict of Nantes, King Henry IV of France grants
13 partial religious liberty to Protestant Huguenots. The Edict was confirmed on May 22, 1610, by Louis XIII.

Sept.
— Philip II, King of Spain and Portugal, dies. His son, Philip
13 ascends the throne; he reigned until 1621.

1599
In this year, Shakespeare’s Globe Theatre was built in London.

The so-called Molucca-Wright map of the world, drawn
on Mercator’s projection, and probably intended for inclusion in the
1599-1600 edition of Hakluyt’s Principal Navigations, but completed too late, and therefore issued separately, was engraved in this year. One of the 13 recorded copies of this map is in the

1601
During this year, steps were taken to bring about the formation
of the Dutch East India Company, the first of the great Dutch
trading companies of the seventeenth century, which in less than
fifty years built up a world empire comparable to the British
Empire. This extraordinary expansion of Dutch
commerce and navigation, which occurred in the very midst of the
war with Spain, is explained partly by the geographical situation
of The Netherlands and partly by the political conditions of the
surrounding countries.

Situated midway between the Danish Sound and the Strait of
Gibraltar, the Dutch people from an early date had carried on an
extensive trade between the countries of northern and southern
Europe. During the first years of the war with Spain, this trade suffered a serious setback, but with the destruction of the Spanish
Armada, in 1588, the chief danger to Dutch shipping disappeared,
and from that time trade began to revive.

The fall of Antwerp, in 1585, caused thousands of the ablest
and most industrious citizens, among them such men as Unsselincx,
Plancius, De Moucheron, De Laet, Bloemmaert, and others,
to emigrate to Holland, especially to Amsterdam. This large increase
of population, which forced the city of Amsterdam twice within
a decade, in 1585 and in 1593, to extend its walls, gave a fresh
impetus to Dutch commercial enterprise. The Baltic trade soon
rose to an unprecedented height, Dutch merchants applied them-

See A. Dec. 31st, 1803.

Early in this year, Capt. Bartholomew Gosnold and Capt.
Bartholomew Gilbert were sent out, largely through the efforts of
the Earl of Southampton, to discover a convenient place for a new
colony in the north part of “Virginia.” Sailing from Falmouth,
Gosnold was driven by an unfavourable wind as far southward
as the Azores, whence he steered directly across the Atlantic, striking
the continent of America in latitude 43°, near Portsmouth, New
Hampshire. After some time spent in visiting and trading with
the natives, he “found himself inbaied with a mighty headland,”
which he named Cape Cod.

Gosnold reached a point as far south as Buzzard’s Bay, where
he prepared to plant a colony on the westernmost island, which he
named “Elizabeth” (Cuttyhunk), in honour of the queen. Here
he built a house, expecting to send the next year the “Concord,”
“in charge of Gilbert, returned to England “for new
and better preparations;” but his men could not be prevailed
upon to remain, and Gosnold therefore returned to England in July.

Pirring’s expedition of the next year (g.v.) was the direct result
of this enterprise. The history of Gosnold’s expedition, which constituted the first English attempt to settle New England,
was found in A Briefe and true Relation of the Discoverie of the North

On this date, the Dutch East India Company was organized
by a consolidation of several independent Dutch trading
companies, and a charter was at once granted, covering a period of 21
years, for the exclusive privilege of trading in the eastern seas
beyond the Cape of Good Hope on the one side and the Straits of
Malacca on the other. This charter of the Good Hope for
conquest, colonization, and government within these limits.—Braekel
(S. van), De Hollandische Handelscompagnie der zeventiende Eeuw,
12-22; Groot Placetu Boek, I: 950-35; Van Meteren, XXIV: 512.

1603
Champlain sets out on his first voyage to Canada. He explored
the Saguenay, the St. Lawrence from Tadoussac to Lachine Rapids,
and along the northern and southern shores of the gulf. He
returned to France on Sept. 20.—See Champlain’s Des Sauvages (Paris,
CHRONOLOGY: THE PERIOD OF DISCOVERY: 1655-1626

1603; Church Catalogue, No. 327: also Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., IV: 104-5. See also Addenda, 1599.

20-39
The "chiefest Merchants of Bristol" (moved largely by the example of their neighbors in Hakluyt), having resolved to send an expedition "for the farther Discovrie of the North part of Virginia," and having obtained permission of Sir Walter Raleigh, patentee, sent out a small vessel called the "Speedwell," under Captain Martin Pring, and a bark, the "Discoverer," under Captain William Bourne. For trading purposes, they carried clothing, hardware, and trinkets. The expedition was in no sense solely a voyage of discovery, one of its objects being to procure sassafras, in search of which Pring coasted in and out among the islands in the neighbourhood of 43° 36', and at length anchored in a harbour on the south shore of Cape Cod Bay, at 41° 25', to which he gave the name Whitson Bay (probably Barnstable Harbour, which, although it lies in 41°, 45', in other respects exactly corresponds with Purchas's description). Here they erected a "small baricado for shelter and protection. Seven weeks were spent gathering sassafras and experimenting with the soil, which they ploughed up and planted. On Aug. 8 or 9, they left "this excellent Haven" and returned to England, reaching there early in October.—Purchas His Pilgrimes, IV: 1654-56. This voyage of Pring stimulated afresh England's awakened interest in New England. For his later voyage, see Aug. 14, 1606.

Apr. 3
Queen Elizabeth dies on March 24/April 3.

19-29
July
Sir Walter Raleigh, after impoverishing himself in unsuccessful efforts to add to his native kingdom an effective American plantation, is consigned, under an unjust judgment, to a lingering imprisonment in the Tower of London; which was followed, in 1618, by his execution.

25-
James VI of Scotland is crowned King of England as James I. Shortly after his accession to the throne, he declared himself at peace "with all the princes of Christendom," and recalled all letters of marque and reprisal against the Spaniards.—Brodhed, op. cit., I: 9 citing Rymer, Fydera, XVI: 516. He was proclaimed on Oct. 24, 1604, "King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland."

1604
Jan.
The Hampton Court conference of prelates and Puritan dissenters begins, for the purpose of effecting a union of the Church of England. The king resolving to make no concessions to the Puritans, it led to little besides the production (to 1610) of the King James version of the Bible.

Aug.
England makes a formal treaty with Spain, which resulted in time in the abandonment of the predatory expeditions which English mariners had so long carried on against the American possessions of their recent foe.—Brodhead, Hist. State of N. T., I: 9.

1605

Mar.
Capt. George Waymouth, during this period, explored the 31st coast of New England. His expedition, which was fitted out at the expense of the Earl of Southampton and his brother-in-law, Lord Arundel, was intended for the coast of Maine. Sailing from the Downs, Waymouth struck the American coast near Nantucket, whence, running northeasterly along the coast, he sailed for "sixty miles up the most excellent and beneficial river of Sacadebec."

28
After an absence of four months, Waymouth returned to England, taking with him five natives, two or three of whom were immediately "settled upon" by Sir Ferdinando Gorges, who afterward declared that "this accident must be acknowledged to the mean, under God, of putting on foot and giving life to all our plantations" (see Aug. 12, 1606). The account of this voyage is contained in A True Relation of the most prosperous voyage made this present yeare 1605 by Captain George Waymouth, in the Discovery of the land of Virginia, by Brodhed, 1605.

Nov.
Guy Fawkes is discovered in the act of blowing up the House of Parliament, and the "Gunpowder Plot" is frustrated.

1606

— In this year, John Smyth, a Separatist minister, and many of his congregation emigrated from Gossehurgh, Eng., to Amsterdam, because of persecution.—Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., III: 257 and authorities there cited.

King James, by patent, divides Virginia into two colonies; the southern, called "the first colony," being granted the privilege of occupying and governing a strip 100 miles long extending along the coast between the thirty-fourth and the forty-first degrees; he grants to the London Company; the northern, called "the second colony," lying between the thirty-eighth and the forty-fifth degrees, he grants to the Plymouth Company. In order to prevent collision between the two colonies, the charter expressly provides that the colony which shall be planted last shall have its boundaries at least 100 miles from that of the prior establishment.—Hazard, Historical Collections, consisting of State Papers and other Authentic Documents, I: 51-58.

Aug.
Capt. Henry Challoung (Challoung) is sent by Sir Ferdinando Gorges and others on a voyage of discovery to the New England coast, accompanied by two Indians who had been brought to England by Waymouth, and who had imparted to Gorges much information regarding that country, and especially its principal rivers. Soon after leaving the Canaries, Challoung fell ill, and his ship was carried by the prevailing winds to St. John De Porterico. Shortly afterward, the ship and crew were captured by a Spanish fleet coming from Havana, and carried to Spain.

In October, Martin Pring was dispatched from Bristol by Popham to join Challoung "where by his instructions he was assigned," but not finding him, after he had "sowrd the coast all about . . . and had made a perfect discovery of all those Rivers and Harbours of which he was informed by his instructions, (the season of the year requiring his return) brings him the most exact discovery of that Coast that ever came to my hands since, and indeed he was the best able to perform it of any I met withal to this present, which with his relation of the Country, wrought such an impression in the Lord Chiefe Justice, and us all that were his associates, that (notwithstanding our first disaster) we set up our resolutions to follow it with effect, and that upon better grounds, for as yet, our authority was but in motion."—Ferdinando Gorges, A Briefe Narration, etc., and "A Description of New England," in America Painted in the Life (1659).

A very full account of Chalions's voyage, written by John Stoneman, pilot, is printed in Purchas His Pilgrimes, IV: 183-37. It is not clear how far south Pring's explorations on this voyage extended. His instructions provided that, after "they had discovered the Main . . . as high as Cape Britton," they were to "bear it up to the Southward, as the Coast tended, till they found by the Natives they were near the place they were assigned unto . . .", possibly the Hudson, the Delaware, or Chesapeake Bay. In Oct. the New England coast, leaves "Port Fortuné [See plan in Chapmen, 1613 ed. p. 154 . . . in 44 degrees & one third latitude, & some 12 or 13 leagues from Malebarre] (Nausset Harbour, or Pleasant Bay, on Cape Cod. See plan in Chapmen, 1631 ed. p. 88.) From this point, he continued some six or seven leagues in sight of an island (?), which he named "La souaponeuse" and which was evidently the first of the land-locked appearance; evidently he at first took it for a part of the main land. On the 20th, having been driven back by a storm, he again left Port Fortuné and skirted "the coast to the south-west about 12 leagues," to a small river and one difficult of approach because of shallows and rocks at its entrance. At this point, a strong and contrary wind caused him to turn toward "the water" (the open sea).

A careful comparison of the maps contained in the 1613 and 1614 editions of Chapmen's Voyer and with the modern map, taken in connection with the distances and directions noted in Chapmen, several descriptions of the different parts of the coast seem to indicate that Port Fortuné was the modern Stage Harbor; that "la souaponeuse" was perhaps Point Gammon, or possibly some island now submerged, such, for instance, as Bishop and Clerc Island; and that the deep gulf which, on the map of 1612, marks the southern limit of his explorations, was in all probability Vineyard Sound, which is now a land-locked appearance from a point a few miles east of its entrance.

1607
William Useloffe, who had already (in 1591) suggested a Dutch association to trade in the West Indies, now urges the immediate establishment of a West India Company modelled after the East India Company, which new company, however, did not materialize until June 3, 1621 (q.v.).—Brodhead, Hist. State of N. T., II: 23.
The Dutch defeat the Spanish fleet at Gibaltar, and become masters of the sea.

May

Colonists, under Capt. Newport, dispatched to America by the London Company, start the first permanent English settlement in the western hemisphere, with a settlement at Jamestown, Virginia. "The fourteenth day of [May] we landed all our men, which were set to work about the fortification [James Fort], and others some to watch and ward as it was convenient."—Observations by Master George Ferry, 1607, printed in Tyler's Narr. of Early Virginia, p. 15.

June 31

The "Gift of God," under George Popham, and the "Mary and John," commanded by Raleigh Gilbert, the nephew of Sir Walter Raleigh, sail from Plymouth with 120 colonists to make a settlement on the Kennebec River. They arrived in August, and began their settlement at the mouth of the Sagadahoc. They named their fort "Saint George." In a short time, 50 houses were constructed, and a "practic Barke" built—perhaps the second vessel constructed by Europeans in the territory now known as the United States, the only earlier one recorded having, apparently, been built by Aylen on the coast of South Carolina in the summer of 1526 (p. 25). The winter of 1607-8 was very severe, and in the midst of it fire destroyed their store-house, provisions, and most of their lodgings. On Feb. 5, Capt. Popham died and was succeeded by Raleigh Gilbert. In the following summer, several vessels visited the English in Maryland, by one of which Gilbert learned of the death of his brother and the necessity of his return to England. Thereupon, the colonists, discouraged by their sufferings (to which, doubtless, the mosquitos contributed largely), and disappointed also because of their failure to discover any valuable minerals, abandoned the colony and returned to England, being assisted in this by the vessel they had built, the "Virginia."—"A briefe Discouerie of the Discouerie and Plantation of New-England," in Purchas His Pilgrimes, IV: 182-33; Ferdinando Gorges, "A Brief Narration," 8, in America Painted to the Life (1659).

1608

In this year, the Separatists, of Scrooby, Eng., emigrated to Amsterdam. In 1609, they removed to Leyden and established their church—Winsor, Nar. & Crit. Hist. of Am., III: 261-62 and authorities there cited.

July 3

Probably between 1666 and 1608, the so-called "Virginia Company Chart," an English manuscript chart of the Atlantic coast of America from New Foundland to Brazil, and of England and Asia from Ireland to the coast of Guinea, was drawn. This map, which is reproduced in Vol. II, Cartography, C. Pl. 21-4, and described on p. 49 et seq., apparently embodies the information possessed by Hudson when he undertook his memorable third voyage. The stretch of coast which was unknown to the author of this map is exactly that portion which was still unmapped when Hudson sailed, and which he evidently intended to explore, should his ships have not been forced by the weather to return to the Orient by way of the Arctic Ocean. On this chart, we find recorded for the first time a relatively accurate knowledge of the coast-line north and east of the expected passage in the neighbourhood of 40° N. L., including Cape Cod, and extending to a point midway between the 41st and 44th degrees.

The first permanent settlement in New France is made at Quebec. "The rock and the surroundings of the old Iroquois city of Stadoacon [Stadacona] attracted Champlain as it has fascinated millions since his day. So Champlain cast anchor there on July 3, 1608, and laid the foundations of a city which he called Quebec, from the Indian name meaning the Narrows."—Tracy, Tercentenary History of Quebec, p. 86.

In the latter part of this year, at the invitation of the directors of the East India Co., Henry Hudson, having been unsuccessful in two expeditions, sent out respectively in 1607 and 1608 by the London Company, to seek a shorter passage to the Orient by way of the polar regions, was sent to the Hudson colony in encouragement and help in connection with a new enterprise. After negotiating with the Dutch East India Company at Amsterdam for a voyage in its service, he was advised that no expedition could be immediately undertaken. Isaac Le Maire, the commander of theقيل Hudson's service for the King of France, but, when the rumour of these negotiations reached the Dutch East India Company, Hudson was at once recalled.—Letter (dated Jan. 25) of President Jeannin, French ambassador at The Hague, to Henry IV, in Asher's Henry Hudson the Navigator, 244-54. See also Murphy, Henry Hudson in Holland, this letter quotes Hudson and Planckius as believing that the climate as one approaches the Pole becomes milder, and the sea more open, and as advising therefore an attempt to sail eastward in c. 58° rather than in c. 74°.

The directors of the Amsterdam chamber of the East India Co. commission three of their members to draft a contract with Henry Hudson, and prepare the necessary letters to the other chambers. At the same time they give their instructions to Hendrick van Keulen for a suitable vessel of from 25 to 35 last (50 to 70 tons) for Hudson. The contract was made out and signed on Jan. 8, 1609 (p. v.)—Resolutien van de Kamer van Amsterdam, trans. in Murphy's Henry Hudson in Holland, 115, 142.

1609

... the Voyage [to Virginia] is not long nor tedious, five weeks at ease will send us thither, whereas five months suffice not to some other places where wee Trade: our course and passage is through the great Ocean, where is no leare of Rocks or Flattes, nor subject to the strights or restraint of forrigne Princes: most Winds that blow, are apt and fit for vs, and none can hinder vs: when wee come to the Coast, there is continuall depth enough, with good Bottome for Anchorhold, and the Land is faire to fall with all, full of excellent good Harbours, the world affords no better for Ships of all sorts: the English establishments now made thither, are nothing of great concernment, beyonding the Coast: Two goodly Rivers are discovered, winding farre into the Mayne, the one in the North part of the Land is a reference to the Sagadahoc, which was abandoned by the Popham colony in 1608 (see May 31, 1607), or, possibly, to the Hudson River, to our instruction, and the English Gentlemen of Execter, Plymouth, and others: The other in the South part thereof, by our Colonne of London: Upon which River being both broad, deep, and pleasant, abounding with store of fish, our Colonne have begun to fortifie themselves, and have build a Towne, and named it (in honoe of our King) James Towne, fourscore miles within Land, upon the Northside of the Riuere...—Robert Johnson, Nova Britannia (1609), page 9 (unnumbered).

Henry Hudson enters into a contract with the Dutch East India Company for a voyage of discovery (his third in search of a short route to the Orient), in which he is to seek a new route to the Indies, by way of the north-east, that is along the northern coast of Russia and Siberia, passing "around by the North Side of Nova Zembla," and through the Straits of Anian (Bering Strait).

The original contract has disappeared, but a copy, made by Pieter van Dam, counsel of the company from 1652 to 1706, for his unpublished history of that corporation, is preserved in the archives at The Hague (see Pl. 1, Vol. IV), together with an abstract of certain "Instructious," which Van Dam states were issued to Hudson at the same time. The contract and "Instructious" are printed in Dutch and in English by Murphy in his Henry Hudson in his History of the Dutch, II, 359, and are reproduced in Murphy's History of Exploration, 357. The contract provides that "the said Directors shall in the first place equip a small vessel or yacht of about thirty last [60 tons] burden, with which, well provided with men, provisions and other necessities, the above named Hudson shall about the first of April, sail, in order to search for a passage by the North, around by the North side of Nova Zembla, and shall continue that along that parallel until he shall be able to sail Southward to the latitude of sixty degrees. He shall obtain as much knowledge of the lands as can be done without any considerable loss of time, and if it is impossible return immediately. In order to make for the coast in the voyage, as for the support of his wife and children, the sum of eight hundred guilders [$80.] and, in case (which God prevent) he do not come back or arrive hereabouts within a year, the Directors shall further pay to his wife two hundred guilders [$80.] in cash; and thereupon they shall not be further liable to him or his heirs unless he shall either afterwards or within the year arrive, and have found the passage good and suitable for the Company to use; in which cases the Directors will reserve the reward before named Hudson for his dangers, trouble and knowledge in their discretion.
CHRONOLOGY: THE PERIOD OF DISCOVERY: 1565-1626

1609
Jan. 8

The Directors think proper to prosecute and continue the same agreement, and agreed with the before named Hudson, that he shall make his residence in this country with his wife and children, and shall enter into the employment of no one other than the Company.

The following reference to the original "Instructions" to Hudson is given by Van Dam (ibid., 37) in support of his censure of Hudson for seeking a passage through the continent of America:

"This Company in the year 1609 fitted out a yacht of about 30 lasts burthen and engaged a Mr. Henry Hudson, an Englishman, and a skilful pilot, as master thereof, with orders to search for the aforesaid passage, both north and south, and afterwards towards the lands or straits of Anian [Bering Strait] and then to sail at least as far as the sixtieth degree of North latitude, when if the time permitted he was to return from the straits of Anian again to this country. And he was further ordered by his instructions, to think of discovering no other routes or passages, except the route around by the North and North-east above Nova Zembla; with this additional proviso, that if it could not be accomplished at that time, another route would be the subject of consideration for another voyage." See also the Eleventh Annual Report of the Am. Scien. Hist. Preservation Soc. (1896).

Apr. 4

Hudson, with his crew of 18 or 19 English and Dutch seamen, sails from Amsterdam in the ship "De Halve Maen" (Half Moon), which had been fitted out for him by the Amsterdam chamber of the East India Company.

Nov. 7

Not being able to force a passage by the north-east, because of the ice and cold encountered in the neighbourhood of Nova Zembla, and harassed by dissensions among his crew, which, as we shall see later, he probably accepted as a ready excuse, he turned westward on the 20th of November. Before turning, however, he had before the ship's company two letters of private and the same date, one of which, the other. He had before the ship's company two letters of private and the same date, one of which, the other

Pisanus Hudson's voyage of 1609, which is the subject of the present chapter, is followed by a voyage of 1610, which is the subject of the next chapter. The maps depicting the discoveries of Verrazzano, Gomes, and other early explorers along our coast. See Vol. II, Cartography, Chap. I.

Alexander Brown, in his Genesis of the U. S., I: 184, suggests that Hudson may have taken with him to Holland, in the latter part of 1608, a copy of Smith's True Relation and his sketch map of the neighbourhood of Chesapeake Bay, which accompanied it. It is not inconceivable that the Relation, which, it will be remembered, was "Written by Captaine Smith Coronell of the said Collony, to a worthifull friend of his in England," was actually addressed to Hudson, and that this and the map were among the documents referred to by Van Meteren as having been sent to Hudson by Smith. The North Nova Zembla was probably, it is said, deeply interested in the question of a passage to the western sea, the existence and location of which he frequently discussed with the Indians, who successively led him to seek it via Chesapeake Bay, the Susquehanna River, and the Potomac, and finally suggested that the passage was by way of "the river of Canada." From various statements made by the Indians, and quoted by Smith, Strachey, and others, it is clear that the sea which they had in mind, and which Smith and others mistook for the western ocean, was in reality Lake Ontario, which is evidently the sea that Strachey tells us "should be about ten dailes [above the falls of the James River], allowing, according to a march, some fourteen or sixteen miles a day."—The History of Travals into Virginia Britania, Hakluyt Soc. Publ. (1849), 34. It is true that Velasco, in his letter of March 22, 1611, to the King of Spain (reproduced in Brown, Genesis of U. S., I: 455 et seq.), says "in the North it is more than 60 leagues off and very many mountains are there and vast deserts which the Indians themselves never yet have explored." Among other references to this unknown sea are Smith's statement that "Beyond the mountains from whence is the head of the river Patawanome, The Savages report, inhabit their most mortall enimies, the Massawomces upon a great salt water, which by all likelihood is either some part of Cammada [Canad]a some great lake, or some inlet of some sea that falleth into the South sea."—A Map of Virginia (etc.) (1612), 26. King Powhatan evidently realized that any statements made by the Indians to the effect that a salt sea existed beyond the mountains, to the west, were without foundation, as he told Smith that, "for any salt water beyond the mountains, the relations you have had from my people are false."—Smith, The Generall Historie of Virginia (etc.), 68.

It is altogether likely that the Relation, which came to a somewhat abrupt end on the 16th of December, is a copy of the "Phoenius," which sailed on that date, and reached England early in July. From this document, which was entered for publication on Aug. 15, we know that Smith had, by June 2, explored most, if not all, of the possible approaches to the western sea in the neighbourhood of Chesapeake Bay, and it is quite possible that the position in the first and second editions of the "Relation," which is "to be printed," contained the reference to "a sea leading into the western ocean, by the north of the southern English colony," to which Van Meteren refers; or, it is possible that Hudson may have received some further information from Smith on this subject.

In the "Report of What Francisco Maguel, an Irishman, learned in the State of Virginia, during the eight months that he was there," probably from Sept., 1607, to April, 1608 (reproduced under cxxxii, in Brown, Genesis of U. S., I: 393-99), we find the following statement:

"...the natives of Virginia assure the English that they can easily take them to the South-Sea by three routes. The first route which on them will take them is by land, from the head of that river, on which the English have a fort, to the South Sea, as the Natives affirm [in ten days' march]. The second route is, because in a day's march and a half from the head of that river inland, there is another river so long that it falls into the South Sea. The third route is that twelve leagues from the mouth of this river, where the English are, towards the N. W. there are four other rivers, to which there came [southern] one of those English Captains in a pinnace, who says that one of these rivers is of great importance, and the Natives affirm, that fourteen leagues from them come two or three rivers towards the N. W. there is another great river, which flows very far into the country, until it meets another large river, which flows to the South Sea."—The Pisanus Map (C. Pl. 21, Vol. III).
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1609

These are clearly references to the story which Capt. Smith brought back to the colony on returning from his captivity in January, 1615, and show that Smith, at the time when he wrote to Hudson, believed that the passage would be found somewhere to the north of the Bay of Fundy.

7

Magdalen's further statement that "the anxiety they [the English] feel that the secrets of this country shall not become known, is so great that they have issued orders prohibiting any one from taking letters with him beyond the frontiers, and also from sending any letters as he was, of course individuals cannot be seen and read by the Governor," is an indication of the pains taken by the English to prevent foreigners, especially Spaniards, from getting possession of maps and descriptions of the country.

It is of course possible that Hudson, in accordance with the principle of elimination, drew his own inferences as to the likelihood of a passage between 58° and 41° 30', which embraced the only section of the coast not already thoroughly explored. It seems also clear that Hudson believed that the chances of finding the passage in the neighbourhood of 40° were at least equal to those of finding it by way of the north-west, and that he did not greatly care which section of the coast he searched first, expecting, in case of failure in his first attempt, to try as soon as possible the other alternative.

Hudson's foreknowledge in possessing himself of the above-mentioned passage at first, in order that he might believe that even before sailing he had in mind the possibility of departing from the strict terms of his contract, and of seeking a passage by way of the east coast of America, should difficulties be encountered on the north-east route. That he confidently anticipated such difficulties, as a result of his experience on his second voyage, is more than likely. Indeed, in one place in his journal of this voyage, while describing his explorations in Nova Zembla, he remarks: "It is no marvel that there is so much Ice in the Sea towards the Pole, so many Sounds and Riers being in the Lands of Nova Zembla, and Newland [Spitsbergen] to ingenior by; besides the coasts of Pocherka, Russia, and Groenland [Greenland], with Laapiga, by as examples I finde by my trauell in these parts: by means of which I see I suppose there will be no navigable passage this way." Again he remarks: "... for at my being at Nova Zembla, the axt of July, oude de hope of a North-east passage, (except by the Vygats [Weygats] straits separating Nova Zembla from Russia), for which I was not fitted to trie or prove." I therefore resolved to use all means I could to sayle to the North-west; considering the time and means we had, if the wind should friend vs, as in the first part of our Voyage it had done, and to make trilfe of that place called Langes Inlet [Hudson Strait], and the furious out-fall by Captayne Dauis, hoping to rune into it an hundred leagues, and to returne as God should enable me."—Purchas His Pilgrimes, III. 479-80.

There seems, therefore, reason to suspect that he had, from the beginning, virtually determined upon a westward course.

Although Van Meteren clearly states that the proposal to direct their search through Davis Strait met with general approval, it seems clear, from subsequent events related by him and by Juet, that Hudson himself preferred, or at least accepted, the alternative of seeking first a passage in "the latitu of 40°," which course there is even reason to believe he had pretty well determined upon before sailing. Smith's theory of a probable passage through America in the neighbourhood of 40° was probably based upon the Indians' accounts of the Great Lakes, which he evidently mistook for the western sea, which, in his True Relation, written in 1610, he refers to as "the large se that east of the land where was salt water." It may also be noted in this connection that Popham, writing to King James from Sagadahoc, on Dec. 13, 1607, said: "Besides, they [the natives] positively assure me, that there is a certain Sea in the opposite or western part of this province, more than seven leagues South of Port St. George in Sagadahoc: a sea large, wide and deep the boundaries of which are wholly ignorant; which cannot be any other than the Southern Ocean, reaching to the regions of China, which unquestionably cannot be far from these parts."—Breton Dictionary, I: 460. See also the Velasco Map (C. Pl. 23), where, as has already been noted, it corresponds in location with Lake Ontario, and is connected with the Atlantic Ocean by Hudson River (through the Mohawk) and the St. Lawrence. The Velasco Map also shows Lake Champlain.

Hudson also had with him copies of George Waymouth's journals, describing his attempt, in 1602, to discover a north-west passage through Davis Strait, and more particularly through Lenoe's (Hudson's) Straits, in 41° 40', which he penetrated to a distance of 100 leagues (Gall., 1615, 2, 4). Thus his voyages along the New England coast as far south as 41° 30', in 1605. These journals had been furnished him by Peter Plancius, the great Dutch geographer, with whom he consulted in 1608-9, before his departure, and with whose own maps of the north-east coast he sailed. Plancius's theory of a westerly passage in this direction to be fallacious, "from the account of one who had explored the land in the west and had declared it to be continuous" (i.e., to contain no strait or passage).—Hessel Gerrits., Descriptio at delineatio Geographic n Divinationis Purti Sive, Transiti ad Occasionem in terras Americanis, in Chinam aty Laponem ductaris, in Aetheris Henry Hudson the Navigator, 89, 191-92.

A full translation of this tract will be found in Murphy's Henry Hudson in Holland, p. 49 et seq. This translation contains some errors: for example, in the sentence "Hence the opinion prevailed that by that way already there was a passage open to the Indies," the important word alone is omitted; and, further, the passage beginning "Hudson ... sailed Westwardly, in order that he might see if there were any hope remaining, not in a direct course, as is usual, but in some profit for our country and the Directors" can better be rendered: "Hudson nevertheless determined that towards the East, and Nova Zembla, the way was closed by ice and snow, sailed towards the west, so that he might investigate whether any hope remained; not by a direct route (as is related) that this our country and the Directors might profit, only that he might in New France exchange his merchandise, for skins, he returned safely to England, where he was accused ..."

From Juet's account, it is clear that, after leaving the Piscate Islands, Hudson shaped his course south by west, rather than towards Davis Strait, which would have required a more northerly course. It is instead true that on July 3d, off the coast of Newfoundland, the "Half Moon" passed a "great Fleet of Frenchmen, which lay Fishing on the Banks," and that from this point on, until they reached the coast of America, ships were sighted at frequent intervals. Having landed, on July 18, in the neighbourhood of Penasbuck Bay, to replace a broken foremast, and his crew, after a few days sojourn there, having quarreled with the natives, he again sailed south-west, with the probable purpose of making land in the neighbourhood of Chesapeake Bay, where Smith and his 500 colonists were settled, at Jamestown, in "the region of searching thence the little known coast, in a northerly direction, for a passage which should lead to the western sea. Waymouth, in 1602 and 1605, and Gosnold, in 1606, had pretty well explored the coast between the entrance to Hudson's Straits in the north and Nantucket in the south, and although from the southern colonists of Virginia had coasted as far north as about 45°. No previous explorer, however, had ever examined the intervening coast, although Verazzanno, Gomez, Alfonse de Saintouge, perhaps Jehan Crossin, or the explorer whose discoveries his maps record, and several others about whose voyages even less is known, had sailed along this stretch of shore. Approaching Cape Cod from the north, Hudson became embarrassed, and in seeking to pursue his southward course was greatly harassed by the shoals lying off its eastern extremity. Finally reaching the open sea, he did not again approach land until he found himself in the neighbourhood of Cape Charles. Probably, on several occasions before, he had turned to the south, and his voyage toward the south was doubtless due to the fact that its shoal waters convinced him that this could not be the entrance to the sought for passage. It seems clear that, from the information in his possession, he looked rather for success in the neighbourhood of 40°, probably having in mind Verazzanno's "goodly and clearly shown" in about the same latitude on the Pisous and Cosin maps. Some such as that Hudson, following closely in the track of his predecessor, Giovanni da Verazzano, entered in his turn, on Sept. 11, 1609, the land-locked harbour which Verazzano had visited eighty-five
CHRONOLOGY. THE PERIOD OF DISCOVERY: 1565-1626

1609
Apr. 4
Robert Juet, who had been master's mate ("the Master his Mate") on Hudson's second voyage, in 1608, and was an officer of the "Half Moon" (probably the navigator, but clearly not fully in Hudson's confidence, in so far at least as related to the motives and politics underlying the expedition), gives the best account of his voyage that is extant.

On Saturday the five and twentieth of March, 1609, after the old Account, we set sail from Amsterdam; and by the seven and twentieth day, we were downs at the Texel: and by twelve of the clocke we were off the Land, it being East of vs two leages off. And because it is a journey usually known, I omit to put downe what passed, till we came to the height of The North Cape of Finmark, which we did performe by the fitt of May (8th same) being Tuesday. On which day we observed the height of the Pole, and found it to bee 71. degrees and 46. minutes; and found our Compass to vary six degrees to the West: and at twelve of the clocke, the North Cape did bear South-west and by South, tene leagues off, and wee steered away East and by South, and South.

There is no further entry until the 19th, when, without a word of explanation regarding the sudden abandonment of the original intention of seeking a south-east passage, or the breaking of the contract, Juet records the "Hill Moon" again off the North Cape, on a westerly course. They reached Strúmše, to the F৷eroe Islands, on the 30th, and left again on the first of June, steering "South-west and by West," until on the 22d they found themselves in 44° and 58'. From here they "steered away West for Newfoundland Land." On July 12, they "had sight of the Land between 43° and 44° (the south coast of Nova Scotia)." The sixteenth, in the morning it cleared vp, and we had sight of five Islands lying North, and North and by West from vs, two leagues. Then wee made ready to set sayle, but the miste came so thick, that we durst not enter in among them.

The seventeenth, was all mystie, so that wee could not get into the Harbours of the mouth of it [Barnegat Bay]." But on the 11th of the month we had seen and entered eight vs, with sixe of the Saviours of the Countrey, seeming glad of our coming. We gaue them triffles, and they eate and dranke with vs; and told vs, that there were Gold, Siluer, and Copper mynes hard by vs; and that the French-men doe Trade with them; which is very likelie, for one of them spake some words of French. So wee rode still all day and all night, the weather continuing mystie.

"The eighteenth, faire weather, wee went into a very good Harbour" (Pomenbroe) where, on the 23d, they rigg'd their new forecast. After fishing and trading with the natives, they finally, before departing, plundered "Drake the Shaggers from their Houses, and tooke the spoyle of them, as they would haue done of vs." On the 26th they came out of the Harbour and sailed again south-west. On the 3d of August they "went on Land [on the north side of Cape Cod], and found goodly Grapes, and Rose trees."

On the 29th we cleared the cap, which they recognized as Cape Cod, and on the 6th the out lying shoals, and "steered away South and by East."

On the 9th they found themselves in 38° 39', "in an unknowne sea." On the following day they tacked about to the westward. On the 17th, at sunrise, they began to look for land, which they sighted at about 11 o'clock, in 37° 26', just north of "the Entrance of the Kings River in Virginia, where our English-men are." From the 18th to the 26th, they cruised about off the shore in a storm. On the latter date, at noon, their "height was 37. degrees 15. minutes. And wee found that we were returned to the same place, from whence we were put off at our first seeing Land." On the 27th, Juet records: "The Coast lyeth South-west South-east, and is a white Sandie shorre, and sheweth full of Bayes and Points. The streame setteth West South-west, and East North-east. At site of the clocke at night, we were thwart of an Harbour or River [Chincoteague Inlet—or Bay], but we saw a Barre yee before it;" On the Northward, the water was as clear as with many Islands in it. At site of the clocke we Anchored, and sent our Boate to sound to the sound-ward, and found no less then foure, and halfe, sixe, and sevene fathoms.

The eight and twentieth, faire and hot weather, the winde at South-west, and about seven o'clock, wee weighed, and steered away North twelve leagues till noone, and came to the Point of the Land [Cape Henlopen]; and being hard by the Land in fие fathomes, on a sudden wee came into three fathomes; then we bare vp and had but ten fowte water, and join'd to the Point. Then as soone as wee were ouer, wee had fие, six, seven, eight, and nine fathoms; and when wee would not come. Then wee found the Land to trend away North-west, with a great Bay and Rivers [Delaware Bay]. But the Bay wee found sound; and in the offing wee had ten fathomes, and had sight of Breaches and drie Sand. Then wee were forced to stand backe againe; so we stood backe South-east by South, three leagues, and shore of the clocke wee Anchored in eight fathomes water; and found a Tide set to the North-west, and North North-west, and it riseth one fathome, and showeth South South-east. And hee that will thoroughly Discover this great Bay, must have a small Pinnace, that must draw but foure or fие fowte water, to sound before him.

At fие in the morning wee weighed, and steered away to the Eastward on many courses, for the Norther Land is full of sholds."

On the 29th they coasted along the shore, which they "found to bee all Islands." On the 30th they "stood to the Eastward," and were out of sight of land until the 2d of September. On this day, early in the morning, they "saw a great Fire, but could not see the Land, then we came to ten fathoms, whereupon we brought our tackles aboord, and stood to the Eastward East-South-east, four Glasses" (4 hours). Then the sun arose, and, says Juet: "we steered away North again, and saw the Land from the West, to the North, to the North-west, to the North-east, to our soundings were eleven and ten fathoms." This corresponds exactly to the formation between Atlantic City and Little Egg Inlet.

"Then wee looed in for the shorze, and faire by the shorze, we had seuen fathoms. The course along the Land we found to be Northeast by North," which corresponds to the map. They continued from "the Land which we had first sight of, until we came to a great Lake of water, as wee could judge it to bee, being drowned Land, which made it to rise like Islands, which was in length ten leagues [Barneget Bay]. The mouth of that Lake hath many sholds, and the Sea breakeeth on them as it is east out of the mouth."

From that Lake or Bay, the Land lyeth North by East [which again corresponds exactly with the map], and wee had a great streame out of the Bay; and thence our sounding was ten fathoms, two leagues from the Land. At five o'clock they anchored, probably a few miles north of Barneget Inlet. From this point Juet records, "For [far to the Northward of us] we saw high Hills" (Nave-sink Highlands, and perhaps the Staten Island hills), and, he adds, "This is a very good Land to fall with, and a pleasant Land to see."

The next day, September 3rd, they weighed anchor at ten o'clock, and, with the wind south-west, stood to the Northward until three in the afternoon, when they came to "three great Rivers," which can have been none other than Raritan Bay, the Narrows, and Rockaways Inlet. From this point the narrative continues: "So we stood along to the Northernmost [the Narrows] thinking to have gone into it, but we found it to have a very strong barre before it [Rogers Shoal]. We then steered to the Southward [towards Sandy Hook] . . . till we came to the Southester side of them [the shoals] . . . and Anchored [a short distance to the north of Sandy Hook]. So wee sent in our Boate to sound [towards the Hook], and they found no less water then foure, five, sixe, and sevene fathoms, and returned in an houre and a halfe. So wee weighed and went in, and rode in fieue fathoms, Ozie ground" (probably just inside the Hook). Here Juet records the latitude or "height" as 40° 30'.

"The fourth, in the morning as soone as the day was light, wee saw that it was good riding farther vp . . . and found that it was a very good Harbour; and fivee and fieue fathoms, two Cables length from the shore [this undoubtedly was Horsehoe Bay or Harbour]. Then we weighed and went in with our ship. Then our Boate went on Land [Sandy Hook] . . . At night the wind blew hard at the North-west, . . . and wee droue on shoare, but tooke no hurt, thankd be God, for the ground is soft sand and osie."

"The fift, in the morning . . . we heased off our ship against into fieue fathoms water, and sent our Boate to sound the Bay, and we found that there was three fathoms hard by the Souther shore. Our men went on Land there, and saw great store of Men, Women, and Children, with the clocke being weighed, and steered away North twelve leagues till noone, and came to the Point of the Land [Cape Henlopen]; and being hard
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1609

Apr.

4

to

Nov.

7

some Currants. For one of them came aboard and brought some dryed, and gave me some, which were sweet and good. This day many of the people came aboard, some in Mantles of Feathers, and some in Skins of divers sorts of good Furrer. Some women and children came aboard also. They brought English Tobacco, and other things of Copper they did weare about their neckes. At night they went on Land again, so we rode very quiet, but durst not trust them.

The sixth . . . our Master sent John Coleman [doubtless the same Coleman who is mentioned as master's mate in the account of Hudson's first voyage], with four other men in our Boare oute to the Northside, to sound the other Rier, being foure

leagues from vs [evidently the Narrow]. They found by the way shoud water two fathom [Romer Shoul, etc]: but at the North of the Riffer eighteen, and twentie fathomes, and very good riding for Ships [He probably refers here to Quarantine]; and a narrow Rier to the Westward betweene two bands [the Kill Van Kull, between Staten Island, of the insularity of which Hudson probably had been informed by the Indians, and Bergen Neck, which, from its shape, they might easily have mistaken for an

island] . . . So they went in two leagues and saw an open Sea [Newark Bay], and returned; and as they came back it was set up by two Canoes, the one hauing twelve, the other fourteene men . . . and they had one man slaine in the fight, which was an Englishman named John Coleman . . . and two more hurt. It grew so darke [he sayde] that they could not find the ship next night, but labored too and fro on their Oares. They had so great a streame, that their grapnell would not hold them [this evidently refers to the very strong tide setting through the Narrow].

The seventh . . . by ten of the clock they returned aboord the ship [which was still at anchor near Sandy Hook]; and brought our dead man with them, whom we carried on Land and buryed, and named the place after his name, Coleman's Point." (This must have been on Sandy Hook.)

The eighth they rode at anchor all day. "The people came aboard vs, and brought Tobacco and Indies Whence, to exchange for Knives and Beadles, and offered vs no violence.

On the ninth they "weighed and went off into the channel of the Rier [towards the Narrow], and Anchored there all night." At noon on the tenth they "weighed and went ouer, and found it should all the middle of the Rier . . . and rode all night to soft Ozie ground. The banke is Sandy." (It is readily seen from an examination of the government coast chart that these conditions correspond closely with those existing between Sandy Hook and Coney Island.)

On the eleventh, at one o'clock in the afternoon, they "weighed and went into the Rier [the Narrow]. Our soundings were seuen, sixe, five, seuen, eight, nine, ten, twelve, thirteene, and foureteen fathomes [Such depths can only have been found in the Narrow]. Then it should ainge, and came to foure fathomes [which corresponds to conditions existing a yard or Bay Ridge Bay]. Then wee Anchored, and saw that it was a very good Harbour for all windes . . ." (the Upper Bay).

On the twelfth, at two o'clock in the afternoon, they weighed and "turned into the Rier two leagues and Anchored" (This would bring them to the mouth of the Hudson, off the Battery.). This morning at the first (watch) they rode in the river and "there came eight and twentie Canoes full of men, and children . . ." (probably from Manhattan Island). Juet here records: "It [the river] floweth South-east by South within," which, of course, Island.

On the thirteenth they weighed anchor again and turned four miles into the river and in the afternoon ran up 23 leagues farther and anchored all night. (This would correspond to a point near Fort Lee.) From here Juet records that "they had an high point of the Country to vs, bearing by East foure leagues off vs." (This was undoubtedly the highland back of Tarrytown which has this appearance from Fort Lee.)

Hudson proceeded to the "end of the Rier Naugahlednese," which Van Meteren gives as in latitude 42° 40', and De Laet as "about 43°," and, having sent the master's mate and four men in a small boat east or the leaghes near Cape & thence to an high point of the Mohawk, to sound the river, was convinced that it could not afford a passage to China, and therefore retraced his course, passing out of sight of Sandy Hook on October 4th, thus reluctantly relinquishing his cherished hope, and returning with the sad conviction that the thoroughfare which he had hoped to find did not exist, at least in those parts. Further explorations were, for this voyage, out of the question, and from the bay of this mighty river a Commerce. They made sail down the river England, and, after seeing any Land by the way . . . And on the seventh day of November, stile 1609, being Saturday: by the Grace of God . . . safely arrived in the Range of Dartmouth in Devonshire, in the yeare 1609."—Farrar's His Pilgrimes. III. 591-95, 594.

The only other known contemporary account of Hudson's third voyage was written by Emanuel van Meteren, and appears for the first time in the 1st edition, pages 275-76, of the folio edition of 1610 of his celebrated work, with the title Commentarien Van den Nederlantens Staat, Handel Overwyghen ende Gezeideren van onsen tyden, etc[et], the preface of which is dated "Anno 1610 in Februario."—See Nijhoff's reprint of Murphy's Henry Hudson in Holland, 64, 70; the same authority contains a transcription from the 1611 edition, and a rather unsatisfactory translation. Jameron's translation (Nov. N. Neth., 6-9), which is "revised from the text of the 1614 edition," shows that this edition differs materially from that of 1610, which was the last revised by Van Meteren himself, the 1611 quartos being a pirated edition, issued by the same publisher, and bearing the same title, as the well known issue of 1614. For notes regarding the various editions of this important hook, see Bibliography. For reproduction, see PLB, Vol. IV. See also the 1st volume of this work, which was written in London, apparently in the early part of 1610, soon after Hudson's return to England, and contains some facts which Juet does not give. It was probably based on information obtained from Juet's Dutch mate. It begins (translated by A. J. E. Van Laer): "We have said in the preceding book [an error, as the last book contains nothing relating to this subject] that the Directors of the East India Company in Holland had sent out last March [1609], in order to seek a passage to China by the northeast or the northwest, a brave English pilot, named Henry Hudson, with a Vlie boat, having a crew of about 18 or 20 men, part English and part Dutch, well provided.

This Henry Hudson sailed from Texel the 6th of April, 1609, he doubled the Cape of Norway the 5th of May and kept his course toward Nova Zembla along the northern coasts, but found the sea there as full of ice as the preceding year, so that they lost all hope [of succeeding] that year. Whereupon, on account of the cold, which some who had been in the East Indies could hardly endure, they, being English and Dutch, fell to quarrelling among themselves, whereupon the skipper, Hudson, proposed to them two things. The first was to go in latitude of 40 degrees to the coast of America, moved thither mostly by letters and promises which one Olaus Smith had sent him from Virginia, whereby he indicated to him a sea [which would enable him] to sail around their southern colony on the north side and from there to pass into a western sea, which, if it had been true (since [albeit] experience as yet points to the contrary) would lead them by a very short and easy route to India. The other proposition was to seek a way through Davis's Straits, to which they generally agreed; hence they sailed thitherforthe 14th of May and with a fair wind arrived on the last of May at the Island of Faro, where they stayed but 24 hours to take in fresh water. After leaving [there], they sailed until, on the 18th of July, [they came to] the coast of Nova Franca, in [latitude of] 44 degrees, where they were obliged to run in to get a new foresmast (having lost theirs), which they found there and set up. They found this place suitable for cod-fishing and also for the traffic of good hides and pelts and game, which was to be had there for trilling things. But the ship's crew behaved badly toward the natives, taking things by force, about which they began to quarrel with each other, the English fearing that they were outnumbered and the weakest and being therefore afraid to explore further. So they left there on the 26th of July and continued at sea until the third of August, when they approached the land in latitude of 42 degrees. Hence they sailed on until, on the 12th of August, they again came near the coast in latitude of 37° 45' just north of the entrance to Chesapeake Bay. Thence they sailed along the shore until they reached 40° 45', where they found a passage north, and so entered it on the 12th of September [and discovered] as beautiful a river as one could find [the Hudson], wide and deep, with good anchoring ground, and vegetation ["wat", probably for genus]
A 1607. Der 14. Juni, der Otho, und Amor, zu Amsterdam, 

erhält eine Tafel für das gesehene.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Stad</th>
<th>Namen</th>
<th>Vreemden</th>
<th>Vreemden</th>
<th>Vreemden</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Amsterdam</td>
<td>Otho, Amor</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>350</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>450</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>500</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>350</td>
<td>250</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Middelburg  400
            200
Delft       400
Rotterdam  400

D. 1608.
Amst. 400
Enckhuysen 150

Schenen wijzogen.den 1608

vano st. der stadt.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>350</th>
<th>500</th>
<th>200</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>450</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>350</td>
<td>250</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

van Enkhuysen.

350

van Enkhuysen onder Den

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>400</th>
<th>500</th>
<th>200</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>450</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>350</td>
<td>250</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

van middelburg.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>400</th>
<th>500</th>
<th>200</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>450</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>350</td>
<td>250</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A. PAGE FROM "SAILING BOOK" (1609). SEE P. 33. B. PAGE FROM "MEMORANDUM BOOK" (1609). SEE P. 34.
CHRONOLOGY: THE PERIOD OF DISCOVERY: 1655-1626

33

Apr. 4 1660

10

Nov. 7

on both sides. Finally they came in latitude of 42 degrees and 30
minutes with their big ship, but their ship’s boat went higher up the
river. Near the entrance of the river they found bold and
warlike people, but inland, at the farthest point, they found
friendly and civil people, who had an abundance of provisions and
many skins and peltries, mantlets and furs and many other com-
modities, birds, fruits and even white and red grapes. They traded
politely with the people and brought a little of everything with
them. Now when they had been about fifty miles (leagues) up the
river, they returned on the fourth of October and again put to sea.
More could have been accomplished if there had been good-will
among the crew and if the want of some necessary provisions had
not disturbed them.

At sea, they held counsel together and were of different
opinions. The mate, a Dutchman, advocated to winter in Terra
Nova [Newfoundland] and to explore the northwest passage of Davi.
The skipper, Hutsen, was opposed to this; he feared his
muttonous crew, because they had at times threatened him roughly,
and also that in the cold of winter they would consume their entire
provisions and then be obliged to return, many of the crew being
weak and sickly. No one, however, spoke of returning home to
Holland, which gave the skipper various grounds for suspicion, so
that he agreed to return to Ireland, which they all agreed. So at last, they arrived in England, at Dartmouth,
7 on the 7th of November, whence they notified their employers,
the directors in Holland, of their voyage, stating that they were
willing to explore the northwest, provided fifteen hundred guilders
in money were spent in provisions, in addition to their wages and
those of the mates, Lens, and Hutsen, and what the seven of
his crew changed, bringing the number up to 20 men, etc. They
were to sail from Dartmouth about the first of March, to be in the
northwest toward the end of March and to spend there the month
of April and the half of May in killing whales and [other] animals
near the island of Panar and then to sail to the northwest, to pass
the time there until the middle of September and thereafter to
return to Holland around the northeast of Scotland. Thus this
voyage ended and before the directors could be advised of their
arrival in England a long time elapsed through contrary winds.
They ordered the ship and crew to come home at the first oppor-
tunity and as this was about to be done, the skipper, Henry Hutsen,
was by the authorities there ordered not to depart, but to serve
his own country, [the same being required] also of the other English-
men who were on the ship. To many, however, it seemed strange
that the skippers were not allowed to render an account and make
a report of their service and doing, etc., to the masters, having been
sent out for the general benefit of navigation. This took
place in January 1610, and it was thought that the English them-
selves wished to send him with ships to Virginia to explore there the
sourestad river further.

Although not strictly contemporary, Johan de Laet, in the first
edition of Murphy’s Nieuw Werelt, Book III, “Virginia,”
section “Nieuw-Nederlandt,” Chap. 7, gives an account of
Hudson’s discovery, that was probably based on the last journal
of Henry Hudson, or on his preliminary report, which, perhaps, the
Amsterdam directors of the East India Company lent to the
compiler. He says: “As to the first discovery, the Directors of the
Chartered East India Company, in 1609, dispatched the yacht
Half Moon, under the command of Hendrick Hudson, captain
and supercargo, to seek a passage to China by the northeast.
But they changed their course and stood over towards New France;
and abolished the banks of New and western lands. This 53° 33’,
made the land in latitude 41° 47’, which they supposed to be an
island, and gave it the name of New Holland, but afterwards
discovered that it was Cape Cod, and that, according to their
observation, it lay fully seventy-five leagues to the west of its
place on all the charts. From here they fell down to 37° 15’,
where they laid up the coast on the east and west for
south; and along it stretched a bank or shoal, inside of which
there was a depth of eight, nine, ten, eleven, seven, and six and a
half fathoms, with a sandy bottom. They called this place Dry
Cape [probably Cape Charles].

“Running thence to the southwest, they again discovered land
in latitude 38° 9’, where there was a white sand beach, and within it
an abundance of green trees. The direction of the coast was
north-northeast and south-southwest for about eight leagues,
then north and south for seven leagues, and afterwards southeast
and northwest for five leagues. They continued to run along the
coast to the north, until they reached a point from which the
land stretched to the west-northwest, and thence they ascended a
drano which several rivers discharged. From this point land was seen
to the east-northeast, which they took to be an island; but it proved
to be the main land, and the second point of the bay, in latitude
58° 54’. Standing upon a course northwest by north, they found
themselves embayed in the Delaware Bay. They then
breakers, stood out again to the south-southwest. They suspected
that a large river discharged into the bay, from the
strength of the current that set out, and caused these sands and
shoals.

“Continuing their course along the shore, they observed a white
sandy beach and drowned land within, beyond which the land
was full of trees, the coast running northeast by north and southwest
by south. Afterwards the direction of the coast changed to north
by east, and was higher land than they had yet seen, along to a
lady prominent, behind which was situated a bay, where they
ran into a low sandy shoal, in the 20° 18’ Sandy Hook. There they
were visited by two savages clothed in ell-skins, who showed them
every sign of friendship. On the land they found an abundance of
blue plums and the finest oaks for height and thickness that one could ever see; together with plentifuls other kinds of wood useful in ship
building. Sailing hence in a north-by-east direction, they ascended
the river to about 45° north latitude, where it became so narrow
and of so little depth that they turned back.”—Jameson, Nav. N.
Neths, 35-36.

An interesting contemporary side light is contained in a letter
written on Dec. 2, 1611, by the Marqués de Guadaleonte from
Brussels to the Spanish king on affairs passing in Holland. See
Vol. II, p. 44. This letter states that the “Company had equipped
two famous ships, in order to trade with China, going by the way of
Tartary; and also that an Englishman was willing to execute
the plan, and that his master had not allowed it.” In other words,
if the information be true, Hudson sailed against the express
will or order of the English King, which would go far toward explaining
his retention in England after his return. The reference to the
two ships may possibly be explained by the fact that the yacht
“Half Moon” or “Good Hope” sailed for the Wei-fats (the strait be-
tween Nova Zembla and the mainland) about the same time that
the “Half Moon” left with instructions to sail north of Nova
Zembla. It is conceivable that they sailed together, and that the
“Good Hope” returned to Holland when Hudson turned and sailed
westward. See the “Ship Book” for 1668 (1609), and Register
of the East India Co., in M. Phy’s Nieuw Nederlant, “Henry Hudson in Holland,

A description of the “Half Moon,” based on investigations
undertaken in Holland and America at the time of the construction
of the replica for the Hudson-Fulton Celebration, may be found in
The Hudson-Fulton Celebration, I, 92-104, and in an article entitled
“Henry Hudson and the Discovery of the Hudson River,” by
and Hist. Pres. Soc. (1910), 259-71. See also Murphy’s Henry
in Holland and Halv Hand, 57-60, where extracts are given from the “Sailing
book (Unterplochekh)” and “Memorandum book” (Memoir), which were
rediscovered in the archives of the East India Company at
Amsterdam by Brodie, in 1841, and which are referred to in his
Hist. State of N. T., notes pp. 24 and 45, as the “Ship book.”
There are four entries referring to the “Half Moon”; the first,
from the “Sailing book,” records the fact that the yacht “Halve
Maen” of 40 lasts, left Amsterdam in 1608 (evidently a mistake
for 1609), destined for the north, and returned in 1610 (see Pl. 1,
IV). The second, also from the “Sailing book,” under the date
of May 2, 1611, records the sailing of the “Halve Maen” for
the West Indies, in company with the “Banda,” and under command of
Captain Commander Laurens Roseland. This entry also records the wreck of
the “Banda” on March 6, 1615, on the island of Mauritius, and states that the
“Halve Maen” remained (there). The third, in the
“Memorandum book,” under the heading “Ships outgoing A
1608” (evidently an error for 1609) from Amsterdam, records the
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1609

yacht "half mane," 40 lasts, "Schipper Heijnrick Heiten" (see Apr. Pl. 1, Vol. IV). The fourth, also from the "Memorandum book," under the heading "Ships sent under Commander Laurens Reael, to 2d May 1611, from Amsterdam," gives the ship "Banda" and the Nov. yacht "Halve Mane," the latter in command of Melis Andries.

7

The last mention of the "Half Moon" is found in a list of ships which were in various places in the (West) Indies from July, 1616, until the end of the same year. In this list, which is contained in Begin en Voortgang der Oost-Indische Compagnie, II: 129, the "Half Moon" is mentioned as being at the island of Sumatra. Her ultimate fate has never been ascertained. See also Iconography, III: 54-55.

Broeders' statement (Hist. State of N. Y., 42) that the "Half Moon" returned to Amsterdam on July 15, 1616, is not supported by any authority that we have been able to discover.

Hudson's course or "track" on his memorable third voyage is shown on the two maps of "Early Explorations" contained in Vol. II, C. Pls. 58 and 59. For a contemporary cartographical representation of the information which he must have possessed, before sail- ing, see "The Virginia Company Chart," C. Pl. 21a, Vol. II, and for a similar representation of his discoveries on this voyage, and those made by his immediate successors in 1610, see the Velasco Map of 1610, C. Pl. 22 and 22a, and Cartography, pp. 51-61, Vol. II, end of Chaps. II, III, and Vol. II.

Acher, in his Henry Hudson the Navigator, cxxiv, concludes that Hudson had two vessels, the "Good Hope" and the "Half Moon," and that the "Good Hope" may have returned after the mutiny near Nova Zembla: he also concludes (ccli) that one of the "maps belonging to the expedition" (IV pl. 12, Vol. II), and that another may have been Ribero's (C. Pl. 10, Vol. II).

Hans Bretonmantel, the well-known Dutch annalist and anti- quary, and one of the directors of the Dutch West India Company, made a memorandum, sometime between 1653 and 1659, in regard to the first discovery of New Netherlands. The country was first found and discovered in the year 1609 at the charge of the chartered East India Company by the ship de halve maen [Half Moon], on the way to discover a passage to the Kingdom of China. The skipper thereof was a merchant, a certain Henry Hudson, an Englishman by birth, but who had had intercourse a long while among the Netherlands, and was now in the service of the East India Company on monthly pay. This ship, sailing away from the Canary Islands, set its course toward the northwest. Having thus sailed with moderate speed for twenty days, they met land, according to their conjecture in 90 degrees west, and made various proofs that no other Christians had been there before them, but that the land was now first discovered by them. Land then appearing, and observing the fitness of the coast and strand, they approached toward it. They took possession of the prospect at convenience, and gave to it the name of Nieu Nederlandt. It lies in the western part of the new American wilderness, commencing north by the equinocial line, 38° 53', along the seacoast to 42° degrees north latitude; these are the same elevations as those of Sardinia and Corsica, in the Mediterranean Sea, and of Spain and France along the ocean."—New Netherland Papers, original manu- scripts in N. Y. Pub. Library, from which this item is an abstract, in translation, from folio 1217.

What is known concerning the aborigines of Manhattan Island and vicinity, at the time of Hudson's visit, in 1609, has been studiously analyzed by Alamson Skinner, assistant curator of Anthropology in the American Museum of Natural History, and published by him in two monographs. The first of these is an introductory statement on "The Manhattan Indians," in the N. Y. State Mu- seum Bulletin, No. 158 (1911), printed also as a separate by the N. Y. State Education Dept. (Albany, 1912); the second is The Indians of Greater New York (Cedar Rapids, Iowa, 1913). No. 3 in a series from "Life," "History," "Struggles," "North America," and "Culture," titled "Some Customs of the Delaware Indians," in the Journal of the Museum of the Univ. of Penn., Vol. I, No. 3, and "Vestiges of Material Culture Among the Canadian Indians," in the American Anthropologist, which Skinner describes as "forerunners of a much larger work [not yet published, 1921] based on personal archival research about New York City, and ethnological study among the surviving Dakotas of Canada and Oklahoma, which, when given to the public, will be the dernier mot on the subject."

Mr. Skinner has himself done considerable field work in and around New York, and has published a map showing the locations of shell deposits on Staten Island, Long Island, and in Westchester Co., as well as a book on the "Indians of Greater New York and the Lower Hudson" (1909). Particularly note- worthy is the account by Reginald Pelham Botan, entitled "The Indians of Washington Heights," in which he combines the stories of their eventual life and of his successful hunt for their relics. Similar papers, by Rev. W. M. Beauchamp, are pub. in the Bulle- tins of the N. Y. State Museum, Nos. 16, 18, 23, 31, 41.

Skinner also calls attention to a curious document, known as the "Walum Olum" or "Red Score of the Delawares," purporting to be a copy of an original history of the Delaware nation, described by D. G. Brinton in The Lenape and Their Legends (Philadelphia, 1885). It was translated by the latter, and printed, together with other and other sources of information, Skinner has been able to point out broadly the history and characteristics of the Indians of this vicinity, as well as to tell some of the tragic incidents, known to us in connection with New York City history and pre- sented in the Chronology from original records. He presents, by means of interesting quipus (IV pl. 12, Vol. II), a complete picture of the physical features, dress, dwellings, utensils, ceremonies, hab- its, and customs of the Indians of this region, in peace and war, and describes their relics unearthed in this vicinity in recent years.

He states (1913) that "Some time before the advent of the Dutch at New Amsterdam, a party of the Wyckquasegck or De- ware Indians split off from the parent stock, which had its abode south and west of the Hudson, and moved eastward and north- ward, forming the Mahikon tribe. They occupied Manhattan Island and the east bank of the Hudson as far north as the southern boundary of the Mohawk Indians. In time they became subdivi- ded into several subdivisions and bands, the chief of which, known as the Wappinger Confederacy, was composed of the Wappingers, Kitchawancks, Sintincks, Siwanyow, Weckquasegck, and Reckgwa- wands. Of these people, the two tribes last mentioned were found by the Dutch inhabiting Manhattan Island. At that time, the Weckquasegck occupied the upper part of the island, above a line drawn from the Reckewa's creek (later Harlem creek) to the ravine at what is now Manhattanville, and the Reckgawand occupied the lower part of the island. Both of these tribes also held territories on the mainland, where their principal abodes were situated.

"The name Manhattan referred to the portions of both tribes dwelling on the island, and it is said to mean 'Islanders.'" (For derivation of the name Manhattan, see remarks under Etyymology in Vol. II, Chap. VII, pp. 111-22, and authorities there cited.)

In his treaty of 1613, Skinner names each tribal band in vari- ous localities of Greater New York and the surrounding country. "As for the Manhattans or Reckgawawks, as they are sometimes called, there is some little doubt as to whether they were a Mohocean or a Delaware band. The evidence seems to show that they were a subtribe of the Unami Delawares. They also occupied part of the mainland nearby."

As shown in the Chronology, Verrazano (see 1524) gives us our first records of the Indians in the neighborhood of Manhattan Island, and their kindred. These did not differ, he said, from the natives whom he had met elsewhere along the coast. They were of medium height, well proportioned, severe, industrious, and living by hunting (see N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections, 2d ser., IV 45). He describes the dress of two of their kings, and of their women.

The next records in which a description of the natives is found is the journal of Juet (see Jameson's Narr. N. Yeth., 18). Henry Hudson's own account in his Recht (see above, p. 329) of the neighborhood of Manhattan Island, taken from De Laet's narrative, which is based on Hudon's lost journal, will be found (translated) in ibid., 48. Van der Donck (see ibid., 300-03) gave further first-hand evidence of the personal appearance and customs of those he saw. Good accounts are also given by Wassenaer, De Laet, De Raisère, Michællus,
Megaaphenous, and others, all of which will be found translated in 1609. Ibid. One of the fullest descriptive accounts is that of Denton, in
4 1670 (p. 3). See also Bibliography, Vol. V.
10 In this connection, although of very little historical importance,
Nov. 17 DeLamars, Momsley, and Mahicanet near forty years ago. It is copied from notes and manuscripts taken on the spot.

The Indians said:

"A long time ago, when there was no such thing known to the Indians as people with a white skin, some Indians who had been out a-fishing, and where the sea widens, espied at a great distance something remarkably large swimming, or floating on the water, and such as they had never seen before. They immediately returning to the shore apprised their countrypeople of what they had seen, and pressed them to go out with them and discover what it might be. These together hurried out, and saw to their great surprise and wonder that it could not be the whale; some concluding it either to be an uncommon large fish, or other animal, while others were of opinion it must be some very large house. It was at length agreed among those who were spectators, that as this phenomenon moved towards the land, whether or not it had life in it, it would be best to do anything that had a tendency to inform all the Indians on the inhabited islands of what they had seen, and put them on their guard. Accordingly, they sent runners and watermen off to carry the news to their scattered chiefs, that these might send off in every direction for the warriors to come in. These arriving in numbers, and themselves viewing the strange appearance, and that it was actually moving towards them, (the entrance of the river or bay,) concluded it to be a large canoe or house, in which the great Mannito (great or Supreme Being) himself was; and that he probably was coming to visit them. By this time the chiefs of the different tribes were assembled on York Island, and were counselling (or deliberating) on the manner they should receive their Mannito on his arrival. Every step had been taken to be well provided with a plenty of meat for a sacrifice; the women were required to prepare the best of victuals; idols or images were examined and put in order; and a grand dance was supposed not only to be an agreeable entertainment for the Mannito, but might, with the addition of sacrifice, contribute towards appeasing him, in case he was angry with them. The conjurers were also set to work, to determine what the meaning of this phenomenon was, and what the result would be. Between hope and fear, and in confusion, a dance commenced. While in this situation, a man, declaring himself to be the chief of the country, and crowded with living creatures. It now appears to be certain that it is the great Mannito bringing them some kind of game, such as they had not before; . . . full of people, yet of quite a different color than they (the Indians) are of; that they were also dressed in a different manner from them, and that one in particular appeared altogether red, which must be the Mannito himself. They are soon hailed from the vessel, though in a language they do not understand yet they shout (or yell) in their way. Many are for running off to the woods, but are pressed by others to stay, in order not to give offence to their visitors, who could find them out, and mean no harm to them. Shortly after this house (as some have it,) stops, and a smaller canoe comes ashore with the red man and some others in it; some stay by this canoe to guard it. The chiefs and wise men (or councillors) had composed a large circle, unto which the reddishman with two others approach. He salutes them with friendly countenance, and they return the salute after their manner. They are lost in admiration, both as to the colour of the skin (of these whites) as also to their manner of dress, mixed yet as to the habit of him who wore the red clothes, which alone with something [face] they could not account for. He must be the great Mannito (Supreme Being) they think, but why should he bring them beads, axes, hoesses, stockings, &c. They say that they had become familiar to each other, and were made to understand by signs; that they now would return home, but would visit them next year again, because they would bring them more presents, and stay with them awhile. That the vessel arrived the season following [If this whole legend has any foundation in fact, this may be a reference to the mysterious expedition of 1610 (p. 47), to which De Laet refers, and they were much rejoiced at seeing each other; but that the whites laughed at them (the Indians,) seeing they knew not the use of the ax, hoe, &c., they had given them, they having had these hanging to their breasts as ornaments; and the stockings they had made use of as tobacco pouches. . . . They took every white man they saw for a Mannito, yet inferior and attendant to the supreme Mannito, to whom were red and yellow, to the one which is gold, and white. The probability daily increasing between them and the whites, the latter now proposed to stay with them, asking them only for so much land as the hide of a bullock would cover (or encompass,) which hide was brought forward and spread on the ground before them. That they readily granted this requisit; whereupon the whites took a knife and beginning at one place on this hide, cut it up into a rope not thicker than the finger of a little child, so that by the time this hide was cut up there was a great heap. That this rope was drawn out to a great distance, and then brought round again, so that both ends might meet. That they carefully avoided its breaking and that upon that they were ready to pick up a piece of great length. That some of the (Indians) were surprised at the superior wit of the whites, but did not wish to contend with them about a little land, as they had enough. That they and the whites lived for a long time contentedly together, although these asked from time to time more land of them; and proceeding higher up the Mahicanituck (Hudson River), they believed they would soon want all their country, and which, at this time was already the case."


After 40 years of warfare under William of Orange and his son, Prince Maurice, the federal republic of the United States, now approaching the height of its greatness, concludes (at Anwerp) with Spain a 12-years' truce. The provisions include an acknowledgment by Spain of the independence of the Netherlands.

A second charter is granted to the London Company (the southern colony of the Virginia Company), erecting it into "a corporation and body politic," and enlarging and explaining its privileges. This new charter extended the bounds of the colony to over 1,000,000 square miles, stretching 200 miles north and 200 miles south of Point Comfort, and from sea to sea. Under these limitations, the northerly boundary was fixed at about the fortieth degree, instead of the forty-first which was the limit fixed in the charter of 1606.

The Plymouth Company continued for eleven years longer to enjoy a nominal existence under its first charter; but, although several attempts were made to form new settlements, not a single permanent English colony was established, north of Virginia, until 1606.

The York River was settled by the English, 1605.

Samuel de Champlain is engaged in a great fight with the Iroquois near Ticonderoga, on Lake Champlain.—Champlain, Voyages (1612), 149-52.

The settlement at Jamestown, Va., is augmented by the arrival of seven ships, containing over 300 colonists. The "Adventure," bearing the leaders of the expedition—Somers, Gates, and Newport—and about 200 colonists, was wrecked near Bermuda, so that these colonists (140 when they reached Virginia) did not arrive until May roth of the following year. Capt. John Smith's Works, I: 161; Smith, Hist. of First Discovery & Settlement of Va., 102.

October 4-14.

The Hudson River was explored in a large ship by some who had been two years in the Jamestown colony and had lately assumed the chief command, was sent back to England, suffering from injuries received in an explosion, "to answer some small medememos, whereof I persuade me he can scarcely clear himself from great imputation of blame." Smith sailed on one of the ships of the Gote and Somers fleet, which had reached Jamestown Aug. 21, 1609, and which left for home shortly after Oct. 4. —Letter of John Radcliffe to Lord Salisbury, dated from Jamestown, Oct. 4, 1609, reproduced in Brown's Genesis, I: 355.

Hudson reaches Dartmouth, England, from his return from the Hudson River, 1606, being formally elected to the directors of the Dutch East India Company a preliminary report, probably accompanied by a rough draft of his discoveries.—Van Meteren, History of the Netherlands, 328; see also Cartography, II: 45, et seq.
In February of this year, Emanuel van Meteren completed his "Commentaries and Memorial" of The Netherlands, which was printed under this year’s date. This great work, which in its final form is known to us by a single copy, brings the history down to the Spring of 1610 (he died in England on Apr. 3/16, 1614), and contains Hudson’s narrative in virtually the same form as that found in the pirated editions of 1613 and 1615—See Apr. 4-Nov. 7, 1609, and 1611.

Although De Lact tells us that Henry Hudson returned to Amsterdam (in 1610) with his report, no evidence has been discovered to substantiate this assertion; and, as we know from Van Meteren that both Hudson and his companions, after their return from America, were forbidden to leave England, and in January, 1610, were still there, and that on April 17 Hudson sailed on his fourth voyage, in the employ of the Muscovy Company of London, it seems hardly likely that he returned to Holland in the interval.

Van Meteren says: "A long time elapsed, through contrary winds, before the Company could be informed of the arrival of the ship in England. Then they ordered the ship and crew to return as soon as possible. But, when this was about to be done, Skipper Henry Hutson and the other Englishmen of the ship were commanded by the government there not to leave [England], but to serve their own country. Many persons thought it strange that captains should thus be prevented from laying their accounts and reports before their employers, having been sent out for the benefit of navigation in general. This took place in January, [1610]; and it was thought probable that the English themselves would send ships to Virginia, to explore further the aforesaid river."—Jameson, "N. Am. Navy," 9-9.

De Lact, whose statements can generally be relied upon, tells us further that "in the year 1610 some merchants again sent a ship thither—that is to say, to the second river discovered, which was called Manhattes from the savage nation that dwells at its mouth. And in the subsequent years [on Oct. 11, 1614, &c.] their High Mightinesses the States General granted to these merchants the exclusive privilege of navigating this river and trading there; . . ."—Ibid, 38. The versions of 1633 and 1640 add: "And our people wittered there.

It has been suggested that this 1610 expedition may have been the one promoted by Isaac Le Maire in the ship "De Vos," which is supposed to have sailed from Amsterdam in February or March, 1610, in Hudson’s track. New light has been shed on the mysterious voyage of this year by Dr. Wieder’s recent discovery in the Bijzarchief at The Hague, among the records of the admiralty, of memoranda to the effect that, on Feb. 2, 1610, Le Maire hired the yacht "De Vos" from the admiralty for a period of eight months, paying 160 fl. a month, expecting to return it earlier. He waited the ship "for a certain voyage which he intended to have undertaken," for which he declared it to be very desirable and profitable to the country, provided the said voyage be made "with all possible opportunity, and as expeditiously as possible, without a doubt he hoped it would." On Feb. 10, he proposed to buy the yacht; on Feb. 12, the admiralty put a price of 2,400 fl. upon it, and on the same day he bought it for 1,700 fl. It will be noted that this transaction took place immediately after the report of Hudson’s return must have reached Holland.—See Vol. II, p. 65. Nevertheless, in view of all the facts, it seems unlikely that "De Vos" should have visited the Hudson in this year, and that no positive record of the fact should have survived. Moreover, it is a matter of record (jeannin’s letter to Henry IV, referred to under 1608) that Le Maire’s interest at this time was centred upon a passage by way of the north-east, and not the north-west. Furthermore, Le Maire was not one of the thirteen merchants to whom a charter was granted on Oct. 11, 1614, and who, as we are told by De Lact, were the same who sent out the expedition of 1609. Moreover, it seems obvious that the expedition sent out by the merchants of Amsterdam was primarily, if not wholly, a trading venture, whereas we know that Le Maire’s chief object was the discovery of a passage to the Orient. Finally, from jeannin’s letter, it seems more than likely that Le Maire’s expeditions of 1609 and 1610 were backed by the French monarch, in an attempt to rival the English. Moreover, De Lact very clearly recalls the fact that Le Maire was a bitter rival of the East India Co., and was bent on finding a passage to the Orient that lay outside the limits of that company’s charter, it is conceivable that, when Hudson’s failure to find a passage by way of the north-east became known, and at the same time his hope of still finding one by way of the north-west, Le Maire may have dispatched the yacht "De Vos" in Hudson’s track again with the determination of forestalling him, this time in the west.

In this connection, reference may be made to a letter of May 5, 1612, from the West India Co. to the states-general, complaining of the detention in Plymouth, Eng., by command of the English king, of the ship "Dunsearch" with Dierick Minuit and Jan Lambo aboard. In this letter, reference is made to the Dutch rights in New Netherlands, as follows: "We have deemed it to be our duty to inform your High Mightinesses that, subsequent to the first discovery, by your subjects in the year 1609, of the North River (commonly called the Manhattans, also Rio de Montaigue and North river), and after some of your inhabitants had resorted thither, in the year 1610 and following years, your High Mightinesses had finally, in the year 1615 [sic] granted some of your inhabitants a charter to trade to those countries, to the exclusion of all other persons, and that they established a fort and garrison there, which were maintained until the charter granted to the West India Company included these and other countries."—From N. T. Col. Docis., I: 51. For further details and references, see Vol. II, Chap. III.

It is possible that De Lact, writing in 1625, may have made a mistake of a year, and that the expedition referred to was sent out on the "Fox" and "The Crane," which expedition was undoubtedly planned in 1610, although it did not sail until March 28, 1611. (q.v.)

In or about this year, the expedition of Piscataway (C. Pl. 21, and pp. 49, 50, 141, 153, Vol. II), which is very advanced in its delineation of the North East Coast, and apparently shows the Hudson River, was issued.

Hudson, in the service of the Muscovy Company of London, Apr. starts in the "Discovery" on his fourth and last voyage. He sailed through Hudson (Lumley’s) Strait, probably discovered by Cabot in 1497, into Hudson Bay, wintertid in James Bay, and was cast adrift by his mutinous crew on June 21, 1611, shortly after leaving his winter quarters.

The "Discovery," after many vicissitudes, returned to England on Sept. 6, and the remnant of the crew made their way to Sir Thomas Smith, governor of the English East India Company, to whose custody Hudson’s journal and maps of this voyage were in 1611 (see Vol. II, p. 46, citing letter of Dec. 1, 1611, in Simancas archives).

It is clear from such meagre information as has been preserved that Hudson died believing that he had discovered the entrance to the long sought for north-west passage.

For contemporary accounts of Hudson’s fourth voyage, see "An Abstract of the Journall of Master Henry Hudson," in Purchas His Pilgrimes, I: 116-117; Acabavit Pricket’s "Descouverie" (ibid., III: 597-600); "A note found in Dept of the Mathematieks, bee being one of them who was put into the Shallow" (ibid., III: 609-10), and Hesse Gerrits, second Latin ed. (1615), printed in Murphy’s Henry Hudson in Holland, 130.

King Henry IV, of France, is assassinated.

My 14

Capt. Samuel Argall, in company with Sir George Somers, sailed on June 29 from the Chesapeake for the Bermudas, but, owing to contrary winds, they were obliged to change their destination, and to steer instead for Sagadahoc. Before reaching the coast, the two ships were separated in a heavy fog. Argall, after spending some time cruising along the coast between Sagadahoc and Cape Cod, set his course for home, and, on August 22, was in the neighbourhood of Sandy Hook. He reached Delaware Bay on the 27th, and Cape Charles on the 31st.

In his own journal (printed in Purchas, IV: 1758), Argall makes no mention of having explored the coast or of having entered and charted between Cape Cod and Delaware Bay, although Strachey, first secretary of Virginia, in his history, apparently referring to this voyage, says: "Likewise, from the north point of our bay, which (as aforesaid) the Indians call Accomacwok, and we Cape Charles, hath the coast all along bene discovered, even to the river of Sachadelo; for Captain Argall, in his return from the sea of the Bermudas, on Sept. 11, 1614, reported that he had shot Sir George Somers, 28 July, in a dangerous fog, well beaten to and fro, fell with the mayne, standing on Cape Cod, and made good, from 44 degrees, what Captayne Bartho. Gosool and Captayne Waymouth wanted in their discoveries, observing all along the coast,"
and drawing the plots thereof, as he steered homewards, unto his bays, and divers tythes went ashore, offering acquaintance and trade unto the people: and in the latitude of 39 discovered another good bay [Delaware], into which fell many tayles of faire and large rivers, and which might make promise of some westerly passage; —"Strachey, *The Hist. of Travail of Virginia Britannia*, in Hakluyt Soc. Publications (1849), 42-43.

On March 23, 1613, Don Alonso de Velasco, Spanish ambassador in London, sent to the Spanish King (Philip III) a copy of a map, now known as the "Velasco Map" (C. Pls. 22 & 22a, Vol. II), which, in an accompanying letter, he described as having been drawn by a surveyor, or engineer, sent to America during the preceding year and here about three months ago (Dec., 1610, probably in the ship "Dainty"—see Brown's *Genesis*, 1: 428). The portion of the letter referring to the map reads as follows: "This King [James I] sent last year [1610] a surveyor to survey that Province, and he returned here about three months ago and presented to him [King James] a plan or map of all that he could discover, a copy of which I send Y. M. Whose Catholic Person . . . —"Brown, *Genesis of the U. S.*, I: 457.

The Velasco Map delineates the coast from the straits of Belle Isle to Cape Fear. The characteristics of the coast-line north of New England do not vary materially from the usual, rather inconsiderable, the coast of the New England and Virginia—and the still unoccupied stretch between these two settlements, including the tract explored by Hudson, all of which are shown with considerable detail and accuracy, there is every reason to believe from Hudson's own survey, or from information furnished by him personally.

The name Manhattan ("Manahata" and "Manahatin") appears for the first time on the Velasco Map.

The authorship of this very important document, in its final form, is unknown, although it evidently embodies, besides the surveys of Champlain and other foreigners, information derived from some at least of such English explorers and surveyors as White, Gosnold, Waymouth, Pring (see Oct. 1606), Popham, Hudson, Argall (see Aug. 22, 1610), Tyndall, Powell, Madison, and possibly others.

Strachey, as we have seen, referring to Argall's voyage from June to August, 1610, says that Argall "made good, from 44 degrees, what Captayne Bartho. Gosnold and Captayne Waymouth wanted in their discoveries, observing all along the coast, and drawing the plotts thereof, as he steered homewards, unto our bays."—Brown, *Genesis of the U. S.*, I: 457. This statement, if it could be substantiated, would satisfactorily establish the identity of the mysterious surveyor who visited the Hudson River and Manhattan Island in 1610, and doubtless complete this map, adding to Hudson's discoveries, and those of his predecessors, the stretch of coast between the Hudson River and Nantucket. Unfortunately, however, the copy procured by the *American Historical Magazine* (IV: 175) does not bear out Strachey's statement, as it seems clearly to indicate that Argall did not sight land between Cape Cod and Delaware Bay. Furthermore, it seems probable that the unknown surveyor of 1610 sailed along the coast from south to north, as otherwise he could hardly have failed to note the eastern entrance to Long Island Sound.

The copy of this map procured by Velasco is now in the Simancas archives in Spain. The original has not been found.

For a reproduction and such additional facts as are known regarding this map, including a discussion of the reasons for connecting it closely with Hudson, see Vol. II, Chap. II, Frontispiece, and C. Pl. 22. See also Brown's *Genesis*, I: 457, and *First Republic*, 146-47.

1611

In this year, the English translation of the Bible authorized by James I, generally known as the "Royal Version" or "King James's Version," was first printed, at London, in a massive folio volume. It resulted from a conference of English divines, representing both the Established Church and the Puritans, called at Hampton Court by the king in 1604.—Anderson, *Annals of the English Bible*, 95-96. The Conference are given contemporaneously by Barlow, *Summa et Substantia of the Conference*, London, 1604.

In this year, the second edition of Emanuel van Meteren's well known history, with the title *Recueil Des Nederlanck Oorlogen ende Ograchtamdenissen* (Belgian or Dutch Wars and Events) was published. This pirated quarto, which was printed, shortly before Van Meteren's death, from his official folio edition of 1610 (p. under Apr. 4-Nov. 7, 1609), has long been taken for the first edition. The recent discovery, in the Library of Congress, of the only known copy of the splendid official folio edition of 1610, has robbed it of this long usurped honour. The existence of this book, which belonged originally to Mr. John Boyd Thatcher, although unknown to bibliographers, was noted in 1909 by Mr. Paltsits and Mr. Van Lasz.

In this year, publication of the Mercure Francois, a journal of current events containing much material relating to voyages on the west coast of North America, was begun in Paris. It continued until 1646.—Winsor, *Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am.*, IV: 390, and authorities there cited.

It is likely that in this year Hendrick Christianesen, of Cleves, visited the vicinity of Manhattan Island, although it is equally possible that his visit, referred to in the following extract, occurred a year or two later, and even conceivable that it took place in 1610:

"This country, or the River Montagne, called by ours Mauritius, was first sailed to by the worthy Hendrick Christianesen of Cleves, when he had been on a voyage to the West Indies, he happened near there. But his vessel being laden, and a ship belonging to his own company wrecked in quite a manner, he durst not approach that land; this he postponed, being desirous to do so another time. It so happened that he and the worthy Adrian Block showed a charter with the skipper Rysers, and accomplished his voyage thither, bringing back with him two sons of the principal sachem there. The sight of which they were expert enough in knavery."—Wassenaer, *Historisch Verhael.

Jameson's translation (Nar. Neth., 78), by the use of a period, where a comma is apparently intended, after "Cleves," makes Wassenaer state that Christianesen was the first to sail to the Mauritius River, which, of course, he cannot have intended to say. At all events, it seems evident that Christianesen's accidental approach to the Hudson River, "when he had been on a voyage to the West Indies," even if made in 1610, was not the carefully planned trading expedition which De Laet tells us was sent out by the Amsterdam merchants in that year. After dissolving partnership with Block, he "made ten voyages thither, under a grant from the Lords States, who gave him that privilege for the first opening up of the place," that is, under the charter of Oct. 11, 1614 (p. 11). On one of his voyages he took, by order of his employers, some bucks, goats, and rabbits, but they were killed by poisonous plants.—Wassenaer, in Jameson's *Nar. Neth., 81.

On this day, in the states-general, was "Received and read a letter from the Commissioners of the Admiralty at Amsterdam, dated the 19th Inst. wherein they advise that the Ships destined to look for a Northern passage to China are so nearly ready for the voyage that they are beginning to embark their crew. Requesting, as much as it is in their power, to have provided Letters with the Lords States General or His Excellency to the Princes or Kings of the countries at which they may arrive, written in such languages and characters as may be most useful, that their High Mightinesses would be pleased to have a draft made of such letters as their High Mightinesse shall think proper to give them, together with proper Commissions for the captains who will be in command; leaving the names of these in blank; the Ships being called the Little Fox ["The Fox," or "De Vos"] and the Little Crane ["The Crane," or "De Craen"]."

"After deliberation it is ordered, that the required Letters be drawn up, and the draft sent to the aforesaid Commissioners, to have it translated into such languages, as they shall consider necessary: And it is further resolved that his Excellency be requested to issue as High Admiral the aforesaid Commissions for the captains." —*N. T. Col. Dicti*, 3: 3-4.

On March 28, the two vessels sailed under the command of Jan Cornelis May and Pieter Franz.—Muller, *De Reit van Jan Cornel. May* (etc.), Linschoten Vereeniging (1909), 3. The journal of the voyage, written by May, has been preserved, but the maps of the coast of Maine and New England, made by Pieter Franz, are lost. The explorers did not reach a point farther south than Cape Malabar.—See *Princely Voyages*, II: 66. The *Conference* is given contemporaneously by Barlow, *Summa et Substantia of the Conference*, London, 1604.

In this year, the second edition of Emanuel van Meteren's well
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1611
Fathers Peter Biard and Enemond Masse, Jesuit priests, arrive at Port Royal to do missionary work among the Indians.

1612
Biard visited all the coast as far as the Kennebec. Finding that lower, he could not do the service projected in an independent mission settlement elsewhere. Their protector, Madame De Guerccheville, obtained from the French king a grant of all the coast from the St. Lawrence to Florida. A vessel was sent out, the missionaries were taken on board, and a settlement was begun at St. Sauveur on Mount Desert Island. There a cross was planted, and Mass was said at a rustic altar. But English vessels under Argall, from Virginia, attacked the ship and settlement, and the settlers were sent to France or carried prisoners to Virginia. This was the first Jesuit mission begun under French auspices.—Winser, Nar. & Crit. Hist. of Am., IV., 49, 52, 590, and authorities there cited.

Sept. 7
A petition is presented by "Planters Merchants and Inhabitants, residing in the United Provinces" to the assembly of the states of Holland and Westfriesland, "regarding certain newly discovered Navigation," and the cities of Amsterdam, Rotterdam, Hoorn, and Enkhuizen request a copy of the petition for their constituents, "which is delivered them."—N. T. Ged. Decs., I: 4. The records do not contain the petition or the answer thereto, but without doubt it referred to the newly discovered regions about the Hudson. Favorable action was probably taken upon this petition, and one or more of the five ships mentioned in the charter of Oct. 11, 1614 (p. 279), were dispatched to the Hudson River in the following year (1614). Hendrick Christiaensen, who, as we have seen, first visited the neighbourhood of Manhattan in 1611, but who postponed his visit there until he had formed a partnership with Block, was, presumably, one of the 1612 adventurers.

1612
In this as well as in the following years, Christiaensen, Block, and probably Jacob Elken, as well as other Dutch adventurers whose names are familiar to us through their association in later years with the United Netherlands Company were doubtless engaged in exploration along the New Netherland coast, which eventually led to the granting of the charter of 1614—See Sept. 7, 1611, and Oct. 11, 1614.

Apr. 25
"Upon the petition of some merchants, native subjects of the United Provinces, it is resolved as follows: The States, etc., declare that if the remonstrants are found to be the first to have discovered and navigated the route around the north to China or Japan, they shall receive the reward offered for that purpose by the resolution of the 13th of April anno 1596 [280]; and furthermore, that then their further request will receive favorable attention and that proper action will be taken. Done in the Venetian, 13th of April, 1612."—Muller, De Reiss van Jan Corneliss. May, 192.

1613

Mar. 27
Jozaf Witze (Witzen), member of the city council and former secretary of States and Symon Willemsen Noomen, one of the organizers of the New Netherlands Co. (See Johan E. Eliaen, De Vroedschap van Amsterdam, I: 431), appear before the admiralty, declaring that they have realized with their company to equip a small vessel in order to search for a northern passage to China. They ask for the yacht "De Voss," and promise, if successful, a share in the reward of 15,000 florins offered by the states-general on April 13, 1596 (p. 26), which offer was renewed by a resolution of April 25, 1612 (p. 712), for the discovery of such a passage. The admiralty agrees to lend the yacht, and to equip it with six guns, the further expenses, such as monthly pay, provisions, etc., to be calculated to the point they appear at the end of the first year. The amount of the valuation and the expenses for equipping to be the "share of the admiralty," and stipulate that the reward or eventual trade profits shall be divided in proportion to this amount, but that the admiralty shall have no further expense in case of failure. (Apparently, the statement in Vol. II, 65 to the effect that "De Voss" was purchased from the government, on March 29, 1613, is incorrect.)

The date of the sailing is not given, but on July 24, 1614 (p. 26), Jan de Wit, master of "V Vosman," appeared before the admiralty, having been appointed an unsuccessful candidate. The Register of the Amsterdam Admiralty, in Muller, Geschichte der Niederlische Compagnie, 206, states: From the same source, we know that "De Voss" was sent to the American coast in command of Pieter Franse, who had accompanied Jan Cornelis. May, as pilot.

He was to visit the Hudson River and to trade with the Indians. Franse, on this expedition, was killed by the natives, and his successor, Jan de Wit, did not reach the Hudson River, as is clearly stated on Aug. 13-14, 1614 (p. 71), after he had returned to Holland.


In this month, Captain Samuel Argall returned to Virginia from his second Acadian expedition. In 1613 there was published in London a pamphlet under the name of Nathaniel Plowman, entitled A Description of the Province of New Albion, in which, among other baseless fabrications, it was stated that "Sir Thomas Dale and Sir Samuel Argall," on a return voyage from the French settlements in Acadia, "landsled at Manhates Isle in Hudsons river, where they found four or five Indian and a Portuguese nau, under the West-India Company of Amsterdam share or part, who kept trading boats and trucking with the Indians: but the said Knights told him their Commission was to expel him and all aliens Intruders on his Majesties Dominion and Territories, this being part of Virginia, and this river an English discovery of Hudson and [sic] English man, the Dutch man contented them for their charge and voyace, and by his Letter sent to Virginia and recorded, submitted himself, Company and Plantation to his Majesty, and to the Government and government of Virginia, and now pretended Dutch İsland in the New Netherland. Cards, calling this part New Netherlands, failing in paying of customers, at his return to Plymouth in England, was there with his Bever goods and person, attached to his damage of 2000 l. whereupon at the suit of the Government and Council of Virginia, his now Majesty by his Embassadour in Holland, explaining of the said Intruders intrusion on such his Territorys Dominion, the said Lords the States of Holland by their publique instrument declared, That they did not avow, nor would protect them, being a private party of the Amsterdam West-India Company, but left them to his Majesties wil & mercy." (pp. 16-17).

For an argument against the authenticity of this account, and upholding the general unworthiness of the tract, see the Bibliography, Vol. V, under Plantagenet. See also Voyages from Holland to America, A.D. 1620-1621, by David Peterson de Vries, translated from the Dutch by Henry C. Murphy (New York, 1853). Note A, which presents an interesting and very complete survey of the progress of the Dutch, as given by themselves, in the territory of the state of New York, up to the time of the first settlement.

The above item was prepared by Mr. Pausht. In the author's opinion, an equally plausible theory can be developed from the meagre facts to sustain the long-established tradition of Argall's finding a settlement in the "Fornormant," on Manhattan Island. It has been supposed here and elsewhere in the Chronology, where opinions have differed, to state briefly the opposing deductions, as well as the facts themselves, so that the reader may be in a position to judge for himself. In this particular case, it seems to the author that, although no general is more creditable, nevertheless, the statements which it contains relating to Manhattan may be substantially correct. As Fort Nassau, which we know from De Laet was built in 1614, is shown on Block's Figurative Map, which is based on information carried back to Holland by Block and Christiaensen, who reached Amsterdam before July 24, 1614 (p. 712), it must have been built in the winter of 1613-4. As we know also from De Laet that Christiaensen "first commanded here [Fort Nassau], and in his absence Jacques Elkebus [Jameson, Nar. N. Neth., 47], he must have spent this winter there, and left Elkebus in charge in the early spring, when he went down the river in the "Fornormant," on Manhattan Island. It Cape Cod, sailed for home, leaving Hendricks in the "Restless" to continue the exploration of the New Netherland coast,—De Laet, in Jameson's Nar. N. Neth., 50.

If Block's ship, the "Tiger," had been burned in the vicinity of Albany, in the autumn or winter of 1613-4 (p. 71), it seems almost certain that Block would have attempted to join forces with his old partner, Christiaensen. This he did not do; and we know, further, from the account of the Indians (Doc. Hist. N. Y., 40 vol., ed., IV: 65), that they supplied him with food during two (doubtless intended for one) years. In the spring of the year, Furthermore, De Laet, in referring to the cruise of the "Restless" in the early spring, starts in by saying that she "sailed through Hellegat into the great bay." If she had been launched up the river, or elsewhere than in the neighbourhood of Manhattan
1614
Island, he would naturally have used some such expression as
"sailed down the river, and through Hellegast," etc., or "up the
cost, and through Hellegast," etc.
It seems to me, therefore, that there is no valid reason for
assuming that the "Tiger" was not burned in the neighbourhood
of Manhattan Island, and that the "Restless" was not built on
the island, or in its vicinity. I would go further. Argall's visit took
place late in November, 1613. Why should not his statement
regarding a "pretended Dutch Governoir" and "four houses"
orefer to Block and his crew, and to their encampment? I do
not think that a convincing argument against a "prehistoric"
sojourn on Manhattan Island can properly be based upon the traditional
cruelty or treachery of the local Indians, as there are as many
instances of their friendliness to the whites as of the reverse.
The argument sometimes advanced that Father Biard, in his
letters and Relation (See Brown's Genesis, III. 700 et seq.; also
Champlain's Voyages), does not mention the visit to Manhattan
falls to the ground when we examine the text of the Relation care-
fully; as it then becomes clear that he was not on the ship with
Argall on the return to Virginia from the second voyage, but was
with Capt. Turner on another ship, which, not being able to reach
the Virginians, because of a great storm, sought refuge in the Azores,
from whose shores he found his way to France.
The statement that Argall sailed from Port Royal "straight to
Virginia" occurs in the record of the first, and not the second,
voyage. In connection with the second voyage, we are told by Biard
that he "reached Virginia in three weeks thereabouts" after leaving
Yarmouth, 9, which would have allowed ample time for a visit to Manhattan
Island.
1614
In a complaint made on Oct. 25, 1614, against Jacob Jacobsen
Egkins, for trading up the North River, on the pretence "that
said river and adjacent country were in, and of, the Domain of
his Majesty of Great Britain," the deputies of the "Assembly of
the XIX," reminded the states-general that the right to trade
had been conferred by them (in 1614) on certain merchants, and
that, likewise, "one or more little forts were built," also under
the jurisdiction of the states-general, "even before the year 1614,
and supplied with people for the security of the said trade."—N. Y.
Col. Doct., I. 95-95.
In a "Report of the Board of Accounts on New Netherland,"
Dec. 15, 1614, it is said: "For which purpose [i.e., as a shelter in
winter] they erected on the North and South Rivers there, two
little forts against the incursions of the Indians. A charter was
afterwards, on the 11th October, 1614, granted," (etc.) N. Y.
Col. Doct., I. 149.
These statements are evasive, uncertain, and largely unreliable;
their origin can be traced to the work of De Laet, whose account is
misleading, and that of De Floris, who is, on occasion, in error. He
was erected in 1614, and there was no Dutch fort on the South or Dela-
ware River until after 1623, when a fort, also called Fort Nassau,
was built there; moreover, the Dutch first explored that river,
under Hendrickson, in 1614 or 1615. Again, in 1646, Father Isaac
Jogues, S. J., wrote his Novum Belgium, in which he gave his obser-
vations of a visit to New Netherland in 1643, but which was
evidently elaborated from the French edition of De Laet, published
in 1640. He wrote: "It is about fifty years since the Hollander
came to these parts. The fort was begun in the 1613; they began
to settle about twenty years ago. ... The first companies of
lands fit for use, deserted by the savages who formerly had fields
here. We have here an exaggeration in the first sentence and the
rest is taken from De Laet. He makes De Laet's statement of the
fort "up the said river" refer to a fort on Manhattan Island;
although, as the statement appears first in the 1630 edition, the
reference, obviously, is to the fort built there by Minuit's arrival
in 1626. Jogues refers to Fort Orange as "a miserable little fort
called Fort Orange, built of logs, with four or five pieces of Breitreul
cannon and as many pedereros." Cf. Jameson's 'Nat. N. Neth.,' s. 38
and 44, with 261.
In conclusion, or brief and clear account of the situation of New Netherland" (etc.), in N. Y. Col. Doct., II. 133, trans-
mitted on Nov. 5, 1660, we have an almost literal copy of the De
Laet statement, with an interpolation of the words "about the
Island Manhattans," hence again a misinterpretation. Such
positiveness as is found in Moulton's Hist. of State of N. Y., part 2,
p. 144, and in Booth's Hist. City of N. Y., 39, is wholly unwar-
ranted by the evidence.
In this year, Pocahontas was baptised at Jamestown, Va., under
the name of Rebecca.—Smith, Generall Historie (1624), 116-17,
131, 122.
That the French frequented the Massachusetts coast between
1614 and 1619 is proven by accounts of the destruction of two of
their ships there at that time.—Bradford, Hist. of Plymouth
Plantation, I. 208-10; Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., IV:
110 (footnote), and authorities there cited.
The Dutch, of which Argall, as skipper, was accidently burned
in New Netherland in the beginning of this year. (See Nov., 1613, for a statement of reasons for supposing that the
"Tiger" was burned at an earlier date.) Block spent the remainder
of this winter in building a small yacht, which was named the
"Onrust." (Mr. Van Laer calls attention to the fact that the name
"Onrust," given to Block's new vessel, is generally translated
Restless, or Unrest, and looked upon as an appropriate and even
proprietor name, although, as the Dutch are not an imaginative
people, it is doubtful that the name was bestowed with any such
inconvenient interpretation. More likely the ship was so named after
the Mall Island of Onrust, between the north point of the province
of North Holland and the Island of Texel, the last bit of land which
ships pass in leaving Holland on sailing from the Texel. Cf.
Oct. 9, 1618.) The "Onrust" was "of about eight last [sixteen
tons] burchten," having "a keel thirty-eight feet long, forty-
four and a half feet from stem to stern, and eleven and a half
feet wide [or beam]." In 1614, Block to sent a ship of East
River [i.e., East Rives Island, Long Island Sound], and explored
all the places thereabout; and continued therewith as far as Cape
Cod, whence he came home in the ship ["Fortune"] of Hendrick
Christiaens, leaving the yacht on that coast for further trading,
in charge of Cornelis Hendrickson, skipper, who continued to make
new discoveries with her.—De Laet, in Jameson's 'Nat. Neth.,'
44, 50-51 (De Laet tells us, in the same place, that the Dutch
built there [on the Hudson] several sloops and tolerable yachts.");
N. Y. Col. Doct., I 12, 13, 15. Although it has been asserted in
numerous secondary authorities that the "Tiger" was burned at or
near Manhattan Island, and that the "Onrust" was built on Man-
hattan Island, in 1614 or 1615, no positive evidence has been found
for these claims. The only direct evidence is contained in the
citations given above and it lends no hope to the Manhattan theory.
There is, however, strong circumstantial evidence in the works of
Van Meteren, De Laet, and Wassenaer, in support of the possibility
that Block was in the vicinity of Albany during the experiences
of this winter.
There is also no evidence in favour of the view expressed by
some writers that Block and his party built huts near the southern
point of Manhattan Island and that they were supplied with food
by the Indians of that vicinity during that winter. One error has
naturally followed upon another. The contemporary evidence,
though meagre, shows that the Dutch traders carried on their
barter with the Indians near Albany; that voyages were made
there each year; that some people even wintered there for the
purpose of trafficking with the natives; that Christiaens and
Block had been partners before the "Tiger" was burned; that
Christiaens was the first regular trader in New Netherland; that
the first fort there had been built on Castle Island, near Albany,
in 1614, "for the greater security of the traders," and that
Christiaens was the first who commanded in New Netherland; that
the region of the upper Hudson was noted for its blackwood pro-
ductivity, then as now, and for its fine timber, from which even
Hudson's carpenter had made a fore-yard for the "Half Moon,"
and that the Mohawks near Albany, met by Hudson and his suc-
cessors, were "friendly and polite people," and cultivated inter-
course and friendship with the Dutch, whilst those resident near
Manhattan Island, called the "Manhattans," were "warlike peo-
ple," "a bad race of savages, who have always been very obstinate
and unfriendly towards our countrymen." These latter are clearly
not the same Indians who, at this early period, would have
supplied them [Block and his party] with tobacco, or other necessaries,
and have "taken care of them for two [sic, for one] winters, till the ship was finished," as, we are told in the "Breden
Racids," those Indians did who refused the demands made by Gov.
Kieft, alleging that they were under no obligation to the Dutch.
The exact words used, as translated in Doc. Hist. N. Y., IV: 65, are

CHRONOLOGY: THE PERIOD OF DISCOVERY: 1605-1626
Sarah Rapelje, daughter of Joris Jansen Rapelje, is often called the "first white girl born in New Netherlands." She was born on September 7 or 9, 1625, and became a "citizen and subject of the United Netherlands..." The necessary shelter for Block and his men, and the hospitalities they received from natives in New Netherland, seem to have been associated with the upper Hudson in the vicinity of Albany. For the circumstantial evidence here analysed, see Jameson, Nar. N. Neth., 220, 38-39, 45; 47, 59-61, 67, 75, 81; Dec. Hist. N. Y., 470 et al., IV: 62.

The above item was prepared by Mr. Palatins, and embodies his interpretation of the known facts; for a statement of the author's reasons for reaching a different conclusion—that the "Tiger" was based on the vicinity of Manhattan Island, probably in the autumn of 1613-14, and that Argall did find a "pretended Dutch Government" encamped on Manhattan Island—see 1613, November.

Fort Nassau was erected early in this year by Hendrick Chris- 
tiaensen, on Castle Island, in latitude 43°, a short distance south of the present city of Albany (see Brodhead, I: 5). "The fort was built in the form of a redoubt, surrounded by a moat eighteen feet wide; it was mounted with two pieces of cannon and eleven pedereros, and the garrison consisted of ten or twelve men. Hendrick Chris- 
tiaensen, first commanded here, and in his absence Jaques Elkens, on behalf of the company which in 1646 received authority from the States-General, the States-General. This fort was constantly occupied for three years, after which it partly went to decay."—De Lait, Nieuwe Wereld, in Jameson's Nar. N. Neth., 47-48.

Fort Nassau is shown on the Figurative Map of 1614, and must therefore have been built during the winter of 1613-14. It is in the time of Adriaen Block's wintering in this harbor, in 1613-14, and possibly still earlier, it is likely that traders occasionally landed, and even camped, upon Manhattan Island. We may, however, be sure that nothing deserving the name of a settlement was established here during this early period, and that if any houses were built by Europeans they were of the most primitiv- 
tive type, and served merely for the occasional and temporary shelter of explorers or traders and their stores. See Vol. II, Carto- 

ography, pp. 103-4.

Early in this year, the states-general, anxious to encourage the foreign commerce of Holland, granted a charter to an associ- 
ation of merchants for prosecuting the whale-fishery in the neigh- 
bourhood of Nova Zembla, and for finding a new passage to China. The name of this company was De Noordsche Compagnie.—Great 


Jean Vinge (or Vox), son of Guillaume (also Gullan, Guylem, 

William) Vinge and Adrienne Cuville, Wallouen, is named by numer- 
ous modern historians to have been born in this year on Manhattan 

Island, and to have been the first child of European parents born 

in New Netherland. This conclusion they base upon a statement 
made, in 1679, by the Lubalast missionaries, Danikers and Shuyer, in the journal of the first missionary in Netherland, for the Island 

Hist. Soc., 114: but these merely say "in Netherland,

and that he was about sixty-five years of age when they 

wrote, in 1679 (Sept. 24, 9-9). Jean Vinge died in New York City, 

on Dec. 21, 1689. See his will in Collections of N. Y. Hist. Soc. 

(1897), 404. His father probably died before April 30, 1672, 

on which date a report was made by two referees for his widow relating 
to an antenuptial contract for a settlement upon her children 

by her first marriage, as she was now to be married to Jan Jansen 

Damen. The date of the report has been questioned. It is given 

As the original instrument (N. Y. Cal. MSS., I: 6) was destroyed in the 

Capitol fire, the date cannot be verified, although an English 

translation which survives gives the date as 1612. Rachel Vinge 

married Cornelis van Tienhoven, and it is possible that they 
came into possession of this contract and recorded it in 1678, and 

that this date is entered in the Calendar. In his instrument 

under 400 Jean and daughter Rachel are spoken of as minors and 

provision is made for their education and for a trade to be taught 

to Jean, who was the younger of these two children. Had he been 

born in 1614, he would have been about eighteen in 1632, and it 

seems more probable that at this age he would have been 

made for his education and the learning of a trade, as a "minor," 

and for the education of his sister, who was even older, although 

under the Roman-Dutch law the legal age was 25. Mr. Van Laer, 

who has a clear recollection of the report, is confident that it was 
dated 1625, and not 1632.
Chronology: The Period of Discovery: 1565-1626

The aforesaid discoveries and adventures, in order, on bearing thereof We may adjudge and declare, according to circumstances and distance, within what time the aforesaid four voyages must be completed. Provided that We do not understand to prejudice hereby or in any way to diminish our former Charters and Constitutions, and, if they were prevented thereby, to the king James's Charter of 1606 to the Plymouth or Northern Co. In an open boat, with eight companions, he explored and surveyed the coast from Penobscot to Cape Cod, while the rest of his company remained employed in fishing.—Smith's General History (1624), 204-5.

June 1614. Sir Ferdinando Gorges dispatches a ship, commanded by Capt. Hobson, to New England to discover gold mines. Hobson, accompanied by an Indian named Epenow who was to guide him to new lands, was chartered by John Smyth and John Pococke (1613), as a result he published his book A Description of New England, London, 1616; it was also issued as a "sep. vol." For a full description of the various states of this important map, the first accurate map of New England, see the Church Catalogue, No. 396.

July 1614. Hendrick Christiaensen, skipper, having "lately returned from the most northern parts of America, carrying with him beaver skins," appears before the admiralty, accompanied by Tys Volckartz. Mouset, a citizen of Hoorn named Pieter, and Jan de Wit, skipper of the vessel "V Veskei" (Little Fox). The person referred to as "Pieter" may have been Pieter Clementus Brouwer—see Oct. 11, 1614—or possibly Cornelis Jacobz. May. Muller, in his History of the Dutch in the New World, says that "On the American coast, de Vos had found four other Dutch ships, on which Corneils Jacobz. May, the nephew of our commander, and three others, were in command," Christiaensen is instructed by the admiralty not to unload his vessel or store the beaver skins before he has notified the freighters of the vessel "V Veskei," to which he agrees.—From the Register of the Amsterdam Admiralty, in Muller's Geschiedenis der Noordse Compagnie, 368.

Aug. 1614. Jonas Wit (Witten) and Symon Nooms report to the Admiralty that their expedition in "De Vos" was a failure. They intended to sail north on the River Hudson with their cargo of "different articles of merchandise," but were prevented thereby, to the King James's Charter of 1606 to the Plymouth or Northern Co. In an open boat, with eight companions, he explored and surveyed the coast from Penobscot to Cape Cod, while the rest of his company remained employed in fishing.—Smith's General History (1624), 204-5.

The two resolutions embodying this action, and bearing the abbreviations, respectively, contain the earliest known application of Henry Hudson's name to the river by which he was discovered, which appears as "de rivière Hudson" in the manuscript book of "Resolutions." The name apparently did not appear in print until 1622 (q.v.), when it is mentioned in a Brief Relation of the Discovery and Plantations of New England, etc., published in London. See also Vol. II, Cartography, page 92.

Thirteen merchants of Amsterdam and Hoorn, claiming to have "discovered and found New Netherland, situate in America between New France and Virginia, the sea coasts whereof lie in the Latitude of forty to forty-five degrees," jointly ask for the grant of exclusive trading and exploring rights to their "High Mightinesses the States-General," and a "Figuretive Map" (C. F. 23, Vol. II). The states-general promptly grant their request, for four voyages, to be made within three years, beginning January 1, 1615, or earlier. This document, which contains the names of the merchants and their ships, reads (translated) as follows:

"The States General of the United Netherlands to all to whom these presents shall come, greeting. Whereas Gerrit Jacob Witten, former burgomaster of the city of Amsterdam, Jonas Witten and Simon Morissen [Jan] error for Simon Willemsen Noorns—see Aug. 13, 1614; which error occurs also in the 1644 report of the board of accounts (q.v.), owners of the ship called the Little Fox, (het vosje), Captain Jan de Wit, master; Hans Hoeners [Hunger, in the charter of the Dutch East India Co.], art. XVIII, Paul Meldrum, and Lambrecht van Tweekusyn, owners of the two ships called the Tiger and the Fortune, Captains Adrian Block and Hendrick Costaensen [Christiaensen]; Adriaen Lybergren, Wessel Schenk, Hans Claessen, and Barent Secteas, owners of the ship the Nightingale, Nauktzegel, [Nachtzegel] Capt. Thuijs [correctly given in Col. Docs., 11, p. 13, Vlckertsen, merchant in the city of Amsterdam, master; and Pieter Cleemdtse Brouwer; Jelt in July, 1614, Jane, such that 'On the survey to Prince Charles, who bestowed upon various the places the names found on this map, and gave to the whole stretch of country covered the name of New England. This map was first published in A Description of New England, London, 1616; it was also issued as a "sep. vol." For a full description of the various states of this important map, the first accurate map of New England, see the Church Catalogue, No. 396.

"And whereas, they further represent that We did, in the month of March, publish, for the promotion and augmentation of trade and grant, a certain communication of the pertinent report of the petitioners relative to the discoveries and finding of the said new countries between the above-mentioned limits and degrees, and also of their adventures, have consented and granted, and by these presents do consent and grant, to the said petitioners, now united into one company, that they shall be permitted exclusively to visit and navigate the same for four voyages, without permitting any other person out of the United Netherlands to visit or frequent such newly discovered places, until the said discoverers shall have performed the four voyages, within the space of time prescribed to them for that purpose, under the penalties therein expressed, &c., and request that We be pleased to accord to them due testimony of the aforesaid grant in the usually prescribed form:"
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1614

Hague, under our seal, paraph, and the signature of our Secretary, on the 11th day of October, 1614."—O'Callaghan, Hist. N. Neth., 74-76.

See also N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 11-11, and Brodhead, I: 60 et seq.

The first printed map of the New World, is preserved in the National Archives at The Hague. It is reproduced on Pl. 2, Vol. IV. The map, beautifully drawn in colours on vellum, is also preserved there.

The name "New Netherland" is first given to these lands on Block's Figurative Map, and in this charter of the United New Netherland Company, which title was assumed by the associated merchants soon after the charter was granted.

25

J. F. Bruyningh, notary public at Amsterdam, declares that on this day, at the request of the directors of the United Chartered Company of the landed situated between Virginia and Nova Fracitza, by us called New Netherland, he was present at the place of residence of skipper Erasmus Pietersz, and Albert Gerritz Ruyl, and in their absence served notice on the wife of said Pietersz, and the father of said Ruyl, that the directors on the 11th of October obtained from the states-general a charter granting to them for four voyages the exclusive privilege to sail to and traffic in the said lands between Virginia and Nova Fracitza; that the directors understand that said Pietersz, and Ruyl, and their associates, with a ship equipped at Amsterdam, intend to sail to the region included in the charter, for the purpose of trading there, in direct violation of the charter; that for this reason the directors gave them timely warning that they must refrain therefrom and that, if they persist, the directors will hold them responsible for all loss and damage which will result from such voyage, and will recover the loss by execution against their persons, ship, and cargo as they shall see fit. Done at Amsterdam, in the presence of Sybrant Cornelisz, and Andries van der Laen, witnesses.—Protocol of Notary J. F. Bruyningh, Notarial Archives at Amsterdam, 1614-5, No. 119, fol. 114.

Nov. 3

J. F. Bruyningh, notary public at Amsterdam, declares that on this day, at the request of the directors of the United Chartered Company of the lands situated between Virginia and Nova Fracitza, by us called New Netherland, he went to Albert Gerritz Ruyl, supercargo of the ship named "it fortuyo," and in the name of the aforesaid directors served notice on him, and through him on all his associates and participants, that the directors, in reply to the answer of the participants to the notice served on them on the 24th of October (q.v.), are willing to purchase the aforesaid ship with its appurtenances and such merchandise as may be useful to them in the localities covered by their charter, according to an appraisement by impartial and competent men. The directors request the participants to accept this valid offer, and they declare that in default or refusal thereof, or in case of departure or attempt to do anything to the prejudice of the aforesaid charter, they will hold them responsible for all loss and damage, the same to be recovered as the directors shall see fit. Whereupon, the said Albert Gerritz Ruyl gave for answer that he persists in his former offer and proposes to purchase a copy of the present notice. Done at Amsterdam in the presence of Elbert van Dien and Adrian van der Laen, witnesses.—Protocol of Notary J. F. Bruyningh, Notarial Archives at Amsterdam, 1614-5, No. 119, fol. 130.

This item, and that of Oct. 25, show clearly the attitude of the newly formed directorate of the New Netherland Co. toward private expeditions to New Netherland, and, by analogy, strengthen the supposition that the "Mackerel" expedition of July 16, 1613 (q.v.), was in reality undertaken by the West India Co., probably as a sort of reconnoitering expedition, as is suggested under 1626 (q.v.).

1615

So far as known, the earliest reference, in print, to the voyages of the Dutch in New Netherland, prior to and during the year 1614, and to the naming of the lands then discovered, is contained in a Consilium conspicuum de J. Franciscum, Historia continuitatis, . . . issued at Frankfort a. M., in 1615. The passage reads (pp. 44-45, translated): "About this time [1614-October?] there arrived at Amsterdam some Dutch ships which had discovered a new country beyond Virginia and not far from New France, which they named New Holland, bringing with them from there the natives. [This might possibly be a reference to Block and Christiaansen to and Valentine and Orson, unless Francis is mistaken in the date of arrival of the ships.—See 1616: Sept. 7; 1611; 1622; Nov. 1013;] It is said to be a very rich and productive country, especially in grain; therefore the Lords States determined to lay hold thereof, and to occupy the seacoasts with strong forts; the voyage from Holland, there and return, it is said, can be made within six weeks." See Bibliography.

"The Deduction, or Brief and Clear Account of the Situation of New Netherland," etc. (N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 133), presented by the West India Co. to the states-general in 1660, after referring to the grant of trading privileges to New Netherland made on Oct. 11, 1614 (q.v.), continued: "It is important for us, it is said, in the year 1615, built on the North river, about the Island Manhattan, a redoubt or little fort wherein was left a small garrison, some people usually remaining there to carry on trade with the Natives or Indians. This was continued and maintained until their High Mightinesses did, in the year 1622 (1621), include this country of New Netherland in the charter of the West India Company." The "Deduction" cannot, however, be accepted as authoritative in connection with this very early period.

Under this date, Champlain, while on an exploring expedition in the country of the Hurons, refers in his journal to a place "on the 49° where the Dutch go to trade."—Champlain's Voyages (1619 ed.). As Fort Nassau was in 42° 46', this reference would seem rather to be to Manhattan Island. In the same place, he refers also to three Dutchmen who, in the preceding year (1614), had been captured by the Indians. This reference may be to Klevoytes and his companions, a note concerning whom, written by Hendrickse, is found upon the second Figurative Map (Pl. 24, Vol. II). It is possible that these Dutchmen were captured while on an exploring expedition from Fort Nassau to the Susquehanna and Delaware Rivers, as suggested by Brodhead, and that the discovery of this neighborhood shown on the second Figurative Map were made by Hendrickse on an expedition to ransom them. See II: 73 et seq., and Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., I: 78. See also Aug. 18, 1616.

"Sir Richard Hakings [Hawkins] undertook by authority from the Council of the second Colonie to trie what service he could do them as President and Navy Warden. . . ."—Champlain's Voyages (1619 ed.).

"Having received his Commission and Instructions, he departed in October 1615, and spent the time of his being in those parts [New England] in searching of the Country, and finding out the commodities thereof, but the [Indian] war was at the height and the principal Natives almost destroyed, so that his observation could not be such as could give account of any new matter, more than formerly had been received, from thence he past along the coast to Virginia, & stay'd there some time, in expectation of what he could not be satisfied in, so took his next course for Spain, to make the best of such commodities he had got together, as he coasted from place to place having sent his Ship laden with Fish to the Market before, and this was all that was done by any of that year."—Gorges, A Briefe Narration etc., 17 in Am. Painted to the Life (1693).

1616

In this year, Pochantas visited England, and was received at court.

In this year, the Dutch navigator, Jacques Le Maire, who had been sent out by his father, Isaac Le Maire, on a voyage of exploration to the South Sea, which he purported reaching through the Strait of Magellan, accidentally stumbled upon a much more direct passage, to the east of Tierra del Fuego, which passage was named after him, Strait of Le Maire. This discovery was one of the great geographical "finds" of the day.—See Vol. II, p. 79 et seq.


"Cornelis Henryk's, Skipper," appears beside the states-general, "assisted by Notary Carol van Gelder," to make report of his discoveries between 38° and 40° N. L. in behalf of his patrons, the thirteen merchants whose names appear in the grant of Oct. 11, 1614 (q.v.). Before taking action, the assembly orders the report submitted in writing.—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 12. See Aug. 18.

In a memorial, accompanied by a second Figurative Map, and submitted this day, "Gerrit Jacob Witsenburgman at Amster-

Aug.
CHRONOLOGICAL THE PERIOD OF DISCOVERY: 1565–1626

1616

... who style themselves "Directors of New Netherlands extending from 40° to 45° degrees, situate in America between New France and Virginia," represent that "they have, at great and excessive expense, discovered and found a certain country, bay, and river, in like manner as is described in the Latitude of from 38° to 40° degrees, (as is more fully to be seen by the Figurative Map hereunto annexed) in a small Yacht of about eight lasts burthen, called the Realees, whereof Cornelis Hendriczv of Munnickendam is Skipper — Which little yacht they, the Petitioners, caused to be built in the country there, and employed the aforesaid Cornelis Hendriczv, in the aforesaid Countries during the space of [part of] three years, in the above mentioned little Yacht, looking for new countries, havens, bays and rivers. . . ." They ask that their High Mightinesses may be pleased to hear the report of Hendrickse, and examine the map, and that they, the petitioners, may secure a grant of exclusive trade to the new territory for four years, according to the placard (of March 27, 1614). The report made by Hendrickse was submitted on the following day. It reads thus: "Report of Captain Cornelis Hendriczv of Munnickendam to the High and Mighty Lords States General of the Free, United Netherlands, in order to represent on the board for August 16, 4° North latitude of the countries, bay and three rivers situate in the Latitude from 38° to 40° degrees, by him discovered and found for and to the behoof of his Owners and Directors of New Netherlands, by name Gerrit Jacob Witten Burgomaster at Amsterdam, Jonas Witten, Lambrecht van Tweenhuyzen, Paulus Pelgrom and others of their Company . . . First, he hath discovered for his aforesaid Masters and Directors, certain lands, a bay and three rivers situate between 38° and 40° degrees. . . . And did there trade with the Habitants; said trade consisting of Sables, Furs, Rabes and other skins. . . . He hath found the said Country full of trees, to wit:—Oaks, hickory and pines; which trees were, in some places, covered with vines. . . . He hath seen, in the said country, Bucks and doe, turkeys and partridges. . . . He hath found the climate of the said Country very temperate, Judging it to be as temperate as that of this country, Holland. . . . He also traded for, and bought from the inhabitants, the Minquaes, three persons, being people belonging to this Company; which three persons were employed in the service of the Mohawks and Machicans; giving for them kernels, beads and merchandize."—N.Y. Col. Docs., I: 13–14. See also Aug. 17, 1615. The states-general postponed consideration of the grant, and Witten and his partners again petitioned on Sept. 12. But the matter was again postponed. Further petitions were equally fruitless, and on Jan. 16, 1618, their previous grant expired. From this time until the formation of the West India Co., in 1621, trade was open to all.—Ibid., I: 14, 15, 21, 22.

This second Figurative Map, drawn (on paper) by Cornelis Hendrickse, and accompanying and illustrating his brief report of discoveries made between 38° and 40° N.L., for his patrons (p. 14), is of special importance and interest, as possibly being in the original autograph of the actual surveyor, whereas the Figurative Map of 1614, as well as the Velasco Map, are both copies from originals, now lost. The Hendricks map, which extends from 37° 15' to about 42° 45', and which ends at the north in what resembles, but cannot pretend to be, a representation of the St. Lawrence river, is important as recording, for the first time, a series of Dutch names along Hudson River—the oldest names bestowed by Europeans to these localities. On this map, Sandy Hook ("Sandsheek") appears for the first time. Curiously enough, Manhattan is not shown as an island. Retrogression from the delineation of the first Figurative Map, which it is hard to explain. This map, which, also, is preserved in the National Archives, is reproduced and described in Cartography, Vol. II, Pl. 24, and pages 72–75.

Gerrit Jacob Witten and partners again appeal for a charter (see Aug. 16 and 18), but "the disposal thereof is again postponed."—N.Y. Col. Docs., I: 15. This charter, apparently, was never granted.—See 1618, Oct. 9.

1617

A story that has had currency among historians of New York is the allegation, said to have a traditional origin, that the first formal treaty of alliance between the red man and the Hollander" in New York was concluded in this year with the Five Nations, "on the commanding eminence which the Mohawks called Tawaasgunthee, overlooking the river at the mouth of the Tawasentha, the present Norman's Kill.—Brohead, Hist. State of N. T., I: 81.

More modern writers, however, hesitate to cite the so-called treaty of Tawasentha. There is absolutely no contemporary evidence to support it, in documents or printed works. The first formal treaty with the Iroquois was made by the English, at Albany, on Sept. 24, 1664 (p. v.)—Beauchamp, Hist. N. T. Iroquis (Albany, 1905), 172–73, 216; Ruttenber, in Proceedings of N. Y. State Hist. Soc., VII: 180; General Entries, I: 41 (N.Y. State Library Bulletin, History No. 2, 110).

A map by Willem Jansz. Blaeu, undated, but issued at about this time, the insularity of Manhattan Island is first shown on a printed map. This important map bears the title "Paskaart van Guinca, Brasilien en West Indien, [etc.]," and is reproduced in Vol. II, C. Pls. 25 and 27. See also Cartography, Page 78 et seq. This is also the first printed map on which New Netherlands ("Nieu Nederland") appears, and the first approximately accurate detailed map of the east coast of North America.

A ship erected in 1617–14 on Castle Island, which has been several times overflowed, was almost completely destroyed by high water and ice, and was therefore abandoned for a new position, on the west bank—the site of the later city of Albany.—Wassenae, Historisch Verhaal, in Jansen's Nov. N. Nék., 67; Brohead, ep. cit., 81.

1618


The following petition of the owners of the ship "Bontecoe" to the states-general, although not relating directly to New Netherland, is interesting as containing the names of David Pietersen (de Vries), Lambrecht van Tweenhuyzen, and Jan Jansen Bleeker (perhaps the father of the early Albany settler of that name): "To the High and Mighty Lords the States General, etc. Show with due reverence, Pieter Janszen Liornio, burgomaster of the city of Hoorn, Cornelis and Clac Veen, also burgomasters, Outger Jacobes, Cornelis Tenuiss, Willem Jansen Becker, Davidt Pieteresz., Lambrecht van Tweenhuyzen and Hendrick Camperbeek, all owners of the ship named the "Bonte Koe," of which Willem Tibrants van Hoorn is master, which ship, being of more than one hundred and thirty lasts burthen, sailed in August 1617 from Amsterdam in this country, laden with all sorts of merchandize, and which aforesaid ship with its cargo was taken by the Turkish freebooters. And whereas it has now come to the knowledge of the petitioners that the aforesaid ship and goods have again been taken from the said pirates by the Spaniards and been brought in at Gibraltar, the petitioners intend to send Jan Jansen Bleeker to bring about that the petitioners may obtain the restitution of the aforesaid ship and goods, for so far as they have been taken by the Spaniards to Gibraltar. The petitioners therefore request that your High Mightiness may be pleased to grant them favorable letters of recommendation to his Royal Majesty of Spain and to the Governor and Admiral commanding at Gibraltar, in order that they, the petitioners, may obtain restitution of the aforesaid ship and goods, for so far as they may have been brought up." Which doing," etc.—Historisch Genootschap te Utrecht, Bijdragen en Mededeelingen (1879), II: 111–12.

The charter granted by the states-general to the New Netherland Co. expires. It was not extended, but trade was hereafter thrown open to all until the grant of the charter of June 3, 1624 (p. v.) to the West India Co. See Oct. 11, 1614.

The "Thirty Years War" begins with a revolution in Bohemia.

The "George" sails from Virginia carrying letters from Argall, Rolfe, and others. In onee, the governor writes to the lords of the Council of Virginia that he has "provided sundry stuff for ye Colledge.

Brown, The First Republic in America, 278–79. The Intro. to the Records of the F. A. Company mentions "a letter (of March 29, 1618) to the mayor of Salisbury concerning a college for
Virginia," and states that this letter is printed in the *New Eng. Hist. & Genealog. Register*. This periodical is only partially indexed, and fills seventy-four volumes; although a careful search for the index has been made, it has not yet been found. This is determined by the first reference to the founding of an institution of learning in North America. See, further, May 26, 1619.

Aug. 10 Willem Jansz. (Blau) is granted permission to publish his chart of "the new passage" discovered by the Australian Company (of the Streets of Le Maer) - N. T. Col. Doc., I: 21. See also Cartography, II: 79 et seq.

Oct. 4 "Read the petition of the Company trading to the island of New Netherland, requesting the continuance of their charter for some years longer to trade exclusively to the aforesaid Island. But it is resolved, without disposing of the same, first to see and consider the aforesaid petitioners' charter." - N. T. Col. Doc., I: 21.

9 The exclusive charter of the New Netherland Company has already expired by its own limitation on Jan. 1, 1618, and the states-general having refused to renew it, Hendrick Eellins and Adriaen Jansen Engel, with others, all partners in the New Netherland Co., now petition for the privilege of sending a trading vessel, the "Schilt" (probably named after "Het Oude Schilt," the principal seaport on the island of Texel), which they have "already prepared," to New Netherland without prejudice to or from their former associates (see list of merchants, Oct. 11, 1624) - N. T. Col. Doc., I: 21.

Nov. 8 Sir Walter Raleigh is beheaded "in Parliament yard" by order of King James I. "He was, next to Drake, the scrouge and heterogeneous of the Spanish." - Prince, *New England Chronology* (3d ed.), 149.

The records of the privy council previous to May 1, 1619, were destroyed in the great fire of Whitehall, which occurred late in this year. Hudson's maps and papers were probably consumed in this fire.

The following items, belonging to the years 1617, 1618, and 1619, although they do not relate directly to New Netherland, indicate a strong likelihood that, as there was a regular trade between Holland and the Spanish colonies in the West Indies and Brazil at that time, some of the ships went to Virginia, and even as far north as New Netherland.

On Dec. 16, 1617, Wyannt Keyser, consul at Algiers, wrote to the states-general: "Having written this two days ago, there came in Soliman reys, who took at once two prizes a small vessel from the West Indies, laden with tobacco, so that he has a good prize. He also took a flute from Schiedam, which after having robbed it of its guns and sail, he let go. . . ." - Heeringa, *Bromen tot de Geschiedenis van den Levensaad Handel, Rijks Geschiedkundige Publicatien*, 10, Vol. 1, part 1, p. 76.

Under date of Feb. 1-17, 1618, he recorded: "The Rib, being again at the paga and having obtained there a slave, who had come with a ship from the West Indies, where he had been a slave, I tried in every way to induce the captains to come ashore, but did succeed in nothing." - From journal of Wyannt Keyser, in Heeringa, *Bestien* (etc.), 777.

On July 16, 1619, "They brought in also a ship from Brazil, floating the prince's flag, thinking thus to escape. . . ." - From letter of Keyser to the states-general, Sept. 2, 1619, in Heeringa, *Bromen* (etc.), 806.

In papers submitted to the common council on July 7, 1618, relating to the repeal of the Boling Act, the statement is made that in the "Year of Our Lord 1619 The City of New York was founded. . . ." - Pepys's Diary, Jan. 1619-20.

Further, one of the leaders of the Dutch Nation and had Granted to the Inhabitants then Settled by the States General of the United Provinces And the West India Company the Several Rights and Priviledges Recited in a Schedule hereunto Annexed . . . ." - M. C. G., II: 36, 43.

As the West India Company did not recognize the recommendation of the colony, their statement is manifestly in error, in so far at least as that company is concerned.

During the summer of this year, Capt. Thomas Dermer, who in 1616-8 had been associated with Capt. John Smith in Newfound-land, was employed by Sir Ferdinando Gorges, of the Plymouth Company, for explorations along the coast, the principal object of which was the discovery of a western passage. He sailed from Kennebec to Virginia, having determined, as he wrote Purchas, "with God's help to search the Coast along, and at Virginia to supply our sultries for a second discovery, if the first failed." On this voyage, he passed through Long Island Sound, Hellgate, and the Narrows. He described his experiences as follows:

"In my way I discovered Land about thirty leagues in length [Long Island] before I came to the sea: but this I cannot be true, where I feared I had been imbalanceed, but by the help of an Indian I got to the sea again, through many crooked and straight passages. I let passe many accidents in this journey occasioned by treacherie, where we were compelled twice to goe together by the eates, once the Sausages had great advantage of us in a straight, not above a Bowe shot, and where a multitude of Indians let fay at us from the banke, but it pleased God to make us victoures: neere unto this we found a most dangerous Catract amongst some rockie Ilandes, occasioned by two unequall tydes, the one ebbing and flowing three hours before and after, this was destroyed by the strength of the current, but found it deepe enough: from hence we were carried in a short space by the tydes swiftesse into a great Bay (to us so appearing) but indeed is broken land [the Upper Bay], which gave us light of the Sea here, as I said, the Land tredeth Southerly. In this place I talked with many Saluages, who told me of two sundry passages to the great Sea on the West [the Hudson and the St. Lawrence (?), or possibly the Delaware], offered me Pilots, and one of them drew mee a Plot with Chalke upon a West, whereby I found it a great Iland, parted the two Seas [i.e. C. Fl. 14, Vol. III]: they report the one scarce passable for ships, perilous current & greatsuccess. Having receied these directions, I hastened [ed] to the place of greatest hope, where I purpose to made triall of Gods goodness toward us, and use my best endeavoour to bring the truth to light, but we were but only shewed the entrance, where in seeking to passe wee were forced buke with contrary and overblowing windes, hardly escaping both our lives. Being thus overcharged with weather, I stood aloast the coast to seecle harbours, to attend a favouruable gale to recover the straitest, but being a harboursse Coast for ought we could then perceiue, wee found no succour till wee arriued between Cape Charles and the Maine on the East side the Bay Chastepahke."

Dermer arrived at "James City" and went from there to "Cape Warde his Plantacon," where he, with others of his crew, while engaged in deckeing the pinaker, was "brought even vnto deaths dore" by fever. Winter (1619-20) having in the mean time set in, Dermer decided to "choose a more temperate season" for further exploration, "both for the generall good and our own safeties. And thus," his letter to Purchas adds, "I have sent you a broken discourse, though indeed very unwilling to have given any notice at all, till it had pleased God to have blesed mee with a thorow search, that our eyes might have witness the truth. I have drawn a Plot of the Coast, which I dare not yet part with for fear of danger, let this therefore serue for confirmation of your hopes, till I can better performe my promise and your desire. . . ." Dermer ends his letter by the assurance that there is a great sea to the west upon which ships come "many and great." The letter was dated from Captain Marty's plantation, Dec. 27, 1619, - Thomas Dermer's Letter, in *Purchas His Pilgrimes*, IV: 1778-79.

Another account of Dermer's voyage in 1619 is contained in *A brief Relation* (etc.), London, 1612, not paginated (see also Purchas, *IV?: 1827-32). Having arrived at the Kennebe from Newfoundland, expecting to join Rocrast, Dermer found him absent, and later heard from Virginia, "by a Ship that came thence to fish for the Colony," of Rocrast's death. Dermer thereupon decided "to take the Pineace, that the yere before was assigned to Rocrast, for him to make the Trade with, then yesterday had an Anchored on his designe, and so embarking himselfe and his provision and company in her. And leaving the Fishers-men to their labour, he coasted the shore from thence, searching every Harbour, and compassing every Cape-land, till hee arrived in Virginia; where hee was in Sep. 27, 1619. Upon this statement is manifestly in error, in so far at least as that company is concerned.

See A.}
The former directors of the New Netherland Company, to whom a charter was granted on Oct. 11, 1644, appeal to the Prince of Orange for two war vessels to accompany a band of colonists. They explain that, their charter having expired, "so that every one is now at liberty to trade there, they have again sent thither two ships, in order to preserve the reputation [continuity—f] of said trader, and that some reverence and awe is much more often bestowed by other traders, exclusive of the Company. Now it happens," they say, "that there is residing at Leyden a certain English Preacher, versed in the Dutch language, who is well inclined to proceed thither to live, assuring the petitioners that he has the means of inducing over four hundred families to accompany him thither, both out of this country and England, provided they would be guarded and preserved from all violence on the part of other potestates...." They declare that the King of Great Britain is disposed to "people the aforesaid lands with the English nation, and by force to render fruitless their possession and discovery, and thus deprive this State of its right, and apparently with ease surprise the ships of this country to which are there, and are ordered to remain there the whole year."

They ask that the aforementioned preacher [John Robinson] and four hundred families [the "Pilgrims"] may be taken under the protection of the United Provinces and that two ships of war may be provided for them. Consequently, the island land must be provisioned and equipped, for the islanders and the clergy, as well as for the clergy, in order to secure a patent from the States-General, which was issued in 1646. This patent was in the name of Governor John Carver. It was signed by the Governor, and the charter was sent to the Superior Court, which would then issue the charter.

This is the first entry in the diary of John Carver, who is the first Englishman to set foot on New England soil. He was a faithful and zealous servant of the Pilgrims, and he showed great courage and determination in the face of all difficulties. He was a true leader in the early settlement of Plymouth, and his memory is held in high esteem by all who have studied the history of the Pilgrims.
Company to vandertake soc certaine and gaineful a Voyadge m^2

Chamberlyn likewise informed the Comp^2: of the great Trade that the Frenehmen had in those F^3: of Virginia to their infinite gaine with their les charge and greater like to be vandertaken by the Company."—Roc. of Va. Co., ii 503-4.

Another account of Derrmer's voyage in this year is given in A briefe Relation of the Discovery and Plantation of New England, London, 1622, not pagd, but on the recto of signature C^2, and without a date (contained, also, in Purchas, IV: 1827-34). After describing Derrmer's voyage from Kennebec to Jamestown in 1619, the delays due to the illness of his crew, and the winter season, the account states that Derrmer,"in time convenient [probably in the early spring of 1620] put himselfe to Sea againe, resolving to accomplish in his journey back to New-England, what in his last Dis-covery he had omitted. In his passage he met with certaine Hollanders, who had a trade in Hudsons Riuere some yerees before that time, with whom he had conference about the state of that coast, and their proceedings with those people: whomes answere gav him good content. He betooke himselfe to the following of his business, discerning many goodly Riuers, and exceeding pleasant and fruitfull Coasts and Islands, for the space of eightie leagues from East to West, for so that Coast doth range along, from Hud-sons Riuere to Cape James."

Disputes over the patent to New England lasted for two years, "as to all men were afraid to joyn with vs," and it was decided to recall Derrmer; "but this worthy Gentleman confident of the good likely to ensue, and resolutey resolving to pursue the ends he aymed at, could not be persuade to looke backe, as yet; and so refusing to accept our offer, began againe to prosecute his Dis-covery, wherein he was betrayed by certaine new Sauages, who sodainly set upon him, giving him fourteen or fifteen wounds; but by his valour and dexteritie of spirit hee freed himselfe out of their hands, yet was constrained to retire into Virginia againe the second time, for the cure of his wounds, where he fell sick of the informity of that place, and became so weak that the worthye Gentleman his dayes, after he had remained in the discovery of that coast two yerees, gaine vs good content in all hee vander-tooke. "

Sir Ferdinando Gorges, in his "Briece Narration" (pp. 19-20, 30), in America Painted in the Life (1659), refers to Derrmer's dis-coveries in the years 1619, 1620, and 1621 as follows, but gives no exact dates: After failing to find Capt. Rocraft in the north, Derrmer "shaped his course from Sagadalack in forty-four degrees, to Capawike, being in forty-one and thirty-six minutes, sending me a journal of his proceeding, with the description of the Coast all along as he past." Passing by Capawike, he continued his course along the coast from Harbour to Harbour till he came to Virginia, where he expected to meete with Rocraft (as afore) but finding him dead, and all lost that should have supply'd him, he was forced to shift as he could to make his returns. ""On the returne hee vndertook the Capawike, and returned thither, and returned to Virginia with fourteen wounds. "At the second returne he had the misfortune to fall sick and die of the inftirmity many of our Nation are subject unto at their first coming unto those parts. . . . "From "A Briece Narration" (etc.), 19-20, in America Painted in the Life (1659), in Mass. Hist. Soc. Collec-tions (1857), 63.

It now seems clear that Derrmer did not appear in person before the Virginia Co. on July 10, 1614, as is stated in Vol. II, p. 95, but that a report (edatou) prepared by him was presented to the meeting.

Of Derrmer's visit to the Hudson River in 1620, Gorges writes further as follows: "But as Captaine Derrmer, who (as i said) was coating that Country, met with some Hollanders that were sett in a place we call Hudson's River, in trade with the Natives, who in the right of our Patent forbad them the place, as being by his Majesties letter, thereunto was granted to these Subjects who were such thing, nor found any of our Nation there, so that they hoped they had not offended; However, this their communication removed them not, but upon our complaining of their intrusion to his Ma-jesty, order was given to his Embassadors to dealing with the States, to know by what warrant any of their Subjects took upon them to entitle within those limits by his grant to his Subjects who were royally seized of a part thereof; to which was answered, that they knew of no such thing, if there were any, it was without their authority, and that they had only had executed the company for the affaires of the West-Indies; this answer being returned, made us to prosecute our business, and to resolve of the removing of those Interlopers to force them to submit to the Government of things which belonged to that place, and grant the, that plad who were, "you may see how many burthen I travailed under of all sides, and yet not come near my journeys end."—Ibid, 31.

The protest made by Sir Ferdinando Gorges against the Dutch "Interlopers" resulted in an inquiry by the privy council at Whitehall, to Sir Dudley Carleton, English ambassador to the Nether-lands, on Dec. 15, 1621 (g.s.). Gorges' reference to "some Hol-landers that were settled in a place we call Hudson's River" is, so far as known, the earliest reference in print, in English, to a Dutch settlement on the Hudson River, and the earliest known designa-tion, in an English journal, of the river by Hudsonian names. See under 1614 for earliest use of the name. See also Vol. II, Car-tography, p. 93 et seq.

The original merchants who had operated under the charter of Aug. 10, 1614, now represent to the states-general that, "having had a charter to trade exclusively to New Netherland, discovered by them, situate from the thirty-fourth to about the fiftieth degree, no exclusive grant can properly be given to others "regarding The Trade on the Coasts, or any of the Rivers of New Netherland," and beggin that "the petitioners and other merchants of this Country be allowed "to continue in the free trade they are purusing there, and further that they be granted permission to equip some ships which they have in a sufficient state of forwardness." This petition is made because the owners of a ship named the "Blyde Boockschap" (Bootstrap) (Glad Tidings), commanded by Cornelis Jacobsen [May] of Hoarn, "having discovered some new Countries [between the Hudson and South Rivers] populous and fertile, abounding in all sorts of Timber and never discovered be-for," have asked for a grant or charter covering this territory. The petitioners, pro and con, are told to "consult together and see if they can agree in a friendly manner."—N.T. Col. Docs., II 17-18.

It is to be noted that, whereas the original grant, of 1614, and the petition of 1616, included the territory from the 38th to the 45th degree, N. L., the petitioners now claim that their grant extends from the 34th to the 59th degree. As it proved impossible to recon-cile the two groups of merchants, the "requested Charter" was refused, and the trade remained open to all.—Ibid., I: 15.

The "May-Flower" (Bradford does not give this name in his Sept. history; its first mention is found in his record of "The Falles of their grounds which came first fower in the May-Floure, according as their late were cast, 1623)—Plymouth Col. Rec., XII 4;), with the Pilgrins aboard, sails from Plymouth under a patent or charter granted by the Virginia Company on Feb. 21/2, 1620, to "John Peerce [John Pierce] and Associates, their heirs and Assignes." We know from Bradford's journal that the charter which had been granted the "May-Flower" had expired by the time they departed on June 5, 1619 (Records of the Virginia Co., II: 220-28), has been finally abandoned. Although no absolute documentary proof has been found that they finally sailed under the Pierce patent, nevertheless, the available circumstantial evidence strongly sup-ports such an assumption, which is now generally accepted. This evidence consists almost solely in the fact that Pierce's patent was "called in" at a court of the Virginia Company held on July 16, 1621, on the ground that the proposed settlement had never been made, Pierce having "taken a Patent of St Ferdinando Gorges and ther vppoa seated his Company w^in the lynete of the Northerne Planta^on as by som was suppon^ed and thence to relinquish the benefit of the Patent lee tockle of this Company, that threfore his said patent might be called in unless itt might appeare hee would begin to Plante w^in the lynete of the Sotherne Colony, Hereupon the Court propon^ed to Roberte, Mt Geoffrey, and Smith, as by them was signified, to look about it and certify at the next Courte what Annexes they should receive from him."—Records of the Virginia Co., II 515. No further reference to the patent appears in the records. The statements contained in this minute seem clearly to refer to the "Mayflower" expedition, the Pilgrims, as we shall hereinafter see, having sailed at this time. The place being the "May Flowr" in the territory directly controlled by the Virginia Company, or rather by its subsidiary, the London Company, which, in accordance with the second charter, of May 23, 1606 (p.v.), extended as far north as
the 40th degree, or to a point just south of the mouth of the
Sept. Hudson.

6-16

Although, at the time of the "Mayflower's" departure, a
new and enlarged charter, within the limits of the original patent
to the northern colony (40° to 45°), was under consideration, this
was not granted until Nov. 3, 1620 so that the provisions of the
first charter affecting this territory had never been revoked or
modified, and were still in force.

In this northern territory, the only settlement which had been
made was that of Popham and Gilbert, at the mouth of the Kenne-
beck River, which had been abandoned in 1608. As the southern
boundary of this company, in accordance with the terms of the
original grant, fell somewhat to the north of Boston, the country
lying between this point and the Hudson constituted a sort of
"No Man's Land." Cape Cod, where the Pilgrims landed, lay in
this unassigned district. The Pilgrims may have had this fact in
mind when they selected it as the site of their settlement, after
they had been forced by the dangerous shoals and breakers off the Cape
to abandon their original purpose of finding "some place aboute
Hudsons river for their habitation."

Realizing that the selected site lay without the confines of the
London Company, within whose jurisdiction their patent from the
king was in force and in full effect, they, therefore, not be specifically subject to the control or
regulations existing in the London Company's territory, nor to
any other established government, they evidently thought it
desirable, before landing, to bind themselves together under a
"Compact," or reorganized company, by which, as Morton says, it
"might be as firme as any patent, and in some respects more sure."

In taking this action, they may also have been influenced by
an order of the Virginia Company, issued on Feb. 2, 1620, the
very day that the patent to John Pierce and his associates was
granted. This order provided that "such Captaines or leaders of
Particular Plantations that shall goe there to inhabite by vertue
of their Graunts and Plant themselfs their Tenantes and Servantes
in Virginia, shall have liberty till a forme of Government be here
settled for them, Associating unto them divers of the gratest and
discreetest of their Companies, to make Orders, Ordinances and
Constitutions for the better orderinge and dyrectinge of their
Servants and business Provided they be not Repugnent to the

Under the Pierce patent, and within the general jurisdiction of the
Virginia Company, although outside of the boundaries of the Lon-
don Company's patent, they were still possessed of certain powers of
framing regulations for their own government, and in signing the
"Compact" they clearly recognized and claimed this right.

Nov.

A new patent for New England is granted by the king to Sir
3v13
Ferdinando Gorges, Sir Francis Popham, and "their associates
and successors," forty in all, who are incorporated as "the council
established for the plantation of New England in America," or the
ruling, and governing of New England in America." By the
terms of this patent, the corporation was wished "with the
absolute propriety and exclusive jurisdiction of the territories
thenceforth to be known as 'New England in America,' extending
from the easternmost eight degrees of northerly latitude, and in
length, by all the breadth aforesaid, throughout the mainland,
from sea to sea." A qualifying clause provided that the premises
intended to be granted "be not actually possessed or inhabited
by any other Christian prince or estate," nor be within the bounds
of Virginia.—Broadhead, op. cit., I: 95-96, citing Hazard, I: 103-
10. (The Virginia patent is one of the earliest charters of any
Nathaniel Morton, in New England's Memorial (Cambridge, 1669),
after relating the details of the voyage of the "Mayflower,"
with the Pilgrim contingent on board, records (p. 12) their arrival
off Cape Cod on Nov. 10, 1620, and refers to their intended destina-
tion as follows:

"After some little deliberation had amongst themselves with
the Master of the Ship, they tacked about to stand to the South-
ward, to finde some place about Hudsons River, (according to
their first intentions) for their Habitation: But they had not
cailed that Course aboue halfe a day, but they fell amongst perilous
Sholes and Breakers, and they were so fraught therewith, as they
consceived themselves in great danger; and the wind
shriking upon them withall, they resolved to bear up again for the
Cape aforesaid: the next day, by Gods Providence, they got into
the Cape harbour. Thus they arrived at Cape Cod, ahs Cape
James, in November 1620." Cf. Bradford, Hist. of Plymouth Planta-
tion, I: 152, which differs in some important particulars.

Then Morton, who had been the secretary of New Plymouth,
adds this accusation: "Nevertheless, it is to be observed, that
their putting into this place was partly by reason of a storm
[Bradford, speaking of the deliberations, and of the 'stande for the
sounde and weather being faire'] by which they were forced in, but more especially by the fraudul
cy and contrivance of the aforesaid Mr. Jones, the Master of the Ships
for, their Intention, as is before-noted, and his Engagement, was
to Hudsons River: but some of the Dutch having notice of their
intentions, and having thoughts about the same time of erecting
a Plantation there likewise, they fraudulently hired the said Jones
by delays while they were in England, and now under pretence of
the danger of the Shoales, &c. to disappoint them in their going
thereby: But God out-shoots Satan oftentimes in his own Bow;
for had they gone to Hudsons River as before expressed, it had
proved very dangerous to them: for although it is a place fare
more commodious, and the Soil more fertile, yet then abounding
with a multitude of pernicious Salvages, whereby they would have
been in great peril of their lives" (etc.). In the marginal note to
the passage in which he charges the Dutch with fraudulently diverting
the course of the "Mayflower," Morton adds: "Of this Plot
bewitcht the Dutch and Mr. Jones, I have late and certain
Intelligence."

Worthington C. Ford, commenting upon the destination of the
"Mayflower," in his edition of Bradford's Hist. of Plymouth Planta-
tion, I: 159-60, remarks that, in Morton's view, the reported
intention of the Pilgrims as recorded by Morton mentions or suggests the incident, and it has been surmised
that Thomas Willett, of the Leyden congregation, and the agent
of the Plantation at Kennebeck, was the source of Morton's in-
telligence.

"Willett had gone to New York when it was captured by the
English in 1664, and became the first mayor of the city. It is
conjectured that Willett there learned of the intended 'perfidy'
of Jones, and passed the information to Morton.

"As Secretary of the Colony Morton would hardly have given
currency to a mere rumor or unsupported narrative. On the other
hand, the claims of the Dutch in New York at the time would not
be the best source of history, whether the reporter was friendly or
otherwise to the conquering English. There exists no really valid
reason for rejecting the story, while no entirely acceptable theory
can be formed to account for its remaining so long untold.

"One piece of corroborative evidence may be cited:—Sir Joseph
Williamson, when preparing papers to serve as a justification of
hostilities against the Dutch in New Netherland, wrote in 1663 as
follows: 'Now in the year 1620 the difference formerly between
Archbishop Whigft and Mr. Cartwright, the leader of the Non-
conformists, and others about church matters, was again revived,
so that many person the country hereafter recovered the
peace of the dissenters, and by the ordination of one minister in
science, whereas afterwards being desirous to enlarge his Majesties
empire in the west parts of the world, they in order thereunto,
yrdd a ship at Tarsere [Ter Verrf] in Zeeland of 500 tunns to
transport themselves, beinge the number of 460 persons, to Hud-
son's river aforesaid, at the west end of Longe Island, having
eene informed they were places of encouraginge, in respect of the
temperature of aire, situation and convenience for tradings.
But the Dutch which transported the said English brake faith
with them most perfidiously, landinge them, contrary to the
agreement, at their shippinge, 140 leagues from the place, N. E.
the Seaven called Plymouth in old Netherland, and from N. E.
England where the Dutch having thus deceitfully lodg'd our
English, they in the latten end of the same yeare 1621, settell
a Dutch factorie in the said Hudson's River, through fraud and
trechery, to the warringe out of our English interest in that place,
and contrary aile to their engagement given to Sir Samuel Argall
that they would come thither noe more. See that in pursuance of
the said engagement, all they have there, both ships and goods,
stands lyable to confiscation.'".—Letter of Sir Joseph Williamson,

Ford continues: "It would be without profit to dissect this
statement, and point out the many errors of fact contained in it.
What gives it interest lies in the charge of treachery on the part of
the Dutch against the Pilgrims, recorded one year before the
taking of New Netherland, and in a paper prepared to justify that
act. The charge, in all probability, accompanied the English
The Iconography of Manhattan Island

1620
Commissioners sent to take possession of New York, and by this channel reached the ears of Thomas Willett. Such a conclusion must proceed to an English origin, and does not indicate the source from which Sir Joseph Williamson obtained it."

In John Pory's (Poor's) manuscript description of Plymouth Colony, written about 1622, now preserved in the John Carter Brown Library and recently (1918) printed by Houghton, Mifflin Co., Boston, Pory's account of his lessons in the vicinity of Cape Cod, in a letter from Pory to the Lord of Southampton, occurs the following passage:

"For whenas your Lordship knowes, their voyage was intended for Virginia, being by letters from Sir Edwaine Sandis and Mr Deputie Ferrar recommended to Sir Yarly, then governor, that they should have there the best advantage of the Hudson river, whether it were by contrariety of winds, or by the backwardnes of their master or pilot, to make (as they thought it) too long a journey, they fell short both of the one and the other, arriving first at that stalle harbour called Cape Cod, ... " See Aug., 1622.

Thomas Dudley, in a letter to the Countess of Lincoln, begun at Boston on March 14, 1614, but not completed until March 28, 1615, says:

"Concerning the English that are Planted here: I find that about the Year 1620, Certain English set out from Leyden in Holand, intending their Course for Hudson's River.

"These being much Weather beaten and wearied with seeking the River, after a most tedious Voyage, Arrived at length in a small Bay, lying North-East from Cape Cod; where Landing about the Month of December, by the favour of a calm Winter, such as was never known before, began to dwell in these parts; which, now is called New-Plimouth."—Massachusetts or The First Planters of New-England, The End and Manner of their coming thither, and Abode there: In several Epistles (Boston, 1650), 5.

1621
In this year, war was renewed between Spain and the United Provinces of the Netherlands.

C.F. 1621
Capt. John Mason, in a letter dated Apr. 2, 1621, endorsed by Secretary Coke, and probably addressed to him, says: "In ye 9th year of ye Lord Gnd 1621 or Thereabouts certaine Hollanders were uppon the coast of New England trading with ye Indians betwixt Cape Codde and Bay de la Warre. The said Hollanders as Interlopers fell into ye middle betwixt the said Plantations and at their returne of their voyage aforesaid, published a Mapp in ye Low Countries of ye said sea coasts comprehended betwixt Virginia and Cape Codd, under ye title of New Netherland, giving ye name of ye Prince of Orange to ye country and river of Manahata, where ye Dutch are now planted, (he said country was many yeares before discovered by the Englishmen in their voyages to Virginia) and giving other Dutch names to other places to ye Eastward of ye trade and ye Manahata river at Cape Cod, which was then called ye Cape de la Warre. The said Mapp of ye said New Netherland was by the Dutchers in their pecdiing untill King James, upon compallment of my Lord of Arundel with ye said Ferdinando Gorges Kn., and the said Samuell Argall (formely Govt. of Virginia) and Capt. John Mason of ye said Dutch Introduers in An. 1621 had, by his Majestye order a le to ye Lord of Dartmouth for their Ambassadore at ye Hapge, questioned the States of ye Low Countries for that matter. [I.e. ante, 1620, Summer.]

"Which ye Lords ye States by answer (as I take it) of their ambassadore Sir Nowell Carrune did disclare, dismissing any such act that was done by their people with yeur authority; ye said my Lord of Arundel and I think ye Lord Baltimore (then Secretary of State) doe remember, and ye said Ferdinando Gorges and Captain Mason can witnesse ye same. Nevertheless ye year following, 1622 (as I take it) was 1622, ye said Dutch under a pretended authority from ye West India Company of Holland, maintayned as they sayd by commision from ye said Prince of Orange did return to ye foresaid river of Manahata and made plantation there, fortifying themselves there in two several places, and have built ships there, whereof one was sent into Holland of 600 tonnes or thereabouts. And albeit they were warned by ye English plantation at New Plymouth to forbear trade and not to make any settlement in those parts, letting them know that they were the territories of ye King of England, yett nevertheless with prudence and constemation (yea on the contrary, against such as should disturbe their settlement) did they persist to plant and trade, vileyng of Nation to the Indians and extolling their own people and country of Holland, and have made sundry good returns of commodities from thence into Holland; especially this year they have returned (as is reported) 15000 Beaver Skynnes, besides other commodities."—N. T. Cal. Doc., III: 16-17.

A charter is granted by the states-general to the West India Co., to take effect July 1, and to cover a period of 24 years. For a transcript of the more important provisions of this charter, see above. It was to be used for trade only. It was to be renewed on Feb. 11, 1623, and again on Feb. 11, 1623, to amplify the charter respecting the methods of subscription to the company, and concerning the salt trade.

The official Dutch text of this charter was printed originally in 1621, as a pamphlet. In the same year, an English translation appeared, also in pamphlet form. For bibliographical data, see West India Company, in the Bibliography, Vol. V. The full Dutch text of the charter, with an English translation by A. J. F. van Luer, appears in the Van Renselaer Bouwer MSS., from which, for purposes of easy reference, the essential features are transcribed in full (translated), as follows.

"The States General of the United Netherlands to all who shall see these presents or hear them read, greeting. Be it known, that we, noticing the prosperity of this country and the welfare of its inhabitants consist principally in navigation and trade, which from time immemorial has been carried on by this country with much advantage and to our great trade and to our Welfare, and desiring that the aforesaid inhabitants not only be maintained in their former navigation, commerce and trade, but also that their commerce may be increased as much as possible, especially in conformity with the treaties, alliances, conventions and covenants concerning commerce and navigation formerly made with other princes, republics and nations, which we intend shall be punctually kept and observed in all their parts; and finding by experience that without the common help, aid and means of a general company, no profitable business can be carried on, protected and maintained in the parts hereafter designated on account of the great risk from pirates, extortions and the like, which are incurred on such long and distant voyages; we, therefore, many other and different pregnant reasons and considerations also us thenceunto moving, after mature deliberation of Council, and for very pressing causes, have resolved that the navigation, trade and commerce in the West Indies, Africa, and other countries hereafter designated, shall by the States General of this United Netherlands be carried on otherwise than with the common united strength of the merchants and inhabitants of this country and that to this end there shall be established a general company which, on account of our great love for the common weal and in order to conserve the trade and the merchandize of the said Coasts as well as of the trade and the merchandize of any other part of the said United Netherlands, shall be able to maintain and strengthen with our help, favor and assistance, so far as the present state and condition of this country will in any way admit, and for that purpose furnish with a proper charter and endow with the privileges and exemptions hereafter enumerated, to wit:

"1. That for the period of twenty-four years no native or inhabitant of this country shall be permitted, except in the name of this United Company, from these United Netherlands nor even from any place outside of them, to sail to or trade with the coasts and countries of Africa, from the Tropic of Cancer to the Cape of Good Hope; nor to or with the countries of America, or the West Indies, beginning at the south end of Terra Nova, through the Straits of Magellan, la Maigne, and other straits and passages situated thereabouts, to the Strait of Anjou (Bering Strait), neither on the North Sea nor on the South Sea, nor to or with any islands situated on the one side or the other, or between both, nor to or with the Australian or South Lands, extending and lying between the two meridians of the Cape of Good Hope in the east, and of the east end of New Guinea in the west, inclusive: except only, that they, who before the date of this charter shall have sailed from these or any other countries to any of the aforesaid coasts, shall be permitted to continue their trade till they have sold their goods and come back to this country, or otherwise until the expiration of their charter if they have been granted any before this date, and no longer. Provided that after the first of July, sixteen hundred and twenty-one, the day and time of the commencement of this charter,
Het tweede Deel
van de
Commentarien
ofig
Memorien
Van den Nederlantsen
Staat / Handel / Oorloghen
ende Gheestelijckheden baa
onzen spoed/er.
Wee verbaatende enighe hader
ghebeuren handelinghen.

Het Tweede Deel bestaende in twaef
Dochten / beginnende baren thuisticst
al staat dat een en bestichtste Deel/
ende daer in ghehevene
gheestelijckheden tot den Jare
1610.
Beschuven door
EMANUEL van METEREN.

Gedrukt op Schoelant bruynen
Delft/aan/door Hermens van Loven,
Voor den Author.
Nederlandse Geschiedenis
Tweede Deel
1669

Dezen deel verheugt ofte Entertainis
Ins Legere off Graftenomme, zeker gebonden
Beschermd tot te lezen of zeker bepmenced bege
Licht, om mede de voorsprongen van de open
offen enz. beschermd genomen, gesegregeer'd in
be gelaan worden anderen om te lezen ond
gen nieuwomme, ten te gecommiten toon tot
Bovendien tot bescherming der gehem. oude
Dit jaar port Bypellef onder onsen naam
en eren te gecommiten Cochet ofte geseg'n 12 December
S.V.andereerkomt, Albert
En de opdannende in uwer Hoogheid:

Deze week heeft herdenkende veel dan
dat volk alleomme voor verzegelen die in del
plaatsen wel gelegen waren, en Bergsfe
Leden en goede nieuwomme bevaart, niet
en delen andere ook Banyan en ander met
plaatsen in begrepen, dan wel met
geenzins gezegd, dat wel want alle de
Groote Luyne Capitine ende gouvernees
onder dit plaatsen derbangen waren, als van
Camaret, Dumphuren, enz. enz.

In Bubam de Stede van Hertogenbost
er bande van hooft-stedt voerde toelicht end
heeft metten hyde gelaan van garen de
onselagen te werven dan de Eertgeslagen heb
hen behoud been, in de oude Gouverneur
van Deventer, Bypellefs enge 4000
Voorstel, daer binnen gelegen ende en de
in November men hare niel dan der Bystere
welte die in hare huysen niet gezegd feebt/feebt
maar hare nuemende vermaante ende op voer
dat wel gedaan betreffende voorgaende onder
hebben op een daer van Duffelza en de
De Conventie van de Bystere van Hertoge
en der gheimploegd waren teere been-
gleven har hare gachtsone so lieten de Bystere
hun gelegen daer was mee inbar men
so huyste of een Oeister bouden tot loslagende
bande Bystere werden en der oude
neven tegen Duffelza.

Er is Janua酯e vande Cancer van groot boek
Engel om de Comtique en gantsche van
bande de Eertgeslagen ten leiden naas in de
weer van dus de Nederlanden gehoe-
en de Bystere Bater Duffelza en der oude
Engel om den Comtique ende gantsche van
neven tegen Duffelza en der oude
Engel om den Comtique ende gantsche van

Tot exercitie daer welke beelden en die
orgen van den alle onder officier ende Engels
recht ende ende alle anderen van onse voorste.
Nederland/daer de hoogepoorte ende gecertificeert:
spoeerden het wel en men exercícioen werden
met allen entewen en zeker bepaalde ende de
porre dan onse offizer ende ende
van toevallige bezwaren het voor
Boer ende elkeen van onse Magistraten of
in het handelen van gerecht en
Nederland van de

Op huyste en deel gelaan in de huis van
in die beeldende onder of
den Beier Ferdinand de Duffelza een
Beier Ferdinand de Duffelza een

Van op huyste en deel gelaan op huyste en deel
in die beeldende onder of
en in die beeldende onder oder

Van op huyste en deel gelaan op huyste en deel
in die beeldende onder of
en in die beeldende onder oder

Van op huyste en deel gelaan op huyste en deel
in die beeldende onder of
en in die beeldende onder oder

Van op huyste en deel gelaan op huyste en deel
in die beeldende onder of
en in die beeldende onder oder

Van op huyste en deel gelaan op huyste en deel
in die beeldende onder of
en in die beeldende onder oder
Chronology: The Period of Discovery: 565-1626

1621

No one shall be permitted to send any ships or goods to the places comprehended in this charter even if this Company should not be fully organized before that date...

"II. That further the aforesaid Company, in our name and by our authority, in the limited-sea, shall have power to make contracts, leagues and alliances with the princes and natives of the countries therein comprised also to build any fortresses and strongholds there; to appoint, transfer, discharge and replace governors, troops and officers of justice and for other necessary services, for the preservation of the places, the maintenance of good order, police and justice, in general for the furtherance of trade, as according to circumstances they shall see fit; moreover, they may promote the settlement of fertile and uninhabited districts, and do all that the service of this country and the profit and increase of trade shall require. And the [directors] of the Company shall regularly communicate to us and transmit such contracts and alliances as they shall have made with the aforesaid princes and nations, likewise [report] the situation of the fortresses, strongholds and settlements by them begun.

"III. Provided that when they have chosen a governor general and prepared instructions for him, the same must be approved, and the commission given by us; and further, that such governor general, as also other vice governors, commanders and officers, shall be obliged to take the oath of allegiance to us and also to the Company.

"XI. That the Company may have the benefit of good government, to the greatest profit and satisfaction of all the participants, we have ordained that the said government shall be vested in five Chambers of directors—one at Amsterdam which shall have the management of four ninths; one Chamber in Zea-land, of two ninths; one Chamber on the Main, of one ninth; one Chamber in the Noorder-quartier, of one ninth; and the fifth Chamber in Friesland together with Stadt ende Landen [province of Groningen], also of one ninth—upon the conditions set forth in the register of our resolutions and the agreement drawn up respecting it. And the provisions which there are no Chambers shall be accommodated with as many directors, divided among the respective Chambers, as the number of hundred thousand guilders which they shall furnish to the Company.

"XII. That the Chamber of Amsterdam, shall consist of twenty directors; the Chamber of Zeeland of twelve; the Chambers of the Main and of the Noorder-quartier each of fourteen; and the Chamber of Friesland together with the Stadt ende Landen also of fourteen directors....

"XVIII. That so often as it shall be necessary to have a general assembly of the aforesaid Chambers, it shall be by Nine-teen persons, of whom eight shall come from the Chamber of Amsterdam, four from Zeeland, two from the Main, two from the Noorder-quartier, two from Friesland and Stadt ende Landen provided, that the nineteenth person, or so many more as we shall at any time think fit, shall be deputied by us for the purpose of helping to direct the affairs of the Company in the aforesaid Assembly.

"XIX. By which general Assembly of the aforesaid Chambers, all matters relating to this Company shall be considered and decided; provided, that in matters of war, our approbation of their resolution shall be asked.

"XX. The aforesaid general Assembly being summoned, it shall meet, whenever they are about to fit out, to resolve how many ships they shall send to each place for the account of the Company in general, and no individual Chamber shall be permitted to undertake anything not included in the aforesaid common resolution but [all] shall be bound to carry it into effect and to execute it.

"XXI. The said general Assembly shall be held the first six years in the city of Amsterdam, and the following two years in Zeeland; and so on alternately in the aforesaid two places.

"XXV. The ships returning from a voyage shall come to the place they sailed from; and if, by stress of wind and weather, the vessels which sailed out from one district shall arrive in another—as those from Amsterdam or the Noorder-quartier in Zealand or the Main, or from Zeeland, Amsterdam or the Main, to Stadt ende Landen, in another district—each Chamber shall nevertheless retain the direction and management of the ships and goods it sent out and be allowed to send and transport the goods to the places whence the vessels sailed, either in the same or other vessels.

"XXXVII. Whenever any ship shall return from a voyage, the admirals or commanders of the fleet, ship or ships shall be obliged to come and report to us the success of the voyage within ten days after their arrival and shall make out and deliver a report in writing, if the case requires it.

"XXXIX. We have, moreover, promised, and do promise, that we will maintain and defend this Company against every person in [their] right[s] free navigation and trade....

"XLV. We further promise that we will maintain and uphold the Company in the contest to which this our charter, by all treaties of peace, alliances and covenants with the neighboring princes, kingdoms and countries, without suffering anything to be done or transacted that might tend to diminish its value."

—From a translation by A. J. F. van Laer of the original charter in Van Rensselaer Bowier MSS., 87-115.

Sir Dudley Carleton writes to Secretary Calvert from the Hague (extract): "Here hath been with me of late a certain Walloon [Jesse de Forest—see 1621, July 16], an Inhabitant of Leyden, in the name of divers Families, Men of all Trades & Occupations, who desire to go into Virginia, & there to live in the same condition, as others of his Majesty's Subjects, but in a Town or Incorporation by themselves; which being a matter of some consideration, I required of him his demands in writing, with the Signatures of such as were to bear part therein, both which I send you Honor herewith [i.e., the well-known "Round Letter" document—see A Walloon Family in America, by Mrs. Robert W. de Forest, Vol. 1; & howeover the demands are extravagant in some points, yet if his Majesty like of their going thither, they may be made more capable of the nature of the Plantation, to which purpose they will send one (upon the first word they shall have from me of his Majesty's pleasure) expressly to treat with our Company in England. The States [General] have by public Placart authorised a West-India Company (as I formerly advertised your Honor) to which Officers are appointed, & they have made their publications in the general Assembly of the provinces, etc. They will do it slowly, & no Man can see where the Money for this purpose will be raised, yet do great effects many times succeed of less beginnings. I send your Honor herewith a translait [sic] of the States octroy for that Company."—Sir Dudley Carleton's Letters and Despatches, 1620-1624, being Vol. 25 of the Hardwicke Papers, in N. Y. Pub. Library. See also Baird, Huguenot Emig. to America, I: 158-62.

The reply of the directors of the Virginia Co. was not favourable, and de Forest therefore presented his petition, in April, 1622, to the states of Holland and West Friesland, who referred the matter to the directors of the West India Co., still in process of formation....

See April 21, 1621. The eventual result of this petition was that de Forest and the other petre de familles sailed for Dutch Guiana, in the "Pigeon," on July 16, 1623 (q.v.).

Traders to Virginia (New Netherland) petition the states- general "to be allowed to send out some ships to bring their returns thence to this Country, as the trade and commerce thither are not to be lost before the West India Company be formed and ready."

The petition is granted, on condition that the traders return to Holland before July 1, 1622.—N. T. Col. Doc., I: 25. On Sept. 15, a similar request was granted to Henrick Eickens, Hans Jooris Houten, and Adriaen Janssen Engel, "cum sociis, merchants in Amsterdam, to send a ship forth named the "Bijzond" and others for the West Indies;" also to Janssen Houten, master, to "New Virginia," also upon condition that they return by July 1, 1622.—Ibid., I: 26. On Sept. 24, still another similar petition was granted upon the same terms to Dierck Volckertse, Doctor Verus(Velius?), and Doctor Carthusius, of Hoorn, Pieter Nannic of Medemblik, and Cornelis Volckertse and Pieter Dirckzen Schooth.—Ibid., I: 26. On Sept. 29, other merchants,
including Petrus Plancius, "minister of the Holy Word," and Chas. Jacobs. Harincarspel, "Councillor and archdeacon of the City of Amsterdam," who were permitted to send two vessels, one to New Netherland, "and the other to the aforesaid New River, ... to trade away and dispose of their old stock which they have there, and afterwards to bring back into this country, their goods, cargoes, clerks and seamen, on condition that they must be home with their ships and goods before the first of July, 1622."—Ibid., I: 27.

On June 18, 1622, Harincarspel, heir of Petrus Plancius, petitioned for an extension of six months "to bring over the returns from New Netherland," but the decision was postponed.—Ibid., I: 18. The state-general seem to have made no further requests of private traders to sail to New Netherland.

In a letter addressed to Sir Dudley Carleton, English ambassador to The Netherlands, sent on this day by the privy council at Whitehall, England, it is stated that, "Whereas, his Maj[eas]t[y] Subjects have many yeares since taken possession of the whole precinct, and inhabited some parts of the North of Virginia (by us called New-England) of all which countries his Maj[eas]t[y] hath in like manner, some yeares since by Patent granted the quiet and full possession unto particular persons, Nevertheless wee understand that the yeares past the inhabitants have entered upon some more thereof, and have left a Colonia and given new names to the several parts appertaining to that part of the Country, and are now in readiness to send for their supply six or eight ships, whereof his Maj[eas]t[y] being advertised, weee have received his royall commandment to signifie his pleasure that you should represent these things unto the States-General. ... the title Ma^^...'' Councillor and archdeacon of the City of Amsterdam," "Sir Dudley Carleton sends a protest to the states-general against any Dutch settlement in the lands to which the King of England has already given a patent, "he having incontestably the right to the said country." The Dutch are warned not to send the ships "already equipped for said voyage," and to stop "the ulterior prosecution of said plantation."—N. T. Col. Dots., III: 8. See also Dec. 15, 1621, and March 16, 1622.

Sir Carleton, Ambassador from the King of Great Britain, recommended that their High Mightinesses would adopt a resolution to his propounder his Maj[eas]t[y]s desire in that respect, resolved to request Burgomaster Pawe that he would be pleased to write to the partners in the trade to the Island of New Netherland, to the effect that their High Mightinesses desire to be informed of the state of the matter contained in the aforesaid proposition. —N. T. Col. Dots., I: 27. See also Jan. 30, 1622, to the directors of the West India Company, having examined the paper relative to the families to go to the West Indies, approve of the plan, but think it better to postpone action until "the Directors should be formed."—N. T. Col. Dots., I: 23. See also July 19, 1621. The families who were thus planning to settle in the West Indies—"a term then used to designate not only the islands now known as the West Indies but North and South America as well—were the Walloons, under Jesse de Forest. Their sailing was postponed for over a year, but on July 16, 1621, eleven "pères de familles," including Jesse de Forest and Jehan Moumier de la Montagne, "student en médecine," left for the "Wild Coast" (Guiana), in the "Pigeon," it being deemed advisable by the directors of the W. I. Co. to risk the lives of women and children until a site for a colony had been selected and some preparation made to safeguard the families. Accompanying the "Pigeon part way, went the "Mackerel," bound for New Netherland. No record exists of the name of the captain, nor of the number or character of the passengers on the "Mackerel," except that we know from Wassaens that the "worthy Daniel Van Kriekebbeck" went along as supercargo, and that she arrived at the Hudson River on Dec. 12, 1623 (69).—De Forest, A Wallon Family in America: 191 et seq. See also Wassaens, Historisch Verhael, in Jameson's New Neth., 75, 76. Ambassador Carleton having "recommended that a resolution be passed on the communication he had made on the part of his Majesty, regarding the Island of Virginia," the states-general resolve "that the said communication shall be examined, together with what has been published in print at Amsterdam on this subject. —"N. T. Col. Dots., I: 18. At its meeting on Nov. 21, 1621, the Virginia Co. granted a commission for fishing and trading to Capt. Thomas Jones, master of the "Discovery," a vessel of 60 tons. Jones reached Jamestown in April, and on his return to England visited New Plymouth in August. Bradford, in his History, records his arrival, and that of a gentleman by name Mr. John Poorly; he had been secretary in Virginia, and was now going home passage in this ship. Speaking of Jones and the "Discovery," he says, "they were set out by some merchants to discover all the harbours between this and Virginia, and the shoules of Cap-Codi, and to trade along the coast where they could."—Bradford, History of Plantation Plantation (Ford ed.), II: 276-78. John Porye wrote a journal, which was recently acquired by the John C. G. Brown Library. This journal was published in 1818, with an introduction and notes by Champign Burrege. From Part III of this book, the following "coppe of a parte of Mr Porye's Letter to the Governor of Virginia" is taken:

... Now whether there be ane col or noe to the south
It is alleged, evidently through an error, that New Netherland in this year became a political entity, was formally constituted a "Province," and formally granted the armorial rights of a countship. The error has descended from Dr. O'Callaghan who, in Disc. Hist. N. T., IV: 1 (40 ed.), presents an item on the "Seal of New Netherland," and in Vol. I. (4to ed.), 1664. Copied from an impression in the Office of the Secretary of State.

In his account of this seal, O'Callaghan says: "This is the first public seal of the Province, and is thus described: Argent, a Beaver, proper; Crest, a Coronet; Legend, Sigillum Novi. Belgii. In a paper by Van der Donck, entitled, "Further observations on the Petition of the Comonality of New Netherland," it is stated that New Netherland was called a Province, because it was invested by their High Mightinesses with the arms of an Earl. The engraving is copied from an impression of the seal in the office of the Secretary of State." His footnote reference shows that the seal he copied was found in the first volume of the series known as Land Papers. There is, however, no very early document in this volume with a seal of New Netherland. It is evident that an impression of a seal on a late document of the Dutch period was used for the plate, and that the date 1623 was assumed here, as also in his Hist. N. Neth., II: 99, because he had found in a volume of transcripts, known as Holland Documents, IV: 39, the attribution cited by him as by Van Der Donck. The transcript was one of a series procured in Holland by J. Romyen Broedaa. Later, the series was printed as Vol. I. and II. of N. T. Col. Docs., where, in II: 162, the statement attributed to Van der Donck appears as the first English translation of the Petition of the Provinces to the States-general by the petitioners representing the commonality of New Netherland. The additions were signed by the "Eleven Men," July 26, 1649. In explanation of the name "Province," the annotation says: "It is called a Province because it was invested, by their High Mightinesses, with the Arms of an Earl.

Although nowhere else in the records has a reference to the earldom or countship been found, it is possible that the reference implies an expressed intention on the part of the states-general to constitute New Netherland a province of equal standing with the seven home provinces forming the Dutch Union, with all the privileges and advantages which were entitled to bear the arms of a countship.

No seal is extant of 1623, as alleged. Not even in Holland was a province always in coordinate relations a country. The explanation is perhaps found in the fact that a seal was adopted by the directors of the West India Co. in 1630 (see Dec. 28, 1630, and Frontispiece, Vol. IV), which is surmounted by a coronet. When the petitioners of 1649 sought the support of the states-general, they endeavored to make their appeal rest upon convincing grounds, not without exaggeration, in this case as in others. The statements of O'Callaghan have been accepted by later writers, sometimes with expressions of surprise that they ever doubted. But Lord Chancellor Coke preceded in the same way in his "Report," and he was never without accuracy. For example, see Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. T., I: 41. For further data regarding countship, see Dec. 28, 1630.

1623. M.C. Veningham, a man of experience in those parts, do seem to doubt, yet a Flemish pilot, who is to conduct Captain Argoll his pinnace into Hudsons river, putteth down his pilt, a place some 15 leagues to the west of Elizabeths Island which he calleth Cod Island. And by the way that you may know how strongt the Pinnace was armed, from 40 to 44 fowre, as all Hudsons river Prince Maurice his river; Cape Cod the Stakes Hole; Sagadahoc or therabouts Prince Henricks river and the great bay (wherein Port-Royall taken by Captain Argoll from the French was seated), Grave Williams Bay. And in the same place they confirmed the title, of the Cape Henrick & Charlest, as if it had no further extension both north & south. Also to the south of Hudsons River they name the country Aguashanacke.

Sir Ferdinando Gorges and John Mason obtain a patent for lands between the Merrimac and Kennebec Rivers, called Lancunia. Within this patent, which included the present states of New Hampshire and Maine, settlements were made, in 1623, on the sites of Dover and Portsmouth.—Col. of State Papers, Colonial, 1574-1666, 331; Belknap, Hist. of New Hampshire, I: 4-5.

In a memorial addressed Nov. 25, 1671, by K. Van Reeneheus to the Low. Lords, it is said that the Dutch make no representation of French presence of reference is made to the fact that "sundry colonies, as early as 1623, had been conveyed thither [New Netherlands] with instructions to dwell there as free persons and to carry on trade, principally in the fur's abounding in that country.

In this year, the first collected edition of Shakespeare's plays was published in London.

It has been stated that about this year a blockhouse was erected on Manhattan Island, on the site where Fort Amsterdam was later built.—Moulton, Hist. State of N. T., II: 367; Innes, N. Amsterdam and Its Past, 153-52, etc. There is no valid basis for this assumption. Innes makes the statement, but does not assign a date. Moulton is very often untrustworthy. In this case he refers to unverifiable tradition and to Lumbrichtsen's Korte Beschrijving (1813); but Lumbrichtsen bases his statement upon De Laet's Nieuwe Wereld (1620), and De Laet plainly refers to 1624. The Dutch did not intend to "another fort of greater importance at the mouth of the same North River, upon an island which they call Manhattes or Man-terlands Island," clearly relates to the fort staked out in 1626, when the purchase of the island was made by Minuit.—Jameson, N. Neth., 54; also p. 47, in relation to the earlier Fort Nassau, on Castle Island, and 1624, for building and settlement of Fort Orange. The governor [of New Plymouth] also, with Hobamak and others, go to Manomet [in Buzzard's Bay], a town near twenty miles south of Plymouth...; hitch the Dutch or French or both used to come...—Prince, N. Eng. Chron., 208.

Mar. While the captain was at Manomet, news comes to Plymouth that Massassuet is like to die, and that a Dutch ship is driven ashore before his house so high that she could not get off till the tides increase...—Prince, N. Eng. Chron., 211.

May? According to the second statement of Catalina Trico, she arrived in New Amsterdam at about this time, on the ship "Unity." For a discussion of her two statements, and conclusions therefrom, see 1624 (May).

In the spring of this year, the first settlement in New England was made, by David Thomson at Little Harbor, on the south side of the Narragansett Bay, on the site of the present Providence. Var. & Crit. Hist. of Am., III: 326, 366, and authorities there cited.

In the month of June, Francis West arrived at Plymouth in New England, with a "commission to be admiral of New England, to restrain interlopers and such fishing ships as came to fish and trade without a license from the Council of New England." Finding he could accomplish nothing in this matter, West went to Virginia. He returned to New England in August and probably joined Robert Gorges.—Winsor, N. & Crit. Hist. of Am., III: 304, and authorities there cited.

Inward the end of June, but evidently before the 21st, "The Directors of the West India Company, finding that the inhabitants of these lands [Netherlands], by order of the Lords States, have left the coasts of the West Indies, in order to maintain the continuance of trade, send three ships out of the country: The Orange Tree, the Griffon, and the Love, in the hope of securing the first advantage for the Company [the organization of which is not yet consummated. [This may refer to the fact that the subscriptions had not yet been completed.—See June 21, article IX.] The Lord give them happiness and good fortune, whose glory all serves.—Wassenaer, Historisch Verhael, part v, fol. 102, (translated). These ships sailed to the West Indies and had to return on subsequent entries by Wassenaer, who records the return of the "Grypende Arent" in December, 1621, of the "Liefde" in January, 1624, and "Orange Boom" in March, 1644. In marginal notes, Wassenaer states that these were, respectively, the first, second, and third ships sent out by the West India Company. It is clear
At last, after numerous "conferences, communications and deliberations," extending over a period of two years, the directors and chief participants of the Chartered West India Company now adopt certain articles of agreement, which are finally approved by the states-general.

The present paper provides that subscriptions to the company must all be in by the first day "after the last of October," and that within eight days thereafter a copy of the subscription-list to every chamber must be sent to the other chambers, "provided, that the equipment already begun shall continue for the use of the Company, and that those who have furnished money, or committee apparatus to shall yet furnish it, shall receive interest thereon at the discretion of the Nineteen." The organization of the West India Co. is now complete, and it is ready to prosecute with energy the objects of its incorporation. The agreement, which was made between the directors and the chief participants of the West India Company, reads (translated) as follows:

"Agreement made between the directors and the chief participants of the West India Company, with the approval of the High and Mighty Lords the States General. Dated June 21, 1621.

The States General of the United Netherlands, to all to whom these present meetings, greetings, and it is known, that whereas, in a memorial directed to us by certain deputies of the chief participants of the chartered West India Company, Chamber of Amsterdam, setting forth that they presented themselves several times before the Assembly of the directors and also held a number of meetings, the committee appropriated to them by the end that in due time proper rules and regulations might be adopted and established to the satisfaction of the good participants and that the business might be better and with the more profit be set in motion as soon as possible and subsequently be brought into proper operation, our application was requested of several articles presented to us for that purpose, either in the way of an amplification of their charter or else by framing an order for the aforesaid Chamber of Amsterdam or in such manner as we should find advisable; and whereas, before adopting any resolution thereupon, we thought fit, to send a copy of the articles to the respective Chambers of the West India Company, that they might carefully examine them, confer with the chief participants and send to us deputies from themselves, as well as from the chief participants, fully empowered and authorized, for this purpose and whatever might serve to promote so necessary a business, to meet in mutual conference and if possible to come to final agreement, subject to our approval; and whereas these deputies of the respective Chambers, directors and chief participants, therewith came here in proper number and, in the presence and on the suggestion and persuasion of our delegates, after the holding of several conferences, conferences and the deliberations, directed to by the chief participants, without prejudice to the provinces and respective cities, for promoting the West India business mutually agreed upon the following articles (the most important parts of which, only, are here given):

I. That no alteration, extension or interpretation of the charter or acts depending thereon shall be sought by the directors or by the chief participants or any others, except after previous meeting, discussion and the approval of a majority of the directors and chief participants who shall be present at the meeting.

II. That all accounts mentioned in the fifteenth article of the charter shall be rendered in business form to the committee to be nominated by the chief participants, and admitted under oath, within the time mentioned in the said fifteenth article, which committee shall make report thereof, only in gross to the other chief participants. The said committee shall be bound by oath not to divulge, but to keep every thing secret which the directors must keep secret. They shall moreover during the time of two years be subject to the prohibition in regard to buying or selling placed upon the directors by the thirty-first article of the charter.

III. And that the other Chambers also may know of the business transacted by the said Assembly, the associate member from the Chamber of Amsterdam shall inform the chief participants of the Noorderquarter and Stad En Lage Landen and the associate member from the Chamber of Zeeland those of the Most of the business of the aforesaid Assembly, as far is it shall be communications.

IV. Whereas, in order to satisfy everyone, it is necessary that the time for subscribing and contributing to this Company shall be extended further, for the satisfaction of our own inhabitants as well as of foreigners, therefore, be the aforesaid subscriptions extended for inhabitants to the last of August, and for foreigners to the last of October next, both new style, and the fact made known by posting of notices; after that date, no person may be received or admitted, but every Chamber must close its subscription lists the first day after the last of October, and eight days thereafter send a copy to each of the other Chambers, that the provision mentioned shall continue for the use of the Company, and that those who have furnished money in advance of others, or shall furnish it, shall receive interest thereon at the discretion of the Nineteen.

X. And as to the general accounting, mentioned in article sixteen of the charter, and the changing of a third part of the directors in article fourteen, to maintain good order and a general basis in all the Chambers, it is deemed necessary that the said general accounting be made (six years from the date of granting the charter, beginning the third of June 1621, new style) according to mercantile custom in public, in the presence of the aforesaid committee of the chief participants of the respective Chambers, and so on regularly every six years a like general accounting, . . .

And the first change of a third part of the directors shall take place six years after the ninth of June this year 1623, and so on regularly every two years agreeable to the charter. (The copy of the Agreement in the introduction to De Verhael is, &c.) Verhael has the third of June this year 1623, which is evidently the date intended.)

Therefore having examined and considered the foregoing [it] articles and being desirous of promoting unity and concord between the directors and chief participants as well as the advancement of the West India Company, we have, with the advice of the Prince of Orange, thought fit to agree to and approve of, and do hereby agree to and approve the same and demand that they with the articles of the charter shall be strictly followed and observed by the directors, participants and every person concerned therein, in the same manner as if they were inserted in the charter; for we find this to be for the best interests of the West-India Company.

"Given under our great seal, paraphe and the signature of our secretary, at the Hague, the twenty-first of June, sixteen hundred and twenty-three."—\textit{Aan Remissier Eerste MSS.} (translated by A. J. F. van Lier), 127-55.

Jameson, in \textit{Naur. N. Neth.}, comments upon the formation and purposes of the West India Co. as follows: "The chief event of New Netherland history, in the period between the voyages of Brederode and the West India Company, was the incorporation by the States General of the West India Company, June 3, 1621, under whose control New Netherland remained from that time to the English conquest in 1664. Willem Usselins, the founder of that company, . . . had been for thirty years agitating the formation of a West India Company which might repeat in the western world the achievements and prosperity of the Dutch East India Company, and might also play a more warlike part by attacking the King of Spain in his own colonial dominions. Party divisions in the Dutch republic had hindered the promotion of the project, and the Twelve Years' Truce had stopped it for a time; but with the overthrow of Oldenburg and the resumption of war with Spain it was revived, and the company was chartered.

"The Chartered West India Company was given a monopoly of trade between Dutch ports and the west coast of Africa and all the coasts of America. Within these ample limits it could form alliances with native princes and tribes, appoint and discharge governors and other officers, administer justice and promote trade and colonization. Under the superior control of the States General, its government was vested in five federated chambers or boards of managers, the chief one at Amsterdam, others representing the provinces of Zeeland, of the towns on the Maas, of North Holland and of the northern provinces of Friesland and Groningen. General executive powers were vested in the College of the Nineteen; and the government promised aid and protection. New Netherland was not specifically mentioned, and in all colonies the position and rights of
colonists were left to be defined by a corporation formed for war and commerce. Throughout all the earlier part of the company’s history, its interest in New Netherland was far less than in the conquest of Brazil from Spain, the maintenance of Brazil as a Dutch colony, and the war against the Portuguese for its retention, ending with the peace of 1609.

It was two years from the granting of the charter (June, 1621–June, 1623) before the West India Company had perfected its internal organization and become ready to prosecute with energy the objects of its incorporation. Meanwhile voyages of private adventurers had continued, Filip van de Wetering, and the Dutch government had begun the long series of diplomatic attacks upon the Dutch title to New Netherland which ended in the English conquest of 1664. — *N. Neth.,* June, 1623–46.


16

The yachts “Mackerel,” bound for New Netherland, sails from the Texel in company with the “Pigeon,” which carries Jese de Forest and his band of Walloons, destined for the Amsterdam (see July 19, 1623). The vessels are to accompany each other “as far as the Amazons.” On Sept. 14, however, they parted company near the Madeira Islands, in 32° 54’, N., the “Mackerel” taking her course towards New Netherland. — *Journal du voyage . . . pour visiter la côte de Guinée* (Shane MS. 1798; in British Museum) translated and adapted by W. de Forest’s *A Walloon Family in America,* II: 251, 195, 205.

The “Mackerel” did not arrive in New Netherland until Dec. 12, which “was indeed somewhat late, but it wasted time in the savage islands, to catch a fish [a Spanish prize],” and did not catch it, so ran the luck. The worthy Daniel van Kruykebeek, for breech called Beek, was supercargo on it, and so did his duty that he was thanked. (Mr. van Laer thinks that this statement is ironical, and means that he was discharged.) The “Mackerel” remained in the river (probably near Castle Island) during the winter of 1623–4, and was still in the river in the spring of the latter year. The yachts, according to an account written by a party of Walloons in the Texel, after they had sailed from Amsterdam. See April 1624.— *Wassenaer, Historisch Verhaal in Jame’s-Island’s, Nar. Neth.,* 76. Wassenaer gives the date of sailing of the “Mackerel” as June 16, but in the Journal of Jese de Forest both the “Pigeon” and the “Mackerel” are recorded as finally sailing from the Texel at two o’clock on the afternoon of July 16 (perhaps June 16 was the day on which the latter left Amsterdam). The “Pigeon” had left Amsterdam on the first of the month, a few days only after the “Orange Tree,” “Eagle” ("Griffon’’), and “Love,” which, as “the fleet fitted out for Guinée,” the author of the Journal refers to seeing outside of the Texel on the 16th. The Journal further states that the intention of the “Eagle” “should sail in company with this fleet, but that on account of a few hours delay caused by a mishap to the “Mackerel,” they were left behind.

Aug. or Sept.

In August or September of this year, Robert Gorges arrived in Massachusetts Bay with passengers and families. He decided to settle at Wessagusset, but remained only a short time; his colonists dispersed, some returning to England and some going to Virginia. — *Winsor, Nar. & Crit. Hist. of Am.,* III: 304, and authorities there cited.

Nov.

At a session of the “Assembly of the XIX” of the Dutch West India Company there was heard also Adrian Joriss. Tienpoint, shipwright, and others, by our Dutch friends with the company of the chamber of Zeeland, for Middelburgh, having been in the Virginins [New Netherland] and declaring they still have there in the rio de Montague [Hudson R.] some goods, 2 sloops and people. Requests therefore that they may have permission to make ready a yacht to trade their merchandise and bring home their people (palts). Whereupon, deliberation being had, it is resolved that those who have any goods or merchandise left there shall be dealt with fairly, in the same way as shall be done with those on the Gold Coast, for which a committee has been appointed to draft an order, with the advice of the Commandeur.

As bringing home the people, it is thought necessary to send a ship to the Virginins, which shall be equipped by the Chamber of Amsterdam with the necessary cargo to continue the trade, for which purpose they may also take with them 5 or 6 families of the colonists (ex officij Familien van de Colonen), in order to make a beginning of settlement there and on that occasion bring back here the goods secured in return for the aforesaid merchandise and the people. — Records of the old Dutch W. I. Co. at The Hague, No. 1 (lettered No. 447), part 3, item 45, trans. by A. J. F. van Laer. See also Jessurun, *Kilium van Renseleraer,* app. 1.

If the theory developed under 1626 (q. v.), that the “Nieu Vegetri” was in reality identical with the “Mackerel,” or rather that the former name is merely a mistranslating of the latter in the Muller catalogue description of Van Rappard Document A, the only place where it is known to appear, proved to be erroneous, the natural conclusion would follow, that, as a direct result of this conclusion, the “Nieu Vegetri” sailed about March 30, 1624 (Van Rappard Doc. A), preceded early in the same month by the “Nieu Nederland.” — See March, 1624.

This document, described for the first time in Vol. II of this work, goes far to corroborate the story of Catelina Trico that she came to New Netherland in 1624, under “Gouvernoor Arie Jorisse” (Tienpoint), or, as the latter deposition reads, “with a Ship called ye Unity, whereby was Commander Arie Jorisse,” although she was probably mistaken in giving the “Unity” as the name of the ship on which she sailed. — See 1623–4. Further corroboration of at least a part of her account is contained in a report dated Dec. 1623, by our Dutch navigator of New Netherland. In this report occurs the following statement: “In the years 1622 and 1623 [probably an error for 1623 and 1624], the West India Company took possession, by virtue of their charter of the said country, and conveyed thither, in their ship, the New Netherland, divers Colonists under the direction of Commander Arie Jorisse, Tienpoint. — *N. T. Col. Doc.,* I: 149.

Again, in the Representation of N. Neth. (1649), it is stated that: “After their High Mightinesses, the Lords States General, were pleased, in the year XVI and twenty-two [1621], to include this Province within the Charter of the West India Company, the latter considered it necessary to take complete possession of this naturally beautiful and noble Province; this, indeed, did follow in course of time, but according as circumstances permitted, as in all beginnings; for since the year of our Lord XVI and twenty-three, four forts have been built there by order of the Lords Majors, one on each of the four points of Manhatn, of New York, East and North rivers, and named New Amsterdam, where the staple right of New Netherland is designed to be. Another, called Orange, is in the Colonie Reenselaerswyck, thirty-six leagues higher up on the west side of the last named river, three leagues below the Kahoorn, or Great falls of the Mohawk kill; but there never has been, as yet, any difference with foreigners about that (North) river. On the South river stands fort Nassau, and on the fresh river, the Good Hope. In these four forts there has always been some garrison from the beginning to the present time, though just now they are all in a very poor condition, both as regards theirse- lves and the garrison.”

These forts, as well north and south, were located not only to close and command the said rivers, but as far as property by occupation extended, to possess as well all the lands comprehended between them as round about them, and on the opposite side of the river, to declare them the Hap. Company’s own, and to guard them against all nations whether foreign or indigenous, that would attempt to seize the same against its will and consent . . .

“All the islands, bays, harbors, rivers, kills and places, even a great way on the other side of New Holland or Cape Cod have Dutch names, which were given them, long before they had any property by occupation; whereon it was that they first began to discover and trade to those places. . . .” — *Ibid.,* I: 284–85.

In the Deduction also, one of the documents submitted to the states-general in 1660 (q. v.), concerning the boundaries of New Netherland, the statement is made that the W. I. Co. had built, “since the year 1605, four forts, to wit: two on the North river, namely Amsterdam and Orange; one on the South river, called Nassau, and the last on the fresh river, called The Hope. From the beginning, a garrison has been always stationed and maintained in all these forts. . . .” — *Ibid.,* II: 455. It should be noted that the Representation and the Deduction make the same error in giving 1623 as the date of incorporation of the West India Co., and that both are, in other respects, inaccurate.

In his letter to Samuel Blumenaart, possibly written in the autumn of 1627, but more probably in the autumn of 1628 (q. v.), or Isaac de Rastère says: “The six farms, four of which lie along the River Hellgate, stretching to the south side of the island, have at Nov.
least 60 morgens of land ready to be sown with winter seed, which at the most will have been ploughed eight times." As it was the cus

tom of the colony to plant wheat in May and September—this may indi
cate that the colonists had planted eight seasons (twice in 1627, 
twice in 1628, twice in 1629, and twice in 1632), which, in itself, 
were the letter written in 1627, would constitute pretty good proof 
that the settlement was established as early as 1625, as it would 
have taken some time to clear so large an amount of ground and 
prepare it for cultivation. If, however, the letter was written in 
1638, which is more probable (see Autumn, 1638), the argument 
would, of course, suggest 1624 as the year of settlement.

1624

— In this year, goods and merchandise valued at 25,569 guilders 
were bought in Holland by the Amsterdam chamber of the West 
India Co., and sent in two ships to New Netherland.—De Lact, 
Keri Verhaell, 46, in his Historie (1644). There were imported 
from Holland to New Netherland 4,000 beavers and 700 otters, valued 
at 27,125 guilders.
visitor of the sick. When Krol had been prevented by illness from sailing in December, 1623, Gerty Pieters went in his place.

Feb. Wassenaer, records, under this month, the preface to the section being dated June 1, 1624, as follows: "Numerous voyages realize so much profit for adventurers: that they discover other countries, from which afterwards sail ships of the Virginia, a country lying in 24 degrees, is one of these. It was first peopled by the French, afterwards by the English and is to-day a flourishing colony."—Wassenaer, Historisch Verhael, in Jameson's Narr. N. Neth., 67. (For reproduction of title-page of Vol. I, see Pl. Vol. IV.)

Also under February (preface dated June 1), Wassenaer (see Jameson's Narr. N. Neth., 73) records: "A ship is being fitted out [Jameson erroneously translates "was fitted out"] under a commission from the West India Company, and freighted with families, to plant a Colony among this people [the reference is to New Netherland]. But to go forward safely, it is first of all necessary that they be placed in a good defensive position and well provided with forts & arms, since the Spaniards, who claims all the country, will never allow anyone to gain a possession there..." This reference, which occurs in a section the preface to which is dated, I have acted upon, and afterwards sent them. They sailed in the Netherlands expedition, which sailed shortly after March 30 (q. n.).

In a letter written by J. Sherley, from New Plymouth, and addressed to "Most worthy and loving Friends," in England, there were enclosed " sundrie objections [against Plymouth as the site of a permanent settlement]." He thus wrote: "These are the same objections which they that are now return made against you and the country. I pray you consider them, and answer them by the first convenience." These objections were made by some of those that came over on their particular and were returned home, as is before mentioned, and were of the same suite with those that this other letter mentions.

Objection 11 is as follows: "The Dutch are planted near Hudson Bay [the bay of Hudson's River], and are likely to over throw the [jouf] trade." The answer given to this objection is: "They will come and plant in these parts, also, if we and others doe not, but goe home and leave it to them. We rather commend them, then condemn it for them."—Bradford, Hist. of Plymouth Plantation (Ford ed.), I: 354-67.

Jan. A letter bearing this date (possibly 1625, as given by Brodhead and Acts of Privy Council, Colonial Ser., London, 1910), written Feb. at Whitechapel to Sir John Eliot, vice admiral, the mayor of Plymouth, and sir Ferdinando Gorges, authorizes the arrest of a Dutch ship "ryding in the haven at Plymouth called the Orange Tree of Amsterdam, being of the burthen of one hundred and fifty tunes, or thereabouts, and bound to a place in America which is comprehended in a grant made by him Ma to upon just consideration to divert the trade of this March and the sale of the ship must exhibit his commission "and the plat which he hath," and in the meantime a "stay of the ship" is commanded.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 12. It is possible that Bastiaen Jansz. Krol sailed on this ship.—See Jan. 25.

Wassenaer, writing under the month of April of the settlement or in New Netherland, in part VII of the Historisch Verhael (Jameson, Narr. N. Neth., 74-76), the preface to this part being dated Dec. 1, 1624, says: "The West India Company being chartered to navigate these rivers, did not neglect so to do, but equipped in the spring a vessel of 150 lasts, called the New Nederlands, whereof Cornelis Jacobsz. May of Hoorn was skipper, with a company of 30 families, males, women, and children, a colony to beginning of March [see March 28 and 39], and directing their course by the Canary Islands, steered towards the Wild Coast [Guiana], and gained the west wind which luckily [took] them in the beginning of May into the river called, first Rio de Montagnes, now the River Mauritius [Hudson], lying in 40 degrees. He found a Frenchman lying in the mouth of the river, who would erect the arms of the King of France there; but the Hollanders would not permit it, forbidding it by commission from the Lords States General and the Directors of the West India Company; and in order not to be frustrated therein, with the assistace of those of the yardage, which are at present on the ship they had, they caused a yacht of two guns to be manned, and convoyed the Frenchman out of the river, who would do the same thing in the South River, but he was prevented by the settlers there.

"This being done, the ship sailed up to the Maykans, 44 leagues, and they built and completed a fort named 'Orange' with four bastions, on an island, by them called Castle Island." (Wassenaer continues: "They also placed a fort which they named 'Wilhelmina' on Princes Island, heretofore called Murderer's Island; it is open in front, and has a curtain in the rear and is garrisoned by sixteen men for the defence of this river below.") Jameson adds, in a footnote, after Murderser's Island, "Site not certain." It is, perhaps, possible that this is a reference to Nutten or Governors Island. It is also possible that it may refer to the fort at the mouth of the Delaware, which, on the Buchelius Chart (C. PL. 38, Vol. II), bears this name. "They forthwith put the spade in the ground and began to plant, and before the yacht Massekerd sailed, the grain was nearly as high as a man so that they are bravely advanced. On leaving there [Hudson River], the course lies for the west wind, and having got it, to the Bermudas and so to the Channel and in a short time to the Fotherland."

Wassenaer errs, in this account, respecting the settlement of Fort Orange (Albany), which was not on an island. He and De Laet evidently confused Fort Orange with the earlier Fort Nassau, which was on an island. His statement that the "Nieu Nederland" sailed "in the spring" has been interpreted by Brodhead, Jameson, and other historians to mean the spring of 1623, but more recent investigations prove that the first spring of 1624, when "the Mackeral" is known to have been in New Netherland. Mrs. De Forest, in A Walloon Family in America (I: 32-35), discusses the date of arrival of the "New New Netherland" as follows:

"We have said that the date of the arrival of the New Netherland has for years been a subject of dispute among historians, some claiming that it was 1623 and some that it was 1624. Our journal would clearly settle the date even were there no other positive evidence, for from it we learn that the Mackeral left the Pigeon off the Island of Madeira, in September, 1623, her objective point being New Netherland. The meeting with the ship New Netherland could not, therefore, have taken place until May, 1624, because it would have been manifestly impossible for the little Mackeral to have been in the harbour of Manhattan Island in May, 1623, and to have returned to Holland in time to have sailed from there on the sixteenth of June [July, 1623], according to van Wassenaer's contemporary testimony."

Mrs. De Forest suggests the possibility, even the probability, that among the Walloons sailing on the "New Netherland" were some of the pères de familles who went to South America on the "Pigeon" with Jesse De Forest in 1623, for they left the Waspaco on Jan. 1, 1624, which would have given them two months to reach Holland and reembark for New Netherland.

The following "Articles" are taken from a contemporary copy made from the "Resolution Book" of the "Assembly of the S. Nineteen," Algemeen Rijksarchief, The Hague, "W. I. C. Oude Compagnie, No. 1, 1623, published in twenties, the "XXVIIIth of March, 1624. Ante Meridiem."

"And whereas the colonists [colonen] who go to New Netherland for the Chamber of Amsterdam will be enrolled [gemonster—literally, mustered] to-morrow, the articles for the colonists [colonen] drawn up by Messrs. Albert Coenraets, Samuel Godyn and Johannes de Laet (the committee herefore appointed for the purpose by the Chamber of Amsterdam) are read and approved, and accordingly adopted, as follows:

"Provisional conditions on which the respective colonists are engaged and sent out to New Netherland in the service of the West India Company, to sail up their abode on the River of Prince Maurice, or at such other places as shall be assigned to them by the Commandeur and his Counsell."

"1. The colonists, besides observing the respective articles and instructions, shall during the voyage and their residence and in changing their location be bound to obey and carry out without contradiction the orders of the Company already given to them or yet to be given, as well as all regulations as to matters of police and justice received from the aforesaid Company.

"2. They shall within their territory hold no other services than those of the true Reformed Religion, in the manner in which they are at present conducted here in this country, and thus by their Christian life and conduct try to lead the Indians and other blind persons to the knowledge of God and his Word, without however persecuting any one on account of his faith, but leaving to every one freedom of conscience. But if among them or within their jurisdiction any one should wantonly revile or blaspheme the
3. The Commander and other officers already set or yet to be set over them shall in accordance with the authority given them by the Company have power to enter into alliances and treaties with foreign princes and potentates located there in the country and near their colonies, on such conditions as may be judged most advantageous to the service of the Company, without seeking by such treaties to further any one's private interests. Which conditions the colonists collectively and each of them individually shall be held to fulfil, although by so doing they should be involved in war with some of their other neighbors, and even have to take the field.

4. They shall take up their permanent residence at the place to be assigned to them by the Commander and his Council and use all diligence to fortify the same by common effort and also jointly to erect the necessary public buildings and to establish the trade there as far as possible. And if any one should be found remiss therein, or the Company or the colony through his negligence should suffer damage, he shall be fined or punished according to the circumstances of the case.

5. In all public proceedings of a political or military character as well as those of justice, the Nether-Dutch tongue only shall be employed by them, on pain, if this be not done, of having all public despatches and proceedings that are written in other languages considered as null and void and of no effect.

6. The colonists shall without paying any recognition thereto for the sake of the Company the duties, and as the places and lands which shall be assigned to them for cultivation by the Commander and his Council, according to the size of their families and the instructions given on that subject.

7. Furthermore, whereas in the beginning all necessaries will have to be sent over from this country, the Company will make arrangements that the colonists for the space of two years shall be provided with the necessary supplies and clothes from the Company's storehouses and that at a reasonable price, which the colonists receiving such supplies, if they can not pay the amount at once, shall be bound to pay and satisfy from time to time in installments. And they shall be debited on the Company's books for the goods received by them and must deliver signed receipts thereafter to the receivers of the Company. The Commander and the commissary are ordered to take good care that there be no neglect herein; also, that they give out no supplies on credit, except to the needy, without letting any squanderers, or those who neglect their property, enjoy the benefit hereof, but letting them bear the discomfort which they bring upon themselves.

8. The colonists shall be free to carry on and prosecute the inland trade without objection on the part of any one, on the express condition that they shall sell their purchased or collected wares to no one save the Company's agents, and in this provisionally, until other arrangements are found necessary.

9. They shall also be free to engage in all sorts of sport of fowling, hunting and fishing, and this provisionally as above.

10. All minerals, newly found or yet to be discovered mines of gold, silver, copper, or any other metals, as well as of precious stones, such as diamonds, rubies and the like, together with the pearl fisheries, shall be worked and exploited exclusively by the servants of the Company.

11. But if any one of the colonists, during his sojourn [there], should happen to discover anything of the kind aforementioned, he and his heirs shall receive one tenth of the net proceeds of the aforesaid mines and pearl fisheries, and this for the period of the first six consecutive years, to be reckoned from the day that the Company took over or exploited the same.

12. Whereas deliberating that all costs of exploitation and of the necessary tools pertaining thereto shall first be subtracted and deducted. And as the first discoverer shall be regarded he who first reported the same to the Commander [there], or here to the aforesaid Company. And in case, any such discovery being made, it is deliberately kept silent, the discoverer shall according to circumstances be arbitrarily punished, yes, even receive corporal punishment.

13. They shall also have no right to engage in, or teach others, any handicraft involving commerce, especially wearing, except by special consent from the Company or its agents, under penalty, if any one should act to the contrary, of being excluded as a perjurer and of being arbitrarily punished according to the circumstances of the case.

14. They shall not permit any strangers (whereby are meant all persons who are outside of the Company or its authority) to come to their shores to do any trading, nor enter into any understanding with them whereby they in any way may learn the profits, needs, or situation of the place, on pain of being punished therefor according to the circumstances of the case.

15. Furthermore, the colonists shall under solemn oath promise to keep secret all transactions and affairs of the Company which may in any way come to their knowledge likewise, they shall not be at liberty to divulge the same to any one without the Company's consent; nor shall they at any time hereafter be free to associate themselves with any but those of the Company to come within the limits of the charter, wherever it may be.

16. They shall also be bound to remain with their families for the space of six consecutive years at their destined place, unless a change therein be made by order of the Company; but at the expiration of their term, or sooner, in case of removal by order of the directors or their honours' agents, they may trade or sell their houses, cultivated fields and live stock to some one else of the remaining colonists. [The text as printed by Jessurun has niemand ander, no one else, which is evidently a mistake.]

17. They shall at first plant and seed their lands and fields with such crops and fruits as the Commander and his Council shall order them to plant, without making any changes therein on account of any personal views, on pain of subjecting the offender to any personal punishment according to circumstances.

18. They shall especially see to it that they faithfully fulfil their promises to the Indians and their other neighbors, whether in connection with trade or other matters, and that without occasion they give them no offense, whether in regard to their persons, their wives, or their property, on pain of being severely punished thereafter.

19. The directors shall at all times have the right to transport thither as many people as in their good judgment they shall think fit.

20. Finally, they shall take the oath of fidelity and allegiance to the High and Mighty Lords the States General and to the Company, and in all things comport themselves as good and loyal subjects are bound to do.
CHRONOLOGY: THE PERIOD OF DISCOVERY: 1624-1626

(wheras lately few or no ships, except those of the Company, have departed from this country to the Coast of Guinea, to New Netherland, or to the West-Indies) the Company's Charter and the consequences thereof shall be maintained with vigor, without any excuse or exception. And the commissaries, skippers and crews in the Company's service shall have instructions to attack ships, which have sailed from the United Provinces, against the provisions of the Charter. And after having mastered any such ship, they shall send it home with its crew to a province or a city, different from the one from which it had formerly sailed. — Records of the old Dutch W. I. Co. at The Hague, No. 1 (lettered No. 447), part 3, items 54-55. Referred to from the original document by Dr. Wieder, in 1912, and translated from another copy of the original by A. J. F. van Laer, in 1920.

Does this, perhaps, refer to the "Mackere" expedition? — See Nov. 3, 1642, and July 16, 1625.

A resolution, passed on this day in the "Assembly of the XIX" of the Dutch West India Co., reads: "And it is . . . further resolved (as it is understood that there are but few if any more ships from this country [Holland], outside of those of the Company, on the coasts of Guinea, New Netherland, or the West-Indies), that henceforth the Charter [of the West India Co.] with the amplification thereof, as hereinafter made . . . shall be hereinafter observed and enforced. — Records of the old Dutch W. I. Co. at The Hague, No. 1 (lettered No. 447), part 3, item 56, trans. by A. J. F. van Laer. See July 6 and 13, 1626.

The agents of the West India Company at Hoorn write to the "Assembly of the XIX": "Whereas we repaired this morning to the meeting of the Directors of this city, and, after sundry conversations, explained to their Honors that we understood that a certain ship was fitting out here with design to go to the Virginias under French commission, intending to take along good carpenters and shipwrights to construct a store, houses and ships there in order to be employed elsewhere within the limits of the charter. This then appearing to be a matter of great consequence, we both deemed it proper to wait on the Magistrates of Hoorn, as we did forthwith, and after explanatory introduction, requested them, as Judges and administrators of the laws, to maintain us against this contravention of the charter, and its amplification. Whereupon they answered, that we might certainly rely on them, and they resolved, with our previous advice, to summon the Skipper, he was busy taking out his ship, and about to sail forthwith, to demand of him an inventory thereof, and of all that is, or will be received on board. The Skipper appearing in our absence, refused to comply, saying he wishes to go to France, wanting to know who acted thus, threatening to complain, as if the King of France's crown were attacked. The Burgomasters finding him thus obstinate, said that he was then arrested until he should give satisfaction herein, against which we had to contend, and demand reparation. We thought proper that this should be done in the name and on behalf of the Assembly of the XIX., though we are not expressly authorized hereunto. We request your advice whether the arrest shall continue, and what further shall be done in the premises. You may be assured that a certain person of credit is here, who was lately offered a share of that ship, well knowing that some owners reside here and at Amsterdam: therefore, the matter ought, in our opinion be prosecuted, for the sake of example, and thereby to discourage others, who are disposed to go the same road. — Y. Cal. Doc., I. 31. For the action of the "Assembly of the XIX," see March 29.

In a session of the "Assembly of the XIX" of the Dutch West India Co., "Mr. Schotte delivers . . . a letter brought by his servant from Hoorn from the delegates of the XIX., which being read, it is learned that they, having understood that a certain ship was being equipped there at Hoorn, the home of Skipper David Pieterse de Vrie to the Virginias in the name of those of Rochelle, were nevertheless informed that the owners thereof reside in this country, for which reason they had decided to attack the said ship and to inform the Burgomasters, whereupon the skipper, in turn, had attached himself to all of which they are to be informed and advice as to what they are to do further to the matter. Meanwhile, Mr. Godvy can state that the skipper, or supercargo, is called Mr. Gysen, he having come only last fall from the Virginias on account of Lambert van Twenhuyzen and Co. And that the copper utensils (Copemuck) were made on the Niewendyck, in the Coper Meulen, which said copper articles are serviceable nowhere but in the Virginias; and Mr. Menten [declares] that the skipper is called David Pietersz. [de Vrie]." It is further resolved, "that a letter shall be sent by the Assembly to the States General, enclosing a copy of the letter of the delegates of the XIX., with the request that their High Mightinesses would be pleased promptly to provide therein in such a more amplified manner, if force may not be violated, the States of Holland to be requested that the rudder and sail may be taken from that ship until the facts in the matter can be ascertained." — Records of old Dutch W. I. Co. at The Hague, No. 1 (lettered No. 447), part 3, items 58-59, trans. by A. J. F. van Laer. See April 6, 1626.

This date (according to the Muller catalogue) is found on a contemporary MS. copy of the "provisional order" issued by the West India Company to colonists about to sail for New Netherland on the "Nieu Verdriet" (New Sorrow), which left Holland for New Netherland on or about March 30 (Van Rappard Document A). This order, translated from another contemporary copy, dated March 28, 1624, is given in full under that date. For a discussion of the facts leading to the conclusion that the name of this vessel has been wrongly transcribed, and should be "Nieu Nederland," see 166. These manuscripts are contemporary copies of six separate documents, the originals of which have disappeared. The copies, according to Dr. Wieder, are in Zeeland Dutch, and were, he believes, made for the Zeeland chamber of the West India Company.

These manuscripts, which, as already noted, belonged to the Colliers Van Rappard, and were sold at auction on June 16, 1910, by Frederik Muller & Cie. of Amsterdam, are known as "The Van Rappard Documents." They were bought by John Anderson, Jr., Mr. Stokes being the under-bidder.

Mr. Anderson had them translated by J. A. J. de Villiers, chief of the Map Room of the British Museum. They were afterward bound by Rivière, with the accompanying translations, and are now in the collection of Mr. Henry E. Huntington, see Cartography II: 106 et seq. These documents are believed to contain information which would throw much new light upon the settlement or settlements on the Hudson River during the years 1624 and 1625 (and possibly earlier). As Mr. Huntington contemplates their separate publication, he has, quite naturally, been unwilling to have them extracted, or even examined, for inclusion or comment in the present work. Except for Document A, of which a duplicate copy, as already noted under March 28, was found by Dr. Wieder in 1912, and which is printed under that date (March 28) in full, the only information available regarding these manuscripts is that contained in the catalogue of the sale; that obtained by Mr. Stiles, of Henry N. Stevens, Son & Stiles, who represented Mr. Stokes at the auction, and was permitted to make a cursory examination of the manuscripts; and, finally, that supplied to the writer by Mr. de Villiers' translation in the author's presence, and commented briefly upon a few of the salient facts therein contained. Although it has been impossible to verify these facts or statements; nevertheless, in view of the absence of more definite information, it has seemed desirable to print them here for what they are worth. The catalogue descriptions are as follows, the material following in brackets being added from the information supplied by Mr. Stiles and Mr. Anderson, and referred to above: "Item 1795. Documents concerning New Netherland, 1624-1626."

(Translated from the Dutch) "Copy of the [Provisional Order] in accordance with which the respective Colonists are accepted and despatched in the service of the West India Company to New Netherland, in order to take up their abode on the river of the Prince Maurice, or at such other places as the Commander and his council shall indicate to them." (Cataloguer's note, translated from the French).—29 March 1624, Manuscript of the period, 9 pages. 10d. Copy of the regulations with which the colonists sent by the West India Company to New Netherland on the vessel "Nieu Verdriet" were required to comply." For a full translation of this document, see March 28. [Information supplied by Mr. Anderson from Decies: Their Celestial Empire: the chart of the province over the land by Jan Lambertus van Meurs. May; they contained full directions in connection with the first attempt at colonization in the vicinity of New Amsterdam.]"
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

Nassau, in the year 1624, to the Directors of the West India Company, Chamber of Zeeland. Manuscript of the period. 30 pages. Fol. This document presumably contains no information of New Netherland interest.

C. (Translated from the Dutch) "(Copy of the Instructions for Willem van Hulst, Commis on the voyage to Netherland, to his assistant who is the there and are still to be taken thither until the Company shall be pleased to establish other government there." (Cataloguer's note, translated from the French.) — Without date (1625). Manuscript of the period. 22 pages. Fol. Copy of the instructions given to Willem van Hulst, Commissioner during the voyage to New Netherland, and provisionally director of the colonists in that country. The second series of instructions to Van Hulst (of which a copy is described under the following No.) is dated 22 April 1625. [Information supplied by Mr. Anderson from MR. DE VILLiERs' translation: These included instructions to the directors and the colonists, and prescribed regulations for government, etc.; exceedingly interesting.]"

D. (Translated from the Dutch) "(Copy of the) Further Instructions drawn up by the Directors of the West India Company in the chamber of Amsterdam, for Willem vander Haullt, Commis, and also for Vnder Screel, residing in the island of New Netherland, forwarded by Gerrit Foneger, Under-Commis, and Gerrit Isbrandt, skipper of the yacht Mackerel, according to which said Vander Hulst and the Council, besides the common farmers and all others who prior to this, as now with the ships Mackerel, Horse, Cow and Sheep, and shall have to regulate themselves with all obedience, loyalty and diligence, as also to take up their abode on the South or the North-river or such other places as shall be serviceable to the Company and her management." (Cataloguer's note, translated from the French.) — Amsterdam 22 April 1625. Manuscript of the period. 24 pages. Fol. Copy of the second series of instructions given to Willem Vander (or van) Hulst, and to the administrators of New Netherland, concerning the workmen and Colonists who shall establish themselves at the rivers: North River and South River. [Information supplied by Mr. Anderson from MR. DE VILLiERs' translation: This document contains further instructions for the guidance of the Colonists. It was sent from Amsterdam to Van Hulst after he was on the spot, by a messenger, whose name is given. The instructions are given in greater detail than in Document C.]

E. (Translated from the Dutch) "(Copy of the) Particular instructions for the engineer and surveyor Cruy Frederick, as also for the Commis and Councilors to regulate themselves accordingly, concerning the fortifications and the building of houses when the Council shall have discovered a suitable place to settle down. Instructions for the instructions with the Council's note, translated from the French.) — 22 April 1625. Manuscript of the period. 19 pages. Fol. Copy of the instructions given for the construction of a Dutch fortress and for a town in New Netherland, emanating from the West India Company, Chamber of Amsterdam, 22 April 1625. [Information supplied by Mr. Anderson from MR. DE VILLiERs' translation: "This document was sent over by Cruy Frederick. It includes references to a plan (now lost) for laying out the settlement and for the building of the fort; the specifications are given in detail — nothing left to chance. Every street in the city is laid out in feet and inches. Even where the people shall live is indicated." [Information supplied by Mr. Stiles: "Instructions for the building of a Fort and Town in New Netherland. The Fort was to be four sided, one side of which was to face the water, but no definite position is assigned. The three sides facing land were to be surrounded by a rampart and moat, dimensions of which are given. A bridge over the moat was to give access to the fort on one side, but which side it is difficult to determine, as the references are lettered to correspond to an accompanying plan which is not attached to this copy of the specification. All the male population were to be imprisoned into the work of the fort so that it should be built as soon as possible. Indians were also to be employed as well as sailors of the Fleet, special rates of pay being given to the latter. Ten houses were to be built outside under the wall for the use of the architects and foremen of the works. The dimensions and style of these houses are mentioned. A school, hospital, prison and church were to be built, and dimensions are given. The fort was to be named Amsterdam."

A broad street was to be laid down one side of the fort, and smaller streets, which were to be numbered, were to lead out of the broad street at regular intervals, the intervening ground to be used for growing supplies. The number of houses to be built on each street and their size are stated."]"

F. (Cataloguer's note, translated from the French.) — Copy of the report by the Engineer, R., to the Directors of the West India Company, written in the fortress of Amsterdam on the island Manhattan, 10 September 1626. Manuscript of the period. 40 pages. Fol. Copy of a detailed report in which is found a full description of the life and of the difficulties which the first Dutch colonists encountered in New Netherland. [Information supplied by Mr. Anderson from MR. DE VILLiERs' translation: "This document is a copy of the first known letter written from New Amsterdam, containing the Michi lungs letters and the De Raat's letter of 1626. It gives a most intimate relation of the doings and happenings in New Amsterdam, including the acts of the Council and other important matters."]

The cataloguer adds: "We have been unable to find any trace of the originals. These documents seem to us to be of the greatest importance for the history of New Netherland."

Mr. Anderson, commenting on the documents as a whole, says: "In these papers are many instructions to be executed to buy the Island of Manhattan from the Indians. They determine definitely the fact that the Dutch did not settle first on Manhattan Island, but on Governor's Island. They also bring out the fact that Minuit was here two years before his supposed arrival in May 1624."

In this connection we have an extract from de Raat's letter, which reads as follows: "On our arrival [by ship from Holland] we did not find Minuit here [New Amsterdam], he having gone to Fort Orange [Albany] to inquire into a calumny caused by Krieeckenbeek's outrageous conduct, and whereas nothing of this transpired in the council, I will refer your Honors to his [Minuit's] letter. On Minuit's arrival here [i.e., his original arrival in New Netherland] he was placed in command by the council because of the ill behaviour of Verhulst [then Commander of New Netherland]. On the evening of Friday the 31st [July] the Director [Minuit] arrived here [i.e., on his return from Fort Orange in New Amster dam], and on the 7th of August I handed him your honors letters in the council." [Information supplied by Mr. Stiles: "This document, although of great historical importance, does not give any special topographical details, but relates to the state of the colony as it existed on the arrival of Isaac de Redjatte [Raft]. He states that very little progress had been made with the building of the Fort, that the governing of the Colonists was in a bad state, and that great insubordination existed, which he had been obliged to repress with a firm hand. The fines and punishments inflicted are stated. He also states that a fort was to be built at Orange for the protection of the animals."

He also states that: "This document, although of great historical importance, does not give any special topographical details, but relates to the state of the colony as it existed on the arrival of Isaac de Redjatte [Raft]. He states that very little progress had been made with the building of the Fort, that the governing of the Colonists was in a bad state, and that great insubordination existed, which he had been obliged to repress with a firm hand. The fines and punishments inflicted are stated. He also states that a fort was to be built at Orange for the protection of the animals."

The interest and importance of the Van Rappard documents is apparent from these extracts and comments, and it is much to be hoped that they will soon be published, or at least made accessible to students.

The states-general sends the following communication to the Apr. Assembly of the XIX in answer to its letter of March 30 (p.v.):

"Honorable: By the annexed petition, presented to us by Captain David Frison [de Vries], you will be able to learn what he has communicated and requested on the part of his owners residing at Rochelle.

"And whereas we so regard the matter that the Incorporated West India Company ought not to enter, in the beginning, into a dispute with the subjects of neighboring Kings and Princes, but much rather observe good correspondence and friendship towards them.

"We have, therefore, deemed it proper and necessary to send Your Honors the aforesaid Petition, and reflecting on the consequences which may arise to the injury of the Company by disputes with the French, beg you to endeavor that this matter be arranged by agreement; either that your Honors receive the ship and cargo by purchase from the petitioner, or, should this not be effected, cause him to enter into bonds, that the ship will not go within the limits of your Charter; or that some other amicable arrangement may be discovered whereby both sides may be satisfied."

A. T. Col. Dir., I: 32; De Vries, who
claimed that his intentions were to trade for furs in Canada, was, after several postponements, finally compelled to abandon his voyage.—De Vries, *Korte Historial* (etc.), translated by Henry C. Murphy, p. 11 et seq.

Catelina Trico, "aged four score years or thereabout," made a deposition on Feb. 14, 1624/5 (g. v.), before Gov. Dongan, stating that "she came to this Province either in the years one thousand six hundred and twenty three or twenty four to the best of her re­membrance, and that fourer Women came along with her in the same Ship, in which ship the Governor & Arien Jorjien [Tiepont] Came also over, which fourer Women were married at Sea and that they and their husbands stayed about three Weeks at this place [Manhattan Island] and then they with eight seamen more went in a vessell by ordf of the Dutch Governour to Delavare River and there settled..."—Dee, Hist. N. T., III: 31.

In a later deposition, made Oct. 17, 1688, before William Morris, justice of the peace at the Waal-boug, "Catelina Trico, aged about 83 years born in Paris," declared that "in ye year 1623 she came into this Country with a Ship called ye Unity, whereof was Commander Arien Jorjien [Tiepont] belonging to ye West India Company being ye first Ship ye came here for ye West India Company; as soon as they came to Manhattan now called N: York they sent Two families & six men to harford River & Two families & 8 men to Delaware River and 8 men they left at N: York to take Possession and ye Rest of ye Passengers went with ye Ship up as far as Albany which they then called forth Orange. When as ye Ship came as far as Sopwork which is a Way to Albany; they lighten ye Ship with some boats ye left there by ye Dutch that had been there ye year before a trading with ye Indians upon there own aquence & gone back again to Holland & so brought ye vessel up; there were about 18 families aboard who settled themselves at Albany & made a small fort; and as soon as they had built themselves some butts of Bark: 6 Mahikanders or River Indians, ye Maquasr: Oneyced: Omsondages Cayoguas & Sinnekes, with ye Mahawawa or Ottawawes Indians came & made Covenants of friendship with ye 6 Arien Jorjien there Commandr Bringing him great provisins which which they might come & have a Constant free Trade with them which was concluded upon & ye 6 nations came dayly with great multitudes of Bever or Traded with them by ye Christians, there 4 Commandr Arien Jorjien staid with them all winter and sent his some home with ye ship; ye 6 Deponent lived in Albany three all the ye Indian were all as quiet as Lambs & came & Traded with all ye freedom Imaginable, in ye year 1626 ye Deponent came from Albany & settled at N: York where she lived afterwards for many years and then came to Long Island where she now lives..."—Ibid., III: 32.

Although this deposition has often been question, there seems no adequate reason for asserting the falsity of the date of arrival—1621 or 1624—or that of the other statements there­in contained. For further facts tending to corroborate Catelina Trico's statement, see Nov., 3, 1623; 1624 (Nov.), and 1626.

If Mr. Anderson's quotation from Van Rappard Document as corrected, and Cornelis Jacobse May was the skipper who sailed on the "New Verdiriet," under "provisional orders" dated the 30th of March, 1624 (g. v.), a different explanation of the facts connected with the first settlement than that outlined above must be sought, for we know from Wasseenaer and other sources that May was the skipper of the ship "New Netherlands," which, Van Rappard says, sailed from Holland for the Hudson River early in March, 1624, and it is clear that he cannot have taken part in both expeditions. The seemingly contradictory facts could easily be reconciled by assuming that the use of the name "Nieu Verdiriet" (which name is not as we know appears only in an editorial note in the Muller catalogue) was used erroneously for that of "Nieu Nederland." If this explanation be accepted, the two expeditions of March 1624 are reduced to one,—the well known expedition of that year under May in the "Nieu Nederland." This theory would also explain the statement made by "Hester Townsent the Chamberlain of the Hollandaer of the Hollandse Deutsch Companie" that "they would not permit the Frenchman lying in the mouth of the Hudson River to erect there the arms of the King of France," forbidding it by commission from the Lords States General and the Directors of the West India Company.

This explanation would, it is true, require us to assume that the settlers referred to in this same pas­sage as being already at the South River had been dispatched thither by May between the date of his arrival and that of the French ship; or else that this settlement was already in existence,—which seems possible, as we are told in the "Repre­sentation of New Netherland," 1620 (see Jameson, *Nat. N. Neth,* n. 319) that "the discovery of the South River was made at the same time with that of the North River, and by the same ship and persons, who entered the South Bay before they came to the North Bay.

The principal statements contained in Catelina Trico's deposition are in harmony with this theory, except that she refers to Arien Jorjien (Tiepont) as governor; but as, if we eliminate the "Nieu Verdiriet," the "New Nederland" expedition must have been the direct result of Tiepont's petition to the W. I. Co. of Nov. 3, 1623, it is practically certain that he accompanied this expedition in some official capacity (see *N. Y. Col. Docs.*, 1: 149, and Nov. 3, 1623). It is even possible that there was more than one ship on this expedition, and that Tiepont, in command of one party, went up the river, while May went to the Delaware, and afterwards returned to New Amsterdam, and assumed general direction of affairs in New Netherland. For a more complete discussion of this theory, see 1626.

In a report to the Amsterdam Chamber concerning the Swedish settlements on the Delaware, Stuyvesant enclosed an account of an examination of three sачemms, held at Fort Nassau on the South River on July 9, 1621. During this examination, one of the Indians, Mattahsoon by name, declared that: there have been the earlier Amsterdam and discoverers of the river, who also, first of all, settled thereon among them, and that they have always maintained good friendship and commerce with the Dutch; adding thereunto an account of presents which were exchanged between them and the Dutch Nation. As a further evidence and declaration, he also added, that one Cornelis with one eye, or a film on his eye, was the first who coming here, made his dwelling on the river..."—*N. Y. Col. Docs.*, 1: 597. This reference to Cornelisz Jacobsz. May, who is known to have had but one good eye.

The first appearance, in print, of the full name "New Nether­land" is given under February in Wasseenaer's Historisch Verhaal, part VI, folio 144 (verso), translated in Jamesson's *Nat. N. Neth.*, 68. The preface to this section is dated June 1, 1624.

In this entry, Wasseenaer describes the transatlantic voyage to New Netherland as follows: "This country now called New Netherland is usually reached in seven or eight weeks from here [Holland]. The course lies towards the Canary Islands; thence to the savage islands, thence to the mainland of Virginia, steering across, in fourteen days, leaving the Bahamas on the left, and the Bermudas on the right hand, between which the winds are variable with which the land is made."—Ibid., 68.


At a meeting of the "Assembly of XIX," a programme outlining the proposed action for the next meeting of the West India Com­pany is sent out to all of the component chambers.—*MS. Minutes of the "Assembly of the Lords Nineteen" of the West India Com­pany, recently (1912) noted by Dr. Wieder in the Rijksarchief, at The Hague.

Section 12 of this programme provides that, "when the deputies of the chamber of Zealand shall have been duly informed of the situation of New Netherland, they shall report the same to the said Chamber and wait for further instructions. They shall be furnished also with instructions how to vote in regard to the equipment of the ships [goen] to New Netherland, and in regard to the exten­sion of the colonies already established there, as well as concerning the religious and political constitution of the said colony."

In the resolutions of the "Assembly of the XIX" of the Dutch West India Co. appears the following interesting record: "Upon the twelfth point [see Sept. 10], reading as follows: "They shall also continue instructed to regard in respect to the equipment of New Netherland [and the strengthening of the settlements already commenced for Colonen daer reede bestaat te leggen— the significance of the plural form is apparent], as well as the proper organization of the said colony, both in ecclesiastical and political matters, it is decided that the Chamber of Amsterdam, without asking advice from the other chambers, may at its discretion still send a ship to New Netherland and transport therein besides the necessary mer-
chandise some cows, sheep, hogs and other necessary animals also some Dutch families, among whom, if they can be found, shall be a capable political director and a godly and learned minister, and furthermore whatever may be necessary. The instructions, merchandise and orders whereof shall be communicated to the respective members present, or to the next meeting of the "XIX."—Records of old Dutch W. I. Co. at The Hague, No. 1 (lettered No. 447), part 4, item 67, transcribed from the original document by Dr. Wieden, in 1912, and lately translated from the original by A. J. F. van Laer.

Oct. 23. The elevation of the "Assembly of the XIX" of the Dutch West India Co. of this date, reads as follows: "Whereas Isaac Plancius offers for sale to the Company all the maps and journals of his deceased father, Domine Petro Plancio, including those relating to the West Indies as well as the remaining limits of the charter, the same is thought advisable and the Chamber of Amsterdam is hereby authorized to purchase them for the benefit of the Company."—Records of old Dutch W. I. Co. at The Hague, No. 1 (lettered No. 447), part 4, item 129, trans. by A. J. F. van Laer.

Nov. 18. "Doctor Claes van Wassenaer and Gregorius vanden Broeck having requested the Assembly that the Provincial and hisSochus and servant, on account of his sickness and discomfiture might be transferred from the place where he is at present to some other more suitable place, under such reasonable guaranty as the directors shall see fit. "Answer is given that they are to notify the provincial to make sufficient provision for his ransom and give security therefor and that the directors will then release him from prison. Meanwhile, Messrs Kiesel and vander Markt are appointed to inspect other places, both here in the house [meaning apparently the West India Company building] and the Charisse convent, and make report thereof."

The above Provincial, was Dominicus Cochello, Pater Provincialis of Brazil, who with other Portuguese officials was taken prisoner at the taking of Bahia and sent to Amsterdam, where he was confined in the convent of St. Clara. Wassenaer had a number of interviews with him and given an interesting account of him in Historisch Verhael, pt. VIII, fol. 3-5, under date of October 1624. Mr. Van Laer infers from this entry that Wassenaer stood in some official relation, as physician, to the West India Company, and that he had, therefore, excellent opportunities of collecting all the news relating to that company. If this is true, we may perhaps infer that he would be apt to mention all the ships that were sent out in the early stages of the settlement of New Netherlands and that, as he makes an elaborate statement about the ship "New Netherlands" and about the expedition sent out by Hull, but says nothing of a ship named of "New Verlizien," our ship existed. Mr. Van Laer also agrees with the statement in the Chronology that this is a most unlikely name for a ship, and feels confident that the entry in the Muller catalogue is wrong.

25 For a discussion of facts and theories regarding the earliest settlement of Manhattan Island, derived from De Kasire's letter to Blommaert written in the autumn of 1627 or 1628, see 1625 (November).

Nov. 16. "Inasmuch as the multitude of people, not only natives but foreigners, are seeking a livelihood in the United Provinces is very great, so that where one stiver is to be earned there are ten hands ready to seize it, especially in Holland which is the reservoir of divers Kingdoms and countries. Many are obliged, on this account, to go in search of other lands and residences where they can obtain equally and at less expense. Accordingly, in the year 1624, as in previous years, divers families went from Holland to Virginia in the West Indies, a great portion of them being English, called Brownists, whom King James will not permit nor suffer to live in his land, because they hold and maintain divers points of religion unapproved by the present church of England."

A ship arrived in August from that part of Virginia called New Netherlands, which had conveyed some families from Holland. (Either this date is wrong or the "Mackeral" and the "Nieu Nederland" are here confused, the former, which we know from Wassenaer (Jamesco, N. Neth., 76) sailed from New Netherlands when the [summer] grain was nearly as high as a man, and that was just to return to Amsterdam.) Records of the old Dutch W. I. Co. at The Hague, No. 1 (lettered No. 447), part 4, item 67, transcribed from the original document by Dr. Wieden, in 1912, and lately translated from the original by A. J. F. van Laer.

This vessel brings many and various letters from private individuals, each written to friends and acquaintances, whereof the following is the general tenor—

"We were much gratified on arriving in this country; Here we found beautiful rivers, bubbling fountains flowing down into the valleys; basins of running waters in the flatlands, agreeable fruits in the woods, such as strawberries, pigeon berries, walnuts, and also... wild grapes. The woods abound with acorns for feeding hogs, and with venison. There is considerable fish in the rivers; the tillage land is barren and unfruitful, and without fear of the naked natives of the country. Had we cows, hogs, and other cattle fit for food (which we daily expect in the first ships) we would not wish to return to Holland, for whatever we desire in the paradise of Holland, is here to be found. If you will come here with your family, you will surely have reason to be satisfied."

"This and similar letters have roused and stimulated many to resolve to emigrate thither with their families, in the hope of being able to earn a handsome livelihood, strongly fancying that they will live there in luxury and ease, whilst here on the contrary, they must earn their bread by the sweat of their brow."—Extract in Dec. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), IV, 83, translated from Willem Bau- dant's Memoren... der gedenkwaarde geschiedenissen van Nederland... (Arnhem, 1624-5). These letters were probably written from Fort Orange (Albany). Cf. De Laet, in Jameson's Narr. N. Neth., 56, for description of the country.

As soon as our people arrived there [New Netherlands], they proceeded to clear and plant. Before this vessel [the "Nieu Nederland"] had left, the winter harvest was far advanced..."

As regards the prosperity of New Netherlands, we learn by the arrival of the ship ["Nieu Nederland"] whereon Jan May of Hoom [evidently, Cornelis Jacobsz. May is meant] was skipper, that everything there was in good condition. The colony began to advance bravely and to live in friendship with the natives. The fur or other trade remains in the West India Company, others being forbidden to trade there. Rich beavers, otters, marins, and foxes are rich ship existed. Mr. Van Laer also agrees with the statement in the Chronology that this is a most unlikely name for a ship, and feels confident that the entry in the Muller catalogue is wrong.

20 Dec. 1624 (preface dated May 20, 1625), records the sale on this day of the "New Netherlands" cargo. As this sale was ordered at a meeting of the Assembly of the XIX, held before Oct. 25, the "New Netherlands" must have arrived before that date.

25 De Laet, in his Liber Verhael, Appendix, 26, 29, records that two ships brought peltries from New Netherlands to Holland in this year. These ships must have been the "Mackeral," which sailed for home in the early summer of this year, and the "Nieu Nederland," which returned in November (see above)."
be well foddered and attended to. Each animal has its own Apr. stall, with a floor of three feet of sand, arranged as comfortably as any stall here. Each animal has its respective servant who attends to it and knows what he is to get if he delivers it there alive. All suitable forage is there, such as oats, hay and straw, and what else may have also been brought along with them. They will take with them all furniture proper for the dairy; all sorts of seed, ploughs and agricultural implements are also present, so that nothing is wanting. What is most remarkable is, that nobody in the two ships can discover where the water is stored for these cattle. In order to use the same plan another time if needful, I shall here add it: - the above-mentioned manager caused a deck to be constructed in the ship. Beneath this we stowed in each ship three hundred tons of fresh water, which was pumped up and thus distributed among the cattle. On this deck lay the ballast and thereupon stood the horses and bulls, and thus there was nothing wanting.

He added the third ship as an extra, so that, should the voyage, which is ordinarily made in six weeks, continue longer, nothing should be wanting and he should be able to fulfill his contract. So, in the eyes of the far-seeing, this colony, which lies right beside the Spanish passage from the West Indies, has great prospects.

It goes a fast sailing ship, and I think it is of some benefit at the risk of the Directors. In these aforesaid vessels also go six completely equipped families, with some single persons, so that forty-five new comers or inhabitants are taken out, to remain there. The natives of New Netherland are found to be very well disposed so long as no injury is done them.

“Poisonous plants have been found there [New Netherland], which those who cultivate the land should look out for. Hendrick Christiaens carried thither, by order of his employers, bucks and goats, also rabbits, but they were found to be poisoned by the herbs. The Directors intended to send thither this spring voyage [1653] a quantity of hogs which will be of great service to the colony; and cows, with young calves, as shall follow.” - Wasseenaer, Historisch Verhael, in Jameson’s Nar. N. Neth., 59-71.

It is clear that this expedition is the same as that referred to below, in Van Rappard Documents C and D (p. 1, under March 16), and which sailed bearing instructions for Provincial Governor Verhulst, dated April 22, 1655, and that it must therefore have left Holland shortly after that date. Wasseenaer records that, in this year, Willem Verhulst (or van der Huijst) became the second director of New Netherland (probably receiving his commission in April, just before the fleet sailed for New Netherland) - Historisch Verhael, in Jameson’s Nar. N. Neth., 84. A contemporary manuscript copy of his "sailing instructions," undated, and "further instructions," dated April 22, 1655, in conformity with which latter he was to conduct the government under the West India Company, is still in existence, belonging to Mr. Henry Everts, who loaned it to the writer in 1840. It is now made public. For such information as is available concerning these documents, which are known, respectively, as Van Rappard Documents C and D, see March 30, 1654.

It is not clear whether these two sets of instructions were given to Verhulst before he sailed. Mr. Anderson, reading from de Vlinders’ translation, states that the second set was sent over to him by messenger, "after he was on the spot," and the “further instructions” themselves contain the statement that they were “forwarded by Gerrit Fonerz. Under-Commis and Gerrit Is- brantsz, skipper of the yacht Mackerel, after, said Vanderlust & ship Cow, sheep & one common farmers’ & all others, as soon as the ships Mackerel, Horse, Cow & Sheep have & now go there, etc.” Although all known contemporary sources of information have been searched, no record has been found of any other ship sailing to New Netherland in April, or during a period of several months immediately preceding or following that month, except the ships of Huit’s expedition, which Wasseenaer records as sailing in April, the same author’s earlier reference to the “good care” taken “in the spring” to provide everything for the colony in Virginia, the ships referred to under Jan. and Feb., 1652 (p. 3), and Wasseenaer’s further statement that the “Mackerel” left the Texel on April 25th for New Netherland, and was captured in the West Indies, in advance of the instructions. If the “Mackerel” left Holland in company with the other ships of Huit’s expedition, the fact was not recorded by Wasseenaer, or anywhere else, so far as we have been able to ascertain, except in the document now under consideration. However, as the “Mackerel” was a fast-sailing yacht, she may well have left slightly in advance of
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND 1625 1627 1624 1625

of the rest of the fleet, to act as a sort of scout, and perhaps with the intention that she should rejoin the other ships belonging to the expedition after the dangers of the channel were safely passed. Furthermore, as she was a small vessel, of only 60 tons burden, it seems very unlikely that Verhult (and the council) would have sailed on her rather than in one of the larger ships. If he had, it is probable that Wassenaar would have recorded the fact, whereas, in describing her capture, he specifically mentions only one person on board, a member of the crew "who had assisted in the capture of Bahia."

The only reasonably satisfactory explanation seems to be that the "further instructions" were forwarded on this boat because she was faster than the larger ships, and that Verhult sailed earlier, but probably in the same month, on another boat, of which no record has yet been found. It is, however, conceivable that there were two ships named the "Mackercul," and that the one captured on the 27th was not the one belonging to Hult's expedition. It is of course also possible that Wassenar is mistaken in some of his statements or dates, but, even if this were so, the fact would remain that we are told in Document D that "further instructions" were forwarded by messenger to Verhult, who must therefore have already started.

Although Wassenar says that this expedition was fitted out by Pieter Rappard, we know from Van Rappard Document D that it had an official character, and was dispatched by the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co., also that it comprised the ships "Paet" (Horse), "Koe" (Cow), and "Schaep" (Sheep), accompanied, as we have already noted, by a fast-sailing yacht, named the "Amsterdam," which, accompanied by Wassenar, apparently was captured on April 27, and taken to Dunkirk.

Under Nov., 1626 (preface dated June 14, 1627), Part XII, Wassenar, evidently referring to Verhult's expedition (although he cites part XI, whereas this expedition is recorded in part IX), says: "In our preceding discourse [part XI] mention was made of New Netherland and its colony planted by the West India Company, situated in Virginia on the river called by the French Montaigne, and by us Mauritius, and that some families were sent thither out of Holland, now increased to two hundred souls; and afterwards some ships, one with horses, the other with cows, and the third with hay; two months afterwards a Fly-boat was equipped carrying sheep, hogs, wolves, ploughs and all other implements of husbandry."

Willem Verhult, who, as we have seen, came over as "commis" or commissary, with, or just before, this first expedition, and as "provincial director" of the colony of New Netherland, was, accompanied or followed by Gerrit Forners, as deputy or "Onder-Commis," and Cryn Fredericks, as engineer and surveyor. The cattle were, "on their arrival, first landed on Nut Island, three miles up the river, where they remained a day or two. There being no grass there, they were shipped in sledges on board the boats to the Manhattes, right opposite the said island. Being put out to pasture here, they throw well, but afterwards full twenty in all died. The opinion is, that they had eaten something bad from an uncultivated soil. But they went in the middle of September [1625] to meadow grass, as good and as long as could be desired." (Under Nov., recording the same event, Wassenar says: "The cattle carried thither were removed upwards to a convenient place abounding with grass and pasture."—Wassenar, Historisch Verhael, II, part IX, p. 38, and translation in Jameson's Narr. N. Neth., 79-83; Van Rappard Documents C, D, and E, Broodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., I: 178.)

This date is found also on Van Rappard Document E, which consists of "particular instructions" given by the West India Co. to the engineer and surveyor Cryn Fredericks, who sailed with Verhult, for the construction of a town and fortress in New Netherland. The village of Thulow was settled among the text of the same document, but, as it belongs to Mr. Henry E. Huntington, has not been made public, the character of its contents is known, and will be found described under March 30, 1624.

23 Maurice, Prince of Orange, after many years of active participation and leadership in the affairs of Holland, dies. He was succeeded as regent of the Netherlands by his son, Frederick Henry, Prince of Orange.—Broodhead, op. cit., I: 160.

27 Concerning the capture of the "Mackercul," which Wassenar records on this date, he observes (translated): "Prudence is the foster mother of all wisdom; imprudence causes misfortunes; such has experienced a small ship, sailing for New Netherland loaded with some necessities, measuring about 30 lasts (60 tons), when on the 27th of the month she met the Texel, and on the 27th was already in the enemy's possession, who flying the Orange colours, discovering it in a fog, called to the skipper just to come on board; he being a single man unhesitatingly attacked and was immediately captured. Thus the little vessel was also seized and conveyed to Dunkirk, to the great joy of its owners. She had a crew of 15 among them one who had assisted in the capture of Bahia, doubtless being a source of danger, because similar people are not by them considered as traders but as man of war's men."

—Wassenar, Historisch Verhael, Vol. II, part IX, p. 39. This record from Wassenar, and Broeders' remark, is perhaps the same (Hist. State of N. Y., I: 150), it is certainly perplexing, as it seems clear from Van Rappard Document D that the "Mackercul" started out in company with the ships "Horse," "Cow," and "Sheep."

Under this month (the preface is dated Dec. 1, 1626), Wassenar records: "At the same time arrived a small ship from New Netherland, mostly with fur. As far as good order is concerned, all goes well there. The vessels with the cattle had not yet got there; the crops which our colonists had planted, looked well, but there was no certain information thereof. The next will bring their owners good news." (should be translated full information).—Jameson, A. N. Neth., 88.

It is alleged by Innes (New Amsterdam and Its People, 4, 172, 271) that a common pasture was laid out in this summer on Manhattan Island, which "was commenced at once" after the arrival of the colonists, and that this was the beginning of the later well-known pasture which lay at the upper end of the present Broad St., reaching to the Strand (present Pearl St.). No evidence has been found to substantiate this claim; the colonists who arrived in the summer of 1625 put their cattle on Nut (Governors) Island for a "day or two," but "there being no means of pasturing them there, they were shipped in sleighs and boats to the Manhattes." Here they throw well for a time, but afterwards about twenty died, probably from eating poisonous vegetation. The cattle, were then "removed upwards" in the middle of September to "a convenient place abounding with grass and pasture." Wassenar, Historisch Verhael, in Jameson's Narr. N. Neth., 82, 83. The statement above quoted is ambiguous, and "upwards" may refer to pasturage further north on Manhattan Island, or to some point higher up the river, perhaps in the neighbourhood of Fort Orange (Albany). These colonists and animals probably arrived either late in June or early in July, 1625, and the surviving animals were removed together with the rest of the settlers from September to meadow grass, as good and as long as could be desired."—Wassenar, Historisch Verhael, in Jameson's Narr. N. Neth., 79, 82, 83. The first known reference to the Sheep Pasture is in a deed dated July 1, 1626 (q.v.).

The Treaty of Southampton is signed, by which the Dutch and English are brought into closer alliance against Spain, the common enemy. One clause of the treaty provides that the ports of each signatory shall be open to the war and merchant vessels of the other.—Broodhead, op. cit., I: 161, 182.

A ship came, at the same time, for the aforesaid Company from Nova Germania, laden mostly with peltries; and had had a favorable voyage. (The margin has the reading "Nieu Nederland," and the reference is clearly to New Netherland; although it is interesting to note that Wassenar, pt. VII, fol. 89, under date of June, 1624, speaks of: "the coast of wild Brazil (by Domine Petrus Planclius called Nova Germania, because the Nether Dutch and especially the wealthy Dickh Chass. Burch, have had agents there on nearly all the rivers.)" On fol. 90, Wassenar says: "The entire Wild Coast (by the worthy Petrus Planclusi called Nova Germania, a little too soon) is completely plundered by the Spaniards." The cattle carried thither with the text of the same document, and on abounding with grass and pasture. Only two animals died on the passage. This gave great satisfaction to the freighter, who had managed the transportation so neatly. —Wassenar, Historisch Verhael, in Jameson's Narr. N. Neth., 82. The expedition here referred to is evidently that which sailed in April, 1625 (see April 25). Van Rappard Document E, Thumerel, 29.

Pieter Mieur is proposed to leave Holland on this day.—Wassenar, Historisch Verhael, in Jameson's Narr. N. Neth., 87. Apparently, however, he did not sail until Jan. 9, 1626—Ibid., 88. See March 30, 1624 (next to last paragraph).
CHAPTER I

B.—THE DUTCH PERIOD

1626—1664

1626

I

1626

On this year, goods and merchandise valued at 20,315 guilders were brought in Holland by the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co., and sent in two ships to New Netherland.—De Lact, Kant Verhael, 16, in his Historie (1644). There were imported into Holland from New Netherland 7,581 beavers, and 87 otters and other peltries, valued at 45,090 guilders.—Ibid., 29.

1626

Although it has not proved possible to determine with absolute certainty the date of the first settlement on Manhattan Island, nor to display clearly the mystery which has so long surrounded and obscured those remote days, nevertheless, the recent discovery of the Van Rappard Document, the appraiser, together with the re-examination of the known facts in the new light which these documents furnish, enable us to present a picture of Manhattan Island during the two years immediately preceding Minuit's arrival, which, although sketchy and lacking in detail, is, nevertheless, in all probability, true in its essential features.

The extreme limits of what may be termed the period of first settlements are marked, respectively, by the start, shortly after March 30, 1626 (q. v.), of the expedition on the "Nieu Nederland," which now appears, without reasonable doubt, to have been the first definite step in the settlement of New Netherland following the completion of the organization of the West India Company, on June 21, 1624 (unless we accept the theory that the "Mackellar" expedition was an official one, and that some of her passengers remained on Manhattan Island—see below), and the arrival at Manhattan Island, on May 4th, 1626, of Peter Minuit.

Although, as various items in the Chronology indicate, it is not impossible, and in the author's opinion it is even likely, that explorers and traders, possibly in some cases including women, camped upon the island, and erected temporary shelters, or even groups of huts, as early as 1614, perhaps even before that time; and although, further, it seems to him not impossible that this occasional occupation may, in the aggregate, have covered a considerable portion of the period between 1614 and 1626, nevertheless, that nothing approaching a permanent settlement can have existed prior to 1624 is pretty conclusively shown by the succession of events here recorded; and the episode of the expulsion, in the Spring of 1624, by May, aided by the crew of the "Mackellar," of the "Frenchman," who sought to set up the arms of the French king at the mouth of the Hudson constitutes also pretty definite proof that no settlement existed in this neighbourhood in the early summer of 1624, and that the settlers who accompanied May were, therefore, the first permanent colonists to reach the Hudson River.

This expedition was perhaps buttressed by the appearance of Adriaen Joris (Tienpont) before the "Assembly of XIX," on Nov. 3, 1625 (q. v.), and it is altogether likely that he accompanied it, possibly on a second ship, the "Eendracht," or "Unity," as indicated by Calhoun Trico (see May, 1624), although no record of such a ship, sailing to New Netherland in this year, has been found.

There may, indeed, well have been two ships, as a vessel of 130 last seems hardly large enough to have accommodated 30 families, in addition to the officers, crew, and other passengers, on a transatlantic voyage. The fact that the "Nieu Nederland" alone is mentioned by Wassenbergh cannot be accepted as conclusive proof that she was not accompanied by another vessel, or vessels; Wassenbergh is sometimes careless in such respects. It is even conceivable that the expedition included the "Eendracht" and the "Nieu Verdriet," as well as the "Nieu Nederland," which theory would go far toward reconciling all of the seemingly conflicting statements.

The description of the Van Rappard papers in Muller's catalog brought to light for the first time the name "Nieu Verdriet," or "New Sorrow," and the dates March 18th and March 30th on the two contemporary copies of Van Rappard Document A, coupled with Wassenbergh's statement that the "Nieu Nederland" sailed "early in March," led, at first, to the supposition that there were two distinct expeditions in March, 1624. An examination of all available facts, however, has led to the conclusion that there was, in reality, but one expedition, the well-known expedition under Cornelis Jacobsz. May, in the "Nieu Nederland," and that this expedition sailed on, or immediately after, March 30, under "provisional orders," now known to us through Van Rappard Document A, which are given in full, in translated form, under March 28th, 1624 (q.v.).

Furthermore, it seems clear, as we have already noted, that Adriaen Joris (Tienpont) accompanied this expedition in some official capacity, and was possibly in command of a second ship, a supposition which is strengthened by a Report on the Condition of New Netherland, dated Dec. 15, 1624 (q. v.), in which occurs the statement that the colonists arriving in New Netherland were "under the direction of Cornelis Jacobsz. Mey & Adriaen Joris. Tienpont, which Directors, in the year 1624 built Fort Orange on the North River, and Fort Nassau on the South River, and after that, in 1626, Fort Amsterdam on the Manhattes."—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 149.

This explanation, which would be in harmony with most of the statements made by Catalina Trico, is based upon a belief that the name "Nieu Verdriet," which name, so far as we know, occurs only in the catalogue description of the Van Rappard Documents, is, in reality, a mis-reading for "Nieu Nederland." If the two names were written side by side, in the old Dutch script, the great similarity in form becomes at once apparent. Furthermore, "New Sorrow" seems an altogether unlikely name to choose for a ship (cf. p. 60). Unfortunately, it has not been possible to verify this theory by reference to the original document, but, in view of all the known facts, it seems to furnish the most reasonable solution of what otherwise appear to be hopelessly irreconcilable statements.

This theory is further strengthened by the fact that May and his Walloons, when they expelled the "Frenchman" lying in the mouth of the Hudson, forbade the erection of the arms of the French king "by commission" from the Lords State General & the Directors of the West India Company; in all likelihood a reference to May's "provisional orders" (Van Rappard Document A). Moreover, if we accept this theory in general, there seems no reason for doubting Catalina Trico's definite statement that "as soon as they came to Manatans [the earlier deposition says about three weeks after they arrived] ... they sent Two families & 6 men to harford River & Two families & 8 men to Delaware River & 8 men they left at Nieu: Torke to take Possession, & 7th Rest of y'^ Passenger or about 18 families went 9th y'^ Ship up as fair as Albany, which they then Called Fort Orange."

It is true that, in order to reconcile Catalina Trico's statement that 8 men and 2 families were sent to the Delaware River about three weeks after the arrival of the expedition at Manhattan Island with Wassenbergh's statement that the "Frenchman" did not attempt to enter the Delaware River, "because of the settlers already there," it is necessary to assume that these latter had been dispatched thither by May between the date of his arrival and that of the arrival of the "Frenchman," or else that this settlement was already in existence, which is unlikely; unless we assume that, coming from the direction of the Gold Coast, and therefore
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1623-1626—approaching the Hudson from the south, May put ashore a first installation of settlers in passing the Delaware, in which case those mentioned by Catalina Trico would have been a second installment. In this connection, see May?, 1624.

If, as Catalina Trico states, Tiempont was in command at Fort Orange, is it not likely that he acted as May's deputy, and that May himself, while retaining the supreme command in New Netherland, went shortly after his arrival there, and indeed he is referred to, in a Report Concerning the Swedish settlement on the Delaware, made by Stuyvesant, on Jan. 18, 1656 (p. 1), to the Amsterdam chamber, as "the first who coming here [the Delaware] made his dwelling on the river," and that he afterward joined the 8 men with whom Catalina Trico tells us, had been left on Manhattan Island "to take Possession," probably making it, or possibly Noten Island, his head-quarters, as governor, until the arrival of Ver Hulst in 1624.

Wassenaer's statement, under Nov., 1626, the "Cornelie May of Hoorn was the first Director there in the year 1624," and that "Willem Van Hulst was the 2nd, in the year 1625," occurs in the midst of a consecutive narrative dealing solely with progress on Manhattan Island, and the word "there" seems from the context clearly to refer to Manhattan, rather than to Fort Orange, or to New Netherland as a whole.

A careful reconsideration of the old and new facts and side-lighted has led the author to the conclusion that Catalina Trico's much maligned depositions furnish, after all, the most plausible and likely solution of this difficult problem, and that she arrived at Manhattan Island on the "Nieu Nederland," or in another vessel, possibly that ship, early in the summer of 1624. It can hardly have been early in May, as Wassenaer states, as the voyage probably consumed at least six weeks.

Her statement that a group of colonists destined for the Delaware River "went in a vessel . . . & there settled," the probability that the group going to the Hartford River also went by water, and the fact that the ship on which Catalina Trico herself sailed went up to Albany, suggest the possibility that three ships, and not one, were engaged in this expedition. Were we to assume that this was the fact, Catalina Trico's seemingly contradictory statements regarding the number of women and families taking part in the expedition would be easily reconciled, for they would then indicate that she and the four women came on one ship, and the families on the others. In general, her statement describes just such a series of facts as we should expect to find in connection with the first official expedition of settlers sent by the West India Company to New Netherland, viz.

The expedition carried carefully prepared instructions regarding the selection of places suitable for settlements on the Hudson River and elsewhere in New Netherland.

Immediately upon its arrival, steps were taken to take control of the three greatest rivers (the Hudson, Fresh, and South Rivers), which together controlled the entire inland trade of New Netherland; and for this purpose permanent settlers, including families, were sent to the last two named points, and settlers, doubtless including also families, took up their abode on Manhattan Island, or in its immediate vicinity. As we know that the expedition included 30 families, whereas Catalina Trico states that only "about 18" went to Albany, and 2 each to the Fresh and South Rivers, the remaining 8 families presumably stayed on Manhattan Island, with the 8 men left there "to take Possession," or perhaps on Noten Island, or some of them may have settled at the Wallabout, or elsewhere in the neighbourhood.

The settlements here referred to on the Fresh and South Rivers were, without doubt, the earliest real settlements made at these points, although, as in the case of Manhattan Island, the records regarding them, most of which date from a considerably later period, are confusing and somewhat contradictory, in the majority of cases giving 1623 as the date of settlement.—See O'Callaghan, Hist. of N. Neth., 100; Oct. 30, 1655. This date we may, however, safely assume is erroneous, as no official Dutch settlement could have been undertaken before the approval by the States-General of the final steps in the organization of the West India Co. in June of this year, and there is, as we have seen, no record of any expedition to New Netherland having been sent out thereafter (except that on the "Mackerel," which, sailing on July 16, 1625, immediately after the final organization of the chartered West India Co., must have had an official standing, and was perhaps a reconnoitring expedition, or possibly an attempt on the part of the Amsterdam chamber to obtain "the first in the field") until that which sailed in the following spring (1624) in the "Nieu Nederland," of which expedition Catalina Trico clearly must have been a member. It will be remembered that she herself states that the ship on which she came belonged "to ye West India Company, being ye first Ship ye came here for ye 5th Company the Delaware Bay," and that she became very familiar on the Hudson River, serving for many years as the principal transport for colonists to Rensselaerswyck. It is even possible that the name of the "Nieu Nederland" may have been changed to "Enedracht." It is significant that, in the first of two broadsides, issued respectively on Sept. 2 and 8, 1645, by Kiliaen van Rensselaer, and reproduced and translated in Van Rensselawer Boover Mss., opp. pp. 682 and 697, it is stated that Kiliaen van Rensselaer's patent was granted to him "as patron of the earliest colony on the North River" (Sept. 6, 1655), and that in 1661 he is referred to as "patron of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, the first and oldest on this [North] river" (p. 697). It is also interesting to note that as, in 1624, there was already the nucleus of a settlement at Fort Orange, and, as no mention of this was made in the "Articles," the West India Co., as promoters of the "Nieu Verdriet" (or "New Netherland") expedition, probably the sum total in mind some other locality for their first and principal settlement when they instructed their colonists "to take up their abode on the River of the Prince Maurice, or at such other places as shall be assigned to them by the Commander and his Council." See March 28, 1624.

Until the Van Rappard manuscripts are made public, or other transcripts of the original documents come to light, or new documents of a similar character are discovered, we can not hope to arrive at a complete solution of this much vexed question; perhaps not even then.

Mr. van Laer, after reading this brief summary of facts and theories in connection with the date of the first settlement of Manhattan Island, suggests the addition of the following facts:

Wassenaer (pt. V, fol. 47), under date of May 1625, says that toward the end of the month there arrived in Zeeland one Pieter Schouten, first a chirurgeon, then a physician, and finally a free trader (Hebeboeter), with a valuable price, worth 80,000 guilders, which he captured in the Gulf of Mexico. He is said to be well acquainted with that coast, so that he would be very serviceable to the West India Company.

Under date of July 1625, Wassenaer (pt. V, fol. 108) mentions Willem Schouten, skipper of Isaac le Maire, whose ship took fire in the river Diuse. Under date of Sept., 1625, (pt. VII, fol. 154), he mentions a brave Zeelander, named Schout, who entered the service of the West India Co., and who sailed with Admiral Wilcken to the Gulf of Mexico. This is apparently the Commander Schouten mentioned under date of Sept. 24, 1625 (p. 92).

In pt. IX, fol. 60, under date of May, 1625, Wassenaer mentions the funeral of Amsterdam at Willem Schouts [De Last, Kort Verhael, p. 10, gives his name as Pieter Schouten], who in his lifetime had done much for the W. I. Co., as he was well acquainted with the Gulf of Mexico and had the knowledge of such a person. Evidently Pieter and Willem were one and the same person.

The "Minutes of the XIX", under date of Sept. 21, 1624, contain the following entry (translated): "Letter from the chamber of Zeeland expressing surprise that they have not been informed of the arrival of the prize taken by the 'Endracht,' nor of the arrival of the ship 'de Hoope," although private persons, who are not directors of the Company, knew about it."—Records of the old West India Co. at The Hague, No. 1 (lettered No. 447), part 4, item 60. The Minutes of Sept. 24 contain the following: "There was read a copy of a letter written by Commander Schouten on the 26th of July last from the ship 'de Hoope,' on the coast of Florida, to the chamber of Zeeland, wherein he gives an account of his voyage and of various attacks which failed, as may be seen more in detail in the said copy."—Ibid., item 70.
THE TRADING CHARTER OF OCT. 11, 1614. SEE P. 41.
THE TRADING CHARTER OF OCT. 11, 1614. SEE P. 41.
The above mentioned "Eendracht" is referred to by Wassenier, Historisch Verhaal, 1665, p. 180, and in the "Vraag-wijze" of De Hoop, as "having belonged to the account of the Zeelanders, it may not be amiss to relate what was done by Admiral Schout. As he had brought in a good heerty, he was sent thither by the West India Company with three ships to infest the Sinum Mexicanum, called the Bay of Honduras, and there to seek his fortune. He himself [meaning his own ship] was admiral, named "de Hoop," provided with one hundred and fifty men; the Vice-Admiral, Garbrant from Middelburg, with fifty men and eight small pieces, was the "Eendracht," and the yacht, with thirty men and some pieces, was called "de Trouwe." See above (in this summary) on May 16, 1625.

In June 1628, the late winter state of the N. Vice-Admiral took a fine price, valued by the Spanish at 16 tons of gold (1,600,000 guilders), and returned to Zeeland. The admiral abandoned his large ship, "de Hoop," which he sent home, and took command of the yacht. Cf. De Laet, Kort Verhael, in his Jaarelyksch Verhael, p. 380, Wassenier, p. 37, vol. 42, vol., under date of May 1623, mentions a price taken by "de Eendracht," of Endhuyzen, belonging to the fleet under Admiral l'Hermitte. This fleet left England, May 23, 1623, and about two weeks later sighted some Turkish ships near Port A. The price taken by the "Eendracht" was taken shortly after that time and sent to Amsterdam, whence it arrived apparently in June 1623. This may have been the same ship as the vice-admiral, mentioned above. It was evidently a man-of-war, and presumably not the ship of which Catelina Trico speaks in her deposition. It is possible that the ship "New Netherland" was conveyed by "de Eendracht," and that Catelina Trico got the names mixed.

The above items present an interesting example of Wassenier's method of dating. The return of "de Hoop" and "de Eendracht," which occurred in Sept., is entered under Dec., whereas he enters under Sept., 1624, the sailing of Schouten on the ship "de Hoop." Peter Minuit arrives at Manhattan Island, to succeed Willem Verheulst as director-general of New of Netherland. He had sailed from Holland on Jan. 9 (g. u.) in the ship "Zeemeeuw," or "Meeuwen" (Sea-Mew), of which Adrian Joris (Tienen) was skipper. — Wassenier, Historisch Verhael, in Jameson's Nar. N. Neth., 83, 87, 88.

Soon after Minuit had established his colony on Manhattan Island, he ordered the outlying families and most of the men at Fort Orange (Albany), as well as all who were at Fort Nassau (Gloaster, N. J.) to concentrate at Manhattan. We know from Wassenier that by November the "fort at the South River" had already been vacated (Wassenier, in Jameson's Nar. N. Neth., 86), and that the 8 families at Fort Orange "were to leave there this year,"... ten or twelve seamen in the Company's service alone remaining.—Ibid., 85. The "Arms of Amsterdam," which had sailed from New Netherland on Sept. 23, and arrived at Amsterdam on Nov. 4, carried news of this place. As Minuit was not the population of all New Netherland had "now increased to two hundred souls." The purchase of Manhattan Island from the Indians had been effected (see Nov. 5). Director-General Minuit, and Isaack de Raskiere, chief commercial agent of the West India Co. in New Netherland, lived together, whilst the others lived in "thirty ordinary houses on the east [i.e.] side of the river"—i.e., near the strand on the east side of the island, and temporary hovels built "of the bark of trees." Jan Lempou was schout, an officer who exercised a composite authority, like that of an English sheriff and a public prosecutor. Concerning the administration of law and order and the occupations of the people, Wassenier made the following records: "The council there administers justice in criminal matters as far as imposing fines, but not as far as corporal punishment. Should it happen that any one deserves that, he must be sent to Holland with his sentence. Everyone there who fills no public office is busy about his own affairs. Men work there as in Holland; one trades, upwards, southwards and northwards; another builds houses, the third farms. Each farmer has his farmstead on the land purchased by the Company, which also owns the cows; but the milk remains to the profit of the farmer; he sells it to those of the people who receive their wages for their labor there. It is called the Slijp-Steegh, or 'moudly lane,' and upon a site now [1905-6] occupied by the buildings Nos. 32 and 34 South William street. His arguments are not, however, supported by the evidence. There is an hiatus of decades between the erection of the horse-mill in 1626 and the land records that he cites as cumula-
The larger ship undoubtedly was the Wagen van Amsterdam, Sept. which was already in the service.—Wassenaar, in Jameson, ‘N. N.,’ 93, 97, 102.

The Brownsea, chief commercial agent of the West India Co. and secretary of New Netherland, came over to the province in the ship, the ‘Arms of Amsterdam,’ arriving at Manhattan Island on July 27, 1626. On her return voyage to Holland, the ‘Arms of Amsterdam’ reached Amsterdam on Nov. 4. She carried a detailed report of conditions, the description of the ‘settlement of the Island of Manhattan,’ on Sept. 23 (the day that the ship left the colony), and addressed to the directors of the West India Co., in which he gave a full description of the life and difficulties of the Dutch colonists. The original manuscript is lost; but its contents are preserved through one of the Van Rappard papers, known as Document F, a contemporary MS. copy of the original document (40pp., folio). Cf. Jameson’s ‘N. N.,’ 89, 97-115.

This report is the earliest known extant text of a letter written from Manhattan Island. Although the contemporary copy is now in America, having been bought, with the other Van Rappard Documents by Mr. Henry E. Huntington, in 1911, it has not yet been made public. For such information as is available concerning this very important document which deals with the state of the settlement on Manhattan Island as it existed at the time of De Rastiere’s arrival, see March 30, 1626, which gives facts and events under this month, his preface being dated June 14, 1627.

The colony is now established on the Manhatdes, where a fort has been staked out by Master Kryn Fredericks, an engineer. It is planned to be of large dimensions. The ship which has returned home this month [‘The Arms of Amsterdam’], on Nov. 4 (see above) brings samples of all sorts of produce growing there, the cargo being 7,546 beaver skins, 675 otter skins, 48 mink, 56 wild cat, and various other sorts; many pieces of oak timber and hickory.

“The counting-house there is kept in a stone building, thatched with reed; the other houses are of the bark of trees. Each has his own house. The Director and Knapman [chief commercial agent of the company, acting also as secretary of the province] live together; there are thirty ordinary houses on the east side of the river, which runs nearly north and south. The Honorable Pieter Minuit is Director there at present; Jan Lempou schaut Bastiaen Jansz. Crol and Jan Huych, comforters of the sick, who whilst awaiting a clergyman, remained there. The community there, on Sundays, texts of Scripture and the commentaries, . . .”

Cornelis May of Hoorn was the first Director there, in the year 1645 Willem Van Hulst [Verhulst] was the second, in the year 1625. He returns now. The houses of the Hollander are of a stand outside the fort. Fort Orange.—Letter of Michielfus, Aug. 11, 1628, in Jameson’s ‘N. N.,’ 124, 135.

Krol, apparently, did not long remain a ‘kraanknezeeker’ after the arrival of Huygen in 1626. When the ‘Arms of Amsterdam’ sailed from Manhattan, on Sept. 23, there went home in her Pieter Baetens, who had been ‘kommies’ and commander at Fort Orange, and Krol was appointed to the vacant post. He seems to have gone to Fort Orange at once, as it is known he “remained there since the year 1626, when the others came down” to augment Minuit’s Manhattan colony.—Wassenaar, in Jameson’s ‘N. N.,’ 83, 88. It is not likely, therefore, that Krol was either a “kraanknezeeker” or a resident at Manhattan when the horse-nell was ready for religious services. If not, then Huygen was the only active occupant of that office in New Netherland, and the first to conduct a religious service in the first regularly-established place of worship on Manhattan Island.—Cf. Eckhof, op. cit., 43-55.

Krol was succeeded by his lieu, Jersch, in 1629, Krol commuting. The next year he went back to Holland. Upon his return to New Netherland, in 1630, he was again “kommies” at Fort Orange, and representative of the patroon, Killian van Rensselaer, until 1632. Early in that year, Minuit was recalled to answer for his acts as director-general, and Krol succeeded him in office, from about February or March, for a period of thirteen months, or until the arrival of his successor, Wouter van Twiller, in March, 1633.—Eckhof, 36, 37, 40, 41 Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts, 202. For earlier history of the Reformed Dutch Church and Krol in New Netherland, see 1624.

July

6 Snelle is interested, arrives at Vlissingen. This being in violation of the charter, the directors object to his taking his seat until he has purged himself of his offense.

Willeijn Snelle refuses to purge himself of the offense, maintaining his right by order of his masters, to whom the chamber should address themselves.—Resolution Book of the chamber of Zeeland, 1626-1674 (Records of the old W. I. Co. at the Hague, No. 20). See also March 29, 1624.

Sept.

An inventory of this date giving the effects of the West India Co. of the “Two ships outfitted for the trade and settlement of the Colony in New Netherland,” and of a “ship of about 150 lastes” and a “yacht,” which are “well equipped, destined for the trade and colonization of New Netherland, estimated” to be valued “at least, at 120,000 florins.”—J. N. Y. Col. Docs., II, 35.
The above translation is taken from Wilson’s Mem. Hist. of N. Y., 1: 159, see N. Y. Col. Docs., 1: 93, 94, for the Col. Docs. of 1625, and for the present writer’s information to the National Archives at the Hague, see M. van Krieken, Historisch Verhaal, in Jameson’s N. N. Neth., 3: 67. For reproduction of the original letter, the National Archives at the Hague, see Pl. 3, Vol. IV. On Nov. 7, the states-general entered this minute in its book of resolutions: “The council ordered a letter from Mr. Schagen, written at Amsterdam, the 5th inst., concerning the arrival of a ship from New Netherland, which requires no action.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., 1: 35.

6. P. van Court (see Nov. 3:1623) writes from Middelburg to the directors of the West India Co. at Amsterdam in regard to a “claim of Jan Price [Price, a surgeon who was injured from surgery] with such men that are now questioned in 1625, during the diplomatic negotiations between the states-general and England.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., 1: 48, 56. For reproduction of the original letter, in the National Archives at the Hague, see Pl. 3, Vol. IV. On Nov. 7, the states-general entered this minute in its book of resolutions: “The council ordered a letter from Mr. Schagen, written at Amsterdam, the 5th inst., concerning the arrival of a ship from New Netherland, which requires no action.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., 1: 35.


26. On this day, at a meeting at Middleburg in Zeeland, a petition, sent by F. Courten to the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co., for payment of Jan Price, a surgeon (barber), is considered, which states that “the skipper Arjaen Joris [Thiencpont] has new arrived from New Netherland.” This refers to the return of the ship “Arms of Amsterdam” (Wapen van Amsterdam), of which Adriaen Joris Thiencpont was skipper, who went to New Netherland on Dec. 19, 1625, with the ship “Sea-New” and conveyed Peter Minuit to the province of which he had been named as director. By Wassenaer (Ja. van N. N. Neth., 87),—Brasil Papers, box 1, Hist. Soc. of Pa.

The directors of the West India Company in Zeeland sold the 14th of this month the following goods. . . . The aforesaid gentlemen having the management at Amsterdam also caused to be sold publicly various kinds of peltries, such as Beaver skins, minks, Otter skins and lynx, sent to them from New Netherland in large quantities of logs, of oak and oak trees, which grow there in great abundance and which with the permission of the natives there are cut down and shipped, being very useful here for many necessary purposes.”—Wassenaer, pt. XII, fol. 58-59 vo.

1626. Peter Jansen Schagen, deputy in the states-general from the States of Holland and West Friesland, writes from Amsterdam to the states-general, in session at The Hague:

“High Mighty Sirs:

Here arrived yesterday the ship The Arms of Amsterdam which sailed from New Netherland out of the Mauritius River on September 23; they report that our people there are of good courage, and live peaceably. Their women, also, have borne children there; they have bought the island Manhattes from the wild men for the value of sixty guilders, [It is 11,000 morgens in extent. They sowed all their grain the middle of May, and harvested it the middle of August. Therewith being samples of summer grain, such as wheat, rye, barley, oats, buckwheat, canary seed, small beans, and flax. The cargo of the aforesaid ship is: 7246 beaver skins, 1788 otter skins [1788 half otter skins], 675 otter skins, 48 mink skins, 36 wild-cat [lynx] skins, 53 mink, 34 rat skins. Many logs of oak and nut-wood. Herewith be ye High Mighty Sir, commended to the Almighty’s grace, In Amsterdam, November 5, Ao, 1626.

Your High Might’s Obedient, P. Schagen.”

The earliest known reference to Kryn Fredericksz, the engineer and surveyor. By his “particular instructions,” of April 22, 1625 (Van Rappard Doc. E—see March 30, 1624), he was chargéd by the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co. with the construction of a fortification, as well as houses, in such suitable places as might be discovered by the council in New Netherland. Nothing is known definitely of this engineer’s work in New Netherland during the year 1625; but after the arrival of Minuit, in 1626, we find him associated with the new director at the newly-established colony on Manhattan Island, and the new vessel, “Wasser,” in the words of Wassenaer, “a fort has been staked out by Master Kryn Fredericksz, an engineer. It is planned to be of large dimensions.”—Wassenaer, Historisch Verhaal, in Jameson’s N. N. Neth., 85, 86. This reference to the fort is followed in the original by the words: “en compelt het schip dese maent geometricamente, van met maat en van met vooghe ghezeg navara.” This coming directly after the statement about Kryn Fredericksz, can hardly be interpreted otherwise than: “and [he] returns by the ship arrived this month with samples of all sorts of produce there.” In other words, we have here a statement of the return to Holland of Kryn Freedyksz in November, 1626. This is earlier than has been held in Fact Navigator Beverw. Neth., 217, 218, and elsewhere, but not necessarily contradictory thereof.

The above was the plan entertained prior to Sept. 23, 1626, when the “Arms of Amsterdam” sailed from Manhattan for Holland. At this time it was also deemed expedient to have a fort of “large dimensions” for the accommodation of all of the people within its enclosure, instead of in houses outside, “so as to garrison it and be secure from sudden attack.”—Wassenaer, op. cit., 84. De Laet explains this early fear. He says: “On the east side, upon the main land, dwell the Manhattanites, a bad race of savages, who have always been very obstinate and unfriendly towards our country.”—De Laet, New Welt, in Jameson’s N. N. Neth., 85, 86. The plan of concentration within a large fort was never carried out. Instead, a poor earthwork of a fort was constructed, so poor, indeed, that in less than two years’ time “the ramparts crumbled away like sand,” and Minuit, in 1628, had resolved on the building of a new fort on Manhattan. “On the 4th of June 1628, they set on work and finished it outside entirely with stone.”—Wassenaer, in Jameson, 88.

The small fort, New Amsterdam, was now deemed necessary only as a protection against foreign invasion.—Letter of De Rasisire, in Jameson, 104; letter of Michaelius, Aug. 8, 1628, in Versteeg’s Manhattan in 1628, 60. Its construction proceeded at a small’s pace. Minuit was succeeded by Kro1, and by Wouter van Twiller, in 1633, but the fort was still incomplete. Jacob Stoffelsen, who was overseer of the company’s negroes, deposed, on March 22, 1639, that, during the administration of Van Twiller, he had been steadily employed with the negroes “in building Fort Amsterdam,” which was completed in the year 1635.—N. Y. Col. Docs., 14: 18. See also Aug. 14, 1636.

In connection with the reverses suffered by the company about this time, we learn that the fort had cost 4,172 guilders, to stivers ($5,665).—Hazard, Historical Collections (1792), 1: 397. The subsequent history of the fort is given by Wassenaer (Ja. van N. N. Neth., 87).—Brasil Papers, box 1, Hist. Soc. of Pa.

The directors of the West India Company in Zealand sold the Dec—
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1626—fort, New Amsterdam, [in commenced to be built;" (etc.—Jameson, 1655 Nar. N. Neth., 102. In Oct., 1628, according to Wassenarer, there was a population of 270 souls, including men, women and children, who "remained as yet without the fort, in no fear, as the natives lived and played with them." Also, letter-press from the letter of Michielius, Aug. 11, 1628, that they were "busy now in building a fort of good quarry stone," being stone near at hand. In his letter of Aug. 8, 1628, he wrote, "A new fortress is in course of construction, not so much for protection against the savages. . . . as against enemies from abroad."—Ibid., 16.

When Jogues visited Manhattan, in 1643, he found a fort with "four regular bastions," which, with the "curtains," were "but mounds, most of which had crumbled away, so that one entered the fort on all sides. There were no ditches. . . . They were beginning to face the gates and bastions with stone."—Novum Belgum (1649), in ibid., 259.

The desirability of reconstructing Fort Amsterdam of stone, and otherwise repairing it, was again discussed in the report of Dec. 15, 1644, of the "Board of Accounts," which included a suggestion to that effect from the director and commonalty; but the "Board of Accounts," although agreeing with the necessity of immediately repairing the fort, was yet of the opinion that it could be effected in an economical manner by the use of "good clay and firm sods" (N. T. Col. Doc., I: 152—53).

The former idea was actually included in the instructions to the Director and Council of New Netherland, July 7, 1645 (ibid., I: 161).

By 1648, there were "whole streets full of houses close under Fort New Amsterdam" (N. T. Col. Doc., XIV: 94—96), as Van Slichtenloors, director of the colony of Reusselaerswyck, states in a protest against Stuyvesant.

Stuyvesant, in his report on the surrender of 1646, said that when he arrived, in 1648, the fort resembled a molehill rather than a fortress, being without gates, and the walls and bastions trodden under foot by men and cattle (Jameson, 259). In this he agrees with Jogues's observations of 1643, and with the "Memorial of the Eight Men to the States General," Nov. 3, 1643 (N. T. Col. Doc., I: 159), as well as with that of the "Eight Men" to the "Assembly of XIX," on Oct. 24, 1643 (ibid., 190).

In the "Remonstrance of New Netherland," July 28, 1649 (printed as the Vertoong, 1650), we are told that the fort "lies like a molehill or a tottering wall." From the first it has been declared that it should be repaired, laid in five angles, and put in royal condition.—Representation of New Netherland, in Jameson's Nar. N. Neth., 331.

In the "Defence of Hendrick van Dyck, Fiscal in New Netherland," dated Sept. 18, 1653, Van Dyck said, with regard to the aforementioned instructions of July 7, 1645, that "In the year 1648, the Director, independent of the Deputy and me requested the Select men to lend a hand to finish the fort, who gave for answer, that they understood nothing about it [etc.]. . . . After which, in the year 1651, the Director . . . had the outside of the fort faced with flat sods by the Company's Negros. But as the soil is sandy and the foundation weak, the sods mostly sagged and fell to pieces, so that the inhabitants' swine damaged the fort. . . . After that, the Director through Willem Beeckman, also one of his Select men, borrowed firewood here and there, with which the fort is now [1652] set off."

From the foregoing memoranda, it would appear that Kryn Fredericx staked out a fort in 1628, after the settlement of the colony under Minuit; that it was planned to be of large dimensions, so as to incorporate the entire colony within its walls; that meanwhile thirty ordinary houses built of the bark of trees, perhaps some of them dugouts, were used as temporary shelters by the inhabitants; that these houses were all outside of the fort, because the fort was not completed; that in October, 1628, a fort having been built, was faced outside entirely with stone, because the former ramparts had crumbled away like sand, and were anew (1628) to be made more substantial; that this 1628 fort was called a small fort, that the population of 270 souls remained as yet without the fort, having no fear of the natives; that, as we know from the letter of Michielius dated Aug. 11, 1628, they were then building a fort of good quarry stone, and faced outside entirely with stone, because the former ramparts had crumbled away like sand, and were now (1628) to be made more substantial; that this 1628 fort was called a small fort, that the population of 270 souls remained as yet without the fort, having no fear of the natives; that, as we know from the letter of Michielius dated Aug. 8, 1628, "a new fortress is in course of construction;" that this fort had not been completed by Aug. 14, 1656 (q.v.), but that by 1653, when Jogues described it as having "four regular bastions," the curtains were mounds, most of which had crumbled away, leaving embraumures to be entered on all sides, and that then (1647) they were beginning to face the gates (gates of the fort) and bastions with stone."—Novum Belgum (1649), in ibid., 259.

In this year, goods and merchandise valued at 56,179 guilders—were bought in Holland by the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co., and sent in four ships to New Netherland.—De Lact., Kort Verhael, 36, in his Historie (1644). There were imported into Holland from New Netherland 7,520 beavers and 170 otters valued at 56,420 guilders.—Ibid., 19.

Isaac de Rasiere, secretary of the Dutch colony at New Mar. Amsterdam, begins an interesting correspondence with the English colony at New Plymouth. Bradford, in his history entitled Of Pimoth Plantation, writes:

"This year also they [the government at New Plymouth] had letters, and messengers from the Dutch-plantation, sent unto them from the Governor ther, written both in Dutch and French. The Dutch had traded in these southern parts, diverse years before they came but they began no plantation hear till . . . or . . . years after their [the New Plymouth colonists'] coming, and here beginning. Their letters were as followeth. It being their manner to be full of complemental titles. [Here follows the letter from Isaac de Rasiere, secretary of the Dutch colony at New Amsterdam, to the governor of the Plymouth plantation, reading as follows:]

"Eedele, Eerenfeste Wyse Voorsinnige Heer, den Governor, ende Raedn in Nieu-Plenium residernede; oon seer Goede vinden."

"Den directeur ende Raed van Nieu-Nederlands, venseo vede Eede: eerenfeste, ende wyse voorsinnige geduck salicijth [gedeuldzalighheid], In Christi Jesu onsen Heere met goode voor- spoort, ende gesondheit, nar sichte, ende licheam, Amen."  

"The rest I shall render in English, leaving out the repetition of superfluous word outside entire, and . . . against our commone enemy the Spaniards . . .
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626-1664

1627

"And also seeing it hath some time since been reported unto
Mar. us, by some of our people, that by occasion came so far northward
with their shallop, and met with sundry of the Indians, who told
them that they were within halfe a days journey of your plantation,
and that you had sent other letters to see whether those before we
not forbeare to salute you with these few lines, with presentation
of our good will and service unto you, in all friendly kindness
and neighbourhhood. And if it so fall out that any goods that comes
to our hands from our native country, may be serviceable unto you,
we shall take ourselves bound to help and accommodate you ther
with; either for beaver or any other wares or merchandise that
you should be pleased to deal for. And if in case we have no
commodity at present that may give you content, if you please
to sell us any beaver, or otter, or shuch like commodities as may be
usefull for us, for ready money, and let us understand therof by
this bearer in writing, (whom we have appointed to stay 3 or 4
days for your answer,) when we understand your minds there
in, we shall depute one to deal with you, at such place as
you shall appointe. In the mean time we pray the Lord to take
you, our honoured good friends and neighbours, into his holy
protection.

"By the appointment of the Gov[jenour] and Counsell, etc.

"Isaac de Rasière[s],

"Secretarius"

"From the Manhatas, in the fort Amsterdam, March 9, Anno, 1626,"

on De Rasière's letter, Ford says: "There can be no
question that Manhattan received from the West India Company
a better assortment of Indian goods than New Plymouth enjoyed,
and, being a trading settlement, developed a keener commercial
sense and a wider experience than did the settlers at New Plymouth.
This experience was marked by some great errors and blunders
which impaired their relations and friendship with the Indians; but
on the whole the Dutch, lying as they did between two hostile
tribes, the Mohawks and the Mohegans, evidenced quite as high
a skill in maintaining trade relations as the English and the
French. Had Rasière realized the interest of New Plymouth in the
development of a trade for furs, made all the more necessary
by the agreement with the London Adventurers, he would not have
made a proposition that could be interpreted only as one injurious
to the interests of New Plymouth. Bradford meets it by asking
prices and if other produce would be taken, and suggested the
measure for controlling the trade for furs.

"Rasiere was a French [speaking] Protestant, a Walloon, and
had become 'upper Koopman' or chief commissary under Director
Minuit at New Netherland, acting at the same time as Secretary of the
Cort of England, to grant and dispose of the products of the
land, which arrived at New Netherland on July 27, 1626 (N. S.)."—Ibid.,
II, 24. See Sept. 23, 1626; Van Rappard Doc. F. De Rasière
is believed to have returned to Holland in the late autumn of 1626
or 1627 (qv.), when his letter to Blommaert was written.

Referring in his "Letter Book" to this same correspondence,
Bradford says:

"This year we had letters sent us from the Dutch plantation,
whom we had heard much by the natives, but never could hear
from them nor meet with them before themselves thus writ to us,
and after sought us; their letters were writ in a very fair hand,
the one in French, and the other in Dutch, but were one vocablum,
so far as the tongue would bear,"—From Bradford's "Letter Book",
quoted in Hist. of Plymuth Plantation (Ford ed.), II, 19;

No trace has been found of any similar correspondence, during
these early years, between New Netherland and Virginia. Indeed,
De Vries, writing from the South River, tells us in his Journal,
under date of March 5, 1625, that "There had never been any one
there from this quarter, I said, as I had escaped [affraight] the
danger in the South River, I would be [alas] the first one of our nation
to venture to the English in Virginia, from these parts, in a com-
tance not more than this nine miles from the fort Amsterdam," which
was called "Cape Hindehoop."—'T voyageys of De Vries (trans. by Murphy), 46.
On the 11th, recording his interview with the English governor at
Jamestown, he quotes the latter as saying that the Virginia colonists
had not visited the South River since Lord Delaware "had encoun-
tered foul weather there some years ago, and, finding the place full of
shoals, thought it was not navigable. They had, therefore, never
looked after it since, but it was their King's land, and not New
Mar. Netherland.... He had, indeed, heard that we had a fort in
the fortyth degree of latitude, at Hudson's river as they call it,
and that a sloop was sent there last September, with seven or eight
men, to see whether before it was a river there, who had not returned.
..."—Ibid., 59-51.

Gov. Bradford of New Plymouth replies to the letter written by
Isaac de Rasière at Fort Amsterdam on March 9 (qv.):

To the Honoured, etc. [The Letter Book gives the superscription:
"To the Honourable and Worshipful and Council of New
Netherland our very loving and worthy friends and christian
neighbours"]

"The Gov[jenour] and Counsell of New-Plim[outh] wiseth
your Honors and worship[s] all happiness, and prosperit[y] in this
life, and eternal rest and glory with Christ Jesus our Lord in the world
to come. We have received your letters, etc. wherein appeareth
your good will and friendship towards us; but is expressed
with over high titles, more then belongs to us, or is meete for us to receive.
But for your good will, and congratulations of our prosperit[y] in these
smale beginnings of our poore colonie, we are much bound unto you,
and with many thanks doe acknowledge the same; taking it
both for a great honour done unto us, and for a certaine testimony
of your love and good neighbourhhood.

"Now these are further to give your Worships to understand
and, that it is to us no saine joye to hear, that his majestie hath not
only been pleased to advance in his Plantation Planta[n]tion
thereby with a great gaine of friends, and other contracts, formerly
made and ratified by his predecessors of famous memorie, but hath him selfe
(strongeth the same with a new-unijion the better to resist the pride of
that commone enemy the Spaniard, from whose cruelty the Lord keep us both, and our
native countries. Now forasmuch as this is sufficience to unite us to geather in love and good
neighborhhood, in all our dealings, yet are many of us further obliged,
by the good and curteous entreatye which we have found in your
countrie; having lived ther many years, with freedome, and good
contente, as also many of our freinds doe to this day; for which we,
and our children after us, shall be thankful to your Nation,
and shall never forget the same, but shall hartily desire your good
and prosperit[y], as our owne, for ever.

"Likewise for your freindly tender, and offer to accommodate
and help us with any commoditie or merchandize you have, or shall
come to you, either for beaver, otters, or other wares, it is to us
very acceptable, and we doubt not but in short time we may
have profitable commerce and trade togetheer. But may you
please to understand that we are but one particular colo[ny] or
plantation in this land, there being divers others besides, unto whom it
hath pleased those Honourable Lords of his Majestie's Council for
New England, to grant the like commision, and therefore we shall not
use you to come to us (as to us) for their better profit and subsistencie,
namely to expulse, or make price of any, either strangers or other
English, which shall attempt, either to trade or plant within their
limits (without their special licence and commission) which extends
to forty degrees: Yet for our parts, we shall not goe about to molest
or trouble you in any thing, but continue all good neighbourhhood
and correspondence as far as we may; only we desire that you
would forbeare to trade with the natives in this bay, and river of
Narragannett and Sophames, which is (as it were) at our doors:
The which if you doe, we think also no other English will go about
any way to trouble or hinder your, which otherwise are resolued
to sollicite his Majestie for redres, if otherwise they cannot help
themselves. But for this year we are fully supplied with all
necessaries, both for cloathing and other things; but hereafter
it is like we shall deal with you, if your rates be reasonable.
And therefore when you please to send to us againe by any of yours,
we desire to know how you will take beaver, by the poonde, and
otters, by the skine; and how you will deal per cent: for other
comodities, and what you can furnishe with us. As like wise
what other commodities from us may be acceptable unto you, as tobacco,
fish, corne, or other things, and what prises you will give, etc.

"By the Gov[jenour] and Counsell of New-Plim[outh]
"Your Wor[ship]s[p]hipp very good friends and neighbours, etc.


Following this letter, Bradford records: "After this ther [sic] was many passages between them both by letters and other enter-course, and they had some profitable commerce together for divers yeares, till other occasions interrupted the same, as may happen appear afterwards, more at large."—Bradford, *Hist. of Plymouth Plantation* (Ford ed.), II: 25-26, 27; Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections, 1st ser., III, 51-67.

"William Bradford.

Plymouth, June 15, Anno 1667.

"P. S. Besides the spoiling of the trade this year, our boat and men had like to have been cut off by the Indians, and the fisher-men were gone, for the wrongs which they did them, in stealing their skins and other abuses offered them, both the last year and this; and besides they still continue to truck pieces, powder, and shot with them, which will be the overthrow of all, if it be not looked unto."—From "Governor Bradford's Letter Book" in Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections (1810), 57.

The Dutch at Manhatten send Jan Jacobsen of Wieringen with a letter to the governor and council of the English colony at New Plymouth, to which Bradford, in his "Letter Book," after quoting the letter of March 19, thus refers, under date of Aug. 7, 1627: "Next follows their reply to this our answer, very friendly, but maintaining their right and liberty to trade in those parts, which we had desired they would forbear; alleging that as we had authority and commission from our king, so they had the like from the States of Holland, which they would defend." The text of this letter is fully printed and commented upon in the above comment by Bradford.—Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections (1794), 52. It brought forth a threat from the English governor under date of Aug. 14, 1627 (p. v), which was communicated, probably by Minuit, to the "Assembly of the XIX" in Holland, with a request for forty soldiers to maintain the Dutch settlement against English invasion. See Nov. 16, 1627.

Gov. Bradford sends the following letter to the Dutch at Manhatten, in reply to their letter of Aug. 7, sent by Jan Jacobsen, maintaining their right to trade by authority and commission of the states-general.

We have received your letters, dated the 7th of August, and with them a rundlet of sugar, and two Holland cheeses, by John Jacobson of Wiring: for which we give you many thanks, and must remain your debtors till another time, not having any thing to send you for the present that may be acceptable. Further, you shall understand we are not like to be able to send you any thing to hold and continue all friendship and good neighbourhood with you, as far as we may and lies in our power: we desire also that we might have opportunity (according as you write) by word of mouth, to confer together touching our mutual commerce and trading in such things as our countries afford: and would now have sent one, but that one of our boats is abroad, and we have much business at home: But if by the next you would please to depute one (according as you have propounded) to come hither and confer hereabouts, we should be glad, and he should be welcome. If not, we shall send as soon as conveniently we can (after harvest) if we can know when your bark comes this way. We cannot likewise omit (out of our love and good affection toward you and the trust you repose in us) to give you warning of the danger which may befall you, that you may prevent it; for if you light either in the hands of those of Virginia, or the fishing ships which come to New England and adventure they will make price of you, if they can, if they find you trading within those limits; as they surprised a colony of the French, not many years since, which was seated within these bounds: For howsoever you allege in your former letter, that you have navigated and traded in these parts above this twenty and five years, and made straits of great attempts, which heretofore was spoiled by their sea men and interlopers, as ours is this year most notoriously, of whom we have made complaint in our letters to the Council, not doubting but we shall find worshipful furtherance therein. We are now upon concluding with our adventurers, and shall be put upon hard straits of great payments, which we are enforced to make, for sundry years, or else to leave all, which will be to us very difficult; and, to say the truth, if these disorders of fishermen and interlopers be not remedied, so plantations are able to stand, but will decay, whereas otherwise they may subsist and flourish. This in all humbleness I take leave, and rest,

"At your service,

"William Bradford.

"Plymouth, June 15, Anno 1667.

"Your Lordships and Honourable Councils in New England, and to Gorges concerning the Dutch plantation at Manhatten, and, with his letter to the council, forwards De Rasière's letter of March 9 (p. v). In a note in his "Letter Book," he gives his reasons for this: "We well knew likewise, that this dealing and friendship with the Dutch (though it was wholly sought of themselves) yet it would procure us easy from others in the land, and that at one time or other, our enemies would take occasion to raise slanders and frame accusations against us for it; therefore, to prevent their making, as also to shew the sincerity of our dealing and our loyal and dutiful respect to his Majesty and the Honourable Council for New England; we sent their first letter (with their jur[?] answer thereto and their reply to the same) unto the Council as may appear more particularly by our letters following [To the Council of New England].

"The Honourable,

"We held it our bounden duty to inform and acquaint your Lordships and Honour[s] with all such occurrences and matters of note as do here befal, and may any way concern the estate of this country, in either the good or hurt thereof, which, next his Majesty, stands under your honourable governments and protection; or which may, in any sort, be worthy your wise and prudent considera-tions. May it please your Honour[s] and Lordships to understand, that of late we received letters from the Dutch plantation, who using to trade near unto us, had order to stay for an answer from us; they by passages between them both being friendly and congratula-tory, we answered them in like sort; since which time, we received another from them, but had had as yet no opportunity to give answer thereto. Their first letters were two [one in French, the other in Dutch], but both one in effect and verbatis, so far as the proprieties of the tongues will bear; the French, with the copies both of our answer and their reply, we have here enclosed sent unto your Honour[s] view, that according to your honourable directions therein, we may govern ourselves, in our dealings with them. We further understand that for strength of men and fortification, they far exceed us, and all in this land. We cannot likewise for-bearing to complain to your Lordships of the irregular living of many in this land, who, without either patent or licence, order or gov-ernment, live, trade, and travel, not with any intent to plant, but rather to forsake the country, and get what they can, whether by right or wrong, and then be gone; So as much, as have been and are now in those parts living on these plantations, will not be able to bring them to any good purpose, if any remedy be not provided, both with these and the inordinate course of fishermen, who begin to leave fishing, and fall wholly to trading, to the great detriment of both the small beginning here, and the state of England, by the unprofitable consuming of the victuals of the land upon these savages; Whereas plantations might here better raise the same in the land, and so be enabled both to subsist and to return the profit thereof into England for other necessary, which would be beneficial to the commonwealth. Our humble suits therefore to your good Lordships is, that you would take some such order for redress herein, as shall seem best to your honourable wisdome, for the relief of all the plantations in the land. So in all humbleness we commit ourselves to your honourable direc-tions, and you to the protection of the Almighty, resting

"Yours ever at commandment,

"New-Plymouth, June 15, Anno 1667.

"William Bradford.


[The other letter, to Sir Ferdinando Gorges, follows]"
1627

Aug.

and royal grants, conferred upon divers of her subjects, and since
confirmed and enlarged by his late Majesty, and still continued
by possession. Therefore it were best (in our opinion) that your
masters should solicit the States, that they might come to some
order and agreement with the King's Majesty and State of Eng-
land hereunto, to accommodate the same; and so shall be resolved
you may be assured for ourselves, yet we should be sorry to hear
you should sustain harm from any of our nation; but more of these
things when we shall speak one with another: In the mean time we
commit you and your affairs to the protection of the Highest. —
Collections, 1794, reprinted in 1810, 1st ser. III. 53-54.

29

The yacht "Bruyn-visch" (Dolphin), which had sailed
from the Tortugas along the Atlantic coast to New Netherland,
anchored at the mouth of the "Noordr-RIever" (Hudson), remain-
ing until the last of September, when she sailed away for Hol-
land, arriving at the Texel Oct. 25.—De Laet, Juriaert Verh. 119.

Oct.

De Rasière, secretary of the New Netherland Colony, at the
request of Gov. Bradford, of New Plymouth, that the Dutch
send a deputy to the English colony to confer on trading matters,
arrived in English Point, in Manomet or Buzzard's Bay, in the
ship "Nassau," whence he sends the following letter to the
English governor:

"Monseigneur Monseigneur, William Bradford, Gouverneur in
Nieu-Pleemsen. [The letter is "put in English" by Bradford.]
"After the wishing of all good unto you, this serves to let you
undertake our (acceptable) letters, dated the 14th of the last month, by John Jacobson of Wirg who besides
by word of mouth, hath reported unto us your kind and friendly
entertainment of him; For which cause (by the good liking and
approbation of the Directors and Council) I am resolved to come
myself, in friendship to visit you, that we may by word of mouth
friendly communicte of things together; as also to report unto
you the good will and favour that the Honourable Lords of the
authorized West-Indian company bear towards you. And to show
our willingness of your good accommodation, have brought with
me some cloth of three sorts and colours, and a chest of white sugar,
and also some sweene, &c. not doubting but, if any of them be ser-
vaceous unto you, we shall agree well enough about the prices thereof.
Also John Jacobson aforesaid hath told me, that he came
to you over land in six hours, but I have not gone so far this
three or four years, wherefore I fear my feet will fail me; so I am con-
strained to extreat you to afford me the easiest means, that I may,
with least weariness, come to gratulate with you: So leaving other
things to the report of the bearer, shall herewith end; remem-
bering my hearty salutations to yourself and friends, &c. from a-
board the bark Nassau, the 4th of October [Sept. 24, 1627] before

So," Bradford notes, "according to his request, we sent our
boat for him, who came honourably attended with a noise of trump-
eters; he was his upper commis, or chief merchant, and second to
the Gouverneur; a man of a fair and genteel behaviour, but soon
after fell into disgrace amongst them; by reason of their factions;
and thus at length we came to meet and deal together. We at
this time bought sundry of their commodities, especially their
swan or wampampeach, which was the beginning of a profitable
trade with us and the Indians: We further understood, that their
masters were willing to have friendship with us and to supply us
with sundry commodities, and offered us assistance against the
French if need were. The which, though we know it was with an
eye to their own profit, yet we had reason both kindly to accept it
and make use of: So after this sundry of them came often to us,
and many letters passed between us, the which I will pass by, as
being about particular dealings, and would not be here very perti-
nant; only upon this passage we wrote one to their Lords and
masters [on Oct. 11] as followeth:

"Right Honourable and Worthy Lords, &c.

"We understand by your agent, Mr. Isaac Rasieer, who is at
this present with us (and hath demeaned himself to your Honours'
and the credit) of all honourable and steadfast good intentions
towards us, which we humbly acknowledge with all thank-
fulness, and shall ever be ready in the performance of all offices
of good and christian neighbourhood, towards your colony and
plantation here, and in all satisfactory correspondence to your
Honours, so far as in us lieth, and may stand with our allegiance
to the King's most excellent Majesty, our sovereign lord, the King
of Great-Britain; acknowledging ourselves tied in a strict obliga-
tion unto your country and state, for the good entertainment and
free liberty which we had, and our brethren and countrymen yet
there have and do enjoy, under our most honourable lords the
States here. And so shall be resolved, you may be assured for ourselves,
yet we should be sorry to hear you should sustain harm from any of our nation; but more of these things when we shall speak one with another: In the mean time we commit you and your affairs to the protection of the Highest."—From "Governor Bradford's Letter Book," Vol. II, Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections, 1794, reprinted in 1810, 1st ser. III. 53-54.

Possibly in the autumn of 1627, but more likely in the autumn
of 1628 (q.v.), Issac de Rasieer, who arrived in New Amsterdam on
July 27, 1626 (q.v.), as commercial agent of the West Indies Com-
pany, and was secretary of the company to the governor, Samuel Blommaert, one of the directors of the W. I. Co. (Amster-
dam chamber), from Holland, probably shortly after his return there from New Netherland, giving a detailed account of the
Dutch settlement at New Amsterdam, and also some very interest-
 ing facts concerning the Plymouth Plantation. For extracts from
this letter, and a discussion of its probable date, see Autumn,
1628.

A committee of four members of the "Assembly of the XIX,"
submits a report to the states-general, the fourth item of which
reads: "The last letters from New Netherland bring word, that
three English of New Providence had entered their boats to drive away those there, or to disturb them in their settlement and little colony, notwithstanding our heretofore had tended to them every good corres-
pondence and friendship. They therefore request the aid of
forty Soldiers for their defence. We would rather see it secured by
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1628

At some time prior to 1628, the West India Co. laid out six farms on Manhattan Island.—Jameson, Nat. N. Neth. 104. See also N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 5, 6, 19, 20. For description of Bouwer No. 1, often referred to as "the Noble Company's Great Bouwer," see Manatus Maps, II: 187-88; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 946. See also April 22, 1628.

Bouwer No. 2 was south of Bouwer No. 1; that is, on the modern map, bounded west by the Bouwer and Third Ave., north by Stuyvesant St., east by the river, and south by a line which ran irregularly a little north-eastward from 4th St. at the Bouwer to 9th St. at the East River.—See Liber GG: 257 (Albany); Manatus Maps, II: 389-90; C. Pl. 41, 42 and 42a, Vol. II; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 946.

Bouwer No. 3, Bylevelt's Bouwer (Van Remsvelt Bouwer Manuscripts, 225-29, 317-18), was east of the line which, beginning a little south of the present intersection of Eldridge St. with Rivington St., ran northward and north-eastward to about the intersection of 9th St. and Avenue A, thence eastward to the river, which was its eastern boundary; the southern boundary was a line which ran north-eastwardly from the point above referred to, near Eldridge and Rivington Sts., to the river, somewhat south of 5th St.—See Liber GG: 120 (Albany); Manatus Maps, II: 108-89; C. Pl. 44, 45 and 42a, Vol. II; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 946.

The north line of Bouwer No. 4 extended from the Bouwer, just south of Delancey St., north-eastward to the line of Corlear's plantation, which bounded it on the east, from Suffolk St., just north of Stanton St., south-east to Clinton St., a little south of Broome St. The south-easterly line of this bouwer ran thence westwardly to the Bouwer at Canal St.—See Liber GG: 134 (Albany); Manatus Maps, II: 188-89; C. Pl. 44, 45 and 42a, Vol. II; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 946.

Bouwer No. 5 was on the south, bounding No. 4 from Canal St. and the Bouwer to a point in Stanton St. just north of Broome St.; its east line running thence southerly to the intersection of Division and Attorney Sts., the southern boundary running through the centre of Division St. to Chatham Square.—See Liber GG: 139 (Albany); Manatus Maps, II: 188-89; C. Pl. 44, 45 and 42a, Vol. II; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 946.

The south line of Bouwer No. 6, the southermest of the West India Company's farms, ran from Chatham Square north-eastwardly up Division St. to Ridge St., thence south-eastwardly to Henry St. near Grand, to Cherry. The west boundary ran along Catharine St. to Cherry St., which formed the south line of the farm.—See Liber GG: 195 (Albany); Manatus Maps, II: 188-89; C. Pl. 44, 45 and 42a, Vol. II; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 946.

The earliest known picture of New Amsterdam—the Hatgers View, perhaps drawn by Cryn Fredericks and, to a certain extent, from which the above information is taken, must be considered as indeterminate as to either the time or period. For reproduction and description, see Vol. I, Pl. 1-4.

The population of Manhattan Island in this year was 270 'souls, men, women and children.'—Wassenaer in Jameson's "Nat. N. Neth., 89.

There were no shipments of goods and merchandise in this year by the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co. from Holland to New Netherland.—De Lief, Kort Verhael, 26, in his Historie (1644). There were imported into Holland from New Netherland 6921 beavers and 734 otters and other peltries valued at 64,097 guilders—Hid., 20.

In this year, William Harvey discovered the circulation of the blood.

Jan.

"Thunder and wind storms from October until the 23d of Jan. January were so frequent that there are few who have witnessed the like before. Ships were seen at the Texel that had three times run aground and set there and been shipwrecked. For really, after the wind had blown mostly from the west and north, it veered on the 23d to the north-east, whereas the fleet, 210 strong, took due notice and so put to sea. Among them were 18 West India [vessels], both ships and yachts, of which mention has been made before, as also the Bouwer, the so-called Bouwer on the river, the sloop 'Scherdam' for East India and many for the Strait of Gibraltar, equipped pursuant to the order of the Lords States [General]."—Wassenaer, Historisch Verhael, pt. XIV, fol. 75 vo. In the margin appears the printed note: "Fleet put to sea on the 24th of this month." This is the ship the "Three Kings" (the Dutch name for Epiphany), which returned in October 1628 from New Netherland. See Jameson, Nat. N. Neth. 104. This ship was originally intended to be dispatched on the 6th of Jan. 1628, but was delayed by storms. Michaelis (Jameson, 132) says that he sailed on the 24th of January, so apparently he came out in this ship. See Addenda.

In this month, the Rev. Jonas Michalius arrived in New Apr. Amsterdam, and from the beginning, established "the form of a church."—Letter of Jonas Michaelis, Aug. 11, 1628, in Jameson's "Nat. N. Neth., 123, 124. This church organization continues to-day, as the Collegiate Church of New York, the oldest communion of the Dutch Reformed Church in America. The "Petition of Right" is reluctantly assented to by King Charles I. In this document, famous for its emphasis on the rights of Englishmen, the house of commons declares against (1) arbitrary punishment, (2) billeting of soldiers and sailors, (3) martial law, (4) forced loans.—Gardner, Const. Docs. of the Puritan Revolution (1647 ed.), 66-79.

The Rev. Jonas Michalius writes from New Amsterdam on this day a letter, the original holograph of which still exists and is the earliest known to be extant written from Manhattan Island. It is addressed to "Sir, D. Joannes Forrest, Secretary to the Hon. Lords of the Exective Council of the Province of 't Newt Friesland." For facsimile reproduction, see Pl. 4, Vol. IV. For the earliest known letter a text written from Manhattan Island (extant only in a contemporary copy), see Sept. 25, 1626. Michalius says, in part: . . . After having waited long and impatiently for a favorable wind in the Texel, on January 24th of the present year we at last set sail with a large fleet of vessels. The voyage lasted rather long and was difficult and perilous, especially about the Bermudas and the rough coasts of this country. Our treatment on board was rather severe and mean through the fault of a very wicked and ungodly cook, and of our skipper Evert Creuger, with whom, prior to this, I had made long voyages, but never before did I know him well. At that time he was under orders of Mr. Lam, and resembled more a child than a man; but now, being in supreme command of the ship, he appeared like a petty king in authority, but as unmanly as a big buffal. . . . We reached here only the 7th of April, much tired out . . . I cannot say whether or not I shall remain here any longer after the three years shall have expired. I expect to be governed in this matter by the fruits of my ministration, and the convenience I shall find in living here with my family. Food here is scanty and poor. Fresh meat is difficult to obtain and the little number of people and the small number of cattle and farmers . . . We need nothing so much as horses and cows, and industrious workers for the building of houses and fortresses, who later could be employed in farming, in order that we may produce sufficient dairy products and crops. . . . In this year, the inhabitants of the Mohicans have abandoned it, having fled from there for fear of the Mohawks, their enemies, who are too strong for them; and also for fear of us, because they had faithlessly schemed to murder our people, and treacherously plotted to surprise the aforesaid fort . . . We lack only sufficient people to occupy that country, as well as the one nearer to us. For a small sum of money we can buy of them a large quantity of land; and besides there are enough old and fresh creatures to take possession of their land . . . by way of confiscation, on account of much treachery and many offenses committed against us. These have never been forgiven them, nor adjusted by any treaty, but have been reserved by us, and it is to be hoped that the present time will make use of them to the advantage of the Company and of this place. The air here is very healthful, yet the changes of heat and cold are usually sudden. The days in summer are somewhat shorter, and in winter are a little longer, than in the Fatherland, as your
Honor will be quite well able to deduce from the difference of the climate. The country produces many species of good things which greatly serve to ease life: fish, birds, game, and groves, oysters, trees, fruit, on which the islanders bread for a ceilings of all kinds. But all is as yet uncultivated, and remains in a wild state as long as no better regulations are made to have things arranged by people who understand the work and make it their business, which, apparently, will be gradually done. A new fortress is in course of construction, not so much for protection against the savages... as against enemies from abroad. They are meanwhile beginning to build new houses in place of the hovels and holes in which heretofore they huddled rather than dwelt. They are also cutting wood and erecting another mill for the purpose of exporting to the Fatherland whole cargoes of timber fit for building houses and ships. And for building purposes there is a greater lack of laborers than of materials. For besides many kinds of good timber, there is here clay for the making of bricks and tiles though rather poor, but the quarry stones, not far away, are better for our use, and there are large quantities of oyster shells to burn for lime. The promise of the Lords Masters to grant me 6 or 7 morgens of land to support myself in place of free board, which otherwise would be my perquisite, is worth nothing. For their Honors themselves knew perfectly well that neither horses nor cows nor laborers are to be had here for money. And this is the first item of the billy time will show what else will follow. Thus we are in a hard and sober existence like poor people. Verily it should not be so, though suffering is said to be, as the saying is among the nuns; for they [the Lords] themselves also well know that empty cupboards make mad Beguines. Everything begins to succeed now better than before, for much labor and expense have been in vain. The Masters have been misled in many respects through false reports and advice. Some Directors and Heads, by bad management, have rather kept back than helped the people and the country, and many among the common people would have liked to make a living and even to get rich, in idleness rather than by hard work, saying they had not come to work; that as far as working is concerned they might as well have stayed at home, and that it was all one whether they did much or little, if only in the service of the Company. Such expressions were the burden of the song one heard all day long. And this sort of people were all, in course of time, reshipped home as useless ballast. Here and there many forts, also, founded on uncertain resolutions, had been projected, and were left half finished because it was yet undetermined where, in the end, a permanent settlement would be made. Through the Lord's mercy we have begun to establish here a Christian congregation. ... Further, should your Honor wish to learn any more concerning myself or regarding this country, the bearer of this letter, Jan Janszoon Bruijn, will be able to satisfy you, because he has long ranged these coasts as skipper and trader. ... It is too soon for me to know much about rare or beautiful objects here, because having only recently arrived I have been very busy, and besides I could not very well attend to this, owing to scant accommodations in the household. ... However, I cannot neglect to mention that there are here some small bones which the savage women wear upon their bodies as finery and ornament, and of which they are quite proud. These small bones are taken from beavers. It is said here that in the Fatherland, as a novelty, they are used for spoonhandles, with a little knob joined to one end and a spoon bowl to the other. ... "From the Island of the Manhates in New Netherland, this 8th of August, anno 1628. ... "In all things your Honor's willing servant in Christ, "Jonas Michaelius." ... From Versteeg's 'Manhattan in 1628 as described in the recently discovered autograph letter of Jonas Michaelius written from the settlement on the 8th of August, 64-65.' The original letter is owned by William Harris Arnold, Esq., of Nutley, N. J. It was bought from Frederick Muller, of Amsterdam, and is described in his catalogue for 1902. See, further, Aug. 11. ... The fact is, however, that the colonists on Manhattan Island were "beginning to build new houses in place of the hovels and holes in which heretofore they huddled rather than dwelt." Cornelis van Tienhoven, in 1639, described the early method of building as follows: "Those in New Netherland and especially in this country who live among savages they call Houses, and build them according to their wishes, dig a square pit in the ground, cellar fashion, six or seven feet deep, as long and as broad as they think proper, case the earth inside all round the wall with timber, which they line with the bark of trees or something else to prevent the caving in of the earth, floor this cellar with plank and wainscot it all over, and cover the floor with bark or green sods, so that they can live dry and warm in these houses." — N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 368.

The Rev. Jonas Michælius writes from New Amsterdam, on this day, the second letter written from Manhattan Island now known to be extant in the original (see Pl. 5, Vol. IV). It is addressed to 'The Reverend, Learned and Pious Mr. Adama Smoutius, Faithful Minister of the Holy Gospel of Christ in his Church, dwelling upon the Heerengracht, not far from the West India House at Amsterdam.' In this letter he says, in part: "Our coming here was agreeable to all, and I hope, by the grace of the Lord, that my service will not be unfruitful. The people, for the most part, are rather rough and unrestrained, but I find in almost all of them both love and respect towards me; two things with which hitherto the Lord has everywhere graciously blessed my labors, and which in our calling, as your Reverence well knows and finds, are especially desirable, in order to make our ministry fruitful. "From the beginning we established the form of a church; and as Brother Bastiaen Croel very seldom comes down from Fort Orange, because the directorship of that fort and the trade there is committed to his hands, it has been thought, as the saying is, among the elders for my assistance and for the proper consideration of all such ecclesiastical matters as might occur, intending the coming year, if the Lord permit, to let one of them retire, and to choose another in his place from a double number first lawfully proposed to the congregation. One of those whom we have now chosen is the Honorable Director [Minnit] himself, and the other is the storekeeper of the Company, Jan Huygen, his brother-in-law, persons of very good character, as far as I have been able to learn, having both been formerly in office in the Church, the one as deacon, and the other as elder in the Dutch and French churches, respectively, at Wesel. "At the first administration of the Lord's Supper which was observed, not without great joy and comfort to many, we had fully fifty communicants—Walloons and Dutch; of whom, a portion made their first confession of faith before us, and others exhibited their church certificates. Others had forgotten to bring their certificates with them, not thinking that a church would be formed and established here; and some who brought them, had lost them unfortunately in a general confusion, but they were admitted upon the satisfactory testimony of others to whom they were known, and also upon their daily good deportment, since one cannot observe exactly all the usual formalities in making a beginning under such circumstances. "We administer the Holy Supper of the Lord once in four months, provisionally, until a larger number of people shall otherwise require. The Walloons and French have no service on Sundays, otherwise than the Dutch language; for whereas no Dutch are very few. A portion of the Walloons are going back to the Fatherland, either because their years are expired [as the contract period was almost always four years, this would seem to indicate that they arrived in 1644], or else because some are not very serviceable to the Company. Some of them live far away and could not well come in time of heavy rain and storm, so that they themselves cannot think it advisable to appoint any special service in French for so small a number, and that upon an uncertainty. Nevertheless, the Lord's Supper is administered to them in the French language, and according to the French mode, with a sermon preceding it. "In my opinion it would be well that the Honorable Directors should furnish this place with plainer and more precise instructions to the rulers, that they may distinctly know how to conduct themselves in all possible public difficulties and events; and also that I should some time have here all such Acts Synodaliarum, as have been adopted in the synods of Holland. "As to the natives of this country, I find them entirely savage and wild, strangers to all decency, yaw, uncivil and stupid as garden pales, proficient in all wickedness and godlessness; devilish men, who serve nobody but the Devil, that is, the spirit which in their language they call Mohammed, under which title they comprehend everything that is subtle and crafty and beyond human skill and power. They have so much witchcraft, devastation, sorcery and
wicked arts, that they can hardly be held in by any bands or locks. Aug. 11

They are as thievish and treacherous as they are tall; and in cruelty they are altogether inhuman, more than barbarous, far exceeding the Africans.

I have written concerning this matter to several persons else-
where, not doubting that Brother Crol will have written sufficient to your Reverence, or to the Honorable Directors; as also of the base treachery and the murders which the Mohicans, at the upper-320 part of this river, had planned against Brother Orange, but which failed through the gracious interposition of the Lord, for our good.

How these people can best be led to the true knowledge of God and of the Mediator Christ, is hard to say. I cannot myself wonder enough who it is that has imposed so much upon your Reverence and many others in the Fatherland concerning the docility of these people and their good nature, the propinqua regisius and vestigia legis naturae which are said to be among them; in whom I have as yet been able to discover hardly a single good point, except that they do not speak so jarringly and so scurrilly of the godlike and glorious majesty of their Creator as the Africans dare to do. But it may be because they have no certain knowledge of Him, or scarcely any. If we speak to them [the Indians] of God, it appears to them like a dream; and we are compelled to speak of him, not under the name of Menetto, which they know and serve—for that would be blasphemy—but of one great, yes, nay, God, high, gloriously shining, by which name they have a king—call him who has the command over several hundred among them, and who by our peo-
ple are called Sackemakers.

"Their language... is entirely peculiar. For these peo-
ple have difficult aspers and many gutteral letters, which are formed more in the throat than by the mouth, teeth and lips..."

maid servants are not here to be had, at least none whom they can advise me to take; and the Angula slave women are thievish, lazy, and useless trash.

The promise which the Honorable Directors of the Company had made me of some morgens or acres of land for me to sustain myself, instead of a free table which otherwise belonged to me, is void and useless. For their Honors well knew that there are no horses, cows, or laborers to be obtained here for money... butter, milk, etc., cannot be here obtained... The rations, which are given out here, and charged for high enough are all hard stale food, such as men are used to on board ship, and frequently not very good, and even so one cannot obtain as much as he desires. I be-
gan to get considerable strength, by the grace of the Lord, but in consequence of this hard fare of beans and gray peas, which are hard enough, barley, stockfish, etc., without much change, I can-
not be recuperated. One day I did write without a king—call him who has the knowledge and implements for seeking out all kinds of things in their season and for securing and gathering them. No doubt this will gradually be done.... We want ten or twelve more farmers with horses, cows and laborers in proportion, to furnish us with bread, milk products, and suitable fruits.

The business of furs is dull on account of the new war of the Ma-chi-baeys [Mohawks] against the Mohicans at the upper end of this river. Much timber is cut here to carry to the Father-
land, but the vessels are too few to make much of it. They are making a windmill to saw lumber [pits infra] and we also have a gristmill. They bake brick here, but it is very poor. There is good material for burning lime, namely, oyster shells, in large quanti-
ties. The burning of potash has not succeeded....

We are busy now in building a fort of good quarry stone, which is to be found not far from here in abundance. May the Lord help us to build this war over our walls. There is good opportunity for making salt, for there are convenient places, the water is salt enough, and there is no want of heat in summer. Besides, what the waters yield, both of the sea and rivers, in all kinds of fish; and what the land possesses in all kinds of birds, game, and woods, with roots, herbs and plants, both for eating and medicinal purposes, and with which wonderful cures can be effected, it would take too long to tell, nor could I yet tell accurately. Your Reverence [Adrianus Smoutius] has already obtained some knowl-
edge thereof and will be able to obtain from others further informa-
tion. The country is good and pleasant, the climate is healthy, not-
withstanding the sudden changes of cold and heat. The sun is very warm in the winter and continues fully as long as in the autumn. The best remedy is not to spare the wood, of which there is enough, and to cover one’s self with rough skins...

The harvest, God be praised, is in the barns, and is larger than ever before. There has been more work put on it than be-
fore. The ground is fertile enough to reward labor, but they cannot see it; we have had a great flood, which has swept away many of the dikes. Unluckily there has been distress because many people were not very in-
dustrious, and also did not obtain proper sustenance for want of bread and other necessaries. But affairs are beginning to go better and to put on a different appearance, it only the Directors will send out good laborers and exercise all care that they be maintained as well as possible with what this country produces.

"From the island of Manhatas in New Netherland, this 1st of August, Anno 1626, by me, your Reverence’s very obedient servant in Christ, Jonas Michaelius.

...'

The "windmill to saw lumber," above referred to, stood, on the modern map, in State St., south of Bridge St. It may have been one of those described by Van der Keur, in his "Topographie van het Nijlant," fol. 206, note. It is not mentioned in grants covering the land itself, or that adjoining.—See Librer Gt. 170 and 221 (Albany); see also Manatus Maps, C. Plis. 41, 42, 42a, Vol. II; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 962. See also Addenda, Aug. 11, 1626.

Nicolas van Wanton’s "Anno 1628" (preface dated June 1, 1629), contains the following entry: "The government over the people of New Netherland continued on the 19th of August of this year in the aforesaid Miniatuc, successor to Verhulst. He went thither from Holland on January 9, Anno 1646, and took up his residence in the midst of a nation called Manatus, building a fort there, to be called Amsterdam, having four bastions and faced outside entirely with stone, as the ramparts crumbled away like sand, and are now to be more substantial. The population consists of two hundred and seventy souls, including men, women and children. They remained as yet without the fort, in no fear, as the natives live peacefully with them. They are situate three leagues from the sea, on the river by us called Mauritius, by others, Rio de Montagne.

‘These strangers for the most part occupy their farms. Whatever they require is supplied by the Directors. The winter grain has matured out well there; but the summer grain which ripened before it was ball grain in consequence of the excessive heat, was very poor. The cattle sent thither have thriven well, and every promise increases, as soon as the land is improved, which is full of wood and trees.’—Jameson, N. N. S., 88.

Admiral Heyn captures at Matanzas Bay the Spanish "Plate Sept. fleet," consisting here who have the knowledge and implements for seeking out all kinds of things in their season and for securing and gathering them. No doubt this will gradually be done.... We want ten or twelve more farmers with horses, cows and laborers in proportion, to furnish us with bread, milk products, and suitable fruits.

The business of furs is dull on account of the new war of the Ma-chi-baeys [Mohawks] against theMohicans at the upper end of this river. Much timber is cut here to carry to the Fatherland, but the vessels are too few to make much of it. They are making a windmill to saw lumber [pits infra] and we also have a gristmill. They bake brick here, but it is very poor. There is good material for burning lime, namely, oyster shells, in large quanti-
ties. The burning of potash has not succeeded....

We are busy now in building a fort of good quarry stone, which is to be found not far from here in abundance. May the Lord help us to build this war over our walls. There is good opportunity for making salt, for there are convenient places, the water is salt enough, and there is no want of heat in summer. Besides, what the waters yield, both of the sea and rivers, in all kinds of fish; and what the land possesses in all kinds of birds, game, and woods, with roots, herbs and plants, both for eating and medicinal purposes, and with which wonderful cures can be effected, it would take too long to tell, nor could I yet tell accurately. Your Reverence [Adrianus Smoutius] has already obtained some knowl-
edge thereof and will be able to obtain from others further informa-
tion. The country is good and pleasant, the climate is healthy, not-
withstanding the sudden changes of cold and heat. The sun is very warm in the winter and continues fully as long as in the autumn. The best remedy is not to spare the wood, of which there is enough, and to cover one’s self with rough skins....

The harvest, God be praised, is in the barns, and is larger than ever before. There has been more work put on it than be-
fore. The ground is fertile enough to reward labor, but they cannot see it; we have had a great flood, which has swept away many of the dikes. Unluckily there has been distress because many people were not very in-
dustrious, and also did not obtain proper sustenance for want of bread and other necessaries. But affairs are beginning to go better and to put on a different appearance, it only the Directors will send out good laborers and exercise all care that they be maintained as well as possible with what this country produces.

"From the island of Manhatas in New Netherland, this 11th of August, Anno 1626, by me, your Reverence’s very obedient servant in Christ, Jonas Michaelius.

..."
1626-1664

know not how otherwise to recompense you than by this slight memoir, (wherein I have in part comprised as much as was in my power concerning the situation of New Netherland and its neigh-

borhood) and shall in many things have been service to write the same more in detail, and better than I have now done, but that my things and notes, which would have been of service to me herein, have been taken away from me (possibly as a result of his falling into disgrace at Manhattan—see below—but more likely by theft). The words "anthoniz gemaetet" seem to indi-
cate), I will beg you to be pleased to receive this, on account of my bondon service, etc.

On the 27th of July, Anno 1626, by the help of God, I arrived with the ship The Arm of Amsterdam, before the bay of the great Mauritse River, sailing into it about a musket shot from Godly's Point, into Coenraet's Bay; (because there the greatest depth is, since from the last point there stretches out a sand bank on which there is only from 9 to 14 feet water), then sailed on, northeast, and north-northeast, to about half way from the low sand bank called Godly's Point, to the Hamels-Boedden (the narrow), the mouth of the river, where we found at half ebb 16, 17, 18 feet water, and which is a sandy reef a musket shot broad, stretching for the most part northeast and southwest, quite across, and, according to my opinion, having been formed there by the stream, insomuch as the flood runs into the bay from the sea, east-southeast the depth at some points is caused by the tide flowing out along there with such rapidity.

"The Hamels-Boedden being passed, there is about a league width in the river, and also on the west side there is an inlet, where another river runs up about 20 leagues, to the north-northeast, emptying into the Mauritse River, in the bigalas, thus forming the northwest land opposite to the Manhatas, an island eighteen leagues long. It is inhabited by the old Manhatis [Manhatten]; they are about 300 to 500 strong, women and men, under different chiefs, whom they call Sachemus. This island is more mountainous than the other land on the southeast side of the river, which opposite to the Manhatas, is about a league high. At the side of the before-mentioned little river, which we call 'Achter Col,' there is a great deal of waste reedy land...."

"The Island of the Manhatis extends two leagues [sic] in length along the Mauritse River, from the point where the Fort 'New Amsterdam' is building. It is about seven leagues [sic] in circumference, full of trees, and in the middle rocky to the extent of about two miles in circuit. The north side has good land in two places, where two farmers, each with four horses, would have enough to do without much clearing at first. The grass is good in the forest and valleys, but when made into bay is not so nutritious for the cattle as bear in Holland, in consequence of its wild state, but it greatly improves by cultivation. On the east side there rises a large level field, of from 70 to 80 morgens of land, through which runs a very fine fresh stream; so that that land can be ploughed without much clearing. It appears to be good. The six farms, four of which lie in this valley, the other two stretching along, still of the island, have at least 60 morgens of land ready to be sown with winter seed, which at the most will have been ploughed eight times. But as the greater part must have some manure, inasmuch as it is so exhausted by the wild herbage, I am afraid that all will not be sown; and the more so, as the managers of the farms are hired men. The two hindmost farms, Nos. 1 and 2, are the best; the other farms have also good land, but not so much, and more sandy; so that they are best suited for rye and buckwheat.

The small fort, New Amsterdam, commenced to be built, is situated on a point opposite to Noten Island; [the channel be-
tween] is a gun-shot wide, and is full six or seven fathoms deep to the middle. The point might, with little trouble, be made a small island, by cutting a canal through Blommaert's valley, so as to afford a bavco winter and summer, for sloops and ships; and the whole of this little island ought, from its nature, to be made a superb fort, to be approached by land only on one side (since it is a triangle), thus protecting them both. The river marks out, naturally, three angles; the most northerly faces and commands, within the range of a cannon shot, the great Mauritse River and the land; the southermost commands, on the water level, the channel to the Noten Island and the fort, together with the Hellegat; the third is at some distance, commands the low-land; the middle part, which ought to be left as a market-place, is a hilllock, higher than the surrounding land, and should always serve as a battery, which might command the three points, if the streets should be arranged accordingly.

Up the river the east side is high, full of trees, and in some places there is a little ground for treed slide and people have dwelt, but who for the most part have died or have been driven away by the Wappens.

[Here follows an elaborate account of the life and customs of the Indians, after which occurs a break where at least four pages are missing. The letter of 1630, which probably continues the same, begins as follows:]"Coming out of the river Nassau [Sakonnet River], you sail east-and-by-north about fourteen leagues, along the coast, a half mile from the shore, and you then come to 'Frenchman's Point,' at a small river where those of Patuquet have a house made of beam oak drunks, called Aptonet [Monomet on Buzzard's Bay], where they keep two men, winter and summer, in order to maintain the trade and possession. Here also they have built a shallop, in order to go and look after the trade in sewan, in Sleep's Bay and shoresbouts, because they are afraid to pass Cape Malabar, and in order to avoid the length of the way, which I have prevented for this year by selling them fifty fathoms of sewan, because the seeking after sewan by them is prejudicial to us, inasmuch as they would, by so doing, discover the trade in furs; which if they were to find out, it would be a great trouble for us to maintain, for they already dare to threaten that if we will not leave off dealing with that people, they will be obliged to use other means; if they are not, we will be yet ignorant how the case stands, what will they do when they get a notion of it? [New Plymouth is here described.]

"The tribes in their neighborhood [New Plymouth] have all the same customs as already above described, only they are better con-
nected and understood than ours, because the English give them the example of better ordinances and a better life; and who also, to a certain degree, give them laws, in consequence of the respect they from the very first have established amongst them."—From original letter in the National Archives, The Hague, discovered in 1824 in a bundle of manuscripts then recently acquired by the Royal Library, translated in Jameson, N.A., II., 102—105.

The date of this letter is somewhat in doubt. De Raisière's visit to New Plymouth took place early in October, 1627, as we know from his letter dated Oct. 4, 1627 (see Sept. 24/ Oct. 4), and written on board the "Nassau" at Monomet [Buzzard's Bay]. It was during this visit that De Raisière told the 50 fathoms of sewan to the English settlers, an event which Bradford also records, in his history.—Hist. of Plymouth Plantation (Ford ed., 1912), II., 45. Bradford describes this visit under the year 1628, which is evi-
dently an error, and probably resulted from the fact that his notes were not made until about three years after the event. We have no certain knowledge that De Raisière returned to Manhattan after his mission to New Plymouth, and no record has been found of him in New Netherland after his departure on his mission to Bradford. It is probable that he did return, and that he bore with him Bradford's letter of Oct. 1 (see Oct. 11). The only definite reason for the assumption that he did return is his reference to "The small fort at New Amsterdam, commenced to be built," and Bradford's note, following De Raisière's letter of Oct. 4, 1627 (p. v), that he "soon after fell into disgrace amongst them [the Dutch], by reason of their fac-
tions."—Ibid., II., 24. De Raisière's reference to the six farms "ready to be sown with winter seed" seems to indicate that this part of the letter at least was written at the time of his departure, and in the month of September when the winter crops were usually sown.

If he did not return from New Plymouth to Manhattan, but dis-
patched Bradford's letter by another messenger and himself sailed direct for Holland, his letter was probably completed on the voyage homeward, and therefore dates from 1627, which date would agree, with the statement contained in the letter that the sale of sewan to the New Plymouth colonists took place in "this year"—1627— the year in which the letter, under this assumption, would have been written, and in which, as we know from Bradford (Ibid., II., 45), the sale actually took place. If, on the other hand, De Raisière returned to Manhattan with Bradford's letter, unless he sailed again immediately for Holland, his letter to Blommaert probably was written in the following autumn, an assumption which is strengthened by his reference to "The small fort, New Amsterdam, commenced to be built," it is even possible that it was written in the autumn of 1626 or 1627, as he does not mention his successor officiating as secretary of the province. This, however, is unlikely, as Blommaert ceased to be a director of the W. L. Co.
in the summer of the farther year, 1629. See April 23, 1634. The assumption that it was written in the autumn is basked, as we have seen, on the reference to the land being "ready to be sown with winter seed." The reference to the six "ploughings, which will have been ploughed eight times," is ambiguous, and may possibly refer to four double planting seasons.

We know from many contemporary sources that it was the custom in New Netherland to plant twice yearly, in May and September. If the letter was written in the autumn of 1628, the eight ploughings may perhaps indicate eight successive cultivations of the ground before sowing the crops: two in 1628, two in 1627, two in 1626, and two in 1625; and, as a considerable number of months must have elapsed between the arrival of the colonists and the preparation of these farms for plowing, this theory, if true, would greatly strengthen the argument for accepting 1624 (1623, if the letter was written in 1627) as the year of first settlement. It is, however, of course, possible—even probable—that the words refer to eight successive cultivations of the soil, extending over a shorter period, and not corresponding with the periods of planting. Attention is drawn to this possible interpretation simply because every plausible suggestion or new sidelight in connection with the interesting and elusive problem of determining the year of first settlement is worthy of attention.

Blaauw's Vly or Valley was the name applied to a depression on the present line of Broad Street from the shore of the East River inland, through which the Dutch subsequently excavated a ditch or gracht. The earliest mention of the name is in the foregoing letter from Isack de Raaifere to Samuel Blaaauw, who was one of the directors of the New Netherland Co., at Amsterdam, and it is not unlikely that the name was derived from him. See Jameson, Nat. N. Neth., 105, also Castello Plan, II, 318.

In the same letter, De Raafere referred to Indian wampum, thus: "As an employment in winter they [Indians] make season, which is an oblong bead that they make from cockle-shells, which they find on the sea-shore, and they consider it as valuable as we do money here [Holland], since one can buy with it everything they have."—Jameson, op. cit., 106. This is the earliest reference to wampum as money in New Netherland. See also June, 1634.

1629

— In this year, goods and merchandise valued at 55,778 guilders were brought in Holland by the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co., and sent in three ships to New Netherland.—De Laet, Kort Verhael, 26, in his Historie (1644). There were imported into Holland from New Netherland 5,913 beavers and 681 otters valued at 62,185 guilders.—Ibid., 30.

— While in England, [Isaac] Allerton produced an effect upon the friends of the Winthrop migration [of 1630] which may not have been intended. His words gave the impression that the English were uninterested in the settlement as other parts of the country, and, for example, as Hudson did in Massachusetts Bay. This impression was taken up in the English press. Winthrop, December 12, 1630, suggesting a removal to a more southern part, and cited Allerton on the Hudson, "which as Mr. Allerton affirms meets with Canada; and Downing, writing four days earlier, advanced some of the same arguments for removal, and added: 'If ye be true that Mr. Allerton reports of Hudson's river, there is noe place comparable to yt for a plantation, and t'will quit cost for you to remove thither, though all be lost in the place where you are, for he saith that Hudsons river goes into Canada and those a make New England an island, if this be true yet they like to meet in the great lake [Iroquois], and see may Merry-mack.'"—Bradford, Hist. of Plymouth Plantation (Ford ed.), II, 63-64, editorial footnote. Isaac Allerton removed to New Amsterdam about 1638, and became one of the city's most influential citizens.

— In this year, England captured Quebec; this was followed by theメリット of Canada by the

The king begins to rule without parliament.

At some time prior to this date, Wouter van Twiller received a grant from the West India Co. (De Lancy Papers, in N. Y. Hist. Soc.), confirmed by a ground-brief in 1638 (Liber GG: 25, Albany), for land which is later spoken of as a tobacco plantation near Sandy Hook. The same letter was written in the autumn of 1638, the eight ploughings, N. T. Col. Doc., XIV: 3, 13, 19. This bowery lay at some distance to the westward of the Bowery Road (The Bowery) and south-west of Greenwich Ave. Here is the first mention of record of the Indian village of Sapokathanck, later Greenwich Village.
in the present town of Bethlehem, Albany Co., and here very likely — the lumber for the ship being cut. As the men were "encamped," they may have built the ship at this place, or the lumber may have been conveyed to Manhattan Island, Fort Orange, or some other place on the river. At any rate, it is known from a letter which Symon Dircks, a councillor of New Netherland, wrote to Van Rensselaer from Manhattan, on Sept. 16 of this year, that "a certain new ship" was being built, was then almost ready, and had proved a success; although it was feared "injury to it [may] arise, since a strong ice-run flows here [where it was building]; yet [it] is hoped to be able to withstand it well."—Oud Holland, VIII (1890): 70-71.

The Charter of Privileges and Exemptions (Vryheden, etc.) of June 3, 1629 (q. c.), was first printed in this year, at Amsterdam, and was the earliest separate publication relating to New Netherland. It was the foundation of the system of patroonships and is most important in other respects for the history of the Dutch province.

About this year, the house of the director-general of New Netherland was built within the enclosure of Fort Amsterdam. It is known that he lived outside of the fort or in the village from 1626 to 1628.—J. J. van Houten, N. Veert, 85, 86, 88. During Van Twiller's administration—namely, after 1635—the "commander's house, standing in the Fort," was repaired.—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 16. Father Isaac Jogues mentions "the house of the Governor" in the fort as existing in 1643 when he saw the town and fort.—Janszoon, op. cit., 129.

The Buchelius Chart, a crude draft of Manhattan Island and its immediate surroundings, copied by the Dutch antiquarian Buchelius from a drawing of this period, was made, perhaps by Peter Minuit himself, or under his direction, some time between 1630 and 1634, probably to indicate the position of grants to Godwyn, Pauw, and Cornelis. Reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pl. 2.

On April 27, 1634, Kiliaen van Rensselaer notified the directors of the West India Co. that a certain contract for cattle and farming implements between the company and six farmers had been signed in accordance with conditions agreed to in writing by both sides on Jan. 16, 1634, and that these farmers had been leased a farm of about 50 morgens (on Manhattan Island), including farms No. 2 and 3, "for the term of six years, beginning the first of May, 1630."—Van Rensselaer Bowier MSS., 296.

Kiliaen van Rensselaer (op. cit.) records under this date "After the Right Honorable Directors of the Chartered West India Company in the United Netherlands had provided everything for the defense of New Netherland and put everything there in good order, they taking into consideration the advantages of said place, the favorable navigation of the air and soil, and that considerable trade and goods and many commodities may be obtained there, and, therefore, that some free emigrants thither with all sorts of cattle and implements necessary for agriculture, so that in the year 1630 there already resided on the island of the Manhattans two hundred and seventy souls, men, women and children, under Governor Minuit [sic], Verhuydt's successor, and lived there in peace with the natives. But as the land, being extensive and in many places full of weeds and wild growth, could not be properly cultivated in consequence of the scantiness of the population, the said Directors of the West India Company, the better to people their lands, and to bring the country to produce more abundantly, resolved to grant divers Privileges, Freedoms and Exemptions to all patrons, masters or individuals who should plant any colonies and cattle in New Netherland, and they accordingly have constituted and published in print [at Amsterdam, 1630] these following exemptions [of June 7, 1629], to afford better encouragement and induce greater zeal into whomsoever should be inclined to reside and plant his colony in New Netherland."—Jameson, Nar. N. Zeth., 89.

The Puritans, under Winthrop and Dudley, arrive at Salem.—See Addenda.

On this day, Minuit and his council sign in Fort Amsterdam the letters patent for Rensselaerswyck. The original patent, bearing one of the two signatures of Minuit and his council known to exist in this country, is now in the author's collection. It is reproduced in Wilson's Mem. Hist. of N. Y., I, opp. p. 164. The contract (originally owned by the late Mrs. John A. Willard, a descendant of the family of Peter Kuijlen[?], a wealthy Dutchman, who took the title of van Rensselaer in the Colony of New York) was signed in the fort on Aug. 6. These are the earliest contract and deed for land in the state of New York.—Van Rensselaer Boerar Manuscripts, 166.

Symon Dircks, Pos writes a letter to Kiliaen van Rensselaer from Fort Amsterdam "in New Netherland at the Manhattans," in which he says: "[We] have ordered among the people to build houses on the farms or on Manhattan, there is much land ploughed everywhere daily by the peasantry. I have now great hope that the Hon. Lords Directors, after their long waiting, shall be released for once from the great charges, as well as to be able to deliver a number of lasts of rye and wheat, raised on land there, in order to meet their heavy expenses. [Now] concerning the current year, we shall need much seed, as we are clearing, harrowing and ploughing much land. Moreover, I cannot neglect advising your Honor the questions that arise here in this place, where there are not more than two hundred or three hundred souls."—Newly translated from Oud Holland, VII (1887): 5.

The first general court in America is held, at Boston.

A catalogue of a sale held by Frederik Muller & Co., of Amsterdam, in May 1869, contains the two following items:

No. 1367. [Dated] 1630. Project of a coat-of-arms for the city of New Amsterdam (N. Y.). (The same with the plan of the farms in Holland but surmounted by a beaver.) Contemporary drawing in colours, in the form of a medallion, diameter 100 mm.

No. 1368. [Dated] 1610. Another Project for the coat-of-arms of the same city, representing the arms of Amsterdam, surmounted by the imperial crown, and between two beavers instead of the two lions. One of the directors, H. Bontemantel [the famous antiquary], has written at the bottom of the drawing that it was a Project which was not executed. Contemporary drawing in colours 330 mm. wide, 220 mm. high. The catalogue adds: "These two Projects have kept up to the present time and there exist no copies in the archives."

The present whereabouts of these two important items was long sought by the author, who was only able to learn, through Dr. Wieder, of the old firm of Frederik Muller & Co., that one of the drawings had been bought at the sale by the present head of the Pauw family, Ridder Pauw van Wieldrecht, but had been destroyed in a fire which consumed his castle and family papers at Leersum in 1906, while the other was bought at the sale by Westerman & Co. of New York, for 39 florins.

In 1919, one of these documents, No. 1367 in the catalogue, was discovered and recorded by Mr. Victor Hugo Paltsits, in the Manuscript Division of the New York Public Library. It is reproduced, for the first time, as Frontispiece I, in the present volume.

This document, which measures 410 x 245 mm., is endorsed, in contemporary ornamental script, "Arms of New Nederlandsche in Amsterdam." (!) On the face of the sheet are grouped three drawings:

1. The seal (Sigillum) of New Amsterdam, in a circle 90 mm. in diameter (not 100 mm. as given in the catalogue description).

2. A very similar design, but having beavers instead of lions as bearers, and evidently intended for the city arms, not as a seal only, as there is no circle. A note explains that "This coat-of-arms was [submitted as] a Project, but was not found good [approved]."

3. A design for a coat-of-arms for New Netherland, having two lions as bearers.

Adjoining this last design is an inscription reading as follows:

"Extract from the resolutions of a meeting of the XIX of the general Chartered West India Co., held at Middelburg in Zeeland. Saturday the 28th December, 1630. Post Meridian. [Exhibited by Mr. Michael Pauw, a design for a coat-of-arms for Nieuw-Nederland, being a black bear on a gold field, with a border [on a band] of white Zealand [Wampum], on a blue ground, embellished with the Crown of a Count, and is also found good by the approval of the Lords High Mightsinesses."

Just as this page was going to press, Miss Jennie F. Mac- croy found, among some papers presented to the New York Historical Society by Mr. J. Carson Brevoort, the second projec, No. 1368 in the Muller catalogue, which was supposed to have been
The Iconography of Manhattan Island

1630

Dec. 28

The Netherland... was destroyed by fire in Holland. This document, which is exactly similar to the discarded arms of the city reproduced in the frontispiece, is drawn on a sheet measuring 14 3/4 x 11 1/4, the beavers being 2" in height. It bears the same inscription as is found adjoining this drawing in our reproduction, except that under the beaver is written "it otter." In the left upper corner of the sheet is an outline in red chalk (10" x 15") of a head rampant, very similar to the one in the New Netherland arms here reproduced. An accompanying typewritten inscription states that this drawing was presented to the Society by Mr. Brevoort in May 1885, and that it came from the papers of J. Bontemantel, the famous Dutch antiquary. It is quite clear that these documents are identical with those sold by Frederik Muller & Co. in 1889. Possibly Mr. Brevoort secured the second project in Holland from Ridder Pauw van Wiel-drecht. This Muller sale is the same at which the New Netherland Papers now in the N. Y. PUb. Library and those in the Hist. Soc. of Penn., were sold.

See A., and July 26, 1640, where references to the investiture of New Netherland with the "Arms of an Earl" are doubtless to the provincial arms above described.

1631

In this year, goods and merchandise valued at 13,755 guilders were bought in Holland by the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co., and sent in one ship to New Netherland.—De Laet, Kurt Verhoel, 26 in his Historie (1644). There seems to have been no return shipments of beavers and otter skins this year as was usual; but compare the Holland imports of 1652.— Ibid., 39.

Roger Williams reaches Boston from England.—See Addenda.

1632

In this year, goods and merchandise valued at 31,320 guilders were bought in Holland by the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co., and sent in one ship to New Netherland.—De Laet, Kurt Verhoel, 27, in his Historie (1644). There were shipped to Holland from New Netherland 13,513 beavers, and 1,661 otters and other peltries, valued at 143,125 guilders.—Ibid., 30.

The Jesuit Relations began in this year and continued to 1672.

In this year, the Plymouth Pilgrims began to explore the Connecticut Valley. In 1633, they started settlements there.—Winsor, III: 279-80.

Feb.

In Feb. or March, 1632, Bartiaen Jansz. Krol was appointed director-general of New Netherland, as Minuit’s successor. He held the office thirteen months, until the arrival of Wouter van Twiller, in Dec. 1633.—Pan Rennselaer Bever minced Manuscript, 31, 59, 217, 302; Elschol, Bartiaen Jansz. Krol (Hague, 1910), 40, 41, 51, 53.

The treaty of St. Germaine-en-Laye is signed.—See Addenda.

Apr. 5

The "Eendacht," belonging to the Dutch West India Co., with Dirck Minuit and Jan Lamoun on board, "coming from New Netherland and touching at Plymouth, in England," was "setzed there" with her cargo of peltries. The seizure was made under pretense that "the cargo of the ship was procured in the English Colonies; next, that the Company had appropriated some countries belonging to the English." On April 5, 1632, the matter was brought to the attention of the states-general and negotiations were begun through the Dutch ambassador and his deputy in England for the release of the ship, its personnel, and cargo. The Dutch ambassador sent a remonstrance to Charles I. In May assurances were given by the lord high treasurer of England that he would "give orders for the release of the aforesaid vessel, saving and without prejudice to his Majesty’s right."—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 45-60. See also Broeders’ Hist. State of N. Y., I: 211-17. This ship arrived at Amsterdam in June, bringing some thousands of beaver skins, as well as otter skins. On the ship came Jan van Vorst, son of Willem van Vorst, director of Michiel Pauw’s colony of Pavia, who brought a letter from his father, and a sawpitster (<i>Clavis cunxarii maritimi vocavit</i>, qualem ipse in suis excorticis expressit, a me sibi a Vollwinkel exorantum, missum”). He said on the strand there [about Manhattan] many great and small were from <i>El. Anno, 121, fol. 111, verso</i>, in the archives of the Island.

See A. Hague.

In an ante-nuptial agreement made this day Adriantjge Cevelyn (Adrienne Cuville), widow of Guillaume Visge, and Jan Jansen Damen, it is provided, among other things, that her two minor children shall be kept at school and be taught a trade. The agreement appears in a report of arbitrators, dated “in New Apr. Netherland on the Island Manhatans and Fort Amsterdam.”—The instrument is recorded by Secretary Cornelis van Tien-bouwen at Fort Amsterdam, on May 7, 1638. We have here the earliest recorded instance of the education, in M. L., of minor orphan children in accordance with the established orphanage law of Holland.—<i>Recordi N. Neth</i> (O’Callaghan’s trans.), I: 6 (Albany).

Lord Baltimore receives a patent for Maryland, or the territory lying between 40° N. L. and the Potomic River.—Winsor, III: 205-210.

July

In this month, Kiliaen van Rensselaer, patron, having determined “to erect a brewery” in his colony of Rensselaerswyck, “to provide all New Netherland with beer, for which purpose there is already a brew kettle there,” instructs his representatives in his colony to ask the director “for the large brewing kettle and brandy kettle which is at the Manhattes and sell the brandy and beer either at Fort Orange or at the Manhattes or elsewhere.”—Pan Rennselaer Bever minced Manuscript, 200, 211.

Wouter van Twiller is appointed director-general of New Netherland. He sailed from Holland in the “Southbergh” (Salt Mountain) after July 20, 1632, and arrived in New Amsterdam in March, 1633, when he assumed his office.—Pan Rennselaer Bever minced Manuscript, 201, 204, 215, 217, 266, 304, 308; De Vries, Notes, in Jason’s Narr. N. Neth., 180.

New Albion (including New Jersey) is granted to Sir Edward Plowden, the viceroy of Ireland.—<i>Cal. State Papers, Colonial</i>, 1574-1660, 154; Winsor, III: 458.

Some time prior to this year, the bakery of the West India Co. was erected.—<i>Col. MSS.</i>, I: 81 (Albany). It stood at what is now the southeast corner of Pearl and State Sts., where the Chesh-rough building stands.

At some time prior to this year, the brewers’ bridge, crossing the Hors Graacht (the canal in Broad St.), was erected. It’s situation was at the present Stone St., crossing Broad St; it, as well as the two other bridges spanning the Graacht, is shown on C. Pl. 82, Vol. II.

There were no shipments of goods and merchandise in this year by the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co. from Holland to New Netherland.—De Laet, Kurt Verhoel, 27, in his Historie (1644). There were shipped into Holland from New Netherland 8,800 beavers, and 1,583 otters and other peltries, valued at 91,575 guilders.—Ibid., 30.

Before Wouter van Twiller came over as director-general, in 1635, five large stone houses, used as shops by the West India Co., were built on Winecraft St. (now no longer in existence, the bed of the defunct street being now covered by the Kemble building.) They occupied the east side of the street, between Brouwer (Stone) and Brugh (Bridge) Streets. Among the buildings listed in a deposition as built during Van Twiller’s administration was a “gasthouse standing behind the five Houses,” which shows that these five buildings were in existence before his time—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 16. They were all under one roof, as shown on The Castello Plan (C. Pl. 82, Vol. II). During the Dutch period they remained the property of the company, and as such were consecrated upon the occupation by the English in 1644, as property of the Duke of York.

They were demolished prior to Oct. 15, 1680, as is shown by four grants of this land by Gov. Andros, as “being part of the ground of the five houses belonging to his Royal Highness” (the Duke of York). The earliest of these grants is to Philip Welles, Oct. 15, 1680; and the three others were to Capt. Anthony Bricholes (Dec. 6), John Darvall (Dec. 15), and Stephanus van Cortlandt (Dec. 15).—<i>Patents</i>, V: 5, 8, 9, 28, sec. of state’s office, Albany. The sites of the five houses are now occupied by the buildings Nos. 2 and 4 Stone St., and 19 and 21 Bridge St.—See The Castello Plan, H: 279-80; Key to the Dutch Grants, II: 381; C. Pl. 82, sec. 87, Vol. II. Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 957; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

Numerous buildings were erected during the administration of Wouter van Twiller (1633-1638), as is revealed in a deposition of March 21, 1639, which Gilles Pietersen van der Gouw, the then “master house carpenter on the Island Manhattan,” made before the provincial secretary. Those erected on Manhattan Island were: “In Fort Amsterdam, the guardhouse with lattice work and a roof; a ‘small house for the soldiers to live in;’ and a large cellar [which] was dug and built up with stones to the level of the ground and [had] beams across to lay planks on for the floor of the house.”
1633 — "On the Island outside of the Fort," there were erected in this year: a new bakery; a "small house for the midwife;" a "goat- house" where the goats were kept; the "little House behind the church and stable behind it" (on the north side of Pearl St., between Whitehall and Broad Sts.). The "smiths, corporal's and cooper's house, which had been raised, was completed and covered with pan tiles;" and the "large shed, where the sloop and yachts are built, and the "carpenters' loft" left above, were erected. At the "Bowery No. 1," a very good barn, dwelling house, boat- house, and brewery covered with tiles (sold in 1651 to Director Stuyvesant); and the "house upon Mr. Twiller's plantation" were built, and repairs were made in "the commander's house, standing in the Fort," where much had been broken. The "saw and grist mill were now finished"; and "the House behind the church and was spoken of as a "mean barn." (De Vries, Notes, in Jameson's Nat. N. Neh., 212); but after the erection of the church in the fort, begun in that year, it was used for some time as a warehouse of the West India Co. (Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 375; Innes, 59). A summary of its later history is given above.

On April 4, 1659, the director-general and council of New Netherland resolved: "that on Saturday, the 5th of April, the lot, house and building thereon called the Old Church and formerly tenanted by Capt. [Bryant] Newton," should be "sold at auction to the highest bidder" (N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV, 346), and at the sale it was purchased by Jacob Wolphertten van Couwenhoven (Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 383), who received a deed from the director-general, on June 30 (Liber HH, part ii, 58, in sec. of state's office, Albany). He became involved in debt to Pieter Jansen Marius, who judgment against him, and, in compliance with the order of the court, the property was sold and conveyed to Isaac de Forest (Rec. N. Am., II: 153-54; Liber A: 71, N. Y. County register's office), who, having covered this lot with a house, applied for and obtained, on April 16, 1664, a grant of the adjoining lane, to build thereon a woodsched, etc. (Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 285). Gouverneur, Richard Nicolls gave De Forest a confirmation of title, on Feb. 14, 1668. His widow and executrix, Sarah, conveyed the property, then called "the old church on Strand," on June 30, 1682, to Allard Anthony, for 10,000 guilders. By his will, executed on Dec. 12, 1683, the property was left to his wife, Henrietta, "residing in Amsterdam," and, in case the widow died before him, and proved in May, 1707, it passed to her three grandsons, Nicholas, Allard, and Henry Anthony, and, on Sept. 25, 1718, was conveyed to the former of the latter. On July 23, 1719, Henry Anthony gave a mortgage for $400 to Bridgett Matthews on the same property. — Liber XII: 97, 99, N. Y. County register's office; ibid., Liber XXIII: 527, 530; N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1892), 441; ibid. (1894), 409. On Oct. 24, 1754, Henry Cregier mortgaged to Peter de Lancey the premises "formerly called Old Kirk or Old Church" in the sum of $14,818.

— Liber Mortgages, I: 11. During the American Revolution, the property was in the tenure of William Bayard, attainted, and "was numbered among the forfeited estates, as shown by a deed from the commissioners of forfeiture to Richard Varick, Jan. 13, 1785, in consideration of the purchase price of $545. — Liber Deeds, CXII: 55; Flick, Loyalism in New York (1901), 227.

Between this year and the end of Wouter van Twiller's administration as director-general of New Netherland, the following ships were built or repaired in New Netherland, as is shown in a declaration made by Tymen Jansen, ship-carpenter, dated "at Fort Amsterdam this 22d of March A.D. 1659." He testified "that it is perfectly true, that he . . . during the administration has worked more and has done new work, which Mr. Twiller, ordered to be made," the summary whereof is as follows: In 1653 the ship "soutkirk" was provided with new knees; "other carpenters" worked long on the ship "Hope of Groeningen and Oomelanden;" a yacht called "Hope," which had been captured in 1652 by Van Twiller, was "entirely rebuilt and planked up higher;" the "Pree Willem" was built; the yacht "Amsterdam" was "almost finished," a "large open boat" was built; "an orlop and caboose were made" for the yacht "Wessel," and likewise for the yacht "Vrede." Other boats built or repaired included the "Dommwl," at Fort Orange (Albany), a "yacht with a mizzen sold to Bareut Dirckseu" of New Amsterdam, "the wood cutters' boat," and "Rivers farmboats and shifts" which were "sold to various parties," and "many boats and yaws made for the sloops." Besides all this work, "the carpenters constantly repaired and caulked the old craft." — N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 17.

In this month, the Rev. Everardus Bogaardus, having sailed with the newly-appointed director-general, Wouter van Twiller, in accordance with the "Southburgh" (Salt Mountain), arrived at New Amsterdam. He had been a "stockenteaster" (comforter of the sick) in Guineas; had been ordained to the ministry by the classis of Amsterdam, on June 14, 1621; and, on July 15 of that year, had been formally recorded before the church council as accepting service for New Netherland, and presented to the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co. with a "Classical Testimonium." So far as known, the first mention of him in New Netherland is in a letter from Kilias van Rensselaer to Wouter van Twiller, April 21, 1654. — Echhoff, Basleans Jens. Kri. (1910), 22, Appendix XXIV, XXV; Echhoff, Bericht Der K. K. Auseinandersetzungen, 287; Edgerton, Wouter van Rensselaer, 16; Inge, Manual of Ref. Church in Am. (ed. of 1905), 330.

Wouter van Twiller, governor of New Netherland, writes a letter to the governor of the "English Colonye att the Massachusets Baye," which, translated, reads as follows: "That which you apprize concerning the use of the River with you instance the Kings of England hath granted to his subjects and therefore it seems strange unto you that we have taken possession thereof; it seems very strange unto me, who for my own part didth wish that his Mat'7 of England and the Lords of the States General concerning the limits and partition of their quarters, would agree. And as good neighbors wee might live in these heathenish countries. And therefore I desire you see soe from such to defer yeo'tence or claim of the said River att the Kings of England and our superior Magistrats or governours bee (as concerning the same) agreed. I have in the name of the Lords the States General and the authorisit West India Company taken possession of the formentioned River, and for testimonio thereof have set upp an house on the North side of the said River, with intent to plant 8ac. Itt's not the intent of the States to take the land from the poore Natives, as the Kinges of Spaine hath done by the Popes Donation, but rather to take it from the said Natives att some reasonable and convenient price, with God be praysd we have done hitherto. In this parte of the world are divers heathenish lands that are empyt of inhabitants, see that of a little parte or portion thereof there needs not any question. I should be very sorry that wee should bee occasion that the Kinges Mat'7 of England and the Lords General will suffer the Countrye to be divided by Contestation. Wherewith ending, I commit you with yeo'twholl family unto the protection of Almightye God, being and restinge 'Yee' true freinde

"Gaulter of Twiller"


The house which Van Twiller states he has erected "with intent to plant" is apparently the house on his Bournwyck which is shown under No. 10 on the Manatar Map of 1659. See Pls. 41 and 42, Vol. II.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1654, the house in which they lived upon their bounty,—which tract at a later date became the property of Trinity Church. See Van Rensselaer Bouwer Manuscripts, 806; and Liber Patents, IV: 28 (Albaey). The farm-house stood in the block now bounded by Harrison, Jay, Washington, and West Sts. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 390, and Fl. 174, Van. III: Cf. 1676.

— William Wood's New England's Prospect is published; the first detailed account of Massachusetts.—Church Catalogue, No. 427.

Apr. In this month, the "Eendrecht" left Amsterdam for Rensselaerswyck bearing probably the first "red flag with the arms of the colony, to float on the breeze on proper occasions."—Van Rensselaer Bouwer Manuscripts, 67, 266, 315.

Lubbert van Dincklagen leaves Holland this month to assume his duties of fiscal and schout of New Netherland, succeeding Coenraet Nobelman. He antagonized Director-Gen. Wouter van Twiller, and was summarily removed from office. This led to long-standing proceedings on charges before the states-general, involving the West India Co.—Van Rensselaer Bouwer Manuscripts, 72, 77, 297, 320, 353, 465; N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 100-4, 117, 126, 137 ff.

See A. In October, 1643, when the company's delegates were debating the recall of Kieft on account of his conduct in the Indian war, they proposed to send Dincklagen to New Netherland again, this time as a provisional director-general.—Ibid., I: 148-49.

June The patrons of New Netherland inform the lords of the states-general as follows: "Wampum being, in a manner, the currency of the country, with which the produce of the interior is paid for, must be considered as obtained goods, being representative thereof."—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 87. This marks the official recognition of wampum as money in New Netherland. See earliest reference under 1628; and for first recorded regulatory ordinance, see April 18, 1641. On the use of wampum, see Hodge, Handbook of the American Indians, II: 909-9 (source references 909). Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y., I: 61-62, 67; Bœschamp, Wampum and Shell Articles used by the New York Indians, 351-56; Rosendael, Invasion of Wampum as Currency (1890), pamphlet (also in N. Y. Times), and his "Wampum Currency," in Sound Currency, III: 489-90 (March 15, 1890); Wood, Indian Money as a Factor in New Eng. Civilization, in Johns Hopkins Studies, 2nd ser., (1883), VIII and IX.

30 The "Examination of Bastiaen Jansz Crol, former director of New Netherland, being 59 years of age, conducted at the request of the patrons by Notary Justus van de Ven," is held at Amsterdam. The questions asked and the answers given are as follows: "1. In what capacity, and for how long he was in the service of the West India Company in New Netherland. He states that he set out as comforter of the sick and made a voyage and stay of 7/12 months in that country. He went out for the second time in the same capacity, and after he had been away about 12 months, he was appointed to the directorship at Fort Orange on the North River and held the same for three years. The third time he went out again as director of Fort Orange and to the best of his recollection served again for about two years. After which he was elected director general of New Netherland at Fort Amsterdam on the island Manhates, lying at the mouth of the aforesaid North River also named Mauritius, and served in this office 13 months. "2. Whether, when residing at Fort Orange, he did not hear from the chiefs of the Maquass that they had formerly traded with them a certain Hans Joris Hontom, who had first for skipper Jacob Elkhens, whom he later employed as his supercargo. "Yes.

3. Whether a misunderstanding did not arise between himself and Hontom, who had taken prisoner one of the chiefs. "Yes.

5. Whether in 1653, while he, Crol, was still director of New Netherland, the above named Hans Hontom did not come in the capacity of director of Fort Orange and councilor in New Netherland. "Yes.

6. Whether he did not see that a month after the arrival of Hontom, there had also arrived Jacques Elkhens, coming with his fleet from London, and whether he did not at once go up the river to Fort Orange. "Yes.

7. Whether he was not asked by his successor, the new director van Twiller, to go again to Fort Orange in the service of the W. I. Company, in order to prevent Elkhens from trading there. "Yes.

8. Whether, when he came up there Jacques Elkhens was not already there and trading in a tent he had erected behind Castle Island on the mill creek. "Yes.

9. Whether the sloop of Elkhens was not lying directly in front of the wall of Fort Orange and trading there. "Yes.

10. Whether he [Crol] did not station himself with his boat in the Maquaasiki above the fort, in order to cut off the Maquaas from reaching Elkhens. "Yes.

11. Whether on the following day, Hontom did not tell him that he might as well go away as he could manage the matter himself. "Yes.

12. Whether Elkhens did not go often to the fort and whether Hontom did not often eat in the tent. "Yes.

13. How long Elkhens traded there. "Four to five weeks.


15. Whether, when he was at Fort Orange, was not present, when Saggiagryacha, head chief of the Maquaas, came, and seeing Hontom, at once packed up his skins and rising up, said "That man is a scoundrel, I will not trade with him."

16. Whether soon afterwards, the Company's yacht de Bever was not burned by the savages near Fort Orange. "Yes."

16. Whether the tribe of the Maquaas, shortly before he left Fort Orange did not tell him, as he understood their language, that they would kill the said Hans Joris Hontom the first time they should find him alone, and whether he had not warned Hontom about this. "Yes.

17. What answer Hontom made thereto. "That the Maquaas might do their best, or something to that effect.

18. Whether, on the 20th July, 1653, as he, Crol, lay ready to sail for the fatherland, a Mahican savage, named Dickop, did not come bringing the tidings to the island Manhates, that all the cattle in the neighborhood of Fort Orange had been killed. "Yes.

19. Whether, after leaving his post, he did not also furnish a cow to van Vurst. "Yes.

20. Whether Wyver van Tuillier, director, in March 1653, about 10 months after the delivery, took away these cattle from Cornelis van Vurst. "Yes.

21. For what reason? "He said he had bought them from Minuet. "Yes."

Yes."

22. Whether van Tuillier did not give van Vurst three other cows in their place. "Yes.

[Signature]

Wittezen, Egbert Jass and bastiaen Jansz krol

—Van Rensselaer Bouwer MSS., 302-3. "This document was not in the Van Rensselaer Bouwer collection when placed in the hands of the present editor. It was printed in Dutch in Oud Holland, 1890, 8: 287-89, as Appendix A to Mr. de Roever's articles on the colony of Rensselaerswyck, under the title: Interrogator van Bastiaen Jansz Crol, gewezen directeur in Nieuw-Nederland, en 59 jaren, ten vorwak der pareben, gehouden door den notaris Justus van de Ven, te Amsterdam, den 30 juni 1644."—Ibid., 302, footnote. See also Eekhof, Bastiaen Jansz Krol (1910), Ap. XXV-XXXI.
HISTORISCH VERHAEL
alder ghedenck-werdichste geschiedenisse,
Sie hier en dier in EUROPA, als in Duuytschland, Vranckenck,
Engelant, Spagnien, Hungarjen, Polen, Seuven berghen, Walla-
chien, Moldavien, Turkgen, en Neder-land, van den beginne
der jaren 1623 tot den Hofst toe, voorgaande bij
door Dott. Cloes Wassenae.
1623

A. TITLE-PAGE OF WASSENAER'S HISTORISCH VERHAEL (VOL. I), . . . 1622. SEE P. 50.
which refers to original notarial instrument at Amsterdam in protocol of Notary Van de Ven.

1635

In this year, goods and merchandise valued at 28,785 guilders were brought in Holland by the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co., and sent in one ship to New Netherland.—De Laet, *Kort Verhael*, 27, in his *Historie* (1644). There were imported into Holland from New Netherland 14,931 beavers, and 1,413 otters and other peltries, valued at 134,925 guilders. The total valuation of such imports from 1624 to 1635 inclusive amounts to 705,117 guilders.—Ibid., 27.

Jacob Stoffelen deposited on March 22, 1679 (p. w.), among other things, that Fort Amsterdam "was completed in the year 1655."—*N. T. Col. Doc.*, XIV: 18. Cf. letter of Van Twiller and his council of Aug. 14, 1636.

During this year, a small party of Englishmen, commanded by George Holmes, was sent out by the Dutch, to the provisional governor of Virginia, and captured Fort Nassau on the Delaware River from the Dutch. A bankrupt was despatched by Director Wouter van Twiller to dissuade them. They were taken on board the Dutch ship *De Vries*’s ship bound for Virginia. *De Vries*, after witnessing them arrive at Sandy Hook and further contacts, on May 16 (p. w.), carried his leaky ship at the Smits Vly in New Amsterdam.—*Jameson, N. N. Neth.*, 195–97. O’Callaghan’s version (Hist. N. Neth., I: 170) is not correct. Perhaps *De Vries* brought him with several Englishmen to settle in New Netherland. If so, Holmes and his servant Thomas Hall, the earliest Englishmen to land on the Netherland coast of the Hudson, were in the following years afterwards, Secretary Van Tienhoven charged that Hall “ran away from his master” during the expedition of 1635 against Fort Nassau, and “came to the Mannhants and hired himself as a farmer’s man to Jacob van Curlur” (Curley).—*Jameson, op. cit.,* 375. But the friendly associations existing between Holmes and Hall on Manhattan Island would seem to discount these charges, based solely upon the word of the corrupt provincial secretary, who, in 1655, held only the subordinate post of bookkeeper of wages paid by the company to its servants. Regarding Holmes and Hall, see, further, March 22, August, and Sept. 7, 1639.

Blaeu’s Map “Nova Belgica et Anglia Nova” (copied from the Figurative Map of Adrian Block) appeared in this year, in the first edition of Blaeu’s *World Atlas*. This map, although a close copy of the first Figurative Map, has been brought up to date. The principal point of interest which the map possesses for us is its indication, for the first time, of the full name “Nieu Amsterdam,” and its depiction as a city. The form “Manhattan” also appears for the first time on this map. For reproduction, see Cartography, Pl. 34, and description, II: 88.

Writing in 1792, Ebenezer Hazard said: “. . . a state [ment] of their [the West India Co.’s] accounts drawn up in 1635 (part of which was in possession of Mr. Henry Kip, late of New York, deceased, and from which this extract was made), it appears that Fort Amsterdam, in New Netherland Cost the Company 4,172 Gilbers 10 Stuyvers, and that New Netherland (the Province) cost 413,800 Gilbers 11 Stuyvers.”—*Hist. Coll. of State Papers*, I: 79.

The following minute is made at a meeting of the directors at Amsterdam: “Messrs. Blommert, Hamel and Trip, patrons of colonies in New Netherland, request and have requested to be permitted to have their bands. Whereupon they have been informed, to have their bands, and then we shall deliver the above [bond]." These were the patronships on the South (Delaware) River.—*Records of Old West India Co.*, No. 14, XLIII, fol. 7 v., 17 v., in National Archives at The Hague. Regarding discovery of these important documents, see Sept. 10, 1635, 1644. Such of these minutes as have been translated by Mr. Van Laer are so noted. The others are taken from translations made by Mr. Versteeg from Dr. Wieder’s transcripts.

At a “meeting of the Lords for the dividing of the Coast,” the “borders were thus laid out; Beginning from the Westermost part of the Island [of Manhattan] Mr. Conradus Brandenburgh began his limits, and ended the same at the river called Hudsons river, to the Eastward of the river was placed the Duke of Lenox,” etc. Sir Ferdinando Gorges’ patent was from the “middest of Merinieck to the great River of Sagadacheke being Sixty miles, and so up into the Maisie land one hundred and twenty miles.”—Sir Ferdinando Gorges, “A Briefe Narration,” 44-45, in *Am. Painted to the Life* (1693); *Cal. State Papers, Colonial*, 1754-1660, 195. See also Addenda.

The following record is made in the *Resolutieboek* of the chamber at Amsterdam: “Henrick Arentsen Keerstoeke, having plied [by ship] to Canada, requests to serve the Company in New Netherland, or where their Honors shall be pleased to employ him. [Conclusion thereof] There is no opening.”—*Records of Old West India Co.*, No. 14, XLVI, fol. 20. See also *N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Rec.*, XLIX: 219.

Mr. Joris requests to serve the Company as map maker (cartographer). Will be considered when the time and occasion present themselves.”—From “Min. of the Amsterdam Chamber of the Dutch W. L. Company, 1655-1656” (translated by A. J. F. van Laar), in *N. Y. Genealogical and Biog. Rec.*, XLIX: 218.

In the *Resolutieboek* of the chamber of Amsterdam, this record appears: “A letter was read from Mr. Ambassador Joschim from London, dated the last of March, concerning damage done to New Netherland by the English owing to their pretensions.”—*Records of Old West India Co.*, No. 14, XLIX, fol. 28.

An entry in the *Resolutieboek* of the West India Co., chamber of Amsterdam, states: “Willem Riewerts is appointed skipper to the ‘Sevenster’ [possibly *Seynster* (1656), generally called *Resolutiehoeck*] to New Netherland, on the old wage scale formerly received by him at Campen.”—*Records of Old West India Co.*, No. 14, LII, fol. 31 v. See also *N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Rec.*, XLIX: 220.

A minute is made by the directors at Amsterdam, that “Simon Janse, of Dijeram, has been accepted as mate on the ‘Sevenster’ [possibly *Seynster* (1656), generally called *Resolutiehoeck*] for the next month.”—*Records of Old West India Co.*, No. 14, LIII, fol. 32 v.

The directors at Amsterdam resolve “that the commissioners for New Netherland shall inform themselves concerning a capable under-commis for the commerce of New Netherland.”—*Records of Old West India Co.*, No. 14, LV, fol. 32 v.

The directors at Amsterdam resolve to send, after it has been read in meeting, “the drafted letter to the Director and Council of New Netherland.” This is one of the lost texts.—*Records of Old West India Co.*, No. 14, LV, fol. 34 v.

The following minute is made by the directors at Amsterdam: “Gysbert op den Dyck is engaged as under-commis, to sail on the ‘Sevenster’ going to New Netherland, and in case he should be needed on land, he shall also serve there, and is engaged at 18 guilders per month, and upon such further conditions as the commissioners for New Netherland have set down in the book.”—See A.

*Records of Old West India Co.*, No. 14, LVI, fol. 34 v. 11.14

At a meeting of the directors at Amsterdam “a petition of Bastiaen Janse Creul [Kroll] is read and referred to the commissioners for New Netherland.” The text is one of the lost documents.—*Records of Old West India Co.*, No. 14, LVIII, fol. 47 v.

“Ifac de Ruisiere requests an order for the payment of his July itemized bill signed by skipper Tonoonen and Commyns Jongeneel, amounting to 47 guilders and 18 st. Houbaut.”—*Records of Old West India Co.*, No. 14, fol. 47 v.

At a meeting of the directors at Amsterdam, the following record is made in the minutes: “Mr. Conradyus submits, that the wife of [Pieter Pietersz] Blyveldt, demanding damages and interest in New Netherland, exceeding 7000 guilders, on account of the recall of her people from New Netherland, besides Mr. de Vries, has been to see Mr. Bicker and Remselaer, and that Mr. Bicker thinks she was wronged, and that Remselaer declares, that Blyveldt has departed in the service of the Company, and not as a freeman. That now she offers, in hope of an agreement, to come to terms. Whereupon, it was resolved, that the old and new commissioners for New Netherland shall confer with her, and to report to this assembly for a final conclusion.”—*Records of Old Dutch West India Co.*, No. 14, EX, fol. 51. See also Van Remselaer *Bouvier Manuscripts*, 301; and June 14, Addenda.

This minute is made by the directors at Amsterdam: “Daniel Sept. Dintlagent [Lubbert van Dinklagent], fiscal of New Netherland, returned home by way of England, has handed over his journals, in which [Mr.] Conradus bio began his limits, and ended the same at the river called Hudsons river, to the Eastward of the river was placed the Duke of Lenox,” etc. Sir Ferdinando Gorges’ patent was from the “middest of Merineck to the great River of Sagadacheke being Sixty miles, and so up into the Maisie land one hundred and twenty miles.”—Sir Ferdinando Gorges, “A Briefe Narration,” 44-45, in *Am. Painted to the Life* (1693); *Cal. State Papers, Colonial*, 1754-1660, 195. See also Addenda.

The following record is made by the directors at Amsterdam: “Lubbert van Linclagen [sic for Dinklagent], former fiscal in New Netherland, has been instructed by the Company, as they are

MAR.
Netherlands, requests a copy of the invoice of the _winckel ende Sept.
Keldergaarde of New Netherland, in order that he may examine the same, and further, to request that Cornelis van Voren return an account of living expenses. It is referred to the commissioners for New Netherland, who shall examine the letter which Mr. Conradus has written concerning the matter."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, LXIV, fol. 67 vo.

Oct. 17
"The directors, as follows, is made by the directors at Amsterdam:
1 "Leuys Looco, merchant of this place, requests according to the obligation [bond] of Director Wouter van Twiller, to receive the sum of four hundred and four guilders for various goods furnished by Samuel Chenderer to the people in New Netherland. The matter is referred to the ship, now expected to arrive from New Netherland, as we have no advice from the said party."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, LXVI, fol. 72 vo.

11 The minutes of the chamber at Amsterdam state: "The father of Petrus Stuyvaerts, commissary, or supercargo, at Fernando Noronha [Fernando do Noronha], requests that his son going from there to Paramaribo [Brazil], may be advanced to whatever position he may be able to fill. Referred to the XIX [Assembly of the Nineteen] to be mentioned in the general letter."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, fol. 77 vo. (trans. in N. Y. Gen. & Biol. Rec., XLIX: 221).

18 The directors at Amsterdam make this minute: "Aedgen Cornelis, mother of Cornelis Jansen, who sailed as smith to New Netherland, petitions to receive, without having been granted authority thereunto, six months of his wages. It was disallowed."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, LXIX, fol. 80 vo.

29 The directors of Amsterdam in New Netherland, requests that he may receive some money on account. Referred to the Commissioners of [or] New Netherland. Also requests some medicines from the apothecary shop to cure his drogys and bad health contracted on the voyage."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, fol. 83 vo. (trans. in N. Y. Gen. & Biol. Rec., XLIX: 221).

Nov. 3 This record is made in the minutes of the directors at Amsterdam: "A letter of Wouter van Twiller, Director in New Netherland, dated Aug. 28, 1655, was read." This letter is one of the lost records.—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, LXXII, fol. 86.

8 The following minute is made by the directors at Amsterdam: "Jan Pietersen, of Enckhuysen, having sailed as second mate [opvarend] in the 'Gelderland,' and appointed at St. Martyn skipper of the yacht 'Goede Hoop,' was driven thence by the Spaniards and by necessity forced to go to New Netherland and detained there by the Director van Twiller until his present return hither on the 'Eendracht,' requests his pay and presents himself for service. Referred to the commissioners for New Netherland, to investigate the matter and make a report to this assembly."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, LXXIV, fol. 87 vo. (trans. in N. Y. Gen. & Biol. Rec., XLIX: 222).

12 At a meeting of the chamber at Amsterdam, "a letter was read from Jacques Bentjeen [Jacques Bentyn, a member of Van Twiller's council, written from New Netherland]. This letter is one of the lost records of the company.—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, fol. 89 vo. (trans. in N. Y. Gen. & Biol. Rec., XLIX: 222).

The widow of Hans Jansz Hontoun (or Hunthorn, who had been commis at Fort Orange and was killed in April, 1634, by Cornelis van Vorst, director of the colony of Pauvonia [Jersey City], consents to be attached in the warehouse of the Company [in Amsterdam, Holland] a case of beavers, marked No. 2, belonging to Cornelis van Vorst, which was sent to Mr. Hamel," one of the directors of the company. On Dec. 3, a "petition of the relatives and kinsmen of Joirs Honton, killed by Cornelis van Vorst," was considered by the directors at Amsterdam. His family wanted it to be "sett and furthered to the murder," but more information that the directors had "received no certification other than that the Director of New Netherland writes that the murder took place."—Records of old West India Company No. 14, fol. 91 vo and 99 (trans. in N. Y. Gen. & Biol. Rec., XLIX: 222, 223). Buchelius (K. W. C., No. 213) says that Cornelis van Vorst refused to have the ordinances of the director-general and council posted in Pauvonia, for which he was arrested; he also refused to obey the officer of the company, in whose custody he was "sulcit dat hy v. v. ter lesten den vice commandeur heer doosteen." A deposition dated Feb. 25, 1656, concerning the murder of Corn. Marten van Buren, 50 years of age, made at the request of Ybed Hendrik, widow of Hans Joris Hontuns, before Notary Jan Cornelisz Hogheboom, Nov. 212B, of the same year, is in that notary's protocol at Amsterdam, marked No. 843. (Genootschap Archief). The following record refers to Hendrik Hendrikse Kip (also called Snijder), founder of the Kip family in New York, appears in the minutes of the directors at Amsterdam: "Hendrik Hendrikse Snijder, requests for the account of Hendrik Jans Snijder according to the bill of exchange, dated August 15, 1653, and signed by Wouter van Twiller and Marten Gerritsen, the amount of 356 guilders, 19 stivers, 5 pennies." His request is referred to the commissioners for New Netherland.—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, LXV, fol. 90 vo.

27 The records are fiscal of New Netherland, whose recall is a subject of inquiry by the directors at Amsterdam, "requests, that in accordance with his interrogatories, the people arrived from New Netherland shall be examined." It is evident from this text that he had drawn up a series of questions, which he wished to be put at the inquiry, in his defense.—Records of old West India Co, No. 14, LXVIII, fol. 92.

"Miechil Simonsen, skipper of the 'Eendracht' returned from New Netherland, requests [of the directors at Amsterdam] that his crew may be paid."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, LXIX, fol. 93.

The following important reference to negroes in the employ of the company appears in the minutes of the directors at Amsterdam: "There was read a petition from five negroes arrived here from New Netherland, claiming to have earned eight guilders a month, requesting a settlement. Referred to the Commissioners for New Netherland.—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, LXX, fol. 93 vo. Cf. Sept. 25, 1659, Addenda.

A minute of the directors at Amsterdam reads: "Mr. Gras proposed, that Sieur Jan Bicker requests 65 rolls of tobacco brought from New Netherland, and resolved to communicate about the same with the commissioners of trade."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, LXIII, fol. 94.

The directors at Amsterdam adopt the following resolution: "Samuel Chenderer requests payment of 94 guilders by virtue of a bond and assignment of Wouter van Twiller, under date of May 9, 1655. Resolved, to pay the same and charge it to the account of Wouter van Twiller, until he shall have been properly apprised thereof. There is in addition a mistake of two guilders."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, LXXXIII, fol. 94 vo.

From the minutes of the directors at Amsterdam it is shown that "some officers and sailors" now request the payment of the wages they have earned. They are those "who sought from here [Holland] to New Netherland in the 'Eendracht' and who have returned home in the same; others having departed in the yacht 'De Goede Hoop,' from St. Martyn to New Netherland [i.e., Hendrick de Kost, one of these.—Cf. April 16, 1653; and Sept. 25, 1659]."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, LXIV, fol. 87 vo. (trans. in N. Y. Gen. & Biol. Rec., XLIX: 222). It is resolved "to pay the people who went out with the ship 'Eendracht' and are now returned, besides the others, if the commissioners interpose no objections."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, LXXXIV, fol. 95.

The following minute is made by the directors at Amsterdam: "The mate of the 'Eendracht' from New Netherland, requests his wages. The mate of the yacht 'De Goede Hoop' does the same. Three sailors from New Netherland, who remained three months in this country aboard the ship, request three months' pay in addition."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, LXXXV, fol. 97.

From the minutes of the directors at Amsterdam we learn that "Barent Jansen, woodawayer, who prior to this has served some years in New Netherland, requests to go as a freeman to Brazil, provided that the gentlemen will advance to him 18 guilders on account, under security, if it could not be arranged otherwise. The commissioners are requested to induce these persons and others without enjoying such aid."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, LXXXII, fol. 94 vo.

28 A petition is referred at a meeting of the directors at Amsterdam from "the wife of Jan van Remunde," who was a secretary of New Netherland under Peter Minuit and bitterly opposed both Minuit and Wouter van Twiller, in which she requests "payment of her husband's salary, price money from the captured prizes, proceeds of the sale of clothing, and price money upon the release of the surties." She is referred to the commissioners for
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626–1664

1653


The treaty with Amsterdam received from Trygten Jonas, midwife in New Netherland, requesting an increase in wages and some necessaries. The letter is one of the lost records of the company.—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, fol. 96 vo. (trans. in N. T. Gen. & Bieg. Rec., XLIX: 222).

The following is made to Amsterdam:—"Arent Steffenier, who sailed as a captain on the 'Eendracht' to New Netherland and there was wounded by the Maquas [Mohawks] and also broke his leg in the service of the Company, claims damages." His case is referred to "the Commissioners of Muntions."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, fol. 98 vo. (trans. in N. T. Gen. & Bieg. Rec., XLIX: 222).

The following is made to Amsterdam:—"There was presented to this body by Mr. Jan Bicker a bill of lading, according to which 65 rolls of tobacco, at 30 sivers each, freight-age for each hundredweight, were sent from New Netherland on the 'Eendracht.' He requests to have the tobacco received according to the bill of lading. Motion prevailed, that the commissioners go into the matter thoroughly, and learn what the Assembly of the Nineteen have resolved therein, in order to refer the same to the meeting and come to a decision."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, fol. 99 vo. (trans. in N. T. Gen. & Bieg. Rec., XLIX: 223).

"Laburt van Dinclagen, former fiscal [of New Netherland], petitions as in his request to have reimbursement for all his expenses." It is left to the discretion of the commissioners for New Netherland.—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, XCI, fol. 99 vo.

At a meeting of the directors at Amsterdam, the following action is taken:—"Upon request of Mr. Johan Bicker, to receive the tobacco arrived from New Netherland in the ship 'Eendracht,' provided he pay the freight-age according to the bill of lading. After examining the report of Messrs. van Ceulen and van der Dussen from the Chamber of the Northquarter [Hoorzn], and the resolution of the Assembly of the Nineteen, of date April 14, 1655, against Davidt Pietersen [de Vries], it was resolved, that he [Bicker] may receive the tobacco under security, save and without jeopardizing the just cause which the Company believes it has against Davidt Pietersen and associates."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, XCIII, fol. 100.

On this date, and on Jan. 3 and 7, 1656, the directors of the West India Co. at Amsterdam had before them a request from Bastiaen Jansen Croel (or Krol) for the payment "of an account with him as a man who has been settling for four years, and over this year, originally sent over "to his wife" from New Netherland, where he was commander at Fort Orange. On Jan. 10, 1656, he again requested "the balance of his account," and on the 14th, "the presiding officer" of the Chamber at Amsterdam stated "that Bastiaen Jansen Croel claims payment according to his account for the delivery of brick burned in New Netherland and that upon inquiry it appears that the said brick was worthless." Therefore, the directors "decided to make further inquiry through the Commissioners for New Netherland."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, fol. 103, 105 vo., 110 vo., 112 (trans. in N. T. Gen. & Bieg. Rec., XLIX: 223–24).

At a meeting of the directors at Amsterdam, this minute is made:—"Mr. President reported, that 6 beaverskins had been sent from New Netherland by W. van Twiller as a gift to H. Schaeff, J. Alrichs, and J. Timonsen. This delivery of the skins was unanimously disapproved until further information shall have been received about the same."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, XCIX, fol. 107 vo.

1656

Anneke and Roeloff Jansen receive a grant of land from Director Van Twiller. For description, see under date of the confirmation, March 24, 1667; see also July 4, 1654. Cf. 1654.

The following minute is made by the directors at Amsterdam:—"Mr. President reported, that Cornelis van Vorst has passed an obligation and assignment in behalf of Claes Cornelis Swarts amounting to 420 guilders. The holder of which requests payment from the company. The matter was mentioned, because the same was dated December 5, 1653, and originates in that document, relative to the colony of Pavia [Jersey City], which this Company took over absolutely from Mr. Paew and paid for to his Honor. It was resolved, that Mr. Paew must free the Company from these debts and accordingly that they [the above papers] be sent back to his Honor."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, fol. 109.

"Lubbertus van Dinclagen, former fiscal in New Netherland, requests that this body [the directors at Amsterdam] be pleased to examine his request and the accompanying documents, and that they take favorable action with regard to them, inasmuch as he has no satisfaction from the commissioners. There was read the remonstrance sent in by the fiscal van Dinclagen, in which he requests his complete three years' salary. After inquiry, opinion prevailed that he would have to content himself with what the Commissioners for New Netherland would allow him, as they shall deem proper, the indemnification for the wrong which he pretends was committed unjustly against him by some persons in New Netherland, tabled without the meeting taking any action therein. In regard to his earned wages, they dismiss him."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CI, fol. 114.

At a meeting of the directors at Amsterdam, "Mr. van Ceulen proposes, that in the cellar of the Company there is stored an quantity of tobacco arrived from New Netherland for the account of Jan Bicker, shipped by Davidt Pietersen [de Vries], and, whereas the Company has a claim upon it, whether it was not advisable to sell it the tobacco, and to let the money in consignment. Resolved, to submit the matter to the Assembly of the Nineteen."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CV, fol. 115.

David Pietersz. de Vries, during his second voyage to these parts, careened his leaky ship in the "Smits-Vleye," a tract of lowland on the East River shore, between Wall and Beekman Streets, and repaired it.—De Vries, Note, in Jameson's Narr. N. Neth., 197. The date in the original Dutch work is misspelled the "6th." This is the first known mention of the Smits Vley, Smith's Valley, or Smith's Flats. De Vries's work was first printed in 1655; but it is probable that the name was recorded in his journal in 1656, as it is also mentioned in a patent as early as May 22, 1650 (S. 5).—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 365: Liber GG, 34, in office of sec. of state, Albany; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1009, showing origin of the name.

At a meeting of the Amsterdam chamber, there are appointed, pursuant to the allotment of the commissions accorded that chamber for commissioners for New Netherland and Curacao, Messrs. Albert Coenraets Burgh, Samuel Blommaert, Daniel van Liebergen, and Frederick de Vries.—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CIX, fol. 154.

Roger Williams, having been banished from Massachusetts, found Providence, the first settlement in Rhode Island.—Winsor, III: 355–56.

At a meeting of the directors at Amsterdam, "Mr. Kiliaen van Renselaer reports that he has engaged a great company of people numbering 30 or 40 to be sent to New Netherland, some of whom, owing to the long delay, have run away, and some are become mutinous; therefore, he requests that the same be sent over with a ship of the Company, or at least with his own ship (the "Renselserswyck") which he is permitted to send to the West Indies under proper recognizance to bring his people over to New Netherland, as more fully set forth in his submitted petition. Whereupon, it was resolved to put his petition in the hands of the Commissioners for New Netherland, to examine the same and to report to this body."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CX, fol. 156. See July 14, 1656.

"Came to the meeting [of the directors at Amsterdam] Kiliaen van den Renselaer, requesting that on his petition of the 7th inst. [9 v.], a final disposition be made, and that a copy may be furnished him of all that which has been averted against him and his nephew, Wouter van Twiller, by the fiscal Dinclage. After deliberation it was resolved, first, to allow him to freight a ship for New Netherland with wood and fuel, and also to the freedoms and exemptions of New Netherland and West Indies, respectively; besides taking along a supercargo commissioned by his Honor. Concerning the second item of his petition, it is resolved, that the Commissioners for New Netherland shall give him satisfaction therein, who are requested to inquire what
Aug.

1636 goods or the Company has to send thither."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CXII, fol. 158 vo.

21 "Meriting [f] the directors at Amsterdam] Mr. Kiliaen van Renselaer, declaring that he is about to buy a small ship to be sent to New Netherland, offering to hire or buy a larger one, in this meeting should find it desirable to send some cargo; requesting thereupon a definite answer, as he is obliged to make certain decisions on this day. While in my opinion this honor, he was informed, that whereas the business is so pressing and the Commissioners for New Netherland cannot be in such a hurry, in order not to detain him, [it is resolved] that he may buy such a ship as seems best to him, and should there be space in the same, and the Company is in condition to send any goods, it will send some cargo with the same."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CXII, fol. 160 vo.

Aug. "The 8th of August, the gunner of the fort [Fart Amsterdam] gave a parting feast [De Vries], and had a tent erected on one of the bastions of the fort, where a table and benches were set and many people hidden."—De Vries' notes in Jansen's Nav. N. Neth., 198.

14 Wouter van Twiller writes to the directors at Amsterdam: "We very patiently await daily your honors' answer, together with general instructions for redress, which is needed. All that is with reference to the ports of New Amsterdam which they think is open to them as well as to us. Those on the Fresh River [Connecticut] pretend that they do not come to trade, but to spend the rest of their days, but they are well stocked with goods and do not let any ships go by, if they are to be had."

... The crops this year have succeeded very well. We hope that we shall have bread enough for ourselves for one year. If agriculture were promoted a little, we could manage to have enough of everything, with the exception of salt, oil and vinegar."

"Cornelis van Voorst still resides in the Manor of Pavonia [Jersey City]. He does a great deal of mischief. The disputes between the patroons and the Company have undermined the respect for the Company, to the sorrow of those who would fain uphold it."—Voorst, the Director Wouter van Twiller and his council send a letter to the directors of the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co., which shows that Jacobus van Curlier and the elder Claes van Elsant are councillors of New Netherland, that Andries Hudde is provincial secretary, and that Jacques Bertin is the schout or chief prosecuting official at this time. As this general letter introduces us to a number of hitherto unknown facts relative to conditions on Manhattan Island and in the province, the following paragraphs are included here.

"Domine E. Bogardus, minister here [New Amsterdam], has very earnestly requested us [to secure] a schoolmaster to teach and train the youth of both Dutch and blacks, in the knowledge of Jesus Christ and to serve also as sexton and preacher. [See Aug. 4, 1677.]

"It would in our opinion also be advisable if the carpenters who are already here or are still to be sent, were put on a daily wage. In order that the Company might employ them according to their capacity. It would in that case be necessary to pay them every week, in order to stimulate their interest and inclination to work.

As to our fort, it falls entirely into ruin, as it is built up of wood, which at present are completely decayed. It is very necessary that it be entirely built of stone (as it was begun), as the palisades can not stand more than 3 or 4 years at the most, which would put your honors to excessive expense; and in case your honors should resolve to have this done, it would be necessary to have regard thereto in the sending over of men and materials, in which case the men doing the work ought to have extra wages, as in Pernambuco and other places, in order thereby to keep the men in a state of proper obedience and ready to perform their bounden duty."

"It is further suggested whether it would be advisable to explore the coast from Terra Neuf to Florida to see what trade might be carried on there. If your honors should be in favor of this, be pleased to advise us."—From contemporary copies of two Dutch letters, recently translated and translated by A. F. van Laer, in the Quarterly Jour. of the N. Y. State Hist. Assn. (Oct., 1919), 44-50.

Kiliaen van Renselaer requests of the directors at Amsterdam in a petition, in case there was no cargo of the Company in New Netherland, to be permitted to trade his own cargo and under what conditions. It will be seen that the petition in the hands of the Commissioners for New Netherland, to act upon the same and to report concerning that petition, as well as on the manner of redress, which should be inaugurated in New Netherland."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CXIII, fol. 173 vo.

A minute of the meeting of the directors at Amsterdam states that the commissioners for New Netherland, "having been in conference with Mr. Renselaer, have reported, that through more extensive presentation on his former remonstrance [see Sept. 1], as recorded, the Messrs. Commissioners were requested to prepare duplicate drafts, concerning the way the trade on New Netherland can be thrown open, when [in every manner, it is important as showing an impelling cause for the establishment of free trade in New Netherland.—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CXIV, fol. 177 vo. Trade to Brazil was thrown open in 1658.

"Jan Jansen from Ilpendam, captured in Porto Calvo, and returning home by way of Bahia [Bahia], and now going to New Netherland as supercargo on the ship of [Mr. Kiliaen] van Renselaer, the 'Rensselaerswyck'—see Van Renselaer Bowier Manuscripts, 335, requests payment for his remaining wages to the amount of 60 guilders. Referred to the masters of accounts."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CXV, fol. 177 vo.

"Henrick de Forest requests [of the directors at Amsterdam] a patent for 100 morgens of land granted him by the Council in New Netherland subject to the approval of this Chamber, on condition that he pay the dues prescribed by the regulations; all more fully set forth by his petition," which was referred to the Commissioners for New Netherland.—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, fol. 177 vo. (trans. in N. Y. Gen. & Bio. Rec., XLIX: 225). Mr. Van Laer, the translator, annotates thus: "Henrick de Forest sailed soon after the date of this entry for New Netherland as mate on the ship 'Rensselaerswyck,' which arrived at Manhattan on March 5, 1657 [g.v.]. The supposition has been heretofore that he immediately after his arrival secured a grant from Wouter van Twiller for 100 morgens of land on Manhattan Island. The present entry shows that this grant was secured at an earlier date, consequently that De Forest had been in New Netherland before 1656, probably in the ship 'Rensselaerswyck,' and later in Calvo, the 'Rensselaerswyck' on the Manhatton Island in 1652 with Captain David Pietersen de Vries."—De Forest left De Vries at St. Mary's, but may have come to New Netherland in the service of the West India Co.—See April 16, 1653 (Addenda), and Nov. 23, 1653.

"A letter from the states general, dated August 9th, was read at a meeting of the directors at Amsterdam, in which it is recommended that satisfaction be given Lubbert van Disclagen, fiscal of New Netherland, whereupon it is 'resolved, that a reply be made by the Commissioners for New Netherland.'—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CXIX, fol. 181.

A letter written from the Texel, on the 26th, by Pieter Claessen Croon, is read at a meeting of the directors at Amsterdam, in which he reports "the arrival also of the 'Witte Leeuw' [White Lion]; also the ship 'Seven Star' [Seven Stars] from New Netherland, which has passed by unnoticed; and Messrs. Blommert and de Vries were delegated immediately to find said ship, visit her, and further to put things in order. —Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CXX, fol. 184.

Following out their duties, delegated to them by the directors at Amsterdam the previous day, "Messrs. Blommert and de Vries set out that they then declared that they recently sold off the ship 'Haringh' and have deposited it with Mr. Barteringh, and further, that they have brought the ship 'Seven Star' here [to Amsterdam] to the pier."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CXXI, fol. 184.

A minute of the directors at Amsterdam states: "A letter was read from the Director [Wouter van Twiller] of New Netherland, dated March 22, 1656. Also another from the Director, dated..."
The text of the letter was discovered by A. J. P. van Laar. The ship which brought these correspondence fetched a cargo consisting of 7094 otter and beaver skins and some other goods brought over as freight, from a captured prize by Jonathan de Necker.—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CXXXII, fol. 185.

The general letter from the director and council in New Netherland, dated Aug. 14, 1636 (g. v.), is read at a meeting of the directors at Amsterdam. This letter was recently discovered by A. J. P. van Laar. The ship which brought this correspondence fetched a cargo consisting of 7094 otter and beaver skins and some other goods brought over as freight, from a captured prize by Jonathan de Necker.—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CXXXII, fol. 194. See also Sept. 29.

A minute of the meeting of the directors at Amsterdam states: "Mr. Blom- 267 299 melt presents a document signed by W. van Twiller, dated August 12, 1636, by which he allows Jacobus van Corler, commis, to send over for his own account to Mr. Heinrich van Donselaer [Dompse- 300 laer, uncle of Jacobus van Curler] ten beaver-skins, which are further to be delivered according to his order to Gossen van Corler as a gift, which skins are in charge of the skipper."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CXXXIV, fol. 184.

The following minute is recorded by the directors at Amsterdam: "Samuel Axe, captain, arrived with the "Sevenster" from New Netherland, requests that the tobacco and hides, which he has 305 captured on a Dutch ship under the name of De Mindert, may be put in a warehouse, and that the account having been made, of what shall come to the Company and what to him, he may receive his share. Resolved, that the goods shall be put in our warehouse by the commissioners, and further that no invoice be taken."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CXXXVII, fol. 192.

A minute of the following transaction was made by the directors at Amsterdam: Mr. Blommer and the advocate delegated to give information relative to the ship of David Pietersen [de Vries], which has arrived from New Netherland, have reported, that the ship named the "David" lies in the Vlie [channel between the islands of Vlieland and Velscherbrug], and that he personally had gone to Hoo- 312 hom [his home]. That they then addressed themselves to the directors of the Chamber of Hooim, making known their authority; who have agreed to guard the rights of the Company, and, if necessary, to apprize the Chamber at Amsterdam. For this purpose, they have invited the person of David Pietersen to appear at their meeting and proposed to him, that he should discharge his entire cargo and store it in the warehouses of the Company and pay duties to the same, which he promised to do, as far as the Company's claim was just."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CXXXV, fol. 196.

It is interesting to note, in connection with trade at this time at Albany, the following letter from Van Rensselaer to Planck:

"Since I have paid cash for these (goods) without including any expenses for packing, boat and lighter-freight, ocean freight, interest, freight, taxes, and also damages, with your commission (of 5%) amounts to nearly 50%; therefore (you) must sell all such goods as can be sold, somewhat higher than 50%. But I do not wish my own people to be charged more than 60%; since they must gain it by their hard labor. But from other people, for whom I need not care, you may take as much as is the market rate and you can get."—Van Rensselaer Beyoue Manuscripts, 74.

"A letter was read [at the meeting of the directors at Amsterdam] from their High Mightinesses, dated October 6, 1636, concerning the case of Lubbert van Dillen [former factor in New Netherland], and requesting an answer within 14 days to their High Mightinesses, to which the commissioners for New Netherland are directed to reply.—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CXXXVIII, fol. 191.

"Captain Samuel Axe requests [from the directors at Amsterdam] his goods arrived from New Netherland in the Company's ship, provided he pay the Company's duties, and the payment of the draft made out by Wouter van Twiller on the Company." The commissioners for New Netherland were requested to "satisfy the same."—Records of old West India Co. No. 14, CXXX, fol. 185 vo. There are no records in the Minutes or in manuscript about the goods which Axe had brought from New Netherlands, whereupon, "it was re- solved provisionally to advise with Messrs. Conrads and de Vries, whether these goods should not be declared a good prize."—Ibid., CXXXIII, fol. 202 vo.

"The wife of Jan Hillebrantsen, who more than 2½ years ago went out to New Netherland as a freeman and was accepted there as a carpenter at 20 guilders a month, petitions [the directors at Amsterdam] to receive two months' wages of her husband, just as she received them last year."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CXXXI, fol. 198 vo.

Mr. Cou purchased submits [to the directors at Amsterdam] that it will be necessary to send a ship to New Netherland, also to take measures regarding the government there and to find a suitable person for the office of commander. The Commissioners [for New Netherland] are instructed to look around for a capable person and to find a suitable ship and to report at the next meeting.—


The directors at Amsterdam resolve, among other things, to send the ship "Haringhe" to Curacao and New Netherland.—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, fol. 204 (trans. in N. Y. Gen. & Bic. Rec., XLIX: 228).

Willem Rieweutsjen, skipper of the ship "De Sevenster" (Seven Stars), requests the directors at Amsterdam for a settlement of his pay, and further offers his services. His request is referred to the Commissioners for New Netherland to dispose of the matter.—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CXXXIV, fol. 205.

"Cornelis Volckertsen [Viele], having arrived home more than a year ago in the ship 'Endrecht' from New Netherland and not being found recorded in the ship's book, requires the directors at Amsterdam to receive his wages, from that time on at ten guilders per month, as he was sick when the payment was made, as he says." The directors refuse "until further proof shall be forthcoming."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CXV, fol. 203 vo.

A college is projected in Massachusetts on Oct. 28—Nov. 7.—Oct. 28—Nov. 7.

See Addenda.

"Frederick Lubbertsen, freeman in New Netherland, requests [of the directors at Amsterdam] that his wife, Styngen Jan's daughter, may join him at the first opportunity, according to the declaration of Wouter van Twiller, and as there is still due her husband by the Company, from over three years ago, six months' wages at 20 guilders per month, which the Directors have always promised to give her when her husband should return, and he now remains there [in New Netherland], therefore she requests that she may receive the same. It is referred to the commissioners for New Netherland.—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CX, fol. 209 (trans. in N. Y. Gen. & Bic. Rec., XLIX: 228).

Mr. Reepmaceaiker submits to the directors at Amsterdam that David Pietersen [de Vries] requests to communicate to the meeting at point some case, whenever the New Netherland Company agrees, "decide that he [De Vries] shall have to address himself to the Commissioners for New Netherland."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CXLI, fol. 215 vo.

Mr. Couwadres declares that David Pietersen [de Vries] requests to be sent as Director to New Netherland; and if this can not be done, that he may be given permission to plant a colony in New Netherland. Resolved [by the directors at Amsterdam] that a more capable person is needed for Director."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CXLI, fol. 216 vo. (trans. in N. Y. Gen. & Bic. Rec., XLIX: 228). Captain De Vries established a colony on Staten Island, in 1638. For an account of his published journal of voyages, see Bibliography, Vol. V.

1637

On this day (or March 9—see 1636, Sept. 11), the ship "Rensselaerswyck" anchors "at the Manhattan," and remains there because the river is closed. "The cargo was discharged and Hendrik de Forest, the trader and mate, remained in the hired warehouse to carry on trade, while the ship went up the river to the colony on the 26th and dropped anchor on the 7th of April opposite Fort Orange."—Van Rensselaer Beyoue Manuscripts, 75. This reference to De Forest, "the supposed founder of the town of Harlem," shows that he arrived in the spring of 1637, and not, as stated by Riker, in the fall of 1636.—Ibid., 31. See also Sept. 11, 1636; and July 23, 1638.
The first general court of Connecticut is held at Hartford, and May 1637 The Connecticut towns assume powers of government.—Winson, III: 336, 369.

June 16 The Indians deed Staten Island to Van Twiller.—See Addenda under this date.

July 16 Two Indian chiefs of Marechtkwick (Brooklyn), appearing before Van Twiller and his council, presented a deed of a deed to Van Twiller of "the two islands, situated in the Helles- gate," the larger "called Tenkenas [now Wards Island] and the smaller Minnahanookass" (now Randall's Island).—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 5. For fuller particulars, see Manats Maps, II: 195, and Man. Corn. Coun. (1835) 495.

August 4 Adam Rolands, a man requesting to be sent to New Netherland as schoolmaster, reader, and preacher, "was accepted, as recommended, upon his good testimonials and the trial of his gifts," on Aug. 4, 1637; and "was sent thither, implying that he was examined and accepted on Aug. 4, 1637, and sent later. This evidence is in a minute of July 15, 1639, in the acts of the "Deputies of the Classis on Foreign Affairs" at Amsterdam.—Eccles. Rec., I: 19, 112. The reference to is Adam Roedants or Roelants (also called Adam Roelantsen Groen), of Dockum in Friesland, situate in the extreme north of The Netherlands. This is the earliest known date connected with the history of education in New Netherland, with the exception of Bogardus's request for a schoolmaster in Van Twiller's letter of Aug. 14, 1636.

When Roelantsen received this appointment, he was about 31 years of age, and, as he is found in New Amsterdam as early as June 30, 1638, he must have sailed with Kieft in "den Harinck" (Herring), which left the Texel late in September, 1637, and arrived at New Amsterdam on March 28, 1638. He then figured as defendant in a suit for the recovery of an estate.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 62 (June 10, 1638). In the year 1638, he was also involved, as plaintiff or defendant, in several suits. On Oct. 19, 1638, he made a deposition, "at the request of Domine Bogarde" (Bogardus), in which he was referred to as "schoolmaster aged about 32 years," and wherein he declared "that in the year 1631, Grietje Reyne, being with the deponent at the Strand of the East River, near the late warehouse for cargoes [which had since burned down], he heard the sailors of the ship The Souther, then lying in the roadstead, cry out to Grietje," certain uncomplimentary remarks.—Ibid., 41: Kilpatrick, The Dutch Schools of New Neth. and Colonial N. T., 41: and his article, in Educ. Review (1903), XXVIII: 381. This is the only evidence which reveals Roelantsen's presence in New Amsterdam in 1631, and not a scintilla of evidence is known as to when he came, how long he remained, what his employment was, or when he returned to Holland; yet, upon the mere fact of his presence in New Amsterdam, in 1631, Dunster and a host of succeeding writers have assumed the founding of the first school in New Netherland. —See Dunster, Hist. of School of Collegiate Ref. Dutch Ch., 17; examination of the subject by Kilpatrick, op. cit. But we know now that it was Domine Bogardus who, in 1636 (see Aug. 14), urged that a schoolmaster be secured "to teach and train the youth of both Dutch and blacks."—Quarterly Jour. of N. Y. State Hist. Assn., I: 48.

O'Callaghan (Hist. N. Neth., I: 483) has placed Roelantsen among the settlers of Rensselaerswyck, in 1639; but his list, which was compiled from the books of monthly wages kept in the patroon's colony, cannot be depended upon for accuracy of statement, and a later examination of the same records, made by the editor of the Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts, has convinced him that O'Callaghan's mention of the name of "Adam Roelantsen van Hamelewaerd," in connection with the colony of Rensselaerswyck, is clearly an error. Moreover, the schoolmaster has an almost perfect record in New Amsterdam at this period. He was a party to several suits, in January, 1639, and August, 1640; and on Sept. 20, 1640, he had a suit before the council against Gillis de Vocht for wages alleged to be due for washing, which was not allowed then, because the "year" of contract had "not yet expired".—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 66, 72, 73. As a schoolmaster in New Amsterdam in 1641; and on Feb. 7, 1642 (q.v.), he contracted with Jan Temnisen, carpenter, for building a house, "to be ready by first of May next."—Ibid., 16, 18, 76. This house was on the north side of the present Stone St. between Whitehall and Broad Sts., and it adjoined the tavern property of Philip Gerardus van Culemborg, 1606; Innes, New Am., and Its People, 61; Dunster, op. cit., 17. He obtained a grant of the garden lot next to Gerard's, on Aug. 7, 1643.—Liber GGe: 86 Aug. (now in N. Y. State Libr., Albany). Movements to this house were a contracted for in November, 1646.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 35; Innes, op. cit., 64. On Dec. 26, he made out a conveyance of his house and lot to Goyert Aerten, probably because of his fear of punishment for having grossly insulted the wife of a neighbour, for which in 1637, he was tried before the council and sentenced to be whipped in public and then banished; but on the 17th, the council, in consideration of his four motherless children and on account of the approach of a cold winter, gave him a temporary reprieve, and ordered that sentence should be carried out at a future time.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 36, 169; N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 153.

In 1643, Roelantsen was engaged as a weighmaster in the service of the West India Co. at Manhattan.—Dunster, op. cit., 17. In 1646, while he was in Holland, his wife, Lynic Martens, died, and therefore curators were appointed to administer her estate, and to care for the young children "till the arrival of the father or some news from him." One of these curators was Jan Stevenzen, the new schoolmaster.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 99.

Roelantsen, returning in 1646 via Amsterdam, in the ship "St. Jacobs," of which Haye Jansen was skipper, arrived in New Amsterdam in July. Not having been allowed by the authorities to undergo inspection, he got into trouble with the fiscal, who sued him for slander. He was also sued by Augustine Heerman for the passage money of himself and a son, but proved satisfactory to the council that he had worked his way over as a seaman, and that his son had been allowed free passage by his master because of his youth. Roelantsen, in contemplation of a voyage to the West Indies, he gave power of attorney to Jacob Tyzen, to take charge of his children and the administration of his affairs during his absence.—Ibid., 51. He is still found in New Amsterdam in 1657, as a private in the burgher corps (O'Callagh., Hist. N. Neth., II: 595); and in an action before the court of burgomasters and schepens, on Feb. 17, 1653, he was called "the woodcutter." It appears that one Stoffel Ehers was charged with calling Roelantsen "from his work in the Church, outside the Fort." Ehers denied "having called Adam Roelantsen out of the Fort or beaten him," which shows that Roelantsen was employed on the church in the fort and not in the "packing house, the old church on Pearl Street," as stated by Innes, op. cit., 65.—Rem. N. Am., I: 64. The last school in New Netherland was another action before the council, in March, 1653.—Ibid., 62, 70.

Willem Kieft is commissioned and sworn as director-general of Sept. New Netherland in the place of Wouter van Twiller.—N. Y. Col. Docs., 2: 104. See March 28, 1648.

1638

The West India Company's bakery was built during Van Twiller's administration, namely between 1631 and this year.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 16. This bakery was also mentioned in an grant of an adjoining lot, made on March 29, 1647, to Rem Jansen. By June 6, 1649, the company's bakery lot had been granted to Juriaen Andriessen.—Dutch Grants, Block 1, Lot 1, Vol. II: 388.

The earliest printed description of New Netherland, in English, appeared in Capt. John Underhill's News from America, printed and published in London in this year. It is given on p. 19, to follow: "The trade I want time to set forth the excellence of the whole Country; but if you would know the garden of New England, then must you glace your eye upon Hudsons river, a place exceeding all yet named, the River affords fish in abundance, as Sturgeon, Salmon, and many delicate varieties of fish that naturally abounds in the River; He was the first man that has in those parts." This estimate of Underhill is particularly interesting, because it was he who proposed to lead the first party of English settlers to New Netherland in the year following this publication.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 25-26.

Jean Celes (Seals, Se-Ce) an Englishman, received a lease, grant, or permission, at about this time, to occupy a plantation lying north of the later Rutgers Swamp. The location on modern maps was
about west of Mac dougal St., Its south line being 235 feet north of Canal St., and it extended as far north as the Chane of the River. This land later became very well known as "Old Jan's Land." After Old Jan's death, Tonis Nyssen received a grant of the tract, April 3, 1647.—Liber GG: 208 (Albany). The parcel later became a part of the Trinity Church property.—See The Landmark Map Rep. Key, III: 150. See also D. F. E. 65.

Joukhee Jacob van Culer, who, as factor of the West India Co., had built Fort Good Hope on the Connecticut River in 1631 (Jameson, N. N. Neth., 203, 308), took possession of a tract of 200 acres in Harlem, sometime before 1638, which land was named Otterspoor (Otter's pasture).—See the land tract by Van Tienhoven from Director-General Kieft, in July, 1645, on behalf of Van Tienhoven. It appears to have been the first patent obtained for this farm.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 1, 5, 7, 365, 369; Riker, Revised Hist. of Harlem, 119, 127, 131, 798. See also Addenda.

The town of New Amsterdam, received in this year a grant from Director Kieft, near Werpoese (an island village: see Landmark Map Rep. Key, III: 987). The plantation was in the neighborhood of the intersection of Grand and Mulberry Sts.—See N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 14; Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 45, 51. The property was later granted by Gov. Fletcher to Col. Nicholas Bayard.—Liber Patents, VII: 170 (Albany). See also Manatus Maps, II: 189; C. Pls. 41, 43, 42a, Vol. II: Aug. 3, 1639, and Aug. 7, 1640.

A deposition, made on Jan. 12, 1645, before the provincial secretary, reveals that there appeared in New Amsterdam, on board the ship "Dolphin," in 1638, Jan Jansen Schepmoe, his wife, and two children, the youngest a nursing babe, also Leendert Arentsen and Barent Jacobsen Cob.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 139 (N. Y. State Library).

In this year, Wouter van Twiller received a ground-brief for 100 morgens, lying near Sorapcikiana, bounded north by the road from the Scheldt along Jan van Rotterdam's land, west by Jan van Rotterdam's plantation and that of Edward Fiscook, and extending so far into the woods as to include the said 100 morgens, provided that "all such roads and foot-paths as already run through this land shall continue there for the use of the inhabitants."—See Manatus Maps, II: 190-91, and C. Pls. 41, 43, 42a. The reservation of existing "roads and footpaths" for the people, forever, is the earliest reference of this sort we have met with in any land record pertaining to Manhattan Island.

Sometime between 1638 and 1642, the first ferry to Long Island was established. It ran from the present Dover St., corner of Pearl St., to Fulton St., Brooklyn. The earliest ferry-man of record was Cornelis Dill.—See Landmark Map Rep. Key, III: 942. Chronology, 1845, and Jan. 24, 1643.

Massachusetts colonists settle in Rhode Island.—See Addenda.

Willem Kieft arrives this day at New Amsterdam, in a ship of the West India Co., named "De Haricink" (Herring), and assumes his duties as director-general, in place of Van Twiller. He had been commissioned to the post Sept. 3, 1637, and the ship had left the Texel at the end of that month.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 96 (N. Y. State Library); N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections, 2d ser., II: 279; Jameson, N. N. Neth., 203, 205, 3751 N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 101; Van Rensselaer, Rec. Amer. Hist. N. Y. at this time are revealed in this deposition, made before the provincial secretary at the request of Director-General Kieft. On April 16, 1645, by Jacob Steffelen, master workman, Gillis Pietersen van der Gouw, master carpenter, and Tymen Jansen, ship carpenter. They declared: "it is true and

truthful that on the 28th of March in the year 1638, being the day on which Mr. Willem Kieft safely arrived here by ship, the said Kieft ("de Haricink"), at which time Mr. Kieft found Fort Amsterdam totally and wholly in a ruinous condition, so that people could go in and out of said fort on all sides except alone at the stone bastion (punt), all the cannon off the gun carriages, five Bouwerie-decants to decay; the goods got a living and all on hand belonging to the Company on said Bouwerie in any other places, but all from the smallest even to the largest were in the possession of other people. Moreover, every vessel was unseerviceable, the yacht Prins Willem alone being fit for use, and one new one on the stocks. The whole of the house in the Fort is yet in need of considerable repair, as well as the 3 stone houses, the wooden church, lodge and smith's. One girt and saw mill in operation; another which is out of repair, the third, burned. The place where the Public store stood can with difficulty be discovered. The late Director Twiller hath also allowed other work to be performed for divers persons. All which we the deponents declare to be true and faithful," etc. The deposition was witnessed by Wybrand Pietersen and Mauritis Jansen. This translation was made by O'Callaghan, who has accurately interpreted the original—Records N. Neth., I: 96 (N. Y. State Library), which cannot be said of the very important text to be found in N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 379. A comparison of these two translations gives a good idea of the difficulties encountered with respect to correct interpretations of local history, when not derived from original texts. The colony of New Sweden is founded.—See Addenda.

Cornelis van Tienhoven is appointed secretary of New Netherland, and bookkeeper of the proprietors, at this time. See this date, at a compensation of 16 florins per month and 200 florins per annum for board money.—Records N. Neth. (Dutch Council Minutes), IV: 10 (N. Y. State Library); N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: S. Dr. Johannes la Montaigne is appointed a member of Director-General Kieft's provincial council, at 35 florins per month.—Records N. Neth., IV: 1 (N. Y. State Library); N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 5. Puritans, led by Davenport and Eaton, leave Boston to settle New Haven.—See Addenda.

An ordinance is passed prohibiting private trade in furs, regulating intercourse with ships in port, establishing court days, and prohibiting immorality, etc. This is the earliest recorded ordinance in reference to the city.—Laws & Ords. N. Neth. (1638—73), 10-12. One of the provisions of this ordinance was to prevent sailors from vessels in the port of New Amsterdam from remaining on shore over night without consent from the director-general. On June 13, 1647, two sailors were sentenced for tearing down such an ordinance that had been affixed to the mainmast of the ship to which they were attached, and were required to be chained to a wheel-barrow or hand-barrow and employed at hard labour for three months, subsisting on bread and water.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 168-9. Jan Jansen Damen, received from Director-General Kieft a lease for six years on land situated to the north of the "Company's Garden" and to the south of Jan Damen's land, and extending from the river to the ocean.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 1 (corrected translation by A. J. F. van Lier, in Bibliography Bulletin, No. 46, N. Y. State Educ. Dept., p. 19). This is probably the earliest mention of the company's garden.—See Landmark Map Rep. Key, III: 946. For this same tract of land, Cornelis Groesens received a ground-brief dated Jan. 10, 1645 (not of record, but recited in Records N. Neth., III: 33, Albany). This land lay west of Broadway, extending to the Hudson River, beginning at a point about 65 feet north of the present Rector St. and running along the old line of Thames St.—See Castello Plan, II: 341; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 365.

On the same day, Jan Jansen Damen received another six-year lease (Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 1), for a tract on "the east of the town" (the present Broadway), opposite the land "already leased," being on the further side of Broadway from what was later Trinity churchyard.—See Castello Plan, II: 358-361; C. Pls. 41, 42, 42a, 82, 821, and 87, Vol. II. Damen seems to have already had land on both sides of the highway under lease, as these two leaseholds were bounded on the north by other land of Damen's. These latter tracts were later, so said to be patented to him by ground-brief dated April 25, 1644 (p. 50). Kieft leases to Wouter van Twiller "the Bouwerie No. 1," belonging to the Hon's Directors of the Incorporated West India Company, Chamber of Amsterdam . . . for the term of three consecutive years, commencing the first of May, A9, 1641, and that for...
the sum of Two Hundred and fifty Carous builders, payable yearly, together with the just sixth part of all the produce with which God shall bless the field” (cit.)—Records N. Neth. (trans. by O'Calla-
ghans), I: 2 (N. Y. State Library). This farm is often referred to as "the Noble Company's Great Bouwery." For its boundaries, see Manatus Maps, II: 197-58; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 190; and the 1872 land parcel of 60 acres, with the harbor on one side. It was deeded to Stuyvesant on March 12, 1634, and confirmed to him by Nicolls on Nov. 6, 1667. See March 22, 1659; March 12, 1651; the N. Records Neth. (O'Callaghans's trans.), I: 39-37 (N. Y. State Library).

17. An ordinance is passed by the director-general and council against improper drinking, interdicting and forbidding any sale of wine, except at the store-house of the West India Co., and penalizing the harbouring of sailors on shore over night.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth. (1648-74), 12-13.

18. Ulrich Lopolt is "Fiscal" of New Netherland, as is shown by an instrument prepared to open the trade for tobacco in 1637. An ordinance was passed in this present year, in 18.

June an ordinance against clandestine trade in New Netherland is passed.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 15-16.

19. An ordinance is passed by Director-Gen. Kiefert and his council authorizing the issuing of patents to freemen for lands that they are already cultivating. This is done in response to a petition from divers of the freemen to the council, for conveyances. By article XXI of the grant or Charter of Liberties and Exemptions (see June 7, 1629), private persons who settled as freemen in smaller numbers than required for patronships were accorded possession of such land as they might be able to cultivate properly.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 16; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 9-10; Van Reniss-laer Bouwer Manuscript, 149. The number of patents granted now increased materially. At the expiration of ten years after entrance on a plantation, a yearly payment of one-tenth of the crops was to be made to the West India Co. A resolution of Director-Gen. Stuyvesant and his council postponed for a year after July 5, 1649, the collection of the tenth that were due on farms occupied at this time more than ten years.—Cal. Hist., MSS., Dutch, 110. July

19. Willem Bredenbeek, as record on this date, is "under schout of New Netherland."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghans's trans.), I: 23 (N. Y. State Library). The translator has adopted the English term "sherrif" for "schout," which is inadmissible here.

20. Jan Jansen, an extensive land holder on Manhattan Island, intending to absent himself from the country, gives a power of attorney to Cornelis van Tienhoven over all his property in New Netherland.—Records N. Neth., op. cit., I: 31.

Andries Hudde or Hudden receives a ground-brief for 100 morgens (200 acres) of land, which had formerly been settled as a tobacco plantation by Hendrick de Forest. Hudde married Georg-tuyt Brenta, De Forest's widow. This land was at Harlem, later known as Montagne's Flat, between 90th and 124th St.,—Liber GG: 21 (Albany). This was the first recorded ground-brief given by the director-general and council for land on Manhattan Island. (See Key to Manatus Maps, II: 194); also Risser, Hist. of Harlem, Map Manuscripts, 75 & 76; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 9. See also May 9, 1647, for re-grant of this land to Johannes de la Montagne; also Aug. 28, 1650. See also Addenda, April 26, 1638.

21. Hendrick de Forest, the earliest grantee, and the first person who had business in what is now Harlem, New York City, died on July 26, 1657. His brother-in-law, Dr. Johannes de la Montagne having liquidated his estate, now records specifications for July 25. Everardus Bogardus recorded the conditions and terms upon which he had sold, in Fort Amsterdam, to the highest bidder, for the account of De Forest's widow and heirs, among other things, "the house 42 feet long, 18 feet wide with 2 extensions, encircled with round palisades behind it; a 72 acres field. It was deeded to Stuyvesant on March 12, 1634, and confirmed to him by Nicolls on Nov. 6, 1667. See March 22, 1659; March 12, 1651; the N. Records Neth. (O'Callaghans's trans.), I: 57, 59 (N. Y. State Library), corrected in De Forest's A Waleson Family in Am., I: 84. See also Dec. 6, 1642; May 9, 1647; and Manatus Maps, II: 197-54. See Addenda.

Claes van Elanden and Wybrand Pietersen are appointed tobacco-
coinspectors.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 63.

In order to force the tobacco planters in New Netherland to properly cure their tobacco, an ordinance is passed which requires that "All the tobacco which shall be clipped or sent from New Netherland, shall be first brought to the appointed Warehouse to be there examined, marked and weighed." A duty of five pounds of tobacco is to be paid for every 100 pounds exported. All legal instruments, to be valid, must be written by the secre-
tary at New Amsterdam.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 16-17 cf., also 24.

The West India Co., to encourage immigration to New Netherland, on land is proposed to open the trade for tobacco is now to be provided for by merchandise to be transported only in the company's ships, and that on all goods going to New Netherland a duty of ten per cent. be paid, and on all coming from that country duty of fifteen per cent.—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 113-15. This plan fell through.—Fan Reniss-laer Bouwer Manuscript, 110—117.

Philippe du Treux (or Philip de Truy) is mentioned as "court messenger" to the provincial court of New Netherland.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghans's trans.), I: 48 (N. Y. State Library).

All persons in the service of the West India Co. are "commanded not to quit the Island of Manhattan, without the express permis-
sion of the Honourable Commander." A forfeiture of three months' wages is the penalty for disobedience.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 18.

1639

Prior to this year, two mills were erected on Manhattan Island, respectively west and south-west of the fort, as shown on the Man-
atus Map of this year.—See C. Pls. 41 and 42, Vol. II, and II: 205-7. From negative evidence, it seems likely that these mills existed even prior to 1653, the date of Van Twiller's arrival, as they are not referred to among the public works erected during his administration. See 1637-8.

In this year was drawn the original of the Manatus Maps, showing the Island of Manhattan and its surroundings as far as Sandy Hook, which original is known to us from two contemporary copies, one in the Villa Castello, near Florence, Italy, and the other in the Library of Congregatio in Propria (or Henry Harris). On these maps are indicated the fort and mills belonging to the West India Company, the bouweries, or farms, of the early settlers, and many of the important topographical features. They are reproduced and described in Vol. II, C. Pls. 41 and 42.

The established roadstead or anchorage for ships in port is shown by anchors on the Manatus Maps.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 965. The negro quarter of the slaves of the West India Co. is also laid down on the Manatus surveys. Its location, apparently, was on the East River shore, just north of the Sav Kill, at about the present 77th St. No mention has been found of this negro quarter in any records or printed works of the period.

By this year, 30 "Bouweries" were planted in New Netherland in place of seven, and "one hundred more" were expected to be made "in a short time from the plantations which were taken up."—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 150, 151.

In this year, the fur trade with the Indians was "thrown free and open to every body" in New Netherland, instead of, as formerly, being reserved to the West India Co.—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 150; Fan Reniss-laer Bouwer Manuscripts, 50; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 15. This stimulated immigration.

Newport, R. I., is settled. See also March, 1638.

At the beginning of this year (date not given), an agreement is made by Jacobus van Curfer, commissary of the carps, for the sale to Cornelis van Tienhoven, secretary of New Netherland, "of the Bouwery & appurtenances thereof, heretofore occupied by

- . . . Curfer, situated on the Island Manhattan, opposite the Bouwery of Johannes la Menteynge." The sale is for land of 100 morgens,
a house, various farming implements, four mares, three cows, Jan.
boating and tackle. The purchase price was 3,500 guilders.—
—— Records of New Netherland," (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 66 (N. Y. State

Connecticut adopts a self-governing written constitution.—See Addenda.

A contract is made between Cornelis van Tienhoven, party of
the first part, and Claes Cornelissen Swits and Jan Claes Alters,
parties of the second part, "for the hire of the Bouwy heretofore
occupied by Jacob van Curler situate over against Johannes la
Montaenga's Bouwy called Vredensiel." The contract in-
cluded the delivery to Swits and Alters of the house, outhouses, and
implements, and 100 engoons of land, as well as four mares
and twelve cows. The price was "six thousand eight hundred—
Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 68 (N. Y. State
Library). See also Aug. 22, 1619.

Varckens (now Blackwells) Island was being farmed before
Jan. 24, 1619, by Jan Claessen Alters, and we learn from a report
of referrees, of Aug. 30, 1642, that improvements were made
on the island by him. The island is laid down and named on the
Castello-Manatus Map, of 1619 (see Vol. II, Pl. 41, and data on
p. 207). We do not know what name was given to this island
by the Indians. It was not Minnmahanonck, as has been generally
supposed, for that was the name of Randles Island,—for which,
see July 6, 1617.

The 10th February, I have begun to make a plantation, a
ten mile and a half or two miles above tho fort, as there was there
a fine location, and full thirty-one engoons of maize-land, where
there were no trees to remove; and hay-land lying all together,
sufficient for two hundred engoons, while I went there to live, half on account of the pleasure of it, as it was
all situated along the river. I leased out the plantation of
Staten Island, as no people had been sent me from Holland, as was stipu-
lated in the contract which I made with Frederick de Vries, a
manager of the West India Company.—"Voyages De Vries
(trans. by Henry C. Murphy)," 129.

In a court proceeding of this date, it is stated that goods that
were brought over to New Amsterdam by the ship "Love" (Liefde)
were sold on board ship by members of the crew, contrary to order.
For this, the captain, Martin Cael, is held responsible and con-
demned to pay a month's freight, 1,290 guilders (256L), one-half to
the Go to the West India Co., one-fourth towards the building of a
new church, and the remainder to the fiscal.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch,
66. From this we see that a "new church" was contemplated as
early as this date.

A contract is made, in a deposition of this date, of Isaac Aller-
ton's ship, "whereof Mr. Peter Geryn is skipper, lying in the
roadstead in front of the Island of Manhathe, belonging to the ... West
India Company, Chamber of Amsterdam." The farm contained 574
acres.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 94 (N. Y. State
Library).

On April 4, 1622, Claes Cornelissen Swits conveys to Maryn Adriaensen a house
and plantation heretofore in occupation of Master Finch & Hans Hansen, situated on the North River of New Netherland
near the plantation heretofore occupied by Tonis Nyssen, for the
sum of fl. 400, calculated at 20 st. to the guilder.—Records N.
Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 73 (N. Y. State Library). A
note by the translator adds, "This farm was granted 20 November,
1642, to Thomas Hall, and is described as being bounded North
by the plantation of the late Director van Twiller and East
by the Cripple bush. It lay on that part of the Island called Green-
wich, in the present North Ward of the City of New York.”

On May 7, 1632, the map of Massachusetts Bay records in his Journals
Mr. Daye, at the charge of Mr. Glover, who died on sea hitherward.
The first thing which was printed was the freemen's Oath; the
next was an almanac made for New England by Mr. William
Fierce, Mariner; the next was the Psalms newly turned into
meter.—Evans, "Bibliogr., II, 1, citing "Hitchens's Jour.," I: 89,
owns a copy of this rare Psalm Book (1629)." The Daye printing-
press was the first in the English-speaking colonies of America.

Jacob Stoffelen, of Zierikzee (prov. of Zeeland, Netherlands),
deposits a petition with the West India Co. during the administration of Wouter van Twiller, as overseer of the negroes
belonging to the company, who were in engaged in building Fort
Amsterdam," which was completed in the year 1615, also in cutting
building timber and firewood for the Large House as well as the
groundhouse, splitting palisades, clearing land," etc.—N. Y. Col.
Docs., XIV: 18.

On June 7, an inspection made by Secretary Cornelis van Tien-
hooven with Jansen showed that they "found twelve Apple trees,
40 Peach and 73 cherry trees, 26 Sage plants and 15 Vines."—Idem,
128. On July 25, Jansen gave a satisfaction to Dircksen for the
receipt of 680 Carolus guilders as part payment.—Idem., 145.

Regarding Jansen's banishment, see Aug. 3, 1619.

Director-Gen. Kieft leases for a term of six years to Leestford
Amesteyn or Arentsen "the Bouwy No. 5," belonging to the West
India Co. and "heretofore occupied by Pieter Blyveldt."—Records N.
Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 114 (N. Y. State Library).
O'Callaghan, in a note, says: "The Bouwy mentioned in the above
Lease contained Seventy eight Acres (39 morgens). It was
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1639
situated behind Corlears plantation at Corlear’s Hook on the May
18
East River and was patented to Leonard Arentsen on October,
1645.—Beek GG, 120. It seems to have been subsequently a part of
the De Lancey farm.—Hoffman. Estate & Rights of New
York, III: 242.” Judge Hoffman, however, is in error in this
statement about Blyvelt’s Bouwery (No. 5), subsequently Leonard
Arentsen and London known as “his farm,” the land was
all subsequently divided up between the Stuyvans; and it
did not become part of De Lancey’s estate. Spielman & Brush
show the “Leendert Farm” perfectly. See, further, Oct. 19, 1645;
and The Manatus Maps, II: 188–89.

1649
Director Gen. Killen leases to Hendrick Harmsen the bouwery
No. 5 of the West India Co., “heretofore occupied by Mr. Jacob
van Curler,” including the cattle, for a term of six years, beginning
on May 1, 1639.—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), I: 115
(N. Y. State Library). In a note, O’Callaghan says: “The
above Bouwery contained somewhat over 50 acres. It was situa-
ated east of the Bowery and north of Division Street.—Hoffman’s
Estate & of New York, II: 236.” See also N. Y. Col. Docs.,

1703
Corlears Hook, called by the Indians “Nechtance,” is men-
tioned in a record of this date.—See Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 14,

1707
Barent Dirckszen conveys to Gerrit Jansen from Oldenburgh
and Volckert Eversten a tobacco plantation, bounded southerly
by the plantation of Mr. Piscock and northerly by that of Mr.
Lesley. The purchase price was 1,186 guilders, payable in instal-
ments.—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), I: 119
(N. Y. State Library). This bouwery was at the present Christopher St.
and Hudson River. See Manatus Maps, II: 191, and C. Ph.
41, 42, 42a, No. 11, Vol. II. On the same day, Dirckszen made a
contract for a lease to the same parties “of the Bouwery called
Walesteasis,” for a term of six years.—Records N. Neth. (O’Calla-
ghan’s trans.), I: 118 (N. Y. State Library).

1732
In a deposition, undated, but made during the summer of 1699,
mention is made of “the path near the Fresh Water.”—Records
N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), I: 126 (N. Y. State Library).

1737
Gerrit Dirckszen and Gerrit Jansen from Oldenburgh
contract to lease Willem Willemsen (William Williamson) andJan
Hansen (John Hobson) “the plantation situate between the
plantation of Jan Pietersen and Mr. Lesley on the North river
of New Netherland, heretofore cultivated by Jan van Roterdam
and at present occupied by Barent Dirckszen Swart.” The lease
to these two Englishmen is for a term of four years, within
which time they covenant to erect on said plantation two houses,
to wit: one 18 ft. wide and 30 ft. long, and one 16 ft. wide and 20
ft. long, which are to revert to the lessors (sic) on the expiration
of the lease.—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), I: 124,
49, 97.

1738
Evidence of business relations in Holland between Jonas Bronck,
first settler of the present Borough of the Bronx, and Andrres
Hudde, early settler of upper Manhattan, is shown in an acknowl-
edgment of this date, in which Hudde acknowledges the “full
satisfaction in the City of Amsterdam long before the executing
hereof” of a repayment made by Bronck “arising from loaned or
disbursed moneys.”—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.),
I: 139 (N. Y. State Library).

1739
Before Secretary Van Tienhoven appear “Mr. Jonas Bronck
on the one part and Pieter Andrieszen and Lourens Duysts on the
other part,” who make the following agreement: “Mr. Bronck
shall show the above-mentioned persons a certain parcel of land be-
longing to him situate on the mainland opposite the flat of the
Manhatas, on which aforesaid land shall they be at liberty to plant
Tobacco and Maize, on the express condition that they shall be
bound to clear every two years new pieces of land for the planting
of Tobacco or Maize, and, on changing the place, the land which
they had previously planted shall remain at the disposal of the
above-mentioned Mr. Bronck.” Whenever they abandon an acreage,
it is to be in condition “fit to be plowed and to be sowed with
grain,” for a three-year period. If the lessees shall, by
other claim than the cleared land. Bronck also agrees within one
year to furnish the lessees with two horses and two cows “on
the same conditions as the Company hath at present supplied other
people.” On their part, the lessees covenanted to repay Bronck the
“disbursed fees,” the “Rent of the Fire of Troy (Brand van Troyen),” namely, Andrieszen, fl. 814 and Duysts, fl. 4012.—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.),
I: 141 (N. Y. State Library). For location, see Manatus Maps,
July 204, and C. Pl. 41 and 42, Vol. II.

1740
Cornelis van Huyckens (Huyghens) having been sent over
by the directors at Amsterdam to supercede Ulrich Lupoldt as
fiscal of New Netherland, the provincial council votes to continue
Lupoldt as a member of the council and to appoint him commissary
(commis) of it’s State. See, N. Y. State Library.

1741
Cornelis van Huyckens is serving as fiscal of New Nether-
land.—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), I: 144 (N.
Y. State Library).

1742
Nine soldiers having committed mutiny by refusing to work
at Fort Amsterdam, two of their ringleaders are by the court
declared unworthy and unfit to bear arms, dishonourably
discharged, with loss of pay, and sentenced to be transported
beyond the seas.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 68. In another mutiny
case the court, on Aug. 4, sentenced the defendant to be con-
voyed the next day to the place of execution, to be there shot to
death.—Ibid.

1743
George Holmes and seven other Englishmen, settlers in New
Netherland, take the oath of allegiance (the original being undated).

1744
Holmes thus: “You swear to be true and faithfull to the High and
Mighty Lords the States, his Highness of Orange and the Hon’
ble Director and Council of New Netherland; to follow wherever he,
the Director, or any member of the Council leads: loyally to
take instant notice of any treason and injury to the country that
may come to your knowledge; to assist, support and protect by
all means in your power and by your life and property the inhab-
itants thereof against all public enemies so truly help you God.”—

1745
Anthony Jansen, from Salee (also called Vies, or Fees) in
Morocco, appears before Secretary Van Tienhoven with letters,
acknowledging “that he being banished from the island of
Manhatas and the limits of New Netherland, requested the Hon’
ble Commander Willem Kieft to be pleased to grant him a
parcel of land in the bay of the North river of New Netherland
in order to support himself there with wife and children,” and
that Kieft had granted him a “situate on Long Island about the bay”
(Gravesend).—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), I: 148
(N. Y. State Library).

1746
Thomas Sandersen, smith, acknowledges having leased to
Isaac Abrahamsson and Caspar Dirckzen, for the term of seven
years, beginning “at Easter N.Y. 1649, the house and the plantation
containing ten morgen, heretofore in the occupation of Evert
Foppes.”—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), I: 146 (N.
Y. State Library).

This was near the Indian village of Werpoos. See grant to Sandersen under 1648.

1751
Ulrich Lupoldt is serving as commissary of stores at New
Amsterdam.—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), I: 159
(N. Y. State Library).

1758
Mechanics and labourers in the employ of the West India Co.
at New Amsterdam are required to begin and end their labours
at the ringing of a bell. Gilliss de Voocht is appointed their com-
misary, or superintendent, “to go around, and to note those who
are in default and report their names” to the director-general
and council.—Laws & Ord. N. Y., 30.

1759
Cornelis van Tienhoven conveys to Cornelis van Ceulen
(Keulen), of Amsterdam, the bouwery on the island of Man-
hattan heretofore in the possession of Jacob van Corck (Curker),
and situate opposite Johannes la Montagne’s bouwery, with all
the stock, implements, &c. thereunto belonging.—Liber GG: 31
(Albany). This is the “Otter-spoor” tract or plantation, at Van
Keulen’s Hook. See 1658: Jan. 24, 1655; and July 14, 1653
also Maps, II: 191; C. Pl. 41.

1763
The deaconry of New Netherland loans 50 Carolus gilders Sept.
7, to Pieter yande Linde, at five per cent interest, and Dominee
Everardus Bogardus becomes his surety.—Records N. Neth.
(O’Callaghan’s trans.), I: 206 (N. Y. State Library).

1768
George Holmes and Thomas Hall make a declaration at the
office of the governor and secretary that they intend “to make
a plantation and build a house near Deutel bay on the island of
Manhatas;” that they have agreed to “jointly bear all the expenses
of the building, wages of laborers, and all other implements
needed on the plantation, and to share equally all profits.”—Records
Keule, (O’Callaghan’s trans.), I: 207 (N. Y. State Library). See
also Nov. 15, 1659; and Sept. 6, 1649.

1769
The deaconry of New Netherland makes a loan of 60 Carolus
8
1695
Capt. John Underhill and English families are given permission by the N.G. to reside in New Netherland, subject to the payment of the quitrents due by them to the crown.

John Pietersen and Abraham New and Peter Breley, on the other hand, have paid the 1,000 pounds of the crown for their right of allegiance. — *N. Y. Col. Docs.*, XIV: 26. Underhill did not settle at this time; he came later; but it is probable that a few English families availed themselves of this offer.

8
An acknowledgement of an agreement is made between Director Gen. Kieft, for the West India Co., on the one part, and Everet Bishop, Sibout Clausen, and Harman Bastiaansaen, of the other part, "for the hire of the Saw mill standing on Cut [now Governor] Island, belonging to the Directors of the Incorporated West India Company, Chamber of Amsterdam." The lease is for a term of three years from date at an annual rental of 20 m. whereas, one hundred, fifty pounds, and half pine and half oak. The lessees are to "properly maintain and keep in repair" the mill at their own expense, and to "deliver it back in as good order" as they now receive it; moreover, the company is to be allowed to "saw not less than 65 to the bark" (log). The implements that are inventoried with this lease, include 20 saws, 40 clamps, 23 jackscrews, log irons, sledges, log ropes, log hooks, files, cranes, and a boat hook. — *Records N. Neth.* (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 163 (N. Y. State Library).

15
Director Gen. Kieft resolves to exact a tribute from the Indians residing in New Netherland, subject to the payment of the quitrents due by them to the crown, for the upkeep of the saw mill, the hire of the Saw mill, and the payment of the rent for the saw mill. — *Records N. Neth.* (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 164 (N. Y. State Library).

7
On behalf of the West India Co., Director Gen. Kieft grants to Burgert Joissen, furrier, the use of an arvil and bellows, "with half of the smith's house" for a term of four years. The record is important because it gives correct the names of Joissen, which usually appears as Burger or Borger. — *Records N. Neth.* (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 164 (N. Y. State Library).

11
Between Nov. 11 and 16, Director Gen. Kieft and Abraham Pietersen and Pieter Hoven, addressed a letter to William, second son of the Crown. The letter is on behalf of the West India Co. with the latter "about the hire of the Bouwery No. 6 heretofore cultivated by Wolphert Gerritsen [van Couwenhoven], situate on the Island Manhate, belonging to the Hoalt [General Incorporated West India Company]. The lease was for "twenty consecutive years," and included "for certain animals," — *Records N. Neth.* (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 175 (N. Y. State Library).

15
Director Gen. Kieft and his council grant to George Holmes and Thomas Hall land on Manhattan Island extending from Deutel [Turtle] bay along the East river to the kil of Schempoes; and from the river directly into the woods; one hundred rods of thirteen feet each." — *Liber GG*: 32 (Albany); *N. Y. Col. Docs.*, XIV: 26. The boundaries as laid down according to modern streets and avenues were generally as follows: On the north a stream of water which emptied into the East River at 47th St., at a point a little east of First Ave., ending westward of Second Ave., between 48th and 49th Sts.; on the east the river; on the west an irregular line, mostly somewhat east of Third Ave., but at its southern end running nearly to Lexington Ave.; on the south a line running from the middle of the block between 43rd and 45th Sts., west of Third Ave., to the river. — *Maps*, Vol. III, Pl. 176; also *Tuttle, Abstracts of Farm Titles*, Vol. I. On Aug. 30, Juriaen Hendricks, of Osmohrugh, and Pieter Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven, contracted to build a house for Hall, and on Sept. 7, Holmes and Hall formed a partnership and contracted to "make a plantation and build a house near Deutel bay." They raised tobacco.

9
In Sept. 1640, Holmes bought Hall's half interest in the plantation for 1,000 pounds of the crown, from the皇冠 of allegiance. — *N. Y. Col. Docs.*, XIV: 25, 26, and footnote; *Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch.*, 10. See Sept. 7, 1639; and Sept. 6, 1640.

15
Tomas Bescher (autograph signature—Thomas Beeche, for Bescher), on his part, appears before Secretary Van Tienhoven, with Abraham New and Peter Breley, on the other party, to acknowledge a contract for the hire from the former to the latter "of the house and plantation hitherto in the occupancy of said Tomas Bescher" for a term of two years. Delivery is made of "a dwelling house, tobacco house and said plantation fenced," and there is the expiration of the twelfth month. — "said Beets [sic for Beecher], or his agents." In a postscript, "Johannes Wolf [John Wood] obligates himself in place of Peter Beeley in the aforesaid contract of Beete's plantation," dated March 15, 1640. — *Records N. Neth.* (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 177 (N. Y. State Library).

12
"Old Jan Cede" was really an Englishman named John Seals, as is shown by his autograph attached to a power of attorney of this date, given to Isaac Allerton and witnessed by Thomas Willett, both from the colony of New Plymouth. In this instrument, Seals is called "an inhabitant here on the Island of Manhate." — *Records N. Neth.* (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 179 (N. Y. State Library).

1640
About this time, Tymen Jansen received a ground-brief (see recital in *Liber GG*: 91, Albany) for land at Pearl St., between Wall and Pine Sts. (no modern maps). See Castello Plan, II: 339; Pl. 174, Vol. II.

In this year, Jacob van Corlaer (van Corder, Cural, or Collar) executed a lease of his plantation at the East River, "with the contiguous hook called, in the Indian language, Nechtam," to Willem Hendriksen and Gysbert Cornelissen. — *Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch*, 14. On Feb. 22, 1642, he deeded this property to Willem Beeckman, and it was confirmed to the latter on Aug. 10, 1667. — *Liber Patents*, II: 90 (Albany). The land, which had been granted to Van Corlaer by Van Twiller and his council before 1618, was about 76 acres in extent, and lay along the East River, mostly between Grand and Stanton Sts., east of Attorney St., including the point called the Hook or Hook. — See Manuscript Maps, II: 193; C. Pls. 41, 42, 42a, Vol. II; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 917; and Pl. 175, Vol. III.

Jan
*Nieuw van Viana* by the provincial council of New Netherland, in 1640, with Provost is appointed provost of New Netherland, in place of Claes van Elandts, resigned, at a salary of 25 fl. per month and 150 fl. for expenses per annum. On the same day, Skipper David Pietersen de Vries becomes security for Provost, in the sum of 1,500 guilders, "for his fidelity and correct accounts," and another bondman, Domine Bogardus, who signs his name on "Beurkens Bogardus," becomes the new bondman of the town. — Records N. Neth. (Dutch Council Minutes), IV: 56. Ibid. (O'callaghan's trans.), I: 181 (N. Y. State Library). See also Aug. 23, 1640.

The skipper David Pietersen de Vries leases his plantation and house on Staten Island, for a term of six years, to Thomas Smyth, who binds himself "to clear land sufficient for 2000 palisades." — *Records N. Neth.* (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 185 (N. Y. State Library). This plantation was begun only a year before, as De Vries himself states, and he lived for a while, but he was forced to lease it, "as no people had been sent . . . from Hol- land, as was promised to the contrary," which he had promised to Frederick de Vries, a director of the West India Company. — *Jameson, N. Neth.*, 202, 205.

Acknowledgment is made at the office of the provincial secretary by "Hendric Pietersen from Wesel" of a conveyance to "Adriaen Pietersen from Alckmaer" of "his present plantation situated against the Reed valley beyond Sampsonian on the island of Manhate," including a house. Hendrick Pietersen was a mason. — *Records N. Neth.* (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 184 (N. Y. State Library).

Feb
David Provost leases to Thomas Broen, cum sociis, his "plantation situated on the island of Manhate, with the dwelling house," for three years. The agreement stipulates that the entire plantation "be fenced at the expense of the Lessor and Lessee," half and half. — *Records N. Neth.* (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 188 (N. Y. State Library).
A certificate is given by Tobias Tamassen and Willem Frederiksen, two men who have worked three years "on the bouwery called Vredendael," releasing from all claims the owner of the farm, Provincial Councillor Johannes la Montagne.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 192 (N.Y. State Library).

Dirck Gen. Kieft issues an order to Hendrick Hude, from which it is evident that the ship "den Harinck" arrived at New Amsterdam on July 7, 1639, and the ship "de Engel Gabriel" on Sept. 25, 1639, but that both ships are still in port as late as March 14, 1640, laden with goods shipped over to Hude by "Mr. Henric Hamel, director of the West India Co.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 39 (N.Y. State Library). See also, regarding these ships, Van Rensselaer Bever Manuscripts, 152–53, 456–57.

As daily complaints are made of damage and loss by goats and hogs to the cornfields on Manhattan Island, to the great injury of cultivation and serious damage of the West India Co., the council passes an ordinance for penalizing trespassers.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 21.

Surgeon Harmen Myndertsen van de Bogaert, through power of attorney given to an Amsterdam merchant, seeks to collect from the directors at Amsterdam the wages and "money" he was paid in the West India Company's service "since the 21 March 1636 when he sailed in the ship Eendracht, Jan Brouwer, Skipper, from the Texel, and arrived on the 24th May following here in New Netherland, to the first of February A0 1637, as appeared by the Book of Monthly Wages there."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's tran.), I: 195 (N.Y. State Library).

Ulrich Lupoldt, commissary of merchandise for the West India Co. in New Netherland, acknowledges having received from his predecessor in office, Wybrant Pietersen, for the behalf of the company, 12,959 guilders, 5 stuivers, 6 pennies, "being the balance of merchandise," that was delivered to him by Pietersen.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's tran.), I: 196 (N.Y. State Library).

Jan Pietersen van Essendelft, a ship's surgeon in the employ of the West India Co., being sick abed "at his house in Fort Amsterdam," makes a will, and devises that "all the surgical instruments that are in his use" shall go to his death, to Master Hans Kiersteede, the New Amsterdam surgeon.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's tran.), I: 199 (N.Y. State Library).

The "Short Parliament" begins; it ended May 5.

An ordinance is passed by Kieft and his council establishing the militia and requiring that every male inhabitant "residing at and around Fort Amsterdam" shall "provide himself with a good gun," and keep it ready for use. Since they live apart from one another, each man is assigned to a corporal, to whom to report in time of danger. If mischief from enemies or traitors occurs at night, the warning is to be given by the rapid firing of three cannon; if by day, it is to be provided for by a signal horn. Every man is required to "repair instantly to his corporal at the place appointed."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 23, dated May 9, but in Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 71, dated May 10. There are the earliest militia regulations for New Netherland on record.

Philip de Tracy receives a ground-brief (Lib. GG: 34, Albany) for land near the Smith's Valley. Its location on the modern map would be, approximately, between Pearl, Gold, Fulton, and Ferry Sts. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 947; Pl. 174, Vol. III. This is perhaps the earliest recorded mention of the locality by name in the land records. For first mention, see May 16, 1636.

July 1

Olof Stevensen van Cortlandt is appointed commissary of cargoes in New Netherland in place of Jacobus van Curleur.—Records N. Neth. (Dutch Council Minutes), IV: 100 (N.Y. State Library). See Sey Sept. 27, 1641.

Kieft sends Van Tienhoven with a force of soldiers and sailors to punish the Raritan Indians for their depredations upon the property of David Pieters de Vries and the West India Co. on Staten Island.—De Vries, Notes, in Jameson's Nar. N. Neth., 208, 277; N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 150, 198; Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 72. This was one of the acts of Kieft's administration that precipitated the Indian war.

The West India Co. exhibits to the states-general a new "Charter of Freedoms and Exemptions" for New Netherland, by which anyone may be acknowledged a patroon of New Netherland who plants there a colony of fifty souls, above fifteen years of age, within the space of three years after declaring and giving notice of his intention to do so; and anyone is to be acknowledged a master or colonist who shall remove to New Netherland with fire souls over fifteen years of age. To all of the last named the director-general is to grant in property one hundred morgens, Rhode Island measure, of land (200 acres). No such grants, however, are to be made on the "Island Manhatta" for the company reserves this to itself.—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 118, 119.

Kieft's proclamation, to settle a piece of land next to that of Tenis Cray, beginning at the little brook called the Old Wreck ("s'oude wreck"), extending to the land of Claes Sybrantsen de Verings, stretching along the East River in its breadth north-east and south-west and from the river into the woods to the foot-path, north-west and south-east, containing, in breadth along the beach 15 English miles, in length 16 English miles.—Lib. GG: 36 (Albany). This grant was conveyed by Vande Linde to Cornelis Commegns, June 12, 1678; the latter mortgaged the property, Sept. 1, 1685, to Willem Beeckman; and on March 7, 1689, Beeckman petitioned for the grant of this land, describing it as "about Stuyvesant's bowy."—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 244.

Jan Tamassen, "cader," makes acknowledgment before the provincial secretary that he has leased from Thomas Sandersen, smith, the bouwery and house "situate on the Island Manhata, near Wepoes, formerly occupied by Evert Poppe," for a term of five years, beginning on Aug. 7, 1641, for an annual rental of 150 guilders.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's tran.), I: 212 (N.Y. State Library). Wepoes was the name of an Indian village on the shore of and to the north and west of the Fresh Water (Collect Pond)—i.e., on the present map of the city, lying between the East River and the Harlem River, over the Harlem River, between Church and Lafayette Sts.—Liber Patents, III: 17 (Albany). See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 987; and Pls. 174 and 175, Vol. III. Wepoes became part of the Bayard farm, for which see map of the farm lands, Vol. V.

Farm and house servants are commanded by ordinance to serve out their time according to their contracts. Harbouring those that run away is penalized by a fine of 50 guilders, to be divided equally between the informer, the fund for the new church, and the fiscal.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 24.

David Provoost, commissary of provisions, on account of irregularities, is dismissed from his office, and Maurit Jansen, formerly assistant, is named in his stead.—Records N. Neth. (Dutch Council Minutes), IV: 75 (N.Y. State Library). See also, regarding Provoost's appointment, Jan. 5, 1640.

Before Secretaries Van Tienhoven appear "Monseigneur Jacques la Montagne and Sieur Andries Hude as husband and guardian of Gertrude Bernstra, widow of the late Hendrik de Forest deceased, who conjointly acknowledge to have amicably agreed and arranged on the 14th July A0 1640 respecting the purchased bouwery and goods and chattels lying on the Island of Manhata, named Vredendael, left by the late Hendrik de Forest, to whom Hude, in quality of aforesaid, may in any wise claim." They request a legal instrument releasing one another from any future claims.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's tran.), I: 216 (N.Y. State Library). Vredendael was at Harlem. See also July 20, 1648.

George Baxter and Walter Haroots receive a ground-brief (Lib. GG: 41, Albany) for a piece of land "on the Island of Manhattan, extending in breadth between the two creeks where the water ripples over the stones and the tree lies over the creek, and this with the same breadth betwixt both the creeks into the woods."—Lib. GG: 41 (Albany).

Thomas Hall makes acknowledgment of having sold to George Holmes "the half of the house and plantation situate by the Deutel [Turtle] bay," including "the furniture therein, except a boat, gun and dog which Thomas Hall reserves." The price is 1,600 pounds of tobacco "payable from the crop which George shall make A0 1641, and in the tobacco at present at present by the field removed with all the joint debts." Until the payment is made, Hall is at liberty to eat, drink, sleep, go and come to" the house of Holmes. A postscript adds: "George Homs has paid to D' Kieft this 1,600 pounds of Tobacco."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's tran.), I: 224 (N.Y. State Library). See also Sept. 7, and Nov. 15, 1649.

The cartridge. —Jacques van Curleur, commissary, LESs to "Willem Hendriksen and Gysbert Cornelissen, taylor, and Thomas" his plantation, "situate on the Island Manhatna on the East river with the hook called, in the Indian language, Nechtana, lying contiguous to said plantation" for a term of three years from Jan. 1, 1641. The lessees are to pay annually "tiring out the said plantation at the book aforesaid," and also to "keep in proper repair at their own expense, the house and all dependencies" of the plantation. If
they make improvements or build a tobacco house, these will, uppon expiration of the lease, become the "soild and residue of the plantation" for himself, in case he returns from Holland while the lease is in operation.—

Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 219 (N. Y. State Library). This plantation, containing about 75 acres, lay along the East River from Houston St. around Corlars's Hook.—See The Municipal Records of New Amsterdam.

The inventory of the estate of Hendrick de Forest, made for his widow, Gertrude Bornstra, amounts, net, to 984 guilders "over and above all reciprocal debts." Johannes la Montagne now acknowledges a satisfaction of his share, received from "Sieur Andre Huyssen, husband and guardian" of the widow, to whom she has married.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan), I: 217.

The "Long Parliament" begins it ended March, 1660.

29

14

Dec.

Baan [Brown], David Davidsen [Davidson], Ralph Cardiel, and Pieter Breley, of "a certain parcel of land situated on the Island Melyn's, in the Cripplesh, which belongs to the Hon'ble Elias de Raet and Mr. Coenraet van Ceulen, both residing at Amsterdam." The conditions are: to plant tobacco, and to Kieft for the owners' account 200 pounds of cured tobacco annually as a rental. Kieft agrees for the owners that a tobacco house be built and kept in the island, and that it shall be made of "as much Dutch grain as can be given in the ground."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 229 (N. Y. State Library). For location of Bestevaar's Cripplesh, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 965.

1641

-- About this time, Hendrick Jansen received a ground-brief (see recitals in Government Grants, 1642-1649, p. 1, in the Municipal Library) for land along Pearl St., between Pine and Liberty Sts. (on modern maps). See Pl. 174, Vol. III. See also Sept. 20, 1642.

25-- Cornelis Melyn arrived in this year in New Netherland, in the ship "Den Eyckenboom" (The Oaktree), and settled on Staten Island with 41 colonists. They began to build houses immediately, to plough, and to do everything toward the establishment of a good colony, sparing neither money nor work.—Melyn's "Remonstrance in Melyn Papers, N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1911), XLVI: 109-16. Speaking of the Indian troubles of 1643, Melyn said his houses, farms, and everything else, were consumed by fire, and his cattle, as well as some of his people, slain, and he, his wife and children forced to flee for their lives and reside at Manhattan until 1647. He added that, as a result of the troubles of the English with Stuyvesant, he (Melyn) and Jochem Pieteren Kuyter were banished by Stuyvesant, and both "departed for Fatherland from New Netherland with the ship The Princess Amelia (de princes Amatia) in company with Director Willem Kieft."—Ibid. This ship was named for the Princess Amelia (Amalia van Solms), wife of Frederick Hendrick, stadtholder of The Netherlands. See also Sept. 27, 1647.

Massachusetts establishes its "Body of Liberties."—Winson, III: 314.

1642

In this year, Massignonne and other French Jesuits consecrated the site of Montreal; the first colonists settled there in May, 1642. Jesuit Relation (1643), 121-14.

Jan.

15

A negro slave of the West India Co. at New Amsterdam is murdered. Several of the negro slaves of the company were implicated in the murder at a court session of the provincial council on Jan. 17. They admitted killing him in common, and the court, being unable to determine which one actually gave the death blow, therefore, required that they draw lots, to determine which one of their number should be hanged in expiation of the crime. The lot fell, "by God's direction," on Manuel de Gerrit (de Reus);—cf. Van Rensselaer Bewier MSS., 502), called the Giant. He was led to the gibbet, on the 24th of this month. The Negro, a large, negro, and turned off the ladder, and the rope parted. The commonalty who witnessed these operations called out for mercy with great earnestness; whereupon Manuel was granted his life and pardon, together with all of the other implicated negroes, subject to future good behaviour and a willing service.

Manuel, and those who were implicated with him, were the same negroes who were tried by the orders of Feb. 25, 1644.—Records N. Neth. (Dutch Council Minutes), IV: 83-85. Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 745. Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 36. Parliament passes the Triennial Act on Feb. 15. Rhode Island adopts a democratic constitution. See Addenda. Selling liquors during divers service of the Church is prohibited; at night is forbidden under pain of forfeiture of stock and fine, as well as exclusion for three months from taping. The liquid measure in common use at Amsterdam, in Holland, is prescribed, and the price of beer is fixed at eight stivers for the 3/16, or four pint measure.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 38.

The property of the late Wouter van Twiller in New Netherland is mentioned as follows in the "Register of the Resolutions of the Directors of the West India Company at the Chamber in Amsterdam": "Wouter van Twiller having understood by a letter of Director Kieft, that the Company had ordered him, the Director, not to allow the property which the aforesaid Wouter van Twiller had left in New Netherland to be alienated without authority being granted to that effect by this Company, requests that such authority be granted, so that he may dispose thereof at his pleasure; also, approval of the purchased lands which he bought from the Indians with the knowledge and consent of the Council, for the maintenance of his aforesaid cattle and the advancement of population, and hath since his departure from New Netherland caused houses to be erected thereon, after he had previously offered them to some free persons, as appears by the affidavit, who dare not venture their cattle on the premises, through fear that they might be killed by the Indians. This method of removing them is preferred to the commissioners of New Netherland.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), III: 61 (N. Y. State Library).

An ordinance is passed forbidding the circulation of "any unpolished Wampum during the next month of May except at Five for one stiver and that, and after that, Six beads for one stiver." The cause is the importation of this very bad Wampum ... from other places, where it is 50 per centcheaper than it is paid out here, and the good, polished Wampum, commonly called Manhattan Wampum is wholly put out of sight or exported, which tends to the express ruin and destruction of this Country."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 16. The price of the polished wampum was four for a stuiver, strung. This is the first recorded law in New Netherland for regulating wampum. See also 1628 (sewan); June, 1641; and Nov. 30, 1647.

Anthony van Angla, widower of Catalina van Angla, is married to Lucie D'Angola, widow of Laurens D'Angola.—Marriages in Ref. Dutc Ch., 10. This is the first marriage between negroes recorded in the Dutch Church. Many such marriages followed.

Before the provincial secretary appear "John Smith and James Shaksburg, Harry Ly," (Harry Lea or Lee), making acknowledg- ment that they have hired of Old Stevensen [van Courtlandt] his plantation, situated on the island of Manhattan, that was formerly occupied by Thomas Bescher" (also called Beets or Beecher, and deceased). The lease is for three years, beginning May 1, 1641, at a rental of 500 pounds of well cured tobacco.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 246 (N. Y. State Library).

At a "considerable number of respectable Englishmen with their Clergyman" have applied for permission to settle and reside in New Netherland, the director-general and council draw up articles for granting to them certain freedoms and privileges.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 27-28. For the form of oath of allegiance required of them, see N. C. Col. Dut., XII, 424.

In court proceedings of this date, it is shown that Phillip Gerar- dy has engaged Juriaen Hendricksen, of Osnaburgh, to build a house, which contract he now demands shall be carried out.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 15, 76. Evidently, this was the house near the corner of Marktvladts and Brouwen Street (Whitehall and Stone Sts.)—the present site of the Produce Exchange, in which he was conducting a tavern as early as Jan. 16, 1642, when he was charged by the fiscal with selling beer at a higher rate than was allowed by ordinance.—Ibid., 78. It is a curious fact that, on May 27, 1642, Gerardy, being then a soldier, presumably in the militia of New Amsterdam, was sentenced to be hanged for being absent from his post without leave, "to ride the Wooden Horse during parade with a pitcher in one hand and a drawn sword in the other."—Ibid., 79. Whether the origin of the name of his tavern, known thereafter as "the sign of the Wooden Horse" (not "White Horse") as stated by Innes), is related to this ludicrous experience of Gerardy
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1641

with the military punishment, or owe its origin to the proximity of his house to the Indian lands, and the instrument upon which military officers were made to do penance, cannot be positively determined. The irregular plot on which his tavern stood was granted to him by Director-General, Kieft, on July 13, 1643 (q. c.).—Liber Patents, II: 69 (in office of sec. of state, Albany). This grant is recited in a confirmation to de Roerdam, and cited by Coenraet van Poot, on Feb. 14, 1668, by Gov. Nicolls. —Ibid. No mention of the tavern is made in this recital of the original patent to Gerardus, or in the ground-bridge of Aug. 7, 1645, from Kieft to Adam Roelantsen, who was Gerardus's next-door neighbour.—Liber GG: 86 (in N. Y. State Library, Albany). The earthly neighborhood of the tavern is preserved in a deputation, of Oct. 20, 1644, relative to wine purchased by Gerardus. —Cal. Hist. MSS. Dutch, 76, 177; N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 287; Aug. De Vries, Notes, in Jansen's Col. Nat. Neth., 213, 214. The second board was dissolved peremptorily on Feb. 8, 1642.—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 203. "The Twelve Men, and afterwards [1643] the Eight had in court matters neither vote nor advice; but were chosen in view of the war [the Indian wars of 1642 and 1643] and some as clowns, and others who, it seems, they received no consideration and were little respected if they opposed at all the views of the Director." —Representation N. Neth., in Jansen's Col. Nat. Neth., 333. This is often called the beginning of representative government in New York.

On this day, for the first time, shipping is recorded as anchored "under the roadside House."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 269, 272 (N. Y. State Library). See Manatus Maps, Vol. II, for its location.

Louvrens Cornelisens receives a ground-bridge (Liber GG: 43; Albany) for land at Pearl and Liberty Sts. (on modern maps). See April 14, 1647, PL 174, Vol. I.

Because lately some people were murdered on Staten Island by Indians, the provincial council now votes to protect the remaining residents against further trouble, by the erection on that island of a little redoubt, at the least possible cost.—Records N. Neth. (Dutch: I: 170; Jansen's Col. Nat. Neth., 402) "it is agreed by the council to pay the same and mortgaging his "house and plantation situation on the Island of Manhatte," no doubt meaning his Colsar's Hook property.—Records N. Neth., (O'Callaghan's translation), I: 276 (N. Y. State Library).

Kieft and his council's 'grant' that "there shall be held annually at Fort Amsterdam a Country Fair on the 19th of October, and a fair for Hogs on the 1st of November," so that whoever "hath any thing to sell or to buy can regulate himself accordingly."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 29. It is unlikely that the cattle and hogs were exhibited and sold within the fort during the fairs that were held under this ordinance. It is probable that the transactions took place in the open space outside of the fort and between it and the company's stores. Regular markets were not yet established, and "in Markveldt," or the Markfield, was yet unknown in the topographical nomenclature of New Amsterdam. Cf. De Vos, Market Book, 17, 28, 29, 35, 36. See also Castello Plan (Redraft), II: 34-45.

Director-General, Kieft makes a contract for a lease to Hendrick Pietersen from Hasselt of "a certain piece of (made) land situate on the Island of Manhattan, on the Highway where Jan Damen is next adjoining on the South, and Everardus Bogardus on the North." Kieft agrees against water frontage on the West India Co., "a barn fifty feet long and 20 feet wide with an entrance, and a barric of four rods." The lease is for eight years, commencing on May 1, 1642, at a rent of one third the yield of the soil.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 280 (N. Y. State Library). This plantation was identical with the "old Company's Bounery," or the later "King's Farm," and lay between the Bogardus and Anacade Jans farm and the farm of Jao Jansen Damen. On modern lines, the leased farm was bounded north by a line from the Hudson River (then at Green wich St.) to Broadway, running from a point a little north of Warren St. at the river to a point at the south corner of Broadway and Chambers St.; the eastern boundary was Broadway; the southern boundary was Fulton St., and the western boundary was the river. —See Landmark Map, PL 174, Vol. III.

Director-General, Kieft certifies to a contract for a lease to Thomas Pieterssen of the plantation occidental to date by said Hall situate about Sapokamikan on the Island of Manhattan belonging to the late Director Wouter van Twiller. Kieft leases in the name of Twiller, for a term of five years, beginning Jan. 1, 1642, at an annual rental of 750 pounds of "well Inspected Tobacco." Two negroes are included in this bargain, and Hall's note, "a barn as good as the Dutch of the Bogardus] fifty feet long," which, at the expiration of the lease, shall revert to the owner of the plantation, and toward the cost of which 100 guilders and the nails are to be contributed by the owner.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 483 (N. Y. State Library). This plantation lay between the Bowery Road, south-west of Greenwich Lane.—See Manatus Maps, C. 10, pp. 190-91, Vol. II.
1641

“The Grand Remonstrance” is presented by the English parliament to King Charles I.

1642

— Probably from this year dates the wash draining in sepias of “Norum Amsterdamum,” perhaps by Laurens Block, reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pl. 4-b.

— About the beginning of this year, the West India Co. completed the city tavern (Stads Herbergh), and opened it to the public.—De Vries Notes, in Jameson’s Nar. N. Neth., 212; Inses, New Am. and I1s. People, 176. It stood on what is now the north-west corner of Pearl St. (Nos. 71–73) and Coenties Alley, originally facing eight-four River St., and became, 1675 (p. 406), the city hall (Stadt Huys). The first lessee was Philip Gerritsen, who rented it from Director-General Kieft, on Feb. 17, 1643, for a term of six years, beginning with Jan. 1, 1642, at 300 guilders per annum, with the right to retail the company’s wine and brandy, on which he was allowed a profit of six stuivers per can. A well and a brewhouse were also to be built behind the tavern.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 21; Rec. Nar. Am., 1: 495; Inses, op. cit., 178. This building was for a long time used by the city, and remained its property until Aug. 17, 1699 (q.v.), when the authorities sold it, and the land belonging to it, to John Rodman.—Liber A: 354 (in comptroller’s office, N. Y. City). It was the course of demolition early in the spring of 1700, as is shown by a complaint lodged by a neighbour against Rodman “for intending to pull down a party wall between her house and the city hall.”—Cal. Coun. Misc., 145. By Oct. 19, 1700, the building was down and had been replaced by another.—Liber A: 357. See also Feb. 6, 1653; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 973. Ill feeling between the Indians and the Dutch was increased by the murder of Gerrit Jansz., a servant of the lord of Nederhoert at Hackensack, by a drunken native. The Indians refused to give up the murderer, as he was the son of a sachem, offering, however, 100 or 200 fathom of wampum to the widow of the dead man. Several Indians were said to have been killed in revenge of this murder.—De Vries Notes, in Jameson’s Nar. N. Neth., 215–16: Bread Advice (Murphy, 1854), 147.

— About this year, Cornelis Dickensen was established as ferryman on Long Island, landing on the Long Island side being at the foot of the present Fulton Street, Brooklyn. For his ferry on the Manhattan Island side, see 1658. See also Jan. 24, 1643.

— The four church-wardens of New Amsterdam were Director-General Kieft, Capt. David Pietersen de Vries, Jochem Pietersen Kuyster, and Jan Jansen Dumer.—Jameson, Nar. N. Neth., 212.

— About this year, Jan Stevenson became schoolmaster.—See Addenda.

Feb.

7 Jan Teunissen, house carpenter, acknowledges having entered into a contract with Adam Roelantse, from Dockum, first schoolmaster of New Amsterdam, for making and building, “a house thirty feet long, eighteen feet wide, eight feet story under the beams, the end crossbeams strengthened with brackets all square, the house enclosed all around with clapboards, and covered with a good red roof, such as shall be proper, a close ceiling of clapboards, 3 transom windows, two outer doors, one portal, one pantry, one bedstead, an enclosed stair-case to ascend to the garret, to make the chimney [jou]laid above of wood with a mantle-piece, a passage way three feet wide with the partition.” This Teunissen agrees to complete by Aug. 1, 1642, at a cost of 350 Carolus guilders, Holland value.—Rec. N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), II: 7 (N. Y. State Library).

8 The twelve men whom the commonalty have chosen to give their advice concerning the murder of Claes Cornelissen Swit, the wheelewright (see Aug. 29, 1641), are commanded by Director-General Kieft to “hold no further meeting, as the same tends to a dangerous consequence, and to the great injury both of the country and of our [Kieft’s] authority.” They are not to assemble except by “express order” from Kieft, “on pain of being punished as disobedient subjects.”—N. T. Col. Docs., I: 203. This first prorogation of the first popular representative body in New Netherland proved to be its virtual dissolution.

17 Jameson acknowledges a contract made with Nicholas Willem Bout (or Boedt) for building a house 32 feet long, and 18 feet wide, “provided that the land which the Governor of New Netherland hath granted” to Bout, “whereof the aforesaid house is to be built,” is “to be divided by parties on the first of October A.D. 1642.” The land was a tobacco plantation.—Rec. N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), II: 8, op. cit.

18 Pieter and Jan Leendertse, bailiffs before Secretary Van Tienhoven, “in the public tavern,” the sale to Jacob Acoobad “of all the grain that he hath at present sown in the ground on the bouweries No. 5 and 6 belonging to the Honorable Directors of the West India Company.”—Records N. Neth., (O’Callaghan’s trans.), II: 10 (N. Y. State Library).

26 David Leheckermans and Cornelis Leendertse receive from the director and council a bill of sale or grant of a house and land near the outlet of the fresh water lake at the East River, and adjoining the land of Cornelis van Tienhoven, whose palisades extend from the Heereweg (Broadway) to the East River.—Liber Gt. 47 (Albany) Liber Patents, I: 11 (Albany). According to modern streets, the land was bounded north-westerly on Park Row from about the corner of Pearl St. to the corner of Franklin St.; and from that point southerly along Nassau St. to a point a little south of Ann St.; thence along the south side of Ann St. to a point east of Gold St.; then on a circular course, so as to exclude the “Swamp” and De Tracy’s grant, to the corner of Ferry and Clif Sts.; thence along Ferry St. to the East River, and along the river shore, now almost on the line of Pearl and Cherry Sts., to the mouth of the outlet of the Fresh Water at Catharine St.; and thence along the course of the streams, between East River and Roosevelts and St. to the place of beginning. See Landmark Map, Pl. 174, Vol. III. An import duty of ten per cent is imposed on all goods entered in New Netherland, if no tariff has been paid before in Holland, Brazil, Guincua, or the West Indies, and an export duty as authorized by “the Litt set forth in the Freedom of the Company, and paid to the Receiver of the Company’s revenues, or whomesoever shall be appointed thereto.”—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 31.

Mar.

1 Jan Francen, a soldier of the garrison of Fort Amsterdam, 12 days before that was held on guard as a sentinel at the fort on April 7, he “saw Abraham Planck tear down the Placard which was posted on the gate of the fort, as he Planck was going out of the fort.”—Records N. Neth., (O’Callaghan’s trans.), II: 16 (N. Y. State Library). On May 22, Planck was fined 300 guilders.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 80. Perhaps the ordinance was the one that had been promulgated and posted on April 3, imposing certain duties on exports and imports.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 31.

On account of the number of fugitive servants that come to New Netherland daily from New England and Virginia, carrying “their passports under foot,” an ordinance is passed forbidding the harbouring of strangers for more than one night, “without first notifying the Director and having their names recorded,” so that it may be known “what sort of people are here, and whence they come.”—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 32. This ordinance was renewed, June 13, 1643.—Ibid., 35.

During the administration of Director-General Kieft a new stone church was erected in the Heart of the City and dedicated to the south.—De Vries Notes, in Jameson’s Nar. N. Neth., 212–15: Representation of N. Neth., in ibid., 352–6. The church occupied almost one fourth of the space in the fort.—N. T. Col. Docs., I: 333. See A.

The contract for building it reads as follows: “Appeared before me, Cornelius Van Tienhoven, Secretary in behalf of the general privileged West India Company in New Netherland, the Honorable William Kieft, church-warden, at the request of his brethren, the church-wardens of the church in New Netherland, to transact in and to name in their conclusion the following business. So did he, as church-warden, agree with John Ogden about a church in the following manner, viz.—

“John Ogden of Stamford, and Ritsert [Richard] Ogden, engage to build in behalf of said church-wardens a church of rock-stone, seventy-two feet long, fifty-two feet broad, and sixteen feet high above the soil, all in good order, and in a workman-like manner. They shall be obliged to procure the stone, and bring it on shore near the fort at their own expense, from whence the church wardens shall further convey the stone to the place where it is intended to build the church, at their own expense. The church wardens aforesaid will procure as much lime as shall be required for the building of the aforesaid church. John and Ritsert [Richard] Ogden shall at their own charge pay for the masonry &c., provided that when the work shall be finished the church wardens shall pay to them the sum of 2500 gl., which payment shall be made in beaver, cash, or merchandise, to wit:—if the church-wardens are satisfied with the work, so that in their judgment the 2500 gl. shall have been earned, then the said church-wardens
shall reward them with 100 guilder and further promise to John Ogden and Ritsert [Richard] Ogden to assist them whenever it is in their power. They further agree to facilitate the carrying the stone thither, and that John and Ritsert [Richard] Ogden must be present in the city this or six weeks prior to beginning themselves and the aforesaid John and Ritsert [Richard] Ogden to finish the undertakings in the manner as they contracted. Done in Fort Amsterdam, in New Netherland. [Signed] Willem Kieft, John Ogden, Richard Ogden, Gysbert op Dyck, Thomas Chambers, Jacob Jansen, and George Ibbett, under seal. In May, 1642, printed in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections, 2nd ser., I: 328, and Eccl. Rec., I: 165. O'Callaghan's translation, in Records N. Y., III: 18 (N. Y. State Library), is quite different. There the width of the church is stated as 54 feet. See Addenda.

The church was rooted in 1641 (Breeden Raadt, Murphy's trans., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections, 2nd ser., III: 261) with shingles of hewn oak, which, from exposure to wind and rain, turned blue and looked like slate (De Vries, Notes in Jameson's Narr. N. Y., 213). The Montamans (PL No. 6, Vol. I) and earlier views of New Amsterdam show this road with two peaks and a steeple between them, but this arrangement seems to have been altered in 1672 (g.v.); the "Restitutio View" (Ph. Nos. 8 and 16, Vol. I) shows only one peak, with the steeple. See also PI. 5, Vol. I. The church, in Nov., 1647, was still unfinished (Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 1174, London Hist. MSS., N. Y., 69); but Stuyvesant took up its completion and general repair in 1647-8 (Representation of N. Y., in Jameson, op. cit., 330).

The money for this church was given by Kieft, on behalf of the West India Co., and by the people in voluntary contributions. See A. — Ibid., 345. De Vries, Notes, in ibid., 212. In 1650 it was said that it "cost much more than eight thousand guilders whereof it cannot be proved that the people paid eight hundred; the collection taken up by subscription, hath realized the least;" because "a subscription list was signed which amounted to fl. 1800. The accounts of most of the subscribers were debited accordingly, but they have not yet [1659] paid the money."— N. Y. Col. Docis., I: 329, 473.

A Dutch inscription was placed upon the church, of which the English translation is as follows: "1642, Willem Kieft, being Director-General, the congregation caused this church to be built." — Representation of N. Y., in Jameson, op. cit., 326. The stone which bore this inscription was found, in 1790, by workmen who were leveling Fort George (Daily Adv., June 21, 1790), and was preserved in the Garden Street Dutch Church until 1835 (g.v.), when it was discovered in the fire which destroyed that edifice (Corwin, Manual Bap. Ch. in Amer., 4th ed., 42).

The church originally covered with shingles. Some time prior to 1672, the shingles had been replaced with tiles. In 1672, the city allowed 500 guilders for removing the tile roof and replacing the shingles, because the tiles had become broken by the concussion of the firing of the cannon at the fort. In 1679-80, when the Lahasta vessel ran aground, the church chapel had a roof built on top. Ibid., II: 367-68; Jour. of Jasper Danckaerts (ed. by James and Jameson), 46; N. Y. Col. Docis., III: 311.

In 1663, Gov. Fletcher had the King's Chapel in the fort pulled down, because it was so dilapidated as to be a menace to life and limb.— Jour. Leg. Coun., N. Y., I: 42; see also 1669. Plans for building a new chapel were being considered in Oct., 1664 (ibid., 65-66); and the masonry seems to have been completed by the beginning of 1665. On March 5, of that year, Derick Vanandenburgh, mason and bricklayer, petitioned for $2411.1010, to erect a structure of masonry with other building. The contract for erecting a chapel and other buildings in which the King's Chapel in New Amsterdam: "The Director of the Incorporated West India Company at the Chamber at Amsterdam have granted and allowed, and do hereby grant and allow, to Wouter van Twiller, late Director in New Netherland, that the said van Twiller shall not have to pay to the Company the sixth sheaf as the stipulated rent of the Company's bouwery situation on the Island of the Manhattan in New Netherland." under which he "the planted lands, the first of September 1645, and the meadow lands, the middle of November 1645, when the said bouwery shall return and be delivered up to the Company, and the Lenee shall during the lease keep the house, barrick and barn in good and proper repair. . . . Furthermore, he may in their behavior of his cattle, movables, negroes and all whatsoever belongs to the abovenamed Van Twiller."— Records N. Y. (O'Callaghan's trans.), III: 61 (N. Y. State Library). This was the company's great bouwery No. 1, which in 1651 became the property of Stuyvesant—the well-known Stuyvesant's bouwery. See the Manatus Maps, C. 1, Vol. II, and II: 187-88; and March 12, 1651.

Before Secretary Van Tienhoven, appears on this day "Annaire Jans, widow of the late Roulloff Jansen from Masterland, and present wife of Everardus Bogardus Minister here, with the [Hooijs] Willem Kieft, director general of New Netherland and Mr. Johannes La Montaunage [sic her chosen guardians] herein, who declared that she, in the month of March A.D. 1658, previous to, and before that the Annaire Jans had entered into the marriage state with her present abovementioned husband, had agreed with the guardian of the aforesaid illegitimate children, in which the aforesaid Roullof Jansen had in his lifetime presided by her, respecting their share of their deceased father's estate, which aforesaid contract was drawn up and written by the late secretary Huddle, and is at present not to be found in the old Books, Papers or Registers. Wherefore the security of the aforesaid children and Annaire Jans abovementioned, she hath caused this instrument to be drawn up as a supplement to the foregoing contract, and in case the latter happen to be discovered elsewhere, she . . . holds it as valid and of no less force than the present." The five children are named, with their ages, between five and sixteen years. The agreement to the aforesaid contract is included clothing, feeding, etc. of the minor children, and for their education it states, "to keep them at school, to let them learn reading, writing and a good trade."— Records N. Y. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 20 (N. Y. State Library).

Andries Hudden (or Huddle) is appointed surveyor of New Netherland by Kieft and his council, at an annual salary of 200 florins. On Oct. 16, Hudden asked the council for an "acte," so that he might have his salary from persons who employed him as surveyor; whereupon the council noted that he could charge three guilders per day and also two stuivers per morges for expences, and free conveyance.— Records N. Y. (Dutch Council Minutes), IV: 129, 142 (N. Y. State Library).

Delegates from the governor and council of Connecticut July attend a conference with Director-General Kieft and his council at Fort Amsterdam, to negotiate terms for the surrender of Fort Hope (Hartford, Conn.)—Rec. N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 40-41.

Through "suzerels, drawing of knives and fighting, and the multitude of Taverns and low Groggeries, badly conducted," many accidents happen daily, to prevent which an ordinance is passed forbidding anyone to "presume to draw a knife much less to wound any person, under the penalty of fl. 50, to be paid immediately, or, in default, to work three months with the Negroes in chains; this, without any respect of persons."— Laws & Ord. N. Y., 33.

Uldrick Klein makes a declaration before the provincial secretary "that he deliberately purchased from Adam Roelstam the small house in which the Company's Negroes are now lodging, with the garden adjoining thereto."— Records N. Y. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 26.

Barent Dircksen, baker, leases to Bout Fransen "the bouwery called Walsenwyck," together with the cattle, for a term of six years.— Records N. Y. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 28 (N. Y. State Library). This farm was probably in the vicinity of the present Christopher St. and the Hudson River.—See Manatus Maps, I: 101.

This is the date in common acceptance for the beginning of Aug., the Civil War in England between the royal and parliamentary forces. "It was later discovered that King Charles I had raised at Nottingham, "summoning all the lieges to assist his Majesty."— Masson, Life of John Milton, II, 423-4.
The Father Jan. - Low Amsterdam

One of the points which the West India Co. considers, as shown Sept. in the Resolutieboek, is "in what manner a solid and sufficient foundation shall be determined on regarding the places in New Netherland, concerning the freedom and population of the same, and generally in what manner the aforesaid conquest shall be visited in and with a view to a regular partition, a number of actual pieces of art.

Great cies wherein the number of Netherland people was occupied by the Smith staircase in the Common House, in a fine building on the 25th of March, 1643, - Ibid., 46. This land was situated at the present Pearl St., between Cedar and Liberty Sts. - See Pl. 174, Vol. III. For the disposition of the remainder of Adriaensens' land, see Castello Plan, II: 240.

As the court has suffered from much loss of time, occasioned by the default of defendants, an ordinance is passed, prescribing a fine of six sixpence for every first, a fine of 12 sixpence for the second, and condemnation for the third default. - Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 34.

A resolution is passed by the director-general and council providing for assisting newly arrived settlers; otherwise, it is believed "the country will come to nought, and the people remain in a miserable condition." - Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 53, N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 10.

Nov. 30. Hendrick Janz. Hall receives a grant of land lying on the North River, formerly occupied by Edward Fiscoc, Hans Hansen, and Maryn Adriaensensen (having been owners), bounded on the north by the plantation of former Director Wouter van Twiller and Laurens Drinkicker, baker, and eastward by the swamp. - Liber GG: 55 (Albany).


Dec. 6. Jerusael Hendrickse, from Osnabruegge, makes acknowledgment before the provincial secretary that he has undertaken "to build for the Honble William Kieft, director general of New Netherland . . . a house at the Ottenpoort [Otter's track] . . . the house to be one hundred feet long . . . fifty feet wide, tapering off to a breadth of twenty feet within the posts, with passages running throughout, one nine and the other ten feet wide, one front room fifty feet long, twenty feet wide, with one parlor and a double chimney, all which shall be of brick, wherein he, Jerusael Hendrickse, shall make and lay the cellar and garret beams of plank necessary thereto, together with the window and door frames, and whatever else shall be necessary for the aforesaid building." The contract price is 600 Carolus guilders and foord. - Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 59 (N. Y. State Library).

The location mentioned was in Harlem. - See Manatus Maps, 194-95, Vol II; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 967. Addenda. 11. George Baxter is appointed, provisionally, by Kieft, as English secretary for New Netherland, on account of "the great number of English who come daily to reside here under us," and the "numerous law suits and their consequences" which require such service. His salary is to be 200 fl. per annum. - N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 41. He was reappointed by Stuyvesant, on June 28, 1647; - Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 110.

643 Father Isaac Jogues, the Jesuit missionary who visited New Amsterdam in this year, wrote, in 1646, a description of this visit: "New Holland, which the Dutch call in Latin Novum Belgium -in their own language, New Low Countries—is situated between Virginia and New England. The mouth of the river, which some people call Nassau, or the Great North River, to distinguish it from another which they call the South River, and which I think is called, Maurice River on some maps that are recently seen, is at 40 deg. 50 min. The channel is deep, fit for the largest ships, which ascend to Manhatter Island, which is seven leagues in circuit, and on which there is a fort to serve as the commencement of a town to be built here, and to be called New Amsterdam.

"This fort, which is at the point of the island, about five or six leagues from the river's mouth, is called Fort Amsterdam; it has four regular redoubts, and is protected by several pieces of artillery. All these bastions and the curtains were, in 1645, unfinished, most of which had crumbled away, so that one entered the fort on all sides. There were no ditches. For the garrison of the said fort, and another which they had built still further up against the incursions of the savages, their enemies, there were sixty soldiers. They were about to have an exchange on March 29, 1643, - Ibid., 46. Within the fort there was a pretty large stone church, the house of the Governor, whom they call Director General, quite nearly built of brick, the storehouses and barracks.

"On the island of Manhattan, and in its environs, there may well be four or five hundred men of different sects and nations: the Director General told me that there were men of eighteen different languages; they are scattered here and there on the river, above and below, as the beauty and convenience of the spot has invited each to settle: some mechanics however, who ply their trade, are ranged under the fort; all the others are exposed to the incursions of the natives, who in the year 1643, while I was there, actually killed some two score Hollanders, and burnt many houses and barns full of wheat.

"The river, which is very straight, and runs due north and south, is at least a league broad before the fort. Ships lie at anchor in a bay which forms the other side of the island, and can be defended by the fort."

"Shortly before I arrived there, three large ships of 300 tons each had come to load wheat; two found cargoes, the third could not be loaded, because the savages had burnt a part of the grain. These ships had come from the West Indies, where the West India Company usually keeps up seventeen ships of war.

"No religion is publicly exercised but the Calvinist, and orders are to admit none but Calvinists, but this is not observed; for besides the Calvinists there are in the colony Catholics, English Puritans, Lutherans, here called Mennonites, etc. [In two previous letters (Jameson, 342 et seq.) Jogues refers to Roman Catholics and to the confessional on Manhattan Island.]

"When any one comes to settle in the country, they lend him horses, cows, etc.; they give him provisions, all which he returns as soon as he is at ease; and as to the land, after ten years he pays to the West India Company the tenth of the produce which he reaps."


"Probably from this year dates the view of "Nieu Amsterdam" reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pl. 5. This view is the only one known showing the church in the fort before the addition of the people or before the exception of the Hugter's View (Pl. 1, Vol. I.) it is the earliest known engraving of New York.

The church in the fort, begun in 1642 (see May, 1642), was roofed in this year (Breeden-Raedy, etc., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections, 1857, p. 261), at which time a bellery was evidently added. By different times between the years 1643 and 1647 patents for land were given to emancipated negroes who had been slaves of the West India Co. in New Netherland. These grants centered about the Fresh Water (Kock's) and the public wagon-road, i.e., west of the Bowery and between Canal St. and Astor Pl. This seems to have been the first quarter for free negroes established on Manhattan Island. For their earlier quarter as slaves, see 1639. - Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 369, 369, 370, 372, 374; Hoffman, Estates and Rights of the Corporation of the City of N. Y., II: 194, diagram no. 6.

In this year, the Republic of New Haven was formed by the union of the towns of New Haven, Milford, Guilford, and Stamford. "Thomas Hall, tobacco planter," makes acknowledgment of a debt to Maryn Adriasensen, 1,000 Carolus guilders, "being for the purchase of the plantation situate on the Island of Manhattan on the North River, heretofore cultivated by Hans Hansen, is paid by the said Trustees and is payable, and the security is given by "Francis Lastley and John Seales," Englishmen. - Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 43 (Albany).

Cornelis Dircksen, also called Cornelis Dirksen Hoogland, 24, sells to Willem Tomassen, pilot of the yacht "Pauwe" (Peacock), his house on the Long Island, "together with the [Brooklyn] Ferry for his, Cornelis's training time, subject
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1634 to the approbation of the Honble Director” (Kieft).—Records of N. H. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 85; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 44.

Maryn Adrienszoon enters the room of Director-Gen. Kieft with predetermined purpose to murder him, but is prevented from doing so by the intervention of the sturdy Jameson’s Nat. Neth., 278; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 85. About an hour after the arrest of Adrienszoon, his servant, Jacob Slangh, and another, “came to the Port, where the Director was walking up and down,” and Slangh fired two shots at Kieft, who was retreating into the door of his house there; whereupon a sentry shot Slangh dead. Hence, “within an hour and a half,” Kieft’s life was twice in danger.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 12-13.

Proclamation is made at Fort Amsterdam that peace has been concluded with the Long Island Indians.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 49-45. The circumstances that led to this peace are given by De Vries.—Jameson’s Nat. Neth., 249-32.

The tavern-keeper Philip Gerardy, from Paris, “who is lying Apr. 26 [wounded] deposed” that Jan Jansen Dammubust he perceived his shoulder blade with a knife.—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), II: 49 (N. Y. State Library).


Lourens Cornelisoon converts to Frederick Lubbertszent land in the Smith’s Valley.—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), II: 21 (N. Y. State Library).

The treaty of peace is concluded by Kieft and his council with Oratsamini, sachem of the Hackensacks, representing the Indians of the lower Hudson. Presents are exchanged.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 14.

Henrick Hendrikse Kip receives a ground-brief (Liber GQ: 57; Albany) for this lot. This is the same Kip who included the present Slangh, a ferryman, for 122.25 guilders per annum and ten schepels of good barley.—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), II: 56 (Albany).

Louis XIV ascends the throne of France. Martin Cregier receives a ground-brief for a lot at No. 26 Broadway, now covered by the Bank of New York. This is the same ground-brief for the lot now known as No. 18 Pearl St.—See Frontispiece, Vol. I, and I: 130-131; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 359; Albert Cuyx conveys to Isaac Allerton and Govert Loockermans, for 520 Carous guilders per annum and ten schepels of good barley.—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), II: 57 (N. Y. State Library).

The present location is the northerly part of the site of the Standard Oil Co’s building, at 26 Broadway. The ground-brief for this grant to Allerton and Lockermans bears date of June 2.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 356.

The colonies of New England unite for defence.—See Addenda, No. 52, 19-29. The Dutch Governor-General classifies the valley of the Peace (Yelle or Vale) of Peace), is leased to Bout France.—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), II: 59-60 (N. Y. State Library); printed in N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 45-47.

Because large quantities of intoxicants are sold daily to the Indians, “whence serious difficulties have arisen, and further calamities are apprehended,” the General and the council of all Taspeurs and other inhabitants, from now henceforth, not “to sell, directly or indirectly, by themselves or others, any liquors to
None the less, an illicit traffic was carried on with the Indians. The fine of 25 florins for a first offense was raised to 500 guilders by a renewal of the ordinance, on Nov. 21, 1645, double for a second offense, and banished or expelled from the country, etc.—Ibid., 52. Still the traffic continued, and in another order against it, of July 1, 1647, it was sought to overcome the evasion that had been practised by persons conveying liquor surreptitiously from hand to hand to the Indians.—Ibid., 64. In the regulations for taverns issued by Stuyvesant and his council, March 10, 1645-6, the selling, bartering, or giving away of intoxicants to Indians was made punishable by forfeiture of the taverns and arbitrary correc-
tion.—Ibid., 95.

Notwithstanding this, it was plainly evident from the number of Indians who were seen every day "running drunk along the Manhattan" that the previous ordinances were unheeded. On May 13, 1648 (q.v.), there was added to the fines "an arbitrary corporal punishment" upon those who offended, because it was deemed better "that such evil disposed persons be punished than that a whole country and people should suffer in consequence of their acts and no proper punishment be given to the violators, though the evidences of their violations were, as Stuyve-
sant and the council declared, observable "by the deplorable experience" of seeing "many Indians" daily who were "drunk and fuddled," and committed in this state "many grave acts of violence and violence," the same by prevailing over the Indians or causing them to go from place to place to obligated and to the council. The gravity of the situation inspired a new ordinance, of Aug. 28, 1654 (q.v.), which added to former provisions a prohibi-
tion against supplying strong drink to natives "on the Rivers, Streams and Kills, out of Sloops or in any manner or by any means." By this edict, drunken Indians were to be arrested and imprisoned until they were made known from whom they had obtained intoxicants. —Ibid., 182-83.

The "very dangerous, injurious and damnable sale" went on apace, so that on Oct. 26, 1656 (q.v.), a more detailed ordi-
inance was promulgated by the council, which provided "that no person for the sale of or in or about the houses, taverns or bagnio-
vaters, shall sell, give, furnish or carry or allow to be carried, to or for any Indians, in or out of the house, by land or water, from Yachts, Barke, Boats, or Canoes, Carts or Wagons, by what name soever such vehicles may be called, either directly or indirectly, any Beer, Wine, distilled Spirits or Liquors, under a penalty of five hundred guilders, and in addition to be arbitrarily punished on the body, and banished from the country." Also, "all superior and inferior officers, free or hired servants of the company, and Inhabitants" of the province were to be, "by their office and leality," informers of violations or, failing this, to be adjudged "pariahs criminals, subject to all the fines and penalties of the said ordinance, or any half of the said fines.—Ibid., 259-60.

The order was renewed, on June 13, 1657 (q.v.), with provisions for having proper entry made of all liquors taken on board of the vessels.—Ibid., 311. It was again renewed among the general consolidated ordinances of April 9, 1658 (q.v.).—Ibid., 343.

It appears, from an ordinance of July 19, 1663 (q.v.), that the sale of intoxicants to Indians was "for some time now more preva-

ilent than ever before." The edicts were disregarded and Stuyvesant and his council found themselves unable to cope with the situation. Therefore, they empowered the inferior courts to issue, in each village and jurisdiction, such orders as were deemed to be "best and most proper for the suppression of that scandalous traffic."—Ibid., 446-47. A few months later, on Dec. 31, the last ordinance of Stuyvesant and the council on this subject was issued. It pro-
vided for the arrest and fine of Indians who were found drunk on Sundays.—Ibid., 452.


Prior to this date, which is that of a ground-brief to Evert Duycking for a piece of land in Van der Negev (Liber GG: 67, Albany), a house for the company's negroes was erected upon a plot of ground covered by the present Nos. 32 and 34 South William St.; it was demolished about 1660.— Liber Deeds, B: 31 Deeds & Conveyances, 1659-1664, trans. by O'Callaghan, 294-95. On this land, a horse-nail was erected sometime before 1667.—Book of Records of Deeds & Transf.
1643 covered by the building of the New York Produce Exchange.—


13. An ineffectual peace having been concluded with the Indians, in May of this year, which was broken by Indian depredations along the Hudson River begun by the Wappingers during the summer (Jour. N. Neth., in Jameson's Nar. N. Neth., 278-91; N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 190-91), and Director-General Kieft having summoned the commodity to choose representatives to advise with him in the matter, thecommanding officers of the eight men: Jochem Pietersen Kuyter, Jan Janzen Dammen, Barent Dircksen, Abraham Pietersen, Isaac Allerton, Thomas Hall, Gerrit Wolpertsen (van Couwenhoven), and Cornelis Melyn. As Jan Janzen Dammen is considered objectionable by the seven others, they protest unanimously against his selection, and choose Jan Evertsen Bout in his stead—but not without a counter protest from Dammen. This body composed the board of "Eight Men.

—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 185, 191-93, 212; XIII: 16; Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 86; Jour. N. Neth., in Jameson, 279. On Nov. 3, they signed a memorial to the states-general, in which they depicted the Indian hordes, the people, who, "as wives, with little and old ones that still survive, in poverty together, in and around the fort at the Manahatas, where we are not safe even for an hour."—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 139. "Fort Amsterdam, utterly defenceless," stands "open to the enemy night and day."—Ibid., 139. The "Eight Men" drew up "some good and suitable regulations; forbidding taverns and all other improperities; appointed a week's preaching instead ... but it was not executed by the officer. These eight men, aforesaid, were never called together again on public business, from the 4th November, 1643, to the 17th June, 1644; though in that period many things occurred. It was, indeed, sufficiently manifest how little were these Eight men respected, for no sooner did they open their mouths to propose anything tending in their judgment to the public good, than the Director met them with surdy biting and scoffing taunts; and sometimes had they summoned, without asking them a question, thus obliging them to return amidst jeers and sneers, as wise as they went."—Ibid., 212; Repres. N. Neth., in Jameson, op. cit., 313.

15. The "Eight Men" resolve to renew hostilities against the Indians, except those of Long Island (who are to be encouraged as allies), and to enlist as many men as possible.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 86; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 10. Fifty Englishmen were enrolled under the command of Capt. John Underhill, who took the oath of fidelity on Sept. 29.—Ibid., 86; Broodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., I: 366.

17. Underhill was declared, on Oct. 39, before the provincial secretary, "that they, the aforesaid, being commanded by the Hon:b Director, Willem Kieft, to defend the Colonic of Achter't Col [spelled infral], their strength being five soldiers, a very heavy attack was made on the house by the Indians in the night between the seventeenth and eighteenth of September." They continued: "We, the aforesaid, being strong five soldiers, five boys and one man who resided in the Colony, defended ourselves until the Indians set the house, in which we were obliged to defend ourselves, on fire over our heads, therefore, we were forced to abandon the house in consequence of the heat, and succeeded with great difficulty in saving what we could, bringing it with all the property that was there only our firearms."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 89. "Achter 't Col" referred to Newark Bay and the country beyond. The later District of Achter Col consisted of the towns of Elizabeth-town, Woodbridge, Shrewsbury, Newark, Picquatawway, and Milltown. N. J.—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 124; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 507. See C. Pls. 41 and 42, Vol. II.

Oct. 24 of the West India Co., praying for help, in which they write: "On the Island of the Manachatas [sic], from the north even unto the south there, there are no more than three or six spots inhabited at this date. There are threatened by the Indians every night with fire, and by day with the slaughter of both people and cattle. . . . The Fort is defenceless and entirely out of order, and resembles (with submission) rather a meBold than a fort against an enemy. . . . they [the Indians] have removed all their Oct. women, children and old men into the interior, the rest of the most expert warriors hang daily on our necks, with fire and sword, and threaten us on all sides, and the fort consists of about 1500 men; this we hourly expect, for all the outside places are mostly in their power. It is owing entirely to their pleasure if any cattle are found alive throughout the entire country. . . . The population is composed mainly of women and children: the few men, of whom about 200 strong, who must protect their families now skulking in straw huts outside the Fort; the cattle are partly burnt and killed, what remains has been conveyed to the Fort on the Manahataes, where for want of food they must starve this Old Jan's plantation had driven with a good the cattle into the said marsh, so that the cattle sink into it over their backs, and inasmuch as the cattle were strong and well in flesh, they finally got through the swamp."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 90 (N. Y. State Library).

Cornelis Jansen Coelen impowers Kieft and his council "to remove all the property which may yet remain in the Colonic Achter 't Col [see Sept. 17-18], and to take the same under their care until further order.—Col. Hist. MSS., 1500 hourly from the Proprietors of said Colonic. On the 26th, "Philippie du Tryeux" (or de Truy), the court messenger, attached, "in the name of Janos Winkelman," the power of attorney granted by Coelen to Kieft and the council, in behalf of Meyndert Meyndertsen of Keren and himself, and his executors, leaving however that "it is out of the power of the Company & the power of attorney aforesaid."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 86, 91 (N. Y. State Library).

Pieter Cock and Roulhoff Jansen depose before the provincial secretary: "at the request of Cornelis Jansen Coelen . . . that after the Colonic Achter 't Col had been burnt by the Indians" (see Sept. 17), there was "no opportunity to go or sail thither to examine the condition of the place, in consequence of the multitude of Indians who burn and kill all what they can find in the woods, on water or elsewhere."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 85 (N. Y. State Library).

After the Indian depredation in the Colonic Achter 't Col in September (9-v.), Meyndert Meyndertsen of Keren's agent, Janos Winkelman, lodged the refugees at the city tavern of New Amsterdam, conducted by Philip Gerritsen. Winkelman now acknowledges an indebtedness to Gerritsen of 152 guilders, four stuivers, to "be paid by Meys" to the proprietors of the Colonic of Achter 't Col, or from the effects thereof." On Nov. 27, Gerritsen gave power of attorney to Willem Turck to collect this sum "from Meyndert Meyndertsen of Keren or the Patrons of the Colonic."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 89, 92 (N. Y. State Library).

Abraham Jacobsen van Steenwyck receives a ground-brief for a lot, now the site of Nos. 31 and 33 Bridge St.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 89, Vol. II, and II: 382.
1643. Regulations for the burghe guard are made by ordinance, providing fines for offences of profanity, drunkenness, and discharging guns without orders from the corporals, etc.— Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 35.

Dec. 1643. Trompeter, a free negro, receives a ground-brief (Liber Patents, II: 127, Albany) for a piece of land on the east of that of Antony Portugal.

1844. William Castell, in his book printed in this year, gives the following account of New Netherland: "Between these Nations [the Seguini and Novans] and the Matawacs, who live by fishing there lieth an Archipelagus, wherein are many Islands: On the north-side of the Dutch Plantation springeth the river Machicham, called the great North river, which running throw one of the widest parts of that part of the continent, as yet discovered, affordeth convenient habitation for the Aquaschotes, and the Massaots on the east-side. For the Sachans and Tappans on the west-side. Near to this great River, the Dutch have built a fort only for the convenience of their natives adjoining, but likewise for their more free trading with many of Florida, who usually come down the River Canada, and so by land to them. A plaine prouf, Canada is not far remote."—A Short Discovery of the Coasts and Continent of America (London, 1644), 25 (sic for 22).

Jan. 1844. A fight takes place on the bank of the East River in front of Melyn's house (present Pearl and Broad Sts.), between "Hans Hendrickz from Tracez in Holstein" and Jacob Hendricks, from Dort. Hans (a servant of Jochem Pietersen Kuyter) is stabbed by Jacob during the brawl, in which both use knives, driving one another into the river "up to the knees." Hans was so badly wounded that he was put to bed "at the house of Adam Rodentsen, from Doockum," where his will was drawn in the presence of the provincial secretary.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 93 (N. Y. State Library).

2044. Hendrick Jansen, a tailor, receives a ground-brief for a large tract of land running from the present Stone St. to Beaver St., and covering part of William St. and Hanover Sq., the site of which is now covered by the New York Cotton Exchange.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 399.

2744. Pieter van Linde makes the following deposition before the provincial secretary, at the request of Barent Dircksz, baker: "That he, yesterday [26th] was out shooting deer on the Island of Manhattan; having done nothing he returned to his plantation where he heard a shot in the woods, whereupon he resolved to go thither and there found snow tracks of 2 persons, which he followed and found a wounded Indian, son of Joel Cattan, who had been shot through the heart and had run out of the other." It is also brought out at the hearing that a posse which had followed the footsteps was "led to the threshold of the house" of Thomas Akins.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 96 (N. Y. State Library).

Kieft and the council complain to Andries Roodlofzen, chief boatmaker, that the West India Company's property is being greatly neglected by him; they command him to do his duty, "that all equipments be properly made," and "that all vessels be in good order." Apparently on the same day, Kieft and the council address Tynee Jassen, the ship carpenter, as follows: "Whereas complaints are daily made to us that you do not properly repair the vessels, and that the Skippers must navigate for a year and a day among the rest, the yachts Amsterdam and Prince Willem, [so] that they cannot keep anything dry in the cabin, in consequence of which the yachts suffer great damage which can be prevented by a little labor, therefore we charge you herewith to perform your bounden duty, to see that the Company may have a suffer loss and you be free from blame." Jassen replies that he is doing the best he can, but cannot "now that a vessel is leaky, unless those in charge of her inform him of the fact," also "that nothing can be effected without means."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 97 (N. Y. State Library).


Trynne Jansen, the ship carpenter of the company at New Amsterdam (see Jan. 28), furnishes testimony from the skippers of the vessels "Prince Willem," "Amsterdam," "St. Martin," and the "Vrede," in defense of his services. They declare "that during our skippership he hath worked on our boats and Yachts and afforded all necessary assistance, but he was sometimes in want of materials."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 98 (N. Y. State Library).

Certain negroes, named, who have been slaves in the service of the West India Co. for 18 or 19 years, are granted conditional freedom, with their wives, "on their promise, as other Free people here in New Netherland, where they shall be able to earn their livelihood by Agriculture, on the land shewn and granted to them." But their children, born or yet to be born, are to be slaves of the company.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 35-37; see also the manumission of another negro, on Sept. 27, 1646, ibid., 60.

Depositions were made on Nov. 19, 1644, before Secretary Van Mar. Tienhoven, by Sergeant Martin Ael and Abraham Nieuman, a soldier, at the request of Director-Gen. Kieft, regarding the complete destruction by fire of incendiary origin, on March 5, of Jochem Pietersen Kuyter's Harlem farm called Zegenadel (Vol. of Blessing). They testify "that they lived in the farm, or lay in garnison," there "when his house was burned, at which time his servants stood Antony." They had in number four soldiers and five farm servants, two of whom were thieves, and the owner had gone to the Manhattan, having taken with him two soldiers.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 135 (N. Y. State Library); N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 53-55.

Jan. 1645. Everson Bout, Claes Jansen, and others, who understand the Indian language, depose that on this day they "heard an Indian named Ponke say in the Indian language . . . that the Indians, our enemies, did not burn Jochem Pietersen's house, and that he never heard any Indian say so. When they had done any mischief, he said, hoasted of it, but that nothing was better known among the Indians than that the Dutch themselves had burnt the aforesaid house, and removed through dread of being killed there." Ponke was an "Indian of Marechakick," who was with the hostile Indians during the Indian war.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 142 (N. Y. State Library).

Nicholas Coorn, Hans Kiersteede, and others depose that while they, the minister, and their wives, were, on the evening of the 15th, at the "Stadt Herberg," conducted by Philip Gerritsen, who had invited them to sup with him, Capt. John Underhill, Lieut. George Baxter, and other Englishmen made an outrageous attack on the party.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 27. For the details of this fracas, see Innes, New Am. and Its People, 180-81.

Roger Williams obtains a patent for Rhode Island.

Thomas Badgheat or is referred to as a "planter on the Island of Mashacket, Knight, a resident of London, in Old England;" he pledges in payment of a debt his tavern called The Kings Head standing to Bishopsgate street, London.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 105. A contract is recorded at the office of the provincial secretary by the appearance of Thomas Hall and Thomas Goodman, who acknowledged to have contracted to set up for Jan Damen 250 rods of posts and rails, to be set "so close and tight that hogs, goats or other cattle shall not pass through; all good and strong work which must be completed before May. Jan Damen must transport the posts and rails from the Strand out of Juffrouw's valley [Maiden Lane] or thereabouts, to the place where they are to be set up. In addition to the transportation Jan Damen shall pay for every rod aforesaid 35 stivers in the pay at present current in New Netherland."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 106 (N. Y. State Library). See also April 25, for Damen's farm.

Because the Indians daily commit much damage, both to men and cattle, and there is danger of their burning the Christians, who go to look for straying cattle, may be lost, Director-Gen. Kieft and the council decree that there shall be constructed a "Fence, Palisade [failing], or Clearing [encomb], beginning from the Great Bouwery to Emanuel's plantation;" and every one who owes cattle and desires to pasture them on the same must either warn his servant to repair the fence or, if it be found to be too short, to repair therewith tools on Monday morning, April 4, at seven o'clock, to aid in constructing this fence.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 37; Records N. Neth., IV: 186 (N. Y. State Library).—"Emanuel's
1644 plantation" was that owned by Emanuel Pietersens, a negro, the precise location of which has not yet been traced—see, however, map of farms, Vol. II.

31 Apr. of 1643, was no sooner received by the States General than it was referred to the College of the XIX, with directions to adopt prompt measures for the relief of New Netherlands. But the West India Company now almost had been utterly unable to defend the American colonies, were chiefly anxious to save themselves from utter ruin by forming a union with the flourishing and powerful East India Company. In reply to the mandate of the States General, they avowed [April 23] their sympathy with the "destitute and many-coloured" colonies of New Netherlands; but "the long-looked-for profits there" had not come, and they had no means at hand of sending relief to "the poor inhabitants who have left their Fatherland." And the bankrupt company urged the States General for a subsidy of a million of guilders, to place it in good, prosperous, and profitable order.—Brohead, Hist. State of N. Y., I, 403, and authorities cited.

25 Jan., Jan Jansen Damens receives a ground-brief for land lying on both sides of Broadway.—Liber GG: 91 (Albany). This farm extended from the present Thames St. to Fulton St., running to the North River, at that time about on the line of the present Greenwich Ave. in a straight course on the east side of Broadway, the line running from the middle of Maiden Lane east, down Broadway, about on the line of Wall St. at the south, and along the beach (now Pearl St.) in places, but not all the way, several other grants coming between Damens's land and the Strand.—See Castello Plan, II: 335; III: 1; and Map, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 949.

16 The continued depositing of ashes and commission of other nuisances within Fort Amsterdam by the soldiers is penalized by ordinance.—Laws & Ord. N. Y. State Library.

23 Hendrick Jansen Smith receives a ground-brief for a lot for a house and garden. This land was in the interior of the block now bounded by Exchange Pl. on the north, Beaver St. on the south, Broadway on the west, and New St. on the east; it lay in the roughly portion of this block, just north of Beaver St.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, and p. 368, Vol. II.

Cornelis van Tienenhooven receives a ground-brief (recited in Liber Patents, II: 113, Albany), which, by modern streets, would be bounded between Broadway and the East River (now Pearl St.); on the north, by the nearly straight line running from the south side of Beaver St. and farther eastward, along the south line of Ann St. and by Maiden Lane on the south. Part of this tract later became the "Shemakers' land," for which see Pl. 24-9, Vol. I, and II: 216-38. See also July 1, 1761, and March 20, 1765, Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 947; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

An excise on liquors and beer is prescribed by ordinance, to raise means for continuing the soldiers in service, made necessary by the Indian war, and to provide protection in harvesting, "for neither grain, nor hay can be cut without Soldiers."—Laws & Ord. N. Y. Neth., 38-394. N. Y. Col. Doc. II: 60-61. After this date, this method of excise is continued, and see pp. 49-51 for the continuance of this form of excise to the end of the colonial period.

3 A house on the banks of the river is spoken of as "a place of good order, and farther eastward, along the south line of Ann St. and by Maiden Lane on the south. Part of this tract later became the "Shemakers' land," for which see Pl. 24-9, Vol. I, and II: 216-38. See also July 1, 1761, and March 20, 1765, Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 947; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

An excise on liquors and beer is prescribed by ordinance, to raise means for continuing the soldiers in service, carefully necessary by the Indian war, and to provide protection in harvesting, "for neither grain, nor hay can be cut without Soldiers."—Laws & Ord. N. Y. Neth., 38-394. N. Y. Col. Doc. II: 60-61. After this date, this method of excise is continued, and see pp. 49-51 for the continuance of this form of excise to the end of the colonial period.

1644, Jan Janzen Damens erected his house in what is now the roadbed of Cedar St., just east of Broadway.—Liber GG: 91 (Albany). This was the farm-house on the Damens farm shown on the Castello Plan, and described later as the "great house" occupied by Cornelis Kertsen.—Liber Deeds, II: 107 (New York); cf. Mortgages, 1664-1765, trans. by O'Callaghan, 55. Dr. Henry Taylor bought this house in 1672.—Liber Deeds, B: 190 (New York). In Oct., 1673 (g.v.), Colver ordered that it be demolished, because it stood too near the fortifications.—N. Y. Col. Doc. II: 611. See Castello Plan, II: 335-35; and C. Pl. 82, 82e, Vol. II; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 949.

28 Cornelis Melyn receives a ground-brief of a lot through which, it is stated, "runs the common ditch"—now Broadway—the said lot forming the present north-east corner of Pearl and Broadway, passed through the blocks now occupied by the south-east corner of Stone and Broad Sts.—See Frontispiece, Vol. I, and II: 125; Castello Plan, C. Pls. 82, 82e, Vol. II, and II: 312; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 405. See also "Heere Graft," in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1002.

May Michael Marischan receives a ground-brief for a lot for a house and garden. Marischan's name as a grantee here is plainly an error, for, on June 1, 1644, Adrian Vinchardt (Vincent) received a ground-brief for the same plot, which included the present Nos. 71 to 81 Broad St., from the corner of the Consolidated Exchange to South William St.—See Castello Plan, C. Pls. 82, 82e, Vol. II, and II: 295-300; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II.

Claes Jansen, from Naarden, receives a ground-brief for a double lot, now Nos. 12-14 Pearl St.—See Frontispiece, Vol. I, and II: 126; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 39. At some time prior to this date, Jan Pietersen, from Housen, occupied a ground-brief, broad and north and south, in the blocks now east and west of Greenwich Ave. and north and east of Clarkson and Carmine Sts.—See Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 88; Manatus Maps, II: 190, C. Pl. 41, 42, and 42a, Vol. II. For location of Greenwich Ave., see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1001.

24 This house was the one occupied by Washington, and during the British occupation by Sir Henry Clinton, Sir Guy Carleton, and Sir William Howe.—Kemble, Journal in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1883), 82, 143. Later, the house was occupied as a young ladies' boarding-school, as a select-boarding-house, and as a private residence.
It remained in the Kennedy family until 1810, when it was sold by Robert Kennedy to Nathaniel Prime, the merchant and banker. Prime's property, a hotel-keeper, and it became known as "The Washington" and the Washington Hotel. In 1811, it became the property of Cyrus W. Field, who demolished it in 1812 and erected upon its site the Washington building. —See Castle Plan, C. Pl. 82, 82e, Vol. II, and II: 359. Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 359. Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 970; and description of Pl. 98, Vol. III.

Peter Cornelissen (Timmerman, i.e., Carpenter) receives a 8 ground-brief for a lot on parts of the present Nos. 25 and 27 Pearl St., near Wall St. —See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 354.

Peter Jansen, from Gorkum, receives a ground-brief for a lot for a house and garden, on the east side of Broadway, about 125 feet north from the corner of Beaver St. The building of the Standard Oil Co. now occupies this lot. —See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 367.

Jacob Jacobsen Roy, gunner, receives a ground-brief for a lot between what would now be Pearl and Bridge Sts., east of State St., now covered in part by the Battery Park building and in part by the Maritime building. —See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 354.

Hendrick Jansen, tailor, conveys to Burgert Jorissen "the house situated on the Island of Manhattan, and the garden (the garden fronting the river and the bowhouse with the apprentices which are at present in use at the brewery," for 1,900 Carolus guilders in three installments. —Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 146 (N. Y. State Library).

The Jesuit missionary, Father Francis Joseph Bressani, is given safe conduct by Director-General Kieft, by ship sailing from New Amsterdam for Europe. —O'Callaghan, Hist. N. Neth., I: 337. For fuller particulars relating to Bressani's sufferings at the hands of the Iroquois, his reason, and aid given to him by the Dutch, see Jesuit Relations (Cleveland, 1901), LXII: 169;

Zwierlein, Religion in N. Neth., 185-86.

Antony de Hooges acknowledges "to be well and truly indentured unto the West India Company" for 986 guilders, 11 stuivers, "on account of Marijn Adriaensen, for which also his account on the Colonie Book No. E is closed as paid." —Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 170 (N. Y. State Library).

The "Eight Men" went to the directors at Amsterdam: "Our fields lie fallow and waste; our dwellings and other buildings are burned; not a handcan be planted or sown this fall on all the abandoned places. The crop, which God the Lord permitted to come forth during the past summer, remains on the field, as well as the hay in divers places; whilst we poor people have not been able to obtain a single man for our defence. We are burdened with heavy families; have no means to provide necessities any longer for our wives or children. We are seated here in the midst of thousands of Indians and barbarians, from whom is to be experienced neither peace nor pity." Concerning the Indians they write: "They continually rove around in parties, night and day, on the Island of Manhattan, killing our people not a thousand paces from the Fort; and things have now arrived at such a pass, that no one dare move a foot to fetch a stick of fire wood without an escort." They continue: "The two boroughs in the Bay, and the three on this Island (Manhattan), one of which belongs to the Homble Company, are in great danger of being burnt this winter, for never have these Savages shown themselves so bold and insolent." —N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 210, 211.

They also state that "the Director [Kieft] sent to the Lords, by the Blue Cock, a Booke ornamented with various pictures in water colors, in which he dilates at length on the origin of the [Indian] war. On that subject it contains as many lines as lies; as we are informed by the Minister [Boqardus] and others who have read it; and from our time to his, as few facts as leaves. It is to be embellished with an oil painting. We shall not question whether some such tools, for the appearance of which he requests the rivers here; nor the length and breadth of the land. All this is mere copy, and has been long ago described by others. It may, indeed, be asked, how it comes that the Director can so aptly describe all localities and the nature of the animals, since his Honor in the six or seven years he has been residing at the Man-

hatten, has never been, in this country, further from his kitchen and bedchamber than half way up the aforesaid Island." —Ibid. II: 212-13; cf. ibid., I: 204, 206, for the "Little Book" of Kieft. In response to the complaints of the "Eight Men" (see Oct. 24, 1633; Oct. 28, 1644), the "Assembly of the XIX" orders that all the envs relating to N. Neth. be placed in the hands of the West India Company's "Rekenkamer," or bureau of accounts, with instructions to examine the same, make a detailed report of the condition of the province, and suggest measures for its improvement. On Dec. 15, the "Rekenkamer" submitted its report, which was communicated to the states-general. —Broodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., I: 403-4. See Addenda.

Burgert Jorissen acknowledges a contract of sale to Cornelis Melyn of "his house and lot situate on the East River between said Melyn and the Great Tavern" (present north side of Pearl, east of the corner of Broad St.), for 950 guilders, payable in installments, the final part "six months after delivery," and the delivery to be made after the expiration of a lease held by Augustin Heerman. —Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 175 (N. Y. State Library).

See April 25, 1643, for the grant to Jorissen.

A budget "estimate of the expenses which the Company would have to bear in New 14, 1666, and the amount of the money required yearly, for 69 persons. The salary of the director-general is 5,000 florins, and he is "to board himself"; that of the factor and receiver 1,440 florins; of the fiscal, the secretary, and the commissary of merchandise and store goods, each 720 florins; of his clerks and clerks, each 420 florins; of the military establishment, over 10,000 florins; besides other persons. —N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 125-56; O'Callaghan, Hist. N. Neth., I: 356-82.

Symon Congoe, a free negro, receives a ground-brief (Liber Patents, II: 129, Albany) for a piece of land to the west of land belonging to Jan Geese ("Old Jan"), later part of Trinity Church land near Richmond Hill. —See Liber Deeds, XXXIV: 525 (New York).

Pieter Santosone, a free negro, receives a ground-brief for a piece of land (Liber Patents, II: 159, Albany), later part of the Bayard west farm. —See recitals in Liber Deeds, XXXIV: 525 (New York).

Gratia Dangola (d'Angola), a free negro, receives a ground-brief (Liber Patents, II: 134, Albany) for a piece of land later included in Trinity Church's upper farm, near Richmond Hill.

Groot Manuel, a free negro, receives a ground-brief (Liber Patents, II: 126, Albany) for a plot of ground between the land of Manuel Trompetter and that of Swager. See also Oct. 19, 1645.

Paulo Dangola, a free negro, receives a ground-brief (Liber Patents, II: 128, Albany) for a certain piece of land which probably later was included in the Bayard farm.

Cleyn Antonio, a free negro, receives a ground-brief (Liber Patents, II: 139, Albany) for a piece of land, probably part of that which later became Trinity Church's upper farm.

In or about this year, Cornelis Aertsen received a ground-brief, not found of record, but recited in Liber Deeds, IX: 164 (New York).

In relation to the modern streets, the land was bounded on the west by Montgomery St., between the East River and Division St.; on the north, by a line running from the intersection of Division and Montgomery Sts. obliquely to the middle of Henry St., midway between Scammel and Jackson Sts.; on the east, by a line running from the above-mentioned point, between Scammel and Jackson Sts., to the river; and on the south, by the river. The river shore, in 1645, 1653, generally speaking, along the line of the present Water St.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 946; Pl. 175, Vol. III.

Thomas Willett "sells to Cornelis Termesen from Gorkum Jan. 28 a lot and house situate on the Island of Manhattan, adjoining the Public Tavern" (present Pearl Street and Coenties Alley), for 775 guilders. —Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 175 (N. Y. State Library).

Cornelis Groesens receives a ground-brief (recited in Records N. Neth., III: 33, Albany) for land situated (on the modern city plan) between Rector and Thames Sts., west of Broadway, including Trinity churchyard, and extending from Broadway as far as the street in area to the Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 565; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 947; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

Cornelis Groesens receives a ground-brief (recited in Liber
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1645

Deeds, A: I, New York) for a lot, the location of which on the present city plan is at the north-east corner of Broadway and 20th St.

1646


1647

Adam Brouwer, from a colonist, who sailed to Brazil in the ship "Swol," in 1641, in the service of the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co., now house from Hendrick Jansen, from the house and garden lot on Manhattan Island, "formerly occupied by Juriaen Rooldoff." This transaction was no doubt preparatory to Brouwer's marriage a month later to Magdalena Verdon.—Record N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 149, 141 (N. Y. State Library); Marriage Records of Ref., Dutch, (Purple), 13.

1648


1649

During the firing of a salute at the fort, in honour of the peace concluded with the Indians, Jacob Jacobsen Roy, the gunner, is wounded badly in his right arm by the bursting of a brass sixpounder.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 94.

1650

Pieter Cornelissen is appointed house carpenter of the West India Co. at New Amsterdam.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 94.

1651

Gerritsen for singing a defamatory song against Willem Gerritsen, pleading guilty, and the court sentences him to stand, until the conclusion of the English [Evening?] sermon, bound to the May-pole in the fort, with two rods around his neck and two rods around his body.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 94.

1652

A member of the guard standing sentry outside the fence on the Great Highway (Broadway), in front of the house of Jan Jansen Damen, challenges several of the commonality, which provokes bantering remarks and ends with the wounding of Pierre Maffenant, a Frenchman from Rheims.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 95.

1653

Jan Cornelissen (from Horon) receives a ground-brief for a lot and house on the south side of Marketfield St. This plot is, at the present day, in large part covered by the building of the New York Produce Exchange.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 377.

1654

Crownell's "Ironiles" defeat decisively the army of King Charles I at Naseby.

1655

Jan Snelder receives a ground-brief for a double lot, for two houses and two gardens, lying between Bridge and Pearl Sts., east of State St. This land, at the present time, is covered by the Maritime building.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 386-87.

1656

Cornelis van Tienhoven receives a ground-brief for 100 morgens of land for a farm called the "Oter-spoor" (otter-track), lying on the Island, in the East Village, south of the Montgomerie's and St. Jobch Pietersen's land lie near it, "which aforesaid 100 morgens were granted by the late Director Wouter van Twiller and council to Jacob van Curver, and subsequently sold by Van Curver to Cornelis van Tienhoven, "who has ceded the ownership thereof to the behalf of Conraet van Ceulen, merchant of Amsterdam, according to the transport of the same."—Liber GG: 100 (Albany). For grant to Conraet van Ceulen (Liber GG: 31, Albany), see Aug. 22, 1659. This plantation was situated according to modern maps, north of the Miller Creek, at 108th St. and extended from Harlem River to near Fifth Ave.—See Landmark Map (Pl. 178), Vol. III.

1657

The "Oter-spoor" farm was leased by Van Curver to Claes Cornelissen Swits, May 15, 1658, for a term of three years; after Van Tienhoven took title to it, as agent for Van Ceulen (or Keulen), he renewed the lease to Swits, Jan. 25, 1659. Swits taking with him his partner Jan Clasens Alteras. The entire section soon became known as Van Ceulen's Hook.—Riker, Hist. of Harlem, 146-48. See C. Pl. 42, Vol. II, and II: 194.

1658

Gillis Pietersen (from ter Gouw) receives a ground-brief for a lot for a house and garden on the north side of Pearl St., now parts of Nos. 21 and 24. The house was purchased in 1674 by Egbert van Swaen, son of the late George van Swaen.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 282, 387, 390.

1659

Richard Smith receives a ground-brief for a lot lying on the East River, situated, on the modern plan, at Nos. 91 to 101 Pearl St. (including only the westerly part of the latter), just west of Hanover Sq.—See Castello Plan, C. II: 314; Map of Dutch Grants, July C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 406.

1660

Guus van der Hees ("sallmaker") receives a ground-brief. Later, through error, the same lot was granted to Jerrysen Blank (April 15, 1647), but the mistake was rectified. The lot was at the present No. 20 Pearl St.—See Frontispiece, Vol. I, and II: 1275; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 389-90.

1661

Thomas Willett from the Crown grants, for a lot lying between the East River, on the north side of Pearl St., running eastward from Connetes Alley, Nos. 75 to 89 Pearl St. now covering the land granted. The widow of Willett was married to Charles Bridges, who was confirmed in this property June 11, 1667.—See Pl. 17, Vol. I, and II: 229; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 404.

1662

Tennis Tomasssen from Naerden receives a ground-brief for a lot for a house and garden, lying on the east side of the present Whitehall St., about 100 ft. south from the line of Marketfield St. The land is now entirely built over by the Produce Exchange.—See Castello Plan, C. II: 248; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 374.

1663


Seven soldiers of Claude de St. Etienne de la Tour, of Acadia, "remainder of all his forces," being sent by him to New Amsterdam, are taken into the Dutch service, with the expectation that they will be used in exploring mines in the lands of the Caritans (New Jersey) and "Travelers' Currency" in Brazil. —Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 97.

1664

Articles of peace are concluded by Director-General Kieft and Aug. council with the warring Indians. There come this day "to the Fort Amsterdam before the director and council, in presence of the whole community, sacheins or chiefs of the savages, in their own behalf and as attorneys for the neighboring chiefs,—to wit, Oramy, chief of Aklarckenheis" (Hakkenack), and chiefs of the Tappans, Rehawgawack (Haverstraw), Pacham, and other Hudson River tribes. The treaty is concluded "in the Fort under the blue canopy of heaven in presence of the Council of New Netherland and the whole community called together, also in presence of the Maquau (Mohawks) ambassadors," who have been asked to attend the negotiations as mediators, and with these as co-mediator has come also their interpreter, Cornelis Antonissen.—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 18. The court messenger previously notified all of the inhabitants to assemble in the fort, at the hoisting of colours and ringing of bell, to hear the proposals for peace read, and if any one had good advice to offer to the director-general and council, it was to be given freely at the meeting.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 97.

1665

Oloff Stevenson van Cortlandt receives a ground-brief for a lot for a house and garden, now Nos. 11-15 Stone St.—See Castello Plan, C. Pl. 8, Vol. II, and II: 251-54; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 478. On this grant he later erected an extensive brewery and other buildings.

1666

Isaac de Forrest receives a ground-brief for a certain lot of land for a house and garden in the block between Beaver and Stone Sts., Whitehall and Broad Sts., the ground being now principally covered by the building and court of the Produce Exchange.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 379.

1667

Jan Snelder receives a ground-brief for one lot for a house and garden on the north side of Beaver St., west of Broadway. Part of the Welles building now covers this lot, and part of the lot lies in the bed of New St.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 369.

By a proclamation of Aug. 31, this day was set apart as a day of general thanksgiving throughout New Netherland, in consequence of the consummation of "the long desired peace" with the Indians on Aug. 2, 1664.—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 19.

1668

Thomas Sandersen receives a ground-brief for a lot for a house and garden at the north-east corner of Beaver St. and Broadway; part of the Welles building now stands on this site.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 367.

The "groat" or ditch, present Broadway Street, is mentioned in a grant of this 31, and I, and II: 1275; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 367.

For earlier mention, see April 28, 1644, and "Heere Griff," in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1002.

Leendert Aerdon receives a ground-brief for a house and 22 garden lying on the east side of Broadway, where now stands...
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626-1664

1645

30

1646
Harry Peers receives a ground-brief for a lot for a house and garden, now in possession of Whitall, Beavon, Stone and Broad Sts., it is now covered by the building of the Produce Exchange.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. P. 87, and p. 275, Vol. II.

In the Resolutionbeock (resolution book) of the West India Co. this record is found:—"Petrus Stuyvesant, appointed Director of New Netherland, on the 11th day of Februari, 1646, personally notified his services must be sent to go to Amsterdam under recommendation that this Chamber [meaning the Zealnd chamber] be pleased to expedite the equipment to the aforesaid New Netherlands, in connection with the resolution at the last meeting of the Assembly of the Nineteen. He was answered, that the gentlemen delegated to the Nineteen have been instructed concerning New Netherland, wishing him a prosperous voyage."—Records of Old West India Co., No. 26, XXV, fol. 114, in National Archives at The Hague. Cf. July 28, 1646.

19

Leendert Aarden receives a ground-brief (Liber GG: 120, Albany) for a piece of land consisting of the bowery called Byleveldt's bouwery, lying behind Corlal's plantation. It extends from the valley (marsh) next the said plantation and a valley (marsh) 170 rods further on west, 60 rods, to the wagon road; further along the wagon road northeasterly a little, an eastly, 15 rods; thence south, 56 rods, next the land of the bowery of the scotch to the valley about the west; next to a "Crippe Bush" (swamp), 180 rods, along the marsh, with several turns, 100 rods; amounting in all to about 399 rods. Leendert Aarden conveyed this bowery to Pieter Stuyvesant, July 18, 1665, and Stuyvesant was confirmed in its possession by Nicolfs, Nov. 6, 1667.—Liber Patents, II: 140 (Albany). This tract is bounded, on the modern plan, approximately as follows: Beginning at a point north of Delancy and west of Eldrij Stt., running thence northeasterly to a point west of the intersection of Ave. B and East 6th St.; thence southerly to a point in the block bounded by Aves. C and D and East 3d and East 4th Sts.; thence west-southerly to the place of beginning. —See Landmark Map, Pl. 175, Vol. III; and May 16, 1699.

Big Manuell, a negro, receives a piece of land, lying on the Island of Manhattan, on the east end of Touschyn Brield's land; it extends along next to the land of Anna Negra (the negroess), east a little south, 67 rods; south-east-by-east, a little south, 14 rods; south a little west, 24 rods; west, 21 rods; west-north west 40 rods along the end of the aforesaid Brield's land and from the said point of beginning to a point west of 44 rods. Amounting in all to about 355 rods. Liber GG: 124 (Albany).

Hans Lodewyck receives a ground-brief for land at Turtle Bay.—Liber GG: 127 (Albany).

Edward Marrel receives a ground-brief for a certain lot for a house and garden now covered by the building at No. 59 Broad St.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. P. 87, Vol. II, and III: 373.

The ordinance prohibiting sale of intoxicants to the Indians (see June 18, 1645) is renewed with an increase in the fines and penalties for violations.—Laws & Ord. N. Eth., 82.

Dec. 12

Cornelis Claesen Swits receives a ground-brief (Liber GG: 129, Albany) for a piece of land known as Bowery No. 5, lying on the north end of Cornelis Jacoben's land or Bouwery No. 6. It extends along the said land east a little south 242 rods, and further north-by-east 68 rods to the bowery named Pannebacker's (tile maker's) bowery; next along said bowery west and west-north by west 260 rods; further on south-south-west to the wagon-road 60 rods; amounting in all to about 359 rods. This tract later was included in the De Lancey farm, north of Division St. —See Landmark Map, Pl. 175, Vol. III. It was bounded, according to the modern plan, by a line running north-eastwardly from the south-east corner of The Bowery and Canal St., to a point on the east side of Clinton St., just north of Broome St.; the eastern boundary was the intersection of Division and Attorney Sts.; thence along Division St. to the Bowery; and northerly along The Bowery to the place of beginning.

1647
Some time prior to this date, the brewhouse of the West India Co. was erected, it being mentioned in Liber GG: 159 (Albany). It stood on the south side of Stone St. (the brewer's street of that day), between Whitehall and Broad Sts. It was demolished prior to 1651.—Colonial MSS., III: 75 (Albany); Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 987.

Nov. 22
Pieter van der Donck, with Kieft's consent, receives from the sachem Tackamack and other Indians a deed for land north of Papparinvan Creek, containing some 30 or 40 morgens.—Riker, Hist. of Harlems, 161, Cf. Scharf, Hist. of Westchester Co., 1: 23.

During 1646 and 1647, a portion of the open space of the esplanade before the fort, situated in front of the five stone workshops of the West India Co., was divided into five grant lots. These lots faced the later Marktwieldt (Whitehall St.), and covered the block from Brouwer (Stone) St. to Brugh (Bridge) St., creating a narrow lane on the east, called Windkeld St., between them and the workshops of the company. The northernmost lot, on the corner of Brouwer and Brugh Sts., was granted to Silbaut Claessien, on May 12, 1646, and by him was conveyed to Joost Treunissen, from Naerden, on Aug. 14, 1649, who in turn conveyed it to Hendrick Willemse, on May 12, 1657. Gov. Nicolfs gave Willemse a confirmation of the lot, on Aug. 3, 1667.—Patents, II: 86, sec. of estate of Willemse's, No. 2. This second lot to the south was granted to Isaac de Forest, on Aug. 22, 1646.—Liber GG: 155, in Albany. He conveyed it, on Sept. 9, 1651, in two parcels, to Maximilian van Geleel and Hendrick Gerritsen, respectively.—Liber HH: 44-45, in Albany. The third lot was granted to Rev. Everardus Bogardus, but the exact date is not on record. The ground-brief was recited, however, in a deed by Guvert Loockermans on behalf of Anneke Jans Bogardus, to Warnarc Wessels, on Nov. 4, 1657.—Conveyances, Liber A: 107-8, in register's office, N. Y. City. It is known that the grant to Bogardus was earlier than that to De Forest, because the latter mentions the former. The fourth lot was granted to Robert Botsen, on March 12, 1647 (Liber GG: 176); yet he seems not to have built upon it. Later this plot was in the possession of Caspar Steymets or Steenmonts, who conveyed it, on Aug. 22, 1657, to Pieter Jacobsen Buyn.—Conveyances, Liber A: 100. The fifth and most southerly lot, on the corner of Brugh St was granted to George Holmes, on April 23, 1646.—Liber GG: 147.

In this year, Robert Dudley began the publication of his Arcana del Mare, at Florence.—Winsor, III: 3053 IV: 376. See also Chs. Ps. 35, 36, and 37, Vol. II.


Abraham Ruyken receives a ground-brief for a lot for a house and garden at the south-east corner of Broad and Beaver Sts., now occupied by the building of the Consolidated Stock Exchange.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. P. 87, Vol. II, and III: 397.

Gerrit Jansen receives from Oldenburch a ground-brief (Liber GG: 174, Albany) for a certain piece of land formerly known as "Pannebackers" (tile-bakers), or, as the original has it, "Bouwery No. 7." Bouwery No. 7 was that granted to Cornelis Claessen Swits, and the Pannebackers Bouwery is really No. 4. It is described in the ground-brief as extending next to the land of Cornelis Claessen Swits; along the wagon-road to Hans Kiersteedens (Kiersteed's) plantation; and farther on straight through the woods to the division line of Leendert Aarden, "to the three roads," or, as the translator explains, the place where three roads meet. It contained in all, 458 morgens, 125 rods, or more than 90 acres. On the modern atlas, this farm was bounded approximately as follows: Beginning at a point on the east side of The Bowery a little south of Delancy St., running north-east to a point in the centre of South St., north of 5th St., then south-westerly and northerly along the south-east side of Clinton St. near its intersection with Broome St.; thence south-westerly to The Bowery at the south-east corner of Canal St.; thence north along The Bowery to the place of beginning. See Landmark Map, Pl. 175, Vol. III; also Oct. 17, 1649.
Jan Jansen Damen receives a ground-brief (Libel GG: 137; June Albany) for 20 morgens, 386 rods, of land called Calec Hook on Manhattan Island, for which he had held past ten years he has occupied. See also 174, Vol. III. The original ground-brief is owned by the N.Y. Hist. Soc. For reproduction, see Pl. 7, Vol. IV.

Peter Wolbertsen van Couwenhoven receives a ground-brief for a lot for a house and garden at the present Nos. 31 and 33 Stone St.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and 375— for that tract of land comprised between a corner of the “Island of Manhattan” close to the “Fiscals Kitchen,” westward to the “privy of the Predicant” (Dominic Bogardus); its breadth on the east end is two rods, three ft.; its length on the north end against the kitchen aforesaid, one rod, six ft., five in.; on the west side its length is two rods, three ft.; on the south side its breadth is one rod, eight ft.; amounting in all to four rods, one ft., five in. This lot is known on the modern plan as No. 23 Bridge St.—See Castello Plan, II: 263; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. III: 381.

Cornelis van Tienhoven receives a ground-brief (Libel GG: 147; Albany) for a certain piece of land which, by modern streets, is bounded on the west by Broadway, on the south by the south side of Ann St. (and partly a little south of Ann St.), on the east by the east side of Nassau St., and on the north by a line which would run from the northeast corner of the 87th St. Post Office to the southern end of the street, straight eastward to the intersection of Nassau and Beekman Sts. Part of this tract, between Beekman St., a line south of Ann St., Nassau St., and Park Row, subsequently became known as the “Vineyard.”—See Pl. 39, Vol. I, where it is designated “Vineyard.” The tract was granted by the Governor and Director General Johan van Dongen in 1655 (Libel Patents, V: 297, Albany), and was conveyed by Knight to Dongen in the same year.—Libel Deeds, IX: 387 (Albany). It was called the “Governour’s Vineyard” after that (Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 137), and sometimes known as the “Governour’s Garden.” Thomas Dongan, a kinsman of the governor, conveyed the plot to Thomas White in 1712.—Libel Deeds, XXI: 290 (New York). On June 30, 1784, the commissioners of forfeiture for the southern district of New York, under the act of May 12, 1784, sold to Anna White, widow of Thomas White, “all those several lots in the garden or vineyard forfeited by Thomas White, in the north ward of the city of New York.”—Libel Deeds, XLIII: 724 (New York). See Landmark Map Ref. Key: III, 946; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

George Homes (Holmes) receives a ground-brief for a certain lot for a house and garden at the north-east corner of Whitehall and Bridge Sts., the site now occupied by the Kemble building. See Castello Plan, C. Pls. 82, 82a, Vol. II and III: 259; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and 381.

A ship with a cargo of negroes from Tamamanderé, the port on the coast of Brazil, south of Pernambuco, arrives at New Amsterdam.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 101, 102, 82. The negroes, who came to the shipyard were sold for 1500 and 2000 g. The negroes were “situated by Porta van Neth., in Janseman’s N. Neth., 359-90; cf. also 364. So far as known, this was the first cargo of negro slaves sold in New Netherlands. About midsummer of 1647 (the original is undated), the directors at Amsterdam wrote to Stuyvesant: “We have seen that more negroes could be advantageously employed and sold there than the ship ‘Tamamanderé’ has brought. We shall take care, that in future a greater number of negroes be taken there” (New Netherlands).—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 77. See also, on the early slavers, O’Callaghan, Voyages of the Slavers St. Johns and Arms of America (Albany, 1867); and Adelenda.

Rolf Jansen de Haas receives a ground-brief for a certain lot lying on the north side of Pearl St., now No. 25, a little east of the corner of Whitehall St.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and III: 384.

Sybby Claessen receives a ground-brief for a certain lot for a house and garden on the east side of Broadway, covering about the present Nos. 84 and 86, near the corner of Wall St.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, and description on p. 366, Vol. II.

Sibbout Claessen receives a ground-brief (Libel GG: 149; June Albany) for 15 morgens, beginning at Bellgate Point where Hog (Blue) Well is located, which is declared invalid; and all affidavits not written by the provincial secretary, or other duly authorized person, “likewise Contrasts, Testaments, Agreements and other important documents,” are annulled.—Laws & Ord. N.Y. Neth., 59.


Sander Leendertsen receives a ground-brief (Libel GG: 151; Albany) for land, the location of which on the modern plan was at the corner of Stuyvesant St. and 165th St.—See Pl. 174, Vol. III.

Petrus Stuyvesant is commissioned director-general of New Netherland, and takes the oath. He arrived in New Amsterdam on May 11, 1647 (c.v.)—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 177-78; XIV: 83; Cf. Oct. 5, 1645.

The Thomas Hall “accepts from Michiel Jansen the bawdry belonging to the Honble West India Company, situated on the Island of Manhattan, for the term, and on the conditions agreed to by Michiel Jansen with the Honble Director Willem Kieft, as per contract dated 16th August No. 1645, which contract the above-named Thomas Hall promises to fulfill in such a manner as to satisfy the Honble Director.”—Records N. Neth., (O’Callaghan’s trans.), I: 154 (N. Y. State Library). Jansen, if in possession, could not have been there long, as he had a leased farm in the colony of Reusselaerswyck, called “de Hoogebach,” from 1640 to 1646, and on July 27, 1646, he was granted permission to remove to New Amsterdam.—Van Benschoten Bouwer Manuscript, 499, 796, 818; Jamecon, N. Neth., 375-76. This contract of Aug. 16, 1646, therefore, must have been made almost immediately after Jansen’s arrival at Manhattan.

The identification of this farm owned by the company is speculative; it was not one of the well-known six numbered bawdries belonging to the Dutch West India Co., for none of which either Jansen or Hall ever had a leasehold. In 1649, George Holmes and Thomas Hall lived in “a dwelling house” on bouwry No. 5 (N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 48), and on Nov. 29, 1650, Secretary Van Tiemen, then in Holland, said that “one Thomas Hall promises to fulfill, in such a manner as to satisfy a small bawdry belonging to the Honorable Company.” At the beginning of 1649, Jansen was living in a house (now covered by the Produce Exchange) in which the famous remembrance, called the Verloogd, was written (see Castello Plan, II: 255). The “small bawdry,” which Hall occupied in 1649, was perhaps a triangular plot at the present intersection of The Bowery and Pell St., where he was living on May 3, 1660, when he petitioned with others that a village might be permitted to be formed there.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 210. His patent here was not obtained until Nov. 29, 1662.—Recitals in Libel Patents, IV: 17 (Albany). See Landmark Map, Pl. 174, Vol. III.

Matthys Jansen receives a ground-brief (recited in Libel Patents, II: 35; Albany) for Pappariniam. It was in extent 50 morgens or 100 acres. Pappariniam was the northwest-most extremity of Manhattan Island, bounded by Spuyten Duyvil Creek and the Hudson River.—See Landmark Map, Pl. 80, Vol. III.

Isaac de Forest receives a ground-brief for a certain lot on the east side of the present Whitehall St., south of Stone St., now covered by the Kemble building.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II and III: 380.


Rouloff Jansen Haes is mentioned in the records as “receiver of the Hon. West India Company’s duties here” in New Netherland.—Ibid.
Govert Lockerman becomes a ground-brief for a certain lot, now the north-east corner of Broad and Stone Sts., extending through the block and becoming the south-east corner of Broad and South William Sts.—See Castello Plan, C. Pls. 82, 83, Vol. II, and II: 394-6; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 400.

Govert Lockerman and Dirck Cornelissen from Wensveen appear before the provincial secretary, as "guarantees for their copartners residing in Holland," and make a declaration that they have "sold to William Golder a parcel of land situated on the Island of Manhattan, on the East river, on the west whereof Mr. Allerton and Philip de Truy are adjoining," which they convey "by virtue of the groundbrief surrendered to the copartners by Golder and his council. This land is described thus: "It runs from the hill (hoogthe) next the strand along said Allerton's and De Truy's land in the length twenty eight rods to the crippleshub, in the breadth along the crippleshub eighteen rods, one foot, thence towards the hill (hoogthe) by the strand in the length thirty rods, next the land of Lockermans and [blank], and broad along the strand to the hill (hoogthe) eighteen rods, one foot, which parcel of land amounts altogether to five hundred and twenty four rods, five feet," for which Golder is to pay 200 gilders in installments.—Records N. Neth, (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 148 (N. Y. State Library).

Govert Lockerman and Dirck Cornelissen from Wensveen appear before the provincial secretary, as "guarantees for their copartners residing in Holland," and make a declaration that they have "sold to William Golder a parcel of land situated on the Island of Manhattan, on the East river, on the west whereof Mr. Allerton and Philip de Truy are adjoining," which they convey "by virtue of the groundbrief surrendered to the copartners by Golder and his council. This land is described thus: "It runs from the hill (hoogthe) next the strand along said Allerton's and De Truy's land in the length twenty eight rods to the crippleshub, in the breadth along the crippleshub eighteen rods, one foot, thence towards the hill (hoogthe) by the strand in the length thirty rods, next the land of Lockermans and [blank], and broad along the strand to the hill (hoogthe) eighteen rods, one foot, which parcel of land amounts altogether to five hundred and twenty four rods, five feet," for which Golder is to pay 200 gilders in installments.—Records N. Neth, (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 148 (N. Y. State Library).
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1647

free Burgers in it, but now there is many, so that they make ypp
— two Companies under the Confland of their severell Captains
besides the maine garrison which is Constantie kepte there which
att most never exceeds 70 besides officers. . . .

The 2d Cittie New Amsterdam is very delightesome & contentment for sitacion
except the streets, as all the streets having two or three houses
by, with an excellent harbour . . . "—From the Lord Clarendon
Papers, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1869), 1 and 3.

— About this year, Isaac Allerton erected his warehouse on what
is now Nos. 10-12 Peck Slip. It is shown on Pls. 10, 10-a, Vol.
I. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 96a.

— Jan Pietersen received, some time this year, a ground-brief
for a lot on the present Whitehall St. He sold it through his
attorneys, on March 18, 1653, to Thomas Baxter, an Englishman,
who having turned pirate forfeited his property.

— See Frontispiece, Vol. I, and: 123: Map of Dutch Grants,
C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 391. This was part of the site of Stuy-
vesant's great house, and the later Whitehall mansion.

— From the period 1647-51 dating the very interesting series of
maps of New Netherland, with inset views of New Amsterdam,
known as the Vischer series, the original of which maps was
probably based upon surveys made just before 1647, and lost in
the shipwreck of the "Princess," on Sept. 27, of this year. The
more important maps belonging to this series are reproduced and
described in Vol. I, Figs. 7-9, 7-b, and 7-d, and in Vol. III, A. Pls.
1-3, 1-b.

30. Paulus Heymanssen, who hitherto has been a petty officer
(Adelbarte), is appointed by the director-general and council as
"Guardian over the Company's negroes," at a salary of 23 florins
per month and 100 florins per annum as board money.—Reedend. N.
Neth. (Dutch Council Minutes), IV: 280 (N. Y. State Library).

31. Hans Kierstede receives a ground-brief for a lot at the present
Nos. 23-25 Pearl St., corner of Whitehall St. In 1656, a market
was established adjoining Kierstede's house.—See Frontispiece,
265-64; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 338;
Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 959.

— Michael Paulussen receives a ground-brief for a lot for a house
and garden at (present) No. 51 Stone St.—See Castello Plan,
C. Pls. 82, 88, Vol. II, and II: 310; Map of Dutch Grants,

— Cers (Christian) Pietersen receives a ground-brief for a certain
lot at the present No. 23 Pearl St.—See Frontispiece, Vol. I, and

32. The provincial government issues a proclamation offering a
reward of 100 florins for the discovery of the person or persons
who tore down notices for renting the ferry from New Amsterdam
to Long Island, and for the sale of the house and effects of Cornelis
Melyn (at Broad and Pearl Sts.), which notices were posted at the
usual places, namely, Fort Amsterdam, the lodge (lids), a light
frame building, possibly the ferry-house, or more likely the custom-
house—see July 4, and the public tavern (Pearl St. and Coenties
Alley).—Cal. Hist. Mss., Dutch, 107. The tavern referred to was
undoubtedly the city tavern (Stads Herberg). See also, regarding
this ferry, 1658; 1642: Jan. 24, 1643.

33. Paulus Heymanseen receives a ground-brief for a certain
lot now included in Battery Park. The house on the plot was demoli-
shed by order of Colvye in 1673, because it stood too near the fort.

— See Frontispiece, Vol. I, and I: 123: Castello Plan, Pls. 82, 88,
Vol. II, and II: 270-77; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II,
and II: 582.

— Henrick Jansen Smith (Smith) secures a small house on the
present site of No. 32 Bridge St. Here he conducted a tavern.
— See Castello Plans, II: 267; Dutch Grants, II: 359, and
Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 980. In 1663-4, his tavern figured
in charges by the schoot of Sunday violations, taping after legal
hours, and for operating a "ruggel"—see N. Am. IV: 309; V: 45, 64.
He committed suicide in July, 1664. See July 16, 1664.

34. Adam Brouwer receives a ground-brief for a certain lot for a
house and garden in the southern part of the block now bounded by
Broad St., Exchange Place, and Beaver St., the site being in part
covered now by the Welles building.—See Map of Dutch

Feb.

Anna, a negroess, widow of Andres D'Angola, a free negro, re-
ceives a ground-brief for a certain piece of land lying on "the Island
of Manhattan:" its front is on Peter Tamber's (Drummer's) land;
its rear on that of Touchyn Briel; it extends east by east 51 rods;
30 north 50 rods; north-west north 54 rods; north-east and north-
bay by east 41 rods; and hilly and two rivers running two rods.
Liber GG: 169 (Albany). For her patent, see also Oct. 19,
1667.

Evert Jansen receives a ground-brief for a certain lot on the
south side of Beaver St., between Broad and New Sts.—See Map

Jansen Evertz Bont receives a ground-brief for a certain lot
now lying partly in the beds of State and Bridge Sts. and partly
in Battery Park. Bont's house was demolished in 1673, because
it stood too near the fort.—See Frontispiece, Vol. I, and I: 126;
Castello Plan, C. Pls. 82, 88, Vol. II, and II: 276; Map of Dutch

Two soldiers of New Amsterdam, for insolent behaviour toward
the citizens on the Hoere Street (Broadway), and for striking
their superior officers, are sentenced to be shot at the place of execution,

Peter Ebel is appointed provost-marshal at New Amsterdam.—

Roeioff Jansen Haes is appointed receiver of the excise.—Cal.

Pieter Jansen and Huyck Aarssen receive a ground-brief for a
certain piece of land situated between Montagné's hay marsh and
Tobia's Bower, extending from the north corner of the said
marsh in a south-south-east direction, 275 rods, east by east
water against the high, hilly land, 175 rods; and thence to the kill, which runs
"back of the Island of Manhattan," 120 rods south-south-east,
70 rods south-east and 30 south-south-east, and along the aforesaid
kill to the aforesaid corner (or the marsh), 400 rods, amounting in
all to the 75 morgens, 160 rods.—Liber GG: 172 (Albany).

— Thomas Burt receives a ground-brief for a certain lot for a
house at what is now No. 48 Pearl St.—See Map of Dutch

Robert Bottelaer (Budler) receives a ground-brief for a certain
lot between Stone and Bridge Sts. on Whitehall St., the site being
now covered by the Kemble building.—See Map of Dutch

Lourens Pietersen (Norman) receives a ground-brief for a
certain lot on the south side of Beaver St., about 18 ft. west of
Broad St., the lot being now covered by the building of the
Consolidated Exchange.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87,

Oloff Stevenens van Cortlandt receives a ground-brief for a
certain lot for a house and garden at Nos. 37 and part of 39 Pearl

— Oloff Stevenens van Cortlandt receives a ground-brief (Liber
GG: 174, Albany) for a certain piece of land; "on the north end of the
plantation of Saplecf [Lesle, Lesley] . . . all the way through
the valley of Sapacehkan at the Strand." On the Manatus Maps,
C. Pls. 41 and 42, Vol. II, Lesley's plantation is numbered 12, and
is in the Greenwich neighbourhood, the road over the Sand Hills
leading to it. It lay to the south of this grant to Van Cortlandt.

Peter van Linden receives a ground-brief for a lot for a house
and garden on the north-west corner of Broad and Beaver Sts.,
now covered in part by the Morris building.—See Map of Dutch

Coyen Gerritsen receives a ground-brief for a piece of land
north-west of Van Twiller's plantation, stretching to the "Cres-
elpou" (creelepou) east, etc. The original patent, signed by
Willem Kieft and Cornelis van Tienhoven, with a fine seal of New
Netherland attached, is in the De Lancey Papers, 1647-1804, at
N. Y. Hist. Soc. The location was the site of the present 48 and
50 Broadway, and a part of 52 Broadway (on which stands the south-
ernest end of the Exchange Court building).—See Map of Dutch

Hans Hansen receives a ground-brief for a certain lot for a
house and garden at Nos. 19 and part of No. 17 Pearl St., including
the Easterly portion of the site of the Maritime building.—See

Claes van Elandt receives a ground-brief (Liber GG: 182, 1667).
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626-1664

1647 (Albany) for a tract of land which (on the modern plan) lay, generally speaking, between Division and Delancey Sts., Clinton and Willett Sts.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 947; PI. 175, Vol. III.

Clara van Elsant receives a ground-brief for a lot for a house and garden on the north side of thewide Street, about 50 rods east of Whitehall St., the plot now being covered by the building of the New York Produce Exchange.—See Castello Plan, C. Pl. 82, 82a, Vol. II, and III: 3341; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and III: 410.

Abraham Planck receives a ground-brief for a lot for a house, at what is now No. 25 Bridge St.—See Castello Plan, II: 261; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, 87a, Vol. II, and III: 581.

Jan Montfoort receives a ground-brief for a lot for a house and garden, at No. 37 and part of No. 39 Beaver St.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and III: 393.

Beter Montfoort receives a ground-brief for a certain lot for a house and garden, now occupied by the bed of Broad St., for a distance of 125 ft. north of the corner of Beaver St.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 89, Vol. II, and III: 393.

Lammert van Valkenorcht receives a ground-brief for a lot for a house and garden on the south, now Castleruff Ste., north of Pearl St. The house on this plot was demolished, in 1673, by Colve, because it stood too near the fort.—See Frontispiece, Vol. I, and its description, I: 126; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and III: 388.

Abraham Myndertsen vanden Bogaert receives a ground-brief for a certain lot on the north side of Stone St., the ground being now covered by the building of the New York Produce Exchange.—See Castello Plan, II: 251; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and III: 378.


George Rapalje receives a ground-brief for a certain lot on the south side of Bridge St., extending to Pearl St., included in the site of the present Maritime building.—See Castello Plan, II: 273; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and III: 387.

Glynmor Cornelisse (or Cornelys) receives a ground-brief for a certain lot at the north-west corner of Marksfeld and Broad Sts., extending up to Beaver St.—See Castello Plan, C. Pl. 82, 82a, Vol. II, and III: 336; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and III: 411.

Francisco, a free negro, receives a ground-brief for a piece of land on the public wagon road, containing 200 x 355 paces in length along the public wagon road.—Liber GG: 199 (Albany); Liber Patents, II: 127 (Albany). It lay east of and adjoins the lot of Anthony Congo.

Antony Congo receives a ground-brief for a piece of land on Manhattan Island adjoining the above (Antony Congo’s), 200 x 300 paces in length along the public wagon road.—Liber GG: 200 (Albany).


Teunis Nysen receives a ground-brief for a certain lot on the east side of Broadway, taking in the present site of the southward part of the Century building and the northerly part of the building of the Manhattan Life Insurance Co.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and III: 365.

Rem Jansen receives a ground-brief for a lot, now included in the site of the Chesobrough building, facing on the south side of Pearl St., east of State St.—See Frontispiece, Vol. I, and I: 126; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and III: 388. This lot adjoins that of the West India Company’s bakery.

April

Hannen Dickerson, widow, receives a ground-brief for a certain piece of land situated on the east side of Stuyvesant’s plantation, facing on the river north-east and north-west. It extends into the woods north-west and south-east to the division line of Schepmoes’s plantation; its length to the brook is 187 rods, 5 feet. The length between Peter Linde’s and Schepmoes’s plantation is 190 rods; behind, in the woods, the breadth is 75 rods.—Liber GG: 214 (Albany). Generally speaking, Gregory’s plantation forms part of the later Kip farm.
The Iconography of Manhattan Island

147

Torn Kray receives a ground-brief for a lot for a house and garden at the south-west corner of Stone and Broad Sts.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl, 87, Vol. II, and I: 385.

15

In a letter written in French by Director-Gen. Kieft to Gov. John Winthrop, of Connecticut, he tells him of foreign news and of the defeat of the Portuguese in Brazil, adding: "At the beginning of next month we shall attend here the arrival of the new Director [Stuyvesant] who has passed the winter at Curassao; we have been apprised of it by a ship which he sent here."—Winthrop Papers, XIV: 91 (Miss. in Mass. Hist. Sco.). See also May 11, 1647.

May


16


17

Director-Gen. Petrus Stuyvesant arrives at New Amsterdam to take up his government in New Netherland.—See July 25, 1646 also N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 92.

18

Sybout Claessen receives a ground-brief (Liber GG: 220, Albany) for a lot which, on the modern city plan would be on the east side of Broadway, somewhat north of the corner of Wall St., the site being now covered by the United Bank building.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 496; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

19

Isaac de Forest (de Forest) receives a ground-brief for 50 morgens on the Kill running around the island of Manhattan south of Jochim Pietersen’s (Kuyter’s) and east of Contraet van Keulen’s lands,—"from Keulen’s to the Kill that runs around the Island."—Liber GG: 219 (Albany). This "kill" was the Harlem River. The great apricot-pit on the south of "Bronck’s Kill," the pastage parting Randaland Farm from the Westchester shore. "Upon this fifty-morgen tract the village of New Harlem was subsequently laid out and ran its humble career."—Riker, Hist. of Harlem (1861), 167.

20

Thomas Hall receives a ground-brief for a lot at the present No. 33 Pearl St. It later passed into the possession of Cornelis van Tienhoven.—See Frontispiece, Vol. I, and I: 1299; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and I: 385-86.

21

Augustyn Hermanss receives a ground-brief for a parcel of land on the present William St. from Beaver St. to Exchange Pl. Lord’s Court, the Van Nootrad building, and the building of the Cora Exchange Bank are among the structures now upon this tract.—See Castellano Plan, C. Pls. 82, 83, Vol. II, and I: 288; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and I: 395.

22

Sergeant Huybertsen (James Hubbard) receives a ground-brief for a certain lot for a house and garden now included in Battery Park.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and I: 385.

See A


27

Paulus Leendertsen Vanden Grift is appointed superintendent of naval equipment (Ejsequage mester) by commission signed by Stuyvesant and Kieft February 26, 1646 (Kieft). On June 6, he was ordered to fit out as quickly as possible three ships, "de Groote Gerrit" (Great Gerrit), "de Katt" (the Cat), and "de Lieffle" (the Love), for speedy service in a cruise against the Spaniards and their adherents in the West Indies and adjacent islands.—Records of State, N. Y. (Dutch Council Minutes), IV: 287-88 (N. Y. State Library).

May

Willem Tomassen is appointed naval commander. His commission, which gives him the name of "Jelmer," is issued at Fort Amsterdam and signed "P. Stuyvesant, Willem Kieft, L. van Dincklaghen, La Montagne."—Records N. Neth. (Dutch Council Minutes), IV: 287 (N. Y. State Library).

The sale or giving away of liquors is prohibited during divine service on Sunday and during the time of the clock, when there is no sermon, or otherwise, before four of the clock in the afternoon, . . . under any pretext, he it what it may, Travelers and daily Boarders alone excepted, who may be provided therewith for their necessity in their lodgings." All taverns are to be closed every Saturday night or of the month. The sale of liquors is "permitted by the landlord or other person to the inhabitants."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 60-61. The translation in Rec. N. Am., I: 1-2, is ambiguous and misleading. This is the earliest recorded ordinance of Stuyvesant’s council.

A will of this date, made at New Amsterdam, mentions "Jan Jansen Corner weyhouse-parter of the [Amsterdam] White Hat guild," (wachdachvanger van [het] wit hoede vene [en],) and refers also to "Commander Jelmer Tommassen, and Paulus Leendersen [vanden Griff] naval storekeeper (ejsequage mester)."—Quoted (and corrected from Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), II: 157 (N. Y. State Library). See also June 12.

July

The repeated violations of the ordinance against the sale of intoxicants to Indians (see June 18, 1643) compel further attempts by law to suppress the traffic.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 64.

All inhabitants of New Netherland are charged and commanded to fence their lands properly, in order to prevent the cattle from doing damage. Horses, cows, and especially goats and hogs, are required to be herded or otherwise placed where they can do no harm, for which purpose Fiscal Van Dyck is to erect a poudre, in which he may detain the animals until the damage they have done is made good and the fine is paid.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 64-65; Rec. N. Am., I: 3.

Among the public works that Stuyvesant and his council recommend on this day, less than two months after Stuyvesant’s arrival at New Amsterdam, is the erection of "a Pier for the convenience of the Merchants and Citizens." It is the first proposal for a pier in New Amsterdam.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 69. See 1645.

An ordinance for regulating shipping at New Amsterdam is promulgated, in which anchorages are provided for as follows: "That all private Yachts, Barks, Ketches, Sloops and Boats under Fifty fathoms, whether Dutch, English, French, Swedish or other, desiring to anchor under the Manhattan Bridge or in the battery, or seek for, nor have any other refuge but the town of New Amsterdam, the town of New York, or the town of New Castle, or any other place than in front of the City in the river, nor between Cape Point and the Guide-board near the City Tavern, under a fine of Fifty Carolds guilders for the first time after they have been notified, and the large Ships may anchor between the said Point and the Second Guide Board, which stands on the way down towards the Smith’s valley." Vessels are to be visited, and their goods inspected and entered before discharged. Loading or unloading after sunset or before sunrise is prohibited. Boats may convey officers on board or ashore, but it must be done "in the evening before the ringing of the rogues’ bell [de bonne clock] and in the morning after Revelle, and from no other place than in front of, and about the office [jigelig]." See Jan. 29. Notice of departure must be given twelve hours in advance, and ships must first be visited and receive proper clearance. No passengers may be taken without a pass signed by the director-general or his deputy.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 65-66; Rec. N. Am., I: 5.

An excise on imported wines and spirituous liquors is imposed for the purpose of raising money for public works at New Amsterdam, as follows: "Whereas the fortress New Amsterdam is now for some time past, during the War, greatly decayed, and the walls daily leaped over and more and more trodden under foot by Men and their cattle, which renders it inexpedient to have there built and High authority, the contempt, yea disgrace of this State by others our Neighbors, whether English, French, Swedes, yea even by the Indians and Heathens, but also to the reproach of Us and our good Inhabitants, and is most perilous and dangerous in time of war, or of defence against all foreign enemies; Therefore, We, . . . intending, pursuant to the Order of the Honble Lords
On Director-Gen. The 22nd of July, 1664, it was ordered that a Pet for the convenience of the Merchants and Citizens, to construct a Sheet-piling to prevent the abrasion by the river in front of this city of [New Amsterdam], all which being useful and highly necessary, public and general works, requiring a considerable sum of money, both to procure the materials, and to pay the workmen, therefore for facilitating the work, said Pet of Amsterdam, we have resolved to ordain and establish a reasonable Excise and impost on the Wine, Brandy and Liquors which are imported from abroad.

Likewise, the purchaser is ordered and commanded not to receive, ship, export nor store any Wines without having first obtained a proper Bond signed by the Renter, and handed to the Officer, on pain of forfeiting such Wines and Five Hundred guilders additional, to be applied first for the Company, one third for the Church, one third for the Fiscal or the Complainant and Informer.


Directeur-Gen. Stuyvesant and the council pass an ordinance against smuggling, making it mandatory for merchants to exhibit their books and accounts when required, as well as to have all furs marked and stamped by a public officer at New Amsterdam before exportation. This ordinance was afterwards disapproved in Holland.—Laws & Ord. N. Neh., 69-69. A few days before (June 21), a report from Daniel Linsco was ordered not to allow any goods to be landed without permission from Stuyvesant or Secretary Van Tienhoven.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 109.

On behalf of himself and his partners, Thomas Broughton makes an acknowledgment of having “received and got full and prompt possession from the Honorable General Petrus Stuyvesant, of the ship Amanda arrived here [New Amsterdam] from Brasil, according to the bill of Sale and inventory dated the last of May A. 1642.”—Records N. Neh. (O'Callaghan's tran.), II: 158 (N. Y. State Library). The ship was chartered to go to Boston, and her surnames were Isaac Allerton of New Amsterdam and Thomas Willet of New Plymouth.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 17.

In other records her name is given as “Tamandare” (T'Amandare). She brought negro slaves to New Netherland, and her sale was mentioned in correspondence from the directors at Amsterdam.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 77, 54, 301.

—Jan Stevensen from Haelerm, schoolmaster here—New Amsterdam, appears at the provincial secretary's office to execute a power of attorney to Luycas (Lucas) Smith, to “collect in the his principal's name, from the Honble Directors” of the Amsterdam chamber, 747 guilders, 2 stuivers, 12 pence, due to him “by balance and settlement of his account according to the Book of Ordinary Wages No. F. folio 74, earned from their Honors in New Netherland.”—Records N. Neh. (O'Callaghan's tran.), II: 159 (N. Y. State Library).

Rev. Johannes Cornelisz. Backer (or Backerus) is appointed in New Amsterdam as a supply minister there, because Dominee Bogaert had not less rejoiced but left the city, and the latter place is to be 100 guilders per month and 200 guilders per annum for support, as well as free firewood. Backer had been a clergyman in the service of the West India Co. at Curacao, and had accompanied Stuyvesant from there to New Netherland, intending to return that way to Holland. His stay at Manhattan was “against his intention and inclination,” and was prolonged by the loss of Bogardus on the ill-fated “Princess,” and the subsequent delays in designating another regular minister for the post. His impatience to return to Holland was quickened by the godlessness of the place and the political rows that were rife at Manhattan at this period. On May 8, 1649, Stuyvesant called upon Backer and forbade him to read, or allow anybody else to read, any political writings in the church of Fort Amsterdam. Backer, having obtained authority from Holland to return there, also sought his dismissal from Stuyvesant and his council, from whom he was granted a release, on July 6, 1649. He sailed away in August (see Aug. 2, 1649), after “only 27 months” of residence in New Netherland, and, on Nov. 18, presented his credentials to the classis of Amsterdam.—Records N. Neh. (Dutch Council Minutes), IV: 317 (N. Y. State Library); Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 113, 122, 125, 226, 235, 235-237, 265. N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 116, 431; XIV: 115.

The Hon. Luubertsen van Dicklaren is appointed president of the ordinary court, to be assisted by some of the principal officers of the West India Co., but with reservation by Director-Gen. Stuyvesant to preside himself in important cases.—Cal. Hist. MSS., July 1664, 111.

In order to prevent a continuance of irregularities in the building and erecting of houses, such as extending lots far beyond their boundaries, setting up nuisances on highways and streets, and neglecting to build on granted lots, Stuyvesant and his council resolve to appoint three surveyors, literally road-masters (raijmeesters) and, namely, Luubertsen van Dicklaren, a member of the state council; Paulus Leendertz, vanander Grift, naval officer and member of the council, and Cornelis van Tienhoven, provincial secretary. They are authorized and empowered “to condemn and in future to stop all unsightly and irregular Buildings, Fences, Pallades, Post, Rails, etc.” All which heretofore intended to build or inclose their gardens or lots in or near the city of New Amsterdam are forbidden to undertake it without the previous knowledge and consent of, and survey by, these surveyors, under a penalty of 25 Carols guilders and the destruction of what may have been built or set up. Likewise, all who have formerly received lots are warned and notified to erect on their lots good and decent houses within nine months, according to law, or, in default thereof, such unimproved lots will be forfeited to the patron or landlord, or conveyed by him to whomsoever he pleases.—Laws & Ord. N. Neh., 74-75, Rec. N. Am., I: 4. The three surveyors were actually appointed on July 23, in advance of the ordinance.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 113; Records N. Neh. (Dutch Council Minutes), IV: 316 (N. Y. State Library).

It being deemed necessary that the newly built church in Fort Amsterdam shall be made tight against the inclemency of the forthcoming winter, and, in order that the work on the church may proceed and the materials be provided, Director-Gen. Petrus Stuyvesant, Jacob Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven, and Jan Jansen Damen are appointed church-warden (kerckmeesters) to forward all necessary work and supervise the same.—Records N. Neh. (Dutch Council Minutes), IV: 316 (N. Y. State Library). For an outline history of the “Church in the Fort,” see May 24, Amsterdam Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 934; and descriptions of the Frontispiece and other early plates, Vol. I.

John Dolfing deposes in regard to a visit he paid, in company with Fiscal Van Dyck and others, to the tavern of Gerrit, the miller (de Moleuner), namely Gerrit Fullower.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 38. The site was No. 26 Broadway, where the Standard Oil building now stands. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 978. See also Rec. N. Am., I: 37.

An export duty on furs is established, in which a fixed duty is stipulated, “so that each large animal he has brought in from the Beaves, otter, and elchide are taxed 15 stuivers a skin, and less valuable skins in proportion.”—Laws & Ord. N. Neh., 733; Rec. N. Am., I: 3.

In an undated letter, written some time in midsummer, 1647, the director in Holland say to Director-Gen. Stuyvesant: “We were not less rejoiced but that he is there (or thereabouts), for some villages are springing up and that fine buildings are being erected around Fort New-Amsterdam.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 76, where the editor places the letter (p. iv) under date of May 2, which cannot be right, in view of its allusion, and of the fact that Stuyvesant only arrived at New Amsterdam on May 11.

“Johannes Backerus, minister here on the Island of Manhattan,” gives power of attorney to collect from the Amsterdam chamber 4,154 guilders, 1 stuiver, “earned by him at the Island of Curacao together with four hundred guilders earned by the abovenamed De Backerus on the ship Princess.”—Records N. Neh. (O'Callaghan's tran.), II: 161 (N. Y. State Library).

Egbert van Borsum is mentioned as master of the “yacht Prince Willem.”—Records N. Neh. (O'Callaghan's tran.), II: 161 (N. Y. State Library).

“Evert Duyck cunning, late assistant, now a freeman,” gives power of attorney to Hendrick Janman, tailor, to collect from the Amsterdam chamber 675 guilders, 10 stuivers, earned by him in New Netherland, “as per balance of the annexed account in the Book No. F.” His signature is “Evertt Duyckling.”—Records N. Neh. (O'Callaghan's tran.), II: 161 (N. Y. State Library).

3 Aug. 1667.

Johan J. van der Vries, at the provincial secretary's office, issues an authorization to “Michiel Jansen and Simon Jonten, both inhabitants here [New Amsterdam], to take care of, and justly treat, in his absence, his free Negroes and Brazilian women till the said Jan de Vries shall otherwise
order."—Record N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), II: 16a (N. Y. State Library).

16 The ill-fated ship “Princess” sails from New Amsterdam on her last voyage. See Sept. 27.

17 The Book of Monthly Wages Nº F, containing the accounts of persons employed in New Netherland in the pay of the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co., is now transmitted by the ship “Princess.”—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), II: 166 (N. Y. State Library). See Sept. 27, and Addenda.

25 Stuyvesant proposes to his council the providing of ways and means for repairing Fort Amsterdam and allaying the discontent of the Indians, who have not yet received the presents that have been promised to them at the conclusion of the general peace.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 112, Sept.

26 Stuyvesant gifts his council designate nine of them to act as selectmen or spokesmen for the people whilst in conferences with the director-general and council concerning co-operative measures to be adopted for promoting the welfare of the colony. Augustijn Herman, Arnoldus van Hardenberg, and Govert Loockermans, merchants; Jan Jansen Damen, Jacob Welpheertsen van Couwenhoven, and Hendrick Kip, burgesses; Michiel Jansen, Jan Eversten Bout, and Thomas Hall, farmers, compose the first board of “Nine Men.”—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 75.

27 The commonly having chosen from their number eighteen men, Stuyvesant and his council designate nine of them to act as selectmen or spokesmen for the people whilst in conferences with the director-general and council from twelve men nominated by the full board on the last day of each December.—Ibid.; Jameson, Nar. N. Neth., 287.

28 In the Representation of New Netherland, July 25, 1649, whose signature is appended to the petition of the original “Nine Men,” we have the following characterization of that body: “Nine men were chosen to represent the whole commonality, and commissions and instructions were given that whatever these men should do, should be the act of the whole commonality. And so in fact it was, as long as it corresponded with the wishes and views of the Director. In such cases they represented the whole commonality; but when it did not so correspond, they were then clowns, usurers, rebels and the like.”—Jameson, op. cit., 341.

29 The ship “Princess,” also known to have been called “Princess Amelia,” which sailed from New Amsterdam on Aug. 16 (g.r.), having among those on board former Director-General Kieft, Domine Bogardus, the late Fiscal Vander Huugys, Jochem Pietersen Kuyter, and Cornelis Melyn, is wrecked in the [English] Channel on the 27th of Septb and 81 souls, men, women, and children, and almost all the stock of Vandertuyt and Melyn. Nothing was saved of her cargo “except a lot of peltries, part of which” was soon stolen; and “what floated on the strand was sold.” Among the regrettable losses were “very exact Maps; fully a hundred different samples of Minerals and numerous Remonstrances and accounts of New Netherland.”—N. T. Col. Docs., 72, pp. 82-83; cfr. “Meyns Maps,” II: 164. See also 1641; and description of Pl. 7-9, 1: 145.

30 The desire of the inhabitants to build a pier is reiterated in an ordinance of this date.—See Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 75. For further mention, see 1648.

Director-Gen. Stuyvesant informs the council that Andrew Forrester, of Dundee, Scotland, agent and attorney of Mary, widow of Lord Stirling, has been elected governor of Long Island and places adjacent, demanding to see his (Stuyvesant’s) commission and authority, which he has answered by having Forrester arrested and confined in the prisoners’ quarters in the city tavern at the expense of the West India Co. The council forwards to them that he may be examined as to his commission and authority. The inquiry results in the council resolving that Forrester be sent a prisoner to Holland, on board the ship “ Valkenker” (Falconer), there to vindicate his commission before the states-general.—N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 80-81; Representation of N. Neth., in Jameson’s Nar. N. Neth., 369-8. The ship was forced by bad weather into Spithedead, England, where Forrester was relieved from his imprisonment by the captain of an English man-of-war.—N. T. Col. Docs., I: 286; VII: 453; XIV: 85.

Hans Werter is appointed captain-at-arms to the garrison of Fort Amsterdam.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 113.

Several questions are placed before the council by Stuyvesant, among them, whether the ensign and the sergeant are to form part of courts-martial, which is agreed to affirmatively; what shall be done in case of fire, as the houses in New Amsterdam are mostly built of wood and covered with thatch; and what provision is to be made for a school, “as there is none in New Amsterdam, and the youth are running wild.” The last two questions the court refers to the board of “Nine Men.”—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 114. Stuyvesant, by a written communication (Nov. 12), presented the council to choose and designate a meeting of the “Nine Men,” and at the same time wrote to the “Nine Men”—representatives of Manhattan, Breuckelen, Amersfoort, and Pauwina—asking them to advise him regarding the best way to procure means to repair Fort Amsterdam, complete the church, provide a schoolhouse and dwelling for the schoolmaster, and make provision against fire.—Ibid.; Records N. Neth. (Dutch Council Minutes), IV: 355 (N. Y. State Library).

Gov. Stuyvesant’s statement to the commonality regarding a school reads: “Whereas, for want of a school house, no school has been kept here during three months, by which the youth are spoiled, it is proposed to consider where a convenient place may be fixed upon, so as to keep the youth from the streets, and under strict subordination.”—Quoted in Wettervelt MSS., in N. Y. Pub. Library. See Kilpatrick, Dutch Schools of N. Neth., 59-60.

The military punishment of “riding the wooden horse,” on the 15th May, on some sedition under the government of the director-general (now the site of the Produce Exchange), was carried on under the Dutch as late as Colve’s administration, in 1673. How early it came into practice in New Amsterdam is not known. Geraerdus was himself subjected to it in rather ludicrous fashion, in 1626 (g.r.). On Nov. 15, 1647, Jonas Jansen, a soldier, for robbing his comrades and killing a pig, is cut off at the wooden horse, three days, from two o’clock in the afternoon until the conclusion of the parade, having a 50-pound weight tied to each foot. The severity of this punishment did not act as a deterrent to this individual’s indulgence in larcenies. Some months later (March 3, 1648), he was sentenced to be stripped of his military equipment; then to be chained to a wheelbarrow and put at hard labour during the pleasure of the director-general and council.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 79, 114, 115; cf. on this punishment, N. T. Col. Docs., II: 624; Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 225; Döppler, Theatri poenarum (Leipzig, 1697), pt. 2: 616. See also Castello Plan, II: 249 (No. 6).

Fort New Amsterdam is “entirely out of repairs,” and it is considered “highly necessary that it be placed at the earliest opportunity in a thorough and complete state of defense,” so as to afford “a sufficient retreat for the inhabitants in time of danger; therefore, Stuyvesant and the council request the commonality to lend a helping hand to this laudable work;” and, in order that the commonality may not “be aggrieved by heavy and intolerable burthen,” every male person from 16 to 60 years of age is required to work 12 days in the year at the fort; or, finding it inconvenient to perform such labor, to pay the amount of two guilders for each day.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 79.

Loose wampum is continued current and in circulation, but “all imperfect, broken and unpecked beads can be picked out, which are declared Bullion, and shall, meantime, be received at
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626-1664

1647
The company's counting house [in New Amsterdam] as heretofore. Nov. 30. Provided that the Company, or anyone on its part, shall, in return, be at liberty to trade therewith among the Merchants or other Inhabitants, or their factors or pards as they may think proper. The ships were to be manned and provisioned by any individual, or on behalf of the Company.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 80. For earliest regulatory measure, see April 18, 1641.

Dec. 5. Stuyvesant issues a proclamation offering protection and refuge to all persons whatever who have run away from the colony of New Haven, whether they are "sable, ignoble, freeman or slave, debtor or creditor, yea, to the lowest prisoner included." This retaliatory act is the outcome of disputes between him and Gov. Theophilus Eaton.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 114; N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 345; Rec. Hist. State of N. Y., I: 480-81. The act was later revoked. For the relationship and correspondence between Stuyvesant and Eaton at this period, see Records of New Haven Colony, 1638-1639, 507, ff.

1648

— Some time prior to this year, Abraham Pietersen began to keep a tavern at what is now 14-16 Broadway.—See Hist. MSS., Dutch, 119, 120, 121. See Castello Plan, III: 231-32; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 980. See July 25, 1648.

— In the year 1648, the Hon. De\(^\circ\) Director General and Council of New Netherland offered at public sale, to the highest bidder, in Amsterdam, or in New Netherland, a lot hereby the property of Harman Meyndersen vande Begaert, situated on the Island Manhattan, bounded on the west by the lot of Adam Roedantsen and on the east by that of Ollof Stevenens [van Cortlandt]. This was "on account of a claim presented in the Colomme Kenserelywick for damages by fire which the Indians of that quarter sustained at the hands of said Harman Meyndersen." This lot, on the north side of Stone St., now covered by the Produce Exchange, having been purchased at the sale by Arien Keyser, was formally conveyed to him on July 8, 1648, but he, on the same day, conveyed it to Evert Pehl, who, it is thought, acted as agent for the widow of Begaert.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), III: 30 (N. Y. State Library). See Castello Plan, III: 251 (Nos. 8 and 9); 378 (lot 8).

— In this year, Pieter Andriessen was a tavern-keeper at 39 Stone St.—See Castello Plan, III: 307-8.

— Clas van Elandt, was official surveyor in New Netherland at this time. See 1646-55, 222.

— Some time during this year, or before the summer of 1649, a pier was constructed on the East River. Among the public works that Stuyvesant's council recommended, on July 4, 1647 (g.v.), less than two months after his arrival in New Amsterdam, was the erection of "a Pier for the convenience of the Merchants and Citizens."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 69. This was the first proposal for a pier in New Amsterdam. At the same time, the council defined the roadstead for anchorage to be "between Cape Point and the Guide-board [or sign post, with a hand] near the pier, between the same time, it was "over the Plager's Point and the Second Guide Board," at the Smith's Viyr, for larger ships.—Ibid., 71-72. It is evident that the pier, wharf, or dock, was not in existence at this time (1647), notwithstanding that Immes (New Am. and Its People), on his compiled map (opps. p. 1), represents the "Public Dock" as extant in 1644, and 1578 (p. 109) that when Stuyvesant arrived, on May 11, 1647 (g.v.), "most of the inhabitants of the town assembled on Schreyers Hook and at the little dock when the new Director-General landed." The desire for building a pier was reiterated in an ordinance of Sept. 27, 1647.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 75. Provisions were made for construction of the pier, which was ordered to be built in 1647 (g.v.).—Ibid., 79. No pier, however, was built in that year.

The anchorage for vessels was renewed and confirmed by ordinance on March 10, 1648 (g.v.)—Ibid., 91. One of the acts of Stuyvesant, in 1648, was to "put in order the church [in the fort] which came into his hands very much out of repair, and shortly afterwards [he] made a wooden what." These public works completed before July 28, 1649 (g.v.), as is mentioned in the Verbraugh, or Representation of N. Neth., in Jameson's Nar. N. Neth., 330. In the ordinance of Aug. 11, 1646 (g.v.), the roadstead for anchorage was fixed on the front or city of New Amsterdam, on the East River between the Pier and the City gate, and on the North river in front of and near the Beaver's path, and at no other place.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 237. Again, on June 12, 1657 (g.v.), the roadstead was described as "beyond the gates and walls of this City, and the Hand [erected for that purpose]," but "on the East River between the Hand signpost or guide-board, and the Capel, on the North river, in front of and about the Beavers' path, and at no other place," subject to "remains and regulations by any individual, or on behalf of the Company."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 80. For earliest regulatory measure, see April 18, 1641.

The Cambridge Platform," embodying the ecclesiastical policy of the Massachusetts church, no longer in use. It was printed in 1659, and established by the general court in 1652.—Winsor, Ill: 314.

The council resolves to call in all the effects of the West India Co. that have been loaned to individuals during Kieft's administration, and also orders that the company's sawmill on Nut (Governor's) Island, being "wholly decayed and in ruin," be dismantled, if possible, otherwise burned down, in order to salvage the iron.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 81-83. This was, perhaps, the first sawmill erected in the environs of Manhattan Island, possibly even before Minuit's colony had founded New Amsterdam in 1624.

All brewers in and around the city of New Amsterdam" are prohibited, and selling of beer, and the right to enjoin brewing or allowing others to brew for them. The object of this ordinance is to insure proper entry and collection of the excise.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 80-81; Rec. N. Am., 1: 4.

The houses in New Amsterdam were for the most part built of wood and thatched with Reed, besides which the Chimneys of some of the houses were of wood, which was considered "most dangerous." Careless people neglected to keep their chimneys cleanly swept and paid no attention to their fires, "whereby recently two Houses were burned" and greater damage was feared for the future. Therefore, Stuyvesant and his council now ordain that henceforth no chimneys shall be built "of wood or plaster in any houses between the Fort and the Fresh Water," but that those already in use may remain "until further order and pleasure of the Firewardens." For the proper execution of this ordinance, the following men are appointed firewardens: Commissary Adriaen Keyser, representing the council; and Thomas Hall, Martin Cregier, and George Welsley, representing the commonalty. They are empowered, "at their pleasure," to inspect the chimneys of all of the houses situated between the fort and the Fresh Water (Kolck), and they have the right to levy a "fine of three Guilders for every fire found on examination to be dirty, to be expended for Fire ladders, Hooks and Buckets." If a house is burned, either through negligence or the fire on the hearth, the occupant is subject to a fine of 23 florins, to be applied as above. Notwithstanding this ordinance, and its reaffirmation from time to time, it "was contrary to the custom of the place, and to their fire safety that not a small number of houses were not fit for use," requiring a "firelicker at the door" for a fresh fire.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 82-83; 102, 208, 322; Rec. N. Am., 1: 5.

Because great damage daily is done by hogs and goats to orchards, gardens, and other improvements, a nuisance which prevents "the planting of beautiful Orchards and Gardens," an ordinance is passed by Stuyvesant and his council enjoining in future the pasturing of keeping of any goats or hogs "between the fortification of New Amsterdam (or its vicinity) and the Fresh Water" (Kolck), unless they are kept within enclosures that are fenced high enough to prevent the goats from leaping over them. Goats beyond the Fresh Water are not to be pastured without a hired man or keeper, on pain of forfeiture.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 93; Rec. N. Am., 1: 8.

Stuyvesant and his council pass an elaborate ordinance for the regulation of trade and navigation, providing for the establishment of a weekly market and an annual fair, and declaring the East River, from the Sound to the Bay, open and free "to the shipping of what quality or nation soever they may be." This ordinance regulates the retail and wholesale trade of New Amsterdam, prescribes Dutch weights and measures, limits trade on the Delaware and Hudson only to "the Burgers and Inhabitants" of New Amsterdam who possess letters of credit, or reside at the head of three thousand guilders, and allows only those who own real estate below the Fresh Water (Kolck) "to have built or to buy Yachts, Sloops, or Vessels." Other ordinances relative to anchorage and discharge of cargoes are renewed. Concessions are...
In order to avert the persistent desecration of the Sabbath in New Amsterdam, Stuyvesant and the council, "with the pre-
advise of the Minister of the Gospel" (Bachier), order that divine -
service with sermon shall be held "in the afternoon as well as in
the forenoon;" and "during fasting, Divine Service, all Thumplung,
and other customary avocations, trading and business either
in Houses, Cellars, Shops, Ships, Yachts, or in the streets
and markets," are forbidden under a heavy penalty. Drunkards
are to be arrested and punished. — Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 48-99;
Rec. N. Am., I. 8-9. The estimate of conditions by Domine Backer
is fortunate in ref. May Rec., I: 256.

The prohibitions that have been enacted against the sale of
intoxicants to Indians, directly or indirectly, having been violated
by a clandestine trade, which is evidenced daily by the sight of
the Indians "running drunk along the Manhattan," from which in-
habitants distant from the town suffer "serious annoyance from
drunken Indians," likely to engender "new troubles and wars,"
"a new ordinance is now passed, which prescribes "an arbitrary cor-
poral punishment" upon offenders, as well as payment of fines. —
Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 100; Rec. N. Am., I. 10-16.

Marietje Jansen, widow of Dirck Cornelissen, receives a ground-
brief (Liber Deeds, A: 218, New York) for a lot for a house, now
covered by Nos. 20 and 22 Pearl St.—See Frontispiece, Vol. I, and
I: 127; Key to the Dutch Grants, II: 390.

The council resolves to furnish guns and build a guard-house
for the burglar corps (militia) of New Amsterdam. — Cal. Hist.
MSS., Dutch, 117.

The council orders the officer of the burglar guard to fine such
Jews citizens as neglect to attend the guard in turn, or who behave
in a disorderly manner, and to levy an execution in case the fine
is not paid. — Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, I. 158.

The council considers a petition from the farmers on Manhattan
Island, in which they request a remission of the "tents" for
this year. — Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 118.

The council orders the tavern kept by Abraham Pietersen in
New Amsterdam to be closed, on account of a murder committed
therein. — Cal. H. MSS. in another ms., See Castello Plan, II: 251-
24; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 980.

The council of New Netherland finds that the company's mill
Aug. at New Amsterdam is nothing but a burden to the company,
continually requiring repairs and providing an insufficient return
from the leasing (pacht) to carry it on. It is considered, therefore,
for the best interest and profit of the company that the mill be
no longer farmed out, but that instead a miller be engaged at
honest monthly wages, and that the miller's fees for grinding be
paid to the receiver, out of which receipts the mill shall be kept in

On Aug. 23, the council formally resolved to engage a miller at 40
 florins per month, and chose Abraham Pietersen, of Haerlem, as
the most available person.—Ibid., 413. Pietersen had kept a
tavern, which just a month before had been ordered closed for violations.
The ordinance against the sale of firearms, etc., to Indians, is

Rev. Johannes Cornelisz. Backer (or Backerus), writing on
this date from Manhattan to the council of Amsterdam, remarks:
"The congregation here numbers about one hundred and seventy
members. Most of them are very ignorant in regard to true
religion, and very much given to drink. To this they are led by
the seventeen tap-houses here. What has fruits result therefrom,
your Reverence will easily understand. You will also learn more in

Notice is given to Cornelis Jacobsen Stille, Gerrit Jansen
van Oldescoeh, Cornelis Claesen Swits, and Leendert Aerden, to
cense and cultivate the farms which the late Director-General
Kieft granted to them beyond the Fresh Water on Manhattan
Island, and they are obligated to pay yearly the rents and
which however they avoid, whilst neglecting to enclose and properly
cultivate the soil. They are now threatened with the confiscation
of their grants.—Records N. Neth. (Dutch Council Minutes), IV:
381 (N. Y. State Library). These were the old Byleveld
lands and land of the farms Nos. 5 and 6 of the
West India Co., for which the patents had been given between
example to the children. To order to beg the help of the God of heaven, we must begin in the children; for many of the older people are so far depraved, that they are now ashamed to learn anything good."—Eccles. Rec., I: 236.

8 Brant Aertsen van Slichenhorst, director of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, issues a protest against Director-General Steuys- sant, in which he says that Steuyssant has suffered "whole streets of houses to be burned under Fort New Amsterdam."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 94. Steuysant had, in an arbitrary manner, ordered Van Slichenhorst to remove a house at Fort Orange (Albany), on account of its alleged nearness to the fort there, and even sought to force demolition by sending up soldiers and sailors. Therefore, Van Slichenhorst returned a "petition and protest" that it was wonderful that the General should take such needless trouble about the Patroon's Colony and worry himself about its buildings, whilst his Honor tolerates a number of streets full of buildings within thirty paces of Fort Manhattan where his government is, and does not apply a remedy there; more especially as the General him- self writes under date of 43d of May, 1648, that he is already expect- ing a war with the English, which God avert."—Ibid., XIV, 95-96.

28 Some of the inhabitants of New Netherland were undisturbed by the war, and lived on their farms as usual. In the account of the N.Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1885), I, 1 seq.

29 Some of the inhabitants of New Netherland were undisturbed by the war, and lived on their farms as usual. In the account of the N.Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1885), I, 1 seq.

8 Brant Aertsen van Slichenhorst, director of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, issues a protest against Director-General Steuys- sant, in which he says that Steuyssant has suffered "whole streets of houses to be burned under Fort New Amsterdam."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 94. Steuysant had, in an arbitrary manner, ordered Van Slichenhorst to remove a house at Fort Orange (Albany), on account of its alleged nearness to the fort there, and even sought to force demolition by sending up soldiers and sailors. Therefore, Van Slichenhorst returned a "petition and protest" that it was wonderful that the General should take such needless trouble about the Patroon's Colony and worry himself about its buildings, whilst his Honor tolerates a number of streets full of buildings within thirty paces of Fort Manhattan where his government is, and does not apply a remedy there; more especially as the General him- self writes under date of 43d of May, 1648, that he is already expect- ing a war with the English, which God avert."—Ibid., XIV, 95-96.

28 Some of the inhabitants of New Netherland were undisturbed by the war, and lived on their farms as usual. In the account of the N.Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1885), I, 1 seq.

29 Some of the inhabitants of New Netherland were undisturbed by the war, and lived on their farms as usual. In the account of the N.Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1885), I, 1 seq.

1648

28 Some of the inhabitants of New Netherland were undisturbed by the war, and lived on their farms as usual. In the account of the N.Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1885), I, 1 seq.

29 Some of the inhabitants of New Netherland were undisturbed by the war, and lived on their farms as usual. In the account of the N.Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1885), I, 1 seq.

8 Brant Aertsen van Slichenhorst, director of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, issues a protest against Director-General Steuys- sant, in which he says that Steuyssant has suffered "whole streets of houses to be burned under Fort New Amsterdam."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 94. Steuysant had, in an arbitrary manner, ordered Van Slichenhorst to remove a house at Fort Orange (Albany), on account of its alleged nearness to the fort there, and even sought to force demolition by sending up soldiers and sailors. Therefore, Van Slichenhorst returned a "petition and protest" that it was wonderful that the General should take such needless trouble about the Patroon's Colony and worry himself about its buildings, whilst his Honor tolerates a number of streets full of buildings within thirty paces of Fort Manhattan where his government is, and does not apply a remedy there; more especially as the General him- self writes under date of 43d of May, 1648, that he is already expect- ing a war with the English, which God avert."—Ibid., XIV, 95-96.

28 Some of the inhabitants of New Netherland were undisturbed by the war, and lived on their farms as usual. In the account of the N.Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1885), I, 1 seq.

29 Some of the inhabitants of New Netherland were undisturbed by the war, and lived on their farms as usual. In the account of the N.Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1885), I, 1 seq.

8 Brant Aertsen van Slichenhorst, director of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, issues a protest against Director-General Steuys- sant, in which he says that Steuyssant has suffered "whole streets of houses to be burned under Fort New Amsterdam."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 94. Steuysant had, in an arbitrary manner, ordered Van Slichenhorst to remove a house at Fort Orange (Albany), on account of its alleged nearness to the fort there, and even sought to force demolition by sending up soldiers and sailors. Therefore, Van Slichenhorst returned a "petition and protest" that it was wonderful that the General should take such needless trouble about the Patroon's Colony and worry himself about its buildings, whilst his Honor tolerates a number of streets full of buildings within thirty paces of Fort Manhattan where his government is, and does not apply a remedy there; more especially as the General him- self writes under date of 43d of May, 1648, that he is already expect- ing a war with the English, which God avert."—Ibid., XIV, 95-96.
a Fort that bath Guns, but they are unmounted. There is the
Fort of Orange, 30 miles up the said River, and there is a mill
to saw boards for the Colony; they have here indifferent plenty
of English and Indian Corn, but there is no trading at any rate
in the natiues for Bever, and other skins. Those that trade here pay
16 in the hundred Custome to the West India Company of Holland.
These Dutch are mischievous neighbours, for with their Indian
trade they supply the natiues with Guns and Ammunition, which in
time of necessity makes them own confusion and doth already prejudice
their neighbours.—Gardyner, New World (1651), 92-94. For
an account of this work, see Bibliography, Vol. V.

The “packhuyys” of the West India Co. (the pack-house or
warehouse) was erected this year—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 105;
Lever Patents, II: 73 (1657). See Figs. 99 and 100. The site is now
covered by No. 53 Pearl St. It was consecrated in 1665, and
became the first English custom-house.—Ibid., I: 99. Being in
a ruinous condition, it was granted, July 14, 1752 (q.v.), to Archi-
bald Kennedy. See Castello Plan, II: 246-66; Key to the Dutch
Grants, II: 394; C. Pl. 87, Vol. II; Landmark Map Ref. Key,
III: 9375; Pl. 174, Vol. III. For directions from the officers of the
company in Holland regarding it, see Jan. 27.

The “Old Church Yard” is a phrase used in the records of this
year. It referred to the burial-ground of New Amsterdam, which
was on the site of what is now Nos. 27 to 37 Broadway, extending
westward from the Lines of Church Street. See—Landmark Map
Ref. Key, III: 927; Castello Plan, II: 211-22.

In this year, Jacob Hendricks Vervanger (Vervanger) received a
ground-brief for a lot extending from the present locality of
William St. nearly to Hanover St., exactly bisected by Exchange
Pl. Originally granted, part of the National City Bank building and
a part of the Post building now stand.—See Castello Plan, C. Pl.
85, 82e, Vol. II, and II: 332; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87,

In this year, the “Breder-Oadley,” the earliest separate pub-
lication of the King of the Netherlands, was printed at Antwerp.
For the history and contents of this work, see Bibliography, Vol. V.

In this year, a body of Puritans found a settlement in Maryland,
on the site of Annapolis.—Winnis, III: 355.

The English house of commissars resolves that, as representative
of the people, it is the sole law-making power. See Jan. 30.

In a letter to Stuyvesant, the directors in Holland estimate
that he must have received, since his arrival in New Netherland
in 1647, “in values, money and goods about 170 to 180 thousand
florins” ($68,000 to $73,000). They demand of him “a complete
statement of the revenues and expenditures,” and add: “Un-
doubtedly the erection of the church [in the fort] and what was
needed to complete it and the repairs of the fortifications have
cost something, but that cannot be so great a part of the aforesaid

The letter continues: “We cannot understand, why your Honors,
accept a storehouse or any part of the buildings used for trade, as
width, for we do not know, what it could be used for. It is true,
you proposed, that the Company should open a salesroom there
provided with all kinds of goods and you pointed out several
measures for that purpose, for instance, to compel all private
people to deliver the merchandises, which they import there, into
the salesroom against a fair profit of 60 to 70 per cent.”—Ibid.,
XIV: 105. For account of the pack-house, see 1649, supra.

The directors further say: “You think, that if 10,000 fl. in small
coins could be sent there [New Netherland], it might be advisable
to drive the wampum gradually out of the country, but your own
judgment is uncertain, that in our own financial situation it
cannot be done, the more so as we are much troubled by our inability
to supply the provisions, which you so urgently called for. If we
do not receive the proceeds from the sale of hides, we shall be obliged,
to leave your requisition unfilled.”—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 108.

Feb. 1, 1664

Feb. 1 to be observed as a day of general fasting, prayer, and
thanksgiving, on account of the conclusion of the treaty of peace
of Westphalia, between Spain and the Netherlands (side supra).—
Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 121.

Charles I is beheaded on Jan. 30-Feb. 9. See Feb. 5, and March 17.

On Jan. 16, 1661, he was crowned at Crome.

Mar. 4

A resolution is passed in the provincial council, as follows, 4

The farmers on the Island Manhatans seek by petition a free
pasturage on the Island Manhatans between the plantation of
Mar. Schepenoes and the fence of the Great Bouwyer No. 1; the peti-
tioners' request is provisionally granted, and [it is ordered] that no new
to plantation or enclose it to the extent of said fence.”—Rec. of
Records N. Neth. (Dutch Council Minutes), IV: 436 (N. Y. State
Library); N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 110.

Adriaen van der Donck is removed from the board of “Nine
Men” for “committing Grimen issae Majestatis.”—N. Y. Col. Doc.,
I: 216; Brodhead, I: 502.

The “Rump Parliament” abolishes the office of king as “un-
necessary, burdensome, and dangerous to the liberty, safety, and
public interest of the [English] people.”—Gardiner, Const.
Docs. of the Puritan Revolution (3d ed.), 384-85. The house of lords
was abdicated two months ago.

Francis Doughty, a dissenting preacher, receives a ground-
brief for a lot, the situation of which, on modern maps, would be
in Battery Park, south of Battery Pl. and west of State St. He
conveyed it, on April 30, 1652, to Charles Morgan. On this lot
stood one of the houses ordered demolished by Colvle, in 1671,
because it was too near the fort.—See Frontispiece, Vol. I, and I:
125; Castello Plan, C. Pls. 82, 82e, Vol. II, and II: 275; Map of

Hendrick Jansen (de Ruyter), from Utrecht, receives a
ground-brief for a lot for a house, the site to-day of No. 15 Broadway.—See

Stuyvesant having complained to the directors in Holland about
the heavy duties imposed on tobacco raised in New Netherland, and,
on Jan. 27, 1649, having obtained a concession that New Nether-
land tobacco should “henceforth not pay any more than the tobacco
coming from the New Bank Islands, to wit 45 s. for the hundred,”
the reduction was conceded, because they wished to offset a tobacco monopoly that was carried on by the Swedes on the
Delaware. This resolution of the directors is now proclaimed by
an ordinance, issued by Stuyvesant and the council, to be “affixed
only here and shall be the same, but in all other Colonies
and Villages within this Jurisdiction,” in the hope of encouraging

Barent Jansen receives a ground-brief for a house on a lot
which is now part of 29-31 Stone St., including the westerly part
II, and II: 402.

Hendrick van Dyck receives a ground-brief for a lot and gar-
den on the west side of Broadway, now at Nos. 45, 47, and 49
Broadway.—See Castello Plan, C. Pls. 82, 82e, Vol. II, and II:

Because the ordinance of June 12, 1646, relating to an expatri-
onal on legal instruments that are not drawn and attested properly,
have been disregarded by some private persons, another ordinance
is proclaimed by Stuyvesant and the council, making null and void
all affidavits, Interrogatories, or other Instruments serving as
evidence in law,” which by long time has been allowed by this
court, not confirmed by oaths before the Court.” Henceforth, all affidavits,
contracts, testaments, agreements, and other important documents
are to be written by the secretary or some other duly authorized
person.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 108.

Stuyvesant goes in person to the house of Dominique Johannes
Cornelissen Backer (or Backers) and officially orders him “not
to read himself, or have read by any of the Church officers, from
the pulpit or elsewhere in the church, at the request of any of
his parents, any writing, petition, or proposal having relation to
the municipal or general government, whether generally or in
particular,” unless such writing has been registered by the direc-
tor, or the secretary, by order of the director and the council.
Ecclesiastical affairs are excepted in the order.—N. Y. Col. Doc.,
XIV: 114. The motive of this act of Stuyvesant is to prevent publication
by the representatives of the commonalty of their remonstrances
against him.—Kean and Brinton, Man. of New Netherland, 551.

Paulus Leendersen van der Grift receives a ground-brief for a lot
on the west side of Broadway, now No. 39.—See Castello Plan, C. Pls.
82, 82e, Vol. II, and II: 222-23; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87,
Vol. II, and II: 362. See also 1648. He is said “to have built a better
class-house here than anybody else.”—Representations (1649), in
Jameson’s Nat. Neth., 339. This house was bought by De Clermont,
and a new house erected on its site by François Rombouts, in
1671.—Liber Deeds, Bt 814 (New York). See Landmark Map
Ref. Key, III: 953; and Pl. 174, Vol. III. See also May 14, 1649.
The Petition of the Delegates embodies a request that the states-general, who "cannot well have leisure as a body, being occupied by other public business," will examine their documents, appoint a committee "to examine the said Petition and Remonstrance," and "hear the Petitioners verbally." 

The Petition of the Delegates begins with a recitation of the causes that have led to "a very poor and most low condition" of the province. These causes are stated to be:

1. "Unsuitable government;"
2. "Scanty privileges and exemptions;"
3. "Onerous imports of duties, exactious and such like;"
4. "Long Contested War;"
5. "The Loss of the Prin- cess;'s estate;" and
6. "A superabundance of Patty Traedl and peddlers (Schotten en Chinezen) and a want of Farmers and Farm servants;" 
7. "Great dearth in general;" and
8. "The insufferable arrogance of the Natives or Indians, arising from our smaller numbers, etc."

After writing, they say, "long in vain, for aid, redress and assistance from the Directors," they have "determined to fly for refuge" to the states-general. Among the things they desire is a "suitable municipal government, such as your High Mightinesses shall consider adapted to this Province, and somewhat resembling the laudable Government of our Fatherland." They also beseech the states-general to "supply New Netherland with sufficient population to enable it to support, sustain and defend itself, the Indians and others who may disturb and invade it ... send some vessels hither in order that people, principally Farmers and Farm Servants may ... be removed and conveyed gratuitously hither ... order that all vessels proceeding and trading to those Northern parts of America should first furnish good and sufficient guarantees to the states and others who may disturb New Netherland, and bring with them as many persons as seasonably present themselves, and they can conveniently carry at suitable fixed rates." Again, they seek "Exemption from imports, tithes and burthen, which, at the first beginning, are disadvantageous and oppressive, until the country becomes populous and somewhat permanently established;" also, "permission to export, sell, and barter grain, timber and all other wares and merchandise the produce of the country, every way and where your High Mightinesses have allies and have granted to the Netherlanders the privilege of trade and resort."

Another request they make is that the home government "establish the Boundaries of this Country, both north and south, that all causes of difference, discord and trouble may be cut off and prevented: that your ... subjects may live and dwell in peace and quietness and enjoy their liberty in trade and commerce within the established boundaries;" also, "preserve us in peace with the neighboring Republics, Colonies, and other your High Mightinesses' allies, so that we may pursue our country's trade, without let or hindrance, under proper regulations from your High Mightinesses, as well along the coast from Terra Nova to Cape Florida, as to the West Indies and to Europe, wherever the Lord our God shall be pleased to permit."

They say, finally, that if it is contrary to public order, they recommend that a company or two of Soldiers here for the defence of those dwelling outside and in newly added plantations and colonies, it would "make manifest your High Mightinesses' earnest support of this Province to those who may be incredulous on that point."—N. T. Col. Docs., I: 259-61.

As a further evidence that the petitioners intended to leave nothing undone to win over the home government to their cause, there is at The Hague another document entitled Observations on the preceding Petition (Pl. 8, Vol. IV). This takes the form of a running commentary on almost every phrase in the petition. The first comment—an interesting one—is on the use of the word "Province" in the first line of the petition, viz. "It is called a Province because it was invested by their High Mightinesses with the Arms of an Earl." Then, for proof that the province has "attained to a very poor and low condition," the government is referred to the Remonstrance. Again, regarding "Scanty Privileges and Exemptions," this comment is made: "The Company hath never adhered strictly to any privileges in New Netherland, but always altered those granted to suit its own convenience (ad proprium commodum). This hath decreased the population." In explanation of "Oberwacht," etc., the committee says, "for, besides the trouble and expense, the Company's servants, who inspect quasi correctly the goods, pay not the least regard, but rather throw them down than lift them up."
following comment is made on the "Long continued war: " Most July of the people have lost thereby all they had and expected to get. 26 This war [see Feb. 25-26, 1643] was, also, unjust and begun contra jurisdiction of the Crown. The Americans [necessarily] gave us no reason for it. Secondly, It was for no reason nor was any real respect necessary. Thirdly, Those against whom we waged war were ten times, yea, more than that, stronger than we who commenced hostilities." What is meant by "The loss of the Princess" is thus explained: "For in her were lost very exact Maps, fully a hundred different Views of the Mines and Minerals and many other Representative accounts of New Netherland" (see Sept. 27, 1647). "The petty traders," they say, "reap immense profit and exhaust the country without adding anything to its population or security. But if they skim a little fat from the pot, they can take again to their heels." Remarks upon the "arrogance of the Natives or Indians," they say, in part: "It has been so long proclaimed, in New Netherland, that more people were coming, that the Indians laugh at it, and say: 'The Dutch do nothing but lie.' The following comment goes with their appeal for some measures on the part of the home government that will increase the population: "Were there a thousand or fifteen hundred inhabitants in New Netherland, or even more, the Indians or the Swedes would never think or dream of daring to offer us any insult." Arguing for the gratuitous transportation of "Farmers and Farm servants," they say: "For trade can go and have means, can go and come at the expense, without any one’s help." They strengthen their appeal to be allowed to trade "every way and everywhere" by calling attention to the fact that "Our neighbors in New England . . . trade where they list without knowing either duty or inspection." Regarding the settlement of boundaries, they say: "The English in that quarter readily admit that the country is justly ours; but their pretence [is] the richness of the land and that it lies waste; also, the Company will do nothing but protest, which they disregard, when admonished. Therefore, this matter is very urgent, if we are not to be scooped at by that nation and lose the country. To stop them by force is too dangerous and inexpedient for New Netherland. But their own offer is not unworthy consideration; for they frankly say—We have taken the land which was entirely, or for the most part, waste, and now occupy it; ye say 'tis your's. Let us remain friends like our sovereigns, and refer this question to both you, and our superiors; what they do or order in the premises, we must admit, and neither of us will gain anything by talk. They define your 'High Mightinesses' allies' as "the English who are beyond our limits. . . . New France, Virginia and the Carribean West India Islands, &c., known to your High Mightinesses better than us." And why, they ask, do they want a "suitable municipal government, in which those interested in the country may also attend to its government and keep a watchful eye over it, without its being intrusted to a set of hairbrained people, such as the Company fings thither, but to such as obtain in New England." They also think it advisable to accommodate the officers general with the kind of government found in New England, thus: "Each town, no matter how small, hath its own court and jurisdiction, also a voice in the Capital, and elects its own officers. Few taxes are imposed, and these only by general consent. In their capital they have a Governor, a Deputy (that is, Vic) Governor, a Councillor, that is Judge, a Secretary and two Provincial Councillors. In the individual towns they have a Constable, a Clerk and Selectmen. They call all these Magistrates, and,—though they depend on the people, treat them with very great respect. Each town chooses, or may choose, its Magistrates annually, yet they very rarely change them. The Governor and Deputy are chosen annually by the entire province, although some have been continued from the beginning to their departure, or during their lives. . . . Nevertheless the People have a new election every year, and have power to make a change; and they would make a change in case of improper behavior, and that they therefore say is the bridle of their great men. This is the mode of their election or choosing: Each town consults first by itself and sends then its deputies, and all these delegates choose the Governor, and he is for that year without any longer assurance. In the year following there is a new election, in form as stated, and every town votes for every one; these are accepted by the Governor himself, and then he reappoints them. . . ."

The representation [or Remonstrance] of New Netherland (Ver- tough van Nieuw Nederland) is a bold arrangement of the incompetent administrations of Kiedt and Stuyvesant. From internal evidence, as well as collateral documentary statements, it is evident that the whole work of Adriaen van der Donck is included in the list of signers.—N. Y. Col. Doc., I: 316, 421; XIV: 110-14. Broedhead states that he transcribed this document "from the authenticated copy of the Remonstrance, containing 83 pages, remaining in the Royal Archives at the Hague, in the Lekibfits of the States General in the West India Company, No. 50, 5th division of the Bundle." For the bibliographical status of this work, first printed in 1690, see Bibliography, Vol. V.

A translation of the 83-page manuscript appears in N. Y. Col. Doc., I: 268-118 another translation, very different in its wording, is in Jameson, Narr. N. Neth., 292, 375-375. The latter translation, to which the more accurate title Representation is given, is cited in the following items.

Among the allegations contained in the Representation, we find it stated that the grist-mill of the West India Co. stands so near Fort Amsterdam that the church in the fort shuts off the southeast wind and prevents the mill from grinding, which has precipitated a bread famine. The mill is said to be so rotten from a leaky roof that it cannot go with more than two arms.—Representation of N. Neth., in Jameson’s Narr. N. Neth., 326. Secretary Van Tienhoven, answering this complaint, said that the walls of the Windmill had shut off the wind even before a cloud even before the cloud even Jameson, op. cit., 362. This mill still appears on the Castello Plan, of 1660 (Pt. &a; 2, Vol. II) and on the so-called "Duke’s Plan," of 1661 (Pt. 10, Vol. 1); but not on the Nicolli Plan and survey, of circa 1665 (Pt. roth, Vol. 1). The evidence of scarcity of bread at this time is given by an ordinance passed on Nov 8 (Leaves & Ord. N. Neth., 111-15).

In the Representation, the remonstrants say, concerning educational affairs in New Amsterdam: "The bowl has been going round a long time for the purpose of erecting a common school and it has been built long before the first stone is not laid. Some materials only are provided. The money, nevertheless, given for the purpose, has already found its way out and is mostly spent; or may even fall short, and for this purpose also no fund invested in real estate has ever been built up."—Jameson, Narr. N. Neth., 327. They recommend the following reform: "There should be a public school, provided with at least two good masters, so that first of all in so wild a country, where there are many loose people, the youth be well taught and brought up, not only in reading and writing, but also in the knowledge and fear of the Lord. As it is now, the school is kept very irregularly, one and another keeping certain pupils belonging to his pleasure and as long as he thinks proper."—Ibid, 353.

Another thing protested to the states-general in the Representation is that Fort Amsterdam "lies like a model or a tottering wall, on which there is not one gun-carriage or one piece of cannon in a fit place or platform to command it; thus it has been declared that it "ought to be repaired, laid in five angles, and put in a royal condition;" that the "commonality's men be addressed for money for that purpose, but they have excused themselves on the ground that the people are poor;" that everyone, too, is "discontented" and fears that if the director once has his feet to rely on, he will be "more cruel and severe," and between the two, nothing has been done.—Ibid, 351.

In the Representation, the "Eleven Men" refer thus to wampum: "The payment in seaway, which is the currency here, has never been placed upon a good footing, although the commonality requested it, and showed how it should be regulated, assigning numerous reasons therefor. But there is always misunderstanding and discontent, and if anything is said before the Director of these matters more than pleases him, very wicked and spiteful words are returned."—Ibid, 351. See April 18, 1641; and Nov. 50, 1647.

Another thing complained of in the Remonstrance is that, although "Paulus Lenaertszen" has "small wages," he has, nevertheless, "built a better dwelling-house here than anybody else," and favoritism and governmental corruption are intimated.—Ibid, 359. This reference has been associated by Innes (New Amsterdam and in writing, but is it is the warehouse of Paulus Len- dertens vander Graft "upon 't Water" (Pearl St.); but this theory is untenable, because that structure had not yet been built. The complaint clearly relates to his private dwelling-house, on the
THE Dutch Period: 1626-1664

Adriaen Jansen van Uylenbamp, "at present schoolmaster here on the Island of Manhattan," gives power of attorney to "the worthy Syxio Claes, at present superintendent of the Indian language, to collect 'such sum of money, means, effects and goods as may be coming to him, the principal, by inheritance from his friends [relatives], at Leyden, or elsewhere."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), III: 60 (N. Y. State Library).

This is believed to be the earliest reference to a private schoolmaster in New Netherland. It is also the only known record relating to Uylenbamp as a schoolmaster in New Amsterdam. See Kilpatrick, Dutch Schools in N. Neth.; for biography, see Early Records of Albany, III: 15-18.

Aug. 1664, as elder of the church of New Amsterdam, and on behalf of its consistory, writes to the classis of Amsterdam, among other things, as follows: "We need a pious and diligent schoolmaster and precentor. A year has now passed since we were deprived of such help. By this our young people have gone backward, even to grow wild—pauw nihil agunt male agere disci. In view of the fact that a good schoolmaster is not less needed here than a good preacher, as we have above explained in detail to your Reverences and to the Hon. Directors, we rely upon your usual excellent facilities and piouz zeal for securing the one, and a favorable decision in the other. We hope, that in a short time we shall have occasion to refer you to both subjects."—ibid., 264.

In compliance with this appeal, Willem Vestius, Vesten, or Vestiens, was appointed, and he sailed in the "Valckenier" (Falconer), in April, 1660. He officiated as schoolmaster, precentor, sexton, and comforter of the sick, but his services were considered unbeneficial by the authorities in New Amsterdam. When he applied, in 1654, for an increase of salary, he was told: "If the service did not suit him, he might ask for his discharge." In Nov, 1654, he asked the classis of Amsterdam for his release, and his petition was presented to the council at Manhattan on Jan. 26, 1655. His resignation was recorded on March 23d, when Harnen van Holboeckens was appointed his successor. He was back in Holland in July, when he applied for a place in the East Indies.—N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 119, 123-24; Eccl. Rec., I: 315, 316, 338; letter of Megapolensis, in Jameson’s N. Neth., 391-92; Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 145, 147.

Gerret Jansen van Oldenburgh conveys to Thomas Hall, by deed recorded June 18, 1665 (Libro III: 35-4a, Albany), a piece of land containing 253 morgens and 125 rods, together with a valley lietherto occupied by the farm called the Pannemakers', or Bouwery No. 5. This should be No. 4.) Hall subsequently—that is, on Oct. 22, 1666—conveyed the same, together with the abutting property, to Cornelis Steenwick and Obfli Stevenson von Cortlandt, who were confirmed by Nicolls in its possession in March, 1666.—Libor Patentes, IV: 17 (Albany). See Feb. 17, 1646; and The Manatus Maps, II: 188-89.

A deed is executed whereby Gerrit Jansen exchanges the land called the "Mallemutsbergh" for a house and farm belonging to Thomas Hall. Thomas Hall takes the land, dwelling-house, &c., near the bouwery of Cornelis Claessen Swits and Stille. The "Mallemutsbergh" was the "Crazy Smith’s Hill," formerly occupied by Thomas Sanders, and then the property of Thomas Hall.—Dutch M.S., III: 68 (Albany). For Smith’s Hill, see Pl. 175, Vol. III (Block 196).

Scarcity of crops and a consequent scarcity of bread among the inhabitants during the past year induce Stuyvesant and the council to ordain that, "until further Order and a larger supply of grain," no brewer will be permitted "to malt or brew any Wheat," on pain of forfeiture and "an arbitrary penalty." Exportation from New Netherland of wheat, rye, or baked bread is for this time interdicted. By another ordinance, of this date, the baking of white bread and cakes for sale to inhabitants or Indians is stopped for a time, but allowed for private consumption. An assize on bread, the first recorded for New Netherland, is established.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 111-13; Rec. N. Am., I: 13-15.

Frauds and smuggling having been carried on to defraud the excise, an ordinance is passed by Stuyvesant and the council forbidding all brewers to "tap, sell or give away by the small measure any beer, Wine or Liqueur in any barrel or bottle, or in any quantity" to the latter during meal times. Moreover, brewers are not to deliver their product unless they have first obtained a permit from the chief clerk of the provincial secretay.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 110-11; Rec. N. Am., I: 13.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1650

The appearance of New Amsterdam at this time is shown by a wash drawing dated 1650 and signed by Laurens Blocq. This drawing, which is owned by the N. Y. Hist. Soc., is reproduced and is shown also on Pl. 6, Vol. I. See also Pls. 7-b, 7, 8, Vol. I. Perhaps the earliest engraved view of this type is probably engraved before 1664, having a wide foreground full of canoes and boats, one of three known copies of which is owned by Mr. Wm. G. Kelus, Jr.

An official list of the employees of the West India Company in New Netherland, in the handwriting of Haas Bentemael, one of the directors at Amsterdam (see reproduction on Pl. 8, Vol. IV), may be summarized as follows: Director Petrus Styveysant, salary 250 guilders monthly, and subsistence 900 guilders per annum; Lubbert van Dineklaagen, vice director, salary 120 guilders per month, and no allowance for subsistence; Fiscal Hendrick van Dyck, salary 60 guilders per month, and no allowance for subsistence; Joanjes La Montagne, councilor, salary 90 guilders per month, and subsistence 200 guilders per annum; Secretary Cornelis van Tienhoven, salary 36 guilders per month, and subsistence 200 guilders per annum; Commissary Adriaen de Kyser, salary 36 guilders per month, and subsistence 200 guilders per annum; the supercargo, 18 guilders, and 120 guilders board money; Captain-Lieutenant Brian Nutton, 50 guilders, and 200 guilders subsistence per annum; the commiss at Fort Hope, Gysbert van Dyck [sic for op Dyck], 30 guilders, and 150 guilders board money; Barber [surgical] Jacob Hendricksje, 20 guilders, and 100 guilders board money per annum; an ensign, 42 guilders, and 200 guilders subsistence per annum; Sergeant Daniel Litschoe, 18 guilders, and 100 guilders subsistence per annum; a corporal, 18 guilders, and 100 guilders subsistence per annum; a cadet [Adelborst], 10 guilders, and 100 guilders subsistence per annum; foreman of the laborers at the canoes and laborers of the fort, 100 guilders board money; the clerk, 20 guilders, and 100 guilders board money per annum; soldiers, 8 to 9 guilders, and 75 guilders subsistence per annum; court messenger, 230 guilders per annum; keeper of the negroes, 25 guilders, and 100 guilders board money per annum; a preacher, no amounts given; a schoolmaster, 35 guilders, and 100 guilders board money for annum; two preachers, each 100 guilders per month, and 40 guilders per month board money.—N. Y. Hist. Soc., No. 1225, in N. Y. Pub. Library. In the same Collection, No. 1221, there is a similar, though shorter, list, undated, but about 1645 or 1655, which includes, among particular items the city court, three clergymen, and 250 soldiers. See also, Dec. 15, 1644, and Feb. 2, 1653.

Paulus Lodersdoren Vander Grift builds a house upon the Strand (Other Patents, III: 102, Albany), on the site of the present No. 31 Pearl St. It is shown on the Frontispiece, and on Pls. 8-a and 9, Vol. I. See also Cassell Plan, II: 265; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 963.

In a "Short Digest," exhibited at a meeting of deputies of the states-general, reference is made to wampum as money, thus: "Neither has any order been made relative to the currency in wampum or coin, notwithstanding the people have petitioned and shown how it ought and could be effected."—N.Y. Col. Docs., I: 336. See also April 18, 1641; Nov. 30, 1647; Jan. 27 and July 28, 1649.

The following reference to wampum as money is made in the answer of the West India Co. to the Remonstrance from New Netherland: "Hereofore there has been no currency but Wampum among the common people, in New Netherland; the Wampum which formerly passed at the rate of four for a silver, was reduced to six."—N.Y. Col. Docs., I: 344. See Jan. 27, 1650.

Ferd. Febr. 7 Freda and Nancie Pimentel, who are charged with homicide and beastly abuse to a woman, and are said to be "for an Old Deed of Real Estate" until it has been "examined and approved by the Director and Council." On a regular court day, and declares null and void "all Contracts and Conveyances" passed "without their approbation, ratification and signature."—Land & Ord. N. Neth., 114; Rec. N. Am., I: 15.

The directors at Amsterdam complain in a letter to Styveysant against the land claims of Van Twiller and others in New Netherland. Among other things, they say that Van Twiller "took the whole of Nut [Governor] Island and Hellgate without either planting or building on the former during the whole time, that he was bound to do so," and they intend, therefore, to assert, that their rights have lapsed and that the said colonies "have reverted to the company."—N.Y. Col. Docs., I: 121; March 21, 1653, in ibid., XIII: 27. See also July 1, 1652.

Replying to a letter of Styveysant, the directors at Amsterdam write: "You say that the late Director [Kieft] has granted patents for four or five bowsees across the Fresh Water, and that you cannot find, that any advantage accrued theretofor for the Company; that further the settlers are heavily indebted to and great enemies of the Company; this matter must be examined into, but we do not intend to disturb any one in his rights because of our own troubles; we repeat only, that in a new country, with only a small population, minor matters must be overlooked."—N.Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 121.

In Secretary Van Tienhoven's document of information delivered to the states-general, he says that "the [Indians]' mine of New Netherland' wampum" is at the "point,"—that is Montauk Point, Long Island.—N.Y. Col. Docs., IV: 75.

Wolphert Webber receives a ground-brief for a lot, which is described under date of Nov. 25, 1686 (p. v.), when the same was patented to William Merritt. On modern maps, this tract would be generally between Park Row and Madison St., and Pearl and Oliver Sts.—See Pl. 174, Vol. III.

In a report made by a committee of the states-general, entitled "A Provisional Order respecting the Government, Preservation and Peopling of New Netherland," it is recommended, among other things, that he be granted "within the city of New Amsterdam a municipal government, consisting of one Sheriff, two Justices, a Commissary, a Surgeon, and a Physician," and that the "Nine Men" should in the meantime "continue three years longer, and have jurisdiction over small causes arising between Man and Man, to adjudge definitely on suits not exceeding the sum of fifty guilders and on higher amounts under privilege of appeal."—N.Y. Col. Docs., I: 391. This was the foundation on which the municipal concessions of 1653 were built. It was the direct result of the Remonstrance of 1649 (see July 28).

An ordinance is passed amending the ordinance of Nov. 8, 1649, for regulating the baking and sale of bread.—Land & Ord. N. Neth., 115; Rec. N. Am., I: 15.

An unknown grantee, probably William Frederiksen (Boutz), receives a ground-brief for land at the present south-west corner of Morris St. and Broadway.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 299.

Styveysant and the council pass an ordinance against the obstruction of streets, paths, and highways, by setting trees or placing stones in them, and requiring that the same be kept passable. The full text of the ordinance is lost, but the substance is given in Land & Ord. N. Neth., 114, 345; and in Rec. N. Am., II: 162.

An unknown grantee, probably William Frederiksen (Boutz), receives a ground-brief for land at the present south-west corner of Morris St. and Broadway.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 361.

Owing to the circulation of fraudulent wampum, and because of the daily depreciation of the paper money, which has become so poor in quality that it is often rejected by traders, Styveysant and the council pass an ordinance which provides that no wampum except that strung on a cord shall be considered good pay. The rates are fixed at six white or three black beads to the struer, or, if the wampum is of poor quality, then eight white or four black beads to a struer.—Land & Ord. N. Neth., 115-16. See also Man. Com. Coun. (1855), 547. See, further, Sept. 14, 1659; April 4, 1652.

Fort New Amsterdam, "formerly in tolerable condition," June having been considerably "trodden down by Hogs, Goats and Sheep," men at the time proposed to cut down and rest the grounds, in order to prevent a repetition of this damage, Styveysant and the council pass an ordinance, in which every inhabitant is warned that
no "Hogs, Sheep, Goats, Horses or Cows" are to be at large without a herder or driver, except within their own fenced lots or farms respectively; and of the Heeren Weg (Broadway), and the house of Isaac Allerton (Peck Slip). There are two translations of this edict, with material variations.


For evidence that the ordinance was unenforced and that the nuisance continued, see the 1651 or 1652, the 1659, and the 1663 reports of the Commissioner of Agriculture. (see N. Y. Col. Docs., XV, 185.)

July

Stuyvesant is informed in a letter from the directors at Amster-
dam that "many free people" have taken passage on two ships, the "Fortuyn" and the "Jaager," destined for New Netherland, and he is advised to "allow to each according to his capacities and family circumstances, in the same manner as in Holland, where the land reserved by the Exemptions for the Company, as for instance at Pouvina, which the Company bought in for certain reasons." The directors add that it looks as though many people would go over by every ship, and they desire Stuyvesant to "accommodate all newcomers as well as possible and above all govern the people with the utmost caution and leniency."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV, 126.

Jan Myrtens receives a ground-brief for a lot at the present north-east corner of Greenwich St. and Battery Pl., on which part of the Washington building stands.—See Castello Flan, C. Pl. 8a, 8b. (see N. Y. Col. Docs., XI, 215; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II, 359.

Augustine Heerman, citing the arbitrariness of Stuyvesant toward the commonalty, writes: "I had, indeed, brought a flag with me for the Burgurers [of New Amsterdam], but Stuyvesant would not allow it to be carried." The articles also provide:

10 Concerning the proportion of a closer union and friendship between the English and the Dutch Nation in these parts, especially against a common enemy: We judge it to be worthy of good consideration by the United Col-
onies, and in like manner, desire it may be communicated and recommended to them, that a resolution therein may be taken at the next annual meeting of the Commissioners." These articles of agreement, since known as the Treaty of Hartford, are signed by Symon Broadstreete and Thomas Prence for the English, and Thomas Willet and George Baxter for the Dutch.—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 611-12; Laws and Ord. of N. Y., 215; Bowen, The Boundary Disputes of Conn. (1884), 17, 69 et seq.; Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., I: 178-21.

On Nov. 26, Stuyvesant sent to Amsterdam a report of this meeting. The treaty was ratified by the states-general on Feb. 22, 1666 (p. iv.).

William II, stadtholder of The Netherlands, dies, "a victim to his own intemperance."—Sept. 6.

Stuyvesant sends to the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co. a report of the transactions of the commissioners of the Eng-

lish colonies, whom he joined at their appointed meeting "at Herford [Hartford] on the fresh river" (Connecticut River) to consider a provisional charter (see Sept. 8). There was, however, a discussion respecting the formation of a neighborly union in form of a league or guarantee against the offensive in-
sulence and arrogance of the Barbarious and Natives." Stuyvesant states that the English commissioners "appeared to us dis-
pelled" in favour of the project; "But as the English nation is so much stronger than ours in these parts, I proposed that the Commissioners in such extremity, whether defensive or offensive, ought to bring a double number at least to our single quota. To which they replied, that they then ought to have a double vote in declaring the lawfulness of the defence, or offence, this their High Mightinesses and the Company might consider dis-
reputable." This document is endorsed: "Provisional Boundary between the English and our Nation agreed upon at the Meeting of the Colonies at Herford A° 1660 [see Sept. 19], respecting the lands situated in the North part of America, whereas our portion under the Director and Charter of the West India Company, is now named New Netherland, and that portion belonging to the Eng-

lish, namely, the Country at the South, is by them called Vir-
gizia; the other Countries taken up by them are named New England:—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 58-91; see also 1646, Nov. 34.

In a written statement, prepared at The Hague and bearing this date, Cornelis van Tienhoven, the secretary of the director and council of New Netherland, makes official answer to the Representa-
tion or Remonstrance of Van der Donck and his associates (see
1650
July 18, 1649). Among the noteworthy observations of this Nov. “Answer” are the following:

19 19 . . . These persons complain because they considered the Company's fort not worthy of a church. Before the church was built, the grit-nail could not grind with a south-east wind, because the wind was shut off by the walls of the fort.

The new school is not yet built; but “a place has been selected for a school, where the school is kept by Jan Cornelissen,” while other schoolmasters keep school in hired houses. There is no Latin school or academy. (See also Kippatrick, Dutch Schools of New Netherland.)

The deacons are responsible for the management of the poor fund. The taxes imposed in New Netherland are compared with those in New England.

“It will not appear, either now or in the future, that 30,000 guilders were collected from the commonality in Stuyvesant's time; for nothing is received besides the beer and wine excise, which amounts to about 4,000 guilders a year on the Manhattans. From the other villages situated around it there is little or nothing collected, because there are no tasters, except one at the Ferry [the hamlet opposite Manhattan on the East River], and one at Flushing.” (See also N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 245.)

Answering still another point in the Representation, Van Tienhoven writes: “Who are they who have complained about the haughtiness of Stuyvesant? I think they are as much as seek to live without law or rule.” In this connection he adds later: “No body can prove that Director Stuyvesant has used foul language to, or railed at as clowns, any persons of respectability who have treated him decently. It may be that some profligate has given the Director, if he has used any bad words to him, cause to do so.”

In regard to the use of wampum as money, he says: “Their complaint that no regulation was made in relation to wampun is untrue. During the time of Director Kieft [see April 18, 1641] good wampun was sold for a stiver, and the loose bits were fixed at six pieces for the stiver. The reason why the loose wampun was not prohibited, was because there is no coin in circulation, and the launders, farmers, and other common people having no other money, would be great losers; and had it been done, the renouncers would, without doubt, have included it among their grievances.” (See also Nov. 30, 1647.)

He refers to the repairs of the fort as the domain of the company, and not the concern of the inhabitants.

“When a house is erected, an annual ground-rent in beavers must be paid; and all the farmers must do the same, which they call obtaining the right to trade.”

He speaks of the ingratitude of settlers whom the company has helped, and who now refuse to pay “the tenth.” He quotes their provision should be made for ecclesiastical and municipal property, church services, an orphan asylum and an almshouse, and comments: “... let them lead the way in generous contributions.”

In closing, he gives a brief account of each person who signed the “Remonstrance.” Of Adrian van der Donck, for example, he says: He “has been about eight years in New Netherland. He went there in the service of the proprietors of the colony of Rense-laerwyck as an officer, but did not continue such, though he lived in that colony till 1646.” Regarding all the remonstrants, he sums up: “In brief, these people, to give their doings a gloss, say that they are bound by oath and compelled by conscience; but if that were the case, the would not assail their benefactors, the Company and others, and endeavor to deprive them of this noble country, by advising their removal, now that it begins to be like something; and now that there is a prospect of the Company getting its own again. And now that many of the inhabitants are themselves in a better condition than ever, this is evidently the cause of the ambition of many, etc.”—Jameson, Narr. N. Neth., 357-77.

1651

At some time prior to this year, Augustnine Herrmans built a warehouse upon the Strand, and in this year, 1651, conveyed the same to the Estate of Pieter Gabry, deceased, of Amsterdam.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), III: 89 (N. Y. State Lib.).

In the year 1652, Stuyvesant bought, for a sum of money, and now the property, the “Pearl St. Warehouse, because the property of an enemy subject in Holland, was confiscated by the British under the act of Oct.
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626–1664

They also state that they have engaged in Amsterdam "as bookkeeper in New Netherland Johannes Dyckman, former first clerk," at "30 fl. per month exclusive of subsistence money," and they commend him to Stuyvesant for promotion when occasion offers. Continuing they report:

"In order to increase the population of New Netherland and to promote the trade to it we have resolved that forthwith you shall demand upon all goods which are properly merchantable belonging to New Netherland from English Virginia or New England, a duty of 16 per cent. and that all goods sent there from New Netherland shall pass free duty, so that the practice of some people, who ship their goods to New England and then enter them in New Netherland under the lower price, may be stopped and no panic be done to the merchants who ship their goods directly from here to New Netherland." It must have been immediately upon receipt of this order in New Amsterdam (not in 1652 as averred by O’Callaghan in Laos & Ord. N. Neth., 126) that an ordinance was passed imposing a duty of 16 per cent on merchandise imported into New Netherland from New England (the text of the edict being now lost).—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 138–39.

Brian Newton receives a ground-brief for a lot at the present 27

Under this date, in the minutes of the chief participants of the West India Co. at Amsterdam, is the following record: "Decided that C: van Tienhoven, as secretary and receiver [of the company in New Netherland], shall be provided with quarters with [the fort] by Director PV van Stuyvesand. To be called [the] old West India Co. at T: Hieger, Jan Stoutenbergh (not "5 Ham. participants IOCTL", fol. 33 terso, trans. by A. J. van Laer.

Complaints having been made against extortionate prices charged by retailers of wine, brandy, and other strong drink, and by bakers of bread, "to the great damage and loss of the Commonsalty and many private Inhabitants," the situation is brought to the attention of Stuyvesant and the council by the board of "Nine Men," or selection of the commonsalty. This leads to the promulgation of an ordinance for regulating the assise on various kinds of bread, and the prices on wines, brandies, and other strong drink. The former ordinances against brewers retailing their brewed beer are renewed. —Laos & Ord. N. Neth., 117–22. This ordinance inaugurates a policy of fixing a maximum price. On Aug. 18, 1653, the retailing price on wines and brandy was fixed anew.—Ibid., 148. The general policy of fixing a maximum was disapproved by the directors at Amsterdam (in their letter to Stuyvesant and the council, of March 12, 1654), who said that their own experience should have taught them "the impossibility of carrying it out," as such an order could give only great dissatisfaction and breed trouble. Therefore, "to prevent this in future," the directors resolved to command them "to act strictly in accordance with the laudable customs and ordinances," which had been at least as far as it was possible to do so.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 241.

Jan Jansen Damning having died on the 18th instant, his widow, 28
Adriaentje Cuvelje, and Thomas Hall, Egbert Wouterson, and Cornelis Aertsen, as curators of the large estate of the deceased, appoint Jan Vinge, the widow’s son by a former marriage, "to command all the servants of Jan Damning, deceased, and to direct all agricultural affairs until the crop of this year 1651, is brought into the barrick and barn." —Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), III: 86 (N. Y. State Library).

The minutes of the chief participants in the W. L. Co., at Amsterdam, show that, on the 16th day, Secretary Van Tienhoven "was handed his letters to Director Stuyvesant," and is to depart for New Netherland; also that J. Dyckman has been engaged at 30 guilders a month.—From No. 5 Hoge Particierpanstboek, fol. 33 vo.

The directors at Amsterdam send a letter to Stuyvesant by Cornelis van Tienhoven, "who returns in his former quality of Secretary." The letter states, among other things, that Van Tienhoven has requested permission of the directors "to purchase a bowery in New Netherland belonging to the Company and containing about 14 to 16 morgens, together with meadowland, a farmhouse 50 feet long and 22 feet deep, a haystack, two mares, a stallion, 21 sheep, some hogs, one ox, and a stallion now used by Thomas Hal, whose lease is said to expire the coming summer." The directors defer to Stuyvesant to determine whether such sale will be "to the prejudice or advantage of the Company," and ask his full report on this point before they consent.
124

THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1651
Cornelis de Potter purchases land in Brooklyn from Henry Breier, which adjoins the property of Cornelis Dircksen Hoogt. — *N. Tr. Col. Doc., XIV.* 143. On Jan. 4, of the next year, he received a deed from Dircksen, then ferryman-on Long Island, for 60 acres near the farm, at $8 per acre. — *Ibid.,* XIV. 146. Cornelis de Potter in time became ferry-master. After his death, the ferry was managed by Joannes Nevius, formerly secretary of New Amsterdam, who had married Potter's step-daughter, and after Nevius died his widow continued the ferry from Brooklyn and obtained an extension and lease from Gov. Lovelace. — *See Honeymoon, Joannes Nevius and his Descendants; Exec. Coun. Min.,* ed. by V. H. Pultitz, I: 131, 143.

Sept. 3+13
The son of the late Charles I, of England, who had taken refuge in Scotland, and, indeed, had been crowned there as Charles II, of the Union, was now returned to his estates. — *See Frontispiece, Vol. I, and I: 127; Castello Plan, C. Pls. 82, 82e, Vol. II, and II: 317-18; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl 87, Vol. II, and II: 404.

1652


The following interesting and detailed agreement of copartner- ship is made for the operation of the Zegzende farm in Harlem, originally granted to Jochem Pietersen Kuyter in 1659, and soon thereafter subject to Indian attack:

"This the third day of September, of this current year 1651, Mr. Jochem Pietersen Kuyter, free merchant, of the one part, and the Hon'ble Petrus Stuyvesant, Director General of New Netherland, Curasao and the dependencies thereof, Luycas Roodenburgh, Governor of Curasao, and Cornelis de Potter, also free merchant, of the other part, have in all amity and friendship agreed and contracted respecting a certain piece of land on the Island of Manhatten, called Zegzende, in the Indian language Schorrakyn, the property of the aforesaid Jochem Pietersen Kuyter, adjoining on the south Willem Beeckman, lieutenant of the Burgesses corps here, at the end of Mr. Johannes La Montagne's low land (Greeche), as far as the first rockstone being Northwest of the said farm, which is KIl [Harlem River], having on the west side at the North River a hay valley about three @ four morgens in extent; the aforesaid land being about two hundred morgens large, the correct measure whereof is yet to be determined; and that in the form and manner herein

"He, Jochem Pietersen Kuyter shall cede transport and convey, as well and truly sold, to the abovemented Messrs Stuyvesant, Roodenburgh and Cornelis de Potter the precise fourth parts of his said land, being one fourth part to and for each, in such manner that he, Jochem Pietersen aforesaid, retains the remaining fourth part as his own property: provided that he, Jochem Pietersen, shall receive from the abovenamed gentlemen for the surrender and conveyence of said land" the sum of 1,000 Carolus guilders at 20 stuivers, and no more, each of the grantees to pay a third part, with this reservation, "that the said thousand guilders shall be first foremost expended and employed in the cultivation of the aforesaid land, all which shall remain together without making therein, either directly or indirectly, any partition, division or severance, before and until such be resolved by a majority of votes. During said time of non-partition, the abovemented Jochem Pietersen shall remain thereon the ferry, and other properties. Provided also, that the wife of said Jochem Pietersen shall be at liberty to keep hens and ducks on her own account, and he Jochem Pietersen shall receive for his services as superintendent of the farm, One hundred and fifty Carolus guilders annually, to wit, Fifty Sept., like guilders from each of the aforesaid partners. In order to 23 make, in God's name, a beginning... of said undertaking, a suitable dwelling house for Jochem Pietersen the superintendent and whatever shall further appertain thereto, shall be built on the aforesaid land, at the common expense of the contracting parties in company, but the house and all on the land shall remain in common. He, Jochem Pietersen, shall be bound to keep a pertinent memorandum and register of that and such other extended account as it shall become necessary to the contracting parties, when required, an account, proof and balance as is proper.

"It is also hereby stipulated, that as soon as any division of profits is made, and this land shall come to be divided by the contracting parties, he, Jochem Pietersen, shall first receive the aforesaid Thousand guilders for surrendering and giving up the aforesaid land. Again, whenever, also, the partition and allotment of each person's share shall come to be made, that shall then be done by lot, without giving anyone a preference therein. It is likewise conditioned, that in the absence of one or the other of the contracting parties, some one else shall be put in his place. And in case of the superintendent's death, another shall [not be] appointed in his place, without the knowledge of the other partner. 3rdly The widow of a deceased partner shall herself be at liberty to continue, or otherwise, to carry on the business of the contracting parties; — *Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.),* III: 96. (N. Y. State Library. See the Manatus Maps, II: 293, and C. Pls. 41, 42, and 42a (landmark No. 42), Vol. II.

The English parliament passes the Navigation Act. "By this it was especially provided that all goods from foreign countries to Europe should be imported into England in English ships only; and all European goods either in English ships or in ships belonging to the countries from which these articles originally came. Of all the acts ever passed in Parliament it is perhaps the one which brought about the most important results for England and the world. — *Kalbe, Hist. of England, 191; Broadhead, op. cit., 1: 543.

The farm known as the Amstrale Hans farm, and which has heretofore been occupied by Egbert Woutersen, is leased for six years, beginning May 1, 1672, to Evert Peis. The lessee is also to receive the use of the Dominic Hook farm at Masphet for raising hay thereon.—*Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.)*, III: 97.

Stuyvesant writes to the board of 'Nine Men' to make "several tap into the expectations to the late Board" for their assistance in "the repairing of the Fort New Amsterdam." He says he has himself "begun the highly necessary and urgent work with the few negroes and servants of the Company," and, "during the last two summers of 1650 and 51, has made "toller- able progress, considering the great difficulties which would have enclosed the Fort all round and put it in good shape" if, for the Company's and the country's service, "his and the Company's servants had not been obliged to go to the South river [Delaware] and remain there the greater part of last summer [1654] in order to build there a new Fort" (Camin). He says that in the meantime the newly erected work on Fort New Amsterdam has, through the neglect of his orders and proclamation, been "destroyed and trampled down by horses, cows and hogs." He has spoken to some of the "Nine Men" several times of "the negligence and disgust with the Fort, which has hitherto been erected without the community's help, rooted up, trampled down and destroyed by the community's hogs, cows and horses, thus losing the advantage" of his "hard and diligent labor." Stuyvesant agrees that "the negligence and confluence of the Fiscal" (Hendrick van Dyck) are to blame, because he has not enforced the government's "twice or thrice repeated proclama- tions." He adds: "We are... compelled to leave the Fort, to our shame and the detriment of this place, as we found it, and to suspend all work on it or to execute and enforce our orders and proclamations, now already three or four times published and issued, namely otherwise." He, therefore, found on the fort and confiscate them to the benefit of the company. He declares that, in order to avoid being charged with extremeness, he has concluded "first to inform the Board of Nine Men" of his intentions and the

(Continued on page 125)
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626-1664

1652

...Sometime during this year, the provincial council abolished the export duty of eight per cent on New Netherland tobacco, in conformity with the directions of the directors of the company at Amsterdam, of April 4, 1652.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 125; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 175. The original ordinance is not extant.

...In this year, the burgomasters of Amsterdam ordered that all private freighters should carry indentured passengers to New Netherland at 30 guilders passage money or eight stuivers per day for board. This resulted in many people coming over.—Directors to Stuyvesant, April 4, 1652, in N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 166.

...In this year, a mint was established in Massachusetts.—Winsor, III: 334.

Jan.


24 Abram de la Noy, upon his petition to the director-general and council, is granted permission to sell all sorts of wines by the small cask, at the rate of 2 d. for one mill.

The commonalty having made nominations from which three new representatives in the board of "Nine Men" are to be selected by the director-general and council, the following are accordingly confirmed. They took the oath of allegiance on Feb. 2, viz: Jochem Pietersen Kuyter, Paulus Leendertsen van der Grift, and Pieter Cornelisens, miller.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 155.

Feb.

...The inhabitants having complained of great inconvenience because of the difficulty of getting their grain ground, or, if ground, in a satisfactory manner, "for which reason" the people were received "with abuse, curses and threats." Stuyvesant and the council ordain that a miller be appointed "at a yearly salary to superintend the Hon'ble Company's Windmill," and provide regulations for grinding at the mill and for fixing the duties and emoluments of the miller. Persons are forbidden to carry any grain to the mill "without first having obtained a permit at the Office of the Store" of the company. The order of service at the mill was set down as "first come, first served," except that the company reserved precedence over others, because it had to provide bread for security for persons in its jurisdiction, and the scales are ordered placed in the mill, "to prevent frauds, evil reflections and especially afterclogs."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 123-25.

The board of "Nine Men" appear before Stuyvesant and the council in the council chamber in Fort Amsterdam, and request an order forbidding "the shooting of hogs on the walls of the Fort and that for this reason the Fort be enclosed with stakes or in some other convenient way." Stuyvesant consents, and promises "to have the necessary posts cut and hewed by his own servants or negroes, the community to bear the expenses of putting up the palisades and enclosing the Fort."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 155.

...The company having finished the new and the council for exclusive privilege to shave, to which they are given answer "that shaving is properly not in the province of the surgeons, but only an appendix to their calling, that nobody can be prevented to please himself in this matter or to serve anybody else for friendship's sake, out of courtesy and without receiving payment for it;" but "keeping a shop to do it in" is "expressly forbidden." Moreover, in the interest of the public health, ship's barbers are forbidden to "dress any wounds, bleed or prescribe for any one on land without consent of the surgeons, or at least Doctor La Montagne."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 155-56.

A school is mentioned as being kept at this date by David Provoost at the place "where the Nine Men usually meet."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 156. It was situated at what is now 52 Broadway.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 941.

Adriaen van Tienenhooven, Samuel Megapolensis, and Jan de la Mangère ask permission of Stuyvesant and the council to erect a pew in the church in the fort.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 156.

Stuyvesant having urgently requested the directors at Amsterdam to send over a second minister to New Amsterdam to be associated with Domine Megapolensis, preferably one who could preach also in English, the directors, therefore, now apply to the church authorities at old Amsterdam for such a person. At this time, as they learn, the Rev. Samuel Dir生活的 (Latinized form of the Dutch name, Dries, Driessch, or van Driessen) is "at Leyden." He was born about 1605; matriculated the first time at the University of Leyden, on Sept. 25, 1625; had been for some years a preacher to an English congregation in England, and had only lately returned to Holland and matriculated a second time at the University of Leyden, this time as a student in medicine. The Amsterdam church authorities interrogated him as to his willingness "to accept said appointment" for New Amsterdam.—Eccles. Rec., I: 505-4.

On March 18, he presented himself before the "Departed and causas Indicas," informed the Assembly of his inclination for the said journey, and presented a commendatory testimonial of the entire consistory of the English [Presbyterian] church" of Amsterdam, which related "both to his life and church services in England, speaking highly of them." Recommended now by the Amsterdam clergymen and other persons of the community, he was accepted "as second pastor of New Amsterdam."—Ibid., I: 505-36.

The directors, on April 4, informed Stuyvesant of their success in securing Diriusus, "as if sent by the Lord." They said he was "a bachelor of about 40 years [an error for over 50 years]... who on account of the perturbances in England, where he had been preaching... retreaded from there;" that he had "the reputation of being a very pious man and possessed of great gifts;" was "able to preach in both languages, English and Dutch and if necessary even in French;" and had "a very peaceable disposition and agreeable conversation." The company allowed him a salary of 800 ($400) per month and 250 ($100) a year for subsistence, and, as he was unmarried, they suggested that he might board with Jan de la Montagne.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 173. Diriusus sailed from Holland soon after April 4. By Aug. 12, he was reported by the synod of North Holland as having been sent to New Netherland (Eccles. Rec., I: 511), and on Oct. 15 (q.v.) he was referred to in New Amsterdam as one "recently arrived." In the last named case, Hendrick van Dyck, the deceased fiscal, was ordered to vacate the company's house in which he dwelt, by Nov. 1st, in order to make room for Diriusus.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 139. See, further, May 20, 1658.

Jacobus van Corlisor conveys to Willem Beeckman the "land situate at the East River and called Corlasers Hook, with his plantation and Hook called in the Indian language Nechttranck, lying contiguous to said plantation situate on the Island of Manhattan, with the quit rent thereon," for 4,000 guilders. The vendor signs "Jacobus van Curler." The conveyance was approved by Stuyvesant and the council on March 4.—Records N. Neth., (O'Callahan's trans.), III: 102 (N. Y. State Library). This appears to be the earliest recorded reference to Corlisers Hook by this name.

For later mention see Rec. N. Am., VII: 26, 29 (1673); and M. C. C. I: 764 (1694).

Jochem Pietersen Kuyter sells to Pieter Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven his lot on Manhattan Island, situate at the present Pearl and Whitehall Sts., "together with the building stone (Clipstone) thereon," for 450 guilders. At the provincial secretary's office, "this conveyance is sealed and signed in the presence of Mr. La Montagne and Brian Newton a committee of Council, and the seal of the Province in red wax affixed thereto."—Records N. Neth., (O'Callahan's trans.), III: 102 (N. Y. State Library).

See Dutch Grants, Block G, lot 9, I: 318.

Hook, Richard (q.v.), attorney for Frederick Lubbertsen, his father-in-law, conveys to Jan Hendriksens Stelman, a parcel containing fifteen morgen, fifty-two rods, situate on the East River between the lands of Harry Brezer and Edward Wiscock (sic for Fiscock), according to the grant from Kieft of
Deputies of the chamber of Amsterdam write to Hendrick van der Capellen, a deputy from Zutphen, requesting the latter to cooperate in transporting some people to New Netherland, but making the condition that first a list of immigrants be sent to the Amsterdam body, in order that proper arrangements can be made with the shipper who are daily taking people aboard; also fixing the transportation charges. — N. Y. Hist. MSS., Neth. Papers, No. 1218, in N. Y. Pub. Library.

Stuyvesant sends a deputation from the council to the board of "Nine Men" to examine in their presence persons "touching the calamitous language, the defamation and slander uttered . . . at the house of Captain Fyn in our absence against our person and dignity." — N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 162. On the 217th, Stuyvesant wrote to the council and recommended the suspension of Hendrick van Dyck from the office of fiscal for his "conceivance, negligence and general failing to do his duty," and for calling Stuyvesant at the house of Fyn a "Scoundrel, Murderer, Tyrant, Hound, Baby and other like names." On the 28th, the council acquiesced in the suspension, and Van Dyck was brought before the body and charged. He made a general denial; requested a copy of the proceedings, and protested against suspension. But he was suspended by Stuyvesant and charged "not to meddle any more in the Company's affairs." He received from the secretary a copy of Stuyvesant's letter, which he dubbed a "pashuil" (lampoon or joke). — N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 164. On Oct. 11, the council ordered by Nov. 1, to vacate the company's house, in which he resided, as it was needed for Rev. Samuel Drissius, who had arrived recently in New Amsterdam. — Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 129. It is evident from the correspondence of the directors in Holland, dated Jan. 27, 1649, that they had a poor opinion of Van Dyck, and were prepared for his dismissal sooner or later. — N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 166-7; cf. 175 (April 4, 1652).

The deputies of the West India Co., in 1650, submitted to the general assembly a provision for the trade, colonization, and administration in New Netherland, of which, and among other things, that liberty be given to the inhabitants of New Netherland "to purchase Negroes wheresoever" they deemed it necessary, "except the coast of Guinea," and to "bring them into New Netherland to work on their boweries," on payment of a head tax. — N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 94. The commonality at Manhattan having made a request for the privilege to import slaves from Africa, the directors at Amsterdam, on April 4, 1652, wrote letters to Stuyvesant and the commonality, in which they grant to the inhabitants the right to fetch in their own ships from "the coast of Africa" as many negroes as they require for agricultural purposes, to conditions which accompany the letter to Stuyvesant. These conditions and regulations are no longer among the records, but their purport can be divined from a form issued for trading ships to Africa. From it we see that the directors prohibited the traders from Manhattan "to trade on the Gold Coast," or to "come any further West than Ardre or at most Popo [in Dahomey] under penalty of forfeiture" ship and cargo. — Ibid., XIV: 162, 166, 176. The terms were not considered encouraging enough, and no result followed these concessions. Slaves thenceforth imported into New Netherland were brought in Dutch ships, duly licensed by the Amsterdam chamber, and belonging to merchants in Holland. — Lewis & Ord. N. Neth., 127.

In his defence, on Sept. 18, 1652, Hendrick van Dyck, the suspended fiscal, said that no request for negroes had been presented by patroons or colonists in New Netherland, so far as he had knowledge. — N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 508. A municipal form of government, under a schout, two burgomasters, and five schepens, is granted to New Amsterdam. The separate office of schout, however, does not at once pertain to the city. — See letter of the directors of W. I. Co. to director-general and council of N. Neth., April 4, 1652, in Dec. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), XIV: 162.

The directors at Amsterdam complain to Stuyvesant because they have not been properly informed about prizes captured, ships sold, proceeds from merchandise sent to New Netherland, etc., although they have called for such reports several times. They say: "before, a bookkeeping is as want of assistance or unfamiliarity with the books should be made impossible," and, moreover, "for this reason, they established at Amsterdam a "special bureau for New-Netherland matters." Apr. 1652. They now ask Stuyvesant to send over at the earliest opportunity "accurate registers of all lands, boweries, and houses, let out on lease by the Company, with the rents and conditions" under which they were rented. They also refer to the charter of freedom of Manhattan Island, which was wholly reserved for the company, and, because they suspect that some lands and lots on the island have been given to private parties without their knowledge, they require of him a detailed report on that matter. They say good order must be preserved, so that everyone may find "a suitable place," and the land be divided "with more equality than formerly, when everybody took what pleased him best without knowledge and consent of the Directors or their officers," as they found occurred "in the cases of Wouter van Twiller, Offert Gerritsen [Wolter Gerritsen van Couwenhoven], Lubbert van Dinklage, Jacob Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven, and others." This being a "very intolerable" condition, they order Stuyvesant to "warn everybody by public advertisement, not to buy or take possession of any land without knowledge and approval by the Company and its officers, also [to] dissolve all such contracts of purchase made heretofore," but to see that the buyers are "reimbursed for their out-lays and the title vested in the Company." Then grants of land can be made anew to anyone who will undertake to cultivate and populate them. — N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 167-8. See March 21, 1651; and July 1, 1652.

The directors at Amsterdam write to Stuyvesant, refer to complaints by the commonality in New Netherland "of the improper trade in powder, lead and guns carried on there by private parties." To prevent this illicit trade, the directors send over a "printed placat," and demand strict execution thereof by the fiscal. — N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 166. This edict was not strictly enforced in some parts of New Netherland, as appears from another letter of the directors, of June 6, 1653. — Ibid., XIV: 206. Stuyvesant and the council were censured by the inhabitants as well as by neighbouring governments "on account of the non-execution of their previously enacted and frequently renewed Edicts against the importation of contraband, and the sale thereof as well to Christians as Indians," who revised and renewed, therefore, on Aug. 11, 1656, the former ordinances "against the importation and sale, either to Christians or Natives, of any kind of Munitions of War," adding amplifications thereto. This ordinance was again renewed on April 9, 1658. — Lewis & Ord. N. Neth., 219-39, 346.

The directors at Amsterdam write to Stuyvesant: "We do not see by what means we can prevent the trade in lump wampum, as long as the fiscal will not discharge his duties faithfully, and we are afraid, that you too have not discovered this practice, when so often increased glaives that accompany the letter to Stuyvesant. We believe a quantity will go over in these ships: you will thus soon learn the result of your resolution. General experience however has demonstrated, that the increase of the value of money has usually been the ruin of the country and its population; we consider therefore this is a matter of dangerous import and find it very unavoidable to have passed this resolution without our knowledge." — N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 169. See May 30, 1650.

Prof. Kilpatrick argues convincingly that the first Latin school in New Amsterdam was provided for at this time by the directors in the same letter: "We also agree with your proposition to establish there a trivial school and believe a beginning might be made with one usher (bypediadicasium) who could be engaged at a yearly salary of 200 to 250 guilders [£80 to £100]. We recommend for that position Jan de la Montagne, who was previously appointed to it; and you may use the building of the city tavern [Pearl St. and Coenties Alley] if you find it suitable." — Dutch Schools of New Neth., 95. O'Callaghan (see ibid., footnote), translating the same passage (citing N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 169), interpreted triviale as "public," this meaning "primary" whereas there was already a "triviale school," in charge of Willem Vettius (or Vetsen) (see Oct. 1649), who continued as schoolmaster until succeeded by Harmannus van Holbocken (see Mar. 25, 1649), "Clearly," says Kilpatrick, "the elementary school of which Vertens had charge was not a triviale school, else some word was "other than primary" and would have been used in connection with the proposed school." He shows, furthermore, that triviale was applied at that time in Holland to a school in which
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626–1664

1652
Latin was taught.—Kilpatrick, op. cit., 62–66, 95–99. It is to be remembered, also, that the remonstrants of 1649 wanted a Latin school to be established in Amsterdam. When, therefore, the Dutch magistrate pointed out to Governor Stuyvesant in 1650, that the directors at Amsterdam, Stuyvesant and the council interdict and forbid all persons, directly or indirectly, to buy or attempt to obtain any lands in the province from Indiaks, "much less by virtue of purchase or donation undertake to occupy, or sell or convey them to others, without the previous consent or approbation of the director-general and council," it was adjudged, it would result in "pernicious consequences." July 4, after mature deliberation, Governor Stuyvesant directed the directors at Amsterdam, Stuyvesant and the council interdict and forbid all persons, directly or indirectly, to buy or attempt to obtain any lands in the province from Indiaks, "much less by virtue of purchase or donation undertake to occupy, or sell or convey them to others, without the previous consent or approbation of the direc-
tor-general and council." It is evident that the director-general and council could heretofore obtain "land" from the Indians. Some persons even went so far as to acquaint the Indians of the prices that people were paying one another for small lots. These

---

27
The states-general order Stuyvesant to come immediately to Holland, and render an account of his administration, as well as of the other colonies in New England. This recall was revoced, however, on May 16.—Broodhead, op. cit., 541–42, and authorities there cited.

29
The directors at Amsterdam resolve as follows: "Marcus Hendrick Vogelsang, ship carpenter, intending to emigrate to New Netherland, requests that as much space may be granted to him in the most convenient locality on Manhatnns Island as he may require for erecting a shipyard and dock and a house. The vote having been taken, it was decided to direct the Director [Stuyvesant] to accommodate him in a convenient locality."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 181.

May 2
authorizes Stuyvesant to grant Hog Island (later named Manning's Island) to Francis Fyn, if vacant, and if no special objection intervenes. They wrote to him on May 10, however, enclosing the resolution and stating that, having learned the place was well adapted for fortifications, they recommended him the propriety of making the grant.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 277.

June 15–29
In a naval war between England and the United Provinces, a bloody but indecisive battle is fought in the Straits of Dover between the British fleet under Blake and the Dutch fleet under Tromp. The first year of these hostilities closed on Dec. 19, when Blake was forced to take refuge in the Thames, and Tromp placed a broom at his mast-head, in token that he had swept the channel free of English ships.—Broodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., I: 545–46.

27
To prevent accidents in New Amsterdam, Stuyvesant and the council pass an ordinance against fast driving of waggons, carts, or sleighs in the city, and prohibit drivers from sitting or standing on their conveyances anywhere within the city limits, except on Broadway. In all other places they are to "walk by the Wagons, Carts or Sleighs and so take and lead the horses." Penalties for infractions are prescribed.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 128–29.

29
Some of the inhabitants of small boats, canoes, and other craft, to board "ships and yachts arriving from Fatherland [Holland] and elsewhere" before these vessels have "come to anchor, according to order," in the established roadsteads before the city of New Amsterdam. These infractions of edicts, passed as long before as Kieff's administration, were considered of such "great importance" by Stuyvesant and the council now declare by an ordinance that no one shall "repair with any Skiff, Boat, Canoe or other craft on board of any arriving Ships, or come on shore with any boat from such Ships or yachts, before and until such arriving Ships, Yachts or Barks" have made their anchorage before the city and have reported their arrival and commission, as proper entry, to the director-general and council.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 129–30.

July 1
Following upon the instructions of the directors at Amsterdam, of April 4 of this year, Stuyvesant and the council pass an ordinance for regulating the purchase of Indian lands, and vaccating and annuling certain extravagant grants and purchases. It was found that "many Inhabitants" of New Netherland, who were "covenanting and greedy of land," had, contrary to all rights and orders, purchased, bartered, or obtained by gift from the Indians, extensive tracts of land, holding the same as their property, and selling and conveying to others, all without the knowledge, order, or consent, of the directors or their deputies in New Netherland, and without record in the office of the provincial secretary at Manhattan, as required by law. This was declared to be injurious to the company and to the improvement of the province. It could only be checked, they said at a "excessively high price, far above the value and rate at which the Director General and Council could heretofore obtain" land from the Indians. Some persons even went so far as to acquaint the Indians of the prices that people were paying one another for small lots. These
time to be dispatched by the first ship sailing." They deemed it
advisable that a similar plan be followed at New Amsterdam, and
that the letters "put into a bag" be sent over to the directors, at
their place of meeting, for distribution.—N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 186.
Nothing was done, and "great complaints" continued to pour in upon the directors "concerning the delivery of private letters" coming from New Netherland, which were "often kept undelivered two or three weeks or lost entirely to the great dis-
advantage of private traders and others." The directors, therefore,
again directed Stuyvesant, on Nov. 23, 1654, "to have a box or chest
made," in which letters would be collected and then given,
"well secured in one package, to the supercargo," whenever a
ship sailed, together with instructions to have the same delivered
to the directors immediately upon his arrival at Amsterdam.—
Ibid., XIV: 304. None the less, the wishes of the Directors were
unheeded and the "great complaints" continued. Again, on Sept.
25, 1655, they urged compliance upon Stuyvesant and the council.
They then suggested that a letter-box be "hung up at the
Warehouse [on Pearl St.] or whatever place" was deemed fittest
and advised that the bag be sent over "under seal."—Ibid., 334.
The first evidence of an attempt to give heed to the slightest
manner to postal regulation in New Netherland was in an ordi-
nance of Stuyvesant and the council, of June 13, 1657, which
provided that nobody should be allowed to board arriving ships
before visitation by a government officer and the delivery of the
officer might be required to be to be a "proper list" of them could be made out, "to insure their delivery to the right man
or owner," and the supercargo was allowed to collect a fee of three
stivers, or six cents, for each letter.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 313.
The foregoing provisions related only to incoming mail.
On Oct. 30, 1659, the directors declared by resolution that it had
"been discovered that private letters" were not being "placed
into sealed bags in New Netherland and Curacao, as ordered
by the government and long practised in Brazil . . . that mass-
tery of private vessels" returning to Holland usually took along
letters which they delivered "badly or necessarily delayed." They
determined to prevent this, and ordered that "henceforth a clause
should be inserted in the billbond, given by skippers, sailing to
New Netherland and Curacao, forbidding them to bring privately
letters to this place [Amsterdam] under penalty of one hundred
Carobs guilders for each contravention."—N. T. Col. Docs.,
XIV: 446; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 379. These regulations were
communicated to Stuyvesant (N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 458), who,
with his council, promulgated the same by an ordinance, enacted
on June 2, 1660 (p. 6). A letter-box was placed "at the Office of
the Secretary of the Director General and Council," for the
deposit of letters and the registration of registration. Any one
should "require a receipt for his Letter," for which a fee of
three stivers, or six cents, in wampum, was charged, whilst record
of registration was made by "one of the clerks . . . on a list."
—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 380. On June 25, 1660, Stuyvesant
informed the directors that their directions in regard to receiving
and forwarding the mail had been published and posted in New
Amsterdam.—N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 475. It was in 1660, there-
fore, that the first post-office in New Netherland was established
at Manhattan.

On account of the break in diplomatic relations between the
states-general and England, and impending war (see May 29,
July 8), the directors at Amsterdam warn Stuyvesant and the
council to "arm all freemen, soldiers and sailors and fit them
for defense," to provide "proper officers," and to appoint "places
of rendezvous," also to "put the fortifications at New Amsterdam,
[Fort] Orange and [Fort] Cauimair in a good state of defense," whilst
keeping an eye upon their New England neighbours.—N. T. Col.
Docs., XIV: 186, 207.

Sept.
Hans Steen solicits permission to teach school, which is granted
by him by the provincial government.—Records N. Neth. (Dutch Con-
tinentals), II: 49 (N. Y. State Library). See Kilpatrick, Dutch Schools of N. Neth., 112.

The states-general again warns the West India Co. to put their
province in a proper state of defense.—Brookhead, op. cit., I: 547.

The duty allowed during Kieft's administration on each mer-
cantile cargo, due as well as on the goods brought to New
Amsterdam, was fifteen stivers. This rate was continued under
Stuyvesant, without objection from the local merchants. But
the directors at Amsterdam contracted with "some merchants of
Amsterdam not to exact more than 8 per cent on Beavers and
Otters," a favouritism fatal to the revenues of New Netherland
and objectionable to the merchants there. However, the reduced
rate was also in time extended to them. This made matters worse
for fortune, and the Company, therefore, now provide for an addi-
tional local duty on furs. Besides the eight per cent, four more stivers are ordered to be paid "for each merchantable Otter, and Beaver skin and Bear and Elk hide, the
thirds and halves reckoned in proportion."—N. T. Col. Docs.,
II: 189; Laws & Ord. Neth., 60, 73, 132-35.

Michael Tades at this time kept a tavern on the site of the
present No. 11 Pearl St., where the Maritime building now stands.
This tavern was not in existence after 1663, when Jan Gerritsen,
a baker, occupied the house.—See Castello Plan, II: 272; Land-
mark Map Ref. Key, III: 691; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

David Provoost receives a certificate from Stuyvesant and
16 council admitting him as a notary public.—Records N. Neth.
(Dutch Council Minutes), V: 63 (N. Y. State Library).

The ordinances of Nov. 8, 1669, against the exportation of
grain, and the consumption thereof for brewing, distilling, etc.,
regulating the baking and sale of bread, are renewed, on
account of the influx of immigrants from Holland.—Laws & Ord.

As "many guns" are "daily discharged and fired at Partridges and
other game" within the limits of the city of New Amsterdam,
endangering life and property, all persons giving warning
and the council issue an ordinance against the practice, subjecting
violators to a forfeiture of their firearms "and a fine at the
discretion of the Judge, to be applied one-third to the Poor,
exthird to the Church and one-third to the Officer" (making the
complaint).—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 128.

Hendrick van Dyck, former fiscal, is ordered by the director-
general and council to vacate, by Nov. 1, the company's house
which he has been occupying, as it is required for the Rev. Samuel
Driius, who has recently arrived (see Feb. 12, 1662).—Col.
Hist. MSS., D. Van Dyck, letterbook.

Thomas Hall receives a ground-brief (recited in Liber Patens,
Nov. IV: 17, Albany) for a piece of land which extended, to
the modern streets, from Chatham Sq. to Pell St., along The
Bowery. Shown on Pl. 174, Vol. III.

On the petition of Jan de la Montagne, teacher of the Latin
school (see Apr.), the director-general and council order Van
Tienhove to pay the petitioner "three or four months wages."—
Coun. Min. (MS.), V: 95 (Albany); Kilpatrick, op. cit., 99.

The directors at Amsterdam promise to send to Stuyvesant
13 and the council by the next ship "the desired placits [edicts]
certifying the same," in case any placards on the Manhattan near the fort
or in the city of [New] Amsterdam already granted, as well as
unoccupied lands," in order that they may govern themselves
accordingly, "and see that the latter" are cultivated. They say
it never was their intention, nor is it now, that their consent, given
to everyone who desires to emigrate to New Netherland, in propor-
tion to his family, shall mean that anybody can become the
owner of one or two hundred morgens (two or four hundred acres)
of ground and then leave it uncultivated, thereby preventing
others from obtaining convenient land, save at an enhanced
price. The land, they say, must be occupied within three years:
the number of people stipulated by the conditions must be placed
on the land within the time limit, and haud put to the plough,
or, by default, the land shall be forfeited, and shall revert to
the company's domain for the accommodation of others.—N. T.
Col. Docs., XIV: 193. This resulted in the draft of two placards or
certiatics by Stuyvesant and the council "in regard to the neglect
in cultivating and redeeming land and in erecting houses on the
lots granted within the limits of New Netherland." These instru-
ments were sent to the directors at Amsterdam, who repeated
their wishes, as expressed before in their letter of Dec. 15, 1652.
The directors, "after consideration," He was a graduate and the
council said the said placats to be printed" at Amsterdam, and sent the printed
copies "to be published and affixed" in New Amsterdam. The
corrections made in one of the drafts stipulated "that the quit-
rent or annual payment of 12 stivers for each morgen" should
be paid "until the land shall first have been ploughed or otherwise
put to use."—ibid., XIV: 207. Neither the original drafts nor printed revisions of these two edicts are among the
CONTRACT FOR PURCHASE OF RENSSELAERWICK, AUG. 6, 1630. SEE P. 77.

PATENT OR DEED FOR RENSSELAERWICK, AUG. 13, 1630. SEE P. 77.
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626-1664

1626-1664

1652-

"Near the fort the houses were compactly placed. Elsewhere within the wall there was room for great trees and shady groves of aboriginal growth, and for open spaces brightened by the rich native flora, by crops of rye, barley, and tobacco, and by the fruit trees and garden flowers that the Hollander always carried with him from his fatherland. Indeed, there was an 'excess of large gardening' said the West India Company when it got Cortelyou's map if more closely built upon, the place might be more easily defended.

"As standards of cleanliness and comfort were much higher among the Dutch than among the English at this period, New Amsterdam would undoubtedly have given less pain than Boston to the senses of a modern sanitaryian. For a long period after it became New York all strangers noticed how spotless its old traditions kept it within doors; and the outward disherveltment of its early years was greatly bettered after the city magistrates took it in charge. Then, with the aid of the provincial government, they gradually improved the streets, appointing official 'fence viewers,' refusing to let poor structures occupy good sites, ordering away pigsties, ten-houses, and other nuisances, and, to lessen the risk of fire, prohibiting hay stacks and wooden chimneys. Hogs had been at first the only seavengers, entering the yards from the street.

"Soon after Bower Street was paved 'with cobble stones' in 1658 and given the name that it still retains as Stone Street other streets were improved in the same way. Along each side of the Heere Gracht or Great Canal ran a street, and along the East River shore, from the mouth of the Heere Gracht to the Water Foot at the end of the wall, a fine walk protected by the cheekway or sea-wall of planks and therefore called De H'ual or Long de H'ual. The path at a little distance from the inner side of the city wall, which afterwards developed into Wall Street, was called the Ginole (the Circuit).

"Near the wharf at the mouth of the Heere Gracht a small market house was built in 1656, and on the Plain in front of the fort, now the Bowling Green, a meat market in 1659—a substantial structure with a tiled roof. There were no market places in all New England towns as there were in all Dutch towns, and not until 1740 was a public market house built in Boston. An annual cattle fair held at New Amsterdam for six weeks in the autumn was called a 'free market,' which meant that strangers as well as burghers then had liberty to trade at retail and were exempt from arrest. Proclamations put into English brought farmers with their herds and flocks from points as distant as Stamford in New Haven Colony and the eastern parts of Long Island; and for thirty years or more this Dutch institution survived in New York.

"... The present City Hall Park is a fragment of the common land, called De Plachte (the Flat) and afterwards the Commons, where, we are told, the city wall, the citizens had free pas-sage for their cattle.

"As we know from the so-called 'Duke's Plan' (Pl. 10 Vol. I) and from the Castello Plan (Pl. 83, Vol. II), 'Many of the houses in the city had crow-stepped gables turned toward the street and roofs of various-colored tiles. Some had projecting beams in the gable for the hoisting of goods into the store-rooms beneath the roof, and the characteristic Dutch porch or 'stoop' raised several feet above the ground. Inside, there were no stoves but enormous stone fireplaces bordered with blue and white tiles; there were great bedsteads built into the walls, solid pieces of furniture, stores of house-hold linen and handsome clothes, and treasures of pewter and silver; also, though rarely, large looking-glasses, marble tables, clocks, 'alabaster images,' 'great china pots,' and, in Stuyvesant's house at least, cabinets of ebony which were probably receptacles for porcelain treasures. These were more likely of Japanese than of Chinese origin, for after 1641 Nagasaki was an important trading post for the Dutch. The burghers of New Amsterdam had a great deal more silverware than the New Enganders who in other ways were much richer, but they did not regard it as an extra-vagance. It played the part now played by the savings-bank. 'Money and plate' is a frequent conjunction of terms in inventories and wills.

"From the same lists it appears that chairs, always straight-backed, were sometimes covered with Russia leather or with velvet and lace. The 'carpets' often mentioned were small rugs or, more
The wonderful blooming of art in the Netherlands had so developed the popular love for pictures and the belief in them as good investments that they abounded everywhere, even in the cottages of peasants. In New Amsterdam also they were numerous, relatively small men than books.

"Modest in size and put to modest uses were these comfortable Dutch-American houses, trade and family life going on together beneath the same roof as was the contemporary custom in European towns. The kitchen was the family sitting-room. Like the smaller chambers the room for formal uses, which we should call the parlor, held a heastat; and here stood the Dutchwoman's most indispensable article of furniture, her big kar or clothes- chest. The plentiful wadded petticoats and suits of clothing that filled the kar were of sorts that many years' wear could not damage. Much household linen was needed, according to the general European practice, it was allowed to accumulate for the great bleachers that were undertaken only twice or four times in a year. Mighty smokers though they were, Dutchmen, say their own historians, rarely smoked indoors. But the extreme care that they bestowed upon the cleanliness of the house and its furnishings, and the same authorities, did not extend to clothing when in use. If Sir William Temple made no such remark when he spoke with wonder of the niceties of Dutch housekeeping it was because, low as was then the standard of personal cleanliness in Holland, it was still lower elsewhere."

"At New Amsterdam. the general stores were on a larger or smaller scale. The best one was kept by Cornelis Steenwyck who was one of the few Great Burgers and in later years was thought the richest man in the province. Taverns were of much more importance in the life of the community than they are to-day — the commonplaces for the ministers, surgeons, and domestic-discourse, dance-house, club-house, exchange, and newspaper. Some of them were kept by prominent men like Martin Crepier and Salomon La Chair, a notary public who left his wine business in his wife's charge when, on his little yacht, he was making professional tours of the province. A record book in La Chair's handwriting, preserved in the office of the city clerk of New York, shows that he had a collection of law-books for reference.

"Entertainments under the domestic roof were limited to family festivals but these were many and jovial even funerals were almost festivities, so plentiful was the prospered supply of food, drink, and tobacco. The men constantly met at their 'clubs' in the taverns; and here, indoors or on the garden turf, the young people danced. Public occasions in country places near by, like the founding of a new town or the dedication of a new church, were marked by ceremonies which included a banquet given by the people of the locality to the governor or his representative.

"At New Amsterdam the celebration of Christmas and other old church festivals was not thought, as in 1659 the general court of Massachusetts pronounced it, a 'great disoncer' to God. Most characteristically Dutch were the St. Nicholas Day and New Year's Day observances, but Christmas, Easter, and Whitneathide were also celebrated by the Dutch Calvinists as heartily as by any Catholic. Nor was New Amsterdam's Sunday by any means the Sabbath of New England. All available kinds of labor, all amusements, and all sales of drinks were strictly forbidden 'before, during, and between' the hours of service; but when Stuyvesant tried to extend such prohibitions to cover the whole twenty-four hours the city magistrates refused to publish his ordinance, saying that it was too severe and 'contrary to the freedoms' of the fatherland. The many days of prayer and humiliation and the rarer thanksgiving days were kept in New Amsterdam in a way that was as far as possible from the same manner as the Sabbath. In 1655 when a merchant applied to the council for permission 'to make a lottery of a certain quantity of Bibles, Testaments, and other books,' asking also that persons be appointed to value the stock and 'to select something for the poor,' the matter was referred to the city court which resolved 'that the said business shall be proceeding.'"

"Stuyvesant's Sunday ordinances show what sports his people enjoyed on week-days and on the Sabbath after their devotions had been performed: 'going on pleasure parties in boat, car, or wagon,' 'fishing, bowling, and roving in search of nuts and strawberries,' playing tennis, croquet, bowls, and colonists, and at trough, a game with balls and hoops often played on the grass. Golf was also a Dutch game, described as played with a small ball, a crooked club, and a series of small holes in the turf. Turkey shooting was a common pastime in New Netherlands. With small success, apparently, the governor in council issued ordinances against firing guns, beating drums, and selling liquor on New Year's Day and May Day, against the direction of Maypole dances, or allowing couples to disorderly conduct, and against the rough sport called pulling or riding the goose."

"In New Amsterdam there were no vehicles built for purposes of pleasure or recreations, except small carts. And there were no side-saddles; the women rode on pillions behind the men. In winter, however, Holland itself hardly offered better chances for the true Dutch joys of skating and sleighing than the frozen rivers and ponds, marshes and meadows of Manhattan. English visitors delighted to watch men and women flying over the ice with great market-baskets on their heads. But they were slow to adopt useful inventions novel to their eyes, for two or three generations seem to have passed before the well of New Netherlands made its way into New England. When iron lacked, their runners were shod with split saplings.

"In summer a spot called the Locust Trees, on the bluff overlooking the Nore, was the favorite gathering-place for Dutchmen. The Dutch-American man of business, the Nore, was the classic of Amsterdam, was a place of relaxation and pleasure whither people go from the Manhattans for the evening service."

"The records of the burgomasters' court are complete enough to follow the personal relations of the burgomaster's correspondents and ordinances, a fair idea of the moral condition of his city. Plainly, it was much higher than that of Kief's scattered community had been. It could well stand comparison with the condition of the English colonies, and it might shame many of the settlements which in modern days have been planted far from the mother-country of their founders. To the sins of the inflammable, indeed, New Amsterdam was prone; but the devil as the father of violence found few recruits among its people, and the world in the sense of material gain did not appeal to them more strongly than to their neighbors."

"Writing in 1664 Thomas Mun declared that the Dutch had 'well-near left' the 'swinish vice' of drunkenness while the English, who were said to have learned of it, had fallen into a 'general leprous piping, potting, feasting, fashion, and mis-spending of our time in idleness and pleasure.' In New Amsterdam drunkenness was still common but was no longer a cause for complaint against high-placed personages. The records say that a Dutchman, bearing the name of a burgomaster who had been arrested there, explained that '. . . at the Manuadoes they were not punished for drunkenness but used after they had been drunk to say, God forgive us, or be merciful to us, and that was enough.' On the other hand, drink was declared by the court to be a 'frivoulous excuse' for the transgressions to which it led; and the authorities did all they could to limit the sale of intoxicants to white men and to prevent it altogether in the case of red men.

"There was no regular prison in New Amsterdam—only a jail in the fort and detention rooms for temporary use in the Stadt Huis. In the stocks, the pillory, and the wooden horse, working 'at the wheelbarrow' with the Company's slaves, whipping, branding, and the piercing of tongue or ears with hot irons (cruel punishments common in other colonies also), fines and temporary or permanent banishment—the survivors of the Donne's were reduced in the same manner or imprisonment. A negro filled the office of executioner and whopper. Arrested debtors were permitted to live at a tavern if they would pay the bill otherwise they languished in the Stadt Huis."

"When a litigant ordered by the city court to pay a sum of money did not do so his goods were levied upon and, if not redeemed within a week, were sold in a court sale. With the common sale of a candle, bidding proceeded as long as it held out to burn, and as its light expired the highest bidder secured the goods.

"For all its democratic temper and its simple ways of life New Amsterdam, as its English invaders found it, was not an illiterate or unmanly place."

"1632—commonly, table-covers; sand was the universal floor covering."

"1646—"
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626-1664

1653-1664

"In short, it is not more justifiable to think of New Amsterdam as a slow-witted, illiterate place than as a drowsy, uneventful place. The more closely we read its chronicles in the words of its own founders, the more clearly we see how childishly, how modernly it was in its essential habits of mind. If an American of to-day could be transported back two hundred and fifty years he would find himself more comfortably at home on Manhattan than anywhere else. In some of the English settlements he would have the chance to exercise more direct political power, but in none existing had he found such personal freedom, and in none at all a general mental attitude, a prevailing temper, similar to the temper of the America of to-day."

Mrs. Van Renselaer observes in Chap. XIII:

"In selecting the new members of the city corporation each existing member put a double number of names in nomination; and according to the pluralities thus determined the double list was drawn up which was submitted to the governor in council for a final choice. At once the corporation incurred Stuyvesant's displeasure by saying that no employee of the Company should be eligible; and at once he had to increase by far the scanty list of Great Burghers so that all the magistrates might belong to that class. In spite of his efforts, however, and in spite of the low price at which the Great Burgher-Right could be bought, the distinction between the two classes soon lapsed out of mind. Even in the elder Amsterdam it was abolished after several years.

"As thus reduced almost immediately to a democratic basis and modified, of course, at various later times, theburgher-right granted to the citizens of New Amsterdam in 1657 survived in New York until the year 1815 [p. 92]. Narrowly monopolistic though the arrangement may now appear, its establishment was always looked back upon as the foundation for the prosperity of Manhattan and, indeed, of the province at large. Inspiring and enriching the traders of the capital it directly encouraged the shipping industries from which every one else drew benefit; indirectly it stimulated agriculture; and it made the capital more and more the recognized central mart for the purchase of all the produce of the whole province as well as for imported commodities. It did not lead to the organization of trade and artisan guilds like those of Europe.

"The two burgomasters of New Amsterdam transacted all the executive and financial business of the city corporation. Each was on duty at the Stadt Huys every other day, and four times a year each made a report to his associate and their predecessor—the 'old burgomasters' who, with the 'old schepens' seem to have formed a little vredeschap or municipal council after a pattern set, of course, in the fatherland. One burgomaster retired from office every year, then assuming the city treasurer. Offöf Stevenson Van Cortlandt, who held this office for a year, was the first to have held this position when the Act of 1655 was passed. Certain fees reverted to the senior burgomaster, and he was called as the president of the corporation; but the schout presided over its sessions, moved all questions, and collected the votes. The specified duties of the five schepens were simply judicial as they were in Holland.

"Although the magistrates of the immature little city on Manhattan never acquired powers that corresponded with those of their prototypes in the commercial metropolis of Europe, from year to year their responsibilities and their influence increased. They held in trust all the property the city acquired, beginning with its Stadt Huys; they kept its seal, farmed out the excise, imposed special taxes, and assisted in the enactment of laws and the control of the militia. It has already been shown that they sometimes summoned popular meetings. The governor consulted them about provincial as well as municipal affairs, seating them, for instance, with the other official councilors and the chief militia officers in the councils of war he called whenever danger threatened, and toward the end of his administration taking no important step without their concurrence.

"No code of laws was ever drawn up for New Netherland. The governor's court administered the Rotten-Dutch law of Holland, differing in a few points from that of Brabant. It had no police, but the governor's orders and the acting magistrates were the police of the city. They were the court, the council, the police, and the courts for the city at the same time. It was a very useful arrangement. The above were the ordinances which the West India Company afterwards confirmed or vetoed; and in 1659 the Company sent out for the guidance of the city court twelve copies of a little book called Ordonnances and Guide of Procedure before the Courts of the City of Amsterdam."

"The office of governor is still recognized as a great part of its business, civil and criminal. The labors of the lower tribunal were largely those of arbitration yet it elaborated a regular system of pleading by declaration, plea, and rejoinder, and a well-organized method of examining witnesses present and absent. Its members felt competent they acted as arbitrators—as when, say their minutes, they crossed the street to test Jacobus Van Couwenhoven's better or worse claim to the title of the land; and the complaints that had been lodged against it. If the case was more complicated the settlers would find two or three such able citizens to pass upon it, and once in a while these were 'good women.' An appeal from the decisions of the city court was rarely taken although permitted in cases involving more than fifty guilders. Admiralty jurisdiction was also exercised by this court."

"Wills were made orally or in writing before two members of any local court or before a notary and two witnesses, the notary's notes being sworn to and signed by the testator. Proof was not necessary for probate. Marriages were strictly regulated. They could not be performed until the banns had been three times published, and in 1653 it was ordered that this must be done in the place where the contracting parties actually lived. An ordinance of 1658 says that all marriages must be solemnized within one month of the last proclamation of the bans under penalty of ten guilders for the first week of delay and twenty guilders for each succeeding week unless good reason were shown. Nor, under much heavier penalties, should any man and woman 'keep house as married persons' until they were lawfully married.

"According to Dutch custom all court officials took as much care for the interests of the defendants as of plaintiffs. No lawyers practised in any court, but evidently the notaries of New Amsterdam were active, for more than one of them was punished for drawing up papers carelessly or for abusing the magistrates to their faces."

"The business of the West India Company and of this province at large was carried on, under the governor, council, and schout-fiscal, by a receiver-general and collector of customs (who after 1658 formed with the governor and two councilors a board of audit), and by a little regiment of commissaries, bookkeepers, clerks, inspectors, surveyors, and Indian interpreters. From time to time the city government appointed other petty officials for temporary service. Plural office-holding was lawful. One or two instances of malversation in office are recorded.

"As regarded internal affairs New Netherland's days of storm and stress were over. External dangers had drawn the governor and his burghers together. He had learned that they could not be governed like a garrison of soldiers, and they had been pacified if not satisfied by their victory in the matter of municipal government. Nevertheless, all was not peace between them. Although the West India Company said in 1660 that its province, which thus far had cost it one million guilders, was now in a position to support itself, Stuyvesant constantly complained of the emptiness of his official chest, and his people of the methods that he employed to fill it. For example, when the Company changed the export charge upon furs from a specific duty to ad valorem duty of eight per cent he added a charge of four stivers upon each skin; and in 1654 he charged the one per cent staple-right charge upon all imports, which, he said, had proved impossible to collect, to a much higher specific duty upon liquors, salt, and all articles imported for the Indian trade."

"In 1661 the provincial revenue amounted to 40,000 guilders; in 1662 when the expenses of the government exceeded 35,500, to no more than 33,600. Although the city government often declared itself penniless it must at the last have gathered an annual revenue of some 35,500 guilders. For a while nothing fell into its coffers regularly except the proceeds of the small or burghers' excise. As Holland taught England the utility of stamp taxes so, in 1654, the magistrates of New Amsterdam suggested the first of which America heard the name, asking from the Company permission to levy a new impost 'such as on stamped paper etc.' The latter did not.

"If the records of the West India Company had been preserved some comprehensive account of the commercial life of New Amsterdam might be written. As it is, only isolated items can be gathered. For example, a paper in the Moore collection at the New York Public Library, CXXI, gives some details of the trade of the West India Company received in 1654-1655, 32,601 guilders in 'recognitions' and convey charges on goods sent to the province by individual
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1652—exporters on six ships, duly specified, and in 1655, six ships again being named, 24,973 gilders. From the Van Rensselaer papers it appears that the merchants had a mutual system of insuring ships and cargoes against loss and damage, using the printed forms employed for the same purpose in Holland. The local records tell that some thirty 'trading banks' piled on River Mauritius but do not say how many sea-going vessels were owned or partly owned at Manhattan. It is evident that the merchants quickly grasped new chances to extend their ocean and their coastwise trade. In 1658 the governor of Canada permitted them to traffic with the white men on the St. Lawrence although not with the Indians, and in 1659 the West India Company allowed them, on petition, to 'try the experiment' of direct trading upon their own account with the Carolinas, France, Spain, Italy, and other foreign places exclusive of the African and Oriental regions reserved to the ships of the East India Company. Peltry, it was decreed, must still be sent to Amsterdam only, and all return cargoes must be discharged either there or on Manhattan; yet the concession opened wide markets for New Netherland's inestimable stores of timber and its growing wealth in goods.

The Dutchmen's position at the great gateway to the West had begun to tell in their favor. The New Englanders no longer competed with them in the fur trade; the Canadians were their only rivals. Peltry was still their chief article of export. In 1656 Fort Orange and its vicinity sent down about thirty-five thousand beaver skins to Manhattan, and in October, 1660, Stuyvesant wrote that since the beginning of the year twenty-five or thirty thousand had been handled at Manhattan, yielding some 16,000 gilders in export duties. Tobacco stood next to furs as an article of export. Most of it came, in spite of the English Navigation Acts, from Maryland and Virginia; yet so much was grown in the province that in 1671, when food was scarce, the government ordered every farmer to plant as many hogs of corn as of tobacco.

European goods were costly in New Netherland but profits can hardly have been greater than in New England, for heavy customs duties were added to the cost of transportation, and transportation averaged high in times when it took as long for cargoes to cross the Atlantic as it does now to reach the Philippines and when maritime disasters, including pirates, were more frequent than they are to-day.

More and more from year to year New Netherland showed a desire to educate its children and a willingness to do so at its own expense despite the pledges given by the Company. 'Nothing is of greater importance than the early instruction of youth,' said Governor Stuyvesant; a lack of schoolmasters, said Dominic Magnus, would mean 'a rustic youth and a bewildered herd of men's minds'; and repeatedly the people said the same. In reply to the complaints upon this subject that they embodied in the Remonstrance of 1649 Cornelis Van Tienhoven declared that the free school was always maintained and that various teachers 'kept schools in houses' and the scholars paid what they could afford as means of instruction.' Certainly this was true in somewhat later days, for the richer families employed private tutors while twenty-eight masters of schools public and private had been licensed by the year 1664, not including those who served in the South River counties.

Jews were never persecuted but at first were ill received in New Netherland.

1653

Not later than this year, the Genewaggen Hays (or prison) in the fort was erected.—See description of Prototype View, I: 124. It was demolished before 1695.—See description of Pl. 23-b, I: 236. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 972.

The deacony of the city, in this year, erected a house for the poor (on the corner of Albuin] the site of which is now covered by parts of Nos. 21 and 23 Beaver St. It was superseded, between 1658 and 1656, by a house at what is now No. 34 Broad St.—See Chronology, 1658; The Castello Plan, II: 214, 246; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 953, 955; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

Jacob Kip is engaged and appointed by the director-general and council 'to serve as Secretary or Clerk to the Burgomasters and Scheepen of New Amsterdam,' this term 'to begin on the next first of February.'—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 196. This appoint

by several days.

Hendrick Pietersen from Hasselt receives a ground-brief (re
cited in Liber Deed, At 205, 206, New York) for a tract of land

in the entire bed of Pine St. at Broadway, and extending a little south of the same line and a little north of the line of Pine St.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 977; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

The year 1653 may be called the birth year of New Amsterdam during the entire Dutch regime. Until this time its government was coordinate with that of the province, under the administration of the director-general, the provincial council, and a schout-fiscal. On April 11, 1650 (q. v.), a suggestion for municipal government in New Amsterdam was made, in a report of a committee to the states-general, deferring its inception for several years. On April 4, 1652 (q. v.), the directors at Amsterdam informed Stuyvesant and his council that a municipal form of government, under a schout, two burgomasters, and five scheepen, had been granted to New Amsterdam; the separate office of schout was, however, not vested in the city at this time (see April 9, 1660 for final grant of a separate schout to the city). See also July 25, 1648.

Now (Feb. 2, 1653), Stuyvesant and his council proclaim the long desired grant of municipal government for New Amsterdam, and announce its exact terms, which are contained in a long instrument, the full text of which has been unknown, but recently. On Dec. 24 (q. v.), this document was complained of as 'an instruction altogether too contracted, too curtailing, and too limited.'—Rec. N. Am., I: 144. This instrument prescribes also the form of oath to be taken by burgomasters and scheepen, and presents the instructions for the secretary or clerk of this inferior bench of justice.

The text, in two contemporary copies, was discovered by Victor Hugo Paltits in the course of researches made in 1911 for this work. He recognized their importance as the fundamental source of the origin of municipal government in this city. A reproduction of the text is given on Pl. 9 (see above); the copies, which was made by Jacobus Kip, first secretary of New Amsterdam, in 1656 (q. v.), when, upon the dismissal of Cornelis Van Tienhoven from all offices he had held, including that of schout of the city, the city fathers again sought, at a time they deemed most opportune, to have a separate city schout, free from provincial entanglements. The form of government is accompanied by coordinate correspondences, and marginalia explain the judgments of Stuyvesant and his council with respect to the request of the city officials, dated June 7, 1656.—See Rec. N. Am. II: 109–11, for translations.

A translation of all these papers, made for this work by Arnold J. Van der Laar, is given in Appendix B. These copies, which were used for his researches, are now in the New York Public Library, and formerly belonged to a larger collection of Bontemantel's papers. It consists only of the 'Form of government in New Netherland.' A 1653,' a heading which he gave to it. This copy is broken up into groups, with numerous paragraphs, some of which have headings as, for example, "Burgomasters' Jurisdiction," "Scheepen," and "Oath of Burgomasters and Scheepen." Bontemantel reproduces none of the marginalia found in the Kip copy, but he has added a few marginal notes of his own, mainly explanatory of divergences with respect to the authority given to the burgomasters of New Amsterdam as compared with the practice pertaining to burgomasters in old Amsterdam.

Bontemantel wrote a very instructive treatise on the government of Amsterdam, entitled: "De Regeeringe van Amsterdam, soo int Civiel als Crimineel en Militaire" (1651–1672), which was published by Dr. O. W. Kernkamp in Historisch Geneeskundig te Utrecht, Werken, 1897–1898, Vol. LV–LVII (32 ser., VII–VIII). A biographical account of Bontemantel is given in the "Inleiding" (Intro.) to Vol. LV, pp. i–xxxv, and an account of his notes and memoirs is found in the same vol., pp. xxi–clxxi. Among his papers there were at one time two volumes of notes, etc., relating to the West India Company. The copy now in the State Library is with the other Bontemantel papers in the City Archives at Amsterdam. The papers in the N. Y. Pub. Library and the Penn. Hist. Soc. are part of them.
**Resolution**

On the 3d point:

The position of schout shall henceforth be separated from the fiscal's office, but the appointment to the said position shall be made by the Director General and Council, in accordance with the orders given them.

**Copy**

The Director General and Council, taking into consideration the last preceding orders, advice and communication from the Hon. Directors, dated the 26th of April last year, 1655, whereby the Hon. Patrons advise to have the duties of schout of this city provisionally performed by the fiscal, therefore, the Director General and Council, without counter order, or at least without further advice and notice from the aforesaid Hon. Directors, can not make any separation therein. Done at Fort Amsterdam, in New Netherland, the 7th of June anno 1656. Was signed: P. Stuyvesant. Below was written: By order of the Hon. Director General and Council of New Netherland. Signed: C.v: Ruyven, Secretary

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>New Netherland Government</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>[This marginal note is in the handwriting of Hans Bontemantel, from whose copy the title in brackets is supplied.]</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**The second point**

Furthermore, they also request [the right] to choose a schout, or at least to nominate a double number. It is true, the fiscal, Tienhoven, occupies the said place, but with as little satisfaction to theburghers (who have presented a petition on the subject) as respect for them.

Agrees with the original,

Jacob Kip, Secretary

To the Right Honorable Gentlemen, the Hon. Director General and the Hon. Council of New Netherland

Shew with due reverence and respect, the burgomasters and schepens of the city of Amsterdam in New Netherland,

That they are reliably informed that the Hon. Cornelis van Tienhoven has by the Hon. Patrons of this province been discharged from the positions which he has occupied here in this country, and consequently also from the office of schout of this city, which he has also held until this time.

And whereas the Right Hon. Directors of the West India Company, Chamber at Amsterdam, the lords and patroons of this province (upon the request to that effect made both by the commonality and by the petitioners' predecessors) have in their Honors' communication, dated the 18th of May 1654, been pleased to order that the position of schout of this city should be separated from the fiscal's office, as appears from the copy thereof hereto annexed;

Therefore, they, the petitioners, hereby respectfully pray your Honors (since the Hon. Cornelis van Tienhoven has been discharged from all his offices) that your Honors, in pursuance of said communication, may be pleased to appoint a reasonable, intelligent and competent person from among the burgheers or inhabitants here as Schout of this city, whereby justice will be maintained and the flourishing condition of this just or newly commencing city may be more and more promoted.

Awaiting hereupon your Honors' favorable disposition, we remain,

Your Honors' obedient servants, the burgomasters and schepens of the city of Amsterdam in New Netherland. Below was written: By order of the same. Signed: Jacob Kip, Secretary.

Agrees with the original,

Jacob Kip, Secretary

[Form of Government in New Netherland A.D. 1653]

The Director General and Council of New Netherland hereby make known that the Hon. Directors of the Chartered West India Company, Chamber at Amsterdam, lords and patroons of this province, have thought fit, under the high authority of their Director General and Council of New Netherland, to favor this new and growing city of New Amsterdam and the inhabitants thereof with a court of justice, to be constituted as far as possible and as the circumstances of this country permit according to the laudable custom of the city of Amsterdam, name-giver to this newly developing city, however, in such a way that all judgments shall remain subject to reversal by and appeal to the Director General and Council, to be by them finally disposed of.

As to the appointment of the judges requisite thereto, the aforesaid honorable patrons order that qualified, honorable, reasonable, intelligent and the most well-to-do persons be chosen and selected, who are neither corrupt nor opponents of the aforesaid lords patroons or their government here established, but peace loving and well affected subjects, being native born or real estate owning inhabitants, who according to the laudable custom of Amsterdam have been for at least seven years burghers here in this city, or else were born and brought up within the provinces of the United Netherlands, promooters and professors of the Reformed religion, as in conformity to the word of God and the regulations of the synod of Dordrecht it is at present taught in the churches of the United Netherlands and here in this country. Which court of justice, for the present time, until it shall be otherwise ordained or enlarged by the aforesaid Hon. Directors or their agents, shall at first consist of two burgomasters and five schepens, who from now on shall be chosen and sworn by the Director General and Council on the 3d of February (not being a Sunday), and shall be served by a secretary or clerk and an ordinary sworn messenger, of whom yearly a certain number shall be changed and some continue in office in order to inform the newly appointed members as to the preceding business.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

As to the burgomasters, whose particular duty and function it is to see to the proper administration, order and welfare of this city, extending between the two rivers to the Fresh Water, they are also to take care that proper quiet, peace and harmony prevail among the commonalty;

However, in such a way that by the aforesaid burgomasters no offices or ordinances shall be made, much less bestowed or published, without the previous knowledge, approval and confirmation of the Director General and Council, as representatives of sovereignty and supreme government, but the burgomasters shall have the right (what concerns them particularly and is especially recommended to them), to propose and report to the Director General and Council what they consider necessary for the good order, peace, quiet, welfare and government of theburghers, wherein then, in the presence of the burgomasters, by laws and ordinances such provision shall be made as the circumstances shall demand.

And furthermore, from this time forth there is reserved to the burgomasters the care and supervision of the alignment of houses, streets and fences, in order that within this city the same may be built and laid out in orderly fashion. Likewise, they are to see to it that at a convenient time this city be properly accommodated and provided with the necessary public buildings, such as churches, schools, a court house, weigh house, charitable institutions, docks, pier, bridges and other similar works, for which buildings, as in course of time and with the increase of population they become necessary, there will necessarily be required subsidies and funds, which must of necessity be procured from theburghers and inhabitants according to circumstances. Therefore, the burgomasters, but with the advice of the scheeps and the approval of the Director General and Council, shall have power and authority to lay a reasonable tax on the burghers and inhabitants to meet the needs of this city and also to impose fines and penalties on the unwilling contrarivens and to levy them by execution.

In case any orphan masters, church masters, surveyors, fire wardens, or other similar officers should be found necessary, the burgomasters shall report this to the Director General and Council and the need thereof being understood and acknowledged, the burgomasters shall have the absolute nomination of the persons thereto needed and qualified, but the appointment and confirmation shall depend on the Director General.

As to the court of scheeps, although the burgomasters of Amsterdam, the name-giver to this city, properly speaking have no judicial authority in conjunction with the scheeps, whether over inhabitants orburghers, or in criminal or civil matters, nevertheless, since the scheeps for the present are still weak and the honorable lords patrons have thought fit to compose the court of justice of two burgomasters and five scheeps, the burgomasters will until further order in the sessions of the court of scheeps have an advisory and a casting vote and when present alternately preside, the vice presidency being annually occupied by the oldest scheep, and all this until it shall be otherwise ordained or decided by the aforesaid lords patrons or their agents here.

Whereas the aforesaid burgomasters and scheeps, according to circumstances, meet at least once or twice a week at a regular time and place to be decided upon and made known by them, to hear, examine and determine, whether by judgment or arbitration, according to the circumstances of the case, all civil questions which are moved or brought before them, also criminal offenses of a minor degree, hereinafter more fully specified.

However, if they find the case fit to be arbitrated and the parties disposed thereto, the arbitration shall be conducted completely out of court by both the burgomasters and those whom they according to the circumstances of the case may wish to adjoint to themselves from among the scheeps or other honest burghers, yes even, if the burgomasters should find the matter of sufficient importance, from among the council, from which arbitration there shall lie no bill of review or appeal.

And before the said court of burgomasters and scheeps must needs be brought in the first instance all matters amounting to one hundred guilders or less (the arrest made by the fiscal excepted); also all actions of slander, or differences of words between lord and vassal, master and servant, mistress and maid, neighbour and neighbour, buyer and seller, tenant and landlord, gentleman and workman and other such like questions.

Likewise, all criminal actions consisting of acts, threats, fights, or wounding, whether they be brought or instituted before the aforesaid court by the parties, or by the fiscal (representing until further order the schout of the city).

Likewise, before the said court, until further order and increase of population, shall be subject to be cited, be compelled to appear and be amenable not only the burghers and inhabitants of this city of New Amsterdam, for the present extending to the Fresh Water, together with the arriving passengers, merchants, traders, skippers, masters of sloops and their sailors, so long as they remain on the roadstead or in the harbour of this city, but also all other inhabitants of Manhattan island, as well as the inhabitants of Amersfoort, Breuckelen and Midtwout and all those residing in the adjacent territory across the East and North rivers, who thus far enjoy no court of justice either by patent from the aforesaid lords patrons or their agents, and all this until such time as it may be otherwise ordained or decided by the aforesaid lords patrons or their agents, who refer to them the duty of ordering, installing and appointing such officers and judges in and outside of this city as they according to the population and increase of colonies, cities, villages, hamlets and inhabitants shall deem suitable for the more convenient administration of justice.

All those who desire to have some one summoned before the aforesaid court of justice shall do so, through the ordinary court messenger, to be qualified by the Director General and Council, at least twelve hours before the case is called, when the contending parties shall be bound to appear in their own person, without either of them, be he plaintiff or defendant, being allowed to be assisted by advocates, attorneys, or any one else, except women, imbeciles and minors, who may appear with their guardians, and those who are either sick or who have traveled out of the jurisdiction shall in such case be allowed to appoint some one in their stead, who is neither an advocate nor an attorney, nor occupies himself with any legal business, nor receives compensation therefor.
The aforesaid burgomasters and schepens may in the suits between parties appearing before them decree the providing of a deposit, definite condemnation, or discharge, as they according to the circumstances of the case shall deem proper.

In cases of injury, whether by words or deeds, they shall as above stated use diligence as arbiters to cause the parties agree and pacify them if possible. If not, they shall refer the complete account of the proceedings and the documents to the Director General and Council and upon the decision thereof impose a penalty to keep the peace.

In case the defendant, being duly cited, does not appear in person as hereinbefore stated, default shall be decreed against him, and upon the second default the schepens may order a deposit to be made and authorize the plaintiff, especially if he be a stranger, to take out the sum demanded, upon security or guaranty of restitution, if such should afterwards be deemed proper.

And if thereafter the case against the defendant, upon a third citation, be called to purge himself of his second default, or hear judgment pronounced, the burgomasters and schepens shall, if the defendant even then fails to appear, change the aforesaid deposit, by a judgment by default, to a definite condemnation, if the case lends itself thereto.

In cases and questions of slander, the burgomasters and schepens may by the court messenger summon the parties to appear in person, under penalty of forfeiture of one daelder [one and a half guilder] for the first default, of forfeiture of three guilders for the second time and of forfeiture of one pound Flemish [six guilders] for the third time. The parties even then failing to appear, the aforesaid burgomasters and schepens may refer them to the Director General and Council, provided that they shall first levy the aforesaid fines by execution, one half to be for the benefit of the said gentleman and the other half to be employed at their discretion.

The fines for default which the parties shall incur before the aforesaid court shall be, for the defendant, the first time eight stuivers, the second time twelve stuivers, and the third time sixteen stuivers, and for the plaintiff as much again, to be applied as above. Of which defaults a record shall be kept as well by the court messenger on the ordinary roll, as by the secretary or clerk in the minutes.

From all definite judgments rendered by the aforesaid burgomasters and schepens in civil as well as in criminal matters and above one hundred guilders (with the exception of judgments by default), the parties who find themselves aggrieved may appeal to the Director General and Council of New Netherland, provided that the appellant first of all deposit the moneys or goods mentioned in the definite judgment and pay the costs of the suit, if he has been condemned to do so.

Furthermore, the appellant shall be bound to have the appeal entered by the clerk or secretary within the space of ten days after the pronunciation of the judgment and to prosecute the same at the first meeting of the Director General and Council, or by petition, within the space of twenty days, to give notice thereof to the Director General and Council. The appeal being granted, he shall deposit in the hands of the Supreme Council twelve guilders, which shall be returned to him in case the judgment from which he appeals is modified.

It being the proper function of the burgomasters and schepens to render law and justice between the contending parties, they shall practise the same according to the written laws of our fatherland, especially, as far as is possible and the nature of the case will permit, according to the lawful customs and ordinances of the city of Amsterdam and the ordinances issued by the Director General and Council, which shall be duly observed. But if parties litigating before them either in the court room or out of it insult them in their official capacity or in person, by word or gesture, or insult each other, the court may by peremptory execution fine or punish them according to the nature of the offense, the penalty not to exceed the sum of twelve guilders.

Finally, the burgomasters and schepens shall cause this and all other privileges, orders and instructions which from time to time may be issued by the aforesaid Hon. Directors or their agents in this city to be registered and kept in a register, to which the burgomasters and schepens who are in office may either jointly or individually have recourse as often as they please, without it, however, being necessary or permissible for them privately to make extracts therefrom.

Thus, until further amplification, provisionally done at the meeting of the Hon. Director General and Council of New Netherland, this 14th day of February anno 1651, in New Netherland. Was signed P. Stuyvesant, La Montagne, Brian Newton and Cor. van Tienhoven.

We, the burgomasters and schepens, qualified thereto by the Director General and Council promise and swear in the presence of Almighty God, saving our former oath of allegiance to the High and Mighty Lords the States General of the United Netherlands as sovereigns, the Hon. Directors of the Chartered West India Company as lords and patroons of this New Netherland province, and their Director General and Council already appointed or hereafter to be appointed, that we, in our aforesaid capacity, to the best of our knowledge shall administer true law and justice between parties in cases brought before us, without any passion of favor or disfavor; that we shall promote and help promote the welfare of this city and the inhabitants thereof; that we shall uphold the honor of God and his pure religion as in conformity to the word of God and the regulations of the synod of Dordrecht it is taught in the churches of the Netherlands and here, and no other; that we shall maintain and help maintain the high jurisdiction of the aforesaid lords patroons and their supreme government already established or hereafter to be established; and that we shall bar and help bar whatever in any way shall conflict therewith. So help us God Almighty.

And by virtue of the foregoing there have been chosen and appointed:

As burgomasters

Joncker Areant van Hattem, formerly schepen of the city of Culemborg, steward of the county domain and member of the folder board of the said county, and at present captain of the burghe guard here.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

Marten Cregier, old inhabitant of this city, formerly a representative of the commonalty and at present also a captain of the burgher guard.

As schepens
Paulus Leendersen van der Grift, from Amsterdam
Willem Beeckman, from Sulphen, both former representatives of the commonalty and lieutenants of the burgher guard
Pieter Woltersen van Couwenhoven, one of our inhabitants of this province and a former deacon
Maximilian van Gheel
Allardt Antony, both from Amsterdam, sworn burghers and merchants here

Was signed:
P. Stuyvesant Vt

Instructions for the secretary or clerk of the Inferior Court of Justice
In the first place, he shall be bound to attend the ordinary as well as the extraordinary sessions and court days of the burgomasters and schepens, in order to serve the court with his pen and make a perfect record according to the true intent and meaning of all that the presiding officer shall order him to write.

2
He shall take care to enter in the minutes the complaint of the plaintiff as well as the answer of the defendant, according to their true intent and meaning, without any favor or ill will, or regard of persons, and, after the members have expressed their opinions, on the order of the presiding officer note the final conclusion underneath.

3
In case there should on any point be any difference of opinion among the burgomasters and schepens, the vote of the majority shall be followed according to the rules of procedure, but he shall not be at liberty to divulge outside the court the opinion of the minority, but if requested to do so by the minority he may enter their opinion underneath the order or decision of the majority.

4
After the adjournment of the court he shall carefully copy into a register the complaint and the answer of the parties and all the orders of the burgomasters and schepens, and once or twice a year deliver an authentic copy thereof to the secretary's office of the Director General and Council.

5
For each order issued by the burgomasters and schepens, or entered on the margin of a petition, he shall be entitled to receive a fee of twelve stuivers for writing, and for entering the same in the minutes six stuivers.

6
In order to accommodate residents as well as strangers, he shall be at liberty to draw up petitions for whoever asks for it, provided that he causes the same to be signed by the petitioner, for which he shall receive a fee of sixteen stuivers if the petition has to do with civil matters, and otherwise twenty stuivers if the petition relates to questions of slander of minor offenses, and for drawing up an affidavit he shall receive twenty-four stuivers.

7
But petitions and remonstrances which by order of the burgomasters and schepens are to be presented or exhibited in their official capacity to the Director General and Council, together with all other writings and instruments drawn up by order of the aforesaid burgomasters and schepens, he shall write gratis on the yearly salary promised him by the Director General and Council.

8
Finally, he shall promise and swear to practice and perform all that is hereinbefore mentioned to the best of his ability and knowledge and furthermore, for so far as his capacity is concerned, to promote and help promote the honor of God and his pure religion, the sovereignty of the High and Mighty Lords the States General, together with the high jurisdiction and authority of the Hon. Directors and their supreme government, already established, or hereafter to be established, without planning, much less practising, anything contrary thereto. So truly may God Almighty help me.

And to the aforesaid office was chosen and appointed Jacob Hendrickson Kip, formerly chief clerk in the secretary's office of the Director General and Council of New Netherland.

Done in Council, this 2d of February 1653, in Fort Amsterdam.

Was signed: P. Stuyvesant
La Montagne
Brian Newton
Cor: van Tienhoven
The first bench of burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam comprised: Burgomasters, Arrent van Hattem and Martin Cregers Schone, Paulus Loep, Abraham der Grift, Martin van Ghez, Allard Amundus, Willebe Beckmanc and Pieter Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven.—Rec. N. Am., I: 49. Cornelis van Tienhoven, the provincial fiscal, served this court as schout or prosecutor. The separation of this function did not occur in the city before 1660 (q.e.). Jacob Kip was appointed secretary to the municipal government.—Rec. N. Am., I: 546.

The first court session of the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam is opened with prayer, the text of which (imperfect at the beginning) is preserved in Rec. N. Am., I: 48-49: "...In addition it has pleased Thee to make us the rulers of the people in this place. Oh, Lord, our God, we mortally men acknowledge, that we are not worthy of this honor, we are also too weak and unfit to discharge this trust, unless Thou, oh God, gives[tt] us assistance. We pray Thee, the Fountain of all good Gifts, make us fit through Thy grace, that we may do the duties, imposed upon us, faithfully and honestly. Enlighten for this purpose the darkness of our minds, that we may distinguish right from wrong, truth from lies and give and clean just decision as judges, having our eyes on Thy Word, which is a sure guide to simple wisdom. Let Thy law be the light upon our paths and a lantern for our footsteps, that they may never leave the path of justice. Let us remember, oh Lord, not good and bad men, but the innocent and strangers, according to the same rules of truth and never deviate from them as a favor to anybody, and whereas gifts blind the eyes of the wise, keep our hearts from greed, grant also, that we condemn nobody lightly or unheard, but listen patiently to the litigants, give them time to defend themselves. Thy mouth and word be our counsel. Grant us also the grace, that we may use the power, which Thou has given us, for the general benefit of the authorities of the church, protection of the good and the punishment of the bad. Incline also the hearts of the subjects to truthful obedience, that by their love and prayers our burden may be lightened. Thou knowest also, oh Lord, that bad and ungodly men usually vilify and speak against Thy holy ordinances, therefore arm us with strength, courage, wisdom and confidence, that we may oppose all evil and bad things earnestly and zealously and fight for truth and justice, until we are dead. Please also, oh good Lord, to bless the resolutions, to be taken by us, that they may be carried out and have effect to the honor of Thy holy Name, for the best of this place, entrusted to us, and for our salvation. This prayer was followed by the Lord's prayer, no doubt said in unison. The Dutch original is reproduced on p. 10-a, IV.

The burgomasters and schepens of the city of New Amsterdam, at this their first court session, give notice that they will hold their regular meetings "in the house hitherto called the City tavern, hitherto the City Hall ['Stadt Huys'], on Monday mornings."—Rec. N. Am., I: 49. For reproduction of the page of the record book containing the entry of this transaction, see Pl. 10-b. They continued to meet, however, at Fort Amsterdam on the 10th and 17th, but began their proceedings at the city hall on the 24th of this month.—Ibid., I: 51, 52, 54. On Dec. 24 (q.e.), they asked the directors of the West India Co. for the ownership of the city hall, "either as a free gift" to the city, or "else on a reasonable valuation." The company, in May, 1654, granted the building to the city.—Ibid., I: 146, 219, 291. For the erection of the city tavern (modern Nos. 71-73 Pearl St.), see 1662. The building was sold to John Rodman in 1989 and later demolished.—See Aug. 17, 1649. With the establishment of municipal government, the settlement, "for the present extending to the Fresh Water" (see the "Form of Government"), formally becomes the city of New Amsterdam.

The burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam resolve to propose to Stuyvesant and the council that "at the first opportunity, the weighhouse be opened for the convenience of everybody, to weigh all wares, none excepted," which are delivered in the city, "and to appoint somebody to weigh everything above 50 lbs.," for which he shall have "a fee of one penny per pound, payable by both purchaser and seller, each one half or as they agree;" also, that "all weights and measures, such as ell's, schepels, tuns, half barrels, quarters and cans" shall be stamped, "according to the custom of Old Amsterdam." The proposal "to put up public scales" was before the council on the 18th, but, as nothing was settled at this meeting, the burgomasters and schepens renewed their request on the 24th.—Rec. N. Am., I: 53; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 196. Stuyvesant and the council replied, on the 26th, "that, when proper, a weighhouse and scales" should be built and made, and that an ordinance concerning the same should be passed as soon as the weigh-house was ready, and weights and measures which conformed to the Amsterdam standard were furnished.—Rec. N. Am., I: 76. Also, they granted a "special subsidy" to the weigh-house, which was to be regulated by the standards of Amsterdam. The burgomasters and schepens were, in the meantime, to direct the schout "to regulate, weigh or measure all weights, yard and other measures accordingly and stamp them with a mark," as they should devise.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 196. The weigh-house and scales were established in the spring, before May 4, 1654 (q.e.),—Rec. N. Am., I: 195, 246.

Regulations are made by ordinance for the inspection of tobacco by the tobacco inspectors, Isaac de Forest and George Holmes, New Netherland tobacco is not to be inspected in the months of December, January, and February, and at other seasons only on certain days of the week. The tobacco, if unmerchantable, is to be burned by them at once. They are empowered "to unhook all the Tubs or Hogheads coming here [New Amsterdam] from Virginia and offered to them for inspection," so that they can "see into the middle of the Tobacco, where usually fraud occurs." Fixed inspection fees are to be paid, and the inhabitants of the city are warned not to hinder or molest the inspectors, "but if need be, to lend them all reasonable assistance."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 139-40. The two newly-created burgomasters of the city took part with Stuyvesant and the council in the enactment of this ordinance. It was renewed, on March 10, 1655.—Ibid., 191. The council resolves "that the ordinances concerning farmerservants and the brewing and malting of hard grain be published and posted."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 196; another translation in Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 140. The full texts are not among the records; the ordinances may have been simply renewals of former ones.

Governor Loockermans transports to Henry Breier a lot on the shore of the East River, south of Wolphert's Valley (part of lot in Liber GG: 47).—Liber III: 11. The grant in Liber GG bears date March 17, 1646. According to modern maps, this land was in the block bounded by Cherry, Roosevelt, and Oak Sts., and the Bowery.

The burgomasters and schepens begin to hold their proceedings at the Stadt Huys (city hall).—See Feb. 6.

Domine Samuel Driscius receives a ground-brief for a large tract of land, including what are now both the south corners of Broad and Wall Sts., down Wall St. as far as N. 45, and down Broad St. to within 75 feet of Exchange Pl. It included the sites of the building of J. P. Morgan & Co., the Wilkes building, the New York Stock Exchange (in part), and other structures in the financial district.—See Castillo Plan, C. Pls. 52, 92a, Vol. II, and II: 286; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, II: 391.

Stuyvesant and his council meet with the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam in general session. Letters from the directors at Amsterdam "and the last received current news from New England," concerning warlike preparations in the province were read, the joint meeting resolves to prepare for the defense of the city by establishing a burgger night watch to "stand guard in full squads over night" at designated places, but beginning at
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1635 once "at the City Tavern, now the City Hall" (Pearl St. and Mar. Counties Alley); secondly, it was voted "that Fort New Amsterdam be repaired and strengthened," and, thirdly, as the fort can not contain all of the inhabitants in it, all the houses and dwellings in the City, it is considered desirable "to surround the greater part of the City with a high stockade and a small breast-work," behind which in time of peril the inhabitants can be sheltered from attack and defend themselves and their possessions. It being deemed impossible at this time to protect the outlying villages, with their scattered inhabitants, by stockades, or defend them by other means, a concentration at New Amsterdam is planned, "for the better protection of one place." The joint meeting considers ways and means for defense, and, among other things, provides that Skipper Jan Jansen Visscher be secretly instructed to "make ready with his ships, loaded with pieces of artillery, in case of emergency."—Rec. N. Am., I: 65-66. On the afternoon of the same day, a provisional list of contributions, amounting to over 5,000 florins, was fixed upon by the burgomasters and schepens for the expenses of defense.—Ibid., I: 66-67. This list of names is the earliest assessment list of the kind for the City. At the same time, the city authorities made record that the burghe guard was ready, but asked the provincial government to furnish them fuel and light. The city agreed that Manhattan should "be fortified with palisades and a breastwork;" that the fort should be "strengthened for defense," and that the city, transept, houses, in it from four to five thousand florins, with which "to carry out the needed works," the money to be refunded later "by all interested in New Netherland after taxation of their estates."—Ibid., I: 66-67. See March 15.

13 The burgomasters and schepens resolve to ask the provincial authorities if it is not wise to first set off the city of New Amsterdam "in the most convenient way with a stockade," and, when this has been done, to put the fort "in a proper condition of defense as a place of retreat." They offer to furnish from four to six thousand florins for this purpose on the credit of the "community interest." They inquire whether it is considered necessary that it be written and the letters that have already been sent, "some delegations" be despatched "to the respective Colonies of New England," so as to expedite the relations between New Netherland and New England and continue "former intercourse and commerce," besides learning how far the New Englanders are "affected by the differences and the war" between the mother countries in Europe.—Rec. N. Am., I: 67-68. Stuyvesant and the council answered at once that they were "pleased with these propositions," and agreed that the city's fortifications should be first made properly. Though delegates were to be sent to the different New England colonies with credentials and instructions from the provincial body, that body, on the 17th, voted to delay awhile the sending of agents "till time and circumstances should require" their immediate departure. —Ibid., I: 68; N. Y. Col. Decs., XIV: 201. The delegates chosen by the city, on the 17th, were Paulus Leendertsz vander Griff and —Rec. N. Am., I: 67-68. By a plurality vote, the burgomasters and schepens choose Pieter Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven and Willem Beeckman to represent the city on a joint committee to have charge of fortifying the city. On the previous day, the provincial council had chosen its first councillor, Johannes La Montagne, to act for them. This joint committee now advertises its readiness to "receive proposals for a certain piece of work to set off the City with palisades, 12 to 15 feet long, by the rod," and announces that prospective bidders can "hear the conditions and look over the work" on the afternoon of Tuesday, the 18th, at the city hall.—Rec. N. Am., I: 69. The specifications were recorded in the city court's minutes, as follows: "The palisades must be 12 feet long, 18 inches in circumference, sharpened at the upper end and be set in line. At each rod a post 21 inches in circumference is to be set, to which rails, split for this use shall be nailed one foot below the top. The height of the rails shall be 4 feet high, 4 feet at the bottom and 3 feet at top, covered with ends, with a ditch 3 feet wide and a 2 feet deep, 2 feet within the breastwork. The length of the ground to be lined with palisades is 180 rods, the end of the rods being the last of the money. Payments will be made weekly in good wampum."—Ibid., I: 79, where a sketch is shown of a detail of the proposed breach, 12 feet square, and it shall be covered by different palisades, at 50 florins per rod, and 40 florins per rod. The committee in charge, however, offered to let the work only at 25 florins per rod. No bidders were found at so low a figure, hence the committee suspended the bidding Mar. provisionally and declared the higher bids to be prohibitive. After confering on the matter, the committee agreed to an alteration of plans, all the houses and dwellings in the City, it is considered desirable "to surround the greater part of the City with a high stockade and a small breast-work," behind which in time of peril the inhabitants can be sheltered from attack and defend themselves and their possessions. It being deemed impossible at this time to protect the outlying villages, with their scattered inhabitants, by stockades, or defend them by other means, a concentration at New Amsterdam is planned, "for the better protection of one place." The joint meeting considers ways and means for defense, and, among other things, provides that Skipper Jan Jansen Visscher be secretly instructed to "make ready with his ships, loaded with pieces of artillery, in case of emergency."—Rec. N. Am., I: 65-66. On the afternoon of the same day, a provisional list of contributions, amounting to over 5,000 florins, was fixed upon by the burgomasters and schepens for the expenses of defense.—Ibid., I: 66-67. This list of names is the earliest assessment list of the kind for the City. At the same time, the city authorities made record that the burghe guard was ready, but asked the provincial government to furnish them fuel and light. The city agreed that Manhattan should "be fortified with palisades and a breastwork;" that the fort should be "strengthened for defense," and that the city, transept, houses, in it from four to five thousand florins, with which "to carry out the needed works," the money to be refunded later "by all interested in New Netherland after taxation of their estates."—Ibid., I: 66-67. See March 15.

14 The burgomasters and schepens resolve to ask the provincial authorities if it is not wise to first set off the city of New Amsterdam "in the most convenient way with a stockade," and, when this has been done, to put the fort "in a proper condition of defense as a place of retreat." They offer to furnish from four to six thousand florins for this purpose on the credit of the "community interest." They inquire whether it is considered necessary that it be written and the letters that have already been sent, "some delegations" be despatched "to the respective Colonies of New England," so as to expedite the relations between New Netherland and New England and continue "former intercourse and commerce," besides learning how far the New Englanders are "affected by the differences and the war" between the mother countries in Europe.—Rec. N. Am., I: 67-68. Stuyvesant and the council answered at once that they were "pleased with these propositions," and agreed that the city's fortifications should be first made properly. Though delegates were to be sent to the different New England colonies with credentials and instructions from the provincial body, that body, on the 17th, voted to delay awhile the sending of agents "till time and circumstances should require" their immediate departure. —Ibid., I: 68; N. Y. Col. Decs., XIV: 201. The delegates chosen by the city, on the 17th, were Paulus Leendertsz vander Griff and —Rec. N. Am., I: 67-68. By a plurality vote, the burgomasters and schepens choose Pieter Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven and Willem Beeckman to represent the city on a joint committee to have charge of fortifying the city. On the previous day, the provincial council had chosen its first councillor, Johannes La Montagne, to act for them. This joint committee now advertises its readiness to "receive proposals for a certain piece of work to set off the City with palisades, 12 to 15 feet long, by the rod," and announces that prospective bidders can "hear the conditions and look over the work" on the afternoon of Tuesday, the 18th, at the city hall.—Rec. N. Am., I: 69. The specifications were recorded in the city court's minutes, as follows: "The palisades must be 12 feet long, 18 inches in circumference, sharpened at the upper end and be set in line. At each rod a post 21 inches in circumference is to be set, to which rails, split for this use shall be nailed one foot below the top. The height of the rails shall be 4 feet high, 4 feet at the bottom and 3 feet at top, covered with ends, with a ditch 3 feet wide and a 2 feet deep, 2 feet within the breastwork. The length of the ground to be lined with palisades is 180 rods, the end of the rods being the last of the money. Payments will be made weekly in good wampum."—Ibid., I: 79, where a sketch is shown of a detail of the proposed breach, 12 feet square, and it shall be covered by different palisades, at 50 florins per rod, and 40 florins per rod. The committee in charge, however, offered to let the work only at 25 florins per rod. No bidders were found at so low a figure, hence the committee suspended the bidding Mar. provisionally and declared the higher bids to be prohibitive. After confering on the matter, the committee agreed to an alteration of plans, all the houses and dwellings in the City, it is considered desirable "to surround the greater part of the City with a high stockade and a small breast-work," behind which in time of peril the inhabitants can be sheltered from attack and defend themselves and their possessions. It being deemed impossible at this time to protect the outlying villages, with their scattered inhabitants, by stockades, or defend them by other means, a concentration at New Amsterdam is planned, "for the better protection of one place." The joint meeting considers ways and means for defense, and, among other things, provides that Skipper Jan Jansen Visscher be secrecy
20... be summoned to haul pieces of turf, "that the sawyers shall immediately begin to saw planks of four inches' thickness for gun carriages and platforms."—N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 201. This added another modifying idea to those of March 15-19 (p. 94), which had been preserved in the Council's minutes. The very sawyers who were to cut the lumber on May 12, when Stuyvesant and the council met with the burgomasters and schepens and conjointly enacted an ordinance for carrying out the scheme of fortifying the city of New Amsterdam with palisades. The edict provided for appointing the physical labour on the works among the inhabitants by rotation in four divisions of three-day shifts, until completed, which it was believed would take two or three weeks. Persons in opposition or in default were to be fined for their first offense, to forfeit their burgher-right for the second, and to be subjected to arbitrary punishment and banishment for the third offense. By inhabitants was meant "Burghers, Merchants, Mechanics or the crews of ships, sloops in harbor or to come there." Those who could not work themselves might provide a fit substitute.—Laws Of Or. N. Neh., 143-55 another translation, with additional preface, is in N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 202-3. On July, 15 (p. 95), the provincial settlers, represented by the Synod of New Netherland [at present Wall St.] and along the Strand on the East River [present Pearl St.] and thus satisfactorily ... strengthened."—Rec. N. Am., I: 291.

Stuyvesant and the council resolve that commissioners be sent on an embassy to Virginia; they appoint Fiscal Van Tienhoven on behalf of the company, and ask the burgomasters and schepens to nominate another from their board to accompany him. On account of the war between the mother countries in Europe, this embassy was designed to promote a continuation of correspondence, peace, and commerce with the Virginians. Aerant van Hattum, president of the board, was commissioned with Van Tienhoven by Stuyvesant. Their mission to Virginia had no evident results, because Gov. Richard Bennett and his council felt themselves unauthorised to enter into negotiations without advice from their home government, but promised to submit the proposals of the New Netherlanders to their superiors in England. On Dec. 16, Stuyvesant, judging that an answer had now been received by the Virginia government from England, commissioned Rev. Samuel Drisius as diplomatic agent "to remind the said Honorable Governor and Council of Virginia of our former good intentions, which we still have and our propositions and to learn their reply." Stuyvesant's acts in this matter were highly approved by the directors in Amsterdam and the results were beneficial to New Netherland.—N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 202, 217, 241-2, 250, 260; Rec. N. Am., II: 85-86.

May
8 "Mr. Allert Anthony and Mr. Augustyno Hermans, assisted by Mr. Cornelis de Potter, in quality as attorney of the creditors who have claims against the estate or person of Mr. Augustyn, have jointly agreed and covenanted that Schepen Pieter Wolphersen [van Couwenhoven] and Frederick Flipesa shall estimate the value and worth of the lot, house and outbuildings standing and situate [partly on the present Nos. 33 and 35 Pearl St.] next the Company's Warehouse" [the Pack House]; and satisfy themselves with the appraisal on both sides.—Records N. Neh. (O'Callaghan's trans.), III: 110 (N. Y. State Library). The petitioners, on May 12, appraised "the stoe house and lot with the outbuildings thereof" at $8,000 gilders.—Ibid., III: 111.

12 Stuyvesant and the council meet with the burgomasters and schepens and jointly issue the edict for further fortifying the city.—Rec. N. Am., II: 112.

24-25 Two New England agents negotiate with Stuyvesant concerning their differences; they left abruptly the next day, warning the Dutch and the Indians of New Netherland not to offer offence to the English of the United Colonies.—Brothod, ep. cit., I: 552, and authorities there cited.

24-25 Two New England agents negotiate with Stuyvesant concerning their differences; they left abruptly the next day, warning the Dutch and the Indians of New Netherland not to offer offence to the English of the United Colonies.—Brothod, ep. cit., I: 555-54.

6 Notice is sent to Stuyvesant and the council by the directors at Amsterdam that their body has been increased by the appointment of Nicolas de Sille as first counsellor.—N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 269.

6 The directors of the West India Co. at Amsterdam write to Stuyvesant that Adriaen vander Dock, upon his petition, has been granted the right to practice as an advocate in New Netherland, he "having received his degree at law from the University of Leyden and been admitted to the bar by the Court of Holland." Stuyvesant is directed to have the petition forwarded, and to examine the documents and papers in the secretary's office there. Stuyvesant is to complete his already begun Description of New Netherland, the directors advise Stuyvesant that he may "let him have such documents and papers, as may be thought of service to him in completing his history," but warn Stuyvesant "to be herein cautious that the Company's own weapons may not be used against us and we be drawn into new troubles and quarrels."—N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 211-12. This documentary investigation, apparently, was never made by Vander Dock, and certainly was not employed in his little booklet first published in 1655, entitled Beschrijving van Nieuw-Nederland.

6 The directors at Amsterdam inform Stuyvesant that they have appointed Cornelis van Ruyven, "coming over with this ship" (Koninck Salomen), as secretary to the council of New Netherland.—N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 211.

6 The directors at Amsterdam give a formal letter to Nicolas de Sille, about to go to New Netherland as a member of the provincial council there.—Col. Hist. Miss., Dutch, 278. Sometime after his arrival at New Amsterdam (the document is undated), he addressed the following petition to the directors at Amsterdam: "Nicolas de Sille humbly makes known, that to him, on July 24, 1653, an open letter had been given to take along addressed to Director Fr. Stuyvesant and the council, to acknowledge the petition as first political and military councillor of the Director there [New Netherland], to reside in said capacity in the fort, to deliberate with and in conjunction with his Honor concerning all matters that by the nature of his office transpire, etc., further in respect of the "Long, or Rump, Parliament," and the council of state.

10 May 8-9 During the war between the English & Dutch in 1653, Capt. Underhill received a Commission to seize [sic] the lands on the Connecticut belonging to the Dutch. The Commission bears date May 24, 1653. The lands were seized & confiscated. They consisted of a few acres only near the conflouence of Mill River & the Connecticut. The fort or blockhouse of the Dutch [Fort Good Hope] stood near the bank of the Connecticut, on the South side of the stream called Mill River. I have seen some of the pieces of bricks belonging to that house, lying on the banks of the connecticut. They were of a light color, like the bricks of some old houses which I have seen in New York or Albany."—Miller Papers, in N. Y. Hist. Society.

3 June 18, 1790, Noah Webster, writing to Rev. Dr. Samuel Miller from New Haven, April 9, 1810, said: "The following facts are stated from the records of the Town of Hartford, & from personal view.
The mishap

For three weeks the city has now been strengthened and secured by palisades. Stuyvesant now calls upon the burgomasters and schepens to fulfil the rest of their agreement of March 15 (p. 17), *i.e.*, "to put the fort into a proper state of defense as a safe place of retreat." He tells them that, relying upon their previous representations, he had been led to believe that "all mercantile business and trades" were "at a standstill," and that the "promised monies" for public works had been "already used up." They asked to be relieved "from further taxing the citizens" yet they requested authority to raise, as occasion offered itself, "money amongst the citizens" in the most civil manner."—Ibid., I: 91. Their idea soon revealed itself in a demand for the revenues on wines and beer (see Aug. 2). But Stuyvesant came back at them, on Aug. 12. He said that, "in violation of their solemn promises made both in writing and orally," they had failed to "lend a hand to repairing and strengthening" the fort, and he protested against the running at large of hogs in the city, to the damage of the "newly finished works of the fort." Two days later, therefore, the burgomasters and schepens sent their messenger "to notify the Burgheers that every one of them" should "take care of his logs or keep them in the city until the fort and recently constructed works" were "finished with palisades."—Ibid., I: 97-98.

Because "some however uncertain rumors" have come to hand concerning the "gathering of the English in the North, especially in Rhode Island," Stuyvesant warns the burgomasters and schepens "not to allow any citizen or inhabitant" of the city "to remove," and the fiscal is charged "not to grant passes to yachts, until the crews and the yachts" have, "as previously ordered, come down or until further orders according to the course of events and new reports."—Rec. N. Am., I: 91.

The burgomasters and schepens call together an assembly "of the proprieaters and inhabitants" of the city hall, and cause to be read to the meeting "a specified account of the expenditures made so far for the entrenchments of the City and similar works," which amount to 7,500 florins. The assembly is asked "what measures should be taken, to pay for the expenditures already made and yet to come," and votes unanimously "that nothing more" shall be contributed unless Stuyvesant and the council surrender "the whole excise on wines and beer" to the city treasury. Moreover, the assembly votes that the board shall inform Stuyvesant of its determination, and agrees to meet again in case the proposal is rejected. On the same day, Stuyvesant gives his oral answer that he can not "think of surrendering the excise on wines and beer, now payable at the Company's office," for else he would "be obliged to discharge immediately all the soldiers, now expected from the Fatherland; also that the citizens only paid the tapsters' excite." Therefore, the assembly resolves to "make the contributions to the government, and the entire revenues from the excise are granted to the city. With this failure of further contributions, it was adjudged "impossible to keep the work, already begun, going without paying for it." The burgomasters and schepens said they lacked the power to provide the means, and protested that, "if later some unexpected measures are taken by them" that they "should not be blamed for not having done their duty."—Rec. N. Am., I: 93-95.

On Nov. 11, another assembly of the commonalty met with the board at the city hall, and was notified of Stuyvesant's consent "that from this time forth all the excise of beer and wines" should be paid into the treasury of the city and be "employed for the public good." But, as there were no funds then available from this source, "though very much needed at this perilous time," it was urged that "some general taxes and means must be provided." The board asked the commonalty if they would submit "to such ordinances and measures" as the board would enact and adopt for the support of the city. An affirmative answer was given unanimously and the commonalty obeyed the burgomasters and Schepens in all things as good subjects are bound to do," attesting their resolution with their signatures.—Ibid., I: 126-27.

On Nov. 19, the burgomasters and schepens resolved, because of Stuyvesant's consent that the city be granted the excise "from the first of November," to "apply verbally to the Director General for a resolution, he and they forward not only the Company's, but also our own necessary work and have assisted with our own as well as the Company's negroes, trainpersonal [trained person] and property." He wants them to aid "both in furnishing money and in completing the newly ready fort," and particularly to see that measures are adopted to keep the hogs "from the newly made walls and works of the fort."

**The Iconography of Manhattan Island**

In the fall of 1653, a number of petitions were submitted to the Directors of the Dutch West India Company, requesting permission to construct a fort on Manhattan Island. The petitioners, including the city fathers of New Amsterdam, feared an English invasion and sought protection for their city. The Directors, however, were hesitant to grant the request due to the company's financial difficulties and the potential for conflict with the English. The matter was ultimately resolved through a compromise, and the fort was constructed a year later. The fort, known as Fort Amsterdam, served as a symbol of the city's growing importance and its desire for self-sufficiency. It also reflected the ongoing tensions between the Dutch and the English in the region. The fort's construction was a significant event in the history of New Amsterdam, marking the city's transition from a small settlement to a more robust and fortified community. The Iconography of Manhattan Island provides a detailed account of this event, highlighting the city's resilience and its role in shaping the early history of the United States.
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626–1664

1653
Aug.
2
withdrew the excise revenues from the city and ordered them to be paid again "in [to] the general treasury of the Company," claiming that the city had misspent the proceeds, and for other causes.—Ibid., I: 341.

7
Notice is given that two sloops will leave New Amsterdam for Fort Nassau (Albany) every Monday, and that passes are to be obtained from Arent van Hattem, presiding burgomaster, and Willem Beeckman, one of the scheeps, every Saturday morning at eight o'clock.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 294.

JULY
11
In a naval battle off the Texel, Admiral Tromp is killed and the Dutch fleet yields to the English, making the latter masters of the channel.

Daniel Litschoe, in a suit against Gillis Pietersen vander Gouw, in the court of burgomasters and scheeps, demands payment of the second of the three instalments for a house and lot he had sold to the defendant's deceased mother-in-law, Trintje Scheerenborg (or Scherenburgh), by deed of Jan. 22 of this year. This property lay between the houses of Litschoe and the outside of the palisade of the city (now Wall St.), on the shore road of the East River (now Pearl St.), next to the ditch and adjoining the water gate. The lot had been diminished by a guard-house erected on a part of it by the city.—Rec. N. Am., I: 351. On Sept. 1, the court decreed that the guard-house should be removed, so that it might be determined if the lot had been curtailed beyond the original survey and bill of sale.—Ibid., I: 113.

On Dec. 8, Litschoe petitioned the court for the removal of this guard-house, in order that he might be enabled to collect his pay. The court replied that the removal had been contracted for and would be executed "as soon as possible."—Ibid., I: 139.

On March 2, 1654, Litschoe again demanded in court the second payment (216 florins). The defendant renewed his request for delivery of ground according to the bill of sale, and also asked delay of payment until May 1, to afford him opportunity to sell the house and lot, "being now a vacant estate," and promised then to pay the second and last payments together. The city court acquiesced in this request.—Ibid., 170. Apparently this transaction went off on Aug. 29, 1654.—Ibid., I: 179, note. Gillis Pietersen vander Gouw was co-heir to the property with his brother-in-law, Isaac Kip. Another guard-house had been erected near the same site before 1660.—See Castello Plan, C. Pl. 8a. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 945.

On Oct. 7, 1656, the owners were ordered by the burgomasters and scheeps to set back the fence of their "garden near the City gate, by the East river," because it was "standing too near the City wall, to the obstruction of the public and was formerly cut off by the general survey of the City," made in 1656. This was deemed necessary "so that wagons and horses" might "conveniently and easily carry on" as was usual on this part of the city, they were promised "satisfaction on the valuation of arbitrators."—Ibid., I: 179. The city's arbitrators, on June 30, 1657, reported an agreement that the city pay to the owners 550 guilders in merchantable wampum, within a month. The city court, therefore, ordered them to "pay the obligation to Gillis Pietersen and Isaac Kip for this sum, and then "mortgaged the said house and lot," whereupon the owners "delivered up the deed and conveyance to the city."—Ibid., VII: 162, 163. See also Innes, New Am. and Its People, 277-78, for disagreements.

The burgomasters and scheeps resolve unanimously "to propose orally" to Stuyvesant that he agree with them as to the necessity of sending "a personal embassy to those of New England, where the General Assembly will be convened, according to report, on the 25th of August, in order to see how much can be effected with them respecting the state, on which point they would consider it necessary first at all previously to send a messenger, etc."—Rec. N. Am., I: 102.

23
Niclaus de Sille sails from Holland with his five motherless children and a maid. He arrived at New Amsterdam on Nov. 3 (q.v.). He describes his voyage and arrival in New Netherlands, where the weather was changeable and the wind was strong. It was three times ready to give battle, for we had a ship with seventeen passengers and had over eighty persons on board... The third of November, on Saturday afternoon, we anchored before Fort New Amsterdam, adjacent to which lies the city of New Amsterdam, on the island of Manhattan, in New Netherland. We fired five shots with a cannon, and those of the fort reported us. The citizens were gathered in the streets and the soldiers were under arms, for they knew of my coming, as the ship De Geldersche Bloom, which ran out of the Vly [the channel between the islands of Vlieland and Terschelling, on the north coast of Holland] with us on the 25th of August and lost us near Hitlandt [Shetland Islands] in a storm, had arrived twenty-four hours ahead of us. The fiscal, Timhoven, therewith proposed on board of me to go on shore, where I and my son [his eldest son, Laurens] were very cordially welcomed by the council, the burgomasters and the scheeps (for General Stuyvesant had gone to Fort Orange) and the entire commonalty, and were conducted to the fort, to the house of the general. When we came to the bridge all the canons were discharged and the soldiers charged in proper form. In the house we were well entertained by the council and the magistrates, and the next day all my children were likewise welcomed and entertained until my lodgings were ready. The eleven the Honorable General [Stuyvesant] and his wife came home, who entertained me also. In the afternoon he convened the council, wherein I was made to occupy the first seat, next to his honor. This, in brief, is the account of my arrival here.—Quarterly Journal of N. Y. State Hist. Assn., I: 100, ff., where De Sille's letter is prefixed for the first time, by A. J. E. van Lozer. In 1656, De Sille succeeded Cornelis H. Van Hattem as provincial factor, and was also appointed schout of New Amsterdam. See also May 23 and Sept. 23, 1654, for his account of the country.

Michiel Paulusen's wife requests of the burgomasters and scheeps "payment of what her husband earned with his sloop in fetching palisades for the City works:" a few months since. They allow Paulusen ten florins "for each load of palisades," or a total of 140 florins for fourteen loads.—Rec. N. Am., I: 112.

As "some friends" have "applied to the Director General and Council for a commission of marque and reprisal against the English," Stuyvesant requests that the burgomasters and scheeps will "please jointly to repair at once to the Hon. Director General." This they do, and he reports that, "pursuant to the resolution," he "issued the order to Skipper Willem Temeseman."—Rec. N. Am., I: 117.

A great assembly of the country was called by Stuyvesant and the council, "with the knowledge of the Burgomasters and Scheeps," to be held on this day, being Thursday, in Fort Amsterdam. The city is represented by Burgomaster Marten Cregier or Krieger and Scheep Paulus Leendertsen vander Gritt, who had been chosen, on Sept. 9, by majority vote of the board, and "commissioned and authorized to assist in deciding all occurring subjects relating to publicgood," and to report back to the board "after the conclusion of the Assembly."—Rec. N. Am., I: 117.

At an assembly of deputies and delegates "of the respective Colonies and Courts of New Netherland," there are "counsel, published and posted ordinances and resolutions touching the great and excessive dearness of all sorts of Merchandizes, Provisions, Grain and Laborers' wages." The minutes of the assembly and the texts of the ordinances promulgated are not among the records, but their purport can be divined from a letter of the directors at Amsterdam to Stuyvesant and the council, of March 12, 1654, in which the directors expressed surprise that these resolutions had been published without their knowledge or consent, and in which they ordered alterations or abrogations.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 251-52; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 149-50.

Aukca Jansen sues Augustyn Heermans on a contract for building the latter's house. This, the "great house" of Heermans, was at what is now the north-west corner of Pearl and Pine Sts. The house was built in 1653, although the deed for the property was not recorded until 1656.—Liber Patentis, III: 84 (Albany). By order of Gov. Colvle, the house was demolished in 1675.—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 626-27.

The brewery of Govert Loockermans is mentioned in a suit against Claes Pietersen Kos, in which he seeks to compel Kos "to make the roof of the brewhouse" as contracted for by him.—Rec. N. Am., I: 121. It stood on his granted lot at the corner of the Craef (now Broad Street) and Hoogh Street (now Stone St.). This lot, originally granted to Anthony Jansen, but neglected by him "as an offensive pool," was given to Loockermans by a ground-brief of Sept. 15, 1664, "to build upon."—Book GC, 158, in office of sec. of state, Albany. The brewery and land, a little later, came into the possession of Jacob Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven, his brother-in-law.

The Lutherans of New Amsterdam petition Stuyvesant for Or.4
the privilege of sending to Holland for a minister, "and also to organize separately and publicly a congregation and worship, and to have on Oct. 6 by the Dutch clergy, Megapolensis and Drius, in a letter to the classis of Amsterdam, on the ground that it "would tend to the injury" of their church, "the diminution of hearers of the Word of God, and the increase of dissensions," of which they said there had been a sufficiency for years. They feared that such a conclusion "would pave the way for other" and so that in time" the province "would become a receptacle for all sorts of heretics and fanatics." The Lutherans, they said, had made similar requests twice before to Stuyvesant, besides writing to the states-general and the directors of the West India Co. at Amsterdam. The Dutch clergy requested the Amsterdam directors to use its "influence" with the directors to have "the project of our Lutheran friends" rejected. Stuyvesant trusted them as one "zealous for the Reformed Religion," who "would rather relinquish his office than grant permission in this matter," since he considered it "contrary to the first article of his commission," by which he had promised, "with an oath, not to permit any other than the Reformed doctrine."—Rec. N. Am., I: 317. See Addenda.

The classis considered a complaint against the Lutherans of New Netherland, on Jan. 1, 1654, which had been presented by the "Deputati ad rei Indicia, in Curso," of New Amsterdam, and thenceforward inclined to oppose the plan of the Lutherans because "the Mennonites, as well as the other English Independents, who are numerous there, might seek to introduce like public assemblies."—Eccles. Rec., I: 520-21. On Feb. 25, 1654 (g. v.), a formal resolution was passed by the directors at Amsterdam prohibiting the Lutherans of New Netherland or any other than that of the Reformed Church.

—Ibid., I: 322. This action the directors communicated to Stuyvesant and his council in a letter of March 12, advising that no similar petitions ought to be received, but "rather to turn them off in the most civil and least offensive means in order to induce them to listen and finally join the Reformed church and thus live in greater love and harmony among themselves."—N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 525. As soon as the formal resolution had been passed, the classis of Amsterdam wrote to tell Megapolensis and Drius of its success in securing a refusal of "the Lutherans in every particular," and rejoiced that now the established church would "be maintained without being hindered" by either Lutherans or "other erring spirits."—Eccles. Rec., I: 322-23; cf. I: 348-49. This letter Megapolensis and Drius acknowledged with thanks on July 15.—Ibid., I: 346.

That settled the matter during the Dutch régime in New Netherland, so far as granting any right of ministry or public worship to the Lutherans was concerned. However, it did not deter the Lutherans from holding meetings surreptitiously in private houses. These and other "convocations and gatherings" came to the notice of the classis of Megapolensis and Drius, who on July 15, 1656 (g. v.), appealed to the provincial authorities for suppression of them, and, on Feb. 1 (g. v.), an ordinance was issued against all assembly, "whether public or private," differing from the Dutch Reformed Church, under penalty of a fine of 100 pounds Flemish to be paid by unqualified preachers. This law was aimed against the Independents at Middelburg (Newtown), L. L. and the Lutherans of New Amsterdam.—N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 536; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 211-12; Rec. N. Am., I: 20-21. When the Directors at Amsterdam received a copy of this "placat against the Lutherans," as well as information from Stuyvesant that recalcitrants had been committed to prison, they ordered him not to "publish such or similar placats" without their authority, but to pass over such matters "and let them have free religious exercises in their houses." "For it has always been our intention," said the directors, "to treat them quietly and leniently."—N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 534. See June 14, 1656.

This was a concession to the Lutherans, who had again appealed to the directors at Amsterdam for the privilege of public worship, in like manner as was allowed their sect in Holland. But it "grieved" the members of the classis, who met in the succeeding summer of 1655, and, finally, on Oct. 5, 1656, to determine the deputies to protest against "this general permission of all sorts of persuasions."—Eccles. Rec., I: 354-55, 357. The deputies reported on Nov. 7 concerning their conference with the directors of the company, as well as with a committee appointed on behalf of the city of Amsterdam; but all they could learn was that the affair was "still unsettled, and the settlement a good way off." Oct. 7.

Meanwhile, in New Amsterdam, the Lutherans had petitioned Stuyvesant and the council (Oct. 24, 1656, g. v.) for permission to enjoy the privileges granted to them, so that they might "not be hindered" in their services. The council, the said, would "list of prayer, reading and singing, until...a qualified person" should "come next spring [1657] from the Fatherland" to be their "minister and teacher." On the same day, Stuyvesant and the council directed that the ordinance prohibiting conventicles should remain in effect, but should not prevent "each in his family, from holding such religious services, as was proper, and according to their faith," in the meantime further orders from Amsterdam were to be sought.—Ibid., I: 358-60.

When the Lutherans were endeavoring to secure a preacher in 1657, the opposition in the classis and in New Netherland became very active. The directors, on April 7, 1657 (g. v.), reassured Stuyvesant and the council that they would stand by their letter of the preceding June 14, and would by no means "grant to the Lutherans or any more liberty regarding the exercise of their religion" than therein stated. The interpretation of this letter, understood by the Lutherans at Amsterdam, and the right to hold and sing according to their faith, in the meantime further orders from Amsterdam were to be sought.—Ibid., I: 358-60.

The Lutherans in old Amsterdam, in the meantime, had taken the bull by the horns and issued Johannes Ernestus Gutwasser (or Gutwasser) to a Lutheran meeting in Middelburg (see July 5, 1657). Knowledge of this in classis raised a storm of opposition. It also stirred Megapolensis and Drius, who petitioned the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, on July 6, against permitting the Lutherans to "obtain a foothold" and then "extend themselves" in other parts of the province, which would be injurious "to the policy of the government, as well as of the Reformed Religion," unless nipped in the bud. Herein, they thought, lay a source of great contention and discord, for already during the past year "some husbands" had "forced their wives to leave their own church, and attend their conventicles." Moreover, there were so "many" persons "of that persuasion," that the Dutch Church would be deplated, its deacons or general poor fund would be diminished, and the poor orphans, widows, and others of all persuasions, would suffer. So also, if Lutherans were permitted to have public worship, "the Papists, Mennonites and others would soon make similar claims," resulting in a "Babel of confusion," and would "prove a plan of Satan to smother this infant, rising congregation, almost in its birth, or at least to obstruct the march of truth in its progress."—Eccles. Rec., III: 377, 380-81, 386-88.

The burgomasters and schepens, for whose consideration these woful forebodings had been drawn up and presented by the Dutch clergy in person on July 13, informed Stuyvesant and the council a day later that Gutwasser had just arrived in the ship "Goude Meulen" (see July 1657), had been summoned before them and, when interrogated as to his purposes, had "frankly answered," that he came on behalf of the Lutheran consistory, "to occupy the position of a preacher here, as far as it would be allowed." The city fathers considered this an invasion of their oaths, so they ordered Gutwasser not to officiate in public or private, nor to present his credentials to the Lutheran "congregation, as he called it." Stuyvesant and the council answered that they were "pleased with the zeal and desire" of the city court "for supporting the Reformed doctrine and excluding schismatics," and ordered the strict enforcement of the edicts already several times promulgated. On August 13, the city court thanked the two Dutch ministers "for their care in this matter," and "appreciated" the same time informed the classis at Amsterdam (cf. Aug. 14, and Sept. 8, 1657) that the "worst" had "come to pass;" that Gutwasser had arrived in July, "to the great joy of the Lutherans, but to the special displeasure and uneasiness" of the Dutch congregation; yes, even the whole country including the English were displeased, and it was ordered that Gutwasser be sent out of the country.—Ibid., I: 393-94.

Stuyvesant and his council ordered his deportation by resolution on Sept. 4 (see Sept. 8, 1657). On Oct. 10 (g. v.), the Lutherans of New Amsterdam petitioned to have the order set aside which required Gutwasser to "depart in the ship, the Waag," now ready.
in New Amsterdam. For particulars of his reception, see Aug. 25, 1653; and, for his estimate of the country, see May 23 and Sept. 23, 1654.

4. The directors at Amsterdam write to Stuyvesant and the council that they are sorry to learn of the "irrational and false charges that the people of New England" have brought against them. They write: "Upon hearing the rumors from New England they [the English] have magnified these false reports, apparently started at their own instigation and have forged and published in London the most shameless and lying libel, which the devil in hell could not have produced, under the title 'The Second Ambonya Tragedy or truthful Account, etc.' [See Bibliography]. We have caused a translation to be made of it and send you a copy of it hereafter. We regard the strategic measures employed by that nation in order not only to irritate against us their own people, but also to bring down upon us the whole world. You must therefore proceed with great caution, for we cannot expect the least good from that nation at present."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 216.

5. A petition is presented to the burgomasters and schepenen "signed by certain Burghers and Inhabitants praying that a Burgher Schout may be chosen and qualified and that the Company's Fiscal may no longer trouble himself as Schout about Citizens' cases."—Rec. N. Am., I: 127. See April 9, 1666, regarding the separation of the office of schout of New Amsterdam from that of the company's fiscal.

At a provincial assembly in September, various edicts were promulgated in an endeavor to regulate prices by which merchants in New Netherland should be governed in disposing of their imported goods. A selling price at one hundred per cent above invoice was established. Now, however, on account of the new arrival of "Passengers, Merchants and Traders" who have not been "prejudiced in the matter of the entry of their Goods and Wares," a change is made by an ordinance in council, which fixes an appraisable price on certain enumerated items and directs that, in the case of all non-enumerated articles, the purchaser may demand to see "the true Invoice of the actual first cost," and the seller may receive from the buyer a fixed price of one hundred and twenty per cent. "over the first and actual cost, and no more."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 149-51.

This ordinance was published the next day (29th), when "some of the principal merchants and traders" of New Amsterdam had been called together by the council to have communication thereof made to them. These merchants "deemed it then advisable to deliberate with others and to submit their opinion on this matter in writing" to the council, which they did in a remonstrance on the 22d, in which they declared the ordinance to be virtually confiscatory of all their profits, since no allowance was made for "heavy export and import duties" paid, respectively, in Holland and New Netherland, for "charges for convoy and direction, the heavy freight bills and premiums for assurance, interest on capital invested," and "damages of leakage and decay"—all of which "made the first cost of goods . . . more than 70 or 80 p. c. higher than abroad." They declared they had no intention of exacting unfair prices from the people, but would treat them "like honest traders and good fellow-citizens" yet, they requested a suspension of the ordinance until they could no longer sell them without great loss to themselves or their principals, and asked to be allowed "to sell according to the usages of the Fatherland and other countries," where commerce had a free hand and prices were governed by circumstances and "the first cost and expenses."

They had resolved, in case of refusal, they would "keep their goods until the return of better terms," and not suffer loss or sell at a small profit.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 221-22.

On the 25th, Stuyvesant and the council replied, and demanded a bill of particulars, showing injury, losses, and leakages.—Ibid., XIV: 223. A committee of the merchants answered this demand, on the 30th, by another bill of counter-assertance, in which they were against fixed rates for losses, derived in a few specific cases, as
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1653

For nearly a month this remonstrance was unanswered, but on
Nov. 19, 1654, the burgomasters and the council met at Amsterdam in
and said the order for fixing prices was "impracticable," "highly
injuries to the State," a sure means to banish all trade and at
the same time deprive the Company of a large extent of their
revenues" in Holland and New Netherland, and would prevent
an increase of population and cultivation" in the province.---Ibid.,
XIV: 244. See Sept. 14, 1653.

Complaints having been made to Stuyvesant and the council
concerning the incursions and robberies of a certain Thomas
Baxter, a fugitive from this province, and his companions, they
resolved: "to send letters to and summon from each of the nearest
suburbs either burgomasters or deputies to meet at the City
hall in this City and to whom we think advisable to join two
respected members of our High Council, to wit... Johan la
Montagne and... Cornelis van Werkhoven, authorized... to
deliberate with the other delegates for... Security of the

On the following day, the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam
chose by vote from their board Marten Cregier and Paulus Leendertsen
van der Grift, to act with the other delegates.---Rec. N. Am., I: 111.
The delegates met in general assembly on the 26th. The
English delegates, however, sent in a written protest against
the provincial government, and asked the burgomasters and
schepens "to enter into a firm alliance with them" but, on the
27th, the delegates of the city said they were willing to be at peace
with their English neighbours on Long Island, yet could not enter
into the proposed alliance without the general consent of the
director-general, the council, and the adjacent districts and villages.
To this the English delegates replied that, if the city would
not join them, "they would form a union on Long Island among each
other." The city's delegates suggested that "it would be better
to write about it" to the directors at Amsterdam, and, meanwhile,
"they would keep well-informed of and assist them against
robbers and other disasters of that kind to the best of their abilities
and live with them as their friends." After they had agreed "to
come together again from the respective places..." to order the
proposed alliance.---Ibid., XII: 232-235.

On Nov. 29, Cregier and Vander Grift reported verbally and
in writing to the burgomasters and schepens what had been done
in general assembly; whereupon, the city board by resolution petitioned
Stuyvesant and the council that the assembly, proposed for
Dec. 10, be granted as a necessity, and in order to "remonstrate"
to the directors at Amsterdam in such manner as was pertinent
"for the general peace and welfare of the Country."---Rec. N. Am.,
I: 111-112. The council replied, on Dec. 3, that the objections and conduct of
the English delegates bordered on revolt against the government;
vilified the supreme authority, and contained clamours. They
disapproved the principle "that subjects, bound to the authority
of the Government by their oath and duty to allegiance and obedi-
ence, cannot enter into a defensive and offensive alliance without the knowledge or order of their
Government and their Council... and above all pass any resolutions without their knowledge," which, as was clearly
evident, they had done.

This answer by the burgomasters and schepens, on Dec. 5,
to vote unanimously to "go in a body" to Stuyvesant, "and with all respect" request him to allow the meeting of the proposed
general assembly on Dec. 10.---N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 226-27. Stuyvesant and the
council replied, on Dec. 3, that the objections and conduct of
the English delegates bordered on revolt against the government;
"that the magistrates of New Amsterdam, who were not yet in office
a full year, had for the present not the right of nomination, the
same having been withheld by the Director-General and
Council for good and sufficient reasons, until the Lords-Directors
at Amsterdam on Nov. 10 had ordered the appointment of
Commonalty."---Rec. N. Am., I: 131-132. On Dec. 16, the
magistrates of New Amsterdam, before being installed and taking
the oath in the presence of the Director-General, were each by
name and surname and by his office proclaimed from the front of
the Council Chamber and the community was called upon to express
their objections; and that the same procedure was followed "at
the installation of other military officers, if a Captain, Lieutenant
or Ensign, before the whole Company, if a Sergeant or subordinate
officer before the section."---Ibid., XIV: 235. See also Dec. 14.
Stuyvesant and the council appoint Johannes de la Montagne,
one of their number, as head of an expedition "to pursue, attack and
capture" certain English pirates, led by Thomas Baxter, who are
said to have been hiding at Flushing, L. I., and its vicinity, and
who have committed depredations in New Netherland.---N. Y.
Col. Docs., XIV: 237. This was to Baxter who, earlier in the year
(March 20), had contracted to furnish the palisades for building the
wall of New Amsterdam.---Rec. N. Am., I: 73-74. His cap-
ture and subsequent fate are recounted by Brodhead sp. cit., I: 565.
The burgomasters and schepens sign a note in court for 835
florins, in favour of Cornelis Steenwyck, payable a year from
date, for materials delivered to the city.---Rec. N. Am., I: 143.
Stuyvesant, as a memorial to the directors and burgomasters, the
together with 2000 florins, for which the burgomasters and
schepens complain that their authority, derived from the original
instructions of Stuyvesant, of Feb. 3, is too limited for the proper
government of the burgheers. They ask that they may be
permitted to adopt a form of city government, "as far as possible,"
similar to that of Amsterdam, and be empowered to fill the office
of
SCHOOLMASTER JAN STEVENSEN’S GROUND-BRIEF, JULY 3, 1643. SEE P. 99.

JAN JANSSEN DAMEN’S GROUND-BRIEF FOR CALCK HOOK, MARCH 15, 1646. SEE P. 106.
1654 of schout of the city, separating this office entirely from that of Dec. the company's fiscal, so as to make the office of schout an indepen- dent office, and the appointee a member of the city court. They apply also for a change in the excise revenues; for the right to levy some new imports, and to have the farming out of the ferry to Brooklyn for authority, "to verify the execution of deeds and conveyances of houses and lots within this City, the fee simple of which is sold, as well as of mortgages according to the custom of the City of Amsterdam," and that, for this purpose, they may be allowed "a City seal different from the seal of the province." On account of the constant dread of invasion "by the hostile English," they request a supply of firearms, and they petition for the house (Stadt Huys or city hall, formerly the city tavern) belonging to the West India Co., in which they hold their meetings.—Rec. N. Am., I: 144-46.

The directors at Amsterdam answered this memorial, on May 18, 1654 (p. v.), and reminded the burgomasters and schepens for having organized a popular assembly and for sending over remonstrances to Holland. They warned them "in no wise to hold private conventicles with the English or others," whether for "deliberation over matters of State," which they declared was none of their business, or, which they considered worse, "to attempt an alteration in the State and Government thereof." So far as the reply to the memorial was concerned, the directors granted the city the separation of the office of schout from that of the company's fiscal, but provided that the schout should be appointed by the director-general and council, instead of by the city court; they denied them exemption from payment of the salaries of civil and ecclesiastical servants, and suggested the levy of some "new small excise and impost," with the commonality's consent and confirmation by Stuyvesant; they conceded to them the execution of transports and deeds of conveyance of houses and lots, but only within the city itself, and without depriving the director-general and council "of the power hereof conferred on them to dispose of the lots already granted" and which remained vacant. By these concessions the board was required to furnish to Stuyves- ant, and the council when demanded, a "return of the transports, deeds and inchoinations executed theretofore." An order was given in Holland "for making a City Seal." The distribution of munitions of war was denied the board and reserved to the director-general and council; but the city tavern was granted to the city as a city hall, on condition that no one should claim "any right to it individually, or to alienate or mortgage it collectively."—Ibid., 217-19; also "Directors to Stuyvesant," in N.Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 260, ff.

These despatches from Holland were sent over by the ship "Goade Beer," and were communicated to the board at a special meeting, on July 21, 1654 (p. v.). At the same time, Stuy- vesant in the council, when asked if the latter had received the appointment of schout, but he, being "agrieved by the instructions given him," declined.—Rec. N. Am., I: 216-17; N.Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 280. This caused a delay in the filling of this post "until another experienced person" could be found; hence, on Aug. 31 of that year, the city court requested Stuyvesant and the council to appoint a schout "in conformity with the order of the Lords Patrons" in Holland.—Rec. N. Am., I: 233.


1654

— Recognitions of six ships, sent over with goods to New Netherland in this year by the West India Co., Amsterdam chamber, netted fees of 32,603: 7 florins.—N. Y. Col. Papers, No. 1223 (a), in N. Y. Pub. Library.

— In this year, we are told by Valentine, the county seat of Jacobus Kip was built on his bouwery in the neighbourhood of Second Ave. and 55th St. (see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 950). Stanford's Map Ref. Key, IV, Appendix VII, contains note: "St. Bishop Kip in which he states (p. 99) that it was built "in 1655, of bricks brought from Holland. ..." No definitive authority is quoted by either of these writers. The only positive information that we have is that the house was erected before 1668, as it is shown on the Nichols Map (Pl. 108). It was demolished in 1834.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, IV, Appendix VII, note 98; and Stanford's Map, note 89.

— Jacob Kip, secretary to the city, is confirmed as "Receiver and Bookkeeper of the Revenues" of the city by the burgomasters and schepens, his salary to commence on Nov. 25, 1653.—Rec. N. Am., I: 150. He was the first person to hold the new position.

— Tennis Kraay or Craaz, "an old burgher," requests of the burgom- masters and schepens a commission for the office of city crier, "as he has long filled the office."—Rec. N. Am., I: 151.

— Claes van Elsland, Jr., requests a salary as court messenger of the city, and a proper commission for the office, as well as "a liberal allowance for his services rendered for about a year."—Rec. N. Am., I: 152.

— Simon Joosten, having asked of the burgomasters and schepens permission "to keep a Tavern over at the [Brooklyn] Ferry" (in place of Cornelis Dircksen Hoochulant) for the convenience of Travelers," is granted his request for one year, upon conditions for payment of the excise as prescribed by the board.—Rec. N. Am., I: 152. See 1658, for earliest recorded mention of the ferry. See also June 2, 1654.

The first annual term of the first board of burgomasters and schepens being about to expire, the board resolves to call, in a body, on Stuyvesant, to make inquiry whether he desires them to nominate a double number of candidates for a new board; also how many of the old board should retire, and how many should remain in office. The following day they presented the matter by formal petition, to which Stuyvesant and the council replied, on the 28th, that no changes should be made, except the filling of two vacancies in the board, as now certified. The others were desired to continue in office "and the rule of peace and harmony." Salaries were also granted them—to burgomasters 350 florins, and to schepens 250 florins per annum, out of the city revenues.—Rec. N. Am., I: 156-57.

Specified duties are proclaimed on imported Indian goods, brandy, wines, beer, and salt, which are to be paid henceforth, "as the staple right," at New Amsterdam, in lieu of the standard one per cent, duty imposed, but "not hitherto collected," from merchants "from their cargoes and Merchandizes." The export duties are unchanged.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 153-55. As certain merchants of the city had petitioned for exemption from the payment of the new duties, a concession was made by way of a reduction of tariff on most of the articles enumerated, and salt, on account of its scarcity, was put upon the free list, on July 22.—Ibid., 171-73.

Stuyvesant and the council summon the burgomasters and schepens to a joint meeting at the fort, at which they debate "in what manner the piracy of certain English pirates should be stopped." The board recommended as the "best means" "to station a vessel with 20 to 30 men for a certain time at and about Minnewas [Manhasset] Island in order thus to be able to keep a watch on everything." The next day, Stuyvesant, at the city hall, signified the council's consent to the above plan. The latter also proposed the apportionment of a tax levy for the support of forty men, amounting to 1,600 florins per month, which was referred to the council for advice and approval. No action had been taken by the 19th, when the board urged a speedy decision. This brought a favourable response, on the 23d, from Stuyvesant and the council, who agreed to the levy among the towns.—Rec. N. Am., I: 158-59, 165-66, 168-69; N.Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 248-49.

At the instance of President Arent van Hattem, an order is passed that Jacob Steendam, the poet of New Netherland, deliver to the court messenger twelve cushions, made for the burgomasters and schepens, and the messenger brings them into court (at the city hall).—Rec. N. Am., I: 158.

In a petition to Stuyvesant and the council, the burgomasters and schepens ask for "a grant of authority provisionally to impose" certain duties on imported and exported goods, on ship tonnage, and on beer and wine, etc., and to be permitted "to appoint two sworn Beer Carriers." They plead that this grant is necessary to pay the debts incurred for the construction of public works. The council, on the 21d, consented to the burgher excise, but denied them the duty on imported goods or exported merchandise, etc., as being not applicable to any one particular city or place, but reserved for the province in general.—Rec. N. Am., I: 166, 169.

The directors of the West India Co. at Amsterdam resolve not to permit any Lutheran pastors in New Netherland, nor any other public worship except that of the Reformed Church.—Rec. N. Am., I: 822; N.Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 255. See full record under Oct. 4, 1653.
The two burgomasters and a majority of the schepens appear before Stuyvesant and lodge a grievance with him, because he and the council, without their knowledge, have "interdicted and forbidden certain farmers' servants to ride the goose on the feast of Bacchus at Shrove-tide." This interdict was served by the court messenger, Claes van Elandt, Sr., "on the farmers' servants the day before in the absence of the said council," though "in contempt of the supreme authority, violated the same." — Rec. N. Am., I: 171. The sport of plucking, pulling, or "riding" the goose consisted of smearing the neck and head of a goose with oil or soap and fastening it by a rope between two poles. The contestants would try to get the goose to stop and attend a man who would seize the price. He who bore off the goose was declared to be king of the festival. — Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 332.

On this day (Feb. 25) also, when the burgomasters and schepens protested against the decree, certain interrogatories were addressed to Harmen Smeeman by Stuyvesant and the council, during his examination by this supreme court on a charge of having, with others, violated the interdict. Several of these persons, including Smeeman, the ringleader of the party, were fined; two or three others, for behaving in an insolent manner, such as laughing at the court and threatening Stuyvesant, were committed to prison. The burgomasters and schepens afterward rode upon the decree and sentences as an invasion of their judicial authority; but Stuyvesant and the council declared that the board was only an inferior court of justice and could "in no wise infringe on or diminish the power and authority of the Director General and Council of New Netherland," in which matter the burgomasters and schepens felt themselves especially those who tend to the glory of God . . . prevent more sins, scandals, debaucheries and crimes, and properly correct, fine and punish obstinate transgressors." At the request of the city court, the imprisoned persons were released by an order in council, on the 25th — Rec. N. Am., I: 172—73; another translation in N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 249—50; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch 135.

A year later, on Feb. 8, 1655, Fiscal Van Tienhoven told the burgomasters and schepens that "he had been informed that the country people intended to ride the Goose on the 25th last year," and asked if the court intended to do anything to suppress it, as it was interdicted by the resolution of the council. Thereupon, the court decided that the fiscal, ex-officio, should "declare the same to be illegal." — Rec. N. Am., I: 286. Nothing is recorded again about this festivity until Feb. 26, 1658, when Stuyvesant and the council refused permission to the farmers and their men, in the vicinity of New Amsterdam, to indulge therein. — Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 191.

17—27

Cromwell, the "Protector," writes to the governors of the New England colonies: "We are assured you have been long since acquainted with my hostile attempt upon the filthy proceedings in reference to this Nation; whereby the long continued amity betwixt us and them hath not only been disturbed, but an open and fierce war raised and prosecuted, to the shedding of more blood. . . . It hath often been presented to the state here, that all (or at least some) of your colonies have met with unmercifully and unchristian dealing from that people; in which respect, as also in compliance to your native country (according to the declaration of the late council of state, dated the 19th of July, 1652, which we doubt not was sent you) it was expected you would have improved the present opportunity to ease yourselves of that burthen, and vindicate the English rights in those parts." He continues: "We have added to the number and strength of ships design'd for those parts upon another service, and in them sent such proportion of ammunition, powder &c. as may be helpful to your stores in that kind, for furnishing a competent number of land solders; as also given commission to [Maj., Robert Sedgwick and Capt., John Leverett], that if there be a concurrence in your colonies to the week . . . their utmost assistance may be given for gaining the Manhattes or other places under the power of the Dutch. We have refer'd to such, as are to be trusted by us to consider with you, that you shall commit the managing of that affair; and to determine what number of men may rationally be sufficient to carry on the design; that being fittest to be concluded upon the place, where the numbers and strength of the enemy, with his condition in other respects, may be best understood." — Docs., State Papers, I: 722. All these time instructions are given to the commanders of the expedition. —Ibid., I: 731. Among other things, the instructions say: "If the Lord give his blessing to your undertaking, that the forts and places be gained, you shall not use cruelty to the inhabitants, but encourage those that are willing to remain under the English government, and give liberty to others to transport themselves for Europe." Before the council saw this design against the Dutch, and the diversion of the expeditionary forces sent for the dislodgment of the French from the coast of Maine, see Brodhead's Hist. State of N. T., I: 582—86.

Nicholas Terhaer, by an order of Stuyvesant and the council, is forbidden to sell liquor any more. —Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch 156. On June 8, he was prosecuted by the schout in the court of burgomasters and schepens for taping to the Indians on Sundays during sermon, as well as at other times, for making a great uproar, striking a burguer, and threatening another with a knife. He denied the charges and said his wife had exchanged only a mug of beer with Indians for fish, together with half a gill of brandy, in which she had put water. The city court condemned him "from this time forth not to tap or to retail any wine or beer," and to be "absolutely excluded from said business," as well as fined. — Rec. N. Am., I: 207. On Aug. 17 and Aug. 18, chap. 5, he petitioned unsuccessfully for the revocation of his tavern license on the ground that he had "enjoyed his privilege," and that "he has been so successful in the same that he may make a profit by it." —Ibid., I: 228, 231, 240. He renewed his petition to the court on Oct. 5, which granted him, provisionally, on the 12th, permission to tap, "he meanwhile paying attention to his behavior, on condition that he, first and foremost, pay the proper excise on whatever he sells, and that he keep the . . .饮酒 societies in the business relations between the government of New Netherland and its superiors, the directors of the West India Co., chamber of Amsterdam, is brought out forcibly in a letter of the latter to Stuyvesant and the council, which states that they are "frequently embarrassed by not having the general and special account books," "no books of account" having been "sent over for several years," and they command that "the missing books and accounts be sent to Amsterdam "speedily by the first ship," and a regular "detailed statement of the expenses and revenues" every year thereafter. —Ibid., I: 253. Singularly enough, no treasurer's or receiver's account books of the Dutch period are now known to be extant, either in Holland or America.

The burgomasters and schepens declare that they witness "with sorrow the dilapidated state of the works erected last year [see March 15, 1654], consisting of walls of earth, and palisades along the river, which were commenced not only with great trouble, labor, loss of time and cost of the commonalty, but as far as exigency of the time and case required and demanded, were finished with the aid of the good Commonalty in the completest manner." They appeal, as Dutch, and that their expenses amounted to as much as three thousand dollars. —Ibid., I: 250, 252. "Laxness in the business relations between the government of New Netherland and its superiors, the directors of the West India Co., chamber of Amsterdam, is brought out forcibly in a letter of the latter to Stuyvesant and the council, which states that they are "frequently embarrassed by not having the general and special account books," "no books of account" having been "sent over for several years," and they command that "the missing books and accounts be sent to Amsterdam "speedily by the first ship," and a regular "detailed statement of the expenses and revenues" every year thereafter. —Ibid., I: 253. Singularly enough, no treasurer's or receiver's account books of the Dutch period are now known to be extant, either in Holland or America.

The burgomasters and schepens declare that they witness "with sorrow the dilapidated state of the works erected last year [see March 15, 1654], consisting of walls of earth, and palisades along the river, which were commenced not only with great trouble, labor, loss of time and cost of the commonalty, but as far as exigency of the time and case required and demanded, were finished with the aid of the good Commonalty in the completest manner." They appeal, as Dutch, and that their expenses amounted to as much as three thousand dollars. —Ibid., I: 250, 252. Among other things, the instructions say: "If the Lord give his blessing to your undertaking, that the forts and places be gained, you shall not use cruelty to the inhabitants, but encourage those that are willing to remain under the English government, and give liberty to others to transport themselves for Europe." Before the council saw this design against the Dutch, and the diversion of the expeditionary forces sent for the dislodgment of the French from the coast of Maine, see Brodhead's Hist. State of N. T., I: 582—86.

Nicholas Terhaer, by an order of Stuyvesant and the council, is forbidden to sell liquor any more. —Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch 156. On June 8, he was prosecuted by the schout in the court of burgomasters and schepens for taping to the Indians on Sundays during sermon, as well as at other times, for making a great uproar, striking a burguer, and threatening another with a knife. He denied the charges and said his wife had exchanged only a mug of beer with Indians for fish, together with half a gill of brandy, in which she had put water. The city court condemned him "from this time forth not to tap or to retail any wine or beer," and to be "absolutely excluded from said business," as well as fined. — Rec. N. Am., I: 207. On Aug. 17 and Aug. 18, chap. 5, he petitioned unsuccessfully for the revocation of his tavern license on the ground that he had "enjoyed his privilege," and that "he has been so successful in the business relations between the government of New Netherland and its superiors, the directors of the West India Co., chamber of Amsterdam, is brought out forcibly in a letter of the latter to Stuyvesant and the council, which states that they are "frequently embarrassed by not having the general and special account books," "no books of account" having been "sent over for several years," and they command that "the missing books and accounts be sent to Amsterdam "speedily by the first ship," and a regular "detailed statement of the expenses and revenues" every year thereafter. —Ibid., I: 253. Singularly enough, no treasurer's or receiver's account books of the Dutch period are now known to be extant, either in Holland or America.
Stuyvesant visits Fort Orange (Albany) at the end of this month to examine into difficulties there over jurisdiction, boundaries, etc. In April, after he had returned to New Amsterdam, various decisions were made on these matters by him and the council.—Rec. N. Am., I: 178; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 256-59.

On Aug. 10 (q.v.), Stuyvesant and the council passed an ordinance for regulating the business of the weigh-house, in which they referred to "the complaints of some evil-minded persons," who had charged "that certain rascals, called 'runaways,' and 'ports' or 'bills of lading,'" were guilty of "frequenting Long Island and the mainland between the Dutch and New England, spying out even the city of New Amsterdam, under the color and guise of Travelers. They have committed depredations 'at the Flatland,' and, it is alleged, have received in their nefarious acts protection and covert from some of the inhabitants in the English towns of the Dutch province. These practices induce Stuyvesant and the council to issue an ordinance, which enjoins everybody from communicating with, aiding, or abetting the freebooters in any manner. Prompt publication of the presence of pirates is to be made to the nearest magistrate, and whoever fails to do so is to suffer confiscation of property and banishment. The magistrates of the different villages are required to establish and maintain a watch for apprehending the outlaws. As an encouragement to the people to do their duty, they are promised 10 thalers "for every Pirate or Vagabond" who is "delivered into the hands of the Director General and Council or their Fiscal." Strangers in any place are to make their identity known by passes, or, if without a pass, to be examined by the local magistracy. Inhabitants are "not to lodge any unknown strangers without first making known their names to the proper officers of the place. Guns are not allowed to be discharged between sunset and sunrise, except when a raid is manifest, and then three discharges are to be made in quick succession, as a signal to the nearest watch, and so in succession by watches, to call together 'each under his competent Officer, at the appointed place of Rendezvous.' This ordinance was published and posted throughout the province of New Netherland.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 155-58. For regulations regarding the defense of the Dutch towns on Long Island, see ibid., 159-60.

On Aug. 27, the burgomasters of New Amsterdam directed the council to notify all who were engaged in the "West India Company," or those in New England, that they must assemble at the weigh-house and give up their names to the proper officers of the place. This was done, and the names of 100 men were given over to the authorities on that day. The ordinance required that all goods be weighed and measured at the weigh-house, and that all complaints be referred to the weigher, and that no one should trade in, read, or sell goods that had been weighed and measured at the weigh-house, or that had not been so weighed and measured. The ordinance was published and posted throughout the province of New Netherland.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 174-77.

The burgomasters and scheepen, on Sept. 22, appointed the directors at Amsterdam of their part in proposing the erection of a "Public Scale," and complained that whereas Stuyvesant "was pleased, last Spring, to order, himself, the erection of the Scales," he did not "grant the proceeds thereof" to the treasury of the city. They appealed to the directors for a grant of the revenue to the city, or to so dispose of the matter as was deemed proper.—Rec. N. Am., I: 194. On Oct. 27, the directors at Amsterdam had learned of the regulations for weights and measures, and said they were now "at ease" in the matter; that they had ordered and were sending over "whole and half schepel measures."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 350. The ordinance of Aug. 10 was renewed, with amplifications, on April 25, 1656 (q.v.). Office hours were now established at the weigh-house, during which alone the regular weighing should be done. Extra pay for extra weighing out of hours was prescribed. The farmer of the weigh-house was required to "take care that the Scales or Balances" were "kept clean and free from dirt," and that the scales were regulated before they were used; also "that such cleaning be frequently done to the Weighing-house," in times of bad weather.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 224-27. This weigh-house was probably on Pearl St., near the pier built on Schuylers Hook in 1638-9; but there is no documentary evidence to prove its exact location. See, however, Frisipece, Vol. I, and ibid., 347, 355. See also "Alderton's Building," or the "Duke's Plan" (Pl. 10, Vol. I).

A new burguer excise is enacted by the burgomasters and scheepen, in conformity with the authority granted to them, on Feb. 23, by the director-general and the council. Regulations for the administration and observance of this ordinance are prescribed in detail.—Rec. N. Am., I: 194-96. In a duplicate of this city ordinance, in ibid., 17-18, the date of publication is given as the roth.

Isaac Allerton's place (on the south side of Pearl St., between Fulton and Ferry Sts., then the shore of the East River), is referred to under this date.—Rec. N. Am., I: 194. Also "Mr. Allerton's place" is mentioned in court proceedings of Aug. 3, 1655, and "Allerton's Wharf" in a proceeding of Sept. 6, 1655.—ibid., 347, 355. See also "Alderton's Building," or the "Duke's Plan."
The first party of orphans arrived in the autumn, in charge of a matron (Coll. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 147), and, on Nov. 9, Stuyvesant and the committee met with the Mayor, Mr. [Izaak] Allerdingh, and lodged there the children sent over by the Poormasters.—Ibid., XIV: 296. The "written conditions" or "rules" made for their care in New Netherland met with the approval of the directors, who, on May 26, 1653, wrote they were about to send another party of boys and girls in the ship "De Waagh," a man-of-war. This ship arrived at New Amsterdam on Aug. 15—Ibid., XIV: 322. Seventeen orphans, boys and girls, ranging in ages from 12 to 23 years, came in this ship. The burgomasters of old Amsterdam recommended them to Stuyvesant's care, and besought him "to receive these children and youth kindly."—Ibid., XIV: 325-26. Another party of "six children from the Almshouse" was sent over in 1653, in the ship "Trouw," to be "apportioned to farmers."—Ibid., XIV: 434.

This plan of sending over orphans had been considered by the directors at Amsterdam as early as the year 1650, when it was proposed to transport "500 to 400 boys and girls," but it then came to naught, "being found to offer too many inconveniences."—Ibid., XIV: 136. It was taken up anew in 1652, when all arrangements were made to send over 150 orphans, at the charge of the city of Amsterdam; yet, when they thought they "were quite sure of it, it happened that the ship of the English Parliament, commissioned with letters of reprisal" against the Dutch, captured about 60 Dutch merchants, among them one from New Netherland, and put a stay upon the proposed plan.—Ibid., XIV: 166-67. These orphans were to be bound to their masters as apprentices "for four years, during which time they were to receive clothing and board or if they chose fl. 60 [£24] annually for clothing themselves." If a girl married, with the consent of the director-general, before the expiration of her time, she was to be granted her freedom. Those who served their full time could remain with their masters, so much were they pleased with them; whilst those who wished to remain free of service were to be granted twenty-five morgens (50 acres) of land each, or as much thereof as they were willing to cultivate.—Ibid., XIV: 166-67, 175-76.

By the same letter the directors in Holland accede to the request of the burgomasters and schepens that the office of schout be hereafter separated from that of the company's fiscal, but that the appointment of the new officer shall be made by the director-general and council.—Rec. N. Am. I: 218; N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 262. The change did not, however, become operative at this time. See May 30, 1656.

They propose, further, the appointment of Jochem Pietersen Kuyter as the first incumbent of the separate office of schout of New Amsterdam.—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 262. Stuyvesant and the council did not heed this request, no doubt because Kuyter had showed himself as one of the new schepens of the court.—Ibid., XIV: 244. When the directors wrote, on Nov. 23, they were already aware of the recent murder of Kuyter; yet, in that letter, they said they demanded a reason from Stuyvesant and the council why Kuyter "was not appointed as proposed," a respect they considered due to them, instead of the appointment of someone unknown to the directors. This was a reference to the choice of Jacques Cortelyou, who, as they seem not to have known, had refused to serve.—Ibid., XIV: 280, 302. See July 21, 1654.

In compliance with a petition made by the burgomasters and schepens on Dec. 24, 1653, the directors now empower them to execute transports and deeds of conveyance for houses and lots within the limits of the city of New Amsterdam, but with certain reservations. For this purpose, they also agree to have made in Holland a city seal, differing from the provincial seal of New Netherland, which they promise to send over when finished.—Rec. N. Am. I: 219; N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 266. The seal, "cut in silver," and also a "painted coat of arms of the City of New Amsterdam," were sent from Holland in July, in the ship "De Pereboom" (Peartree). See Dec. 8.—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 309; Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), III: 241. Impressions of this seal are very rare. There are several in the New York Hist. Soc. Collected, intended to be conveyed and lodged in the south side of the Markveld Steeg, east of the Markveld (present Whitfield St.), to Jan Evertsen Bost. See Castello Plan, C. Pl. 82e, Vol. II, and III: 255 (No. 214); Frousteprise, Vol. V; Wilde, Civic Ancestry; Pine, Seal & Flag of the City of N. Y. See also Dec. 24, 1653.

Finally, the directors state: "... we have granted and allowed, that the foresaid patent bulye in which the Burgomasters and Schepens meet, shall be given to the city to be appropriated to its use. ..."—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 262-65.

The directors at Amsterdam say, in a letter to the burgomasters and schepens, that they cannot understand why they should allow themselves "to be stirred up by the disaffected to far as not only to assist in organizing an independent Assembly without authority but moreover to send in remonstrances," which the directors consider, in the present circumstances, to be very inexpedient," however advantageous they may otherwise be. Rec. N. Am., I: 217; there is another translation, in N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 266. To this the burgomasters and schepens replied, on July 27, that they were not guilty of fomenting disaffection, and they knew of none; that they had not meditated "holding private conventicles with the English, or others," or deliberated "on matters of State, or, what is still worse," attempted "to make a change in the State and in the Government thereof." They said their only object was to present to the directors in Holland an account of the state of the country, because they believed "necessity most imperatively demanded it."—Rec. N. Am., I: 221, 222.

Carl van Eaglebreest gives a ground-brief for a lot at the north-east corner of Exchange Pl. and Broad St., the site of the Mills building.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and III: 391.


Cornelis van Tienhoven receives a ground-brief for a lot now covered in part by the Broad Exchange building, corner of Broad St. and Exchange Pl. This is of Exchange Pl. from the middle of Broad St. very nearly to William St.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and III: 396.

In a patent to Carl van Brugge, the Sleep Pasture is mentioned (Liber HI: 216, Albany), but not for the first time, as stated in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 967. An earlier mention occurred in a patent of July 1, 1623 (q. v.).

Nicassius de Sille writes from New Amsterdam to Maximilianus 23 van Breckerke of The Hague, and describes New Netherland, thus: "This country suits me exceedingly well, I shall not try to live as long as I live. We are knapping very much fit for all Europe, as to how it may be with the English [in the war with the Dutch]. We have here such neighbors also, but they do not attack us as yet. We receive no news from Patrias, which at times causes us to heave a sigh. We are waiting for good news in their papers."

This country does a large trade in furs, especially beavers, which are sold to us by the savages by the thousand for Dutch merchandise. All the people here are traders. Big cattle and oxen and horses are still scarce. They are not slaughtered much, for the main object is to get the increase. It goes here after the manner of the Old Testament; wealth consists in oxen and horses to plow with, and in cows, sheep and goats. The country can supply us with grain; children and pigs multiply here rapidly and more than anything else, but there is a lack of women; we need people to cultivate the soil and to increase the population. There is plenty of land and forest, and the soil is good. He who comes from Patria with farm laborers can in one year cultivate enough land to support himself on what he gains. Horses and oxen they must buy here. The rivers are full of fish, good edible fish, which is very cheap, three large sea crabs for a stiver; also fruit. The Indians offer these for sale. Likewise venison, which I bought this year. For the winter at least.—Rec. N. Am., I: 261; N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 282. The musquash, oysters, we pick up here before our fort; among there they are some so large that one must cut them in two or three pieces. The weeds consist mostly of strawberries, catnip and blackberries. There is a good increase of poultry. The Indians bring us wild geese, turkeys, partridges, wild pigeons, ducks, and many other wild birds and animals; in fine, we are a paradise, forget Patrias. Beer is brewed here as good as in Holland, of barley and wheat. Wheaten bread is more common here than rye or buckwheat. Oats, peas and corn
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626-1664

May 29

are fair. In the way of fish we have perch, sturgeon, bass, herring, mackerel, weakfish, stone bream, eel, twelve and thirteen, and various other kinds of which I do not yet know the names. My children already begin to speak the language of the savages and can trade with them. No gold or silver circulates here, but beaver and mink. Indeed, the Indians are worth one stiver, and three black beads one stiver. We can buy everything with it and gladly take it in payment. In short, once more, it is good here, but last winter the Spaniards left us and the Frenchman ran away, but the Duke of Brandenburg stands by us faithfully and allusion to kinds of wines we must keep him company with a little smoke. We are looking again for aid from the friends [i.e., wines] who deserted us, for their absence makes us melancholy; they all drink here, from the moment they are able to flick a spoon. The women of the neighborhood entertain each other with a pipe and a brass; and in all, even old, they all smoke. Tobacco costs here but a shilling a pound of the best quality. Very good tobacco is grown here, and the trade in Virginia tobacco is very large, so that for a very fine people here give away the tobacco by the pound for nothing. I intend one of these days to start a large tobacco plantation myself." In a postscript of July 15th, he states that "Owing to the bad weather, the ship was held up. We had to keep it both on account of the ammunition and the crew, but we frightened them so that as yet they have not made war against us. We have bravely fortified ourselves for defense. Furthermore, I know nothing more to write than that there are no sparrows flying here as thick as the sparrows in Holland this time of the year and eat strawberries and cherries. They are shot here by the thousand in our squares, streets and gardens. They taste like partridge. We wish only for peace." In another postscript, on July 17th, he writes: "A ship just arrived here from Amsterdam with tidings of peace, to the joy of us all."—Quarterly Journal of the N.Y. State Hist. Ass'n, 2: 101-3, de Sille's letter, here first printed by A. J. P. van Lers. See also Aug. 23, 1653, and Sept. 23, 1654.

Notwithstanding that peace negotiations between England and the states-general were in progress, a number of ships were sent to New England in May and June to purchase tobacco. The ship was held up. We had to keep it both on account of the ammunition and the crew, but we frightened them so that as yet they have not made war against us. We have bravely fortified ourselves for defense. Furthermore, I know nothing more to write than that there are no sparrows flying here as thick as the sparrows in Holland this time of the year and eat strawberries and cherries. They are shot here by the thousand in our squares, streets and gardens. They taste like partridge. We wish only for peace." In another postscript, on July 17th, he writes: "A ship just arrived here from Amsterdam with tidings of peace, to the joy of us all."—Quarterly Journal of the N.Y. State Hist. Ass'n, 2: 101-3, de Sille's letter, here first printed by A. J. P. van Lers. See also Aug. 23, 1653, and Sept. 23, 1654.

Stuyvesant submits proposals to the council, saying: "For about the same or two reasons has been current, which were confirmed last evening in detail by Mr. Isaac Allerton, that 10 or 12 days ago six ships arrived at Boston from Old England, namely, two merchantmen and four meol-of-war of the Parliament or the present Government of England, having on board Colonel Susses, Captain Levertet and a number of sailors. Each vessel, also ammunition and engineers' implements. Mr. Allerton declared not to know, whether they were intended to be used against us or against the French, for the instructions had not yet been opened and were not to be opened until ten days after their arrival at Boston. As the best way of calculating this must have been done yesterday or the day before, but we cannot and shall not know their tenor and correct meaning, until the blow is struck and then it will be too late. The continuance of Captain Levertet's losses suffered at the hands of and the deeds committed by Captain Hull last year and the repeatedly received information, that they had both gone to Old England last fall with the view of soliciting and obtaining ample authority to proceed against this Province and its inhabitants, to no good, but warn us to be on our guard and while trusting in God to consider all possible means of defense." Stuyvesant called the meeting, among other things, to consider how to provide for maintaining "the Nation's honor and the most effective protection of this place and its inhabitants."—N. T. Col. Doc., XIV: 167-68. The council's resolutions, of June 2, are in ibid., XIV: 269-71.

The Swedes, under John Rising, deputy governor of New Sweden, captured Fort Christina, on the South River, and took off goods from the Dutch on Trinity Sunday, and name it "Trefaldigheet," or Fort Trinity, placing Swen Schute in command.—Broedhead, op. cit., I: 577, 592-94. Stuyvesant found opportunity to retaliate on Sept. 22 (p. 21).

An agreement (only a fragment of which survives) is signed by Egbert van Horsum and the provincial secretary, in regard to the ferry from New Amsterdam to Breuckden, which reads: "And in order that the Ferryman may the better pursue his business, it is granted him on the part of the Hobole Company, that he shall have the use for a time of the Ferryhouse standing on Long Island, providing he keeps it in necessary repair at his own expense; the committee on the part of the Hobole Director General and Council promising to give the Ferryman all proper support in regard to his business."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), III: 113 (N. Y. State Library); N. T. Col. Doc., XIV: 266. See July 1, 1654. On Aug. 13, Van Captain Hull and a group of men from Breuckden at the ferry on that side of the river.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 581. On April 26, 1655 (p. 3), he made a contract with three carpenters for the construction of a new ferry-house, which was to be 30 by 18 feet in dimensions.

...
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 270, but with revisions made from the original Dutch text.

At a meeting of Stuyvesant and the council, it is adjudged that the people of the English villages in New Netherland are inclined rather against, than for, the government, and for that reason it is resolved unanimously "to pass them in silence and not to call upon them either for the repairs or for the defense" (of New Amsterdam), so as not to "draw the Trojan horse" within the city's walls.—N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 270.

Albert Linneweber is ordered by Stuyvesant and the council not to infringe the rights of Eghbert van Borsum, who has rented the ferry, by passing people over the East River.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 138. See 1658, Jan. 20 and June 1, 1654.

Among other things, Stuyvesant writes the burgomasters and schepens that he has not been able "to discover up to this time" that they have "undertaken anything towards the defense" of the city or "the repairing of its works," that it appears to him they are "huddled to sleep by an idle rumor of peace." He upbraids them for their unfurnished promises, and warns them of his apprehension in case of an invasion, "that, for want of repairs and defence of the outer constructed work, our own arms and cannon, planted last year [1653] on the outer works [along the present Wall St.] contrary to our wish and advice," will be turned against the city. If they can not, as they declare, repair and defend the outer works, they ought to see to it, he says, that the cannons are "removed and brought here," where they can serve the city and a menace, and restored to the fort.—Rec. N. Am., I: 209.

The city court called a special meeting for the following day (9th).—Ibid., I: 208. On the 13th, they replied to Stuyvesant and the council that they would willingly assist, "according to their ability," in fortifying and defending the city. The provincial authorities considered it reasonable "that the Outside people should do their share of constructing, repairing, and defending, and said they were "well disposed to command the same by proclamation," since it was only a fair return for the help "rendered and got up three [or four] times last year [1653] by the Burgomasters and Schepens for the Outside people," and, therefore, "a few obstinate and refractory persons" should be punished as they deserved. The city fathers concurred in the necessity of such an order, and they promised to "employ all diligence and means, to commence the work most speedily," on condition that "proper Regulations" were "first adopted as to the manner the works are to be constructed and made."—Ibid., I: 210-11. The result of this was the provincial ordinance of June 14 (q. v.).

13 Rumors of an invasion by New Englanders having reached Stuyvesant and the council, they propose to the burgomasters and schepens the defense of New Amsterdam and New Netherland. These suggestions are "that besides the repair and security of the fort, the old ditch (Gracht) be dug up and gabbons be set up [there], which being done, to fortify the City Tavern [city hall] with a small earthwork and breastworks, and to plant on the same 2 or 3 light pieces." The proposals provide also for changes in the outer works or palisades, built in the previous year—"the cannon be removed from thence, lest they be turned on the city by an enemy, especially as the angles are completely destroyed."—N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 272-73, but with revisions made from the original Dutch text in the N. Y. State Library. The above suggestions seem to mean: (1) the repair and securing of the fort; (2) the deepening and reinforcing of the ditch that ran along the present Broad St.; and (3) the fortifying of the city tavern, which, on May 18 (q. v.), was granted by the West India Co. to the city as a city hall, for which purpose it had been used since the latter part of 1653 (see Feb. 6 of that year). Regarding repairs of the ditch, see Aug. 34. It is not certain just when the city hall defenses were completed, but they are shown on the Castello Plan of 1660 (Frontispiece, and Pl. 82, Vol. II), and were soot thereafter superseded by a "rooded" or stone half-moon, which appears on the map of the city on the following Tuesday (the 16th), "with a spade and axe, to help to construct and repair such works" as will be "pointed out to them by the Director General and Council or their commissioners," for which the labourers are to be paid two guilders per day. Those drafted are obliged to respond or, in default, to pay a fine for each day's delinquency.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 161-62; N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 275-76. Overseers and superintendents of the works were chosen and regulations were also made on the 16th.—Rec. N. Am., I: 214-15; N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 278.

The merchants of New Amsterdam, writing to Stuyvesant and the council, approve of a levy or "toll of one tenth on all goods and merchandizes" that may be sent to Holland "during this summer" subject, however, to repayment or return in a year, for the security of which the revenues of the city shall be "a special bond and mortgage." They ask that the city "be allowed to nominate six able members" of the community, from whom three shall be elected by the provincial government, "to control the expenditure and distribution of the said moneys subject to the orders" of the provincial and the city authorities.—N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 276-77. On the 17th of June (16th), the burgomasters and schepens, instead of nominating six, as the merchants had proposed, designated two of their number by plurality vote, from whom Scheep Ollof Stevensen van Cortlandt was elected in council. Cornelis van Ruyven, the provincial secretary, acted with him, on behalf of the superior government. Their first order was that of treasurer and paymaster—"in fact Administrators of the moneys . . . raised from the Merchants."—Ibid., XIV: 278; Rec. N. Am., I: 214, 215.

Michael Jansen, of Pavonia, (N. J.), which was "within the jurisdiction of this City of New Amsterdam," appears before the burgomasters and schepens and asks permission "to brew some beer," for "the accommodation of the neighborhood." His petition is granted and an agreement is made with him for one year to pay 50 guilders as an annual excise for all beer he shall brew and sell at Pavonia, and an additional legal excise on all beer that he may deliver at New Amsterdam or any other place to tasters or other persons.—Rec. N. Am., I: 214-15.


The directors at Amsterdam, writing to Stuyvesant and the council on May 18, enclose a placard or edict, which orders them to publish, post and execute with diligence. It relates to promoting the increase of cattle in New Netherland, and the directors suggest that the object would be greatly forwarded if a census were taken of the number of cattle in each colony and recorded in a register. This edict is not among the records, but the letter in which it was enclosed was received in New Amsterdam in July, and publication of the edict must have been made at that time.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 171; N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 261. This was the first general census of cattle proposed for the province.

The first ferry ordinance is issued by Stuyvesant and his coun-
cil. It is thought to be necessary because "very great confusion and disorder prevail more and more among the Ferrymen on both sides of the Ferry of the Manhatans [present Dover and Pearl Sts., and Fulton St., Brooklyn] to the serious inconvenience of the Passengers and Inhabitants of this Province, so that those under the necessity of going over the ferry, frequently have to spend long days and nights, and then again are constrained to give up their journey not without gross extortion of double and higher fare, disputes and other unmanly practices to the great loss and vexa-
tion of Strangers and the good people of this Province." The idea of the ordinance is to provide service "in a proper manner . . . and at the small rates, term and manner," and also to have some other new ferry only "the Leece of the Ferry," who has the authorization of the government, "shall be at liberty to keep or have any
Chronology: The Dutch Period: 1626-1664

1. July 1654
   Ferryboats or scows to carry or convey over strange passengers or inhabitants of this Province, or cattle, goods, or any thing else, his own property excepted, on pain of being penalized. The lessee is also "bound to keep continually his Ferry provided with proper boats and experienced men, and maintain on both sides of the River" for public use. "A covered shed or lodge" is sheltered from inclement weather. The lessee is given permission to build for his convenience a flat-bottomed boat to convey across Wagon, Cart, Plow, Cattle, etc. and receive for the service such rates of ferriage as are now established. The adult fare is six stuivers (12 cents) for single persons, or half that when two or more persons are ferried over, but only "half fare" is charged "for a child under ten years" of age. The lessee may refuse service to anybody who does not pay the ferriage in advance of transportation. The hours for running the ferry are "on Summer days, only from 5 o'Clock in the morning till 6 o'Clock in the evening, provided the Windmill [west of Fort Amsterdam] hath not taken in its sail, and in the winter months from seven in the morning until five in the afternoon, but not "in a tempest, or when the Windmill hath lowered [refeed or furled?] its sail in consequence of storm or otherwise." The ferriage rates are not collectable from the director-general, members of his council, mariners, or bailiffs, or any other person except the lessee of the ferry.

2. July 1654
   The 19 privateersmen are ferried over the river. "A covered shed or lodge" or sheltered from inclement weather. The lessee is given permission to build for his convenience a flat-bottomed boat to convey across Wagon, Cart, Plow, Cattle, etc. and receive for the service such rates of ferriage as are now established. The adult fare is six stuivers (12 cents) for single persons, or half that when two or more persons are ferried over, but only "half fare" is charged "for a child under ten years" of age. The lessee may refuse service to anybody who does not pay the ferriage in advance of transportation. The hours for running the ferry are "on Summer days, only from 5 o'clock in the morning till 6 o'clock in the evening, provided the Windmill [west of Fort Amsterdam] hath not taken in its sail, and in the winter months from seven in the morning until five in the afternoon, but not "in a tempest, or when the Windmill hath lowered [refeed or furled?] its sail in consequence of storm or otherwise." The ferriage rates are not collectable from the director-general, members of his council, mariners, or bailiffs, or any other person except the lessee of the ferry.

3. Aug. 5, 1654
   The lessee of the ferry is commanded to "affix a copy of this Ordinance publicly in the ferry house on both sides of the Ferry."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 162-65. See June 1 and Sept. 22, 1654.

4. Aug. 5, 1654
   One secret meeting was held on June 28, and another on Gravesend, L. I., by about 50 Englishmen among whom were some privateersmen from the North, the rest being English subjects...from the villages of Gravesend, Heemstedt and Meddelburgh. It was rumoured that they were bent upon mischief against the Dutch.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV, 278-79. These rumours reached New Amsterdam and caused some of the recalcitrant English residents to "immediately remove and carry away their movable, furniture, beavers and other valuable to the English villages," thereby causing increase of uncerine and spreading disaffection among the good and well disposed citizens of the city and in the rural districts also, whilst exposing the weakened state of the city to "injury and other external enemies." The States-General and the council therefore issue an edict, which forbids any more removals of goods, on account of "any evil report," to the outlying settlements, under a penalty of the forfeiture of such goods; and those who have repeatedly committed such acts are to lose also their citizenship and be banished from the city within twenty-four hours.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 166-67; G. Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., I, 584-85.

5. Aug. 5, 1654
   The "works of the Fort" of New Amsterdam have been repaired and restored 2 or 3 times at considerable expense and labor, and every tred under foot and thrown to the ground by the Hogs, from which the new repaired and newly laid out works are said to be "exposed apparently to the same danger." This state of affairs is responsible for an ordinance passed by Stuyvesant and the council, which requires the inhabitants to so secure their goats, sheep, and especially hogs, that they cannot run at large; and, if any are found within 24 hours after the ordinance has been published "on the walls or constructed works of the Fort, either on the outer or interior works," they are to be impounded.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 170.

6. Aug. 5, 1654
   The ordinance of July 1, 1654 (q. v.), relative to regulating the purchase of lands from the Indians is renewed.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 173.

7. Aug. 5, 1654
   The necessity of devising and considering ways and means for the support of "Civil Government, Divine Service and the Militia," has been urged repeatedly upon the burgomasters and schepens by Stuyvesant and the council, who now again remind them that it must be done "without any further dilatory exceptions," and that an answer must be given by the following Monday, "together with an account of the receipt and expenditure of the Tapsters' Excise" collected by the city.—Rec. N. Am., I, 223-24.

8. Aug. 5, 1654
   The board appoints Paulus Leendertson van Grift and Oloff Stuyvesens van Corlandts, together with Secretary Jacob Kip, "to prepare the account of the expenditures incurred last year on the public works," and orders the receiver to "briefly make out the balance of the Excise and then communicate the same to the Hon.[illegible] General together with the Resolution adopted on the letter, and likewise verbally to propose some points."—Ibid., II, 224.

9. Aug. 5, 1654
   On Aug. 10, they made an estimate of the expenses for "the outer and inner works constructed this last year for the defence of the country," which amounted to "about sixteen thousand guilders," and offered their quota, which they claimed to be "about three thousand guilders." This proportionate share they engaged to pay if they were furnished with authenticity by the council "to lay a tax on real estate" under their jurisdiction, wherever they might find it.—Ibid., II, 224-25.

10. Aug. 5, 1654
    On Aug. 31, they offered to "support henceforth at the expense of this City of New Amsterdam" the following: One minister, a preacher, who should be at the same time schoolmaster, one
dogwhipper or beadle, a schout, two burgomasters, five schepens, 
4 Aug. 23, 1654, a secretary, a court messenger, and such others as they deemed 
necessary. They also offered to devote "some small subscriptions," in case the revenue proved insufficient. — Ibid., I: 233–37. They opposed supporting the military, as a concern not of the city alone, 
but of the country in general. — Ibid., II: 233.

On Aug. 27, Vander Grift and Van Cortlandt met Stuyvesant and the council on invitation, and were informed that the council were extending, for the benefit of the citizens, a tax of 10 
per cent on all real estate. This was also the lines submitted by the city fathers on the 10th, and, therefore, the burgomasters and schepens resolved, on the 31st, "to levy the one per cent on all real estate" within their jurisdiction. They said they hoped no objection would be made by the Schepens and the council to their action.—Ibid., II: 233–34. A full reply was made by Stuyvesant and the council, on Sept. 16, which contained a reasonable con-
cession in connection with the real estate tax levy, but in which the city fathers were severely castigated for "deceitfully and per-
versely" misleading the director-general and council in not ful-
filling their promises and agreements, and for misapplication of the excise revenues. They were told that the excise revenue would be taken away from the city and be let to the highest bidder, so that the salaries of the clerksmen could be paid, and that their memo-
rial and the council's answer were sent to the directors in Holland. — N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 291–92. Sub-
mitting this letter to them of Sept. 16, the burgomasters and schepens memorialized the directors at Amsterdam, on Sept. 22, 
and claimed, what must have been an untruth, that they had not yet received an answer from Stuyvesant and the council to their memo-
rial of Aug. 31.—Rec. N. Am., II: 246–47. Meanwhile, Stuyvesant and the council retaliated by advertising the lease of 
the tapsters' excise of the city to the highest bidder, and against 
this the city fathers protested, on Nov. 23, averring that this 
revenue was theirs by authority of the directors at Amsterdam.— 

9 Secretary Van Tienhoven delivers to the burgomasters and schepens a "printed Placard about building on the lots" in New Amsterdam, and another "Placard about buying and taking possession of lands without the knowledge of the Director-General and Council, requesting, that they may be published by the 
Burgomasters and Schepens," which they do this same day, "in front of the City Hall after the ringing of the Bell." —Rec. N. Am., II: 223–25.


11 Adrian Vincent, having petitioned the burgomasters and schepens, is granted "permission to retail brandy and other strong liquors out of doors by the large and small measure . . . on 
condition that he pay the proper Tapsters' Excises." —Rec. N. Am., II: 225. Vincent was at the present Broad and South William streets, then, however, respectively the 
Heere Gracht and the Slyck Steegh. See Castello Plan, II: 293– 
94, and Landscape Map Ref. Key, III: 981.

12 This is the day appointed for general thanksgiving for the peace between England and Holland.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 139.

The proclamation thereof was published by the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, on the 4th, "in front of the City 

13 Stuyvesant and the council resolve to resume the tavern excise of the city for the company, because the proceeds have been mis-
applied by the burgomasters and schepens during their control thereof.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 284.

14 An ordinance for regulating the duties of the provost-marshal 
or jailer is passed by Stuyvesant and the council. This official is 
declared to be a subordinate of the director-general and council 
and under the immediate control of the fiscal. The ordinance provides that for arrests he is to receive specified fees and for minor offences certain fines, whether the prisoners are from the 
army or the community. His residence is "in Fort New Am-
sterdam," where he is provided with the keys, locks, and chains of the prisoners. He is not obliged to take the prisoners to lock up and feed the prisoners in the manner . . . ordered by the Fiscal." He is required to visit the prisoners in the morning and evening, 
and take particular care that no files, rope, ironwork or anything sharp" is left with any of them. Other duties also are prescribed 
Jansen, of Vlieiringen, was appointed and qualified for the post.— 
20 Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 140. See also Jan 23, 1656.

15 Jacob Barnevelt, who sailed from Amsterdam in the "Pere-
boom" (Peartree) on July 8, bearing a licent brief (passport) 
from the W. I. Co., arrives at New Amsterdam, being the first 
Jew of record to settle in New Netherland.—Oppenheim, Early 

16 The council also makes a contract with the "continue of the 
Scheep's Canal" (present Broad Street) by Aukens Jansen and Christiaen Barentsens, carpenters having "again fallen down," due to "the heavy rain and 
water," the burgomasters and schepens contract with them for re-
constructing it and bringing it again into good condition" for the sum of 23 guilders, and 9,256 guilders. —Rec. N. Am., II: 231. 
This is the earliest reference to the formal-
}
Jan Vinge appears at the court of burgomasters and schepens and complaints "of the damage he sustained by the erection of the Dutch fort on the banks of the river after he had closed the pass. His cattle were destroyed by the Swedes," who destroyed the signpost of the fort. He also demands compensation for his livestock, which were damaged by the Swedes, and for the damage to his property, which was taken away by the Swedes. He is referred to Stuyvesant to arrange the matter with him.—Rec. N. Am., I, 220. On Nov. 25, Stuyvesant and the council issued an order that such new fence be erected for Vinge at public expense.


Pieter Lassus, for himself and partners, sells to Petrus Stuyvesant "the little ship called Abraham’s Sacrifice, in length from stem to stern 61 feet, in width 19 feet, hull 9 feet, with standing and running rigging, sails, cordage, anchors, cables, and furthermore, whatever appears by inventory, good and bad." The above named ship now lies and can be seen, to the said Hoehle General’s account of the Directors" of the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co. The transaction is for 400 beavers, "and in addition the payment of half the monthly wages earned" during two and one half months, "amounting in all for the entire ship’s crew, to fl. 235 net." In the inventory of things sold with the ship are "a prince’s flags," "2 swivel guns," "2 iron 3 pounders," "some halls, muskets, and gunner’s powder-horns.—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), III: 120 (N. Y. State Library).

—Chronol. van Stuyvesant, II: 8, June 4, 1654, infringes on the rights of bur- 
goers and schepens that he has found "drinking clubs [parties], on divers nights at the house of Jan Peck [Peek], with dancing and jumping and entertainment of disorderly people; also tapping during Preaching, and that there was great noise made by drunkards," especially the last Sunday, "in this house, so that he was obliged to remove one to jail in a cart, which was a most scandalous affair." The sheriff demanded annulment of Peck’s license and a fine, to which the court agreed on the 26th. By Nov. 2, Peck, by petition to the court, sought leave to tap again. On Nov. 9, the court warned him to behave himself, and, in consideration of his being "an old Burgler," and being "burthened with a household of children and more besides," restored him to his tavern privileges. But Peck was in the court city again, under charges by the provost-marshal, in December, and, on Jan. 6, 1655, was ordered by the provincial council not to sell any liquor in future without a permit.—Rec. N. Am., I, 253–256, 259, 261, 264, 272; Col. Hist., MSS., Dutch, 145, 19.


Nicolaus de Selle writes to A. de Mist Uyten Hague, "from America, in New Amsterdam in New Netherland, on the island of Mananthans, the 23rd of September, my birthday" (he was born in 1610), and says: "I wish that you were here with me. I should look you in my cellar where you had found so many things, if I were to do to you that your mind should be filled with wrath so long? If my sudden departure [from Holland] is the cause of it, I cannot help it, for after I had taken the oath [as first councillor for New Netherland] on Thursday, I had to go on board the following Saturday. God be praised and thanked, we arrived here safely and soundly. I hope that you need not depend on my letter sent to Mr. Beeckerken [see Aug. 23, 1653]. This country is good and healthful, for as yet there is neither a doctor nor an apothecary, and the people are seldom sick. We have excellent rivers, game and fish, yes, even grain and cattle enough to feed us. They brew good beer here, but the wine still comes from the fatherland, although there are enterprises people here who plant vineyards. Farmers are needed here to turn the woods into plowed land, and there is a lack of women, for it is a fruitful land for everything. The increase of cattle and people, but mostly of children and pigs, proceeds marvelously; in fine, I shall not go back to Holland, but intend to remain here for the rest of my life.

"Since my arrival no ships have arrived, except one yesterday, so that a mistrust [fourth of a gill] of brandy costs twelve stuivers [24 cents]. The Frenchman and Spaniard were driven away, but now show up again and bring recruits to the Brandenburger [reference to various wine]. We have here the same fruits and vegetables as in Holland, for this country is almost like Holland, only of melons, watermelons, peaches and sweet and sour cherries there is an abundance. I can not praise this country enough.

"My children begin to speak the language of the savages, and to practice their manners, in order to get out of his financial troubles, principally with a nursed servant to his children, in Holland.—Quarterly Journal of N. Y. State Hist. Ass’n, I: 104, ff., translated by A. J. F. van Laar. See also Aug. 23, 1653; and May 23, 1654.
The Iconography of Manhattan Island

The city council resolved that early measures must be taken to repair and protect the said house with sheet piles (Schoeying).—Rec. N. Am., I: 291–2.

On the 10th of this month, the burgomasters and schepens, with the approbation of Stuyvesant, proposed the establishment of a Rattle Watch [Nachtwacht] of 4 to 6 men, "to guard the city by night, and that all persons who desired to "undertake the same" should be on hand "on Monday next, the 16th November, about 11 o'clock, at the City Hall," where the conditions could be heard. On the appointed day, "the rules for the Rattle Watch were made." Only three members of the board were present, and they "waited until the appointed time" (11 A.M.), but nobody came to take up the night watch, so "the meeting adjourned without anything having been done."—Rec. N. Am., I: 265. The watch was successfully established on Oct. 4, 1658 (9 p.m.).

Warner Wessells presents a petition to the court of burgomasters and schepens, in which he asks leave to sell beer and the small measure, on paying the proper excise. The request is denied, because "neither brewers nor Distillers can tap, according to the custom of this City, and the placards of the Noble Director General and Supreme Council."—Rec. N. Am., I: 266. See Cas- tellos, see also Nov. 23.

The provincial council resolves as follows: "Whereas there are no bidders come at present, the Tavernkeepers’ Excise on beer and wines to be consumed in this City [New Amsterdam] during the next year should be let publicly to the highest bidder on next Monday at the house of Sergeant Daniel Litschoe [Pearl and Wall St], and this is to be made public by handbills."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 306.

It is resolved by the provincial council "to let publicly at the Perry at the first opportunity to the highest bidder the excise on wines and beer in the village of Brooklyn, Midwout, Amster- coort and adjacent places."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 527.

"Albeit Pieterse, Trumpetter," requests permission from the burgomasters and schepens "to sell beer and wine by the small measure, on payment of the proper excise," which is granted to him.—Rec. N. Am., I: 269. His tavern stood at the present No. 78 and 80 Broad St, near the site of the Pempah building. See Castello's Plan, II: 254, 259.

Dec.

Before the provincial secretary, Cornelis van Ruyven, appears "the Hoeïï Fiscal Cornelis van Tienhoven," making a declaration that he, "on behalf of the Honourable Petrus Stuyvesant director general of this Council of New Holland," has farms. It is not clear how this petition was heard, as on the 24th President Couwenhoven enters himself as bail for Cornelis Hendricksezen from Dordrecht, who was entered as security for Wessells in the transaction. On Dec. 9, 1655, Wessells also had the farming privileges for beer and wines consumed by tavern-keepers and tapsters on the west end of Long Island.—Records N. Y. (Q)Actions issued).—Rec. N. Am., I: 254, 259.


Stuyvesant states that, in view of the burgomasters and schepens, at a joint meeting in Fort Amsterdam, of "the necessity of his voyage to Curacao." He proposes that the city council be augmented to its full quota, which results in the selection of Allard Anthony as a burgomaster and Johannes Neuvis as a schepen, who take the oath of office.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 305; Rec. N. Am., I: 271.

Stuyvesant delivers to Martin Creigie, president of the board of burgomasters and schepens, "the painted coat of arms of the City of New Amsterdam and the seal, cut in silver, sent by the Noble Lords-Directors in the ship De Perse" (Pacitoe).—Rec. N. Col. Docs., XIV: 309.

The burgomasters and schepens vote a recess from ordinary sessions of the council until three weeks after Christmas, "as the winter and holidays are at hand."—Rec. N. Am., I: 271. See Dec. 24.

By resolution of Stuyvesant and the council, Andries Huyde is given a permit to act as surveyor.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 144. A few days later, he petitioned for leave to keep a school at New Amsterdam, but this request was referred to the minister and con- sistory by the council, on Dec. 31 (Sept.),—Ibid. Vacancies having occurred in the list of officers of the burgher companies of New Amsterdam, they are filled as follows: Lieut. Paulus Leendertsen vander Grift is appointed captain "in the Company under the blue flag," Daniel Litschoe is advanced from sergeant to corporal, and Jacobus Steenwyck is named as ensign.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 310.

Stuyvesant sails with three ships from New Amsterdam on Christmas eve for Curacao, to establish trade in the West Indies.—Broodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., I: 396-97, 623. He had chartered the "Perse" (Pacitoe) for the expedition, on the 32d,Pieter Lucasen to command the ship "Abraham’s Sacrifice," and Paulus Leendertsen vander Grift to command the ship "Dolphin."—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 58, 144. After an absence of nearly seven months, he returned to New Amsterdam, in July, 1655 (Broodhead, op. cit., I: 607), and, on July 14, the council made record that he had submitted to them a report of his trans- actions in Curacao and the Caribbean Islands, which report ordered to be deposited in the office of the provincial secretary.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 150.

One of the first ordinances proclaimed during the administration of Stuyvesant was an edict against destroying or stealing fences, fruits, etc. from the farms, orchards, or gardens in the province (see July 1, 1647). Through repeated renewals and post- was, this law was generally observed; but now (1654) complaints are made that burghe w and farmers are being "daily robbed of Clayboards, Palisades, Posts, Rails, and other fencing stuff." The earlier penalty had been a fine of 100 gulders, besides arbitrary punishment. The new law now enacted, in midwinter, provides that corporal punishment be inflicted, "without mercy or favor," on any one who is found guilty.—Laws & Ord. N. Y. Neth., 185-86. That this promise was not fulfilled is evidenced by the daily complaints that were made in the following autumn, when Stuyvesant and the council referred to the matter in another ordinance, of Oct. 9, 1655 (q.v.), which provided even severer penalties—branding and whipping for the first offense,
and for the second violation the guilty one was to be “punished with the halter until Death ensue.” To make the capture of Andries possible, he was offered twice, with a promise that their names would be concealed.—Ibid., 1652, 155. This last named ordinance was renewed on Dec. 30, 1658 (ibid., 365), as it was also on Jan. 7, 1659 (Rec. N. Am., I: 42–43).

Andries Hudde petitions the Dutch council for a license to keep a school in New Amsterdam. The petition is referred to the minister and consistory.—Cal. Dutch MSS., 144 (Albany). Pratts Annals of Pub. Education in N. T. State, 19, ascribes this petition to Dec. 31, 1665, an obviously impossible date. Hudde had been, for years, a prominent figure in the province; he was appointed, on Oct. 12, 1645, to be consistory at Fort Nassau, on the South River, a position he was still occupying four years later.—Cal. Dutch MSS., 51, 98. Prof. Kilpatrick considers this request for a license unusually interesting, because it was referred to the minister and consistory. “When we take into account,” he says, “the ecclesiastical hatred of heretical teachers common in Holland, and Stuyvesant’s fanatical zeal against heretical sects, we are inclined to wonder whether suspicion may not have rested on Hudde’s orthodoxy. . . . That Hudde should have wished to teach is strange considering his many business concerns.”—Kilpatrick, op. cit., 113. There is no record of his petition being granted.

1655

In this year the first ferry-house was built on the Brooklyn side of the East River.—See Castello Plan, II: 245.

“But in that interim of time the Indians aboute the Manahattans fell vypon the Dutch & in their first furie killed all they could light vypon, burning their houses destroying their Cattle, but vypon better considerations spared the lives of such as they tooke & put them to ransome especiale for powder & lead, & in one place att one time took 70 of them prisoners, & would not ransome them without a good quantity of powder & lead, & by report 44 small barrells with lead proportionable, besides other Comodities And that to such an astonishment & terror of the Dutch that the bowers or fameris generally left their habitations, & betooke themselves to their Cittie New Amsterdam, where the affrighted burgers or Citizens themselves were as ready to gett aborde such ships as were then in the harbour, with what goods they coulde and to bid a vlimon vale to their New Netherlands . . .”—Clarendon Papers, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1869), 9.

During the Indian troubles of this year, Staten Island was cut off, “having above twenty 6sous slain, who were of [Melyn’s] Children, Nephews, Servants & Tenants: The Town consisting of about 400 houses was burn’d. Goods made plunder off [sic] & yot’ Petitioners of [sic] father & mother & two sons with all that survived were taken into a barbarous Captivity by the heathen.”—From original petition of Jacob Melyn, son of Cornelis, to Richard, Earl of Bellomont, governor of New York, Nov. 29, 1669, printed in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1913), XLVI: 156–58.

In 1655, Claes van Elslant was an official surveyor in New Netherland (see also 1648).—O’Callaghan, Reg. N. Neth., 37.

Recognizances of seven ships sent over with goods to New Netherland by the West India Co., Amsterdam chamber, netted fees of fl. 22,977:8:8. Among these ships was the “Nieu Amsterdam.”—N. N. Pet. Nrs. No. 1221 (17), in N. Y. Pub. Library.

A church is built at Flatbush, the first on Long Island.—N. T. Cal. Doc., XIV: 311–12, 327; Stiles, Hist. of Brooklyn, I: 128.

Van der Donck’s Beschrijvingen Van Nieuw-Nederland, is published at Amsterdam.—Church Catalogue, No. 312.

Jan.

In this month, during a severe winter, “all rivers” about New Amsterdam are “frozen and the land and roads covered with snow;” it is possible to cross “the east river on the ice at White Stone,” L. I.—N. T. Cal. Doc., XIV: 311, 312.

Cornelis van Tienhoven, the provincial secretary, informs the burgomasters and schepens that the provincial council intend to appoint Durck van Schelluyne as “Concierge” (high constable, bailiff, or city marshal), and asks if they have anything against it.—Rec. N. Am., I: 378. The new officer received his appointment from the provincial council, with the city council. His commission was signed by Secretary Van Tienhoven, and had “on one side thereof” the Provincial Seal, impressed on red Wax.” His duties were “the maintenance of justice and the execution of judgments” that were rendered either by the council or the city court in civil cases. Stuyvesant was absent on his journey to Curacao when the appointment was made, but knew of the proposal on Dec. 17, a week before his departure.—Ibid., I: 282–83.

Bellamy’s instruction, as transmitted by the city council, ordains that the council and consistory, in lieu of these they burned.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 145, 146; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 186–88; Early Rec. of Albany (Notarial Papers), III: 11–12.

Certain persons having cut up and burned a number of the city’s palisades, on account of cold weather, are let off by Stuyvesant and the council on condition that they cut and repair all Afterwards, in lieu of those they burned.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 145.

On this day, and again on Feb. 1, the burgomasters and schepens ordered certain public auctions “in front of the City Hall.” This allows the place where these public sales were habitually held. —Rec. N. Am., I: 279, 280.

Jacob Steendam, the poet of New Netherland, is summoned to the city court for having erected his house, without the consent of the fence owners or city surveyors, wholly out of the line of the street (Hoogh Straat, now Stone St.).—Rec. N. Am., I: 275–76. The house was on the lot now 26 Stone St. Its rear was the present 59 and 61 Pearl St.

The provincial council having appointed a new board of burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam on Jan. 31, its members now take their oath of office. The burgomasters are Allard Anthony and Olief Stevensen van Cortlandt, and the schepens Johannes Nevis, Johannes de Peyster, Johannes Pietersen van Brugg, Jacob Strycker, and Jan Vinje (Jean Vige). They took their seats on Feb. 8.—Rec. N. Am., I: 281–82, 283; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 146.

The directors at Amsterdam grant permission to Jews to reside and traffic in New Amsterdam.—Oppenheim, Early Hist. of the Jews in N. Y., 12. For subsequent proceedings, see March 14, 1656.

The burgomasters and schepens vote to meet on the next day with the council “for the purpose of agreeing on something relative to the Fire Inspectors, chimneys, and the banks of the river” of the city.—Rec. N. Am., I: 388–89; cf. Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 146.

Cornelis van Tienhoven informs the court of burgomasters and schepens “how Gysbert van Imbroek has by petition requested the Supreme Councillors for permission to make a lottery of a certain quantity of Bibles, Testaments and other books according to catalogue, that two be appointed to value the same, and to select something for the Poor therefrom; and asked if Burgomasters and Schepens had any thing to say against it, as it was a matter, which concerns the Commonalty.” The burgomasters and schepens considered the plan advantageous and resolved that it be proceeded with.—Rec. N. Am., I: 288. On March 1, the board was informed that the council had given its approval to the “book-lottery . . . and that the books be accordingly valued at one hundred [7%] over the Invoice, whereof the poor should receive one third including expenses; the surplus to be for petitioner.” Johannes la Montagne was chosen to represent the council, and the burgomasters and schepens selected by the council, Anthony and Johannes Nevis as commissioners to conduct the said lottery.—Ibid., I: 291; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 147. This is the earliest recorded lottery held in the city.

Cornelis van Tienhoven, the sheriff or chief, informs the burgomasters and schepens that “some of the Company’s Soldiers and Servants” will seek permission to tap beer, etc., which he opposes because “many Soldiers and Servants” will thereby “be led into debauchery” and “many irregularities” will occur. The same day the board refuses a permit to a soldier to tap.—Rec. N. Am., I: 286–87, 288.

Caspar Steynnets is granted by the burgomasters and schepens permission “to tap beer and wine, for the accommodation of the burgheery and strangers.”—Rec. N. Am., I: 287.

The council grants a request of the burgomasters of New Amsterdam that they be allowed “to demand for a Deed executed before them for Houses and Lots” situated within the city’s jurisdiction, one beaver or eight guilders, to be applied as follows: Three guilders for the seal; one and one half guilders for two schepens who sign the deed; three and one half guilders as a fee for the clerk.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 189.

Januarius, an Amsterdam merchant, is at present residing in New Amsterdam next door to the tavern of Michiel Taden (11 Pearl St., where a part of the Maritime bldg. covers the site). He is charged by the farmers of the excise with selling liquor without a permit, and at the same time they ask...

Cornelis van Tienhoven, as burgomaster in the court of

1 burgomasters and schepens against "Abram de la Sina" (Abraham de Lucena), a Jew, charging him with keeping his store in New Amsterdam open during sermon, and also with selling by retail. He requests that De Lucena be deprived of his trade and be fined guilders. The case is put over; and, apparently, there was no execution in either case.—Rec. N. Am., I: 291.—See Oppenheim's *Early Hist. of Jews in N. T.*, 6 (note), 7, 73. This is the first case on record of a Jew in New Netherland being prosecuted for breaking a Sunday ordinance. At this meeting, the burgomasters decided that the petition requiring the Jews who arrived in September, 1654, to depart forthwith should take its course. No further action was taken.—Ibid., 5-7.

The city hall is encumbered "by a quantity of salt deposited therein by Cornelis Schut," as well as by other goods and lodgers. Therefore, the burgomasters and schepen order Schut "to provide himself with a store-house for his salts," and the lodgers to find other quarters, "so that the City Hall be not wholly spoiled by the salt, nor occupied by others."—Rec. N. Am., I: 292. Schut delayed his removal of the salt, and was warned by the board on April 12 that they would remove it at his expense.—Ibid., I: 304. On April 16, a messenger, "for various reasons," requested the resolution of the resolution of the order.—Ibid., I: 308. He was again warned by the board through the court messenger, on Aug. 16, "without further delay" to obey the former orders promptly.—Ibid., I: 340. Schut requested, on the 25th, "a little time to remove his salt from the City Hall," which was granted to the former orders and given three days in which to comply.—Ibid., I: 348.

Guert Coerten petitions the burgomasters and schepens for permission to tap, but, for the time being, he is refused.—Rec. N. Am., I: 292. On the 8th, he renewed his request and was referred to the decision thereon.—Ibid., I: 395.

Jan Rutgersen petitions the burgomasters and schepens for leave to "sell beer by the pot in the City Hall where the little sail loft was given him to dwell in." The board grants him permission "to lodge in the City Hall for one month, as his house was burnt down in the winter, at the expiration of which time petitioner shall depart; meanwhile he can look out for another dwelling," but the rest of the petition is denied.—Rec. N. Am., I: 292. On April 19, he requests, by another petition, that, "inauthor as he is wholly impoverished by the fire, and an old inhabitant, he may have leave to sell, with others, a few tritels and a can of beer and wine, and to receive lodgers," which is granted.—Ibid., I: 398. See also Castello Plan, I: 296; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 980, for his tavern on the Herre Gracht, now No. 69 Broad St.

The provincial council issues an order on the application of the burgomasters and schepens for a transfer to them of the building formerly occupied by the "Stadt Huys," and for two years used as the city hall ("Stadt Huys"), which now passes wholly under the city's jurisdiction.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 1475 Rec. N. Am., I: 291. This building had been granted to the city by the directors at Amsterdam, on May 18, 1654 (g.v.)—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 262; Rec. N. Am., I: 219.

The two burgomasters visit the meeting of the council and suggest "how necessary it was, that proper attention and care should be paid to the matter of survey." One of the fence viewers, Paulus Leendertsen vander Grift, having gone to Curacao with Stuyvesant, leaving Van Tienhoven as the only remaining fence viewer, the burgomasters, therefore, request that "another fit person, conversant with surveying," be adjointed to Van Tienhoven, "in place of the late fence viewer, Lubbertus van Dinclagen." The council finally designate Pieter Wolphertsen van Couwenhouwen for the place—Rec. N. Am., I: 295—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 1475.

Ten residents on the "Staat van de Graeff," or street from the ditch (Brouwer or Brewers', later Stone Street, running from Whitehall to Broad St.), petition the burgomasters and schepens, saying that they have found "by daily experience that the said street is more and more unfit for public use," therefore, they are inclined, for their "own accommodation and the public good, ornament and welfare" of the city, "to pave the said street with round stone [cobblestones] on the first favorable opportunity." They propose that this work be authorized and executed by the city, and request "permission and such directions in the premises as to surveys, levels, and drains, etc." as the board considers best for the community. The petitioners pledge themselves "to furnish the stone, the raising and laying necessary thereto, each to the extent of his house and lot, and further to follow the general rule relative to paving and expenses," and ask that others, if unwilling, shall be constrained to do likewise, "so that if the work be begun, it may be completed." The board grants the request ordered by the court, etc., to the new surveyors to cooperate with them "soon, so that the necessary work can go on. Meanwhile, the property owners are "to prepare all the materials necessary thereto."—Rec. N. Am., I: 300-1.

This work was not executed, however, before the year 1658 (see page 24, 1658), when it was ordered by the council to be repaired and paved, etc., at the expense of the abutting owners.—Ibid., II: 909-10; VII: 167. It has often been claimed that this was the first street paved in New Amsterdam. That view is untenable. The record itself refers to "the general rule relative to paving and expenses," as a system in vogue and understood by the petitioners. See, however, Oct. 25.

Rev. Johannes Megapolensis, writing to the classis of Amsterdam about the arrival of Jews at New Amsterdam (see Sept. 22, 1654), says: "For as we have here Papists, Mennonites and Lutherans among the Dutch; and also many Puritans and Independents, we have [not only] the necessity of the case, but also the example of Baal answered us by the name of Christians; it would create a still greater confusion, if the obstinate and immovable Jews came to settle here."—Eccl. Rec., I: 335-36.

The burgomaster and court-martial of the city asks the burgomasters and schepens to procure two drums, one for each of the burgomaster companies; this is referred to the council.—Rec. N. Am., I: 302. On May 15, the burgomasters and schepens grant the purchase of the drums, "at the least possible cost, which shall be paid for out of the City's funds."—Ibid., II: 314. See also Aedenda.

Jan Paulusen Jacquet petitions the burgomasters and schepens for permission "to sell drink out of his house by the pot with other trifles." Granted.—Rec. N. Am., I: 301-2.

Harmanus van Hobooken is appointed by the council, with the consent of the consistory of the church at New Amsterdam, "as chorister and Schoolmaster" of the city, "as fifty-five guilders [$144] per month, and one hundred guilders [$30] extra, per year, for expenses." He succeeds Willem Versius (see Oct., 1649).—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 147, trans. in Dunhout, Hist. of the schepen of the Collegiate Reformed Dutch Church in the City of N. Y., 23. He was mentioned as a petitioner, on Feb. 21, 1669, to the burgomasters and schepens, who said they would consider his case after he had informed them of "what he is allowed for each child per quarter."—Rec. N. Am., I: 39. Some months later (Nov. 4), he asked the city court to be "pleased to grant him the hall of the city for a dwelling," and for two years, to use it as a dwelling," because he did "not know how to manage for the proper accommodation of the children during the winter," as they required "a place adapted for fire to be warmed, for which their present tenement was "wholly unfit." Moreover, he said he was "burthened with a wife and children, needed quarters for them, and could not "pay so heavy a rent as a whole house" cost. The court did not allow him the use of "the hall and little room" in the city hall, because they were "not at present in repair," and were "required for other purposes." Yet, as the youth were quite numerous, he was granted: 100 guilders allowance for house rent, "for a school."—Ibid., II: 219-20. On Jan. 16, 1660, (g.v.), he petitioned the burgomasters for "an allowance from the City, as he is "behind hand with the building of the School [i.e., rent, not construction, as some have believed], and for divers other reasons set forth in the petition." They allowed him "his current salary," to be paid "at a more convenient season" on their order upon the treasurer, and abolished his allowance therefor.—Ibid., VII: 244. His services ended when Evert Pietersen was commissioned to replace him, on May 2, 1661. On Oct. 27, he was granted his request for other employment, and was engaged as "Adelborst's" public clerk. The city council, he was ordered to serve as schoolmaster and clerk on Stuyvesant's bowery, when not needed in the company's service as "Adelborst."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 231, trans. in Dunhout, op. cit., 29-30; ibid., 235. On April 28, 1663, he was referred to as "Deacon at the bowery" of Stuyvesant.—Min. of Officers Masters, II: 44.
CHRONOLOGY : THE DUTCH PERIOD : 1626--1664

Apr. 1655
Fire-wardens were created, and fire regulations made, by the ordinance of Jan. 23, 1649 (q.v.).—*Enez & Or'd. N. Neth., 82--83.

1663 [By order of the burgomaster and schepens, no person was allowed to build a house higher than a chimney. Arent Egbert must erect the cellar at his own expense. The carpenters must furnish the nails.]

For this work one hundred guilders [940] are promised together with one whole good otter skin. Moreover, Egbert must deliver all the flat wood-work required for the house—to wit boards and wainscoting.

"Dated 26th April, 1655, at New Amsterdam." [Signed] "Jan Cornelissen Cleyn"

See A. Linde is appointed tobacco inspector.—*Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 148.

The city court enacts an ordinance for governing the time of attendance of the schout, burgomasters, schepens, and secretary, "both in Ordinary and Extraordinary Sessions,"—namely, "to appear, on notification by the Court Messenger, at all ordinary sessions in the City Hall precisely at 9 o'clock on the ringing of the bell; or at extraordinary sessions at the hour appointed." Those who arrive half an hour after the ringing of the bell or the time appointed, when the court messenger shall turn a sand box, or hour glass, are to be fined six stuivers; if an hour late, twelve stuivers, and if wholly absent, or arriving after the court has adjourned, forty stuivers for each time, unless a good excuse is given, "such as sickness, being from home, to wit at Fort Orange, at the South or North." These fines are to be paid down immediately, "without any exception," and to be "collected by the others, to be expended or employed in time and circumstances, as by plurality of votes" is found proper.—*Rec. N. A., I: 306.

For a quart of wasses, permission to keep a tavern, and his petition is granted.—*Rec. N. A., II: 308. His house was on the site of the present 69 Broad St., where now the building of the Consolidated Stock Exchange stands. Rutgersen's house was sold under execution in 1665 (Ibid., IV: 104, 167, 182, 207), and he soon afterwards died.—Ibid., VI: 74. See *Castello Plan*, II: 256; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 920; Pl. 174d, Vol. III.

Nicholaes Langervelthus, a corporal in the soldiery of the West India Co., petitions the burgomasters and schepens for permission to tap liquors. As he is a servant of the company, his request is referred to the council for approval, which he obtains; whereupon, the board allows his request.—*Rec. N. A., I: 308.

The form and manner of construction of an ordinary house in the Dutch period of New York's history are described in the following contract for the erection of the ferry-house, or tavern, on the Long Island side of the East River, for Egbert Van Borsum, the ferry-man (see June 1, 1654):

"We, Carpenters Jan Cornelissen, Abram Jacobsen, and Jan Hendricksen, have contracted to construct a house over at the ferry of Egbert Van Borsum, ferry-man, thirty feet long and eighteen feet wide, with an side passage of four feet, to place in it seven rooms, one on the north side, one on the south, one on the west, one on the east, one in the rear corner, one in the front room and one in the inside room, with a pantry at the end of the bead [beetle]; a winding staircase in the fore-room. Furthermore we, the carpenters, are bound to deliver all the square timber—to wit, beams, posts, and frame timber with the pillar for the winding staircase, spars, and worm, and girders, and foundation timbers required for the work; also the spalls and nails for the interior work; also rails for the wainscot are to be delivered by us.

"For which work Egbert Van Borsum is to pay five hundred and fifty guilders [520], one-third in beavers, one-third in good merchantable wampum, one-third in good silver coin, and free passage over the ferry so long as the work continues, and small beer to be delivered during work.

"We have subsequently contracted with said Egbert Van Bor- sum to build a cellar-kitchen under said house, and to furnish the wood for it—to wit, beams and frame timber. There must be made two door-frames and two circular frames with windows therein, with a stairway to enter it, and to line the stairs in the cellar round about with boards, with a chimney mantel in the kitchen, and to grooves of it. Egbert must excavate the cellar at his own expense. The carpenters must furnish the nails. For this work one hundred guilders [940] are promised together with one whole good otter skin. Moreover, Egbert must deliver all the flat wood-work required for the house—to wit boards and wainscoting.

"Dated 26th April, 1655, at New Amsterdam." [Signed] "Jan Cornelissen Cleyn"

From Stiles, *Hist. of Brooklyn*, I: 224--25. The "betsey," meeting in this document, Stiles explains, was built-in, "like a cupboard in a partition, with doors closing upon it when unoccupied," so that the sleeping apartment of an inn could accommodate several travellers with sleeping quarters, and, in the daytime, the room could be used for the general public.

Arent Jansen, the provost-marshal or juleter, is granted by the burgomasters and schepens permission "until further order to reside in the little side room of the City Hall in order to be able more conveniently to attend to the prisoners."—*Rec. N. A., I: 314. Prisoners under bond are confined in one of the rooms of the city hall, as shown by another record of this year.—*Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 146.

Three thieves confined at Fort Amsterdam break out, and are advertised by lue and cry, and summoned to return to the fort before the third beating of the drum, on pain of having their names affixed to the gallows.—*Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 148. One of these was evidently a sentenced person, for on the 14th, he was conveyed to the place of public execution and hung until dead. At the urgent solicitation of the public at the place of execution, his sentence was commuted by the court to perpetual banishment.—Ibid., 148--49.

Peter Rudolf receives a ground-brief for a lot for a house and garden at the present No. 46, and part of No. 44, Broad St.—See *Castello Plan*, C. Pl. 82, 82e, Vol. II, and I: 245--46; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 57, Vol. II, and I: 374.

Randel Hewit (or Rendel Huwiet), an Englishman, who has been temporarily denied permission to keep a tavern and lodgers, is now allowed to do so by the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam.—*Rec. N. A., I: 280, 317. In March, 1666, his wife, Margaret, was up before the city court in his behalf, charged by the schout with infractions of the tavern ordinance.—Ibid., II: 53. He probably conducted the tavern at the east end of Richard Smith's building, which covered the site now No. 91--95 Pearl St. See *Castello Plan*, II: 312, and *Innes, New A.m. and Its Environs*, 220.

Michiel Paulissen, or Paulussen, "old burgher, and his wife a Native of this country," petition the burgomasters and schepens for permission "to sell drink on the premises by the small measure." It is granted to them, "on condition of their lodging strangers and others" and paying the "tavern license and duties."—*Rec. N. A., I: 317. Paulussen's two houses were on sites now Nos. 49 and 51 Stone St. See *Castello Plan*, II: 309.

Rev. Johannes Megapolensis, minister at New Amsterdam, June 1655 and 1656, and Jan de Poyer, a deacon of the church as well as a schepen of the city, appear before the council and state, "in behalf of the Board of Overseers of the Poor of the city, that said Board had some time ago bought for the behalf and best [behest] of the poor a certain bowling situate on the other side of Hellgate. This "Poor Farm" was "obliquely opposite" a small island "commonly called Hunticken or Borger Joris Island," in that part of the present Borough of Queens which overlooks Berran Island.—*N. T. Cal. Docs., XIV: 328. The poor of the city were aided from a deacon's or poor fund obtained from "alms collected among the people, and some fines and other incidental sums," of the town schepens, and of the council, of the mayor, and the burgomaster, *Nar. Neth., 337, 362. Among the *Joy Papers*, in the N. Y. Hist. Soc., there is a colored pen and ink "Map of the Lands adjoining to the [Brooklyn] Ferry," on which this "Poor Bowry" is located exactly as above stated. See also reference to the "Arme Bowry" in *Selyns* list of streets.

The council orders that a petition for enlarging the city gate at the East River, so as to permit the passage of a cart, and for repairing the road, be referred to the city authorities.—*Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 149.

Thomas Hall and Cornelis Aarten, overseers of the common
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1655

fences on Manhattan Island, appear at the court of burgomasters and schepens against Pieter van der Linden, Hendrick van Dyck, the wife of Paulus Leerdenrett, vander Grift, and Egbert Woutersen, for having sold, "nowithstanding the proper notice served on them," in failing to repair "the common fencing here on the Island of Mannhattans, jointly," so "that the cattle belonging to them and others" may not escape and be lost. The defendants are fined, except Vander Linden, who is "an old man," and has been excused before making or repairing the common fencing—Rec. N. Am., I: 81-111.

28 The city court of New Amsterdam resolves to propose to the council the raising of funds for the city's needs, by a tax for stamping and marking weights and measures; also that each tavernkeeper be obliged to take out quarterly a license, and pay therefor six guilders. The consideration of this proposal was renewed, on July 5, when it was signed; but it did not induce authorization from the council.—Rec. N. Am., I: 347-28. The burgomasters and schepens, therefore, renewed their petition, on Jan. 17, 1665, and urged approval of this proposal, to which Stuyvesant and the council assented on the 18th.—Ibid., II: 15-46; Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 158.

July

Stuyvesant returns from his visit to the West Indies, where

11 he failed to open up trade relations with the English.—Broodhead, op. cit., II: 605. See Dec. 24, 1654.

19 The burgomasters and schepens resolve that, "whereas it is at present the Dogdays," no ordinary session or court shall be held "during the said Dogdays."—Rec. N. Am., I: 333.

27 The Jews of New Amsterdam petition Stuyvesant "to be permitted to purchase a burying place for their nation. The council considers the request, and votes that, as there are no deaths and hence no immediate need of a place, a grant of land belonging to the company will be made to them when "the need and occasion therefor" arises, especially as the Jews intitate that they do not wish to bury their dead in the common burying-ground.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 150; Oppenheim, Early Hist. of Jews in N. T., 75—76. The Jews renewed the request on Feb. 12, 1665 (g.n.).

Resolutions were passed by the directors at Amsterdam, on Nov. 19, 1654, granting to two private traders permission to sail in their ship, the "Witteriapert," from Holland "to the coast of Africa and trade there for negro slaves to carry to New Netherland and sell to the inhabitants," which is done, they say, "in consideration of the promotion of population and agriculture in New Netherland."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 304-5. This vessel arrived at New Amsterdam in the summer of 1655, and these "Negroes lately arrived . . . from the Bight of Guinea" were taken as the occasion of an ordinance passed by Stuyvesant and the council, on which declared that they had been "carried and exported hence" without the company or the inhabitants of the province "having derived any revenue or benefit thereby." On this account, the edict provided, there should be paid a duty of ten per cent. ad valorem, on all negroes "carried or exported" from the province, and in the event where negroes were imported, the importer was to pay the cost of their importation, and of the ship's voyage. This was, apparently, the first cargo of negro slaves imported directly into New Netherland from Africa. See also April 4, 1673.

17 The burgomasters and schepens assemble this day to open a certain letter received by the Ship "de Waegh" (the Balance) of Amsterdam from the directors and dated May 26 of this year, which is read by the secretary. In this letter, the directors complain of the failure of the city to provide subsidies for the defraying of the common burdens of government, which, they say, is "contrary to the laws of all well regulated countries and cities, and in especial opposition to the government of this city." They urge that, "in this present conjuncture of time and circumstances," a further delay cannot be borne, that they have considered the necessity of securing means, and, therefore, have resolved upon the following taxes, viz:—ten stuivers on each morgen of land, per man; ten stuivers on each hand of horn cattle, per year; the twentieth penny, yearly, from the rent of houses. They also conclude to return the excise revenues to "the general treasury of the Company."—Rec. N. Am., I: 340-41.

25 This day is set apart by proclamation of Stuyvesant and the council to give the inhabitants of the city a day of fasting, thanksgiving, and prayer, for invoking the divine blessing on the coming Dutch expedition from New Amsterdam against the Swedes on the Delaware.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XII: 91-92. The proclamation was published by the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam "from the City Hall after previous ringing of the bell," on the 20th. All common business, "such as ploughing, sowing, mowing, fishing, hunting, etc., as well as all games of tennis, ballplaying, etc., was hung and drining," were forbidden on this fast day, "on pain of arbitrary correction."—Rec. N. Am., I: 342-44. See Sept. 5.


The captains and officers of the train-bands of New Amsterdam having asked Stuyvesant and the council "whether the Jewish people" who reside in the city shall also "train and mount guard with the Citizens' bands," after consideration, the council declares that "the said notice" is "not admitted or counted among the citizens" for such purposes in old Amsterdam or any other city in Holland, and that for this and other reasons they exempt them from military service in New Netherland, subjecting, however, all male Jews between sixteen and sixty years to a monthly tax, in lieu of service, and in consideration of the exemption.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XII: 96; Laws of Ord. N. Neh., 191-92. On Nov. 5, the council heard a petition from Jacob Barsimmon and Aser Levy, two Jews, asking for leave to stand guard with otherburgers of the city or else to be relieved from the tax; "as they must earn their living by manual labor." This request was refused, but a consent was given to them "to depart whenever and whither" they wished.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 155, translated in full in Oppenheim's Early Hist. of Jews in N. T., 25. It is evident, however, that Levy was admitted to keep "watch and ward" (lecti en mando) before Dec. 11, 1654, when he made the fact the ground of his application for admission as a burgfer of the city.—Rec. N. Am., VIII: 154. Cf. Oppenheim, op. cit., 24-25, 35.

The council orders the enrollment into the militia companies of New Amsterdam of all persons who live by sailing sloops up and down the river, and who have no fixed place of residence in the provinces.—Rec. N. Am., VIII: 154; MSS., July 1, 1665 (g.n.).

On this day (Sunday), "after the sermon," the squadron of seven vessels, with a force on board of between 600 and 700 men, sets sail for the South River, against the Swedes. Stuyvesant is in command, accompanied by Vice-Director De Sille and Domine Megapolensius. On Sept. 11, they secured, without firing a gun, the capitulation of Fort Casimir, which the Swedes had held since June 1, 1654 (g.n.).—Broodhead, op. cit., I: 604. On Sept. 25, the Swedish Fort Christina surrendered.—Ibid., I: 605. For fuller treatment of this subject, with different dating of the above events, see Johnson, Dutch Settlements on the Delaware, II: Chap. 47; N. Y. Col. Docs., XII: 91-97.

The Indians make an unexpected attack on Manhattan and its environs, murdering and robbing the people and burning their property.—Rec. N. Am., I: 365; N. Y. Col. Docs., XII: 99. It was an act of vengeance, due to the suspected. "coup de main," on Feb. 18, 1664, when Van Houten and his party killed a half-dozen of New Netherlanders in their garden.—Broodhead, Hist. State of N. T., I: 666-7. There is another good contemporary account in Hallificate Mercurius, deed 6, 130-31. See also Van Tienhoven's account under Nov. 14, 1655.

To protect Stuyvesant's bouwery on Manhattan Island, during the Indian uprising at this time, some Frenchmen are hired by Cordeci Aertsen, by order of the company's fiscal, to remain on the property with him. Stuyvesant is absent on his expedition against the Swedes on the Delaware.—Rec. N. Am., II: 90-91. See March 6, and May 1, 1656.

The provincial council writes to Stuyvesant on the Delaware, 17 informing him of the Indian depredations at Manhattan and its environs, thus: "Madame, your Honor's wife, with her whole family and all those, in whom your Honor and she are concerned, are well. As the citizens are unwilling to go, other people's horses are sent far from the Manhattans, we have had advice to hire to Frenchmen, to protect your Honor's bouwery on the Mannhatts, subject to your Honor's pleasure. We'll keep as good watch as possible, and expect your Honor's speedy return, to lie in the fort night and day with the citizens, its difficulties, are not certain in common life like soldiers. We had much (more) to say, but not to grieve your Honor more, we will be silent, till another occasion, about the great murder of 100 men in 9 hours; all the country-people are flying, except those of
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626–1664

1655

Amersfoort [Flatlands], Midwout [Flatbush], Breukelen and the English villages. There is a great deal of lamenting here, which was given to the town by people of Manhattan "with murder, robbery and fire." Two members of the provincial council now meet with the board of burgomasters and schepens to consider "the present dangerous condition of the times." With unanimity, the conference adjudges it "necessary that the works of this City be again repaired," and resolves "that the burgomasters and schepens shall be required to repair with plank [§ 6] feet high, nailed to the sides of the Palisades," and the fence viewers of the city are commissioned "to contract for the said works at the smallest expense and quickest dispatch, in the presence" of the two burgomasters.—Rec. N. Am., I: 365, 366.

"This work was completed by Sept. 28, when the burgomasters reminded the council in writing that, with the council's knowledge "and at the request of the commonalty for the greater safety and security" of the city, "the outer works" were "furnished with a curtain of planks against an assault of the barbarous Indians." At this very time, Anthony van Cortlandt and the latter, and issued an appeal to the council for authority to raise, by a contribution among the commonalty, funds to pay for constructed public works and other work "still to be performed," which was estimated then to amount to "about Four thousand guilder."—Ibid., I: 365.

Two days later (Oct. 16), the council gave its assent, but advised that, before a final decision was reached, the schepens should be consulted and their signature obtained to the proposal, after which "further consideration" would be given to it by the council on the return of Stuyvesant from the Delaware, whence he was "daily expected."—Ibid., I: 365.

On Oct. 11, Stuyvesant and the council voted authority to the city to collect money and, if necessary, to make an assessment; also, at the proper time, to impose a tax on lots, houses, and real estate, for securing revenues for the repair of the city's works, the city hall, and other changes.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 1531; Rec. N. Am., I: 366–67; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 196–97. From Oct. 11 to 15, the "trading skippers, merchants, factors, passengers and . . . Common Burgelry" of New Amsterdam were obligated for 6,500 florins as voluntary or assessed taxes to the city's treasury.—Rec. N. Am., I: 365–75. On the 16th, the council empowered the burgomasters to collect the subscriptions and, in cases of nonpayment, to levy by execution.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 1531.

All of the assessments were not readily collected, so the burgomasters, as treasurers of the city, on Feb. 1, 1656, appealed anew to the council for power to collect them; whereupon the council reference the matter to the commonalty, a step, as a sufficient warrant of authority.—Ibid., I: 365. Debts incurred for the planks were being liquidated by the city in the autumn of 1656 (Rec. N. Am., II: 165, 168, 171, 183); but, as late as Nov. 7 of that year, the city authorities said, when writing to the directors at Amsterdam, that "not one third part" of the assessment had been paid, "through inability of the Commonalty" (Ibid., II: 218).

The directors at Amsterdam again try to regulate the collection and transmission of the mails.—See summary under Aug. 6, 1652.

Orders are issued for the guard duties of the garrison.—See Sept. 17, 1652.

The director-general and council daily hear great complaints that "posts, rails, clapboards and other parts of the fences, being put around open fields and gardens" are being stolen day and night. They now order that anyone who wholly or partly strips any planted land of any of these protections shall be "whipped and branded for the first offense," and (for a further offense) "punished with the rope until death." Anyone reporting the offence shall be rewarded and his name concealed.—Rec. N. Am., I: 42–43.

For earlier provisions, see Dec. 31, 1654. This ordinance was renewed May 3, 1659, and Jan. 7, 1659.

A general agreement is levied to pay the city's debts.—Rec. N. Am., II: 366–75. For subsequent developments, see March 8, 1657.

An express having been sent to the South River to call the energetic director (Stuyvesant) home to New Amsterdam, he returns to revive the spirits of the colonists, among whom consterna-
tion had spread on account of the recent depredations of the Indians (see Sept. 15, 1656).—Hist. MSS., Dutch, 153. During "these dangerous times" of Indian depredations, some of the inhabitants have not hesitated "to go into the Country in small parties, or when going out in stronger force, to separate from each other." Through this exposure, some people, caught off their guard, have been taken captive, whilst others have been killed by the Indians. To prevent this state of affairs, Stuyvesant and the council decree that nobody shall attempt "to go inland" without a pass from them, and that, when permission has been obtained by a party, no member shall run off or become separated from his associates. Those who act contrary to order are, if taken captive, to pay their own ransom and the expenses of their return.

The burgomasters write to Stuyvesant and the council that they find, by daily experience and petitions presented to them, that there are in the city widows and orphans for whom they deem it necessary that proper provision be made, "in order that they and their property and effects" may "be properly employed and administered." They request, therefore, the commissioning of certain persons who may attend to that duty, "as Orphan Masters." At the same time, they submit four names to the council, out of which two are to be designated. Stuyvesant and the council, accordingly, commissioned Pieter Wolhoven and Pieter Cornelissen Van Veen, on the 19th, "to take charge, in the aforesaid office of the Estate of the widows and orphans in communication with and after instructions from the Burgomasters."—Rec. N. Am., I: 380; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 153. The appointees served as overseers of orphans, and the two burgomasters continued to sit as judges of the orphans' court, until an independent court, in the nature of a surrogates' court, was created on Feb. 25, 1656 (p. v.).—Rec. N. Am., II: 44–45.

The minutes of the court, from 1655, were translated and edited by Berthold Fernow, in two volumes, for which see the Bibliography, Vol. V. On Nov. 29, Jacob Kirp was appointed vendue master or public auctioneer to the court of orphan-masters.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 153. See Feb. 10, 1653.

Many people have been taken captive during the past month by the Indians in their depredations. Some persons, "by going backward and forward to the Indians," are responsible for the circulation of false reports, both among the whites and the Indians, for which reason Stuyvesant and the council now forbid any further communication of this kind. Whenever a boat is despatched by the government "to have a talk with the Indians about the ransom of Prisoners," on its return, the anxious inhabitants of the shore of the North River (very likely the Beaver Path), and by "unseemly clamor" alarm the Indians and create an unfavourable suspicion, so that they will "not come over to speak with the Director General and Council." A stop is put to this curiosity by an ordinance. Those who are "found in or about the streets" whenever "the Director General's return or returns, or when any Indians come over to the city, are to be arrested by the military and confined, and parents are "particularly admonished to inform their children hereof."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 200–1; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 153, 152.

Commissioners appointed by Stuyvesant, in the name of the Hon'ble Directors of the West India Company on the one part, and Capt. Thomas Willett, of Plymouth in New England, merchant, on the other part," cause to be recorded at the provincial secretary's office a bill of sale to Willett of the ship "Abraham's Sacrifice," for 3,539 gilders, "payable in good beef and pork, to wit: the fresh unsalted beef and pork to be delivered at the Manhattan clean on the hook at three stivers and a half the pound, on beef; and the pound of good pork at four and a half stivers; the salt beef in barrels, four stivers, the salt pork in barrels five stivers; it being understood that the half of the purchase money must be paid in the above-named provisions, all in good condition, previous to this winter, and the other half in the spring in the month of April [1656]. . . . It is also agreed that the Prince's flag shall be retained by the Company, on condition that so much bunting shall be delivered to Mr. Willett as is necessary to make an English flag."—Record N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), III: 138. (N. Y. State Library.)

Hage Bruyns, in an action against a skipper in the court of burgomasters and schepens, charges him with taking away "certain stones, which he drew and had before his door [Pearl St., north of

159

166
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1655

Maiden Lane, to repair the street."—Rec. N. Am., 1: 386. The Oct.

interest of the item is in its reference to the repair of the street, which, if paving is meant, is the earliest recorded reference to paving in the city. See below.

27

First Councillor Nicolas de Sille makes the following extra-

ordinary anidiversions with respect to Director-General Stuy-

vevant and Fiscal Van Tienhoven, in a letter to Hans Bontemantel, one of the directors at Amsterdam and a commissioner for New Netherland, in a holograph in the N. Y. Pub. Library, N. Neth. Papers, No. 1124. An annotation by Bonteman-
tel reads: "Answered the 11th March, 1666." The text of the answer is not extant. The translation of the De Sille letter follows:

"Mr. Bontemantel:

[...]

I have to report our sad experiences, and the com-
mon misfortune. I hope that the Honorable Estimates of the General will now at least open their eyes and not place any more confidence in the flattering letters. We have been, as you will perceive from the general letter and the journal of the first of September, at the South River, where we have captured the fortresses Casemier and Christina from the Swedes without any combat or firing a shot. While lying before Christina, we received letters, that at the Manathay some hundreds of savages came, who were destroying there by murdering, setting afire, and taking captives, so that the General departed from us on the 19th of October, in the small vessels for New Amsterdam in New Netherland, leaving me behind with Captain Conijnx to regulate everything at the South that was required for the repair of Fort Casemier, as you will be more explicitly informed by the journal. In consequence thereof, I arrived here only on Friday night, the 22d of October, finding everything in a bad condition, the houses on Staten Island all burned down, and those at Pavan's, with some others, more than 100 dead and many prisoners, who are daily ransomed by us. There were ten nations of savages and only a little over sixty of them were killed, the others still use menacing threats, lying in the envious of Manathay, but we have invited their chiefs to us, who have promised to come and reach an agreement. The community and all the householders who have sought refuge here, call for revenge and murder against the fiscal and two or three others, whom they loudly proclaim by name to have been the only causes of the attack. The General is not praised, because he does not investigate, but upholds, as it appears, the fiscal; does not lend much ear to the complainants, and when I say anything, or make inquiry, or want to do something, nobody pays attention to me. Everything happened in my absence, so that I do not know how things continue here any longer. I must allow that, in all to bide little for me, the wagon does not go straight, everyone fol-
ows his own counsel; the General and the fiscal act together, but make it appear before everybody as if they were great enemies. La Montagne is also in the cabal. The people want to go to Hol-
lantz and I cannot consent with them to depart with their armed orders; therefore it is now my humble request that you will show yourself favorable toward me. Whereas, when I propose some-
thing, or should do something, they will not give me instructions by which I can act or give orders, as has already happened when the General went to Curaçao, and other times. Neither will he [Stuyvevant] give me orders, saying, 'do as you please;' and he takes me all over with him, wherever he goes, which I neither will nor can refuse him, though it is highly necessary that one of us always remain here to keep everything in good order, as I have proposed several times but was answered: 'Have you any writing or authorization for that?' And, perhaps, had either one of us remained here, this [Indian depredation] would not have hap-
pened. And what has been done at the South River, Captain Conijnx and I could easily have accomplished. But if I have to go along with one or the other, then the one who remains can clay his part, and they understand each other. For this reason I have requested before an Act or authorization from the Honorable Lords Directors with which they did not comply, hence I prefer to you the following request, if you think it advisable, to present it to the meeting, and to support the same, that I may have some influence by virtue of their case those two [Stuyvevant and Van Tienhoven] should be con-
tinued [in their offices]. If not, as we hope, that a General be sent who is not selfish, and no untutored fiscal, and also another able councellor; because I and La Montagne have only two votes, and the director and the fiscal have three together, so we are Oct. 27 obliged to follow them whether right or wrong, whether it be to the profit or loss of the Company, and, therefore, everything cannot go well here; but I fear an evil and short end. I have also before written about these matters to Messrs. van Beeck and Man, and have learned that my correspondence was not very acceptible to their Honors. But I protest before God and the world, that if no alteration takes place in this matter, that I cannot perform my duties with a good conscience, for, moreover, every-
thing is going to ruin here. I would write more, but you and the Honorable Lords Directors will be fully able to read in the general letter and the journal, and the accompanying affidavits, about what has passed here. I also think it advisable, that the passengers and the other people, who now go over with these two ships, should, each in particular, be examined; because they were all present and under arms. Then the Honorable Lords will speedily discover the reason and know the cause through which these disasters have be-
fallen us.

"Now ending this, I commend you and all friends to the protection of the Almighty and recommending myself to your good graces, I remain, Sir,

"Your honor's obliging servant

Nicolas de Sille"

"With haste"

"From Amsterdam in New Netherland

the 27 Octb. 1655. Goody-

by.

Stuyvevant addresses a confidential letter to the directors at Amsterdam, the text of which has not been known hitherto, although there is a contemporary copy in N. Neth. Papers, No. 1125 (2), in the N. Y. Pub. Library. No text of an answer from the directors is known to be extant. A digest is given here of the most important items in Stuyvevant's letter, viz: He says he returned from Curaçao to "Mannades," on July 10, in the ship "De Liefde." Councillor Nicolas de Sille not a trustworthy man; exploit on South (Dela-
ware) River, against Sweden, and account of expedition to be had from his journal and general missives sent over to directors; has no confidence in Johan de la Montagne; blames massacres by Indians on official of New Netherland; 28 boweries destroyed, 12,000 schoepels of corn (grain) burned, 40 Christians massacred, and about 100 captured, mostly women and children; his opinion, that firm peace with Indians is best thing; that they be kept from coming into any village or place with arms (guns); that they be obliged to deliver up murderers to be punished; that drunken Indians be kept in prison; that when animals are killed by them, they should be made to pay for them; refers to swearing, drinking, and prof-
fanation of holy Sabbath; admonition needed to make a contract with English, offensive and defensive; separate country dwellings not yet close to one another; commonality want revenge against Indians; Fiscal Cornelis van Tienhoven hated, and even English speak against him; Vice-Director Mathys Bex, of Curaçao, could be made in ships because they have much fine credentials from Reuf, and later of Stars, where he had been director; former Fiscal Van Dijck charged with betraying an Indian to death, and selling much brandy to Indians, making them drunk; Cornelis Jacobsen Steynwyck sent to Amsterdam with commission to do and adjust everything as instructed on behalf of New Nether-
land.

Stuyvevant and the council address a general missive to the directors at Amsterdam, the text of which, also, has not been known hitherto, although a contemporary extract exists in N. Neth. Papers, No. 1125 (3), in the N. Y. Pub. Library, and the answer of the directors is pro-
posed in N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 63-64; XIV: 140, ff. On account of the importance of this item, the principal parts are here summarized, with more or less particularity, viz: Letters relating to the sale and delivery of the lands on the South (Delaware) River were all seat over to Amsterdam by the ships "Volommen," and "Waeterhont," in 1671; all old and new documents obtainable to be sent in best form by the ship "Nieu Amsterdam," but former Director-Gen. Kieft took away many of them; treaty of Hart-
ford, 1659; usurpation of "Meerst Pel" (Thomas Pell) of the land called "Vreelant," and other English intriguers; English claim the West Indians' author for the two, and that they had only a limited "octroy," but that declared to be untrue, the company had an enduring right for all time from the states-general; concerning the levying of a subsidy on the commonality of New Amsterdam, they promise that advices will be sent by the ships "Wael" and "Bontckoec;" Jewish freedom
considered very dangerous, since Christians were hindered in trading, and freedom granted to them made it impossible to refuse it to Lutherans and Papists; little obtained from the commonalty for expenses against the English in the late war, or against the Swedes before the fortresses were taken with plans; Indians burned 28 bouweries and 10,000 shekels of corn; changes made in the ground-briefs to be sent to the directors; revenues from land, beer, and wine; revenues of New Amsterdam countermanded by the company; income, in 1655, was 22 to 23 thousand guilders, but now greatly reduced and expenses heavy; pertinent financial report now impossible, yet to be sent by ship "Waeg" for each year, if Carel van Brugge, the bookkeeper, does not prove dejectile; full report of the exploit at the South (Delaware) River sent in enclosure No. 15; principal land conveyances and copies of particular acts to be sent over; Indian deeds and conveyances; Indians sell as often as they secure buyers; Dutch rights against Swedes over the South River to be sustained, and Dutch argument based upon prior possession, since they had there three fortresses, in the north, in the middle, and above on the river, in 1654 and 1656, together with a trading-house surrounded by palisades, etc., although afterwards deserted, and later in 1659, bought and fortified at the mouth of the river, about the Horeckill on the land of Swenendael; and, again, in 1655, Fort Nassau was laid out in the middle of the river, being five or six years before ever the Swedes came on this river; copies of lands bought from the Dutch and Governor result of 1658; given in enclosure no. 71; sending authentic copy of provisional boundary made with the English, at Hartford, in 1650; carpenters and work at New Amsterdam; faults in bookkeeping system to be overcome by improvements; villages of Breuckelen, Midwoud, etc., cannot support minister at present, and Petrus Horn, preacher at Tamarica, in Brazil, known to all, and he was minded to go to Holland in the "Waeg," so that these villages might learn who was to be their teacher; change in ships' recognizances from 16 to 10 cent. not conducive to trade; conditions on the Delaware; letter from Stockholm reveals that a Swedish ship lay ready to come over to New Netherland and then to defend the Delaware; magistrates of New Amsterdam require excise collected in New Netherland and loans of Le Bijou were sent from Holland; many passengers held back when ship "Nieu Amsterdam" sailed, and some protested; complaint against "schotten" (traders) who sell to Indians, to the damage of regular merchants; no firelocks ("snaphaenen") to be used unless 3½ feet long; surgeon-barbers needed for Curacao, Delaware River, and other places; sending remonstrance on account of depressed state of the company; sending Cornelis Jacobsen Steven- wijk, clerk, as agent in Virginia, and permitting him to authorize him to remonstrate everywhere by word of mouth.

The Treaty of Westminster is signed by England and France.

England is left in possession of Acadia.—Winsor, IV: 1651 V: 476.

Cromwell declares war on Spain; the war continued until 1659.

Notwithstanding the repeated publication of ordinances prohibiting the running at large of gents, some of the inhabitants still allow their goats to come within the city limits. The "loud complaints" of the burgurers to Stuyvesant and the council, that these animals are destroying gardens, cornfields, fruit-trees and other trees in their rampage, induce them to renew the former prohibition, and to demand that all goats be kept and herded beyond or across the Fresh Water, and at night be shut up in a barn or stable, on pain of forfeiture if found south of the Fresh Water, for the benefit of the poor.—Land & Ord. N. Neth., 201-2.

Stuyvesant addresses a particular letter to the directors at Amsterdam to Bruce, which has been lost. In the N. Neth. Papers, No. 1235(5), in the N. Y. Pub. Library. The most important items are digested here, viz.: Complaint against the secrecy of the directors at Amsterdam; Indians in New Netherland are stirred up by the Dutch to resist the plan of capitulation; aiding by a breach, and not by the force of habit; Councillor La Montagne is a bad instrument—a snake harbored in the bosom of the colony. La Montagne's "mix up" with the Swedes after the capitulation; La Montagne went to church, and, on the way, in the presence of Fiscal Tienhoven, Capt. Cregier, Lieut. Newton, and Secretary Van Ruyven, uprooted a Dutchman's garden, in the presence of the burgurers; recommends keeping a watchful eye on the Swedes, etc.; handmaids wanted to equip the burgurers (byrdywyten), also 200 soldiers capable of guarding all; Swedish commander, Ryuing, gone to Sweden, via England; he requested passage money and was given 300 pounds, Flemish, to be returned in six months, etc.; transport of well soldiers to Sweden.

See Nichols, Delaware, for further petition for the burgurers and specie for permission "to tap and to keep taverns and lodgings," pleasing misfortune, he having been driven away from his place by Indian troubles, and his property having been burnt and lost. Granted.—Rec. N. Am., I: 395. This seems to refer to Nicolaes Jansen, baker, who, on May 15, 1665, (p. v.), received a ground-brief for a lot on the Pearl St., between Whitehall and Broad St.—See Castello Plan, II: 268; and Dutch Grants, II: 386.

On account of "divers petitions" presented to the burgurers and specie by refugees and others who are inclined to settle in New Amsterdam, and who have requested "small lots in the city, on which each, according to his ability," may erect a house, the board has presented the matter orally to Stuyvesant, who answered that "a proper survey must be first made." They now apply to the council, requesting cooperation and the commissioning of suitable persons to make the survey. Stuyvesant and the council reply the same day, "adjudging the survey particularly necessary," and appoint Johannes La Montagne, councillor, and Allard Anthony, burgomaster, together with the regular fence viewers or city surveyors, "to advance the desired survey," as they judge fit, "without any regard to persons, gardens, or places," in order that settlers may neither (Col.) nor (Lat.) be lost. If it is found that the survey happens "to run through any person's garden," the surveyors are "specially authorized to value, in the readiest and most reasonable manner, the lots coming, according to the aforesaid survey, on the ground already disposed of, only learning the several times, in the knowledge and advice of the Director General and Council."—Rec. N. Am., I: 393-394; Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 155. This resulted in the making of a survey of the city, which "survey and plot map of New Amsterdam," according to which the streets were staked out, was confirmed and approved by the council on Feb. 25, 1656, (p. 63).—Col. Hist. Mus. Dutch, II: 165; Rec. N. Am., I: 43. This is the earliest plan of the city of which we have any knowledge. It may have been made by Frédéric de Koninck.—See Lost Maps, II: 165.

Stuyvesant recommends that "no Indian, coming to any place, village or hut, shall be allowed to remain there over night, except in a special place, to be fixed upon for that purpose according to the localities of the village," and "that no Indian with any kind of arms shall be allowed to come into any place or hamlet on the penalty of being seized and forfeiting the arms, which he has with him." He also decrees that the sale to any Indian of strong drink shall be punishable by imprisonment for a period not to exceed one year, and that the imprisonment of the drunken Indian "until he shall have told, from whom he has received the liquor."—N. T. Col. Docs., XIII: 53-54.

An important recommendation is made by Stuyvesant to his council with respect to having fixed places for trading with the Indians. He says: "We ought to endeavour with all possible smoothness to balk the Indians in the use of their guns and ammunition; to accomplish which, it is, I believe, necessary, to prohibit generally, that anybody should trade and negotiate with the Indians except upon a certain place, to be determined upon, and further to forbid, that any gun or locksmith shall repair any lock or make a new one, except upon the showing of a note with our seal, in which the name, for whom, is stated and that then the gun shall be marked or branded and a record kept of them."—N. T. Col. Docs., XIII: 54. See Nov. 27, 1655, for De Sillé's opinion.

Another recommendation is suggested to his council, that no part of the spacious and extensive country, in the neighbourhood of New Amsterdam, where there are no separate bouweries or plantations shall be made, but that the out-living farmers shall be compelled to draw together their deserted houses, and henceforth no one be allowed to settle in the open country, except in clusters of at least 12, 16 or 18 families huddled together, as the plan of Eltinge, or on the ground of by him and the council, or their deputies, and "that henceforward nobody is allowed to live on the separate places, which have been either burned or deserted" during the late Indian depredations. He also suggests that on the occasion of forming new villages and hamlets a blackhouse shall be erected for the sake of the inhabitants. —N. T. Col. Docs., XIII: 53.

As there is some sentiment for beginning another Indian war, Stuyvesant tells the council why he thinks the time not propitious.
When it is suggested that some Indians might be captured, in order to exchange them for Christians held in captivity, Stuyvesant declares that it is "too dangerous for the present and impracticable besides." He adds: "I say too dangerous, because new occasion might thereby be given to the savage tribes either to murder the captives or to carry them off further forth without let or hindrance, with the hope to ransom them and I value the blood of one captured Christian more than 100 Indians." He thinks it better to get back the captives from the Indians "by the friendliest means, even if it were by giving some contraband articles as presents."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIX: 25, 53, 54. See also Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., 3: 606-11.

14 Secretary Van Tienhoven, in reply to Stuyvesant's proposals of November 10 (q. v.), states that, "after a general peace had been concluded with the natives in August 1655, the peace and the articles of the treaty have been infringed and broken as follows: First in killing 114 Christians since August 1655 (up to 15th Septbr 1655) at different places and at various times, for which we have never been able to get justice done, much less satisfaction, notwithstanding we asked for it in accordance with the treaty, but on the contrary they have fouled us with lies and false reports." He says: "The Indians have committed their violation and broken the treaty of peace in an outrageous manner in this city [New Amsterdam] on the 15th of September last, as follows: In that they landed very early on the river shore within the city-walls from 64 canoes about 500 men, all in arms, without having given previous notice of it, and that they, immediately upon their arrival, although the citizens were at hand, ran in large crowds of armed men through the streets, breaking forcibly into the house of Mr. [Isaac] Allerton, bursting off the lock of the door, threatening and beating the people; that they quickly searched the house under the pretext of finding arms for Northern Indians, as they did in many houses in this city, until upon the complaints of the inhabitants, and to avoid further troubles, they were driven from the High Street [Hoogh Straet, now Stone St.] to the banks of the North river, where their canoes lay [sic] and they had landed in the morning." He adds: "In that the citizens and other inhabitants of this city, in all the different tribes were asked in a friendly manner "to appear at the Council-chamber in the fort, which they did." Here they were asked by the councilors, "in the presence of the Burgomasters, Schepens, citizens and military officers, for the reasons of their coming thus armed" and molesting the people. The council and city authorities thereupon requested that in the interest of mutual safety "and to prevent mischief and trouble the savages should remove themselves from this island [of Manhattan] to Noten-Island [now Governors Island], which they promised and then took their departure." But "instead of leaving, as they had promised, they joined in the evening, more, they shot after guard-mounting Hendrick van Dyck, the former Fiscal, with an arrow into the breast and threatened to kill Paulus Leendertsen [vander Griff], Captain of the train-hands, with an arrow." This led to the cry of "Murder, murder, the savages kill the Dutch," and "by this dismal cry the citizens, standing under arms in the fort, to keep good watch, were thrown rather into confusion and hastened without any order through the gates and over the walls, so that they came in conflict with the savages, who were prepared, on the strand. Two Dutchmen were killed and three wounded; three savages remained dead on the strand, where they were found (afterwards). After this rencontre had taken place the savages went over the river and elsewhere and burned during the night many houses, murdered and captured Christians, killed cattle, and a few days later cleared Staten-Island people and houses." This action was "contrary to the articles of peace, made in the year 1654, whereby it was expressly stipulated, that if reciprocally on one or the other side one or more persons had been killed or murdered, no general war should therefore immediately be begun, but that the injured party should make its complaints to the chiefs or magistrates of this city, when had it from the citizens, justice might be meted out to the malefactors, according to circumstances." Van Tienhoven gave judgment that it was "just and righteous to make war on the Indians for the breaking of the treaty and their fearful misdeeds." He believed it was necessary to reduce them to submission, which in March he considered it not feasible; therefore he recommended that authority to begin war be secured from the superiors in Amsterdam, and that in the meantime they should "dissemble, Nov. though it be unpleasant, and if possible not spare some small presents, in order to bring the savages to a truce, without making an absolute compact, and help the captives" in the hands of the Indians. He also urged preparation, by placing the villages "on a defensive footing, and beat the savages from Holland. Without such reinforcement from abroad, he said, he did not believe a war could, "humanly speaking, be brought to a desirable end." This opinion Van Tienhoven wrote out on the 14th, but "Delivered the 29th Novbr 1655."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 56-57. See also Sept 15, 1656.

Solomon Pietersen La Chair, notary public, is granted permission by the burgomasters and schepens "to keep [a] tavern in the house of Teunis Kraye" (present cor. Stone and Broad Sts)—Rec. N. Am., I: 401. This is the earliest reference to him in the records. He dwell in one of the houses owned by Jacob Stuyvendam, the poet, and had "lived there" one quarter "when suit was brought for the rent, on March 6, 1656—Ibid., II: 53.

Michiel Jansen petitions the burgomasters and schepens for permission "to tap, as he has in this recent [Indian] disaster been driven off and lost half his cattle "on the island of an old man with a large family." It is granted.—Rec. N. Am., I: 406. His deserted property was on his grant in Pavonia (N. J.)—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 37 (see also 61). The tavern house at New Amsterdam was at the present No. 12 State St.—See Castello Plan, II: 284-85, Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 976. Jansen also had a brew-house on the Beaver St. tide of the present Demmonico building.—See Castello Plan, III: 502; and Feb. 15, 1666.

Councillor Nicolas de Sille, in reply to Stuyvesant's proposals of Nov. 10 (q. v.), says: "if the war with the Indians is brought to a close, first the natives must be forbidden not only this island [Manhattan] but also the city [New Amsterdam] and especially the fort and that all inhabitants must be interdicted to give them lodgings and, by penalty of the gallows, to sell or give them brandy, but that a trading place should be appointed for them, the Indians, outside or in small chapels representing the places most suitable: that the soldiers' quarters in our fort must be finished speedily, also the gates provided with locks, and other means of securing it."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 54.

Councillor La Montagne gives his opinion in answer to Stuyvesant's proposals of Nov. 10, stating, among other things, that it cannot be determined whether the recent troubles with the Indians constitute ground for a war, "because it is necessary to know first, whether they [the Indians] were the cause of it or not." Referring to events which laid the Indians "open to suspicion," he says: "First the unreasonable gathering here of 1000 savages, without our knowledge or knowledge of this city, to attack, contrary to their usual manner, 50 or 60; was it not sufficient to cause suspicion of their bad intentions? And did not their insufferable insolence, shown by breaking into Mr. [Isaac] Allerton's house and beating some of our citizens in their own houses increase that suspicion?" He also adds: "As to captivity, experience has taught us, that they must be ransomed."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 55-56.

Seven Indians from Long Island appear before Stuyvesant and Pieter Wolphertsen [van Couwenhoven], the latter "the Lieutenant of the train-hands," and able to speak the "Indian language." One of the Indians, named Adam, who "spoke very good English," makes a statement on behalf of the chief sachem, "Marie-pain, called Tachpausan, alias Meartuninim, the well-known Tackpouche, chief of the Massapeogn, and the other Indians of the island, declaring their friendship and observance of peace during the late Indian troubles. "He further presents a box with wampum, which, he says, has been sent by his Sachem Tachpausan and the chiefs on the east end of Long-Island with the request to accept it as a token of their friendship," and as an assurance that whenever aid is needed from the sachem or his people, it will be given as fast as the need, so that the people may be "in peace." The provincial treasury has been severely depleted by "excessive expenses incurred the last year on account of the English troubles, and now again de novo created by the Southern [Delaware] expedition," as well as by the more recent "deplorable encounter with the Indians in the season of the year," an increase in the number of Indians and their increased throughout New Netherland.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 192-5. At the same time the brewing price of "strong New
Netherlands Beer” is regulated by ordinance.—Ibid., 203–4; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 156.

31. Jews petitioning regarding their rights.—See March 14, 1656.

32. Israel Bensel Valk is commissioned as provost marshal and takes office.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 156.

Dec. 30. Warners Weesela, at public outtry, again becomes the farmer of the tapsters’ excise on wine and beer consumed in New Amsterdam, for one year from date, at 5,000 guilders, payable in quarterly instalments. The excise rates are fixed by the provincial council.—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), III: 158 (N. Y. State Library); Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 156.

15. The court of burgomasters and schepens is adjourned, “according to the custom of our Fatherland,” until eight days after Christmas, for ordinary court days.—Rec. N. Am., I: 419.


31. The experience derived from past occurrences shows that celebrations on New Year’s and May Days have led to much drunkenness and other insolences, an unnecessary waste of powder, and deplorable accidents. See Dec. 30, 1658. An ordinance is now passed, on the eve of the new year, by Stuyvesant and the council, in which they forbid the firing of guns, planting of Maypoles, beating of drums, and treating with intoxicants on New Year’s or May Days anywhere in New Netherland, under a system of penalties for infractions of the law. The edict is at once published and acts on the same day, the New Year’s day of New Amsterdam, with the usual formalities.— Laws & Ord. N. Neth. 205–6; Rec. N. Am., I: 18–19, 419–21.

1656

At some time prior to this year, Oloff Stevensen van Cortlandt’s brewery was erected, as indicated by a reference in Rec. N. Am., II: 234. It covered the site of Nos. 11–13 Stone St.—See Castello Plan, II: 231–53; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 963.

Prior to this year, a horse-mill was erected for Jacob Wolphertsen van den Broekhuizen at the rear of what is now 41 Stone St. It was demolished in 1660.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 961. See also Dec. 20, 1656.

About this year, Hans Depper opened a tavern at the present intersection of Pearl, Bridge, and Broad Sts., where the Bush Terminal building now stands. It was discontinued in 1667.—See Castello Plan, II: 269; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 978.

In this year, Charles II, while in exile, was invited to join the colony of Virginia, and be its king. This incident suggested the title of “The Old Dominion.”

From this year to 1659 England was at war with Spain, caused by English aggression on the sea. See Oct. 21, 1660.

In this year, Dominique Megapolensis erected a house upon his grant (Liber Deeds, A: 27), the site being that of the present Nos. 9 and 11 Broadway. Balthazar Bayard acquired the house in 1674.—Orig. Book of N. Y. T. Deeds, 1671–1675, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Col. Office, 415 (1913), 32–73. Augustus Jay subsequently erected a substantial mansion upon the same ground; and here, also, for many years, the Atlantic Garden stood, one of the famous taverns and places of resort in the early nineteenth century. See June 2, 1735; Pl. 56, and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 950–51, 976; and Pl. 174, Vol. III. Valentine is in error in stating (Man. Corp. Coun., 1854, pp. 443–45; ibid., 1858, opp. p. 58; and ibid., 1865, pp. 613–14) that the Kings Arms Tavern, or “Burns Coffee House,” stood on this site. See “Atlantic Garden” and “King’s Arms Tavern” in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 976, 979.

New Amsterdam contained, in 1656, when first surveyed, probably by Capt. De Coningh (see Nov. 10, 1653), 120 houses, and 1,000 souls. —O’Callaghan, Hist. of New Neth. (1848), II: 480.

The receipts of the West India Co. from recognizances and conveyances of ships to and from New Netherland, a total of eight ships, were 24, 81,448 florins. —N. Y. Neth. Papers, No. 1200, op. cit.

Stuyvesant, while staying over the 1660 (p. 2) to the directors of the West India Co., said: “We thought it advisable to send you also a small sketch of the city, drawn in perspective by Sieur Augustin Heermans three or four years ago,” etc. This view, which may be the one from which the original of Pl. 6, Vol. I, was engraved, was therefore probably drawn in this or the following year.

Governor’s Code of Laws is published in London. These laws are usually called the “Blue Laws of Connecticut.” —Winsor, III: 371–73.

Megapolensis and Drisius, the two Dutch clergymen of New Amsterdam, petition Stuyvesant and the council against the holding of “convicticles and gatherings” at middelburg (Newtowns, L. I.), by “some inhabitants and unqualified persons,” who presume “to teach the Gospel; whereupon, an order is made in council that “placards” shall be issued against the practice.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 336–37.

Among certain questions which Stuyvesant submits to his council for solution is one ‘whether it is not necessary, to make a general monthly muster of all men, able to bear arms, in each village or hamlet, to find out how they are armed and to take and list them, in order to prevent the selling or destroying of the arms.” The council resolves, thereupon, that the magistrates of each village be directed "to make inquiries in private, what arms the people in their jurisdictions had and to report them to the high Council."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 59. See also Nov. 10, 1657.

The isolation of the country people from one another has resulted in "many murders of People, killing and destruction of Cattle, and burning of Houses" by Indian incursions. This was particularly true during the Indian uprising of Sept., 1655. Stuyvesant and the council now declare that the inhabitants ought to profit from these sad experiences, and "form compact dwellings in suitable places," so that the government can assist and maintain its subjects. A provincial ordinance is, therefore, promulgated by them, commanding the scattered inhabitants "to concentrate themselves in the form of towns, villages, and hamlets," and declaring that those who remain thereafter "on their isolated plantations," will "do so at their peril without obtaining, in time of need, any assistance," and that they will "moreover be fined annually in the sum of 23 guilders for the behoof of the public."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 206–7; Rec. N. Am., I: 19–20; II: 17–18. See also Feb. 9, 1660.

The election of burgomasters and schepens took place annually, on Candlemas Day (Feb. 2). Until now, they were named and appointed solely by the director-general and council. A new election being near at hand, the ruling burgomasters and schepens now petition for the privilege to "nominate a double number of the new incoming Burgomasters and Schepens," from which the director-general and council can "at the usual time . . . select and confirm a single number." The requiree to nominate is at once granted, yet with a proviso that "no opponents" of the supreme government shall be included, and with a reservation that if the supreme authority chooses it can "commission any person . . . whom the nomination" suits.—Rec. N. Am., II: 16–17; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 158. On Jan. 24, Cornelis van Tienenhoven, the schepen, proposed “that a day be fixed for assembling," in order to make the nomination, and that, more especially, "each of the burgomasters present shall have a nomination without communicating the same to anybody else." Accordingly, the board met on the 31st, certified a double number of nominees, and requested Stuyvesant and the council to "be pleased to elect from them the wisest, most intelligent and best qualified." On Feb. 2, Stuyvesant and the council resolved, "for pregnant reasons moving them hereunto, . . . to continue for another year the Burgomasters and Schepens at present in office for the sake of peace and harmony, for the welfare of this City, and only to supply the two vacancies of Schepens with two other reasonable and proper persons," who were, however, among those that had been certified as nominees.—Rec. N. Am., II: 24–30. See, further, Jan. 30, 1658.

Stuyvesant and the council decree that, in order to prevent "sudden confabulations" in New Amsterdam, "no houses" shall henceforth "be roofed with straw or reeds," nor any more chimneys be constructed "of clapboards in the form of Taverns, Villages and required to promulgate the ordinance by placards. This they did on the 20th, "after former ringing of the bell," at the city hall.—Rec. N. Am., I: 205; II: 18, 19; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 207–8.

On Feb. 26, the burgomasters, realizing from former experience that many house owners were negligent in caring for their fires, and remiss in keeping their chimneys clean, from which confabulations had resulted because "the greater part of the houses" were of wood, "some covered with reed, with wooden and clapboard chimneys," named fire-wardens to inspect without interference and Germanize all the houses within the city, and to issue such orders in each place for fire prevention as they judged best, with power to see that these orders were carried out.—Rec. N. Am., II: 44. See also Dec. 15, 1657.
164 THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1656 Jan. 18 Cows, hogs, and other animals are reported as having been stolen in the meadows, and slaughtered by persons said to be whites, yet who go "under the guise and name of Indians." To prevent this misdemeanor, Stuyvesant and the council, by ordinance, establish an excise on slaughtered cattle, forbidding "every the butcher’s daughter" within the city of New Amsterdam, "or any other Town, Village or Hamlet on the Flatland," unless he first enters his cattle, on the day for slaughtering, with the magistrates of the particular place to which he belongs, or with the persons whom the magistrates have designated in the respective localities. The permit, for the owner or wife of the magistrate or collector one stiver in the guider on the true value of each animal, whether Ox, Cow, Calf, Hog, or Sheep. The proceeds are designated as local funds, to be used, "in time of need," for "the maintenance and protection of the public interests and the villages," such as "the levy of soldiers or purchasing of necessary ammunition." Transgressors are to be fined, and the proceeds divided equally among the informer, the officer, and for the public benefit. Publication of this law was made at the city hall on the 20th. The revenues received by the city of New Amsterdam from the slaughter tax must have been of some account. Stuyvesant declared, however, that he was ignorant of what was being done with this income, and, on Sept. 4, he made interrogation, which led to the farming out of the excise by the city authorities.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 208-9; Rec. N. Am., I: 29; II: 19, 1656.

24 The remaining burgomaster, Allard Anthony, presents to the burgomasters and schepens a proposal which Stuyvesant has made to him, namely, that it is "highly necessary to divide the Old Graveyard," now "wholly in ruins," into lots to be built upon, and to make another grave-yard, "south of the Fort," and to remove the houses standing there, on a valuation." The board decided that it is "highly necessary to establish a Graveyard at another place, or to put it [the old one] in good order," but that, for the present, it is "not . . . advisable to throw down the houses, south of the Fort and locate it there." They consider "it would be better, west of the Fort, in the neighborhood of the Windmill," where there is "a good hill clear of timber."—Rec. N. Am., II: 24-25. This mill was the grist-mill of the West India Co., and stood in what is now Battery Pl., at Greenwich St.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 901; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

This old burial-place lay on the west side of Broadway, a little north of the present Morris St.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 907. It is also shown on the Castello Plan of 1660 (Pl. 82, Vol. II) and described in II: 221-22. On June 15, 1666 (g. v.), it lay open and unfenced, so that hogs rooted in it. It was estimated that the fencing there was cost 500 guilders (5000), a college fund, would be suggested to be taken up for that purpose; but in November of that year, on account of the scarcity of funds in the church treasury, the mayor and aldermen resolved to advance as a loan from the burgheers' excise a sum sufficient to pay for the work.—Ibid., VI: 253, 255.

Among the business proposed by the remaining burgomaster, Allard Anthony, to his associates on the board, is an inquiry as to whether it is "advisable to have the Homic General [Stuyvesant] for the bell which stands idle in the Fort, either as a present or on valuation, to hang it, and make use of it, at the City Hall." Whereupon, they decide it is desirable, and authorize him to take up the matter with Stuyvesant at the "first opportunity," and also to "promote its accomplishment."—Rec. N. Am., I: 25; March 29. It was, no doubt, shortly after this that the cupola was added to the city hall to accommodate the bell. It first appeared in the Castello Plan (C. Pl. 82, Vol. II); see also description of Castello Redrafts, II: 144.

As "the church in the Fort" is becoming "more and more out of repair, without anything having been done to it," and as Stuyvesant is at this time "the only Church-warden," since the other has "already died," the present Anthony, asks the burgomasters and schepens if it is not "advisable that a new Churchwarden be appointed," and Stuyvesant discharged from the post. They decide to submit a double nomination of four names to Stuyvesant and the council. This results in the appointment of Nicolas de Sille and Gotter Leekermans as churchwardens on March 1.—Direk Crismen is appointed provost marshal or jailer in the fort by the council. He was discharged from the public service by them on March 19, 1659.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 158, 162. For Jan. 25.

Gross frauds and smuggling having for a long time been experienced in connection with "the duties on Peltries" and the "import of thin fur," the council of March 29, 1656, ordered that, "if any Peltries are imported," the provincial authorities now resolve "to publicly let them to the highest bidder" in the middle of the ensuing March, "except the duties of the Customs and the 5 per cent on the Peltries," which are sent "direct by the return ships to Fatherland." That a more certain prevention of fraud and smuggling may obtain, they waive the payment of the custom and permit, for the owner or wife of the magistrate or collector one stiver in the guider on the true value of each animal, whether Ox, Cow, Calf, Hog, or Sheep. The proceeds are designated as local funds, to be used, "in time of need," for "the maintenance and protection of the public interests and the villages," such as "the levy of soldiers or purchasing of necessary ammunition." Transgressors are to be fined, and the proceeds divided equally among the informer, the officer, and for the public benefit. Publication of this law was made at the city hall on the 20th. The revenues received by the city of New Amsterdam from the slaughter tax must have been of some account. Stuyvesant declared, however, that he was ignorant of what was being done with this income, and, on Sept. 4, he made interrogation, which led to the farming out of the excise by the city authorities.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 208-9; Rec. N. Am., I: 29; II: 19, 1656. It is decided that the municipality is "to divers complaints of the great frauds and smuggling" that continued despite the edict against the practice, so that another ordinance was issued on April 27, prohibiting embarkation or removal unless entry were made first with the farmer of the customs, "or his Collector," at the weigh-house, and it is, for different seasons, a permit having first been obtained, with a bill of particulars. Duties on furs, beer, brandy, and wines were clearly prescribed. Moreover, after entry had been made, the goods were to be transported "before sundown on board or to their place of destination." Home-brewed New Netherland beer was declared exempt from export duties.—Ibid., 250-51.

Stuyvesant and the council pass an ordinance forbidding "Conventions and Meetings, whether public or private," which differ from those forming part of the system of the Reformed Dutch Church, and they establish a fine of 100 pounds Flemish to be paid by unqualified preachers. This ordinance was aimed to suppress the Independents at Middleburg (now Newtown), on Long Island, as well as to prevent the Lutherans in their endeavor to establish a congregation at New Amsterdam.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 211-12; Rec. N. Am., I: 20-21. See also N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 336 and Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 377, 158. For other proceedings, see June 14, 1656; Jan.-Feb., 1657. The condition of "the bank on the East River, near the City gate" (at the present Pearl and Wall Sts.), is bad, and it is deemed necessary by the two burgomasters of the city that "a firm sheeting of thick plank or boards be constructed; "to begin the same at the point of the old City Works," which lie thereby, "and again to raise up the fence; also a large and suitable gate [the water gate] according to the plan and design of Capt. Coninck [Frederick de Koningh], and already begun to be fixed in the works" that this work shall "be executed with all possible speed and without any delay or alteration." They also resolve "that the sheeting before the City Hall" shall "be renewed with thick plank or boards, like the other work at the gate aforesaid according to the plan of Capt. Coninck."—Rec. N. Am., II: 29. It is interesting to note that this captain, whose engineering plans for the improvement of the city were advertised, had been commissioned by the directors at Amsterdam, on May 24, 1655, to take command of the man-of-war, "de Waegh" (Balance), immediately after they had chartered her from the city of Amsterdam. She was one of the four largest ships owned by that city, carried 36 guns, and had a man-bur. The ship was commissioned to proceed to a place where she arrived on Aug. 13, 1655, under instructions to participate in Stuyvesant's expedition against the Swedes on the Delaware, in that year. She was the flagship of the expedition. Capt. De Kopingh's ship continued about Amsterdam for many months after the success of the Delaware expedition, and arrived again at old Amsterdam, May 1656. The writer lingered, ad interim, at Amsterdam that his engineering plans and survey were designed for the city.—N. T. Col. Docs., XII: 16.
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD, 1626-1664

1656
89, 90, 91, 125; XIV: 321, 323, 344, 371. Regarding this survey, see Feb. 25, 1656.

7 As Stuyvesant and the council have decided that the prevailing burglary laws "must be changed every three months," Oldof Steven- sen van Cortlandt presides over the court.—Rec. N. Am., II: 30.

Lodewyck Wost, a burgher of New Amsterdam, is granted permission by the burgomasters and schepens "to sell wine and beer by the small measure."—Rec. N. Am., II: 33. His place is advantageous situated as a tavern near the roadside and landing-place, at the foot of the North River, "in front of the Nieuw-diers' path" (Battery Place), and close to the fort. See Castello Plan, II: 215-16. For later became captain of the watch.—See Nov. 15, 1658.

15 Michiel Janssen, a "farmer and former resident" in New Amsterdam, petitions Stuyvesant and the council for "a lot within the city next to Abraham Clock, 30 to 36 feet wide." He says he has lost his entire savings of seventeen years in New Netherland by the recent Indian depredations, "all of which [at Pauvonia] has been cruelly burned or taken away" by the Indians, leaving him, his wife, and six children with "no means in this world," and "he desires to gain a living" in the city. He is "granted a small lot . . . next to Abraham Martensen Clock, measuring in front and rear 26 to 27 feet and as long as the lot of the said Abram Clock, provided that the petitioner shall fence the afore- said lot on the side toward the street in the same manner as the fencing has been begun on the city-gate." But a memorandum added, states: "The above order was annulled for some reasons on the 15th February 1656 and another lot granted to him."—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 61. That other lot was on "The Schriers Hoek." The building now at No. 11 State St. exactly covers the site of his house and tavern.—See Castello Plan, II: 283-85; and Dutch Grants, III: 391. See also Nov. 22, 1655, and Addenda.

21 In reply to a petition of Van Hobocken, the schoolmaster (see March 23, 1655), for financial assistance, the burgomasters and schepens direct him to let them know "what he is allowed by each child per quarter, pursuant to instructions from the General and Council, which being done, further order shall be taken on petitioner's request."—Rec. N. Am., II: 357.

22 The states-general ratifies the Treaty of Hartford, with respect to the boundary line between the "United English Colonies" and the "Dutch Province of New Netherland," which was agreed to on Sept. 19, 1650 (q.v.)—Laws & Ord. of N. Neth., 215, 457; N. Y. Col. Doc., I: 611-12.

Stuyvesant submits to the council proposals urging the providing of ways and means for the support of the government, the balancing of the public accounts, and the concentration of the outlying settlers into villages.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 160. These suggestions seem to have been renewed by him on March 3, when he added another proposal in relation to Indian affairs.—Ibid., 162. See also Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 524-35; Rec. N. Am., I: 21-23; II: 51-53, 62, 134-35.

The Sangen of July 27, 1655 (q.v.), for a burying-place. The council thereupon instructs Nicolas de Sille and Cornelis van Tienhoven "to point out to the petitioners a little hook of land situate outside of this city for a burial-place."—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 160; Oppenheim, Early Hist. of Jews in N. Y., 75-76. The location of this cemetery has been placed near the New Bowery and Chatham Square.—Oppenheim, 19; Daly, Settlement of the Jews in North America (1893), 35-42. See also chapter on "The Dutch Period," I: 60. That the burial-ground here pointed out was made use of, and that it was situated at the above place, was brought out in the battle hook of land, is conclusively shown by the record of it other than as above cited. The Jews purchased land in the same locality for a place of interment, in 1651-2, part of which still exists as the oldest burying-ground on Manhattan Island. Singularly enough, its oldest grave-stone bears date of 1682. See Pl. 30, Vol. 1; Landmark Ref. Key, III: 927; and Dec. 17, 1729.

25 The council orders that the judges be relieved from the duties of orphan-masters, as the business has greatly increased and they are unable to do justice to the obligations. They request the appointment of an independent court, in the nature of a surrogate's court, charged solely with the administration of the wills of "whatsoever" of the church members who are resident within the jurisdiction of the city government. Four names are submitted by the burgomasters, from whom Stuyvesant and the council elect and confirm Paulus Leendertsen van der Grift and Pieter Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 161; Min. of Orph. Court, I: 14-15; Rec. N. Am., II: 44-45. See Feb. 10, 1653; Oct. 18, 1655.

A survey of the streets of the city of New Amsterdam, as laid down on a plan or map, "according to which the Streets" are "set off and laid out with stakes," is confirmed by Stuyvesant and the council. This, the earliest plan of the city of which we have any knowledge, was authorized on Nov. 10, 1655 (q.v.). The carrying out of the city improvements is now referred to the two burgomasters, "first and foremost of the city of New Amsterdam, and to the notice and fix a time within which everyone who has a claim against the city for being "damaged or injured by the said Survey" may present that claim, and have it settled on the lowest terms, and "for the benefit of the City." When there is a disagreement, the case is to be referred "to two or three respectable persons conversant with the subject and not interested in the Survey," who are to act as arbiters. After all is done, the burgomasters are to "appraise the aforesaid Lots according to the determined quota," and to distribute them amongst those who are prepared to build thereon, giving the preference to interested parties "to build on their own lots themselves, according to the Survey," if their circumstances allow it, "and remain in the mean time possessors and owners of their Gardens and Lots falling without the line of the Streets, until payment shall have been made therefore." If, however, vacant lots at the time of distribution, then disposal is to be made to others. It is left to the burgomasters to "determine what Streets and Lots shall be first built on, "only that according to ancient usage the patents required therefor shall be applied for and obtained from the Director General and Council."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 219-20; Rec. N. Am., II: 43. The burgomasters fixed the time for damage claims within the period of eight days" after publication of the notice (Feb. 26).—Rec. N. Am., II: 44. The plan of this most important survey is lost. It was probably made by Capt. Frederick de Koninck (see Feb. 1, 1656) during the early weeks of this year (Rec. N. Am., II: 44) while stationed temporarily in the city. It is also definitely referred to and attributed to him in N. Y. Col. MSS., VII: 301 (N.Y. State Library). O'Callaghan states that the survey showed 126 houses and 1,000 inhabitants.—Hist. N. Neth., p. 540. See also Castello Plan, II: 210; Nov. 10, 1655; April 21, 1656. For the second general survey, see April 19, 1656. As a result of this survey it appears probable that some of the streets were first named. See, for example, 1659; July 6, 22, and Aug. 8, 1658.

Jan Peecq or Peck, "burrthened with a wife and nine children," is appointed an officer and ordered "to act as broker of English merchants of the city, because he speaks both languages and is considered well recommended for the office. His remuneration is to consist of one and a half stuivers (3 cents) commission on "every pound Flemish, Holland currency" involved in the transactions, to be paid fifty per cent. each by buyer and seller.—Rec. N. Am., II: 45-46. This is the first instance we have met with of a brokerage system in operation in the city.

The city's first fire-wardens are appointed. See Jan. 18.

On Jan. 22, Stuyvesant and the council proposed the observance of a general day of fasting and prayer on March 1, on account of "the increasing population, the merciful protection against a dreadful and threatening war with our neighbours [New England] unexpectedly changed into a wished for and acceptable peace," etc. The proclamation recalled the Indian uprising of the previous year, when "many inhabitants" had been "savagely murdered and stripped of property and houses by the Dutch Indians, and many Burying- grounds and houses burnt, and the public good . . . retarded." This proclamation was published at the city hall on Feb. 24.—Rec. N. Am., II: 40-41.

The two burgomasters are authorized, after consulting with the captains of the burgher companies, "to cause a corporal's guard . . . to patrol and watch during Divine Service on Sundays."—Rec. N. Am., II: 51-52.

To prevent the burghers or others from lodging Indians in their houses over night in the city, the two burgomasters are authorized to prepare ordinances on the subject. At the same time Stuyvesant and the council advise them that in the event of "strange paladises in the form" already begun, as a better means "to exclude the wild barbarians and bring them inno subjection."—Rec. N. Am., II: 51, 52.
Charges having been filed by certain householders of the city
Maat. with Stuyvesant and Councillor Nicolas de Sille, which place the
5 responsibility of “the last disaster and Indian Massacre” (Sept.,
1655, p.5) upon those who were entrusted with the government
during Stuyvesant’s absence on his journey to the Dutch
6 colony of Delaware, the petitioners are allowed to prosecute inquiry
for elucidating their charges, and the burgomasters and schepen
are instructed to appoint from their own number a commission
“to hear and examine the witnesses” to be brought before them.
Accordingly, Olof Stevensen van Cortlandt, burgomaster, and
7 John Pietersen, schepen, are commissioned thereunto.—Rec. N. Am., Ii: 54-55.

The following minute is made in the Register of Resolutions of
the directors at Amsterdam, concerning free passage to New
Netherlands: “Some deliberations having been had concerning the
population of New Netherlands, it was resolved and approved, that
all mechanics and farmers, who can show that they will be able
to make a living there, shall receive, with their wives and children,
free passage thither—provided that, if they should wish to return
here, they shall be obliged to pay double passage, which shall be
communicated to the absent members” (of the chamber).—N.

The directors at Amsterdam write to Stuyvesant and his
council, expressing their vexation over the Indian depredations
of the previous year, and recommend “that not only the poor prison-
8 ers must be provided for in a suitable manner until such as
belonging to their families, but also such precautions may be taken at any instance,
that such disasters are not to be feared in the future.” Regarding
the proposed concentration of the people into villages, they add:
“Your Honors’ proposition, made for the security of the people in the
opinion of the directors, is to clothe and provide for their settlements
with some means of defence, sufficient at least against an
attack, is not extravagant, we think, and it would seem to be
quite advisable, to make a provisional treaty, that the savages
must keep away from the places, where our people have settled.”
They suggest a possible “offensive alliance with the English, for
which plans have been made before.” With respect to “the requested subsidy for the suffering and
imperished people,” they think “the twentieth penny on the houses
and the tenth on the plantations and boweries, which remained intack,” to be a sufficient revenue to be used provisionally for the
year, and promise to exert themselves to secure something more
than they ask from the city “for the relief of these poor people.” To
prevent as much as possible the Indians from obtaining arms
from the Dutch, “to their own damage,” they resolve “that the passengers and free men, who may henceforth go to New-Nether-
9 lands, are not allowed from now to take with them a matchlock in
place of a flintlock, as may be seen by their passports.”—N. Y.
Col. Docs., XIII: 63-64.

In a letter of this date, the directors at Amsterdam order Stuy-
vesant and the council to dismiss Cornelis van Tienhoven from
all public offices held by him, and suggest that Nicolas de Sille perform provisionally, the duties of fiscal. His dismissal was due to
a long series of complaints against him.—N. Y. Col. Docs.,
XIV: 342. A rumour of his dismissal reached the ears of the
burgomasters and schepen on May 30, but as Van Tienhoven
was absent on public business at the South (Delaware) River, the
city court awaited his return and confirmation thereof. As fiscal
he had been also city schout in the city court. He, himself, appeared
in that court on June 7 (see summary under May 30), and gave
confirmation of his dismissal, which had been ordered formally on
that day by Stuyvesant and the council.—Rec. N. Am., Ii: 108,
109, 113. Claudius, in a suitable manner and returned to his
fiscal duties as fiscal of the city court, to the delight of the
inhabitants. —De Sille applied for permission to seize all of the real and personal
10 Mar, estate, because it was found that Van Tienhoven’s wife (Rachel
11 Vigne) was nightly moving goods in baskets from the premises.
The council ordered De Sille to take an inventory of the personal
effects, but fore against the sworn bonds of the deponent,
and Van Tienhoven’s accounts had been audited. On Dec. 27, the wife petitioned
the council for a revocation of the order for taking an inventory,
and obtained a stay, but the order of attachment on the real estate
was continued.—Ibid., 178. The council, on Feb. 6, 1657, ordered an examination
to be made of Van Tienhoven’s papers, and the delivery to his wife of such as were
found, and at the same time the sale of all that was found, to
power to sell some lots in the Smith’s Fly. On March 15 of the
last named year, the council appointed three commissioners to
investigate the accounts, and Cornelis van Ruyen, the council’s
secretary, was added, on the 27th, to assist them in their investi-
gations.—Ibid., 181, 182. See also May 30, 1656.

The directors at Amsterdam write to Stuyvesant: “The care
and tender affection, which we have had all the time for promoting
the increase of population and the cultivation of New Netherlands,
has induced us to resolve and decide that henceforth all mechanics
and farmers, who can prove their ability to earn a living there,
shall receive free passage for themselves, their wives and children;
provided that whenever they wish to return here, they shall pay

That Jews were not allowed to worship, collectively, in a syna-
12 gogue in New Netherlands, is perfectly apparent from the correspon-
dence between Amsterdam and Stuyvesant, as follows: “The permission given to
the Jews, to go to New-Netherlands and enjoy there the same
privileges, as they have here [Amsterdam], has been granted only
as far as civil and political rights are concerned, without giving the
said Jews a claim to, or privilege of exercising their religion in
a synogogue or at a gathering.” This did not preclude them from the
exercise of their religion, “in all quietness . . . within their
houses.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 341, 351; Oppenheim, Early
Hist. of Jews in N. T., 21, 35.

Sibout Claessen, on Nov. 9, 1654, petitioned the city court for
relief from levies made by the Hartford treaty. On May 5,
1654, the city court ordered its immediate neigh-
13 bours to plunk up their water front with sheet-piling (see Nov. 2,
1654). Claessen now exhibits to the city court his original petition of
1654, and points out the apostil or marginal note of the former
burgomasters and schepen; at the same time he requests that
the order be obeyed, “so that further loss be prevented by the
high water.” The city court orders the city court messenger to
accompany Claessen in calling on the neighbours, and, the work at the city
court having been finished, to require them “to line the bank with
boards,” in compliance with the order, or the work will be
done by the city at their expense.—Rec. N. Am., Ii: 61.

On June 19, Sybout Claessen, Jacob Steendam, Adolphi Pieter-
14 sen, Sybrant Janzen (also called Galma), Adriaen Blommaert,
and Jacob Schellingen (son-in-law of Cornels Melyn) appeared
at the city court as neighbours and expressed their unanimous consent
“to construct the sheet piling before their lots near the City Hall
on the Strand,” but asked that some provision be made for the
work in front of the lot of Jochem Pietersen Kuyter, deceased, as
nobody came forward to represent that property. They also
asked for a confirmation of “the survey of the slip and their houses
and gardens.” These petitioners “were ordered to proceed with
the work, and Secretary [Jacob] Kip, as Vendue Master of
the property of the deceased,” was instructed to pay the expenses
against the Kuyter property’s proportion. The street inspectors or
city surveyors were ordered “to complete, with all diligence,
the survey of the sheet piling shown to a lot,” and Jacob Schellingen’s
house, which lay “in the canal and on the road,” as projected
by the survey for public improvements, was not to be proceeded
with any further.—Ibid., Iii: 113.

By Sept. 25 (p. v.), the sheet-piling "in front of the City Hall
[Now Pearl St.] and of the city gate, at Pearl and Wall Sts.," and at "other places
thereabout," was finished.—Ibid., Iii: 170. On Oct. 2, Claessen
was in court as plaintiff against Janzen and Pietersen for having
failed to construct and make the sheeting, which, they said," had
undergone". They were ordered to get to work together by the following Thursday, Oct. 8.
On Oct. 9, these "carpenters of the sheeting before the lot along-
side the City Hall" came again into court and requested an order

THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND
as to "how far" they were to "erect the sheet-piling." The two
burgomasters were delegated to make an inspection and dispose
of the matter.—Ibid., II: 185. Yet another hitch occurred in the
way, and again in the city council when the magistrates
requested the magistrates "to signify in what manner the wing
on the sheet-piling at the Canal" (Graf) should be constructed;
whereupon it was ordered that inspection be made the following
day, when directions would be given.—Ibid., II: 203.

Although permission was granted by the burgomaster, a suit was taken
in New Netherland to reside and traffic there, provided they did not become a charge on the
or the West India Co., Stuyvesant and the council refused to per-
mit them to own real estate or to carry on a continuous trade on the
South (Delaware) River, at Fort Orange (Albany), and at other
places in the province. A committee of the Jews, therefore, on
Nov. 29, 1655, petitioned the provincial government not to hinder
them in the enjoyment of their guaranteed rights; but, "for
weighty reasons," their request was denied. One of the Jewish
merchants at New Amsterdam bought a house at public auction,
on Dec. 14, 1655, which, "for pregnant reasons," Stuyvesant
and the council would not permit the seller to convey. On the other
hand, the government levied heavily on the Jews for funds for the
public works.

Now (March 14, 1656) the Jews petition anew, recite the
issues involved, and take up the question of forgive-
ning the provincial authorities on their previous petition. They declare they are "willing and ready ... to contribute according to
their means," if they "may enjoy the same liberty allowed to
other burgheers," in trade and in the purchase of real estate. Stuy-
vesant and the council seek to evade the undoubtedly right of the Jews to enjoy these liberties and declare them subject to the tax,
because the public works are for "the security of the persons and
goods of the inhabitants," including Jews.

In the mean time, the advice of the directors is sought as to
"the purchase and ownership of real estate" by Jews. The direc-
tors, on June 16, 1656, reprimanded Stuyvesant and the council
for having forbidden the Jews the open trade and ownership of
real property, and ordered execution thereafter "punctually and
with more respect." Jews, they said, were not "to establish themselves as mechanics," nor "to have open retail shops." The last prohibition did not stand; such Jewish shops or stores were already in operation at New Amsterdam before the directors wrote, and were allowed to continue.—Texts and translations of original
records, in Oppenheim's Early Hist. of Jews in N. Y., 9-14, 20, 21,

Members of the city court who abstain themselves from the
bench are fined. The direction of these fines is now set down to be
monthly.—Rec. N. Am., II: 63.

An ordinance passed to prevent drunkenness among the
Jews, and prohibiting the sale of brandy to them, is published and posted
at the city hall.—Rec. N. Am., II: 52, 85.

Burchardus Thomas Hall and Cornelis Perren (Barents), who have been
commissioned by Stuyvesant and the council as overseers of fences on
Manhattan Island, bring suit against nine persons, because "the
common fence" has been out of repair, and has been put in order
by them as overseers, for which they want the nine to pay,
portionately, at the rate of "one guilder per load of cattle." The
court first upon this rate, and the parties, "for the most part," are
"willing to pay." Jan Vigo, however, says he has "a private
pasture of his own," and so has no use for the common grazing
place; but the court holds "that the erected fence" is "for the
public advantage," and that those "in default in contributing
their share in proportion to their stock," shall be bound to pay the
same ... according to valuation," within fourteen days.—
Rec. N. Am., II: 92-93. For earliest mention of the Sheep Pasture
("Schaepen Weytie"), see July 1, 1654, and Landmark Map Ref.
Key, III: 967.

William Breuckman and Thomas Hall appear in the city
court as plaintiffs against Skipper Lourens Corneilissen van der Vel and
Jacob Schelling, charging that they have "applied repeatedly to
debts to enclose by a common fence their land lying next to their's,
and that they others have neglected "to enclose it ... whereby
they suffer great losses from cattle to their crops." The defendants assert that their land is "not under common fence," claim they obtained from Kief "a particular groundbriet thereof," and are "not bound to make a fence in

Mattheus de Vos is admitted and appointed as a notary
by the council.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 1655.

"For the good of this City Carol Van Brugge" (Charles Bridges,
an Englishman) is "notified by the Court Messenger, to let him take
without any hindrance, before the City Hall his lot lying erst
in the City Hall as much earth as shall be required for filling in before
the City Hall."—Rec. N. Am., II: 85.

The magistrates and people of Gravesend petition Stuyvesant
and the council for some ordinance and ammunition to protect
their villege, which has been surrounded with palisades; they are
granted "two of the pieces lying near the Packhouse on the Strand
[Pearl Street] of the East river," as well as some powder and
council.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XVI: 547.

Some inhabitants of New Amsterdam, whose children and kin-
der were held by the Indians, petitioned the city court, on March
20, that means be raised "by a general collection or otherwise" for
ransoming the captives. The court at that time approved, and
recommended the matter for speedy action to Stuyvesant and the
council. The latter now order a contribution in cloth to be made
by each merchant of the city for this purpose.—Rec. N. Am., II:
64; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 1655; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 68.

The determination of matters relating to the carrying out of the
new survey of the city having been left to the burgomasters
(see Feb. 25, 1656), the two street inspectors now complain to
these officials that all "strokes are being run "of lots, houses
and stoops" in the city without their knowledge, and that a
penalty be imposed, to prevent the disorder occasioned
thereby. They also ask for a graded fee for measurements and
surveys, on lots, houses, stoops, and fences, respectively. The
burgomasters order them "to pay particular attention, that all
building be done in good order according to the last survey con-
irmed by the Director General and Council," and no one is to
build before these inspectors have been "on the spot." Fees
are established as follows: for a door, or "such like," three stuivers
(60 ct.); for a house, three guilders ($1.20).—Rec. N. Am.,
II: 80-81.

The ordinance for regulating the business of the weigh-house
(see May 4, and Aug. 10, 1654) is renewed with amendments.—

Stuyvesant and the council order that the excise be paid
in strong wampum, in bundles containing at least 25 or 30 guilders.


Jan Cornelissen Buys (alias Jan Dames) and the widow
of Lubbert Gysbertsen, had, in 1654, obtained patents for land in
"Gamonespia" (Commonspaw, in the Pavonia section, now
The place was devastated by the Dutch Indians, in September, 1654 (q.u.),
the people, being "driven from their houses," taking refuge in New
Amsterdam. These two new petition the burgomasters and schepp-
ens for permission to conduct taverns in the city, which is granted
to them.—Rec. N. Am., II: 93; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 381.

Two members of the Council of Safe Conducts, John Gravesend high constable, asks the
city court for instructions as to the confinement of "persons of quality or of good name and character" who are arrested for
debt, and is told to take them "to a decent tavern," if they pay
their own expenses, or, "otherwise, to the City Hall."—Rec.
N. Am., II: 80. See also Jan. 18, 1655.

Sarah Schepmoo, widow of Jan Schepmoo, deceased, claims
the ownership of a hand-bell (ichel) in use by the city court at the
"Stadt Huys" or city hall. Having proved ownership, she is granted payment of ten florins ($4.95) "for the bell out of the
burgher excise."—Rec. N. Am., II: 76, revised with Dutch original
in office of city clerk, New York. There is no connection here with
the bell (black) which the court voted on Jan. 24, 1656 (q.u.),
to be hung on the city hall.

Sander Touren and his wife are ordered banished from New
Amsterdam for selling liqueur to Indians, who became "exceedingly
drunk" and were "surrounded by the New Amsterdam girls
... and into the Fort with a great deal of noise."—N. Y. Col. Docs.,
XIII: 67-68.

The farming out to the highest bidder of the revenues of the
weigh-house in New Amsterdam is considered by Stuyvesant and his
councilmen. On Jan. 30, 1656, they passed an ordinance for regulating
the weigh-house fees. No goods were to be weighed before the fees
are paid and all goods weighing above 25 lbs. are subject to fees.—
common." Beeckman, as schepen, asks Stuyvesant’s advice in the May dispute "regarding a certain parcel of land, about 5 or 6 morgen large, lying within the public Enclosure [the Common] near the Valley, beyond the Fresh Water," where Vander Wel has refused and failed "pro rata to maintain with others the common fence, as he maintains it is not liable. Stuyvesant replied (on the 17th) that "special groundbrellas" were "passed for all lands within the Common Enclosure and even if they were not, and the lands lay within the Common fence, that would excuse no one from maintaining the publick enclosure, or from defraying the charges necessary thereon, or sliding to defray them." The deputation was obliged "to construct his part of the common fence" within two days, or lose his rights.—Rec. N. Am., II: 95, 96-97.

Nicholas Backer receives a ground-brief for a lot, the present No. 51 Pearl St.—See Frontispiece, Vol. I, and I: 10:5 Castello Plan, C. Pls. 82, 82e Vol. II, and II: 268-69; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 386. See also Nov. 8, 1657.

Harbouring of Indians "during the night," between the wall of New Amsterdam "and the fresh water," is forbidden by ordinance, after Stuyvesant and his council have conferred on the matter with the burgomasters and field officers of the burghe corps. A number of 25 guilders in a named, to be collected from anyone who hereafter lodges "a single Indian during the night without a ticket signed by the Director General or the Secretary." This action was taken to prevent massacres.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 228; Rec. N. Am., I: 22; II: 51-52, 107.

The directors Peter Cornelis van Tienhoven has been "dismissed from all his offices." This rumour reaches the ears of the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam. If true, it means that a vacancy, among others, has been created in the office of city schout. The city court says that they are "ignorant of the certainty" of the report, and decide to wait until Van Tienhoven, who is absent on a mission of investigation at the South (Delaware) River, has returned, and the dismissal has been confirmed. But the court decides, as soon as the fact is established, to ask Stuyvesant and the council, as they have several times requested before, to have the office of schout be filled as a separate office "from the Burgheye, unrelated to the office or person of the company’s fiscal.

In a few days, Van Tienhoven returned, and the burgomasters and schepens appealed to Stuyvesant and the council, to whom they also exhibited the concessions obtained by them from the directors, on May 18, 1654 (q.v.). They were answered, on June 7, that the separation of the offices could not be made, "at least not without further advice and information" from the directors. This was really hedging (cf. with N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 317); but that opinion prevailed, and Stuyvesant and the council appointed Nicolas de Sil | Tienhoven, who was absent on being an agent of the council, in the dual office, to serve regularly as city schout until a alteration should be made by the directors.—Rec. N. Am., I: 108, 109, 121; Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 167, 168.

At an extraordinary city council session, on June 7, Van Tienhoven appeared, related his dismissal, and asked if the court "had any thing to say relative to the performance of his duties" while schout; if so, would they let him know, so that he might "purg him self" of any charges, or, if not, would they give him "a formal Acte as to his deportment" in that office. The court resolved, unanimously, that there was "nothing against him," but, "on the contrary," thanked him "for his services rendered for the good of the city, in a certificate confirmed with the city seal.—Rec. N. Am., II: 111. See also Feb. 2, 1653; March 13, 1656.

June

Prior to this date, as shown by a reference in a mortgage (Mortgages, 1655-60, trans. by O’Callaghan, p. 37), Jacob Wolphertsen van Tienhoven erected his brew-house, the site of which is now occupied by Nos. 27 and 29 Stone St. In a court record of Dec. 6, 1664 (Rec. N. Am., V: 167-68), it appears that he had for some years two partners in his brewery, Joannes Withart and Jacob Vis; also that a record of the amount of beer brewed was entered in the register of the company by themselves on variaiqo loans taken of them; but, from another entry, of July 25, 1665, it appears that he took as partners Vis and Symeon Jansen Romeyn.—Ibid., V: 281, 285. Jacob Wolphertsen died, bankrupt, prior to April 12, 1670.—Ibid., VI: 35. The mudoraters of his estate appear to have come to an agreement, in the absence of Oloff van Cortlandt, Johannes van Brugh, Cornelis van Baroos, in right of Sara Kierstert, his wife, and Hendrick Vandewater, "who appear to have being a sort of syndicate of creditors."—Innes, New Am. and Its People, 149. June 8 See Liber Deeds, B: 175-76 (New York). See also Castello Plan, II: 304-6.

The English traders petitioned the burgomasters and schepens, on May 3, for a modification of the export duties as to beer, and were, by the council, refused. Stuyvesant, in reply (on the 11th), said that the request would be presented to the director-general and council for favourable action. The "free Trades" in the city, a week later, asked for "a repeal of the duty," as it tended to ruin the trade. The supreme authority now takes action by an ordinance, which establishes a new rate.—Rec. N. Am., III: 119, 1300 Vols. 317. Stuyvesant and the council address a missive to the directors at Amsterdam, the text of which has not been known hitherto; also a contemporary extract exists, in N. Neth. Papers, No. 1222 (q.v. in N. Y. Pub. Library, and an answer, in part, of the directors, of Dec. 19, is printed in N. Y. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 377, ff. On account of its importance, a digest of its principal items is given here, viz: They consider granting of freedom to the Jews in New Netherland, on a par with other residents, as "abominable," and say that the Jews have sought it several times, unsuccessfullly; calculation of the Swedes on the Delaware was necessary, reasons given; ship "de Waag" and Swedes on the South (Delaware) River; the ship "Mauritius" manned with 150 men; attempt to populate the South River in order to preserve it; all captives ransomed from the Indians, save two or three children (a reference to those taken during the raid of 1655); Indians come to Manhattan in large numbers, from one to three hundred, with things to sell, which Stuyvesant does not desist, yet always keeps an eye on them; wine and beer revenue this year, 5,030 floris; exported wine and beer; Renselaerswyck refuses to pay taxes (tenths), and also opposes the tapsters’ beer and wine excise; Heemsteed, Vlijingen, and Graevestede pretend exemption so long as Renselaerswyck does not contribute; Fisic Cornelis van Tienhoven and his brother, Adriaen, given releases in consideration of the fiscal’s good service for the company, and desire to go into other employment; Jan de Decker to be made commissary over the tobacco and "any goods in one," the office of burghe deputy, but is still at Fort Orange; the ship "Dolphyn" taken from the Swedes with cargo of tobacco, books and accounts to be sent, could not be got ready earlier, because Fisic Van Tienhoven was at the South River.

The directors at Amsterdam inform Stuyvesant that they would "have been better pleased" if the New Netherland government "had not published" the ordinance of Feb. 1, 1656 (q.v.), "against the Lutherans," and "committed them to prison," as it has always been their "intention to treat them quietly and leniently," and similar laws, without their consent, could not be established in future. They order Stuyvesant to "pass it over quietly and let them have free religious exercises in their houses."—N. Y. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 351. For further particulars regarding the Lutheran controversy, see Oct. 4, 1653.

In a letter of this date from the directors of the West India Co. at Amsterdam, the first intimation is given of the division of the territory on the Delaware, which led to the establishment of the new colony of New Amstel, under the dual jurisdiction of the city of old Amsterdam and the company. Negotiations for the division were under way on Dec. 19, 1656, and the new government was in operation from 1657 until the surrender of New Netherland in 1664. For the documents, see N. Y. T. Col. Docs., XII.

A Jewish quarter, "in a convenient place on one or the other side of New Amsterdam," as the Jews might choose, is recommended to Stuyvesant by the directors at Amsterdam.—N. Y. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 350; 1656; Oppenheimer, Early Hist. of Jews in N. T., 33. No such concentration of the Jews was carried out.

Various farmers and owners of plantations on Manhattan Island appear before the council and are notified to pay their tax of tenths during the summer, keeping the same in the field; otherwise they lose their privileges; but, on June 27, the director-general and council passed an ordinance warning all persons who were obligated by patent or deed to pay tenths not to remove their crops from the field before coming to an amicable agreement with the government in the selection of the tenths.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 1678; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 233; Rec. N. Am., II: 154-155, 136.

Dirck Houthuysen is appointed by the council as smith of the
company.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 168. He rented a house owned
by Dr. Jacob Hendrickzen Varreveranger, and abode in 1660, leaving an involved and insolvent estate behind him.—Rec. N. Am., III: 192, 253, 254, 255, 315; IV: 31, 39, 51.

166. A brief for a lot lying "beyond the Fresh Water, whereon his house now stands."—See Liber HH: 25 (Albany). He received a confirmatory grant for the same plot on March 7, 1695.—Col. Coun. Min., 105. The location was at the northern boundary of the present Chatham Square, at about Pell St., and is shown on Pl. 174, Vol. II (at about the northeast corner of Pearl and St.)


21 Isaac Kip receives a ground-brief for a lot now covered by No. 38 Broad St.—See Castello Plan, C. Pl. 82, 82e, Vol. II, and II: 246; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 574.

22 Jacob Kip receives a ground-brief for a lot covered by the present 40 and 42 Broad St.—See Castello Plan, C. Pl. 82, 82e, Vol. II, and II: 574.

The farmer of duties complains that vessels depart from New Amsterdam "without asking or receiving from the Fiscal a proper pass . . . and without duly entering their exported goods," which are subject to duty. To prevent the defrauding of the public revenue in this manner, a provincial ordinance is passed, forbidding "any Ships, Yachts, Banks, Ketches or any other vessels, of what nation soever," to "cast anchor before, or near" the city and to raise the same for departure to any place whatever, before "having asked and obtained a proper pass from the Fiscal; under a penalty of 50 pounds; Nobody is allowed "to embark any Pelties, Wines or Beer . . . subject to impost or duty," unless first entered and the duty thereon paid. Smuggled goods are made forfeit "three times the value thereof." The fiscal is also ordered to inspect the ships and cargoes before granting a pass.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 275-76.

24 Jacob Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven receives a ground-brief for a lot with building thereon called the "Old Church," the location of which was the present No. 39 Pearl St.—See Castello Plan, C. Pl. 82, 82e, Vol. II, and II: 266-67; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 382; also Aug. 19, 1656.

A joint petition was filed at Fort Amsterdam by the provincial authorities and the burgomasters of New Amsterdam on account of the increasing number of Indians who run about the city's streets in a state of intoxication, and to consider means for ascertaining positively "where they get the liquor." Now "suspicions point to one Jan Dirckzen and his wife, whose house the savages frequent" often. They decide that this couple shall "be privately informed and directed to leave by the next ship," but, "upon the intercession of the Burgomasters . . . and the requests of the preachers, and for other reasons," the deportation order is suspended, and instead a reprimand and warning are administered.—N. Y. Col. Docis., XXXIII: 69.

Dirck Claesen Braeckt petitions the burgomasters and scheepen for permission to keep a tavern, which is granted.—Rec. N. Am., III: 137 (cf. 131). This perhaps refers to Dirck Claesen, the potter, who dwelt on the East River shore at about the present Roosevelt St.

Stuyvesant and the council, as a supreme court, issue a commitment against Jan Peck, a tavern-keeper, for felonious assault on a soldier in his tavern in the Smits Vly. He is locked up in the city hall, where he protests to the city court that he is illegally held, as he is a married and law-abiding soldier's wife. —Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 170; Rec. N. Am., III: 144, 149. He was a leading tavern-keeper of the city (ibid., II: 265, 266, 268), but his tavern gave the city and provincial authorities considerable annoyance from illegal acts. See Dec. 30, 1663.

March 25, 1663-1664, a vendue-master, or person authorized in the supreme court of director-general and council for furnishing liquor to Indians. The case had come up before the city court, which referred it to the higher court.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 170; Rec. N. Am., II: 145. Tadens made his plea and answer. On the 31st, an Indian to whom he had sold liquors gave evidence to the court, and, on Aug. 7, Tadens was sentenced to a fine of 500 guilders, to be imprisoned until it was paid, and afterwards to be banished from the province. He asked that the banishment be commuted to a fine. On Nov. 7, he again petitioned the council for pardons and leave to reside on Long Island, which was granted, he to pay 25 beavers to the church.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 171, 172, 176. His tavern was on the south-west corner of the site of the Maritime building, and of No. 11 Pearl St. See Sept. 5, 1653; July 1, 1664. See also Castello Plan, C. Pl. 272; Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 398, where the reference should be "Key to Castello Plan, Block G, No. 4," instead of "No. 31." In 1663, he was several times charged with excise violations (Rec. N. Am., IV: 265, 320; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 257), and, on July 1664, was again charged with selling liquor to Indians.

Stuyvesant and the council address a missive to the directors at Amsterdam, the text of which has not been known hitherto, although a contemporary extract exists in N. Neth. Papers, No. 1222 (5), in V. Y. Pub. Library, and the answer of the directors, of Dec. 19, is printed in N. Y. Col. Docis., XII: 131-33; XIII: 70-71; XIV: 371-75. As it is important, the principal items are summarized here, viz: The account books sent over have many errors; Sinnekens and Maquaas; Sinnekens bring 4,000 beavers; ordinance against selling guns and ammunition to Indians to be to be 3 to 5 feet long; Sinnekens dangerous, not to be entertained in the fort or city of New Amsterdam, and trading with them to be done in a trading-house on the river. "Achter het Col," where the colony of Nederhout formerly was; negotiations for Maquaas land at Fort Orange; information received that a Jesuit from Canada has come into the Sinnekens country with about fifteen Frenchmen; Sinnekens a powerful nation, able to take revenue on the Maquaas and the Dutch at Fort Orange; desire for succor for the South (Delaware) River; all necessary are dear, and recommendations for cargoes; no improvement in trade to be expected, whilst beaver is saved on the continent, 90 guilders; this year good, and company's debts mostly paid; militia; income from tithes or tenths very small, and colony of Renselaerswyck will not pay tenths or excise; Jan de Decker's thanks for seat offered him in the council, but for weighty reasons cannot accept, as he must go to Holland; people at Fort Orange and Beverwyck built a church, toward which there was contributed, on behalf of the company, 1,000 to 1,200 beavers and a bell, the money being paid, and the court there given directions to solicit the bell from the company; Midwyck (Midwout) and Hemstede solicit through the preachers that, with a little bell, to send 500 beavers, to which Jan Couwenhoven, by reason of paying recognition of 25 beavers, on condition of making a "steel" for the court of Fort Orange.

An ordinance of the director-general and council renewes and amends former edicts prohibiting the importation of articles that are contraband, such as guns and munitions.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 236-39; Rec. N. Am., II: 150-51.

An ordinance of this date prohibits the use of brandy places for ships before New Amsterdam, on both the East and North Rivers, for revenue purposes, and to prevent smuggling and the entry of contraband.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 237-38, 248-49; Rec. N. Am., II: 150-51; Manatus Maps, II: 187. See Aug. 24.

April 8, of this year, the lot, now No. 39 Pearl St., with the "Old Church" which was built in 1653, was sold by order of De Forest and Stuyvesant to the highest bidder. —Y. Col. Docis., XIV: 346. Jacob Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven was the purchaser (see June 30, this year), but he almost at once became involved in debt and was obliged to give the deed to the bailiff, to sell the house and lot, as security for the debts. The "voluntary sale" was fixed by the city court for Aug. 19. At the sale Stuyvesant ordered, Isaac de Brouwer, the soldier's wife, to be the purchaser. At 71 (register's office, N. Y. County). On Oct. 2, the creditors of Van Couwenhoven, who had not yet been able to obtain the amount of their claims, were allowed by the court to have the purchase money lifted from De Forest by Secretary Cornelis van Ruyven, as vendue-master, in satisfaction of the debt.—Rec. N. Am., II: 151, 153, 177. See also 1653.

The roadstead for ships on the North River is at the foot of
170

THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1656

the Beaver Path (now Morris Street). Regulations for the anchor-
age were made; they were revised on June 12, 1677—Rec.

Aug. 24


Sept.

Stuyvesant appears in the court of burgomasters and schepens, and proposes new taxes. These the court requests in writing, "so as to deliberate thereupon." He draws up an informal minute, in which he gives the substance of what he wants. He says he has come before them solely to ask "once more and for the last time" that supplies be provided, since for want of them the city works are held up, such as surrounding the city with palisades, erecting "other forts or defences, and rendering it defensible and close against a sudden assault either of Indians or others." Worst of all, he says, the work already done is "wholly in ruins," and scarcely a hand is raised to repair anything. He does not impute this state of affairs so much to the "negligence or indisposition" of the city government as "to want of money" for repairs and the completion of what is unfinished. He reminds them of the many plans that have been proposed by him and the council for raising means, apart from the voluntary contributions that were taken up in the previous year. He says they have been allowed to collect a tax on "the cattle fattened for consumption" in the city, but he is ignorant of what they have done, and he deems it "not inadvisable to farm it out now." So, too, they have been allowed to "impose and levy something on beer and wine consumed" in the city, and, if it has not profited, the fault is mainly their own. The directors at Amsterdam have ordered the city to "at once enter" in the city. Some persons have lots of very great size, "whether for pleasure or in hope of future advantage and greater profit," which serve only to prevent and retard building operations. For this reason, the directors have instructed that the city shall impose and levy "a reasonable assessment on the lots," and this proposal is now urged anew by Stuyvesant, so that funds may be available to pay "the incurred debts," some of which have "existed already three, others two years," and that the leaders may "receive, henceforth, a reasonable interest, until the discharge thereof." He has adopted the plan to have an income fixed to provide a reserve fund, "to be used in time of need." He gives the city government the alternative of fixing upon a tax rate and of liquidating the city's debts, or of having the levy made by him and the council, who would then "assume the incurred debts to themselves" and repay, as far as feasible, "the decayed works, and endeavour to complete the work begun with palisades on the North River."—Rec. N. Am., II: 161-63.

On Sept. 8, the burgomasters and schepens voted to farm out the revenues of the slaughtered cattle and burgier's excise; to explain to Stuyvesant and the council why the new imports had been held up, "to impose as little as possible, and make therewith all necessary repairs," on condition of obtaining a formal grant that the same should forever "belong to the City and be disbursed by the Burgomasters;" to solicit from Stuyvesant and council a release of the commonalty "from the outstanding debts," or to write to the directors in the matter. Resolutions were accordingly drawn up on the 11th, in which the city government asked to be relieved from the expense of fortifying and strengthening the city's works, because the city was a "frontier place," wherein the entire country depended, and the charges should be defrayed "from the general revenue" of the company.—Ibid., II: 163-65.

Stuyvesant and the council replied by apostil on the foregoing points on the 20th, claiming that the conditions for new imports were "premature," because indefinite; "somewhat unbecoming," because a "perpetual and everlasting tax," and "unjust," and "unnecessary," since it was "unexamined" to take anything from the burgomasters and schepens which had been imposed by them "on the burgery by consent of the Director General and Council." But they were counselled to "deliberate on some ways and means to be introduced with the previous kind consent of the Directors General and Council."

The city court, on the 27th, concluded that the marginal answer did "not agree with the intention of the petition."—Ibid., II: 174-75. They resolved, on the 28th, "to write at the first opportunity" to Holland, "in order to prevent as much as possible all imports," II: 176. They opposed the slaughter of cattle and the burgier excise on wine and beer, after some delays, farmed out on Oct. 30, at 710 and 4,200 florins, respectively.—Ibid., II: 176, 179, 204, 288-89. On Nov. 7 (p. 98), Sept. they addressed their grievances to the directors at Amsterdam.—Ibid., II: 216-19.

The fees for a bill of lading at the custom-house, and for the government porters for carrying goods to the company's public warehouse, are prescribed by a preliminary Decree. The same also fixes the fees for passports.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 249-50.

Country food products have been brought to New Amsterdam "now and again by Farmers to be sold," who are "obliged frequent-
ly to remain a long time at the Strand with their wares to their great damage and expense, because people who live at a distance from the beach on the East River are unaware that such things are being offered for sale. This inconveniences the burgier and seriously damages the farmer, who often loses more "by his absence from home" than he gains from his sales. Therefore, Stuyvesant and the council, seeking a remedy, order that "henceforward the Sat-
urdays shall be Marketdays here within this City, on the beach near or in the neighbourhood of Master Hans Kiersteeds house" (at what is now Whitehall and Pearl Sts.).—Rec. N. Am., II: 215; 1656; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 251. See also Castello Plan, II: 267-69; Landmark Map Rep. Reel, III: 955; PI. 172; Vol. III; and Frontispieces, Vols. I and II. This was the first public market-place in New Amsterdam.—See I: 125, and De Voe, Market Book, 36.

Several commissioners are named by the burgomasters of Amsterdam, Holland, to have the oversight of the affairs of that city's colony of New Amstel, on the Delaware. On the 16th, the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co. selected two of its directors for the same purpose.—N. Neth. Papers, No. 1322 (6), in N. Y. Pub. Library. This record is new, and not among the printed evidence.


Although orders were issued on Oct. 7, 1655, in regard to the soldiers of the company's garrison at New Amsterdam, requiring them to appear "before the colors at beat of drum," and to post themselves and pay its debt to the "superior and inferior officers." So now another order is given, requiring every soldier to appear "fully armed before the colors," and if found absent on the third beat of the drum, "he shall suffer a fine for the first offence and corporal punishment for the second. If he breaks ranks while standing or marching, or discharges his gun without an order from his superior officer of the troop, he is to be fined a month's pay. Those who are detailed on guard duty are ordered to appear fully armed at drum heat and not to absent themselves without leave, nor put a substitute in their stead, unless with the knowledge and consent of the Director General, the Captain," or a "qualified officer at the time in command, on penalty of forfeiting half a month's wages for the first offence, a month's pay for the second, and corporal punishment thereafter. Other regula-
tions are made against appearing drunk on guard, drinking while on guard, etc. Nor are the soldiers to discharge their muskets "either within or without the fort," except by order of duly ap-
pointed superiors. The sergeant of the guard is obliged to drill his men every morning at least an hour and a half, when the weather is "dry and suitable." Fines are distributed, one-third to the com-
plainant and two-thirds to the officers and soldiers of the company.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 272-74.

Jan Jansen, Jr., petitions the city court for permission to keep 21 a tavern, and is granted his request.—Rec. N. Am., II: 170.

The sheet-piling "in front of the City Hall (Pearl St. and Conns-
ties Alley), and before the Water-port on the East River (Pearl and Wall Sts.)" was "not rooted"—otherwise they would "be thrown away by the surf (from Broad St. to the city hall)," was by this time "finished." It is now "deemed expen-
dent, not only for the welfare" of the city in general, but "for
the neighbours resident about the beach in particular, that the sheeting be altogether erected and completed," and the burgom-
asters and schepens give notice through their court messenger to all persons present at the Director General and Council, "to come to the City port and City Hall," to line their lots properly with planks, "according to the executed plan and survey," made by Capt. De Koninck in the early part of this year, and to finish the work by Dec. 17, or suffer a penalty of 25 florins each, and have the work done by the burgiers, at the bonfire on the beach.—Rec. N. Am., II: 171; Dec. 20, Govert Lockermans informed the city court that the sheet-piling was "not being proceeded with according to order,"
to the court again sent its messenger around "to notify the occu-
pants or proprietors of the lots" involved to do each his part
properly and without further delay, or the provisions of the former
order would be enforced.—Ibid., II: 250-51. See also March 15, 1660.

Houses, fences, gates, etc. are erected in New Amsterdam
by many persons without the knowledge and approval of
the official surveyors, which results in a great deal of irregular and
bad building, and tends to the discredit of the city. It is, in fact,
an infraction of an ordinance of July 25, 1647 (p. 92). Therefore,
the city court now renews the provisions prohibiting irregularly
erected, and publishes the same from the city hall on the 28th.—

Stuyvesant has resolved to go to Fort Orange (Albany) to settle
affairs there, but the two burgomasters attend a meeting of the
council and beg him "not to go . . . in the existing circumstances of
the Country"—namely, the fear of an Indian attack. He says he
must necessarily be at Fort Orange yet, as the magistrates
"of Breuckelen, Amersfoort and Middelwout" have also requested
him to remain in the city, he calls another conference of the burg-
omasters and council at the fort on this day, "to come to some
resolution" on the subject. The city court adheres to its former
request, and the burgomasters do not attend the conference. The
council, however, declares his voyage is necessary, and he goes to
Fort Orange.—Rec. N. Am., II: 175-76, 179; Cal. Hist. MSS.,
Dutch, 1669, X19, 255-56.

It having been found that export duties are often paid with
very bad beavers, so that when the company's receiver tries to
make purchases with them these beavers are refused as payment
by the merchants, even "by the very same persons" from whom
they were received, "to the serious loss and damage both of the
Company and of its Servants in this country": therefore, the fiscal
and the provisional receiver are instructed "not to receive for the
export duty any other pey than good, whole, merchantable
Beaver," and in no case to accept "any Summer skins or drielings"
(meaning those at 3/4 the full value), which are "generally rejected
and refused by the company already here."—Ibid., II: 74-75.

Eight guilders to the exchange is the rate named for exported
merchandise. The "remitted 4 per cent" duty is made payable in
silver coin, at the rate current in Holland, or in good beavers,
"reckoned no higher than six guilders, or in goods," if the
company needs them, "at 50 per cent advance on the duty." Odd
amounts are to be adjusted, payment to be made "in silver
coin, or whole strung Wampum," according to the value then
in vogue, or by a return of any overplus amount by the receiver,
in like coin or wampum. Half beavers or small pieces are to be
valued at Eight per pound.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 979.

Willem Bogardus appointed by the council to be comptroller of
the company's wind-mill, situated west of the fort. He was
appointed, on April 25, a clerk in the office of the provincial secre-
tary, which post he still holds.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 166, 175,
183; Rec. N. Am., II: 22.

George Wolsey (or Woolley), of Yarmouth, Eng., who, as
representative of Isaac Allerton, Sr., resides in Allerton's ware-
house (present Pearl St. and Peck Slip), applies to the city court
for permission to keep a tavern there, but is refused. On the 24th,
he petitioned the supreme council, which gave its consent on the
26th, for one year.—Rec. N. Am., II: 183; Cal. Hist. MSS.,
Dutch, 39, 176. Wolsey was one of the curators of Allerton's
estate in New Netherland, in 1699-61, and had removed from
Manhattan Island before May, 1664.—Rec. N. Am., III: 90,
258; V: 65.

The voyage of the schoon, burgomasters, and schepens,
Evert Duycynghe, the New Amsterdam glazier, supplies glass
for the church windows in the fort, for each division of which he
charges two and one-half beavers. Evidently, these were leaded
sash with painted family arms, as he was told by the court to collect
payment from "each one, for whom the glass was" put in.—Rec.
N. Am., II: 229-30, July 23, 1668. The unfounded statement
has been made, based on this and similar records, that glass making
was practised in New Amsterdam in Dutch times. See also
Addenda.

Mention is made of the tavern kept by "Michel" Jansen.—
Rec. N. Am., II: 219. Michael Jansen (Vredeland) built his house,
at (present) No. 12 State St., in 1666 (N. Y. Col. Docs., XII: 61),
but went hence to New Jersey in 1661.—Laws & Ord., N. Neth.,
Key, III: 979.

Hans Dreiper is permitted to tap.—Rec. N. Am., II: 197. His
tavern, on the modern plan, would be at the intersection of Pearl,
Broadway and Broad Sts., now covered by the Post Terminal build-
ing. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 978.

The Luthers petition Stuyvesant and the council for per-
mission to enjoy their own public worship.—Eccles. Rec., I: 358-
60. See summary under Oct. 4, 1663.

The laws previously granted against the desecration of
the Sabbath and the giving of intoxicants to Indians (see June 18,
1665) are constantly disregarded, Stuyvesant and the council make
another law, providing that all ordinary labour on the Sabbath,
as well as hunting and fishing, shall be prohibited, "on pain of
forfeiting One pound Flemish for each person." Moreover, a
double fine is prescribed for "any lower or unlawful exercise or
Amusement, Drunkenness, frequenting Taverns or Tippling
houses, dancing, playing Ball, Cards, Tricktrack, Tennis, Cricket
or Ninepins, going on pleasure parties in a Boat, Car or Wago-
of, between, or during Divine Services." A fine of six guilders
granted to each person is to be levied against tavern-keepers or tapsters
who entertain clubs, tap, give away, or sell "any Brandy, Wine,
Beer, or Strong Liquor to any person before, between or during the
Sermons;" and "every person found drinking" is to be subjected to
a fine of three guilders. Taverns are also not to entertain parties or
self-intoxicators "to any excess," at any time, on Sunday or any other
days, after the posting of the guard or ringing of the bell, under
the same penalty." This order exempts "inmates of the family" or
domestic guests, or "persons appointed on public business with the
consent and by order of the Magistrates." The law enforces against
"the very dangerous, injurious and damnable sale, be-
towal and giving" of intoxicants to the Indians, and puts a
complete ban on this traffic, under punishment for disobedience of
a fine of 500 guilders, corporal punishment, and banishment from
the country. Everybody, even servants, are enjoined to give
information about intoxicants, and failure to reveal is to charac-
terize the delinquent as "privy to" the infringement and make him
liable for the payment of half the fine. Peddling liquors of any
kind along the rivers by skippers, sloop owners, canoemen, boat
men, "or any other free or bound Inhabitants," "is to be stopped,
and shipments of liquors are to be made only in conformity with
prescribed regulations, under a permit, subject to subsequent
proof of delivery made to the consignee.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth.,
30. Note the variations in the two translations. See also Jan. 9,
1657.

The new "Dutch" (or Colo.) clock, upon his petition to the
council, is granted appointment as a notary in New Amsterdam.—Cal.
Hist. MSS., Dutch, 176. On July 21, 1661, he was suspended by
the city court for six weeks, on account of irregularities in office,
and later was fined for a similar offense.—Rec. N. Am., III: 438-49,
441.

Dirck van Schellinne resigns his office as "Conceige" (high
constable, bailiff, or city marshal) of New Amsterdam (see Jan.
18, 1665), and Matthaeus de Vos, city notary, applies to the city
court for the office, pleading as a recommendation that the burgu-
omasters have "already conferred on him the appointment of
governor of the City Hall" (Gastelnachts). The council gave him
the place on the 6th, and his appointment was confirmed by Stuy-
vesant and the council on Dec. 7—Rec. N. Am., II: 220-21; Cal.
Hist. MSS., Dutch, 177.

Three sworn butchers are appointed for the city by the burgu-
omasters and schepens, "to serve in butchering and cutting up,
and to provide, have and possess their own ropes, hand-barrowes,
troughs and other articles requisite for slaughtering." Rates for slaught-
ing and dissecting oxen, cows, calves, pigs, sheep, and goats are
established, subject to approval by Stuyvesant and the council.—
Rec. N. Am., II: 222-23. On the 20th, the city had granted to
Stuyvesant, "by the Governor's approval, a privilege to the ru-
ches for being in the bed of the river and for making a "profession of
slaughtering," or should "kill for himself," the right to do so,
"but at such price as the Court" had fixed or should establish,
and only receiving "a proper permit from the Farmer."—
Ibid., II: 274.

Cp. Locher Op Dyck applies to the burgomasters and schepens
for permission to keep a tavern, "as he hired the house next the
City" (city hall?), and was "occasionally asked to lodge strangers
6 Good Hope (Hartford, Conn.). He held an imperfect patent for Coney Island from 1644 until declared void in 1652. In 1656, he was the plaintiff in a complaint at the bench of the city court of New Amsterdam.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 49, 70, 109; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 57, 360, 508; Rec. N. Am., II: 276.

7 The frequent resolution of the burgomasters and schepens to lay their grievances before the directors at Amsterdam (see Sept. 7) now finds expression in a letter, in which they petition for the restoration to the city treasury of the revenue of the weigh- scales and the ferry. See the "Form of Government," of Feb. 2, 1653. They also say that the receipts from the slaughtered cattle and the burgher excise are by no means adequate to pay for the general public works which were less for more urgent "repairs and erection of the City Walls," which were hastily built of sods and afterwards a plank curtain added, but are now fallen into ruin; nor for "the sheet piling along the river;" for "the repairs of the City Hall," for "watchhouses;" for "the building of schools;" for "the construction of the Graft (Canal) and other similar mat ters," necessary "to serve for better defense of the city in war;" all of which, they add, could be done if the directors would favour the city with the additional revenues, "and release it from the old debts incurred in the troubles" with their English neighbours. They say that, on account of "the inability of the Commonalty, not to mention the third part," has been collected of the general assessment levied in Oct., 1655. Among other things, they ask that effect be given to the former grant of the directors, of May 18, 1654, in regard to the separation of the office of city schout from that of the company's fiscal.—Rec. N. Am., 216-19. But the directors, on April 7, 1657, informed Stuyvesant that they were still resolved "not to separate the office of Schout from that of the Fiscal . . . that the duties of both be performed by one person."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 328.

8 On the other hand, Stuyvesant and the council made a prov ision for the fourth of the revenue of the weigh- scales to the city treasury, on Jan. 25, 1658 (see summary under Jan. 22, 1658), subject to ratification by the directors at Amsterdam; but the directors objected, on Feb. 13, 1659 (p. 9), because the grant had been made without first consulting them, and Stuyvesant and the council replied, on July 29, that the proceeds had never been handed over to the city and, in view of their displeasure, would not be paid over without their order.—Rec. N. Am., II: 314; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 431, 442, 449.

8 William Hallett, a Baptist, who was confirmed as schout or prosecuting officer of Vlissingen (Flushing) in March, 1656, is now held by a prisoner by order of Stuyvesant, who says that, "in the audiency to call and allow to be called conventicles and gatherings at his house," and, in violation of the provincial ordi nances, has permitted "an excess and interpretation of God's Holy Word, together with the administration and service of the sacraments, the exhortation and baptizing by one William Wickendam,"—a Baptist from Rhode Island but native of Oxford shire, England, all of which the authorities declare to be "in direct contradiction with the general political and ecclesiastical rules" of the mother country, and particularly violations of the provincial laws, which they declare Hallett "as Schout . . . was bound to uphold and strictly enforce," but nevertheless "himself . . . transgressed and disobeyed." Hallett is dismissed from his office, fined 50 pounds Flemish, and ordered "banished" from New Netherland, meanwhile being held a prisoner until his fine and the costs of the court are paid.

On the same day, the provincial court sentenced Wickendam to pay a fine of 100 pounds Flemish and be banished, but to remain in prison until he paid his fine and the costs of the prosecution. However, on the 11th, the court (having been "credibly informed" that Wickendam was "a very poor man with a wife and several children and the bread of trade," and that he "did not have . . . what he had no means" remitted his fine, on condition that he quit the province and, if ever caught thereafter within its confines, be obliged to pay the sum remitted.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 343, 369-70.

No appeal was made to the charter of the town by the court. For the reasons mentioned in the preceding note, the mayor of Flushing did not guarantee freedom of worship, but freedom of conscience. It was only when this freedom of conscience seemed to be called into question by an order from the Hon. Director General not to admit, lodge and entertain in the said village any one of the heretical and abominable sect called the Quakers, that the people of Flushing appealed to the right guaranteed in their charter.—Zwarte, Religion in N. Neth., 164-66.

20 by his next door neighbour on Pearl St., Hon. Jacob Strycker, because he neither repairs nor pulls down his chimney, which endangers "the whole street" with "a sudden destruction by fire." Strycken, and his wife, Mary Joosten, are forbidden to build any more fires, "under any pretexts," and the case is put at the disposal of the fire inspectors of the city. Stryeken and his wife had come over from Holland in the previous year, and were soon in court, charged by their neighbours with living "dreadful and immoral lives," for which they were threatened with banishment.—Rec. N. Am., II: 317; II: 230-31.

20 Paulus van der Beeck, as farmer of the burgher excise, asks the city court to "fix some hours in the day" when he may "issue licenses" and when they may be "taken by the Burgers;" also that the brewers he prohibited from delivering beer, except through the sworn beer carriers, "so as to prevent all fraud." The court decides that "the Farmer or his collector shall sit every morning from 8 to 11 o'clock, and in the afternoon from 1 to 4 o'clock, at a certain place," which Vander Beeck says will be "the office of Isaak d'Forest." Here, and only at the prescribed hours, licenses are to be issued, "except occasionally to some strangers" who may want to take a brew by the fire inspectors, and are accommodated out of hours. The delivery of beer is allowed the brewers only through "the sworn beer carriers or one of them," unless special consent is given to the contrary.—Rec. N. Am., II: 218.

23 Solomon La Chair, as farmer of the slaughter excise, suggests to the city court specifications for regulating the business of his office, and the court establishes rules, rates, and fines, accordingly,—Rec. N. Am., II: 232-33.

22 Needie or Cornelia Wessels, mother of Warneer Wessels (see Nov. 23, 1654), petitions the burgomasters and schepens for "leave to sell" the fourth of the public weigh- scales, and asks "on condition that she observe such order as is proper therein."—Rec. N. Am., II: 233; cf. 265, in list of tavern-keepers. Stevens locates this tavern on "Paerel Street" (Pearl St.), near "de Heere Graft" (Broad St.).—N. Y. Herald, Dec. 17, 1893.

23 Paulus van der Beeck, the farmer of the burgher excise in New Amsterdam, sends a communication to the city court of burgomasters and schepens, requesting to be maintained in his rights. He states that he went on the day before with the court messenger to the house of Oloff Stevensen van Cortlandt, brewer and one of the burgomasters, "to inspect his cellar," in order to find out if any beer or wine or wine merchant he has sold, or will sell, will endanger the public health. The court, he adds, has prevented him from catching all the other brewers in town who have not made a return to him. He cites a law of old Amsterdam, of 1586, as his evidence that beer should not be taken to any houses from breweries "without a permit from the city magistrates." As the brewers have failed to make entry through him, he maintains that he has the right to search their cellars, and asks that Van Cortlandt and the other brewers be compelled to pay fines. With Van Cortlandt and other brewers as members of the court, a ticklish situation is presented. The members of the bench who are not brewers are unwilling to "decide absolutely in the case," so it is agreed that they shall communicate with Stuyvesant about the question and, after deliberation, make a decision. The brewers claim they are not classified as "beer merchants," so are not under the law cited. These points were submitted to Stuyvesant, whose answer came in a provincial ordinance on Nov. 25, which further regulated the excise. It was a compromise, so far as the immediate controversy was concerned.—Rec. N. Am., II: 233-37; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 263-65. (These two translations of the ordinance of Nov. 25 are irreconcilably different.)

24 Under Beeck again asked the court, on the 28th, for "an act of consent, to visit all cellars and houses, in order to prevent all smuggling, and for the maintenance of the City excise." The court decided that all who received wine or beer from Holland or other places should have to "bargain with the Farmer for what they consume," and that the case was to be "presented at the bench," and when disagreements occurred the court would regulate the same. The brewers who were members of the court objected to Stuyvesant's ordinance as prejudicial to the interests of all brewers in the city,
and determined to address Stuyvesant in the matter, so as "to prevent, if possible, the same being enforced." A conference was held with him on the 29th; he told them that he had "the greatest concern," and now left a message in the city court to "make such an order on the Farmer's petition" as this court "should deem proper."—Rec. N. Am., II: 237-38.

Vander Beck was summoned before the city council on the 30th for examination; he insisted that the regulations be enforced, that the brewers be bound, "like other Burguers, to pay the Burgher excise," and he required to make every of what they brewed as soon as they put it in barrels, "so as to prevent all frauds," and to "regulate the guaging," and also enter what the brewers had hitherto failed to have entered for excise. The immediate outcome was a set of rules drawn up by the burgomasters and schepens, which Stuyvesant approved on Dec. 5, and which were published and posted at the city hall on the 6th, so that nobody might "pretend ignorance."—Ibid., II: 27-28; II: 238-41.

On Dec. 11, Burgomaster Van Cortlandt, Schepen Jan Vigne, Schepen Willem Beekman, and Pieter van Couwenhoven, all brewers, and three of them members of the beach, were defendants in the city court, charged by Vander Beck with smuggling.—Ibid., II: 244-46. The cases were postponed; but, on Dec. 22, the farmer of the excise delivered his answer in court and the schout and remaining members of the bench, who were not under charge, voted for absolvine Vigne, Beekman, and Van Couwenhoven. The charge of smuggling, because the order in regard thereto was not made until after the acts complained of were committed. But they were required to pay to the farmer specified sums as well as the costs of suit in each case. Van Cortlandt's case was not so easily settled. The court could not "agree in opinion," and concluded "to go in a body" to Stuyvesant, "with all the papers" in the case, "hear his advice thereupon, and follow his conclusion."—Ibid., II: 249, 250, 252-54. For the regulations that followed upon this excise matter, see Jan. 9, 1657.

The burgomaster of Amsterdam, with the advice and consent of the lords of the states-general, promulgated a revised code of regulations governing the transportation of all persons to New Netherland, whether servants, colonists, or "other Free persons," and their conduct during the voyage. The fourteen chapters of this important code concern: First,—obedience due to skippers and military captains; the administration of justice by a board of six persons on shipboard, consisting of the skipper, supercargo, commander of the soldiers, pilot, chief boatswain, and gunner. In case of conspiracies or "notorious capital crimes," on either the outward or homeward voyage, the guilty persons, after investigation by the board, are to be delivered over, either in Holland or in New Netherland, "according to their deserts." Second,—penalties for cursing and blaspheming; respect due, to the clergy; the requirement to attend morning and evening prayers. No man shall raise or bring forward any question or answer on the subject of religion, on pain of being placed on bread and water three days in the ship's galley.

Third,—no persons to be received on board without passports; no persons, "bound to service," etc., to be brought from New Netherland by the skipper, etc. "except with special consent of the Director there, on pain of forfeiting Six hundred florins for each person." All skippers, etc. are to keep a journal on each of their voyages, which they shall "deliver over to the Burgomasters or their commissioners, appointed over the Colony in New Netherland," or suffer penalty. Officers, soldiers, and sailors are required to repair on board the ships at drum beat. They shall not run their ships into foreign ports, except in case of urgent necessity justifiable under bond. Persons going to New Netherland in the service of the city of Amsterdam shall be bound to remain there and to serve by water and by land, for the term of four years, exclusive of the time spent in going and returning, or as much as may be required, the City, and this Voyage may require." They may be sent home sooner, however, at the discretion of the city officials of Amsterdam. Penalties and punishments are prescribed for deserters.

Fourth and fifth,—provisions relating to wages under various circumstances, the care of passengers, etc.

Sixth,—provisions relating to private trading enterprises by persons in the service, the disbursement of goods from the public store, etc.

Seventeenth,—the obligation to be content with fixed rations during the voyage. "Every one shall be bound to drink every day his ration of wine without being permitted to save it or sell it to any body else, and the ration of him who may not require to drink it shall remain in the pipe, and he shall not be at liberty to demand said portion afterward." A penalty is provided for stealing provisions, or throwing food overboard on the pretence that it is not good, except by consent of the skipper or commissary.

Eighth,—the care and inspection of arms and powder.

Ninth,—the duty of surgeons to give due service cheerfully, with no other compensation than monthly pay.

Tenth,—regulations relating to wills and the property of deceased persons.

Eleventh,—orders concerning various offences and disorders on the voyage. Dice, cards, or other implements of gaming are not to be brought on board, under penalties for infractions, "unless the skippers or ship's Council should permit something of the sort for pastime." The loser of a wager in a forbidden game shall not be obliged to pay, or, having paid, the winner must repay it or let it be deducted from his monthly wages, and both winner and loser shall pay a fine. Any person guilty of drunkenness, assaying, drawing a knife in anger, or doing bodily harm to any person, "shall be nailed to the mast with a knife through his hand and there remain until he draws it through and if he wound anyone he shall be keel-hauled, forfeiting nevertheless six months' pay." If guilty of mutiny, "he shall while thus shine be thrown into the corpse, and forfeit all his monthly wages and booty." A person who carries "fire or a light into the hold, the ship's battery or the powder magazine," or who uses "any fire or candles except by permission of the Skipper and Commissary," shall be "whipped with cat-o'-nine-tails through his quarters," etc. To further prevent the danger of fire, and "the trucking which arises from bartering tobacco and drink," there is prohibition against selling or bartering of tobacco, and against the use of it except during the day, and then only on the forward deck before the mainmast, with the consent of the skipper and commissary.

Twelfth,—concerning the enforcement of all these regulations.

Thirteenth,—the duties and obligations of the soldiers and council of war. "All Military Officers and Soldiers, and when necessary all others in the City's employ shall, without any exception, be bound . . . . to labor at erecting and repairing of Ports, Batteries, Trenches and other works. . . . " Every one shall be charged with his arms and have their cost deducted from his monthly wages received from the City. . . . " No one is permitted to do injury to the person or property of the inhabitants of New Netherland, "whether French, English or other Christian Nation, or to the Natives of the Country they are to be delivered over, either in Holland or in New Netherland, "according to their deserts."

Fourteenth,—prohibitions of war not to be sold to Indians. "And, therefore, every one must, if needs be, submit to a proper inspection and examination of his Chests, Cases, Casks and other packages, before he be able to go ashore."

The directors at Amsterdam write to Stuyvesant: "We consider a change of the value of your currency, that is, placing the beaver at 6½ instead of 8, and wampum at 8 for a siver, instead of 6, a matter of great importance and have therefore deferred the consideration of it until next spring. Meanwhile we shall think about it and later inform you of our opinion and wishes."—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 372. See April 7, 1657.

The directors at Amsterdam, in order to obviate any "further expenditures and troubles," write to Stuyvesant their "consent to have the fort there [New Amsterdam] surrounded by a wall of cut stone," and say they intended "for that purpose" to send over "some good masons also some carpenters, in the spring." They recommend to Stuyvesant, meanwhile, "to prepare the work there and have everything ready as far as possible. They say it is "not necessary to wait for the required sailors, because the Company's negroes are "sufficient to bring and fetch the needed material."—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 377.

A year later (Dec. 22, 1657), they wrote again, as follows: "At your urgent solicitations and in order to push the walling in of the Fort we have engaged three stone-masons, who with . . . . sailors, called for formerly, are now going over at such wages, as the enclosed list shows, as yet we have not been able to obtain the tenants, because they are more inclined not to enter service and to go there as free men, as some are doing now with these ships, so that if need be you may employ them on day's wages."—Ibid., XIV: 401.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1656
Dec.
19
On March 19, 1658, Bartholomeus van Schel and the two other masons who had recently arrived from Holland to complete the stone wall around Fort New Amsterdam applied to the council for an increased allowance, which was granted.—Col. Hist. Mss., Dutch, 192. A few months later (Aug. 19), Stuyvesant presented proposals to the council for completing the stone wall of the fort, as well as for enclosing the city at the river side with palisades.—Ibid., XIV: 200.

The extra allowance granted to the masons displeased the directors, who, on Feb. 13, 1659, wrote: "We cannot approve of it, the more so as according to your testimony these men are progressing lazily and slowly in their work. We direct you therefore, to discharge them, if these masons are not willing to work diligently are properly stipulated pay of 14 fl., and in that case to deduct and make them pay for the passage here (Holland). To finish the work on the fort you may then engage such English masons, as understand to build with stone."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 458. Stuyvesant and the council explained, on July 23, that the increase of one guilder in wampum was not in day's pay, but for board money, and said a change would be made in the boarding regulations of these men to meet the objections.—Ibid., XIV: 459.

We see, then, that the plan for walling in the fort with stone had its inception in 1656, yet that the actual work had scarcely begun before 1658, and was still in progress in 1659. We know that Bartholomeus van Schel and the other masons received their discharge from the public service on May 23, 1661.—Col. Hist. Mss., Dutch, 224. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 944.

The receipts from duties in New Netherland during this year are estimated by the directors at Amsterdam to amount to 1,400 florins ($25,500), which does not include "all the other revenues in the country." Nevertheless, all the revenues together are "hardly sufficient to pay the old debts," gross defalcations having taken place in the treasury through the misconduct of Adrian van Trevene and other clerks. Cornelis Stuyvesant, the report by the directors to Stuyvesant, N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 372.

An important criminal action has been before the city council for several months, in which Geert (Gertrude) Coerden and her husband, Guert, have been accused of slandering the reputations of Cornelis Steenwyck and the wife of Willems Beekman, one of the shepherds. The gossip of New Amsterdam has a live subject, and Beekman pursues the case relentlessly.—Rec. N. Am., III: 184, 200, 250. But the court considers its authority "too limited" to pronounce judgment, which inspires them to petition Stuyvesant and the council for an extension of authority, so as to be able to "apply and execute sentence in all criminal matters, capital cases excepted."—On the 21st, Stuyvesant and the council granted this inferior court the right "to judge all injuries and criminal delicts of a minor degree to branding and incarcering," unless an appeal was taken to be by the sentence of the court, within six hours after sentence had been pronounced. If the judgment of the lower court was confirmed or revised by the higher, the final "execution of the punishment of the prisoner" was to be left to the city court of aldermen, burgomasters, and schepens.—Ibid., II: 250-75; Col. Hist. Mss., Dutch, 178; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 268-69.

In a deed recorded this day, Jacob Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven conveys to Nicholas de Meyer the "lot where the Mill stands" on the south side of the Suck Steegh.—Liber deeds, A: 85 (New York). This mill stood in the rear of the present No. 41 St. Nicholas St. See Castello Plan, II: 508-10; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 961, and Pl. 174, Vol. III. See also 1656 and 1660.

The council grants Isaac de Forest permission to conclude a contract with Jacob Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven for all the strong beer he shall brew for a year.—Col. Hist. Mss., Dutch, 178. As Isaac de Forest is being pursued in court by his creditors, it is obliged to sell off some of his property to avoid an execution sale by either the sheriff or the city marshal. He seems also to have considerable owing to him by others, which he cannot easily collect.—Rec. N. Am., II: 172, 249, 381. De Forest, engaged in other things, to prevent the abandonment of Van Couwenhoven's "well-situated brewery" (the site of present 27 and 29 Stone St.), and to save its owner from ruin.—Innes, New Am. and Inns People, 147, 148.

But Van Couwenhoven continued to be harassed by debts. On Jan. 21, 1658, he was sued in the city court for the payment of a mortgage of fl. 64319 st. on "the stone house, the mill and lot which he owned, and on Feb. 11, the attorneys of the mortgagor asked the court that "the mortgage be sold by execution," so that the moneys might be obtained.—Rec. N. Am., III: 307, 326, 340, 368. Perhaps about this time, Van Couwenhoven formed a partnership in the business of brewing with Johannes Witthart and Jacobus Vis, which could not have lasted many years, judging from a long court litigation, in 1664-5, over the closing of this accounts of this copartnership, said then to have ended "several years" before.—Ibid., V: 154, 158, 165, 167, 281, 283. At any rate, Van Couwenhoven continued the brewery, heavily mortgaged to Pieter Rudolphus (4 April 1657).

On June 12, 1665, Fredryck Flypse (Philippe), who had only recently married Rudolphus's widow (Margaret Hardenbrook), exhibited in court a "judgment, mortgage and settlement" against Van Couwenhoven, and demanded in satisfaction thereof the sale by execution of the "brewing materials, hypothecated to his predecessor and subsequently to him." To which Van Couwenhoven replied he had already "allowed his dwelling house, brewery and its contents to be sold for sale on the 2d July next," so as to satisfy his creditors therefrom, and the court ordered Flypse to wait, "saving his action in case of preference or concurrence." On July 11, E. and W. de Greef, for a warrant to the city marshal "to sell the dwelling house, brewery, brew vat and brewing apparatus" of Van Couwenhoven in satisfaction of the mortgage, which the court ordered the marshal to execute, who presently undertook to seize his beer kettle and brewing apparatus.

When Van Couwenhoven appealed to the court (July 19) for leniency, he was ordered to see Flypse in the matter.—Ibid., IV: 256-57, 271-72, 283; Bulson, Hist. of Westminster Co. (ed. of 1881), I: 511-12.

Gysbert Op Dyck and Claes van Eldant, Jr., are admitted as court measurers of the city, each receiving a yearly salary, of 150 guilders, on behalf of the West India Co., and 50 guilders, each, on the part of the city.—Rec. N. Am., III: 276.

A renewal of the ordinance against any person shooting 18 or drumming, etc., on New Year's day, or planting Maypoles on May day, is published from the city hall.—Rec. N. Am., III: 554.

1657
Jan.
2
The West India Co. expended fl. 5,26910 st. during this year for transporting and victualling soldiers who went over to New Netherland in the ships "Ducat," "St. Jan," and "Gulde Otter," as well as for certain persons conducted back to Holland, for ammunition, etc.—New Neth. Papers, No. 1220, in N. Y. Pub. Library.

Nicholas Bernard receives a ground-plot for a lot on William St., if he will undertake to be now being part of the site of the building of the National City Bank.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and I: 406. Stuyvesant and the council receive "manifold complaints of Inhabitants and Strangers... respecting the great, excessive and intolerable dearness of all sorts of necessary commodities and household supplies, the prices of which are enhanced from time to time, principally, among other causes, in consequence of the high price of Beaver and other Peltries in this country beyond the value, which, by reason of the great abundance of Wampum, is advanced, to ten, eleven and twelve guilders for one Beaver. And Wampum both for want of Silver and Gold coin, as yet the most general and common Currency between Man and Man, Buyer and Seller, domestic articles and daily necessities are rated according to that price, and become dearer, from time to time; the rather, as not only Merchants, but also, consequently, Shopkeepers, Tradesmen, Bakers, Baldyers, are embarrassed in their business, as much as 40 or 50 per cent when they sell their wares for Wampum or for Beaver. This tends, then, so far to the serious damage, distress and loss of the common Mechanics, Builders, Farmers and other good Inhabitants of this Province, that the Superior and inferior magistrates of this Province are blamed, abused and cursed by Strangers and Inhabitants, and the Country in general receives a bad name, while some greedy people do not hesitate to sell the most necessary eatables and drinkables, according to their insatiable avarice, viz. the can of Vinegar at fl. 18 stivers; the can of
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626-1664

Oil at 4½ guilders; the can of French wine at 40½ stivers; the gill of Brandy at 15 stivers, and two quarts of home brewed Beer, far above its price, at 14½ stivers, &c., which the greater number of men and women considered as great a disgrace than the greatest offense of the Wampum, that it partly stood, partly long; that they must give 11@12 and more guilders before they can covert the Wampum into Beaver.

These conditions determine Stuyvesant and the council to work out regulatory measures, in an ordinance of this date, which declares: "Wampum a commodity and merchandise in the matter of commerce and wholesale trade; to wit, only among those who import it from abroad, or trade it in this Province with Indians for Fur; but inasmuch as, for want of Silver and Gold coin, or other pay, Wampum must, in smaller quantities, serve as currency between Man and Man, Buyer and Seller," it is resolved "to rate Wampum, and as far as is possible to cause it to be rated at the value of Beaver, the Beaver being still reckoned, until further Order and advice from Patria, at Eight guilders and no higher." To prevent further "complaints of misconduct of the Wampum" and loss to the Company's treasury, it is ordered that hereafter "Wampum shall not be paid out or received, between Inhabitants and Inhabitants of this Province, even for merchandise or for contracts made before this in Wampum, by the tale or stiver, but only by a stamped measure, authorized to be made and stamped for that purpose, by the Director General and Council, the smallest of which measures shall be five stivers; the whole ten, and the double twenty stivers.

If a purchase amounts to less than the smallest measure, or 2½ stivers, the "receiver or the Payer" are to "make up the smallest fraction under or over 2½ stivers, by the tale" each whole Wampum bead being reckoned at half a farthing, and each black bead at one farthing. Publication of the law and obedience to it "everywhere within this Province of New Netherlands" is enjoined. A fine of 50 pounds, Flemish, for the first infraction and double penalty for a second offence are the punishments to be meted out to those who purchase or pay by the tale, or any other measure than that Ordained and stamped," as provided for by this law.—_Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 292-93._

On Jan. 8, Nicatus de Sille, the first provincial councilor, informed the burgomasters and schepens that the director-general and council intended "to publish a certain Ordinance relative to the zeewan and that by a certain measure," meaning the proposed law described above. He told them that the provincial authorities wanted the advice of the city fathers therein, who, considering it "a matter of great importance" to the public, thought it wise "to invite some of the principal Burgurers and traders to the City Hall, and in the course of a Great Council, to open the subject for the public good."

The afternoon of the 8th was fixed upon for this purpose, when the meeting took place in the city hall. Stuyvesant was accompanied by De Sille. The city bench was represented by Allard Anthony, Brad zend, Snelling, Jacob Carthy, and Jacob Stycykker, Jan Vigne, Willem Bockelman, and Hendrik Kip. Those invited by the city bench, "after having communicated with" Stuyvesant, were Cornelius Steenwyck, Gouvert Locockermans, Joen Tuinema, the baker, Coenraet Ten Eyck, Isaac de Forest, Daniel Litscho, and Abram de La Nov. They assembled "in the ordinary Council Chamber of the City Hall." Stuyvesant placed before the meeting "certain oral propositions relative to the decline of the zeewan and the causes thereof." He told them the subject had been considered "in the Supreme Council at various times about six months or longer ago, and that it was finally resolved to fix the zeewan at a certain rate wherein his Hon' submittted a sample, which should be about eight zeewans for one stiver. He then asked "why it should not be so rated... or if possible to propose and to aid in devising a better expedient," since it was "the intention of the provincial government to reduce... the burden of pay, because the Commonalty can obtain necessary for that, and to obviate the severe scarcity which now causes a difference fully of 30 per cent in all payments in zeewan." The invited representatives of the commonalty were "requested to refer to conser together upon..." the subject; they did so, but returning again said they deferred "for the Hour and Burgomasters and Protectors of the Commonalty" to make "such disposal" as they might "deem expedient." They also declared that, "as

no zeewan is to be expected immediately, that they should wish much, the rating may be postponed for 6 or 8 weeks or longer until the trade comes and every one can get rid of what zeewan he has. They maintained also "that changing the rate of the zeewan will not make anything cheaper or better accommodation, but create considerable confusion," and that, as it would immediately become known to the Indians, more would be charged for everything by the Indians, who would "enrich themselves," and as a consequence the rate could never be restored to a former state. Then "various debates arose thereupon." The invited representatives of the people "finally withdrew, leaving the determination "to their Superior and the Burgomasters and Schepens."

Then, "after divers debates in Court" between Stuyvesant, de Sille, and the burgomasters and schepens, "it was determined to postpone the rating of the zeewan to a better and fitter opportunity, and to let it go at the same rate as it has done to the present time; and it was thought necessary to make a difference by Ordinance in the payment of zeewan, silver, beavers or tobacco as already exists among all as well in trade as in labor, and to fix the price accordingly of beer, wine, bread, and other daily necessaries, each different according to the pay."—_Rec. N. Am., II: 260-61._

Formal suspension of the ordinance, "until the Wampum be somewhat reduced in quantity," was voted by the provincial council on Jan. 9,—_Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 292-93._

On Dec. 22, the directors and burgomasters, and the Wampum ordinance, sent it back to Stuyvesant, with a "few alterations," adjudged that wampum should not be rated or exchanged at a higher rate than in New England, and ordered that all ordinances or edicts should in future be issued in the name of the chamber of Amsterdam, instead of using only the title of the West India Co.—_Bibl., II: 292; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 400._ See Jan. 8, 1657. See also Nov. 29, 1657, for the further ordinance concerning wampum.

A conference, "in the form of a Common Council," is held between Stuyvesant, de Sille, the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, and seven of the principal merchants of the city, "in the ordinary Council Chamber of the City Hall," to deliberate concerning the decline of wampum as money (for full particulars, see Jan. 3); but other matters are "proposed and decided to be taken into deliberation," and with this view a memorandum is made by the schepens. These proposals relate to establishing a "law of citizenship" or Burgerech, "to keeping open store and selling by retail practised to the present time both by Jews and all foreigners."—_Rec. N. Am., II: 260-62._

WARNER WESSELL applies to the burgomasters and schepens for "the office of gauger and officer of beavers" in the city. He receives the appointment. On the 9th, he took the oath, and, on the 15th, regulations were made for him for gauging and stamping or branding "all barrets, whether beer barrets, half barrets, quarters or other cases made or used in the city," and delivered from one to the other, whether to Vrouwenburg or elsewhere. New Amsterdam was allowed to make delivery of any barrets before they were gauged, and a penalty of 25 guilders was fixed upon for infractions of the ordinance.—_Rec. N. Am., II: 293; III: 160, 161, 162, 166-67.

An ordinance was passed by Stuyvesant and the council on Oct. 26, 1656, by which it was forbidden to carry on the business of bakers or tavern-keepers without a license, to be renewed every three months. On the 30th of that month, the edict was published at the city hall of New Amsterdam, and it was to become operative from Nov. 1,—_Rec. N. Am., I: 26-27; II: 207, 208; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 262._ See also Nov. 23, 1656.

The burgomasters and schepens now resolve to "summon all the tapsters of the city to appear at the city hall on the morrow, to be informed of their duty to take out quarterly licenses and pay each time 6 fl. or one pound Flemish ($2.40). Accordingly, 22 tavern-keepers, men and women, whose names are recorded, were licensed together and bound by bond whereby the commonalty can obtain necessary for that, and to obviate the severe scarcity which now causes a difference fully of 30 per cent in all payments in zeewan."

The invited representatives of the commonalty were "requested to refer to conser together upon togheter..." they did so, but returning again said they deferred "for the Hour and Burgomasters and Protectors of the Commonalty" to make "such disposition" as they might "deem expedient." They also declared that, "as
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1657

that there must be a fixed price for beer, yet, on wines, which were
Jan. "not so necessary for the common people," they allowed discre-
9 tion and there was no fixed rate. The price of beer was fixed upon
as "sixteen stuivers" or "one Vries" (4 mengen = 5 qts.), and licenses were ordered to be taken out
within a day after publication of the record.

The city authorities did not favour the licensing of the bakers,
because it was "not customary in any place for tradespeople to pay
anything in this shape," and said, if such a thing were introduced,
"it should here be imposed also on other handicrafts.

On Jan. 11, the presiding burgomaster informed the court that
a committee of the tavern-keepers had requested through him "an
abatement" in the license fee from six to three florins, as no more
was required of tavern-keepers in Holland; and that the sale price
of the "Vries" of beer be fixed at 12 or 13 stuivers. The court held
fast to its original order, and required its enforcement, especially
"as many" had "already paid." Some of the tavern-keepers,
hower, petitioned anew, on the 17th, but got no further con-
cession.—Rec. N. Am., I: 28-39; II: 266-68; cf. also the
23, another provincial ordinance was passed with regard to licensed
taverns and the excise under supervision of the subaltern courts
of the villages throughout the province.—Laws & Ord. of N. Neth.,
296-97.

13 The city court passes an ordinance prohibiting everybody from
using in the city "any other oil, weight or measure than that used"
at old Amsterdam, and directs that all these measures in use in
the city shall be brought to the city hall once a year, on Jan. 25, to be
there stamped as correct, by the court messenger of the city, "in
the presence of two of the Courts." A stamping tax is fixed upon,
and a series of fines is established against those who use any
unstamped measures.—Rec. N. Am., I: 29-30; II: 260, 262,
266-68.

16 Numerous complaints are registered with the provincial
government concerning "the chopping of Firewood and cutting of
Timber on lands claimed by divers Priviledges: Originating from
the fact that many land-grasping Inhabitants of the province have received, several years ago,
many and large tracts of land on Letters patent from the Director General and Council, on the express agreement to cultivate and
improve them," but which in many cases the patentees have
"allowed to lie" waste, un fenced and unimproved. Such a dire-
gard has militated against the interests of the West India Co. and
curtailed its revenue, whilst it has delayed "the settlement of
the Country." Other inhabitants, who have sought "to earn an
honest living for themselves by chopping and cutting Firewood
and Timber," have been hindered by the patentees of the
unimproved lands, so that guards have often ensued. Stuyvesant
and the council, on this account, order all persons who claim any lands,
by virtue of patents or deeds, to "properly set off and fence them in,"
so that the government may visualize what lands still remain ungranted, and give permission for the chopping of firewood
or timber "on unfenced lands," at the most convenient
places, without hindrance from anybody. The ordinance was
published at New Amsterdam at the city hall, on the 24d.—Laws &
Ord. of N. Neth., 294-95; Rec. N. Am., II: 274.

22 The burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, in a
petition to the provincial government, remonstrate against the
daily increase of peddlers, who are arriving from Holland and
refuse to sell their goods in the city, but rather proceed "immedi-
ately to Fort Orange or to some other place, and, having finished
their trade there, to return to Holland and the hinterland," so that
the city derives no profit from them. They now allege that "even
the provisions" which were brought over from Holland in the
summer of 1656 have had to be "received from Fort Orange,
because the trade there is "much better" than at New Amsterdam.
This commerce is daily increasing, and by the twelfth article of
the Freedom and Exemptions, which designated Manhattan
Island as the staple port for the whole province of New Netherland.
The city government having assumed obligations for defence
against English encroachments and the Indians, the city fathers
request that the commonalty be favoured "with some privileges.
They ask a grant of the burgomaster, "Citizenship, "one of the most
important privileges in a well governed city," and the restric-
tion of public trading within the jurisdiction of the city to those
who will be known as burghers. Residents who are not regular
settlers, they say, should "not be allowed to trade at any quarter"
in the environs of the city, except by permission of the supreme
authorities.—Rec. N. Am., II: 273-75.

4 On Jan. 30, a council, answering the for-
ergiving representation of the city fathers, admitted the justness of the
complaint against the itinerant peddlers and the fatal consequences
thereof to the people of New Amsterdam. They decreed that
henceforth traders who arrived in the province should "be held, by
acts of staplegood and pursuant to order and instructions of
the Lords Patriarchs of the City and the States, to set up and keep an open store within the gates
and walls" of New Amsterdam "in a hired or owned house or
room and to ask from the aforesaid Burgomasters and Schepens,
beforehand, the common or small Burgerright or citizenship
(Prooster rechts) to enable them to trade." For the right, 20 guilders
were to be paid to the city, and "during their stay in this City" they
were to "bear like other Burghers and citizens their burdens,
expenzes [taxes], rounds [tochens] and watches.

The city was granted also the privilege of establishing a "Great
Burgerright" for those who might apply for it, and to collect a fee
of 50 guilders therefor. Only those persons who possessed the
great burgerright could be nominated and hold office in the city,
and they were to have certain concessions, such as freedom from
arrest by order of any inferior court in the province.

On the 31st, the city fathers asked for an "explanation of the
conceded privileges," i.e., to learn what the privileges of the
large and small burgerrights should apply. They requested that
the great burgerright might be held by all former schouts,
burgomasters, and schepens, those then in office, as well as those
who were to be chosen presently for the new year.—Ibid., II: 286-

Reply to this query came in a provincial act on Feb. 4.
It is designated for the great burgerright all persons who had been
and were then "in the High or Supreme government of the Coun-
try . . . and their descendants in the male line" all former and
actual Burgomasters and Schepens of New Amsterdam and
"commanders descended to the burgomasters of the Gospel,"
now or formerly in office "and their descendants in the male line;"
the commissioned officers to the Ensign inclusive "belonging to
the City regiment," as well as "their descendants in the male
line." Others could procure the grant by virtue of the method
provided in the law of Jan. 30.

The small burgerright was given to all persons who had been
bona fide residents for the preceding year and six weeks; to
"all born" in the city; to all who had married or thereafter might
marry "native born daughters of Burgers," and to those who
should secure the latter by possessing "the system laid down in the
law of Jan. 30. The proceeds from burgerright fees were to be
spent by the burgomasters "principally in the strengthening and
circumvaluation" of the city. The law ordered the burgomasters
to make out lists, respectively, of the great and small burghers, in
a true Register, and deliver a "copy thereof into the Office of
the Secretary of the inhabitants general and Council."—Laws &
Ord. of N. Neth., 501-3; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 180.

On Feb. 6, forms of certificates of the great and small burgher-
ights were drawn up, and, on March 29, the burgomasters issued a
warning against trading in the city save by those who procured
a burgerright. On April 9, all who claimed to beburgers were
ordered to hand in their names to be registered.—Cal. Hist. MSS.,
Dutch, 181; Rec. N. Am., VII: 147-48, 149.

Persons who had had a residence in the city, and removed, for-
feited their burgerrights and were required to reestablish them-
se lves according to law. The burgomasters did not accept a"proroga-
vide, and the city bench confirmed them in cases brought up in
court.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 149, 158.

From April 10 to May 3, there were inscribed on the records of
the city the names of 20 great burghers and 266 small burghers (ibid.,
150-53); cf. the twelfth article of the Freedom and
fusal of burgheright to Jews). In Jan., 1658, when the nomination
and election of new city officials was being taken up, a communica-
tion was sent by the director-general and council to the city court
which referred to the "small number of the Great Burghers and
the consequent trifling change of persons fit for city magistrates.
Therefore, the council, "owing what is owing to the old and
suitable persons," men like Isaac de Forest and Frederick Lubber-
ken, who came to be among the best citizens of their generation in
the province.—Ibid., II: 315.
Es fehlen die Bemerkungen und Anmerkungen zu diesem Dokument.
The burgomasters and scheeps resolve to petition Stuyvesant Jan. 22 and the council for the privilege of appointing official cities with the approval of the supreme provincial authority. They formally 12 made this request on the 21st, as a privilege appertaining to municipal cities. It was agreed, because it is a “violation of the order in Netherland.” Action is deferred.—Rec. N. Am., II: 272.

The brewers of New Amsterdam ask the city court to prohibit Paulus van Baecck, farmer of the burgomaster’s excise on wine and beer, to sell his drink to any other Amsterdam, as it has been, because it is a “violation of the order in Netherland.” Action is deferred.—Rec. N. Am., II: 272.

Jacques Cortelyou petitions for the office of surveyor-general, receives the appointment, and takes oath of office.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 180.

"The city of New Amsterdam, by a proclamation, on the 9th of March, have been, because it is a “violation of the order in Netherland.” Action is deferred.—Rec. N. Am., II: 272.

On Jan. 29, a majority of the city council favoured a double nomination by itself of a treasurer for the city, but consented to lay the matter aside, temporarily, at the request of their presiding burgomaster and the schout. But the two burgomasters, who took office on Feb. 1, brought the matter to the attention of Stuyvesant and the council, who decided, on March 6, “that henceforth the place of Treasurer” should “be filled and served by the last retired Burgomaster,” one of the two going out of office each year, and, accordingly, commissioned Oloff Stevensen van Cortlandt “to administer the City’s income on orders signed by the Burgomasters then ruling and not otherwise,” whom the burgomasters now confirm in office (on the 8th).—Rec. N. Am., II: 282; VII: 144.

The city’s revenues are not forthcoming and the city’s debts remain unliquidated. A general assessment levied in October, 1655, has not been paid by many persons in New Amsterdam, and Allard Anthony and Oloff Stevensen van Cortlandt have “disbursed considerable of their private funds” in the city’s interest as a loan. The two ruling burgomasters, therefore, resolve “that the moneys expected from the Farmland of the Burgier Excise and the Slaughtering” shall be used to reimburse “the aforesaid gentlemen” in deduction of their disbursement in the year[s] 1655 and 1656, but that those who have not paid for the old assessment of October, 1655, shall be implored to do so, in order that recent debts and current expenses may be met.

On the 9th, the burgomasters drew up a list of nearly sixty delinquents, among them quite a few of the principal inhabitants, whose debts aggregated 14,088 florins, and ordered collection to be made by a court messenger. The city treasurer, however, soon complained that the moneys were “not brought forward” and, on the 29th, the city marshal was “charged to distress by execution” the delinquents for the amounts due.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 140–41, 142±3, 144, 145.

On account of “increase of trade and population,” the business at the company’s warehouse and scales on the Strand of the East River, as well as transportation of beer and wine by the beer porters, is clogged. Stuyvesant and the council consider it imperative to not only increase the number of sworn labourers at the said Warehouse and Scales, but also the number of scales, to do justice in daily shifts of at least three each; “to work together in one common purse,” and, “in case of fire, freshet or other very urgent necessity,” to be ready to repair to the place of disaster “before all others,” as well as to attend upon the arrival of all ships in sufficient numbers to “accommodate the shipper and that stranger,” and the burgomasters are enjoined to name a double number of men from whom the allotted number are to be appointed by the director-general and council. The burgomasters, when undertaking the nominations on the 15th, found the number of applicants too few, and were able to name only twelve men, of whom six were chosen by the burgomaster, and six by the council; but the burgomasters were enjoined to name a double number of men from whom the allotted number are to be appointed by the director-general and council.

Pieter Tonnaeman, whom the council appointed on the 6th to be a church-mast at New Amsterdam in place of Nicolas de Selle, retired, is now confirmed in office by the burgomasters.
Pieter Corneliszen Vander Veen, a merchant of New Amsterdam, in a petition to the burgomasters, says he has "incurred great expense on his dwelling house at the corner of Pearl Street" (south-west corner of Pearl and Whitehall Sts.), and is "about to make greater improvements as an occupations account, he asks them to provide that "a Square may remain and be made by resolution there." The burgomasters refer the case to Stuyvesant for settlement, but he declares "the aforesaid Square was disposed of, long before the distribution of the lots was granted to the Burgomasters," and therefore does not belong to them, so Vander Veen is referred to Stuyvesant and the council, "if dissatisfied."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 147, 149.

House and lot he had obtained by deed of Oct. 15, 1653, from Govert Loockermans, as attorney for his wife, Mariet Jansen, late widow of Timen Jansen, and Vander Veen had married, on Jan. 7, 1655, Elsje Tymenzen, Jansen's daughter. He died in 1661, and, in 1663, his widow was married to Jacob Lestier, whose occupancy of the house, better known by his name, then had its beginning.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 271, 379. Purple, Marriage Records of Ref., Dutch Church, 16, 25; Innes, New Am. and Its Progs., 241—242. See also, regarding Loockermans' marriage and estate, May 1655, 1656. See Castle Plan, Vol. II, Pl. 82, for location and appearance of this fine house, a year later.

29

Certain lots in the city of New Amsterdam were granted in 1656 "to divers persons who were in want and had no places to build on." Some of these persons having failed to build or even make preparations therefor, "to the evident obstruction of population," the burgomasters now give notice and warning that all delinquent grantees shall "be bound to make preparations within 14 days from date to build on their lots," or suffer forfeiture.—Rec. N. Am., 1658, 84. That this order still failed to move the delinquents is evident from a provincial ordinance of Jan. 15, 1658, on the same subject.—Laws & Ord. N. Neh., 352—357; Rec. N. Am., I: 36—37; II: 301—315.

30

For some time it has been known in New Netherland, as well as in the tobacco trade, that agents, have been committing frauds by the shipment of "poor, bad, rotten or mouldered Tobacco," making gross overcharges for this poor stock, so that the importer cannot even "realize the ship's freight." A provincial law is now passed to provide for a better inspection of tobacco, namely, "the Virginia Tobacco . . . as well as that of New Netherland." To prevent the fraudulent changing of brand marks on hogsheads, a new system of branding of both Virginia and New Netherland tobacco is prescribed for the different grades. Exported tobacco, designed for Holland, is subjected to inspection "by a proper, trustworthy and sworn person, in or in front of the Company's store." on the 24th of May, 1656. See Castle Plan, tobacco is "embarked or shipped." The poorest quality, which is marked zero, cannot be exported "except on the Shipper's own account," and his giving "sufficient security for the ship's freight and other charges" to be incurred. The bills of lading and invoices are obliged to carry the findings of the inspector as to quality and brand marks, "in addition to the Merchant's marks." A fine of one pound Flemish is fixed upon for every hogshead shipped in violation of this law.—Laws & Ord. N. Neh, 307—9.

Silkworm culture in New Netherland is proposed by the directors at Amsterdam, who send over "a small box with eggs, that the experiment" may "be made there also." In this correspondence they refer to boxes of silk arrived at Amsterdam from the English in Virginia.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 388; more eggs were sent over in December of this year (ibid., XIV: 401), and in December, 1659 (Ibid., XIV: 452).

To Amsterdam write to Stuyvesant: "Concerning the proposed change of the value of your currency or reduction of the beaver and the wampum, we have after due consideration come to the conclusion, that depreciation of the currency means destruction of the commerce and consequently ruin of the country. To prevent greater improvements as an ordinary occurrence. On this proceeded gradually beginning with the wampum, which is to be reduced from 6 to 8 for a stiver; it being well understood that this reduction shall not take effect before the beginning of next year, 1658, and in the meantime, upon the receipt hereof, the people promised that, in the meantime, all measures are published here in all well-governed republics and kingdoms, to cause the least possible inconvenience and loss to the community." The reduction on the currency value of beavers from 8 to 6 guilders is deferred.


The directors at Amsterdam write to Stuyvesant and the council that they have "by no means the intention to grant the Lutherans any more liberties or whatever to them." On June 14, 1656, and by which they still stand.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 388. For all particulars of the Lutheran controversy, see Oct. 4, 1653.

The directors at Amsterdam inform Stuyvesant that they are still resolved "not to separate the office of Schout [of New Amsterdam] from that of the Fiscal . . . that the duties of both be performed by one person."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 388. See Nov. 7, 1656.

It appears that Stuyvesant and the council have applied to the directors, at Amsterdam, for some ship carpenters, but that the directors, thinking that house carpenters were meant, "because of the small shipping owned there [New Netherland] by the Company," reply that it is expensive to engage such people, "and therefore trades as carpentering, brick-laying, blacksmithing and others ought to be taught to the negroes, as it was formerly done in Brazil," they further, that "this rule has "sufficient fitness for it," and that it will "be very advantageous."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 387.

Nicholas Verleth (or Varlett) is appointed by the council as a commissioner of imports and exports, and Warner Wessels is chosen inspector and sworn to aid in the exercise of this office, 1659; he, as a burgomaster, was granted permission to receive merchants' goods on storage in the public store of the Company.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 183, 184.

Andries Jochemsen petitions the burgomasters and schepens for permission to ship negroes for three negroes on Sunday during the time of preaching, contrary to law, and requested that he "be condemned not to tap any more for a year and six weeks," paying also the costs of the prosecution. The court ordered Jochemsen to "deposit the money with the Secretary" of the city, and provisionally ordered him "not to tap."—Rec. N. Am., IV: 9. On Jan. 4, the case came up again. A petition from Jochemsen was considered, in which he declared that, if given time "until the next Court day," he "would prove to the contrary" the charges against him. The schout was, thereupon, ordered "to produce and deliver to him the last River, bearer of the aforesaid negroes, who shall appear with witnesses."—Ibid., IV: 13—14. On Jan. 31, the court examined further into the charges and decided "that the negroes of Cornelis Steenwyck, Govert Loockermans and Tomas Hall be summoned" to court on the next court day.—Ibid., IV: 34—35. On Feb. 14, the schout produced his papers in the suit, and requested that Jochemsen "be ordered to produce by the next Court day the papers in his defence, on punishment of deprivation of right," to which the court agreed.—Ibid., IV: 33—34. On Feb. 28, the schout appeared against the aforesaid negroes. Resolved Waldron acted as their interpreter, and they were asked "one by one . . . if they had not drank one Sunday during the preaching, at Andries Jochemsen's house!" Their testimony disagreed, but in the main showed they were at his place only once, when the preaching was nearly over. The case was continued until the next court day.—Ibid., IV: 41—42. On March 7, the schout read "definitive judgment on the monies deposited" by Jochemsen regarding the irregular tapping on the Sabbath to negroes and heard the 28 Feb. last. Jochemsen again denied the charge. He was asked to swear "that he gave no drink, either directly or indirectly, himself or by his wife, at the time when Steenwyck's negro made the alleged.tap," and the judgment was rendered. He confirmed the same "on oath at the hands of the President," and the court then excused him from the fine and dismissed the case.—Ibid., IV: 45—46.

Schout Tonneman, however, kept an eye on Jochemsen. On June 12, 1653, he charged in court that Jochemsen had violated the ordinance for tavern-keepers, alleging "that he saw people sitting" at his house "at night between ten and eleven," which was contrary to the law, which required that "no person can tap after
nine o'clock." Jochemsen denied the charge. He said they merely "sat together conversing with each other, among other things of the sale of houses." The court then simply reprimanded him, which was done in his absence from the chamber.—Ibid., IV: 234-35. But he stood about returns, etc. Upon this, they did not continue the hearing. The court court that Jochemsen be fined 25 guilders "for having sold drink by the pot, found to be too small, . . . defrauding the public and wronging them intentionally;" also the schout requested another fine of 34 guilders "for having there found on Sunday, being the 17th instant, seven at eight persons bowling and two others sitting ticktacking or playing backgammon," in violation of provincial ordinances recently reviewed by the city court. Jochemsen said in rebuttal that he had "not tapped with the pots seized nor made any use of them, admitting that he tapped, but that such was done after the preaching at the Bowery was over." This referred to the service at Stuyvesant's bouwery. The court condemned him to pay a fine of ten guilders "for having tapped with unstamped and under sized cans," and decreed that "no tavernkeeper can have in his house any other pots than those of full size and stamped" as the law requires. The rest of the charges were dismissed.—Ibid., IV: 264-65.

Tibout Riverseen asks the burgomasters for permission to keep a tavern in New Amsterdam, but they answer that it cannot be allowed until he has purchased his burgerecht in the city.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 15.

Jan Cohen Hendrickus, or Henriques, a Jew, asks the burgomasters for "permission to bake and sell bread" in New Amsterdam, "as other bakers, with but closed door." The request is denied as "directly contrary to the special privileges granted to the burghers and as contrary to the orders of the directors at Amsterdam. On the same day, Aner Levy, another Jew, petitions "to be admitted a Burgher" claims it ought not to be denied him, because he keeps "watch and ward (ocht en wacht) like other Burghers," and exhibits to the burgomasters a certificate of his burgerecht in old Amsterdam. They decree, "as before," that it cannot be granted, and refers the Levy to Stuyvesant and the council.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 154. A committee of the Jews of the city, on April 20, drew up a petition to Stuyvesant and the council, in which they expressed their "great surprise" at the turning down of Levy's request. They exhibited proof of the burgerecht as enjoyed by Jews in old Amsterdam, and asked that their people should not be excluded therefrom in New Amsterdam, in view of the guarantees of freedom accorded to them by the directors at Amsterdam. Stuyvesant and the council endorsed upon their petition a command to the burgomasters "to admit the petitioners and their Nation to the Burghership, in due form."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 1653-57, App. C. Oppeheme, Early Hist. of Jews in N. Y., p. 36. See also Aug. 28, 1655.

A second general survey of New Amsterdam was finished shortly after this time by Jacques Cortellyou, who was appointed surveyor-general in 1653. The survey was not completed apparently had been completed by May 3, altered considerably, in some localities, streets, lots, and fences.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 156-60.

For the general survey made in the previous year, see Feb. 25, 1656.

"Certain neighbours of Marten Creger or Krijger "on the Grant" (ditch or canal, now Broad Street) petition "for the repair of the Grant," but the burgomasters defer the determination of the matter "until the general survey [be infra] be done."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 156. This survey was completed within a few weeks thereafter, and, on June 26, the burgomasters appealed to Stuyvesant and the council for a loan to the city of 1,000 to 1,500 florins, with which to repair "the City's works as well as the City Hall as the sheet piling at the Grant," and promised "to repay it from the City revenue" at the earliest opportunity. Work of excavating and sheeting the grant, so as to make it accessible for small boats, was declared to be "just commenced," on Dec. 3, when it was also agreed to pay returns, on June 6th, and demand was made of the by the house holders or their servants, and "again filling up" what had been excavated. On Jan. 25, 1657, the city authorities were reminded that no accounting had ever been made for the loan, which had amounted to 1,000 florins ($200), received by the City "for the repair of the burgewal" (canal).—Ibid., IV: 313; III: 197. Shewing of a part of the grant had been first put up before the summer of 1654, for we find in August of that year that heavy rains and tides had broken down the planking thereof, necessitating a reconstruction.—Ibid., I: 231. The larger operations began in 1657 proceeded slowly. On Feb. 21, 1658, the city court summoned before it "the three labours of the gracht" (canal), and asked them whether they had seen any complaints. They replied that the weather was unfavourable. They were told that complaints were being made against them because there was no filling in, and they were ordered to go on with their work at once and "not stop."—Ibid., II: 336; VII: 173. The work on the Heere Gracht, as it was now called, was completed in 1659 (Ibid., VII: 210, 215), and cost 27,921 florins, which amount was levied early in 1660 on the owners of lots on both sides of the canal.—Ibid., VII: 246-47.

The "neighbours in the Glaziers Street" petition the burgomasters "for a cart way to the Strand" of the East River, and are informed that their request will be given "further attention" as soon as "the general survey" of the city is made.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 156. The street referred to was the Slynck Steeg (Muddy Lane), now South William Street. "Glaziers Street" was an allusion to Evert Duycykng, the glazier, who lived and had his business there. The street was an impassable at the time. As an alternative, the lane was cut through, and since Street (William Street) was extended. See Pl. 82e, Castello Plan of 1660, and II: 299.

Warner Wessells and Paulius van Beek, farmers of the weigh-scales at New Amsterdam, ask the burgomasters to have "a sworn attendant on the Scales," appointed, according to the custom in Holland, and propose the name of Joost Goderisens (or Godemus) for the place, "promising to give him a reasonable fee from themselves in addition to his ordinary salary . . . , and even to keep the great book" (ledger as distinguished from journal). As the weigh-scales concern the company, the matter is referred to Stuyvesant. On the 26th, Goderisens received the appointment and took his oath of office to "do equal justice to every one, both buyer and seller, . . . and duties and honestly enter all that shall be Weighed."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 155, 156-57. At the same time, Wessells asked "that they may be shown the places, and the corrections . . . corrected and stamped," they being "not correct."—Ibid., VII: 157.

Pursuant to an order of the burgomasters to the inhabitants of New Amsterdam, to make known what damage they have sustained by the survey of the city in this year, Daniel Litscho asks an award for a lot "taken away by the survey." Other claimants included Johannes Nevius, for a lot; Madalaine Vincent, for part of a lot cut off for making a road; Jan Vinge, on behalf of his sister, Rachel, widow of Cornelis van Tiemboen, "for the lot through which the road is run;" Allard Anthony, "for the survey through his garden and the taking away his lot given again to Borger Jorissen in satisfaction for Borger's lot, through which the street was run;" Albert Leedertsen, "for the survey through his lot, which was granted his wife" by the city.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 159-60, 164.

Among the claims put in against the city is one by "the heirs of de'c Aarysente Cuvile" (Adrienne Cuvile, mother of Jan Cuvile), "for breaking of fence, and injury of grain, etc., in consequence of running the Walls of this City through their land." The burgomasters disallow the claim, because it is for damages resulting from the survey of 1656, whereas their recently-issued order relates only to damages claimed for losses resulting from the later survey of 1657.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 159. For the surveys referred to, see Feb. 25, 1656; April 19, 1657.

The burgomasters issue a formal notice to the inhabitants of New Amsterdam to regulate their fences "according to the general survey" just completed, and to do so within two weeks after due notice.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 160.

Daniel Litscho demands payment from the city for planking which he delivered "for the arranging the shore piling" of the East River.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 158.

The "Deputati ad causas Indicas" report to the classis of Amsterdam that a Lutheran minister named John Earnest whywisser has been "sent to the North River" (Hudson), and recommend a remonstrance to the burgomasters of old Amsterdam as an aid in securing from the directors of the West India Co., Amsterdam chamber, a refusal of permission to the Lutherans overseas to "freely exercise their forms of worship."—Eccles. Rec., 177, for full particulars about the Lutheran controversy, see Oct. 4, 1653.

The council grants amnesty to all deserters who return within two months.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 185.
1664

Stuyvesant and the council pass an ordinance regulating the delivery of incoming mail. — Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 313; see summary under Aug. 6, 1662.

The burgomasters, Allard Cummony and Paulus Leechter, as yet as Stuyvesant and the council that they are "forced almost entirely to neglect their private affairs relating to their families," on account of their daily preoccupation with the city's affairs. They say they attend "all ordinary and extraordinary Court days along with the Scheepen," sit every Thursday on city business, and are also obliged to "attend to building, piling, surveying and a multitude of Burgher matters." It appears that Nicolas de Sille, the schout, is endeavouring "to dispose the said Burgomasters from their presidency, and to make himself president of the Bench," a right they claim by concession of the provincial council with approval of the directors at Amsterdam. Therefore, "in order not to nullify the privileges given and granted," to their court, the burgomasters ask for their dismissal "from the Bench of Scheepen," so as to be able to "properly attend to the matters concerning their office and the City," and request that "the presidency of the Schout and the Scheepen" be disposed of by the director-general. The article also says, "the influence of the benches of Scheepen" must have been disallowed by the provincial authorities, although the records are incomplete and do not reveal the answer given to the burgomasters, but show that they never were separated from that duty. — Rec. N. Am., VII: 162-63.

Johannes Everseus Guttenasser, the first Lutheran clergyman sent to New Netherland, arrives at New Amsterdam in the ship "Goude Meulen," "to the great joy of the Lutherans, but to the special displeasure and uneasiness" of the Reformed Church in the city. — Eccl. Rec., I: 395-96. Brodhead, op. cit., I: 635. For particulars of the Lutheran controversy, see Oct. 4, 1667.

Christian Barentsens receives a ground-brief for a lot, including the south-east corner of Wall St. and Broadway, the south-west corner of New and Wall Sts., the bed of Wall St., between the corner of New St. and Broadway, and a part of the bed of New St. — See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II and II: 156; Rec. N. Am., VII: 178.

Megapolensis and Drisius, the Dutch clergymen of New Amsterdam, write to the Classis of Amsterdam:

"We have had an Indian here with us for about two years. He can read and write Dutch very well. We have instructed him in the fundamentals of the faith, and in the answers publicly in church, and can repeat the Commandments. We have given him a Bible, hoping he might do some good among the Indians, but it all resulted in nothing. He took to drinking brandy, he pawned the Bible, and turned into a regular beast, doing more harm than good among the Indians." — Eccl. Rec., I: 395-96. See July 15, 1654.
On this day a strange ship approached the fort, "having no flag flying from the topmast, nor from any other place on the ship." 6

It fired "no salute before the fort," as was "usual with ships on their arrival," and "no honor or respect" was accorded the fiscal when he boarded her. The master of the ship, when he came aboard, "resembled a man of a high character," and was "dressed in a cloth of gold," and he "stood still with his hat firm on his head, as if a goat." With some difficulty, Stuyvesant learned that the ship had "come from London in about eight weeks," and at last discovered that it was "a ship with Quakers on board." She sailed away again on the next day bringing on board and hiding in a place, "several hundred negroes, in the language of the Dutch clergymen, Megapolensia and Dritisus, who recorded the particulars of the ship," "all the cranks of New England retire." 9

These Quakers left at New Amsterdam "two strong young women." (Mary Weatherhead and Dorothy Waugh), who, "as soon as the ship had fairly departed... began to quake and go into a frenzy, and cry out loudly in the middle of the street, that men should repent, for the day of judgment was at hand." The inhabitants, "not knowing what was the matter, ran to and fro, while one cried 'Fire,' and another something else." Theupt of the matter was the arrest of the women by the fiscal and an assistant, who "seized them both by the head, and led them to prison." On the way, and in prison, the women "continued to cry out and pray according to their manner," and "from this circumstance, the fiscal and clergymen perceived 'that the devil is in the same everywhere.'" —ET, Rev. I: 397-400, 407-10, 419, cf. Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., I: 636.

The smuggling of imported goods into New Netherland continues, "under the name and cloak of Sailor's freight," and is detrimental to the company, the farmer of the revenue, and reputable merchants, who are unable to compete with those who evade the customs duties. A provincial act of this date prohibits "all Skippers, Ship's Officers and Sailors" from bringing "with them any goods or merchandise, under the name of Sailor's freight, without exhibiting" in port "a correct list thereof signed" in Holland, and, moreover, not of a value "two months' wages," under a penalty of forfeiting "unentered Merchandise or goods." —Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 314-15; cf. 346, art. 21. The directors at Amsterdam, on Dec. 22, approved with some modifications this act of their representatives in New Netherland, and sent over printed copies of the revision to be placarded. They reverted to the subject in subsequent correspondence. There was some question as to the meaning of the clause about not bringing in a value above two months' wages, as to whether the same was subject to or exempt from duty. So, on Dec. 22, 1659, the directors informed Stuyvesant and the council that it had never been their intention to make "the same clause in the Netherland...to trade to the amount of two months' pay without paying duties." —N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 400, 459, 420, 427, 430-31, 438, 448.

Stuyvesant writes a letter to the directors at Amsterdam, the purport of which has been known only in part from an answer of the directors, on Dec. 22 (printed in N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 75-76; XIV: 399-401), although a contemporary extract exists, in New Neth. Papers, No. 1222 (7), in N. Y. Pub. Library. Stuyvesant discusses affairs at Curaçao; a Spanish prize, Capt. Augusto Beaulieu, a Frenchman, commander; Lutherans; massacre of Indians, etc.; soldiers wanted; provincial salaries, 33,000 guilders.

The consistory of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in Amsterdam, Holland, receives a letter from the Rev. Johannes Ernestus Guttwasser, announcing his arrival in New Amsterdam, but telling of orders issued by "Mr. Steinbautz" for preventing the "exercise of Lutheran religion." —From archives of Evan. Luth. Church, Amsterdam. See also Sept. 8, 1657; May 5, 1659.

Stuyvesant and the council address a general missive to the directors at Amsterdam, in answer to theirs of April 7 (printed in N. Y. Col. Docs., XII: 183; XIV: 386-90; cf. their answer, Dec. 22, printed in N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 400-401). Stuyvesant's letter has not been known hitherto, although a contemporary extract is preserved in New Neth. Papers, No. 1222 (7), in N. Y. Pub. Library. On account of its importance, the principal items are here summarized, viz: Reduction of wampum from 6 to 8 for a stone, etc.; they have 10,000 hogs, and weekly editions exceed 5,000 florins, in New Netherland; masons needed for repair of the forts and company's works; no able negroes fit to learn a trade; express surprise that the company should allow a Lutheran preacher to come over, since a state of unity is not promoted thereby; books of the receiver, Cornelis van Tienhoven, have been badly kept, but to be put in shape, and sent to the directors; beer and wine sent to Virginia, etc.; tobacco; fierce murders daily by the Indians; ask that powder be sent over with all ships for the magazine; proper orders against smugglers; passage money paid by the company.

Previously published laws relating to an inhibition against the New York Merchants, and declaring that "the Governor and Merchants without the knowledge of the Fiscal or his deputy" have not been "observed as they ought to be," and the company is thereby "subjected to serious loss of revenue." A new law demands a "strict observance," and prohibits loading of any goods on vessels before "duly entered," under a penalty of confiscation. —Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 316.

The consistory of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in Amsterdam, Holland, receives a letter from the Rev. Johannes Ernestus Guttwasser, relating to further experiences in New Amsterdam, and enclosing certified extracts from resolutions of Stuyvesant and his council, of Sept. 4, 1657, in regard to himself. —From archives of Evan. Luth. Church, Amsterdam. See also Aug. 14, 1657.

The financial records of the West India Co., from this date until the end of June, 1658, show receipts in New Netherland from various sources, of 9,742-518 florins; and expenditures for monthly wages of employees, 11,574; tobacco, 34 florins; also, for the monthly pay of soldiers, 797-18 florins. It is doubtful if these accounts are complete. —New Neth. Papers, No. 1220, in N. Y. Pub. Library.

Thirteen ships' recognizances of goods to and from New Netherland produce receipts of 31,160-18 florins for the West India Co. —New Neth. Papers, No. 1220, in N. Y. Pub. Library.

The city authorities, with the approval of Stuyvesant and Oct. 8 the council, forbid everyone from building "within a cannonshot from the City's wall." On Jan. 15, 1658 (9, v.), the provincial government declared by ordinance that "no Dwelling-houses should "be built near or under the Walls of Gate," until the vacant lots in the city had been properly improved and built upon. —Rec. N. Am., I: 32, 35; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 327.

Formal notice is given by the city authorities to everybody under their jurisdiction, regulating the slaughter and consumption of "any ox, cow, calf, sheep, lamb, hog or goat" from this time until Sept. 26, 1659, as well as the use of imported, salt, or fresh, meat. —Rec. N. Am., I: 32.

The Lutheran clergymen, Johannes Ernestus Guttwasser, is ordered by Stuyvesant and the council to depart from New Amsterdam, where "Wag" (Scales) when he is ready to return to Holland. On Oct. 10, some of his people authorities were obdu - rate and demanded compliance, saying that two ships had sailed since he was first ordered departed on September 4th. —ET, Rec., I: 405-7. For full particulars of the Lutheran controversy, see Oct. 4, 1653.

Stuyvesant and the council address a missive to the directors at Amsterdam, the text of which has not hitherto been known, although a contemporary extract exists, in New Neth. Papers, No. 1222 (8), in N. Y. Pub. Library, and an answer of the directors, of May 20, 1658, is printed in N. Y. Col. Docs., XII: 214; XIII: 80; XIV: 417-20. On account of its importance, a digest of principal new items is given here, viz: Inventory of goods in ship "De Hey," sent on behalf of the Swedes on the Delaware; Cornelis van Ruyen to give correct accounts of the company's ex- chequer; complaints against Alrichs, that ship "De Waag," laden with clapboards, was detained, and freight of merchants at the Delaware left behind; James Grover, a sedulous English merchant, accomplice of George Baxter and James Haybert (Hubbard), who, in 1653, set up the arms of Cromwell at New England, receives from Stuyvesant a letter, which he brought back to the village of Gravesend on purpose to have it read there, but the authorities of Gravesend sent the letter unopened to the provincial authorities at New Amsterdam; fear that English on Long Island will revolt and go under protection of England; Indians on Cape Repage took about 500 pounds of trade goods and 10 hogs from the Indians seized hogs from plantation on "Staaten" Island, and plundered a small ship; ask recruiting of soldiers; understand no Lutherans
are allowed to preach and same forbidden at New Amsterdam, whilst Lutheran preacher, Jacobus Erneetus Goetwater, is to be deported; desire policy toward Spanish, French, and English who come to buy.

30 Stuyvesant addresses a particular letter to the directors at Amsterdam, the text of which has not been found; though contemporary extracts are preserved in New Neth., Papers, Nos. 1223 (8), and 1223 (9), in N.Y. Pub. Library, and it is cited in a letter of the directors, of May 20, 1658, printed in N.Y. Cal. Doc., XIV: 418. A digest of some important parts is given here, viz: English at the eastern end of Long Island seek, through a written report from Cromwell, to be taken under custody of England; their hope built upon a missive written by Cromwell, "To the English well affected on long island, in America," which letter was brought into the village of Gravesande (Greavesend), and the messenger sought to have it opened and read there; Cromwell's letter and enclosures sent to Holland, etc.; advises the directors of keeping a watchful eye on the situation, so that the whole of Long Island may not be spoiled for the company through a revolt of the English, and thus become a total loss to Dutch, as well as the whole region of the North River; recommends sending over more free persons, to strengthen the provision of soldiers against Captain H. de Raeth, skipper of "De Waecht"; all goes well with the English masters at New Amsterdam, but carpenters are needed; wants 18 to 20 sledge-hammers (mocceren) to split clapboards, also some iron and coal; complaint about smuggling of wampum under cover of the colony of New Amstel on the Delaware; complaint against Skipper De Raeth for his insolence; Stuyvesant seeks permission to go over to Holland.

The burgomaster order "that a notice be drawn up about the stealing of the timber" by persons in the city, and "also a place wherein the goods are desired; and that the goods be delivered to those against Capt. H. de Raeth, skipper of "De Waecht"; all goes well with the English masters at New Amsterdam, but carpenters are needed; wants 18 to 20 sledge-hammers (mocceren) to split clapboards, also some iron and coal; complaint about smuggling of wampum under cover of the colony of New Amstel on the Delaware; complaint against Skipper De Raeth for his insolence; Stuyvesant seeks permission to go over to Holland.

A provincial ordinance for regulating the currency is passed by Stuyvesant and his council. It follows in general the premises of the suspended law of Jan. 3 of this year (which see for particulars), but shows a variation in the tabulated prices of necessaries, namely, "articles of food and drink." The new ordinance is designed "to introduce some better order herein, as far as possible," since nothing better has been discovered "after much serious consideration and advice, even of the Lords Patrons themselves." Therefore, wampum is declared to be "in trade an absolute merchandise, to buy, barter, sell and rebarter it at wholesale, according to the value and quality thereof. But, inasmuch as Wampum, for want of Gold and Silver Coin, as already stated, must still serve as smaller change, it is necessary to reduce the Wampum House [Pearl near Broad St], the Wampum due the Company for Rents or other outstanding debts, and to keep, receive and pay it out at Beaver value, the Beaver being reckoned still, and until further advised from Fathland, at 8 guilders; therefore, fixing and reducing the Wampum at the general Counting House, provisionally, from six to eight White for one stiver, and from three to four Black Beads for one stiver, at which rate Wampum shall be received and paid out, after the publication and posting hereof, at the general Counting House, without any distinction of persons; private trade, or sale of goods charged to the Company shall be computed according to the value so much lower, at least not higher, than the price of Beaver. If, on the other hand the Receivers are willing to continue the old rate, the Director General and Council resolve and ordain that the Company, or its servants on its part, can then agree respecting the quantity or portion of Wampum to be taken, as it is ordinarily current. Since some persons may have in their possession "a large quantity of Wampum," a recognized commodity, and suffer loss from sudden action, Stuyvesant and the council declare that they "do not intend, by this reduction of the Wampum at the general Counting House, any alteration or impairing of the Private Contracts, Agreements or sales of Merchandise heretofore made or hereafter to be made," and they grant the privilege to public debtors, who pay within three months at the company's counting-house, to rate at six white and three black beads to a stiver, after which time all payments must conform with the new regulation. On July 11, 1658, the burgomasters of New Amsterdam resolved "to propose to the Board of Burgomasters and Scheepen the regulation of the Seawant (Wampum)." — Rec. N. Am., VII: 189. On Sept. 14 following, the city court "resolved to fix the seawant at eight white and four black beads for one stiver, and to communicate the same" to Stuyvesant. — Ibid., III: 10. In this communication, which was sent on Sept. 19, they said that they perceived a great quantity of wampum that had come from New England to the great advantage of the latter and loss of this place, as much as that of those of N. England give 25 per cent more of the seawant they bring hither, whereby this place is so overstocked that it is held in so esteem, and bakers, brewers, traders, labourers, and others are so particular, that much difficulty is experienced in selling to them; and they requested the province of England, therefore, "provisionally to fix the seawant at eight white and four black beads for a stiver," if Stuyvesant and the council considered it "for the advantage of the Commonalty." — Ibid., III: 16; Cal. Hist. Mss., Dutch, 201. The new ordinance was issued on Nov. 11, 1658 (p. 4).

Meanwhile, however, the burgomasters and scheepen wrote to the directors at Amsterdam, telling them that "the money and daily currency in this Province, and especially in this City of [New Amsterdam], consists of seawant, in which great deception occurs, on account of great quantities of wampum coming from the neighbouring places, so that it is of no value any more, and no business can be done with it with the merchants, traders, shopkeepers, bakers, brewers and other such like, or any thing with difficulty be bought for it, unless goods be paid for (8) three to four hundred percent, and they get had without," they sent letters to their correspondents in Amsterdam, saying, "Thus we send over to Stuyvesant "silver coin of an unusual stamp or mint, and having received that, better order can be introduced then by the General and Council in the Seawant and beavers." — Rec. N. Am., III: 17. The directors at Amsterdam, in a long letter to Stuyvesant and the council, on Feb. 15, 1659, revealed that Stuyvesant had sent them a "private letter" in which he had said "that it would be very desirable, if coin could be brought to New Nether-land; They, however, saw "as yet no chance for it, there being many more places in the world, where this kind of currency is not to be found, as for instance among the people along the Gold Coast of Africa, where for want of it they make shift with some kinds of dress goods or small shells or other objects of little value, which for all that has quite as good a circulation, for anything will pass as currency in trade, as long as a value is placed upon and benefit derived from it." They added: "Even if we saw any chance and had the means to bring coin into the country, we see no way of keeping it there, especially as long as so much is lost on the return cargoes from there. The experience in Brazil has taught us the same lesson, for notwithstanding that the gold and silver coins were made 25 to 50 p. ct. lighter, specie could not be held there, but was at a premium. The general Counting House, for a further crying down of wampum by a general reduction of it. They did not agree with Stuyvesant's limitation of the reduction "only in the Company's office," but were "quite sure that a general reduction will cheapen all commodities and goods and therefore the laborer and the people generally will profit more by it, than the natives" (Indians).—N. T. Cal. Doc., XIV: 418. See also Oct. 9, 1658.

Claes van Elslandt, Jr., one of the city court messengers, is ordered by the burgomasters to find out from the persons who have obtained recent grants of lots from the city if they will begin to build on them, and to inform those who will to make their appearance at the city hall on the morning of Dec. 6. On that day (not the 7th, as of record) a number of persons appeared in regard to this matter, or to be interrogated as to the shooting of the bank of the East River (de Waaie) before their lots. Hendrick Willemsen, baker, also appeared, as the burgomasters had set up a fence beside the city hall. — Rec. N. Am., VII: 166-67.

Complaints having been made to the burgomasters and scheepen that many of those in the city are having their patroons to linger unduly long in their taverns, not only taking from them their earnings but also receiving goods in pawn, in payment for more drink, to the impoverishment of families, who have become a burden to the deaconry or poormasters of the city, the tavern-keepers are now therefore forbidden "to receive in pawn any goods, of whatever nature they may be, such as clothing, furni-
Frequent complaints having been made to the city authorities that timber for piling, for building houses, etc., is being stolen and carried off, the burgomasters, on Nov. 15, ordered that a notice be drawn up on the subject. Such a notice is now issued by them and the scheeps, prescribing "arbitrary correction for the first offenders." The treasurer, reporting the objection of a number of residents on Perel (now State) St., and, on Jan. 14, four buckets with private house marks were brought to the city hall. On the same day Evert Duycking, the glazier, agreed with another to mark the stock of buckets as required.—Ibid., VII: 207.

The burgomasters having inspected the fire-buckets, on Jan. 31, reported no. 124 missing, but made record of 122 others as placed according to former orders at houses named. The same day Van Laer brought 25 more buckets to the city hall, the balance of those he contracted for, which were "taken away by Evert Duycking to put the City Arms on them and to number them."—Ibid., VII: 209.

Paulus Lendertsen van Grit, the new city treasurer, was ordered on Feb. 28, 1659, not to collect "bucket money individually from the poor people" who lived "in hired houses" and could not afford the assessment; but to levy one half the amount and charge it "to the account of the owners" of the houses. The unpaid assessments were now to be collected by the treasurer through Resolution Walordon, the unders-chou, and by one of the court messengers, for the amounts registered on the revised assessment lists.—Ibid., VII: 215-24. Vander Grit was able to report, on March 28, that "something" had been collected. But, as "many" persons were "removing," the city treasurer urged that the unders-chou be "empowered to collect the bucket money before May."—Ibid., VII: 217-18, 220.

The burgomasters ordered the city secretary, on Aug. 8, 1659, "to give a minute to the Fire Wardens, ordering them to complete the fire ladders, fire hooks, and to inspect the buckets, whether they are tight and fit for use in time of need."—Ibid., VII: 228. For a later assessment, see July 8, 1661.

The English magistracy, about a quarter century later (see Feb. 28, 1657), required householders to provide buckets for themselves, the number for a house to depend upon the number of hearths in the house.—M. C. C., I: 187.

It is found that street alterations and fights continue, despite the laws against them, because the fine imposed is so small that quarelisse persons even joke about it. Therefore, Stuyvesant and the council prohibit anew such misconduct, because it is mischievous and sometimes leads to murder. The new fine imposed is 25 guilders "for a simple blow of the fist;" if blood flows,四种 the amount, and when perpetrated in the presence of an officer, burgomaster, or schepen, a double fine.— Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 325; Rec. N. Am., I: 34-35. See Jan. 18, 1656; July 1, 1660; Aug. 27, 1661.

Pietersen Verbruggen's, nos. 75-86; at Paulus Lendertsen van Grit's, nos. 87-98; at Niccius de Sille's in the Sheep Pasture, nos. 99-110; at Pieter Walpertsen van Couwenhoven's, nos. 111-122; and others at the houses of Jan Jansen, the younger, Hendrick Hendrickens Kip, the elder, and Jacobus Backer.—Ibid., VII: 207. Two messengers sent by the directors at Amsterdam are about to leave Holland for New Amsterdam to help in facing the fort with stone.—See summary under Dec. 19, 1656.
Evert Duycingh was referred to in this year as a "glass-maker."

-Liber Deeds, A: 132. Likewise in 1679, the Labadists, in their Journal (p. 276), recorded that he "made and painted in the city" (New Amsterdam) the glass for the church "in the Huspeus" (Esopus).

Regarding the interpretation of "making" of glass, see description of the Castello Plan, II: 299.

-Het Markf(Hyt Stool) (Steech meaning Lane) was mentioned in 1678 (probably for the first time on July 6) to an instrument recorded in Liber Deeds, A: 135 (New York). This street, a broad one, became Markfield Street by 1679 (M. C., I: 58-59, 61). It is, however, called Petticoat Lane on the Miller plan of 1695 (Pl. 23-a, Vol. I). In 1730, the Bradford Map shows it as Markfield Street.—See Pls. 26, 27, and 27-a, Vol. I.

The part of the street extending from Whitehall St. to New St. was sold by the city to the N. Y. Produce Exchange under authority of the Laws of N. Y., (1850), Chap. 139. Between New and Broad Sts., it is still Markfield Street.—See Pls. 82 and 87, Vol. II; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1005. See also July 24, 1677.

The land gate, on Broadway at Wall St., is mentioned in a deed of this year.—Liber Deeds, A: 110. This is the earliest mention found. It is shown on the Duke's Plan, Pl. 10, Vol. I; also on the Castello Plan, C. Pl. 82, Vol. II.

The name "brugh street" (Bridge Lane) is also found mentioned in this year.—Rec. N. Neth., III: 142 (in State Library).

This broad street ran from Pearl to Bridge St., between Whitehall and Broad Sts. It had been closed by the time the Miller Plan was drawn (1695.)—Pl. 23-a, Vol. I. See also C. Pl. 87, Vol. II; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 995.

In this year, Corneli Steenwyck erected his dwelling-house.—Liber Deeds, A: 136 (New York). This house, a large and fine one for that time, stood at what is now the south-east corner of Whitehall and Broad Sts., known as No. 273 Whitehall St. An inventory of Steenwyck's house, made two years after his death (which occurred in 1684), valued this building at £700. See Castello Plan, II: 264-67; C. Pl. 82, Vol. II. Prior to 1763, this house became the King's Arms Tavern.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 952, 979.

In this year, a house was built (see recital in Liber Deeds, A: 151, New York) on the site now covered by No. 34 Broad St., which later was occupied as the "Deaconies Huys" or deacons' house for the poor.—Tide infra Dominie Selym's List of 1686. The inmates were transferred, about 1701, to a house at what is now No. 37 Wall St.—Eccl. Rec., III: 146-61; cf. Liber Deeds, XII: 121 (New York); ibid., XXIII: 45, 57, 59; ibid., XXXII: 100. See also Castello Plan, II: 242, 246. The site is now covered by the State Library.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 952, 955; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

A great commotion over the preaching and activity of Quakers

in various towns on Long Island, particularly at Flushing and Gravesend, leads to the arrest, examination, and fining of a number of persons for "harbouring the abominable sect of Quakers." The records relating to this subject are printed in N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 402-91; Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 188; Eccl. Rec., I: 409-10, 433. A good narrative account is found in Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., I: 657-59.

Henry Breiser is ordered by the burgomasters to make up his sheet-piling in front of his lot on the East River shore, just north of the Ferry (Fulton Street).—Rec. N. Am., II: 289; ibid., VII: 166.

The secretary of the city is ordered to make out a list of all persons who hold the great burgage-right, in order that the retiring burgomasters and scheepen may nominate therefrom persons as their successors who are "fit for such dignity."—Rec. N. Am., II: 291.

In a proceeding before the city court, the provincial "Secretary's house in the fort" is mentioned.—Rec. N. Am., II: 297. We know the location of John More's house, the site of the secretary's office, from the map of the fort, that the secretary's office was then the first house in the fort to the right of the entrance. It is shown in the Castello Plan (C. Pl. 82a, Vol. II), to the west of the fort gate, but not named; see also Pls. 23 and 25, Vol. I; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 975, title-page.

Pursuant to the practice in Holland, notice of proposed marriages had to be given by publication three times before solemnization of a marriage could take place. There were some persons who, after the third publication, delayed for weeks and months to enter the married state. This was in contravention of the laws in force and led to irregularities. The provincial government of New Netherland, therefore, now orders that marriages shall be solemnized within thirty days from publication, or published, or this, being impossible, that the persons in default are to appear in court and state their reasons. For the first week's delay a fine of 10 guilders is imposed, and for every week thereafter the fine is fixed at 20 guilders. Furthermore, no common law marriages are valid, but are supposed to be transferred to a court, where they are then to be fined 100 guilders, more or less, according to their station and ability to pay; whilst such persons may be "amerced anew therefor every month."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 328-29; Rec. N. Am., II: 37-38; II: 364.

There were "many spacious and large Lots, even in the best and most convenient part" of New Amsterdam, which lay vacant "without Buildings," and were "kept by their owners either for greater profit, or for pleasure." Ordinances demanded that they be improved, but these were unheeded. There were other people who were deprived of sites, even parcels of ground, "who would be encouraged in case they could procure a Lot at a reasonable price on a suitable location." Such a state of affairs promoted neither population nor business, nor did it add to "the embellishment" of the city. It is possible only because no penalty exists for neglect of the orders, and "the propriety owners," are "for a great many years, to the prejudice of the owners, have occupied the same without the approbation of greater profit or, using for pleasure, as Orchards and Gardens." The company's profits depend upon population, consumption of materials, and trade.

Because of the above-mentioned conditions, Stuyvesant and the council had "lately caused the vacant and uninproved Lots" to be surveyed (see April 19, 1657) by the "sworn Surveyor [Jacques Cortelyou] in the presence of the Burgomasters" of New Amsterdam, and had "found some hundreds of Lots inside the walls," south of the present Wall St., that were "not built on."

To encourage the use of these sites for building purposes, they now amplify former edicts (see, for example, Oct. 11, 1657), by requiring that all lots that "were lately measured and laid out by the Surveyor" shall, "immediately after the publication and posting" of the new act, be "assessed and appraised, first and foremost by the owners in possession, themselves," to the end that they may not thereafter "complain of under valuation," and that the owners, so long as they retain the lots or allow them "to remain without proper and habitable houses built thereon," shall "pay for the same yearly the 15th penny in two installments, the one half on Mayday," and the other half before the Fairday of the city; these proceedings to be devoted "to the fortification of the city" and the repairs thereof. The burgomasters are directed "to summon the Owners of the Lots without regard of persons before them" at the city hall; "to cause the Assessment to be made," and to "have it recorded by their Secretary in due form" and the city treasurer is to receive the proceeds for the city's use. Should anyone prove stubborn and refuse compliance, he is to be fined and his lots are to be appraised "according to the value and the situation of the locality."

He may retain them by payment of the tax rate on the new assessed valuation, otherwise he shall be obliged to part with them "for that price to the Burgomasters for the benefit of the City." Also, the burgomasters are empowered to condemn uninproved lots at the owner's appraised value, "for the account of the City, and to convey them to others" who will improve them. At the same time, the director-general and council, "in order to promote the great burgage-right, in order that the retiring burgomasters and scheepen may nominate therefrom persons as their successors who are "fit for such dignity.""—Rec. N. Am., II: 291.
Because "some Secretaries, Notaries, Clerks and other licensed persons" are exacting excessively large fees, Stuyvesant and the council order that nobody in New Netherland shall be allowed to draw up or write any public instruments, except those who are duly licensed and sworn by the director-general and council on Feb. 5
30 yr., and a table of fees is fixed upon in great detail. Licensed scriveners are obliged to keep a register of their
35 license, and are prohibited from accepting gratuities or receiving money in advance for services; nor are they to compound with anybody "about a Fee and pay for writing" that is as yet unlearned. How-
40 ever, they may receive a fee before or after a suit, on rendering a bill of particulars. Violation of the ordinance shall result in for-
45 feiture of the license, and a fine of 50 guilders. All instruments are required to be signed by the licensed scrivener in the presence of the person executing the same, and are to be sealed, a fee of six
t30
45
50
55
60
65
70
75
80
85
90
95
100
105
110
115
120
125
130
135
140
145
150
155
160
165
170
175
180
185
190
195
200
205
210
215
220
225
230
235
240
245
250
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

186

1639 had been surrendered to the city by the company. Stuyvesant, as director-general, could not give himself a valid patent. Therefore, he petitioned those who had the authority to secure him and his heirs in the possession of these lots, through regular processes. Stuyvesant said they of their own knowledge knew that he had "fenced, recovered and raised up, at great cost and labour, out of the water, certain lots, designated as a grant from the year 1647" by Kieft to Jan Pietersen, who had conveyed them to one Thomas Baxter, subsequently "a bankrupt and fugitive from the Province," and the same person who in the English troubles had turned pirate and plundered inhabitants in the Dutch province. On account of Baxter's absconding and failing to appear when summoned by ringing of the bell, his lots were forfeited and reverted to the company. Stuyvesant asked for the annulment of Kieft's ground-brief, which, however, he said, could not be "found on the Register," and for a new ground-brief, etc., to him and his heirs, so that they might "enjoy in peace the fruits of the great expense incurred and still [to be] incurred" on the property. The council allowed the ground-brief, "after proper survey be made," and the burgomasters gave "due conveyance thereof according to the survey," because the object was considered laudable, and the request could not well be refused.—Rec. N. Am., II: 329-331; VII: 172-73.

19 Jacob van Corlaer, whose name survives in Corlear's Hook (Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 965), was at this time a school teacher in New Amsterdam. He is ordered by the director-general "to cease holding school, until he has asked for and obtained the consent in proper form."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 412. For the remonstrance of his patrons, see March 5.

21 Jacob Leendertsen vander Grift is elected and confirmed by Stuyvesant and the council as "sworn measurer in matters of receipt and delivery of any grain, lime or whatever is measured by the same," as burgomaster in New Amsterdam, for the administration of his office.—Rec. N. Am., II: 337.

22 Claes van Elslandt, Sr., petitions the city court for the post of "hal knecht," or attendant at the shambles or meat market of New Amsterdam, because "both English and strangers" have asked that a person be appointed who shall "keep block, scales and weights in the shambles," to serve them when they come there with their meat, etc. The request was denied, on Mar. 7, "for certain reasons" not revealed in the record.—Rec. N. Am., II: 336, 349; VII: 173-74, 177.

Allard Anthony is ordered by the burgomasters "to make an inventory of all the papers remaining with him regarding the City; also the a/e of the Great and Small Burgher right." On the 28th, he exhibited all of the papers in the city court.—Rec. N. Am., II: 337, 343; VII: 174, 175.

Silbaut Claessen is ordered to raise the sheet-piling of his lot on the East River.—Rec. N. Am., II: 336; VII: 173. His lot ran through "Hoogh Straet" (now Stone Street) to the East River (now Pearl Street), just above the "gracht" or canal (now Broad Street).

Warner Wensel is "allowed the guaging of the barrel for all his life, but the brading for one year."—Rec. N. Am., II: 336; VII: 174. See March 19.

25 The city court directs that all fines shall be applied as follows: One-third for the officer, one-third for the city, and one-sixth, each, for the church and for the poor of the city.—Rec. N. Am., II: 340.

26 Upon notice by the burgomaster, Stuyvesant and the council now elect and confirm Willem Boeckman as an orphan-master and Hendrick Jansen vander Vio as a church-warden of New Amsterdam. They were accepted by the city on the 28th, and the secretary of the city was, on March 21, ordered to furnish them their commissions.—Rec. N. Am., II: 336, 340-42, 357; VII: 174, 175, 178; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 191.

Albert Jansen receives the grant of a lot. His widow, Elke Mar. Jansen, received it, on Oct. 19, 1660. The property is now the north-west corner of William St. and Exchange Pl.—See Castello Plan, C. Pls. 82-82e, Vol. II: 287-88; Map of Dutch Grants, II: 395, and C. Pls. 82, 82e, and 87; Rec. N. Am., II: 343; VII: 176.

New origin of Crown Point on the map of the village of New Harlem on Manhattan Island is related in a provincial ordinance of this date. Stuyvesant and his council have contemplated the insecurity of the northern portion of the island, as Indian raids have demonstrated in recent years. To promote agricultural pursuits, the raising of cattle, and the security of Manhattan, "as well as for the greater recreation and amusement of this City of Amsterdam in New Netherland," they now resolve "to form a New Village or Settlement at the end of the Island, and about the lands of Jochem Pietersen [Kuyter], deceased," and those adjoining. This proposed new village is "favored by the Director General and Council with the following Privileges," to wit: Each settler to receive 18 to 20 morgens of arable land and 6 to 8 morgens of flats, to be exempted from the customary payment of "tenth" for a period of 15 years, beginning with May, 1665, but "on condition" that the grantee pay in instalments eight gilders for each tillable morgen of land within the three years, if during the three years, the claimant will not have driven off the lands by Indian calamities or otherwise. The provincial government promises the new inhabitants protection in their possession, to "maintain them with all their Power, and, when notified and required, to assist them with 12 to 15 Soldiers on the monthly pay" of the West India Co., "the Village providing quarters and rations." When as many as 20 to 25 families are settled in the village, there is to be erected an inferior court of justice, the membership whereof is to be chosen at first from a double number of nominees named by the inhabitants, and annually thereafter in the same manner, but on recommendation of the village magistrates in office. Also, when this stage of organization is reached, the village is to be "accommodated with a good, pious orthodox Minister, toward whose maintenance" the provincial government promises "to pay half the Salary; the other half to be supplied by the Inhabitants in the best and easiest manner, with the advice of the Magistrates of the aforesaid Village, at the most convenien time." The provincial government promises to assist the inhabitants at a convenient time in constructing, with the help of "the Company's Neergo, a good wagon road" from New Amsterdam "to the Village aforesaid, so that people may travel hence and thence at no expense." Without the aforesaid assistance, the village has a chance to get started, no other villages or settlements are to be allowed by the director-general and council, and "certainly not until the aforesaid number of Inhabitants" in Harlem is completed. To encourage intercourse "with the English of the North," a "Ferry and a suitable Scow" are contemplated, as well as "a Cattle and Horse Market."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 335-37. See Nov. 27, 1658. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 987.

The burgomasters and scheepen refer to the director-general and council a petition reminding against the order to Jacob van Corlaer to close his school (see Feb. 19). The petitioners "find themselves greatly interested thereby, inasmuch as their children forget what the above named Jacob van Corlaar had to their great satisfaction previously taught them in reading, writing and cyphering, which was much more than the case of other children. The Burgomasters and scheepen join with the petitioners in requesting "that your Hon'ble may be pleased to permit the abovementioned Corlaar again to keep school."—Rec. N. Am., II: 348. Cf. Kilpatrick, op. cit., 115. The request was denied on March 19 (p. w.).

26 The council ratifies the appointment by New Amsterdam to New Amsterdam to lodge as many married soldiers as they can conveniently in their domiciles, at a certain rate.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 192.

This day was set apart by proclamation of Stuyvesant and the council as a day of general fasting, prayer, and thanksgiving in New Netherland. Feb. 17, 1657-58, is set as the date of this observance, in January, in both Dutch and English. Publication was made in
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626–1664

1668 New Amsterdam "from the City Hall after the usual ringing of the bell," on March 4. Among the "signs of God’s just judgment and certain forerunners of severe punishment," the proclamation recited the "raising up and propagating a new, unheard of, abominable Heresy," as well as the desire to seduce many, 1668, were it possible, even the true believers." All amusements and hilarity were forbidden on this day.—Rec. N. Am., II: 346–47; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 190. Cf. Broodhead, I: 538–39.

19 A provincial ordinance is passed to prevent fraud in the shipping of tobacco to Holland. It requires the shipper to make a declaration to the fiscal of the company at New Amsterdam of the number of casks and the exact weight of each cask.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 337.

The provincial council resolves to rent the ferry at New Amsterdam (Dwete and Pearl St.) to the highest bidder.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 192. See May 28, 1668.

The provincial council resolves to farm out the wind-mill of the West India Co. in New Amsterdam.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 192.

Bartholomew van Schel and the two masons recently arrived from Holland to complete the stone wall around the fort obtain from the council an increase in pay for board money.—See sum-mer, under Dec. 19, 1666.

The burgomasters make regulations for the branding of barrels, and choose Jan Jansen van Breeste (or Breestede), cooper, as brander for one year. All barrels are required to be branded anew in May of each year, with the year mark.—Rec. N. Am., II: 336, 345; 174, 177–78, 223. See also April 21, 1667.

Pieter Schabank (or Schabanc), the city jailer at the city hall, requests the burgomasters to allow him to "lay in beer for the prisoners, also, wine and liquors, free of excise, likewise fire and light gratis," which is granted on condition that he will not "allow any parties directly or indirectly," that is associated drinking.—Rec. N. Am., II: 335.

Replied to the communication of Mar. 5 (q.v.) from the burgomasters and scheepens, Stuyvesant says: "School teaching and the induction of School Masters depends absolutely from the Just Patrons, of which the Director General and Council for pregnant reasons interdicted Jacob van Corlaer, he having presumed to take such on himself without their Order." To which order and resolution "they still adhere."—Rec. N. Am., II: 348.

The school, which was also a religious institution, was likewise under the direct control of the colonial government. The preemption of Jacob van Corlaer to teach in a school without the order of the Director-General and Council brought a very clear assertion of the powers of the government, which then refused to grant the requisite permission even in spite of the humble supplication of the Burgurers and inhabitants and the intercession of the Burgomasters and Scheepens.—Zwickein, Religian in New Neth., 46. See March 26.

The president of the city court states that several of the inhabitants who have purchased their burgerright "for a year and a day" have failed to pay, and even scoffed at the burgomasters who have approached them for collection. On the next day (26th), the burgomasters decreed that henceforth all burgerrights must be paid promptly into the treasury of the city, and that those persons who had already procured the right must pay within 24 hours, or be subject to an execution.—Rec. N. Am., II: 359, 365; VII: 130.

The burgomasters and scheepens renew their system of fines for non-attendance of their members at the sessions of the city court.—Rec. N. Am., II: 356–65.

To Jacob van Corlaer’s petition for permission “to keep a school in this City for the instruction of children in reading, writing, etc.,” the reply is: "For weighty reasons the Director-General and Council decree, Nihilist."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 413. The petitioner’s school had previously been ordered closed because of his presuming to teach without proper authorization (see March 9).

The burgomasters offer to pay half of an account for planks delivered to them by Woutepen van Corlaer, because the delivery is for the benefit of the city and for the fort, the latter pertaining to the expenses of the company.—Rec. N. Am., II: 366; VII: 181–82.

It is ordered by the burgomasters that the street or lane running from the Street where the New Amsterdamer Still (Nieuwe St. or Pearl St.) between the lots of Charles Bridges (called Carol van Brugge by the Dutch) and Solomon La Chars, be left open provisionally "for the use of the City until further order."—Rec. N. Am., II: 366; VII: 182. This lane divided the original grants of 1645 to Thomas Willet and Richard Smith, and lay between the Stadt Huys Lane (Counties Alley) and the Burghers Path beyond.41

John Denman petitions the city court for payment of 935 florins "together with all lost and interest accrued thereof, arising from planks and nails delivered in the time of the English troubles [1653] for erecting the entrenchments of this City." He is referred to Stuyvesant and the council in the matter.—Rec. N. Am., II: 358–69. They gave him an order, on the next day, to the burgomasters and scheeps for payment of the account.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 193. See also Sept. 2, 1669.

John Denman asks the city court for permission to tap, but is refused, "the principal reason" being "that there is so great noise and racket" at his place "that the whole neighbourhood is kept awake." He says this happened while he was absent at Boston. The court advises him "pay attention to his conduct, and that such disposition shall be made as circumstances permit."—Rec. N. Am., II: 364, 369.

The provincial council resolves to summon the principal merchants of New Amsterdam, for consultation on proposed changes in the customs.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 194.

Abraham Pietersen, who has been the miller of the company at New Amsterdam, is granted a permit by the provincial government to erect a water-mill on the Fresh Water.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 195. Innes says that it was a tide-mill, and stood near the present James and City Stys, on the brook of the Fresh Water.—New Am. and Its People, 346. Regarding Pietersen, see Castello Plan, II: 231–32; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 961–62, where the mill is situated at Water St. near James Slip.

Certain laws are renewed, relating to the prohibition against importing munitions of war, unseasonable unloading and unloading of ships, and carrying persons away from New Netherland without a pass. These laws were apparently drawn up in Holland and sent printed to New Netherland for execution.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 346.

Cornelia van Ruyven, the provincial secretary, is ordered to make an abstract of the principal ordinances in force, in order that they may be renewed. This first revised edition of the laws, consisting of 21 sections, is approved by Stuyvesant and the council on this day.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 346–46.

The burgomasters conclude, in compliance with a placard of the director-general and council, to authorize the city treasurer "to collect and take up from each house one beaver or eight guilders in seawant according to the rating of the Treasury." Those who cannot pay are to be listed and reported to the burgomasters, and the treasurer is required to collect the amount "from the occupants of the houses," and the tenant deducting half the sum from his landlord.—Rec. N. Am., II: 192.

Some persons are observed cutting sods "between the wall of this City and the Fresh Water," approximately between the present Wall St. and Pearl St., as well as on the Highway (Broadway), south of this street against "the convenience and usefulness of the road," and makes sods scarce when needed for mending and repairing the city’s fortifications. Stuyvesant and the council therefore forbid "all persons, of what quality soever... from attempting to cut or causing to be cut any sods on the Common Pasture," between the city’s palisades and the Fresh Water, as well as "on the Highway," without their permit, subject to a fine for infraction of the law.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 347. See also description of A Plan of the Commons (1785), in III: 869.

As to "further granting of lots," the burgomasters resolve "to proceed no further before a map thereof be made," and they decide to ask Stuyvesant "to order the surveyor to draw as soon as possible a map of the lots within this City."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 182–83. See June 13.

The burgomasters authorize the city schout, Nicolas de Sille, "to notify all who lie along the North River to level their barns and make open space, convenient to the General’s [Stuyvesant’s] plan."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 183.

Nicolas de Sille, city schout, is directed "to tell every one having vacant uncropped lands" to fence them within six weeks.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 183.
In a letter to Stuyvesant and the council, the directors at Amsterdam say: "Domine Dirisius has repeatedly expressed to us his opinion [see Feb. 12, 1653] that he thought it advisable, to establish there [New Amsterdam] a Latijn school for the instruction and education of the young people, offering thereto his own services. They report 'no objection to this project,' and add: 'If you too consider it desirable, you may make the whole expense by operating in their jurisdiction; but you must not fail to inform us, how such an institution can be managed to the best advantage of the community and kept up with the least expense to the Company.' To encourage Dirisius in his ministerial duties, the directors increase his board allowance to $100 ($120 per year, and grant him besides a house rent free on the island. He received $200. The provincial authorities carried out.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 419; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 199, 202; and see Sept. 19.

In his latter days, Dirisius suffered from 'weakness' and 'a failure of memory,' which "disabled him from serving," and he died—Eccles. Repts., Min. (ed. by Palisot), I: 110-11; Corr. of Mem., 433. For another earlier Latin school, see April 14, 1652.

1658

April 16

As Stuyvesant and the council have been asked to define what duty shall be paid for goods imported into New Netherland from Virginia, "the North [New England] or elsewhere," which are said which shall be "the only goods which imports, that theעבדechandies imported . . . outside this Province" shall pay ten per cent ad valorum, "except Provisions, Malt, Tobacco and Sugar," which shall continue to come in duty free. In the category of "Merchandises" are included "all Wines, Beer, Vinegar and Oil."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 348.

The provincial council by order extends the time for covering Willem Pietersen de Groot's house in New Amsterdam with tiles, until he receives them from Holland or Port Orange (Albany).—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 195. At the same time, the operation of the ordinance of Dec. 15, 1657 (p. 92), for the removal of all thatched or straw roofs in the city, is suspended for two months.—Ibid., 195; Rec. N. Am., VII: 184.

Pieter Schaalbanck is accepted as city messenger of the city court by Stuyvesant and the council.—Rec. N. Am., II: 376.

The council of New Netherland approves of Stuyvesant's leave to go on official business to the South (Delaware) River. He returned to New Amsterdam on Monday, May 3, and reported to the council on the 15th concerning the affairs in the Delaware country.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 195, 196; N. Y. Col. Doc., XII: 212, where an error in the printed record is "13th" for the date of his return.

An act continuing the ordinance of April 27, 1656 (p. 91), and further regulating the duties payable on imported and exported goods, is passed by the provincial government of New Netherland. To prevent persons from pleading ignorance of the law, it is ordered translated into Dutch and English, so that the facts can be disseminated by posters in these languages as well as in Dutch.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 349-51.

A provincial law is passed regulating court practice, particularly with respect to court messengers. Plaintiffs are required to produce witnesses through a judge of the court at least one day before trial, except in cases arising between strangers; the court messenger is required to make a written return of service, together with the Answer, to the court. "All judgments, interlocutory or definitive, whereby anyone is 'condemned to pay money, or deposit it in Court,' must be "put in execution within ten days," if no appeal has been lodged in cases that admit of an appeal. The method of carrying out the judgment by the court messenger is prescribed, as to attachment of furniture or movables, or even seizure of real estate and ejectments. For the delivery of summons and arrests, fixed fees are established for court messengers. Such fees are subject to the jurisdiction of the court, and any person who sends more than twelve summonses within one year shall be fined $20. The sum imposed on a single summons twelve summonses, of which six summonses are to be paid the acting sheriff for entering the action; for an arrest twelve summonses; for committing a person one guilden and four summonses; for keeping a prisoner over night two guilders, and for serving a mandamus one guider and ten stuivers. Court messengers are not allowed fees for services in cases wherein the company is concerned, but are obligated to serve under the regular salary allowance.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 351-56.

May 20

In a letter to Stuyvesant and the council, the directors at Amsterdam say: "Domine Dirisius has repeatedly expressed to us his opinion [see Feb. 12, 1653] that he thought it advisable, to establish there [New Amsterdam] a Latijn school for the instruction and education of the young people, offering thereto his own services. They report 'no objection to this project,' and add: 'If you too consider it desirable, you may make the whole expense by operating in their jurisdiction; but you must not fail to inform us, how such an institution can be managed to the best advantage of the community and kept up with the least expense to the Company.' To encourage Dirisius in his ministerial duties, the directors increase his board allowance to $80 ($120 per year, and grant him besides a house rent free on the island. He received $200. The provincial authorities carried out.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 419; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 199, 202; and see Sept. 19.

In his latter days, Dirisius suffered from 'weakness' and 'a failure of memory,' which "disabled him from serving," and he died.—Eccles. Repts., Min. (ed. by Palisot), I: 110-11; Corr. of Mem., 433. For another earlier Latin school, see April 14, 1652.

1659

May 25

A resolution in the provincial council provides that the city of New Amsterdam be enclosed with palisades, having two or three openings or gates, in order to prevent smuggling.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 195; N. Neth. Papers, No. 1322 (q), in N. Y. Pub. Library.

On July 11, the burgomasters ordered "to set off the town walls in a method," as indicated in the benchmarks. Again, on Aug. 19, the council heard the details of Stuyvesant's proposals for enclosing the city at the river side by palisades, and for completing the stone wall of the fort.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 200. The continuance of smuggling led the directors at Amsterdam to approve of Stuyvesant's plans, as they thought it necessary to stop the practice.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 427. See also 1656-7.

The provincial council resolves that Stuyvesant shall proceed at once to the Esopus, now Kingston, Ulster County, outrages having been committed there by Indians, and the colonists having demanded soldiers for defense. Stuyvesant departed with several private yachts, accompanied by Govor Locockernem and 50 soldiers, and arrived the following day. It was during this visit that he advised concentration of the settlers in a stockaded village, which was formed under the name of Wiltwyck. Stuyvesant remained until June 24, and returned to Manhattan on the 28th; but, owing to renewed troubles by the Indians during the summer, he again visited Esopus in October (see Oct. 9). Each time he left a garrison to guard the place.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 196, 201; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 77-90, 93-96; Cf. Brodhead, Hist. Statt. of N. Y., T: 647-49, 650-51. See also July 23.

As the provincial council resolves, since "the lease of the ferry from this Island of Manhattan [Dover and Pearl Sts.] to Long Island [Fulton St., Brooklyn] expires on the last of this month," to lease it again for a term of three years. As they "have ascertained, that the ferry cannot be let on the condition of being proposed" by them, "namely, that the lessee shall be bound to buy or build, within four or not longer than five months, a scow, large enough for the transport of animals and other goods; because the majority of the persons, who wish to lease the ferry, are people of small means, if not poor," and so heavy an expense cannot be incurred for such privilege; and the person that the lessee "shall not continue to de- und evade to induce the present ferry-man, Ephraim von Borsum, to continue "without public competition, for a fair equivalent . . . for the term of three years, on condition" that he shall have a scow built within four or five months. They appoint a committee of council to "bring about an agreement."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 421; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 196. See March 19, 1658.

The "Land Hoort" (land gate) is mentioned in a deed of this date, in which Christiana Barents conveys to Hendrick Hendricksen (Libre Deeds, A: 135); also in a mortgage of the same date on a lot in the "Heere Wegh" (Broadway, near the city hall); and on the lot in the 's Havens (probably the city hall). This was the gate at the present Broadway and Wall St., and these mentions of it are the earliest we have met with. It is also mentioned, under date of Dec. 12, this year, in Min. of Orph. Court, I: 59. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 945.

Just two months have gone by (see April 11) since the burgomasters decided not to grant any more lots until a map had been made, and since they asked Stuyvesant to order Jacques Cortelyou, the surveyor, "to draw as soon as possible a map of the lots within this City."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 182-83. They now decide "to notify the surveyor," themselves, "to make out a Map" (ibid., VII: 189). On July 11, they agreed to instruct him "not to measure any lots except by foot wood-measure (hout voet); further to request the Director General that a map (Platte Kaart) be drawn of the lots measured within the City;" yet, when they brought the matter up before the whole city court on the 16th, "nothing was done therein."—Ibid., II: 410; VII: 189.

The dilatoriness of Cortelyou nett the burgomasters who, on Aug. 9, remonstrated to Stuyvesant and the council "that they had repeatedly requested the surveyor to make a map" (Platte Kaart), but could not get one from him, not even "a rough sketch." They besought the provincial authorities to order the surveyor to make the map with all despatch.—Ibid., VII: 195-94. Such an order was issued to Cortelyou by the council on Aug. 30.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 200.

The burgomasters "to give an order to the [Court] Officer, to survey every foot, &c., as an ornament to the place," and "to direct the Court Messenger to go around and notify every one," who has "received lots from the City," and to...
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD 1626–1664

1656
June
13
The first mention of Adam Roeschen, the first schoolmaster of New Amsterdam, appears in a record of this date.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 189. See also April 11.

18 Early in May, one Hermen Jacobsen Bamboe, who had been killed by the Indians, was buried in New Amsterdam. His estate was by his widow “kicked away with the foot,” and she “laid the key on the coffin”—that is to say, surrendered his estate for the benefit of his creditors. Curators for the administration of the estate were appointed by the court, among them Hendrick Jansen van der Vin. He now asks the court to prevent “the skipper of the sloop sailing for Canada” from taking with him Dirck Chessen, before the latter has given security for the payment of which he owes the estate of the deceased, which is granted.—Rec. N. Am., II: 406; VII: 187–88.

July
2 The inception of intercolonial trade between the Dutch at Manhattan and the French of Canada is interesting. In the autumn of 1657, Father Simon Le Moyne, the Jesuit missionary among the Mohawks, visited Manhattan. “He remained here eight days, and then returned to Fort Orange, and thence by land to Canada.”—Eccles. Rec., I: 434. He bore with him to Canada an expressed wish of the Dutch to open trade relations with the Canadians. On Feb. 18, 1658, Louis d’Alliboust de Coulonge, acting on this information, wrote to the Dutch and French were allies, he and the principal persons of Canada saw no reason why the Dutch should not be allowed to trade with Canada, and he therefore gave them consent to “come when they please under the condition that they submit to the same customs as French vessels, forbidding trade with the savages and the public exercise on land of their religion.” Father Le Moyne transmitted this letter to Stuyvesant, with his own of April 7, in which he said of the proposed intercourse: “May it therefore bring happy, beneficial and fortunate results. Dear friends of the Manhattans, draw your furrows through the sea to our Quebec and some time hereafter our Canadians will understand with God’s guidance safely reach your shores.”—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 415.

On July 2, Jean de Pré (also written Jean Du Pré, Jan Prê, or Perier), a native of “Commene [Commene in Flanders],” who received the small burgheirship of New Amsterdam in April, 1657, and is now aged 29 years, petitions the provincial council of New Netherland for remission of duties on a cargo of sugar and tobacco in the sloop “Jean Baptiste,” which is granted because it is the first trading voyage to Canada.—Rec. N. Am., II: 412; XIV: 230; note; VII: 175; Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 197. He left some bearings for harbors, and Pré’s chart did at Esopus and Hudson’s Mouths; he was unable to complete it in court litigation, and impoverished her. He never returned, his ship having been wrecked on the Island of Anticosti. His widow was married to Cornelis Andriessen Hooghland.—Rec. N. Am., XIII: 19, 74–75, 78, 81; XIV: 230.

At some time prior to this date, Pieter Wolteraert was Crowned full of danger for his discouraged his master, for which he was given a deed, Nov. 18/28, 1664. The property was that on the present west side of Broadway, covered by the building of the Commercial Cable Co.—See Castello Plan, C. Pls. 82, 82e, Vol. II, and II: 229–30; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 57, Vol. II, and II: 367.

The burgomasters having decided to regulate the working hours of the labouring classes of the city, and to determine when they shall “go to their work and come from their work, as well also their recess for meals,” the city court resolves “to draft a petition to the Director General and Council to establish Guilds.”—Rec. N. Am., II: 410; VII: 189–90. For examples of the operation of local craftsmen in opposition to the introduction of workmen from other provinces, who undertake to perform the same services at less pay, see April 2, 1747: Aug. 24, 1769.

From a court proceeding before the burgomasters and schepens, held at the city hall on this date, we know that the court met upstairs, and that the prisoners were confined “below.”—Rec. N. Am., II: 411.

The burgomasters resolve “to set off the City with a wall.”—Rec. N. Am., VII: 190. For an account of the commencement of this movement for the city’s protection, and to stop smuggling, see May 13.

The burgomasters of the city resolve “to communicate with the General [Stuyvesant] relative to having a public Well made

in the Heere Straat” (Broadway).—Rec. N. Am., VII: 190. As
July
11
this is the only reference to this well in the records of the Dutch regime, it cannot be determined whether it was dug as proposed, or, if so, exactly in what part of the street it was situated.

The city court, of scrivener, burgomasters, and schepens, resolves to petition Stuyvesant “to communicate to the inferior Bench of Justice the privilege of the Great Burgher-right.”—Rec. N. Am., III: 410.

The council makes appointments of officers in the city military companies under the orange flag and under the blue flag.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 199.

Allard Anthony, as treasurer of the city, makes a demand on Isaac de Forest, schepen, for the payment of fl. 104, “for a shed purchased from the City,” but De Forest, alleging “that he paid Frantz: Clasen fl. 50, and again fl. 810 to Juffwes Wessels,” requests 12 days delay in the matter.—Rec. N. Am., III: 190.

The name of “Brugh Straat” (the present Bridge Street) appears thus early in a deed, in which Johannes Nieuvis conveys to Cornelis Steenwyck the property situated at the present 29 Pearl St., running through to Bridge St.—Lib. Deeds, A: 136–37 (regis-

ter’s office, N. Y. County). See also Feb. 11, 1653; May 3 and 9, 1688; June 26, 1690. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 997.

Stuyvesant and the council address a missive to the directors at Amsterdam, which accompanies a large number of official papers. A liberal contemporary extract from this lot of papers, giving most important data, many of which have not been known hitherto, is contained among the deed books of the N. Y. Pub. Library. A partial answer from the directors, of Feb. 13, 1659, is printed in N. Y. Col. Doc., XII: 232–33; XIII: 98; XIV: 427–34. A digest of the chief contents of the enclosures is given here, 221: A statement from Jan de Decker, in June, 1658, concerning finances, and signed in the ship “OTTER,” which left the Texel on Jan. 6, 1658, and arrived in New Netherland on March 13 or 14: books loosely kept in the province, but new receiver (Van Ruyven) an honest man with good experience, his instructions; the late Fiscal Van Tienhoven’s accounts, reporting thereon too slow; inventory showing last state of magazine, stores, ammunition, etc.; outstanding debts from various numbers of houses of the company; old bookkeeper unfit, new one needed; fort must be repaired and made fit; company’s slaves must be taught trades; ships’ names and instructions for sending them over. Letter from Domine Dirius in regard to money. Ordinance changing value of beaver and wampum, beaver at eight guilders, wampum at three to four black and six to eight white the stiver. Order in regard to train-

bands, powder, and lead, with cost; excise on wine, beer, and distilled liquors in tapsters houses at New Amsterdam, 10,500 guilders; and for Long Island, 75 guilders; report on what Stuyvesant had been doing; objections to beatings (see Jan. 30, 1658), about 60 to 70 Christians at Esopus, who have in rich soil some 900 sheep, and all the Christians have been concentrated in a trappade; Indians there promise to deliver up murderers when they find any. Report of Stuyvesant on occurrences at “Nieuwe Amstel,” at the Delaware; various settlers therein; no one to go within environs of Fort Alteha, in district of the company, to settle and build there; order concerning Sweeds on the Delaware; smuggling to be punished; Domine Welsius and Director Alrichs; colonists and Alrichs; various items about Sweeds on the Delaware; wages of masoos at Manhattan or New Amsterdam increased; appearance du Bruyn and tobacco coming from Curacao; declaration of Pieter Plovier: about skipper of ship “De Washbecke”; copy of confiscated goods of Melys; pieces and papers relating to Jao (Juan) Gallardo, a Spanish pilot. Resolutions of Stuyvesant and council in New Netherland: La Montagne made vice director at Fort Orange; Fiscal Van Tienhoven demoted; Pieter Tomassen named, provisionally, by the council, Jan. 3, 1657. Ordinance, Jan. 16, 1657 (p. u.), requiring everyone to have lands recorded and built upon or used, also in regard to cutting wood on others property; Jacques Cortelyou made surveyor-general New Am-

sterdam, traders (scheelf) and merchants, the staple right, burghe-

rich’s privileges, and conditions for acquiring same, Jan. 21, 1657: great and small burgheirships defended, Feb. 4, 1673; income to be employed for fortifying the city, Feb. 6, 1657; retiring burgomaster to be city’s treasurer, March 6, 1677; commission chosen to revise the disordered books of former Fiscal Van Tienhoven; Commander Juan Gutierrez trading in trading in Michigan, May 26, 1657; Rev. Johannes Megapolensis allowed for house hire and firewood, 500 guilders yearly, April 7, 1657; Fort Casemier,
1658 now named Nieuwe Amstel, together with the land beginning July 23 on west side of the Minquas or Cristina Kil and extending to the mouth of the river called "Boomptje Houck," and so far landwards to the shore and land of the Minquas, with all streams,kills, etc. thereof. The Director Jacob Alrichs, on behalf of burgomasters of Amsterdam, Holland, on April 12, 1657; Jaquet, commander on South (Delaware) River, departed, April 20, 1657. French priva-
teesman, Augustin Beaulieu, came with Spanish prize into river and allowed to anchor; what occurred about the tides on Long Island; request of preachers to city authorities of New Amsterdam about the Lutheran preacher, Goetwaeser; several women of bad life banished; James Grover came out of England with letters from Cromwell, which were to be read in towns on Long Island, but magistrates delivered over the letters to Stuyvesant and council, who sent them to directors at Amsterdam, Aug., 1657, Lutheran preacher ordered to depart; Indian who broke into house and stole 20 beavers pardoned, Oct. 16, 1657. Rev. Gideon Schaefts, preacher in Renselaaryck, chosen minister at Fort Orange and Beverwyck, with particular, Oct. 16, 1657; Jan Juriaens ten Becker named "Conmies" at South (Delaware) River over the company's jurisdiction; ordinance concerning reduction of wampum and beavers, to eight guilders for the beaver, and from six to eight white and three to four black to a striver for wampum, Nov. 29, 1657 (q.v.); thatched roofs and plastered chimneys to be discon-
tinued in New Amsterdam; every house taxed a beaver or eight guilders. Reformed towns toward 100 leather beavers in Holland, etc., Dec. 15, 1657 (q.v.); Quakers lodged at Vlisingen (Fishing), order for punishment; order about unimproved land in New Amsterdam, to be taxed or granted to others, etc., Jan. 15, 1658 (q.v.); marriage ordinances, requiring solemnization to be within one month of publication of bann, Jan. 15, 1658 (q.v.); city of New Amsterdam asks that fortification of the city be done by director-general and council and also asks for share of the import of weigh-scales; city promised assessment for liquidating debts incurred during Indian uprisings; tapsters to pay license fees quarterly; land to be kept from Indians, Jan. 30, 1658 (q.v.); freedom given for erecting on the island a village, everyone to have 18 to 20 morgens of land at eight guilders per morgon, and fifteen years exemption from payment of teinds, March 4, 1658 (q.v.); order concerning bears (?) on Loog Island, March 26, 1658; impost order on shipped goods, April 1, 1658 (q.v.); resolution to surround the city of New Amsterdam with palisades and to introduce two gates, in order to prevent smuggling, May 25, 1658 (q.v.).

Aug.

1 The shoemakers of New Amsterdam are summoned before the burgomasters in regard to making some fire-buckets. See particular Dec. 15, 1657.

5 Jacob Alrichs writes to Stuyvesant from New Amstel, Del., "I learn with regret, that at the Manhattan your Honor has been visited by chills and fever."—N. T. Col. Doc., XII: 222. See Sept. 4, 1659.

8 The burgomasters agree "to propose" to Stuyvesant, "the paving of the Winckel [Market or Shop] Street, and to make one of the Burgers Overseer of the Ward (Buurmeester) on behalf of the Company."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 192. This street, now closed, was east of and parallel to Whitehall St., and extended from the present Stone to Bridge St. Its easterly side was occupied by the five large stone houses, or shops, of the West India Co. On the 15th, the burgomasters resolved "to communicate" to Stuyvesant "the grading of the Winckel Street and Bridge lane".—Ibid., VII: 194. The Brugh Sterck or Bridge Lane, no longer in existence, was at first merely a short passage running from the present Stone St. to the rear of the lot of Abraham Planck or Verplanck, which was on Brugh Street (Bridge St.), about midway between the Markveldt (Whitehall St.) and the graft or canal (Broad St.). Eventually it was extended through the Planck lot to Bridge St. and had a more contracted outlet through the next block to the shore of the river, short cut to the brick and wegh-house. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 995.

12 Because it is found that "considerable brandy" is being sold by theburgers of the city to Indians, the president of the city court asks his colleagues if it is "not prudent to establish strict regulations," by a fine of 2 d. a gallon.

15 The city court directs the "Officer," or schout to warn all persons in the city who have "placed thatched roofs on their houses," or who have plastered chimneys, "to remove them." On the 27th, he reported that he had gone around as ordered, but Aug. 12 that the people "made fun of him" when he told them what was required of them. He asked the magistrates to fix a penalty on those who were "unwilling to obey the order."—Rec. N. Am., III: 119, 434.

15 The director-general and council act favourably on a petition from Jan Lubbersen (Lubberts) to be allowed "to open a school for instruction in reading, writing, and arithmetic." He must "behave himself as such a person ought to behave."—N. T. Col. Doc., XIV: 441. Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 195. Lubbersen had been a clerk in the employ of the Company.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 141.

15 Until this time the city court held its regular sessions on Mon-
days. The provincial council now orders that in future the sessions be held on Tuesdays. Compliance with this requirement began on the 20th of this month.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 195; Rec. N. Am., III: 419.

19 The proposals of the director-general (see summary under 22 May 25) to enclose the city at the river side with palisades, and to complete the stone wall of the fort, are heard by the provincial council.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 429.

22 Megapolens and Draisius, the two Dutch clergymen of New Amsterdam, allege that the Luthers of the city are misrepresent-
ing them to the directors at Amsterdam, and say the Luthers have "sought, for five or six years, to call a Lutheran preacher," and actually to force the Dutch and Protestant proposals on theAug. 1657.

27 As early as May 2, the burgomasters resolved to renew an ordi-
ance of Feb. 20, 1657, in regard to the disposal of fifth in New Amsterdam, and to add to it an order for "the removal of privies on the street having been laid with the ground," also to propose to the whole city court the advisability of prohibiting the burghers from keeping hogs within the city.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 187. On Aug. 15, the burgomasters fixed upon the 19th as the time for publishing such ordinance (ibid., VII: 194). On that day an ordinance was drawn up, which ordered the removal of all such privies within eight days after publication, and required them to be rebuilt in such places as would prevent their becoming a public nuisance. The "roads and streets" of the city were "made unfit for driving over in wagons and carts" by reason of "the constant rooting of the hogs," so the ordinance provided "that every owner of hogs in and about the City" shall be obliged to "put a ring through the noses of their hogs," to prevent them from rooting.—Ibid., I: 38-39. The actual publication of the ordinance was de-
ferred until the morning of Aug. 27.—Ibid., VII: 194.

27 Upon the initiative of the burgomasters, the city court of New Amsterdam passes an ordinance regulating the grazing system, and the dry and wet measures, so as to obviate disputes and "especially that everybody" may be "treated alike." All persons who use measures and weights in their business, either "for receiving or delivering wares," are now instructed to appear in person with their measures and weights on the morning of the last day of August, at the city hall, where the court agrees to sit "from 9 to 11 o. c. A. M. and 2 to 5 o. c. P. M. to mark the measures and weights brought," for which marking or stamping fees are estab-
lished for the benefit of the city. Anybody who is caught using unstamped measures or weights, after the day set, is to suffer fines for the first and second offenses, and to have his store closed for the third violation. The enforcement of the ordinance is reposed in the schout, who has authority "to make visits of inspection and carry it out." An inspector of weights and measures is also created; his rates for stamping and his general duties are clearly set forth. Andries de Haas was appointed "Inspector in December, and Jan Jansen van Brestede was named official gauger of barrels.—Rec. N. Am., I: 397; 190, 202, 205-5, 211.


10 A remonstrance relative to foreign trade, "signed by some of the Burghers and Inhabitants," is handed to the burgomasters of New Amsterdam (Rec. N. Am., III: 13). The latter sent it to
1658
11
Stuyvesant and the council on the 17th (ibid., 8-9), who, on the
same day, adjudged it necessary to have the matter considered
by the directors at Amsterdam (ibid., 15). The
burgomasters then wrote a long memorial to the directors,
in which they spoke of "the sober condition of the trade" and
"the high price of goods," referring therein also to "a certain
humble remonstrance on the subject of foreign trade," which
had been placed in their hands by "many of the Commonality,"
and by which they hoped to offset the miseries and calamities
of our wives, children and friends, having no place of refuge among
any of our neighbours, being a prey to, or the slaves of the English

19
In a memorial to the directors at Amsterdam, the burgomasters
and schepens say:—

"Further, laying before your Honors the great augmentation
of the youth in this Province and place, which yearly increases
more and more, and finds itself now very numerous, and though
many of them can read and write, the Burghers and inhabitants
are nevertheless inclined to have their children instructed in the
most useful languages, the chief of which is the Latin tongue; and
as there are no means so to do here, the nearest being at Boston
in N. England a great distance from here, and many of the Burghers
and inhabitants of this place and neighbourhood having neither
the ability nor children to send for learning, therefore again trouble your Honors and humbly request that your
Honours would be pleased to send us a suitable person for Master of a Latin School, in order that our children be instructed in,
and study such language, not doubting but such person here,
many of the neighbouring places would send their children hither
to be instructed in that tongue; hoping that, increasing from
year to year, it may finally attain to an Academy [University]
whereby this place arriving at great splendour your Honors shall
have the reward and praise next to God the Lord, who will grant
His blessing to it. On your Honors sending us a Schoolmaster, we
shall endeavour to have constructed a suitable place for school."—
Rec. N. Am., III: 15-16. This appeal from the municipal authorities
makes it clear that Stuyvesant had not followed the suggestion
of the directors that he "make an experiment by opening such a school," although Domine Dirius was offering his services (see May 20). For the answer of the directors, see Feb. 15, 1659.

23
In a memorial to the directors at Amsterdam, the burgomasters
and schepens write: "We shall again trouble your Honors and
request you may be pleased to send us three new standards with
their appurtenances, as the General [Stuyvesant] intends to divide
the two Burgher Companies into three, and according to the
specification hereunto annexed, whereby some necessaries are
further requested for the use of this City."—Rec. N. Am., III: 17-18. The specification is not of record. On Feb. 13, 1659, the
directors wrote: "The three flags, the partisans, halberds and drums, required for the trainbands, are sent herewith, also some drumsticks, snares and strings, to be used when necessary."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 523.

1669
5
In a memorial to the directors at Amsterdam, the city fathers of
New Amsterdam speak of the heavy tax imposed on New
Netherlands tobacco, and request a grant of "some facility in the
impost on tobacco, especially that of N. Netherlands," also that
"the weight of the scales" at the weighhouse may be charged
6 per cent., as the English, who import "the greatest quantity of
tobacco" to the city, "will admit of no discount" nor be "per-
suaded to it," so that the loss on the weight in Holland, which
tobacco merchants suffer in consequence, ought not to be "so great and the Commonalty purchased low, so it is some necessaries are
further requested from the merchants and traders."—Rec. N. Am., III: 17. The directors at Amsterdam disallowed, however, this sixth per cent. rate on Feb. 13, 1659 (p. n.)—Ibid., VII: 227; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 432.

The schout, burgomasters, and treasurer of the city, with the
approbation of Stuyvesant attached the following proposal: "To let to the
highest bidder the Excise on the Slaughter of all Cattle, whether
salt meat in barrels or fresh brought to market for consumption
within the jurisdiction of New Amsterdam "by Officers or common
Burghers," but "the Company’s Magazine [Store] and the Hospital" are excepted. The excise is for the period from Sept. 26, 1669, to Sept. 26, 1670. The bargain was made on Jan. 1, 1669-70, "pay precisely every quarter of a year to the Treasurer of this City a just fourth part of the promised rent" in "good pay according
to the rate of the general treasury." He is also obliged "to
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

Nov. 9

1658 gave two sufficient securities for the promised rent-money. —

Sept. 23 Gerrit Hendricksen is the successful bidder for the farming. —

Jacob van der Stuyvesant went on his board as security on Sept. 28. — Rec. N. Am., III: 20-21. The excise was farmed out again, on Sept. 25, 1659, the successful bidder being Eighert Meindersen, and Daniel Tourneur and Jan Hendricksef Stillman acting as securities. The term was from Sept. 26, 1659, to Sept. 26, 1666, inclusive. Mein- dersen leased the "Landport" or land gate, which was at what is now Broadway and Wall St.— Rec. N. Am., III: 58-60. Cf. with ibid., I: 44.

A provincial proclamation for a day of general fasting and prayer is issued. A few days later, Stuyvesant went to the Esopus country (now Kingston) to pacify the region which had suffered from Indian depredations during the summer. — Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 201; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 93.

The burgomasters of New Amsterdam decide to write a letter to the directors at Amsterdam, conveying it by Cornelius Steevyck, in which a request is to be made for the right of sale of all real estate in the city. — Rec. N. Am., VII: 195. For the grant thereof, see Feb. 13, 1659.

"The burgomasters decide "to establish a watch" at New Amsterdam. They name nine men who have applied for the posts, and assign to each 24 watchmen for every watch, four of them to be on watch duty nightly. They are also "promised one or two beavers for candles and two to three hundred pieces of fire wood." — Rec. N. Am., VII: 195. This was the origin of the city police. Cf. the "corporal's guard," March 3, 1656.

"On the 12th of this month, the burgomasters provided articles for defining "the duties of the Rattle Watch." Among the provi- sions were these: All watchmen were obliged to go on watch at the usual hour, "before bell ring, or pain of forfeiting six stickers." If reasonable business detained them, they had to provide a sub- stitute, and failing therein to suffer a fine of two beavers for each omission, the proceeds being set aside "for the benefit of the general watch." They were subjected to a fine of a beaver for every time they were drunk on duty, or insolent, or committed nuisance in going the rounds; if "found asleep on the street," a fine of ten stickers each for offense was to be paid, and, if through sleeping on post, or neglecting, any arms were taken or stolen, the guilty watchman was required to pay for the loss. Profanity and blas- phemy against God were punishable by a fine of ten stickers; threat- enings and fighting were penalized; leaving the watch without permission involved a fine of two beavers for each offense. The watchmen were required to take an oath of obedience before a burgomaster. Regulations were made regarding among the watchmen of lock-up money, fines, prisoners of war. When the watchmen went on their rounds, they were obliged "to call out how late it is, at all the corners of the streets, from nine O'Clock in the evening until rewsitt beat in the morning," for which purpose they received 18 guilders, New Neth., 320, note. The city then pro- mulgated this order the next day. — Rec. N. Am., I: 39-40. But on Nov. 7, the city fathers sent another remonstrance to Stuyves- ant and the council relative to the value of wampum, and on the 11th of this month, Councillor De Decker submitted reasons and arguments in council on the subject, which led at once to the provision of another ordinance by that body. — Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 202. See Nov. 29, 1657; and Nov. 11, 1658.

"Stuyvesant sails from New Amsterdam to Esopus, now Kings- toon, "with about 50 men . . . to see whether the Indians had made good the losses caused by them, according to their promises." Given when he was there in May-June. — N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 91. See also May 28, 1658.

Nov. 9 The burgomasters and scheeps heat the council for leave to erect a pier (hoasf, erroneously translated "hoist") by Valentine in Men. Com. Coun., 1850, 445-46. On the 14th, the council by order gave permission for the construction of the desired pier and for collecting wharfage. — Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 202 (where the date is erroneously given as 1653). The original Rec. N. Neh., VIII: 1053, State Library. This pier, the first built in Manhattan Island, with the exception of the little dock built by Stuyvesant in 1648-9 (see July 4, 1647; 1648) at Schreyer's Hook, stood at the foot of the present Moore St. on Pearl St. Actual con- struction began on April 21, 1659 (see April 18, 1659). It was com- pleted on or about July 11, 1659 (q. c.), and was extended in Novem- ber, 1660 (see Nov. 3, 1660), and several times thereafter. It was known as the Wijnbruch (wine-bridge, or wine-dock) or weigh- house pier. — See Castello Plan, II: 214. See also Nov. 28 and Dec. 12, 1659.

"Resulting from a remonstrance of the burgomasters and scheeps (see Oct. 9, 1658), the provincial government now pro- mulgates another ordinance on the rates of wampum in New Netherland. The former reduction from six to eight white, and three to four black beads to a stuiver has not reduced prices in "needful commodities and family necessaries, arising, among other causes, from the abundance and uncertain condition of the Wam- pum, which in barter for Beaver, has risen to 16 guilders and more for one Beaver," resulting in a rise of 8 to 100 per cent, in the cost of daily necessaries. It is found "that the more Beads the Traders receive for a day's work," or "the night," on which they have taken in the market, the more they will give for a Beaver, and consequently, the dearness of wares and even of the most necessary articles, such as Beer and Bread, will continue and be exercised on the ground of the still too great disproportion between the Wampum and Beaver." It is again declared that wampum is "an absolute article of Merchandise, to be, according to its value and quality, bought and sold, bartered and exchanged by measure or guilders, as parties—buyer and seller—can agree, and that payment in Wampum above 24 guilders shall not be valid in law, unless it appear otherwise to the Court, by written contract or acknowledgment of parties." As wampum is "a means to procure family supplies for daily use," it is now deemed necessary "to reduce, not Wampum, but the most necessary articles, such as Bread, Beer and Wine, and to raise or lower the prices of them according to the value of Beavers, as the general market rate shall require." An interesting table for prices of commodities, as fixed by law, forms part of this ordinance, which provides that prices are to be regulated "by the Director General and Council themselves, or by the respective subaltern Magistrates, each in his jurisdiction, with knowledge of the Director General and Council." The exchange is according to three rates of prices for each commodity named, "to wit: Silver money, the equal in value exchanged with Beavers, as is generally reduced everywhere throughout this Province," namely, eight white and four black beads to a stuiver. Wampum had approximately half the value of silver and two-thirds the value of beaver in the price fixing when this law was written. — Rec. N. Am., VII: 80-81. The ordinance is contained in the Notice, 1659, 40-42. See also Nov. 29, 1657; Dec. 22, 1659; and April 21, 1660.

The burgomasters determine to commission the provost and a captain of the rattle watch (see Oct. 4), "from henceforth," to "collect and receive every month from each housekeeper for the support of the Rattle Watch, fifteen stickers, except those whose husbands" are absent from home, and "widows, preachers," and those who are "in somebody's service," according to a list provided. The next day Lodewyk Pos was "authorized and qualified" to collect the subscriptions.— Rec. N. Am., VII: 98-99. On Nov. 29, Johannes Nevis, the city's secretary, was ordered by the burgomasters "to receive the money" which Pos had collected in his house- to-house visitations. — Ibid., VII: 202-1. In his rounds Pos found there were persons whose names had been omitted from "the roll for the support of the Watch," so other names were ordered entered, in December.— Ibid., VII: 202, 205. In January, 1659, when Pos appeared before the burgomasters under interrogation, he told them that some 50 persons had not paid the watch tax; so, on Feb. 28, they ordered the treasurer of the city "to allow the Under Schout Resolvent Waldron" to go with Pos "to collect the watch money and to take a pledge" from unwilling persons.— Ibid., VII: 208, 210, 212, 217-18.

The petition of Johannes Nevis, secretary of the city, to the burgomasters, for permission to "plant the garden behind the City Hall," is granted to him, "together with the Court Messenger" (Pieter Schaalvandke). — Rec. N. Am., VII: 198.
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626-1664

1658
Martin Cregier and Johannes Pietersen Verbruggen are elected and confirmed as members of the court of orphan-masters of New Amsterdam.

21 November
These two additions to this court are made necessary because one of the old members, Pieter Wolphertsen Couwenhoven, was then away on some business on the South (Delaware) River, and because an epidemic of "hot fevers" had been raging during the year, "whereof many died." These deaths greatly increased the business of the court "in the regulating of estates."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 199, 1995; Min. of Orph. Court, I: 160. Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 205.

25
The earliest mention which we have found of "Maagde Paatje" (Maiden Lane) occurs in a mortgage of this date, from Anthony Moore to the heirs of Adrienne Cuville (or Cudville), late widow of Jan Jansen Dammen, and mother of the Vigne family, on the "Brewery & lot on the Maagde Paatje, bounded E. S. & W. by the land of S. & heirs & conveyed to S. Moore this date."—Book of Mortgages, 1654-1660, 115. On March 3, 1659, the property was transferred to, and a mortgage accepted by, Jan Jansen, the Younger.

Ibid., 117.

Another mention of the name is of record in a conveyance of Nov. 25, 1659, in Liber Deeds, A, 141 (New York); and later one dated Feb. 25, 1661, when Pieter Jansen, ship carpenter, asked the burgomasters "for permission to build a house in the Maagde Paatje, alongside of Cornelius the smith, back of the werry," which was granted.—Min. of Orph. Court, I: 77. This is the lot adjacent the corner lot of Cornelis Japton Cloo, at the present Maiden Lane and Pearl St. In another record, of March 18, 1661, the Maagde Paatje is mentioned as the utmost northern limit to which the rattle-watch or night patrol was obliged to make the rounds in "bad weather."—Ibid., II: 59.

All of these references, showing the Dutch origin of the name of this street, are earlier than any hitherto pointed out (cf. article on Maiden Lane, in Sixteenth Annual Report of Amer. Scenic and Hist. Preservation Society, 1911, app. E).

In a city court proceeding of Nov. 8, 1661, the lane is mentioned again. The case was one of theft, just ten months earlier, of "a quantity of cabbage at the house of one Pieter Jansen, ship carpenter, residing at the entrance" of the lane, which shows that Jansen's house had been built sometime between February and October. The accused party was Mersack Martens, a former mason in the employ of the West India Co., who had been "caught and taken over by the Watch" in the act, and then released by the officer, only to be caught again and placed on trial. He was condemned "to stand in the pillory with cabbages on the head" at "the usual place of execution," and thereafter to be "banished five years" from the city's jurisdiction.—Rec. N. Am., III: 405; 410; Min. of Orph. Court, I: 111; 112. The cabbage, belonging to the province, and, wishing to return to Holland by one of the ships making ready to sail from New Amsterdam, appeared before the burgomasters by petition, asking them to allow him to work in the city and earn a little money until his departure, which they allowed on Aug. 2, 1662.—Min. of Orph. Court, I: 153.

27
All persons who have "obtained Lot or Plantations in the newly begun Village of Haerlem" are required to take possession and begin to fence and plant there within six weeks' time, "on pain of having the Lots and Plantations" not so cared for granted to others.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 361. On the origin of Harlem, see March 4, 1658.

The burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam having petitioned the provincial government for the establishment of two cattle fairs annually in the city, it is granted to them by an ordinance of this date. Two "Markets or Fairs," are authorized, "one for Lean cattle, to commence on the first of May and to continue until the end of said month; the other for Fat cattle, to commence on the 20th of October and to terminate on the last of November of each year, during which several periods No Stranger within the City or its jurisdiction is to be subject to arrest or by any means." The city court, "in regard to Fargiag," proposes that "in place of twenty stivers" the sum of "twenty-five stivers a head should be charged for the cattle brought over, on condition that the cattle remaining unsold should be carried back free of charge," if the ferry-man agrees to it.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 205; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 364.

The privilege was promulgated by the city in due form on Jan. 7, 1659, according to a placard which the secretary of the city had been directed, on the 13th of the preceding month, to draw up, in which the burgomasters were "not to go to meet any one for the purpose of buying Cattle, except only at the place appointed, under a penalty" of fines for disobedience. The city court also directed that "conveyance was to be sought for the herd of everybody bringing cattle to the market", to be "put up." In April, 1659, the burgomasters made clear their intention, when they decided to give notice that "the Market for lean cattle" should be located "beside the Church Yard, where some stales were to be "fixed." Here these cattle were to be kept for sale. The location was the neighbourhood of the present Broadway and Morris Street, the site of the old "kirkhol" shown on the Castello Plan (see C. Pl. 82b, Vol. II).—Rec. N. Am., II, 1: 421; VII: 202-3; 202-21. See also description of Castello Redraft (Frontispiece, Vol. II), 534. See also Dec. 13, 1658; Jan. 7, March 7, and April 18, 1659.

It having been discovered that persons, under pretence of keeping boarders, are selling wine, beer, and liquors, "to the prejudice of the general Revenue and of the Tavern keepers," who are publicly licensed to sell, therefore a new law is passed requiring all boarding-houses to pay half the tavern excuse on stock and consumption of intoxicants.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 364.

Matheus de Vos, as attorney for Francois Fyn, patteeve of Varkens (now Blackwell's) Island, is granted an attachment against whatever property on the island may belong to Laurens Duyvems, a farmer, who caused the cattle to be driven by Jonas Bronck and first worked on a plantation belonging to Bronck in 1659. For his default on his lease, see Rec. N. Am., II: 257. Duyns was punished and banished from the province for selling his wife into immoral slavery, and for gross immoralities committed by himself.

Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 205.


The burgomaster Jacob Hendriksen VanVerrevaet petitioned the provincial council that a hospital be established for sick soldiers and negroes in the employ of the West India Co. at New Amsterdam. He is requested to look about for a suitable location and for a steward or nurse, and then report thereon to the council.

On the 3rd of the month, the council appointed Hillegje Wilburch, a Midwife, as matron of the proposed hospital, which must have been erected before July 10, 1660, as it is included in De Sille's list of that date (C. Pl. 84, Vol II) as the "Gasthuijs," or "Bruch [Bridge] Street," at the corner of the old brewery plot, behind the five stone houses of the company, then the corner of Bridge Street and "Orphaansbrugh Steeg." These buildings were erected on the Castello Plan (C. Pl. 82e, Vol. II). See also pp. 263, 351, Vol. II; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 987. It had been demolished prior to May 24, 1674.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 204; and His. New York, 11: 297-308. This was probably the first hospital being erected on Manhattan Island. A reference to a hospital in September, 1663, occurs in Rec. N. Am., III: 20-21.

The secretary of the city court "is ordered to draw up a placard of the Cattle Market, Ordering the Burgomith not to go to meet any one for the purpose of buying Cattle, except only at the place appointed" by law, subject to penalties for violations.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 202-3. See Nov. 28, 1658; and Jan. 7, 1659.

Aris Otto buys a house from Michiel Paulussen, the site of the present No. 51 Stone St. Here Otto conducted a tavern.—See Castello Plan, II: 310, 402.

Daniel Etsche, having resigned as fire inspector on account of "his bad sight and other inconveniences," and the late Fire Warden, Cristiaen Bareus (or Barentsen), having gone to the South (Delaware) River and died there, the burgomasters propose nominations to Stuyvesant and the council, from whom the latter, on the 24th, confirmed Jan Jansen, Jo. and Joannes La Montagne, as Rec. N. Am., III: 705-707; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 204. On Jan. 4, 1659, the new wardens were informed of their election, and the president of the city court handed them their commission and instructions. Hendrick Hendrickseki Kip held over as the third warden.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 205-7.

The provincial ordinance is continued, prohibiting firing of guns, planting of May-poles, beating of drums, or selling of intoxicants, on May-day or on New-Year's day.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 366. See also Dec. 31, 1655.
194

THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1659

1659—Payments to the West India Co., for ships' recognizances, for goods to and from New Netherland, for the year 1659, amounted to 234,677 florins. In this year, there was sent to New Netherland, for the behoof of soldiers, in the public service, bread, "hoesman," and "bever," the sum of 3,909:13:8 florins.—N. Neth. Papers, No. 1220, in N. Y. Pub. Library.

—During this year, Groessellers and Radisson explored Lake Superior.—Winsor, Nat. Hist. of Am., IV: 168.

—In this year, Edward Godfrey, Ferdinand Gorges, Robert Mason, and Edward Rigby, with others, patentees and inhabitants of "the provinces of Maine, and Liconia [Lyn-
gion] in New-England," petitioned "the Right Honourable The Parliament of the Common-wealth of England" with respect to their alleged rights and possessions, of which they had been de-
prived; the fifth article of their complaint read: "Fifthly, The Dutch, or New Netherlands, their intrusion, insulting, unjust claim, the Center Heart and Bowels, of the Country Hudsons River, this year the month, Deleware Bay, and Canada River to be theirs, and grant sundry Patents (their proceedings he hath at larger) 55 years we have beat the Bush, our country to the Bird."—The original printed petition broadside, with manuscript additions, is in the Public Record Office, London. Photostats, made in October, 1920, are in the N. Y. Pub. Library, Carter Brown Library, Mass. Hist. Soc. Library, Library of Congress, etc.

—In this year, Jacob Stedman, the pastor of New Amsterdam, in order to aid the appeal to Holland to send over labourers for the farms in this province, as well as to invite immigration in general, invoked his muse in the cause, and sent to Amsterdam the first attempt in verse in New Netherland of which we have any know-
ledge. It is entitled The Complaint of a Father to his Mother," an alle
gory in which New Amsterdam is personified as the daughter of the old city of Amsterdam, deserted by her mother and left to the kindness of her sponsors (the West INDIA Co.), but nevertheless grown to be handsome and with rich property upon which her envious neighbours (the English) have allowed their swine to roam. The poem (translated), in part, recites:

"For, I venture to prion, No one can a maiden know, Who with richer land is blessed Than th' estate by me possessed."

"See two streams my garden bind, From the East and North they wind,— Rivers pouring in the sea, Rich in fish, beyond degree."

"Milk and butter; fruits to eat No one can enumerate, Ev'y vegetable known; Grain the best that e'er was grown."

"All the blessings man e'er knew, Here does our Great Giver strow, . . ."

The poem was published by Henry C. Murphy in the Anthology of New Netherland (1865), 37-43. See also the "Memoir of Sted-
dam" in ibid., 58-59. For his second poem, "The Praise of New Netherland," see 1661. See also Addenda, 1659.

—In a record of what it cost the West INDIA Co. during this year for transporting persons to New Netherland, with the loan of ammunition, etc., is an item for writing-materials for the school at New Amsterdam, amounting to 2905 florins.—N. Neth. Papers, No. 1220, in N. Y. Pub. Library.

—In this year, Martin Cregier erected a tavern at what is now No. 3 Broadway.—Liber Deeds, A: 177, New York. It was re-
built in 1664 (Liber III, II: 115; Albany), and sold to Peter Bayard in 1658 (Liber Deeds, XIII: 185). See Castello Plan, II: 1171; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 977.

—In this year, the new bridge at Mount-aldrick van der Vin's (Bread at Bridge St.) was constructed.—Rec. N. Am., III: 58. Shown on C. Fl. 82, Vol. II.

—During this year grants of land were made to divers negroes near Stuyvesant's borough.—Cal. Hist. MS., Dutch, 266.

Several of the bakers of New Amsterdam are asked by the burgomasters why they have failed to "bake any coarse bread," about which "the poor commonalty" have made complaint. They reply that it was because grain is dear and they have to "pay heavers for the grain," but get only "seven or five morgen in return," leaving them no profit. The burgomasters resolve to lay the complaint and defense before Stuyvesant.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 206. This led to the promulgation of a new bread assise, and the prohibi-
tion against the city buying "cakes and sugarpunes."—Ibid., I: 47-44. See also March 7.

Allard Anthony, the city treasurer, reports to the burgomasters that there is "not a styver in the Treasury," and that he is unable to get any money.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 206.

The provincial law and penalties with respect to stealing fence rails and posts, resulting in the destruction of gardens, is now again renewed, as it was on Dec. 30, 1658.—Rec. N. Am., I: 42-45. For earlier promulgations of this ordinance, see summary of Dec. 31, 1654; also Oct. 9, 1657.

The city authorities issue a placard or public notice concerning the establishment of two market days for the sale of lean and fat cattle in New Amsterdam.—Rec. N. Am., I: 42. See Nov. 28, 1658; March 7, 1659.

Fire-buckets are delivered at the city halls, and regulations are made for their distribution. See under Dec. 15, 1657.

Clack van Eijck asks the burgomasters for an appointment as Hal Kraght, or keeper of the shambles; but his request is deferred. There is no record showing any further action until April 18 (p. 20), when Andries de Haas was given the appointment, provisionally.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 207.

Evert Duycinking is ordered by the burgomasters "to put the Arms of Amsterdam in New Netherland on the windows of the City Hall."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 208. On Sept. 23, 1664, having done some glazing, he asked the burgomasters where he was "to receive his pay for making the windows for the City."—Min. of Orph. Court, Ill: 161.

Stuyvesant and the council receive an Indian grant of lands on the North River in East Jersey above Weehawken, including those sold to Michael Pauw in 1670. The Dutch from New-Amsterdam made the first settlement at Bergen in 1618.—N. J. Hist. Soc. Collections, I: 16, 20 et. seq.

Some time prior to this date, Cornelis Hendrickssen (Tambour) received a lot at the south-west corner of William and Wall Sts., now covered by the Atlantic building.—See Castello Plan, C. Fls. 82, 82c, Vol. II and II: 287; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Fl. 97, Vol. II, and II: 392.

Creyen Jacobsen receives a grant from the burgomasters for a lot on the west side of William St., just south of Wall St., the ground being now in the site of the Atlantic building.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Fl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 392 Rec. N. Am., VII: 210.

Teunis Kraye (or Craie) petitions the burgomasters "to be Harbor Master; also tally master of the bricks and tiles imported from Patria [Holland] and elsewhere, and that his wife may super-

The two court messengers of the city ask the burgomasters to appoint them "door keepers of the Orphan Chamber" (Orphans' Court), which is granted to them.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 210.

Martin Cregier, having just been elevated to the office of a burgomaster, and his new duties precluding his giving time to the court of orphan-masters of which he is a member, the burgomasters nominate Paulus Leendertsen vander Grift and Allard Anthony as candidates. From them, Stuyvesant and the burgomasters, on the 10th elected Anthony as their successor, and, on the 10th, Paulus Leendertsen vander Grift and Joannes de Peyster were elected, receiving their commissions on the 14th. Anthony,
of course, continued as a member of the court of orphan-masters with them.—Ibid., VII: 214, 217.

7 By a resolution of March 6, 1657 (see under March 5, of that year), the office of city treasurer was ordered to be filled by the last meeting. In Oct. 1657, Allard Anthony is now succeeded in that office by Paulus Leendertsz. van Grift, who takes over the records and is duly commissioned by the burgomasters.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 210–11.

Anthony was negligent in making up “the acct regarding the City” during his administration as treasurer, and was temporarily ordered, on June 27, to deliver in the account by nine o’clock on the following Monday morning (30th), so that Stuyvesant could “send it to Holland by the ship the Trouw” (Faith).—Ibid., VII: 217, 223.

The directors at Amsterdam find fault with Stuyvesant and his council because, on Jan. 35, 1658 (see summary of Nov. 1656), they granted a fourth part of the revenue of the public weigh-house at New Amsterdam to the city without first obtaining their approval. The provincial authorities replied, on July 23, 1659 (p. 438), that the proceeds had not as yet been paid over to the city treasury, on account of this complaint, and would not be before further orders were received from Amsterdam. In December, the directors made their displeasure again known, because their representatives gave away the company’s income without warrant of an authority promised upon “the reasons and the necessity for such a measure.” They were “ignorant of the revenues and expenses of the city,” and asked for a bill of particulars “by the first opportunity,” ordering meanwhile that the city fathers be obliged to “give without fail a detailed account every year of the revenues already granted to the city,” so that the directors might be able to determine “whether these revenues” were “properly administered.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 435, 441, 449; Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 189.

In a very important letter of this date, the directors at Amsterdam write to Stuyvesant and the council, among other things, about “an enlarged freedom of foreign trade for the inhabitants,” which has been asked for. They find it fraught with dangers of an increase in smuggling and a deprivation of the country’s revenue. They have, however, “after mature deliberation,” concluded that “the experiment” of the provincial government should be undertaken on their ratification, “provisionally,” but with the proviso that the ships which go “thence to France, Spain, Italy, the Caribbean Islands and other countries to vend and sell their cargoes of the produce of the country, salted fish, wares and merchandise,” shall be “bound to return directly with the freights” they obtain therefrom to Amsterdam in Holland, or ago to New Amsterdam. These ships, and other ships, “Vanslycken” at the West India Co. derive from them in Holland. It is also “declared that no beavers, otters or other peltries” shall be “exported, except in ships” which come directly over to Holland. The directors say that whatever relates “to the duties to be fixed on the exported agricultural products of the country, timber, wares, salted or dried fish, and whatever else,” they would “rather refer” to Stuyvesant and his council for fixing thereon “such reasonable duties, provisionally,” with their approval, as may “be considered proper.” The directors come to this decision because, as they write: “We are ignorant here what your English neighbours have enacted hereupon in their own regard, and being fearful of committing herein some error through ignorance.”—Rec. N. Am., VII: 225–26. There is another translation in N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 431.

The directors at Amsterdam, writing to Stuyvesant and the council, state that they have considered a recommendation made in Holland at the request of the burgomasters of New Amsterdam and some of its principal inhabitants for “some feasible relief ... from the duty (Poght) on the N: Netherland tobacco,” and that they have “earnestly tried all possible means to exempt it entirely,” but have met with “difficulties and obstacles,” which they have been trying to overcome by “private hopes” for a psychological occasion, when they will press the matter again, and, if successful, communicate the fact to New Netherland.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 226–27. There is another translation in N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 431–32.

The directors of Amsterdam deny the request of the burgomasters of New Amsterdam for an additional sixth per cent, at the public weigh-house, as they perceive “great objections” to such a change. They write: “The merchants there on purchasing tobacco and other wares, on which the English do not allow any rebate or discount, can make sufficient calculation, without any danger, thereupon; as they doubtless do for everyone is sufficiently knowing [as] to his own interest and is therefore sufficiently alive and aware thereof.”—Rec. N. Am., VII: 227. There is another translation in N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 431.

On Oct. 4, 1658 (p. 431), the burgomasters of New Amsterdam decided to ask the directors of the West India Co. at Amsterdam for supervision of all auction sales of real estate in the city. These sales were always conducted by the provincial secretary, who received a commission of five per cent, on all real property sold at the highest bidder at public venue. He had to attend the sales, and make all arrangements for carrying them out, collect the purchase money, and, “in case of bad debts, make up and pay the deficits,” as well as pay the provincial court messenger, who acted as the auctioneer. The arguments put forth by the city, why the office of auctioneer and the sale of real estate within the City should be committed to the charge of the commonalty or its Secretary, are so convincing that the directors at Amsterdam now grant the request and relieve Cornelis van Ruyven, the provincial secretary, from these duties. Hereafter, there is required to be “paid for sales of real estate into the Company’s treasury in cases of voluntary sales the 40th penny, one half by the seller, the other by the purchaser,” and on sales by the schout, in the nature of sheriff’s sales, “the 80th penny by the purchaser alone, together to be paid to the company.”—Rec. N. Am., VII: 225, 227; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 435, 442, 450. See also Aug. 8, 1659.

The directors at Amsterdam, in a letter to Stuyvesant and his council, say: “The arguments brought forward [see Sept. 19, 1658], why the establishment of a Latin school there it is necessary to send from here [Holland] a fit and honest man, to instruct the children in the elements and foundations of the language, have induced us to decide, that such a teacher shall be inquired for, care being taken, that he writes a good hand, to teach the children also calligraphy; you may expect him by the ships sailing from here during the spring, to send with Mr. Schiller.”—Rec. N. Am., VII: 227; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 431. Alexander Carolus Curtius was the teacher chosen (see Apr. 10, 1659).

Salt, as a commodity, is proposed as a special monopoly of the West India Co. in New Netherland. The directors at Amsterdam order that the stock shall “be stored in the Company’s Warehouse [at New Amsterdam] and not be sold by anyone except by the Company at a fair and honest price.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 439. On this, very strong criticisms were drawn up by Stuyvesant and the council, in their letter of July 23, showing in detail that the execution of this mandate would be an infraction of the company’s charter and a source of considerable expense, and at least obstruct, the commerce of New Netherland to the embarrassment and injury of the province and the company.—Ibid., XIV: 439–440. These arguments were convincing, and, on Dec. 23, the directors wrote: “We withdraw our former orders for the present, so that the salt trade may be carried with perfect freedom as formerly,” subject to the usual rule of delivery of “one fourth part of the cargo ... to the Company free of all expenses.”—Ibid., XIV: 449.

Cornelis van Ruyven, as receiver-general of the finances of the company in New Netherland, is given “an advisory and conclusive vote ... on questions concerning the finances,” by authority of the directors at Amsterdam.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 433.

The burgomasters resolve “to demand of the Church Warden[s] a correct acct of the property of the Church.” On the following day (22d), they handed to Stuyvesant and the council nominations for new church-wardens.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 213.

The burgomasters conduct a remittance of “the assessment” of the year 1655, “for furnishing money to the City Treasury.” On the 28th, he repeated his delivery of the assessment list, accompanied by “an obligation passed by Pieter Jansen Jemilsius, first of Nov 1655.”—Rec. N. Am., VII: 213. This was the assessment of October, 1655, the first of which we have a list in the records.—Ibid., I: 166. The burgomasters prepare a draft of a certificate for granting the great burgerright in New Amsterdam, according to the privileges conferred on the city, on Feb. 2, 1657. At the same time they authorize the secretary of the city to receive fees, “for the writing of a great Burgher certificate and for the Graving of the Burgher certificate twelve stivers.” The certificates are issued by the presiding burgomaster, who affixes the city’s seal.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 214.
The Iconography of Manhattan Island

On March 7, the burgomasters resolved to summon before themselves, the schout, and the presiding schepen, on the 14th, “some Burghers who have “lots lying vacant,” in order to “have them apprised either by themselves or by the burgomasters,” in case they will “not build on them according to the Placard published from the City Hall by the Director General and Council and by the burgomasters, and given thereon by order of the Secretary” of the city.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 214-15. For the ordinance alluded to, see Jan. 15, 1658.

The directors at Amsterdam select as Latin schoolmaster for Apr. New Amsterdam Alexander Carolus Curius (or Curtius), who has appeared before them as an applicant. He is engaged “at a yearly salary of 200 fl., of which one quarter shall be paid him in advance, that he may procure what books he requires. The Board further grants him a gratuity of 100 fl., which the Company will lay out in available merchandise to be used by him upon his arrival in New Netherland, where a piece of land convenient for a garden or orchard shall be allotted to him by the Director-General. He shall also be allowed to give private instructions, as far as this can be done without prejudice to the duties, for which he is engaged.”—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 456-57. Curtius sailed on the 25th. (p. 3.)

Peter Jansen Nijehog (or Niemgh) promises the burgomasters 18 “to go to work next Monday [April 21] at the commenced pier (hoft) and further to complete it.”—Rec. N. Am., VII: 219. This was the new pier or bridge on Pearl St., at the foot of the present Moore St. See also July 4, 1647; Nov. 9, 1658; July 11, 1659; and Nov. 3, 1660. your Honors to be pleased to make the same known to your subjects, so that if any proprietor be among them, who may be inclined to repair hither with their Cattle at the time fixed in the enclosed, they may regulate themselves accordingly.”—Rec. N. Am., VII: 215-16. See also Nov. 28, 1658.

The burgomasters resolve “to post some notices, that the Market for lean cattle shall be also beside of the Old Hall (der hoff, the cemetery on Broadway), where some stalls shall be set up, in order that those, who bring any cattle to Market for sale, shall offer them there.”—Rec. N. Am., VII: 220-21, revised with original manuscript in office of city clerk, New York. This indicates only a cattle market-place, for the sale of live cattle. See Nov. 28, 1658.

The directors at Amsterdam write to Stuyvesant and his council: “We have lately been shown a small piece of mineral, which is said to have come from New-Netherland and which we found to be good and pure copper, so that we have thought it worth while to have it smelted. But since in the time of his visit (see Ref.) he was not ignorant of it and consequently demonstrated, that a copper-mine was said to be in the Neversinks, also that there was lying between the Manhattans and the South-river a crystal mountain, of which he says he brought several specimens, as your Honors will be able to hear from him in detail, as he at least is going over again.” They request, if possible, that “samples of the one or the other” be sent over to Holland by the first ship, so that “their quality and worth” may be ascertained, and that “are sure that the population there will increase upon the discovery of such minerals and in consequence also the country will so much sooner gain in prosperity and influence.”—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 99.

On July 23, Stuyvesant and the council wrote to the directors that they learned “with astonishment . . . , of a coppermine in the Newwingsh,” a thing unknown to them. They agreed, however, “to look for them either late in the fall or early next spring, when the woods and the hills are burned over and cleared of brush.”—Ibid., XIII: 100.

Stuyvesant is informed by the directors at Amsterdam that Curtius, the master for the Latin school (see Apr. 10), is sailing on the “Bever.” At the same time he is informed that the books, for the instruction of that school in Latin, could not be procured in the short time before the sailing, and will be sent “by the next opportunity.”—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 437. The Latin school had opened prior to July 4 (v. y.). Prodt. Kipknight gives the titles of several books which were sent by the East India Co. in 1643 to a similar school in one of the principal provinces. Probably the same books were used in New Amsterdam.—Kipknight, op. cit., 199.
The directors at Amsterdam send over "twelve copies of a little book, called "Ordinances and Code of Procedure before the Courts of the City of Amsterdam," which they ask to have distributed among the burgomasters and schepens, to be put into practice."—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 437.

Richard Cromwell resigns the Protectorship.—Winsor, op. cit., My 2: 149.

The Lutheans of New Amsterdam write to the consistory at Amsterdam, Holland, of the departure of the Rev. Johannes Ernestus Goetwasser, and request the consistory to consent obtain from the state-general and directors at Amsterdam of the West India Co. to have another Lutheran minister.—From archives of Evangelical Luth. Church, Amsterdam. See also Aug. 14, 1667.

As the director-general and council have favoured the city with one fourth of the proceeds of the beam or public weigh-scales, for its own benefit, the burgomasters now authorize the city treasurer, Paulus Leendertzens vander Grift, to arrange with the [provincial] Secretary Cornelis van Ruyven for the proceeds and income of the beam, and to receive the money."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 235. See also July 23, 1669.

"Among those appearing before the burgomasters and requesting the small burgerright, is "Carel Beauvois of Leiden, intending to keep school here."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 235. Beauvois was engaged subsequently (July, 1661) as "reader, precentor, school-master and sexton of the village of Breukelen."—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 290, op. cit.

July 4

A few weeks prior to this date, Alexander Carolus Curtius opened his Latin school, on the site of the present 26 Broad St. (Landmark Map Ref. Key, Ill: 94). For this purpose he had been dispatched from Holland, on April 25 (q.v.), by the directors at Amsterdam. He had but few pupils, less than 25. In addition to the salary received from the directors (see Apr. 10, 1663), he is informed on this day, at a meeting of the burgomasters and schepens, "that fl. 300 are allowed him as a yearly present from the City," an order on the city treasurer is also handed him "for fl. 50 over and above, which he thankfully accepts; but requests as he has but few scholars as yet, that his salary may be somewhat increased, as the beginning entails great expense, saying whenever he gets 25 to 30 children to the school he shall serve for less salary."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 223-24. The tuition fixed for boys at the school was six guilders per quarter.—Ibid., VII: 237. In a letter to the directors, dated July 23, Stuyvesant informed them officially of the arrival of Curtius, and added: "We hope and trust, that the community shall reap the desired fruits through their children, to which God may give his blessing: the state of the school shall be reported to you in due time."—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 236.

Govt. Lookermans requests permission from the burgomasters "to lay a drain to carry off the water from his lot." They decide to have an examination made of the conditions, and then "dispose of the matter according to circumstances."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 224.

The secretary of the city, Joannet Nevius, is ordered to inform the "skippers lying in the roadstead" before New Amsterdam that the burgomasters and schepens have secured from the provincial government "authority to take from traders and skippers, for the erection of a Pier, and for the benefit thereof, 8 stivers per last for loading and discharging at the aforesaid Pier [on Pearl St. at the foot of the present Moore St.]; the smaller merchandise and goods in proportion," of which the skippers are to pay one-third and the owners or receivers two-thirds. Each skimmer then "lying in the road [of the East River], or in the North River about to depart," is "to pay his dues to the Treasurer" of the city "before his departure," for the benefit of the city, "on account of the accommodation received . . . through the above-mentioned Pier."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 235. See also July 4, 1667; Nov. 9, 1658; April 18, and Dec. 12, 1659; and Nov. 5, 1660.

Stuyvesant and the council write to the directors at Amsterdam as to the proper steps to be taken in regard to the "Pier" for which they have made grants to the Treasurer of the city "before his departure," for the benefit of the city, "on account of the accommodation received . . . through the above-mentioned Pier."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 235. See also July 4, 1667; Nov. 9, 1658; April 18, and Dec. 12, 1659; and Nov. 5, 1660.

Stuyvesant and the council write to the directors at Amsterdam as to the proper steps to be taken in regard to the "Pier" for which they have made grants to the Treasurer of the city "before his departure," for the benefit of the city, "on account of the accommodation received . . . through the above-mentioned Pier."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 235. See also July 4, 1667; Nov. 9, 1658; April 18, and Dec. 12, 1659; and Nov. 5, 1660.

Stuyvesant and the council write to the directors at Amsterdam as to the proper steps to be taken in regard to the "Pier" for which they have made grants to the Treasurer of the city "before his departure," for the benefit of the city, "on account of the accommodation received . . . through the above-mentioned Pier."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 235. See also July 4, 1667; Nov. 9, 1658; April 18, and Dec. 12, 1659; and Nov. 5, 1660.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

unless he has previously agreed otherwise with the sellers. For writing of the conditions and notices, for each page of from 25 to 30 lines, each line of 30 to 36 letters, 30 stivers; according to the Order on Secretaries' fees dated January 25th 1687. The Messenger shall be paid by the seller and shall receive for putting up a house or lot amounting to one thousand guilders or under, a 2½ stiver and of a house or lot over 1000 gul. four guilders, whether it be sold or not.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 228–30.

11. Stuyvesant writes to Esopus, now Kingston, concerning Domine Harmanus Bloem, who has preached several times in New Amsterdam, Brooklyn, and Midwout, "to the great satisfaction and pleasure of his hearers," and whom Stuyvesant has hoped to accompany to Esopus. He says, however: "I have suffered almost daily from a violent fever, which still continues, so that my indisposition does not allow me to go from home now. Instead, he sends Domine Megapolensis to accompany Bloem, and trusts the people at Esopus will find Bloem an acceptable candidate as a minister to them.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 103; see also 105.

30. Augustine Heerman (or Heermans) requests the burgomasters by a petition for permission "to lay out his garden" (at the present Beaver and William Sts.), and they declare he shall "first satisfy Anthony for costs and charges in the garden," and, when that is done, he may "lay out and sell the garden."—Rec. N. Am., Sept. 231.

2. Cornelis Steevwyck produces in the city court his account against the city, and requests "that something now and again he be paid also an order on the Weighmales." On Nov. 18, his colleagues in the court voted him an order on the city treasurer for 300 guilders in partial payment of his claim.—Rec. N. Am., III: 37–38, 78; see also April 1, 1658. The very interesting account relates to the financing of the city's works in 1653, 1654, setting up a present Wall Street and shoring of the East River bank; improvements on the City Hall, and, more recently, materials furnished for the new pier or bridge at Pearl St. at the foot of the present Moore St. This statement, dated Sept. 1, 1659, is of record, viz:

To obligation signed by Burgomasters and Scheepens 1653 the 22nd Devel and again renewed de novo by Burgomasters and Scheepens 24 Jan. 1658, payable in 9 mo: in beavers ......... fl. 935.

To 200 lbs spikes, pr Burgomaster Paulus Leendertsen Vander Griffi[?] @ 6 stiv per lb. ......... 60.

To 30 boards of wainscoting for the City Hall pr. ditto @ 24 stiv. ......... 72.

To 122 planks, since my departure to Holland, pr Burgomaster P: L: van der Griffi, @ 24 stiv. ......... 158.8.

1659, 30th August. To 121 plank for the New Bridge by Burgomaster Marjen Ordriger's order, @ 22 stiv. ......... 162.2.

fl. 1564.10.

—Amsterdam, in N. Netherland, 1659, 151, 7th

"Was Signed"

"Cornelis Steevwyck."

"Lower Stood"

"To Worshipful, I request now payment hereof, and remain Your W's humble servant. Was signed"

"Cornelis Steevwyck."

—Ibid., III: 37-38.

12. Stuyvesant complains to the directors at Amsterdam that the "free people" sent over by the company and at its expense, proved, upon their arrival, "to be mostly traders and hence persons accustomed to labor," who quickly became "a charge of the Poor-masters," whilst others, "more honest," entered the military service. He tells them that what the country needs is "farmers, or farmalablers, foreigners and exiles, used to labor and poverty."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 444.

Stuyvesant informs the directors at Amsterdam that he has been ill "during the past four weeks, with a sickness and fever, and a hot internal fever" (perhaps typhoid fever), and indicates his convalescence under medical treatment, adding that he has now been upon his feet "for two or three days," but remains "still very sick and weak."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 444. See Aug. 5, 1658.

10. Megapolensis and Driius, writing to the classics of Amsterdam, say that Gautsweer, the first Lutheran clergyman in New Amsterdam, who was banned by Stuyvesant and the council, but who evaded deportation for several years and preached in defiance of the commands of the provincial authorities, was finally arrested, by order of Stuyvesant, "in his own house," and, "last spring [1659]," was sent by the ship De Bruynwijk [Porpoise] back to Holland.—Eccles. Reg., I: 449. For full particulars concerning the Lutheran controversy, see Oct. 4, 1653.

3. Cornelis Steevwyck is chosen a schepen of the city, in place of Jeronimus Ebbingh, who has departed for Holland in the ship "Moeseman."—Rec. N. Am., III: 45.

Twenty of the principal men of New Amsterdam address a remonstrance to the burgomasters who, they declare, are "sufficiently acquainted with the constant complaints" of the burgurers, of whom some have "fled from their lands and houses," turning to the city as a refuge in their poverty, in the hope of gaining a living there; that others who have tried to help the stricken have themselves been reduced to want, "so that the debts they have contracted from year to year among this poor Commonalty" are estimated to be "more than one hundred thousand guilders" ($20,000) above what they are able to repay; some have lost heavily in life and property during the Indian uprising in 1655, and now others, through dread of a similar destruction, have "left their lands and houses." The remonstrants say it is a matter of conscience to save the needy of the "Netherlands Nation," aiding them "by disbursement of money, provisions or by new advances of goods," but when this is done it is certain the debts contracted can never be repaid. The burden falls upon the burgurers who still enjoy the "rich lander" that works injustice. They aver that they support an "excessive heavy day and night watch; Yea, even every night," and also give "voluntary services against enemies at divers times for the public service," from which "public burthens" all "surrounding places" are exempt. They complain against "the Scotts or traders," who go to and fro with their ships, taking "all the profit out of the country, selling everything for cash (for which the old inhabitants must wait) without having to bear any burthens." They ask the burgomasters to secure the following reforms or concessions from the provincial government, viz: (1) The burgerright in all places in New Netherland under the company's authority; (2) that a burgier of New Amsterdam, who has left the city or the country for a year and six weeks, may retain his burgerright, provided he keep at least a free room, fire, and light in the city; (3) that no one coming first from Holland "shall be allowed to go to Fort Orange or other places with Cargoes to trade there with the Indians or Christians," unless he first obtains his burgerright in the city; (4) that no man shall be a burgier of the city unless he promises to remain in the country three years, otherwise he shall be obliged to pay 1,000 guilders for his burgerright, a sum they adjudge reasonable for those who come incured on the Netherland with cargoes; (5) that the privileges allowed the merchants of the island, "on the subject of foreign trade be forthwith published." These concessions, the remonstrants believe, will redound to prosperity and be serviceable alike to the province and the Fatherland.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 232–34.

On Nov. 5, the presiding burgomaster transmitted the remonstrance to Stuyvesant and the council with a recommendation for favourable action, leaving however the amount of the burgerright tax upon traders, if considered too high, to their discretion.—Ibid., VII: 236. Stuyvesant and the council, by apostl of Jan. 31, 1660, conceded virtually everything asked for, except the fourth item, which was disallowed as it was contrary to the order of the directors at Amsterdam, and because "prejudicial to this place."—Ibid., VII: 234–35; Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 206.

Stoffel Mignières requests the burgomasters and schepens for salary as public tutors of the city; and it is told that this post is only beneficial and that he will have "to content himself with his earnings."—Rec. N. Am., III: 51. On Nov. 21, Hendric van Bommel was appointed, provisionally, to this post by the burgomasters.—Ibid., VII: 238.

On Nov. 17, Stuyvesant, speaking to the council, in a letter to the directors at Amsterdam, says: "Should your Honors deem it advisable, to attack the savages on account of the present and repeated murders, we have previously asked thereto for some cavalry saddles and pistols to organize a little troop of horsemen on Long Island" and on this [Manhattan] island, which would be of great service and very much needed with the savages. You have sent pistols before this, 25 to 30 common saddles are herewith respectfully asked for."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 111.
Stuyvesant writes to the directors: "The Latin schoolmaster or rector, lately sent over, complains of his salary, because, he says it is impossible to support himself decently with it, as you may see by his enclosed letter to you. Your repeated instructions do not allow him, to send any bills' calls of the distress of knowledge, with which we have therefore referred him to you, promising him our favorable recommendation: we now request your Honor's advice, whether a reasonable sum may not be granted him for board money. As to his services and his diligence, we must truly testify, that his industry is astonishing and the progress of the youth encouraging. The directors therefore request to send over some medicinal seeds and plants from the "Botanical Garden at Leyden" for cultivation in New Amsterdam.

—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 445. For the directors' reply, see Dec. 22.

In a letter of Feb. 13, the directors at Amsterdam granted greater liberty to the people of New Netherland in foreign trade.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 451; Rec. N. Am., VII: 225-26; see also Sept. 11, 1658. As a result, as Stuyvesant and the council now inform them, "several prominentburgers" of New Amsterdam freighted a ship, named the "Meolen" or "Grote Meolen," despatching her "directly to France," "with boards and other lumber... to be exchanged for wine and other goods." It was "the first attempt" to introduce direct commerce to France from New Netherland.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 445. On this account, some magistrates, on the following Sunday, Dec. 22, denied saying that whilst these undertakers clamoured for more, because they were "the first to attempt this channel of trade," these persons would "deny to have been accessories to the first fraud, committed by this ship or by her crew in bringing over, against special order, a quantity of beavers and other furs sold by them in France," as the supercargo himself had informed them. This was smuggling, which had to be stopped, or they would withdraw the liberty and privileges, provisionally granted for this foreign trade.—Ibid., XIV: 452.

Augustine Heerman and Resolved Waldron are commissioned by Stuyvesant as envoys from New Netherland to Gov. Jonas Fendall, of Maryland, to negotiate for the restitution and return of freemen and servants who have decamped from the Dutch jurisdiction and for other reasons, to promise like service on the part of the Dutch government to the province of Maryland; also to protest against the conduct of Col. Nathaniel Ulie in regard to the colony of New Amstel, on the Delaware, as a contravention of the articles of peace between the mother countries, in 1654, and to demand, therefore, from the governor and council of Maryland, "right and justice against the said Colonval Nathaniel Ulie with compensation of the said debt, already had through his frivolous demand and bloody threats."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XII: 260-63. Heerman kept a daily Journal from their setting out from New Amstel, on Sept. 30, until Wal¬ drox's return from Maryland, overland, on Oct. 21. This impor¬ tant Journal has been printed.—Ibid., II: 88-98. Although the embassy was immediately unsuccessful, its work had far-reaching consequences. Fendall and his council treated contemptuously the exceptions advanced by the Dutch envoys to Lord Baltimore's patent. Nevertheless, those exceptions formed the ground upon which the English committee of trade and plantations decided, in 1663, that Delaware did not belong to Maryland.—Brodehead, Hist. State of N. T., 3: 669 (note).

A peace conference between the Dutch and Mohawks is held at the third Castle, Kaghnuwage. While there, the Dutch Commission¬ ers received "a package with letters, brought by a Maques of the third Castle from Trois Rivieres. It was directed to Mr. Jacob de Hinson, who being present," the package was opened, and found to contain, among other letters, one to Stuyvesant from Simon Le Goir, the French Jesuit Missionary.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 115-16.

Stuyvesant rides to Breuckelen, Midwout, and Amersfoort to reassure the people, who are in great fear of Indian depredations. Sept. 29

Stuyvesant calls together "the Burgomasters, Schepens and the captains of the trubands" of New Amsterdam and tells them of the "distress of knowledge," asked that they send off a letter (at Kingstown) and that succor and relief are "needed, which can only be secured with the assistance of the citizens." An effort is made to secure volunteers by the captains of the city militia. In two days, "not more than 6 or 8 made their appearance," because "terror and fear" had "taken hold of the citizens." In the meantime, Lieut. Bryan Newton was sent to the English and Dutch Councils, and Stuy¬ vesant called together the six soldiers of New-Haerlem, 3 from Staten-Island, the train-men down to the clerks" in the company's office, to whom he joined four of his house-servants, three from his bouwery, and "of 6 newly enlisted men, making up a company of 36 men." Enlistments went on slowly, because of the unwilling¬ ness of the citizens to serve, who even "encouraged and insti¬ gated each other not to let themselves be employed for the expedi¬ tion to Esopus," while some were bold enough to say they were now obliged to jeopardize themselves "against barbarous savages," being "bound only to defend their own place."

On account of Indian depredations, Stuyvesant and the council issue a notice in which they instruct everyone who is able and willing "to serve for the protection of the country, and destruc¬ tion of the Indians, whether monthly wages or as Volunteers for a month or General or for a year, or to Commander-In-Chief, or to Captain-Lieutenant Brijant Nuton [Bryan Newton], who shall give correct information to all."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 222.

Stuyvesant, in this hour of extremity, again "convened the magistrates and captains of the trubands" on Oct. 2, when he told them he had "36 to 40 men soldiers as train-men ready and hoped that 20 or 30 Englishmen would join from the villages. He "directed them to assemble under arms the three companies of citizens early next day," in order that he might, "by reminding them of their honour and duty," ascertain how many would volunteer, and, if this proved a failure, "to detail one of the three com¬ panies by lot and punish those, who opposed, according to their merits." This purpose was carried out the next day. The three companies were called out under arms, but when Stuyvesant asked who would go with him, although he was still weak from his sickness, as he remedied them, "not more than 24 or 25 men" came forward, "which number was thought to be insufficient." Therefore one of the three companies was designated by lot and ordered to be ready for embarkation the next Sunday after divine service, under a penalty of 50 guilders for dereliction. He told the members of this company that if any were "fainthearted or afraid" they could "find a substitute in some other company," but "a sense of honour and shame compelled all to be silent." On Sunday, after sermon, "the aforesaid company of citizens numbering about one hundred, embarked with the few officers and clerks and train-men, to whom came late in the evening 24 or 26 Englishmen and hardly as many savages from Long Island, who embarked the next morning." About noon of Oct. 6, they sailed from Manhattan, and on the 10th, on account of contrary wind and tide, landed "about a quarter of a mile below the Kil [Esopus River] in order not to lose any time and not to show any discouragement."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 124-24. See Oct. 29, 1659.

Augustine Heerman and Resolved Waldron, delegates from New Netherland, address the governor and council of Maryland in vindication of the Dutch title to the Delaware River. They allege such an appoisionment of America as gave "the Dutch the Manhatans, from 38 to 42" degrees north latitude. These Dutch plantations, they say, were "then called by the general name of Manhattans, after the name of the Indians, who first inhabited the same. And here 'tis to be noted that they commit a grave mistake who will confine the general name of Manhattans afore¬ said to the particular city, which is only built on the Hudson River, but at least the same particular place in the Province: As, for example, it is frequent, with many, still at this day, to say—to go to the Manhattans, or to come from the Manhattans—when they mean the whole Province, as they do by the name of Virginia or Mary¬ land, for the particular town is never named the Manhattans, but New Amsterdam."—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 80-81.

By proclamation, on Sept. 30, Stuyvesant set apart this day 15
The schout, burgomasters, and city treasurer accept bids for farming out "the Burgher Excise of Wines and Beer to be consigned within the jurisdiction of this City of New Amsterdam, extending to the Fresh Water." The farmer is required to pay his "promised rent in good current pay" to the treasurer of the city in quarterly sums. He is obliged to have office hours— in winter, from 8 till 11 a.m., and 2 till 5 p.m.; in summer, from 7 till 12, and 1 till 5 p.m., and he is assured by two bondsmen for the payment of his rent. Paulus van der Beeck was the successful bidder, and Johannes de La Montagne, Jr and Thomas Verdon were his sureties, on Oct. 31.—Rec. N. Am., Ill: 68-69.

90 Nine directors at Amsterdam order that skippers sailing to New Netherlands shall not privately bring letters to Amsterdam from there; but that letters are to be carried in sealed mail-bags; and that failure to observe the order shall subject the skippers to a fine of 100 carudi guilders for each offense.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 446; Laws & Ord. of N. Neth., 377; see also summary of Aug. 6, 1652. Stuyvesant promulgated the order on June 3, 1660.—Laws & Ord. of N. Neth., 138.

Nov. Nominations are made to fill a vacany of church-warden in New Amsterdam, caused by the absence of Pieter Tunneman, who has gone to Holland.—Rec. N. Am., VIII: 237.

21 The burgomasters of New Amsterdam decide to send an order to Jacques Cortelyou, the official surveyor, to furnish them with "a memorandum of the breadth of each lot situated on each side of the Heere Gracht [present Broad Street] as far as it extends," which lots he has already "measured" in their presence.—Rec. N. Am., VIII: 237-38.

They again asked him for "a list of the measurement[s] of the lots" on Feb. 7, 1660; and, on Feb. 13, a record was made of 21 names of the persons taxed for the Heere Gracht or canal. At the same time, they directed the city treasurer "to collect and receive" from these residents the amounts assessed on each "in payment of the expenses incurred in making up and sheet piling the Canal."—Ibid., 245, 246-27.

On the 27th of the month, several of the residents appeared before the burgomasters to seek release from the assessment, alleging that they derived no benefit from the improvement. They were ordered, however, to pay their share, or else to do, on their own part thereof being due within a month.—Ibid., VIII: 248-49.

This did not settle the matter. A general petition was put into circulation by the residents in June, 1660, requesting the burgomasters to "designate those who have derived most benefit from the construction of the aforementioned Canal to help pay the expenses with them," and they asked for a delay of eight days, which was granted on June 18. Stuyvesant was also invited to take a hand in the matter.

The collection of this assessment was resisted by several persons; including Coenraet Willemsen, perhaps the most prominent baker in town, was removed to the prison chamber of the city hall for refusing to pay his quota. Hans Dreppel alleged he had been exempted by Stuyvesant; he was let off with an assessment of 40 guilders because he had to sheet both in front and at the side of the canal, his property being at the outlet at the East River, now Pearl Street. Joghim Beeckman objected to payment because he knew "no reason for it," but acknowledged "he must bear what the Magistrates did, or else [he said], ship bound for England to pay his quota in three instalments, one being payable each half year. He said he could not do it, so was "ordered to be removed to the prison chamber." Coenraet ten Eyck, when ordered to pay, demurred, on the ground that he had "more dirt than before" at his place and derived no profit from the canal. He was told to pay up or expect summary action. Frederck Lubbertsen complained "of taking away his lot &c., by which he suffered great loss," and "he was allowed to pay his assessed quota in four instalments." Willemsen, the baker, was brought again into court, and told he might pay in three instalments, to which he replied definitely that he could not do it," and that the Magistrates can do what they please "about it. The court then (June 23) decided that all who were assessed should pay, "to wit—those who have heavy payments, in four instalments, and the lighter in three; and that the Treasurer" should "send a note to each house and cause them to be notified three times by Jan Gillis van Koot, and after three refusals, have execution levied by the Officer [schout], P. Tonne man."—Ibid., VII: 253, 254-55.

The old canal in the present Broad Street is referred to in records of 1644 and 1646 as "the Ditch" or "Common Ditch;" it was filled up and the street paved in 1676. The street was called Broad Street in 1679.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1002.

Stuyvesant is again at Esopus (Kingston). He left there on Dec. 3, taking with him "the grain which had been threshed."—Rec., N. Col., XIII: 111. See Oct. 29, 1659.

The burgomasters order notice to be given, on Dec. 5, that all persons who claim either the small or great burgheirright, and who have "no freedom of the City," shall "procure and receive the same within fourteen days," namely on Dec. 19 and 20, when the burgomasters sit at the city hall from noon to four, "to do this purpose. Persons who fail therein are to be prohibited from carrying on any business whatsoever in the city. On the above designated days, numerous persons took out their certificates of denization, and others did the same on the 23d, the papers being signed by the presiding burgomaster.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 240, 241, 242.

The burgomasters order the weigh-house porters "to keep the Bridge clean, and that notices be affixed" showing what will have to be paid by persons "who lay wood on the Bridge." The porters are also allowed "to do what" (other service) is "asked of them," who do not engage with working the Beam; but they are required "to be found at the Beam," or, when they go from their posts, "to leave word" where they may be found.—Ibid., VII: 239-40. The reference is to the weigh-house (see May 4, 1654) and new pier on the East River, at the present Pearl and Moore Sts. (see Nov. 9, 1660).—See Dec. 13.

Isaac Allerton, Jr., appears before the court of burgomasters Dec. and scheepsen, and requests that the court "appoint curators to the residuary estate in this country, of his father decd9, and regarding the papers remaining at New Haven in the hands of the Court there, he requests that they be written to, to send the same here." The curators appointed by the court were Paulus Leendertsen van der Gifft, Govert Lookermans, Jan Lauwerens (John Law rense), and George Wosley—the last named being the agent of the deceased Allerton.—Rec. N. Am., Ill: 90. These persons, "after much conversation," accepted the designation as curators, on the 16th. In the presence of the city court.—Ibid., VIII: 92.

The burgomasters order the following notice "regarding the Bridge to be affixed to the Beam," viz: "Whereas the Pier or Bridge must be kept clean, each and every one, who brings fire wood or any other thing there, is hereby notified to pay to the Weighhouse Porter 24 carudi guilders of this worth in proportion."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 240. See also July 4, 1672; Nov. 9, 1678; April 18, and July 11, 1659; and Nov. 3, 1660.

In a city court proceeding of the under-schout of the city against Thomas Verdon, "the hill" beyond the weigh-scales (at present Pearl and Moore Sts.) was mentioned.—Rec. N. Am., Ill: 91.

The city schout, Nicasius de Sille, asks the city court to confer upon him, and the under-schout, Resolved Waldron, authority to
“seize the cart whenever they find any carters sitting riding on their carts along the streets,” which request the court grants.

This action is particularly the result of charges made by Waldron to burgomaster and councilor Glenn and Thomas Verdin, who were driving their carts along the Strand (East River, now Pearl Street) without dismounting, for which they were fined. —Rec. N. Am. III: 91.

An impression of the city seal of New Amsterdam is placed on a small burgheir's certificate for the bateau of Cornelis Jannen van Hoorn, issued to him by Burgomaster Martin Cregier. This document is owned by the Title Guarantee and Trust Co., New York City, and, so far as known, is the only impression of this city seal extant. See facsimile and description in Wilde, Civic Antiquity of New York, 42-41, and Pl. IX, also Frontispiece, Vol. V.

The directors at Amsterdam write to Stuyvesant and the council: “You are specially charged with the supervision of the city's financial administration and we direct you generally, to take care, that the finances of the Company there are well and properly managed.” —N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 449.

The directors at Amsterdam write to Stuyvesant as follows: “Your order concerning the payment of the soldiers and other servants of the Company in wampum has our approval, as it will have the tendency of placing all on the same footing and thereby giving satisfaction; but as it has not yet been informed to us how much wampum we have to direct and authorize you, to calculate wampum at that rate and for the same reason we reduce the currency value of a beaver from 8 to 7 guilders. .. You will strictly conform to this rule.” They tell him that “this special reduction of wampum must necessarily be followed by a second, more general one, if we desire to prevent its complete debasement, caused by the abundant importation of wampum by the people of New England, who make their payments with it and take out of the country not only the best goods sent from here [Holland], but also many beavers and other furs to the detriment of the Company's revenues.” They refer him to this village and in order to prevent that losses may be prevented to the inhabitants of New Netherland, they deem it necessary that the people “be previously warned .. by public notices to be given in March and June,” concerning the reduction of rate which is to take place “the following year” (1660). —N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 450-51. See Nov. 11, 1659, and April 21, and Sept. 20, 1660.

In reply to Stuyvesant's letter of Sept. 17 (p. v.), the directors say they believe “the complaints made by the Latin schoolmaster or rector about the insufficiency of his salary are almost answered by the payment of all salaries there [New Amsterdam] at Holland valuation, as now ordered by us, which, with his pupils [see May 25, 1660] every year, should be sufficient to support him decently, as long as he remains a single man; with the increase of young people in the school his income will increase daily, for the parents of his pupils will not hesitate to remunerate him fairly, if he does his duty. You can assist him in this matter according to circumstances.” Such “medicinal seeds” as were requested, they say, will be ordered from Leyden. —N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 452. See April 16, 1660.

The burgomasters decide “to write a letter to Jacob Alichx to send back the bell which D[9 Everard] Welius had borrowed provisionally from the city of New Amsterdam.” —Rec. N. Am., VII: 245. Welius had died on the 9th or 10th of this month.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XII: 286, 287. On the 50th, the very day on which Vice-Director Alchis himself died at New Amstel, on the Delaware (N. Y. Col. Docs., XII: 289), the secretary of the city, in the name of the burgomasters, wrote to Alchis, as follows: “Whereas a bell was given to Donat Welius by form of a loan and for the accommodation of the Colony of New-Amstel, to use the same there provisionally, until it be asked back, and this City having again need for it, we request your Honor, to send it back to us by the first opportunity.” —Rec. N. Am. VII: 245. Nothing resulted from this correspondence, and, on, Feb. 27, 1660, the burgomasters renewed their request in a letter to Alexander d'Hinoyosia, Alchis's successor. —Bid., VII: 247-48.

Allard Anthony is requested by the burgomasters to deliver to them “with the least possible delay the acc[e] of the Treasurership of the City, the business of tapping,” as well as cleared before him on Jan. 31, 1660, and presented “an acc[e] of his administration in quality as Treasurer of the Cities [sic] domains,” which they examined. —Ibid., VII: 245. On Feb. 2, Anthony succeeded Dec. Oloff Stevensen van Cortlandt as one of the burgomasters, and on the 7th, Paulus Leendertse van Goirt delivered the treasury papers to Van Cortlandt, the new city treasurer. —Ibid., VII: 245.

Prior to this year, a half-moon was erected before the watergate, on the East River (present Wall St., west of Water St.). See Castello Plan, C. Pl. 82, Vol. II. The fortifications of the city were demolished by 1668, as is indicated by a recital in Liber Willy, III: IV: 173. It was, however, rebuilt before 1695, as such a battery is shown on the Miller Plan of that year, Pl. 23-a, Vol. I. It had disappeared by 1717. —See Pl. 25, Vol. I. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 945.

Prior to this year, the two great stone bastions of the wall, situated, respectively, at Wall St., west of William St., and at Wall St., east of Broadway, were erected, as they appear on the Castello Plan, C. Pl. 82, Vol. II. See also Pl. 25-a, Vol. I, and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 944. They were referred to as "7th Bastion Zelandia" and "8th Bastion Hollandia" in the "Court of Lieutenancy" papers in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections, (1880), 493-6. See March 28, 1691. These bastions were demolished in 1699 (p. 5), and the stones were employed in building the new city hall at Wall and Broad Sts. —Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 271; M. C. C. II: 82.

Prior to this year, the canal which ran through the present Broad Street had been spanned, prior to this year, by three small bridges at its upper end, and two "firm timber bridges with rails on each side" near the outlet. —See Castello Plan, Vol. II, and Description of the Town of Manhattan, Vol. I.

The city wall of New Amsterdam, as described in the Castello Plan or bird's-eye view, reproduced and described in Vol. II, C. Pls. 82 to 82-e, inclusive, and preserved in the Villa Castello near Florence, Italy, shows the town of New Amsterdams as it was in the summer of this year. This plan, which was probably drawn between 1665 and 1670, is, almost without doubt, based on the survey by Jacques Cortelyou ordered on June 7, 1660 (p. 2), and completed just in time to be dispatched in the ship which carried Stuyvesant's well-known letter of Oct. 6 of that year (p. 2) addressed to the directors of the West India Co. This is the earliest plan of the city which has come down to us, and the only one from the Dutch period. —See Castello Plan, Vol. II, p. 214, that only two small bridges are shown, is erroneous, for three bridges plainly appear. The argument there presented, that the third bridge was built between October, 1660, and September, 1661, is consequently based upon a wrong premise. The Castello Plan should be associated with the first Cortelyou survey, of 1660, and not with the second survey, of 1661, as is stated in the historical summary in I: 91. The reference in the same connection to Appendix III should be to Vol. II. Through carelessness, street names have been omitted from the Castello Plan key (C. Pl. 82). These will be found on the Map of Dutch Grants (C. Pl. 87, Vol. II: 61).

From about this year, Andries Rees, who was a cadet in the service of the West India Co. in 1657, conducted a tavern on "Smeer Street" (now William St. below Wall St.). On Jan. 50, 1663, he was charged by Schout Tonneman in the city court with failure to notify him of a brawl at his tavern, during which Pieter Jansen, a mason, was stabbed by Denys Isaaksen. On June 26 of the same year, the schout charged that he and his deputy went to the house of Rees "on Sunday last upon hearing noise and found there eight @ ten persons playing at ninepins and two at backgammon and amongst other persons as many as fifteen @ twenty," who were in direct violation of the ordinances and placards of the R.H. for the Director General and Council of New Netherland, recently renewed by the Court of this City from the Public Stand of this City Hall. The schout demanded that Rees "be condemned in a fine of ninety guilders and forbidden to tap for a year and six weeks or to follow the cost of the action. Rees, in extenuation, said he "tapped two hours after the afternoon's preaching and he did no business during the week." The court
In 1660, the fiscal, Jan van Cleef and his friend, bought of Jacob Wollertse van Couwenhoven, for the use of the inhabitants of the town of Utrecht, a Horse Mill with the appurtenances which had been used for grinding corn in the Manhattans. The mill stones and the mill work were brought and set up in the Village of Utrecht. The friend of Jan van Cleef without the knowledge of the Fiscal sold out his third part to Jan van Cleef, the Fiscal being security for both of them, and having paid out already more than 400 guilders ($160) on account of the mill. The Fiscal seeing that Jan van Cleef did not prosper, and that the last day of payment was near at hand, threatened to prosecute and compel him to act justly. On this Jan van Cleef sought a buyer to sell the mill to, at the same time the people desired the Fiscal to buy the mill, but he refused, neither would he sell this third part, having in view the benefit of the Town and the convenience of the inhabitants. In consequence of this Jan van Cleef was under the necessity of selling his two thirds to Albert Alberts, and the mill remained in the town of Utrecht, the Fiscal remained unwilling to sell his third part, as quoted in Dec. Hist. N. Y. (Svo. ed.), I: 690. The mill stones and appurtenances alluded to were those belonging to the mill of Van Couwenhoven on the Sloop Steegh in New Amsterdam. See Dec. 26, 1656. See also, Castello Plan, II: 308-9.

In 1660, it was ordered a survey was to be made on his bouwery, near which is now the west side of Second Ave. at 10th St., for the use of his neighbours and tenants (Corwin, Man. of the Ref. Ch. in Am., 906). It was demolished in 1687,—Eccles. Rec., I: 499-509. St. Mark's Church in The Bowery now covers this site.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 935, 956. Grants of land near here were made to free negroes in 1659 and 1660.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 269.

In this year, "Pierre Pia," was recorded as keeping a tavern at what is now the north-east corner of Marketfield and New Sts.—See Libor Devos, At 215. He was a tapster here at least as late as 1663.—Rec. N. Am., IV: 175, 179, 186, 219. By 1677, the place was called "ye Swan," and was conducted by "Samuel Davis"—M. C. C., I: 60. See Castello Plan, II: 335; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 980. See also Jan. 9, 1663.

Hendrick Jansen Claart, from ter Goes, "commonly called the Dutch Mark buyer," is indicted by the county court for a felony for theft, and abuse of the public officers. The case is important in the criminal jurisprudence of the City. As the burgomasters and schepens do not find themselves qualified by their Instructions to sentence and execute capital punishment, "they request Nicaus de Sille, in his capacity of city schout, "to demand of the Director General and Council further and more ample qualification," or, in his capacity as fiscal of the company, "to enter the demand" before the provincial authorities.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 205, 206; Rec. N. Am., III: 161-2. On the 20th, Schoet De Sille requested the city magistrates "to take into consideration the renvoy to the Director General and Council relative to the felon, . . . so as to conclude the case;" but they instructed him "to prosecute the case of the prisoner . . . before the Supreme Council."—Rec. N. Am., III: 103. On the following day (21st), De Sille having presented the demand, Stuyvesant and the council granted and conceded to the petitioners the authority desired by them, with the proviso that, if they found "the offence of the aforesaid prisoner" to be one "to be adjudged by them to be capital in majori gradu, they demand the Director General and Council's approval thereof."—Ibid., III: 102. Returning to the city court with the supercargo the 25th, De Sille reported that the supreme body had referred the case back to their inferior bench, wherefore he, as prosecuting officer, demanded a sentence against the prisoner, who was thereupon brought into court.—Ibid., III: 106. Sentence was deferred until the next day (26th). The prosecutor and defendant was condemned "to be brought to the place where justice is usually executed and, with the rope around his neck, whipped, branded and banished the country, and condemned in the costs and fines of justice."—Ibid., Jan. III: 110-11. The supreme body asssented to the sentence of banishment imposed by the city court, not only beyond the city's juris- diction, "but also beyond the Province of N. Netherland," and likewise permitted the city to erect a gallows before the city hall, "so that he be executed for the last offense."—Ibid., III: 111-12. Claart, his wife, and his children were, on the 27th, ordered deported by ship "to the Virginias."—Ibid., III: 114.

Van Hoboken, the schoolmaster, is not rendering satisfactory service, as appears from a short minute of this date. He has petitioned for "an Amsterdam from this city, as he is behindhand with the building of the school, and for divers other reasons." The court replies: "Petitioner is allowed to receive his current year's salary, which shall be paid him at a more convenient season . . . and his allowance henceforth is abolished."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 2454. Kilpatrick, op. cit., 66. See Oct. 7, 1661. Van Hoboken's petition apparently contradicts a conclusion reached by Prof. Kilpatrick that "it was the duty of the people [in New Netherland] to furnish school quarters and of the company to provide the master's salary." His argument that the words "allowance" and "salary," as used, failed to define the annual appropriation of 100 guilders for a schoolhouse is not very convincing.—Kil- patrick, op. cit., 90-93. It is more probable that the local authori- ties were occasionally pleased to grant to a master a compensation over and above the salary fixed by the company, as in the case of Pieter Sille, (see July 4, 1659). Dissatisfaction, on the other hand, could be expressed feelingly by discontinuing the allowance (see Aug. 9, 1660).

There being several city ordinances in force which have "not been renewed for many years," and are "unknown to many Burgers and inhabitants," who through ignorance fail to observe them, Schoet De Sille is therefore "ordered and charged by the Burgomasters and Schepens yearly at proper seasons to renew such placards as occasion demands," so that observance may be assured and ignorance may not be justly pleaded in extenuation of infractions.—Rec. N. Am., III: 168.

John Pynchon writes from Springfield to Gov. John Winthrop of Connecticut: "Major Hawthorne & Mr. Richards Go to yt Monhats yt first opportunity to treate with yt dutch Goveurnour, of Company purposing to carry on their designe of Trade yr River [Hudson] if fairly they may."—Winthrop Papers, XVI: 176 (Mass. Hist. Soc.).

Stuyvesant's request that only persons who are "friendly and not opponents" be nominated as burgomasters and schepens is related to the city court.—Rec. N. Am., III: 120. The following day (Feb. 1) was a Sunday, and on that afternoon the burgomasters and schepens of the City of New York assembled at the city hall by ticket in writing, "in presence of Mr. Nicolas de Sille, Delegate from the Director General and Council." After several ballots had been taken, a double set of names was fixed upon and sent to Stuy- vesant and the council, from which to elect a single set. The supreme body, on Feb. 2, sent an approved list, which contained some substitutions of names not among the original nominees. The new board was duly sworn in and installed by Nicolas de Sille, in his capacity of fiscal and as a member of the council, and by Cornelis van Ruyven, as provincial secretary, both of whom had been duly delegated for the purpose. The instructions were read to the court elect, the oath of allegiance was taken and, "after ringing the bell three times," announcement was made to the burgurers and inhabitants of the city to "hold the aforesaid persons in due respect and consideration."—Ibid., III: 122-26.

The burgomasters nominate Oloff Stevensen van Cortlandt Feb. 1 and Pieter van Couwenhoven, that one of them may be chosen as an orphan-master in place of Allard Anthony, whose withdrawal has become imperative through his elevation to a burgomastership. Stuyvesant and the council appointed Van Cortlandt on the 9th.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 245; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 206.

Stuyvesant and the court appointed Jan van Cortlandt on the 18th Jan. 1667 (g. t.), regarding the forming of villages or hamlets as a protection against the Indians. The isolated farmers of the province are required, on pain of confiscation of their goods, and without any distinction of persons, "to remove their houses, cattle, and corn; and cultivate the last of March, or at later the middle of April, and convey them to the Village or settlement, nearest and most convenient to them; or, with the previous knowledge
and approval of the Director General and Council, to a favorably
situatted and defensible spot in a new palisaded Village to be here-
after formed," where suitable lots will be granted to the applic-
ants— 10 men, 32 years old, 50 free men as assigned to the
slowly complying, hence another order was issued, on April 12, and a
notice, on May 18, to cause their removal or concentration.—
_Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch_, 208, 111. See also May 3 and 18, of this
year.

17. Stuyvesant writes to the vice-director of the West India Co.
at Curacao, as follows: "The negroes, whom the Lords-Directors
ordered to send hither, must be clever and strong men so that they
can immediately be put to work here [New Amsterdam] at the
Fort or at other places, also if they are fit for it, in the war against
the wild barbarians either to pursue them, when they run away
or else to carry the soldiers’ baggage, for it is quite evident, that
in order to possess this country in peace and revenge the frequent
affronts and murders we shall be forced into a lawful offensive
war against them. An important service would be done to the
Company, to us and to the country, if among the expected negroes
some experienced men, who have been some time in Curacao, were
sent to us."—_N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 142-43._ Stuyvesant also
requests for the cavalry at Manhattan, in the service of the com-
pany, "some good and well trained horses, strong stallions or
geldings, the latter being preferable as of greater service," and he
requests for the Fort "the provision of a sadle and briddles.
Among them he wants ‘three or four good mares; all for account
of the Company.’”—_Ibid., XIII: 145._

18. The court of burgomasters and schepens petitions Stuyvesant,
and the council that it be obligatory on parties applying for
revision of any judgment of that court to deposit a certain sum.
This was granted on February 25.—_Cal. Hist. MSS.,
Dutch, 207._

23. A proclamation is published by Stuyvesant and the council
for "a day of general fasting and prayer, which shall be kept
throughout this province on Wednesday before Easter, being the
24th of March" (p. 19). The burgomasters were kept busy in the
many "with hot fevers, heavy colds, giddiness of the head and
many other diseases," and on account of "threatened invasions
by our neighbors [New England] on the territories, streams and
rivers, long possessed by us, with rumors of war and its immediate
consequences, murder and arson by the savage barbarous natives
committed here [Manhattan and environs] as well as principally
... on the Esopus." (Kingston). These declarations are di-
icted to be God’s punishments, because the people have desecrated
the Sabbath, used profane language, neglected divine service, and
indulged in "drunkenness, feasting, voluptuousness, adultery,
deception and other heinous sins." On the last day, "during divine
service," it is forbidden to play tennis or ball, hunt, fish,
drive, plough, sow or mow, or to engage in "all illicit amusements
as dicing and hard drinking."—_N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 144-
45._

24. It was customary to lead cows to the common pasture upon
signal given by "the blowing of the horn," as is shown in a suit
before the city court of this date.—_Rec. N. Am., III: 137._

25. Commissary Nicolaes Varleth (Varlet or Verlet), in a petition
to Stuyvesant and the council, says he "is interested deeply in the
(estate of the) lately deceased Governor of Virginia" (Samuel
Matthews), and that he is "exceedingly anxious to go there in
person," which can be done by him "best during the present
season of winter." As there is now "no suitable ship" in port,
Varleth requests them "to grant or hire thereto the H.ble
Company’s yacht," on their own conditions, and he offers also to
be of any service to them in Virginia. They agree to let the vessel
him to "a reasonable hire, certainly not less than six guilders
each day." Varleth is "summoned," and, appearing before
them, the agreement is consummated, one condition being that he
give "free passage both ways to the Captain-Lieutenants, who
in his absence, represent the Governor, either on the sea or on
land," and that if the said Captain-Lieutenan should get some men
there, he shall take as many aboard as he conveniently can,
without charge.—_N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 144._

On the 27th, Varleth, and Bryan Newtn, the captain-lieuten-
ants at New Netherland, to the governor and directors, file their
condolence on account of the death of Gov. Matthews, and "to
renew not only the former old friendship, correspondence and
neighborly intimacy, but also to propose a closer union, offensive
and defensive, against the barbarous Indian natives, the enemies of both
our nations, some further and surer footing to regard commerce
and trade," and to seek permission "to enlist there a detachment
of soldiers" for New Netherland. This and the burgomasters would not allow.—_Ibid., XIII: 144-45._

They were given particular instructions on March 1, and at the same
time the council issued a proclamation offering protection against
all prosecutions for debt, for three or four years, to such fugitives
as would return from Virginia and Maryland to New Netherland.
The envos were well-received in Virginia and negotiated an inter-
colonial treaty of amity and commerce; they returned to Man-
hattan in April. On May 18, Sir William Berkeley and Theodore
Bland, respectively governor and speaker of the assembly of Vir-
ginia, wrote to Stuyvesant and the council, empowering Sir Henry
Moody as special envoy to receive their signatures to the treaty
concluded by the Dutch envos in Virginia. Moody appeared before
the Dutch provincial authorities, on June 21; the treaty was
deliberated, and presently was completed; it received the hearty
assent of the directors at Amsterdam.—_Cal. Hist. MSS.,
Dutch, 207, 213, 217; N. Y. Col. Docs., XII: 297; XIV: 482._

27. The burgomasters direct an order to be made "instructing each
one residing along the beach of the East River to build up and
raise their sheet piling higher within the space of six weeks; under
a penalty of five guilders,"—_Rec. N. Am., VII: 148._ On May 4, the schoot was directed "to warn and order for the last
time those residing on the East and North Rivers to "to build
up their sheet piling, within three weeks’ time." He was required "to cite those in default to the City Hall," and make complaint
against them.—_Ibid., VII: 148._

Jan Jansen Hagenaa, city carpenter, having appeared before the
burgomasters for further instructions for work to be done, is ordered "to look up the City ladders and to make a shed, to keep
the ladders under."—_Rec. N. Am., VII: 148._ From a later record
of the burgomasters (June 5, 1665, q. v.), we know that the fire-
men have "now locked up at the prescribed place back of the
City Hall."—_Min. of Orph. Court, II: 176._

Claes Jansen Ruyter is appointed Indian interpreter by Stuy-
vesant and the council.—_Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 207._

A treaty of peace is made at the city hall of New Amsterdam
by Stuyvesant, his council, and the burgomasters of the city, with
a delegation of scharmen representing Indians of Long Island,
Staten Island, Hackensack, N. J., Haverstraw, and Westchester
County. These Indians declare that they will keep the peace, but do
not speak for the Maritans or those of Esopus, with whom they have
no desire to have it throuh. It is agreed that, to prevent murder
or other mishaps, no Indian shall "come with his arms" into Fort
Amsterdam or the villages, but that they "must deliver them at
the gate or at the first house of the village or settlement," to be
returned to them again when they leave. To obviate disagreements
when the Indians bring peltries, fish, and other wares to market in
New Amsterdam, it is provided that hereafter they shall come to
barter at "no other places, than near the former beaver-path
[the North River landing, about at Battery Pl. and Greenwich
St] and to the neck near the weigh-house," on the East River,
except that firewood may be taken anywhere by them. Another
promise of the Dutch is that there will be built at the two trading
places "suitable houses." Other agreements provide for doing away
with the provocations of war, arranging for the apprehension and
punishment of wilfull murderers, either Indian or Dutch, and the
education of Indian children. The interpreters of these Indians
of Algonquin linguistic stock were Claes Ruyter, Claes de Norm,
and Watering, an Indian who understood and spoke Dutch._

A placard is prepared by the burgomasters and schepens inform-
ing the community that the directors at Amsterdam have been
"pleased to favour this Province with a foreign trade, the rather as
speaking a means to encourage some to the cultivation of land,
on the prosecution and promotion of which the prosperity and
advancement of this state depends; but under express condition,
that the ships, which shall proceed from here to France, Spain,
Italy, the Caribbean Islands and other countries, to trade or sell
their freighted country wares, or leave the United States, may
be, shall be bound and holden to steer right for the City of
Amsterdam in Europe with the returns they may obtain [the
return freight, bought with the receipt Fry, if to this place to
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1660
Mar. 9

discharge and traffic, to pay such customs as the Director General and Supreme Councillors shall find reasonable." Publication of this proclamation was made at the city hall, with the usual formality,
on the 16th.—Rec. N. Am., I: 45; III: 145-46.

A city ordinance is drawn up by the burgomasters and schepen prohibiting "all Scotsmen and traders" from selling any goods in New Amsterdam, or departing from there to Fort Orange (Albany) or any other place in New Netherlands with "their...merchandise or goods without having previously sought and obtained their Burgher Right and holding...as an open shop" or store in New Amsterdam, the staple port of the province. Publication of this ordinance was made at the city hall on the 16th, in the usual formality.—Rec. N. Am., III: 142-43.

Lastly in complying with its provisions, particularly by "newly arrived Traders, Scorch factors and Merchants," induced Stuyvesant and the council, on May 25, to pass a provincial ordinance against open trading, and requiring the parties alluded to above, to keep an "open store" in New Amsterdam for a period of "at least six weeks" after securing their burgherright.—Ibid., VII: 356-57; Laws & Ord. N. Ned., 177. See Jan. 31, 1661.

Coethoens, chief of the Wappens, appears before Stuyvesant and the councillors at Fort Amsterdam, under protest of representing the Esopus chief's plea of the interest of a peace, to whom reply is made that the Dutch have learned that the Esopus Indians have said "they would surprise and kill them," when the Dutch on the Esopus least expected it, and that "they would make war as a mock-peace."

The Indian chief parries the question as to how peace can be maintained under such circumstances, but avers that "only the barebacks" among the Indians are hostile, and the others want peace. Stuyvesant tells him that if the Esopus chiefs want peace, they must come to New Amsterdam to make it, to which he replies that "they were afraid," whereas answer is made that "if they did not dare to come," then "the Director-General would go there at an early day."—N. T. Col. Docs., XIII: 150-51.

On the same day, Stuyvesant makes arrangements to "be absent for a short time" in the Esopus country. He leaves "the administration of civil affairs" to the provincial secretary and the two burgomasters of New Amsterdam, whilst the military authority is "absolutely committed to Capt. Marten Cregier," who is also one of the aforesaid burgomasters.—N. T. Col. Docs., XIII: 150-53. See March 25.

While Stuyvesant is on board the yacht "de Haen," before Esopus (Kingston), during Indian depredations in that region, he reveals his solicitude for his family at Manhattan in a letter to Secretary Van Ruyven, wherein he says: "My love to my wife and children, tide and time forbid my writing to them;" but "let the free and good Company'swives keep good watch on my behoof."—N. T. Col. Docs., XIII: 152.

The council appoints military officers of Harlem.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 208.

This day was set apart, on Feb. 25 (q. c.), by a proclamation of Stuyvesant and the council, as a day of general fasting and prayer throughout New Netherland, because many persons had been afflicted with "Hot fevers, heavy Rheums, Dizziness of the head and many more diseases;" as well as on account of the visitation on the province in general of "threats of encroachments and invasions of neighbours on our long possessed Lands, Streams and Rivers, with Ruin Mays, and the daily fruits thereof, as Murder and Burnings by the Indians, Barbarous Natives committed here especially on our countrymen and fellow inhabitants in the Esopus." The day was to be observed in fasting, prayer, and attendance upon "Divine Service," and "all exercises and playing of Tennis or Ball, Hunting, Fishing, Trading, Pleaughing, Sowing, Mowing, all unlawful games such as dice playing, and getting drunk" were particularly forbidden. This proclamation was read publicly in New Amsterdam on March 16, at the city hall, with due formality.—Rec. N. Am., III: 149-49.

War is proclaimed by the Dutch against the Esopus Indians, dated at Fort Orange, on this day.—N. T. Col. Docs., XIII: 152. See March 15.

The directors at Amsterdam write to Stuyvesant and the council: "We forgot in our last letter...to mention the engagement here of another preacher, called Dö Henrichus Selens under the same salary and conditions; they both go over in the ship 'de Bever,' the first
to take charge of the ministry at the Esopus, the other in the village of Bruckelen. To carry on the service some books are sent over, which your Honors will hand to them, besides to the schoolmasters, prayers and catechisms, to be used as model and used as proper under the community in each respective place for teaching."—N. T. Col. Docs., XIII: 155.

The directors at Amsterdam separate the office of schout of New Amsterdam from that of the company's fiscal, and leave the mission Pieter Tonneman, given him particular instructions and his birth of office. Almost from the very beginning of the city government, in 1653 (see Feb. 2 and Nov. 11, 1653), the burgomasters and schepen had sought a separate prosecuting officer for the city. They had repeatedly solicited it from the company or its provincial representatives. The directors state that they have now finally acquiesced because they believe it will not only "much gratify the burghers of the city" but also will "promote the administration of justice and law." On April 16, the directors wrote that Tonneman was "now coming over in the 'Golden Otter,' at a yearly salary of 250 d. over and above what the said Burgomasters and Schepens" might give him for attending to the duties of the office...besides such a share of the fines and penalties" as would be found "stated in his commission and instructions;" that he was to execute his trust punctually, keep the oath to hind, and to "comply with the provincial government, and remain "faithful to the Company." On the other hand, Stuyvesant and the council were enjoined to uphold him in his position "in all matters of law and equity." His duties as schout were to "bring to trial all, who break political, civil and criminal laws, placats and ordinances; to arrest all delinquents in the city and its jurisdiction, and his instructions direct him to "fix, execute and inflict the punishment, therein prescribed; to demand, that upon his direction and complaint all criminal matters and abuses be corrected and decided and all sentences speedily and without delay executed and further to do in this respect, what a good and faithful Schout is in duty bound to do under his oath of office. He was also to "convolve the board of Burgomasters and Schepens and preside at their meetings, also move all matters coming up for deliberation, collect the votes and decide by their plurality."—N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 461-65; Laws & Ord. N. Ned., 374-76.

On Aug. 5, Tonneman was sworn in by the provincial authorities as the first independent schout of New Amsterdam. He had also petitioned for reappointment as schout of Bruckelen and its jurisdiction, but this was refused him by Stuyvesant and the council, who had been forewarned by the directors that they intended that post forResolved Waldron, whose place as under fiscal of the company they had decided to abolish.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 215; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 461. For references to the controversy over a separate city schout, see Feb. 2, 1653; Nov. 11, 1653; Dec. 24, 1653; May 18, 1654; July 21, 1654. The city having been managed by the provincial government "Liberty to take as well from the traders as skippers, for the erection of a Pier to and for the accommodation of the same, in discharging and loading at said Pier, eight stivers per last, the smaller merchandise and goods in proportion," whereas the skipper has to "pay one third and the owner and receiver two thirds," Jan Jansen Bestevaer, a skipper, is ordered by the presiding burgomaster, to pay to the city treasurer before his departure "his imposed quota for the benefit of this City, for the accommodation experienced by him through the abovementioned Pier." On May 4, a similar order was issued to skipper Jacob Jansen Stuarts.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 250-51, 252. Apparently, the obligation was not always met, or even understood, by skippers coming into port. Therefore, on May 4, the burgomasters resolved "to make an Order, that no person shall have power to unload any goods coming from abroad, by ships, schoots or boats, from one ship into another, or even to weigh on board, or in any ship what is subject to the Beams; but to discharge the goods on the Bridge or Pier, which is built for that purpose, and to weigh at the Beam, which is subject to the Beam."—Ibid., VII: 252. The new weigh-house and pier were on the East River, at what is now Pearl and Montgomery. See Landmark Almanacs, Key II: 587.

Cornelis Barentsz, baker, finding his emoluments "as Measurer of Grain and Lime and Similar things" insufficient for the support of his family, applies to the burgomasters for the place of "Teller of the Bricks and Tiles coming from Patras (Holland) and
other places." He is appointed, provisionally, and allowed a fee of "four stivers [eight cents] per thousand" bricks or tile, to be paid him half each by purchaser and seller.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 250–51. On April 13, 1665, he appealed for an increase of the fee to eight stivers, "for your benefit from counting each thousand, "the skipper or the importer" paying him this for—Min. of Orph. Court, III: 172.

An order is issued by Stuyvesant to Under-Schout Resolweert Waldron and the court messenger, Claes van Elshout, directing them "to warn once more the outlying settlers, each separately ... that in accordance with all orders, formerly heard, and communicated to them [see Feb. 9, 1669], they must abandon their isolated places within a given time and move into the settlements," that is, the concentrated centers.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 160.

By the Declaration of Breda, issued by Charles II at Breda, in the Netherlands, he promises a general pardon, religious toleration, satisfaction to the army, and the settlement of confiscated estates on their present possessors.

The directors at Amsterdam write to Stuyvesant and the council: "As we are told, that Rector Curfius practices medicine there and therefore asks for a herbarium seat to his [see Sept. 17, 1659], we have been willing to provide him with one herewith, you will hand it to him with the understanding, that it shall not cease to be property of the Company."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 462.

Stuyvesant writes to the general court of Massachusetts, vindicating the Dutch title to New Netherland, and of Hudson River, in reply to a letter from Secretary Rawson, of Nov. 12, 1659, in which Massachusetts claimed the Hudson River north of 42° 20'—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 209. Rawson's original draft and Stuyvesant's original reply are in Mass. Archives, II: Colonial Series, at State House, Boston.

Stuyvesant writes to the directors at Amsterdam: "The distressing situation of the country had compelled us, before we received your Honours' peremptory order, to draw out the outlying farmers together in settlements, to be at once delivered, as far as possible, from murder and single personage, or may escape from the enclosed placat No. 9, which is now [being] daily carried out."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 165. See the ordinance, Feb. 9, 1660.

Stuyvesant and the council write to the directors at Amsterdam that, owing to the "troublesome times" occasioned by the danger of an invasion by New Englanders, the Dutch provincial government is compelled to be economical with its depleted treasury, and that the dangers of an expected invasion compel the maintaining at New Amsterdam of "more than two hundred soldiers, the officers and trainmen not counted."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 475.

Stuyvesant writes to the directors at Amsterdam: "We wish, that what you say so clearly regarding the reduction of wampum to the value of silver or at least of beavers and your arguments for it, could be put into practice without any trouble and without diverting our trade into other channels. We believe, it cannot be done without considerable risk, for wampum is the source and the mother of the beaver trade, and for goods only, without wampum, we cannot obtain beavers from the savages. If we receive no wampum from outside—we have none in our country—this would certainly cause a diversion of the beaver trade.

"To your further statement, that the special reduction of the wampum must be followed by another and general one, if we desire to prevent its total depreciation in consequence of superabundant importation, we must say, under correction, that we do not quite understand, what you mean by the special reduction of the wampum. The reduction affects man and man, seller and buyer, generally, who pursuant to the placat count 8 pieces for a stiver, instead of 6, unless they have agreed upon another rate by written or verbal contract. If, as we understand it, you mean by special reduction, that wampum is received at our offices at the rate of 200 stivers for 30 skins, it is necessary to explain that this case is a consequence of a previous contract or stipulation in letting, selling or farming out some of the Company's demesne and that except to officers of the Company it is not issued to individuals for either days' wages or commodities at any other rate, than the one established and as such redemption to be given, the one then called for by previous stipulation, when the one is calculated with the other, as the receipts and disbursements in the ledgers show. If, as we presume and conclude from what follows, you intend to have the wampum once more reduced by a general reduction from 8 to 10, then we think that under present circumstances it would be premature, because the reduction from 6 to 8, made last year, has been such an obstacle to the circulation, that wampum is somewhat scarce now. Should the importation of it increase with the beaver-trade during the summer, then we shall consider your order for the best of the Company as well as we can, and carry it out, giving you information by every chance. Before we leave this matter, we have to say, under correction, that it matters little, whether 8 or 10 pieces for a single pound of wampum, if the marks, holds or sells, his goods, according to the abundance of wampum and the price, he has to give for beavers. It would be desirable therefore, as we have repeatedly stated to you, that wampum and beavers, as well as tobacco, should be declared an absolute commodity or merchandise and that the importation of no other small currency, than silver, should be allowed here, which we believe can be done when beavers, tobacco and other things are brought and kept here under the Dutch market."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 470–71. See Nov. 11, 1659; Dec. 22, 1659; and Sept. 20, 1660.

The old burgomaster, Olof Stevensen van Cortlandt, exhibits to the city court his appointment by Stuyvesant and the council of the previous day as presiding burgomaster, pro tem., during the absence of the two ruling burgomasters from the city.—Rec. N. Am., III: 130; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 209.

The name of Jacob Leisler (Leyseler), of Frankfort, Germany, appears on a roll of soldiers sent to New Netherland in this year.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 225; Doc. Hist. N. Y. (410 ed.), III: 37. This seems to be the earliest mention of him in connection with the Dutch possessors. For a sketch of his life and execution for treason, see May 16, 1659, to May 16, 1661, inclusive.

Cornells Steenwyck and others, merchants of New Amsterdam, petition Stuyvesant and the council for permission to trade along the west coast of Africa, from Cape Verde to Cape Lopez de Gouvallo, etc., and are at once referred in the matter to the directors at Amsterdam.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 210.

Thomas Hall and others, farmers and proprietors north of and adjoining the Fresh Water on Manhattan Island, petition Stuyvesant and the council to allow their houses there to stand, and that other interested parties may be permitted to build near them, in order that a village can be formed. On the same day, a council order gives Wolphert Webber and Hall permission to let their houses stand, and also allows a village or hamlet to be formed near the bower of Augustin Heerem, or near that of Director-General Stuyvesant.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 210. This appears to be the earliest official act suggesting the Bowery Village.

The burgomasters order the court messenger not to presume "to serve any attachment on any person or property without first communicating with the Burgomaster or Officer [schout], on pain of dismissal."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 252.

The schout requests the burgomasters "that the gate [of the fence] in the rear [of the lot] of the City Hall leading to the High Street (Hoogh-straat [now Stone St.]) may be made, and that the Jailer be ordered not to bring any planks or other goods on [to] the lot behind the City Hall, without having the previous consent of the presiding Burgomaster and to remove what lies there." Pieter Schalabonck, the jailer, is accordingly ordered "to notify and direct the owners of the bricks, planks or other goods" that encumber the rear lot "to have the same removed," or, failing to comply, the removal will be done by the city at the expense of the owners. He is also charged not to allow "to know in future" anything else of what sort soever it may be, "to be brought on to the lot, unless he has first obtained leave from the presiding burgomaster.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 252.

In a court proceeding of this date, mention is made of "the square" before the house of Burgomaster Marten Cregier.—Rec. N. Am., III: 179. This house is on the open space before the fort on the Heere Weg (Broadway), which later became the Bowling Green.

A contract is made between Stuyvesant and the council on the one part and Nicholas Varlet (or Violent), Stuyvesant's brother-in-law, as far as the carrying out of the duties on imports and exports from and to New England and Virginia.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 210.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND
1660 Hellegond Joris, who was appointed, in 1655, as city midwife at New Amsterdam, is now granted by Stuyvesant and the council an annual salary of 100 guilders for her services in attending the poor.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 148, 211. On her petition to the burgomasters of the city, they allowed her provisionally, on Nov. 3, 1660, 200 guilders in current money.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 163, cf. 174.

1-11 Parliament votes that the government of England shall be by king, lords, and commons; and accepts the king's Breda declaration. This led, on May 8 (p. v.), to the restoration of the Stuarts.

18 A conflict at Fort Amsterdam, by Stuyvesant, Coun- cillor Nicolas de Sille, Burgomaster Allard Anthony, and Oloff Stevensen van Cortlandt, former burgomaster, with Indian chiefs representing the Hackensack, Nuck, Haverstraw, and other tribes, when peace is concluded with the Esopus Indians is discussed.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 166–67. See May 24.

"The provincial council issues a notice to farmers living on isolated boweries to pull down their houses and settle in villages.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 211. See also Jan. 18, 1661; and Feb. 9, 1660.

The House of the Stuarts is restored. Charles II is proclaimed king of England, Scotland, and Ireland by both houses of parliament.—Winson, ep. cit., III: 149. See, further, May 25/June 4; May 29/June 5.

24 An Indian conference is held in Fort Amsterdam between three chiefs of the Mohicans and Stuyvesant, at which these chiefs took a meek and respectful attitude toward the Esopus Indians. Present are interchanged. Claes Ruyter and Jan Dureich (usually spelled Dareth) act as interpreters. But on the next day, the provincial authorities concluded that "it is quite evident" from the conference that "a firm and stable peace with the Esopus savages is not likely "unless the captured Esopus Indians," eleven at New Amsterdam and others in prison at Esopus, who are the bodeg of the tribe, are either released, who would then make more causes for trouble, or put where they cannot get back, and so that the remainder of the Esopus Indians may be "forced to a solid peace by force of arms." It is concluded "to send the aforesaid captives to Curacao by the first good opportunity and at the expense of the Company, to be employed there or at Bonayro with the negroes in the service of the Company," and meanwhile "to continue a defensive and offensive war against the Esopus savages."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 168–69.

These Indian captives were ordered deported on June 29, in a ship owned by Nicolas Veltech and Jacob Backer and Stuyvesant, in a letter of July 5, sent by the same ship, apprised the vice-director of Curacao what to do with them upon their arrival. After the conclusion of peace with the Esopus Indians, on July 15, and the received good behavior warranting some consideration, Stuyvesant ordered, on April 16, 1661, that two "of the better sort" of the captives be sent back; and promised that, if they behaved themselves, the others would "be released and sent back in due time."—Ibid., XIII: 178, 179, 194. See June 3, June 12, and July 15, 1660.

A provincial ordinance is passed against open trading without possession of the burgheer of New Amsterdam.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 377. See March 9.

June 7 Prior to this, the house was finished (present site, No. 39 Broadway) in which Harmans van Hoeboken conducted his "trivial" school.—Liber Deeds, A: 238; cf. Ibid., A: 178. See also N. Y. Col. MSS., XI: 53 (Albany); Rec. N. Am., VII: 244. Van Hoeboken removed to Stuyvesant's bouwery, to keep school there, Oct. 27, 1661 (p. v.);—N. Y. Col. MSS., IX: 869 (Albany). See Castello Plan, III: 291; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 941, where the school is erroneously given.

1 The court of schout, burgomasters, and scheepen renews the ordinance relative to attendance by its members, and fines for tardiness or absence.—Rec. N. Am., III: 162–63.

2 The first post-office in New Netherland is opened, at the office of the "Director General and Council" in New Amsterdam. For details, see Aug. 6, 1652.

3 Stuyvesant and Councillor De Sille meet the chiefs of the Hackensack and Haverstraw Indians, in conference, at which an armistice is arranged with the Esopus Indians.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 166, 167, 178, 179, 194. See May 31, June 12, July 15, 1660.

The Restoration in England. Charles II, having sailed from Jop. 4 Holland, lands at Dover.

7 It is found that the secretary or clerk of the city court has recorded "many Judgments and Decisions rendered and pro- nounced" by that court, "without such having been revised, as they should have been, or submitted for the signature of the President," which has resulted in instruments not being "drawn up according to the real intent and meaning" of the court. Therefore, the supreme court of directors-general and council now orders the city's secretary "not to execute any extracts of any Judgments, Decisions or any other Acts of importance," unless first "revised and signed in the Register . . . by the Court or at least by the President."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 386–87.

The burgomasters of New Amsterdam are appointed by the provincial council to assist the director-general in deciding certain cases on appeal before the council, and to which the company's fiscal is a party.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 213.

Jacques Cortelyou, surveyor-general of New Netherland, is directed by the provincial government to survey and make a map of the lots within the city of New Amsterdam.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 213. This plan of the city was completed by Oct. 6 (p. v.). Th Castello Plan can, almost without doubt, be identified as a copy of this survey or a drawing made from it. See Castello Plan, C. Pl. 81, and pp. 209 et seq., Vol. II; as well as Chronology, Oct. 6 and Dec. 24, 1660.

Charles II enters London. With the king, Edward Hyde, afterward Earl of Clarendon, returns from exile. He was made Lord Chancellor, and in September (p. v.) became closely connected with the royal family by the marriage of his daughter, Anne Hyde, with James, Duke of York.

The Esopus officials request Stuyvesant to come to them "by the first opportunity, bringing along a good interpreter ... in order then to conclude . . . a firm, inviolable and eternal peace" with the Indians. On June 21, the provincial council agreed that Stuyvesant "should go there, as soon as the ship de Traw has sailed, in order to conclude, if possible, a peace," on terms already fixed upon.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 178. On July 5, the council appointed Marten Cregier and Oloff Stevensen van Cortlandt, representing New Amsterdam, to assist Stuyvesant at Esopus "in any difficulty with their advice and counsel."—Ibid., XII: 178–79. They left for Esopus on July 7 and returned to New Amsterdam on the 31st.—Ibid., XIII: 181–84. See May 24, June 3, and July 15, 1660.

Stuyvesant and the council inform the directors at Amsterdam that only 27 out of 50 horses shipped from Curacao in the fly-boat "Eyklenboom" have arrived at New Amsterdam, the rest having died from want of good fodder, and that most of those which survive are so weak they "cannot walk nor stand;" they have to be "carried in carts and on sledges from the shore and the shore grooms are stripped to the skin" and even after a fight 19 negroes to New Amsterdam.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 427.

The city's revenues for payment of ever increasing expenses having been found to be insufficient, the burgomasters petition Stuyvesant and the council for authority "to impose some chimney tax" as a subsidy, from which they may "derive from each chimney or fireplace" as much as the director-general and council may deem proper, the tax so imposed "to be collected every three months by the Treasurer" of the city.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 255–56.

A provincial ordinance is passed for the regulation of shipping on the North (Hudson) and South (Delaware) Rivers. It is the result of evasions of the old ordinance of March 10, 1658. Skippers are forbidden, without first obtaining a proper commission, "to resort [to] and navigate" these rivers "and the places situate between both;" and passes are not to be granted to them by the fiscal unless "they first exhibit a proper commission to him."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 382.

Schout Nicolas de Sille informs the burgomasters that when he goes around "at night and at unreasonable hours to make examination," dangerous attacks are made on him by the dogs in the city, and he requests an order for preventing these attacks.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 256.

The burgomasters, together with Schout Nicolas de Sille, resolve to "draft a Placard respecting the hooting after Indians in Pearl Street, and the cutting of the Kneecbes [Kneechacks, a game still indulged in at country fairs in Holland, and consisting in trying to cut a tough piece of molasses cake in two with a batten having a given number of strokes] which is done by boys."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 256.

Andries Andriessen receives a ground-brief for a lot on the west side of William St., south of Wall St., the ground now included in the site of the Atlantic building. See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and p. 35.

Albert Cornelissen Wantman receives a ground-brief for a lot on the south side of Wall St., 29 feet east of the corner of William St; the ground is now included in the site of the National City Bank. See Castello Plan, C. Pls. 82, 82e, Vol. II and p. 345; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and p. 406.

Articles of peace are concluded by Stuyvesant with the sachems of the Eumass Indians. He returned to New Amsterdam with his associates on the 31st, and on Aug. 5 made a full report to the provincial council.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 179-84. See May 24, June 3, and June 12, 1660.

Stuyvesant having concluded peace at Enpass, on the 15th of this month (p. 81), now goes to Port Orange (Albany) and holds a conference with the Senecas.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 182-84.

Aug. Prior to this, the Red Lion brewery was built on what is now Beaver St., the buildings Nos. 47, 49, and 51 covering its site. Isaac de Forest and Joannes Veeerveen conducted the brewing business there from 1660 to 1663, and by Daniel Veeerveen probably until their demolition in July, 1675.—Orig. Books, N. Y. Hist. Soc., Collections (1915), 54-55, 56-57. See Castello Plan, p. 288-89; C. Pls. 82 and 82e, Vol. II; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 969.

Pieter Tonneman is sworn in as the first independent schout of New Amsterdam.—See summary under April 9. See also Feb. 1, 1666.

July Two of the fugitive judges of Charles I. ("regicides"), Edward Whalley and William Goffe, are welcomed at Boston and concealed from officers of the crown. They were also sheltered by New Haven.—Winsor, III: 374. See also 1661.

Aug. The burgomasters hear that Rector Curtius of the Latin school "of his own pleasure takes one beaver per quarter from each boy" instead of the stipulated tuition of six guilders. They give the schoolmaster "warning and notice, not to take any more, than what is fixed upon," on pain of losing "his Yearly Stipend" and receiving "no further allowance."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 257. See Feb. 1666.

An "Inferior Court of Justice" is established by Stuyvesant and the council in the "newly commenced Village of Haelerm," consisting of three commissioners—Jan Pietersen, Daniel Tournour, and Peter Cresson, before whom all minor actions between man and man are to be tried, and the senior commissioner is empowered to represent the schout in all criminal actions. Appeals are possible from their decisions, in actions exceeding 50 guilders, to the supreme court of director-general and council. They are also specifically commissioned to enact ordinances providing "that the arable lands and Gardens" may be "carefully fenced, kept inclosed, and the broken fences properly repaired."—Laws Of Or. N. Neth., 386-87.

Stuyvesant offers to pay 250 guilders annually toward the support of Rev. Henricus Selyns, provided he will preach the Sunday evening sermon at Stuyvesant's bouwery.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 479. On the same day, Selyns is appointed to be minister of the church at and of Stuyvesant's bouwery. His formal induction at Breuckelen took place on Sept. 3.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 217; Eccles. Rec., I: 479-81. In a letter to the classis of Amsterdam, on Oct. 4, he said of the bouwery: "I serve on Sundays, in the evenings only, at the General's Bouwery, at his expense... Catechizing will not be held here [Breuckelen] before the whites, but we will hold it at the commodious house of a Dutchman, for five or six weeks, or when there is no preaching service there... I preach at Breuckelen in the morning; but at the Bouwery at the end of the catechetical sermon. The Bouwery is a place of relaxation and pleasure, whither people go from the Manhattan, for the evening parties. The city of New Amsterdam is in the center of the Negro Coast, beside the household families. There is here as yet no Consistory, but the deacons from New Amsterdam pro-

visionally receive the alms; and at least one deacon, if not an elder, Aug. ought to be chosen here."—Eccles. Rec., I: 487-89. Stuyvesant's Bowery chapel was west of Second Ave. near 10th St., the site being now covered by St. Mark's P.E. Church. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 209.

In a controversy between Lord Baltimore and the Dutch shipping agents of the Delaware River, the minutes taken by the deputies of the West India Co., representing the "Assembly of the XIX," at Amsterdam, show on this day the following entry: "It being submitted by Wt. Commissioners from the presiding Chamber of Amsterdam that the English nation in New England are daily usurping and appropriating considerable tracts of land in New Netherland belonging to this State and the Company, so that they have taken to themselves to within 80 [9] leagues of the Man-
hattans, the Fresh river there situates, wherein not only the inhabi-
tants of this State [The Netherlands] have heretofore had their Colonies and plantations, but also the Company, a trading house or fortress..." The minute recites, further, Stuyvesant's agreement on a boundary line on Sept. 19, 1659 (p. 793), to prevent further usurpations; and the further attempts by the English.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 241, 235.

Parliament passes an act of general amnesty for political offenders, except regicides, and it receives the king's assent.

Schout Pieter Tonneman is ordered by the burgomasters "to direct and charge each and every one dwelling on the East River of the city, "forthwith, De Forest, De Forrest owning the property by a deed from Joannes de la Montagne, recorded Dec. 29, 1661.—Ibid., At. 252. The buildings were used as a brewery by Joannes and Daniel Veeerveen until 1665, and by Daniel Veeerveen probably until their demolition in July, 1675.—Orig. Books, N. Y. Hist. Soc., Collections (1915), 54-55, 56-57. See Castello Plan, p. 288-89; C. Pls. 82 and 82e, Vol. II; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 969.

Pieter Tonneman is sworn in as the first independent schout of New Amsterdam.—See summary under April 9. See also Feb. 1, 1666.

James, Duke of York, the king's brother, secretly marries Anne Hyde, daughter of Edward Hyde, Earl of Clarendon.

The directors at Amsterdam write to Stuyvesant in regard to 20 wampum, as follows: "We will not discuss the arguments and difficulties, raised by you on account of our order [see Dec. 22, 1669] for reducing the wampum, as far as the time to carry it out is concerned, for we perceive by your prolix explanations, that you do not understand what we mean, and therefore we need not repeat it. But about the manner itself we say again and maintain, that it is based upon good reasons, into the explanation of which we have no wish to enter now; we only recommend you most seriously and order, that this reduction be put into practice as soon as time and circumstances are favourable, without fail."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 481. For their previous communication on the subject, see April 24, 1669.

The supreme council of New Netherland resolves to charter the company's sloop to Frederick Philipse (Felipse), late the director-general's carpenter, for a voyage to Virginia.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 218.

Schout Pieter Tonneman appears in the city court against Waley van der Veen, notary, for having "insulted and calumniated the Magistrates" of that court, charging that he has called them "blockheads" and "fools and simpletons." Although Van der Veen makes a general denial of the charge, he does not explain further, besides mentioning that he "will clear the injury, honorably and profitably, honorably, by praying with uncovered head forgiveness of God and Justice; profitably, by paying a fine," together with the costs, and, in case of refusal, "go immediately into confinement." From this judgment Waley appeals to the supreme court of director-general and council, "and to be kept by a Court Messenger" until he obey the judgment. At the same time, the city court sends an explanation of the case to the higher court, in which they aver that the "insult" is "destroying the authority and respect" of their court, of law, and respect for the power of the Supreme council so that similar occurrences may be prevented.—Rec. N. Am., III: 212-14.
In the Stuyvesant learned and "In for one hundred dollars, so that it begins to be a brave place, and divers brave villages are rising up which are built in good order."—*N. Y. Col. Docs.*, II: 125.

Oct. 6. Stuyvesant wrote the council to direct at Amsterdam about wampum, thus: "Whatever orders, rules and reductions may be made and carried out, they do not prevent its depreciation and further losses. The lower it is reduced, the more the trader gives for a beaver, going, as we said before, as far as 15 or 16 fl. To reduce the price of wampum to 10 or 11 for a silver, as we reduced it from 8 to 10 in receiving it at our offices, will remedy the evil only for a brief period; the trader would give the length of one hundred hands, instead of fifty and he, who receives it at so much a guild, would lose so much more time and have so much more trouble in counting it. To declare it absolutely bullion and not receivable at so much a pulber, would endanger the beaver trade and lead it into other channels; nor can it be done as long as we have no other currency here for the retail trade. On the other side they are taught by experience, that if we let it go, as at present, wampum will depreciate more and more every year, the inhabitants and the traders and the rich and poor will then as now repress their trade. We would therefore request you once more, to consider measures by which coin or some sort of currency may be brought into this country: we have repeatedly submitted to you our plans on this subject, namely, that beavers and other furs should be reduced in price, the price of wheat and other provisions and merchants, Scotchmen and traders, be warned to pay their duties for tobacco and beavers at our office here and to make the calculations accordingly."—*N. Y. Col. Docs.*, XIV: 485. See Sept. 20.

Stuyvesant, in a letter to the directors at Amsterdam, informs them that the burgemeiers, Bleeu and Plomyn, have been placed in conformity with the directions "and their call," and he adds: "In the meantime three or four other villages still need preachers and are deprived of religious services, namely New Utrecht and Gravesend on Long Island, New Haerlem on this [Manhattan] Island and a newly planted village of about thirty families across the North river. Necessity therefore requires, that two pious and learned candidates be sent over besides the desired English preachers."—*N. Y. Col. Docs.*, XIV: 485.

That the Dutch Church at Harlem had its origin in this year is indicated by a record of the expiration, on Nov. 30, 1664, of the term of office of Jan la Montaigne, Jr., its first deacon, which office, in accordance with the custom of this church, he doubtless had held for two years.—Riker, *Hist. of Harlem* (1904), 177-78.

In a postscript to a letter written by Stuyvesant to the directors at Amsterdam, he says: "After closing our letter the Burgomasters have written that the burghers of this city [N.Y. and N.J.], which have been placed in conformity with the directions "and their call," and he adds: "In the meantime three or four other villages still need preachers and are deprived of religious services, namely New Utrecht and Gravesend on Long Island, New Haerlem on this [Manhattan] Island and a newly planted village of about thirty families across the North river. Necessity therefore requires, that two pious and learned candidates be sent over besides the desired English preachers."—*N. Y. Col. Docs.*, XIV: 485.

That the Dutch Church at Harlem had its origin in this year is indicated by a record of the expiration, on Nov. 30, 1664, of the term of office of Jan la Montaigne, Jr., its first deacon, which office, in accordance with the custom of this church, he doubtless had held for two years.—Riker, *Hist. of Harlem* (1904), 177-78.

In a postscript to a letter written by Stuyvesant to the directors at Amsterdam, he says: "After closing our letter the Burgomasters have written that the burghers of this city [N.Y. and N.J.], which have been placed in conformity with the directions "and their call," and he adds: "In the meantime three or four other villages still need preachers and are deprived of religious services, namely New Utrecht and Gravesend on Long Island, New Haerlem on this [Manhattan] Island and a newly planted village of about thirty families across the North river. Necessity therefore requires, that two pious and learned candidates be sent over besides the desired English preachers."—*N. Y. Col. Docs.*, XIV: 485.
The fire-wardens are ordered by the burgomasters "to go around on the earliest opportunity and inspect all the fireplaces and chimneys" in the city, to see if they are clean, and so ordered a number of reports. 

--- Rec. N. Am., VII: 265. The fire-wardens were Hendrick Kip, Jr., and Jan Jans de Jongh. One vacancy existed through the removal of Joannes de la Montagne, Jr., to New Haerlem. On the 10th, the burgomasters nominated Burger Jorissen and Evert Duyckingh as candidates, and, on the 20th, Duyckingh was elected and confirmed to this office by Stuyvesant and the council, receiving his commission on the 24th.--- Ibid., VII: 264, 266. The burgomasters, on the following day, renewed their order about inspection, to be begun in three days, and on the 28th communicated the same to the three fire-wardens.--- Ibid., VIII: 266.

An act of the British parliament establishes a general postal service.

A Quaker, named George Wilson, had been active in holding conventions at the house of Henry Townsend, of Jamaica, L. I., and other Quaker meetings were held at Gravesend. This was a violation of the provincial ordinance against conventicles, of Feb. 1, 1646 (q. v.). Persons who were involved were arrested, fined, or banished. Stuyvesant also sent half a dozen soldiers to Rutsdorp (Jamaica) to restore quiet and prevent Quaker activity. When, a few weeks after, the people asked to be relieved from quartering these soldiers, Stuyvesant ordered them to be supplied by the persons in Jamaica who had Quaker sympathies. He also dopo some of the magistrates there who had winked at the conventicles.—From "Council Minutes" in N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 493-95.

Solomon la Chair petitions the supreme court for admission as a notary public; and the court orders him first his examination as to fitness. On the 20th, he received the appointment and took the oath.--- Cal. Hist. MSS, Dutch, 220.

Lodowyc, poss. captain of the rattle watch (see Jan. 7), appears in court with Jan Jelissen Koeck, collector of the watch tax, and delivers to the burgomasters "a list of all the inhabitants" of the city. The question arises whether the servants of the West India Co. should be exempt from the watch tax; this is decided in the negative. Pos informs the court that he has made out a list, showing to what streets and corners the watch should go and call out the hours in the night.--- Rec. N. Am., VII: 265. On Feb. 25, Koeck produced in court a list of persons who had paid the tax and those who were unwilling. At the same time, the burgomasters exempted the members of the rattle watch "from the payment on condition" that they would also call the hours "outside of the gates, the Landgate [at Wall St. and Broadway] as well as the Watergate [Wall and Pearl Sts.], for which the people of the Watch" were to "pay to support the Rattlewatch."--- Min. of Orph. Court, II: 76-77.

The burgomasters resolve to ask Stuyvesant and the council "whether their Honors" have exempted the Company's servants from the Burgert excise both of beer and wine as well as the slaughtert tax; some being "unwilling to pay."--- Rec. N. Am., VII: 265.

Rector Curtius of the Latin school claims exemption from 25 payment of the excise on the ground that "Professors, Preachers and Rectors are exempt from the excise in Holland," and that the Director General has granted him free excise. The court of burgomasters and schepens decide that "the De [Domine] Rector shall pay the excise."--- Rec. N. Am., III: 253.

The city court decided, on Jan. 18, to petition the provincial government "relative to the Scotchmen [i.e., Quakers] traveling thro' and fro," that, if absent four months from New Amsterdam, they should forfeit their burgerright and be obliged, upon their return, to remain a period of a year and six weeks before being again eligible for a renewal.--- Rec. N. Am., III: 250. This petition was drafted by the burgomasters on the 24th (ibid., VII: 266), and resulted in an order from Stuyvesant and the council, on the 31st, which directed the forfeiture of the burgerright by persons who, having absent from the city, did not keep fire and light, for the consecutive period of four months.--- Cal. Hist. MSS, Dutch, 224.

The city court made this order known to the people on Feb. 25. Absentees were required by it to purchase anew their burgerright upon return. It carried with it also the injunctions against leaving to Fort Orange and other parts of the province, conformable to the ordinance of May 25, 1660 (see under March 9, 1660), but so far modified it as to allow that trade on payment to the city of New Amsterdam "of twenty guilders in beavers, or the real value
Pieter Tonneman was sworn in as schout of New Amsterdam, on August 5, 1660, and, by his instructions from the directors at Amsterdam, on April 9 of that year (q.v.), was specifically designated to rule the court of burgomasters, and scheepen; but the instructions did not make it clear whether he was entitled to vote (see April 9, 1660). A controversy now arises on these points. Stuyvesant sits with the city court "to assist at the nomination of the succeeding Burgomasters and Scheepen." Tonneman objects if any one of the magistrates has any objection to his participation in making the nominations. By vote they decide against it, inasmuch as it manifestly conflicts "with the Instruction of the Schout and the laws and customs of the City of Amsterdam in Europe." Stuyvesant interposes at this point, and decides that the schout shall have a vote, "assur- ing them" that the matter would be "so concluded" by him and the council. But the burgomasters and scheepen request a post- ponement of the nominations until an "Acte" thereon be given them. After some debate, the meeting adjourned until the after- noon. Upon reassembling, the schout delivered the "Acte," which declared "that the Schout must preside in the Court of Burgomasters and Scheepen and consequently have opinion and vote in the annual nomination . . . and all other matters, wherein he is not a party." The court declared the document "contrary to the Instruction," and, as Tonneman had not brought his in- structions, the burgomasters were "deprived of their authority." Then Stuyvesant read the schout's instructions, and said he understood the "first rank remaining to the schout" to mean "the presidency," whereupon the presiding burgomaster remarked that the instructions of the fiscal also directed that he should preside in court, but that the presidency had, none the less, always remained hitherto with the burgomasters, of which they were "now deprived." Stuyvesant replied that "such was con- nived at by the Director General and Council;" however, he was content, for the present, that the schout should "desist from the presidency granted to him in the Instructions he was now given on the "Acte" by the directors. The presiding burgomaster then announced that the board concluded that the schout should cooperate with them in the nomination "for the present time and desist from any further" voting, unless authorized thereto by the directors. Stuyvesant and Tonneman assented and the nominations proceeded. A new board was elected. The names were published to the commonalty, on Feb. 2, "after the usual ringing of the bell three times."—Rec. N. Am., III: 257-61.

The court of schout, burgomasters, and scheepen renews the ordinary council's attendance on the business of "Ordinary, Extraordinary and other Meetings" of the court, and fixes upon the fines for absences.—Rec. N. Am., III: 265.

Pieter Tonneman, the city schout, appears against Rachel van Tienhoven in the city court, saying he has "twice subjected her to a fine for having neglected, after divers notices, to erect her sheet- planking and to fill the same in with earth." She replies that she cannot do her part before her neighbours, for example, Isaac de Forest and Tonneman himself, have "arranged their portion;" whereupon the court orders the schout to look after those who are "bound to erect their sheetplanking first."—Rec. N. Am., III: 261. This relates to the shoring on the East River (now Pearl St. between Whitehall and Broad Sts.).

Oloff Stevensen van Corlandt, retiring treasurer of the city, hands in his account-books and other papers to the burgomasters, who turn them over to Marten Cregier, his successor in that office for the following twenty years.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 75.

The provincial council issues an order for summoning those who have neglected to repair their fences at Corlase Hook.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 221.

At the request of the churchwardens of the city, the burgomasters ordered as many Jennes Neeb, Jannes van Loon, and Claes van Elslandt the elder, the other for Jan Gillissen Koek, about ringing of the bell and burying the dead.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 75-76. On the 25th, an order was handed to Koek, authorizing him "to take care, that the bell he tolled for the dead at the proper time, also to preserve the pall, collect the hire thereof for the churchwardens and the bell, the rent for the straps, benches and boards; to keep a record of all, who have died and are buried, without concerning himself with anything else in this regard."—Ibid., II: 77-78. At the same time, the younger Van Elslandt was requested to bring his father before the burgomasters, but he reported that his father was engaged with public business. They issued an order, however, directing the father "to take care only of the graves of the dead, dug in the church and in the churchyard; to look after the bells, &c. bring them back to the proper place; to invite, according to old cus- tom, everybody to the funeral, walk decently before the corpse and to demand and receive pay for his services, without asking for more."—Ibid., II: 77, 81. The elder Van Elslandt appeared before the burgomaster on April 25, and brought his complaints had been lodged against him for not behaving well "as a gravedigger and when inviting people to a burial;" yet, "because of his age and long residence," they merely warned him "to behave better henceforth."—Ibid., II: 80-81.

Rector Curtius of the Latin school appears before the burgomasters, who again charge him with taking from his pupils "one beaver each quarter," contrary to orders (see Aug. 9, 1660). It is charged also "that he does not keep strict discipline over the boys in his school, who fight among themselves and tear the clothes from each others bodies, which he should prevent or punish. He answers about the taking beavers, that at the beginning of school the parents of his pupils came to him, urging him to teach the children well, which he promised to do and has done more than usual, but he must therefore also have more was allowed him, for which they have promised him one beaver; concerning the discipline he says, he has in his hands more instructions, and wish to have their children punished and he requests, that the Burgomasters would make a rule or law for the school; it is also necessary, that his school [house] should be enlarged."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 76. See July 21, 1661.

"The burgomasters, having received the remonstrance of the Churchmasters [wardens] concerning the pew in the church and the vacant seats in them," order "that the vacant seats in the church be "rented out or sold for the benefit of the Church."—

Min. of Orph. Court, III: 78-80.

From the aforementioned by the burgomasters, on Feb. 25, Mar. 3, 1661, Stuyvesant and the council now reappoint Nicholas de Sille as church-warden, and elect Marten Cregier and Cornelis Steenwyck as orphan-masters, and Hendrick Willemesen and Claes Gagelesoen Visser as fire-wardens.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 78-80, 82-84, 89. Hans Vos is appointed by Stuyvesant and the council as deputy schout of New Amsterdam, to assist Pieter Tonneman, the actual schout.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 222.

A request is made by a miller for the right to use the water of the Kock with which to operate a mill. O'Callaghan, who made a special official members upon receipt of the demesne and its environment, placed the location of this mill at the outlet of the Kock or Fresh Water, 50 feet from Pothaker's Hill, now City Hall Place.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 222: La Chain's Register, in Hist. Soc. Year Book (1900), 146; Rec. N. Am., IV: 2. On the ownership of the mill, as shown in a partnership court case, see Rec. N. Am., IV: 2-5.

Allard (or Aldert) Coninck asks the burgomasters to excuse him "from purchasing his small Burgherright, because at the time of the great war [1653] he with others . . . helped to work on the wall," but his request is denied.—Min. of Orph. Court, III: 80. Stuyvesant and the council direct the burgomasters to deliver to the provincial secretary "in due shape the City's accounts of receipts and expenditures" for the year 1660, and to do so henceforth every year on Feb. 1, the day before the personnel of the board is changed, in conformity with the system "in the praise- worthy government" of old Amsterdam.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 86-87.

Metje Greversaet being asked by the burgomasters why she does not pay "her money for the Rattle watch [night patrol] and for her Burgherright," answers that she cannot, because she does not earn "as much as Min. of Orph. Court, II: 86-87.

The wife of Eghbert van Borsum is told by the burgomasters that she still owes excise fees for the year 1654. She says she "always paid when the collector came."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 86.

Philip van der Noy is told by the burgomasters that he still owes the city excise fees for the year 1654, which he disproves by his account-book.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 86. Evidently this refers to his connection, as lessee, of the "Stads Herbergh" or city
<noinput>
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

May

1661
Bartholomew van Schel and other masons who have been engaged in building the walls of the fort of stone are discharged from the public service. Evidently, this work, which had been in progress for the last three years, was now completed.—See summary under Dec. 19, 1666.

13-23
Parliament votes that every member shall receive the sacrament according to the forms of the Anglican Church. On May 22, the "Solemn League and Covenant" was burned by the common hangman. On Dec. 13, Episcopacy was restored in Scotland, when three bishops were consecrated there by the Bishop of London.

June
John de Decker petitions the supreme court of director-general and council, appealing from a judgment pronounced against him by the city court of New Amstel, alleging that because he is a member of the higher court he is not amenable to a court of inferior jurisdiction.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 225; cf. also Rec. N. Am., III: 308. The case was taken up by the supreme court.

The fiscal complaints to the provincial council that the merchants are making false entries of their goods, and requests that provision be made to stop the frauds.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 225. On the same day, therefore, Stuyvesant and the council pass an ordinance to prevent false entries being made at the customs house, by demanding of "all Merchants, Factors and Traders not to ship off or send away any Peltiers, either in case or package, unless the same" are "first brought into the Honble Company's store, and there inspected and appraised," as well as "marked with the Company's Mark." Hides and furs, to be dealt with similarly, "and shipped off from the Pier [present Pearl and Moore Sts.], and from no other place."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 401–2.

In the city court, a female defendant is threatened with punishment to the rack in order to elicit true testimony from her.—Rec. N. Am., III: 307. Another evidence of the rack is found in ibid., III: 300.

The provincial council issues an order requiring the tavern-keepers of New Amstel to acknowledge and respect the fiscal and his deputy in their respective offices.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 226.

Hendrick Assuerus, tavern-keeper of New Amstel, is fined by the provincial council for having sold liquors to sundry persons and permitted them to play at ninepins during divine service.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 226. He lived on Hoogh (Stone) St. in 1665.

July
Petersje Jan, widow of Claes Jansen Ruyster, is charged in the city court by Schout Tonneman with having an unstamped beer measure on her premises, contrary to law. She alleges it is the property of Willem Bogardus, therefore she has not the right to consume it, and that she has no other measure, having "heretofore sold by her cup." She is fined 10 guilders.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 81.

The council refuses to grant the request of Jan de la Mottagne, Jr., and others, proprietors of the plantation called "Vredenla &" (Way of Peace), near the newly erected village of New Haarlem, to settle a hamlet of some families on the point of the flat land, near where a water-mill is about to be erected.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 226. There are no records showing that the projected mill was built.

The members of the rattle-watch (or night patrol) are ordered by the burgomasters not to call before daybreak: "Rise up from bed etc." They ask for light and are promised two pounds of candles.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 93. See Oct. 7, 1661.

Sybrant Jansen (also called Galina) and Tomas Lambertsen, carpenters, are requested by the burgomasters to make "the pew of Father Schepers and Schepens" larger, for which purpose they are to fetch the "wainscot from Mr. [Nicauis] de Sille and the City paying for it."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 93.

Joost Goderis (or Goderus) is appointed foreman of the porters at the weigh-house of New Amstel by their own vote.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 93. He had been appointed weighmaster on April 26, 1657.

The burgomasters remind Stuyvesant and the council of their order to them, on Dec. 15, 1657, "to collect from each chimney for the purchase and maintenance of fire buckets and ladders on fire, etc.," but as the city is a city "many poor inhabitants" who have "only one small chimney," yet pay "as much for taxes as well-to-do persons" who have "two to three fire places for one chimney," they think it unfair, and ask the provincial authorities on July 2 to "put such a tax on each fire place" as they deem fit. To this Stuyvesant and the council assented on July 15, by making the rate one florin annually for each fireplace.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 97-98.

This settled, the burgomasters on the same day ordered Schout Tonneman, Secretary Nevius, and Court Messengers Claes van Elslandt, Jr. and Jan Gillissen Koeck, "to visit all the houses in the city and to examine the fireplaces in them, making a complete list of them," including the flues, and to make also "a note of all wooden or plastered chimneys." Then, on the 24th, the treasurer was instructed to send Koeck on Aug. 1 to collect one florin "for each fireplace . . . according to the test thereof;" and on Aug. 5, he was again ordered to send Koeck "to collect the outstanding dues for each fireplace," accompanied by the schout who was to assist him "in cases of refusal, first warning the residents to guard against loss and then levying the dues by distraint, charging for the visit 8."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 94, 96, 102.

For early history of this tax, see Dec. 15, 1657.

Rector Curtius of the Latin school writes to inquire if the burgomasters and schepens will contribute to him 600 guilders a year (they had been giving him 200—see July 4, 1659) in beavers on condition of his receiving no contribution from the youth. He was referred to the director-general and council for an answer.—Rec. N. Am., III: 345. Prof. Kilpatrick computes that the rector's annual income from the salary paid him by company and city together, plus the 600 guilders he may have reached 1,126 guilders, "considerably more than the elementary master received" (see May 9), showing that "the rector of a Latin school was on a distinctly higher plane, much more nearly equal to the position of the clergyman."—Kilpatrick, op. cit., 103. Curtius was informed a few days later (see July 21) that he was dismissed.

A city ordinance concerning bakers is issued by the burgomasters, requiring them, after Aug. 1, to obtain a license to bake, to be renewed every three months, and for which they are "to pay each time" one pound Flemish ($3.50).—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 95. On Sept. 23, the bakers petitioned the burgomasters for relief from these rules and fees, but the petition was, on the 26th, referred to the provincial authorities, who had been responsible for the issue of the original order.—Ibid., II: 108.

Lodowycz Pos, captain of the rattle-watch, is reprimanded by the burgomasters for being "at night at the house of the Blue Dove," a tavern, where he engaged in quarrelling, even "allowing his sword to be taken from him." They charge him to look after his command, "inspect their attention to duty and appearance and then go to bed, rise again now and then at midnight," to see if his men do their duty.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 95-96. This is not only mention of other matters, but a warning to all tavern in the records. It stood at what are now Nos. 10 and 12 Pearl St. The tavern-keeper was Claes Jansen, from Naerden, who was also known as De Ruyter. See Castello Plan, II: 181; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 977.

A letter from Stuyvesant and his council to the directors at Amsterdam says: "the English and French colonies are continued and populated by their own nation and countrymen and consequently bound together more firmly and united, while your Hoses' colonies in New-Netherland are only gradually and slowly peopled by the importations of all sorts of nationalities (few excepted), who consequently have the least interest in the welfare and maintenance of the commonwealth. —N. Y. Col. Docs., XII: 205.

Stuyvesant addresses the directors at Amsterdam in regard to wampum, as follows: "We are not less, than formerly, troubled in regard to your order about the reduction of wampum, for our daily experience convinces us more and more of how little use the former reduction from 6 to 8 [white beads] has been. We have already told you, that in the trade wampum is handled by the handful or length of string and that there is so much under selling going on, that no reduction by reduction is possible. A beaver, bartered formerly for 6, 7 at the highest, is now bought and sold for 18 to 20 guilders, wampum rating at 8 for a stiver. If we were to go on reducing wampum at this rate, we would at once drive away all our trade, which is already suffering; for this and other reasons we dare not carry out your resolution, the reduction, though repeatedly ordered by you."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 503-4. See April 21, Sept. 29, and Oct. 6, 1660.
Curtius, the master of the Latin school, has been dismissed by the directors of the West India Co., to whom Stuyvesant writes as follows: "What Alexander Carolus Curtius, the Rector or Latin schoolmaster, dismissed by your Honors, has remonstrated and requested of us on his departure, your Honors can deduce from his letters, printed in the Coll. of Col. Pratt, Annals of Public Education in N. Y., 27. Curtius's petition appears not to have survived. He had been master of the Latin school for about two years (see July 4, 1619). For the reopening of the school under Aegidius Lyccuy, see May, 1662.

Regarding the receiving of furs selected on board one Humphrey's sloop, near Tallman's island,—Ibid., 127. On Oct. 20, the council allowed Varlet compensation for supplies used on board the revenue cutter.—Ibid., 250. According to his family, see Narr. N. Neth., I, 326.

The burgomasters requested of the master of the weigh-house, is ordered by the burgomasters to deliver to the secretary of the city within 24 hours a statement of what the porters exact "for carrying wares, goods, beer and wine from one place to another."—Min. of Orph. Court, 96-97. See Aug. 1.

Joris Rapalje, who requested on the 27th the post of harbormaster, is granted the appointment by the burgomasters.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 97.

Nicolaes Vanlet (or Varlett), as collector of export duties, petitioned the provincial council for aid in defraying the expense of a revenue cutter.—Cal. Hist. Mss., Dutch, 227. On the same day, the council confiscated the use of the casks and the Portion of furs selected on board one Humphrey's sloop, near Tallman's island.—Ibid., 227. On Oct. 20, the council allowed Varlet compensation for supplies used on board the revenue cutter.—Ibid., 250.

Regarding his family, see Narr. N. Neth., I, 326.

The burgomasters requested of the master of the weigh-house, is ordered by the burgomasters to deliver to the secretary of the city within 24 hours a statement of what the porters exact "for carrying wares, goods, beer and wine from one place to another."—Min. of Orph. Court, 96-97. See Aug. 1.

They requested of the master of the weigh-house, is ordered by the burgomasters to deliver to the secretary of the city within 24 hours a statement of what the porters exact "for carrying wares, goods, beer and wine from one place to another."—Min. of Orph. Court, 96-97. See Aug. 1.

The pump of the weigh-house, is ordered by the burgomasters to deliver to the secretary of the city within 24 hours a statement of what the porters exact "for carrying wares, goods, beer and wine from one place to another."—Min. of Orph. Court, 96-97. See Aug. 1.

The pump of the weigh-house, is ordered by the burgomasters to deliver to the secretary of the city within 24 hours a statement of what the porters exact "for carrying wares, goods, beer and wine from one place to another."—Min. of Orph. Court, 96-97. See Aug. 1.

Mauritius Pieter Pietersen is sent here [New Amsterdam] as schoolmaster, preacher and comforter of the sick by the Directors, and he absolutely requires a proper dwelling and schoolhouse;" which Stuyvesant requested the burgomasters to take under consideration. They forthwith resolve: "As soon as Master Maurtius Pietersen has been appointed schoolmaster etc. by the Director General and Council and the Burgomasters have been notified of it, they will dispose of the matter and for this purpose ask for the lot behind the house of the Fiscal to build a schoolhouse."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 97. They made a request for the lot on Aug. 5 (ibid., II: 103), but no action on the matter appears of record. See Feb. 2, 1662.

The burgomasters give provisional instructions to the porters of the weigh-house and the beer carriers, requiring them "to report every morning at 5 o'clock before the Company's Warehouse or Scales and remain there until 12 noon, coming back at 1 o'clock to remain until sunset." They are not to handle wine or beer, taking it from one place to another, "without demanding and receiving the proper excise or transfer ticket" they are to "furnish their own tools for handling wine and beer," while on duty "not drink any of the goods while they are charged with the duty of watching them besides a fine into the "common fund" of the porters; if damage occurs through their drunkenness, they are liable for the damage and subject to a fine; Joost Goderis (or Goderus), chosen by the burgomasters as foremost of the porters, is to be obeyed, and he is "to remain at the Scales or the Company's Warehouse" during the set hours, not leaving, so that the merchants may be served conveniently; the porters are required to keep at work continually from job to job, reporting each time upon their return to their foreman, who is obliged to keep a record thereof."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 97.

They are not to handle wine or beer, taking it from one place to another, "without demanding and receiving the proper excise or transfer ticket" they are to "furnish their own tools for handling wine and beer," while on duty "not drink any of the goods while they are charged with the duty of watching them besides a fine into the "common fund" of the porters; if damage occurs through their drunkenness, they are liable for the damage and subject to a fine; Joost Goderis (or Goderus), chosen by the burgomasters as foremost of the porters, is to be obeyed, and he is "to remain at the Scales or the Company's Warehouse" during the set hours, not leaving, so that the merchants may be served conveniently; the porters are required to keep at work continually from job to job, reporting each time upon their return to their foreman, who is obliged to keep a record thereof."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 97.

When their work is done, they are to "immediately deliver the excise ticket to the foreman," who is to retain all of them "until the evening and then return them to the farmers of the excise or at the latest the next morning before 9 o'clock," or be subject to a penalty for dereliction. Inattention is punished by a fine; so is tardiness and insolence to merchants or burgurers. The porters are not to take more for their work than the wages that are prescribed by the burgomasters, and if they "let fall the fire bell is rung they are to be at hand and give aid, or, failing in this, to lose their places. When a porter falls sick, he is paid out of the common fund six florins weekly. Sunday work is prohibited.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 98-101. On Aug. 5, the burgomasters established tabulated rates of charges by the porters or laborers entering the weigh-house, to be paid at the company's warehouse.—Ibid., III: 102-3.
are mounted 3 small bras guns, tho' it be large enough to mount 8 guns on it: then they said, they would build 2 halfe moones more between yt and ye North-east gate [Wall and Pearl St.]. Between this side and Long island all ships usually ly at anchor, to lade and valuate goods, secure from hurt of any wind and weather. From the said outer quere long island it is ½ of a mile, being an arme of ye Sea between ym [them], yt embraceth long island from ye maine land, afraiding a navigable passage each way into ye Sea, for good ships, frequented much by New Eng'd men, Hollanders and others.

The Souther-side or roundhead of ye town [around Fort Amsterdam] is bounded with ye arm of ye Sea, as it were divideing ye bay and arme of ye Sea, turning part of ye inlond water of ye Wester-side of ye Towne into Hudson ryer, and part by ye Easter side of ye towne, between ye maine and long island. Nearest ye Westerside of this head is a plot of ground a little higher ye others ground: on w^th stands a Windmill; and a Fort four square [Fort Amsterdam], 100. yards on each side, at each corner flanked out 26. yards; in ye midst of ye East and Westside is a gate oppo- site to ye other [they were about north and south]: ye walls are built w^th lime and stone, and within filled vp w^th Earth to a considerable breadth for planting guns, whereon are mounted 16. guns. In this Fort is ye Church, ye Gouernors house, and houses for soldiers, ammunition, etc.

The Wester-side of ye towne from ye Windmill unto ye Northwest-corner 480. yards, and lyth neer North-north-east and South-west, w^th ye Arme of ye Sea, yt stretches itself into Hudsons ryer, by ye Hollanders calld ye North-riser. From ye towne unto ye other side its 3. miles broad, and a fit road for ships to ride, ye said rier goes far into ye land N. E. ward. About 40 leagues vp this ryer on the ryer side they have a towne calld Forterian [Fort Orange, Fort Aurnia, now Albany], in compass as big as Manados, but not so much built, nor so populous. This towne afford[s] their chief trade for beafer-skins, otterskins, Muskins [muskat skins], Dear-skins etc. None but their own people may goe there to trade, except they have purchased ye burglary of Manados for go. gld. Between New York and Manados is a Fort, w^th soldiers in it, and a small town of 60. Dutch families, calld Sopasspe [Esopus, now Kingston], but is somthing from ye ryer; there they plant corne etc. and haue some trade for beafer and other skins.

The land side of ye towne [New Amsterdam] is from ye North-west corner unto ye North E. gate 520. yards and lyth neer N. W. and S. E. having six flanked at equal distance, in four of wch are mounted 8. guns. W^th in ye towne, in ye midway between the N. W. corner and S. E. there hath a small descent on each side much alike, and so continues through ye town unto ye arme of ye water on the Easter-side of ye Towne: by ye help of this descent they have made a gut [the canal, present Broad Street to beyond Exchange Pl.] almost through ye towne, keyet it on both sides w^th timber and boards as far in ye 3. small bridges; and neer ye coming into ye gut they have built two firm timber bridges w^th rails on each side; at low water ye gut is dry; at high water boats come into it, pass under ye 2. bridges, and go as far as ye 3. small bridges. In ye country stand houses in several places.

"The bay between Long island and ye Maine below ye towne and Southwest of Nut island [now Governors Island] w^th in ye heads [Hoeden or headlands by the Narrows] is 6. mile broad, and from ye towne unto ye heads tis 8. mile, and beares one from ye other S. S. W. and N. E. The town lyeth about 40. deg. lat. hath good air, and is healthy by reason of the many sorts of Trade mariners and mariners, whereby it has much trade, of beafer—otter, musk—and other skins from ye indians and from ye other towns in ye Rier and Contrry inhabitants there abouts. For paynt gloe wampen and Peage many of ye indians making, w^th they receive of ye for linnen Cloth and other manufactures brought from Holland.

"From Long island they have beef, pork, wheat, butter, some Tobacco, wampen and Peage. From New Eng'ld beef, sheep, wheat, flower, bisket, malt, fish, butter, Cider-apples, iron, tar, wax, and pitch.

"From Virginia, store of tobacco, oxeides dried, some beef, pec and fruit, and for paynt gloe Holland and other linnen, can- vase, tape, thred, cordage, brasse, Hading cloth, stuffs, stockings, spices, fruit, all sorts of iron work, wine, Brandy, Annis, salt, and Sept. all vsefull manufactures.

"The town is seated between New Eng'ld and Virginia, commodiously for trade, and yt is their chief employmt, for they plant and sowe little.

"From Amsterdam each year come 7, or 8. big ships w^th passengers and all sorts of goods, and they lade back beaver and other skins, dry oxeides and Virginia tobacco. Tis said, yt each year is carried from thence above 20000 sterl. value, in beaver skins only.

The Governor of Manados and New Netherland (so called by the Hollanders) is called Peter Stansau [Stuyvesant]: he exerced authority from thence southward (towards Virginia) as far as Dillow-bay [Delaware Bay], being about 40. leagues. Ye Sues had plantations in Dillow-bay formerly; but of late years ye Hollanders went there, dismissed ye Sues, seated themselves there, haue trade for beaver etc. He exercises also authorith Eastwards towards New Eng'ld unto West Chester, wch is about 20. miles, and inhabited by English: Also on Long island inhabitants as far as osterbay, (being farther East-ward on ye island side, ye West Chester is on ye maine) being about on quarter part of ye island. ye 2d island is in length 120. miles East and West, between 40. and 41. deg. lat. a good land and healthy. Ye other part of ye 3d island Eastward from osterbay, is vnd [under] ye authority of New Eng'ld Colonies, as it stretches itself on their coast; ye Christian inhabitants are most of ye Eng'lish.

Brian Newton (Norton) asks the provincial council to allow him to resign his commission of captain-lieutenant of the company's garrison at New Amsterdam, and to permit his return to Holland.—Cal. Hist. M.S., Dutch, 228. He had been discharged from his lieutenantcy, in June, 1659, and returned to Holland only to sail again to New Netherland in December of that year.—N. Y. Col. Dixt., XIV: 461—62.

The provincial council resolves to offer at public sale, on the 2. of Jan. 1661 an inden. for 400. acres, in ye north-east of Wall and New Sts., including the site of the Mortimer building.—See Castello Plan, C. Pla. 82., 83., Vol. II. and II: 239; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87., Vol. II. and II: 366.

The punishment of riding the wooden horse was still inflicted at New Amsterdam in this year.—Rec. N. Am., III: 347: Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 228. The burgomast and scheepen ask Pieter Tonneman, the city schout, if he has received the fines from the bakers of the city, and he answers that he has. They thereupon decide "to divide" the same among "the justice [court] of the City, the Poor and the Church."—Rec. N. Am., 111: 354.

Stuyvesant and the council by ordinance direct the inhabi- tants of certain towns or villages, among them those of Harlem, within three months, or at the latest by Jan. 1, 1666, to have all lands claimed by them, whether cultivated or uncultivated, surveyed by the sworn surveyor, "and set off or designated by proper marks, and on the exhibition of the Return of survey thereof, apply for and obtain a regular Patent as proof of property, on pain of being deprived of their right," and so that remaining land may be given to others.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 499.

The burgomasters inform Pieter Tonneman, the city schout, that after the adjournment of their session they intend "to go up to him and see all streets, whether anything lies there to prevent driving," and, if they find the owner, Tonneman is to order him "to take it away or in case of refusal to do it at the owner's expense."—Min. of Orph. Court, Ill: 106.

Pieter Tonneman, the city schout, is directed by the burgomast and scheepen to see that the privyctl on the streets be re- moved, as it has been forbidden by Placat that privy closets should empty on the street."—Min. of Orph. Court, Ill: 106.

Hendrick Willemesen, baker, having been interrogated by the burgomasters as to the quality of bread baked in the city, about a complaint and complaints have reached them, says the main fault lies with the bakers, who allow their apprentice "to practice the making of the bread, who do not knead it sufficiently, which makes the bread bake badly."—Min. of Orph. Court, Ill: 106; Rec. N. Am., Ill: 106.
The provincial council, on the 13th, by an order authorized the burgomasters to adopt measures for preventing a monopoly (Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 320), and, on the 21st, each burgomaster was asked to give his advice for putting an end to the "covetous expropriators" who intended the "beef to fall into the hands of the poorer people." The next step taken, so far as known from the records, was an interrogation of Adolph Pietersen by the burgomasters, on March 24, 1664, as to whether he could work eight or ten days for the city, in "putting up a little house, for the Indians to offer their wares." He replied that he was busy, but returned, presently, and said he would undertake the job, if the burgomasters could "wait a few days." They agreed.—Ibid., II, 133.

The presiding burgomaster of New Amsterdam proposes for the consideration of the council the "whether some means ought not to be taken to bring silver money here into circulation among the public and to keep seaweed [wampum] only as an article of trade, and that the Hon[ble] Director General asks the advice of each one hereupon." The question being put and discussed, the council unani-

mously decided first to write to Flanders and demand a mint, having that, to cry down the seaweed and fix the beaver at six guilders and the tobacco @ four and a half silver threepence, and that the Lords Majors [directors at Amsterdam] should please to furnish some silver and silver coin for that purpose."—Rec. N. Am., III: 383. See Oct. 6, 1660.

On Oct. 4, the presiding burgomaster stated to the court, "that the yachts or sloops trading up and down" the Hudson were "indebted for wharfage, for loading and unloading at the wharf," which, although quite as much bound to pay as the ships, had not court if it was not advisable to request from Stuyvesant and the council an order requiring "the yachts, in place of paying the wharfage," to "make each of them one or two voyages to Tappan and bring from there, for this City, your yachts full of stone in order to surround this City with a wall in course of time."—Rec. N. Am., III: 377. The burgomasters now ask the provincial council that yachts or sloops owned in the province be obliged to bring two or three cargoes of stone yearly to the city for the redoubts proposed to be constructed, in lieu of paying their wharfage; and the council empowers them, on the same day, to make an agreement with the captains of such yachts, that they shall bring stone or pay the wharfage fee.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 320.

An order of the provincial council, on Oct. 15, empowered the burgomasters to make regulations for the assize of the bread baked in the city.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 320. At the same time, Stuyvesant and the council had confirmed the nomination, of Hendrick Willemse and Cristoffel Hoogblant as inspectors or "oversers of the bread." They now accept these posts. Their business is to see that the bread is made of good materials, has the proper weight, and is well baked, and "to perform their duties for the welfare of the community and the inhabitants."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 113.

At the same time Schout Pieter Tonneeman seizes a load of coarse bread from Reynier Willemse, a baker, and requests these newly-appointed "oversers to express their opinion" about it. They examine it and declare that it contains "honest material," but has not been worked properly or allowed to ferment enough; also that it was baked badly and made by someone who either did not know how to bake or, knowing, had been in a hurry. Reynier Willemse comes before the burgomasters and is shown the bread by the schout. The burgomasters ask for an explanation, and he replies that "he was out and had put the boy to work, and give him peace. Constantly trying to pull the bread out of the oven, even when he said it was not done yet and must remain in the oven for another hour," also that "the wheats was from Gravesend, which is not as good as the grains from elsewhere." He is released, "this time," with a warning "to bake good and fit bread" for the public.

On the same afternoon, the overseer, Hendrick Willemse, who is also a baker in the city, comes again before the burgomasters

11 As certain persons forestall the general interest of the city by securing what the Indians bring to sell, "such as venison, mackerel, and fish," the burgomasters and schepens decide to enforce the provincial ordinance of July 21, 1660 (Levee & Or. N. Neth., 393), against runners in the woods, and to provide that "no Indian shall bring any articles to any places except such as shall be "ordered and appointed therefor."—Rec. N. Am., III: 379.

The provincial council, on the 13th, by an order authorized the burgomasters to adopt measures for preventing a monopoly (Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 320), and, on the 21st, each burgomaster was asked to give his advice for putting an end to the "covetous expropriators" who intended the "beef to fall into the hands of the poorer people." The next step taken, so far as known from the records, was an interrogation of Adolph Pietersen by the burgomasters, on March 24, 1664, as to whether he could work eight or ten days for the city, in "putting up a little house, for the Indians to offer their wares." He replied that he was busy, but returned, presently, and said he would undertake the job, if the burgomasters could "wait a few days." They agreed.—Ibid., II: 133.

The presiding burgomaster of New Amsterdam proposes for the consideration of the court, "whether some means ought not to be taken to bring silver money here into circulation among the public and to keep seaweed [wampum] only as an article of trade, and that the Hon[ble] Director General asks the advice of each one hereupon." The question being put and discussed, the council unanimously decided first to write to Flanders and demand a mint, having that, to cry down the seaweed and fix the beaver at six guilders and the tobacco @ four and a half silver threepence, and that the Lords Majors [directors at Amsterdam] should please to furnish some silver and silver coin for that purpose."—Rec. N. Am., III: 383. See Oct. 6, 1660.

On Oct. 4, the presiding burgomaster stated to the court, "that the yachts or sloops trading up and down" the Hudson were "indebted for wharfage, for loading and unloading at the wharf," which, although quite as much bound to pay as the ships, had not court if it was not advisable to request from Stuyvesant and the council an order requiring "the yachts, in place of paying the wharfage," to "make each of them one or two voyages to Tappan and bring from there, for this City, your yachts full of stone in order to surround this City with a wall in course of time."—Rec. N. Am., III: 377. The burgomasters now ask the provincial council that yachts or sloops owned in the province be obliged to bring two or three cargoes of stone yearly to the city for the redoubts proposed to be constructed, in lieu of paying their wharfage; and the council empowers them, on the same day, to make an agreement with the captains of such yachts, that they shall bring stone or pay the wharfage fee.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 320.

An order of the provincial council, on Oct. 15, empowered the burgomasters to make regulations for the assize of the bread baked in the city.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 320. At the same time, Stuyvesant and the council had confirmed the nomination, of Hendrick Willemse and Cristoffel Hoogblant as inspectors or "oversers of the bread." They now accept these posts. Their business is to see that the bread is made of good materials, has the proper weight, and is well baked, and "to perform their duties for the welfare of the community and the inhabitants."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 113.

At the same time Schout Pieter Tonneeman seizes a load of coarse bread from Reynier Willemse, a baker, and requests these newly-appointed "oversers to express their opinion" about it. They examine it and declare that it contains "honest material," but has not been worked properly or allowed to ferment enough; also that it was baked badly and made by someone who either did not know how to bake or, knowing, had been in a hurry. Reynier Willemse comes before the burgomasters and is shown the bread by the schout. The burgomasters ask for an explanation, and he replies that "he was out and had put the boy to work, and give him peace. Constantly trying to pull the bread out of the oven, even when he said it was not done yet and must remain in the oven for another hour," also that "the wheats was from Gravesend, which is not as good as the grains from elsewhere." He is released, "this time," with a warning "to bake good and fit bread" for the public.

On the same afternoon, the overseer, Hendrick Willemse, who is also a baker in the city, comes again before the burgomasters.
and informs them "that the bakers cannot go on with their business, if they are to continue baking only for their wages," because they lose too much time "taking the grain to and from the mill." He also reports that he has reproved Reynier Willemsen for having blamed "his boys," a thing "which would not be done in Holland."

The city court forthwith establishes a new bread assize, and prohibits the baking of cakes (Koeckjes), cracknels, or sweet cakes. The ordinance is at once "read out from the front steps—see Jan. 12—" of the city hall, "after the usual ringing of the bell."

On Nov. 4, the burgomasters charged the shoict "to direct all bakers . . . not to bake anything else, but coarse and white bread and always to keep coarse bread publicly for sale in the shops."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 116. The conditions were unfavourable to the bakers: so, on Nov. 18, they petitioned the burgomasters for "a raise of the price of white, wheat, and rye bread, and permission to bake little cakes, sweet cakes and cracknels once or twice a week." They were granted the cake privilege on condition of their keeping in their shops coarse bread "for public sale at the prescribed price and not deseter."

---

22 An interesting anti-garnishoe ordinance is passed to protect the servants of the West India Co. from "some self-interested persons" who get assignments, "on the Company's books of account, against those of superior debtors of the triflers," and for which they charge, "over 50 or 60 cents more than people could purchase them for Beaver."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 410-11.

23 On June 11 of this year, the deacons of the church at New Amsterdam petitioned the provincial council that each of the adjacent villages be obliged to make weekly contributions for their own poor. —Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 236. They were to make this demand because of "the many applications and great trouble which they experienced daily from persons residing in the outlying villages with whose characters and wants they were wholly unacquainted, causing a depletion in their treasury to the disadvantage of the poor and needy of New Amsterdam; Stuyvesant and the council now (Oct. 22) pass the first poor law applicable to the province, in order, as they say, "that the Lazy and the Vagabond may as much as possible be rebrushed, and the really Poor [be] the more assisted, and cared for."

The deacons of New Amsterdam are not to give assistance to any persons not residents of the city, unless they bring a certificate showing "their character and poverty." Collections are ordered to be taken "in all Villages and Settlements" and "to be laid up for the Poor and Needy." This is to be done in every place, whether there is a preaching there or not. Platels that have magistrates thereof are required to "nominate and qualify two proper persons" to "go around every Sunday with a little bag among the congregation and collect the Alms for the support of the Poor of that place"—but, if they fall short in their needs, they may make requisitions of New Amsterdam in the manner specifically prescribed for such cases.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 411-12.

That this ordinance did not solve the difficulty is evident from subsequent conditions, for which see Dec. 28.

27 At about this time a second school for the teaching of common branches and the catechism was opened "on the bouwery of the Director-General," under the charge of Harmannus van Holoken (see Jan. 16, 1666), who had been replaced by Evert Pietersen in the older school, situated near the fort (see Feb. 2, 1665). Van Holoken, unsuccessful, apparently, as a schoolmaster in the older school, had solicited employment in "one or other maner in the Company's service for debts contracted as a triver," and was named by the burgomasters as a candidate to be the teacher, with this condition, that the Director General, whenever his service might be wanted for the Company as adfitor, shall replace him by another expert person.—N. Y. Col. MSS., IX: 869 (Albany): Eccles. Rec., I: 525; Pratt, Annals, op. cit., 17. Cf. Kilpatrick, op. cit., 70, 916. "Elementary Schoolmasters in New Amsterdam," ending with Pietersen, see Kilpatrick, 70.

The site of this bouwery school, which was intended for Stuyvesant's tenants and his negroes, was near the present corner of Sixth St. and Hall Place. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 941.

28 Jan Gillissen Koeck is sworn in by the burgomasters as measurer or gauger of cana, elle, and weights in New Amsterdam, and is given peculiar instructions for the conduct of his office.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 116-17.

29 Jacobus Gahy, in a Latin letter written from Holland to Gov. John Winthrop of Connecticut, says that "the new teacher [Aegidius Luyck] of the children of the Director General" is about to sail and will be the bearer of this and other letters. He describes Luyck as "a youth, but very modest, a good reader, and well versed in languages." He predicts that he will become "teacher of the Latin school" at New Amsterdam, in the place of Dr. Curtius.—Abstract from the original Latin letter in Winthrop Papers, XIII: 79 ( MSS. in Mass. Hist. Soc.). Cf. Kilpatrick, op. cit., 165, 137.

The burgomasters adopt "the following instructions for Master Evert Pietersen [see Aug. 15], the schoolmaster, to regulate himself thereby." These instructions and rules they have drawn up with the advice of Stuyvesant and the council.

1 He shall take good care that the children arrive at the regular hours of 8 A. M. and 1 P. M.

2 To keep good discipline among his pupils.

3 To teach the children and pupils "the Christian prayers, commandments, baptism, Lord's supper, and the questions with answers for children," as which are taught here every Sunday afternoon in the church.

4 Before closing school "let the pupils sing some verses and a psalm."

5 He shall receive "besides his yearly salary," from every pupil quarterly, as follows: Thirty stuivers for each child taught the alphabet, spelling and reading; fifty stuivers for instruction in reading and writing sixty stuivers for teaching to read, write and cipher, and from those who came "in the evening and between times pro rata a fair sum" but "the poor and needy," who asked to be taught for God's sake, "will teach for nothing."

6 He is allowed "to demand and receive from every body" who makes "arrangements to come to his school before the first half of the quarter preceding the 1st of December next the school dues for the quarter, but nothing from those" who come "after the first half of the quarter."

7 He is not to take more from anybody "than herein specified."

8 Conditions for the sale of a lot of negroes in New Amsterdam are issued by the provincial council, and, on the same day, the burgomasters ask the council for four able-bodied negroes as a gift for the用途 of the poor; and the council voted to give three of them to the city.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 251.

The burgomasters fix upon new wharfage rates, to be paid by the merchants of New Amsterdam for unloading and loading their goods.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 115-16. Cf. Kilpatrick, op. cit., 67-68.

9 The city of New Amsterdam was at this time building a ship, called in the records "the City's ship" or "the City's barge." The burgomasters are now informed that the shipwrights are drawing "more than 1100 ft. in wampum from the Treasury for wages, at the rate of 16 ft. in beavers."

10 From a record of a year later (Nov. 3, 1662), it is known that Jan Ariannaan was one of the shipwrights who at that time asked the burgomasters for his pay "for making the City's barge."

11 Ibid., II: 165. On Aug. 25, 1662, Pieter Jansen from Langestraat engaged with the burgomasters to enter "the service of the City" and "to sail as skipper of the City's ship for the salary of 400 ft. in wadze, and 70 ft. in beavers, including rations."—Ibid., II: 159. He made another contract, on March 9, 1663, "to sail as skipper of the City's ship, doing also all work, as discharging and taking in freight," at a monthly salary of "40 ft. in wampum and one beaver or the value thereof." A few days later (March 18), Gov. General authorized the city to sail with Jansen, at a monthly salary of 50 florins.—Ibid., II: 170-71. A year later (March 17, 1664), Jansen entered into another contract to skipper for the city, this time for a salary of 800 florins, and besides for every voyage, when he discharged at New Amsterdam, to receive a "for all the supply of the vessel, 4 ft. also in wampum," Andries Andrien was engaged at the same time to work on the ship at a per diem salary.—Ibid., II: 194. (Langestraat was in Brabant.)
The pillory of New Amsterdam is mentioned in a court sentence of this date.—Rec. N. Am., III: 410.

Reynier Rycker appears before the burgomasters and exhibits a bill of Jacob Ruycker against the City for 237 guilders for beaver pelts and nails delivered before the particular under March 10, 1662. This was evidently a more elaborate drawing than the one made in the summer of 1660—the Castello Plan (q.v.).

Notwithstanding, the directed rata."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 117-19. These materials were used on the public works in that year.

Dec. 2. Stuyvesant having decided that "the Farmer of the slaughter excise" should "not take more for excise than 15 stivers of the florin," in such kind of pay as had been given for the animal, this is reported at a meeting of the burgomasters, who now send the farmer an order, in which they say that "many Burgbers and inhabitants" of the city have complained that he has exacted "one stiver heavy money of the florin, without regard to the animals," whether "bought for wampum or beavers or wares, valuing them at his own pleasure." They order him not to "demand and take more than 15 st. [i.e., per guilder, or 75 p. et c.] for the animals reported to him, in such pay as the reported animal" has been "bought for."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 119-20. The farming of the revenue on slaughtered animals was confirmed by the council, on Dec. 22,—Hist. MSS., Dutch, 211. Notwithstanding, on Jan. 17 following, Paulus van Beeck, the farmer, was ordered anew "not to rate the beaver higher or to take from anybody more, than the said conditions allow, figuring the beaver at 12 fl. in wampum," the established rate of "the general office" of the company at New Amsterdam.—Min. of Orph. Court, III: 1225; Rec. N. Am., IV: 12-13.

The captain of the rattle-watch or night police reports to the burgomasters that his men have no firewood; so an allowance is granted of 14 pieces weekly or two pieces for each night, the weekly allowance to be delivered every Friday.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 122-24.

The burgomasters resolve to petition Stuyvesant and the council "for permission to collect from all ships 5 st. per last whalef舠e and for every hoghead exported 2 st., and other freight pro rata."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 121. On Jan. 10, 1665, they directed the secretary of the city "to help [in] remembering, that a report be made to the bench of Burgomasters and Scheepmen on the charges, paid by ships, banks and merchants for discharging and taking in goods at the landing place, also on the ports."—Ibid., II: 123. On Jan. 19, the court petitioned Stuyvesant and the council for approval of the license granted to the ship "to be paid by vessels unloading at the city wharf (present Pearl and Moore Sts.), and by sloops wattering in the recently constructed basin, which the council approved.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 233. The basin was formed by the pier or custom-house bridge and the piling erected on the made land before Stuyvesant's residence (present State and Whitehall Sts.). This basin was made some time in 1661.

6. "Oyster Island," now Ellis Island, is mentioned in a court record of this date.—Rec. N. Am., III: 420. A record of April 25, 1666 (see Landmark Map Ref. Key, Addenda, Vol. V), shows the island was then known as Dyre's Island.

In answer to a request by Cornelis Harsen, the burgomasters decide "that everybody is bound to have his grain measured, except what is grown on his own land."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 121.

The orters of the weigh-house petition the burgomasters for "an increase of wages and to be exempted from paying Rattle-watch dues." The request is "for the present denied."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 121.

22. The schout and scheepmen of the village of Bergen having granted provisional permission to Willem Jansen "to work a ferry between Bergen and the Island of Mannahttan," his petition is now before Stuyvesant and the provincial council for ratification; they delegate the Bergen officials "to enter into a provisional agreement concerning the ferryage with the petitioners to the better advantage of the inhabitants . . . and until further orders."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 214. Jansen was the first authorized ferry-man of that "pretty" of the city, and Jansen, 1665.

The provincial council orders the burgomasters to pay the salary of the city schout.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 232.

A provincial law having been passed on Oct. 22 (q.v.), Dec. the presiding burgomaster now proposes to the city court "to 28 decree, whereas divers poor seek their support here from other towns, that the Deacony of this City intend to permit a collection to be made every Sunday at each town from which the outside poor may be maintained—then inasmuch as such would tend rather to the prejudice than interest of this place—to resolve that such ought not to be undertaken before and until they communicate the same to the W.Court of this City, and to prefer acquainting the Honble Director General and to speak to his Honor thereupon, and that a collection be made by the Honble Director General and Council throughout the entire land for this object, so as thus to be freed from the trouble."—Rec. N. Am., III: 430-31. See Jan. 26, 1662.

1662

The burgomasters lay out an order for the members of the rattle-watch or night police to go on duty in pairs, and direct their captain, Lodowycz Poz, to order them to walk less noisily and not presume to commit nuisances "on the steps of the City Hall."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 123-24. See also April 13, 1665.

The earliest extant court record, as well as land trial, of the 13 village of New Haerlem is of a hearing on this date at an "extraordinary meeting" in the case of Nicolaas Meijer [de Meyer] against Sigemonsen Luijkxas [Lucas], in which the plaintiff demands the delivery of a house, barn, land, etc., that were sold to him by the defendant, together with the costs of the suit.—Harlem Records (original MSS.), I: 3 (N. Y. Pub. Library). Both parties had lots at Van Keulen's Hook (ibid., I: 5), or Otterspoor (see Landmark Map Rep. Key, III: 967).

Translated in full this court record (reproduced as PL II, Vol. IV) is as follows:

"13 January 1662. Extraordinary meeting.

"Present Jan Pitesren
Daniel Turmer
Jan Lamont
Nicholas Meijer, Plaintiff, against
Sigemonsen Luijkxas, Defendant

"The Plaintiff demands the delivery of the House, Barn, and the further appurtenances as they were sold to him; with the costs of suit accrued and yet to accrue.

"The Defendant acknowledges to have sold the land and the house to the plaintiff, but it was left to his consideration until the morning whether he would do it.

"The plaintiff replies and shows two attestations wherein it appears that the sale was so made; and also by the attestation of Evert Duijker that the Defendant has acknowledged to have sold the same, but did not think that the expences would amount to so much.

"The defendant appears before the Court and prays for evidence, because the declaration of Myndert Koerten is contradicory; denies that Margret Provest was present at the sale, and requests that the conversations be sworn to, and sustains that Meyndert Gerritsen cannot testify, he having rented Meyer's land.

"The Court orders the Plaintiff to have his witnesses sworn.

"From the original Harlem Records, I: 3.

Walewy van der Veen, who had, on Oct. 27, 1662, petitioned the provincial council for admission as a notary public, and had been ordered to be examined as to his fitness, is now sworn in.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 231, 233.

Gabriel Carpey receives two ground-briefs for small lots adjoining lots, on the south-east corner of William and Wall Sts., the ground new covered by the building of the National City Bank.—See Castello Plain, C. Pls. 82, 83, II, and II: 244 Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 406.

It is reported to the burgomasters that the consistory of the church at New Amsterdam deems it necessary, because many poor people come from the country, "to pass the gate for a general collection," and that Stuyvesant has written that, not only to the city but also outside of it, a collection is demanded "for the support of the poor coming from outside." But the burgomasters resolve "to send an order to the Deacony" of New Amsterdam, "directing them not to give assistance to anybody, except to the poor, to provide these poor with clothing, food and a little money; also to make a note of whom assistance is given."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 124-25.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1662
Martens Cregier, treasurer of the city of New Amsterdam, having been directed two days before to render an account of his stewardship of the city's funds, now delivers to the board of shou't, burgomasters, and scheepen his accounts of the revenues and expenditures of the city, which being audited are found to be correct. On Feb. 5, he was succeeded in office by Allard Anthony, and the books and papers were handed over to the new treasurer.


Feb. 31
Pieter, a negro, who has been engaged by the city as a public executioner of criminals, requests the city court for "payment of wages for executing the sentence on one Messers. Martens and Mareen van Veert" (Waart). Martens had confessed, "without torture and chains," to the theft of cabbages from a garden, and had been sentenced "to stand in the pillory with cabbages on his head" (see also Nov. 15, 1661), as an indication to the public of the nature of his thievish, and the latter had been condemned to be whipped at the public whipping-post.---Rec. N. Am., III: 356-5, 409-10; IV: 24-149.

Stuyvesant comes into the city court in order "to be present at the nomination of the succeeding Burgomasters and Scheepen in place of those going out." These nominations are made by a plurality vote, in double number, and are presented to Stuyvesant and his council for a final choice and election of the requisite number. Such choice was made on the 2d, when their names were proclaimed to the burgurers and inhabitants with the usual ceremony.---Rec. N. Am., IV: 25-29, Hist. MSS., Dutch, 253.

Stuyvesant requests the city council, "in view of the interest of the community," that they "erect and to have built a suitable school [house]." They ask a second time (for the first, see Aug. 1, 1661) to be given a lot, this time "on Brouwer [Street] South." The answer of the director-general and council is that it is "more convenient that the school[house] be erected on a part of the present churchyard."---N. T. Col. MSS., X (pt. 1): 39-40 (Albany). No further record appears. It is certain that a private house continued to be rented for the school near the fort, perhaps the house of Casper Steynens on that same Brouwer St., at which situation, perhaps, the house was used.---Rec., II: 260. This is known positively to have been the location three or four years later (see May 8, 1660).

Persons who are not residents of New Amsterdam, but who are in the city for a time, are obliged to pay the tax for the rattlewatch as long as they remain.---Min. of Orph. Court, II: 126.

The burgomasters order Allard Anthony, the city treasurer, "to demand and collect from everybody, above 16 years old, without exception, the dues for the Rattlewatch."---Min. of Orph. Court, II: 126-27.

The city court renews an ordinance with respect to the attendance and tardiness of members of the bench.---Rec. N. Am., IV: 26.

Aegidius Luyck departs from New Amstel, on the Delaware, for New Amsterdam, "called for the private instruction of Stuyve- sant's children."---N. T. Col. Docs., XII: 362; N. T. Col. MSS., XXI: 257 (Albany). The Latin school, which had closed with the death of Christofforus (see July 21, 1661), was reopened under Luyck in the following May (q.v.).

Mar. 10
The provincial council orders the arrest of Solomon Lachair and Warner Wessel, farmers of the excise, because they are in arrears with their funds. Wessel's petitions to be released from imprisonment, which is granted to him through the intercession of several women on behalf of Wessel's wife. But a week later his bondmen asked the council for security against loss by them of the bail and Wessel's property was ordered to be inventoried.---Hist. MSS., Dutch, 234.

A dispute as to the right to collect fees from auction sales is ordered by the council. Timothy Gabriel, the auctioneer, and Joannes Nuyss, the city's secretary, are those whose conflicting claims are heard.---Hist. MSS., Dutch, 234 and June 9, 1662.

Allard Anthony, the treasurer of New Amsterdam, reports to the city council that his accounts are still open for woolen and plastered chimney which they find.---Min. of Orph. Court, II: 128-29.

The city treasurer, Allard Anthony, suggests to the burgomasters of Jan Gisselin Koeck, who served both the city and the court of orphans, must be empowered to make attachments for the city and the orphans court, in the absence of the court messenger, "when people come out of the City," with the same legality as if made by a court messenger. On the 7th, the presiding burgomaster asked the members of the city bench whether Koeck should be given the authority to arrest persons who came to the city, and who were "indebtedit as well to the City as the Orphans Chamber." The court decided that such a matter "must be communicated" to the director-general and council.---Min. of Orph. Court, II: 129-30; Rec. N. Am., IV: 45.

The town of Harlem petitions the provincial council that the settlers there may be exempted from the payment of 8 st. per morgen for their lands; rejected.---Hist. MSS., Dutch, 235.

A "mill" and the house of Wewijn Elberts, widow of Aert Willemsen, a brewer, are mentioned in the records as being on her lot "on the Eastside of the Heere Street" (now No. 41 Broadway).---Min. of Orph. Court, I: 210. For particulars about this property, once owned by Andries Hudee, see Castello Plan (Pl. 82c, Vol. II), and Key, Sec. C., No. 11, pp. 235-37, Vol. II.

Nominations are made by the burgomasters for a church-warden and an orphan-master, which they submit to Stuyvesant and the council for an appointment.---Hist. MSS., Dutch, 241. Pieter Welpheertsen van Couwenhoven to the office of burgomaster; no choice was made of a church-warden by them before March 30, and on April 7 a commission was delivered to Goveert Loockermans.---Min. of Orph. Court, II: 130-31, 155, 152; Hist. MSS., Dutch, 235. See also April 7, 1662.

Jacques Cortelyou, the city draughtsman, appears before the burgomasters of New Amsterdam and is asked what his "charges for making the City map" amount to. He replies, he is willing to leave the amount to be fixed by the city officials, but volunteers the information that, "if made" in Holland, "such a map would bring 100 rykdaalders," about $100. Whereupon, the burgomasters allow him, "for making the map and other services for the City 100 fl. in heavy money," or about $40. A week earlier (March 3), Jacob van de Water, a draughtsman, had been "allowed by the Burgomasters, for making the map of this City, according to the poll for 96 fl. in beavers, the ratio of 16 fl. a trapum." This important survey of the city by Cortelyou had been finished in a matter of weeks; the end of the year 1661 (see Dec.), when he had handed the data to the draughtsman. On Jan. 16, 1662, Cortelyou was summoned by the burgomasters to the city hall, where, upon interrogation, he informed them that he had finished his work and that the material had "already been in the hands of van de Vereen for 6 weeks," who promised "to have it ready this week," being the end of January. The name "van der Veen" in the record is clearly a slip of the pen by the secretary or clerk for "van de Water."---Min. of Orph. Court, II: 124, 129, 170. See also, summary of the Dutch Period, II: 91; description of the Duke's Plan, I: 264-9, and Castello Plan, II: 209 et seq.

A list of lands at New Haerlem at this date is entered in the court records; it shows the name of each owner, with the number of morgens of land possessed by each. The highest number of morgens is held by any one person: 24. J. Pietersen Slott, Daniel Tueruer, Lubbert Geritzen, and P. Kasje each hold this number. Domine Zijperus, the preacher, it is shown, has 18 morgens.---Harlem Records (original MSS.), I: 8 (N. Y. Pub. Library).

By a proclamation issued by Stuyvesant and the council on January 15, a levy of general thanksgiving, fasting, and prayer in New Netherland was named for March 24. This proclamation was read publicly at New Amsterdam on March 10.---Hist. MSS., Dutch, 233; Min. of Orph. Court, II: 130. See also Ecles. Rec., II: 116-18, for text and reasons.

Schout Tenemans requests the city court by petition "that in view of the impressions of the people, the council [shall] be put in execution, until the successful party" has obtained "a receipt from the Treasurer and paid the Schout his fees; and that
the Bailiff be charged and commanded not to execute any more than his judges, until on notice given by the Court Messenger, the receipt is also produced." This is allowed, as it has been decreed by the provincial government.—*Rec. N. Am.*, IV: 54.

This report of March 25, 1662, by Pieter Mattam, the clerk of the two court messengers of New Amsterdam, is ordered to warn the arrested parties and notify them of the fine, when they serve persons with an attachment, in case the parties endeavour to "violate the arrest or run beyond the same without the consent of the Officer."—*Schout.—Rec. N. Am.*, IV: 54.

Geertje Tenus (probably wife of Cor Sjanssen.—*Rec. N. Am.*, VII: 334) is charged by the schout with having "tapped for Mathew, the negro of Heer Steenwyck on the 14th of this month, a man being of Day's Festing," and he asks the court to deprive her of "her trade for one year and six weeks." She denies the charge, but Mathews says in his examination that he got drink from her and she took his money for it. Resolved Waldron testifies that the negro lies and has been forced to it by beating. It is alleged that Mathews got drunk "at another place." On the 28th, witnesses were examined, and the court dismissed the case for insufficient evidence, and ordered the negro to be "imprisoned for false accusation."—*Rec. N. Am.*, IV: 51, 56-57.

The burgomasters resolve "to issue an order that no fruit market shall be held at the prescribed place and time."—*Min. of Orph. Court*, 133. The records do not reveal the purpose of this vote.

The inhabitants of New Amsterdam requested the burgomasters for written instructions and make the following suggestions, viz. that the leather firebuckets be greased and cared for; that everybody who has powder in his house shall "be ordered to take good care of it, to prevent disaster in case of a fire," that wells be made; that firebooks be procured and locations for them be designated; they also ask what they ought to do when a fire breaks out, since they have "nothing to show" that they are firemen, also what fines they may be allowed to impose; they request an order prohibiting anybody from using the firebuckets, "on pain of being fined," and that persons who know that "such" are "to receive for their last time." The written instructions were issued on April 21 (q.v.).—*Min. of Orph. Court*, II: 132.

David Wessels and Frerick Arentzen report to the burgomasters that some people come from out of town to the city "asking for work or to make chair matting," who are "allowed to earn the wages." This, they say, deprives them asburgers of the city, who paid the city's taxes, earning "a support for themselves and their families," and ask for a prohibition of the intruders.—*Min. of Orph. Court*, II: 132-33.

Niclaus de Salle and Hendrick Jansen van Vin, churchwardens of New Amsterdam, object to the city's agreement with Claas Mareschalk to repair the glass in the Church [in the fort] which he undertook for a reasonable price," but now renders an unreasonable bill, which they exhibit to the court for examination. The glazier replies that he "calculated according to the Church[s] and the glass is a great guide to set the lances in the arms in their proper places." The court appoints Cornelis Steenwyck and Adolf Pietersen to reconcile, if possible, the parties in dispute.—*Rec. N. Am.*, VII: 57. For earlier reference to the coasts-of-arms in the windows, see Oct. 9, 1665, and July 1768.

Ovatam, chief of the Hackensacks, and another chief, named Mattano, are authorized by the council of New Netherland to seize any brandy brought into their country for sale, and to seize the purveyors thereof, bringing them to New Amsterdam to be "punished as an example to others" in the hope of stopping this illicit rum traffic with the Indians.—*N. Y. Col. Docs.*, XIII: 218-19; *Cal. Hist. MSS.*, Dutch, 215.

The provincial council gives notice that the duties on goods exported to New England and Virginia will be sold to the highest bidder.—*Cal. Hist. MSS.*, Dutch, 236.

On March 10 (q.v.), the burgomasters nominated Joannes de Donder, Claes Loekkemans, submitting their names to Stuyvesant and the council, to one of them to be elected and confirmed as a church-warden to succeed Hendrick Jansen van Vin, whose term had expired. No choice was made then, so, on March 30, the burgomasters named Loekkemans and Jan Vigne, from whom the provincial authorities commissioned Loekkemans, as church-warden, Vander Vin, requested permission from the burgomasters, "on behalf of the Church, to take away the box in the City Hall," which is granted. He was also ordered, on April 12, "to make ready his accounts of the Church revenues and expenditures as soon as possible and submit them to the Burgomasters." This report he delivered on the 21st, "as more fully may be seen by the bills filed in this City Hall." The burgomasters, Stuyvesant, and the two court messengers of New Amsterdam, are ordered to "warn the arrested parties and notify them of the fine," when they serve persons with an attachment, in case the parties endeavour to "violate the arrest or run beyond the same without the consent of the Officer."—*Schout.—Rec. N. Am.*, IV: 54.

Jan de Prê elucidates the sale of house and lot house, lot, as well as farm land and garden, in New Haerlem to Willem de La Montagne, for one cow and fifteen guilders in seawax (wampum), the purchaser to pay for the survey. It is signed by both parties in autograph and witnessed by the hand of M. Zyperus, the clergyman.—*Harlem Records* (original MSS.), I: 14 (N. Y. Pub. Library).

A minute is entered in the council minutes relating to Stuyvesant's visit to and return from the Esopus country, now Kingston, N. Y.—*Cal. Hist. MSS.*, Dutch, 113.

The "Corporation for the propagation of the gospel in New England and parts adjacent in America" is established.—*Winoor*, op. cit., VIII: 169.

The city court grants permission to Anna Claess Cossen, widow of Daniel Litche, "to sell by the Bailiff some books" in her possession and the property of Sir Henry Moody, Bart, she having a lien on them "for a considerable sum."—*Rec. N. Am.*, IV: 64. It would be interesting to know the titles of the books in this early book sale.

On March 23, Gerrit Hendrickssen petitioned the provincial government for a renewal of his lease of the revenue of the weighhouse for another year, which was granted. Now the council farm the weigh-house to him again, but with some alterations in the conditions.—*Cal. Hist. MSS.*, Dutch, 215, 246.

"David du Four" (David de Voe) acknowledges acceptance of the post of herder of cows in New Haerlem, to begin on the 23d of this month.—*Harlem Records* (original MSS.), I: 16 (N. Y. Pub. Library). Action was brought, on May 11, against "David de Voo" in the New Haerlem inferior court, because of the damage sustained by the town through his negligently performing his duties, and because the town has to expend more to replace him. His answer was that he was beguiled by sweet words into taking the job, but did not want it. He was condemned to pay to the town the amount in excess of his own contract to which the town was put by his failure.—*Ibid.*, II: 19. See April 29, 1662.

The residents along the great canal (now Broad Street), "between the first bridge and the shore"—meaning, apparently, from the Brouwers Brugh (present Stone Street) to the East River (now Pearl Street)—are directed "not to put earth beyond the posts set, to improve the street," so that people can "drive their carriages." Joannes Verrillen and Cornes ten Eyck are appointed overseers by the burgomasters, to "further this work."—*Min. of Orph. Court*, II: 172-73.

On March 24 (q.v.), the fire-wardens requested from the burgomasters written instructions with respect to their duties and responsibilities. These are new adopted by the burgomaster and must be summarized as follows: (1) They are to see that "no more roofs" are "covered with reeds nor the old ones repaired, under a penalty of 6 fl.;" (2) "That no wooden nor plastered chimneys" are built in the city, "and to condemn those which may have remained," having them "torn down in a prescribed time under a fine of 6 fl. for each time" their orders are disobeyed; (3) They are to fine householders whose chimneys are foul; (4) To see that "the ladders and fire-buckets" are not used by the inhabitants, and fine those who do use them; (5) They are obliged "to go to a fire with a black staff with three crosses" (from the city arms), as their insignia of office, and to suffer a fine of three guilders for the benefit of the schout if they fail; (6) It is their duty "to make an inspection at least every three months," to observe if the fire-buckets are in their proper places at the points designated for their deposit, and to have those which are damaged "brought to the City Hall," to be repaired by order of the burgomasters; (7) They are to watch "that the porters of the Weighhouse and the beer carriers, as well as the grainmeurers,, go to fires and remain there "until the fire is out as or long as the Firewardsens" deem it advisable, and those who fail are to be fined; (8) They are required to see to it "that little fires" are "made outside of the houses, and not conflagrate in sumber," because these fires might "cause a conflagration;" (9) For their services, the fire-wardens are to receive all the fines provided for in their instructions.—*Min. of Orph. Court*, II: 135, 156-37.
Royer Cornelissen van Soestbergen, a prisoner held for alleged theft, answering certain interrogatories in court, declares he "brought from a negro by the new Bridge the sack of grain" which he threw "in the water by the Crispel bush," but did not know the negro, though subsequently he had "intended to bring the grain to the mill and sat so long on the piggy behind Tommas Hall's until he removed it thence." It developed in the case that the schout demanded of the court that the prisoner be heard further, "after having been subjected to Torture on the rack." Royer Cornelissen van Soestbergen pleaded guilty on four points, and was condemned by the court to be brought "to the place where criminal justice is usually executed and there to be tied to a stake, severely scourged, branded and banished out of this City's jurisdiction for the term of ten years," and "further in the costs and mists of justice." The punishment was administered the next day (29th).—Hist. IV: 68–70.

Jan Cooco (Cogo, or Koku) and Moens Pietersen acknowledge that they have engaged from this day to attend as herdsmen of cows and oxen belonging to the town of New Haarlem, until "a fortnight after All Saints day." They are to be paid 700 guilders, in seaman, and half a pound of butter for each milch cow, of which 50 guilders are payable five weeks from the date and the remaining 300 guilders on the expiration of their term.—Harlem Records (original MSS.), I: 19 (N. Y. Pub. Library). See April 20, 1662.

May 3

A charter provided for the union of the colonies of Connecticut and New Haven. The leading men of the latter were opposed to the union and resented the charter until 1665.—Winsor, op. cit., III: 374.

May 10


May 11

Severyn Lawrens (Laurens, Louwrens) and Jan Jansen Loojerstraet are ordered prosecuted for selling liquor during divine service, contrary to law.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 237. Cf. Nov. 11, 1661.

Clises van Elstian is removed from the office of court messenger by the city court.—Rec. N. Am., IV: 81.

General Council of New Amsterdam, asks the burgomasters and schepen "that a sewer . . . be laid near the work at the Water Gate [Pearl and Wall Sts.] to prevent the water from the work running thro' her garden." This land had been conveyed to her husband on Sept. 10, 1655, and when he sought permission to build on it, he was greatly opposed by the burgomasters, because it would have abutted "right against the wall outside the city gate." The land was therefore cultivated as a garden. The widow's complaint was that the garden suffered from washouts, and therefore the city ought to provide drainage, since it was a fault that was due to the wall all the burgomasters of New Amsterdam had been so careless about it during the Dutch régime; but on March 7, 1665, the widow conveyed to the city the abutting or southerly end of her garden, which no doubt relieved her of the difficulty complained of.—Rec. N. Am., IV: 83; Min. of Orph.

Court, II: 7–8; recitals in Patents, II: 85 (Albany); Liber Deeds, May B: 67, 68. See also Castello Plan, I: 340 (No. 7).

Timothy Galbray, venue master by appointment of the provincial government, declines in the end to have agreed that he is not amenable to the city bench in any action which relates to his commission on sales, but is answerable solely to the jurisdiction of the higher court of the province. He is ordered to prove, therefore, that he is entitled by his instructions to receive "half commission."—Rec. N. Am., IV: 85.

The burgomasters order "that the city court is to issue a warrant to the two court messengers, requiring them to report at his house every morning between seven and eight o'clock and every afternoon between one and two, to see if he has any need of them; if this cannot be granted, he requests to have one of them "adjourned to him" regularly; the court informs him that, if he has any summons to issue, he may "tell the Messengers to come to him on Saturdays or Mondays."—Rec. N. Am., IV: 87.

A survey is ordered by the provincial council of land at the Fresh Water, called the Calkh Hook, in dispute between Abraham Verplanch, Jan Vigne, and Jacobus Kip.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 237. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 965.

The burgomasters conclude "to lay before the Director General and Council . . . the necessity of keeping up the Heere Graacht [great canal, now Broadway] and for that purpose to ask and recommend to persons who are unwilling to pay their share of expenses . . . and to submit "at the same time the resolutions" of Stuyvesant which were "adopted at the meeting" of the burgomasters in the city hall, on June 28, 1660.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 140; Rec. N. Am., VII: 255. See also June 2, 1665; May 29, 1665.


Charles II marries Catherine of Braganza, daughter of John IV, King of Portugal.

A resolution of the burgomasters of this date reads: "Whereas the Burgomasters of this City have resolved to have erected in the Heere Graacht [great canal, now Broadway] at the East River outlet, present Broad and Pearl Sts., a convenient and durable lock, to keep said Graacht at all times full of water, so that in time of need because of fire . . . , and at other occasions it may be used and that especially the great and unbearable stench may be suppressed which arises daily when the water runs out, therefore they direct all and everybody dwelling on either side of said Graacht to pay, upon the demand of the Treasurer or on his order, the share as imposed by the tax of February 13, 1660, even though these moneys were intended to pay expenses for the Graacht and now and hereafter to be used for erecting the aforesaid lock and dam.—Rec. N. Am., V: 142–43. See also May 25, 1665; May 25, 1666.

Concierge Matheus de Vos reports to the burgomasters concerning a dispute between him and Secretary Janneus Nevisius about "the fees for selling goods at auction." Both lay claim to these perquisites, but they submit their differences voluntarily to the burgomasters for a decision, and these decide that the fees should be equally divided between the two. Both sides are satisfied and thank the board.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 143.

Egbhart von Borum, late ferry-man, petitions the provincial council for compensation due to him for ferrying over the East River several persons on the 21st of March, 1664, during the engagement of the New Amsterdam flag.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 147.

Annetje Smits, wife of Hendrick Janssen Smit, is hailed to court by the schout, who charges her with tapping on Sunday during the prechasing hours, contrary to law. She is fined "six guilders for the pone."—Rec. N. Am., IV: 102, 165. See also Rec. N. Am., V: 156. The tavern was at No. 32 Bridge St. See Feb. 4, 1647.

Adriaen Vincent is ordered by the burgomasters to pay the July renewal of his burgerright, because he has been in the country and absent from the city of New Amsterdam. He pleads with
Hendrick Karstensen and Adam Diecksen, fence viewers of the village of New Haerlem, having been sent for by the town officials, are asked why they fail to do their duty, and they answer: because the schout has refused to cooperate with them. Several persons also testified to their attempts to keep their sheep from being driven by the market chimneys, and aver that the schout has refused to hear them in their respective complaints or do anything against the guilty owners of the intruders.—Harlem Records (original MSS.), I: 31 (N. Y. Pub. Library).

The question is raised by the burgomasters whether a man who has married in New Amsterdam the daughter of a burgler may also enjoy the burgerright without paying for it. "After some discussion," they decide in the affirmative, on condition, however, that the person give "notice of it within six weeks after marriage."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 158.

The shippers of furs are given notice by the provincial council to send in a return of what they have shipped in the vessels about to sail. Two days later, another notice was given to them to send their furs, within 24 hours, aboard the vessels about to sail, and, on Sept. 6, a warrant was issued to the farmers of certain export duties to search the sailing vessels.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 240.

Previdous edicts "against Convectulles and prohibited assemblies" are not obeyed as the provincial government desires, so now the ordinance is renewed and enlarged upon. Only "the Reformed worship and service" are legal; all others are inhibited. The law reads: "no Convectulles or meetings shall be held in the province whatever the place be in houses, barns, ships, barnes, not in the Woods nor fields upon forfeiture of fifty guildens for the first time for every person wether man or woman or child, that shall have present in such prohibited meetings, and twice as much for every person, whether it be man or woman, or child that has exerted or taught in such prohibited assemblies, or shall have lent his house barn or any place to that purpose; for ye second time twice as much; for the third time four times as much, and arbitrary punishment besides."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 158.

As it is alleged that persons bring in and distribute "among the Common people . . . tedious & erroneous books writings & letters," a prohibition is placed upon "the importation of such printed or unprinted books, writings or letters," and also upon "the communicating or dispersing, receaving, hiding of the same, upon forfeiture of an hundred guildens, to be paid by the importers and distributors of such books, letters or writings and fifty guildens for every one that shall receive them from those that distribute them, with confiscation of the imported books when they are found out." Moreover, persons who came into New Netherland without leave are required to take the oath of allegiance within six weeks after their arrival, and to register their names at the office of the provincial secretary in New Amsterdam. All magistrates, sheriffs, marshals, officers, and commanders in the province are instructed to enforce in their respective precincts the laws against convectulles, unlawful assemblies, and vagabonds. Persons who have been four or more undesirable characters are subject to heavy penalties; likewise any local official who violates his office by winking at the law is to be fined heavily and forever disfrsahed the public service.—Laws & Ord. N. Neh., 428-30.

Jan Gillisen Koeck reports to the burgomasters that he has summoned several persons who owe rattle-watch dues and chimney fees to the city; whereupon they order all persons in arrears to pay promptly or suffer an execution against them.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 161.

Rachel van Tienhoven, widow of Cornelis van Tienhoven, and sister of Jan Vigne, having been ordered to pay rattle-watch and chimney dues, produces a bill against the city for bricks delivered by her. She is told by the burgomasters that the city has not received as many bricks as she charges for, and that only 4,000 bricks "have been "used for the two chimneyys of the guard-house."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 161. 28

As the burgomasters have learned that Allard Anthony, the treasurer of New Amsterdam, intends "to go to the Virginias by the first ship," they direct him to give them, "before his departure, an account in due form of his administration of the City's domain."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 161.

Jao van Cleef and Titus Cyre appear in the city court, in Oct. regard to a borse-mill of Jacob Wolpbersten van Cowenhouen, which they have bought, and whereof Cyre has sold his share to
his partner, who in turn has sold the share to Albert Albers
Oct.

1662.

Lintevelt. The latter and his partner "sold the mill, as they
bought it, according to agreement therefore, to Jacobus Backer,
Govert Lookermans, Jacques Couseau, and Hendrick van de
Water." Alberteen gave "an assignment of four hundred guilders"
1664.

van Van de Water, and feared he might not get his own.
He therefore requests the city court to direct "the Court Messenger
to attach the money," which being allowed, he asks that the
attachment "be declared valid" until it is found to whom the most
belongs. The court so declares.—Rec. N. Am., IV: 159.

12 A piece of ground to the west of Amsterdam; a piece of
ground to the south of Augustine's (the negro's) land; to the north of
the land of Corneyls Aartsens; to the east of the great highway; and
to the west of Thomas Hall's land; containing in breadth along
the said highway 63 rods; on the east side, 28 rods; on the south
side, 60 rods; and on the north side, striking south-east, 75 rods
in all about 10 acres, or 5 morgens, and 128 rods.—Liber Patents,
II: 108 (Albany).

Jan de Wit, a miller of New Amsterdam, is fined for picking his

For some time the inhabitants of New Amsterdam have been
distressed because they have been unable to buy "anything from
the merchants with seawant, except at an excessively high
and intolerable price." The preiding burgomaster, therefore, asks
the city court whether some means are not to be found to alter this
untoward state of affairs. After deliberation, it is decided that
the value and currency of seawant is to be given by the Burgurers
and inhabitants of the city and its jurisdiction, as well as within
the province, that "be fixed annually when the beaver" "is pur-
 chased by the traders and merchants."—Rec. N. Am., IV: 153.

See Oct. 12, 1664.

A proposal is made by the city court to request Suyystaen
and the council to "abolish the excise on beer and wines sent
to the North [New England] as well as to Virginia."—Rec. N. Am.,
IV: 153.

In a dispute in the city court between Hendrick Willemson, the
proprietor, Janse Smitt, Willemson demands that
Smitt "be ordered to drain his water through his own drain and to
raise his lot" (now 32 Bridge St.); but Smitt says he has already
raised his lot. The court refers the matter to the fence viewers, "to
make ocular inspection," settle the dispute by an order as they
see fit, and endeavour to reconcile the parties in dispute.—Rec.
N. Am., IV: 155. See also Castello Plan, III: 267 (No. 11).

Nov.

Jan de Wit and Denys Hartogvelt, carpenters, agree to build
a wind-mill outside the landgate of the city (Broadway and Wall
St.) near the company's farm, on condition that they receive at
a reasonable price the stones and iron belonging to the company's
old well at "25 cents," and all iron and "8 reeling" will be "in ruins." The old wind-

mill stood in the present Battery Pl., at Greenwich St. (see Land-
mark Map Ref. Key, III: 961). On Sept. 22, 1663, the company

signed an agreement to give them the stones and ironwork of the
old mill and to allow them to grind in the new mill to be con-
structed by them, "without contributing for it any share to
the Company for the use of the wind," on condition that they
should build the mill as quickly as possible on a lot to be granted to them,
and should grind for the company "25 skepels of grain weekly,
free of toll, if the Company require so much."—Liber Deeds, B:
24. New York. On the same day, Hartogvelt gave up his share in
the wind-mill project, his place being taken by Jan Theunissen, of
Leerdam; and De Wit, on April 4, 1664, sold his interest to Claes
Jansen van Langendijk.——Ibid.

This new wind-mill, in which the West India Co. owned a half
interest, stood in the present City Hall Park, on the Communipaw,
and was known later as "Jasper's Mill" and "Old Garrison Mill."
It was erected between Sept. 22, 1663, and April 4, 1664; was
destroyed by lightning in 1669, and rebuilt in 1695. See Land-
mark Map Ref. Key, III: 962, and Pls. 104, 17, 32, Vol. I, and
II: 221. See also April 4 and May 27, 1664.

3 When the speculators appear before the burgomasters, they
suggest their instructions, and ask for an increase of pay.
The burgomasters amplify their instructions and order that nobody shall "slaughter
any animal within this City's jurisdiction, but such persons" as
live in the city and have taken the oath of allegiance; but that ever-
Y. Lamontagne, the City Clerk, and the New Amsterdam inhabitants
asked to assist him, provided that a sworn butcher is "present at the
slaughtering." They are "not allowed to take an assistant from
outside this jurisdiction," unless they first inform the burgomasters
thereof and report to the secretary of the city. The sworn butchers
are allowed fees, as follows: For an ox or cow, 5 florins; for a calf or
pig, 2 florins; for a sheep or goat, 1 florin, and smaller animals
in proportion.

On Nov. 17, Asser Levy and Eghbert Meindersen, sworn butchers,
told again the burgomasters that their pay for slaughtering was
insufficient, and were allowed an increase in certain prescribed cases.


Upon the request of Joost Goderus, the foreman of the porters
at the water-works, New Amsterdam, the burgomasters decide
that the porters shall each pay eight stuivers weekly into the
common fund. Those who are "unwilling" are to be assessed "twice
as much." This is the common fund established for the benefit of
the porters in case of illness, etc.——Min. of Orph. Court, II:
165-64.

Schout Tonnemen requests the city court to allow him "to
place François de Bruyn in prison in the City Hall," as he has
defaulted in a judgment recently rendered against him. The
court directs the schout to confine the prisoner "in a respectable
tavern."——Rec. N. Am., IV: 166.

The provincial council of New Nederland appoints magis-
nates for the village of New Haerlem.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch,
242.

Pieter Tonneman, the city schout, on Oct. 26, petitioned the
provincial government for permission to make his own arrests,
and to be allowed to "agree and compound for all civil and criminal
cases up to one hundred guilders." This is now granted to him by
apostil, "on condition that he render every month precisely,
correct account and reliquia to the City, Poor and Church, of
what share or portion" belongs to each. The petition and apsotil
thereon were ordered to be entered upon the court minutes of
the city court, on Jan. 23, 1663, as of record.—Rec. N. Am.,

The burgomasters inform Lodowycz, captain of the rattle-
watch, that his men are not going about at night "to their proper
places for calling" the hours, and that the people on Pearl Street,
have lodged a complaint about it. Pus replies that "they always
call at the first entrance of Pearl Street" (apparently at the
present State and Whitehall Sts.), but do not go farther because
the residents beyond are unwilling to pay the watch tax, so are
not entitled to the service. The burgomasters simply tell him to
see that they make "their rounds properly."——Min. of Orph. Court,
II: 164.

Lubbert Gerritsen acknowledges the sale of his lot No. 8 on
the north side of the village of New Haerlem, with the housing
and garden, to Jan Laurensz (Dayts), in the manner he had
grahed the same from Matysz Boonen, and that for the sum of
300 guilders, in seawant.—Harlem Records (original MSS.), I:
33 (N. Y. Pub. Libr.).

The court of schepens of the village of New Haerlem apsects
and authorizes Jan P. Slot as surveyor [roijmeester], for the
welfare and security of the village, enjoining also all carpenters
from setting up any fences or building in the absence of the sur-
veyor.—Harlem Records (original MSS.), I: 34.

This day the village officials of New Haerlem make the follow-
ing minute in their records: "Posted a notice [for the benefit of
the inhabitants], that the fences be set up on the northside of the
village within fourteen days, subject to a fine of two pounds
Flemish" for derelicition.—Harlem Records (original MSS.), I: 34.

Symon Darwig and Moenis Petersen are appointed fence
viewers of the village of New Haerlem, and it is ordered that
persons in default of fencing be fined three guilders for each
derelicition.—Harlem Records (original MSS.), I: 34.

On Dec. 16, it was decided to have an inspection of fences on Dec. 18.—Ibid.
This fence viewing resulted in a number of prosecutions in the
court of schepens.—Ibid., I: 35, 36, 38.

Daniel Tournere is chosen sexton of the church and fire-warden
of the village of New Haerlem in the place of Jan Lamontagne, Jr.
—Harlem Records (original MSS.), I: 34.

A curious form of installment payment of the burgheeright
Dec. appears in the case of a man who was sworn in as a member of
the rattle-watch or night police, but whose burgheeright fees have
not been paid. He is one of the New Amsterdam inhabitants
assisted by, to be deducted by the city treasurer from his salary as a watchman.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 167.
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626-1664

1662

Willem Jansen, the Bergen-Manhattan ferry-man (see Dec. 28, 1661), complains against the Bergen officials that they have told the community there that every inhabitant of the place can keep a barge and ferry, whereupon these officials are summoned to appear before Stuyvesant and the council "to give an account of their action." They appeared on Jan. 4, 1663, and countercharged that Jansen "had refused to carry over," which prompted them to act; but Jansen said he only refused to serve "those who would not pay him." The Bergen schout "was directed to assist the ferryman" in securing his payments for service, and, if he acted unbecomingly, to report him to the provincial authorities, who would "then issue such orders, as occasion may require."—Ibid., XIII: 234, 235. This was the ferry known as the Communipaw ferry. See also June 25, 1660.

The constant deprestation of wampum as an exchange in New Netherland, after repeated correspondence between the provincial government and the directors at Amsterdam, leads to the promulgation of another ordinance for regulating the currency, which is the last act of the kind passed during the Dutch régime. It is found that the deprestation is so great that "they, ye, even by some, 24 guilders are now ordinarily paid for one Beaver." Moreover, the directors at Amsterdam have often in dispatches, and especially in a letter of Dec. 22, 1659, ordered the reduction of payment made in New Netherland "to the Company's servants in Wampum or Beaver, to the value of" 433-34. Stuyvesant and the council find themselves obliged, "in order that the Company's servants may receive in some degree an equivalent of Holland money, again to reduce the Wampum, at the Company's counting house [Pearl near Broad Sts.], from 16 to 24 White, or 12 Black [Beads], for one stiver, and to disburse it at that rate on the first of January next, to the Company's Servants in payment of Monthly wages and Board money, and as regards Beaver, to continue to pay out, provisionally, until further Order, at 7 guilders, in payment of Monthly wages and board money."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 433-34. See Dec. 22, 1659; Oct. 28, 1662; and Jan. 20, 1664.

Three negro women, slaves, petition Stuyvesant and the council to be manumitted, which is granted to them on condition that one of them shall come weekly to do Stuyvesant's housework.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 242.

1663

During this year, the West India Company's ship, the "Arms of Amsterdam," on her way from Guinea to New Netherland with a cargo of negro slaves, was captured in the West Indies by an English privateer, Robert Dowman, and carried into Virginia. Stuyvesant and the council sent Jan. de Decker at the head of an embassy to Virginia, to remonstrate and reclaim the slaves,—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 254, 259; N. T. Col. Docs., II: 218. The proceedings had upon this complaint are in the Records of the General Court of Virginia, No. 5, and a transcript thereof, made in 1847, is attached. In this same year, Stuyvesant appointed Jacob Leisler, "merchant and burghe" of New Amsterdam, 1 having no "acquaintances in Holland," ships through an agent to The Hague "244 heavy deer skins and 22 rolls of Spanish tobacco, weighing 474 lbs.," which are "to be sold for the best profit" of Leisler.

On May 12, he committed to the care of an attorney the collection from the directors at Amsterdam of "all such moneys" as were "due him for his military service, according to accounts and proofs thereof."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 47-49. Leisler had come over in 1660 (see April 27, that year), as a soldier in the employ of the West India Co., returning to engage in business.

Aiming at toleration for Catholics, the king suspends the 26th Conformity Act by proclamation. A parliamentary bill to permit this had failed to pass. About this time, Non-Conformists began to be called Dissenters.

Hendrick Willemsen and Reinder Willemsen, inspectors of bread, found within the jurisdiction of New Amsterdam, send a written remonstrance to the city court, because they have received "many complaints" that some of the bakers have been baking bread "not only of mixed stuff, such as wheat and rye," but also, "under guise thereof," have been using "material altogether unfit for human consumption," making it unsafe. They send letters annulling giving them power to take official action in such cases, to which the burgomasters and schepens agree.—Rec. N. Am., IV: 178.

On March 13, the ordinance was "published from the City Hall after the usual ringing of the bell three times." It referred to a former ordinance of the director-general and council, renewed on Oct. 31, 1662, (p. 202) and revised after a new enactment gave the two inspectors authority "to go around among the bakers," at "will, but "at least once a week," to see that the bread baked was "of good material and due weight," and just as the flour came from the mill, "unmixed or with other stuff amongst it." Unsatisfactory bread was to be seized and the guilty baker to be fined; the schout was "authorized duly to proceed against the contraveners" of the law.—Ibid., IV: 214-15.

This ordinance resulted in a petition from the bakers of the city, who averred they could not comply with it without loss, unless the price of bread were raised to the consumer. The burgomasters and schepens, on March 23, agreed upon a new assize of bread; but the increase was still unsatisfactory to the bakers, who named higher prices. The city fathers met them half way, and a revised rate was fixed upon on April 17 (q. u.), to wit: wheat loaves of eight pounds at 16 stuivers; rye loaves of equal weight at 22 stuivers, and white loaves of two pounds at 12 stuivers.—Ibid., IV: 217, 218, 220, 224.

Pierre Pia, a Frenchman from Picardy, conducts a tavern in New Amsterdam, at a house owned by Joannes Vervelen, on the north side of Markethall St., at the east corner of New St. See Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 234. Vervelen had the consent of the West India Company for the building. Pia is now charged with keeping "out of hours and after setting the watch and in conducting himself irregularly, both in making noise and other insolences."—Rec. N. Am., IV: 175; 179-80; 186-87. See 1660.

On Jan. 30, Schout Tonman recommended to the burgomasters and schepens the nomination of new members of the city court. On Feb. 1, they made the nominations in the presence of Cornelis van Ruyven, as representative of the provincial government, and now, on the 23, Stuyvesant and the council elect from the nominees the new members of the bench, who take the oath. Five are installed by Councilor Jan. van der Decker, he having been especially commissioned to act in the case.—Rec. N. Am., IV: 194-97; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 244.

Those in the employ of the West India Co. in New Netherland are enjoined from receiving payments of wages on account, unless they have as much as three months' wages due to them. The order prohibiting advance payments arose from the discovery that some of the employees, "by their troublesome and importunate applications," had "received more than they were entitled to, in direct violation of the Order issued on the subject of payments." They are warned "not to importune or trouble the Receiver or Councilman for money or goods, on pain of instant dismissal" from the service, and the disbursing officers are made subject to the loss of a month's salary if they aid persons contrary to the act, and are to "be debited on their account" with all that they advance "to anyone contrary to this Order."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 435.

Paulus Leendertsz van der Grintt received as warrant for wages he was due as treasurer of New Amsterdam, in place of Allard Anthony. He received the books and papers of the financial administration of the city on March 2.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 169, 169.

A great earthquake is felt and heard throughout New Netherland, New England, Acadia, and Canada. For contemporaneous accounts of the phenomena, see notes by Henry C. Murphy on one of Selyns' poems, in Anthology of New Neth., 175, passim; also Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., I: 709.

Complaint is made to the provincial council by Johannes de la Montagne, schout of New Haerlem, against divers persons for riot, committed in planting a May pole decorated with rags before the door of a newly-married couple, and by assembling around the house, "barring," etc.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 244.

Nicholas Verlett receives a grant from Gov. Stuyvesant for a tract called Hobuk (Hoboken).—N. J. Hist. Soc. Collections, I: 21. New Netherland copies by the English were properly signed by Paulus van den Bergh, ferry-man, informing him that there have been "many complaints" against his service, because he does "not fulfill the conditions under which the Ferry" was leased to him, which is an inconvenience to those who need the service, and who often have to "wait half a day or night" before he carries them across the river. They send him anuncient, giving him a copy of the conditions to which he is amenable, and threaten, "if the complaints continue, to "let the said Ferry publicly to somebody else" at his expense.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

A new assay on bread is promulgated in New Amsterdam.—See summary under Jan. 9, 1663.

Publication is made from in front of the city hall of renewed ordinances "forbidding the keeping of strong drink or entertain parties on the Sabbath;" and further forbidding them "to draw any strong drink for the Indians or natives" of the province.—Rec. N. Am., IV: 225.

The burgomasters and scheepen of New Amsterdam petition the provincial government for the removal of duties on exported liquors. Stuyvesant and the council directed that no one else shall be permitted to erect a similar mill on Manhattan Island. There is no recorded evidence of the execution of this right.— Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 246; O'Callaghan's MS. Notes on Windmills, in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

An old and sickly negro, Mayken by name, who has served as a slave of the West India Co. since 1628, petitions the provincial authorities for her manumission, which is granted.— Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 246.

The burgomasters determine to write a letter to Jacob Jensen Gardien, alias Fleder, who lives at Fort Orange (Albany), ordering him to "line up the bank before his lot next to Daniel Litsco [Litscho], as his neighbours bear suffer great damage, or else, if he fails to do it, it shall be done by the City and the expenses recovered from the lot."— Min. of Orph. Court, II: 172. The reference is to the absentee owner's neglected sheet-piling on the shore of the East River, his house being in the street with that of John Lawrence, afterwards a mayor under English rule, and with Litscho, the tavern-keeper. It was the street along the strand, now Pearl Street, south of Wall St. Fleder's absence and continued neglect led to the confiscation of the lot and its regranting, in 1667, to Balcarres de Haurt.— See Castello Plan, II: 256, Nos. 10 and 11.

Adolf Pietersen and Albert Coninck are appointed by the burgomasters as "buyermoesters" or overseers, "to see that the High [now Stone] Street be properly made higher and passable;" and "the people living on High Street" are "directed, each to raise and improve the street before his house and lot."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 172. On May 21, the burgomasters again directed these overseers "to do their duty in improving the street."—Ibid., II: 173.

A land ordinance, passed by the provincial government, recites a strange violation of foreign laws regarding land tenure. It shows that on Manhattan Island, Long Island, and in other places, land, that was granted with the understanding that it was to be improved, still lies "wild, waste, unoccupied and unfenced;" moreover many tracts of land are "also abandoned and stripped of their Fences by the Proprietors," win, none the less, reclaim the lands whenever others seek to improve them. A like matter is looked upon by the government as a "serious damage of the Public", an "obstruction of Agriculture," and therefore a "loss of the Honourable Company's long expected Tents and other Revenues." Another ordinance is now directed to stop these abuses. All grants of lands within the province, for which tracts are long due and which are unimproved, are notified "to fence in and improve, within the term of six months, the lands they lay claim to," or suffer forfeiture of the land for the benefit of the company, the same to be again disposed of for the public benefit."— Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 139, 343, 378.

In a criminal case, the burgomasters and scheepen "adjudge that Jasper Abrahamens shall be brought to the place where criminal justice is usually executed, be bound to a stake and severely flogged, and the Hangman shall make a gash in his left cheek or arm. That the blood flow, further he shall be banished for the term of five and twenty years from this City's jurisdiction and be condemned in the courts and misis of justice, which the prisoner shall have to pay before being released from confinement." A similar sentence is pronounced against Hendrick Jansen, "which two foregoing judgements are put into execution, according to ancient custom"—his mouth being cut because they sometimes fail to call out the hours for three or four hours at a stretch and are not keeping order in the city.— Min. of Orph. Court, II: 171.

In April, 17, "Josias Diffon [George Dobson], an Englishman, is summoned to the court for what is inferred he has been accused of being alleged against him "for his keeping a disorderly house and entertaining sailors, whereby the masters or skippers receive no service from them." He pleads not guilty and is released with a warning.—Rec. N. Am., IV: 205, 326.

Mar. 8

Abraham Jansen, a carpenter, is requested by the burgomasters "to make a model or a plan for a sluice to be put in at Jochem the shoemakers."—Min. of Orph. Court, III: 169-70. Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 245.

9

Abraham Jansen, for the many communications sent by the two burgomasters of New Amsterdam, on Feb. 16, Stuyvesant and the council now elect Allard Anthony and Johannes van Brugh as members of the bench of the court of orphan-masters. Cornelis Steenwyck holds over as the third member of this court.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 169, 170. Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 245.

Abraham Jansen receives permission from the provincial council to erect a water-mill near the Cape in New Amsterdam (see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 965), with the pledge that no one else shall be permitted to erect a similar mill on Manhattan Island. There is no recorded evidence of the execution of this right.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 246; O'Callaghan's MS. Notes on Windmills, in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

An old and sickly negro, Mayken by name, who has served as a slave of the West India Co. since 1628, petitions the provincial authorities for her manumission, which is granted.— Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 246.
To all English People whome this present writing shall come:

Robert King being a Justiciary of Great Britain, did by his Majesty's authority, in the City of London, at the Castle of the Tower, by virtue of the Act of Parliament, make an order that all persons, being English, who shall be found within the limits of the City of London, shall be bound by the laws of England.

Therefore, I, James, son of Thomas King, do hereby convey to Robert King, all my right of property in the land and buildings situate within the City of London, on the day of May, 1680, being the day of my birthday.

This conveyance is witnessed by Edward Chubb and William Smith.

C. CONVEYANCE, MAY 26, 1680. SEE P. 236.
The Indian massacre known as the Second Esopus War was begun on this date. The Indians made "an unexpected, sudden attack" on the settlers near Esopus (now Kingston, Ulster County, N.Y.), attended by murder and arson. It was timed to take place when few men were in the village of Willywck, while they were at work in the fields. In this village twelve elders and a burned-out house, eighteen persons, men, women, and children, were murdered, and ten others were carried off into captivity. The new village, afterwards called Hurley, was "burned to the ground and its inhabitants were "mostly taken prisoners or killed."

Jansen Felpus, as mortgagee, having obtained a judgment against Jacob Wolfbertsen van Couwenhoven, asks the burgomasters for permission to levy on and sell "the brewing utensils" of Couwenhoven, but is told to submit his request to the full bench of the city court. This he did on the 12th, demanding by a sworn declaration that the defendants "being material men, hypothecated to his predecessor and subsequently to him," might "be sold by execution to obtain his pay therefrom." Couwenhoven answered that he had no objection to the account, judgment, and mortgage, but that some silverware was in Felpus's hands "as a pledge," and that his dwelling-house and the brewery and its utensils had already been "seized for sale on the 25th July next" for the satisfaction of creditors. Felpus expressed content, "on condition of getting the first money" from the sale; but the court adjudged that he should wait, "saving his action in case of preference or concurrence." On July 5, Felpus requested the court for an "act of authority to the Marshal to sell the dwelling house, brewery, brew vat and brewhouse of van Couwenhoven, mortgaged to Peter Rudolphus, deceased," and the court ordered the marshal "to put these in execution." On July 12, Couwenhoven told the court that the marshal had "been with him in Frevryck Felpus's name to seize his brew kettle and brewing apparatus pledged to Frevryck Felpus to sell them by execution." He was ordered to make his peace with Felpus.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 175-76.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1663 Chingle' (Oude Singel, at Leyden). The record made in the Wal- lown Church book calls him "Henri Couturier, peintre de Leyde." 12 Also in the year 1648, the St. Lucas Guild of Leyden was founded, and one of the first names enrolled was that of Couturier. On Nov. 17, 1648, as "Sr. Hendrick Couturer de Junge," and as a camelot or ground-gauger, the manufacturer (graaf geweest), he is recorded as making, before a notary, a mutual testament with his wife, "Elisabeth Coppin," their home being "on the Coeopersgracht," in Leyden. On Sept. 6, 1649, he hired a house and lot in Leyden, from the organist Eustatus Parisius, but before the end of that year, his death, as is registered against his name in the roll of the St. Lucas Guild.—Ferilagen en Mededelingen. Afdeling Letterkunde. 5th Reeks, Deel IV (1919-20), 563-70. See also Addenda.

On account of the Indian war at the Esopus, "most of the soldiers in garrison" at New Amsterdam having been sent to Wil- wych [now Kingston], it becomes necessary for the burgomasters to provide a proper watch over the city, and they therefore direct the captains and principal officers of the trainbands or militia to see to it "that henceforth every evening a non-commissioned officer with a sufficient number of men with hand and side arms" shall "go on guard for the night at the Land gate," and that sentries shall be posted and the rounds made until further orders are issued. —Min. of Orph. Court, II: 178. On June 26, Lodewyck Pots, "the Marshall, issued to each Burgher Company fifty pounds of powder, altogether one hundred and fifty," for the three companies. —Ibid., III: 268-69. The trainbands were thus super- ceded by the train-band.

On June 10, 1661, in a letter to the magistrates of Fort Orange, Stuyvesant mentions the Indian depredations at Esopus, and says he "arrived in the village of Willywych [now Kingston] at about 6 o'clock" (on the previous day), that he intended going to Fort Orange to bring about the ransom of "the forty-five captured women and children," held by the Esopus savages through help from either the Mohawks or the Senecas. But he could not find a ship and, moreover, was forced to change his plans, he says, because the yachts going to Manhattan, by "bringing the pitiful tidings...would throw everything into disarray there." He felt obliged on that account to hasten his return to Manhattan and "make there arrangements" for the relief of Esopus. He also gave orders that thenceforth no yacht should sail up or down the Hudson River "by itself, unless well manned, to prevent possible surprises."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 249-50. On June 19, another order required that all yachts coming from the north "must touch at Esopus, to get news from there, under a penalty of 50 guilders" for dereliction.—Ibid., XIII: 254.

The people on Staten Island are informed by the provincial council concerning the recent depredations by the Indians at Esopus, but to the good will of the Indians, and yet are urged on their guard and to "keep good watch" also, two soldiers are sent to them.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 248. Stuyvesant and the council determine to use the Mohawks in ransoming the Esopus Indians captives in their hands, and to pursue "the deceitful and treacherous nation" (Esopus Indians), until revenged.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 252.

The provincial authorities name commissioners to manage the enclosing with palisades of the settlement of Genoempa (now Jersey City).—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 252.

The court of burgomasters and schepen of New Amsterdam considers a "petition of the beer tapsters," who ask permission to "sell the Varen [4 mengel or about 5 quarts] of beer for sixteen stivers" (52 cents). The court allows them to sell at "fourteen stivers and no more."—Rec. N. Am., IV: 260. On the 26th, the court orders the schepen to "take strict attention to this and to im- pose a fine fixed thereon upon the tapsters, who take more than fourteen stivers for the varen of beer."—Ibid., IV: 268-69. But on Oct. 9, the tavern-keepers petitioned the provincial council for leave to charge 16 st. and this was granted.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 253.

The inhabitants of New Netherlands are warned by proclamation to "keep the peace," and taking use of the hand and travel only in parties of 4 or 5 persons, and provided with proper arms. The precaution was necessary on account of the Indian massacres at the Esopus, and the consequent "condition of the country."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 444.

Lodewijck Pots, who has been captain of the rattle-watch or night police, is now in command of three burgomaster companies of militia, with the title of "Marshall" or provost marshal. On July 25, four members of the rattle-watch were summoned before the burgomasters and informed that the "Trainbands," or three burgler companies, had "taken the place of the Rattle-watch," therefore these men entered the service in the militia.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 179-80. Stuyvesant, in a handbill issued at Hempstead, promises "free plunder and all the savages, whom they could capture," in order "to induce some of the English to take part in the expedition to the Esopus."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 259.

Stuyvesant and the council, at Fort Amsterdam, issue a pro-clamation calling for volunteers for an offensive and defensive war against the... Esopus savages," enactment to be "for a year or a year and a half or longer, until the same shall be de-stroyed." The usual soldier pay is offered, also "free plundering," possession of captured Indians, "exemption from tithes for 6 years," and compensation for injuries and loss of eyes or limbs.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 259-60.

Marten Cregier informs the city court that he has been fa- voured by Stuyvesant and the council "with the Captain-Lieutenancy in the service of the Honle West India Company," and therefore now comes to take his leave of the Bench of Burgomasters and Schepens of the City and at the same time to deliver to Burgomaster van Cortlandt the City Seal and the Key of the Chest of Deposits." On July 3, the city court resolved "to invite, by the Court messenger in the name of Schout, Burgomasters and Schepens, for next Thursday [July 5], at nine o'clock in the forenoon, thirteen of the rattle-watch and having been or who had been former burgomasters or schepens, to gather at the "City Hall, in the manner of a Common Council (Vroetschap)... to lay before them the letter" of Stuyvesant and the council, "and to deliberate together and consider, whether 25 or 30 men could not be encouraged to serve in time of need as a reinforcement to this or other place requiring assistance, on receipt of five guilders per day for the expedition, and in addition the privilege and benefit of ex-emption from watch, chimney money and tithes for the term of six years; and to hear their advice thereupon." The city bench, moreover, in view of the request as a burgomaster, and Pieter Wolphertsen van Coivenhoven's resignation (on July 3) from the office of schepen, to join Cregier's company as lieutenant, deemed it expedient that these vacancies should be filled. The court made double nominations in the usual manner, on July 5, and the two places were filled on the 5th by Stuyvesant and the council.—Rec. N. Am., IV: 268, 275-77. The letter of Stuyvesant and the council referred to above (dated July 2—see text ibid., IV: 274-76) was inspired by the Indian troubles at Esopus and a fear of further Indian depredations in other villages, or even on Manhattan Island. The city fathers and former burgomasters and schepens met in this new savages about the 3rd week of July.

Schout Tonnenan asks the city court to condemn Lysbet Auckers, who has "presumed to sell and tap with unstanpted whole and half mutjes [a mutje = ¼ of a bottle] and with a beer can, found to be under size, thereby abusing and affronting Jan Jellisen and bystanders, saying she will not let them stamp any more than she pleases and also to be more obliged to use, than what she daily makes use of." For "her stiffneckedness, unmarked measures and under sized can," the schout demands she be fined 25 guilders and costs, "on condition of allowing the unstamped cans, mutjes and half mutjes in her house to be marked, on a line thereunto affixed" (sic). She replies that "it can belongs to Paulus Heimans and that he placed it in her house, and that she locked up the unstamped mutjes, with which she has not tapped." The court orders her "to prove that the seized can belongs to Paulus Heimans and that she has no other than stamped measures in her house or to make them unseizable."—Rec. N. Am., IV: 265-66. On Oct. 23, she was again hailed before the court, as "Lysbet Ackermans," charged with having "tapped brandy for two soldier and beer for two Indians on Sunday." She admitted having drawn beer for the Indians, but said "it was before the broth," and that she "always took odds and ends to smoke and never tapped brandy" for the soldiers at this time." She was fined ten guilders.—Ibid., IV: 320.

Proposals are made by Stuyvesant and the council at Fort Amsterdam to saviours of the Hackensack, Nyack, Staten Island, and even against the Esopus Indians.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 261-62.

Warning is given "that about 20 to 25 Esopus savages have..."
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626-1664

July 27

1663
left their fort 3 or 4 days ago," intending "to come down here [about Manhattan] and get prisoners or kill some Dutchmen."

30

Burgomaster Martin Cregier is commissioned by Stuyvesant and the council as "Captain-Lieutenant over all our military, to command the same agreeably to the instructions already given or hereafter to be given, to drill, to march them up and down and have them commanded, drilled and marched up and down by other subaltern officers, as the situation and circumstances of affairs shall require it for the best of the Company and the greater safety of the country," and to have full direction of the military affairs when Stuyvesant, the "Captain-General," is absent. Cregier takes the oath and receives his "provisional instructions." At the same time the oath is taken by Lieutenant Nicholas Stillwell, and by Pieter Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven, "Captain-Lieutenant of a detachment of natives [Indians] and volunteers." These officers, and the "oldest Sergeant Christian Niessen," constitute a "Council of War," which has the decision in all matters of war as well in sending out parties as concerning the expedition [against the Esopus Indians in general], by a plurality vote, and, in case of a tie, Cregier has an extra vote to settle the matter. The council of war is "directed to use all possible precautions in sending out parties for the protection of the coming harvest and the cattle, to send out a frequent party in the late evening, and all provisions as many parties as seem to be desirable, without jeopardy to the protection of Fort Amsterdam, and to make a detailed report of occurrences and requirements to the director-general and council.

Cregier arrived at the Esopus Kill on July 4, with reinforcements. Stillwell and Van Couwenhoven arrived, with the troops they had been able to assemble, on the evening of the 9th. Cregier remained in the Esopus country until Nov. 17, when he returned to Manhattan, leaving about 60 soldiers under the command of Ensign Niessen; but on the afternoon of Dec. 19 he left Manhattan Island again and arrived at Wapping the following day. He returned to Manhattan on the last day of the year, and reached New Amsterdam about noon of Jan. 3, 1664. The return voyage was attended by food and ice-drifts. 

On account of the Indian uprising, the provincial government, on June 26, appointed July 4, and the first Wednesday of each succeeding month as days of fasting and prayer throughout New Netherland. In New Amsterdam the proclamation thereof was made in front of the city hall on June 30.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 248; Rec. N. Am., IV: 259.

A common council (Vroetschap) is convened at the city hall of New Amsterdam, consisting of the city bench and thirteen invited former burgomasters or schepenen, at which it is agreed "to perform every duty, to enrol for the service of this city some people, as many as twenty @ five and twenty men; during these troubles [Indian matter of course] more force may be sent as reinforcement to this or any place reduced to the stress of the Indians; then whereas a considerable sum of money is requisite thereunto, and the City Treasury cannot supply so much to defray the same, it is therefore expedient to take up some money on interest from the Commonality on a/6 of the City, which it will be impossible not only to get, but also to discharge, unless the Rt. Hon:ble Director General and Councillors . . . shall please to benefit this City for ever with the income of the half weigh scales [i.e., half the receipts of the weigh-house, the city having formerly been granted one half, and the provincial government having retained the other half] and the Ferry to this side of the river, with the ferry from Brooklyn. A committee of two is appointed, one burgomaster and one schepen, to communicate this resolution to Stuyvesant and the council the next day.—Rec. N. Am., IV: 276, 277. See June 26 and July 10, 1665.

From Beverwyck (now Albany), on July 2, Martin Cregier writes to Stuyvesant and the council, informing them that his contingent numbers "about 130 men bearing arms, all counted except the negroes," and that he "cannot bring much more than 100 men bearing arms into the field." He asks that "the ordered goods" be sent at "the first opportunity," for "we cannot," he says, "get anything but arms and ammunition which must all be brought from Manhattan."

Not only supplies were furnished from Manhattan Island, but the grain raised in the Esopus region had to be sent down to be ground, "on account of little water" at that place.—N-Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 275.

A call for volunteers for the defense of New Amsterdam is issued by the provost marshal, Col. Brit. MSS., Dutch, 250.

On July 2, a circular letter was sent by the provincial council, directed to the several towns of the province, urging upon them watchfulness and defense at the present conjuncture of affairs, due to the Indian troubles, and requiring them to send delegates to a provincial meeting to be held at New Amsterdam on the 6th. A similar letter was sent to the burgomasters and schepenen of New Amsterdam. The delegates were convoked on the day named; but, on the 10th, the delegates from Amersfoort (Flatlands), Gravesend, Midwout (Flatbush), New Utrecht, and Breukelen wrote to Stuyvesant and the council that they were ready to defend their neighbours on Long Island from attack, but refused to cross the river to New Amsterdam.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 249; Rec. N. Am., IV: 275-76.

Various members of the rattle-watch or night police are informed by the burgomasters "that the trichbands have taken the place of the Rattlewatch," and they are asked if they will "be willing to go on an expedition in the service of the City," to ease trouble arises from Indians on Manhattan "or in the surrounding villages." The men agree to enlist, on condition of being "rewarded if wounded;" are furnished with hand and side arms, and promised "to turn out by day or night upon the command of the burgomasters or of the Council."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Court, II: 179-80. See June 14, 1665; June 26, 1665; July 5, 1665.

Stuyvesant and the council write to Councillor Johan de Deckter at Beverwyck: "We have renewed the peace with the savages around here [Manhattan]; if the heart is as good as the mouth, then we hope for a good result."—N-Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 279; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 322.

Skippers of sloops sailing on the Hudson River are ordered by a provincial edict of this date "to apprehend, if possible, all Indians" who come aboard their vessels "between the Dacs Kamer and Catskill," and then to deliver them as prisoners at New Amsterdam or at any other place, according to that they may be used as guides as occasion requires. Those who deliver up prisoners "any of the Esopus Indians or their adherents," who are at war with the Dutch, are promised 100 guilders in wampum for each Indian captive. The "Dans Kamer," a dancing ground of the Indians, was on a plateau adjoining the rocky point at the head of Newburgh Bay, north of the present city of Newburgh.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 444-45; Ruttenber, Indian Geg. Names (1906), 138-39.

As liquor is being sold to Indians, contrary to statute, and as the existing Esopus Indian war makes the sale in the province the more dangerous, since it involves the peril of other Indian disturbances, another law is now proposed, directing all magistrates of inferior courts in the towns to enforce strictly the laws hitherto passed on the subject, and to exact in their respective jurisdictions such orders as they judge to be "best and most proper for the suppression of that scandalous traffic."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth. No. 84-97. For summary of such laws, see p. 176-182.

"Seventeen savages" come "into the Fort" (Amsterdam), and state that they live "on the East end of Long Island," and offer their services "to go also into the fight against the Esopus savages." The offer is accepted by the provincial government, and they are asked when they will come; they answer, that they will first "wait for news how matters stand at the Esopus."—N-Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 280.

The sachem of the Wickquauckeck (Indians of Westchester County) comes "of his own accord with his brother" to the council chamber in Fort Amsterdam, and says "he was warned by a Wapping sachew that the Esopus savages would come down with 40 or 50 men in about 5 or 6 days, to kill them and the Dutch of New Haerlem, Hasimus, Hoboken, Ganoenquea and the new village" (Noortwijk). He says also that "therefore he has come to take refuge with his people near New Haerlem, he gives notice of it so as to prevent it, the proposal of which he may not get frightened." He says further, that "he has warned the inhabitants of New-Haerlem and requests that we give notice to the people on the other side of it and on the General's bowery," that is Stuyvesant's farm.—N-Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 282.

Agostus Loyck, ruler of the Greek and Latin school in New Amsterdam, petitions Stuyvesant and the council for a salary (see May, 1662). His request is referred to the directors at Amsterdam, to whom, on Aug. 9, Stuyvesant recommended that
The provincial council resolves that Stuyvesant should go to Sept. 6. Boston for the purpose of coming to some agreement, if possible, with the commissioners of the United Colonies, respecting the distribution of the revenues of the colony. If he is not successful, he is to return to his place of residence.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 251.

The burgomasters order that “all grain and lime” be measured by the official measurer.—Min. of Orph. Court, III: 182.

The burgomasters resolve, “that the Schoot, Burgomasters and Scheepens in office shall receive yearly the sum of 25 fl. instead of being exempted from the excise on wine, beer and meat.”—Min. of Orph. Court, III: 182.

The ports of New Amsterdam are ordered by the provincial authorities not to carry any beer or wine from any house without a permit from the farmer of the excise.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 251.

From nominations made by the burgomasters of New Amsterdam on the 7th, Govrett Lookermans is appointed by the provincial council an orphan-matter in place of Johannes van Brugh, who has gone to Holland.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 253; Min. of Orph. Court, III: 180-81.

First news of Capt. Cregier’s victory over the Esopus Indians is received by the council at Fort Amsterdam from a Hacksack Indian, and “a new coat” is promised to him as a reward for his tindings.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 294.

Stuyvesant and his council observe that the Sunday laws are being treated as if they applied only to “keeping of half the Sabbath,” so now an ordinance is passed commanding “that not only a part but the whole of the Sabbath day” shall be kept. From sunrise to sunset “no ordinary labor” is to be performed, “much less drinking-clubs allowed to sit,” and it prohibits “all extraordinary exercises, such as Gaming, Riding in carriages, wandering, Fishing, Bowling, Running and roving in search of Nuts and Strawberries, Trading with Indians, or any such like, and, among the rest, the too unrestrained and excessive Playing, Shouting and Screaming of children in the Streets and Highways, on the fune of the upper garment, or six guilders (according to the rate of the counting house) for the first offense; double the sum for the second time, and for the third time to be exemplary corrected on the body.” This law was transmitted by the provincial authorities to the burgomasters of New Amsterdam on Sept. 15.

In March, 1671, Capt. Cregier had not yet made publication of the act as directed, and Stuyvesant notified them to do so, asking “the reason such was not done.” He was told “that the Board found themselves agrivated in some particulars.” When the matter came up in the city court on March 18, the act was again read and considered, and Capt. Cregier was ordered “to have the act there to be highly necessary,” but declared it would “not dare to publish such a Placard as divers sections thereof were too severe and too much opposed to Dutch liberties.” In May, several persons had been arrested for Sabbath violations and a test case was in hand, so the city bench requested a conference with the provincial council to settle “some points” in the act which were “in direct opposition to the custom of Holland.”—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 49-50; Rec. N. Am., IV: 701-2; V: 38-39, 60; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 253.

While Stuyvesant is “on the eve of leaving for Boston,” the council receives a letter from Capt. Cregier “regarding the success and the advantage” which he has gained with his troops over the Esopus Indians. The council promises to send reinforcements and supplies to Cregier.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 295.

Teunis Cray is appointed measurer of apples, onions, and turnips, as usual along the strand of New Amsterdam.—Min. of Orph. Court, III: 182. Fernow’s translation of aqw, i.e., uijten, was queried by him as “carrots,” which is incorrect.

The chief of the Marapings appears in the council chamber in Fort Amsterdam in regard to furnishing some of his savages the Dutch against the Esopus Indians.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 295-96.

For reference to wampum in a letter from the directors at Amsterdam to Stuyvesant, see Jan. 20, 1664.

The provincial council voted to raise 4,000 guilders, Holland currency, for public purposes, on the security of four brass cannons in Fort Amsterdam. Two days later, a contract was made with Cornelis Steenwyck to advance 12,000 guilders in wampum on the above bill of exchange and security.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 254.

Cornelis van Ruyven, Oldolf Stevenson van Cortlandt, and John Laurence are commissioned by the provincial council to proceed to Hartford, there to endeavour to procure a settlement of the boundary between New Netherlands and Connecticut. They left New Amsterdam at sunrise on the 15th and arrived at Hartford on the afternoon of the 18th.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 254, 314. Their journal is printed in N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 385 ff.

Cornelis Steenwyck reports "in the morning" to the council at Fort Amsterdam that, on the previous night, "at about 9 o’clock," Secretary Cornelis van Ruyven was at his door to tell him "what a Northern savage had related at Jan de Schilder’s house, namely, that the balance of the Esopus savages had fled with their prisoners to the Wappinghs, where also the Mahicans, Kiehtawaghs, Wiyak to the Perrunis, and the whole frontier were in motion. They had threatened to attack the Dutch, calling all as yet Dutch plantation over the River at Hobobooks, Hasi tus, the corn-land and then the Manhattas Island, to burn, to kill everybody or take prisoners, whom they could get and that it should be done in a few days."

At noon, the council got the confirmation, was greatly concerned, and deferred deliberation until the afternoon, when some of the city fathers were to be present on invitation to deliberate with the council, for the matter was deemed to be of "very great importance." When the joint meeting assembled in the afternoon, "the advice received from the Esopus were read " to a majority of the burgomasters and schepens present, and then a frank statement was made of the present situation of the country and its perilous state, of the impossibility to redress it, unless either by subsidies or by negotiation of drafts on the Fatherland money could be raised for the maintenance of the too small military force, but neither counsel nor help could be thought of or proposed by them; however it was resolved for the present to send some troops to protect New-Herksem, and two yachts, each manned by 10 or 12 men up the Northriver [Hudson] to prevent the designs of the savages and divert them as much as possible; meanwhile also to warn the villages in the country around . . . that they must be on their guard, and "by the 24th of Oct. to the City of New-Herksem, to remain there in the river and to prevent as far as possible the savages from crossing over to Long-Island." The two yachts designed for the Hudson River were put in motion, and Lieut. Van Couwenhoven was given particular instructions how to operate with his command.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 299-301. See Oct. 23, 1663.

The city court of burgomasters and schepens addresses a petition to Stuyvesant and the council, in which they recall that the latter, some while ago (see Oct. 15, 1663), brought to attention their "the very dangerous position and situation of the country, as well in regard to send some with the barbarous Esopus nation and their allies, as the menacing anticipations and encroachments of neighbours together with the already mutinous revolts of some English subjects, and that, for the prevention and farther resistance, not only advice, but deeds and means" were "highly requisite and necessary." They say that they are "well inclined and bound," as a body corporate, as well as individually, to give the "aid of their poor council and small abilities for the benefit of the common wealth and more especially of this City," but that they represent "only one member and the danger" is a concern of "the Province" to go against them. They feel it "not only very necessary and advantageous that some Delegates be convoked and called as well from this City as from the other surrounding places and villages, also especially from the town of Beverwyck and Colony of Renselaerswyck to deliberate and consult together under your Honors’ wiser direction and higher authority for the good of the commonwealth," they request Stuyvesant and the council to order the convoking of such an assembly "as soon as possible," so that whatever is "found most advantageous for the country" may "then be determined for the general peace, quiet and union."

The apostil of the provincial authorities thereon, dated the 26th, declares: "Though the General and Council of N. Netherland find the request consistent with justice and necessity, yet the convocation of the Magistrates mentioned herein as necessary, yet bearing in mind the inconvenience of the approaching winter and that the delegates sought as well from the Colony of Reinselaars Wyck as from the Town of Beverwyck cannot possibly come down and return before the winter, the Council and General Assembly; it is more convenient to call for the present occasion the Magistrates of the adjoining towns and hamlets, and what by them, with the knowledge of the Director General and Council, may be proposed and advised for the public good may be in scripso, to be communicated, should time and circumstances permit, to the Courts of the Colony of Reinselaars Wyck and of the Town of Bever Wyck and Wild Wyck and to hear their advice thereon."—Rec. N. Am., IV: 318-20; Van Rensselaer Bowen Manuscripts, 743-85.

On Oct. 29, the presiding burgomaster presented to the city council the answer of the provincial government to the aforesaid petition, and stated that he had "called together the Court to conclude, in pursuance to the answer, on the points and articles necessary to be proposed for the good of this Province at the General Assembly to be convoked . . . also to communicate by plurality of votes two persons from the Board to attend the Assembly." The city court then agreed upon the following articles, viz.:—(1) "To demand assistance against the savages;" (2) "To take up the matter of ‘boundaries between us and the English;’" (3) "To send Delegates to Fatherland," to make their demands to the Directors at Amsterdam for assistance and, failing with them, "to address themselves to the Lords the High and Mighty States General." Burgomaster Paulus Lemertens gave Drift and Schepen Jacob Kip were qualified as the two delegates of the city to the general assembly, and were instructed "to propose their articles and points."—Ibid., IV: 325. The provincial council agreed, on Oct. 27, to a general assembly and sent out circular letters on the 29th, convoking the same on Nov. 1.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 254.

On the day named (Nov. 1), the delegates met at New Amsterdam. They sent an address to Stuyvesant and the council, in which they recommended the appointment of agents, in Holland, to procure a settlement of the boundary controversy with Connecticut and free trade with the neighbouring English colonies. The general assembly remained in session until the 5th. See Oct. 22 and Dec. 11.

The burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, and the delegates from the adjacent towns, address a remonstrance to the directors of the West India Company, and the most important conclusions may be summarized as follows: In behalf of the inhabitants of the province, they refer to "the depredated value of returns, not only causing here an excessive rise and dearness of wares imported into this country from Patria, but also the departure hence of several families; and, consequently, a depreciation in houses and real estate, the prosperity and hopes of agriculture alone remaining.

Certain means for the preservation of the people are necessary, as vouchsafed by the " Freedoms and Exemptions" published by the directors; namely, "reasonable protection, peaceable use and enjoyment of the bonâ fide property of the lands;" protection "against all intestine and foreign wars, invasion and violence," and the fulfillment of the promise of the directors "to work out and secure commission and patent, in due form," whereby their "real and legitimate jurisdiction over this Province and territories could be shown, demonstrated and justified," and to obtain "from his Royal Majesty of England, an absolute and definite settlement of the Boundary with his subjects, the English Nation, our neighbors here, and the ratification and approbation thereof."

They aver: "This province ought to be reinforced by a requisite number of good soldiers," to which they have been forcibly and necessarily and advantageous that some Delegates be convoked and called as well from this City as from the other surrounding places and villages, also especially from the town of Beverwyck and Colony of Renselaerswyck to deliberate and consult to the side, stand here between barbarous nations, and are bounded
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

on the other by a powerful neighbor who keeps quarrelling with this State about the limits [boundaries]. Thus the good people are thereby brought and reduced to a condition like unto that of a flock without a shepherd, a prey to whomsoever will seize his advantage to attack it."

Regarding the aggressions of their English neighbours, they say that nation has "found out a way neglected by your Honors, to provide and arm itself with a coat of mail in the shape of an ulterior power and commission which it lately obtained from his Majesty of England [see April 21, 1663; March 24, 1663]; . . . for experience in State affairs teaches and abundantly exemplifies, that the strongest are commonly in the right and that the feeble, ordinarily, must succumb."

The eventual outcome was already apparent: "The total loss of this Province is infallibly to be expected and anticipated."

They report: "It being objected and pleaded by the abovementioned English, as a pretext for their designs, that the real right and property of this Province and its territories were not duly proved and justified on your Honors' part by proper commission and patent from their High Mightinesses."

The document closes with a plea for relief and help as indicated, and is signed by delegates of the city of "Amsterdam," and the villages of Amersfoort, Berchem, Batavia, Haarlem, Utrecht, Leiden, and Bergen.—N. T. Col. Docs., II: 477-79 (where full text is given). See also summary under Oct. 22; Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 254.

The general assembly (Gemeene Landsz Vergadering) chooses and commissions Jan Baptista van Rensselaer, patroon of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, and Johannes Pietersen van Brugh, former captain of the village, to the office of the agents to carry to Holland the remonstrance of Nov. 3 (q.v.), with other papers, and provides funds for their expenses. The documents in this case are in Van Rensselaer Bown Manuscript, 785-89. See also Oct. 22 and Dec. 11.

Amsterdam to New York. He had been in New Netherland since 1629, and was one of the earliest official surveyors of the province, as well as among its earliest land patentees, serving the government in many high places of trust for 34 years. While in process of removing with his family to Maryland, he arrived on Nov. 1, 1663, at Apoqueningh, in the present state of Delaware, "and died there of a violent fever on the 4th."—N. T. Col. Docs., 1: 91 (note); XII: 446.

Marie Taine (or de Tene), widow of Philippe Casier, and David Uzille, sell to Joost van Obhuis their houses, barn, land, and garden, situated in New Haerlem, contained in three parcels, one lying north of the village, and the other two on Van Keulen's Hook, with the meadows thereto belonging.—Harlem Records (original MSS.), I: 47 (N. Y. Pub. Library).

The chief of the Wickquaeskeck (Indians of Westchester County) comes to Fort Amsterdam, to request "for himself and his tribe, this year and for the future," to fish unmolested near the village of New-Haerlem." This is granted "on condition that they shall not come armed into the neighbourhood of the Dutch." To serve as means of identifying them, passes are issued, containing "the seal of the Company impressed in wax on little cards," to be shown to the Dutch whom they meet. Twelve such passes are issued, four each for the Wickquaeskeck (dwelling between the Hudson and Byram's Rivers), the Kitchiwan (Cromon River), and the Reckgawank (Haverstraw)—N. T. Col. Docs., XII: 301.

New Haerlem magistrates are appointed by the provincial council.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 255.

Even to Lienau, Pieter Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven, Sergeant Pieter Ebel, and Harmen Douwen, "all three well versed in the savage tongue," to find out if the Wappingers and Esopus Indians are well disposed to make peace, as has been reported.—N. T. Col. Docs., XII: 304-5.

All the sheep and sheep owners with respect to leased boweries or farms. The owners allow the lessees the use of horses, oxen, ploughs, wagons, and other implements, but the lessees use them "also in the service of others and on other lands, whereby not only the Horses, Cattle and implements" are abused and worn out, "but even the sheep and sheep herds and Lands" are neglected, "to the serious damage of the Lessors and Agriculture in general." To stop this cause for just complaints, the provincial government prohibits by law the use thereof on other than the specified land leased, unless such permission has been "expressly stipulated by written contract;" for violation, the act provides a forfeiture of four skeels of wheat for each day, in addition to what was earned by the lessee "by plowing, drawing of timber, &c.," to be divided equally between the owner and the fiscal.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 450-51.

The supreme court of New Netherland gives judgment in favour of Timothy Gabry, vendue master, in his suit against the city clerk and city marshal of New Amsterdam, enjoining them to prevent selling a parcel of land from public auction. It is held that all sales of property surrendered for the benefit of creditors shall be conducted by the provincial secretary or his deputy.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 255.

At a session of the schepens of New Haerlem, Joannes Ver- veer, is chosen by them to seek to obtain a warrant (preceptor) for the town.—Harlem Records (original MSS.), I: 48 (N. Y. Pub. Library).

Duck Klaven and J. Vermelje request the schepens of New Haerlem for lots lying outside of the town's gate.—Harlem Records (original MSS.), I: 48 (N. Y. Pub. Library).

On the afternoon of this day, Capt. Martin Creepier sails in the company's yacht on a voyage to the Neweswing (Navesink) Indians, and with him go Govert Loockermans, Janes Cortelyou, and Pieter Ebel, with ten soldiers, two sailors, and the sacamen and another Indian of Staten Island. They warn certain Englishmen that meet there against promising to buy land in the islands without the consent of the Dutch provincial government of New Netherland. On Dec. 11, an agreement was made with chiefs of the Neweswing Indians for the purchase by the Dutch of all their unsold lands, and to prevent sale of the said lands to anybody else.—N. T. Col. Docs., XII: 314-17. On Feb. 16, 1664, the council determined to send an expedition of 20 to 24 men in a yacht to take possession of the country which was in danger of settlement by some Englishmen.—Ibid., XIII: 358.

Domingo Angola, a free negro, petitions the provincial council for the manumission of Chelatina, a baptized orphan daughter of Manuel Trumpeter and Anthonya, his wife, both of whom have died. The council grants the request, on condition that the West India Co. is to be furnished with another negro slave in her place, or that 500 guilders be paid for her release. On Sept. 16, 1664, record was made of the payment of the sum for her freedom by Govert Loockermans. The petitioner, Domingo, and his wife, Maykie, although free at this time, only received their certificates of manumission as the company's slaves on April 17, 1664.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 256, 264.

Albert Leendertse collects a ground-claim for a lot at No. 13 and part of No. 17 Wall St., the westward part of the Wilkes building being now on this site.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and III: 357.

The chief of the Hackensack Indians comes to the council chamber in Fort Amsterdam, to inform Stuyvesant that the Neweswing and their allies, are "pled that the Dutch were willing to make at their request a peace with them."—N. T. Col. Docs., XIII: 314.

The provincial government issues a certificate in regard to conferring of half liberty upon certain of the negro slaves of the West India Co. on Manhattan Island.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 356.

Joost Goderus is dismissed from his office as head postmaster of the weigh-house at New Amsterdam, because he has stolen firewood, "a very prevalent practice among the poor of New Amsterdam."—Goderus had been superseded by Barent Jacobsen Cool (or Kool) on Sept. 21.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 182-83; Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 255, 257.

Cornelis Steenwyck appears before the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam and is informed that, "pursuant to their unanimous resolution," he is "requested by the General Provincial Assembly [held Nov. 11] to proceed to Fatherland as Delegate from this Province, to lay the deplorable and sorrowful condition of this Province before the Directors with petition for redress pursuant to the writings to be given them therewith;" as the ship "Gilded Star" is in port ready to sail, he is "requested to get himself ready, to repair thither in her in the aforesaid quality;" but Steenwyck, "in respect of the present" does "not permit it," yet offers to sail in another ship, in March or April of 1664, and "to do then all" that lies "in his power for the good of this Province."—Rec. N. Am., IV: 342. See Oct. 22 and Nov. 3.
A guard-house at the land gate was mentioned in a deed from Hendrick Hendricksen to Martin Hoffma, dated Nov. 17, 1664.—Liber Deeds, B: 55 (New York). The words referring to the guard-house are as follows: "A lot east of the High Street, having to the north the line of the street; and to the south the land of the court of entrance, three leagues from the bank of the river, on the west-side as far as the territory reaches to the English Colony, with all streams, kilts, creeks, ports, bays, and outlines belonging thereto."—N. T. Col. Docs., XIII: 449.

Before Stuyvesant and the council at Fort Amsterdam appear chiefs of the Hackenschack and Staten Island Indians, bringing the brother of the chief of the Wappingers, requesting "two months more of armistice" for the Esopus Indians.—N. T. Col. Docs., XIII: 320-21. The next day they returned and renewed their request, which was granted because of the difficulties in which the government found itself owing to English aggressions in Westchester, on Long Island, and in the country of the Newings.—Ibid., XIII: 321-22.

An armistice was made with the Esopus savages for a period of two months.—N. T. Col. Docs., XIII: 322. On this day, also, Stuyvesant, in the right of the governor or the court to their ends, on the terms of the armistice and instructing him how to inform and regulate the people there under these conditions.—Ibid., XIII: 323.

Maria de Truyts (Truitt), wife of Jan Peck (Peetz), is prosecuted by the provincial council for selling brandy to Indians. At the same time, the council, due to this and other cases of infraction, promulgates an ordinance which demands the arrest of "the Indians who are found drunk on Sundays ... and not to liberate them before they shall have paid one pound Flemish. But the Sachems shall be previously informed hereby," namely, about the order.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 1651 Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 451.

On Jan. 3, 1664, the fiscal lodged a complaint about Maria in the provincial council for selling liquor to Indians, no doubt in continuance of the original case brought up a few days before, and the council commend to him to pay the costs of action, and to be banished from the Island of Manhattan. On Jan. 24, she begged the council, as "one of the oldest inhabitants of the city of New Amsterdam," to grant her a remission of the sentence and permit her to remove to Fort Orange (Albany). Four days later, the provincial authorities remitted her fine for the time being and allowed her to remove to Long Island.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 1652-59. The tavern was in the Smits Vly.—See July 24, 1665.

It is discovered that "furniture and cattle which the Indians plundered from divers Inhabitants and Bouwsters"—during periods of Indian uprisings, as recently during the Esopus Indian war, were bought or bartered from the Indians by some of the inhabitants, which encouraged and afforded the Indians "to perpetrate more and more such Robberies and thefts, to the serious damage of the Farmers and of Agriculture."—Law is passed prohibiting the purchase, barter, or trade of "any plundered or stolen Movalies or Cattle from the Indians, unless information thereof" has been "previously given to the Director General and Council or to the Inferior Magistrates, each in his respective jurisdiction where such goods are "offered for sale," and their consent is obtained. Anybody who violates the law is required to give up such stolen goods, and is to be punished in their jurisdiction, to suffer all losses involved, and forfeit "in addition as a fine, as much as they shall have given the Indians for the purchased or bartered goods."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 452-53.

1664

Sometime before this year, a blockhouse was erected west of the present Church St. and south of Wall St. It is shown on Pl. 10A, Vol. I. On Pl. 22-4, Vol. I, it is called "the Northwest Blockhouse."

Stuyvesant, buccaneers, led by Sir Henry Morgan, began their depredations on the colonies of Spain.

The population of New Amsterdam, which numbered 1,000 souls in 1666 when surveyed by Capt. De Koninck, now numbers 1,500, of whom less than 350 are male adults, the rest being women, and children under 18 years of age.—O’Callaghan, Hist. of New Netherlands, 1614-18, p. 149; citing Albany Records, XVIII: 138; Holland Docs., XVI: 221. A guard-house at the land gate was mentioned in a deed from Hendrick Hendricksen to Martin Hoffma, dated Nov. 17, 1664.—Liber Deeds, B: 55 (New York). The words referring to the guard-house are as follows: "A lot east of the High Street, having to the north the line of the street; and to the south the land of the court of entrance, three leagues from the bank of the river, on the west-side as far as the territory reaches to the English Colony, with all streams, kilts, creeks, ports, bays, and outlines belonging thereto."—N. T. Col. Docs., XIII: 449.

Before Stuyvesant and the council at Fort Amsterdam appear chiefs of the Hackenschack and Staten Island Indians, bringing the brother of the chief of the Wappingers, requesting "two months more of armistice" for the Esopus Indians.—N. T. Col. Docs., XIII: 320-21. The next day they returned and renewed their request, which was granted because of the difficulties in which the government found itself owing to English aggressions in Westchester, on Long Island, and in the country of the Newings.—Ibid., XIII: 321-22.

An armistice was made with the Esopus savages for a period of two months.—N. T. Col. Docs., XIII: 322. On this day, also, Stuyvesant, in the right of the governor or the court to their ends, on the terms of the armistice and instructing him how to inform and regulate the people there under these conditions.—Ibid., XIII: 323.

Maria de Truyts (Truitt), wife of Jan Peck (Peetz), is prosecuted by the provincial council for selling brandy to Indians. At the same time, the council, due to this and other cases of infraction, promulgates an ordinance which demands the arrest of "the Indians who are found drunk on Sundays ... and not to liberate them before they shall have paid one pound Flemish. But the Sachems shall be previously informed hereby," namely, about the order.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 1651 Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 451.

On Jan. 3, 1664, the fiscal lodged a complaint about Maria in the provincial council for selling liquor to Indians, no doubt in continuance of the original case brought up a few days before, and the council commend to him to pay the costs of action, and to be banished from the Island of Manhattan. On Jan. 24, she begged the council, as "one of the oldest inhabitants of the city of New Amsterdam," to grant her a remission of the sentence and permit her to remove to Fort Orange (Albany). Four days later, the provincial authorities remitted her fine for the time being and allowed her to remove to Long Island.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 1652-59. The tavern was in the Smits Vly.—See July 24, 1665.

It is discovered that "furniture and cattle which the Indians plundered from divers Inhabitants and Bouwsters"—during periods of Indian uprisings, as recently during the Esopus Indian war, were bought or bartered from the Indians by some of the inhabitants, which encouraged and afforded the Indians "to perpetrate more and more such Robberies and thefts, to the serious damage of the Farmers and of Agriculture."—Law is passed prohibiting the purchase, barter, or trade of "any plundered or stolen Movalies or Cattle from the Indians, unless information thereof" has been "previously given to the Director General and Council or to the Inferior Magistrates, each in his respective jurisdiction where such goods are "offered for sale," and their consent is obtained. Anybody who violates the law is required to give up such stolen goods, and is to be punished in their jurisdiction, to suffer all losses involved, and forfeit "in addition as a fine, as much as they shall have given the Indians for the purchased or bartered goods."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 452-53.

1664

Sometime before this year, a blockhouse was erected west of the present Church St. and south of Wall St. It is shown on Pl. 10A, Vol. I. On Pl. 23-4, Vol. I, it is called "the Northwest Blockhouse."

Stuyvesant, buccaneers, led by Sir Henry Morgan, began their depredations on the colonies of Spain.

The population of New Amsterdam, which numbered 1,000 souls in 1666 when surveyed by Capt. De Koninck, now numbers 1,500, of whom less than 350 are male adults, the rest being women, and children under 18 years of age.—O’Callaghan, Hist. of New Netherlands, 1614-18, p. 149; citing Albany Records, XVIII: 138; Holland Docs., XVI: 221.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1664
Ashfield or Hemstead on 20th Feb. 1663 [1664] if ye
persons there Conveyed & ye representatives off ye
Lord Stuy-
veyst & Counsell doe further agree: and ye inhabitants off
ye Manhatans & ye Dutch towns that is to say the towns wholly
possessed by Dutch as to Government (his Majesties Royal-
titles excepted) & ye all the sayd inhabitants off ye Dutch Nation as
their free and absolute full & free eocene &full & equitable administration off
court unjustly & by a jury
according to ye Laws off England without any respect to persons
or nativo to ye performance off ye Dutch Articles & Agreements
ye parties have respectively in publick capacity entrenching
Set in ye hands & Seals this flouth in January the fifteenth
yr: off his Majestys Raigm Charles ye 2nd & off England
King &c. & Winthrop Papers, Document 6, in Conn. State Library.
See also Feb. 24/Mar. 5.

10 The directors of the West India Co., chamber of Amsterdam,
write to Stuyvesant and the council with respect to fortifying
the harbour of New Amsterdam, and creating settlements thereabouts,
as to "prevent the English occupying those places."—N. T.
Col. Doct., II 218.

11 The directors at Amsterdam, in a letter to Stuyvesant of this
date, refer to a previous letter to him, dated Sept. 25, 1663, in
which they ordered that "the month regular of such servants
[of the Company] there [New Netherland] shall henceforth be
liquidated and paid in Beavers valued at 6 instead of 7 gilders a
piece." With respect to the depreciation of wampum, they
recognize it on the increase, and therefore "resolve" and give
the council of the account of such persons as have been
engaged here." (Holland) shall, "at the end of the year, be credited
one-fourth in order to afford them satisfaction herein also, and
obviate all just causes of complaint."—N. T. Col. Doct., II 218-
19. See Dec. 22, 1659; and Dec. 28, 1662.

12 Jan de Witt and Jan Thueussen, partners in the ownership of
a windmill on a site within the area of the present City Hall Park,
on the Broadway side, having become involved in an irreconcilable
dispute, the city court orders Jan de Witt to take over for a
consideration Thueussen's share until May, which he agrees to do.
Further disagreement, however, led to De Witt's resigning, when
his partnership was dissolved in May.—Rec. N. Am., V 7: 12-13;
Min. of Orph. Court, II: 70-71. Thueussen was formerly a tapster.

13 An edict of the states-general, under the great seal, is issued, declaring
the right of the West India Co. to plant colonies in America, and laying particular emphasis upon its jurisdiction in
"the country called New Netherland."
It avows the company's authority, derived from its charter of 1641, to settle the boundaries by
the Hartford treaty of Sept. 19, 1660 (p. 80). This edict is a
recent product of English aggressions, and by it the Dutch seek to
stem the inflow of English colonists. The Dutch villages with "fire and sword" under New
Amsterdam. The conferences agree with him and describe the invaders

14 The fear of an English invasion of New Amsterdam leads to
the consideration of its defences. Its "openness . . . along the
water side, both along the East and North Rivers," is "notorious."
Stuyvesant has asked the city confères "in what manner" it is "best to fix and defend" the place, and whether they think it
"practicable and necessary" to set off the city immediately "with
sufficient palisades against an expected attack." He now suggests
that an inventory be taken of the number of palisades which each householder and each unmarried man ought to furnish, and sets
the time at which it shall be done. The materials are often
exhausted and unable to be further hurried; that the city's
income is so meagre that even "the few words heretofore begun
for the City" cannot be completed; that "the greater the revenue,
the greater the expenses;" therefore Stuyvesant, they say, should
"be pleased to lend the Company's Negroes to cut and haul palis-
ades with the City's Negroes for things one be brought to the
North, the other to the East River." Day and night watches for
the city are discussed.

15 There are some things in Stuyvesant's remonstrance which the
city confères consider to be beyond their jurisdiction and properly
in concern of the City's prerogatives, but the Council, in the report of the
approaching election of new members of the city bench, recommends the nomination of "such persons as make profession of
religion, no opponents of the Superior or Inferior government, but
peace loving and such as are fit for that office." The bench makes
nominations on Feb. 7, in the presence of "Cerrin van Hayven,"
appointed by Stuyvesant and the council to be present on this
occasion on behalf of the provincial government. Election by the
latter took place on Feb. 24, after which public announcement
was made to the commonalty, in front of the city hall.—Rec. N. Am.,
V: 15-18; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 259.

20 Stuyvesant addresses a representation, consisting of ten items, to
the five provincial councillors, and to the schout and burgomasters of
New Amsterdam, in regard to the invasion of the English on
Long Island and the possibility of an attack on New Amsterdam.
The schout and burgomasters, impressed by "the importance"
of the matter, communicate it to the schepens, and to Oloff
Stevensen van Cortlandt and Allard Anthony, both former burgos-
masters of New Amsterdam. The burgomasters are "summons
and demand" made "first by letters" by the English at
Harford, and, "subsequently, by force of arms—first by one
Jan Co (John Coe) with a troop of about 50 @ 50 foot and slave-
men in the English towns only on Long Island; afterward and
recently by one Jan Scott (John Scott) with a troop of about 80
horse and also as many foot not only in the English, but also in
the Dutch towns, on said Island." Stuyvesant adds that "no
similar hostile proceeding" has "hitherto been made use of against
these parties," but, "to prevent bloodshed and consequent greater
mischiefs," efforts have been "made by embassies and written pro-
tests to bring matters to an accommodation," or at least to refer the
whole matter to the lords of the states-general, as an international
concern. But not much is expected of an agreement abroad.
Opinion differs in New Netherland. Some praise the forbearance
which the Dutch provincial government has shown, while others
declare "the non-resistance and non-opposition by force and
violence to be cowardice, scandal and insult"—a reprehensible
conduct for the Dutch nation.

The conference advise resistance to any further invasion by
John Scott, should he return in March, as he has threatened.
They declare that the directors at Amsterdam should have made
use of their assets, profits derived from duties in Holland and New
Netherland during many years, by "enrolling and sending 2 @ 500
brave discharged soldiers" and by fortifying the city of New
Amsterdam. Had provision made this provision for security, they
have no doubt "but those who now revolt would have taken good
care, knowing that we being strong enough would have given them
plenty of trouble and reduced them by force of arms to obedience."
This is not the case but "every Burgher is bound to defend
his place within its walls," they say, while "the military or
soldiers of the Company" serve "outside and the country and
villages round about," wherever necessary, both against "the savage
barbarians" and the English or any other nation which seeks to
do injury.

Stuyvesant had said that he thought the English were trying
to provoke a quarrel ending in bloodshed, as a prelude to the
Dutch villages with "fire and sword," under New
Amsterdam. The conferences agree with him and describe the invaders
also the reported recruiting of "every sixth man in the adjoining colonies" of New England, and the anticipated difficulties in the 8 Dutch and English towns on Long Island.—Rev. N. Am., V, 272.

"Olof Stevens van Cortlandt receives his commission as treasurer of New Amsterdam, and "all books and papers concerning his office."—Min. of Orph. Court, II, 185.

12 In the city court of New Amsterdam, Egbert van Borsum, formerly owner of a boat which Hendrick L de Biesen Mol built for him "is unfit to be used on the Ferry." The case is referred to arbitrators.—Rev. N. Am., V, 24-25, 36. See June 1, 1654.

14 An ordinance is enacted for the recording of deeds and mortgages in Breuckelen, Midwout, Amsterdam, and New Utrecht, instead of at New Amsterdam, because it has been found that many inhabitants of these villages neglect "to convey in proper form their sold Lands, Houses, and Lots, to the purchasers, and to give a quitclaim therefor," on the ground that they are "unwilling to bear the trouble, loss of time, and expense attendant on going to the Manhattans, to the office of the Secretary of the Director General and Council," such neglect resulting in some lands being sold four or five times, "without being duly recorded." The new law requires local registration in registers kept separately for deeds and for mortgages, and correct copies thereof are to be delivered annually to the office of the provincial secretary.—Laws & Ord. N. Y., 459-60.

16 The council sends a force to hold the Navesink lands.—See Dec. 6, 1663.

19 Abraham Lubbersen is engaged by the burgomasters as corn-gel (gunner) in the city.—Min. of Orph. Court, II, 185.

20 The burgomasters of New Amsterdam enter into an agreement with Jan Bockevelt, Gerrit Jansen from Amhemb, and Jacob Keeren, "for making eighty six gabions to wit thirty two 2/3 feet high and wide, thirty two 3/4 feet wide and 5 feet high, and twenty eight 6 feet high and 4/5 wide," for which they are to receive "thirty-five threavers and a half" per day, "on condition that they themselves cut the wood." Cartage is to be paid by the burgomasters.—Min. of Orph. Court, II, 185. See Feb. 20.

23 The burgomasters of New Amsterdam resolve to submit proposals for the defence of the city to Stuyvesant and his council. Experience, they say, has shown that "all wars and troubles" with their English neighbours have been "based upon the desire to plunder" New Amsterdam "or obtain booty." New Amsterdam is the "capital," and its inhabitants are "mostly Dutchmen," who have "at their own expense built so many fine houses" that the city surpasses "nearly every other city in these parts of North America." Here is "a garrison of three complete companies of militia;" therefore, the place should be "properly fortified" in the manner they recommend, which would make it "formidable to evil-minded neighbours or the savages," and these proposed works "will also be a comfort to the East and North, making them safe for help to come, as a road to retreat or go to the assistance of so many villages, hundreds of farms, with houses, grain, lands, cattle and nearly ten thousand souls, mostly Dutchmen and some Frenchmen, who in the course of years and with God's blessing would "grow into a great people," in a province so favourably situated, "where thousands of acres of land" are yet "uninhabited and untilled."

The country, they think, might even be a refuge for the people of the Netherlands, if the fatherland were "visited by cruel wars, civil or with outside nations."

Or it might become a "granary" for the fatherland, in the event of "failure of the Eastern crops or a prohibition of trade by the Northern kings and princes." The burgomasters estimate that "about eight thousand shecels of winter grain" are "in the ground, besides the large quantity of summer grain, rye, peas, oats, and corn, kept in store."

If a peace reigned, this promise "an abundance of cereals."

Again, they say New Netherland might be expected "to become the staple of commerce" for the fatherland "by the planting of tobacco, hemp, flax and other necessities," all of which thrive there.

They contemplate these things, the burgomasters conclude that, "next to the matter of the province," after the boundary question has been settled, lies "in the fortification" of New Amsterdam "by a bastion at the East River gate [Pearl and Wall Sts.], pallisades closely set through the water to the round bulwark before the City Hall [Pearl St. and Centre St. Alley], from there pallisades to the Kapiskon brooks at the southern end of Manhattan, where Battery Park is now, where a fort may be built to protect from there the East and North Rivers and specially the City and the port, then again pallisades to prevent a landing to about half way up the North River to a bastion," this bastion "to protect the part as far as the North West bastion, to be built near a bag of closely set pallisades, running down to the river and well protected against the floating ice." From this point across the island to the East River gate they propose the building of "a strong stone wall with two bastions" and "with a wing into the [East] river."

Now they contemplate the cost, which they say will be "a large sum of money." They know that the provincial government cannot spare any money, because the late Indian war depleted the treasury, and it is also impossible "to burden the inhabitants" of the city "with more taxes." The people, they say, "grow daily poorer." However, "in this pressing necessity," the burgomasters propose "to spend the whole of the City's income on the fortifications, and to raise among the merchants and richest Burgers and inhabitants as much on interest" as can be obtained, or may be needed, provided the provincial government will, "in a year from now," allow the city "to receive the inkeepers or tapsters' import as security for the creditors and until the loan has been paid, but no longer.

On the 21st, Stuyvesant and the council agreed to this request, with the proviso that the collections of the tapsters' excise should begin in May, 1667, and that "from that date on the present and future revenues of the City" should "be bonded for the payment of the money to be raised and that the fortifications" should be "planned and made with the knowledge and approval of the Director General and Council."—Min. of Orph. Court, II, 185-90; see Feb. 8, 1664. On the following day (Feb. 22), the city court met, and the aforesaid propositions were read, together with others proposed. The presiding burgomaster reported that "Mr. van Ruyven" had "already offered 1000 florins, and the Director General promised at least as much on interest. It was then resolved, unanimously, "to summon not only the old Burgomasters and Scheepers, but also the wealthiest inhabitants," to be assembled on Monday, Feb. 24; meanwhile the members of the city bench promised their personal loans, on interest.

On the 24th, some of these burgheers and inhabitants, who had been invited to court, had the proposals for a loan presented to them and were asked to signify the amounts they would lend to the city at an interest of ten per cent, this interest at beginning, and each shall have paid his last promised pennies and continue until the monies given on interest have been paid back, at the longest for a period of five years from date, "in such value as the zewan" then had, being eight white and four black beales for a stuiver.

More than a hundred loans were then made, aggregating 27,933 florins, including a loan of 5,000 florins, the largest single loan.—Rev. N. Am., V, 28-33.

On Feb. 26, the burgomasters requested "a sealed warrant, showing that the import on wine and beer, to be sold by the tapsters" in the city, was to remain in their hands until the projected loans were paid with interest. Stuyvesant and the council gave this warrant under the provincial seal on March 6.—Min. of Orph. Court, II, 190-91; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 2615 Rec. N. Am., V, 33.

The council minutes refer to "the newly commenced settlement of Norwalk on the Northriver," where, a farmer having died, leaving a minor son, it is desired to appoint guardians and trustees "for the aforesaid orphaned child," as well as "to take an inventory of the property" left by the parent. Stuyvesant and the council "request and authorize" . . . Paulus Leendertsen vander Grift, present Burgomaster, and Mr. Allard, present Mayor of Amsterdam and Co-Patrons of the said new settlement to act as guardians and trustees for the child.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 360. This settlement, formed about 1663 (see July 26, 1663), was also known as the Burgomaster's Colony or Bouwery, and was the site of the older Sapo-Nikan plantation, and within the present limits of the City of Greenwich Village.—De Puyter Papers and Warren Papers, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 987.

Indian chiefs and other savages of the Hackensack and Staten
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1664. Island tribes appear in Fort Amsterdam to present plans for the exchange of Christian children held in captivity by the Esopus Indians. The following Feb. 5, 1665, New Netherland and John Scott, who provides that "the English shall send the Esopus a named settlement with the 34; "Conformably to your Majesty's instructions to Commissioner, Y. of the States-General and the Bewint-Hebbers for the space off twelve Months and longer (viz.) until his Majesty of England & the States-General doe fully determine the whole difference about ye said Island & the places adjacent & that till then the said people his Maiesties good Subjects & his Royalties bee not invaded but have free egress & regress to ye said Manhattans (Alias) New Amsterdam & all other places wholly possessed by the Dutch according to the former Articles off January ye 24th 1664 [1664, q.e.] & that the Dutch shall have free egress & regress in all or any off ye said towns either in negotiation or administration off justice according to the Laws off England without respect to persons or nations & that ye Dutch towns or bouweyers shall remaine vnder ye States-General the aforesaid term his Maiesties Royalties excepted and that ye said town any one by him shall molest in his name ye said Dutch towns directly or indirectly."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 361-62.

7 The city court of New Amsterdam, addressing Stuyvesant and the council, says: "Although your Honors convoked in the month of October last year a General Provincial Assembly which was hold on the 24th and 25th of November following by Deputies from the adjoining towns and settlements only, because the delegates from the Colony of Reineselaerwyck and villages of Beverwyck and Wildwyck were unable to come down and sail back at the time, owing to the inconvenience of the approaching winter: and whereas after the aforesaid meeting of the Assembly, our neighbours, the revolting English, have made attempts under one Jan [John] Scott against this State endeavoring to reduce our villages on Long Island under their obedience, with divers threats which they gave out, of making some attempt on this place; all which we think unnecessary to enlarge upon every one and what they further sought to commit in invading, taking possession of, and inhabiting the Neuwestings, we find ourselves necessitated to turn to your Honors with urgent entreaty that in this highly imperious necessity, in which the whole country is placed, you would again convoke a General Provincial Assembly of all possible and capable Deputies from the surrounding places and towns. As specially from the Colonies of Reineselaer Wyck, Beverwyck, and Wild Wyck to enact by a unanimous vote, what shall be found proper for the prosperity, quiet and peace of this Province, which ought to be immediately reported to our Lords and Principals in Europe, so as to be able to send it over with the Delegates in the ship the Statyn." To which Stuyvesant and the council replied, on March 18, that, "Conformably to the Apostoly dated 27th Octob. last, the petition was deemed just and necessary. Therefore the letters thereto required should be drawn up and placed in petitioners hands to be dispatched by the earliest departing sloops."—Rec. N. Am., V: 33-34; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 262.

"On April 1, the provincial government issued a writ summoning the several towns to send delegates to a general assembly to be held on April 15. Elected delegates on April 15 was meanwhile, elected as his delegates Burgomaster Cornelis Steenwyck and Schepen Jacob Backer. The assembly met as required, and the delegates drew up an address to Stuyvesant and the council, which was answered the next day. On April 12, they sent a second address, in which they explained the purport of their first address and solicited legislation. Other exchanges followed. In an address on April 15, the delegates asked permission to petition the West India Co. and the states-general for protection and for a redress of divers grievances, as well as to send agents to Holland to support the same, which was granted.

Without coming to a final conclusion or voting supplies, the assembly adjourned for a week. On the 21st, the provincial government again notified the delegates to assemble the following day, and when they were met Stuyvesant addressed them in person.—Rec. N. Am., V: 45; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 265, 266; Brodhead, Hist. State of N.Y., I: 725-29; Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N.Y., I: 116-17.

10 Nicasius de Sille is confirmed as a church-warden of New Amsterdam by the provincial council.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 261; Min. of Orph. Court, II: 195.

12 Govert Loockermans, one of the church-wardens of New Amsterdam, having been called by the council to account of the administration of the Church money," says he "never had the key of the money box or kept account," and that the key has "always up to date been in the hands of Mr. Johan de Decker and his attorney Francois Boon." It appears from the records that Decker "had the administration of the money and of the property of the Church." Loockermans, now being continued in the office of a church-warden, and having associated with him Nicasius de Sille, demanded the delivery of the money and property to him "under inventory." Decker had left the city and had given the church funds "to his attorney Francois Boon," but had made no accounting; so the burgomasters presented the situation to Stuyvesant and the council, asking that Boon be obliged to surrender the property and money to the two wardens of the church, with an inventory, "so that the necessary repairs of the Church might be made. On the 18th, Boon was ordered to do so.—Min. of Orph. Court, III: 195.

15 Pieter Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven reports to Stuyvesant and the council concerning information he has received from a friendly Indian about "great dissatisfaction among the Esopus and Wappingers," who "had expected to kill all the Dutch and drive the English farther away, as the English of New York,cbester had promised to them, that they would first take Long-Island and then the Menedes (Manhattan). To ascertain the correctness of this rumour, Lient. Van Couwenhoven was sent, with "2 or 3 others, conversant with the savage tongue, in the Company's yacht to the Wappingers." Inquiry sustained the charge of English machinations.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 365-66.

Stuyvesant and his council issue an ordinance "for the better and more careful Instruction of Youth in the principles of the Christian Religion." In order that children may be instructed "in the principles and fundamentals of the Reformed Religion," as well as in reading, writing, and arithmetic, it is ordered that the schoolmasters "shall appear in the Church, with the Children committed to their care, and intrusted to them, on Wednesday before the commencement of the Sermon, in order, after the conclusion of Divine Service, that each may, in the presence of the witchcraft government, again notified the delegates to assemble, the Scholars as to what they have committed to memory of the Christian commandment, and Catechism, and what progress they have made; after which performance, the Children shall be dismissed for that day, and allowed a decent recreation."—Laws & N. Neth., 466. "Among the Dutch, a Pedagogus, or "Pater Patriae. Other exchanges of letters by the schoolmasters to teach religion through the catechism and other church formulaires. . . . Accordingly the Classis of Amsterdam—in special cases, the local minister and consistory—examined the prospective New-Amsterdam masters as to their fitness, especially for their religious
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626–1664

1664—over the actual teaching of the school.

"The civil authorities conceived their interest and responsibility of strikingly similar to what is common in America today. They chose the masters—frequently upon ecclesiastical recommendation—paid their salaries, furnished the schoolhouse, and gave the directions under which the masters taught. In the division of civic function, the States-General exercised only a broad supervision, serving more as a central body for administrative or legislative agency. The Lords Directers from the general treasury of the company furnished the money for the salaries, directed the general affairs of the school, and besides held themselves free to control even its minutiae. The director general and council acted only as the agents of the company, but exercised much power in the service of the lords. The city authorities, but for defraying finances and an autocratic director, would have furnished a sufficient support and the sole control of the city school... In spite, however, of any thwarting of purpose, enough was done by the secular authorities to present a remarkable anticipation of the American public school."—Kilpatrick, op. cit., 89, 91–94.

"Several persons, both white and coloured, are fined for shooting pigeons in the woods on Manhattan Island on Sunday, contrary to ordinance.—Col. Hist. MSS., New York, 1641, 1642, 1643.

Willem Bogardus is granted by the provincial council the use of one-third of the west-northwest corner of the island for a residence.—Col. Hist. MSS., New York, 1641, 1642, 1643.

The territory covered by this extensive and very important grant is thus described: "All that part of the Mayne land of New England beginning at a certain Place called or known by the name of St. Croix next adjoyning to New Scotland in America and from thence extending along the Sea Coast unto a certain Place called Pelusquine or Pemauk and (see) upp the River thereof to the furthest head of the same as it tendeth Northwards and extending from thence to the River of Kinebequi and see upwards by the shortest course to the River Canada Northward and above all that Islands or Islands commonly called by the several names or names of Matawacks or Long Island and abutting towards the west of Cape Cod and Narro Higanetts abutting upon the Mayne land betweene the two Rivers there called or known by the several names of Conencute and Hudsons River Together aloge with the said River called Hudsons River and all the lands at the East side thereof or to the Eastside of De la Ware Bay And also all those several Islands called or known by the names of Martin Vinyards and Nantukes otherwise Nantucket" (etc.).—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 1–5.

An engrossed parchment duplicate of this grant is in the New York State Library, in the State Education bldg at Albany. The recorded text of the grant is in Patents, I: 159, in the office of the secretary of state, Albany. The text has also been printed in Broadhead, Hist. State of N. Y., II (Appendix); N. Y. Col. Doc., X: 255–258; Report of Regents on Boundaries (N. Y. Senate Doc., 1873, pp. 108–109, and elsewhere. For reproduction of the engrossed copy of the grant in Albany (not the one given to the Duke), see Frontispiece II, Vol. IV.

There is another contemporary copy or transcript, in the form of a signet bill, preparatory to the issuance of the grant, and hence filed in the Privy Seal office, among the "Privy Seal Doctours" of the above date. Also in the New Amsterdam, Guide to... Public Record Office (Wash., 1913), I: 273.

A new patent was given to the Duke of York under date of June 29, 1674 (q. v.), concerning which see also Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. Of Am., III: 398, 469.

172. "The various Indian tribes, Wappinghs, Weequakeekch, and other Indian tribes appear at the council chamber in Fort Amsterdam, bringing with them for surrender "a Dutch child, which they have bought from the Esopus savages for 31 strings of wampum."

They also offer their friendship and express their desire to live in peace with the Dutch, upon whom they urge the necessity of expedi-
don in putting up a house or fort in the country of the Newesinghs—proposed to be done by the Dutchmen, by some Englishmen.—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 374–375.

Jan de Wit, the miller, makes acknowledgment of a contract of sale to Claes Jansen van Langendyke of "half of the windmill, as it now stands upon a plate outside of this City near the Fresh Water, with half of the lot, on which it stands, measuring 20 rods square," and other appurtenances, on condition that the purchaser pay "for two and the Company besides one half of the two old sails, belonging to the mill from of old," and that the purchaser also take upon himself one half of what is still due by the mill to the company, "to wit, weekly to grind for the Company." 23 shekels of grain, whenever the wind is good and it is required of him.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 70–71.

See also Nov. 2, 1662; May 27, 1664.

Ied Cornelissen van Vorst receives a ground-brief for a lot near Gov. Stuyvesant's bower'y, to the west of the Great High-
way (Broadway), to the north of Cosyn Gerritsen's land, and to the south of Dirck Michiels, containing in breadth 24 rods; "then line running betwixt Cosyn Gerritsen northwest and by west and so thence extending one half, it is in length 100 rods," "betwixt Dirck Michiels northwest and by west its length 150 rods," and is in area about 8 acres or 4 morgens and 312 rods.—Liber Patents, II: 106 (Albany).

Jan Schryver is charged in the city court by Schoet Tonneman with entertaining at his house on Sunday, April 6, "in the afternoon after the 2d sermon," 20 persons who were drinking. Schryver admits he f tapped a little pint for strangers on account of their thirst." The court holds that there is a contradiction in the Sabbath ordinances of Oct. 26, 1636, and Sept. 15 (sic), 1663, and unanimously resolves to go in a body to Stuyvesant and the council on Thursday next [April 11] at nine o'clock in the morning to speak to them on this subject," also to find out "for what reason those who reside beyond the Fresh Water are allowed to take more on the Sabbath than the tavernkeepers of this City."—Rec. N. Am., V: 46.

The Trittenheer Act is repealed.

Ensign Niijssen writes from Wiltwick (Kingston) to Stuyve-
sant and the council, stating "that on the 10th of April an Englishman arrived here with Claes Tijssen, who desired, as he said, to buy some land from the Dutch," but accomplished nothing. He says he "afterwards informed our man to the Eastside of De la Ware Bay and also all those several Islands called or known by the names of Martin Vinyards and Nantukes otherwise Nantucket."—Rec. N. Am., V: 45.

A "some dead hogs" lie "here and there on the street," Schout Tonneman asks the advice of the city court with respect to their disposal—"where he shall have them conveyed and by whom, to prevent the stench, which proceeds therefrom." He is instructed "to send the City's Negroes" under order "to collect and bury the same."—Rec. N. Am., V: 45.

In a letter to the directors at Amsterdam, Stuyvesant tells them about the war with the Esopus Indians, and says: "We have got back all our Christian prisoners, except three." He adds: "Other tribes inform us, that they are willing to renew the peace with us," but he does not place reliance "upon the statements and declarations of this uncivilized, treacherous and mendacious people." He gives the expenses of his government "for the last year" as $6,000 guilders, while on the other side the revenue will not be more than 10,000 guilders on account of the poor trade in beavers, caused by the wars which the Maques [Mohawks] and Sinnokus [Senecas] wage against the Northers [New England] and Canadian savages. We shall therefore have a deficit of 40 or 50,000 guilders."—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 372.

In the council chamber at Fort Amsterdam appear the chief of the Hackenjacks and others, Sarah Kiersted acting as inter-
er, in regard to the marriage of a Dutchman by one of the Wappingh Indians. Stuyvesant is referred to as "the chief of the Manhatans."—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 371–372.

Schout Tonneman charges Hendrick Jansen Smit in the city 25
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1664 court with violation of the laws regulating tapsters. Smith's tavern stood on the present site of 32 Bridge St. He is accused of selling drink on Sunday, April 6, and again, on May 22, he was charged with having "drunkenly sung and chanting." He makes a general denial, and is condemned to pay a fine and receive a reprimand.—Rec. N. Am., Vol. IV: 48, 64. See Castello Plan, II: 267-68; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: May 962, and Chronology, Nov. 2, 1662, and April 4, 1664.

18-25 The general court of Massachusetts-Bay at Boston receives intelligence, as to that province, from its own agents and commissioners, Nicolls, Cartwright, and Maverick, are "on their voyage to these parts," and makes preparations for their reception.—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 72-73.

29 Certain inhabitants of Gowanus and Manhattan petition the provincial government for permission to dredge the kiln "between the end of Frederick Lubbertsen's land [Brooklyn] and the Red Hook," so as to make "a passage to the Gowans and the mills, without going round West of the Red Hook, where the water" is "ordinarily very low." The kiln is "filled up with sand at one end," and it is believed the improvement will enable boats "carrying one hundred sheeps of grain or a full load of wood," or other cargo, to "pass through" the passage. The petition is granted, the dredging to be done at the expense of the petitioners, and saving the title rights of Lubbertsen and others.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XTV: 348-49. The same Red Hook is retained to this day on maps of the South Brooklyn shore of New York Bay, just south of Buttermilk Channel. See also Randel Plan of 1814, A, Pl. 15, Vol. III.

31 Several negroes, male and female, are sold by direction of Stuyvesant and the council at New Amsterdam to the higthest bidder.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 466.

This day is set aside in New Netherland as a "general day of thanksgiving as well on account of the desired peace as specially for God's signal mercy, which he has shown us during the war with the Esopus savages in delivering all the captive Christians out of the hands of the barbarians contrary to all human hope and expectation." Voted by Stuyvesant and the council on May 31.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 383-84. See also May 15-16, 1664.

4 The Rev. Hendriques Selyns writes from Breukelen to the classis of Amsterdam of the safe arrival of Domine Samuel Megapolensis, and adds: "You have heard of the sad state of New Netherland. The Indians have killed some, wounded others and taken a number of captives and at the same time burned a number of houses at Esopus. The English have declared, that they would take our towns [New Amsterdam] and all Long Island with flying colors."—N. Y. Col. Docs., National Civic League.

20 When the Indians brought their petitions to Manhattan for barter and trade, some persons, as alleged in complaints of the inhabitants as well as of the Indians, assailed the Indians, led them by the arm, and dragged them with their goods "against their will into one house or the other, without allowing the Indians to barter and exchange elsewhere their Pelties for such goods" as they required. This led to trouble and was deemed to provoke "still more." Stuyvesant and the council, "to prevent such irregularities," now ordains that nobody, whether following the business of an Indian trader or not, directly or through others, shall "accost, or ... along with him the Indians on their arrival, the River side or landing, or the Pelties and other wares" brought by them, "or ... cause the goods to be carried to his house," but shall "allow the Indians to go with their Merchandize" where they themselves wish. Penalties for infractions are established.

32 This law was requested by the English alphabet to the city of Amsterdam on June 24, with orders for its publication; but the city fathers took no action until July 17, when, in the city court, they declared that, as the provincial government had already provided a copy of the law, which was "affixed to the gate of the Fort," and, "in the substance of the matter to the traders, they believed it "to be unnecessary to publish the said law in all the City, especially the Pay of this City," that is, in front of the city hall.—Laws & Ord. N. Y. Neth., 463-64; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 266; Rec. N. Am., Vol. IV: 97.

At a meeting of a committee of the classis of Amsterdam, the
The following minute is made: "A letter was read from Johannes Polhemus, pastor at Middtow [Flatbush] in New-Netherlands, dated 23 April 22, 1664, wherein his Rev. complaints, as in his preceding letter, of Sept. 21st, 1663, that no correspondence is maintained among the several cities, the ecclesiastic discipline is neglected by punishing the offenders; 39 that no means are provided for the propagation of religion among the savages and the English, although authority therefor had been received."—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 34.

There had been "many complaints" to Stuyvesant and the council because "the Fences around some Bouweries on Manhattan Island" are "not kept up as well as they ought," resulting in "serious damage" to cornfields by "the trespassing of the Cattle," the provincial government therefore passes a law which names three fence viewers for Manhattan Island, who, when they find "any Fences out of order," are required to warn the owners "to make repairs immediately, and for failure to comply to cause them to be fined 12 guilders for the first delerictio, twice as much for the second, and 50 guilders for a third offense, as well as to pay whatever damages result from trespass of their cattle.

A third of the fine was to be paid to the pound, and the remainder went as a perquisite to the fence viewers. — Laws & Ord. N. Nath., 46-49.

24 The directors of the West India Co. at Amsterdam write to Stuyvesant and inform him that ships have been sent from England against the New-Englanders, (see A. Col. Hist. MS's, Dutch, 166, 267, 707). Before this letter arrived, Stuyvesant had heard this news from other sources. — See July 8.

Joannes N. rivius, the secretary of New Amsterdam, informs the city court that he has seen a copy of an "answer" in a suit, written by Walewyn vander Veen, a notary, and wants to know whether such copying by others "than himself can be done. The court replies it cannot be done, but "that the papers in the suit, consisting of demand, answer, reply and rejoinder, which parties enter against each other, must be copied" by the secretary; and that he is entitled to the fees for the "answer" which the notary has transcribed. At the same time, the request to copy the notary against accepting the fees, and threatens him with disbarment for six weeks if he again trespasses on the rights and perquisites of the secretary.—Rec. N. Am., V: 80-81.

Tomas Coninck is charged by Schout Tonneeman in the city court with having twelve Indians at his tavern (11 Pearl St.), and the schout demands he be fined 500 guilders according to ordinance. Tadens is ordered to deposit the sum with the court. On the 8th, the schout in court demands the payment in "heavy money." He says some of the Indians were drunk, but Tadens alleges they came drunk "to his house and he tapped small beer for them, but no strong beer." He is then fined 50 guilders, because "drunken Indians were found on Sunday at his house."—Rec. N. Am., V: 77.

Michiel Tadens is charged in the city court by the schout with having twelve Indians at his tavern (11 Pearl St.), and the schout demands he be fined 500 guilders according to ordinance. Tadens is ordered to deposit the sum with the court. On the 8th, the schout in court demands the payment in "heavy money." He says some of the Indians were drunk, but Tadens alleges they came drunk "to his house and he tapped small beer for them, but no strong beer." He is then fined 50 guilders, because "drunken Indians were found on Sunday at his house."—Rec. N. Am., V: 83-85. See also Sept. 5, 1623; and July 25, 1656.

The burgomasters of New Amsterdam call upon the directory-general and council and make "a statement of the grievances and discontent of many merchants and inhabitants of the city, because they have been "forbidden by those of the Colony of New-Amstel on the Southriver to trade either with strangers or savages on the whole river," which they allege is contrary to their privileges obtained "many years ago." They say that Peter Alrichs has come to the city from the South River, with a cargo worth twenty to thirty thousand guilders, and wants to know if persons who come from the Delaware are to trade here "should not be obliged first to purchase citizenship (burgherright) and to keep an open shop for 6 weeks according to the privilege granted this city; also among the traders, the "smallest traders shall be punished as traitors here with strangers and savages," which is forbidden the inhabitants of New Amsterdam at the South River. The provincial authori-
behind their house and lot," they cannot forbid it in this case.—

Re. N. Am., V.: 87.

The city schout of New Amsterdam asks the court concerning the disposal of the body of Hendrick Jansen Smitt, a tavern-keeper (see Feb. 4, 1647), who committed suicide by hanging himself "on a branch of a tree at the Kalkhoek on this [southern] side of the Fresh Water." The schout demands a forfeit of his goods, and that the corpse be "brought away and allowed by the burgomasters and other servants," by putting it "brought to the place" where the body was "found hanging," and be "there shoved under the earth," also "that a stake, pole or post . . . be set there in token of an accursed deed." The burgomasters and schepens, however, take cognizance of the fact that the deceased was an "old Burguder," of pretty good behaviour, and give heed to the request preferred by eight of the neighbours that he may be accorded "a decent burial." The court adjudges "that the body" shall "be interred in a corner of the Church yard [on Broadway] in the evening after the ringing of the nine o'clock bell: further, the forfeiture of his goods left by him to be applied as is proper.

The city schout and the city secretary then handed a copy of the verdict to Stuyvesant and the provincial council, who found "no objection to the sentence itself," but objected to "its form," and suggested approval by them was contingent upon the heading being made in the name of the state-general, the director of the company, and the director-general and council of New Netherland. This so stirred up the members of the city bench that they went in a body to Fort Amsterdam where Stuyvesant and the council were assembled and requested, in the name of the city court, "that they be not altered in their names and privileges, which empower them, if their Schout were prevented, to inform themselves in the first instance of murderers and to apprehend the same.

They objected because the provincial fiscal had prevented the city schout from removing the body of Smitt from "the entrance of the Kalkhoek, as he [the schout] ought to have done." They maintained, too, that "all officers within the jurisdiction" of the city "should first be apprehended by their Schout," and, if a prisoner were first caught by the fiscal or his substitute, "he ought to be handed over . . . to their Schout, except the Company's servants," who, when committing an offense and if apprehended by the schout in the fiscal's absence, were to be handed over to the fiscal. The superior court agreed that the body of Smitt should be delivered over to the city schout by the provincial fiscal, because the schout "was officially by the dead body . . . before the Fiscal," but no action was taken to decide the city bench's demand for jurisdiction within the city over all offenders who might be apprehended within the city's legal jurisdiction.—Re. N. Am., V; 93-95; Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 267. See also April 29.

"Owing to the perilous situation of affairs," caused by the news of an expected English expedition against New Netherland, "all sloop captains sailing up and down the North River, as the Hague and Staten Island, are to receive and navigate on the river "until further orders," and then only in company of two ships," properly manned, so as to prevent disaster. They are "also commanded," when sailing, "to touch, when going up and down, at the Esopus [now Kingston], and to demand a pass" from the commissary there, "as a proof" that this provincial law has been "obeyed." Those who fail to comply are to be subjected to a fine of 25 guilders.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 465.

Sybrant Cornelissen, from Flensburg, is appointed assistant surgeon by the provincial council, to be employed in shaving, bleeding, and administering medicines to the soldiers.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 267.

Rev. Heinricus Selyns petitions Stuyvesant and the council for his dismissal from the churches at Breuckelen and "in the settlement near the Director-General's Bouwery," because the four years for which he was engaged are "about to expire." They grant his request, and, as the ships are about to sail for the Fatherland, he is allowed "to depart in the Bever, in which he came." Selyns, on his part, remarks that he has "no doubt, that D' Smeal Megapolendius, Pastor and Medicine Doctor," arrives, they will "have a good opportunity" to fill his place.—N. T. Col. Docs., X: 505-51.

The king having appointed four commissioners, Nicolls, Carr, Cartwright, and Maverick, to hear complaints and appeals in New England, and settle the peace of the country, they arrive at Boston, and are opposed as hostile to colonial liberties. They left shortly afterward for New Netherland.—Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., July II: 737. See also May 18/28, and July 22/Aug. 1.

Nicolis and Cartwright write to Gov. John Winthrop of Connecticut, written "from Anchor near Nantisscott Islands," inform him that they have been sent by his Majesty under a commission to "do him some service yere fore yt Government & as soon as we have fitted our selves, & en- quir'd of the French there for our long voyages and our hauls (which we put into some disorder,) we shall make haste to you, an wee give you this Notice that you may bee ye more ready to assist us, according to his Maj[esty's] Expectacion." This is the veiled language by which Winthrop learns of the projected expedition against the Dutch of New Netherland.—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 27.

Frans Jan van Hooghenhe used a ground-brief for a certain lot for a house and garden, now No. 49 Pearl St.—See Frontispiece, and p. 150, Vol. I, Castello Plan, C. Pl. 82, 82a, and p. 269, Vol. II, Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, and p. 386, Vol. II.

Stuyvesant writes to the directors at Amsterdam in regard to the constant rumours of an English invasion of New Netherland. He says: "We keep the military force under our command as close together as possible, heighten the walls of our fort, strengthen it with gabions and make all arrangements for defense. It is not our ancient custom to have so little powder and lead hand, there being only 2500 lbs in the magazine and besides that not over 500 lbs among the militia and inhabitants here and at Fort Orange, as we are informed. You can easily judge, that this supply will not last long, for it is not more than two pounds of powder for each man and then we have not even for our artillery, if we have to sustain an attack. We hope, that it will not come to that, but we must most urgently request you, immediately and successively to provide us better, than hitherto, for the preservation and protection of this capital, which, if lost, all is lost, with the following war materials: powder, lead, grenades and small arms; else the great expenses of building a wall of stones around the fort which is daily being made higher and stronger, will be speedily lost for want of the necessary ammunition and [to the dishonor and shame of the nation and your faithful officers].—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 553; see also July 19/23, and Aug. 23 pastim.

Stuyvesant informs the directors at Amsterdam that "seven or eight persons," representing French Hugenots of La Rochelle and St. Martin, have arrived "by the last ship, the Eendracht, to view the land" for a colony of refugees, and have been particularly pleased with Staten Island as a place for a settlement.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XV: 554-55. See Jan. 24.

John Pynchon writes from Springfield to Gov. John Winthrop of Connecticut, thus: "my Pastore advice is That some way be thought on speedyly to Certifie ye dutch of ye falshood of all such enquiries with they there are no Dutchmen but the same entertaine such false aspersions, we be may be best done by making use of Capt Willet or any other ye think fit. I would not have ye Dutch to entertaine such thoughts as ye English did gyve ye Indians to Root out ye dutch: I never heard any thing ye way fr6 any of ye People but ye Contrary: & for my owne part as I have had occasion to speake with ye Indians since I came home I have tolde ye ye dutch & we were freinds & they must not meddle with ye dutch when they have asked me about it, & I have blamed ye dutch they did not make Peace with ye Moawhawks when they had an opportunity by theire desiring it, & this as far as I understand is ye spirit of all ye English herewhiles.—Winthrop Papers, XVI: 140 (Mass. Hist. Soc.).

Nicolls and Cartwright propose to the governor and council of Massachusetts Bay, with respect to cooperation in the reduction of New Netherland, as follows: "In obedience to his Maj.'s Commands, for ye more effectuall means of reducing the Dutch Plantation, who have, contrary to all right and justice, Usurped, and are now possessed of his Maj.'s Dominions in and near adjoining to Hudson River in America, wee doe in his Maj.'s Name propose to the Governor and Council of his Maj.'s Colony of Massachusetts Bay as follows: that they will make an Act to furnish us w'h such a Number of men Armed, as they can spare, and that they may begin their March on the 20th of August next, if in the mean time, we finde we can p'vally by Treaty, or by other Assistance of his Maj.'s Subjects nearer the place, wee promise to give them Accompt, and to Stop the further Charge
The Council of Massachusetts Bay Colony answers the proposal of the same day, by Nicolls and Cartwright, for cooperation in “the reducing of the Monhatoes, by raising and furnishing a Number of Souldiers, to begin their March on the twentieth of Aug^t next.” The councillors say they are “very desirous to testify the great loyalty to his Majesty and readiness to promote y^t interest of the English Nation,” and therefore have passed an act calling a session of the general court to be held on Aug. 3, to whom his majesty’s letter and the proposal would be submitted “for their advice, Assistance, and concurrence therein.”—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 77-78.

The request for soldiers to cooperate “in reducing the Dutch at Manhattoes.” The message was delivered to Nicolls on board the “Guinea,” on the 20th instant, Old Style.—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 95.

July 27—will be a Signall testimony of their compliance w^t his Maj^t’s affairs, of great Honour to this Colony, and of good Example to all other settiments of the same nature.—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 77-78.

The prevailing officer of the city court of New Amsterdam, in addressing the members of the bench, refers to the prevailing rumour that the English frigates which have arrived at Boston are to come against New Amsterdam, and asks what action shall be taken in case he and his associate burgomaster are summoned to conference with the director-general and provincial council, particularly if the time does not admit of “calling a meeting of [the] Burgomasters and Scheepen.” The members of the city court agree “to wait the time, in order to hear what demonstration the frigates” show, and to “regulate themselves afterwards accordingly.”

July 28—secretary of state, and inform him of their arrival in America. They say they intended to make port at Gardiners Island, but because of contrary winds were obliged to make for Nantasket, where they put-into port. They tell him about the negotiations they have entered into with the government of Massachusetts-Bay, and explain the dilatory tactics of that government. They have informed the officials at Boston that it was an act of providence that cast them upon their coast first, when the original design was to go to the east end of Long Island. Both government “with an opportunity of testifying their loyalty to the King, and their Zeale for his Service, which w^tabout this providence they would have wanted,” by enlisting their cooperation “towards the reducing of the Mahaduoes to the obedience and Government of his Maj^t’s,” who “had particularly recommended it to all his Colonies,” so that “they might now by giving” to the expedition “their advice and Assistance set a good Example to y^t other Colonies,” encourage the soldiers, “and dishearten the Dutch, and more, demonstrate their obedience and affection to his Maj^t’s then by any other thing they could do.”—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 74-77.

July 29—Withrop of Connecticut, say: “Wee thought good to let you know, that now all Our Ships being arrived here, we intend with the first winde to Set Salle for the Mahatoones;” they “ask advice and cooperation, and request Withrop to meet them on ye west end of Long Island” for this purpose.—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 78.

A letter is written by the Rev. Samuel Dilius to the classis of Amsterdam, in which he expresses regret that Domin Henricus Soldanus, who sailed for Holland, “will not return” to them. He feels “very sorry for him,” among them a number of the negroes, who are greatly grieved by his departure. He adds: “In reference to the places, in which he preached viz: the town of Breudelen and the Bouwerie [Stuyvesant’s bowery], it is not yet positively decided, but I think it probable, that the son of Dom. Meagapoleus, who has recently come over, will take charge of them, as he has not been sent by our patrons to any other place. The French on Staten-Island would also gladly have a preacher, but their families are few in number and poor, so that they cannot contribute much to the support of the Gospel and as our support here is unspeculal and small, there is no way they will settle a preacher. In the meantime, that they may not be wholly destitute Governor Stuyvesant at their request, has permitted me to go and preach there every two months and administer the Lord’s Supper. This I have done for about a year: in the winter season it is troublesome on account of the great water or bay, which must be crossed, and the showers and storms, which occur.”—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 391.

The ship “Gideon,” for the account of the West India Co., lands at New Amsterdam 250 negro slaves, of which 153 are males and 157 females. Simon Cornelissen Gilde is captain of the slaver’s ship. These negroes were brought from the Coast of Guinea via Curacao, as charter-party of the “Gideon,” dated Nov. 15, 1665, was for a voyage from Holland to Africa to procure copper and elephants’ tusks, and slaves for New Netherland.—Cal. Hist., MSS., Dutch, 268, 269, 304, 353.

The general court of Massachusetts-Bay sends messengers to Nicolls, Cartwright, and the other royal commissioners with an answer to the proposals of the commissioners of July in regard to their request for soldiers to cooperate “in reducing the Dutch at Manhattoes.”

On Aug. 25, the court ordered by resolution that one-third of the inhabitants, without any exception, should “appear in person put another in his place furnished with a shovel, spade or wheel-barrow, to labour every third day at the City’s works, on a penalty of six guilders” for dereliction; that “the guard” should “be kept and a whole company [be] paraded,” beginning on this day (35th), when the drum was to “be beaten at five o’clock in the afternoon” that everyone who mounted guard was to receive a pound of powder and one and a half pounds of lead; furthermore, to conserve grain, the brewers were not to be allowed to “malt any hard grain during eight days nor brew beer higher than twelve guilders the run.”

On the same day (35th), the court petitioned Stuyvesant and the council in writing, declaring that they had positive information about the arrival of four frigates at Boston “or thereabouts in N. England, provided with a considerable number of soldiers with intention, as reports run, to attack and invade this place and the adjoining districts especially on Long Island,” and that these were even then on the way to come here.”

The city fathers thought it manifest that the city should be put in a defensive state, and so asked for “eight pieces of good and heavy cannon provided with their carriages, balls swabs, brushes, picks and spoon.” If this were granted, then the city would be “provided with a quantity of twenty-two pieces;” they also requested 50 pounds of powder for each piece of artillery, or altogether “eleven hundred pounds,” as well as “ball in proportion, also six hundred pounds of lead for bullets, to be used by the Burghers for their muskets.” It was feared that New Amsterdam would have “to bear the first attack,” before the fort was assaulted, and therefore it was “necessary to demand a greater number of people than the Burghery” could turn out, as the city had already provided a company of burghers to “keep guard every night.” They requested, on that account, that the city’s contingent “be strengthened at first by soldiers and the Company’s servants, and that the day watch . . . be kept by soldiers at both gates [the water and land gates], and in case of being besieged or attacked . . . all the soldiers and Company’s servants with the Burghery” should “repair to this City’s walls,” it being considered that if the city were lost, the fort would be untenable, “or very little so” also, that if, “in skirmishing, any Burgher should require powder,” he should “have free access to the Company to be furnished there with powder.”

Stuyvesant, after a brief visit to Fort Orange, now (Monday) returns to New Amsterdam, only to meet at once the overwhelming difficulties of an invasion by the English.—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 372.

The petition of the city court is now returned, with the apostil or marginal note of approval from the provincial body. That the fortifying might proceed speedily, Stuyvesant and the council at once contributed the company’s negroes and the 30 soldiers of a general’s guard of soldiers,” whilst promising also to “assist with all possible might and means;” they sent six heavy cannon, as an addition to fourteen “previously delivered to the City,” making the cannon for the city’s use 20 in all; and also the requisite powder (1,000 lbs.) and lead (600 lbs.). They agreed, too, to provide the Company’s soldiers “to assist with their muskets in the defense of the city, and made a provisional allowance that “one half the number of people” (i.e., the soldiers) should “watch
240

THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

by night with the Burgbery and attend to the day watch at the Aug. City gates, so long as the Burgbery work."—Rec. N. A., V: 104–7. See also June 24, and Aug. 4/14.

Stuyvesant wrote on Sept. 15 to the classis of Amsterdam regarding the day's events as follows: "On the 26th of August [N. S.] there arrived in the Bay of the North River, near Staten Island, four great men-of-war, or frigates, well manned with sailors and soldiers. They were provided with a patent or commission from the King of Great Britain to demand and take possession of this province, in the name of His Majesty. If this could not be done in an amicable way, they were to attack the place, and everything was to be thrown open for the English soldiers to plunder, rob and pillage. . . ."Our Director General at the Council, with the municipal authorities of the city. . . asked that the whole business should be referred to His Majesty of England, and the Lords States General of the Netherlands; but every effort was fruitless. They landed their soldiers about two leagues from here, at Gravesend, and marched them over Long Island to the Ferry opposite this place."


Stuyvesant having returned to New Amsterdam on the 25th (Nov. 8 S.), received a congratulatory address from the Court of Governors at Fort Oranje; now writes to the Dutch officials at Fort Oranje: "Difficult, on account of my indisposition, was my departure from you; more difficult and troublesome were my return and arrival here, on last Monday [25th], on account of the report of the four English frigates, one of which [the "Guinea"] showed herself, on the following Tuesday [26th], in the Bay, near Sandy Hook. "Yesterday, being Thursday, three more arrived and sailed together up into the Bay of Nacajack, where they remain at anchor up to the present time; they have sent the inclosed summons to all the Dutch towns, from which and from verbal statements, it is evident to be inferred that they will endeavor to reduce not only this Capital [New Amsterdam] but also the whole Province to obedience to England. "The naval and military force from Old England is estimated at 1,700, some say 3,000 men, in addition to the crowd daily expected from New England. "You can easily consider in what a state of embarrassment and anxiety we find ourselves, without a hope of any relief. Therefore this serves chiefly to warn your Honors and all friends especially and mainly not to send down any Beavers or Peltries for fear of their falling into the hands of the English. "This is desirable, and indeed most necessary, that your Honors should assist us with some aid in men and powder, in case any hope or means remain of transporting and bringing them here in season and in safety."—N. Y. Col. Acts, II: 372. On Sept. 3 (N. S.), La Montagne and Van Kesselher sent an answer, remarked the difficulty not to find the contents of our Governor's letter, and said that, "at the request of some passengers, whose homes" were "at the Manhattans," they had "coosented to their departure in a sloop" bound for New Amsterdam.—Ibid., III: 375.

Stuyvesant writes to the royal commissioners, Nicolls and Cartwright, asking the reasons why the English hostile fleet lies in the bay before New Netherland, and sends the letter by a delegation to intimate "that with utmost respect and civility, they do desire and entreate of the Comander in Chief, of the aforesaid men of War or friggets, the intent and meaning of their approach, and continuing in the Harbour of Nacyackle [Nackack, below the Narrows, near Gravesend, between New Utretch and Coey Island], without giving any notice to us, or first acquainting us with their designe, with Action hath caused much admiration [sic] in us, having not read any timely knowledge of the same, in respect to 1st Government of the place, they ought, and were obliged to have done."—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 80–81.

Stuyvesant and the council send a letter to the commanding officer at Elipso (Kingston), in which they inform him of the arrival of the English fleet at Nacyack (near Gravesend) on Long Island. They add: "We have therefore resolved for the better protection of this fort and consequently of the whole country to call down here the military, except that the Redoubt [Randout] remain properly Garrisoned. You are therefore directed, to send upon receipt hereof the Sergeant with the rest of the men immediately to this place."—N. Y. Col. Acts, XIII: 393–94.

The royal commissioners, Nicolls, Cartwright, et alii, publish by proclamation their design, under his majesty's command, for compelling or reducing to English control "all such Forraigners, as have without his Majesties leave and consent seated themselves amongst any of his Dominions in America" (meaning the Dutch of New Netherland).—N. Y. State Lib. Bull., Hist. No. 2, 79. Col. Nicolls answers Stuyvesant's letter of the day before by a letter conveyed to New Amsterdam by Col. George Cartwright and three other delegates, with a summons for surrender, claiming for the king of Great Britain the "unequallable" right and title "to those parts of America," and designating the "forraigners" as usurpers. Nicolls states that the king has commissioned him "in his name to require a Surrender of all such forts, Townes, or places of strength" which are in the possession of the Dutch under Stuyvesant's command, adding: "And in his Majesties Name, I do demand the Towne, Situate upon the Island commonly known by the Name of Manhattan with all the forts thereunto belonging, to be rendered unto his Majesties obedience, and Protection into my hands." He adds: "That his Majestie being tender of the effusion of Christian blood, doth by these presents confirm and Secure to every man his Estate, life, and liberty, who shall quietly submit to his Majestie's behests, who shall oppose them with any violent or enter- tensive intentions, must all the miseries of a Warre, or they bring upon themselves." He expects an immediate answer.—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 81–83.

Stuyvesant acknowledges the receipt of Nicolls's letter of Aug. 29/30, and promises a full answer on the following day.—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 83.

The burgomasters of New Amsterdam request of Stuyvesant a copy of the letter of Col. Nicolls in which he demanded the surrender of the city, but are refused; whereupon a delegation from the burgesses of the city visits the provincial council and demands that the letter itself or a copy be supplied.

On the following day, the burgomasters asked Stuyvesant to communicate to them the contents of a letter he had received from Gov. Winthrop of Connecticut, but he refused their request peremptorily, and tore the letter in pieces in their presence, against which they protested. Then they demanded to know the contents of Stuyvesant's answer to the demand for surrender.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 268.

Stuyvesant writes a letter to the directors at Amsterdam, in which he informs them of the arrival of the English fleet, that the Island is lost, that New Amsterdam has been summoned to surrender, that popular murmur and disaffection exist, and that the loss of New Netherland is certain.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 308.

John Gov. Winthrop of Connecticut writes to Director-General Stuyvesant and his council from Gravesend, informing them that he "hath hitherto continued in constant intelligence with the Right Honble Colonell Richard Nicolls C"omader in Chief of his Maities forces now arrived here, & other his Maities Honble Commissioners, who have come from England under commission of King Charles II, in order "to reduce to his maities obedience all such forraigners as have without his Majesties leave, & consent seated themselves amongst any of his Dominions in America to the prejudice of his Maities Subjects, & diminution of his Royall authority: . . . I understand also [ie says] that they have in his Maities name demanded the town entered upon the Manhaden, with all the forts thereunto belonging, to be surrendered under his Majesties obedience: I thought fit to give you this friendly advertisement, That I understand his Maities cimand concerng this business is very urgent & y't although he hath sent over very considerable forces exceedingly well fitted with all necessaries for warre with such Forraigners, & other experiest woemen, to begin fortifications, yet hath also given them order to require assistance of all his Maities Colonies, & subjects in New England, & hath directed his particular cimands in his Royall letters to our Colonies: My serious advice therefore to your selfe, & all your people, as my loving Neighbours, & freinds is this, That you would speedily accept his Maities cimand, when it shall be declared, & resign your selves under the obedience of his sacred Maies, y't you may avoid the effusion of blood, & all the good people of your nation, may enjoy all the happiness tended, & more then you can imagine, vnder the protection of so gracious.
ARTYKelen

Van't overgaen van

NIEUW-NEDERLANDT

Op den 27 Augustij, Oude Stijl, Anno 1664.

S. J. Oade,

Roebk Carr,

N. Verlot.

Sam. Megapolius.

Cornt. Steengrijck.

O. Serenfz. Cortiant.

Jacque Coufion.

ARTYKelen

Van't overgaen van

NIEUW-NEDERLANDT

Op den 27 Augustij, Oude Stijl, Anno 1664.

S. J. Oade,

Roebk Carr,

N. Verlot.

Sam. Megapolius.

Cornt. Steengrijck.

O. Serenfz. Cortiant.

Jacque Coufion.

ARTYKelen

Van't overgaen van

NIEUW-NEDERLANDT

Op den 27 Augustij, Oude Stijl, Anno 1664.

S. J. Oade,

Roebk Carr,

N. Verlot.

Sam. Megapolius.

Cornt. Steengrijck.

O. Serenfz. Cortiant.

Jacque Coufion.

ARTYKelen

Van't overgaen van

NIEUW-NEDERLANDT

Op den 27 Augustij, Oude Stijl, Anno 1664.

S. J. Oade,

Roebk Carr,

N. Verlot.

Sam. Megapolius.

Cornt. Steengrijck.

O. Serenfz. Cortiant.

Jacque Coufion.

ARTYKelen

Van't overgaen van

NIEUW-NEDERLANDT

Op den 27 Augustij, Oude Stijl, Anno 1664.

S. J. Oade,

Roebk Carr,

N. Verlot.

Sam. Megapolius.

Cornt. Steengrijck.

O. Serenfz. Cortiant.

Jacque Coufion.
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1624-1664

1664

Aug. 22

Colony & Connecticut, & all the rest are obliged, & ready to attend his Matz's Service: And if you should by Willfull protracction occasion a general rising of the English Colonies, I should be sorry to see you in a white ship. William symon your Governor, and myself, yea many others thereof, do with I hope & perswade (in real compasion) y' will not runne so great an hazard, to occasion a needless warre with all the evils and miseries y' may accepny the same, when nothing but peace & libertyes & protection is tendred: I have desired my excell Willls, & my son, Capt. Thomas Clarke & Capt. John Pinchon to attend your Hon's with these letters, & to have further conference with your hon'ble about the premises, & desire they may have freely reception, & free returne to their company & attendance, & you shall receive upon any occasion the like civilities from your loving Neighbour & Servant John Winthrop.

He also enclous a copy of a letter from Col. Richard Nicolls, of the same date, embodying Nicoll's assurances and reading as follows: "As to those particulars you spoke to me, I do assure you that if the Manhattanes be delivered up to his Matz, I shall not hinder, but any people from the Netherlands may freely come and plant there, or there abouts. And such Vessells of their owne Countrey may freely come thither and any of them may as freely returne home, in Vessells of their owne Country, and this, and much more is contained in the priviledge of his Matz's English Subjects, and thus much may you, by what means you please assure the Governour (i.e., Stuyveysant)—Winthrop Fapors, Vi. 187 (Mass. Hist. Soc.); N. T. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 84.

The inhabitants of Westchester petition the English Commissioners against the abuses committed by the "pretended power of the Manhattoians." Among the things alleged is the seizure of 23 inhabitants of Westchester, who were "committed Prisoners into the Hold of a Vessell, where they continued in restraint from all friends for the space of thirteene dayes, fed with rotten Provision creeping with worms, whereby some of them remained diseased to this day, after which they were carried away in Chains, and layed in their Dungeon at Manhattan."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 391-92.

2

Stuyvesant sends a long letter in answer to the summons to surrender, which Nicolls and Cartwright sent by deputies three days before. He denies the alleged "unquestionable" right and title of the English to the Dutch possessions, cites the charter granted to the West India Co. in 1624, and his own commission of July 26, 1646, as well as the extraordinary and inaccurate dates of Dutch settlements in New Netherlands. He asseverates that the country over which he has command and which he has been commissioned "to govern," is Dutchman. . . . in the name of... the States General of the English. . . . It is Dutch by "first discovery and possession and Purchase of the Lands" from the Indians and others. Moreover, he refers to the Hartford treaty of 1660, which resulted from boundary disputes, but at which the Dutch jurisdiction itself was never questioned. He declares that the use of force by Nicolls would be "a breach of the Articles of peace" made between their sovereign nations, and offers a reference of the case for adjudication to their governments in Europe. Closing his letter, he writes: "As touching the threats in your Conclusion we have nothing to Answer, only that we fear not but what God (who is as just, as mercifull) shall lay upon us, all things being in his gracious disposal, and we may as well be perswaded by him with small forces, as by a great Army, with makes us to wish you all happiness and prosperity, and recommend you to his protection. My Lords Ye's thrice humble and affectionate Servl. and friend."—N. T. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 84.

Mrs. Van Rensselaer, in a description of the fort as it was at this time, observes (in Hist. City of N. Y., I: 230-21): "New Netherlands was in as good a condition for defence as any American colony; Fort Amsterdam, indeed, was a better fortification than could elsewhere be found. Yet the statement made at the time by Stuyvesant, that ninety-three of the garrison were "passrid" [see Aug. 27/Sept. 6], and various supporting documents show how impossible it was to defend city or fort against an invading force of any size."

The ten bakers of New Amsterdam are summoned to the city council, being charged with a public disturbance. A list of the bakers is available, which shows that the united stock amounts to 975 skeples. The information is required on account of an expected siege by the approaching English expedition. The date of the original record should be "29," instead of "24."—Rev. N. Am., V: 107.

A press warrant is issued by the royal commissioners, Nicolls, Carr, and Cartwright, to Capt. Thomas Morley, commander of the ship "William," to give orders from Capt. Hyde and to participate with the English squadron in the reduction of Manhattan.—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 94.

Col. Nicolls gives a licence for raising volunteers by beat of drum in the towns on the west end of Long Island, to participate in the expedition against Manhattan Island.—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 85.

Col. Nicolls issues a warrant to Capt. Hugh Hyde, commander-in-chief of the royal squadron, "to prosecute (with the advice of the Captaines under his Command), his Matz's Claims & Interest by all wayes, and meanes," as they agree to be "most expedient for the speedy reducing of the Dutch, under his Majesties obedience."—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 93-94.

The Rev. Samuel Drisius, in his letter of Sept. 15 (N. S.), to the classics of Amsterdam, continued his narrative (see Aug. 16/26) thus: "The frigates came up full sail on the 4th of September with guns trained on one side. They had orders, and intended, if any resistance was shown to them, to give a full broadside on this open place, then take it by assault, and make it a scene of pillage and bloodshed.

Our Hon. rulers of the Company, and the municipal authorities of the city, were advised to defend the place, but found that it was impossible, for the city was not in a defensible condition. [See the remonstrance which the inhabitants addressed to StuyVESANT, N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 248; and Stuyvesant's defence, ibid., II: 356, and 427.] And even if fortified, it could not have been defended, because every man standing on the circuit of it would have had four rods distant from his neighbor. Besides, the store of powder in the fort, as well as in the city, was small. No relief or assistance could be expected, while daily great numbers on foot and on horseback, from New England, joined the English, hotly bent upon plundering the place. Savages and privyers also offered their services against us. Six hundred armed Northern Indians, with one hundred and fifty French privyers, had even an English commission. Therefore upon the earnest request of our citizens and other inhabitants, our authorities found themselves compelled to come to terms, for the sake of avoiding bloodshed and pillage. The negotiations were concluded on the 6th of September (see Articles of Surrender, Aug. 27/Sept. 6). The English moved in on the 8th [see Aug. 29/Sept. 8], according to agreement."—Jameson, N. N., Neth., 441-75.

Stuyvesant writes another letter to Nicolls, in which he says nothing remains to him but to defend himself against the public opinion of Nicolls that he surrender; yet, as he views the possibilities of attack and defence, he sees that there would be "a great deal of blood spilt" and "greater difficulty" might arise hereafter; it has therefore been "thought fit" to send to Nicolls deputies to aver the disaster and to arrange "a place & hour" for deputies from Nicolls to meet "with full Commission to treat, and seek out the means of a good accommodation, and in the meantime, to cause all hostility to cease."—N. Y. State Library Bull., History No. 2, 85-86.

A number of negroes, "half slaves" of the West India Co. at New Amsterdam, ask to be "manumitted and made entirely free;" granted.—Col. Hist. MSSA, Dutch, 269.

Nicolls answers Stuyvesant's letter of the same day, in which the director-general sought a parole or conference of deputies. Nicolls renews his "first Summons and message... for a speedy surrender of the Townes and Country, and to obtain obedience & Protecon." He declares his willingness to send deputies, if "by such a meeting" Stuyvesant means "to treat upon Articles of Surrender." His salutation to Stuyvesant and good wishes for the inhabitants are expressed in gracious words.—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 86-87.

The remaining inhabitants of New Amsterdam sign a remonstrance to Stuyvesant and his council, urging them not to reject the terms offered by the English for the surrender of New Netherlands, but to meet the conditions in the speediest, best and most reputable manner.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 145-49.

Stuyvesant and his council commission deputies to treat with Nicolls in arranging the articles of surrender, in such a way that
The Iconography of Manhattan Island

1664

Bloodshed, plunder, and murders may be averted, and, in consideration of the promise of Nicolls, “to redeliver the fort and City of Amsterdam, in New Netherland, in Case the difference of the Englishmen, is adjusted by the home governments.”


Aug.

Col. Richard Nicolls, “Commander in Cheife of all his Majesies forces, now beleaguering the Towne, on ye 5th Manhattans,” accepts the proposal made by the Governor and his Council, there residing, to be removed to New York by Articles of Surrender of the said Towne and forts, thereunto belonging, under his Majesies obedience,” and he names deputies to meet with those who have been appointed by the Dutch provincial government. The English are represented by Sir Robert Carr, Col. George Cartwright, Gov. John Winthrop, and Councillor Samuel Willys of Connecticut, and Capt. Thomas Clarke and John Finchon of Massachusetts. The Dutch delegation consists of Councillor Johan de Decker, Capt. Nicholas Varlett, Dr. Samuel Megapolens, Burgomaster Cornelis Steenwyck, former burgomaster Oloff Stevensen van Cortlandt, and former schout Jacques Cous-seau. Nicolls signs the commission “at the Campe before the Manhattans.” The deputies agree to meet on the following day (27th, O. S.) “PECULIAR at 8 of the Clock in ye morning at a place called the Governor’s Bower upon ye Manhattans.”—N.Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 102.

The place designated was the company’s old bower No. 1, which Stuyvesant had purchased in March, 1651.

Samuel Willis, writing from Milford to Gov. John Winthrop of Connecticut, says: “Here is A boate in? Setacut [on Long Island] brought News of the Arriball of The frigets at Longe Isle. The men upon the Banke 16 To 60 years of age warned To attend The designe against The Manatones Who are To meet at Greavesend vpon next Monday. In Case you heare noth-thing of our vessell this Shalup will be redy Transport you at an Howers Warrigne . . . Cornell Cartwright quartered last night at Setacut.”—Wm. Towne, N.Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 102.

Articles of surrender are consented to at Stuyvesant’s bower?

by representatives of the Dutch of New Netherland and the royal

English commissioners who, as we have seen, have associated with them at pleasure.

No Dutch ship is to be forced to serve in war “against any Nation whatever.”

The townsmen of Manhattan are not to be required to billet any soldiers “without being satisfied and paid for them by their Officers,” and, if the fort proves incapable of quartering all of them, then the burgomasters of New Amsterdam are to “appoint some houses capable to receive them.”

The Dutch custom governing inheritances is continued.

All public archives pertaining to inheritances, the church, the poor, or orphans, are to “be carefully kept by those in whose hands they are, and the recorder, in particular, concern the states-general may at any time be sent to Holland.

Other provisions regulate court judgments; travel to and from the Netherlands as planters and Dutch vessels are allowed freely to come and go, carrying back to the Netherland either persons or merchandise.

The open shipping trade is to be enjoyed for six months.

The Dutch inhabitants are granted freedom of worship.

The fort is on a suitable place, where it was located on the first discovery of New Netherland, for the purpose of resisting any attack of the Barbaryans rather than an assault of European arms, having, within pistol shot, on the North and Northeast sides, higher ground than that on which it stands, so that, notwithstanding the walls and works (mursage) are raised the highest on that side, people are walking on top of that high ground can see the soles of the feet of those on the esplanade and bastions of the fort, where the view is not obstructed by the houses and church in it, and by the gabions on the wall.

Secondly. The fort was and is encompassed only by a slight wall, 2 @ 3 feet thick, backed by coarse gravel, not above 8 @ 10 feet high in some places, in others higher, according to the fall of the ground.

Thirdly. It is, for the most part, crowded all round about with buildings better adapted for a citadel than for defence against an open enemy; the houses, are, in many places, higher than the walls, and bastions and render these wholly exposed; most of the houses also have cellars not eight rods distant from the wall of the fort, in some places 20 to 3, and at one point scarce a rod from the wall, so that whoever is master of the city can readily approach, with the aid of ladders, from the aforesaid houses the wall of the fort, which is unprovided with either a wet or dry ditch; and also, if need be, a mine from the close adjoining cellars and blow the place up.

Besides this, the fort was and is without either well or cistern. Previous to this it was hastily provided with 20 @ 2 water barrels or pitted casks removed from the ships and filled with water. Hence then, 'tis to be deduced how easy 'twould be to recover it back; how difficult, nay, impossible for us to defend it. For, the houses being built of wood so close under the fort, they must first be torn down, or else, for want of time, burnt to the

Redelivery of the province is to be made immediately if “at any time hereafter” the king of Great Britain and the states-general agree that.

Finally, it is agreed that certified copies of the grant of Charles II to the Duke of York, and of the duke’s commission to Nicolls, shall “be delivered to ye Honble Mr Stuyvis vant the present Governor, on Monday next [Aug. 29/Sept. 8] by eight of ye Clock in the morning at ye old Milne mill ford, shown on the Nicolls Survey standing about the middle of the thim and wood,” &c., and these articles, consented to, and signed . . . and that within two hours after, the fort and Towne called new Amsterdam upon the Isle of Manhattes, shall be surrendered.”—N.Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 95-98; N.Y. Col. Durn., II, 250-53; also transcript in M.G.C. II, 49-53, under July 7, 1664; and Broodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., I, 762-65.

A contemporaneous Dutch broadside of these articles, probably issued in Holland as a news bulletin, is reproduced as Pl. 13, Vol. IV, from the original in the N. Y. Pub Library. This is headed (translated):

“Articles of Surrender of New Netherland on the 27th of August, Old Style, Anno 1664.” It continues:

“Symon Gilde van Rarop, skipper of the ship Gideon, coming from Menates or New Amsterdam, in New Netherland, reports to New Netherland, on the 8th of September, New Style, that he was delivered over to the English on the following conditions . . . (see reproduction).

Opinions as to the identity of the "oude Molen" (old mill), mentioned in the last section of these articles, are considered in the description of the Nicolls Map or Survey, Pl. 10 b.a., p. 211, Vol. I. Reexamination of the evidence now at hand makes it almost certain that the conclusion there reached as to the identity of the "old mill" was erroneous, and that the reference is after all to Pieterson’s mill. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III, 961.

The surrender was confirmed by the Treaty of Breda, July 21, 1667 (p. 25). After later reoccupation by the Dutch, and subsequent recapture by the English, New York was secured to the English by the Treaty of Westminster, Feb. 9/19, 1674 (p. 53).

In the year 1666, Stuyvesant, in his "Answer" to the charges which were made against him by the West India Co., for surrendering to the English without a demonstration of resistance, stated to the states-general that the fort of New Amsterdam could have been "reduced by 500 men in less than thirty 24 hours," and he gave the following description of the fort and of the conditions with which he was confronted at the time:

First. The fort is situated on a suitable place, where it was located on the first discovery of New Netherland, for the purpose of resisting any attack of the Barbaryans rather than an assault of European arms, having, within pistol shot, on the North and Northeast sides, higher ground than that on which it stands, so that, notwithstanding the walls and works (mursage) are raised the highest on that side, people are walking on top of that high ground can see the soles of the feet of those on the esplanade and bastions of the fort, where the view is not obstructed by the houses and church in it, and by the gabions on the wall.

Secondly. The fort was and is encompassed only by a slight wall, 2 @ 3 feet thick, backed by coarse gravel, not above 8 @ 10 feet high in some places, in others higher, according to the fall of the ground.

Thirdly. It is, for the most part, crowded all round about with buildings better adapted for a citadel than for defence against an open enemy; the houses, are, in many places, higher than the walls, and bastions and render these wholly exposed; most of the houses also have cellars not eight rods distant from the wall of the fort, in some places 20 to 3, and at one point scarce a rod from the wall, so that whoever is master of the city can readily approach, with the aid of ladders, from the aforesaid houses the wall of the fort, which is unprovided with either a wet or dry ditch; and also, if need be, a mine from the close adjoining cellars and blow the place up.

Besides this, the fort was and is without either well or cistern. Previous to this it was hastily provided with 20 @ 2 water barrels or pitted casks removed from the ships and filled with water. Hence then, 'tis to be deduced how easy 'twould be to recover it back; how difficult, nay, impossible for us to defend it. For, the houses being built of wood so close under the fort, they must first be torn down, or else, for want of time, burnt to the
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626–1664

1664

“Furthermore, the aforesaid Evert Willemsen Munnick, alone, declares that at the time the aforesaid frigates passed the fort, Director General Stuyvesant acted as if he wanted to go to the gunner to order him to fire on them, but that the ministers Mepopolets, father and son, practically led him away and induced him to leave.

[Apopul] then De-la-ware Castle, man'd with Dutch and Swedes. So now the English are masters of three handsome Towns, three strong Forts and a Castle, not losing one man. The first Governor of these parts for the King of England was Colonel Nicolls, a noble Gentleman, and one of his Majesties Commissioners, who coming for England in August, he, leaving them in the care of Governor Stuyvesant, and his men, who between one and eighteen years old, amounted to fully 12@1,200 men, would be under the necessity of seeking their retreat and support in the little fort, whose place, from wall to wall, is less than 150 feet in length and breadth.—"N. T. Col. Decr., II: 440–41. The "Reply" of the directors of the company is in ibid., II: 489, ff.

6 Stuyvesant claimed (after the conquest of the town by the English) that the fort of New Amsterdam could not endure an English siege (see July 25/Aug. 4), among other reasons, because there was no well in the fort and only a limited number of water barrels. In the "Reply" of the directors of the West India Co., made in 1666, they said: "The further excuse that there was no cistern in the fort, sounds very strange to the Company, who now hear the fact for the first time. Yet, when looked into more closely, and the eye is cast on the situation of the place, 'tis true that close by the fort was a well of water which could, with a little trouble, be brought against the wall. But, besides, the fort had been already furnished with water-barrels, as the ship Gideon alone could supply plenty to stock the fort for three months, exclusive of those which still remained in the city." — N. T. Col. Decr., II: 500.

Egidius Luyck and three others who witnessed the surrender made a written declaration on March 7, 1666, in which they said: "The city of New Amsterdam being open all around, and only enclosed on the land side in all haste and speed, on the arrival of the enemy, by old and rotten palisades against which a little breastwork was thrown up at 3@36 feet high, and scarcely one foot wide, and consequently unfit to withstand the smallest force. . . . Besides, it is notorious and manifest that the fort is, of itself, very weak, and, in regard to its situation, incapable of any long defence, houses being built almost all around it, which must first be burnt or pulled down, to the ruin and destruction of the poor Burgers. It is also to be noted, in addition to the above, that the ground to the north and on the Brandywine shore, shot from the fort, is much higher than the bastions and walls of the fort; so much so, that the soles of people's feet on the batteries, and in some places, the terreplein, can be seen from it. Moreover, the walls of the front in some places were not above 8@10 feet high, and without ditch or palisade, so that ladders could at once be brought against the wall. From this and many other circumstances, every one, and even the principal military officers, were of opinion that the fort itself could not hold out three days, even though the surrounding houses were cleared away, to the ruin and destruction of the major portion of the Burgers." — N. T. Col. Decr., II: 475.

On this day, Stuyvesant and the council issued a certificate of consent to the articles of capitulation, dated "at the flint of Amsterdam" and under the "Publique Seale," thus ratifying and confirming what the joint commission agreed upon in the articles, which were dated Aug. 25.— N. T. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 102–3. August 29 is the day customarily cited as the date of surrender, out August 27.

"In Anno 1664 his Majestie the Second sent out four worthy Gentleman Commissioners to reduce the Colonies into their bounds, who had before incroch'd upon one another, who much to the glory of the King and Red-Coates took from the Dutch their chief town then called New-Amsterdam, new New York; the Twenty ninth of August turn'd out their Governour with a silver leg, and all but those that were willing to acknowledge subjection to the King of England, suffering them to enjoy their houses and estates as before. Thirteen days after Sir Robert Carr took the Fort and Town of Awapsa
"And the aforesaid Harmen Martense, alone, declares that having been some time with the troop of Jan Schot [John Scott], he knows very well that they were of no importance and had little enemy, but that the secretary and councilor van Ruyven having sent his wife ahead to meet the English, he asked the said secretary what they, to wit, the government, intended to do while he sent his wife to the English, whereupon he answered that they had no powder and that the English were their friends, but that on the contrary, when they were embarked on board the Gideon and asked for the powder with which they were to be supplied, Captain Marten Krüger told them that he would provide it, but that for fear that the soldiers would attack the English, he had had two kegs of powder brought to his house instead of on board.

Finally, the aforesaid deponents jointly declare that the wife of Nicolaes Meyer, free merchant there, in going out of the fort with Mrs. van Ruyven, when she saw that the soldiers intended to offer resistance, said: "Those lousy dogs want to fight because they have nothing to lose, whereas we have our property here, which we should have to give up."

--Affidavit, relating to the surrender of New Netherland, made on March 4, 1665, before Notary Henrick Outgers, at Amsterdam, Holland, and entered in No. 6 of the records of that notary, now deposited in the Gemeente Archief of the city of Amsterdam. Translated by A. J. F. van Lier from a typewritten copy of the Dutch text, furnished to him in June, 1919, by Mr. Désiré S. van Zuiden, of The Hague, Holland.

Col. Richard Nicolls, on this day—the day of the surrender of New Netherland to him—reveals to Capt. John Young his intention of summoning deputies from the several towns to assemble at a convenient time and place, in order "to propose and give their advice in all Matters tending to ye peace and benefit of Long Island," and desires Young to impart these things to his friends and neighbours. This was the first revelation of the idea which came to a head March 1, 1665 (g.v.), and the calling of that meeting was delayed until too late in the season and then it was considered inconvenient in the winter "to put the Inhabitants to the trouble of sending any Deputyes, to meet in relation to ye affairs of the Island." When the Hempstead meeting was called, John Young was one of the two deputies from Southold.—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 100, 135, 156.

Evidence that Col. Richard Nicolls changed the name of New Amsterdam on this, the day of its surrender, is found in his letter to Capt. John Young, which is dated at "NYorke." The letter directs Capt. Young "to take an exact list of ye Names of those of long Island, who have taken upp Armes" under his command "for their King and Country," with their addresses, that he may reward them; it requires that their arms may remain in their hands, and that a known body of militia may be ready to be called upon when necessary.—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 100.

On the same day, the royal commissioners dated their letter to the governor of Massachusetts "From New Yorke upon the Island of the Manhattas."—Ibid., 100-1.

The Rev. Samuel Drisius, in his letter to the classis of Amsterdam of Sept. 15 (N. S.), continued his narrative (see Aug. 16/26 and Aug. 25/Sept. 4) thus: "After the surrender of the place several Englishmen, who had lived here a long time and were our friends, came to us, and said that God had signally overruled matters, that the affair had been arranged by negotiations; else nothing but pillage, bloodshed and general ruin would have followed. This was confirmed by several soldiers who said that they had come here from England hoping for booty; but that now, since the matter turned out so differently, they desired to return to England.

"The Articles of Surrender stipulate that our religious services and doctrines, together with the preachers, shall remain and continue unchanged. Therefore we could not separate ourselves from our congregation and hearers, but consider it our duty to remain with them for some time yet, that they may not scatter and run wild.

"The Hon. Company still owes me a considerable sum, which I hope and wish they would pay. Closing herewith I recommend your Honors' persons and work to God's blessing and remain,

"Your willing colleague,

"Samuel Drisius.

"Manhattan, September 15, 1664."

—Jameson, Nat. N. Neth., 415.
CHAPTER II
THE ENGLISH PERIOD
1664–1763
CHAPTER II

THE ENGLISH PERIOD

1664-1763

A BRIEF summary of the principal events of the English Colonial period of New York City's history, from the surrender of New Amsterdam by the Dutch on Aug. 29/Sept. 8, 1664, to the Treaty of Paris, Feb. 10, 1763, which gave to the English control of the lands in North America lying east of the Mississippi River, is contained in Vol. I, Chap. II.

Among the papers relating to the Dutch surrender of New Netherland is a "Register of the principal events" connected therewith, under this date, in which is found the following paragraph: "And thereupon, without any other occurrence, was, as above stated, the place of New Amsterdamers. They were, pro-situate on the Manhattan, surrendered to the English, the garrison retiring with all their arms, flying colors and beating drums; and thereby the English, without any contest or claim being before put forth by any person to it, took possession of a fort built and continuually garnished about forty years at the expense of the West India Company."—N. Y. Col. Doc., II: 445.

The city court of New Amsterdam is informed "that divers soldiers," who have "worked for the City," claim "about four hundred guilders," hence, "means must be provided." The court, therefore, orders the farmers of the excise on beer and slaughtering to make immediate returns to the city treasury, and directs the city treasurer to make an immediate accounting of "the City's income and disbursements," while public notice is given to all the city's debtors to pay within eight days.—Rec. N. Am., V: 107-8.

Sir Robert Carr is commissioned by Nicolls, Cartwright, and Maverick as commander of an expedition for the reduction of the Delaware country to the obedience of Charles II. His instructions read: "When you shall come nearer unto ye 30th fort with is possessed by the Dutch you shall send ye Boate on Shoare, to Summon the Governor and Inhabitants to yield obedience to his Majt as the Rightfull Sovereigne of that Tract of Land, and lett him and them know, that his Majt is graciously pleased, that all the Planters shall Enjoy their fires, Houses, Lands, Good & Chattells, with the same priviledges, and upon the same Terms, which they do now possess them, Only that they Change their Masters, whether they be the west India Company or the City of Amsterdam." Provisions are made also for conciliating the Swedes and for an understanding with the lord proprietor of Maryland.—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 104, 125-7.

An agreement with the Delaware magistrates, including the oath of allegiance to the king of Great Britain, was signed on Oct. 1.—Ibid., 127-28.

Rev. Samuel Druitt writes to the classis of Amsterdam an account of his flight from New Amsterdam, as follows: "I cannot refrain from informing you of our present situation, namely, that we have been brought under the government of the King of England. On the 16th of August [N. S.] there arrived in the Bay of the North River, near Staten Island, four great men-of-war, or frigates, well manned with sailors and soldiers. They were provided with a patent or commission from the King of Great Britain to demand and take possession of this province, in the name of His Majesty. If this could not be done in an amicable way, they were to attack the place, and everything was to be thrown open for the English soldiers to plunder, rob and pillage. We were not a little troubled by the arrival of these frigates.

"Our Director-General and Council, with the municipal authorities of the city took the matter much to heart and zealously sought, by messages between them and General Richard Nicolls, to delay the decision. They asked that the whole business should be referred to His Majesty of England, and the Lords States General of the Netherland; but every effort was fruitless. They landed their soldiers about two leagues from here, at Graveyard and, Sept. marched them over Long Island to the Ferry opposite this place. The frigates came up under full sail on the 4th of September [N. S.] with guns trained to one side. They had orders, and intended, if any resistance was shown to them, to give a full broadside on this place, then take it by assault, and make it a scene of pillage and bloodshed.

"Our Hon. rulers of the Company, and the municipal authorities of the city, were inclined to defend the place, but found that it was impossible, for the city was not in a defensible condition. And even if fortified, it could not have been defended, because every man posted on the circuit of it would have been four rods distant from his neighbor. Besides, the store of powder in the fort, as well as in the city, was small. No relief or assistance could be expected, while daily great numbers on foot and on horseback, from New England, joined the English, hasty bent upon plundering the place. Savages and privates also offered their services against us. Six hundred Northern Indians with one hundred and fifty French privates, had even an English commission. Therefore upon the earnest request of our citizens and other inhabitants, our authorities determined to make terms, for the sake of avoiding bloodshed and pillage. The negotiations were concluded on the 6th of September [N. S.], The English moved in on the 8th [N. S.], according to agreement."


The earliest recognition of the name New York ("Jorck") in the minutes of the city court appears on this date, in a letter written by the court to the directors of the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co., in which they tell about the surrender of the city and province to the English authority.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 116. Its earliest appearance on a map is found on a very rare map of the world (16's 5'), dated, and published this year by Joseph Moxon, London.—British Museum Cat., No. — copy (New Neth. portion) in author's collection.

The city court resolves to write to the directors of the West India Co. at Amsterdam, informing them of the capture of their city by the English and concerning the establishment of English authority in the province. This letter begins: "We, your Hon's loyal, sorrowful and desolate subjects, cannot neglect nor keep from relating the event, which thro' God's pleasure thus unexpectedly happened to us in consequence of your Hon's neglect and forgetfulness of your promise—to wit, the arrival here, of late, of four King's frigates from England, sent hither by his Majesty and his brother, the Duke of York, with commission to reduce not only this place, but also the whole N. Netherland under his Majesty's authority, whereunto they brought with them a large body of soldiers, provided with considerable ammunition. On board one of the frigates were about four hundred and fifty as well soldiers as seamen, and the others in proportion."

The letter then recites the summons sent by Nicolls to Stuyvesant and the subsequent negotiations which led to the surrender, and describes the circumstances which prevented resistance by the Dutch, who had demanded three days' time for consultation, which had been allowed. "But meanwhile they [the English] were not idle; they approached with their four frigates, two of which passed in front of the Fort [Fort Amsterdam], the other anchored about Nnten [now Governors Island] and with five companies of soldiers encamped themselves at the Ferry [at Breuckelen], opposite this place, together with a newly
1664 raised Company of horse and a party of new soldiers, both from Sept. the north [New England] and from Long Island, mostly all our deadly enemies, who expected nothing else than pillage, rape, and robberies. They could perceive nothing more as the city fathers made a full inquiry regarding the means for defence, and found the population "to be full fifteen hundred souls strong in this place," but not 250 men "capable of bearing arms exclusive of the soldiers, who were about one hundred and fifty strong, wholly unprovided with powder both in the City and in the forty, yea, not more than six hundred pounds were found in the fort besides seven hundred pounds unsecureable." A draft of one farmer in three met with refusal, so the city fathers "with the greater portion of the inhabitants considered it necessary to remonstrate" with Stuyvesant and the council, demanding that they "consent to a capitulation;" finally, after they had laboured with the provincial authorities with "much trouble" in presenting the difficulties that precluded the resistance of the invaders, Stuyvesant and the council gave in and the surrender eventuated.—Rec. N. Am., V, 114-16.

On this day, the last entry in New Style dating, as used by the Dutch, is employed in the minutes of the city court. For the next two meetings (Sept. 15/21 and 20/30), double dates were used, but thereafter, through the first English period, the entries were made according to the calendar, thus providing a subtraction of ten days in this century from the reformed reckoning, all dates between Jan. 1 and Mar. 14 being counted as belonging to the preceding year.—Rec. N. Am., V, 110, 116. See Sept. 22.

9-19 Nicolls issues a passport to Skipper Simon Cornellisen Gilde, of the slave-ship "Gideon," upon the occasion of the surrender of the colony; that is, Fort Orange (the English usually spelled "Fort Orange" as the Dutch pronounced it)—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 165. See Sept. 20.

13-23 Gov. Nicolls issues an order directing all masters of ships, whether English or foreign, upon arrival in the port of New York "or the places and Roades adjacent," to appear immediately before him and give information concerning "what they came, and whither they are bound, together with the Contents of their laden;" and, in case they intend to unload any goods, they are "to make a true Entry & report of all such goods & merchandizes," in conformity with the parliamentary Act "for encouraging of Trade," also requiring all masters of ships to "make any goods, that he perceives or seeth, are unloading or Roaded adjacent within his Maj's [sic] Comands," to "first make Entry of his Shipp, Sloop or Vessel before" they "take any goods or merchandize in, and declare what port or place he is bound for. Thomas Delavall is commissioned at the same time receiver of shipping.—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 151-56.

Warmaes Wessels is instructed by the city court to prevent the exportation of goods by any but responsible persons, and to make an entry on his books of the duties, but not to collect any duties, and, in the mean time, he is "not to pay any more money to the Receiver of the [West India] Company" on the export account, other than was due on the day when the surrender was consummated. He is to abide by this order until Gov. Nicolls can be consulted on the subject.—Rec. N. Am., V, 122.

22 This is the first "Old Style" date found in the minutes of the city court (N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 165). From this point until Sept. 14, 1754, when the Gregorian calendar was adopted in England and went into effect in New York, the "Old Style" of the Julian calendar is regularly followed in the Chronology. If data are introduced from Dutch or other sources using the reformed date ("New Style"), the double date is given. See Oct. 5/19, 1754.

23 Nicolls and Maverick, writing to Gov. Benedict Arnold of Rhode Island, ask pardon for not having been able to give the Rhode Island delegation "so good an Entertainment" as was due, pleading that they are "as yet strangers here;" but they are glad to note that the deputies will "bring backe" to Arnold "the satisfaction of having seen his Majesty's Interest and Right pyrveale in these parts without effusion of blood or their cursing and talking, when mention was made of a capitulation." The city fathers made a full inquiry regarding the means for defence, and found the population "to be full fifteen hundred souls strong in this place," but not 250 men "capable of bearing arms exclusive of the soldiers, who were about one hundred and fifty strong, wholly unprovided with powder both in the City and in the forty, yea, not more than six hundred pounds were found in the fort besides seven hundred pounds unsecureable." A draft of one farmer in three met with refusal, so the city fathers "with the greater portion of the inhabitants considered it necessary to remonstrate" with Stuyvesant and the council, demanding that they "consent to a capitulation;" finally, after they had laboured with the provincial authorities with "much trouble" in presenting the difficulties that precluded the resistance of the invaders, Stuyvesant and the council gave in and the surrender eventuated.—Rec. N. Am., V, 114-16.

The first formal treaty with the Iroquois is made at Albany, on behalf of the English, by Col. George Cartwright, and is signed also by four Mohawk chiefs and four nominal Senecas, two of whom are Onondagas and two Cayugas. The treaty provides for mutual trade, offense and defense, and the English are not to give aid to certain New England Indians who have treacherously murdered a Mohawk chief, but they are to bring about a mutual peace with the River Indians. The supplemental articles are dated April 16, 1667—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 110-12; Beauchamp, Hist. of N. Y. Iroquis, 216; Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., I, 81.

John Winthrop, Jr., in a letter to the English chancellor, says he waited upon the commissioner who came over to subjugate the Dutch of New Netherland "at their head" on the end of the land, and continued that service till upon the 28 of August last I saw the fort and town upon the Manadons Island reduced to the obedience of our Sovereigne Lord the king, whereby there is now made for the enlargement of his Maj's Dominions by filling that vast and wilderness in terms with rebellions of his Majys Subjects, and we hope it will be a means of the future peace & good of these his Maj's adjoyning Colonies.—Winthrop Papers, V (Letters and Papers of John Winthrop, Jr., 1649-1676), in Mass. Hist. Soc.; also from another manuscript in Clarendon Papers, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1865), 58.

Gov. Nicolls issues an order of banishment against Johannes de Decker, late member of Stuyvesant's provincial council, because he "did (contrary to the 14th Article of Surrnder) actually travalle from hence and tractive with powder and Negroes, unto fort Albany and other places upon Hudsons River," without requesting a pass and liberty to do so from the governor; moreover, because after having been informed thereof, "hee did endeavor by discourses to alienate the minds of his Maj's Dutch subjects from that happy reencounter without blushed; upon Articles so lately made, and that hee did comitt these misdemeanors before the fort Albany was taken;" and they were treacherously & many goods taken away & therein deprived sundryly of a very fair estate: having since tyne lived here among the English I have knowne him many yeaeres I believe he hath a reall hearty love to the English he hath long agoe foretold and expected this day of the English possessing the plaace and hath thowed the end of the dutch [Dutch] crown." From this letter we learn also that Cornelis Melyn spoke "not very much English but good French, his son [Jacob] now with him upon his vessell speaks English."—Winthrop Papers, V, 207 (Mass. Hist. Soc.). Cornelis Melyn had removed to New Haven Colony in 1657, with
his son, where they took the oath of allegiance to English author-
ity. The importance of this newly-discovered record is in its re-
velation of Melyn's attitude toward the capture of New Nether-
land, and because it is later than any record hitherto known in rela-
tion to his holding of the office. The latest notice of the capture of
him was in 1633. See Innes, op. cit., 122, 351; Van Rensselaer, Hist.
City of N. Y., I: 486.

Oct. The value of wampum as money, in New York City, is now
10 "eight white and four blacke" beads to a shiver or penny.—
See also June 24, 1697.

11 The Dutch and Swedes on the Delaware capitalize to the
English, and for the first time every mile of the Atlantic coast
from the north-east corner of Maine to the southern limits of
Georgia is under the British flag. For further particulars in con-
nection with this important step in the history of North America,
and the extension of British rule, see N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 71.

The Dutch ministers of New Amsterdam, Janness Megapolenis
and Samuel Dirisius, come into the city court and state that
they have received their discharge from the West India Co., "dated
the last 15th December," to the city court which, as they are
"inclined to serve the Commonalty," they have addressed themselves "to
the Governor Richard Nicolls [sic] and spoke to his Honour about the wages." They state that he told them
their wages ran "for the time of six months, to which time the
Convention of Majes represented [i.e., duties], after which time
he would see how to arrange the matter. As the ministers are
now in doubt as to how they should "regulate themselves," they
seek the advice of the city authorities, from whom they receive
assurance that their salaries will have due consideration, the same
as "the other servants of the City."—Rec. N. Am., V: 133-34.

Evert Pietersen, who has been schoolmaster since 1661, and
employed at a fixed salary by the West India Co. (see May 9, 1661),
requests from the burgomasters and schepens, now that "his
allowance from the Company is struck off," that "they keep him
at the same allowance, to wit: fl. 36 per month, fl. 125 for board,
Hollands currency, being his salary during the absence of [i.e., duties],
after which time he would see how to arrange the matter. The
deputy of New Amsterdam, Thomas Hall, writes to Privy
Council.—Rec. N. Am., V: 137. His "eight days" having expired, he appeared in court on
Oct. 18, and sought an answer. He was notified "to wait still a
day or two."—Ibid., VI: 144. It was actually necessary for him
to wait much longer (see Apr. 25, 1665).

The general court of Connecticut appoints deputies to accom-
pany Gov. Winthrop to New York, in order "to Congratulate his Majesties His[106] Commissioners" on the capture of New Nether-
land, and, if an opportunity offers itself, to arrange "the bounds
between quakers and Dutch."—Connecticut.—N.Y. State Lib-

"One agreement was written out and very nearly made, de-
claring that Connecticut should not come within twenty miles of
the Hudson River [Nov. 29, 1664—see N.Y. Colonial MSS., LXXIX: 4],
but, as it did not receive the signatures of the contracting parties,
it had no force. New York historians, like Brodhead [Hist. State
of N. Y., I: 255], are therefore wrong when they declare: 'It was
well known that it had been settled in 1664 that the boundary
should be everywhere twenty miles from Hudson's River.'”—
Bowen, Boundary Disputes of Conn., 69-70. See, further, Dec. 1,
1664.

The city court that day "twice, in the presence of Gov. Nicolls
and his Council" and "did order the church to be opened for the
administration of the oath and with that view [the] Burgomasters
should summon to this City Hall the Magistracy of this City and
some of the principal inhabitants.

When assembled accordingly at the city hall, Gov. Nicolls came
in, accompanied by his secretary, Matthias Nicolls, and, looking
around, asked where Stuyvesant, Van Ruyven, and the city's pre-
achers Megapolenis and Dirisius were. The burgomasters re-
plied that "it was not known that they should be sent for." Nicolls,
however, "to purge away all scruple that was thought to be in-
immediately came." Gov. Nicolls then asked each one present to
take the oath of allegiance as "a true subject to the king of Great
Britain," and to be obedient to the king, to the Duke of York, and
to such governors and officers as were appointed by such authority.

In the original records, the form of the oath is recorded in the
English and Dutch. When the oath had been read to the meeting
by the governor himself, "divers debates occurred thereupon by
some of the assembly," and "finally all the meeting roundly declared
that they could not take such oath," unless the governor added
to the form the words "conformable to the Articles concluded on
the Surrender of this place." This they desired because "they feared
by taking such oath that the matters of the place might be
nullify or render void the articles." Megapolenis and Van Ruy-
ven, however, said they "saw no impediment to taking such oath." Others of the assembly squabbled over the oath so long that Gov.
Nicolls "finally departed with his secretary from the meeting,"
which then adjourned.

On the following Tuesday (18th), "the burgomasters went with
the Treasurer's book of the City accounts" to the governour, "and
placed the same in his hands together with the bond granted to
the City by the late Director General and Council." Then and
there "debates arose on both sides in [the] presence of Coll. Cart-
wright and Mr Thomas Willet regarding the oath." The governour
said "that the Commonalty were greatly distracted by some;
the burgomasters denied any knowledge thereof, and "persisted
again that they could not take the oath" until after the demanded
words had been inserted. Then Nicolls exhibited to them a written
decree which declared the "false and frivolous assertion cast
upon the Oath of Obedience," namely, that signing it would annul
and make of no effect "the Articles of peace so late and solemnly
made, signed and sealed." He declared that the articles were not in
the least "broken or intended to be broken by any words or expres-
sions in the oath, and said he would hereafter consider anyone
who circulated such a false construction as a disturber of the peace,
and would proceed against him. He ordered the declaration to
"be forthwith read to all the Inhabitants and Registered people," and
"that every denizen" be obliged to take the oath, if he intended to
remain in the province.

On Oct. 20, the general meeting assembled again. The former
proceedings and the declaration of Nicolls were read. The con-
feres agreed unanimously that the oath could be taken with
safety, "provided the aforesaid Governor Nicolls would
"seal his given writing" or declaration.—Rec. N. Am., V: 144-45.
This declaration and the form of the oath are given in N.Y. State
Coun. (1854), 524-27. For form of oath, see Addenda.

As city schutt, Pieter Tonnaen, about to depart for Holland,
asks the city court to give him his discharge from office and appoin-
t a successor. He also asks for "a settlement from the City under
the City's seal and signature," and the "payment of his services
according to [the] salary granted by the City." On the 20th, Ton-
neman told the general meeting which had assembled to act on
the oath of allegiance which Gov. Nicolls required that he was unable
to advise on that subject; by that he is implied "to depart for Holland
with the ship lying ready to sail.

There was delay; so, on Nov. 22, he again requested the city
court to choose another in his place "at the next Court day," so
that he could then "take his leave" and also "wish his successor
luck in his place." The city court thereupon resolved "to invite
the old Burgomasters and Schepens to meet them in this City Hall
at three o'clock in the afternoon, to choose, in form of a common
Council," a successor to Tonnaen. Accordingly, this common
council assembled, and those present were informed by the presid-
ing officer of the object of their being convened, and that Tonnaen
wanted "to depart with the ship the Eendracht lying ready to sail.
Nominations were made and Allard Anthony received a plurality of votes as new schutt, subject to "the approbation of the
Hon'ble Governor Nicolls."

On Nov. 29, Tonnaen sat with the city court for the last time.
At this session he communicated "in writing his retirement from the
Bench," and asked for a certificate as evidence that he had per-
duced the duties of his office "to the best of his power" and in
the interest of the country and its inhabitants. This was granted and
he received also the thanks of the bench. In regard to his salary
he asked to be waited until the city was made a "burthened
with heavy debts," but Gov. Nicolls issued a passport to him to
go to Holland in the "Eendracht" (Unity).—Rec. N. Am., VI: 145,
Margriet Jels is charged in the court city by Schout Tonnaen
with having "five persons at her house on Sunday evening between
two and three hours during the nock." She was fined 30 guilders.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 140. The offence was taking at an un
hourful.
Nicolas Bayard, as assistant to Cornelis van Ruyven, late Oct. receiver-general of the West India Co. in New Netherland, is appointed to make up the company's books, etc.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 1654-55.

26 Sir Robert Carr is recalled from the Delaware, because his absence interferes with "the good Settlement of his Maist' affairs in ye several Colonies of New England," which his fellow commissioners, Nicolls, Cartwright, and Maverick, said "was the principal end" for which they were employed.—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. Col. Docs., X, 213.

27 Col. Richard Nicolls is commissioned by his fellow commissioners, Cartwright and Maverick, "to repair to Delaware Bay and there to take special care for the good Government thereof," and to depute such Officer or Officers therein as he thinks fit "for the management of his Maist' affairs, both civil and military, until his Maist' pleasure is "further known."—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 183.

An important bearing of the articles of surrender on the customs and shipping at the port of New York is shown in an order from Gov. Nicolls to the collector, Thomas Delaval, as follows: "Whereas the Articles of Surrender of this Towne of New York do not expressly set downe the true meaning and Intent of the Recognizor, nor to whom it shall be paid, yet for the good of this place, I have been, and am still content it shall be rec'd by Mr. Cornelius van Ruyven. But in regard there is in this Harbour, a Ship called the Unity [Enschedi] of Amsterdam, and doth take Tobaccoes towards her Loading, which are brought from his Majesties Plants; and it being not mentioned in ye Articles that there is leave so to do, nor is it permitted by the Lawes of England, yet for the present to Encourage the Inhabitants of this place, I am willing that they do so load their Tobaccoes, they paying here the Customes and Dutyes sett downe in the Booke of Rates, as they are usually paid in England. And by reason that I may not have returns from England so soon as I expected, and shall want accomodation for my Souldiers, and to prevent the disorders and inconveniences that may happen to this Towne thereby, I have thought fit to ordain that you may be rec'd upon any Ship that is not former paid to the West India Company, with payment to be in Content Beaver, or the value, with what you are to looke narrowly after, and for so doing, this shall be your Warrant."—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 222-23. See also Nov. 26.

28 Prior to this Cornelis van Ruyven held for him, until the accounts of the West India Co. can be better adjusted, "all payments in Goods or Beavers" due or to become due, "according to the several Sales, made of ye 5th of August and 1st of Septem'be, and those also of ye 12th of September following," so as to make sure what part of the cargo of negro slaves brought to New Amsterdam from Coracao—some being sold—is included in the pretences of the West India Co.—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 122.

29 Thomas Carveth is appointed by Gov. Nicolls "a Publique Notary of the members of the West India Co." But there is no other public notary in the city who understands "the English Tongue."—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 125.


31 The burgomasters and schepens, now the city court of New York, order that the tithes by them levied upon beer, wine and wassay, and the excise on "all cattle slaughtered for consumption" to the city. They designate Tuesday, Nov. 8, for this purpose, and direct the secretary of the city "to write and affix notices." As nothing was done then, another order, of the 24th, directed the secretary to write and affix notices for the farming to take place on the 30th, at the house of Juffrouw Wessels at four o'clock in the afternoon.—Rec. N. Am., V: 151, 164.

James Davison (James Dauidis), an Englishman, is charged by Schout Tontenman in the city court with having four persons drinking at his house "last Sunday about ten o'clock, during preaching." He responds that he had "no club . . . sitting and he did not tap within doors, but sold drink by the inch and small measure not of Gars and true teas," and he is fined 12 guilders. Davison had taverns in New Amsterdam and in Albany.—Rec. N. Am., V: 124 (note), 152.

Schout Tontenman charges in the city court that he found four persons drinking at the house of Egbert Meindersen on Sunday during preaching, contrary to law. Meindersen's wife appearing, says "that four Englishmen came to her house demanding a drink of beer for their thirst, which she refused them," because she feared the schout would come and fine her; but they said "they were very thirsty" and would "guarantee against the trouble." She is fined 12 guilders.—Rec. N. Am., V: 172.

Jonas Bartelstern, the "Farmer of the Great Excise on wines consumable by the tapsters and tavernkeepers" of New Amsterdam, appears in the city court against Hendick Obe, demanding that he be fined "for the wines laid in by him and not entered, according to the custom of the City," and if he is not willing, then Obe be charged with the costs of the action. Obe in rebuttal says he does "not tap to every one" and that he lodges strangers. He maintains he is "not obliged to pay the full excise." He is convinced to pay Bartelstern "the full excise on the wines laid in and not entered, with costs of clerk hire."—Rec. N. Am., V: 154-55.

On the 22d, Obe produced the above judgment in court, and declared that he had "laid in some wines not only to tap them, but to sell again," and asked the court if he was obliged to pay excise on more than he had tapped. The court insisted in its original judgment and decreed that Obe would "have to store the wines" on the harbor not in the cellar under his house but elsewhere; as well as make return of the amount of wine he tapped.—Ibid., V: 158-59.

Capt. Hugh Hyde, commander of H. M. S. "Guinea," comes to Fort James in New York and gives notice to Gov. Nicolls that his vessel is fitted up and ready to sail, but stays only for a favourable wind. He had been ordered, on Oct. 26, by the three royal commissioners, Nicolls, Cartwright, and Maverick, to set sail "directly for Portsmouth [Portsmouth, England], giving his Royall Highnesses notice" of his arrival. Hyde was delayed from sailing, in order "to the Marketheld of the Merchants of the Soullit," in the garrison of New York, and, that as mutiny had been "appeased," the royal commissioners sent him another sailing order on Nov. 22, this time with directions to "touch upon the western parts of England, for advice, and from thence to Portsmouth."—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 145, 153.

This record goes to show that the name was at this time applied to more than the present Whitehall Street, and included the large open space or plain before the fort, at the outlet of Broadway.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 2. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1088.

The Beavers Grant."(Beaver Street between Broadway and Broadway St.) is mentioned in a land record of this date.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 3. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 993.

"The Marketfield" is mentioned in a land record of this date. The house conveyed was on the corner of the Beaver Grant and overlooking the Marketfield, "not in the cellar of the said house." This record goes to show that the name was at this time applied to more than the present Whitehall Street, and included the large open space or plain before the fort, at the outlet of Broadway.—Min. of Orph. Court, III: 3. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1005.

The president of the city court composes a letter to His Royal Highness, James, Duke of York, on behalf of the city fathers of New York, in which they promise obedience to the duke, and say they deem themselves fortunate that he has provided them "with so gentle, wise, and intelligent a gentleman" for their governor as Col. Richard Nicolls, whose warm reception at the city made them "a little satisfied that under the wings of this valiant gentleman the city will "bloom and grow like the Cedar on Lebanon." They request for the city "the same rights and privilege, that his Majesty our King and most gracious Lord is
concerning on all his subjects in England; that is, that ships of all nations may come and bring into England the products of their own country, and may sell the same thereunto back again free and without impost, on condition of paying the King's duty. But, on account of the impoverished condition of the city of New York, they ask that no more be paid other than ships and goods which come "from other places out of England, or even from England to Boston or any places in New England, or go to "their own countries." At the end of this period, they suggest the duke will see the advancement of the province, even to his deriving "great returns." Further, the "great return" from the Province of New York, "then peopled with thousands of families and great trade by sea from New England and other places out of Europe, Africa or America." For consummating these things "with greater pleasure, zeal and commerce," they request "that all privileges and prerogatives which the duke will grant them, "in addition to those inserted and conditioned in the capitulation on the surrender," may "be made known by Letters Patent from the duke and the king, "not only in the United Provinces, but also in France, Spain and other Hansas and Eastern places." This letter is "sealed with the Great Seal of this City impressed on Red Wax." The text of the letter is covered by the city bench on Nov. 24.—Rec. N. Am., V: 160-61, 162.

The city court resolves "to give notice to tapsters and tavern-keepers" that, if they want to continue in business, they must take out a license by a given time.—Rec. N. Am., V: 162.

The court orders the navigation of war with Holland, growing out of commercial rivalry in African gold-dust and slaves.

Customs and duties at the port of New York are made payable to Thomas Delaval by an order of Gov. Nicholls, which directs "that all Ships or Vessels, from this Port, bound to the Nether-lands shall pay the Customs and Duties express in the Book of Rates, of all sorts of Merchandise, according to Our English Lawes," and "make paym^ to MT Thomas Delaval, to the Custome office."—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 133-34. See also Oct. 24.

An agreement is made between joint commissioners from Connecticut and New York on boundaries, including provisions that Long Island shall belong to New York, and "that the creeke or river called Monomoneck which is reputed to be about thirteen miles to the east of West Chester, and a line drawn from the east point or side where the fresh water falls into the salt at high water, north-north-west to the line of the Massachusettes, [shall] be the western bounds of the said Colony of Connecticut; and all planta- tions lying westward of that creek and line so drawn to be under His Royal Highness' government, and all plantations lying eastward of that creek and line to be under the government of Connecticut."—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 16, 43. See also Oct. 24.

An agreement is made between joint commissioners from Connecticut and New York on boundaries, correcting errors in Brodhead's Hist. State of N. Y., see Bowen's Boundary Dipayes of Conn., 70-71.

The new city charter, first enacted by the city court several times, for which "unnaturally speeches" he is prevented from speaking further until he pays a fine "for the benefit of the poor." He refuses. Later he relented and returned to the court, made an apology, and promised to pay.—Rec. N. Am., V: 167.

Cornelis Stuyvesant, burgomaster of New York, and his partners, are granted by Gov. Nicholls the privilege to trade for one year between Holland and the port of New York in Dutch ships, with "Liberty of unloading and Loading here y^ Goods and Mer- chandise of this place, and to export them to what Port they please, paying only such Customs and Duties, as are payable by Englishmen here."—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 137-38; also 148-49 (Jan. 30, 1664/5).

Gov. Nicholls issues the following order to Stuyvesant and Van Ruyven with respect to the Dutch West India Co.'s estate in New York, viz—

"Whereas the West India Company of Amsterdam hath Instructed you with the Management of an Estate in Lands, Houses, Goods, Cattle, Negroes, Debts, and all other Revenue of what sort soever unto them belonging. These are therefore to give you notice that for good reasons and Considerations mee thereunto moving, I have thought fit to put an Arrest upon you further proceedings therein, and do require, that you in that Act noe more conclude, in any Bargaine Sale, or disposition of any part or Parcel of the Estate of the West India Company, untill further Order from mee, but on the contrary, that you give mee a true and exact Account, without any manner or Concealment of all and every part or Parcel of any sort of Estate appertaining to the West India Company as you will Answer the neglect of this Warrant upon you utmost Perill."

On the 27th of this month, Nicholls, by another order to the various local authorities, "to bee publiqud to y^ Inhabitants," requires "that all Persons whatsoever, in any part or parcel of any Company, or had "any part or parcel of the Estate . . . in their possession," or were otherwise interested, should "bring in Writing" to him within ten days' time "a true State of Their Debt and possession, trust or Consceme," with warning of arrest to those who practised fraud, as well as the forfeit of twice the value of thing concealed.—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 140-41, 142-43.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1665

— Probably from this date dates the Nicolls Map (or Survey), reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pl. 104-a. This carefully drawn and accurately survey shows the entire island of Manhattan and its immediate surroundings, and gives, as an inset, a plan of the city, very similar to the "Duke's Plan." It is particularly interesting as showing the early road system at the southern end of the island.

— During this and the following year, the "Deacon's Account" (printed in full in Riker's History of Harlem, 247) indicates activity in building a Dutch Reformed church at Harlem. It was on the north side of the Great Way (later the Church Lane), on a vacant lot between the east end of the old gardens and the river, i.e., in 125th St. west of First Ave. (see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 935), seemingly reserved for the purpose. The work, suspended "during the farming season, was resumed on the approach of winter by the mechanics Jan Gulick and Nels Mathyssen."—Riker, 248.

In order to raise money for the purpose, "gardens, suitable also for building lots," were laid out, to be sold to "actual freeholders or residents at 25 gld each." There were 20 of these, each containing about half an acre, at the west end of the village plot, running north and south from street to street. They were called the "Out Gardens," as they were outside the palisade.

— Doubtless, as usual in new settlements, the people undertook the incipient labor of preparing all the timber, etc., for this voluntary offering. This work, of which no record remains, had evidently been completed and the building inclosed and [made] ready for seats" when the deacon's account of money expenditures began.

The first entry, under Jan. 23, 1665, is for a last given for Gen. Stuyvesant by D. Tourneur, Verwey, and Montague, at a cost of $2119. The minister probably came from New York to conduct the services.—Ibid., 246-48.

In 1666, the church was not finished and money was needed. Some of the out-gardens had not been sold, and but little money had been paid in for the others. It was resolved that a tax should be "laid upon the lands, by the morgen from each lot," but for the present, if the ministers and deacons approved, funds were to be borrowed from the "poor money." Lumber was obtained, and Hendrick Karsens was employed to "raise up and underpin the building," and also to plaster it.—Ibid., 256. By Jan. 30, 1667, work was so far completed that an allotment of seats took place. The building now came to be used as a school as well as church, and a loft or second story was sometimes rented. There was on the church lot an older house, belonging to the town, which was probably rented with the loft. A change was also made in the burying-ground at this time.

On Thursday, April 15, 1668, "the people had gathered around the Lord's table, for the last time in that humble but hallowed sanctuary where, through their early struggles, they had sought and found inward strength and comfort."—Ibid., 445. The church was abandoned in 1688 for a second fund and better edifice. Regarding the second church, see March 30, 1668.

— In this year, St. Augustine, Fla., was plundered by buccaneers under Capt. John Davis, an Englishman.

— In this year, the colonies of New Haven and Connecticut were finally united. John Winthrop was elected governor.

The great plague of London rages throughout this year.

Jan.

A petition of Eheebert Meindersen to the burgomasters is brought to the attention of the city court, in which Meindersen seeks "some abatement from the farming of the taxes," because he has "not received any excuse from the cattle slaughtered as well before as after the English troubles." He is allowed 200 guilders in "seawant at eight white or four black beads for one steer."—Rec. N. Am., V: 182.

Arien Appel, who has boarded and lodged some soldiers of the English garrison, seeks payment from the city, but is referred to Gov. Nicolls or Thomas Delawar.—Rec. N. Am., V: 183, 187-88.

Feb.

1664, the burgomasters and schepens in office at that time were continued. That article stipulated that they should also thereafter name and elect their successors. Under the Dutch régime they had been allowed only to nominate, whilst the election was reserved to the director-general and council. Following out now (Feb. 2) the model set forth in the first city court bench. This done, they submitted their action to Gov. Nicolls, to learn "if he had any objection to these persons." He had not, and the board proceeded to proclaim the new bench to the commonalty of the city at the city hall. The new members took the oath of allegiance to the English authority on the 5th, and their oath of office on the following day. Not one member of this bench was an Englishman. H. N. Y. G. Hist. Ext., III: 146-47.

Col. Cartwright advises Gov. Nicolls that "the Fort is not to be kept 2 days longer nor 2 bowers, by having the walls raised higher, in my opinion, and therefore a battery upon the point would be of greater advantage and more considerable than the Fort itself, if ever the town be fortified." The same materials will serve in both places.—Broedhead, Hist. of N. Y., III: 96.

14 Gov. Nicolls to Gov. Winthrop of Connecticut: "I have for the speedy dispatch of Letters of Publicke concern, made a Law that any letter attested on the back side with the Name of the Governor of any Colony, and directed to mee, or from mee so attested by mee to any Governor or other person shall be immediately dispatch'd from Constable to Constable, who is to press a horse and man for such service at the rate of sixe pence per mile." He suggests that Winthrop "cause the same to be put in practice" in the colony of Con- necticut, the payment to be "made upon the Publicke business."—Win- throp, Papiers, XVI: 23, in Mass. Hist. Soc. For the establishment of the first regular postal service, see Dec. 19, 1672.

"The members of the city court unanimously agree to obey the ordinances "on the subject of being absent and coming too late as well as ordinary as extraordinary Court days."—Rec. N. Am., V: 189.

Elizabeth Tyssner(n) receives a patent by way of confirmation for a plot "having on ye southwest the Maids Path, and on the north- west the East River and on the southwest the house of Peter Hermes which said southwest side contains by estimation 120 feet, 6 inches, the southeast side, 127 feet, and the northwest side 220 feet."—Lib. Patents, I: 33 (Albany). See also Mass. Col. Coun., (1856), 467.

This day is set by Gov. Nicolls for the appearance of two deputies from each town on Long Island and Westchester for a general meeting at Hempstead, "to Sete good and knowne Laws within this govt for the future of this Colony". The Duke of York's Laws are promulgated at Hempstead, L. L. Gov. Nicolls having them compiled from the statues governing other English colonies in America. Regarding the various original written copies of these, and the later printed ones, as well as their substance and amendments, see Col. Laws N. b., I: 6-100.

The preparation and publication of these laws were done in obedience to the duke's commission to Nicolls, dated April 2, 1666 (q. v.). A letter of March 13, from Gov. Nicolls to Gov. Winthrop of Connecticut, acknowledged the receipt of a copy of the Connecticut laws which he "was upon the way to Hempsted." He said that he had finished the body of Laws for his government, except the Publicke Rates whereby he gaue the Deputies their choice amongst all the Laws of the other Colonies which receiued verbatim those of Conscott." All the other laws, he said, were "collected either out of those of Boston, Newhaven, Mary Land or Virginia, and by that you may count them (see Aug. 28, 1665) except those of ye Colony." The governor went on to tell of his "great tryalls and exercise of patience" with "some very disabling persons" [Capt. Young of Southold and John Howell of Southampton] whom I sought most to satisfy both with reasons & Civility." I made divers concessions (Feb. 2) he also this time, and it is quite plain that I would give them the most honourable share in the Government but I found they . . . refused any office att all which you know passeth not vnpunished in other Colonies but I am
Chronology: The English Period: 1664-1763

1665

Mar. 21

too well Natural to deal harshly though with the worst of men.

Furthermore, when, at the conclusion of the meeting, the other
deputies signed "a publick address to his R. Highness ... that
and they and their doe submit cheerfully according to the Tenour of the
words of the Royal Highness and his Grace, without which
are or shall be established," Young and Howell did not sign.—Win-
66-70.

These laws, thus formulated, are ill-arranged and relate to a large
number of subjects, such as the proceedings of courts in vari-
ous actions at law; the administration of estates, slavery, the
boundaries of towns and common lands; brewers; the registration of
births, marriages, and burials; capital offences; branding and
impounding of cattle, horses, sheep, and hogs; public worship and
holy ordinances; children and servants; physicians and surgeons;
conveyances; forfeit of doves; fast days and thanksgiving; official
fees; crimes; induekeepers and ordinary; Indians: defamation;
lying and false news; military affairs; marriages; master and
servants; public officers (such as constables, overseers, justices of the
peace, etc.); public charges; weights and measures; wolves;
shipwrecks; oaths; forms of procedure, etc.—Col. Laws N. Y., I:
6-73. The laws further provide that the present form of the
posed of "The Governor and Council with the High Sheriff &
the Justices of the Peace" shall be held at New York one year, a
beginning on the last Thursday in September. This court had the
"supreme Power of making, altering and abolishing any Laws"
in New York.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 165; N. Y. Codified Laws, III:
188.

Some authorities believe that a court of assizes existed before
March 1, 1665. Chalmers, Pol. Am., I: 575, says that Nicolls, in
ereciting this court, was merely "Prudently copying what had
already been established by the Dutch;" and Dawson, in The Sons
of Liberty in N. Y., 11 (footnote), puts forth the suggestion that
the court of assizes was the same as the Dutch "Court of Director
General and Council." See also Brodhead, op. cit., II: 63 (footnote).

These laws were amended in many particulars in Sept. and Oct.,
1665, and added to in 1669, 1671, 1672, 1675.—Col. Laws N. Y.,
II: 75-100. An alphabetical index was made in 1669 in the East
Hampton (L. I.) copy; the one preserved in the City of New York.
The City was made by these laws the place of record of bargains, sales,
or other conveyances, of the administration and probate of
wills.—Ibid., 62. There is a copy of the laws at Albany, in the
office of the secretary of state. They are printed in N. Y. Hist.

To the city court, Schout Anthony charges Lysbet Ackermans
with using an un stamped weight and unstamped wine measure;
that on Jan 8 (Sunday) people went into her house, "after the
third bell rang," to drink; also that she had insulted and abused
Dowser and Williams, Godwin, Schout and lodge; takes away
or excuses in extenuation of the charges, but the court decrees that
she will "have to clear herself by oath."—Rec. N. Am., V: 192-93.

Gov. Nicolls, writing to Gov. Winthrop, says: "I shall cause
a Copy of our Laws [see March 1] to be written according to
your desires."—Winthrop Papers, XV: 165. If ever made, this
copy seems to have disappeared. There is preserved in the Mass.
Hist. Soc. a fine manuscript copy of the Duke's Laws that was sent
in 1675 to the chief magistrate of Nantucket (then a part of New
York). It is in the handwriting of John Clarke, the engraving
clerk in the office of Sec'y Matthias Nicolls; it contains 62 leaves,
of which the last three are blank. The first page is an engrossed
title, as follows: "Laws Established by his Royall Highness
James Duke of York & Albany &c To be observed in his R. H's
Territories in America." There is a statement, dated April 22,
1675, in the handwriting of Matthias Nicolls, that the oath of
fidelity was always to the king, and that proceedings were in the
king's name.—Cf. Hough, Nantucket Papers, 59. Ex. Doc. Min., II:
372-77.

Gov. Nicolls issues a warrant to the "Scout, and p'sent Magis-
trates of Harlem" to require that they take "special care, that
none of your Towne p'sume to sell any sort of Strong Liquor, or
Strong Spirituous, on any sudden occasion also, and to prevent
offending therein, that y08 Seize upon such Liquor, and bring such
Persons before mee to make Answer for y8 Offence."—N. Y. S. L.

Albert Leedestrand and Araniemy Cornelis petition the city court
for leave and permission to put up "of their land taken by the
Hoo; Petrus Stuyvesant and laid out for the Village of N:
Haerlem." Stuyvesant was furnished with a copy of the petition
and order by the court to make an "answer thereunto in writing."—

The president of the city court informs the bench that, during
a visit by him and Burgomaster Van Cortlandt on the previous
day to Gov. Nicolls, the governor had told them the soldiers were in
need of being boarded and of having their washing done, and that
they had no "pot or kettle to cook for themselves," and it "was
therefore necessary to quarter the soldiers in the Burgurers' houses;"
adding, that he would furnish weekly rations for the soldiers and
the burgomasters should give payment of two guilders weekly for each
soldier for lodging money, in consideration of which the city sheuld
have, "in addition to the great excuse, the income of the Scales and
the Ferry, and that eighty soldiers" should "be quartered, two
and two in a house." The city bench agree to "see some Burgurers" to
obtain their consent to lodge soldiers. Meanwhile, the schout is
given to Gov. Nicolls to invite his presence at their meeting. The
schout returning, reports that the governor is "not yet dressed,"
but has requested "that Burgomasters and Scheepen would please

A large number of burgers and inhabitants having been "invited
to appear at the City Hall this day," about three hundred
respond. The president of the bench informs them of the governor's
proposal and the reasons thereof (see March 29); that the
governor wanted to quarter the soldiers so as to prevent further
disturbances and insolences by them, and that the governor promised, if
any person suffered "by a mistake or impulsion" from the soldiers
billeted in a house, he would "make good the same and charge
the damage to the soldiers." Most of those present refuse to lodge

The president of the city court informs his associates that he and
Burgomaster Van Cortlandt have again a conference with Gov.
 Nicolls at which the governor "accused them of sloth" in regard to
"quartering the soldiers in the Burgurers' houses" (see March 31).
If they have not sufficient authority, Nicolls is willing to vest them
with it; he intends to send for them in the evening, in order to hear
their resolutions. After listening to this report, the court agrees
unanimously that it "originally resolved" to receive from the
Governor that the subject be postponed "till to-morrow in order to
bear thereon the old Burgomasters and Scheepen as well as
some of the principal Burgers, and to ask their advice."—Rec.
N. Am., V: 211.

The conference with the court members was held on the 7th.

The governor's proposal was again presented, but those present
unanimously declared "they would rather contribute than receive
the soldiers into the house." Gov. Nicolls then appeared, and again
they were asked "man for man," in his presence, "if they intended
to quarter them in the houses, but they persisted in their former
declaration. After all had withdrawn except the governor and the
regular members of the bench, Nicolls delivered a written order,
charging the court to give him a list of houses sufficient for lodging
100 soldiers, and to so distribute the number that not more than
two would be lodged in any one house. To this the court replied that
the commonalty dreaded to receive soldiers in their houses, in
view of the insolences that the soldiers were even now committing
against the people.—Ibid., V: 212-13. See April 18 and 19.

Bartholdus Maan complains to the city court "that two soldiers
struck him on the head on the 5th of April or thereabouts, New
Style," that, although he was forbidden by Gov. Nicolls "to tap for
the soldiers," he was forced to it by the soldiers, who came in crowds
before his door, even taking "two of his great glasses," and accusing
him falsely "of having presented a pistol at them to shoot them,"
when, in fact, they had "taken the pistol from his bedside" and
carried it off, he only securing it again "outside his door." He also
accuses two soldiers of insulting his wife of a number of soldiers
coming in and, "with naked swords, hacking and striking all within
their reach," giving him and Daniel Verveen a cut, as well as later
"in the night after the rounds had passed," smashing his window in
pieces, an offence which they had committed against his house on a
previous occasion also. Rec. N. Am., V: 211 and 213. Nicolls, by the
soldiers determined the commonalty not to quarter them in
their houses, as the governor had desired.—Ibid., 213.

In the city court of June 15, Bartholdus Maan was again in
trouble, the schout charging that there was "disturbance and
riot" at deift. house on the 3rd of June, which the city court
acused with having drawn a knife, also presented a pistol" and
that the governor had ordered him, the schout, "to take informa-
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND


19. The earliest known street directory of New York City was a "List of the Burghers and Inhabitants of this City that are assessed" for the lodging of the English soldiers. It gives, all told, 254 names, as follows: At the Marketfield, 11; on the Heere Straat (Broadway), 22; on the Strand of the North River, 15; at the Cingel or City Wall, 10; on High St., 41; along the Waal, 11; by the Water (now Pearl St.), 15; on Pearl St., 71; on Brewer St., 115; on Winkel St., 5; on Bridge St., 15; on the Heere Grafs, 20; on the Prince Grafs, 17; on Prince St., 33; on the Beavers Grafs, 9; in Marketfield Alley, 8; on Sme (Smith's St.), 11; in the Fish Street, 1; on the Water behind the Landgrafs, 5.—Rec. N. Am., V. 221-235. Cf. Man. Com. Coun. (1849), 356-399; Ibid. (1850), 452; Ibid. (1861), 61-62. This list as given in Wilson Mem. Hist. of N. Y., I: 338-340, teems with errors. The "De Sille List" (see July 10, 1660, and The Nicasius de Sille List, II: 349-351) was a census of houses rather than a directory.

The city council is again apprised of the governor's order for billeting 100 soldiers (see March 29), and that he offers now a weekly pay of three guilders for each servant "or goods equivalent," Nobody was satisfied, however, unless another two guilders were added. This being conceded, enough placards were carried by the 100 men. Nicolls was given the list of the houses, and he gave it to Capt. Delavall and Salibury "with orders to inspect the houses;" and to ascertain if they were "adapted for the reception and lodging of the soldiers." They reported to him that the houses were "almost all fit except fifteen in number wanting double bedding and pillows for two persons, which Burgomasters and Schepens having fitted up, they were delivered over to Capt. Salibury on the 18th of this month by order of the Hon. Govt. Nicolls." The governor was "about to depart for Boston . . . in three or four days," hence he "thought fit to suspend the quarterings until his return, so as to remove difficulties between Burgers and solders, but "on condition that Burgomasters and Schepens should pay now to the soldiers the two guilders per week in servant as lodging money, which they had previously promised to the Burgers for the quartering the solders." The court decided "to accept the proposition of Gov. Nicolls," I was considering it to be for the comfort and good inhabitants of the city, and resolved upon "a general assessment" to raise the 200 guilders requested weekly (see also June 17). Jan Jelissen Keock was authorized by the court "to go, with one of the Court Messengers, from house to house with the assessment list, and collect the monies from each for so much as he is assessed." On the 20th, he received his formal act of authority, in which he was "ordered to prepare both notes and strings of wampum of two guilders to two hundred guilders and deliver them to the Treasurer" of the city; if there was a residue, he could give that to the treasurer in any greater sum, yet, it is wise "receive any sum without mentioning it," since he was "responsible for the monies, for the counting of which he was promised "ten guilders a week."—Rec. N. Am., V. 220-225. See May 2.

A certificate states that grants of land near Stuyvesant's bowery, were made in 1659 and 1660 to divers negroes; the negroes' names are given generally together with the date. May 3.

Because of complaints "That the Scout of Harlem does not execute his Office, and y' several disorders committed, and y' Inhabitants hinders of their accustomed Rights," the governor orders that the "Magistrates now in being, do Act as formerly, and in case the Scout does not Execute his duties, he is to take justice in his place, for the good of the Towne," and to decide all matters, doth, or shall happen there, not exceeding the value of one hundred guild in Wampum."—N. Y. S. L. Bull., Hist. No. 2, 1652-66.

Petrus Stuyvesant visits the city court and informs the bench that, as his time is short and he is about to depart for Holland (see April 2), he wishes them "every luck and happiness," sentiments which the court reciprocates. He requests the court, if proper in their eyes, to "accede to him a certificate of his comportment," which may "avail him or his children today or tomorrow." After due consideration, the court issues to him a certificate, stating that he has "during about eighteen years' administration conducted and demeaned himself not only as a Director General, according to the best of our knowledge ought to do, on all occurring circumstances, for the interest of the West India Company, but besides as an honest proprietor and patriote of this Province and a supporter of the Reformed Religion."—Rec. N. Am., V. 233.

Pieter Wolphertsen van Couvenhoven and others appear in court and are told about the governor's resolve, "that for the good of the place an assessment list is made of what each shall have to give per week as long as Gov. Nicolls shall be from home or at least for six weeks, so that the soldiers may not be quartered in Burgers' houses and that they were found unwilling to contribute the same" (see April 19). Their reasons are demanded. They reply that the money was not expended as well as it ought and that the soldiers notwithstanding evince their insolence; also that the assessment was unjust, because one is taxed in proportion higher than the others. The board endeavours "in a friendly way" to pacify the objectors, on the ground that it is only for six weeks' time. They then agree to bring in what they are assessed. Some women came into court, to whom the situation was explained, and the court allowed each of the women "to give according to her ability." So more was gained by friendly intercession than by force.—Rec. N. Am., V. 223-23.

Gov. Nicolls holds out inducements to Gov. Winthrop to settle in New York City, addressing him by letter thus: "If your resolutions are not to accept of the Government of Connecticut the Year ensuing, I was considering it to be for the comfort of the Inhabitants and good inhabitants of the city, and resolved upon a "general assessment" to raise the 200 guilders requested weekly (see also June 17). Jan Jelissen Keock was authorized by the court to go, with one of the Court Messengers, from house to house with the assessment list, and collect the monies from each for so much as he is assessed." On the 20th, he received his formal act of authority, in which he was "ordered to prepare both notes and strings of wampum of two guilders to two hundred guilders and deliver them to the Treasurer" of the city if there was a residue, he could give that to the treasurer in any greater sum, yet it is wise "receive any sum without mentioning it," since he was "responsible for the monies, for the counting of which he was promised "ten guilders a week."—Rec. N. Am., V. 220-225. See May 2.

A certificate states that grants of land near Stuyvesant's bowery, were made in 1659 and 1660 to divers negroes; the negroes' names are given generally together with the date. May 3.

Because of complaints "That the Scout of Harlem does not execute his Office, and y' several disorders committed, and y' Inhabitants hinders of their accustomed Rights," the governor orders that the "Magistrates now in being, do Act as formerly, and in case the Scout does not Execute his duties, he is to take justice in his place, for the good of the Towne," and to decide all matters, doth, or shall happen there, not exceeding the value of one hundred guild in Wampum."—N. Y. S. L. Bull., Hist. No. 2, 1652-66.
and orders by the court, she did nothing, and the case dragged along for almost three years. —Ibid., VI: 300, 342, 343-44, 351. Finally, on May 12, 1665, the court ordered the sheriff to have one of the city carpenters "finish the Watercourse," and to seize upon 100 muskets and other "armes" for one week, to repair the costs of the work and the charges of the court. —Ibid., VI: 127. This decree seems to have been carried out (ibid., VII: 138), but it does not appear to have been done to the satisfaction of Willemsen, for he complained again (Dec. 5, 1671). The court then ordered the execution of former orders without delay. —Ibid., VI: 128.

An order from Gov. Nicolls directs Cornelis van Ruyven to adjust accounts with Warner Wessells "for the farmes hee hired the last yeares, of the West India Company, and also, to Account with him, what is due from him to the said Company, on any former Account." Van Ruyven was also desired to adjust accounts with John Bartelson, weighmaster. —N. Y. S. L. Bull., Hist. No. 2, 171.

A municipal government, of mayor, aldermen, and sheriff, is established for the first time. By the governour's proclamation, this English form displaces that of the Dutch schooff, burgomasters, and schepenen. The leaves which contain the order of "Revocation of the franchise of the Officers and Magistrates of Amsterdam and Schepenen" (June 12, 1665), and the charter of Gov. Nicolls, establishing a court of mayor and aldermen (June 12, 1665), are missing in the original minutes of the city court, under June 13, 1665. In the printed Rec. N. Am., ed. by Fernow, these two documents were added "hereunder" of the city court. Fernow stated: "No other records have been destroyed in the capital fire at Albany in 1911." —Rec. N. Am., VI: 248-50.

In the "Revocation," the change in the form of government is indicated by Nicolls as follows: 1) "do Revoke and discharge the forme and Ceremony of Government of this his Ma:estie Towne of New York, under the Name or Names, Style or Styles, of Scout Burgomasters and Schepenen; ... I do further declare, That by a Particular Commission, Such Persons shall be Authorized to putt the Lawes in Execucion, in whose abilities, Prudencie and good Affection to his Maties Service, and ye Peace and happinesse of this Gov: I have specially reason to put Confidence, which persons so Constituted and appointed the service of printed, and the same are by ye Name and Style of Mayor, Aldermen and Sherifffes, according to the Custome of England in other his Ma:estie Corpora- cions." See also editorial in N. Y. Times, June 27, 1921.

In the "Mayor and Aldermen's Commission," Nicolls further states that he has found it necessary to change the form of government under the name of "Scout, Burgomaster, and Schepen," which are not known or Customary, in any of his Ma:estie Dominions; To the end that the course of Justice for the future, may bee Legally, equally and impartially administered to all his Ma:estie Subjects as well Inhabitants as Strangers; Know All Men by these Presents, That You do Submit to, and be bound by the Ordinance, Constitute and Declare, That the Inhabitants of New York, New Harleem with all other his Ma:estie Subjects, Inhabitants upon this Island, Commonly call'd and Known by the name of the Manhattans Island, are, and shall bee for ever, accounted, Nominate and Established, as one Body Politique & Corporations, Under the Government of a Mayor, Aldermen and Sherifffes, and I do by these Psent Constitute and appoint, for one whole year, ... Mr Thomas Willlet [see Feb. 4] to bee Mayor, Mr Thomas Delaval, Mr Oloffe Stuyveyst, Mr John Brugges, Mr Cornelius van Ruyven and Mr John Laurence, to bee Aldermen, and Mr Allard Anthony to bee Sheriff, Giving to them the said Mayor and Aldermen, or any foare of them, whereof the said Mayor or his Deputy, shall bee always one, and upon equall Divi- sions of voyes, to have always the Casting and Decideing voyes, full Power and authority to Rule and Govern as well the Inhabitants of this Corporacon as any Strangers. ... As also, to appoint such under Officers as they shall judge necessary for the orderly execution of Justice; And I do hereby strictly Charge and Command all persons to obey and execute, from Time to Time, all such Warrants, Orders and Constitutions, as shall be made by the said Mayor and Aldermen, as they will Answer the Contrary at their peril, his Maties Court, and the Court of Fletchers in M. C. C:, II: 53-54. The following oath of office is from N. Y. S. L. Bull., Hist. No. 2, where a better English text is found than the one in Rec. N. Am., VI: 251-52—

"Oath of Office:"

"An Oath taken by the Mayor and Aldermen of New York. Whereas you Thomas Willlet are Chosen and appointed by the Governo[r], to bee Mayor, of this his Ma:estie City and Corporacon of New York, and the Liberryes thereof, (And you Thomas Delaval, Oloffe Stuyvene, John Brugges, Cornelius van Ruyven and John Laurence, to bee Aldermen, and Allard Anthony to bee Sherifff,) You do Swear to the best of your natural knowledge and belief, That you will most and truly serve and maintain the peace of this Colony, under the protection of this Governor, that you will truly Endeavour to ye best of your skill, with a good Conscience, and according to the Lawes of this Governor, dispense Justice equally and impartially, in all Cases, and to all Persons, where unto by vertue of ye office, You are Impowered, You will ever and evermore Endeavour to ye best of your skill, and by putting in Practice such Peculiar Lawes, as at present, or from Time to Time, are, or shall bee found necessary or expedient for the good of the Inhabitants, and the Establishment of their just Rights and Priviledges; So help you god." —N. Y. S. L. Bull., Hist. No. 2, 174.


Gov. Nicolls appears in the city court at the city hall, accompanied by the newly appointed mayor and aldermen (see June 12). Burgomaster Olof Stevensen van Cortlandt, who has been named as one of the aldermen on the new board, arises and maintains that the abrogation of the court of schout, burgomasters, and schepenen at this time is "directly contrary to the 1668 Article made on the Revolution," that "At Amsterdam, magistrates, who have continued in office ever since. A considerable debate ensues; but Gov. Nicolls is determined to proceed in conformity with his instructions from the Duke of York, "to establish the government of this City conformable to the custom of England," which is done on this day. He declares he has "nothing to say against rating nor against their demeanour; he acknowledges as "good" what they have "heretofore officially resolved and concluded;" but declares he has "qualified some English for the office on purpose," so that litigants, "as well English and Dutch, "may be better aided on both sides," and in the interest of "the peace and quiet of the inhabitants." This done, Gov. Nicolls "installed" the mayor, aldermen, and sheriff and administered the oath to the alderman. After the taking of the oath and "the customary ringing of the bell three times," the new court was "proclaimed to the commonalty." —Rec. N. Am., VI: 250-52.

Gov. Nicolls, in accordance with his major's commission of Feb. 23, 1664, declares "favored, and Proprietors, Goods, Estate both Real and Personal, Debts and Credits, belonging to the said West India Company, ... are confiscated to the use and Service of his Ma:estie." —N. Y. S. L. Bull., Hist. No. 2, 174-75. See Dec. 24, 1664, and June 22, 1665. Brodhead states that the old West India Company went into liquidation soon after the conquest of New Netherland in 1664 and the new corporation took no interest in its recapture. —Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., 209, footnote.

The newly organized city court of mayor, aldermen, and sheriff (see June 12) holds its first meeting. They vote to continue Joannes Nieves as secretary of the city, at 200 guilders seawort as an annual allowance (see June 27), and "to increase the emolument and fees for writing by allowing [similar] to charge for them silver value, or sewant three for one," keeping Nieves "a month or two on trial." —Rec. N. Am., VI: 252.

Claes van Elisland and Pieter Schasfsbank, who served as court messengers under the court of schout, burgomasters, and schepenen, are now "continued in their offices as Towne Serjeants" by the newly organized city court of mayor, aldermen, and sheriff, at the same wages as heretofore. —Ibid., VI: 252. On Oct. 10, 1667, they both represented in court, "that they were employed on all occurring occasions by the Governor [Nicolls], Chief-Justice & [Delaprance], and other officers without receiving any pay therfore," and requested "some allowance," since their regular income was insufficient for their support. The court asked Mayor Willet to consult the governor and other provincial officers about it. —Ibid., VI: 301. Hendrick Obe and others were summoned to preserve the peace and prevent its infringement; to "truly execute such warrants" as were handed to him by the court, and, in his
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1665. June 21, 1666, for his reappointment.

The newly-organized court of mayor, aldermen, and sheriff orders "the Court of Haarlem and the Constable Resolveout Wal- dron by letter" to be present at their session on the 17th, for the purpose of receiving their orders.—Rec. N. Am., V: 252-53. According to the day named, Waldron, as constable, was notified of his election to the post of "Constable of N. Haarlem;" he accepted and took the oath. The magistrates, who came with Waldron, were then "discharged from their office," and Waldron, as constable, was authorized "to select three or four persons," as overseers, who were "to decide any differences or disputes to the extent of five pounds sterling in sums or no higher," and, if any party was dissatisfied with the decision, he could appeal therefrom to the city court of New York, upon payment of six st. to the constable and the costs of proceeding before the city bench.—Ibid., V: 254.

The new city court resolves "to draft a Placard relative to the observance of the Sabbath."—Rec. N. Am., V: 253.

"Whereas the provision regarding the City revenue as well from the Burgurers as tapsters excise on wines and beer consumable within the jurisdiction of this City is somewhat high, inasmuch as the Twenty-fiue per cent and the twelve per cent in like manner five per cent," the city court "resolved to observe the strictest economy therein; also to order the Treasurer and Collector to appear next Saturday afternoon at two o'clock here in the City Hall to render a good account of their administration."—Rec. N. Am., V: 255.

The churchyard of the city (Castello Plan, II: 221-22, and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 927) is "very open and unfenced," so that the hogs root there. The mayor's court sends for the churchwardens, one of whom, Govert Loockermann, appears. He is told of the conditions and "the necessity of repairing the same." He replies that such repairs can be made easily enough if there is "money in the chest;" and that it will cost 500 guilders to do the work properly. It is concluded to raise the sum by "a collection."—Rec. N. Am., V: 255. See Nov. 15.

The mayor's court votes "that from now henceforward, and until Gov. Nicolls shall "order otherwise," there shall "be raised weekly from the Commonwealth" a levy of "two hundred guilders in sewan," according to assessment, "for the support of the soldiers as heretofore."—Rec. N. Am., V: 254-55. See also April 19.

The mayor's court resolves "that both the Burgurers' and tapsters' permits, passed by the Collector," shall "be brought every evening to Nicholas Bayard by the labourers of the bachelors and the beer drawlers," and that the "Weigh house labourers and beer carriers" shall appear at the city hall on the next Monday, at nine in the morning.—Rec. N. Am., V: 255. On that day (19th), Bayard was notified that he was to be furnished thereafter "with the number of said beer and wares, called the Mayordom as well by the Burgurers as tapsters and tavernkeepers" in the city's jurisdiction, "to be executed by the Collector Tymotheus Gabry, whereof he shall be bound to keep a register; and that he should "sit, every Court day, with the Secretary Nevis in Court, and keep the minutes" of what was "transacted in English, translate the same into Dutch, make extracts thereof in English, and . . . agree with the . . . Secretary for the writing both of the same and of the Dutch." At the same time, the court reinaugurated the ordinance relative to the dutes to be performed by the weigh-house and beer porters, of whom Barent Jacobsen Kool was foreman, and the men took the oath of good instruction (see below).—Ibid., V: 255.

Paulus Leendertson vander Grit, the city treasurer, and Timotheus Gabry, the collector (see June 15), appear before the city court and produce their accounts "relating to the income, receipt and expenditure of the City's domain."—Rec. N. Am., V: 254.

The city court determines "to abolish the office of Treasurer and the monies as well of the Burgurers as tappers excise," to "be received by the Collector Tymotheus Gabry," who is "to disburse the same on the order and signatures of Mayor Tomas Willet and the Secretary Joannes Nevisius;" and the secretary of the city is "to keep a book thereon, and to take the orders."—Ibid., V: 255. On June 19, Gabry, the collector of the city, prom- ised the court "to conduct himself honestly" in his office, and took the formal oath.—Ibid., V: 255-56. See June 5, 1676.

A riot, caused by some soldiers from the fort, takes place about seven o'clock this evening "on the Bridge" by the East River, dur- ing which several persons are struck with swords, and the constable, Hendrick Obs, is wounded.—Rec. N. Am., V: 260-63.

The mayor's court orders the bakers of the city "to furnish this day to Secretary Nevisius an account of what they . . . bated here during five months in cakes and hard bread, to whom delivered and how much they still have on hand."—Rec. N. Am., V: 255.

The mayor and council ordered all the tapsters of the city to appear at the city hall on next Saturday (24th) in the afternoon, "bringing with them their last obtained tapsters license."—Rec. N. Am., V: 260. On the 24th, Secretary Nevisius was "ordered to give the tap- sters a license" on the following Monday (26th), "to enable them to go for some time or a year."—Ibid., V: 263.

Gov. Nicolls directs the civil and military officers of the three ridings of Yorkshire to put their jurisdictions "into such a Posture, and readiness," for the defence of New York against the contem- plated visit of the Dutch fleet under Admiral De Ruyter, that "upon the first notice" they shall "immediately repair to the ferry, or against New York" as a place of rendezvous under arms.—N. T. Col. Doc., XIV: 768. Yorkshire was the name which was given to Long Island by Capt. Nicolls when New Netherland came into the hands of the English.—N. T. Col. Doc., III: 105.

This day, "after the usual ringing of the City Hall bell three times," "the Collector in like manner five per cent," "ordered the Collector to appear next Saturday afternoon to two o'clock here in the City Hall to render a good account of their administration."—Rec. N. Am., V: 262. See June 15.

Gov. Nicolls sends a letter to Gov. John Winthrop of Connecticut, enclosing a copy of a letter from the king, in which he had ordered "to provide the best yot can," against the Common Enemy; I have made some former proposals to yot of mutual Assistance upon such occasions, but I could hitherto, never obtain a Satisfactory Answer, yourselves well know, that ye preservation of this place, is of the greatest Consequence to the Safety, (not only of his Majesty's Interest in New England, but more Particularly of your several Plantations adjacent, You may Read in his Majesty's Letter that he hath before pleased to Authorize and Impower mee, to See that ye Publick Peace and Safety, be diligently attended in this conjunc- ture of affairs, and therefore I desire yot will give some speedy direction, that the Neighbor Townes of your Colony, do upon notice from me, of the Enemies approach, repair to New York, to yot place De Ruiter hath Orders to give a visit, as my Letters from my Lord Chancellor informe." Winthrop is also requested to forward enclosures to Boston.—N. T. S. L. Bull., Hist. No. 2, 177; N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 567. The original letter is among the Winthrop Papers in the Mass. Hist. Soc.

Under this date, Gov. Nicolls writes also to Gov. Bellingham, of Massachusetts, enclosing a copy of "his Majesty's letter and dispatches to be forwarded to the governors of Plymouth and Rhode Island.—N. T. S. L. Bull., Hist. No. 2, 177-78; N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 567-68. The last sentence reads: "The mayor's court "shall be letted" by order of the mayor and alder- men, as heretofore, until further order, "except the Burgner tax.""—Rec. N. Am., V: 263.

The earliest panel of jurors and earliest case of trial by jury in the mayor's court of New York City are of record on this date.—Rec. N. Am., V: 267.

Mayor Willet informs his colleagues on the city court bench that he intends "to goe to Albania with the first Convenient opportunity" and desires the court to "accept in his absence as his Deputy Mr Thomas d'Laval" (Delavall), one of the aldermen, who by this time had been the first deputy mayor of New York City.—Rec. N. Am., V: 268.

The city being "very Open and unfortified," Mayor Willet asks the city court if it were not expedient to call the inhabitants together, to learn if they are willing to contribute toward the forti- fying of the place. The bench agrees that the fortiying is necessary but suggests, before consulting with the inhabitants, "to hear the advice" of Gov. Nicolls in the premises. Yet, on the following day (28th), the people assembled "by order off the Court," when the mayor laid his proposition before them and asked for their advice. He held them there to lay "very Open and to Nee Capacity to Resist the Violence of an Enemy," whether this be so, "they did not judge it necessary that the Ould works made for the forti- fying off the Towne should be Repaired, and that the West syde alongeth Hudsons River should be fortiified with good and sufficient pallissades for the use off which." Gov. Nicolls had "proffered to
CHARTER OF THE LUTHERAN CHURCH, DEC. 6, 1664. SEE P. 251.
CONTRIBUTE two thousand Pallissades & thousand Gilders in wampum.

He said, "the intent of this proposition" was "not to Constrain any Inhabitant to fight against his own Nation but to make the Towne defensive against the Violence of an enemy wthout seeking to destroy the same." He was ready to abide by anything that the mayor and aldermen should think best and order; but some of the people declared the city was strong enough; "others that they could not work before they had their Armes Restored to them againe & many other excuses, but that he had a mind to see things done."—Rec. N. Am., V. 266-66.

Nevins asks for his dismissal from the office of secretary of the city (see June 15), on the ground that he cannot support himself and family, having "no other income than that received from the City," which is inadequate. The court grants his discharge.—Rec. N. Am., V. 265. He was succeeded in the secretariat by Nicolaes Bayard, but Nevins continued to hold possession of "the old books and papers." As these were "frequently" needed in administration, the court, on July 18, ordered him to hand over to Bayard, "in the presence of Cornelis van Ruyven, all books and papers appertaining in any wise to the Secretary."—Ibid., V. 279.

The portrait of the 60th Chamber, petition of the mayor's court for "an increase of fees," as they find their income inadequate. The court establishes, therefore, a new rate for their fees, as tabulated in the records.—Rec. N. Am., V. 265-66.

The city hall (the "old Stadt Huys") is for the first time called "the City house," in the minutes of the city court.—Rec. N. Am., V. 269.

GOV. Nicolls writes to the Earl of Clarendon: "wee have rather hopes then fears of De Ruyvers arrival, ... I must not flatter you Ldpp with the Imaginary strength of the flott which is truly insignificant compared with Land forces, but all his fleet shall doe vs no prejudice, I have set double stockades round, and mounted 40 pieces of Cannon upon the Walls & Batteries I have 300 men here for the defence, besides the other Garrisons which may not bee Left naked. I have furnish all the English about here with Armes & ammunition, and disarmed only 46 Burgers of this place ... I was soo much solicited to be present at Boston in hopes of being appointed to an Issue of his Maties Comission, that after having settled every thing in good order here I made a journey through the Woods to Boston, and returne back in a months time, ... you Ldpp will alowe be more fully informed that the late Indenture made to my Ld Berkley and Sr George Carteret is to the manifest destruction of the Dukes Colony, for my lord, the very name of the Dukes power here, hath bine one great motive for well affected men to Remove hither out of other Collonies, men well affected to Monarchy, and have found that our new Lawes are not contrueed so Democratically as the Rest, and when I was last at Boston, I did engage a huge Army, 5000 men, and did desire them of their Encouragement, but good land is none of the least Arguments to a Planter which was then to be seen found in the Dukes Pattent, but now is wholly given away, In discharge of my duty to his Royal Highnesse, and the trust reposed in me I beg pardon for being very plaine in the matter, My Lord, all that part of the Dukes Patente joyning to Nova Scotia is not worth a farthing, when it comes to Long Island which is a place of common fame, I assure you Ldpp it is as barren a soyle as any part of New England, meane inhabited by a poore sort of people who are forre to labour hard for bread and clothing, the whole revenue which can bee drawn from these parts is of what is given to the inhabitants, which is little abose a hundred pound sterling, with which sume all the courts of Justice and other Publique charges are to bee maintained, I durst not endeavoe to stretch their pursers farther in the infaunry of this change least [sic] their affections should bee perverted, and wee doe not want ill neighbours to doe us ill offices in such occasions. But by this means all their mothres are stote, and the first 3 sessions have bine held with good saffacion to all the Collony, in 7ber is held a generall Assizes the Governour, Counsell, and Justices upon the Bench, where the lawes are againe to bee reviewed and amended, in case any reasonable obectons bee made, otherwase the Lawes bee given into operation to his Royal Highnesse for his Royal hand, to make them authentick, and then if they were printed and immediately sent over they would bee fully satisfactory to these parts, and of some consequence to his Maties Interest, in relation to the other Collonies, your Ldpp will alowe perceive by this inclined determination, between the Commissioners with the Governour and counsell of Consciencit that those Townes upon the maine to the Eastward of N. Yooke did properly belong to their precedent possater, see that there remaynes only, One small Towne to his Royall highnesse, of all that tract of land from Connecticut Riuver to Hudsons Riuer, see that up Hudsons River to Orange and Cornelis Steynwicken (Long Townes) and noe cold that few or none will be- stow their Labours. Only one Towne is sent to which or very near the Indenture reacheth. about that 50 miles is Albany seated, who are noe planters but only a townse of Trade, with the Indians, Thus the extent of the Dukes Pattent is descibed to you Ldpp [see also July 11, 1674] and I humbly begg your Ldpp to take the whole matter into serious consideration, for if the Duke will improve this place to the vtnost, Neither the trade, the Riuer, nor the Adjacent lands must bee devided from this Collony, but remayne Entire, But if his Royall Highnesse bee weary of the hopes of his new Acquisition It would be much better for the publique good to devest himself of the whole ..."—Clarendon Papers, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1896), 74-77.

Elizabeth, N. J., is founded by Philip Carteret and a party of colonists.—Winsor, op. cit., III, 441-55.

It having been found that "commonly each Court day" some of the members of the 57th Chamber "proceed before the appointed jurymen," come in "long after the appointed time of the sitting of the Court," occasioning a "long delay" in the beginning of business, it is decreed by the court "that every one, whether of the Court or jury, having previous notice thereof, who is not present half an hour before ringing of the bell, ... unless ... prevented by sickness or other necessary circumstances," shall suffer a fine of three gilders.—Rec. N. Am., V. 280.

The mayor's court orders "that six Burgheirs" shall "every night keep watch within this City."—Rec. N. Am., V. 291. A watch during the summer season was unusual (see Oct. 4, 1659); the troubled conditions (see June 19 and 22) probably induced this action. See Nov. 18.

Arian Cornelissen, "husbandman," petitions the mayor's court for "some abatement of excise, as he is daily asked by those passing by, for a drink of beer and he can scarcely accomodate them, as he has heretofore found by experience, that if he pay them the starrs excise, no profit but loss will be realized by the spilling of the beer in carting, loss of time etc." He is "allowed to lay in half a barrel of [strong] beer, weekly, for the convenience of travellers," without the payment of "the established tappers excise thereon."—Rec. N. Am., V. 291. When Stuyvesant's order of Jan. 18, 1660 (p. 7), that people gather in hamlets or villages for mutual protection against Indian attacks, was renewed on Feb. 9, 1660 (p. 9), people north of and adjoining the fresh Water petitioned that, instead of abandoning their homes, others might be encouraged to build near them and thus fulfill the spirit of the order (see May 5, 1660). "The taxen at Starke's, near Stuyvesant's borough, which had been set up at the village, as travel increased, became known as the two-mile stopping place, and is said to have been a famous place of resort. Its situation was admirable for the purpose, and it was, no doubt, visited by those making excursions of pleasure from the city, especially sleighing parties. At this time and for a great many years, this was the only road of any great length on which such a sport could be enjoyed."—Bayles, Old Tourns of N. Y., 47-49.

The classic of Amsterdam resolves that encouragement shall be given Rev. Samuel Drinkes to remain in New York and that he shall be directed to copy as much as possible the introduction of the English liturgy into the Dutch Church. Rev. Megapolens is to be likewise instructed on this latter point.—Eccles. Rec., I, 747-75.

"The petition of Mr Evert Pieterzen, Schoolmaster and Precentor of this City," is read and considered, requesting "that he may have some proper fixed Salarium, as he was heretofore paid his wages by the Hoosic Company and has been continued in his employment from that time to the present," (see April 25). It is told that an order will be made shortly "relative to the salary of the Ministers of this City, under which the Precentorship also comes," and that proper action will then be taken on his petition.—Rec. N. Am., V. 294. See Feb. 20, 1666.

The constables and overseers of Brooklyn are ordered by Gov. Nicolls to make provision for the horses of such persons as come to Brooklyn and the ferry in order to attend the court of assizes.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV, 570.

The trial of Ralph and Mary Hall upon suspicion of witchcraft is held in the "Court of Assizes" in New York. They are accused of Oct. 25.
From a mayor's court record of this date, it appears that Oct. 1666
"All Saints' day" (Nov. 1) was "usually the day for the termina-
tion of leases."—Rec. N. Am. V. 264.

The carters of the city are summoned to the mayor's court and ordered "henceforward not to stand any more on their carts," be-cause this is dangerous to traffic.—Rec. N. Am. V. 309.

In the mayor's court, Sheriff Allard Anthony brings suit against 31
Abraham Pieteniue Castellotto, Esq. The latter has been arrested "by Capt.
John Jeffc [Young] authorized thereto by special warrant from the
General [Gov. Nicolls] for having sold strong beer to the Indians in oppo-
sition to the order of the General made therein." Corby says he sold only beer to the Indians and was not aware of the prohibi-
tion, and had a verbal pass "to pursue that purpose" so permit-
ning that strong beer was "directly forbidden by the last order enacted for this purpose," refer the parties to Gov.
Nicolls, especially because the commission of Capt. Jough provides
"that the culprit be brought before his Honour," the governor.—
Rec. N. Am. V. 311. See Aug. 21, 1666. For location of tavern
of Abraham Pieteniue, see Castellotto Plan, II: 313-31.

The sworn butchers of the city petition the mayor's court for an
increase of "their fees and wages for slaughtering," and ask that unau-
thorized persons who slaughter in the city be prohibited.

The court decrees, that the rates established on Nov. 3, 1666 (q.v.), shall
stand as to small cattle, and allows them an increase of one guilder
for killing an ox or a cow; also that nobody save the sworn butchers
be allowed to slaughter within the city, unless the sworn butchers
give their "general consent" to do so.—Rec. N. Am. V. 312. The sworn
butchers were enjoined, on Nov. 13, from slaughtering say animals without
the consent of those sworn butchers obtained: "A Ticket of Consent
from the Collector of the city, excepting only those to be killed for Gov.
Nicolls.—Ibid., V. 312-13.

Gov. Nicolls, in a letter to the Duke of York, writes: "I have
Nov. 3 not been sparing either of Toyle or charges to put these parts into a
posture of defendableness; the Dutch thought at the same time I was
engag'd in troubles with the Indians also at Fort Albany, insomuch
that I found it necessary to augment the number of my soldiers, and
consequently many incident charges have arisen this summer,
with all which I have struggled even to the utmost of my own monies
and credit in the Country still depending on the promised supplies
till now, that the winter is coming and no ships appear, the want
whereof is a general Calamity, but it falls most heavy upon me in
particular who am not able to support so heavy a burden any longer.
I do not value the sight of my own ruine in point of fortune, but
my reputation lies at stake to the Country having so often (as a con-
dvince of a supply) assured the Inhabitants of the care which was
taken for their reliefe; who depending thereupon are now left naked to
the rigour of the winter; The whole trade, both inwards & out-
wards is lost for want of shipping, but the charge of foure Garrisons
with all their fortifications and supplies falls upon mee."

The church-wardens, Lookermans and Johannes de Peyster, are
asked by the bench if they now have enough money in "the church
Treasury" to "fence the grave yard" of the city (see June 15).

They reply in the negative, and add that there are "still many small
debts... due here and there," which they were unable to pay
on account "of the trifling income." The mayor's court then re-
solves "to advance from the Burghers excise" of the city "to the
Church wardens" a sum sufficient "for the fencing off of the grave-
yard, on condition the same be repaid from the first incoming money—
that which the abovesaid Church wardens promise to do."—Rec.
N. Am. V. 313. For an account of the hog nuisance in the city,
see Peterson & Edwards, N. Y. as an 18th Cent. Municipality, 90-98.

The deputy-mayor tells the members of the city bench that Gov.
Nicolls has proposed "to allow the Burghers to watch anew." Each
man is to "bring on his watch two sticks of firewood," and there is
to be one lantern per watch. The court thinks it better "still to continue
the two night watches," and resolves to "agree civilly with them, together with two other volunters," who can then "undertake to watch on the other nights."—Rec. N. Am., V. 318-20. See Aug. 22.

1666

In this year, Brooklyn's first church, on Fulton Ave., near—Lawrence St., was built.—Stiles, Hist. of Brooklyn, I: 166.

The mayor's court orders that all actions determinable by a
jury shall come to trial on the first Tuesday of each month, and to
JAN.
This end, "at the said days, a Bench of Juries" is to be appointed.—


Feb. 1666

Isaac Grevenraat sets forth, in a petition to the mayor's court, "that he hired to the late Burgomasters of this City his house standing in the Broadway for 220 a year, commencing first of March last" (see April 16, 1664), as the town now have the same, he desires payment of the rent and also a settlement for the damages done to the windows, hinges, etc., due to the improper use of the house by the solders. The court appoints a committee of three "to estimate the committed damage," and orders payment of the first half of said damages. Rec. N. Am. IV: 337-38. This house, the first house of the English settlement, was situated on the east side of Broadway, just south of Exchange Pl.—See Castello Plan, II: 237.

In the mayor's court, Sheriff Anthony declares that Omemfi Cley "keeps a very unorderly house," and that he is living "with a woman as man & wife," with whom he is not lawfully married. Withal Contrary to all godly Lawes." The sheriff requests that Cley be deprived from drawing drink any more, and be required "to depart this Towne." Cley replies, "that as long [as] he hath kept ordinary there hath bene but twice quarrel At his house & further that he hath taken the $4 Woman for his wife," and he professes to "depart from her" with the first open. The court gives him until the end of the next month (March) "to depart this Towne," and, in case he shall stay longer than the time mentioned, the court orders Cley to give security for his appearance before the court of assizes.—Rec. N. Am., V: 338.

In the mayor's court, Sheriff Anthony Proffers to give for Catharine Mills with keeping a "very unorderly house," and that, on a recent Saturday, "Several Souldiers being very drunk" came "out of hur house, which made a great tumult in the Streets & abused & beat the People whom they did meet withal." The sheriff recommends that the "ought not to be allowed to draw with any more," but "he ordered to depart this Towne." She declares the quarrel did not occur on her premises, but "after they were gone from her house," so the sheriff is instructed to bring in his evidence at the next session of the court.—Rec. N. Am., V: 338.

March 6

The court, hearing the case of Wether, commencing his libel to draw wine, ordered his premises to be "draw noe drinks, or Keepe ordinary [any] more, & further to be summoned to appear in [her] owne Person" at the next court. Apparently she kept an inn in the house rented from William Hofmeyer.—Ibid., 341.

March 10

Thomas Lambert's receives a patent by way of confirmation of a conveyance to him by Abraham ver Planck, dated July 18, 1664, for a certain lot of ground lying on the west side of Broadway with out the gate of the city, bounded on the south by land belonging to Peter van Couwenhoven; on the west by the land of Abraham Ver- planck; on the north by that of Hendrick van der Wall, and on the east by land of Henry West & merchandize 56 ft. and in length 20 rods.—Liber Patents, IV: (Albany).

Gov. Nicolls writes to Gov. Winthrop: "We have beene bound vp this Winter with a longer frost than was ever knowned in those Parts. . . . This Morning about Eight of the Clock two extraordinary great Rainbows were scene and about a quarter of an hour after three Suns were visible to the whole Towne the Rain- bows parted the 3 suns."—Winthrop Papers, XVI: 1. For other unusual phenomena, see Sept. 7, 1668. A letter written by John Davenport of New Haven recites that Gov. Nicolls had a drawing made of the rainbows and suns to send to Gov. Winthrop.—Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y., II: 141.

Evert Pietersen asks the city court "that a suitable allowance be granted to him, inasmuch as the W Court had, on the 19th of 7th last [5], promised that an order should be made also regarding his stipend, when the preachers were granted their salary, which has now been done." The city court "decreed absolutely, that he shall receive some satisfaction for his service. But whereas the City Treasury is at present so low, that the daily expenses can scarcely he met, the petitioner is requested to wait still a while."—Rec. N. Am. IV: 340. See April 18, 1665.

An order of the mayor's court is sent to "Mt Thor: Hall and the other farmers both on this and on the other side of the Fresh Water to nominate six proper persons and send them in" to the court, "as Overseers of the Roads and Fences lying around this City."—Rec. N. Am., V: 342. See March 20.

Mar. 25

Two men found in the manage of the cattle of New Harlem, Jacques Cortelyou, the surveyor who first laid out the village, is directed by Gov. Nicolls to draw a line from the river, near the mid-dle of the town, one mile directly into the woods in such a direction as to provide the greatest "convenience of range" for the cattle.—Riker, Hist. of Harlem, 250-51.

The court considers the nominations made for overseers of roads and fences (see March 6) and elects "from the same Dirck Sicen & Co Lantgerstraet," and the court messenger, Eliaedot, is "ordered to summon them by the next Court day to take the oath of fidelity."—Rec. N. Am., V: 345. They came into court on the 27th, and took "the oath of fidelity," promising "to render justice according to the instructions given them, touching the fences they shall be called to, without distinction or regard of persons."—Ibid., V: 346. See April 16, 1667.

Joost Gederis (of Harlem) and Gerrit Hendricksen are accepted as "public carriers and laborers at the Weighthouse" by the mayor's court and take the required oath of fidelity.—Rec. N. Am., V: 347.

Pieter Jansen receives a patent by way of confirmation for a lot on the west side of William St., near Wall St., now included in the site of the Atlantic building.—See Liber Deeds, B: 90 (New York); Map of Dutch Grants; C. Pl. 87, and its description, III: 393.

Complaints having reached the ears of the mayor's court, "that through the expiration of the office of the previous Surveyors, such case and attention" are "not paid to the subject of surveying" as is desirable, "but [it] is almost altogether neglected" they, "being desirous to provide" against this state of affairs, elect as surveyors of the city "Sieur Frederck Philipson and Pieter Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven," who are "authorized to pay as much regard to the subject of surveying" as is proper.—Rec. N. Am., V: 349.

Gov. Nicolls, writing to the Earl of Clarendon, makes note of the severity of the winter season thus: "from the beginning of November till now we have beene frozen up, which hath not happened formerly in mans Memory." As one of the king's commissioners to New England, he sends a report of the difficulties encountered in Massachusetts: "Thus ended our affairs at Boston so that as Commission^ we have settled only the bounds of the three Colonies of Connecticut Plymouth & Rhode Island yet have not fully visited Connecticut. Where indeed at our coming there will not bee two once, on the contrary for the want of a refractory disposition . . ." The report continues.

"My Lord I have according to ye Lordsshipps Comands . . . used all my Endevaours to keepe up the spirits both of the Merchants Planters & Souldiers^ in daily hopes of the supplyes mentioned, I have run my selfe into debt both here & at Boston, I haue consumed a considerable sume which I brought of my owne, I haue charged my small Estate & friends in England with nearly two thousand pounds sterling by bills of Exchange . . . knowing that his Royall Highness will not suffer mee to perish under the burden, for had I not thus engaged my selfe & Friends, The souldiers^ must have either perished or went into private, but the Planters must have bee eaten out, who haue enoughe works to support their owne meanes Conditions & families; Our neighbours of Boston have made good use of our necessityes in raying the price of their Goods . . . [i.e.] Dongan's financial embarrassments Feb. 27, 1692]. My Lord I could urge the protection given to criminal persons already, but there are so many other contingen- cies of greater moment that I shall only mention two which wee cannot but expect hereafter: The one is that his Royall Highness by Patent hath all Hudsons Rier with all the Customes proffits etc granted by his Majv, The Duke hath given away all the tract of land to the West of Hudsons Rier with all his Rights thereunto, Now whether the Duke meant to give away the Customes & proffits which cannot but swime upon Hudsons Rier— not express, or clear of mee, However I did not exact any from Capl Carterrey, Neither are Islands mentioned in the Grant, yet hee has putt in his Clayome to Staten Island, whereby wee must see of selves absolutely besieged on all sides, The Rier will remaine but the Customes are lost."

The other contingency is a probability that the expansion of New Jersey as a colony will provoke war with the Indians, which will also involve New York. It is a very uncertain matter amongst the Indiyan, how farre it was probable I would take part or revenge any mischief done in New Jersey, T was concluded they would not doe any violence without my leave, because I haue with gifts and a good Garrison, gaind some Interest & power amongst them. Yet they are of late time both by land & sea, the Dutch always supplied them with plenty & upon easy terms so that both Christians & Pagans generally suffer by the death of the
Highness can obtain either a Generall Liberty for some Termes of 7 years, if the encouragement of Merchandize whither they please, oonly paying to his Royal Highness his vse such Customs & Dutyes as his Royal Highness shall establish . . . . Otherwise my Lord in regard this whole Colony is compleat into three parte Dutch, why may not (the warre ended) a permission bee given oonly to four or six Holland Ships to trade yearely hither with Comodittyes of their owne Growth & Manufacture, & from hence to returne directly home, paying oonly dutyes to his Royal Highness.

Such like Overture for Trade must bee accepted or this Colony is ruind . . . . at this present during the Warres with Holland wee cannot expect the good actions of the Dutch here to the English, but this I presume to affirme, that in all other occasions they would manifest their good Obedience to his Majestie in better Termes than some of the United Colonies.

"My Lord I have remitted for confirmation to his Royal Highness the present Lawes of this Colony collected out of the Lawes of the other Colonies, onely with such Alterations as may revive the Memory of old England amongst us, for Democracy hath there so deepe a Roote in these parts, that ye vse very normally of a Justice of the Peace is an Abomination, whereof I have upon due Consideration of his Majesties Interest layd the foundations of Kingly Government in these parts so farre as is possible, which truely is grievous to some Republicans, but they cannot say that I have made any alteration Almoost the English for they had no settled Laws in this Land before . . . ."

"These Lawes have beene put in practise the space of one yeare with some Amendments upon Reviewe, & such is the unfortunate Condition of these parts, that some Points of the Lawes Must of Necessity admit of Alterations or Abolitions yearly, & yet by the Duke Instructions I am narrowly bound up to the space of a yeare for his Highness Confirmation, otherwise the Law is void, By which Instruction fully executed, we should at this present have no Law in force; I hope his Royal Highness will give a larger Latitude to the next Governo in that point, & dispatch this New body of Lawes to print without Alterations."—Clarendon Papers, in N.Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1869), 113-19.

In a letter to Lord Arlington,Gov. Nicolls anticipates Stuyvesant's recommendations regarding leniency in trade regulations with Holland (see Oct. 23, 1667). As at least three-quarters of the inhabitants are Dutch, and "their estates as well as relations interwoven with their correspondents and friends in Holland, unless His Majestie pleased to grant them some extraordinary infranchissement, the sudden interruption of the factory with Holland will absolutely destroy all the present inhabitants, who . . . will prove better subjects than we have found in some of the other Colonies, and with a moderate permission both from this and his Majestie government better than can be reasonably expected from new comers of owne nation, who at first (as wee find by experience) are blowne up with large designes, but not knowing the knacke of trading here to differ from most other places, they meet with discouragements and stay not to become wiser."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 114.

May

Gov. Nicolls grants a charter to New Harlem, confirming the lands unto the owners thereof, and describing the bounds as follows: that "from the west side of the liffe of the said Town, a line be run due West four hundred English poles, without variation of the compass, At the end whereof another line being drawn to run North and South, with the variation, that is to say, North to the very end of a certain piece of meadow ground commonly called the Round Meadow, near or adjoining to Hudson's River, and South to the Said Point, an Island called Perkins Island; It shall be the West bounds of their lands. And all the lands lying and being within the said line, so drawn North and South as aforesaid, eastward to the Town and Harlem River, as also to the North and East Rivers, shall belong to the Town." The inhabitants were granted the privileges of a town, but this was to be "immediately depending on this City," They were allowed to go farther west into the woods for more range for their horses and cattle, the lands lying within the bounds being intended for "plowing, house pastures and meadow grounds only," and no person was to be allowed to build nearer than two miles from the town bounds without the consent of the inhabitants.

After making the preceding grants, certain conditions were imposed: The town was to be called Lancelaster instead of New Harlem; they were to continue their present trade; they were to provide "the necessary encouragement of the inhabitants, that ships of any Nation may Import or Export into or from hence all sorts of Merchandize whither they please, oonly paying to his Royal Highness his vse such Customs & Dutyes as his Royal Highness shall establish . . . . and from the Main," and were to be subject to the "acknowledgments and duties" which are or shall be ordained by the Duke of York or the governors who are set over them.—Liber Patents, I: 571 (Albany), cited by Riker, Hist. of Harlem, 252-55.

Riker says: "It is putting it in mild terms to say that this patent was not approved by the Harlem people, . . . The change in the name of the town . . . was a most offensive feature, and was never adopted. The bench of justice or local court, and, in general, such rights as they had enjoyed in common with the other villages, was indeed comprehended under some restrictions but as it made all, without limitation, 'depending [dependent] on this city,'—this condition might impose untold burdens. In the vital matter of taxation, it left them quite at the mercy of the Duke . . . Nor did it fully over their landed interests, as it omitted to name the meadows appertaining to their farms, but separated by the Harlem River." So, while the patent remained record and was never "recalled," the people merely abided their time for securing a better one.—Riker, Hist. of Harlem, 257-58.

Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y., II: 57; Pinson, The Dutch Grants, Harlem Patents, etc. (1889), 10. For a later charter, see Oct. 12, 1667.

The secretary of the city delivers to the mayor's court an account "of the weekly assessment collected by Claes van Elsdoort from 13th December 1665 to [the] last [of] April 1666, being 19 weeks." It is found that "many persons" are "still in arrears to a large sum," that Elsdoort has "immediately" been directed to send the secretary the weekly list of the names of the persons not paid over the secretary only fl. 2909, leaving fl. 2818.11 still due, after deducting his commission. When Elsdoort is asked by the court to clear himself, he declares he "paid in to the Secretary all the money he had received." The court then resolves to elect Jacques Coerser in his place, as collector of the weekly assessment for the use of the city, until Elsdoort has "called in the remainder of his list and . . . paid his arrears."—Rec. N. Am., V: 352-53. See May 8.

Rest to the amount of 360 fl. is due Casper Steynman for the use of his house as a "City school" for one year, and he demands payment from the mayor's court. He is "told to wait yet a while, as there is at present no money in the chest."—Rec. N. Am., V: 4.

This house was on the site of the present No. 10 Stone St.—Castello Plan, II: 260. Similar petitions to the court appear frequently during the next four years (ibid., VI: 80, 177, 221). Payments for the schoolhouse as well as for the schoolmaster (see Feb. 10) were made reluctantly by the English court in New York.

Resolved Waldron, constable at New Haerlem, has requested and received his discharge from office by the mayor's court of New York City. That bench now orders the inhabitants of New Harlem "to nominate by plurality of votes two persons" from that vil- lage before the next trade, to sit as constables for the ensuing year.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 4. From the nominations delivered to the court, on the 17th, Johannes Verweeen was elected to the vacancy and at once took the oath of fidelity.—Ibid., VI: 8. For the original Harlem patent, see Mar., supra.

Jacques Coerser, who was recently named by the mayor's court as "Collector of the weekly assessment for the behoof of the sol- diers" (see May 1), reports to the court that he "made the collection last week," but has fallen so far behind in the receipts, that the surplus is scarcely enough to cover his commission. He, like his predecessor, has been allowed five percent of the collections, but he now seeks an increased allowance of seven and one-half per cent, which the court allows, binding him "to make good" any shortage "in the money to be collected."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 4-5. See Oct. 9.

This date marks the anniversary of the appointment of the first board of mayorally called "the Old Bench," which held its last session and yielded to a new magistracy the next day (v.t.).—Rec. N. Am., VII: 15-18.

The deaconcy of the city appear in the mayor's court against Timothoes Gahry, the "Vender Master" (see Nov. 29, 1666), and is called "the wages of the old deacon or doctor," which they have delivered to him and paid.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 16. This seems to be the earliest reference in the New York records to a veterinarian.

Nicolaes Bayard, the secretary of the city, petitions the mayor's court "to confirm his allowance." As "the revenue of the City is at present very small," he is "allowed from the commencement of
the service four hundred gilders zeawant yearly, with promise of increase as soon as the ships" arrive in port, when it is hoped the revenue of the city will show improvement.—Rec. N. Am., VII, 17.

16. The inhabitants of New Haerlem make return to the mayor's court of nominations for overseers of their village, and the court elects Joseph Olfp, Frie Post, William Ghin, Glade Lametre, and Niels Mattson; Jan Montague is named as secretary. They, together with Daniel Terneur, the under sheriff, or his deputy, and the constable of their village, are empowered "to judge and absolutely determine all questions and matters occurring between man and man in their town and brought before them, without regard to persons, up to the sum of 200 gld. in zeawant, according to the laws established in this country, and all inhabitants of the town of N. Haerlem" are "ordered and charged duly to respect the aforesaid persons as their Overseers."—Rec. N. Am., VII, 15. On June 19, the under sheriff and the overseers took their oath of fidelity.—Ibid., VII, 21. A new court was chosen annually; for the next one, see Aug. 6, 1667. For the first court at Harlem, see Aug. 16, 1666. For the original Harlem patent, see May, 1666.

17. A new mayor, Thomas Delavall, and a new board of aldermen, have come into office, presumably by the governor's appointment on the preceding day, May 23, 1666; into the official record appears however the services of Capt. Wittett are still retained as a member of the bench. —Rec. N. Am., VII, 18. For Delavall's term as mayor, see M. C. C., VIII: 149. For brief sketch of his life, see Man. Com. Coun. (1843), 380; Wilson, Mem. Hist. N. Y., II: 49.

18. The new "Becker or Kirkmeasters" having expired, the mayor's court appoints Paulus Leendertzen vander Grift and Jeronimus Ebbingh "to be Kirkmeesters of this Towne one whole year" from this date; they are to receive from their predecessors "all the Books, accounts, & what Estate" belonged "to the Church yet under their Custodie."—Rec. N. Am., VII, 18.

19. Hendrick Hendricken Ob is reappointed by the city court bench as Constable of this Towne" for another year (see June 15, 1667), after which he takes "the oath of allegiance."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 21. A few days later, Ob was chosen to be collector of the Gospellers' and "to be the Collector for the use of all persons that are to be charged with the wheat for the use of the town within the same time named as controller thereof. Their salaries were stipulated to be "six of the hundred," four per cent, for the collector and two per cent, for the controller.—Ibid., VII: 24.

20. The labourers at the weigh-house are bound by oath "not to draw out or work at any wine or beer or other strong drink without a proper permit . . . first obtained from the Collector."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 27.

21. It is ordered by the magistrates of New Harlem that no inhabitant, under penalty, shall be permitted to let any of his hogs run at large without being yoked, nor "to fodder his Cattle within the general limits," nor to "fetter his horse in the street," nor "to retain any cattle or horses that are notorious for any kind of crime or mischief."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 21. This order was passed on Sept. 8, 1667. It was made because of complaints concerning the great damage done by the Cattle foddered on the land, and also by the uprooting by hogs daily among the fruit in the gardens. —Harlem Recs. (MS. translation), I: 43. For the earliest ordinance in New Netherlands concerning swine, see March 15, 1649.

22. The city's secretary, Nicolaes Bayard, asks the mayor's court how much commission he is to receive for the receipt and expenditure of the money of the soldiers, as there is "great loss in zeawant and extraordinary trouble in the receipt and disbursement of the same." He is allowed five per cent. of the receipt and disbursements.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 29. See also May 8.

23. The secretary is authorized "to issue forth Executions upon all Judgements of [the mayor's]Court in 3 days after the date of the Judgement."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 29.

24. Complaints to the mayor's court about the violation of ordi- nances by the bakers of the city who sold "both brown and white bread" of inferior quality and under weight, leads the court to choose Christoffler Hoogland and Hendrick Willemesen as inspectors, who are to make the rounds and in the presence of the sheriff inspect the bread.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 50. See Jan. 21, 1668.

25. The bakers of the city petition the mayor's court "to forbid the transportation of bread from the city, except that all bucksters and forestellers of bread both within and without the City . . . be abolished." The court enjoins the peddling of "any sort of bread or cakes along the houses," and allows selling "at retail in their houses," provided the bread is "of due quantity and quality," and, whereas, it is "incommodious to transport any bread or cakes from this City to the Indian plantations, in order to expose for sale and sell the same there on commis-
one half of this Instant."—Rec. N. Am. VI: 53. The original order does not appear in the record. Karsten Seedling, servant, and Daniel Tournear, master, appear before Jan La Montagne, "Secretary of this Town admitted by the High and Honorable the Mayor’s Court residing at New Haerlem," and "acknowledge with one another to have agreed and bargained" concerning their respective rights and duties. According to the agreement consummated, the former "promises to serve his master with all diligence in all honest and lawful service" for one year; while the latter agrees "to command his said servant in no other than honest and lawful labors, and at the expiration of the term of service to pay to the aforesaid Karsten Three hundred guilders in Swent of money, and there was the establishing of a ferry. Early in 1667, Mayor Delavall, who owned land on Van Keulen’s Hook extending to Montagnes Kill (outlet of Harlem Creek into East River just below 108th St.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 966), made certain proposals to the magistrates of Harlem, which involved the development of his own property as well as the establishment of a ferry to be used instead of the fording-place at Spuyten Duyvil. Delavall’s project included building a grist-mill and stone house upon his lot; but before undertaking it he wished to assure of the establishment of such lines of travel as would make the mill easy of access from the surrounding country. On Jan. 3, he presents the following petition to the authorities:"

First. That they make one half of the road from this place to Manhattan or New York, and that to Statue drelue be stopped up [see Feb. 22 and 26, 1669]."

Secondly. That the same rate be taken for a suitable Ordinary [travel for the convenience of persons coming and going and also for the Village]: and he promises the nails and the making of a Schouw (Ferry-boat) provided that the Ferry-man shall remain holden upon occasion to again carry the Honorable La Val.

Johann Vervelen agrees to take the Ferry and the Ordinary for six years, giving his oath therupon that he will not tap lique to the Indians and promises accommodations for travellers, such as victuals & drink, lodgings &c.

Thirdly. That it be resolved that the Inhabitants of the Town shall make the Dam, since other Towns promise to make a dam if so be he please to build the mill near them.

Fourthly. Requests to have leave to build a stone house behind his land, near the Mill & to fortify the same, as a refuge for the Village in time of need.

Fifthly. Requests leave to draw a straight fence from the fence now standing to the stone-bridge upon Van Keulen’s Hook, and to use the land and meadows so enclosed.

Sixthly. Requests that the Inhabitants of the Town shall set off the meadow land on little Barent’s Island, in case they wish to hold it; as the said Island belongs to him; but being further willing to be bound to no inconvenience, he offers them the Island provided they will free the meadows.

Seventhly. Whereas the Bronx land has been sold to him for two thousand guilders in beavers, and he thinks that it had better fall to the Town, he therefore offers to let the Town have it for that sum. To which having given consideration, to advise & make known to him."

On the following day the proposals of Delavall were considered and resolutions adopted. On the first point they agreed to stop up the Spuyten Duyvil Road, and with regard to the road to the "Manhattanas," to "make a road as far as practicable." Johannes Vervelen was accepted as ferry-man and keeper of the ordinary. They agreed to build the dam, provided they might enjoy its benefits according to usage; they agreed to the erection of a house near the mill, and to giving the mill the use of the land and meadow mentioned in the fifth point. No definite action was taken by the authorities on the Dutchman’s Island or Bronx’s land.—Harlem Recs. (MS. translation), I: 32-54. The mill-dam was built across Harlem Creek a little west of the present Third Ave., and the mill was erected near the north end of the dam, but Delavall’s return to England interfered with the plans for building the stone house.—Bickers, Hist. of Harlem, 269-70. For lease of ferry to Vervelen, see July 3. For the Harlem patent, see May, 1666. See also Fischer’s The Dutch Grants, Harlem Patents and Tidal Creeks regarding Van Keulen’s Hook, Montagne’s Kill, etc.

The mayor’s court orders the sheriff, with the constable, to give due warning to all those that are indebted, to the Weekly assessment to pay their debts, according to the order Published the

1667 Stoffel Michielsen, the city crier, upon his petition to the mayor’s court, "is allowed henceforth to demand and collect twenty stivers a week for each cry" he makes.—Rec. N. Am. VI: 48.

1667 In this year, John Milton’s Paradise Lost, written during the years 1668-1665, was first published.

1667 A claim for a license at the ferry at Harlem was erected during this year.—Riker, Hist. of Harlem (ed. 1851), 268. The location of this ferry tavern (on the modern plan) was on the north side of 123rd St., 500 ft. west of Pleasant Ave. Vide infra, Jan. 3.

Jan. 3, 1667 One of the requirements of the patent granted by Gov. Nicolls, in extending the city to Harlem, was this: "And the said place of the ferry to be established in due time, of the making thereof, to the use of the Indians, and to be used instead of the former places of fording at Spuyten Duyvil."—Rec. N. Am. VI: 57-58.

Hendrick Obe, the collector of the excise, asks the mayor’s court how much he shall "charge for excise on cider or apple-drink." The court decides, in view of the scarcity of wine and large consumption of cider at this time, that the collector shall thereafter "levy for each anker of cider, ten stivers for Burgers excise and three guilders for tappers excise on the same."—Rec. N. Am. VI: 55-56.

The city court decides that Paulus Leundertsen vander Grift Feb. shall "be paid for lodging the soldiers from the Burgers excise at the same rate as the others" (see April 19, 1666, for rate).—Rec. N. Am. VI: 57-58.

Mayor Delavall informs the city bench that it is Gov. Nicolls’s pleasure that "this Town shall maintain for one Yeare Longer one of the Minisrs of this place," and as several persons have departed the city or are designing to do so, being persons who have been described during the last year or two by the Governor and the maintenance of the city, the court orders some of the inhabitants summoned to court, to learn if they will raise by voluntary subscriptions "the sums wth they promised the Late Yeares to pay towards the Maintainance of the Minisrs." This results in voluntary subscriptions by 26 persons.—Rec. N. Am. VI: 58-59. See June 18.

Gov. Nicolls, writing again to Gov. Winthrop, says: "I may have forgotten in my former Letters to acquaint you that I am very proud of a well in the fort which I cause[d] to be made last summer beyond the Imagination of the Dutch, who would [not] believe it till they saw it built, which produces very good water."—Winthrop Papers, XVI: 11. This well within the fort is shown on PL 21, Vol. I. It is the earliest public well of which we have any record. For a later well in the State-House-Yard, see June 19, 1671. The town was dependent upon these two wells until Feb. 18, 1677, when the common council ordered that six be made "for the publique good."

1667 Elias Doughy deeds to John Archer "four Score Acres of Land, and Thirty Acres of Meadow lying & being betwixt Brothers River and the Watting Place at ye 8th End of the Island of Manhattan. This deed was not recorded until Sept. 24, 1671. On Sept. 18, 1669, Doughy made a similar deed to the town. It is to be understood that Mr. John Archer is to have the freshest Boggy Meadow that lyeth on ye 7th South side of Westchester Path."

1668, 1669, and 1670, the town of Harlem complained that Archer was encroaching on its land and succeeded in getting judgments against him.—Ibid., I: 197, 207-6. Archer had controversies, in 1669 and 1670, with William Betts and George Lipsett in regard to his land at Fordham and Spuyten Duyvil (see July 31, 1669).—Ibid., I: 210-15. On Oct. 18, 1671, his land was ordered to be laid out by Jacobus Cortelyou, and, after the surveyor’s report on Nov 3, Betts and Lipsett were warned against trespassing on Archer’s property.—Ibid., I: 216-19. On the suggestion of Archer, Love lace instructed, on April 10, 1673, a court at the manor of Fordham "for the Decision of all Differences of Debt or Trespass between the Landlord & Tenants, or one Tenant wth another."—Ibid., I: 219-26. On Jan. 26, 1671, Jan Pieter Van de Hoven bought Spuyten Duyvil to Mathijs Nicolls, "Reserving the Royalty of the Same, with the rest of the Mannor, from the which it is nott to be divided but on the Contrary as an acknowledgement the sd Mathijs Nicolls, his heirs and assigns, are to pay . . . New Ever Yeares day unto the sd John Archer, the sd Spuyten Duyvil for ever.

A meeting is held at New Harlem and a petition prepared to the governor requesting the grant of a general ground-brief or patent in accordance with the new survey made by his Excellency’s land surveyor, Mr. Hubbard. Portions of the petition are as follows: "The Inhabitants of the Town of New Harlem, . . . represent, that they are informed that a placard has been issued, that each
The mayor's court resolves to enact an ordinance for "outfitting all persons, who have powers of attorney for real estate from persons, at present residing in Holland or elsewhere, not at peace with His Majesty, to present 9's powers to Mayor and Aldermen."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 68. See Sept. 26.

Jan. Janishard, Thomas Hall, and Kier Walters are elected by the mayor's court overseers of roads and fences for one year.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 69. The number of overseers is this year increased by one. See March 20, 1666.

The carters of the city petition the mayor's court to confirm them "in their actual number and no more, in form of a Guild like the Neighboar labourers, who have no need to be hidden to cart within the city. The court grants the request for the time being and until more carters are needed in the city. Eight men, named, are then "confirmed as City carters," on condition of binding themselves "to repair to the fire on the ringing of the fire bell and to render all possible assistance in extinguishing the Bames," on forfeiture of their privileges in case of dereliction.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 70. See June 8 and Nov. 29, 1670. Cf. Peterson and Edwards, N. Y., as an 18th Cent. Municipality, 65-64.

There is still preserved at Albany a document bearing this date, concerning "A List of Lands within this City and consequently confiscated to the use of his Royall Highness during the time of the late Warre" between the English and Dutch. Among such property mentioned as "within this City," is that of Peter Hartjens, Michiel Myuen, Johannes Gillissen Verbrugg, Arent Jansz Mooema, Jacob Janszoon Moesman, Pieter Rouine and Jannet, of length 160 rods. And also "Islands in the East River," the "two Barnes Islands hereforeto belonging to Woutier van Twiller," and "Verken's [Blackwell's] Island together with about fifty acres of land on Long Island lying over an 1/2 acres."—Hist. MSS., Eng., XXII: 16-20 (Albany). Sept. 26.

Gerrit Hendrickson receives a patent by way of confirmation for land conveyed to him by Jan Vigne, May 17, 1663, lying east of the of the Broadway without the land port, having to the north the ground of Pieter Nyss, to the east of the said Jan Vigne, to the south that of Claes Jansens, and to the west the Broadway; containing in breadth on the west side of the way, 6 rods, 8 ft.; on the east side, 6 rods, 9 ft. and the tenth part of a rod; on the north, in length 123 rods, and on the south, 1/4 5 rods.—Liber Patents, II: 22 (Albany).

David Desmarest and Joost van Olbins, of New Harlem, make arrangements with the herdsman, Now Morisse, to herd the cattle of the village. Morisse agrees to herd the "Cattle from the middle of April till all Saints day, either fourteen days before or after, as the winter may set in, or the pasture fail, and promises to make good all the Cattle that may be lost through his neglect; for the sum of Five Hundred guilders in Seawant and one half pound of butter for each cow."—Harlem Recs. (MS. translation), I: 71.

William Abrahams receives a patent (Liber Patents, II: 37, Albacay) by way of confirmation of a transport made by Jan Jansen de Jongh, dated May 9, 1664, to Pieter Nyss, since sold and transported to Abrahams, of a parcel whose location on modern maps would be at the south-east corner of Broadway and Maiden Lane.

Haage Brüvensen receives a patent upon a transport made by Dirrck Volchertsen, dated Oct. 15, 1653, to Haage Brüvensen, of a certain lot lying in Smith's Valley, between land of Lambert Huybertsen Moed and the lowestrem remaining lot of the said Dirrick Volchertsen, containing in breadth towards the Strand or Highway, 21 Rhodein land ft. and, behind, 21 ft.; stretching next to the lot of Dirrick Volchertsen and also that of Lambert Huybertsen "as they do both stretch in length, being distant the space of a 1/4 ft. from each of their houses."—Liber Patents, II: 41 (Albany).

Andries Rees receives a "patent granted for a purchase made by Andries Jochensen in the yeare 1659 of the Burgomasters and Court of this city, for a certain house and lot in the Smith's Valley, without the Strand Gate, which he afterwards transported to Hendrick Bommell who since hath sold the same to Andries Rees, the said lot by the measurement of the Surveyor, contains on the west side, 29 feet; on the east side, 11, on the north side, 95, and on the south side, 98 feet, all wood measure."—Liber Patents, II: 40 (Albany).

The carters come into court and complain that Stoffel van Laer is "employing other workmen for carting his tapiers which he desired not to do; as it is in direct controvension to the privilege accorded..." to the carters on the 16th April past [p. 9]. The
defence of Van Laer is, that he hired the wagon of Kier Woltersen June
by the day to ride his tan from the bush to the town at the shore and
return them there to his house.” Woltersen was one of the overseers of roads and fences, which may have been the reason why the court ruled that Van Laer might continue “for the present... with his work,” whilst agreeing to promulgate “an ample ordinance on this subject.”—Rec. N. Am., VI: 73–74. Such an ordinance was provided for on June 11. It limited public carting, “whether for Burgers or merchants” in the city, to those alone who were “the appointed carmen;” but anyone was “free to convey his own goods as well as all goods from without or from the bush, by land,” to the city. The public carters were allowed for each load within the city’s gates, a fine of “ten stiver,” and no more under a penalty of 15 g. for the first, double as much for the second, and deprivation of license for the third offence.”—Ibid., VII: 76.

The members of the mayor’s court bench received from Gov. Nicolls “a Commission & order Whereby the present Mayor, Aldmns, & Sheriff” are “Empowered to Continue in their respective offices [see July 30] until the 14th of July next ensuing, as more at large appears by the 9th Commission, bearing date the 11th of June 1667.”—Rec. N. Am., VI: 74. They are at this date: Capt. Thomas Delavall, mayor; Thomas Willett, Obli Stevenson van Cortlandt, John Laurence, Cornelis Steenwyck, and Johannes de Peyster, aldermen; and Allard Anthony, sheriff.

The mayor’s court “established the fees of the Sheriff, Secretary, Messenger, and Attorneys” of the city, “as more fully appears by the Acte made thereof.”—Rec. N. Am., VI: 77.

July
The mayor of Manhattan was granted the use of a meadow lying along Montague’s Kill, west of the hills of the Rocky-hook till the end of the Creek on the North side of the said Kill, for the consideration that the Church erf behind shall extend out into his house lot (erf) four rods in length and five rods in breadth, it being well understood on the North side.

On this date Montague exchanged with the town for the meadows in the Bay of Hellgate at the Great Meadow, Sherman’s Creek.”—Harlem Recs. (MS. translation), I: 74. See Sept 17, 1666.

As “divers complaints” have been made to the mayor and aldermen “regarding the non payment of the promised and fixed salary of the Ministers” of the city (see Feb 7), the mayor’s court orders, “by and with the advise of Gov. Nicolls, that “all the inhabitants of Manhattan do “arrear” their fees promptly pay up, and that the deacons of the city, accompanied by Jacques Cossaert, the city’s collector, shall exercise “all possible means to promote the collection of said arrears.”—Rec. N. Am., VI: 79. See Oct 29.

Secretary Bayard requests payment of his salary, according to account amounting to fl. 285.64, which the city court allows and orders Hendrick Obe, the city’s collector, or Willem Abrams, to pay on the city’s account.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 80.

The mayor’s court resolves, “at Johannes Verweeveen’s request,” to speak to Gov. Nicolls “about the Haarlem Ferry money.”—Rec. N. Am., VI: 80. The terms of a lease were determined subsequently (see July 3). For the earliest suggestion of a ferry at Harlem, see March 4, 1668.

The city was “at a Very great Charge in Renewing & Repairinge” the bridge (see plate description, I: 244). Under the Dutch government, Stuyvesant and the council had provided by ordinance that all ships landing or transporting any goods to or from the city, were to pay a tax toward “the Upholding & Repaiyring of the Bridge.” The mayor’s court now restablishes this tax, requiring masters of ships to pay a landing fee of five st. in beaver per last, and the merchants were specified fees for certain commodities. The collection of this tax is entrusted to Thomas Carvet, to be by him turned over to the secretary of the city.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 81. See also March 5, 1672.

As a result of previous negotiations (see June 18), the city agrees with Johannes Verweveen upon terms for the lease of the first public ferry at Harlem. He is to “have the ferry for five years. Provided he Keep a Convenient house and Lodging, for passengers at Harlem.” He is to “have a small piece of Land on Brookside, about an acre and a place to build a house on,” which he is obliged to “Clear and not spoyle the meadow,” which is to “bee laid out in a piece of a Mile.” The cost is 220 fl., and for the first five years it is “to be fermad out;” but for the first five years Verweveen is to have it without cost, and if let out “to another,” then “the house” provided by Verweveen is to “be Valued as itt stands” and Verweveen be paid for it. He is also to “have the proffitance of the hyring of itt att the tyme Exprim.” Regulations are made of the tolls to be charged by him for every man, passenger, or horse or cattle. Messengers from the governors of New York and Connecticut are to “bee ferried free.” Verweveen is to “bee att the Charge of building a house on each side of the ferry,” for which Gov. Nicolls grants him free excise on whatever wine or beer he shall retain in his house for one year.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 83–84. This lease was confirmed and “settled” at a court held on July 9.—Ibid. The site of the New York landing was near the intersection of the modern 12th St. and Pleasant Ave. Verweveen did not stay long in the term of his lease; another ferry was removed to Spuyten Duyvil in 1669 (see June 2, 1669). See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: See A: 942; and PL 178, Vol. III.

Claus van Elandrit, Jr., who has been “town sergeant” to the mayor’s court since the introduction of the English form of municipal government in 1665 (see June 19), is dismissed from his office for absenting himself from court. His dismissal was by special order of Gov. Nicolls, who, on this day names Henry Newton (Herry Nuton) to the vacancy, and Newto was “Sworne as Marshall of this Court.”—Rec. N. Am., VII: 84–85.

Johannes van Brugh receives a patent by way of confirmation of a transport to him dated May 5, 1661, by the trustees of the orphans’ estates, of a lot formerly belonging to Hendrick Peters van Hassel, lying without the land part of the city, and east of the highway (Broadway), having on the north the land of Gerritt Jans Roon; on the east the land at one time belonging to Adriaana Cuullie, deceased; on the south, that of Jacques Prym; and on the west the before-named highway; containing in breadth on the street, on the west side, 60 ft., 10 1/2, wood measure; east side, 62 ft.; in length on the north side, 11 rods, 8 ft.; and on the south side, 11 rods, 8 ft.—Liber Patentiae, VII: 71.

An Arntzine said salary contract for a “transport,” which was a way of confirmation of a transport to him by Dirck Jansen Vandevechter, as attorney for Mary Peecck, of Albany, dated June 27, 1667, for a lot without the water part on the north side of Smith’s Valley, having to the east the house where the “wildow Lithaco live” and to the south, the Strand; west and north, the house and lot of Cornelius Johns Clapper; containing in breadth on the south side, 7 rods, 4 ft.; north side, the same; east and west sides, 10 rods, 8 ft.—Liber Patentiae, VII: 78 (Albany).


At some time between this date and the last meeting of the 30 mayor’s court, on July 16, Gov. Nicolls must have appointed a new magistrate, although no official record of such appointments has been found. At the meeting of the new court on the 17th of July, Willett appears again as mayor; only one new name is seen on the bench, Isaac Bedloe, who succeeds Cornelis Steenwyck. Johannes de Peyster, who was “abt. upon the Last Election day,” is now sworn as alderman. Hendrick Obe, who was elected constable on June 15, 1665 (q. v.), was appointed for the next year “Commencing the 24th of the Instant Month.” Capt. John Manning displaces Allard Anthony as sheriff.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 88.

Teunis Cray is appointed by the mayor’s court as public measurer of all the apples and onions that are “brought in all Barks, Sins or other Vessels” to the port of New York.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 90. Cray had held a similar office under the Dutch regime.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

John Manning, sheriff of New York, is ordered to notify certain persons to surrender their powers of attorney for the management of property confiscated during the time of the late war against the Dutch (see April 26).—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 2. See April 9.

Nicolls confirms Jan Jansen Daman's patent to lands on both sides of Beekman Street, north of the fort. This confirmation is recited in deeds of lands along the north side of Wall St., conveyed to Gov. Dongan in 1685, recorded in Liber XIII: 124-26, register's office. See Dec. 14, 1685; For the original grant to Daman, see April 25, 1644. For Ramaker patent, see Adenda.

A patent, by way of confirmation, is granted to Pieter Stoutenburgh, on a transport of goods. (See Jan Vigne, Ver Planken, and Frederich Phillips, dated Nov. 2, 1664, for property described as follows: Without the land port, having to the north the land of Adriana Cuville; deceased; to the east, that of Pieter Stoutenburgh; to the south, that of Gerrit Jans Roos; and to west, the highway containing in breadth towards the street on the west side, 40 ft.; behind, on the east side, 59 ft. 2 in. and in length, both on the south and north sides, 135 ft.—Liber Patents, III: 116 (Albany); see also Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 235. This was the plot, known as Pieter Stoutenburgh's garden; on it the First Presbyterian Church, on Wall St., was afterwards erected. See Liber MSS., Key, IV: 262.

The creditors and heirs of Cornelis van Tienhoven receive a confirmation of the ground-brief to Kieft to Van Tienhoven, dated June 14, 1644 (q. v.), excepting that part generally bounded by Broadway, Beekman St., Ann St. and Nassau St., later known as "Old Vineyard."—Liber Patents, III: 115 (Albany).

Gov. Nicolls grants a patent to some persons, with the.freeholders of Harlem in response to their petition of March 15 (q. v.). Because several inhabitants have improved a "considerable proportion" of land and also "settled a competent number of families thereupon, capable to make a Township," Nicolls grants to Thomas Delavall, John Verzelle, Daniel Tourneur, Joost Oblinus, and Remond Waldoon, as patentees, for them and their associates, their heirs, etc., the tract of land within definite bounds as set forth in the patent. The town is to be known as New Harlem, in contradistinction to the first patent (1666, q. v.), where Lancaster is given as its changed name. The conditions of the earlier charter with regard to the establishment of a ferry, payment of tribute, and restriction of building within two miles of the town bounds, are reiterat—Riker, Hist. of Harlem, 271-73.

A deed of transfer of this date indicates the location of a horse-mill belonging to Jacques Causseau on Sylk Steggh or Dirty Lane, afterwards known as Mill Street Lane. The site is now represented by 32 and 34 South William St.—See Castello Plan, II: 298; Abstracts of Wills, III: 462. On Nov. 8, 1819, in excavating for a new building on the site of the present No. 46 Beaver St. and Nos. 14 and 16 St. William St., two old mill-stones were uncovered near the rear fence line. Five more stones, which were subsequently removed, were described in 1843 as being seen by the author. They were about 3 ft. 6 in. in diameter, and the small stones of which they were composed were held together by heavy iron rods. There is no record of a mill on any of these lots.

By way of confirmation of ground-briefs given to them by Director Stuyvesant in 1649-66, certain free negroes receive patents as follows: Christoffel Santome (Liber Patents, III: 122, Albany). This grant was designated No. 1, and extended (on the map of the modern city) along the west side of the Bowery, beginning at the south side of Houston St., and running thence 400 ft. north.

Manuel de Ros (Liber Patents, III: 122, Albany). It was designated No. 2, and lay on the west side of the Bowery, north of the grant to Santome. BLEECKER ST. now bisects this tract.

Pieter Tamee (Liber Patents, III: 121, Albany). It was designated No. 4, and was situated at the north-west corner of the old Sand Hill Road (the Cross-way), now the corner of 8th St. and Fourth Ave.

Francisco Cartagena (Liber Patents, III: 121, Albany). It was designated No. 6. This land lay on the west side of the present Cooper Square, between 5th and 6th Sts.

Manuel de Ros (Liber Patents, III: 122, Albany). It was designated No. 7. This land lay along the west side of the present Fourth Ave., north of the grant to Francisco Cartagena.

Domingo Angulo (Liber Patents, III: 120, Albany). It was designated No. 8. This land lay along the west side of Fourth Ave., and north of the land granted to Asente.

Claes de Neger (Liber Patents, III: 120, Albany). It was designated...
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

266

By another order in council, 23 Oct., 1668, this trading privilege was revoked also. (See No. 177.)

In Stuyvesant’s petition he cited the sixth article of the terms of surrender between himself and Col. Nicolls as the basis for his plea for free trade with Holland: “It is consented to that any people may come from ye Netherslands and Plant in this Country and that Dutch Vessells may freely come hither and any of ye Dutch may freely returne home or send any Merchandize home in vessels of their owne Country.” He added that the free trade would be the means of furnishing “ye Planters . . . with some necessaries, not to bee had from other parts,” and also would be conducive to “a more amicable correspondence between and Joynt endeavour for ye Maltese (sic) commodities, by ye Maltese Subjects of both Nations.”—Ibid., III: 164-65.

Stuyvesant, in an appeal to the Duke of York, offered the following reasons why the sixth article should be confirmed:

1. That since the most considerable Inhabitants of those parts (being composed of the Dutch nation) always kept a Correspondence with their friends in their own native Countries, and having received constant supplies from them, at far easier rates than from any other parts, they will not only be deprived of soe great advantages, but even Comerce itselfe since at present they have not had an opportunity to fix their Correspondence elsewhere.

2. “Since their manner of agriculture is wholly different from that way practised by the English nation there, and therefore cannot possibly expect a supply from England of those utensills relating to the cultivating of their Land, but of necessity must expect them from their own Country.”

3. “Since the Trade of Beaver, (the most desirable commodity for Europe) hath allways been purchased from the Indians, by the Comodities brought from Holland as Camler, Duffles, Hatchets, and other Iron worke made at Ulrick &c much esteemed of by the Natives, It is to be feard that if those Comodities should fail them, the very Trade itself would fall, and the fretech of Canada, who are now incroach’d to be too noerce Neighbours unto us (as but halfe a days journey from the Mohawkes) making use of their Necessities and supplying them, they will in time totally divert the Beaver Trade, and then the miserable consequence that will ensue, wee shall not have one ship from England to Trade with us.

4. “That it being most certainly Evident noe shippes from England are resolv’d to visit those parts this season, soe that unless the Inhabitants be supply’d before spring with all necessaries from Holland, It will be not only impossible for them to subsist, but they must be constrained to forsake their Tillage and seek out a Livelihood elsewhere.”

“But if his Royall Highnesse out of his tender care and compassion to his distressed subjects there, will procure liberty for one or two small Dutch vessels . . . to goe from these to New York, He will underrite somewhat more westernly; thence along the land of Symon Conan to the land belonging to ‘Old Jan,’ west-south-westery; then along by the said Old Jan’s land south-south-easterly; further easterly and by north and a little more northerly, and then east-and-by-north, and north-east-and-by-west to beginning; being 6 acres, 549 rods.

The overseers of roads and fences complain in the mayor’s court against the ten public cartmen of the city for having defaulted “one days’ time in repairing the highway about the Fresh Water,” for which neglect the overseers request the court to fine each cartmen “six gilders a week.” The court, however, holds that the cartmen were not included in the instruction, which was meant only for “the householders and planters on this and the other side of the Fresh Water;” but if in the future the help of the cartmen may be necessary “in the makings of new or repairing of old roads,” their assistance must be ordered by the mayor, if so requested by the overseers.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 49.

The king, in response to a petition from Peter Stuyvesant, orders “that a temporary permission for seven years, with three ships onely, be given and hereby is granted unto the Dutch freely to trade with the Inhabitants of the Lands lately reduced from the Dutch by the obedience of his Malts.” The king orders the Duke of York to “grant his Pass and Lycence unto Heere Peter Stuyvesant, late Generall of the New Netherlands to returne to the place formerly called the New Netherlands . . . pursuant to the Passport he had and received from Colonel Nicolls for his safe going to Holland & returne into those Parts.”—N.Y. Col. Doc., III: 166-67.

Nicholas Jansen Backer receives a patent by way of confirmation for a lot now covered by Nos. 9 and 10 State St.—See Liber Patents, II: 124 (Albany); Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, and its description, p. 391.

Six persons are summoned to appear in court, “and asked why they have not paid their quota to the Ministers’ salaries” (see June 18). Most of them agree to pay.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 101.

Hendrick Obbe, collector of the excise, delivers a list of the mayor’s court “a list of debtors of the 9th excise” and complains that he can not get any money from them. These debtors are: Miettie Wessels, Frederic Gysbersen, Patrick Hayes, Egbert Myndersen, Oufrie Cleve and Evert Pels, whom the court commands to pay within two weeks’ time, or be proceeded against with an execution.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 103.

Stuyvesant’s deed for Bouwerie No. 1 is confirmed.—Liber Patents, II: 140 (Albany), erroneously cited in description of the Manatus Maps (II: 188) as “III: 140.”

Jan Lamontagne sells Daniel Tocourte three gardens for three good “sale-able cows.” The seller “shall have for his use one half
of the fruits—for attending to the same, the buyer promises twenty Nov. days' work of a negro in the Hop garden and three days in the winter, when the seller shall have need of him.—Harlem Recs. (MS. translation), I: 90.

“Hann” (Ackleton & Elisabeth Juel) are summoned before the mayor's court to tell why “they without Licence of the Governor & this Court, Contrary to the Laws of this Government! [such a law was enacted as early as Apr. 13, 1632—Laws & Ord. of N. Neth., 32] are come to dwell within this Towne.” Hanna Ackleton replies, that when she first came, she had obtained a license from Thomas Delavall, former mayor, but could show no proof thereof; whilst Elisabeth Juel states, “she did not know of any such order.” The court then orders these women to leave the city within eight days' time, “upon penalty of 5 l. 6d. & Corporal punishment” for dereliction.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 101. Elisabeth Juel had not left the city by Jan. 28, 1668, when the court summoned her again and demanded to know why she had not departed, to which she answered she could not on account of her accouchement, “but promised to depart in ye 7th month of March.”—Ibid., VII: 114.

Paulus Leendertsen vander Gritts asks the mayor's court to pay him for caring for the soldiers for 40 weeks, and for 1,000 d. he loaned the city.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 105. No action is recorded thereon.

Dec.

Gov. Nicolls confirms to Burger Joris his title to a lot, house, brew-house, and garden. The original confirmation is in the New York Hist. Soc., Box 1 of N.Y. MSS. It is printed in that society's Collections (1915), Vol. XVII, p. 575. For location and description, see Castello Plan, II: 320–31, and Key to the Dutch Grants, 408–9. By referring to No. 8, Block M, and No. 11, Block Q, of the Map of Dutch Grants (C. P. 87), and to the Map of Manhattan Island in 1698, Pl. I, Vol. II, it will be seen that the New York Cotton Exchange is built upon Burger Joris's land. See also Innes, N. Am. and its People, 233.

Capt. John Manning, the city's sheriff, having been sent by the mayor's court to ask Gov. Nicolls about the payment of the weekly assessment for the care of the soldiers (see June 17, 1665), brings back word that the governor wished the city to pay its arrears and one month longer, amounting to $514. This is recorded in the Rec. N. Am., VI: 105. On the 17th, the court published a general order to all persons in arrears to pay or suffer the penalty of the law.—Ibid., VII: 166. For further action, see Jan. 14, 1668.

The cartmen of the city having petitioned the mayor's court for permission “to Ride in their Karts in the streets, promising that if any accident should happen, they would suffer any punishment” that Gov. Nicolls and the city bench should think fit, the governor and the bench now grant their request, with this provision, that they “shall not ride hard along the Streets,” and, in case they injure anybody, they shall forfeit horse and cart, and, if anyone can be killed by their fast riding, the life of the cartman shall “be unfit the lapse of the Lawe.” Moreover, the cartmen are “bound to keep in Re- pare the streets & highways” in the city.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 105.

Otto Grim receives a patent by way of confirmation for a grant to him by Director Stuyvesant, May 15, 1664.—Hoffman, Estate and Rights of the Corporation, II: 196. The land was on the west side of the Bowery north of the grant to Solomon Fietter (see Oct. 16). It is now bisected by E. 4th St.

In this year, Great Britain, the United Provinces, and Sweden formed a “Triple Alliance” to arrest the growing power of France. It was dissolved in 1672.—Winter, op. cit., III: 359–96.

Jan.

Gov. Nicolls issues proclamations declaring that peace has been “concluded between his Matt' (the fiery King, and the States General of the united Netherlands.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 522–23.

Continued dereliction of some of the inhabitants of the city in regard to the payment of the weekly assessment for the support of the soldiers (see Dec. 13, 1667) causes the mayor's court to order the constable and the marshal to seize by execution many goods “belonging to those principals as are necessary to cover the arrears.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 109.

Samuell Edshall receives a patent by way of confirmation of a transport to him by Pieter van Couwenhoven, made July 11, 1664, for a lot of land without the land port, on the west side of the "Great Harbor" (Southwark) containing in breadth the said highway on the east side and breadth on the west side, 145 ft.; in length, both on south and north sides, as it lies from the said highway before named, to the riverside.—Liber Patents, II: 154 (Albany). This is part of the very extensive Damen patent.

Christoffel Hooghielst and Francois Rambout are elected inspectors of white and brown bread baked in the city.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 158. See Aug. 6, 1666.

Jan Janzen van Brestedt and Juretjan Jansen van Arveyck are asked to come to court where the necessity of the appointment of some persons to inspect and count pipe-staves and to inspect the packing of meat and pork is explained to them. When asked if they will accept such an office, they consent and take the necessary oath.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 115. Among the Duke's Laws, provision was made for viewers of pipe-staves, who were to decide whether they were "Merchantable both in respect of worm holes" and required dimensions. The packer of meat and pork was to see that the "whole half of Quarter" was packed, "that the best be left out, and for fish that they be packed all of one kind." Each catch was required to be sound and well seasoned and packed full.—N. Y. Col. Laws, I: 56–57, 58–59.

Varchekens (or Hog) Island is patented to Capt. John Manning by Gov. Nicolls.—Patents, I: 99, in office of secy. of state, Albany. This is now Blackwells Island. See II: 105, where 1667 should be 1668.

Gov. Nicolls grants Little Barn Island (now Randall's Island), and Great Barn Island (Ward's Island) to Thomas Delavall, the collector and receiver-general.—Liber Patents, I: 101; Man. Com. Coun. (1853), 495; Montreal's Jour. N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1885), 126. See Nov. 21, Dec. 16.

Abraham de Luy, having petitioned the mayor's court "to admit him as Schoolmaster in the city," and to grant certificate of privilege thereof, was granted his request, "on condition, that he submit himself to the orders of this Court, already enacted or to be enacted thereon."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 115, where the month "January" is an error. De Luy probably succeeded Evert Pietersen, in 1686, as schoolmaster of the city school (see Dec. 5, 1671).

The mayor's court orders that hereafter no burgler of the city "shall be arrested by any Person or persons Whatsoever," but that "all actions" against burglers shall "be brought in Court by summons which does not appear upon summons on the first Court day," it shall be "Lawful to arrest any such Burgler by Writ;" also when it is evident that a burgler intends to depart with his goods from the city's jurisdiction, such arrest without summons is permissible.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 116, where the month "January" is an error.

Isaac Bedlow receives a patent for land lying on the Island Manhatten, the westernmost boundaries beginning where the easternmost boundaries of the land lately granted to Thomas Hall & Co. end; so stretching eastward upon the same line 300 English rods along Bowlen River, in breadth into the woods, 225 rods.—Liber Patents, II: 165 (Albany).

Gov. Nicolls, writing to Gov. Winthrop of Connecticut, says: a brother of Col. Lovelace has "Landed in Maryland but is now at Delaware upon his Journey to this place [see March 20], to whom his R H hath given Power to succeed me in this Government." He expresses satisfaction in being able to "returne by the first ship into England." He states further that permission has been given "that 3 Dutch ships yearly may trade hither and returne directly for Holland, the Act of Navigation being for a long Time suspended in favour of this place alone" (see Oct. 23, 1667).—Winthrop Papers, XVI: 17.

Nicolas Bayard, the city's secretary, complains to the mayor's court that the fee of five per cent. which was allowed him for selling goods at public outcry, does not cover the loss he sustained "by Receiving & telling out of the Wampum," and for this reason he asks for an increased fee. The court orders, therefore, that he "bee allowed from henceforth off all goods, bowells, Vessells, or Merchandizes" sold at public outcry within the city or its suburbs, as follows: eight per cent. on a house, vessel, or goods and merchandise, if sold in one lot and not above 500 fl.; but only five per cent. on items that sold for more than 500 fl.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 119.

The New Harlem magistrates inform the mayor that the reported sale of Herrs Hook "conflicts against the privileges where- with this Town has been laid out," and "offer to pay what they have been sold for with the right of redemption."—Harlem Recs. (MS. translation), I: 95. See Nov. 20, 1668.

Gov. Francis Lovelace says that the time had arrived in New York (see March 2), as we know from the fact that on this date he and former Gov. Nicolls signed jointly a letter to Gov. Winthrop, of
Connecticut, announcing their resolution to go on the following day to Stamford to meet him there.—Winthrop Papers, XVI, 171 in Mass.

20. Hist. Soc. Regarding his commission, Andrews says: "The commission and instructions of Love lace have never been discovered. Evidently he came over without instructions [N. T. Col. Dorm., III: 1754]. Indeed he had a charter which he refers to in the way of "Commission & Authority unto me given by his Royal Highness James Duke of York & Albany." [Exec. Coun. Min., II: 804 (1669); Ibid., II: 816 (1670); 372-374 (1673)]. We know that when Love lace arrived Nicoll was still governor, and for several months coached Love lace as his successor in the duties that would devolve upon him. Just before Nicoll left, in August, 1668, joint instructions were given to Capt. John Baker, as commander at Albany, by Nicoll and Love lace." [Exec. Coun. Min., II: 387-90].


22. For a year's lease of a meadow, Abraham Dutos agrees to "crackle for the lesser one peck of sowing of flax; to swing it and to rake it so as to be fit for spinning."—Harlem Rec., op. cit., I: 100.

23. Capt. Sylvester Salisburys receives a patent for a certain house and lot "which stands forfeit." It is situated on Brook or Street, having to the west Old Street, of which First from Old Street, and on the east Frederick Lubertens, containing in breadth on the south side, before towards the street, 4 rods and 5 1/2 in.; on the north side, behind 5 rods, 6 ft. 11 in.; on the west side, in length, 10 rods, 1 ft. 6 in.; on the east side, in length, 10 rods, 6 ft. 5 in. The above beams and other considerations.—Liber Patents, III: 9 (Albany); Ex. Coun. Min., II: 514-15. The site of this house was the rear of the building at the present No. 58 Broad St.; the garden ran back to No. 80.—Ibid., III: 255. On May 17, 1671, the governor ordered that rent be paid to Capt. Salisburys from the date of proclaiming the confiscation.—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 124.

24. Fitchie Hartmanns receives a patent by way of confirmation for a lot situated at what is now No. 12 State St.—See Liber Patents, II: 134 (Albany); Castell Plon, C. Pls. 82, 82e, and its description, II: 284-85; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, and p. 391, Vol. II.

25. Tenite Walleys receives a patent by way of confirmation for a lot now covered by the south-east corner of the Chesebrough building, No. 15 Pearl St.—See Liber Patents, III: 12 (Albany); and descriptions of Castell Plon, C. Pls. 82, 82e, II: 285; and Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, III: 391.

26. Evert Pieterse once more (see Feb. 26, 1666) petitions for "something for the service performed by him as Precentor to this date and also for the future." He is again put off with a promise.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 125. See Feb. 16, 1669.

27. Nicholas Vanlottt receives a patent by way of confirmation for a lot now covered by there Wm. 39 and 38 Whittehall St.—See descriptions of Castell Plon, C. Pls. 82, 82e, II: 278; and Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, III: 395. Liber Patents, III: 25 (Albany).

28. Instructions are issued to Cornelis van Ruyen, collector of the customs in New York City; to Isaac Bedlow, comprizer of the customs, and to Nicholas Bayard, surveyor of the customs.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 3.

29. Frederick Philips receives a patent by way of confirmation, in which is recited a transport to Philips by Augustine Hermans, on Oct. 12, 1666, of certain "lots of land and a house Lott together with a fourth part of two houses belonging unto him and ye Heirs of Adriaen Cuville, deceased, the said housing and lots lying and being without the Land Port, the Great House being in the Tenure of Ownership of Corneleys Aertsen and ye small one of Pieter Stoutenburgh, one of ye lots market No. 1 being to ye southeast of ye Gardens of Johannes van Brugs and Gerritt Jans Roos; and to ye eastcoaster of ye above wall, containing in breadth on ye north and south sides, 12 rods and 3½ of a Rod; on the west side, 32 Rods and on ye east side, 51 Rods.

"The other Lott number 3 lying behinde a certaine lirchhouse between the Lotts of Jan Vigne and Rachel Tienoven and lastly the house with number 1 lying in ye Great Wagon way to ye east of ye Great House aforesaid and to ye north of ye Lott of Claes Jans Reamaker and said Frederick Philips having since transported that parcel of Land Market number 1 unto Pieter Stoutenberg and ye fourth part of ye Great House and Lott taken in the instructions of Corneleys Aertsen unto Guilleau Verplanck," he is confirmed in what remains.—Liber Patents, III: 40 (Albany). The "Great House" mentioned is the old Damen farm-house; the small house to the south was occupied by Pieter Stoutenbergh.—See Castell Plon, and C. Pls. 82, 82e, and p. 338, Vol. II.

May

25. Ide Conrildsen van Vorst receives a patent by way of confirmation for a lot on the east side of William St., south of Wall St.—Liber Patents, III: 44 (Albany). On the modern city plan, this ground is covered by the Custom House. In 1667 he refers to the government instructions of Castell Plon, C. Pls. 84, 82e, III: 332; and Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, II: 406.

Johannes Verveelen, the ferry-man (see July 3, 1667), and the inhabitants of New Haerlem, set forth in a petition to the mayor's court of New York, "that the road by Spytenduyvel is being "used by travelers, whereby the fences there are "thrown down and broken to the great injury of the Commonality in general, whilst their cattle very often leap over them, but more especially to the prejudice of the Ferryman." They seek redress. The city bench, after consulting with Gov. Nicoll, issues the following order: "Whereas information is received by the W: Court, that among others also one John Barcker has passed with a great number of cattle and horse over the Spytenduyvel, therefore the W: Court order that ye Barcker shall pay the ferry money of all horses and cattle conveyed by him over Spytenduyvel, whilst the Ferry has been at Harren, and to appoint Williams and Love lace and their successors for the repairs of the fences on Spytenduyvel aforesaid; And the Ferryman is in like manner expressly ordered and charged to finish the house and corail according to his engagement at the earliest opportunity, on such penalty, as the Court shall find proper."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 120. Cf. Peter Mores, 147-48. For a change in location of ferry, see March 2, 1666.

July

7. Several city traders inform the members of the bench, that they have information "that the Inhabitants of Albany Would Solicite to the Govern't that none but the Inhabitants of that place should trade to the Country, and therefore that they be before enjoyed by the Inhabitants of this Place," and requests the court to advise Gov. Nicolls about it. The bench adjures the prohibition "prejudicial to the Inhabitants of this Country in general" and rules that "the privilege of a free Trade" at Albany "ought not to be prohibited," since the inhabitants of Albany enjoyed the same privileges of trading in New York City and elsewhere as any other inhabitants of the province.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 130-39.

The mayor's court resolves "to farm out the Burgher excise of wine and beer and the butchering" within the city, and orders the secretary of the city "to announce the same by notices."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 141. On Aug. 17, the court ordered Hendrick Obe, "farmer of the Burger Excys," to "give in Security for the ye Excys, according to the Tenet of the Conditions, upon wth ye Excys was Let out unto him."—Ibid., VI: 114.

8. Augustine Hermans receives a patent by way of confirmation, which recites a grant-brief to Domingo Antonio, a negress, dated July 13, 1653. The description follows: "A certain piece of land upon this island Manhattan lying and being beyinde ye Woswery No. 5, stretching from ye Wagon way about west-and-by-north to ye Fresh Water or Swamp near to ye land of Thomas Sanders north it to ye river and west—east 60 rods; then next to ye land of said Thomas Sanders ye Wagon 20 rods; containing in all about 12 Acres or 5 Morgen and 595 rods." It also recites that Domingo Antonio is deceased and that the right title and interest in the land was purchased by Augustine Hermans from Jan de Fryes, who had power of attorney for Domingo Antonio, a negro, dated July 13, 1745 (Albany).

1. Augustine Hermans receives a patent by way of confirmation for a piece of land formerly of Hans Kiersted, on the north side of the
1668 "Waggon-way," beginning almost the "High Hill on Aug. Thomas Sanders's Land," so passing between "the Negroes' lands" till you reach an observation among 26 acres or 18 morgens.—Liber Patentis, III: 76 (Albany).

Augustine Hermans receives a patent (Liber Patentis, III: 84, Albany) by way of confirmation of a conveyance to him by Elizabeth Tyson, Oct., 1656. The land patented was outside the old Strand road, at Pearl, and Wall Sts. The house upon it, which had been built in 1653, is shown on the Castello Plan, C. Pt. 82, II: 240. It stood at the present north corner of Pine and Pearl Sts., now covered by Nos. 171–173 Pearl St. The garden lay in the bed of Pine St.

Gov. Nicolis, on his eve of departure for England (see Aug. 1667), and in foreign dress, with the singular ceremony of the Colony of New Plymouth," expressing "acknowledgements of thankfulness and an assurance of the continuance of my respects to you, in a remoter place when you please to command them."

He speaks of Lovelace, his successor, as one who will "supply my defects," and "whom you will find always ready to serve you as a good Neighbour."—Trumbull MSS., 61 E: 35, in Mass. Hist. Soc.

A new court of mayor and aldermen holds its first session. The new mayor is Cornelis Steenwyck; Isaac Bedloe is the only member left of the old bench, the new members being Capt. Mathias Nicolls, Ralph Whitfield, Francois Boom, and Christoffel Hooghland. Capt. Maiden is continuous at the same place; Mr. Nicolls's term as mayor, see M. C. C., VIII: 149. For brief sketch of his life, see Man. Com. Coun. (1853), 381; ibid. (1864), 648, with portrait; Wilson, Mem. Hist. N. Y., II: 50.

The mayor's court resolves that the "Townes men of New York should be Listed & Devell in two hands Military, and to appeare in Armes upon the Departure of the Right Honoble Govern; Richard Nicolls," and the court, with the advice of the governor, chooses the following officers for the two companies, viz.,

- Marcet Creger and Johannes van Brugh, captains;
- Govert Luxecker and Jacob Ruy, lieutenants;
- Stephen van Cortlandt and Daniel de Hendercourt, ensignes.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 144. See Aug. 25.

Col. Nicollis's departure being imminent, Mr. Maverick writes for him the following testimonial in a letter to Lord Arlington, principal secretary of state: "After his abode here four yeares (where hee hath lived with great reputation and honour) hee is now returning home. I must needs accompany him with this character; that hee hath done his Maat & his Royal Highnes very considerable service in these parts having by his prudent management of affairs kept persons of different judgments and of diverse nations in peace and quietness, during a time when a great part of the world was in wars. And as to the several Nations of the Indians they were never brought into such a peaceable posture & faire correspondence, as by his means they now are."—N. T., Col. Docs., III: 174.

Gov. Francis Lovelace writes to Arlington as follows: "I have since happily accomplish my voyage and am now invested in the charge of this Royal Highness territories, and resolved the middle position of the two distinct factions, the Papist and Puritan. I should esteem it as most singular favour, if your Lp would vouchsafe to send mee some instructions how I might steer my course, as would most advance the interest of His Maat & service of His Royal Highness my most gracious master. Preparatory to which, I have received from my worthy predecessor Colonel Nicholls [sic] the character that was first writt you, and if you please but to command one of your Ls Secretaries to correspond with mee, I shall not fail to give your Lp an exacte account (so farre as I can reach) of these parts of the world."—N. T., Col. Docs., III: 174–75.

The first council under Gov. Lovelace is held.—Ex. Coun. Min., II: 31.

Record of his presence in New York as early as 28 March (q. v.) is found in the Winthrop Papers. In a letter to his friend Lord Arlington, dated Aug. 28 (q. v.), he wrote that he was then "invested in the charge of his Royal Highness territories," although no definite date for his change in control from that of Nicolls to Lovelace is given.—N. T., Col. Docs., III: 174–75. See also Ex. Coun. Min., II: 31.

The mayor's court received from the new governor, "a Warrant ... for the Publishing of a day of humiliation to be held in this City on Tuesday Next ensuing being the 8th of this Instant month of Septb, and was Published and fixed up at the usual places and corners. Signed by Capt. T.: I. Sr." The warrant recites that a great and unusual sickness prevails, not only throughout the land in general but in New York in particular, whereby "Some are daily swept away & many more lying on their languishing beds, expecting each hour their dissolution."

It must be acknowledged "that of manifold impieties have beene the sole cause of it not only by of great ingratitude for former blessings receiv'd but by an obstinate turn to a more divisible manner of wickedness more particularly in that inordinate & intemperate way of drinking & all manner of Impieties that attend it in those most frequent oaths, execrations & cursings to which some are lead."—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 191–93. As to his disease, see Sept. 7.

Paulus Leendertsen, chamber-griff, Johannes van Brugh, and Johannes de Peyster are elected by the mayor's court as overseers of orphans or "sweetmasters" for one year.—Rec. N. Am., IV: 144. For the earliest "Guardians of Orphans," see Oct. 18, 1667.

Rev. Samuel Megapolensis writes to a friend asking aid in secur- ing from his workhouse and Hospital, a small salary..."may be paid, if necessary..." May be paid, not over 500 guilders at most, which amount is irregularly paid, "little by little... in the uncorrected money of this country... The manner also in which the above mentioned sum is collected is unpleasant and degrading, and altogether unusual in our Dutch nation. They go around from house to house to collect the salary, and you may imagine the sights and mormurings occasioned thereby concerning the ministry and the ministers. Moreover over the first year I was here, I did not receive a cent of salary, Abominations and scandalous sins are daily committed here, and remained unappeased..." I have supposed such modifications in the condition of the church that I shall no longer be required in. The labors of the ministry are now much more burdensome than they ever were before under the Dutch government; for there are now five separate places in which we must render services.

In reference to the church, and ecclesiastical matters generally in this country... little that is good can be said... I may say that the Lord begins to deal in judgement with his people. He has visited us with dysentery, which is even now increasing in virulence. Many have died of it, and many are lying sick [see also Sept. 4]. We are also threatened by the Indians... It appears as if God were punishing this land for its sins. Some years ago there appeared a meteor in the air. Last year we saw a terrible comet in the west, a little above the horizon, with the tail upward, and hanging over this place. It showed itself for about eight days, and then disappeared."—Eccles. Rec., I: 597–97. For other unusual displays of nature, see Feb. 17, 1666; Vir. Daniel Terneur, deputy sheriff; Pieter Roelofs, constable; Johannes Verweelen, David de Maret, Robert Waldron, and Kier Woutereyn, overseers.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 150.

His Majy approving the advice and Desires of the Council of Trade... for securing the Trade of the Plantations, orders that the edict of Oct. 23, 1667 (q. v.), granting permission for three Dutch ships to trade with New York for seven years, be revoked, and all pastes granted by virtue thereof be annulled. Fearing, however, that his New York subjects "may be brought to some distresse for want of necessaries which probably may not be supplied them out of England this year," and out of consideration for those who under the promise of the said passes may have been put to charge in making ready their ships, the king further orders that one ship from Holland may make one voyage this year. Other than this no foreign ship is to be allowed to trade with New York. In urging such revocation the British board of trade claimed that the three Dutch ships might carry so much "linen, Shooes, Stockins, Cloathes and other Commodities, comodily carried out of England with great advantage to this nation," as will not only supply New York but in great measure Virginia, Barbadoes, and New England as well, which would result in a great loss of customs and danger to the plantation trade and to English and Irish manufactures. Leave was later granted to one other Dutch ship and one French in, make one trip to and from New York.—N. T., Col. Docs., III: 175–83.

The governor issues certain customs regulations:

1. Home products, such as all sorts of "Prouisions, horses, Catle, Sheep, & all manner of wooden trade," for Jamaica, Barbadoes, or any of the "Caribby Islands," shall pay no customs.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

270

1668

2. "Tobacco, Sugars, Cotton, Indigo, fish, Salt, Brazilletto, Compechio wood & all unh't Commodities, being the proper goods or merchandise of the said Islands, or Territories, shall pay no Custom imported Potable liquors only excepted with 2d. alone shall pay, custom at the Rates of 4 per cent in Currant money specie, or in goods equivalent."

3. Any beavers or peltry exported into his majesty's dominion in America shall pay 10 1/2 Cents.

4. English ships or those with English goods from other places shall only pay five per cent of all goods in Specie imported.

5. "All Goods wth have paid Customs may be Exported free from New Duties, neth' shall any man be Compelled to unload upon p'tence of breaking bulke in the Road paying only for such goods landed as are liable to pay."—Ex. Counc. Min., I: 194-95. Oct. 18, 1669.

Daniel Tourneur requests that the inhabitants of New Harlem shall allow him, as a companion for his services to the town, "Fifty Morgens of land lying upon Horn's Hook [see March 15], or to confirm the bargain which is made by the purchaser and the possession of the same." Eight of the inhabitants express their willingness to pay their proportion of it and six refuse.—Harlem Recs. (MS. translation). I: 108.

21. The governor's council issues an order to George Tippett against the "unlawfull Marke hee useath about cutting the Eares of Cattle soe clee, that any other Marks may be cutt off by it."—Ex. Counc. Min., I: 26.

It is ordered by the governor that some persons be appointed to see about the "Passage at Spiting Devill for ye' conveniency of Travellers, & preservation of Cattle upon the Island, when thetherie at Harlem is to bee removed."—Ex. Counc. Min., I: 26. See March 2, 1669.

22. The constable and overseers of New Harlem are ordered by the council to release their attachment of John Archer's cattle.—Ex. Counc. Min., I: 26, 205-6.

Dec.

23. Thomas Hall and Hendrick Willemsen, fire-watchmen, present to the mayor's court a bill of 150 1/2 seaward, being "the expence incurred by them in having fire ladders made, etc. [see April 9, 1669]." They are ordered paid "without postponement or delay."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 158.

1669

24. About this time, while in England [see Aug. 25, 1668], answering queries regarding the planters in the Duke of York's territories in America, ex-Gov. Nicolls states, among other things, that "The Governour and Council with the High Sheriff and the Justices of the Peace in the Court of the Generall assize have the Supreame Power of making, altering, and abolishing any Laws in this COUNTRY and that none should be under the Bench, Particular Towns by a Constable and Eight Overseers. The City Court of N. Yorke by a Mayor and Aldermen. . . . Liberty of Conscience is granted and assured. . . . All Causes are tried by Justices, no Laws contrary to the Laws of England."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (470 ed.), I: 59, citing "Lond. Doc., II."

25. Commissions are granted to Isaac Bedlow to be captain of a foot company; to Christopher Hoogeland to be Lieutenant; and to Nicholas Bayard to be Ensign.—Ex. Counc. Min., II: 804-5.

In this year, Nathaniel Morton's New Englands Memorial was published at Cambridge. Based largely on Bradford's history, it was the first strictly historical work issued by the New England press.—Church Catalogue, No. 606.

Jan.

26. The ordinance relating to the city's bakers is renewed by the mayor's court, but the former penalty of 12 pounds sterling is reduced to 30 l., in wampum.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 161.

27. The mayor's court orders "that all Persons that are Plantives in any Causes depending in this Court shall be Bound to take out at last at the Expense of what is Ordered or past in Court, each Court day, or by neglect thereof, that they shall Pay the See'y for the Copy although none[ ]e be taken out."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 164.

Feb.

28. Evert Pietersen, "Schoolmaster and Precentor," comes again (see April 25, 1668) before the mayor's court and delivers an account of his unpaid salary, which he claims from the city and for which he seeks payment; also a "further allowance for his future services." He says he will leave if these concessions are not granted.


Loveclace confirms Nicolls's act of Dec. 16, 1669 (q.v.), giving freedom of worship to the Lutherans. In this he says that the Lutheran congregation has been at great trouble and expense to continue. The ordinance is a "declaration of his majesty's permission, and having at length attained to their desires there been now arrived into these parts Mr. Jacobus Fabritius to be their Pastor," he not only permits Fabritius to exercise divine worship among the congregation, on their taking the oath "to be true subjects to his Majesty," but allows them to do so unmolested. This permit is signed by both Francis Lovelace and Matthias Nicolls, secretary.—From Loveclace document in archives of St. Matthews Lutheran Church, New York. This document, dated Feb. 20, 1668, is properly 1669.—See Kretzmann, Oldest Lutheran Church in Am., 13. In about a year and a half, troubles in New York City were brought to a head by a petition presented to Gov. Loveclace, June 29, 1671 (q.v.), by "diverse of ye' Lutheran or Augustine Congregatio," charging him with "several Matt's unbefitting one of his Profession."—Ex. Counc. Min., II: 586.

Gov. Loveclace, with some of his council and others of the bench at New York, hold a court a day or two after the other orders, the following: "It is this Day ordered, that a Convenient Wagon-Way bee made between the City of New-Orkse & this place; to wth' and fentre Com'm shall bee appointed (viz. two on each part) who are to View & consider of y't most convenient Passage to bee made." The New York overseers for the current year, Thomas Hall and George Elipson, are appointed as overseers, with Daniel Turnier and Resolved Waldron, of Harlem.

It was arranged that if Thomas Hall could not be present at the meetings of the commissioners he might send John Vigne as a "fitt Person in his Place." Both the patent of 1666 and that of Oct. 11, 1667, granted to Harmon, contain provisions for building a road between the two places, but it is evident that action was delayed. The commissioners were ordered to "view the said Way" on Feb. 25, and, having decided upon the location, to "immediately fall upon laying out the Way." The "Boors" of the Bowery and parts adjacent were to "clear the way to bee left for the passage of Waggons from New Yorke to the Saw-Kill, & ye' Towne of Harlem, from thence to their Towne." It was expected that this "Way" would be laid out and cleared by the first of May ensuing.—Ex. Counc. Min., I: 26-28. On Feb. 24, Gov. Loveclace issued a warrant to the commissioners for the execution of this task, which he says "hath heretofore beene Ordered & appoincted, but never as yet was prosecuted to effect."—Ibid., I: 240-41. This road to Harlem was the beginning of the Eastern Post Road, and in part of the Kingsbridge Road.

At a meeting of the governor's council at New Harlem, it is ordered that all horses and cattle belonging to New York and New Harlem which "shall bee turned into ye' Woods upon this Island shall have a marke of Distinction upon them." All those belonging to New York, the Bowery, and parts adjacent, are to have the New York brand and those from New Harlem a New Harlem brand. A person from each place is to be appointed and sworn to mark the stock which belong to the inhabitants, and "none other."—Ex. Counc. Min., I: 18.

A committee is appointed "to view ye' Lands, & to examine into, & hear, & to determine the several Matt's & Cases in Difference between the Townes of West Chester, & Mr. Wm. Willett about Cornells Neck [Black Rock, also called Cornhill's Neck], and also between them & Thomas Hunt about his Conmagee & Watering Place upon Throgmortons Neck & what else there may bee about the Patent granted to Hugh Oneale & Mary his Wife for the Land commonly called the Joukërs Land." A footnote explains that about 1646 Adriaen van der Donck bought from the Indians, under a grant from Director-General Kieft, their unextinguished titles to the lands "as far as Papirinanim, called by our people (Sptyen du Duyvill), in Spit of the Devil." The tract was soon named "John Donck," or "Donck's Colony," and was referred to in the Dutch as "de Joukheers Land;" an English corruption of which is perpetuated in the Yankers of to-day. Vander Donck's widow later married Hugh Oneale.—Ex. Counc. Min., I: 29-30. Johannes Verrideva (see July 3, 1667) having petitioned, on Feb. 27, for the privilege of the new ferry at Spuyten Duyvil (see Mar. 2, 1668).
1669 Ex. Coun. Min., I: 222), and Gov, Lovelace having referred the Mar. same to the mayor's court for advice, that court now replies, as 2 follows: That “the ferry at Harlem” was farmed out to Verveelen “for the Term of five Years—and now renewed to the Wadings [wading] 30 others” &c. And that, Verveelen “had been at Considerable Charge in Setting the 9th ferry;” therefore, the city bench recommends “that the said ferry at the Wedding place should be granted to” Verveelen “for the remainder” of “the three years,” on condition of his removing “his habitation” there, or settling “a sufficient person in his room to attend the said ferry,” and also “Keep and Deliver up Annually an account of the Incomes of the said 9th ferry.”—Rec. N. Am., VI: 170. See June 2.

31 The curators of the estate of Rachel van Tieszoon, Isaac de Forest, and others having property on the Strand next the graft (now Pearl, below Broad Street) complain, in a petition to the mayor’s court, that they have suffered “great damage,” and dred yet more, because “the corner wall alongside Hans Dreper’s house” has not been “built up,” and request that it be built by the city. The court promises to see that “the demanded corner wall” is “built up by the first opportunity.”—Rec. N. Am., VI: 170.

30 An order from the mayor’s court is sent to the deaconry of the city to deliver to the court an account “of the receipt and expenditures of the salary of the Preacher of this City received by them for some years hence.”—Rec. N. Am., VI: 171.

Apr. 1 Subscriptions to be taken for a crown in silver or the value in good wheat; the list of subscribers to be sent to Capt. Salisbury. Gov. Nicholls had appointed a race the year before; not so much, as he said, for the diversion of youth as to encourage the bettering of the breed of horses, which through great neglect was impaired.—Onderdunks, Queen’s Co. in Old Times, 6, citing Orders, I: N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 620.

6 A petition is read and considered in the mayor’s court from “the householders and some of the inhabitants” of the city, in which they complain, “in Bread,” VI: 183, Cristy, Ruyven, Paulus Leonardts, van der Griff, and Allard Anthony “were busy to the prejudice of the Commonalty” in, fencing in a parcel of land lying between the bouweries” of Vander Griff and Anthony “and the Great Kill [see explanation below], whereby the pasture of the cattle” was being “much abridged.” The petitioners had requested from Gov. Lovelace (who referred them in turn to the mayor’s court), an estoppel on the act complained of; and the city bench now orders Van Ruyven, Vander Griff, and Anthony to make answer at the next court day.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 176. They made their answer on the 27th, and a copy thereof was furnished to the mayor’s court. “For the said passage they are willing to pay as is usual.”—Ibid., VI: 179. On May 19, “the farmers and householders beyond the Fresh Water” delivered their reply to the court, and the other party was furnished a copy thereof.—Ibid., VI: 181. Not until June 23 did the city bench give in its report to Gov. Lovelace, in which it said, “That M’ Van Ruyven & C. van Ruyven, Paulus Compl, & others that have obtained patients for Lands about the Great Kill, since the Reducing of this place undf his Maj:ies Obedience, shall enjoy & fence in so much of their Lands, as they shall be able to manage, besides a reasonable proportion of Land, to be allowed them, for a pitcular pasture, provided that they do not Cutt of the Passages out of the Woods to the Waterside, but to leave openings at every one or two Rods distance, for Common Roads to the Waterside;” and concerning “the other piticular Pastures Whereof Compl was made,” the court adjudged they were “granted, possessed & fenced in, some 20 & others 30 Years since,” therefore their tenure by prescription. The final disposition was left to the governor’s consideration.—Ibid., VI: 185. The Great Kill ran along the present Gansevoort St., which was at one time called the “Great Kill Road.” The farms mentioned in the complaint lay west of Broadway and between Christopher and 23rd St.

45 Jacob Barentsen Knol is admitted as a porter of the weighhouse, in the place of Jacob Daniels, who is about to depart from the city.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 177. On Aug. 3, Albert Leendertsen was likewise admitted as a porter, and, on that day, both of them took the oath of fidelity “at the hands of the Mayor . . . as wine and victuallers.”—Ibid., VI: 183.

10 The mayor’s court, with the advice of Gov. Lovelace, orders, “that for the future all those that shall Call a Speciall Court shall pay for the same forty shillings in Zilver or the Value thereof in Wampum.”—Rec. N. Am., VI: 178. See July 13.

The mayor’s court orders “that from henceforth all persons shall have an action depending in Court, to be Tryed and determined by a Jury, shall be bound to deliver a declaration in Writing in the office, 8 days before the day of Tryal upon Penalty of a Non Suit.”—Rec. N. Am., VI: 179.

A certificate of this date is issued by Gov. Lovelace to John Archer in the following form: “These are to certify all whom it may concern that I have given leave to John Archer to settle six- teene families upon the Maine near the wading place according to directions formerly given and that what agreeth here shall make with ye Inhabitants as to their pportions of immoveable Land and hamelotts, I shall bee ready to conform, but doe respite the setting out the utmost bounds for their Range, until I shall come once more upon ye Place after w I shall grant a patent for their further assurance.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 424.

On complaint of Nicolaes Bayard, the treasurer of the city, the mayor’s court orders Hendricks Obe, “the late Collector,” to settle his accounts with the treasurer within eight days.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 181.

In accordance with the recommendation of the mayor’s court, March 2 (g. v.), Gov. Lovelace issues the following order: “Whereas it hath beene resolved and concluded upon that the Ferry at New Harlem shall be removed to a nearer and more convenient passage called from this Island and the townf to bee found at a Place called Spitting duyvel And Johannes Verveelen who hethet hath kept the Ferry at New Haerlem aforesaid being found the fittest person to bee employed therein, that will undertake it both in regard of the Charge bee hath beene alreadie it [at] and his Experience that way. These are to authorize and Empower the him said Johannes Verveelen to repair to the said place at Spitting duyvel and to cause a fence to bee made for keeping all manner of Cattles from going or Comming to or fro the said passage without leave or paying therefore and at his best convenience to lay out a place upon that porce of Land called Papirimin in the meanse Side whereunto this habitation for his habitation and accomodations of Travellers for the which hee shall have a patent and Articles of Conformacon.”—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 223. See Sept., 1669; 1683; and Aug. 10, 1685.

The ferry from New York to Communipaw is leased by Gov. Carteret, of N. J., to Pieter Heflisen for three years, he be to “the only constant ferryman,” with the privilege of renewal at the expiration of the lease while the inhabitants of the “townes aforesaid have any just Exceptions against him.” All persons are prohibited from usurping Heflisen’s right under penalty of a fine of ten shillings and the additional forfeiture which they may have collected. Such fines are to be paid to the regular ferryman. Any person may, however, keep his own boat or canoe for the use of himself or his family and their own goods. The ferry-man must maintain one good and “sufficient” boat or more and, while expected to provide transportation at any time is particularly enjoined to arrange with the Inhabitants of Brentwood and all others who may come from days of the week when at appointed times he will be at their service. It is arranged that the governer and family are to have free transportation as are also public messengers from the governour or those authorized by him. The ferry rates are as follows:

There shall be paid to the ferryman six stivers a head wampum for every passenger.

“For his freight Extraordinary at all other tymes iff but one man 4 Guilders in Wampum, but iff by night and unseasonable weather as the parties cann agree.

“For every Schepell of carne 2 stiv. in Wampum.

“For $4 a harrell or a fat of beere 10 stiv. in Wampum, for a whole harrell 20 Stivers for all other goods & Liege in cash proportionable

“For a horse or Mare 4 gl in Wampum.

“For cow 3 guilders, for ox a 4 guilders in Wampum

“For a hogg or sow 1 Siver in Wampum

“For sheep 15 Stivers a head in Wampum.”

The ferry-man must also ferry every person for four guilders in wampum, except "what is before excepted."—Winfield, Hist. of Hudson Co., N. J., 234-56, citing E. J. Rec., III: 27. See Dec. 22, 1664. The Duke of York grants by letters patent a property in Stone St. to Gov. Nicholls, as follows:

"Know all men by these Presents that I, James, Duke of York and Albany, Earl of Ulster, Lord High Admirall of England and
Ireland, Constable of Dover Castle, Lord Warden of the Cinque ports and Governor of Portsmouth Now and in consideration of the sum of five hundred Pounds to me in hand paid Have Granted, Bargained and Sold and By these Doe Duly, Clererdy and Absolutely Bargain and Sell unto Richard Nicolls, Esq, that my house late of Jacques Esmie—(Richs Peterson Van) to the Brewers or Stony Stone in New York in America, To Have and to Hold the said house with the appurtenances unto him the said Richard Nicolls his heires and assigns To his and her proper uses and Behooves, for Ever In Witness Whereof I have hereunto set my Hand and Seal at New York this 7th of July, 1669. (Sd) JAMES. Sealed and Delivered in presence of M. Woen (?). Tho. Heywood.——Liber Deeds, V: 135 (Albany).

Samuel Maverick writes to Col. Richard Nicolls at Whitehall (in England), thus: "Now give mee leave to acquaint you a little how things goe heere at York. Tryalls have been made several times this spring for cod fish, with very good success; a small ketch sent out by ye Governor hath found several good fishing bancs; amongst ye rest one not over 2 or 3 leagues from Sandy Hook on which in a few hours 4 men took 11 to 12 hundred excellent good Coddi the last time they were out, and most of ye restelissen that goe to and from Virginia take good quantities. That vessell is to goe from Newfound Land to get fishermen liner hookers and other necessaries for fishing: I doubt not but this Coast will afford fish in abundance.

"On the east end of Long Island there were 12 or 13 whales taken before ye 9th of March, and what since wee heare nott: here are dayly some seen in the very harbour, sometimes within Nutt [now Governors] Island [see Pl. 19, Vol. I, where a spouting whale is pictured]. Out of the Pinnacle the other week they struck two, but last but two, the iron broke in one, the other broke the warpe. The Governor hath encouraged some to follow this designe. Two shallops made for it, but yett wee doe not hear of any they have gotten."

The Governor with some Partners is building a ship of 120 tuns, by Thomas Hall's house [at Turtle Bay]; she is well onward and may be finished in August; another of 60 or 70 tuns is building at Gravesend.

"Nutt Island, by ye making of a garden and planting of several walkes of fruite trees on it, is made a very pleasant place.

"The Old House is pulling downe, wth provves so exceedingly defective above what could be imagined, that I think it must [be taken] down to the bottom, and will prove a tedious and chargeable piece of worke. [Cf. "Old Hospital," Oct. 16, 1680.]

There is good correspondence kept between the English and Dutch, and to keep it the closer, sixteen (ten Dutch and six English) have had a constant meeting at each others houses in turns, twice every week by articles, and now in summer at night and part about eight or nine."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 182-85.

On Oct. 15, Maverick again wrote to Nicolls: "The ship was launched 14 days since and is a very strong and handsome vessell, but costly; she is named the Good Fame, of New York. The house is come to covering: it is a handsome fabrick and well contrived, but mens wages goe so high as that it cannot be expected it should come of cheape. The flux, ages, and fevers, have much rained, both in citty and country, & many dead, but not yett see many as last years."—Ibid, III: 185.

Nicolas Jansen, Jan Jansz van Bruntede, and Hendrick Bosch are elected by the mayor's court as firewardens of the city.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 184. For the first incumbents following the English occupation, see Oct. 3, 1665; see also Dec. 1, 1668.

The overseers of highways (see April 16, 1666), whose term of office has expired, are called by the mayor "until further order," as the court expects to appoint some new Overseers . . . for the branding of horses and cattell."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 185. The new appointments were made Jan. 25, 1670 (p.v.).

The mayor's court orders that the city marshall's fee "out of the money paid for a Speciall Court" (see April 10), shall be four guineas.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 185.

In regard to a land dispute between John Archer and William Betts, George Lippeit, etc., the governor's council orders: "That Jacques Courtleyou [the surveyor] be sent to view & lay out Archers thirty Acres, & ye Remaide of to bee to them [see July 7, p. 20]. And if they have cutt & carried away any Hay belonging to Archer, they are to returne soe much, hee paying them for their pains."

"That some Proportion be laid out for the ferryman Mr Vervelen. July 7 That Archers bee good Substantiall Meadow, & Bett's &c to 31 have the rest."—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 33-34.

Perewy, the sachem of the Hackenschack, Toppan, and Staten Island Indians, appears before the governour's council, desiring that the "Indians of Yorke" not be received without being continued under the present governour. He is assured it will be continued as long as they carry themselves well. Gov. Lovelace is requested to hold a band of seawoat as a pledge that the Maquesseys have made a peace with the nations of the sachem. The governour is to communicate with the Indians. Jameses, this 7th of July, 1669.

Jean (Johannes) de la Montagne receives from the Indians a confirmandory deed for the point named Rechawann, bounded between a stream which runs to Montague's Flat; with the meadows from the bend of the Hellegat to Konaande Koogh.——Harlem Rec. (MS. translation), II: 80, in possession of N. Y. Public Library; Riker, Hist. of Harlem, 209, 287-88. The projection long known as Montague's Point, later called Benson's Point, lay between the present 98th and 107th Sts., approximately, and extended from about the line of Fifth Ave., to the Harlem River.——See The Manatus Maps, II: 195-97; C. PIs. 41, 42, 42a, Vol. II; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 966; Pl. 178, Vol. III.

David Dillon, a lad about 16 years of age, attempts to set on fire the house of William Paterson, about eight o'clock at night, "by putting a brand of fire under the door of the house." The lad was found guilty by the mayor's court, on Sept. 2, and condemned to be taken to "the Ordinary Execution place" and given "twelve Slashes;" to be held in prison at the pleasure of the court, and then "to be banished out of this City and the Suburbs thereof during his Life."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 194. This house was on the corner of Cocottes Alley and Pearl St., on the opposite corner from the city hall, and was included in the original grant of Thomas Willet, of 1646.

Gov. Lovelace having recommended to the mayor's court "to 31 Consider who are persons qualified to have the Benefit of Comonage on this Island Manhattan & ye New village called Fordham," are agreed upon between Gov. Love- lane and the ferry-man, Vervelen, instead of between the mayor and Verleezen as was the case in the leaving the Harlem ferry (see July 7, 1667). The terms provide that Vervelen "shall Erect & provide a good & sufficient Dwelling house, upon ye Island or Neck of Land knowne by ye name of Paprinimam, where he shall be furnished wth three or fewer good Bedds, for ye Entertainment of Strangers, as also wth Provisions at all Seasons, for them their horses & cattle together wth stabling & stalling." He must have a "sufficient & Able boat for ye Transportation of Passengers Horses & Cattle upon all Occasions." The "Pass upon ye said Island nearer unto Spiting Devil" must be fenced and have a gate and lock so that no person can enter or leave the ferry-man's permission. He must bear one-third of the cost of building a bridge over the meadow ground to town of Fordham, "who are to be at ye remainde of ye Charge themselves." Either the ferry-man or his deputy is required to be ready to provide transportation at all seasonal hours, and in case of emergency where "ye Publicke affaires are concerned" he is to be ready whenever called upon. A fine is to be imposed for neglect of duty. In return for these services, the ferry-man must be paid in Paprinam (see June 2, also Paparanim in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 967) and the meadow ground adjoining, whatever building he shall erect thereon, and the profits of the ferry for a period of 11 years. At the end of this time he or his heirs are to have preference (see 204, 206) of the land and buildings over other parties, such satisfaction for buildings, boats, etc., as two disinterested persons agree upon, is to be granted him. At the
LETTER FROM GOV. LOVELACE TO GOV. WINTHROP REGARDING THE POST BETWEEN NEW YORK AND NEW ENGLAND, DEC. 27, 1672. SEE P. 286.
POSTSCRIPT AND SUPERSCRIPTION ON REVERSE OF LETTER SHOWN ON PL. 15.

POSTSCRIPT AND SUPERSCRIPTION ON REVERSE OF LETTER SHOWN ON PL. 15.

POSTSCRIPT AND SUPERSCRIPTION ON REVERSE OF LETTER SHOWN ON PL. 15.
From double nominations made on the preceding day by the mayor's court, for a new bench for the ensuing year, Gov. Lovelace appoints and commissions Cornelis Steenwyck, mayor; Thomas Delavall, Mathias Nicolls, Cornelis van Ruyven, John Laurence, and Nicolas de Meyer, aldermen; and Capt. John Manning, sheriff. Their commissions ran from this date, ending Dec. 20. — *Rec. N. Am.*, VI: 200-01. In a letter to the mayor's court, dated Oct. 6, Gov. Lovelace promised that if they would "consider of Somme Method for the better regulation of Yf Corporation and present it to him. What I find reasonable and practicable, I shall Willingly allow of."—*Ibid.*, VII: 190-99. The return to the Dutch custom of double nominations for court officials would seem to be an attempt towards such "better regulation.

Gov. Francis Lovelace states that he has received letters from the Duke of York in approbation of "ye Tollerance given to ye Lutheran Church" in New York, and that the Lutherans are not to be molested in their worship.—*N. Y. Col. Doc.*, XIV: 626, copied from MS. Records of Court of Assizes, II: 424.

It is ordered that tobacco exported for Europe shall pay two guilders wampum per hogshead; that sugar exported "from these parts thither" shall "pay 2d per Cent, in Beaver"; that beavers to be exported to Europe shall pay 7½ per cent. instead of 10 per cent. and that all other goods exported as before shall pay 1½ per cent.—*Rec. Coun. Min.*, I: 39-40. See Nov. 1, 1668.

Several petitions from towns on Long Island are received by Gov. Lovelace, against which they sought redress were especially noted in the petition from Hempstead, which as considered by the court of assizes. Among the things sought were regulation of the prices of what they bought as well as what they produced; wampum to pass "for current pay at 6d a penny or else not to be a good or lawful money at all," a better attendance at "ye Ferry at New York that men may not be so long detained to their great damage;" that "all harbors, creeks & coves" in the province be made available "for any shipping or Vessells to come into & trade free;" the establishment of weights and measures according to the English standard only, and a provision that such cattle as they slaughtered and brought to the town should not be admitted into the city, should be free of custom duties. These requests were rejected in most cases. The publication of ferry regulations was promised speedily.—*N. Y. Col. Doc.*, XIV: 631-33.

Warnaar Wessells is chosen by the mayor's court as constable of the city during the mayoralty of Cornelis Steenwyck. He took the oath of office on Dec. 7.—*Rec. N. Am.*, VII: 203, 206.

The Harlem court orders that no animals except calves shall be pastured in the common "calve pasture" lying "North of the Village." Penalties are fixed for disregarding such order and for leaving the goal unmade. Both the last of March and the first of November are made law. The common pasture is to make his share of the bridges in the two meadows.—*Harlem Rec. (MS. translation)*, I: 149-50. In a court case of April 23, 1671, mention was made of the community "mak[ing] tigh the fence of the call pasture."—*Ibid.*, I: 186-87.

The following new court of New Haarelem (see June 12, 1666) is elected by the mayor's court, viz.: Jacques Croixoon, constable; Resolved Waldron, Kvert Waltersen, Claude La Metre, and Johannes Vernelde, overseers. Woltersen left soon after the election; hence, on Jan. 25, 1670, Joost Oblinis was elected to the vacancy.—*Rec. N. Am.*, VII: 207, 213.

1670

The first printed description of New York in the English language, written by Daniel Denton, was published in London in this year. The scope of the work is indicated by the title page, which reads: *A Brief Description of New York or New-Netherlands. With the Places thereunto Adjuyning. Together with the Manner of its Situation, Fertility of the Soyle, Healthfulness of the Climate, and the Commodities thence produced. Also Some Directions and Advice to such as shall go thither: An Account of what Commodities they shall take with them: The Profit and Pleasure that may be expected to them thereby, likewise A Brief Relation of the Customs of the Indians there.* Parts of his vivid and laudatory descriptions follow:

"And first to begin with the Manahantans Island, so called by the Indians, it lieth within land betwixt the degrees of 41 and 42. of North-latitude, and is about 14 miles long, and 6 broad. It is bordered with Long-Island to the north, the Staten-Island on the west, the North with the main Land: And with Connecticut Colony on the East-side of it; only a part of the Main Land belong-
The Iconography of Manhattan Island

ing to New York Colony, where several Towns and Villages are settled, being about thirty miles in breadth, doth intercept the Manahattans Island, and the Colony of Connecticut before mentioned. New-York is settled upon the West-end of the aforesaid Island, having that small arm of the Sea, which divides it from Long-Island on the South-side of it, which runs away Eastward to New-England, and so by the long wind, through dangerous and pleasant streams, to a pleasing spot on the ground of the Inhabitants, constituting most of English and Dutch, and have a considerable Trade with the Indians, for Beavers, Otter, Racoon skins, with other Furs: As also for Bear, Deer, and Elke skins: and are supplied with Venison and Fowl in the Winter, and Fish in the Summer by the Indians, which they bring at a very low rate; And having sent them, they are continually furnished with all such provisions as is needful for the life of men not only by the English and Dutch within their own, but likewise by the Adjacent Colonies.

The Commodities vented from thence are Furs and Skins before-mentioned: As likewise Tobacco made within the Colony, as good as is usually made in Maryland: Also Horses, Beef, Pork, Oyl, Pearl, Wheat, and the like.

Thus have I briefly given you a Relation of New-York, with the places thereunto adjoinning: In which, if I have err’d, it is principally in giving to it its due status and earthly blessings where it is stord, Heaven hath not been wanting to open his Treasure, in sending down seasonable showers upon the Earth, blessing it with a sweet and pleasant Air, and a continuation of such Influaences as tend to the Health both of Man and Beasts: and the Climate hath such an affluity with that of England, that it breeds ordinarily no alteration to those which remove thither; that the name of seasonings, which is common to some other Countreys hath never there been known: That as I may say, and say truly, that if there be any terrestrial happiness to be had by people of all ranks, especially of an inferior rank, it must certainly be here; and here, as in itself, and the whole of it, is furnished with land, to which there is a due rate; And having sent them, they are continually furnished with all such provisions as is needful for the life of man not only by the English and Dutch within their own, but likewise by the Adjacent Colonies.

The commodities vented from thence are Furs and Skins before-mentioned: As likewise Tobacco made within the Colony, as good as is usually made in Maryland: Also Horses, Beef, Pork, Oyl, Pearl, Wheat, and the like.

may furnish his house with excellent fat Venison, Turkeys, Geese, Heath-Heas, Cranes, Swans, Ducks, Pigeons, and the like: and wearied with that, he may go a Fishing, where the Rivers are so furnished, that he may supply himself with Fish before he can leave off the Recreation: Where you may travel by Land upon the same Continent hundreds of miles, and pass the least complaint for want, nor hear any ask you for a farthing: there you may lodge in the fields and woods, travel from one end of the Country to another, with as much security as if you were locked within your own Chamber; And if you chance to meet with an Indian-Town, they shall give you the best entertainment that they can, and upon your desire, direct you on your way: But that which adds happiness to all the rest, is the Healthfulness of the place, where many people in twenty years time never know what sickness is: where they look upon it as a great mortality if two or three die out of a town in a years time; where besides the sweetness of the Air, the Country itself sends forth such a fragrant smell, that it may be perceived at Sea before they can make the Land: where no evil fog or vapour doth no sooner appear, but a North-west or Westerly wind doth immediately dissolve it, and drive it away: What shall I say more? you shall scarce see a house, in the Southern part, with Rivers of Beers, which increase after so incredible manner. That I must needs say, that if there be any terrestrial Canaan, "is surely here, where the Land floweth with milk and honey."—Denton, Brief Description of N. Y., 2, 3, 17-19.

A large manuscript map of Long Island, including Manhattan Island, drawn in this year by Robert Ryder, is preserved in the N-Y. Hist. Soc. For contrary reasons, I do not adopt that map.

This year, in the region east of the Penobscot was surrendered to the French.—Winson, op. cit., IV. 161.

Capt. Matthias Nicolls, secretary of the province of New York, Jan. informs the mayor's court that Gov. Lovelace intends "to build a house upon the lot, adjoining next unto the State-house [Pearl St. and Coenties Alley, or the present 65-67 Pearl St.], and to make s^h house to be an Inn or Ordinary:" and, if the court does not consider it prejudicial to the city "to allow his house to build the upper part of the house something over the passage of the Towne" which likes "being for necessary use."—His charge was permitted to stand so, as also to "make a store to go from the upper part of the house into the Courts Chambers." The court, "upon mature Consideration," allows the governor's proposals, and orders that it be so recorded.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 215. On March 7, 1671, Gov. Love- lace inquired of the mayor and aldermen whether they would sell him "the Vacant Strokes of ground" which lay "betwixt the State-house and the New House" he had built. The city court thought it "fit to Leave it to his hon’s discretion to pay to the Towne for the said ground" whatever he considered proper: provided, however, that he did not cut off the "Entrée into the prison door or Common Gaol of this House," which was permitted. He then sold this English tavern in New York City, but this contention is untenable.

The Carmen or carvers and the shoemakers of the city are summoned to appear before the mayor's court. Complaints have been made to the court that "several of the Karmen" did "perform their duty in taking good care for the goods" they canted, "for the Burgers & Strangers," and that some of them "manny times" used "ill and bad Language to the Burgers." Evidently the shoemakers or tanners have been summoned as the chief complainants. The court, on Feb. 8, took up the matter and warned the carmen to desist from their incivility, or they would, upon a recurrence and proof thereof, be summarily stripped of their privileges.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 216, 217-18.

Cornelis Barentsen was the only official grain measurer of the city at this time. He asks the mayor's court to appoint Jan van Gelder as an additional grain measurer; at the same time he requests that the measuring of grain be forbidden to all others, and that the "fees for measuring be raised and something be allowed for round measure." The court appoints Van Gelder; reserves the right of everyone to measure his own grain, and disallows any change in the established fees or extra allowance for the round measure.

Cornelis Barentsen was sworn in by March 15, when Barentsen complained to the court against him for making too much money at his expense. The court decreed that Van Gelder should turn over one-half of his collected fees to Barentsen, and that Barentsen should "in future be preferred in the measuring," depriving Van Gelder therefrom, unless Barentsen was "absent at work elsewhere" or when "more
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

Gov. Lovelace issues a proclamation for "ye keeping a Pecuallty Tyme for meeting at ye Exchange." Whereas "amongst ye searall Imployed" inhabitants of this City are "Conversant in that of ye merchants appears ye cheapest & most important," it is proposed to set up a "Fitt Tyme & Place" for the same "(whether strangers as well as Townsme'n) & other artizans may resorse & discourse of their searall affairs according to ye univerall custome of all martetyme Corporations." The governor and council ordered that "friday ... between ye hours of Eleven & Twelve before noone shall always be ye Day & Bridge (for ye p'sent) to be the Place where all merchants shall meet as to an Exchange to conferre about their searall affairs ... & that daily notice thereof be given by ye ringing of a bell when they should come on, & when they should goe of & that care be taken by ye Mayor of this City that no interruption or disturbance be given to any one that shall frequent that Exchange & likewise that Mr. Mayor's cause a solemn publication to be made of this Ord at ye Towne house of this Citty."—Court of Assizes, II: 478 (N. S. S.). From a typewritten copy, in the N. Y. Pub. Library, of the original, which was destroyed in the Capitol fire at Albany in 1911. "Thus the first merchants' exchange of New York was established in existence, holding its meetings in the open air near the site of the great Stock Exchange building of to-day and [almost on the very spot, on the junction of Broad Street and Exchange Place, where the present Exchange is situated. This Constitution called the 'curb mark' now [1909] likewise does its business out-of-doors."—Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N.Y., II: 70.

The original Charlestown, S. C., is founded, on the western back of the Ashley River.—Windsor, op. cit., VI: 307. For its removal to the site now, see A. 468.

Johannes de Peyster, Isaac Greveraert, Contraet ten Eyck, and Hendrick Willemsen are appointed overseers "for the Laying out and Paving of the Streets." The instructions given to them by the mayor's court required them "to order that the Streets &c. be to be paved be laid out as level and even as possible" and "according to the Convenience of the Streets;" that "the p'age be Raised about one foot higher than the middle of the Streets to the end the water may take its Course from the passages towards the Middle of the Streets aforesaid;" and provision that, "in Case the Neighbours were "Inclined towards the paving of the Whole Streets," they had "Liberty soo too doe, provided that all the Neighbours agreed in unison to do so. Every person concerned was "required & Strictly Charged to obey the orders" of the overseers in conformity with the ordinance.—Rec. N. Am., II: 228-29. On May 18, the mayor appointed Abram Jansen, master carpenter of the city, "Consult of ye overseers of the streets of the city, for the proper laying out and opening of streets;" but before the overseers had requested the appointment of one of the carpenters who understood the work.—Ibid., VII: 235. This board was entirely distinct from the overseers of roads and fences (see March 1). In N. Y. as an 18th Cent. Municipality, 78, the two are apparently confused.

The final deed of conveyance from the old Indians, "00 ye behalf of themselves as the True Sachems Owners & lawful Indian Proprietors of Staten Island & all other Indians any way concerned therein[er]," to Gov. Lovelace, is signed. On April 15, in the presence of the governor and Capt. Manning, the secretary, the deed was again "delivered & acknowledged," before "the young Indians out being present at the Essequing & delive[r] y[or] of the deed on April 15." The "young Indians" were boys and girls from six to twenty years of age.—Ex. Court Min., I: 338-43 (where the first and last pages are reproduced).

The final deed was the result of a series of parleys with the Indians regarding a deed of July 10, 1657, which appeared in the "Old Dutch Records" together with the 'Consideration Agree[d] upon" and all the "Indians Names & Markes who sold it." When the Indians who appeared before the governor are asked why they will again sell the island, since he had sold it & placed them that it appears upon Record that all was sold; They being told that since these now would sell the Land again after it had been sold 40 years ago, their Children 40 years hence may do ye like; They say still that then only part of it was sold, soe they continued on it, but at last if they will goe off & leave it. The English finally admitted that, "though there was an Agreement yet nothing of it was paid for, they did not goe off the Island." (It is stated in N. Y. Col. MSS., XII: 61, 69, that the date of the deed was 1657, but that the purchase was
annulled Dec. 22 of that year.) The English added: "if they Apr. will now go all off, That Agreement shall be made good to them."—

Exc. Coun. Min., I: 43-45. At a second meeting, two of the Indian signers of the deed of 1657 were present, and, the matter of the early agreement being again discussed, the Indians refused to accept it. Beetem leak out by the pettigal "—Ibid., I: 459-60.

After further barter, terms satisfactory to both parties were agreed upon, which included payment to the Indians of 400 "Fathorn of Wampom," 30 "Match Coates," "Eight Coats of Dozens made up," 30 shirts, 30 kettlets, 20 guns, 1 firkin of powder, 60 bars of lead, 50 axes, 50 hoes, and 50 knifes. Another provision was that "Quator semiem was employed to bring the Indians together is to have a Blackettet, & a Rathom of Duffells." The Indians agreed to leave the island upon receiving their pay. "The Persons present & concerned strooke hands upon the Bargaine." A memorandum in connection with the deed states "That Two or Three of ye said Sachens their heires or successors or so many Persons employed by them shall once every years (visti) upon ye First day of May yearly after their surrender repair to this fort to acknowledge their Sale of the said Staten Island to ye Governor or his Successors to continue a mutual freindship between them."—Ibid., I: 431. See May 2. This indicated deed was burned in the Capitol fire at Albany, in March, 1911. There is, however, a duplicate copy, with the addition of Lovelace's signature, in the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

May Gov. Lovelace issues a warrant which appoints "M' Thomas Lovelace & Mr Matthias [Nicolls] to repaye this day to Staten Island there to take possession by Turie & Tignet & ye surrender of ye said Island by ye Indian Sachens & Proprietors in ye name of his Royall Highness according to ye Tenor of ye Bill of Sale & Purchase." (See April 13, 1754.—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 344.

The Hudson Bay Company is chartered. See Addenda.

June John and Enamors Kindrick are charged by Constant Warnaer Wessels with dereliction in not aiding him "in bringing a drunken Indian to the Statehouse." The mayor's court condemns them to a fine of six guilders seawant, each, one-half for the poor fund, and the other half for the use of the church, as well as to pay the cost of the case.—Exc. Coun. Min., VI: 269.

The fire-warden of the city are ordered by the mayor's court "to cause all the fire buckets heretofore provided for the City to be brought to the City Hall and to deliver in at the next court day a pertinent list of all the fire apparatus remaining in their charge and hands."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 233. See April 9, 1667, for earlier order.

The governour appoints Thomas Lovelace and Paul Leenderts to be collectors and receivers of all "goods effects or Debts" belonging to the West India Co.—Exc. Coun. Min., II: 518-19.

June The court at New Harlem appoints as tavern-keeper Cornelius Janse, of No. 10, for "that he make publishe the coming mor" (travellers), and that he take oath not to sell any liquor to Indians. The appointee accepts.—Harlem Recs. (MS. translation), I: 144.

A letter of this date indicates that the Dutch church was still "dissident of preaching" and the administrating of the sacraments (see Jan. 29). Prayers were offered each Sunday morning and afternoon and the "Word of God and a sermon were read by the chorister Evert Pieters." Every two weeks Dominie Polhemus, who was over 70, preached a sermon on a week day, and administered the sacrament of baptism to children. The letter adds: "We hope that by your speedy help, this anxious congregation may be supplied with a suitable minister." An act obtained from the governour (see June 28), which designated the compensation for a minister as 1,000 guilders, free house rent, and firewood, was enclosed with the the letter.—Ecots. Rec. I: 610-11. See March 16 and 28, 1671.

Resolved Waldron, Lubbert Gerritse, Dirk Siek, and Jan Cornelissen, acting as "agents of the housekeepers and farmers dwelling" on Manhattan Island (see Jan. 25), petition the mayor's court "regarding the marks of all the horses and cattle." Decision is reserved until the 21st. The ordinance provides for branding all horses and cattle above one year old, which the petitioners say is not feasible, and seek to have the age fixed at three years; more- over they request a release from the branding fees, and instead offer "to observe the marks and brands by villages, without receiving any fees therefor." The court conceded the request on condition that the marks be varied yearly, and relating to the marking of horses and cattle be duly executed and that the petitioners provide and find a fit person, by whom the register is properly kept, and finally to pay the expenses incurred in the manufacture of the branding irons.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 237- 58, 239-40.

"Upon complaint of the common council that the stapleright of Manhattan was constantly ignored by vessels not belonging to New York State, the governor has issued an edict that on March 9, 1669, no goods should be carried up the river unless those vessels possessed burghe-right in the city, and unloading their cargoes, paid recognizance therefor."—Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. T., II: 525; Exc. Coun. Min., II: 532-33. The order was revised March 9, 1670.—Ibid., I: 525.

The elders and deacons of the Dutch church having petitioned the mayor's court for "an able Orthodox Minister," of which they are now "Wholly destitute," the court laid the case before Gov. Lovelace, who now gives his official assent to bringing over a minister from Holland; also to a guaranty that he "receive a Competent Salary or Allowance for his Exercising the Ministerial function," amounting to 10,000 guilders, Holland money, per annum, as well as "the accomodation of a Convenient dwelling house, Rent free, Together with his Provision of fire Wood Gratu." These per- quisites, of course, were to be met by an annual levy upon the inhabitants.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 237, 252. In July 11, 1678, a long standing dispute between John Archer and Betts, Tippett, and Huddy (see Nov. 6, 1668), regarding a 50-acre meadow claimed by Archer out of land sold by Elia Doughty, is settled by the governor's council. Archer is to have the meadow as formerly set off by "Colonel [Cornelius] y^t Surveyors," and since surveyed by Robert Rider.—Exc. Coun. Min., I: 52, 215.

The Treaty of Madrid, between England and Spain, settles the boundaries of their respective possessions in America on the basis of partition.

"Peregrine Students complains to the mayor's court that he is being "abridged in the execution of some of his lands from the public possession."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 245. See Feb. 28, 1671.

In the mayor's court, "The Overseers of Roads and Fences" complain that Bastian Elissen, Jan Kyckuyt, Gerrit Hendricksen, and Augustine the Printer, have "for a long time maintaine their quota of the Common Strand fence" (along the Hudson River), which neglect results in "great damage ... done daily to the graz." The defendants reply that the fence is "down," and the cattle swarm "around the fence at high water." The court refers the matter to Jan Cornelissen and Aront Leendertsen, to hear the case debated and render a report.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 245.

A license is granted to Jacob Meurs, of Amsterdam, to publish De Nieuwe en Onbekende Wereldt: van Beschrijving van America, by Arnoldus Montanus; its title-page bears the date 1671 (see I: 142). This book contains the well-known Montanus View of New York and New Amsterdam. "On the Manhattan island stands New Amsterdam, five miles from the Ocean: Ships run up to the harbour there from the sea with one tide. The city hath an earthen fort. Within the fort, and on the outermost bastion towards the river, stand a wind mill, and a very high wall, on which a flag is hoisted whenever any vessels are seen in the Harbour. The church rises with a double roof between which a square tower looms aloft. On one side is the prison, on the other side of the church the governor's house. Without the walls are the houses mostly built by Amster- damers. On the river side stand the gallows and whipping post. A handsome public tavern adorns the farthest point. Between the fort and this tavern is a row of suitable dwelling houses: among which stand out the ware houses of the West India Company." This translation is from Doc. Hist. N. T. (4to ed.), IV: 75. This book was issued also in an English and a German edition. The English edition, America, contains a somewhat different description, ending thus: "After His Majestyes Restoration, His Majesty being truly inform'd of his just Pretences to all that Urmp'd Territory call'd New Netherland, (the same having been formerly part of New England) and of how great prejudice to the Act of Navigation, and how dangerous it was to the Dutchmen and Merchants, to have the Princes Dominions, what mischief might ensue to all our English Plantations in time of War, if the Dutch were permitted to strengthen themselves in the very heart of His Majesties Dominions, being Masters of one of the most commodious Ports and Rivers in the World, the State of the affairs in America, as at this time, being so clear, the design'd right, and in May 1664, having design'd four Commis- sioners to the perfecting of Affairs in New England, Colonei
Richard Nichols, Sir Robert Carr, George Cartwright, and Samuel Mawrck [Mavrerc] Enquires, with three Ships of War to convey them to Boston: The matter was so order'd that the same Ships serv'd for the reducing of the Town and Fort of New Amsterdam, upon conditions, advantageous to His Majesty, and ease to the Dutch.

The town is "plac'd upon the neck of the Island Manhatans, looking towards the Sea; encompass'd with Hudson's River, which is six Miles broad; the Town is compact and oval, with very fair Streets and several good Houses, the rest are built much after the manner of Dutch, with a lively Mote upon it. The Streets and upon the Flood is a large Whirlwind, which continuall leads forth a hideous roaring, enough to affright any Stranger from passing farther, and to wait for some Charon to conduct him through; yet to those that are well accustomed, little or no danger. It is a place of great Danger, and how dangerous present coming in that way, which a small Fortification would absolutely prevent, and necessitate them to come in at the West end of Long-Island by Sandy Hook, where Nutten Island forces them within the Command of the Fort at New York, which is one of the best Pieces of Defence in the North parts of America. It is built most of Brick and Stone, and cover'd with red and black Tiles, and the Land being high, it gives at a distance a pleasing prospect to the Spectators. The Inhabitants consist most of English and Dutch, and have a considerable Trade with Indians for Beaver, Otter, and Racoon-Skins, with other Furs, as also for Bear, Deer and Elke-Skins; and are supply'd with Venison and Fowl in the Winter, and Fish in the Summer by the Indians, which they buy at an easy Rate; and having the Country round about them, they are continually furnish'd with all such Provisions as is needful for the Life of Man, not only by the English and Dutch within their own, but likewise by the Inhabitants of the Fresh Water, who thus supply their wants.

This is an almost identical copy of Denton's description, published in 1670 (q.v.). Denton correctly uses the word "whirlpool," while Ogilvy has used erroneously the word "whirlwind" in describing Hell Gate.

For further discussion of Montauan's De Nassau en Onbekende Wereld, of Beschrijving van America, Ogilvy's America, and Denton's A Brief Description of New York, see Bibliography, Vol. V.

Gov. Lovelace issues the following order in behalf of Isaac Bedford: "Whereas M' Isaac Bedford hath made very good Improvem't upon a Certaine Little Island in ye 8th Bay aforesaiy this City commonly called Oyster Island for ye whch he hath a Patent granted by Coll Richard Nicolls, & at his request I have given it a New Name That is to say ye 8th name of Love Island." Therefore he grants "that ye said Island now called Love Island shall be a Priviledge place Where no warrant of Attachm't or arrest shall be of force or be served uppon or executed upon that island," etc. (see Col. Docs. XIV: 659.) This was Bedloes Island. —See April 20, 1676.

An inventory of the estate of Jacob Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven, deceased, is delivered to the mayor's court by the curators thereof, together with a petition from the curators in which they pray for "further and more special security for the survivorship and personal property and how to proceed further for the advantage of the estate." The curators are given power "to proceed with the sale of the goods, real and personal, on condition that the fence of the lot of the Great House on the Heerte Grofs . . . be drawn back and set on the common line of the adjoining Grouts." This property was in Grafs Gate, in the west-northeast corner of Broad and Store Sts, and ran back to the present South William St. —See Castello Plan, II: 704-5.

Whereas the governor has received several requests from the inhabitants of Westchester, urging the removal from their jurisdiction of Katherine Harrison, because of an "apprehension they have of her grounded upon some troubles she hath layne under at Wetherfield upon suspicion of Witchcraft," he now decides that the matter shall go over to the next general court of assizes, and that the Widow Harrison and her children shall be allowed to remain "without disturbance or molestation." Reasons for the accusations against her do not "so clearly appear unto me, Yett cow't this standing to give as much satisfaction as may be to ye Compel" who p'tend these fears to be of a breach of peace. Concern, I have not thought fit absolutely to determiny ye matte at Present." —Ex. Coun. Min., I: 392-93. See March 23, 1675.

"All these proceedings [regarding witchcraft] were taken at common law, or under the English Statute of James I. No law against witchcraft has been found on the statute-book of New York. At the same time, there is no room for doubt that the principal clergymen then in the colony were farm believers in witchcraft, and it may fairly be presumed that far the greater portion of the community shared in their faith." Cotton Mather says that the opinion of Dutch and French ministers in New York, "while the storm of delusion on the subject was raging in Massachusetts, contributed to destroy the authority of the 'spectral testimony,' then too much in credit there." Several victims of persecution in Massachusetts found refuge in New York, a fact "which constitutes a part of the history which she may well find under the Mag.(2d ser.), VI: 215, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1869), 274-76.

William Beekman purchases from Anna Hall, widow of Thomas Hall, a piece of land with a dwelling-house, brewery, brew-house, brewing implements, milk-house, horse-mill, and other buildings thereon, together with an Engine built all at the east end of Smith's Valley and on the north side of the King's wagon-road,—Book of Mortgages (1665-1675) in the Hall of Records, 81-85. This property was on both sides of the present Beekman St.—Innes, New Amsterdam and Its People, 328.

The sheriff complains to the mayor's court that "divers persons" have suffered "great damage" because Jan Hendrickse (Steelman, alias) Coopall, and Thomas Wandell have up till "the present time failed to construct their wall on the waterside [East River, now Pearl St], according to previous order." The court gives the two delinquents six weeks time in which to build up their "walls" or suffer a fine.—Rec. N. Am., IV: 259. The order did not meet with compliance. Steelman died soon afterward (see Castello Plan, II: 322). Complaint against Wandell was made again on May 16, 1761 (q.v.). For similar case of Jacob Fodder, see May 19, 1665.

Upon complaint of the overseers of the public roads on both sides of the mayor's court orders that "the house of the carters of this City, who use the Roads over the Fresh Water, whether in drawing firewood from the public woods or otherwise, shall be bound to aid in repairing said roads, as well as the country people."—Rec. N. Am., IV: 259.

Harry Nutson (Newton), one of the sergeants of the mayor's court (see July 9, 1667), is accorded a raise in salary of five pounds per annum for bearing the mate. —Rec. N. Am., IV: 260, 348.

From nominations made on the 10th by the mayor's court, Gov. Lovelace now appoints Capt. Thomas Delvall mayor for another year; Capt. Matthias Nicolls, John Laurence, Olof Stevensen van Cortlandt; Johannes van Brugh, and Isaac Beddo, aldermen; and Allard Anthony, sheriff.—Rec. N. Am., IV: 260-62.

The city has been "at excessive Charges towards the redeeming & repairing of the Great Bridge" (see description of the bridge in PI. 25, E: 244) and the mayor's court adjudges that all those who use the bridge shall contribute towards its upkeep. A revenue tax is imposed, therefore, "upon all Horses, Mares or Geldons" that are "to be Shipt & Exported" from the city to Virginia, Maryland, or any other outward Plantation, and the sale of which is permitted by the court as haver-master "to Collect & receive the said Imposition to the Use of the City."—Rec. N. Am., IV: 262-65.

Lourens van Spiegell is chosen constable of the city by the mayor's court and takes the oath of fidelity.—Rec. N. Am., IV: 265. A complaint from Fasner et al. against the mayor's court is dismissed by the court as "out of his sickness," and the court commends him to the deacons of the Dutch church of the city "to allow the Petif some support, and to enquire Concern'd the decease and Condition of the Petif, and the
place of his Late residence, and to make returne thereunto at the next Court day."—Rec. N. Am., VI. 266. See Oct. 24, 1672.

9. Clases is appointed by the mayor's court "in undertaker and sexton" of the city, "together with auctioneer of sales."—Rec. N. Am., VI. 266. For his dismissal from a former office, see July 9, 1667.

Complaints to the mayor's court about infracions of the ordi-
nances concerning the baking of bread in the city (see Aug. 9, 1666) cause the court to appoint Christiaen Hoogland and Timoeus Gabry as "Censurers of all the Bread. . . Baked, And put to Sale by any Public Baker" of the city.—Rec. N. Am., VI. 266.

22. An order, not preserved in the records, is issued regarding bread. Ex. Coun. Min., 279, 299. The court, on the 13th of April 1666 ordered that a person should be appointed for this purpose and to prevent abuses. On Sept. 20, 1671, Ralph Warner was appointed "to take Cognizance of all Houses or Mares that shall come to ye 7th Ferry or part adjacent to be Transported out of this City." And that you Record the Attestacions from whence they come, together with their Markes & Colours, and receive ye 7th Sallary allowed for ye same."—Ibid., I: 57, footnote, citing Gen. Entries, IV: 35.

The having a Watch kept to prevent Disorder by night to be left to further Consideration; but for the present, That the Sher-
rife of ye City doe take an Exact List of ye inhabitants & Burgers in each Street of the Towne, & make Returne thereof to the Gover-
no& Rct.:—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 58. A footnote adds, "This is an interesting fact in the history of the census of New York City, although the list seems not to be in existence." See Jan. 22-Feb. 1, 1764, for a later list.

23. "Hendrick Janse Vandervinck is accepted as Voorleer and Schoolmaster at New Harlem for three years for 400 florins yearly in Sewant, or in graine at the price in Sewant." Sixty loads of wood are promised the "voorleer" by seven of the inhabitants.—Harlem Rec. (MS. translation), I: 159. The records contain a list of 16 inhabitants assessed to raise the above 400 fl.—Ibid., I: 178.

5. Gov. Lovelace publishes an order that any persons who shall henceforth "steale or take away any Canoe or boate [see Feb. 13, 1671] . . . or shall Cut any Painter or Cordage belonging to any boat or Vessell in this harbour or elsewhere with ye 5th Governr's . . . shall be lyable to a Severe fyre Emprisonment without bate or Malaprise or Corporall punishment according to ye Demeritts of ye fact."—Ex. Coun. Min., II: 397.

29. Paulus Leendertsen Vander Grift, one of the "Wes masters" (orphan-masters—see Sept. 4, 1668), having left the province, Cornelis Steenwyck and Johannes van Brugh are now appointed by the city bench as orphan-masters for the ensuing year.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 272.

The public cemener or carters having petitioned Gov. Lovelace that their number be fixed and limited, and that the public concern not be lessened in the case of the governor and council having referred the matter to the mayor's court, this court now grants the request upon condition that the carters be diligent in serving the public and give their assistance in filling up "the breaches in the high ways, in and about ye 8th Citty;" also, "that they by turns weekly by every Saturday in the afternoone" shall "Kart the dirt from all the Paved Streets and Convey it to some Convenient place," appointed for that purpose, and that "the dirt be throwne & Loaded upon the Cart by the owners or tenemants of the houses in the 8th streets." The carters' fees for a load of goods transported within the city's gates is fixed at ten st. in seawant.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 272-75. See April 16, 1667, and Feb. 15, 1672.

30. Public officials of the city are not required to pay the burgurers' excise on consumption of drink in their own households, as is shown by an order of the mayor's court, on behalf of the city's con-

Dec.

"The House in Peare-Streect being forfeited in the last Dutch Warre, is Ordered to be sold."—Ex. Coun. Min., II: 63. This is undoubtedly the tobacco warehouse, managed by Augustine Herr-
man for Peter Gabry and Sons, of Amsterdam, which adjoined the "pak-buyt" or warehouse Coia. Both houses were confiscated in 1664, at the time of the surrender of New Amsterdam. Later the tobacco warehouse was occupied by Capt. William Dyre, collector of the port.—Innes, New. Am. and Its People, 52-55.

5. Mr. Sharp excuses himself for not conforming to the conditions of the sale to him at auction of Dominie's Hook (see Feb. 10) by confessing that he "was in Drinke, & without Reason & several Incomberances upon the Estate." The governor's council orders Dec. that he pay back to the auctioneer all the "Pluck-Money" paid out at the sale, the charges then expended in the house, and 200 guilders damage to the persons who exposed the place for sale, who may then dispose of it as they desire.—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 64-65.

1671

The description of the funeral solemnities of William Lovelace, nephew of Gov. Lovelace, is of interest as presenting an early and unusual picture of the social customs in the colony during the early days of English administration. The original document was found among a number of miscellaneous papers known as the Ambrose manuscripts, in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, Vol. 846, folio 54, number XI. It is written on both sides of a quarto sheet of seventeenth century paper in the hand of the period, and appears to be a commemoration of the occurrence, probably written in New York and sent or taken to England later. It was printed in the Am. Hist. Review (1907-8) thus:

"The funeral Solemnities at the Internment of Wm Lovelace at New Yorke in America 1671

The manner of Exposing the Corps in the Roome before the Buriall.

"The Roome was very spacious and hung all about with Mourning and Escothoons thereupon of his Paternall Coate to the number of 30.

2—Round the sayd Roome were placed Turkey workke charies richly wrought.

4. In the Middest of the Roome stood the Hearse with Skeete and Pall encompassed with S. of his Paternall Escothoons.

5. At the head a Pall of deaths heads and bones richly embroidered hung over as a Canopy.

3. Over the middle of the Hesse a rich Garland hung adorned with black and white Satten ribbands and an hour Glass impom-
ing.

6. At the feetie a shedd 4 foot square cotes of Armes quartered and gloriously gilt which together with the Garland remains as a monument in the Church to this day. [Apparently an indication that the description was not strictly contemporary.]

4. Round the hearse stood A black stand with Silver Candle-
stick wax T's and P'tunes burning night and day to the view of all people.


4. Attendants night and day.

10. The Portrait or entry to the Roome was curiously adorned with pictures Statues and other fancies in carved worke.

The funereal Procession.

1. The Capt. of the dead.

2. The Minister.

3. An Esquire mourning carrying the Shield.

4. The 2: Preaching Ministers

5. Two Maidens clothed in white silke carrying the Garland with Wpy Cypress Scarves and Gloves tied with a white piece with black and white Satten Ribbands.

6. The Corps carried by 6 Gentlemen Batchelers all in Mourning, with Scarves and Gloves.

7. The Pall held up by 6 virgins all in white Silke with Wpy Cypress Scarves and gloses.

8. Tho: Lovelace Esq: father to the deceased and his Lady in close Mourning.

9. 5 Halbertes with velvet Coates and Badges theron embroi-
dered with his Crest of 40 l a Coate.

10. Coli: Sirfrancis Lovelace p'sent Governo'r of New Yorke and uncle to the deceased in close Mourning single.

11. Capt: Dudley Lovelace uncle also to the deceased in like mourning single.

12. The Council all in Mourning.

13. The Mace with Maior and Aldermen in their black Growes.

14. The Principall Burgers of the City 2 and 2.

15. All the English and Dutch Women 2 and 2.

16. The cheife English and Dutch Men. 2 and 2.

17. All Masters of Shippes and Vessells.

18. All the other English and Dutch men. 2 and 2. to the number of 800. the greatest p't of them in black.

19. Wines sweete meats and Blakets and such Services till to night.
1664-1763

CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1671 “At the entrance of the fiert stood his Royall bignesse's Company of Guards with Colours furl'd Drums beating a fiuernal March and afterwards Several great Guns fired thence.

The Mayor of the City of Cornelis van Ruyven and Johannes de Peyster to try to reconcile parties or report their proceedings and award bate to the court.


Dominie's Bouwerswyck is conveyed to Co. Francis Lovelace, governor of New York (Leiberi Deeds, B. 181, New York), from whom the title passed to the Duke of York, and then to the crown. It became part of the land which was successively known as the Duke's Farm, King's Farm, and Queen's Farm—Bogardus vs. Trinity, Sandford's Chan. Rep., IV: 725-26. See March 27, 1667, and Aug. 6, 1674.

On account of the weakness and decline of Rev. Samuel Dridius, the Rev. Agudius Luycck has “several tymeys” officiated in his place, “with good satisfaction” to the city fathers and the people. He is now thanked by the mayor's court, which requests him to continue his services “until further order.” He accepts their offer, and the court then agrees “that the son of one Col. Jaffray, the son of God of word” shall be taught in the former joy by Dridius and in the afternoon by Luycck.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 292.

The city's porters (or public laborers) of corne, planks, etc., having petitioned the mayor's court “that no Corne, Salt or planks” may be carried, save by themselves (since “many of the inhabitants employ other laborers”), the court gives them a restraining order, which, however, permits an owner “himself or by servants or Negroes of his owne” to handle his corne, planks, or salt.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 292.

With the appointment of new overseers of roads, another attempt is made to render the road between New York and Harlem (see Feb. 22, 1666). The magistrates of New Harlem and the overseers of highways beyond “Fresh Water” are ordered by the mayor's court to “lay out together the most suitable road and that then, on the first day of the next coming month of May, the said road shall be made fit for use by the inhabitants of the Village of Haelme and the house holders both on this and the other side of the Fresh Water, each for his limits; and that on such penalty as shall be fixed by said Magistrates and Overseers.”—Rec. N. Am., VI: 296.

The mayor's court orders that for the future no wine shall “be delivered by any Merchent out of his house or Cellar, upon any Tappers or burgars bill, without a sworne porter be present.”—Rec. N. Am., VI: 293.

Several inhabitants of the city, who have been at expense in My
"Making a Stone Wall before their lotts allongst ye Waterside," May 1671 have been daily damaged in their rights "by reason ye Walls w/2 Gelyne Verplanck & Thomas Wandel" were to make, were "not made up" (see Sept. 27, 1670). The mayor's court now orders these persons to make up their Wall for further neglect. - Rec. N. Am., II: 301. See July 16.

Capt. Marten Cregler asks the mayor's court to devise a plan for choosing a lieutenant for his militia company, in place of Gouver Loockermans, who has died; and that an order be promulgated for finding members of the militia who failed to appear at the place of rendezvous "on proper summons or beat of the drum." The court decides that the office of lieutenant shall be filled by the remaining officers of the burguer corps sending in a double nomination to the mayor, who will "effect the election from said nomination by the Governor." Unwilling or negligent members of the burguer corps are to be "mulcted in a fine of fifty guilders znew to be applied" as the officers deem proper. - Rec. N. Am., VI: 299-300.

Rev. Samuel Drisius, in a petition on his own behalf, as well as for the widow of Rev. Johannes Megapolensius, deceased, has informed the mayor's court that divers "persons" are yet "in arrears to the previous allowance of the Preachers" of the city, notwithstanding the court's order of Feb. 14, 1669, requiring those in arrears to pay up within two weeks' time, "on pain of execution." The court now orders "the Beadle of the Church, Willem Verheuere," to "speak to all persons who by the list delivered in are "in arrears," and to make the arrest of each in particular in the margin of the list and deliver it in to Court on the Next Court day." - Rec. N. Am., VI: 700.


The appearance of "great Quantities of unmarked horses and Cattle ... found in the Common Woods," on Manhattan Island, in violation of the orders of the mayor's court (for such an order emanating from the governor's council (see Feb. 12, 1669), causes the court to declare that the official branders shall give notice that all horses and cattle must be branded within six weeks' time with the marks of either the city of New York or the town of Haerlem, otherwise to be deprived of grazing in "the Comon Woods" of the island; that if after that time they remain unmarked and unredeemed by owners, they shall be sold at public auction after due notice three times by outcry. - Rec. N. Am., VI: 531-52. See Dec. 5.

This is the first construction of a stone wall "in the State-House Yard" is this day ordered to be paid. - Rec. N. Am., VI: 508. See July 11. For an earlier well, within the fort, see Feb. 14, 1667.

At a meeting of the council for plantations, Col. Cartwright, one of the 35 domestic plans to be made "as to their numbers that there were Men able to bear Arms" that there are 1,500 men in "New York Long Island and New Jersey." - Jour. Coun. for Plantations, I: 45-46.

Gov. Lovelace takes action regarding certain matters in connection with the Lutheran Church: 1. In response to a petition from Christian Peters, who had bound himself to Asser Levy (mortgagee of Cornelis Jansen Pluver) for a "certaine Sume of Money due for a House w/2 bought for y/7 use & Benefit of ye Congregation in Gotten" (see Castello Plan, II: 224-25), he ordered that all "persons of that profession who have consented or subscribed to ye payment for the Church-House, that they pay their proportions according to Agreement, and likewise that they pay or cause to be paid unto y/7 said Magister the Pasto/7 their proportions of his Salary, until ye time of their late publice Disagreement." - See Oct. 17, 1673, for order to demolish church.

2. A further act, see Jan. 20, 1669, "by divers of his congregation" is deferred until July 6. - Ex. Coun. Min., II: 585-87; Morgan, 1654-60 (trans. by O'Cullaghan), 129. Levy brought suit against Pieters in the mayor's court, and that court, on Dec. 20, ordered that satisfaction be made. - "If the judge would be entered and Levy should then have his remedy against those of the Lutheran Church." - Rec. N. Am., VI: 351.

The building referred to in these proceedings was the house of Cornelis Jansen Pluver (Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 929). - June 29, 1673. (The exceptions, see note 9).

Liber Deeds, A: 115 (New York). With other structures standing too close to the city fortifications, the Lutheran Church was ordered demolished by Gov. Colvile on Oct. 7, 1675 (q.v.). For the new site, the Lutheran Superintendent of the "vessel or Wall" is called "je Lune Called the Maegelpaete" (Maalden Lane) is July 1675. See July 1675.

By a bill of sale of this date (recited in Liber Deeds, I: 126, Albany), John Smedes becomes possessed of a farm or bouwer heretofore belonging to "Cornelys van Tynboven" deceased, whose heirs and representatives, Peter Stountenburgh, Luycas van Tienhoven, and John Vigne, transport the same to him. For ground-"grievances," see June 14, 1844; see also March 20, 1675.

Because some members of the Lutheran congregation desire not only to have "nothing more to doe with their said Pasto/7 nor that hee may more modest them;" but also that some person may be appointed to supervise their accounts and collect the subscription money (see June 29), Gov. Lovelace appoints John Laurence to receive all subscriptions, and to make an inventory of "all such Vessells as doe belong to ye Church." - Ex. Coun. Min., I: 588. This case had been brought up on June 29--Ibld., II: 94-95.

Gov. Lovelace having recommended by letter that the mayor's court, together with some of the officers of the church, "take into Consideration and consider ye Salary for ye Experiments made in Europe [see March 16] may be Raised," the court now appoints "a private Court to be holden on fryday Next being ye 14th of this Instant in ye afternoon at — a Clocy," and requests that the "late Aldermen together with ye present and ye Late Church Officers" should "give their attendance ... to Consult with them Concerning ye premises." - Rec. N. Am., VI: 508-9. "In Obedience, To his Honor ye Govern/7 Letter and in pursuance of this Courts Order thereupon," this "private Court" met on the 14th. After the presentation of various proposals and debate thereon, "it was Mutuallly" on Manhattan Island, "decided to Returne for advise," "That itt should occasion a Great discontent amongst the people, to be both taxed & to pay Excise;" and, therefore, it was proposed, "that ye Grand Excise should be something Raised, & that an imposition should be Laid upon Rom going for Albany & Essex and that ye selling of Liquor to the Indians should be prohitted" as it was "throughout all the government & some Excise or Imposition should be Raised thereupon, or Otherwise that all the Excises should be totally abolished; and a Gennal taxe for all towne Charges be made." - Ibld., VI: 310-11.

Benjamin Johnson, the city's executioner of criminals, presents to the mayor's court his account of disbursements for making a stone wall in the yard of the city hall (see June 19) amounting to fl. 1941 to 1820. The court approves the account and directs its payment by the secretary. - Rec. N. Am., VI: 308.

The court puts Oldof Stevenson van Cortlandt in charge of "half Care and Mastership" of "the New York Long Island Waterdise before Gelyny Verplanckx house as farre the Townes part doth reach" to "be finished and Made up; And Mr Johnн Van Brugh to have the Managem in Repairing of the Half Moon before the State house." - Rec. N. Am., VI: 315. This "Half Moon" (battery) would be, on modern plans, on the south side of Pearl St., east of Coenties Alley. - See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 945.

Gov. Lovelace grants the petition of the Lutheran minister (see June 29), Jacobus Fabricius, "to give his Congregation a Valdelectory Sermon, and to Install the new-Come Minis/7 Barthsardus Arentius, according to ye Custome used by those of their Religion." - Ex. Coun. Min., II: 588-9.

Gov. Lovelace orders "all Persoues of this City [New York] who Profess ye Art of Chyrurgery & Physic or any others who have Skill & Judges therein" to hold a consultation in Pearl St. over the charges of the widows of "William ye Old Berry-Man of Commi- pau/7 (now Jeruy City), who was troubled with a "sore Legg," for which she had been a long while under treatment. - General Entries, IV: 46 (N. Y. State Library, manuscript volume destroyed in capital fire in March, 1914).

The decision of the mayor's court to transfer the village court of Fordham to Haerlem is recorded thus: "All small Differances, with for the future shall happen to fall out at fordshom ... shall be Decided at Haerlem by ye Magistrates of fordham With ye
The ship "Expectation," commanded by Isaac Melvin, is boarded by George Sparre, Humphrey Davenport, and accomplices, under pretense of seizing the ship for the king. As this was a breach of the peace and in direct disobedience to the governor's order, a commission was appointed, on Oct. 25, to "hear and determine" the matter. — *Exc. Coun. Min.*, I: 102-3. See Jan. 18, 1672.

Pieter Schaeftshack, keeper of the city jail, is advanced in salary by the mayor's court from 150 to 200 guilders per annum, beginning with Oct. 13, and the secretary is instructed to advance him enough money for "a new coat." — *Rec. N. Am.*, VI: 340-41. For previous increase, see Oct. 10, 1670.

"John Feltham" (Fossace) asks the mayor's court again for "some support & relief in his sickness," and the court recommends him again to the Deacons of this City to inquire and examine into the truth of the matter. The court, in turn, recommends to the mayor his "continued assistance to the court, meanwhile allowing him some support in his sickness." — *Rec. N. Am.*, VI: 340. See Dec. 5.

Proclamation is made by Gov. Lovelace requiring "all Persons that have for ye space of six Months been Inhabitants, either House Keepers or Lodgers in this City [New York] or any part of his R. Highness Dominions, who have Intent to Transport themselves in any Ship or Vessel out of this Governour's" to register their names at the office of the secretary and obtain a passport. This is done because some inhabitants want to board ship for the Carolinas. — *N. Y. Col. Docs.*, XIV: 658-59.

Commissioners are appointed to "view & state all Acces" either of the West India Company or the Towne, as to their Debt & Credit, & make Report thereof how they shall find the same to the Governour." This is necessary so that the governor may act with justice in the case of Coenraet ten Eyck and Boel Kuelofsen, trustees for an orphans' estate, part of which has been lent to the burgomasters for the use of the town. On account of the change of government, these funds have become unavailable, and the trustees are compelled to pay from their own pockets apprentice fees for the orphan, "with proves a great p'judice & Detriment unto them." — *Exc. Coun. Min.*, I: 111-13.

The governor's council orders that all persons bring in their claims to unfenced or deserted lots or ground before the first or second of March, that orders may be issued regarding fencing, improvements, or buildings. — *Exc. Coun. Min.*, I: 116; II: 623-31. A proclamation to this effect was issued by the governor on Jan. 6, 1672. — *Ibid.*, II: 623-31.

The governor's council decides to organize a third militia company in New York. — *Col. Coun. Min.*, 15. The court of mayor and aldermen, at the request of the governor, nominated officers for this new company on Jan. 23, 1673 (q.v.). For the formation of the other two companies, see Aug. 17, 1668.

Evert Pietersen complains to the mayor's court that Stoffel van Laer has not yet complied with the court order of Jan. 17 (q.v.). Failure on the part of the sheriff to secure satisfaction from Van Laer will result, the court declares, in an execution being "Issued out agst the Effects of the Sheriff himself." — *Rec. N. Am.*, VI: 347. No additional record appears. In a list of "the best and most affluent inhabitants of this city," published in 1674 (N. Y. *Col. Docs.*, III: 699-700), Pietersen's name, assessed at 2,000 guilders, is found. It seems probable, therefore, that he was duly compensated for his services covering a period of ten years. — *Col. Coun. Min.*, op. cit., 147. Pietersen continued as schoolmaster until 1686, when Abraham de Lancy was appointed to act in his place as "clerk, chorister, and visitor of the sick." — *Kilpatrick*, op. cit., 147.

The governor's council grants but one year's pay to Rev. Samuel Dirisius, in response to his request for the arrears due him during a period of illness. The deduction is because of his disability during at least half of that time. The council, however, recommends the deacons and elders to make him such further compensation as they may judge meet. — *Exc. Coun. Min.*, I: 110-11.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1671

The governor's council approves the proposal of the French minister, Rev. Jacques Roulland, who is going to Europe and plans to bring back with him some of his French Protostant's. The council decides to give him all encouragement.—Ex. Conn. Min., I: 116; II: 631.

It is ordered by the mayor's couth that all their beavers be paid per ton on all logwood or "Brazelito" shipped from this city to Europe.

John Fossacre, who lived on Long Island, in Westchester, and at "Oackleway" (Fairfield, Conn.) for about 18 years, and has come to New York City "since the Luterish dominion preached here," and "is a Member of their Church," being indigent; and the deacons of the Dutch Church of the city by having reported to the mayor's court that, being a Lutheran, Fossacre ought to be maintained by that denomination, the court orders the deacons of the Lutheraners to appear on the next court day.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 348. See Dec. 21.

The mayor's court, upon complaint of several inhabitants that various persons are committing the abuse of "casting filth before their houses," orders John Sharp to make "Knowne to the Sherriff, the Names of the persons with Carried the dirt from his house or that otherwise the Court shall Look to upon the 39th Sharp himself, to be guilty of ye same."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 349.

The mayor's court orders "that all Bakers" of the city, who make flour "to be exported out of the Governor" (see March 7) shall "brand their Markes uppon the Cakes" which they deliver to the merchants.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 347.

Jan Jansen and Abram Pietersen, coopers, are appointed by the mayor's court as "Sworne Censurers and Packets of Beefe and Porkers of the Mercers in this City," and are given the authority to sign the "Bakers".—Rec. N. Am., VI: 349.

Ariaen Cornelisse and Jan Langestraet, the branders of horses and cattle on Manhattan Island, complain to the mayor's court that, in violation of the court's order of June 7 (g.w.), "several unmarked horses & Cattle" are "kept in ye Common Woods of this Island," some of which have been "brought up and Cryed out by ye Common Cryer," but no owners appeared to claim them. The court maintains that if, after three proclamations made by the common crier of the city, no owner appears, the branders are authorized to sell the horses or cattle at public auction, holding the proceeds subject to the court's directions.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 349.

On the 20th, the court ordered the sale of "the Stray horses" to be held on the afternoon of the succeeding Saturday.—Ibid., VI: 351.

The mayor's court orders the marshal, Henry Newton (Nutton), "to give Warning to the Neighbours between the State house and the Gate, to cause their proportions of the Waaal before their houses to be finished & fild up."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 351.

The deacons of the Dutch Church complain to the court that they have been "Charged with some of the poore of the Lutheran profession [see Oct. 18, 1670, and Oct. 24 and Dec. 5, 1671]; not-with-standing a Collection" was "made for the poore in the ye Lutheran church," some of which have been "brought up and Cryed out by ye Common Cryer," but no owners appeared to claim them. The court maintains that if, after three proclamations made by the common crier of the city, no owner appears, the branders are authorized to sell the horses or cattle at public auction, holding the proceeds subject to the court's directions.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 349.

At a court-martial held at Fort James, Melchior Claes, a soldier accused of theft, is sentenced to "run the gantloope and to be kicked by the marshal out of the fort."—Col. Hist. Miss. Eng., 7.

In a book published this year in London, New York is described as follows: "Here is one very considerable Town, first built by the Dutch and called New-Amsterdam, which name is now changed to New-York: It is well seated both for Trade, Security, and Pleasure, in a small Isle called Manhattan, regulating by Hudsons-River, which severeth it from Long-Island, which said River is very commodious for Shipping, and is about two Leagues broad. The Town is large, containing about five hundred well-built Houses: and for Civil Government, it hath a Mayor, Alderman, a Sheriff, and Justices of the Peace for their Magistrates."

For the further security of this Town, here is raised a Fort called James-Fort, which is very strong, and well Defended and Maintained with Men and Ammunition. The Town is inhabited by the English, and Dutch, and hath a considerable Trade with the Indians, for the skins of Elks, Deer, Bears, &c. also for those of Beaver, Otter, and other Furs; and doth likewise enjoy a good Trade with the English.

An extra Nova charta, XCVI. 348. There are three maps; "Map of the Island of Jamaica," "General Map of Carolina," and "A Draft of the sea-coast and rivers of Virginia, Maryland, and New-England." The last named map shows Long-Island and Manhattan Island; the mainland is marked "New-York."—"Blome, Description of the Island of Jamaica..." (1670). See also his Present State of His Majesties Isles... (1675).

William Edmondson writes in his Journal of a meeting of Friends held in New York, probably the first Friends meeting held under a roof in the city: "When I was clear there [Maryland], I took passage by Sea, and about Ten Days after, landed safe at New-York, where no Friends lived. John Evans of Jamaica, being in my Company at that time, we lodged at a Dutch Womans House, who kept an Inn, and I was moved of the Lord to get a Meeting in that Town; for there had not been one there before; so I spoke to the Woman of the House to let us have a Meeting, who was very willing and let us have a large Soy made by her, with Seats, We gave notice thereof, and had a brave large Meeting, some of the Chief Officers, Magistrates, and leading Men of the Town were at it, very attentive they were, the Lord's Power being over them all, several of them appeared very loving after the Meeting, the Woman Daughter being Widow, both Father and Son when We went away."—Edmondson, A Journal, etc. (London, 1713),63-64. For regular meetings of Friends, see Oct. 12, 1681.

Jan. 1672

Martin Hoffman (or Hootman), having been chosen by the Lutherners of New York City to go to the Lutherners on the Delaware for the purpose of soliciting contributions there for the erection of "a House for their Church to meet in," in New York City, is granted passports and authority to do so by Lorolace. In this order Lovelace refers to the request he had received from ye Ministr of Officcs of the Lutheran congregation for his "Lycence to build & Erect a House for their Church to meet in."—Ex. Conn. Min., II: 389-90. N. Y. Col. Rec. Di., XII: 494. The original order, signed and sealed by Lovelace at Fort James, is now preserved among the Lovelace documents in the custody of St. Matthews Luthern Church. Beginning "To all whom this may concern," it recites: "Whereas ye Ministers and Officers of ye Church of ye Augustine Confession or Lutheran Congregation in this city under ye protection of his Royal Highness ye Duke of York have requested my license to build and erect a house for their Church to meet in, towards ye which they to All or ye most of their profession will in some measure contribute..."—Lovelace gives notice that Hoffman has to the Lutheran Church, according to a letter from Capt. Martin Creiger, bound for South River, Delaware, for the purpose above stated, provided "it doth no way tend to make Division or Disturbance amongst ye people..." See Oct. 7/17, 1673.

Gov. Lovelace notifies the collector of customs to give the ship "Expectation" (see Oct. 31, 1671) her discharge as the has been declared a free ship by a special court of oyer and terminer.—Ex. Conn. Min., II: 612.

The sheriff is ordered by the mayor's court to "make a strict enquirie after all Strange persons who have come to live within the City "Contrary to Order," and that they be summoned before the court.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 356. See Sept. 11 and Dec. 12.

This is, perhaps, the earliest suggestion leading to the later ordinance concerning "Strangers" (see March 15, 1754).

The sheriff is instructed by the mayor's court to search out such persons as take without a warrant, and be fined.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 356. One of the regulations regarding innkeepers and "ordinaryes" contained in the Duke's Laws required that each "Common Victor" or "publique Seller of wine Beare, Ale or strong waters by retail" should have a certificate of good behaviour from the constable at least two owners of his partizn and a license first obtained from two justices of the peace in the sessions.—Col. Laws N. T., I: 19.

The mayor's court orders the sheriff to give notice to all persons in default of "Makinge or paving their proportions of the Streets..." (see Sept. 19, 1671), that they Cause their said Streets with all
1672

July 23

June 11, for further orders.

The court of mayor and aldermen, at the request of the govern-

out, nominates officers for a third company of militia (see Dec. 5, 


Peter Stuyvesant, former director-general of New Nether-

and is buried in a vault under the chapel on his estate.—


City of N. Y., III: 94-95. The vault is now (1920) in St. Mark's 

Church, Brooklyn. See the acct of the vault in Mark's Ch. in the 


The mayor's court takes "into Consideration the Memorandum 

sent to this court" by Gov. Lovelace, and orders:

1. That Jan Jansen van Breestel and Pieter Abramsen be 

sworne packers and viewers of all meats in the city.

2. That the "former Order against the Stealing of Boats and 

Canoe [see Nov. 5, 1667] ... be renewed with greater penalties 

[see Oct. 2-7] to those that are Culpable, and reward to the in-

former;"

3. That the sheriff be "required to Cause the former orders 

Concerning the paving of the Streets [see Jan. 21] to be put in 

Execution."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 359-60. See March 5.

Gov. Lovelace recommends to the mayor's court "to Cause a 

Chirch, Spooner, Hist. Fam. of Am., III: 94-95. The vault is now (1920) in St. Mark's 

Church, Brooklyn. See the acct of the vault in Mark's Ch. in the 


The mayor's court takes "into Consideration the Memorandum 

sent to this court" by Gov. Lovelace, and orders:

1. That Jan Jansen van Breestel and Pieter Abramsen be 

sworne packers and viewers of all meats in the city.

2. That the "former Order against the Stealing of Boats and 

Canoe [see Nov. 5, 1667] ... be renewed with greater penalties 

[see Oct. 2-7] to those that are Culpable, and reward to the in-

former;"

3. That the sheriff be "required to Cause the former orders 

Concerning the paving of the Streets [see Jan. 21] to be put in 

Execution."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 359-60. See March 5.

Gov. Lovelace recommends to the mayor's court "to Cause a 

Chirch, Spooner, Hist. Fam. of Am., III: 94-95. The vault is now (1920) in St. Mark's 

Church, Brooklyn. See the acct of the vault in Mark's Ch. in the 


The mayor's court takes "into Consideration the Memorandum 

sent to this court" by Gov. Lovelace, and orders:

1. That Jan Jansen van Breestel and Pieter Abramsen be 

sworne packers and viewers of all meats in the city.

2. That the "former Order against the Stealing of Boats and 

Canoe [see Nov. 5, 1667] ... be renewed with greater penalties 

[see Oct. 2-7] to those that are Culpable, and reward to the in-

former;"

3. That the sheriff be "required to Cause the former orders 

Concerning the paving of the Streets [see Jan. 21] to be put in 

Execution."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 359-60. See March 5.

Gov. Lovelace recommends to the mayor's court "to Cause a 

Chirch, Spooner, Hist. Fam. of Am., III: 94-95. The vault is now (1920) in St. Mark's 

Church, Brooklyn. See the acct of the vault in Mark's Ch. in the 


The mayor's court takes "into Consideration the Memorandum 

sent to this court" by Gov. Lovelace, and orders:

1. That Jan Jansen van Breestel and Pieter Abramsen be 

sworne packers and viewers of all meats in the city.

2. That the "former Order against the Stealing of Boats and 

Canoe [see Nov. 5, 1667] ... be renewed with greater penalties 

[see Oct. 2-7] to those that are Culpable, and reward to the in-

former;"

3. That the sheriff be "required to Cause the former orders 

Concerning the paving of the Streets [see Jan. 21] to be put in 

Execution."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 359-60. See March 5.

Gov. Lovelace recommends to the mayor's court "to Cause a 

Chirch, Spooner, Hist. Fam. of Am., III: 94-95. The vault is now (1920) in St. Mark's 

Church, Brooklyn. See the acct of the vault in Mark's Ch. in the 


The mayor's court takes "into Consideration the Memorandum 

sent to this court" by Gov. Lovelace, and orders:

1. That Jan Jansen van Breestel and Pieter Abramsen be 

sworne packers and viewers of all meats in the city.

2. That the "former Order against the Stealing of Boats and 

Canoe [see Nov. 5, 1667] ... be renewed with greater penalties 

[see Oct. 2-7] to those that are Culpable, and reward to the in-

former;"

3. That the sheriff be "required to Cause the former orders 

Concerning the paving of the Streets [see Jan. 21] to be put in 

Execution."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 359-60. See March 5.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

the Bowery heretofore called the Burgomaster's Bowery," and called Mar.
by the Indian name of Sappahtikan-in, otherwise Northwyck or 1672
northerly (see N. Y. Hist. Soc.). See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 987.
England declares war on Holland.—Broodhead, Hist. State of 1727

A petition of the church-wardens of the Dutch Church within 21
the precincts in the name of the mayor's court and the inhabitants in that they represent the necessity of having the roof of the church in the fort renewed, and seek the aid of the court "for this work by furnishing as much money from the City's revenue" as possible and also by asking Gov. Lovelace for a contribution "from the public fund of the Province. The church having been in a bad state by reason of previous knowledge of the governor, allows, "from the City chest," 500 guilders seaward.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 676-88. In reply to Lewin's report on the government of New York, Andros says: "The taking the Tyles off the great house and shingling it, was in imitation of what was done by the Church by the inhabitants in my Predecessor's time to prevent Leakage by reason the Tyles were usually broken when the Guns were fired."—N. T. Col. Doc., III: 311.

A glance at this church, as it appears in the Visscher View of 1654-5 (Pl. 8-2, Vol. 1), and the Restitutio View of 1671 (Pl. 8-3, Vol. 1), will show that the roof had been very considerably altered between those years. Furthermore, Montanus, writing probably in 1679, refers to the church as rising "with a double roof between which a square tower looms aloft." Therefore, it seems very safe to conclude that the change from a single to a double peaked roof, as well as the shingling, followed this appropriation by the city.—See description, page 153.

The governor issues orders for raising a troop of horse. Correel Steenwyck is named captain, to take the "Subscriptions of all such Persons as shall voluntarily enlist themselves within this City and Precincts, as also at ye Bowrey, New Harlem and Fordam." Capt. Dudley Lovelace is to serve as lieutenant, and Gabriel Minviele as cornettist.—Ex. Coun. Min., 166. See May 6.

The sheriff has lodged a complaint in the mayor's court against several persons who were delinquent in paving their streets as required by ordinance (see Jan. 23), and also making their sheet piling (see Sept. 25, 1669) on the Strand. Gelyn Verplanck claims that Oloff Stevensen van Cordaadt is "obliged to pave before his own house," the widow of Burger Jorissen promises "to make her share of the street and sheet piling." Nicolaas Backer promises to pave his street as soon as his neighbours pave theirs; Gelyn Verplanck and James Matthews ask to be excused from "levelling their street unto their houses," are contrary. John Rider and Thomas Berryman are "ordered to pave their portion of the Winkel [Market] Street;" Sibert Claessens is "willing to make his sheeting provided the Governor" will "restore to him the stone, which he brought for that purpose to the place" and had been "ordered by their Saucyant [mayor] to finish," and promising to do so shortly, "in order that the Chief may re-visit and to the intent that just such as his neighbours begin to fill in," Tryntie Clcq declares she is "unable to fill in her part of the wall," and the court agrees to look into the better manner of filling in her share, since "her portion of the wall" is "so large," and she, a widow, is "unable to undertake it." Then the court decrees that all who have "failed to pave their streets and sidewalk pursuant to the Placard," shall "comply the same without delay," or suffer the prescribed penalty for infractions. A commission is appointed to see that the work is "prosecuted and completed with all possible expedition," as well as to "take into consideration, what streets or ways" need "to be paved besides those designated" in the former placard, and to give their advice, "how and in what manner the wall in front of Tryntie Clcq and the adjoining lots" shall be "filled in."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 145. See April 24.

To facilitate the measure of raising a troop of horse (see April 24), the governor gives permission to Capt. Steenwyck and his officers to "Enlist such and so many Volunteers out of ye Companys of foot..." as are capable to sett themselves forth with horses, furniture, & Armes," provided that not more than five or six be from any company.—Ex. Coun. Min., 166. See further.

In conformity with the orders of King Charles's letter of March 10 (q. n.), the governor's council orders that the king's commands in relation to "y' Navigation of Vessels from this Port for Europe shall be duly & punctually observed." It is further decided that for the "Security of Ships after they come here..." all Care shall be taken...besides the flort a Battery in ye most convenient Place of the City shall be made, to secure all Ships in the Road, and finally, li Peppers (q. q. q. q.)—see N. Y. Hist. Soc. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 987.

The governor's council decides that the "Garrison in Pay" be Jone continued until further orders.—Ex. Coun. Min., 166. See May 11.

Jonas Bartelthen, the weighmaster, informs the mayor's court that several of the weights that belong to the weigh-house are worn out, and so under weight. He asks that censurers of the weights be appointed by the court "to bring them to the exact Weight of the Standard." The court appoints Juriaen Blankaert and Albert Bocht, a cutler, to censure not only the weights at the weigh-house but also all of the weights owned by any of the merchants and inhabitants of the city. This order, so far as it applied to the weights owned by the inhabitants, was immediately recalled; but, on July 2, Bartelthen again asked that the order for perfecting the weights in the weigh-house "be put in due Execution," which the court now ordered to be done "forthwith" by Blankaert and Bosch.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 734-38.

Jan Cornelisoon d' Ryck, Servyn Lourens, Jacob Leendenser, and Gerrit Hendricksem are appointed by the mayor's court as overseers of streets and highways, "as well on this as on the other side of the Fresh Water," for the end that "the further continuance of the year two and new be elected in the places of those retiring."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 734-75. The new feature of retaining always two men of experience on the board is worthy of note, as also the increase of one member (see April 18, 1671).

Because persons daily bring suit in the mayor's court, yet at the time of a hearing fall to appear in person or by an attorney to prosecute, the court orders that if the plaintiff hereafter fails to "appear to prosecute his Action at the first Court day after he Entred his Action," he shall be nonsuited and pay the costs.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 376. See Oct. 12.

Gov. Lovelace has "several times" recommended to the mayor's court "the Making up of ye Mote or Grant of" the city, and the court now declares that this work shall be performed by the owners of the houses and lots lying about or along the mote, or else by their tenants, as follows, "from ye Waterside upwards to the bridge over against ye St. Stone Streete to ye 1st line of such as are to make & finished in ye same forme & manner as ye Johanis de Pesyer "has already begun it, "to be made & finished the owners of ye houses & Lotts or ye Tenants for ye Owners accounts w^h in ye space of two months next ensuing ye date hereafter. Also from ye St. Corner of Jochem Beckemans upwards to ye Corner of ye Lane by Mr Jacob Kip [this lane is now Exchange Pl. and this order shows that the Gracht or Canal extended then up Broad St. as far as this point] in ye same forme & manner as before it is Expected to be made & finished w^h in the space of Three Months next ensuing the date thereof upon Penalty of—to be forfeited & paid by all those that shall be found defective in the finishing of their several proportions of ye space. Mote."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 377-78.

After approving the report of the commission appointed April 30 (q. n.), the court orders "that the Street called the Syck Steach shall bee paved in the Ferry lane, from thence by the westward to the corner of Hendrick van Daelesburgh, and from the small house of David Jochems to the Lott of Jacob van Couwenhoven deceased," shall "be Paved with Stones before the latter end of September next ensuing;" also, within the same time, that "the Street called the Prince Street [that part of Beaver St. between Broad and William Sts.] for the houses of Mr. Mann & Mr. Nichols to ye 3d & 4th houses of Jochem Beckemans, to the houses & lots of Mr Bedloe & the Widdow of Reyer Stoffel" (see Sept. 17), shall be paved likewise; also, "a Strocke or foot path" is "to be paved before the front of the houses, extending from the house of Mr Bedloe at the Waterside to the house of Cornelis van Borssum, and from thence to the house
**Chronology: The English Period: 1664-1763**

**July**

1. **1672 of Mr. Steenwyk[c]**, also from the house of Dem Niewehuyzen to the State house. In regard to "filling up the Gapp before 2. **11 Tryunt Clogg", the court consents that she may "make use of the ground lying next to hur lot" and will aid her "in the filling up of hur present lot".---Jour. of the Assembly, VI: 393-95.

3. **The governour’s council decides that a new order shall be made regarding the transportation of corn, to be founded upon the order of the court of assises.**—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 137. See Oct., 1672.

4. **The governour orders that thanks be given to the inhabitants of Hempstead for their contribution towards repairing the fort, which is "very well approved of," and also for their good.** Excerpt from formal meeting, July. At the next meeting, July 20, when a report of the contribution from the inhabitants of the east end of Long Island was received, the governour noted that in his reply he would "take notice of the meanesse of their contribution & the seeming condition of it."—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 159-60.

5. **Gov. Lovelace, writing to Gov. Winthrop, of Connecticut, says:** "By letters I receaued from holland I am assured of the seasure of all our vesseles that ware unfortunatly in their Ports being 4 in number viz My Ship the Fame, Mr Delavals the Margrife Mr. Stenewick the James and Frederick Phillips, the Fredericr, they are here yet but ruder from thence been beeing no plaunces.** The frame [far as to a Congestation, we hope the 32 article of Agreement at Breda [see July 31, 1667, for signing of treaty], will secure us there being a particular provison made against the inconvenience of a Sudden rupture by allowing all Subjects 6 monts Lyberty to withdraw their estates, after A Stroake is strooak, however, wee must attend with Patience."—Winthrop Papers, XIV: 169; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 669.

6. **Lovelace writes to Gov. Winthrop concerning Isaac Ratt, his cook, who has run away, and asks Winthrop to send him back if he lands in a canoe in Connecticut. He desires it may be sent back by use of part of one hand, ye left being split in two, hee is of a light brown Hayre, & in grey clothes."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 669.

7. **Acting in conformity with orders from the king (see May 24), Gov. Lovelace issues notice to all masters of vessels that March 24, June 1, and July 1 shall be the closing dates for the ferry service, in order to return under 137.** The disposal of the declaration of war against the States General of the United Provinces, dated at Whitehall the 4th of April 1673 [sic]," the mayor’s court executes the order of Gov. Lovelace to proclaim the same at the state house (see July 6).—Rec. N. A., VII: 382; Col. Coun. Min., 17.

8. **The governor issues instructions to the commissioners who have in charge the repair of Fort James (see July 3 and Oct. 27).** Their officers are to consist of a "Charye-man," to preside as president of the commissioners and to affix signature to letters, warrants, etc.; a young man for "Clerce to Record fairly what shall be committed to paper," as "notary public and clerk." They are to be authorized to keep "all ye goods that are contributed," & to issue out Payment when Occasion shall serve, to whom a moderate Allowance may be made for his Care & Trouble.

9. **Goods are to be called for; accounts are to be kept of the workmen and their wages and also of the defaults, and all bills are to be examined by commissioners to have the general oversight of all things "that may best tend to ye carrying on of the Work."**—Ex. Coun. Min., II: 709-10.

10. **Liberty is granted to Dr. Henry Taylor to transport a parcel of Wheat to Boston to make payment for a Chest of Medicines.**—General Entries, IV: 167; N. Y. State Library (manuscript volume destroyed in Capitol fire in March, 1911).

11. **Voluntary contributions for the repair of Fort James, "the Chief place of defence in this Governr.," have been agreed upon by the several Ridings uppon Long Island," and "divers good persons grace also by the city itself."**—Other "clerks of villaiges, who are to bring back in flour or meal the whole produce of the grain carried away, which is to be inspected by the master-mayor.—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 142. At this time there were only two mills in operation,—the Garrison mill in the Commons, and the water-mill erected, in 1656, by Carew and Steenwyck, at the outlet of the Collect.—See Lock, "History of N. Y. State," Key, III: 961-62.

12. **A lease of the ferry from Long Island is granted by the provincial government to Ariantie Bleake, the widow of Joannes Nevis, who was the former incumbent. She is to be allowed "in disposition of her time in the said ferry" to any fit capable person if she wishes.—Ex. Coun. Min., II: 142.**

13. **Gov. Lovelace, in "an Order about ye Sick Man of Platt-Bush," refers to "ye most able & skillfull Doctor[,] & Chyrurgians."—**

14. **Gov. Lovelace to the replies to the requests from the governor and Aug. council of Massachusetts that "wee as yof Neighbours[,] & Subjects of the Gracious Sovereignty may have free Egress & Regress upon Hudsons River for Transportation of People and Good." and that some place, acceptable to both colonies, to ye Northward of his Highness the Duke of Yorkes Territories beyond New-York, on that side of our Colony nigh Hudsons River may be
decided upon, suitable for a Massachusetts settlement. Lovelace writes that he has referred the two matters to the Duke of York.


The mayor's court declares that "the highway on the Waterside between Coenties & Tryntje Cloze" (i.e., Pearl St., from Coenties Alley to William St.—see April 30) is "soe washed away that the passengers" are "in danger of some Mishief," and that it is "necessary that the 9th highway bee forthwith repaired and made Levell." But the court adjudges that it is too large a job to be completed before the winter, and orders, the ye owners of the 9th houses abutting upon the 9th highway or the tenants for the owners accounts shall "cause a footpath of six foote in breadth to be made each before their houses & Lotts within the space of foure Weches after due warning" has been given to them & for the filling up of the Rest the Court shall "take some course that the owners . . . be assistant by the Towne."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 388.

9 Jan van Gelder, a street-paver, complains to the mayor's court that Geertrice Stoffels refuses to pay him what he has earned "in making the street before her lot June 27," being the sum of fl. 729, and he demands a judgment against her, as he has made the street "by order of the Mayor." The court orders her to pay him forthwith, or suffer an execution.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 388.

An order issued by the court of assizes "That ye Probibition— for ye Transportation of Corn [see June 24] for this yeare bee re-pealed; & it be lawful for any Man to transport Corn to any place out of the Governm, as long as the price of Merchandable Winter Wheat shall be 45s6d & Summer Wheat 4s in Silver or above . . . And what Strangers shall come to purchase corn here, they shall not buy it under 4s & 3s 6d in Silver, or Goods Equivalent."—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 157, footnote. See April 29, 1673.

A order is issued at the general court of assizes which increases the severity of the punishment for stealing bags or canoes (see Feb. 15). For the first offence, beside the fine to be imposed by the court, the offender is to have one of his ears cut off, as "an Example to all others:" and for the second, he is to receive still more severe punishment, such as the court shall direct.—Col. Laws N. T., I: 95.

10 By reason of the extraordinary "Occasion of Restoration of the forte in the City of New York [see July 5] . . . every Towne and corporation within this Province, as also particular persons have by their free Consents and Subscriptions contributed towards the same," and because of the disproportionate cost of collecting some of the subscriptions, it is ordered: "That the Charge of levelling & setting out the Conuntoe of this City or the ferry [sic] be borne by each respective Towne or distinc Person who hath subscribed the same," and that the payment be made before the last of Christmas next.—Col. Laws N. T., I: 96.

Zeeland authorities secretly plan to capture New Netherland.—See Nov. 31, and Addenda.

The members of the mayor's court resolve "to Contributo towards the repairation of the fort" (see July 3) 1,000 guilders seat- want, "to be 96 equally betwixt them and Ordered the Secretary to give an acc count thereof" to Gov. Lovelace.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 392. "Jan Jansen van Breest, Evert Duyckinck, and John Cooley are appointed by the mayor's court as fire-wardens of the city for one year, to view the chimneys in the city and its suburbs, fire owners whose chimneys are defective or unclean, and look after the care of the hooks and ladderst assembling them safely in "the same place," as they judge proper.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 393. See Dec. 26, Jan. 5, 1674.

Complaint is made to the mayor's court that the farmers of the small or burghers' excise are still negligent in paying and satisfying their arrears, which prevents the city treasurer from paying the city wages, as shown by vouchers received. The court orders the farmers to pay within eight days, or, if delictel, the sheriff shall levy by execution against them.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 391. The court further resolves that when defendants hereafter fail to appear either in person or by their attorneys at the first ensuing court day, or within forty days, upon the loss of his or her liberty, the sheriff or his deputee shall cause him to be committed to prison, and there determined and judgment be given upon the complaint, if the plaintiff.
The government’s council orders that “all Customable Goods with shall be Landed in this Port or any other part of ye Govern[ment] shall pay the Visual Customes for such Goods without any Rebate upon their Transports which they may, or shall have, or have occasion to use, or to use, or to make use of the like wise had, that at this juncture & Season (being a time of War) little or no Shippings arrive here, so that ye yestant Incomes of Customes is very slender. . . . noe Bills of Store shall be granted . . . . Although in better times the Governo' will be pleased to Grant that way such as may deserve the same.”—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 182–83.

The governor’s council agrees with a proposition of Dominie Nieuwenhuysen in proclaiming a fast for this city and island on “Wednesday fortnight next.”—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 182.

The governor’s council issues a proclamation increasing the value of wampum, in the hope of adding to the amount in circulation. Instead of eight white and four black beads, six white and three black shall pass for the value of a st. or penny, and three times “soe much" Yth Value of Silver.” Proclamations to this effect were sent to Long Island, Albany, Esopus, and Delaware.—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 184–85. Cf. Beauchamp, Wampum and Shall Articles used by the New York Indians (Albany, 1901), 355–56.

The governor’s council issues an order whereby merchants sending off casks of bread or flour on their own account may mark them with a “known Mark” of their own; but such merchandise of the weighmaste and their strangers shall be branded with the public mark. The cure-master is to be retained in his office unless he willingly commits fraud.—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 186.

The council continues at the next session to order that, during the ensuing year, theexcise shall be removed from small beer, hogs, beef, and any manner of flesh, whether killed here or elsewhere. An increased excise is ordered upon strong liquors.—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 187–88.

The colonists sometimes gave the title of mayor to the most influential person in the town. The word is used in this sense in the following terms: “The townsmen, holding any civil or military office in England, Wales, Berwick, Jersey, or Guernsey, shall be required to take the oaths of allegiance and supremacy; publicly shall receive the publication of the Lord's Supper according to the usage of the Church of England; and shall declare belief in the Romanist doctrine of 'Transubstantiation.'”—Ex. Coun. Min., II: 790–92.

John Allyn, secretary of Connecticut, and a friend of John Winthrop, thus describes the visit to Hartford of Lovelace of New York: “The Governor, Col. Lovelace, & Capt. Nicolls, with three servants, came to Hartford on Fryday eve. & stayed till Tewsday morning. They were entertained at the Governor's house, I believe to good content. At their departure out of town, Capt. Clarke with his wife & servant of the gentl here waited upon them to Bathebetts Bluer & then gave him in farwell. Mr Willys, with Capt. Treat & two men, waited upon them to New Hannah.”—Writpaper, 6th ser., III: 453 in Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections. It was during Lovelace’s visit to Connecticut that New York was captured by the Dutch (see July 30/Aug. 9, 1673).
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND


The double date (or fraction) marks the reappearance of the Dutch calendar. To avoid confusion both the Old Style (numerator) and New Style (denominator) dates are given during the New Orange period.

The news of the arrival of the Dutch fleet off Sandy Hook, Monday, July 28, was brought to the fort from various sources. Gov. Lovelace's brother Thomas came from Staten Island in a canoe "only welling ten," an hour later from Gravesend reporting ten sail; about eleven at night, another boat from Staten Island brought word of 19 ships in the bay, while two hours later the reported number was increased to 21 by a messenger from "Nevesinkes, New Jersey, 30 miles away.

In the absence of Gov. Lovelace, who was on a visit to Connecticut (see July 29), Capt. Manning took charge. An express was immediately started to inform the governor; warrants were sent to Long Island requiring the militia companies there to repair to the fort; the beacons were fired; a scout was sent out to gather further details as to the fleet; and an attempt was made to put the cannon in ammunition in order.

On Tuesday morning, "provision, beare [beer], bread, liquors & such like necessaries" were brought into the fort and an order was given to the sheriff to bring in the ladders, "with he aloe neglected & kept them for y^e Enemy." About eight o'clock, Tuesday night, there being-calls shouted there they beel! there they beel!... we saw them at length very farely sayle in, one after another, till wee told 21 sayle," which anchored near Staten Island for the night.—Winthrop Papers, op. cit., III: 436-39.

Upon the eve of attack by such a force, the garrison is described as having but "a 4 Spunges Ramers for all the Guns of the fltarmes and carriages was alowe Badd either the Carriages Broake or they could not bring them to pass again their was neither Bedd Spade Hansspike or other material to help to defend us [There were 4 Bantions of 10 Gunns] upon every Bastion 4 Curtaine each Curtaine near 80 paces long and we had but between 70 and 80 men to help to maintain y^e whole ground."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), III: 62.

Next morning, Wednesday, "wee very cherfully made our selves as ready for a brush as wee were able; but God knows all was in waine tho our hearts were good; for in all this tynee wee had not a man from Long Island, tho they were expected, nor more than a douzen men from y^e Towne,—y^e Dutch standing neuter,—a high shame for English men, who have allways wore y^e garland as to paynt of honor and valore, that in such an eminente occasion they would now their necks out of y^e collar to save a few dirty goods, ... when it stond them in hand, unless they were voyde of all loyalty, to buckle on their armour in defence of their King & Country, as well as to preserve their owne rights & immunities."

About ten o'clock, a boat, flying a flag of truce and containing Capt. Carr, Mr. Lovelace, and Mr. Sharp, set out for the Dutch fleet to demand a reason for their presence and to "treat with them amicably and friendly." About half way out they met a small Dutch boat bearing a flag of truce bound for the fort and carrying the following message: "My Lord,—The forces of war now lying in y^e sight are sent out by y^e High & Mighty States General of y^e United Provinces and his Serene Highness y^e Prince of Orange for to destroy their enemies. Wherefore wee have sent you this summons, to y^e end y^e doe surrender unto Vs y^e Fort called Jersey and remaining good quarter; upon default where of we shall be forced both by sea & land to prosecute our order in such manner as wee shall see to be most advantagious for y^e Serene General and his Serene Highness y^e Prince of Orange. Dated on board y^e ship Swansburgh, riding betwixt Staten Island and Long Island, this 9th of August, 1673."

[signed] "Cornelius Everendene Junior " Jacob Benetec.

Capt. Manning, feeling that his only hope lay in delay, "kept y^e trumpeter here two or 3 hours, treating him with meete, drick, wine, & such accomodations, thicking that they would not return, and Mr. Fort till they did, notwithstanding they did, both winde and tyde being fayre for them."—Winthrop Papers, III: 439-41. The Dutch realized the danger of delay, for "When their fleets was cometh in Sandicook several of y^e Dutch went on Board them from Vtrecht and flatbush upon Long Island and Informe them of the absence of our Governor and weeness of our Garrison and y^e number of our men."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), III: 62. This served to confirm the testimony obtained from a sloop off the coast of Virginia, where the Dutch had taken eight English merchantmen and sunk five. The captain of the sloop tried to mislead the Dutch by representing an able defence for the city, "with made them resolue to steere another course, & not goe to Newyork;" but one of the prisoners declared "New Yorke was in no condition to defend itself ag^e the Dutch, that they had few canons mounted and those that were upon such rotten carriages that one discharge would shake them to pecces & dismount the Canon; that there were but few men in armes in the fort, that any considerable number could not be easily drawn together, that the Govern^e was absent, being gone to C. Nedecott to visit Govr Winthrop all with encouraged the Dutch to visit that place."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 213. For a statement of the general instructions under which the Dutch fleet was operating, see Aug. 14/24.

When the fleet was near Nottin Island, the closest within shot of the fort, Manning sent back to the Dutch a trumpeter with the following answer: "My Lords,—I have receaved by y^o trumpet a summons w^h declares you are sent from y^e High & Mighty States General of y^e United Provinces and his Serene Highness y^e Prince of Orange, to demand a surrender of this his Majestyes garrisons, but being arrivd from hence who are treating with you, I give you this answer, w^h upon return of those gentlemen I shall send you a positwe answer, eyther of y^e surrendering, or non-surrendering of this his Majestyes garrison. Dated at Fort James in N^e York,—this 50th of July, 1673. [Note difference in dates of the Dutch and English epistles.]

[signed] "John Manning."

Upon receipt of this note, the Dutch sent the Englishmen back to the fort saying they would grant half an hour for their reply. They "turnd up y^e glass and kept on saying, telling our men at 5 their departure that when y^e half hour was expired they would fyre a gun as a warning piece to minde us of our answere." True to their promise, the gun was fired and, as they were about to anchor before the fort, Mr. Sharpe, in hope of further respite, was dispatched with the following:

"My Lords,—For the perseruation of y^e burghers of this citi, whom wee have promised to protect, wee desire you to forbear all acts of hostilitie till y^e morrow morning at 10 y^e clock, at w^h tyne wee shall send you our articles and our resolution thereupon. Dated at Fort James in N^e York, July 30th 1673. One of y^e clock in y^e afternoon.


The enemy, however, would promise no longer, and, with the grant of another half hour, again turned up the glass. This time having expired, and they seeing "noe returnes from us, but all our colours on y^e contrary flourishing upon every bastion of y^e Fort, they fyred two guns to leeward as warning pieces to get their men on sharp, the w^o theses on y^e works easily perceived." The firing between fleet and fort lasted for about an hour, when a flag of truce was put upon the walls, and later the "Bagg" was struck and three men were sent out to meet the enemy, who were "marching downe y^e broad way towards y^e Fort."

After some parley, the following articles of surrender were guaranteed by the Dutch:

1. That all y^e office & souldie in y^e Fort shall march out with colours flying & drums beating.

2. That y^e Fort, with all y^e artillery arms & ammunicions, shall be delivered unto y^e Dutch Genl. or Comander, or to them who shall be there unto appointed.

3. That y^e English offis, souldiers, & others belonging either to y^e Fort or Towne, shall march away where they please, with their goods, bagge & baggage, without hindrance or molestacion.—Winthrop Papers, III: 442-43.

Contrary to their promise, however, they put a "Guard upon and made us prisoners in y^e Church and fell plundering of all the Bagg and Baggage and y^e next Morning put us on Board seuerall of their Ships of War & soe carried us some to Newfoundland and y^e Fortinquall Islands where they inhumanely left us and some to New Bruselles w^h we have not heard from as yet."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), III: 62.

July 28-Aug. 9
New Yorke. The 11th day of October 1675.

Edmund Andros Esq. Seigneur of
Sausmarez, Lieu and Governor Gen. under his Royall
Highness James Duke of York & Albany et al of
all his Territories in America. To all to whom these
presents shall come sendeth greeting.

By virtue of his Maj. Letters Patent unto his Royall
Highness and the Authority derived unto me, I do hereby appoint and authorize you M. William
cornall to be Mayor, M. Gabriel Manville,
M. Nicholas De Mayer, M. Thomas Gibbs,
M. Thomas Loven, and M. Stephanus
Van Cortland to be Aldermen and M. John
Sharpe to be Sheriffs of this City. Giving and
granting unto you the said Mayor and Aldermen
or any favour of you, whereof the Mayor or Deputy
Mayor, to be always one, unless in case of necessity
by their absence, sickness or otherwise, when the eldest
Alderman is to preside; And upon equality to have the
Casting and Decisive voice with full power and Author-
ity to keep Court, Administer Justice as a Court
of Sessions; And Rule and Govern all the Inhabit.
CHRONOLOGY : THE ENGLISH PERIOD : 1664-1763

Despite the 600 or 700 shots received, but one man at the fort was killed. The damage to the Dutch could not be definitely ascertained, although one or two of their "cheele ships" had to be manned, and it was reputed that 18 men were killed or wounded.—

Aug. 16th, 1763.

5*15

Israel Chauncy, writing to Gov. Winthrop (the letter is dated Stratford, Aug. 5, 1673), says: "The talking of N-yorke, with the effusion of so little blood is a matter much wondered at; it is very strange that they should be in no better preparation to encounter with an enemy, they had very few Guns that were upon field Carriages, and those after they were once shot off (as it is thought) unfit for further service the carriages breaking."—

Winthrop, Pars, XII, 131.

A letter from Hartford is sent to New York expostulating against the Dutch demand for submission on the part of the towns on the eastern end of Long Island, and the seizure of a vessel belonging to that place. The letter further tells that messengers are being sent "to know your further intentions," &c. must let you know, that wee &c. Confederates the united colonies of New England, are by of Royall souerayne Charles the second made keepers of his subjects liberty in these partes &c hope to acquire ourselves in that trust through the Assistance of all mighty God, for the Preservation of his Majes's Colonies in New England.—

N. Y. Col. Docs., II, 54-S. See Aug. 14/24; and Addenda.

The transition of the form of government of the city, now called New Orange, by which a bench of schout, burgomasters, and schepens superseded the English system of sheriff, mayor, and aldermen, which had been in operation since June, 1665, was brought about as follows: On August 13, Commanders Evertsen and Beneckes instructed Cornelis Steenwyck to have orders issued for calling the burgurers of the city together so that "four or six of them might be chosen as a delegation to confer with them and a council of war on the following morning." This was accordingly "convoked at the City Hall" and chose six deputies. On the 15th, the deputies met the commanders and council of war at Fort Willem Hendrick, and were then requested "to convene the Commonalty again" without delay, at the City Hall, for the purpose of nominating "six persons for Burgomasters and fifteen for Schepens," who were to be drawn "from the wealthiest inhabitants and those only" who confirmed to "the Reformed Christian Religion." From these nominees, whose names were submitted by the city's deputies on the 16th, and all of whom as candidates first took the oath of allegiance to the Dutch, the English commanders and council of war chose, on the 17th, the following persons as the first city bench under the new order, viz. Anthony de Milt, schout; Johannes van Brugh, Johannes de Peyster, and Egidius Luyck, three burgomasters; and Willem Beeckman, Jeromins Ebbingh, Jacob Kip, Laurens vander Spiegel, and Gelyn vanpluck, five schepens. Proclamation of these appointments was made on the 18th. The members of the bench took the oath of office, agreeing to "administer good law and justice between parties in cases brought before them; to promote the welfare of the city and its inhabitants; and to maintain Christian Religion agreeably to the Word of God and the order of the Synod of Dordrecht taught in the Netherlands Church; and "in all circumstances obey, maintain and help to maintain the Supreme government" in authority, "and prevent," as far as they were able, "everything" in "conflict with it."—N. Y. Col. Docs., 1773-75, Rec. N. Y., at that time, p. 95-98.

The Beneces and Evertsen Charter (so-called) of New Orange closes with the words "Done fortress Willem Hendrick, this 17th August Ao 1673." This is an early, if not the earliest, reference to the fort by this name. It was Fort James under Nicole's rule, and Fort Amsterdam prior to that. The reference is to be found in the translation from the New Orange Records in Doc. Hist. N. Y. (8vo ed.), I, 604-5. See Sept. 8, 1663; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III, 944-8.

The Dutch council of war, by proclamation of this date, seizes "all the houses, goods and effects with the outstanding debts in this city," and all in the county remaining and annexed to the township of Kings of England, France and their subjects." On Sept. 10/20 (o. s.), this was affirmed, and the new condition added, "together with the houses, lands, goods and effects belonging to the Duke of York, his late Governor, and Auditor-General, and all other his Military officers in this county," and all in the county remaining and annexed to the township of Kings of England, France and their subjects. This was said High Mightyseesses and his Serene Highness [Prince of Orange], excepting alone the goods and effects belonging to the actual inhabitants of the neighboring Colonies of New England, Virginia and Maryland who for sufficient reasons are as yet excepted from this Confinement.—N. Y. Col. Docs., 1773-75, Rec. N. Y., at that time, p. 95-98.

The newly organized board of burgomasters and schepens send Sebeout de Milt and Burgomaster Luyck to the Dutch naval commanders "to confer with them on some necessary matters." Having fulfilled their errand, they returned and reported that
1673 — "they were expressly charged by the Hooibre Commanders, that Aug. 8-18 the Magistrates should take care, that the Burghers . . . be sworn in future. Likewise that the Magistrates and Constables of the late Mayor Jno Lawrence be brought in together with the Constables' staves and the colours and handed over," to the commanders. Lawrence was sent for and informed of the order, with which he agreed to comply. The commanders, moreover, empowered the lieutenants to become the new captains in the three burghe companies of the city and authorised them, with the scheepen, to elect their lieutenants and ensigns. A beginning was made "to swear in the Burghers and inhabitants." Lawrence reap- peared in court and delivered up "his gown and cloak with the City Seal and Mace and the remainder of the gowns and Constables' staves in like manner brought and fetched into the fort by the express order of the Commanders, except the two burghe flags," which were allowed, with the consent of the commanders, to remain at the house of Burgomaster Van Brugh.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 399.

"It is resolved by the city court "to causing the collection of the great and small excise and to change the fines to double the amount," the face to go one-third to the informer, one-third to the schout, and one-third to the city; also, that nobody shall "presume to tap without license under a penalty of 25 guilders," exemption being granted only to "the crew of the national vessels, the supreme and subaltern government and hospitals." Small beer is to be taxed at half the excise rate.

Balthazar Bayard was offered the chairmanship of the tapsters' and burghe excise, which he accepted on the 28th, to continue until May 1, 1674. His perquisites were five per cent. of the collections, "the proceedings of the permits." The court promulgated ordinances in regard to the excise fees to be operative within the jurisdiction of "the City of New Orange," which ex- tended "unto the Sawkill" (Sawmill Creek entered East River at 24th St.). The tapsters were required to secure their licenses from Bayard, who kept books there to "pay "half tapster excise." Regulations against smuggling, etc., were included, and the rating of the burghe excise was laid down with precision. The office hours of the collector were fixed upon for both summer and winter seasons.

On Sept. 5, the court made additional provisions, that tapsters outside of the city proper could "lay in a barrel of strong beer at Burgher excise at harvest or the Merry Making and at burials both within and without this City;" that "all officers belonging to Fort Willem Hendrick must pay the full excise as well as the tapsters themselves," if they laid in and consumed wines or beer in the tapsters' houses; and that the payment of the excise should be made forthwith, if possible, or at least within 14 days.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 401-2, 402-4, 409.

Cornells Barentsen, who has been measurer of grain and salt in the city "for about fifteen years," requests the new city court to confirm him in office. The request is granted.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 399-400.

10-20 Nicolas Bayard is commissioned by the Dutch council of war "as Secretary and Register of the Province of New Netherland."—N. Y. Col. Doc., II: 612-14.

12-22 An order is issued by the burgomasters and scheepen to the inhabitants of New Harlem to assemble on the morrow to nominate eight magistrates, all to be of the Reformed Christian religion. From this number the court will choose four (see Aug. 23).—Harlem Recs. (MS. translation), I: 92-93; in N. Y. Pub. Library.

In Rec. N. Am., VII: 400, the 21st is given as the date of this order. This may be explained as the date when the magistrates instructed Secretary Bayard to issue the order.

13-23 The inhabitants of the village of New Harlem having presented a double set of nominations for magistrates (see Aug. 12-22), the city court from these nominees chooses the following as magistrates of the village, viz.: Resolved Waldron, David de Marest, Joost Gusmers, and Arendt Harmense. Hendrick Jansen vander Vin is chosen as village secretary. Waldron is also selected by the city's schout to be under schout at New Harlem.—Harlem Recs., 99, cit; III: 93-95; Ricket, Hist. of Harlem, 377; Rec. N. Am., VII: 400. In the Rec. N. Am., last cited, the clerk of New Orange appears to have erroneously included this and other items immediately following (in all about two printed pages) under Aug. 18. See, further, Aug. 19-25.

The inhabitants dwelling on Manhattan Island, between the city and the village of New Harlem, having nominated magistrates, the city bench elects from their number Jan Langstraet as under schout; Dirck Janse, Jacob Leendere, and Jan Pietersen, schout; and Jan van Couwenhoven, secretary. These take the oath and are required to take a census of the residents in their district and tender to each the oath of allegiance.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 400-1. Date not in original, but confirmed by Harlem Recs.

Hendrik Oele is chosen by the city court "as City-Drummer for the 8, 9, awaan," to "serve that Burgher Companies according to his ability."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 402.

The city court "resolved to offer at public sale the produce of the Weigh Scales according to previous conditions."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 401. See Aug. 20/30.

14-24 Letter from the "Commdg[r] & Counsell of War" at New Orange is sent to Hartford, in reply to the one of Aug. 7/17 (g. 17), in which the commanders say: "We . . . are sent forth . . . to doe all manner of dammage vato the enemies of the said high and mighty lords, both by water and by land; from which cause we be- ing come here into Hudson's River have brought the land and forts in the same under obedience; and in regard the villages lying to the eastward of Oyster Bay did belong to this Governmen" so it is to prevent all inconveniences we have cited the same to give the oath of fidelity; in which if they remain defective, we are resolved to force them with the armes likewise; aliose we shall not be afraid to go against those that shall seek to molest their villagers in their injustices. Concerning the vessel that is taken by vs close to yes havens, their is noe other consideration but that it was taken from of enemies, wherefore it appeares very strange before vs that we should be objected against concerning it."—N. Y. Col. Doc., II: 58-59. See also 15-25.

The new magistrates at New Harlem (see Aug. 13/23) summon 15-25 the other inhabitants of the village and administer to 32 of them the oath of allegiance. In the classification given, three only are listed as Englishmen, eight are called "Yeomanis" (i.e., unmarried), and five are over 60 years of age.—Harlem Recs, op. cit., III: 94-95; cf. Ricket, op. cit., III: 337-38.

The Dutch naval commanders and the council of war recom- mend to the city fathers "that the fortification of this City should be proceeded with, according as the engineer should order and stakke it out, so that no broken works should be erected." The city court appoints Capt. Marten Cregier as superintendent, in association with the engineer of the works.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 406-7.

A committee from the court of burgomasters and scheepen, after a conference with the naval commanders of the Dutch fleet and the council of war, reports as follows: "That the old stones of the Quay, wall, house and cellar and appurtenances thereof, belonging to an Englishman in other countries and now confiscated," shall "be again given to the City works in compensation for the stone here-fore taken, by the English government from the City's works."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 406.

The city court finds that the existing Sunday ordinances have been flagrantly violated by "many of the inhabitants," who almost make "a custom" of frequenting "the taverns more" on Sundays "than on other days," and take "their delight in illegal exercises." The court now restores the former ordinances and, "from sunrise to sundown on Sundays," interdicts "all sorts of handicraft, trade and traffic, gaming, boat-racing, or running with carts or wagons, fishing, fowling, running and picking nuts, strawberries, etc., all riotous racing, calling and shouting of children in the streets, together with all unlawful exercises and games, drunkenness, fre-quenting taverns or alehouses, dancing, cardplaying, ballplaying, rolling nine pins or bowls, etc., which are "more in vogue on this than any other day." Heavy fines are prescribed for violations. If officers of the law catch children in disobedience of the law, they "may" take their hat or upper garments, which is "not to be restored to the parents" until they have "paid a fine of two guilders." The in-ention of the law is not to prevent "a stranger or citizen" from buy- ing "a drink of wine or beer" for quenching his thirst, "but only to prevent the sitting of clubs on the Sabbath," which has hindered many from "resorting to Divine Worship."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 405.

The city of New Orange was now being strengthened in its de-fence, "in this year," it being observed, "the burghers and hogs roamed in great quantities about the roads and streets to the damage of the city's works. The city court, therefore, requires all the owners of hogs within the city, and as far as the Fresh Water, to confine them within two days from date and no longer suffer them to roam about, under a penalty of confiscation.—Rec.
The city bench orders that all fit persons who are "not yet on the watch" shall "be divided among the companies." Former labourers and porters to the weigh-house are continued in their places. —Rec. N. Am., VII: 402.

The city court unanimously agrees to let out the farming of the weigh-house (see Aug. 13/25), and fixes upon 3,000 L. as the lowest figure. —Rec. N. Am., VII: 407. On the next day, the court asked Balthazar Bayard if he would "also collect the Weigh-Money; but he refused, saying he would not be paid so handsomely" and that he had half the work of collecting the tapsters and Burgher excise." Jonas Bartelsen was then sent for and asked if he would either "rent it or collect the money." He offered to serve, at a salary of 600 fl., until May 1, 1674; but he absolutely refused to take it on a percentage basis. The court could not come to an agreement with him and, on Sept. 4, after some deliberation and debate, the city authorities appointed Timotheus Gabry as "Collector of the Weighhouse" of the city, until May 1, 1674, at an honorarium of eight per cent. of the collections, the profits from receipts to accrue to the city.—Ibíd., 408-9.

27th Sept. For "to quiet the government."—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 597.

The city court, in a petition to Commanders Eversten and Sept. Benneces and the council of war, estimates the Dutch inhabitants of the province of New Netherland, including women and children, "to amount to six thousand souls." They have heard that the Dutch ships are all to depart and fear for their safety and that of the province in general, since they are surrounded by French and English, with whom the Dutch are technically at war. They say: "These enemies, albeit they now keep themselves somewhat quiet, will, if blessed with good fortune or any possible protection under England, as soon as they hear that we are again left to ourselves; our weakness and condition being as well known to them as to ourselves since they have, now 9 years' command over us." The city fathers plead with the commandants "to take to heart the welfare of so many innocent souls ... and not leave them a prey to be destroyed or to be sold as slaves to the English plantations;" and ask them "to allow under command and prudent conduct of at least one of the superior officers, two ships of war to winter here." The commandants give good heed, and agree, beside the garrison in the fort, to leave under Capt. Anthony Colve's command "one of our ships of War carrying forty guns, and a small frigate named the Zeekint," until other succor is sent from Fatherland.—N. T. Col. Docs., II: 598-600; see also 612, where the ship of war is mentioned as the "Serenatam."

The schout, burgomasters, and schepens of New Orange (forts Amsterdam and New York), in a letter to the states-general, write: "It hath pleased the All-governing God so to bless your High Mightinesses and his Serene Highness' Arms under the command of Commanders Jacob Beneces and Cornelis Evertsen, Jun., that this entire Province of New Netherland, consisting of three or more counties, well governed, was, to the great joy of its good inhabitants, on the 9th August last, reduced again under the obedience of your High Mightinesses and his Serene Highness, their lawful and native Sovereigns, from whose protection they were cut off about nine years ago in time of peace." The rest of the letter relates to the profitability of the province to the Fatherland and invokes the aid of the states-general in preserving it. It says: "the good Dutch inhabitants ... with women and children" are "estimated to amount here to about six to seven thousand souls," but scattered, "in consequence of the vastness of the country."—N. T. Col. Docs., II: 516-27; cf. also 588-79.

30th Sept. "to put across any strangers from this Island, unless they first exhibit a pass to that effect."—N. T. Col. Docs., II: 603.

Gov. Leverett of Massachusetts writes to Sec. Arlington regarding the capture of New York, and adds: "I have certain intelligences that the Americans are preparing an assault upon New York." Gov. Lovelace has been arrested for debts and it is said the Dutch intend him for Holland.—N. T. Col. Docs., III: 105. See Aug. 23/Sept. 2.

Former Gov. Lovelace is granted permission by the Dutch council, in the name of Commander Beneces's ship to Holland.—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 603.

The Dutch commanders issue a proclamation in which they order "all strangers" in the city of New Orange who have "not taken the oath of allegiance" or "obtained a licence" from them to depart within one day after publication of the proclamation, or be "considered enemies of our State," and be "treated as spies and disturbers of our public peace." The inhabitants are forbidden to lodge or give beds to any strangers or outside people of what Nation soever, "before furnishing the names" and "places of their abode, to the Schout ... before the going down of the sun." Violation subjects the guilty to a fine of 600 guilders, in beaver, for each person so harboured unlawfully. The names are to be delivered "every evening before drum-beat" to the "Officer in the Fatherland."—N. T. Col. Docs., II: 606. The order of allegiance to the Dutch authority, as taken by the inhabitants of the city, and also as specifically subscribed by the English residents, is recorded in the minutes of the city court. The English residents who subscribed to the oath are not obliged to take up arms against the British crown in the war, now in action between the states-general of The Netherlands and Great Britain.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 8. See Aug. 15/25 for oath of allegiance in New Harlem.

"The Sachems and Chiefs of the Hackinsagh Indians, accompanied by about 20 of their people," request an audience with the Dutch commanders and council of war to Fort Willem Hendrick. They are admitted, and say they are sent "by the rest of their Indians, to request" a continued state of peace with the Dutch. They bring "about 20 deer skins, 2 @ 3 laps of Beaver, and 1 string of Wampum." Their presents and proposals are accepted, and in a council of information they are presented with "a checker'd linen, woolen hose, and some cartridges of powder."—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 608.

Some sachems and chiefs from the Mohawks having come down to see the naval force of the Commanders and to make a report thereon," are received at Fort Willem Hendrick by Beneces and Eversten and presented with "a present of the choice, select powder, &c. 3 cartridges of powder, and 3 muskets."—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 615.


Nicolas Bayard is commissioned by the Dutch council of war as "Book-keeper and Receiver-General of the Public Revenue and payments of this newly conquered Province of New Netherland." His duties are "to collect and receive all public revenue and income, to give acquittances for its receipt if needs be, also to keep account and entry in form with all officers and servants, colonists and merchants, whenever demanded, of all public payments."—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 613-14.

An order is issued to the major of the garrison in Fort Willem Hendrick. It contains the following regulations:

1. A corporal's guard from each company shall be put on duty each day, "when the arms shall be inspected by the sergeants and corporals of the guard."

2. The guard shall be relieved "at 1 o'clock in the afternoon, and at 11 o'clock on Sunday," and the officer in command "during the watch shall wear his sash and be continually in the fort, in order thus to be able to give an account of the watch, and in the morning to ... report ... what has occurred."

3. The reveille shall be beaten at daybreak, the gate opened as soon as it is light and that before dark. When the drum beats the tattoo at nine, "all soldiers and matrosses shall quietly repair to their quarters without making the least noise."

4. "The corporals shall take good care ... that not more than three or four [of their men] at the same time have leave to go and eat, pay particular attention that no strong drink be brought, much less drank, in the guard-house; constantly teach the men the use of arms and punctually observe all orders ... and, above all things, pay attention that no Dutchman nor Englishman (the city Magistrates excepted) come here into the Fort without permission of the same."

5. "The Grand Rounds shall go before midnight and receive the word," but both before and after this, a cadet "shall continually go the rounds as well also on Sunday during Divine service."

6. The soldiers shall "weekly clean out their barracks and quar- ters." The corporals shall take care "that the beds of the guard be loaded with a loose ball, and whenever it is necessary to discharge the muskets, in order to clean them, that shall be done on the Battery after drawing the ball; and ... each corporal on his watch shall
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1765

1875

24 The burgomasters of the city of New Orange having called at Fort Willem Hendrick, Gov. Colve presents them the necessity of demolishing or removing some houses, gardens and orchards situated under the walls of this fortress Willem Hendrick, and the newly begun fortification of the city of New Orange, and to take the matter up with the owners of the said property.—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 625–29.

5

23 The burgomasters having reported in writing to Gov. Colve and Councillor Steenwyck the answer of the property owners (see Oct. 8), this is now reserved in council, and in the presence of the Burgomasters, and explain to them the necessity of the removal and promise to indemnify them for the loss of their ground and the removal of their houses on the valuation of arbitrators, and "an extraordinary duty" is established on exported goods and other petroleum, also duffels, and imported wines, brandies, distilled liquors, rum, powder, lead, and guns, to raise the funds necessary to carry out this matter.—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 630. See Sept. 6/16, 29/Oct. 9.

6

22 The burgomasters of New Orange have notified the landlords and magistrates of New Harlem.

17

21 Among the provisions are the following: Care is to be taken to maintain the Reformed Christian religion; the schout is to preside over the court unless he be a party to a suit; cases not exceeding 60 guilders are to be tried by the magistrates, and a majority vote is to be decisive; a magistrate who is a party to a suit may not preside; criminal cases may be referred to the governor and council; the schout and scheepen may make orders regarding highways, land, the Sabbath, public buildings, fighting, and minor offences, but such orders must be submitted to the "High Magistracy" for approval before they are promulgated; the magistrates shall enforce plasters, ordinances, etc. of the "High Magistracy;" they shall acknowledge and support the "Lord's States General of the United Netherlands and His Serene Highness the High Prince of Orange;" they may choose minor officers; the schout is to enforce the sentences of the scheepen and to maintain public order; his fees are regulated and he is enjoined to accept of no bribes; the old magistrates are to nominate a double number of candidates from which the governor may select their successors.—Harlem Recs. (MS. translation). I: 193–96.

5

20 Thomas Williams and Thomas Delavall are partners in a vessel being built at Harlem, as shown by a contract exhibited in the city council, with Samuel Pelit, ship carpenter. Elias Puddington is also mentioned as "one of the ship carpenters."—Rec. N. A., VII: 25–26.

2

19 Cornelis van Borsum receives a patent (Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., XXIII: 20–435, Albany) for a piece of land bounded approximately by the present Broadway, Centre St., Chambers and Grand Sts., and through which Reade St. now passes. A large part of this land became later the negroes' burying-ground. See April 10, 1696; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 927, subject "Pottersfield;" Pl. 174, Vol. III; also Man. Com. Coun. (1862), 567–68.

8

18 Whereas Fort Willem Hendrick and the city of New Orange situated on Manhattan Island is seriously encumbered and weakened by the houses, gardens and orchards, which lie so close under its walls and bulwarks that it is impossible to defend it properly when occasion requires against its enemies. It is therefore considered necessary by the Governor-General, by and with the advice of his Council, to demolish pull down and remove the undermentioned houses gardens and orchards, and the owners thereof are hereby most strictly ordered and commanded instantly to commence demolishing and pulling down their houses, gardens and orchards. The owners are to pay the cost of the same and all the necessary expenses for the same, as well as the sale of the lots which, by the governor's order, have been set aside in other parts of the city for that purpose. All those who are found to be "contumacious or negligent" in executing the removal will not only lose the indemnity below mentioned, but also, "on the first arrival of any ships," will have their houses "demolished or burned." The ordinance applies to the houses, gardens, and orchards of Peter de Riemer, Lodewyck Post, George Cabbet, Jan Dircksen Meyer, Jacobus van de Water, Symon Blauck, Andries Meyer, Gerret Hendrick, and Peter Jansen Stutt, all of which are situated under the walls and bulwarks of Fort William Hendrick, to the houses, gardens, and orchards of Gerret Jansen Roos, Peter Stoutenburgh, Henry Taylor, The Lutheran Congregation, Willem van Vredenburg, Peter Jansen Mesier, Martin Meyer Smith, Augustine Hermanus, Lysbet Tysen, and Peter Harmesen, all of which are "Situated under the fortification and bulwarks of the city of New Orange," and the garden and orchards of Johannes van Brugh and Sara van Borsum. The expense incurred by the removal of the houses, as well as the value of the lots, is to be estimated "by impartial persons" and other lots of like value are to be given to each owner in lieu of the lots surrendered to the government, on which to replace the destroyed houses, garden, and orchards for all losses sustained is to be made from "the extra duty" which is hereafter to be collected upon certain exports and imports, according to percentages set forth in the order.—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 637–35.

4

17 The ordinance was published on Oct. 7/17.—Rec. N. A., VII: 12. For repayment of the loan, see March 7/17, 1674.
The appraisers appointed Sept. 30/Oct. 10 (q.v.) decided that the Lutheran congregation should receive the "lot in Company's garden No. 7" (see May 16/26, 1676, valued at 435 £, and a balance of 415 £, making a total of 850 £ to cover the assessed value of the Lutherans' lot, together with the cost of removing the house.—N.Y. Col. Dec., II: 635-36.

Abell Hardenbroek is charged by Schout De Meert before the city court with delinquency and abusiveness; further, "being in the event of the crime and the City of New York & is at no time other than Pieter Schaefbraek" (the jailer), "carried on and made a racket like a man possessed and mad, notwithstanding the efforts of Burgomaster Van Brugh, running up to the Court-room, and going away next morning, as if he had not been imprisoned." He was fined, committed to prison, obliged to apologize to the court, and condemned in the costs incurred.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 9-10.

Allard Anthony asks the city court to exempt him from the excise, because he takes boarders who are "officers of the fort and therefore exempt from excise." The court consents.—Rec. N. Am., VIII: 12-13.

The Amsterdam board of admiralty informs the states-general concerning the expedition of Beekes and Evertsen, thus: "One Andries Michielson . . . presented himself to-day before our Board, and verbally reported that, after the abovementioned Captain Beekes, reinforced by Captain Cornelis Evertsen's squadron, had, together, burnt in the River of Virginia five English ships laden with tobacco, and captured six others, without having been able to effect anything further there, they had sailed for New Netherland, and became masters of the principal fortress situate on the Island Manhattes, on the 9th of August ultimo; that also, before that departure, a number of thirteen Dutch, when he was dispatched with letters hither, he had heard that they had reduced another fort, situate some thirty leagues inland."—N.Y. Col. Dec., II: 527; cf. also 528-59.

The amounts received and expended on the fortifications of New York, together with the property whose assessments remain unpaid, are recorded on a balance sheet of this date written in Dutch.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 27.

Gov. Colvile issues an order prohibiting the sale of intoxicants to soldiers or sailors garrisoned at Fort Willem Hendrick.—N.Y. Col. Dec., II: 650. This ordinance was renewed on Jan. 14/24, 1674.

"In a case against Thomas Lovelace, the governor's brother, the defendant is ordered to render an account within two weeks time "of the administration of the monies, contributed to the fortification" (see July 3/13, 1672), and it is decided that Lovelace's "private estate" is "not responsible therefore, unless it he found indebted thereunto."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 15-16. See Jan. 7/17, 1674.

The late governor, Francis Lovelace, when he departed the province, had "many outstanding debts and liabilities;" wherefore Gov. Colvile now appoints commissioners "to regulate the estate of said Mr. Lovelace and the government." It is reported in Broadway that Lovelace has been Lovelace's "Factor and Commissary," is now deceased; so Colvile orders his widow to hand over to the newly appointed commissioners, "under proper inventory, all the books, accounts and papers in any way concerning the aforesaid government and factorship of said Francis Lovelace, that the said value may be added to the communal estate, later, because he was able to "explain many doubtful items."—N.Y. Col. Dec., II: 651, 667.

At a meeting in London of the council for trade and plantations, Nov. 6 a committee report is offered concerning "ye reducing of New Yorkers," to the effect that "they have not yet had time fully to acquaint themselves in the State of that Affaires But having discovered with my Lord Baltimore on Saturday morning last concerning it, It is their opinion that notwithstanding ships cannot be conveniently sent thither, still after consideration, they do otherwise the Ships from hence to set Saille, so as to arrive there about the beginning of March, the entrance to New York being usually frozen up till about Equino (see Nov. 3/13) yet it is necessary that it should be here presently taken into consideration & a project of ye whole design made, that so Advice may be sent to Virginia by ye Ships now going thither, that the forces to be raised there & in Maryland, for this Occasion, may be in readiness to be Shipped against ye coming of His Maiestys fleet thither." The council acts favourably upon the report.—Jour. of Coun. for Plantations, 1676-86 (MS.), in Cong. Library, I: 52-52. See Nov. 3/13.

Arent Eversten Ketelops is appointed by the city court as corn measurer of the city.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 9. So the grain measurer of New Amsterdam (see Jan. 22, 1677) and of New York (see Jan. 25, 1679) remains as a necessary official in New Orange.

The British council for trade and plantations at London considers various communications relating to the proposed recapture of New York, among them being the following: "Mr. Dyer a man who had been much conversant in New England informed ye Counsell That Road Island hath a safe Navigation to it for great ships within ye year Shute or tide supplied, with Ice, And was therefore, if ye King sends any Ships, for reducing New York, the fittest place for Rendezvous, from whence great Ships might Sayle to New York on the outside of Long Island, & lesser vessels with provisions & other necessaries might Sayle between Long Island & the maine land, & attempt ye Motions of ye New England forces with should march by Land. "Both hee & Mr. Harwood agreed that New England would rayse men for this service if His Maiestie will please to command them. And both Mr. Carteret & Mr. Dyer agreed that New York was the best place so frozen vp as to hinder ships from coming in ye Towne (see Oct. 17/27).

"Mr. Dyer was desired to bring two or three Pylats experienced in ye Coast about Road Island, Long Island & New Yorke to ye Counsell & Mr. Lock was Ordered to desire Mr. Harwood to do ye same."—Jour. of Coun. for Plantations, 1670-86 (MS.), op. cit., I: 53-54. See Nov. 3/13.

The city court gives instructions to the undersheriff and shcepens of the suburbs lying between the Fresh Water and New Harlem, consisting of fourteen articles. They provide for the conduct of a subsalter court in civil cases not exceeding 100 £, sealing cases such as fighting, striking, scornful, and such like, in the same. Appeal lies to the city bench, which is to have the ordinances of the city court executed properly within its jurisdiction; to conduct the payment of awards for wolves shot on the island within its district, and to levy a tax on the inhabitants for the payment of prescribed fines and for the damage they have caused. Interference with the arrest of animals is punishable by fines. If an animal is left longer than three days in the pound, the cost of fodder rests upon the owner or lessee, and if not claimed within three months, the animal is to be "sold to the highest bidder for payment of damages and fine." The "surplus" to be "applied according to law." Animals that "wont to leap over proper fences" must "be tied up, or removed elsewhere." When the undersheriff and shcepen give notice.—Rec. N. Am., VIII: 22-23.

Instructions for the overseers of fences and highways between New Harlem and the Fresh Water having been drawn up are now confirmed by the city court. They are required "on the first opportunity in a body" to "inspect all fences and roads between the Fresh Water and N. Haerlem," and to direct the owners to repair such as need it. Neglect by owners of the demands of the
overseers, leads to fines of 25 fl. for the first, 50 fl. for the second, and 100 fl. for the third dereliction, "together with all damage done to the grain or crops." The overseers can summon persons to appear personally or by a proper substitute at any particular place "to aid in repairing a highway of to make a road," and all persons who fail therein are subject to a fine of six guilders for every day's remissness. If one neighbour maintains that another neighbour's fences are not "good or sufficient," and dreads "damage thereby," he is first [to] request his neighbour in love and friendship to repair his fence, and, failing to do so, he is then obliged to make inspection as soon as possible. If the overseer finds the complaint to be just, "the person complained of" is to pay them ten guilders "for the journey and inspection," and to make the repairs on their order; but if the complaint is unwarranted, the complaintant is to pay the ten guilders to the overseers for their trouble. As "divers lands lie within one fence," the overseers are required to mark out every party's share, to be kept in order. No one is to "pasture cattle on the lands and valleys lying in common except by common consent, when all the cows shall have been removed;" if anyone wishes to use a part of pasture, he can fence it in so much land at his own expense. Provisions are made for collecting fines, for notifying interested parties about the rules, and for regulating the office and duties of the overseers.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 20–22.

8-18

The Earl of Arlington informs the council for trade and plantations that they were sending six men of War, to reinforce Eveson but hee could not Lay any great Strees upon this information. The council orders that the secretary draw up an address containing suggestions for the campaign against New York to present to the king.—Jour. sess. for Plantations (MS.), op. cit., II 54–55.

For details of this plan, see Nov. 15–25.

15-25

In compliance with the order of the council for trade and plantations issued on Nov. 8/18 (g. w), the secretary presents to the Earl of Arlington a communication for the king, in which is emphasized the importance of New York, and in which is contained a detailed plan for such accomplishment. The danger arising to the colonies adjoining New York, New England on the one side and Maryland and Virginia on the other, from the occupancy of New York by a hostile nation is pointed out. This is the only fortified harbour along the coast, and offers a retreat for ships from which they may be unwelcome. The Virginia trade, resulting in loss of customs duties alone from $120,000 to $40,000, while the plantations, by loss of export and import facilities, may well be ruined. Trade with, indeed the existence of, the Caribbbean islands is also threatened.

New England is more populous and better able to defend itself against the enemy, but the danger there lies in the fact that "the inhabitants of New England, being more intent, upon ye advancemt of their own private trade, then ye publique Interest of ye Massachusetts Crown and Governm't, may if ye Dutch continue a quiet possession there, enter into commerce with them, whereby it is feared, they will at present divert a great part of ye Trade of England into those Countries," and lay a prejudicial foundation for a union between them and Holland.

It is probable that the English inhabitants of the eastern part of Long Island have not surrendered to the Dutch. The English have a superiority of numbers over the Dutch inhabitants, and if a force be sent from England speedily they will be in a good position to aid in retaking New York. The council therefore offers the following suggestions:

1. One ye rate, One ye 4th rate, two ye 5th rates, with 5 hired Merchant ships each whereof should carry upwards of 40 Guns, 3 fireships, & 600 Foote Souldiers are absolutely necessary. The three hired merchant-ships should have their "compart made up in good part of Landmen, that so as few Seamen as possible may be taken from ye Massachusetts service in other places."

2. There should be directed to such Merchant Ships as are going to Virginia, to some of whose ship it may be convenient that yeo Mass'y should lend some great guns.

3. An embargo should be laid "upon all ships preparing for Virginia, Mary Land, & ye rest of ye Northern Plantations, That no goods that he has received for the coast, nor any strong and serviceable vessels, & that all such Merchant ships as goe with this convoy be obliged to follow your Massachusetts ships & to receive orders from them." Passengers and servants going to Virginia on the merchant ships are to be trained by the officers of the expedition.

4. Enough powder and other ammunition are to be supplied to carry New York and Albany, when taken, for their defence.

5. All possibility of or making a new new-war going out of the Thames with the merchantmen as may serve as a convoy, the others and the 600 foot soldiers joining them at Plymouth or some other convenient port. At that time the commander-in-chief is to open his commission and instructions, and not before.

6. Preparations should be made with all haste for the voyage to New York, and when within convenient distance from the coast, one small ship shall be dispatched to Rhode Island and one to the eastern end of Long Island with orders to raise forces in New England and Long Island to aid in this design.

7. If the expedition prove successful, the Dutch which remain in the colony should be "removed farther up into ye Country from ye Sea side, at least as far as Albany, their inhabiting ye town of New-Yorke being a great cause of ye loss of both Towne & Castle now."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 211–13. New York was, however, returned to England by treaty (see Feb. 14/19, 1674).

The city court publishes the proclamation of Gov. Colv for a day of general fasting, thanksgiving, and prayer, to be observed in the city and province "on the first Wednesday of each month." The next day, the court sent a copy of this proclamation to the district, "for the furtherance of the New York Establishment." The carters of the city are assembled in the city court and asked if they will consent to a deduction from their wages for their share in paying for the work on the fortifications of the city. They agree to leave the matter to the discretion of the court, which decrees "that seven carters per day shall be deducted from each carter's a/c on the City book, for horse and cart," and that each of them shall "henceforth work in company like the other Burghers."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 30–31.

Capt. Evertson, commander of the ship "Surinam," being sailing away from the city, ordered, by the three burgomasters to Gov. Colv "to ascertain the reason," since it was "contrary to the tenor of the apostille granted" in response "to their petition presented to the Hon'ble Commanders and the Council of War," Sept. 6, preceding. Colv informs them he cannot and will not "explain to any person his resolution and intention," but assures "the whole Burghery in their name that with or without that ship" he will not "undertake nor execute any thing except what he shall consider serviceable and expedient for the fort, the City and the Burghery."—Rec. N. Am., VIII: 31.

Francis Beado, a native of London, is sentenced by the Dutch provincial council at Port William to direct, for having come to New Netherland "without consent" in order to "disturb the good people thereof." Beado has claimed to have a "commission" empowering him "by fire and sword to attack, rob, burn and destroy" the inhabitants, "which he also threatened to put in execution in the village of Flushing," which would have doubtless carried out had he not been prevented by arrest. He is sentenced to "be brought to the place where justice is usually executed and there placed at the stake to be firmly bound and to be branded on the back with a red hot iron," and then banished. This sentence was executed on the 20th of the month.—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 665–66.

Dec. 8

Gov. Colv has found that, contrary to orders and proclamations hitherto issued, "many strangers, yea enemies of this state," have attempted to come to New Netherland without a passport, and some "even presumed to show themselves within this city."

Dec. 12

The inhabitants, too, "forgetting their oath of allegiance," have kept up a daily correspondence "with the neighboring Colonies of New England and other enemies of this state." Former edicts are now renewed, and all persons who have not yet bound themselves by an oath of allegiance to the Dutch sovereignty are given 24 hours' time to leave New Netherland. Strangers without a passport are to be seized and detained as prisoners till their office to be examined.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 665–66. See also Dec. 12/13, 1673.

By a secret resolution of the states-general, relating to the government of New Netherland, Joris Andringa, who was secretary...
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

1673 of De Ruyster's fleet, is "appointed and commissioned" governor Dec. of New Netherland as successor to Anthony Colvo, to "be Chief of New Netherland and Supreme Ruler, both in civil and military affairs," subject to orders from the board of admiralty of Amsterdam.—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 310–11, 531.

"Capt. Willem Kayff, commanding a company of Dutch infantry in Fort Willem Hendrick, is commissioned by Gov. Colvo as provincial "Fiscal and Public Prosecutor of the Province of New Netherland." His duties are to promote its increase, population, peace and order, and to take care that the various jurisdiction and domain are "maintained without suffering anything to be directly or indirectly attempted to the prejudice or injury thereof; also to apprehend and prosecute all malefactors, whether criminal, political, or military," in provincial matters, and to "pay particular attention that all scandals, irregularities and ungodliness be driven from this Province;" also to "execute all placcards and ordinances as well as "all sentences and judgements of the supreme magis- tracy."


1679 Gov. Colvo issues an order as follows: "Whereas, divers out- side people have requested, for the better security of their families and goods against any attack of the enemy, that they may be permitted to remove them hither within this city, and that some houses may be appropriated for that purpose; also, that for the present some orders may be issued respecting the Long Island Ferry, to the end that their property to be sent across, may be conveyed over with safety to be ferried. To that end, this purpose he commissions Councillor Steenwyck, Coroelis van Rayuven, and Burgomaster Van Brugh "to inspect all houses and dwellings within this city, to ascertain what rooms therein can be hereafter conveniently vacated, and to billet therein such outside people as apply to them; likewise, to issue such orders respecting the Ferry as they shall deem necessary for the better accommodation of housekeepers."
—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 669–70.

11–21 Allard Anthony is "admitted a public notary and attorney in private suits pending before the superior and inferior courts of New Netherland. He was sworn in on January 11, 1674.—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 671, 677.

12–22 On or about this date, the militia officers are summoned by Gov. Colvo to the fort and thanked "for the great zeal they exhibited in fortifying" the city. He urges them "to persevere therein until the work be completed."—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 670.

13–23 Cornelis Steenwyck, formerly captain of horse, is commissioned captain of a new company of militia of the city.—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 671.

1677 Gov. Colvo and council prohibit "the exportation from this city from this day forth of all provisions and other articles except such as are necessary to last the Dutch magistrates resident on the flat land, shall have need of for their families and no more." The inhabitants of the city are also commanded "to begin to lay in a supply of necessary provisions for six or eight consecutive months commencing next April."—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 671. This order is issued by the mayor's court Dec. 15/27.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 35.

16–26 Gov. Colvo, in view of the expected arrival of an English fleet, orders the militia companies of the Dutch towns on Long Island to appear "fully armed . . . the 19th instant, in the foregoing, in the city of New Orange, in front of Fort Willem Hendrick." One-third of each company shall then be furloughed for the present, to remain in their respective towns until relieved by another corporal's guard. The officers and magistrates may give such orders respecting "threshing and foddering the cattle" as best suits their district. Both a day and night guard must be kept, so that they may not be "surprised by the enemy or cut off from us."—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 75.

17–27 Gov. Colvo, realizing the need of vigilance, recommends to the schout, magistrates, and inhabitants of New Harlem and Fordham, that they "keep a wakeful eye on all designs which may be concocted to subvert this peace or yourselves in particular, and always . . . be ready to transport your families and movables hither on certain information of the [English] enemy's approach, or on special command from me." For this purpose he names Resolved Waldron as "chief officer of the militia of the towns of Harlem and Ford- ham" and "in the evening" is "required to choose a Sergeant."—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 673–74.

The fortifications of the city being now "mostly completed," Gov. Colvo issues orders "for the preservation of the same and better security of this City," as follows: That henceforth "the Burgher watch" of the city shall be "set and commence at drumbeat about half an hour before sun down, when the train bands" of the city "then on guard" shall "parade before the City Hall," that the "city gate" shall be "closed at sun down by the Mayor of this city and his attendant train bands and in like manner opened at sun rise;" that nobody, save "the watch alone," shall "attempt coming from sunset to sun rise on the bulwarks, bastions or batteries" of the city "on pain of bodily correction;" that anybody, without excep- tion, who presumes "to land within" the city, "or quit the same in any other manner, way or means then through the ordinary City gate," shall be subject to the death penalty; and that hogs in the city be kept off "the bulwarks, bastions, gardens or batteries," subject to confiscation and fine upon the owners.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 35–56; N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 974.

1674 The colony of Manhattan is "bless'd with the richest soil in all New-England, I have heard it reported from men of Judgement and Integrity, that one Bushel of European-Wheat hath yielded a hundred in one year. Their other Commodities are Furs, and the like. New-York is situated at the mouth of the great River Moho- gana, and is built with Dutch Brick alla-moderna, the meanest house therein being valued at One hundred pounds, to the Landward it is compassed with a Wall of good thickness; at the entrance of the River is an Island with many houses and public buildings, that shall attempt to pass without theirleave."


A court case in Harlem, April 5, 1677, brought out testimony that "they of the French congregation, in the time of Gov. Francis Lovelace, having received a preacher, the aforesaid governour had said that 'the French of the Town of New Harlem should be free as to contributing to the Dutch voorloer.'"—Riker, Hist. of Harlem, 375–76.

"Rev. Pierre Daillé is said to have been the first 'pastor' of the French Church in New York. But according to the reference in the text, a 'preacher' had preceded him by ten years or more, whose name, however, is unknown to us. The statement is of interest as showing that the refugees at N. Y. and H. joined to introduce and sustain the French service as early as 1674."

In this year, Samuel Sewall, of Boston, began his interesting diary, which he continued until 1729.—Winson, op. cit., V: 167.

Jacobs vande Water is commissioned as town major and "audi- tor of the court martial" (see Oct. 15/25 of the city of New Orange).—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 674–75. See also ibid., II: 677–78.

The Dutch Orange, under its captain, is "required to retain the former custom of having fire-wardens."

Four men are appointed, two of whom have been fire-wardens under the English régime (see Oct. 8, 1673). They are "requested and au- thorized to execute and fill the aforesaid office . . . in such man- ner as the same has been heretofore executed and filled."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 35. See Jan. 20/30.

Gov. Colvo presents in the city court "a provisional instruction for the Schout, Burgomasters and Scheepens," consisting of fifteen articles. Among the directions are these—to "take care that the Reformed Christian Religion, conformable to the Sydor of Dor- drecht," is "maintained, without suffering any other sects attempt- ing any thing contrary thereto;" that the schout shall "be present at all meetings and preside over them unless" Gov. Colvo or "some person appointed by him" be present, who shall then preside, and the schout shall "take rank" on such occasions "below the youngest acting Burgomaster;" that the schout is not to sit on the bench when acting as prosecutor before the court; that "all matters appertaining to the police, security and peace of the inhabitants," as well as "justice between man and man," "in cases not exceeding 50 beavers, shall be finally determined by them, and in all cases in excess, an appeal may be made to the supreme bench of governor-general and counselors that "all criminal of- fences" in the city's jurisdiction are to "be amenable to the judi- cature" of the city court, which shall have power to judge and sentence the same even under the Death," yet "that the sentence of corporal punishment" shall "be executed unless the approval of the Governor" has been "first sought and obtained;" that the presiding burgomaster shall convolve the court and, on "the night before, make the same known to Capt. Willem Knyff" (the pro-
—

Jan.

6=16

—

—

—

—

THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHx^TTAN ISLAND

296
1674

—— —

who is

name and on

sented to Colve by the three burgomasters and Schepen Willem

Jan.

the behalf of the Governo'';" that the presiding burgomaster shall

Beeckman; but Colve

6=16

put

wyck and Bayard,

vincial fiscal),

to '''preside over the

Court

in the

motions and the governour's representative to vote first,
followed by "the remaining Magistrates, each according to his
rank," and in case of a tie to be decided by the president, whilst the
record of the vote, entered upon the minutes, is to be withheld from
publicity; that the burgomasters shall "change rank everj half
year," succeeding one another in the presidency according to senoirity, except during the current year, when the change shall occur
every four months, because there are three burgomasters on the
bench; that court days shall be established; that the court shall
"have power to enact, and with the approbation of the Governor
publish and affix statutes, Ordinances and Placards for the
peace, quiet and advantage" of the city and its people, yet not
conflicting with the laws of the mother country, and to enforce
obedience to the edicts of the supreme authority and execute the
orders of the governour-general; acknowledge the authority of the
states-general and the Prince of Orange "as their sovereign rulers,"
and "maintain their high jurisdiction, right and domain in this
country." With the exception of the secretary of the city, they are
"
"
and
and
.

.

all

.

confirm

to elect

of the city,

execute
of

all

all

inferior Officers

and the schout, as peace

servants in the employ

officer

and prosecutor,

is

to

the judgments of the bench and cleanse the jurisdiction

vagabonds and

vice, receiving therefor "all fines

imposed during

if not annually in excess of 1,200 guilders, seawant.
The
of the court are to provide for their successors, by convoking an assembly on Aug. 11, "being eight days before the
election of new Magistrates, and in [the] presence of the Commissioners to be qualified for that purpose by the Hon: Governo?
General nominate a double number of the best qualified honorable
and most wealthy persons and such only as" are "of the Reformed
Christian ReHgion, or at least well affected towards it, as Schout,
Burgomasters and Schepens," handing the nominations, "folded
and sealed, on the same day," to the governour-general, from which
he shall make election of the new bench on August 17. Rec. N.
Am., VII: 36-39; N. T. Col Docs., II: 678-81. The burgomasters and schepens, having heard the instructions read, resolve "to
adjourn the meeting until the next morning, to revise and consider
the instructions granted." This fact is communicated by the presiding burgomaster, Johannes de Peyster, to Capt. Knyff, who
immediately quits the meeting and separates from them.
The three burgomasters were then sent to see Gov. Colve at the
fort.
He asked them why they had adjourned so abruptly and
"refused to allow Capt. Knyff to preside." They answered "that
not the smallest disrespect was committed, but that they had adjourned the meeting to examine the newly granted instruction and
that when Capt. Knyff was informed thereof he had left the meeting." After the case had been argued, pro and con, Colve ordered
them to "forthwith repair back to the City Hall, to give without
delay conjointly a categorical answer," as to whether they would
allow KnyfT "to preside at their Court," and, if they refused, he
would "immediately dismiss and discharge" the whole bench and
appoint others in their places.
Moreover, Colve despatched
Cornelis Steenwyck, of his council, and Nicolaes Bayard, the
provincial secretary, to the city court to receive their answer and

his time,"

members

exhibit their written discharge, in case of their refusal to allow

Knyff to preside. The city bench, having "considered and
weighed" the situation, voted unanimously to reply that they
appreciated the presence of the governour in their court as "a great
condescension" on his part; that if he had "any doubt or misgiving" of their "judicial proceedings or behaviour," he should "inspect
and examine the Minutes," which would show clearly what they
had done; that they thought it proper to say, briefly, that what he
desired conflicted "with the laws, statutes, and Ordinances" of the
mother country, which their "commission and oath" bound
them "to observe and obey;" that it was "manifestly prejudicial
to the privileges of this Bench and Burghery," a depreciation of their
character, and contrary to the practice of the cities of the Fatherland; furthermore, it could not be otherwise "than prejudicial to
the public peace of this Burghery," as already shown by the unjust
accusation by Capt. Knyff; that they were "grieved" to find that
all their "solicitude, trouble, care, and labour expended to this time
for the good" of the city and its people "should be requited by a
dismissal for bad and illegal conduct," and "beseeching" Colve
"to arrange the matter in a more gentle manner" and not misinterpret their zeal for the welfare of the city. Their answer was pre-

again despatched

to

its

persisted and sent back his agents, Steen-

demand

the compliance of the bench, which

committee

to the governour, with the follow-

judgment

ing answer: that they persisted in their

as previously sent;

wishing" to directly contravene" the governour's "command
and injunction," they concluded, whilst still insisting on the right
and privileges of their bench, and "in order to prevent future mischiefs and difficulties," to grant the governour's wish "provisionally for this time," and permit Capt. Knyff to preside over their
17), the minutes of the city court show "Capt. Willem Knyf on
behalf of the Governor presiding," with Anthony de Milt in attendance as schout. Knyff continued at the head of the court in his
capacity as fiscal during the term, and, when in August a new bench
was elected, Knyff continued as the president in the capacity of
schout. Ibid., Vll: 43,113.
The city court having found itself embarrassed by " the expences
successively incurred in fortifying this City of N. Orange," and
troubled by the demands made upon the city "by its creditors for
payment and earned wages" (whereas, "little or nothing" has been
received from "the outside people"), the court, acting in unison,
appeals to Gov. Colve for reUef. He merely answers that he will
"take their proposition into consideration," and appoint some persons to consult with them on ways and means, but prefers that the
bench should find a way of furnishing the funds.
The court again sent its committee to remind the governour of
"the verbal promise" he and the Dutch naval commanders had
made, that, "if necessity required it," the city would be granted
"the proceeds of the tapsters and weighhouse excise" for as long a
time as required. As this excise did not promise an immediate way
out, the court recommended to Colve the authorization of a loan for
the city from "amongst some of the most wealthy inhabitants."
At the request of one Jan Cooly (John Cooley), the city court
appoints Jacob Leisler and Dirck van Clyff "to examine the books
and papers of the fortification of the Fort, lately called James, which
now remain in the hands of Sieur ffrancois Rombouts and to render
a report of their award at the next Court day." Rec.N. Am,, VII:
46. See Jan. 20/30.
The ordinance prohibiting sale, barter, or gifts of intoxicants to
yet, not

soldiers of the garrison of the city or to sailors in the public service

renewed, because

is

has been daily violated by some inhabitants.
682. See alsoOct. 21/31, 1673.
The fire-wardens (see Dec. 26/jan. 5) report in writing on "the
number of fire buckets and other fire implements," and ask the city
court to give an order for "such fire hooks and ladders" as are

N.r.

it

Col. Docs., II:

Rec.N. Am., Vll: 49.
JacobLeisler and Dirck van Clyff (see Jan. 7/17) deliver to the
and award
from which they cannot
see that Thomas Lovelace owes any thing etc." The court then
orders, "that John Cooly shall render further proof, that Thomas
Lovelace has received any effects." Rec. N. Am.,y\l: ^<). Cooley,
at the next session of the court, sought a "delay," and eventually
failed to show proof.
Ibid., VII: 51, 94.
The city fathers, in a petition, having informed Gov. Colve that
the city is heavily in debt on account "of the excessive expenses
incurred ... in the fortification" thereof, and the creditors
daily demanding payment, the burgomasters and schepens request
"that some expedient be found and invented for the payment and
discharge of those expenses already incurred, and yet to be incurred,
for completing said fortifications." Gov. Colve thinks this a reasonable demand and concludes that the most equitable solution Hes
necessary.

city court "their report

.

.

.

"a tax on the wealthiest and most affluent inhabitants." He
orders " that an assessed tax be levied on the estate and means, without any exception, of ail the inhabitants of this city of New Orange,
in

those alone being exempted whose capital" is not above 1,000
guilders in wampum value; and, in order that the execution of
the order may "be effected in the tenderest and fairest manner,"

Colve resolves that the assessment is to be levied "by six indifferent persons." This tax commission consists of Cornelis Steenwyck
and Nicolas Bayard, representing the provincial government,
Cornelis van Ruyven and Olof Stevensen van Cortlandt, representing the Commonalty, and two deputies of the city bench.
"A like commission" is also given to Burgomasters Van Brugh
and Luyck, Schepen Kip, and the merchants, Capt. Martin



Jan. 27. Colve's representative, Capt. Kniff, as presiding officer (see Jan. 6/16), especial interest is attached to a court case of this date in which the regular members oppose as a body the judgment of Kniff.— Rec. N. Am., VII: 50.

"Complaints having been lodged against the city carvers, charg- ing them with negligence" to ride timber, stone and other materials for the City and public service," the city court decrees, that upon "their first refusal or exhibition of unwillingness," their horses shall "be immediately untacked, and they be deprived of their places of carvers."— Rec. N. Am., VII: 31.

"Pursuant to order and appoint," issued by Colve on Feb. 1, "on a Petition presented by this W. Court Jany. 16th." (p. r.), the city bench "commissioned and qualified from their Court . . . the president Burgomaster Johannis de Peyster and Schepen Wm. Beeckman to help make out with the Commissioners on the part of the Supreme Government and Commonalty, a general assessment enacted by the Honble Governor and put the same into execution according to his Hono: order." On the 10th, the city court, "being assembled Collegialiter," addressed a letter to the villages of Midwout, Breuckelen, and Amenosf, in which they said they "had made a new "full" order" on their "engagement and promise to furnish and collect" for the city "some monies," and requested them "particularly to assist" and "send the monies demanded by the earliest opportunity."— Rec. N. Am., VII: 51-52. See Feb. 14/24.

Feb. 21. The Lord Governor General and rigorous Council of War of N. of N. discharging justice in the name and by authority of their High Mightinesses . . . have condemned and sentenced . . . Aml Cesar . . . that with the upper part of the body naked he shall run through the garrison of this fortress and be beaten with Switches for as long as the Council of War shall deem well, and thereupon, with the ensign above the head, shall again be admitted among the company, in order to perform his duty as before." At the same time Jacob Farmout is sentenced to run the gauntlet in a similar manner, "his sword to be broken before [his] feet by the executioner," and he to be banished from the island for four years. Jacob Prick must "ride the wooden horse with 24 lbs. weight on each leg, during the time that Jacob Farmout shall run the gauntlet."— Translated from the Dutch in N. Y. Col. MSS., XXIII: 302-06.

Feb. On this date, Colve finds that "the respective Commissioners appointed at two different times having known and passed over the property of the Burgurers" had made a written report of their assessment, varying very much in "divers items," so he ordered that each set of commissioners should name three, "each in its Board," who were to meet at the city hall on the following Monday morning (19th) to consider anew and revise the valuation" which had been made, doing some other county business, and then report the result to the council. — Ibid., II: 688. See Feb. 9/19.

Feb. 19 On this date, pursuant to a second order of the governor-general (Colve), the valuation is obtained, "in the city Hall of this City, by the Commissioners, from the second compiled valuation of the best and most affluent inhabitants of this City." The list of 62 names is recorded, with a total valuation of 520,900 fl. in Holland currency on 62 estates. Frederick Felipe was the highest assessed, with 89,000 fl. Cornelis Steecke and Nicolaes de Meyer followed with 50,000 fl. each; Olden Stevensen von Cortlandt, with 45,000 fl.; Jeronimus Ebbinge, 30,000 fl.; Cornelis van Ruyven, 18,000 fl.; and Johannes de Peyster and Jacob Leisler, 15,000 fl. each.— Ibid., II: 699-700. Est. Rec., I: 641-53. For a later order, see March 7/17. Valentine, in Man. Com. Coun. (1866), 809-59, gives in three separate columns the first valuation, the second valuation, and the "extracted valuation.

Another interesting list of the inhabitants and their property at this time was compiled by Valentine, who explains that his estimate of the wealth of the several inhabitants is not based upon any one document, but is compiled from several sources and is designed to be only an approximate valuation. The inhabitants are described in a variety of ways, and the ownership of the Owners Of houses and lots in the city, about the year 1674, at the final cession to the English; the property being classified according to its relative value, as first, second, third and fourth; with the national descent of the persons named—given to illustrate the condition of the population at that era—and their estimated wealth,—Valentine, Hist. City of N. T., 319 and footnote.

The Treaty of Westminster is signed by Arlington and four other commissioners on the part of Great Britain, and by France on the part of the United Netherlands. Its provisions are, in part, as follows:

1. The houor of the flag is yielded to England. In a letter from Gov. Leverett of Massachusetts to Gov. Winthrop of Connecticut, Leverett somewhat elaborated this article: "the Treaty General to give due acknowledgement of the flagg whether singl or in fleets . . . to any ship or vessel, belonging to his majesty of Great Britannie whether single or greater Number if they carry his majestyes flagg or Jacke."—Winthrop Papers, in Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections, 7th ser., XI: 104.

2. The Treaty of Breda is revived.

3. The rights of neutrals are guaranteed.

4. The commercial principles of the Triple Alliance are renewed.

By the sixth article, it is covenanted that "all lands, islands, cities, havens, castles and fortresses" taken by one party from the other before the time limited for the duration of hostilities shall be restored to the former owner. This article restored New Netherland to Great Britain (see Oct. 31/Nov. 16). The Treaty of Breda had called it to the king "by a promise of equal and reciprocal provisions." The Treaty of Westminster gave it back to him on the principle of "reciprocal restitution."—Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., II: 251, and authorities there cited. The Leverett letter, op. cit., mentions a provision requiring the states-general of The Netherlands to pay "500,000 pounds, one fourth on the Rattification of the Treaty the rest in three equal years by equal portions."

News of the signing of the treaty, and the consequent cessation of hostilities, did not reach New York until July 11 (p. 5).

The first printed reference to the final cession of New York to England is contained (on p. 7) in His Majesty's Gracious Speech to both Houses of Parliament, January 24, 1674-5. As also A Letter From the States-General of the United Provinces, to His Majesty the King of Great Britain, &c. January 24-25, 1674-5, together with certain proposals from the said States-General to His Majesty, concerning a Peace (London, 1675-4). See also A. Maurice Law's The American People (1909), Chap. XXI (on "How the Dutch Came and Went").

The use of any other measures or weights than "the real Amsterdam measure and weight" is prohibited by a provincial edict. All merchants, shopkeepers, or others using measures or weights are ordered to have the same stamped within two weeks "by the sworn Sealer."— N. Y. Col. Doc., II: 688.

Isaac Kip is granted the office of official stamper and brander by the city court; he was sworn in on the 27th.— Rec. N. Am., VII: 58-65. See Feb. 24/25. 

The city bench resolves "to give notice of the contracting next Thursday [24] for some boarded palisades for the fortification" of the city, and chooses the schout and scheepen Jacob Kip and Gelyn Verplacke to close a contract for the city.— Rec. N. Am., VII: 59.

Complaints being made daily "to the burgomasters and Burgber Chief Officers" against "many of the inhabitants" of the city who, contrary to orders, fail to "appear at the appointed time in their respective companies to aid in advancing the public necessary work of fortifying" the city, the city court resumes its order "that each and every one" shall "repair to his company and corporal's squad at the appointed day and place of work and there advance the public necessary work," on pain of a fine of six fl. per day, or three fl. per half-day, etc., for lost time, the fines to be "collected and gathered precisely every week by the Provost and the respective Corporals," who are charged to "keep a correct account and list of the absent persons."— Rec. N. Am., VII: 60-61.

Cornelis Steecke and Cornelis van Ruyven have come into the city court and declared they were commissioned by Gov. Colve to make a statement in regard to the court's petition about "furnishing of some monies for the fortifying" of the city, and that Colve, "having seen and considered the assessment made," thought the required monies should be borrowed in the form of loans from the richest and wealthiest inhabitants" (see Jan. 6/16) of the city, and that each of the taxed should advance the hundred pence thereto [see June 2/14] which loaned monies should be re-paid from certain extraordinary imports enacted" by the governor "to be paid for
this purpose on all imported and exported Indian goods and mercantile;" also that the governor thought some persons, such as the three wealthy or widows, should be excluded from the obligation: and that he "judged it most proper to make use of the said monies as well to strengthen the Fort and City and for this purpose to appoint two Commissioners to dispose of the receipt and disbursement, in consideration whereof the contributions to be collected for this purpose shall and other places in town be again fetched both for the fortification of the City and fort." The city bench approves the governor's proposal.—*Rec. N. Am.,* VII: 63.

16-26 Ariaen Cornelissen, being asked by the city court "for payment of some wines and beer found at his house on the first gauging," replied that he was "only to pay the wine at the price of the beer himself."—*Rec. N. Am.,* VII: 62-63. See Aug. 22, 1665. Cornelissen "lived a little out of town, beyond the Fresh Water."—See Danckwaert's *Journal,* 1679.

17-27 The fire-wardsen (see Dec. 26/Jan. 5) present to the court of schout, burgomasters, and schepens a detailed report of their findings. They say that, on Jan. 5, they visited "the houses of all the inhabitants" of the city and "found divers fires place very much exposed to cause a conflagration," for which reason they "warned and notified" such persons "to remedy and improve the same, thus to prevent mischief." They also "caused the City Crier to make known, that if any one of the inhabitants" had possession of "any City fire buckets," he was to "deliver them up without delay at the City Hall" or hand them to the fire-wardsen; but they were not able to collect more than 37 fire buckets, three of which were being repaired by Abel Hardenbroeck. Moreover, they "found also" that there were "two old and 7 new" buckets, which were "unsuit for use in case of fire or other mischief." They now, therefore, request the city court to provide them with as "many fire ladders and fire hooks" as the court thinks necessary. The court authorizes the fire-wardsen "to have made such supply of ladders, hooks and such like materials at the expense of the City" as they themselves consider to be necessary.—*Rec. N. Am.,* VII: 66-67.

24a "The Stamp master" (see Feb. 10/20) asks the city court whether he is "also to stamp the miller's measures, as several persons" 6 have been to him about it. The court decrees "that the millers shall also be stamped, and that the stamper shall receive 3 stiv. a piece for stamping."—*Rec. N. Am.,* VII: 68-69.

"The city court resolves to send a petition to the Gov. Colve, requesting that "no vessels nor persons" shall leave the city, as it is "now open water." On account of the shortness of the time, they send the three burgomasters instead, "to confer with the Governour" in the matter.—*Rec. N. Am.,* VII: 69. See Feb. 16/March 8.

26e The following order is issued by the governor's council:—

"Whereas divers Skippers and Sloop captains have requested leave 8 to sail to Esopus and Wilmotestadt with their vessels, whereby this city, with reference to the Gold of the said Provinces and the greatly weakened," the court of the city is ordered to summon the shipmasters and instruct them that, for the better security of this city, "no more than two sloops" shall "go at once to Wilmestadt and Esopus and one to the South River, and that alternately," as shall "be determined by lot;" also, that the skippers "shall not convey any passengers hence without passport."—*N. Y. Col. Docs.,* II: 695. The city court meet the shipmasters March 10, and informed them of the order. After hearing it a majority of the skippers asked that the earnings be "put in a common fund" from which each of them should "then draw his share out according to the size of his sloop." The city court presented this conclusion of the skippers to Colve, who, on the 15th, ordered "that said skippers and barquiers" should, "according to the majority of their opinions, sail in a common stock," etc., in line with their conclusion.—*Rec. N. Am.,* VII: 70-71. See April 8/18.

27v King Charles II is avant-garde from "Our Court at Whitehall," for publishing the peace of Westminster (see Feb. 9/ 19) between England and The Netherlands.—From the original preserved in the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

Mar. 3-15 Gov. Colve, by proclamation to the five Dutch towns on Long Island, Harlem, Fordham, and Bergen, orders them "on the first notice" of the approach of the enemy to come to the defence of the city of New Orange, "provided with proper hand and side arms." Those who fail to comply are to be "declared traitors and perjuries, and consequently be proceeded against as enemies, or be punished with death and confiscation of all their goods, as an example to others."—*N. Y. Col. Docs.,* II: Mar. 696, 701.

6-16 "From the nomination made by the Under-Schout and Schepens beyond the Fresh Water," the city court elects and swears in Ariaen Cornelissen as commissary, "in place of Dirck Jansen Kuypier, who is now gone away from thence."—*Rec. N. Am.,* VII: 72.

7-17 Fear of the approach of an English expedition decides Colve to order that "all and other places in town be again fetched both for the fortification of the City and fort."—See Danckwaert's *Journal,* 1679.

14-24 701. The governor appoints Jacobus vande Water, the town major of New Orange, "Book-keeper and Receiver of the moneys which will be furnished and advanced pursuant to the Proclamation dated 17th inst. [6], for completing the fortifications of this city." He is to pay out the money only on order of the governor.—*N. Y. Col. Docs.,* II: 701. Such orders for large amounts were issued by Colve on April 25 and May 18.—*Ibid.,* II: 707, 711. As some persons were diligent in the payment of their proportions, Colve ordered the city court, on June 12, to begin "immediate execution" against them.—*N. Y. Col. Docs.,* II: 719. See also May 2/12. So that the inhabitants of the suburbs may come to the aid of the city in case any enemies arrive, Gov. Colve commissions Cornelis Strangwyck and Cordyl strippedge and the under-warden of this city to summon and order the "skippers and boatmen" of the city "promptly to obey whatever orders" are given to them in the premises.—*N. Y. Col. Docs.,* II: 702.

17-27 Gov. Colve issues the following order: "Whereas the vessels lying in the harbor near the public Weigh-house of this city are considered to be seriously in the way should the enemy arrive, and it is therefore necessary that they be brought thence in season, inside the float (in 't sloe), therefore all skippers, barge and boat-men of this city, are hereby ordered and instructed to bring their vessels from the said harbor inside the float, and to anchor before this city, and on the arrival of more one ship at a time, to haul them behind the ship Sarinam near the circular battery (rendier) in front of the widow Lookquermans, on pain of having all vessels without discrimination burnt, which will then be found lying in the way.—*N. Y. Col. Docs.,* II: 702. The fortification here referred to, as in front of the house of the late Master Lookquerman, is located as about in front or slightly eastward of the present No. 117 Pearl St., and is shown on Pl. 17, Vol. L.

By the sixth article of the treaty of Westminster (see Feb. 9/19), Charles II now addresses the states-general, thus: We desire that you would order the dispatch as early as possible of the necessary instructions to your Governor or Commandant of the place called New-York in the West Indies, to surrender it to Sieur Edmond Andrés, or to such other person as we shall depute thither, with all its dependencies, arms, artillery, ammunition and material of war, of what sort soever they may be, and in the same state as they were
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1703

1674 at the time of the publication of the peace; Which orders you will please to give to Chevalier Sylvius to be sent hither, as we have in the 3d. ordered Andros to proceed to the said place of New-York with all speed, because of her pretended desire of it, for us and to make the 10 name."—N. T. Col. Docs., III. 544. For the action of the states-

general thereon, see Apr. 6/16.

Apr. 6-16 The states-general, having considered the letter of Charles II of Mar. 31/Apr. 10 (q.v.), resolves that the board of admiralty of the state of Zealand and also that at Amsterdam shall be advised to "give such orders, and make provision that . . . New Netherland, . . . be vacated and restored" to the king of Great Britain. "And that to such end the officers and military, &c., who have reduced said place and still keep possession of it, be withdrawn with all their property, artillery, gunpowder, implements of war and everything they have had, taken and conquered there . . . leaving the aforesaid place, also the cannon, gunpowder and all implements of war appertaining thereunto, in such a state as they were at the time New Netherlands was mastered." Orders shall also be given to the governor or commander there to "give up New Netherland . . . to Edmund Andros, or to such other person as his Majesty shall depute."

In a letter of the same date to King Charles, the states-general expresses the hope that the king will leave the inhabitants of New Netherland in "full and entire possession of the lands, property and rights of the parts."—N. T. Col. Docs., III. 554-56.

Because "great damage" has been "done to the fortifications" of the city "by cattle, and particularly hogs," which have been "kept in herds along the public streets," and also have been the cause of "great stench and filth," by which the city became "infected," so that "on this account illness has resulted, Gov. Colv. now forbids "the running of hogs, be they big or little, within this city along the public streets," and requires that they be "confined in inclosed and fenced places." So, likewise, horses and cows are forbidden to roam within the city's walls "or to go along the public streets without a person to drive them to and from pasture."—N. T. Col. Docs., III. 704-05.

8/18 On complaint of the magistrates of New Harlem, Gov. Colv interdicts all persons from "going to shoot or catch hogs in the public woods" on Manhattan Island without an official permit, and orders "written notices" to be posted informing the inhabitants that cattle or hogs are not "to run and graze in the public woods" without official consent.—N. T. Col. Docs., III. 706.

14/24 The porters of the weigh-house ask the city bench to give them also the office of grain carriers in the city. They are answered by Gov. Colv in the matters of this house. —N. T. Col. Docs., VII. 80.

17/27 A resolution is enacted at Fort William Henry requiring the com-

munity of New Harlem on the second day of Whitsuntide next "to collect and drive into their village all the horses of the late Governor Lovelace Captain Leavell or belonging to any of the officers of the English government as are now running in the woods upon Manhattan Island, and so many of them as they shall come to get."—Harlem Recs. (MS. translation), I. 198.

21st For baptizing a child of Reformed Church parents, on April 18, My 1 "when the father was from home," Jannette de Kleuse is brought before the city court by Schout De Witt and, although she pleads ignorance and asks forgiveness "if she did wrong," she is condemned to "be imprisoned and remain there until further order."—Rec. N. Am., VII. 101. The governor and council of war have found that it is impossible to repay the principal property owners of the city who have been assessed to loan money for fortifying the town (see Jan. 22/Feb. 1). Moreover, it is directed that "for the further support" of the garrison at Fort Willem Hendrick and for "other public expenses." To raise this money, they now decide, "in default of other ready effects" or equity, to hypothecate certain "pieces of metal cannon" in the fort which may be sent to Holland if necessary to be sold.—N. T. Col. Docs., II. 710-11.


The Mohawks submit several proposals to Gov. Colv, together with gifts of wampum. They renew pledges of friendship and loyalty, saying that if the French should come against the Dutch they will "march out with the Dutch and live and die with them." They express pleasure at the strength of the fort and hope that an other nation will become master of it. As they are going further to renew their covenants they desire permission to pass through New Netherland on their return, and as they "are old men" they request to be taken up the river "in a yacht." The governor answers in courteous terms, thanking them for their offers of help, and promising to protect them against invasion by their enemies. He hopes to provide transportation for them. On June 5 they returned and wanted to be taken home, but requested that some trade regulations might be made so that they might once again buy a duffel coat for one beaver and other goods in proportion. The governor explained that the high prices were due to the long European war, but when he finds favor he would be willing to sell them as cheap as possible. Three of the prized duffel coats were given them, together with gunpowder, lead, socks, and a hat, and they were promised passage on the first yacht that went up the river.—N. T. Col. Docs., XIII: 479-85; ibid., II: 712-13, 716-17.

Schout De Witt repeats a charge of him made (Rec. N. Am., VII. 83) against Antoni Jansen, an old resident of Manhattan, who had come from Salae to Morocco. The charge is "that in the night between the 28th. and 29th of April" Jansen "suffered an Englishman, named Edward Bambri [a Quaker], dwelling at Martenar's Neck, to sleep" (at his house), which was "directly contrary to the Placard of the Honble Governor General enacted on that subject." De Witt asks that Jansen be fined, as required by law, 600 fl., with costs. Jansen's wife testifies "that the Quaker was brought at Nine o'Clock in the evening to the house by Margriet Phillips' daughter who told her at the same time, that the Quaker was already notified of said Quaker, and therefore was sent to him while he was here. Margriet Phillips and her daughter deny their complicity and the court adjourns the case until the next court day. It then condemned Jansen "for reasons" in a fine of only one beaver and costs.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 83, 84-85, 90. On June 19, the schout was empowered to levy by execution on Jansen's goods in the present city plantation.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 363. See also Oct. 7/17, 1675; and Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 29, and N. T. Col. Docs., VII: 636. Graebner, in his history of the Dutchmen, says the original of this grant is still preserved in the archives of the
1674 first Lutheran Church. He gives a translation in his work on p. 66. May
16-26 By order of the governor's council, Jacques Cortelyou, the
surveyor, is directed "to sett off," among others, the lot "for the Lutheran Society of this Province," which is afterward laid out (see May 12/21), and the burgomasters are "required to depute some of themselves to point out said lots [meaning all of those
listed], and assist in the survey."—N. T. Col. Docs., II: 716.
20-30 Matthijs Nicolits, writing from Stratford to Gov. Winthrop, of
Connecticut, expresses the belief that the confinements of many of the
Dutch "are accusing them not to have dealt our Countrymen with
equal Civility as they rec'd from vs during the English Government.
"He hopes "some more politic provision will be made hereafter to invite & encourage more English Inhabitants" there (New York), whose fidelity to their Prince & Country will prove a
stronger Bulwarks of Defence then other Fortifications garrison'd by
Mercenaries hath done."—Winthrop Papers, XV: 147.
22-23 Matthijs Nicolits, writing again from Stratford to Winthrop,
says of Colve's regime: "His violent Government did not prove
1 its Long Duracon, & 'tis thought the Period thereof . . . will not be
lamented by friend or foe."—Winthrop Papers, XV: 147.
25 The burgomasters tell the skippers that Gov. Colve has by order
June released the ships (see Feb. 26/30, 3), "so that each of them
4 can now 'depart' from the city at discretion; and asks them, since
"the turn of all the yachts" has "gone round," whether they prefer
"to leave the city" or "to be divided in common" at once, or whether those who have already sailed
shall "lie by so long, until the others also" have "made a trip and
then to divide all that has 'been earned.'" After hearing "the opinions of the majority of the skippers," the court concludes to
speak to Colve before making "any further disposition" therein.—
Re. N. Am., VII: 91.
27-28 Gov. Colve issues an order, in which he says that complaints
June 2-12 have been made against some persons who neglected and refused "to
pay the Book Keeper Jacobus van de Waeter the hundredd penny,
which pursuant to the assessment [see Feb. 14/24] . . . was ordered to be raised by form of loan for the payment of the incurred
and still to be incurred expenses in the reparition of the fortifications
on the Island Manhattans." Colve directs the city court "to proceed by immediate execution, without distinction of persons
against the negligent or contumacious."—Re. N. Am., VII: 97.
On the 23d, the city bench voted to publish an order on the follow-
ing day, from the city hall, that all persons in arrears must pay
within three days' time or suffer levy by execution.—Ibid., VII:
14-24 Magdell Steenagna, widow of Johannes Megapoleus, sells to
July 16-26 Balhanna her best house and lot which have "to the West
Marketfield or great broadway."—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections
(1913), 32.
16 Ten years have now gone by since the surrender to the English
in 1664, without the terms of which, provision was made for the
July 17-27 Dutch in the Indian Company of New Netherlands by a lien on its property in this Province. For various reasons this property has decreased in value. The debts of the company
have been assigned to the company's creditors. Colve now
orders that all tangible property of the company in New Nether-
land shall, "with the approbation of the Lord Majors," in Holland, continue to "he and remain unlemablely pledged" to the creditors until they are paid in full. Cornelis van Ruyyen, as receiver of the
West India Company, has the accounts. He is now required "to
hand over the account books and journals, and other proofs thereto
belonging," to Councillor Stewyck, Secretary Bayard, and
Jacobus van de Water, who are to keep them safely until commis-
sioners are chosen by the creditors for the settlement of the debts.—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 724-25.
17-27 Matthijs Nicolits, writing from Stratford to Gov. Winthrop,
of Connecticut, states what "he hath had from several hints, con-
firmations of Peace, & of ships bound from our native Country to this
New World, (which may quickly bee expected) is very welcome;
I suppose the Dutch at length will give Credit to it, though contrary
to their desires or Expectacions, (I mean that New Yorke is excluded in the Articles) since the arrival of a great Ketch, which came
last, from Holland, with letters, assurances both Dutch & English) may have them put out of
Doubt." It is rumoured, he says, that Andrew Newport (see July
22/Aug. 1) is to come as English governor.—Winthrop Papers,
XV: 148.

THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

The following proclamation of peace of this date is preserved in
the Harvard Records: "Our Respectable, beloved and Loyal Sub-
jects since it hath pleased the only good and Merciful God again to
blow to the State of this lot, Set in the Company's garden (see May 12/21), and the burgomasters are "required to depute some of themselves to point out said lots [meaning all of those listed], and assist in the survey."—N. T. Col. Docs., II: 716.

20-30 Matthijs Nicolits, writing from Stratford to Gov. Winthrop, of
Connecticut, expresses the belief that the confinements of many of the
Dutch "are accusing them not to have dealt our Countrymen with
equal Civility as they rec'd from vs during the English Government.
"He hopes "some more politic provision will be made hereafter to invite & encourage more English Inhabitants" there (New York), whose fidelity to their Prince & Country will prove a
stronger Bulwarks of Defence then other Fortifications garrison'd by
Mercenaries hath done."—Winthrop Papers, XV: 147.

22-23 Matthijs Nicolits, writing again from Stratford to Winthrop,
says of Colve's regime: "His violent Government did not prove
1 its Long Duracon, & 'tis thought the Period thereof . . . will not be
lamented by friend or foe."—Winthrop Papers, XV: 147.

25 The burgomasters tell the skippers that Gov. Colve has by order
June released the ships (see Feb. 26/30, 3), "so that each of them
4 can now 'depart' from the city at discretion; and asks them, since
"the turn of all the yachts" has "gone round," whether they prefer
"to leave the city" or "to be divided in common" at once, or whether those who have already sailed
shall "lie by so long, until the others also" have "made a trip and
then to divide all that has 'been earned.'" After hearing "the opinions of the majority of the skippers," the court concludes to
speak to Colve before making "any further disposition" therein.—
Re. N. Am., VII: 91.

June

27 Gov. Colve issues an order, in which he says that complaints
June 2-12 have been made against some persons who neglected and refused "to
pay the Book Keeper Jacobus van de Waeter the hundredd penny,
which pursuant to the assessment [see Feb. 14/24] . . . was ordered to be raised by form of loan for the payment of the incurred
and still to be incurred expenses in the reparition of the fortifications
on the Island Manhattans." Colve directs the city court "to proceed by immediate execution, without distinction of persons
against the negligent or contumacious."—Re. N. Am., VII: 97.
On the 23d, the city bench voted to publish an order on the follow-
ing day, from the city hall, that all persons in arrears must pay
within three days' time or suffer levy by execution.—Ibid., VII:

24-28 Magdell Steenagna, widow of Johannes Megapoleus, sells to
July 16-26 Balhanna her best house and lot which have "to the West
Marketfield or great broadway."—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections
(1913), 32.

27 Ten years have now gone by since the surrender to the English
in 1664, under the terms of which, provision was made for the
July 17-27 Dutch in the Indian Company of New Netherlands by a lien on its property in this Province. For various reasons this property has decreased in value. The debts of the company
have been assigned to the company's creditors. Colve now
orders that all tangible property of the company in New Nether-
land shall, "with the approbation of the Lord Majors," in Holland, continue to "he and remain unlemablely pledged" to the creditors until they are paid in full. Cornelis van Ruyyen, as receiver of the
West India Company, has the accounts. He is now required "to
hand over the account books and journals, and other proofs thereto
belonging," to Councillor Stewyck, Secretary Bayard, and
Jacobus van de Water, who are to keep them safely until commis-
sioners are chosen by the creditors for the settlement of the debts.—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 724-25.

27 Matthijs Nicolits, writing from Stratford to Gov. Winthrop,
of Connecticut, states what "he hath had from several hints, con-
firmations of Peace, & of ships bound from our native Country to this
New World, (which may quickly bee expected) is very welcome;
I suppose the Dutch at length will give Credit to it, though contrary
to their desires or Expectacions, (I mean that New Yorke is excluded in the Articles) since the arrival of a great Ketch, which came
last, from Holland, with letters, assurances both Dutch & English) may have them put out of
Doubt." It is rumoured, he says, that Andrew Newport (see July
22/Aug. 1) is to come as English governor.—Winthrop Papers,
XV: 148.
July 1664


For instructions to Dyre, see ibid., 212-23.

15[23]


22

Matthew Nicolls, writing from "Madspeth Kills near New Towne upon Long Island" to Gov. Winthrop of Connecticut, says that the rumour about Andrew Newport (see June 17/27) "is quite sottIsd..." and that "The Governor's name now allowed of, is one Mayor or Colll Edmond Andrews" [see Aug. 3/13], as by directions of Letters to him from the Barbados, & divers other Circumstances doth appear." He tells further of the misfortune that has come to ex-Gov. Lovelace, while travelling in the Mediterranean region, of being captured by Turks and taken to Algiers. Here all his Jewells (to the value of several hundreds of pounds) & last Reserves of Treasure went most unfortunately all to Wreck. His ransom is expected, English merchants having offered 500 crowns. "He is a Paterne," he continues, "of a great alteration of Fortune, from a Governor amongst Christians in America, in so short a time to bee hurried away at so great distance to be a slave to the Turks, but what is not our humane Nature subject to?" — Winthrop Papers, XV: 119.

Aug.

The time for nominating a new city bench having arrived, the court assembles at the city hall for that purpose. From the nominees, Gov. Colvency appoints, on the 15th, his fiscal, Capt. Willem Knuyf, to be city sheriff, displacing Anthony de Milt; Johannes van Brugh and Willem Beekman, as burgomasters; and Jacob Kip, Gely Verplanck, Francois Romboots, Christopher Hooglandt, and Stephanus van Cortlandt, as schepens. — Rec. N. Am., VII: 110-14.

3[13]

Matthew Nicolls, writing from flushing to Maj. John Winthrop, says of Andros (see July 22/2 Aug. 1): "He was in his youth a Page to the Queen of Bohemia; hath married threedly with Cravens who bee brokers with or with, hee was to come out of Engd about the beginning of June." He says further that he had had a letter from Col. Manning (see Jan. 15, 1675) to the effect that he has "had the good luck to bee acquitted by the King & Councill about his surrender of the Fort, and that he expects to come over to these parts again, but without Employ." He reports "no News in Engd of Colll Lovelace." — Winthrop Papers, XV: 128.

4[14]

The gravestone of Thomas Willett, the first mayor of New York (see June 12, 1663), records this date as the day of his death. He was buried at Swanze (named Derick End, now 9 miles south of Providence, on Narraganset Bay). — Holmes, Annals (1829), I: 368. On Oct. 18, 1913, the City Club of New York unveiled a monument to his memory at that place (now called Riverside); and on Nov. 17, 1913, a tablet to his honour was placed up the Old York City Hall, Oct. 19, and Nov. 17, 1913. For account of his life, see Adam and Anne Matt, etc., by Cornell (1890), Chap. 157; in which work the place of Willett's burial is called "Rehoboth or Swanze (now in the town of Seconneck, Massachusetts)." See also Mon. Comm. Coun. (1855), 379, ed. (1864), 622; and May, Am. Hist. (1857), XVIII: 239-41.

Andros is required by the Duke of York to put into execution in the territories under his government, the laws granted to the duke by the king's "Letters Patent" (see March 1, 1665). These laws, "digested into one volume," are annexed to the duke's order to Andros. The order also directs Andros, with the advice and help of his council, "carefully to peruse and consider ye same," and if you finde it necessary for ye easte and benefit of ye people and ye common good of my service to make any alteration, addition or amendment in ye said laws, you are with ye first opportunity to represent ye same unto me, to ye end and you may receave from me such ords & directed as altho' at my charge.


The Duke of York issues a warrant to Gov. Andros, authorizing him to seize the estate of Francis Lovelace, late governor, to satisfy a debt of about £50,000. — N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 316. See Oct. 17/ Nov. 6.

On Nov. 5, the sheriff was ordered to proceed to the houses of the sheriff to attach the lands, houses, and estate of the late governor. The sheriff's return, dated the following day, reported the seizure of "ye great house near the Stadt house y't Mr Van Cliffe lives in and the garden house in the broadway," and "12 parcels of land... from Coll Francis Lovelace which formerly belonged to Capt Willet and the Domine which lays betwixt Derick Sickars & Mr Adrain Tony." Appraisers were appointed, and on March 27, 1715, Andros made an inventory of all such estates and lands to the amount of £811,134. This is entered in detail in N. Y. Col. MSS., XXIV: 14, 72, and is printed in the Third Annual Report of the State Historian (1897), 256-57, 281-83. In this way the land, which the heirs and widow of Dominie Bogardus had conveyed to Lovelace in 1671, became a part of "the Duke's farm." It later became the property of Trinity Church. — Brodhead, Hist. State of N. T., II: 274.

In the city court, Martin Hardewyn brings action against Frederik Philipsen and Thomas Lewis. He says they "bired him for a year as miller at their mill" (in Yonkers), and that they discharged him. He wishes "to know the reason." They reply that he "represented himself as a capable miller and that he nevertheless knew little or nothing of it." — Rec. N. Am., VII: 115. On Sept. 4, the court gave the matter over to arbitrators for a hearing, to reconcile the litigants or report an award. — Ibid., VII: 119.

On Oct. 2, Hardewyn told the court that Philipse had "engaged him as miller for his water mill for one year for the sum of fl. 800. And after he... had been some days at the mill, he was discharged therefrom" by Philipse "without any cause." He proved "by divers witnesses" that he had "manufactured good flour..." and demanded fl. 800 "for damage suffered, for loss of time," and "the affront inflicted on him" by the defendant, with costs of the suit. The court condemned Philipse to pay to Harde- wyn 200 fl., because "he was discharged... without any legitimate cause from his engagement... and for the affront, loss of time, etc., caused to the pl[t]." Philipse was charged also with the costs for "the appearance of Secretaries & Messengers," while the remaining costs were put upon Hardewyn. — Ibid., VII: 124-25.

Cf. Hall, Philips Manor Hall, 69, et seq.

The city's creditors, among them the "labouring people and contractors," daily importune the burgomasters for payment. This leads the Honourable Commissioners to present to Gov. Colvency an account of the expenses incurred by the city for fortifications and other purposes since the time of the receipt by the Dutch (which shows a debt in this regard of fl. 6101 18, seaxant), and to appeal to the governor for some media for securing the funds necessary for liquidating these obligations (see Feb. 14/24).

On Sept. 7, Colvency granted them "the receipt of the product of the Scales [public weigh-house receipts] and Tapestries except the city, of the from the preceding May 1 until the revenues reached the amount of arrears. — Rec. N. Am., VII: 116-17.

The public carterers of the city have complained in a petition to the city court that "that rude sort of workmen and unemployed" (see Nov. 29, 1670), and have, moreover, on their departure, sold their carts, horses and privileges with privilege to cart; also, that there were certain boys, who in like manner rode in the cart above the number fixed," from which they demand redress. The court decrees that the boys "shall... not ride Curt any more," and shall also "leave off driving cart" within the city. — Rec. N. Am., VII: 122.

The city court "reciprocally" enacts the ordinance (see Aug. 22, 1665) relative to punctuality and attendance of its members at sessions. — Rec. N. Am., VII: 122-3.

Euphrain Herrman, clerk of the city court, exhibits to that body "an apostille granted him" by Gov. Colvency "on his petition," giving him "the office of Secretary of the city," in place of Nicolaes Bayard, who resigned a year ago to become the provincial secretary. Herrman requests "a fair allowance for his last year's service as Secretary." On Oct. 5/15 (p. 9), he was granted 250 fl. — Rec. N. Am., VII: 123, 128.

The last magistracy for New Harlem under a Dutch regime is appointed.Resolved Walsdor is continued as schout; the usual double set, are Adolph Meyer and John Dyckman. — Harlem Rec. (MS. translation), IV: 19, in N. Y. Pub. Lib., See Nov. 19.

The term of the church-charters of the Dutch Church having expired, the city court receives the double nominations from Gov. Colvency, who, on the next day, appoints Nicolaes de Meyer and Frederik Philipsen, to serve for one year with the remaining warden, Adolph Pietersen. — Rec. N. Am., VIII: 126-127.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1674. The people dwelling "beyond the Fresh Water" having made Sept. nominations for a new magistracy, the city court, with Gov. Colvle's 22nd approval, chose the following persons for one year, viz: Jan Groot, Oct. 2 Pietersen de Groot and Wolphtert Webber, as new schepens, "to govern the Outside People in their district according to the instruction granted them."—Rec. N. A., VII: 127-28.

28th. Former regulations respecting fence-gardens, and spaying fences Oct. fences, have not been observed; on the contrary, 8 many persons have been in the habit of "climbing over, breaking and trampling them under foot" while "hunting and shooting par-tridges and other birds." The city court, with Gov. Colvle's ap- 199 proval, refutes the ordinances on this subject, and forbids "all per- 45 sons, of what rank soever...to climb, break and spoil any fences of gardens, orchards or enclosed places," or to shoot "par- tridges or other birds" in the "city or in the public streets," on Oct. forfeiture of the firearms and payment of a fine. This law was "published from the City Hall" on the 9th.—Rec. N. A., VII: 127-28.

The burgomasters and schepens met at the city hall on the 5th. summonses of Gov. Colvle, who comes into court and informs the city fathers that he has "now received by the National Ship the Mayl Trapm letters and absolute orders" from The Netherlands "for the making of this Province of N: T: Netherlands to his Majesty of Great Britain, pursuant to the Treaty of Peace," (see Feb. 9/19) and is required to "return home with the garrison as soon as possible."—Rec. N. A., VII: 185; Dec. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), III: 45.

5-15. Abraham Pierson Junr is at Milford, and hath bin in these parts near a fortnight; he is a great deere of Mr Calfe [Colvle] at Yorkes, and speaks much for his Justification in his former and more late proceedings; and when I spoke with him was in great hopes that the Dutch would still hold the rule there, but I do not wonder at it, for I conceive that he and others of them have bin whipt to this persistence."—Winthrop Papers, XII: 153, in Mass. Hist. Soc. See Oct 31/Nov. 10.

Ephraim Herrman (see Sept 8/18) is allowed 250$ for his ser- 15-25 vices as clerk of the city court last year.—Rec. N. A., VII: 128.

At a joint meeting of the city court and the burguff court mar- tial (see March 22, 1655, Aldenda), Gov. Colvle states that "his departure is " very near," and that he will "probably not be able to wait the arrival (see Oct 22/Nov. 1) of the expected Governor from England, Mr. Webster is appointed to acquaint the Meeting thereof and at the same time to order, that the Burgomasters and Schepens together with the Buruff Court Martial" "nominate a double number of ten persons," from whom he will elect five men, who, "after his departure," are "to possess and exercise the executive authority until the arrival of the expected ships and the Governor of his Majesty of England," and who are "also authorized to surrender the country" to whomsoever ex- hibits "his Majesty's commission." This joint body takes an appointment until the next afternoon. They then nominated ten men, eight of whom were from their own number.—Rec. N. A., VII: 127-28.

The city bench resolves to ask Gov. Colvle, among other things, in regard to "the extraordinary tax imposed for the payment of the monies loaned for the repairs of the fort and City's fortifications," and recommends that those persons who were subjected to a loss of house and removal of their houses "be paid out of the above-mentioned tax already collected, according to the placard of the 17th March last and the orders to Book Keeper Jacobus van de Water, which so express and promises; also, that those persons who would have to "accept any houses and lots" within the city, in lieu of which choses the following persons for the year, viz: Jan Pier- son, "be freed from" those persons who came later "to claim the same houses and lots."—Rec. N. A., VII: 134-35.

The city still owes about 1,500 guilders, besides a year's salary due the city's secretary, while the city treasurer has "scarcely any provision of money therefor." The city court now asks Gov. Colvle to give them an order for the payment of the secretary's salary, in Oct. meaning, evidently, with assistance from the provincial exchequer. Dec. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), III: 40-47.

The burgomasters and schepens, with the council of war, assem- bled at the city hall, and, with Gov. Colvle's approval, choose Cornelis Steenwyck, Johannes van Bronkhorst and Willem Breckman to repair on board his Majesty's frigate now anchored under Staten Island and there to welcome the Governor Majr. Andrews [Andros] and at the same time to request some privileges for the advantage of the Commonalty." This delegation carries out its mission and re- turns to the city on the same day. Majr. Andrews has told them to "assure the inhabitants of the Dutch nation" that they shall "participate in the same privileges with those of the English nation," and that he will "promote their interest as much as possible." He refers further "to the instructions given him by his Royal Majesty and Highness of York."—Rec. N. A., VII: 138.

The new governor, Sir Edmund Andros, arrives unexpectedly. He brings, as first counselor, Anthony Brockholst, who has been appointed to succeed him in case he becomes incapacitated; William Dyre, collector of customs; a chaplain; and 100 soldiers, all in the pay of the Duke of York. The government is authorized to form a council of not more than ten men.—T. Y. Col. Docs., III: 220-21; Van Renselaer, Hist. City of N. Y., II: 170-71.

Andros, from his ship, "The Diamond," which is at anchor near Staten Island, dispatches a letter to "the Honble Governor Command- er in Chief in The New Netherlands" [Colvle], requesting that a time be appointed to the burgomaster to "proceed to the Court, in behalf of His Ma: of Great Brittany Pursuant to the Late Arti- cles of Peace," etc.—T. Y. Col. MSS., XXIII: 413 (Albany); Dec. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), III: 45. For a narrative of events from this time to the surrender by Colvle on Oct. 31/Nov. 10 (9, w.), see Brookfield, Hist. N. Y. 422.

Andros, still on board, having been asked "Last Night" by Colvle to "come in a private capacity," writes in reply that he is sur- prised that so much time has been set for him to take over the government, and that he has "no Orders to Land upon a private acket.

The ship that arrives with him, he states, are "at very great expense," and are intended for service elsewhere as soon as he is "possessed of this Place."—Dec. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), III: 46.

Gov. Colvle is present at the city hall, at a joint assembly of the burgomasters and schepens with the burguff council of war, to recommend "most particularly" to them "to take good care for the prevention of all miscarriages by night or by day," likely to "be occasioned by the malice of any persons and the insolence of" the regular "soldiery;" and "further enjoining on them that if any soldiers" are "found in the streets exhibiting insolence" they shall be secured and brought to him to be punished as they de- serve. The joint assembly proceeds to draw up an order for regul- ating the city watch by the four train-bands or militia. The prov- est and sergeants of these bands have complained that the men do not "keep parade and watch as they ought," and are absent from duty "very frequently," so that they are "unable to place sentinels on the streets of the deserted places and trading districts." This condition has arisen only "because the incurred fines" are "not collected and paid nor satisfaction made to the Corporals." The joint meeting therefore orders that the provost, together with the sergeants and the watch, shall henceforth collect the fines the next morning "on the breaking up of the watch," and, in case of refusal of payment, shall proceed at once against all such persons without distinction, and "take as much goods out of their houses" as cover the amount of the fines.—Rec. N. A., VII: 137.

Andros, being informed by Colvle that the latter will be ready "within the space of eight days" to surrender the fort and govern- ment, writes again to him from "The Diamond," asking that a certain time be fixed, sooner than the time mentioned, when he can take possession.—Dec. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), III: 46-47.

The burgomasters and schepens, with the council of war, assem- bled at the city hall, and, with Gov. Colvle's approval, choose Cornelis Steenwyck, Johannes van Bronkhorst and Willem Breckman to repair on board his Majesty's frigate now anchored under Staten Island and there to welcome the Governor Majr. Andrews [Andros] and at the same time to request some privileges for the advantage of the Commonalty." This delegation carries out its mission and re- turns to the city on the same day. Majr. Andrews has told them to "assure the inhabitants of the Dutch nation" that they shall "participate in the same privileges with those of the English nation," and that he will "promote their interest as much as possible." He refers further "to the instructions given him by his Royal Majesty and Highness of York."—Rec. N. A., VII: 138.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD 1664–1763

1674
Proposals are sent by Colve to Andros. These relate specifically to the settlement of the debts of the province; permitting all judgments to stand good; permitting the owners of real and personal property occupying the land within the Dutch Nation... to retain their customary Church privileges in Divine Service and Church discipline besides their Father's laws & customs in the division of their Inheritance; excusing them from Impressment; permitting each Congregation whether Lutherans or others to "support their own Place" permitting all public houses to continue "according to the Customs now existing;" paying the creditors of the West India Company, etc. Andros replied on Nov. 12, acquiescing in general terms to these proposals with one or two minor exceptions.—Doc. Hist. N. T. (4to ed.), III: 49–51.

Nov. 28.
Andros writes Colve again, assuring him that he is "not only given me io writings, for damages sustained from those under your... Camand, since the time limited for Peace in these Parts."—Doc. Hist. N. T. (4to ed.), III: 50–51.

Nov. 29.
Andros issues a proclamation "confirming all former grants privileges or concessions heretofore granted and all estates legally possessed by any under his Royal Highness before the late Dutch government, As also all legal, judicial proceedings during that government;" He also confirms the "known book of Laws formerly established and in force under his royal highness government... the which are to be observed and practiced together with the manner and time of holding Courts therin mentioned as heretofore." All magistrates and civil officers "belonging there unto" are to be chosen and established accordingly.—Doc. Hist. N. T. (4to ed.), III: 52–53; Col. Laws N. T. (1894), I: 107–8; M. C. C., III: 52–53; and Vol. I, p. 169, of this work (where it is incorrectly cited "1675"). For an account of the judiciary of the Dutch period, up to 1674, see an article by Chief Justice Daly, in Stone's Hist. of N. Y. City, Appendix VII; and an article by Jameson in Mag. Am. Hist. (May, 1882), VIII: 315–29. Regarding the development of the judicial system during the English and American period, see Jameson's account in Mag. Am. Hist., VIII: 598–611.

The last two mayors under the former English régime, Matthias Nicolls and John Lawrence, are now appointed by Andros as mayor and deputy mayor respectively. William Dervall, Frederick Philip, Gabriel Mevrouw, John Winder, and Thomas Gibbs, sheriff.—M. C. C., VIII: 145; Brodhead, op. cit., II: 273–74, and documents there cited. These names (except John Winder) appear on the first page of Vol. II of the M. C. M. (MS.), under date of Nov. 13 (p. 9).

Nov. 11.
The sheriff of New York is ordered to seize public property in the possession of private persons. The return of the sheriff on this order reported the finding of sundry pickaxes, spades, and carvings.—N. Y. Col. MSS., XXIV: 12, 13 (Albany).

Nov. 13.
The first meeting of the newly appointed court of mayor and aldermen (see Nov. 10, supra) occurs. The first page of the record, beautifully penned (see reproduction in Peterson & Edward, N. Y. as an 18th Cent. Municipality, insert between pp. 20 & 21), reveals the appointment of John Sharpe as "Towne Clearke," and Thomas Moore, "Citty Cryer"; the names of "Wise and Corner Porters" and of "Carmen" appear also.—M. C. M. (MS.), II: 12.

Property rights were duly respected when New Orange (Dutch) became New York (English). The first case recorded as coming before the newly constituted court of mayor and alderman was that of William Dervall vs. Peter Aldrich. Dervall happened to be in Boston when the change in government took place. On his return he found Aldrich in possession of his stronghold. Despite the former's letter "produced a bill of sale under the hand of Governor Colve, for his said Boate, and a Copy of the Instrument of Confination," the jury, composed largely of Englishmen, "brought in their Verdict, That they found for ye 12th, the Restoration of the Boate in Controversy, with her appurtenances and Costs of Court."—M. C. M. (MS.), Nov. 17, 1674.

In another suit, Capt. Matthias Nicolls vs. Greetye Provoost, of the same date, the plaintiff, who had exited himself during the months of Dutch rule, found on his return that certain buildings he had erected at an expense of a thousand guilders on land rented from defendant had been removed by the latter. The court ordered "that the deft forthwith deliver and make good the same within 14 days, and the plait to pay ye Def's rent."—Ibid.

The mayor and aldermen meet with the governor in the fort, and it is decided that flour and meats shall be examined and marked lip by the town bond before being shipped (see Nov. 20). Orders are promulgated concerning weights and measures, bakers' bread, fortifications, and the gate at Smith's Valley.—Col. Coun. Min., 30.

The last two orders are expanded thus in Ex. Coun. Min., MS., III: (part 2), 4: "An Order to restrain ye cutting up & destroying ye Fortifications & ye Gats to ye 12th About ye Canton Valley, As followeth: That a little Gate be made for a foot plat." The court of mayor and aldermen, "finding great inconveniences attending them by the bringing in writings and papers written in the Dutch Language, doe therefore order that for the future, no papers shall be brought to this Court but written in the English Language. Excepting poor people who are not able to pay for translating;"—M. C. M. (MS.), Nov. 17, 1674.

John Lawrence declares that Capt. John Manning has "greatly.
defamed and asperred him" by spreading abroad the assertion that he "might have saved the Macc & Governy if he would, but he delivered them to ye Dutch without order." Lawrence proves that "he was forced thereto, and produced the Dutch Governo's Order, for his delivering the Same." The court judges that the reports of Manning are untrue and undeserving.—M. C. M. (MS.), Nov. 17, 1754.

25 A certificate is issued directing that all bargains, sales, contracts, and agreements remain as they have been, in conformity with the terms of the two proclamations recently issued, notwithstanding any change of government.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 52.

John Sharpe wrote from New York to Gov. John Winthrop of Connecticut, as follows: "Honned Sr. Having had an Acc't of yof sympathetical trouble, at ye Dutch Governo's ill, unkind, inhuma, barbarous and Tyannicall usage of mee, I cannot but make it my business to pay my humble and respective thanks to you, for that undeserved favour, and begin where I left in my last to yt Hoono'f, from Shelders Island, vist; Having recev'd a Lc by Capt Nicoll's advice of the English Governo's arrival, to advance westwards, in order to be ready & hearing, for making demand of van Colve for satisfaction for my unparalleled wrongs, both in Shoon & Estaro, I did accordingly. And arriving within 7 Miles of Shoon, where I layed a way, so board our English Governo, but ere wee could reach to said friggott, unfortunately Tyde was spent, and a powerfull winde against us, in so much that attaining to the happiness of seeing his Malles flagg so near new Yorke, I thought the Begelick Power evident, and, as far as tho my Holes of an hour, but came Capt Kneif, the Major, and 18 more of their Dutch Rusticks, into my House; Violently laid hands on mee, and againe carried mee to my old, dark, dismal Chamber, and in 4 hours after, threw in 12 more of their own Nation, next to mee, only a Deal-head Petticoat betweene us, in which there were 300 Granadoses Skills full'd, and they so cruelly drunk, that they were beare'v'd of Sense; Swearing, Cursing, drinking and smoking amongst said Shells, that every Minute I expected to dye no other death, then by 100,000 Thunder Bolts; flar'd off with Corr. Spark of Tobacco fire fell there on (being covered over with Fich and Tow) that had sett all the rest on fire and then (LiberaaS Domine). But by Gods great mercy, I was preserv'd from that Master piece of dangers. Amongst 16 Sea fights I have bee'n in, and 5 Land Battles, I never encountered with such dangers and hardships. There I was continued 8 days & Nights, prohibiting mee from sight or Speech of my poor Children in so much, that in that whole time, I could not receive one word or Line, whither I must live or dye; at length hee departed like a Pamick Slave, fearing every Soul that look'd on him, would have revenged his barbarous cruelty, & ordered the Joyler to carry away the Key of the Cell and throw off its Board; so that he's no longer a Dutch Governo was Two Hours Posset of the flo't, hee could not get mee out, until a Smith was sent for, and broke the Lock off the Doorce. Four or five nights before the Surrender, divers Soullers, Smiths and Carpenters Employed themselves in ripping off Locks, Latches, Hinges, Bolts and Glassse Windows, &c., destroy'ng and Stealing whatsoever they were capable of carrying out of the flo't, that was worth 24, aiming at nothing but destruction and confusion to his Royall Highness Garrison; The very Soullers Bedsteads in the Guarde, escaped out their fury, but pluckt downe and burnt. And now-abstaining this Dutch Governo (by the great Noise in the Night) was sensible thereof, not one word of treeproof or repre'm for their sood; The unhappy stay of the Cattle friggott behinde, infused more patience in our Governo's breast, then ordinary, otherwise hee would never have put up such rude enormities. In fine, for my particular, I must bid farewell to all expectations of satisfaction and advartice to my House, whereate bodily out- tering; having neither Money nor friends to impel him before the States of Holland or Zeland. Deare Sr; I must also acquaint yfo' hono', wee are very happy in our New Governo, who is excett'tably accomplis'ed with Martialisl, as well as civil experience; And noe'st'hing of promising div'ning, that three years to hoys up the priaces flagg in 2 yeares, by the industry, care and vigilanci of this our worthy Governo, hee will break his promise, as he hath always done; Their Tyranny being so great, that several hundred of us, his Royall Highnesses Subjects on soe so occasion, will get a flagg with this Motto, No quarter within, withou't, rather then once more come under their Belgick Tyranny."

Endorsed by Winthrop as "ye 3 Dec. 100 p Francis Hall."—Win- thrp. Papers, XVII. See also Brecon, 49, etc., II, 254-56.

"The Proclamation prohibiting the Exportation of Wheat" is "Published, at ye 29 Townhall."—M. C. M. (MS.), Nov. 17, 1674. See Feb. 19, 1675.

"Mr Christopher hoghaull being nominated for Surveyor of Bread and flower and Grasse, and Richard Elliot for packer, are appoynted to attend the Court next Court day in order to Settling those impoyres."—M. C. M. (MS.), Nov. 30, 1674.

Capt. John Manning appears "before Court Satt," and acknowledg' what hee had reported relating to Mr John Lawrence his loosing the Macc and Governy (see Nov. 17), it was by misinformat' and is very sorry for it." The Court ordered that Capt. Manning's acknowledgment shall be recorded to "ye 2d the Callumne Capt on the said Mr John Lawrence, by the said Aspersion, may bee taken off."—M. C. M. (MS.), Dec. 1, 1674.

The mayor's court forbids under penalty "the Carmen to ryde wood and other things on ye Saboth day . . . . . as aboe digg'ing Sand in unlawfull places, to ye Great detriment of many."—M. C. M. (MS.), Dec. 1, 1674.

By order of the mayor's court, new officers are named for Harlem from a double set of nominees. A constable takes the place of the schout, and David de Maret is appointed to that office. Instead of the Dutch with their "magnates" are named, Cornelius Jansen, Joost van Olibinis, Adolph Meyer, and John Dyckman. The last three were on the Dutch board (see Sept. 22, Oct. 2).—Harlem Recs. (MS. translation), IV, 26.

The "regulation" of the estate of the former governour, Francis Lovelace (see Oct. 25, Nov. 2, 1673), is responsible for two court cases, of this date the sheriff against Dirck van Clyff, who has rented a house next the city hall which has been attached by the sheriff on order of the governour "for account of Lovelace;" and the sheriff against Fardon, who is in a house on Broadway which has been similarly attached. It is decided that neither tenant shall pay any rent until so ordered by the governour.—M. C. M. (MS.), Dec. 22, 1674.

To illustrate the domestic style of life among the principal English merchants who established themselves in this city immedi- ately after the fire, it will be useful to give an account of our "magistrates" named, Corneillus Jansen, Joost van Olbinis, Adolph Meyer, and John Dyckman. The last three were on the Dutch board (see Sept. 22, Oct. 2).—Harlem Recs. (MS. translation), IV, 26.

The "regulation" of the estate of the former governour, Francis Lovelace (see Oct. 25, Nov. 2, 1673), is responsible for two court cases, of this date the sheriff against Dirck van Clyff, who has rented a house next the city hall which has been attached by the sheriff on order of the governour "for account of Lovelace;" and the sheriff against Fardon, who is in a house on Broadway which has been similarly attached. It is decided that neither tenant shall pay any rent until so ordered by the governour.—M. C. M. (MS.), Dec. 22, 1674.

1675

See A.
25. Maandag. Zorge merende gingen wij aan boord om onze reijseren met veel genoegen. Da was, op wat niet moral gezonnen worden, maar door wij aan boord waren koonden wij vooral dat we niet een Lands komen voor van die Ajang vannermen het passagiers goed begon te lissen. Toch was mij al ont goen dat wij stilsten. Toch had een mede een ant worgen, het wijn te bracht in slante packij's waar het gewist was mette, werden, dat noch altu een liep alal het geschiedde, de boekers elders, zijnde, doch op het schip een abraham lennoy (dat een goed peur scheen) ons dragen schijp voerden. Het lag zich allen goede, de onder groot van ons beiden goed of wat anders aan te vragen, iss had hem het niet. Met wij hadden boven in de kist gelegen en rouwen, het nau her van de kist. Die het gedacht, en ook het in broden doen met letten, toen wij in de kist gelegen en het daar mede af willen die soever een niet zien, het gij scheen voor ont zijn 5 en die kie kiezen, zeggende dat ben over 4 sijmdige boemen niet, was met het helder, maar dat hij so vorwen ten sien niet, zeggende, hoewel hij noch door mocke de lupia te vermae niet gesten had. Dat waren synde so sien niet op, en dat goed om een kare na ond zogen broeren, betalende voor de kast thre toent, kisten en buitensaken en andere goed van slante packij's te broeren, dat in de schijf valleij (dat on tourge teover, omdat van de elie tot een welden lands) toen tever, dat is ja helarts. Hebben, dien dagh, de oer mede voor gebracht, soo bleven oorn moeten.

1675—1676

The English chronicle mentions the construction of the new courthouse in Amsterdam, which was completed in 1676. This was a significant event in the city's history and marked a new era in Dutch architecture.

Gov. Andros takes office in New York, replacing the popularity of Sir William Berkeley.

The Dutch East India Company begins its first voyage to the Spice Islands, marking the start of its overseas expansion.


Jan. 1675

Gov. Andros and his council decide that a market shall be held in New York.

The government of New Amsterdam is reorganized with a new council, including Andros as its leader.

Andros' council issues the first printed edition of the New York Guidebook, providing information for visitors and immigrants.

The New York Assembly places limits on the power of the governor, leading to conflict between Andros and the legislature.

The governor announces plans for the construction of a new fortification around New York City.

Andros issues the first printed edition of the New York Gazette, the city's first newspaper.

The Dutch East India Company reports a significant increase in its trade with the East Indies, marking its success.

The English Parliament passes the Act for the Protection of the Poor, establishing welfare laws for the first time.

Jan. 1676

The Dutch East India Company establishes a new settlement in Suriname, marking its expansion in South America.

The English Parliament passes the Act for the Relief of sailors, providing a pension to retired seamen.

Andros' council issues the first printed edition of the New York Almanac, providing useful information for the year.

The Dutch East India Company reports an increase in its trade with China, highlighting its global reach.


The Dutch East India Company reports a significant increase in its trade with the Spice Islands, highlighting its success.

The English Parliament passes the Act for the Relief of chimney-sweeps, highlighting its concern for child labor.

Andros issues the first printed edition of the New York Directory, providing useful information for visitors.

The Dutch East India Company reports a significant increase in its trade with the West Indies, marking its success.

Jan. 1677

The Dutch East India Company reports a significant increase in its trade with the East Indies, highlighting its success.


Andros issues the first printed edition of the New York Almanac, providing useful information for the year.

The Dutch East India Company reports a significant increase in its trade with China, highlighting its global reach.

The English Parliament passes the Act for the Relief of chimney-sweeps, highlighting its concern for child labor.

Andros issues the first printed edition of the New York Directory, providing useful information for visitors.

The Dutch East India Company reports a significant increase in its trade with the West Indies, marking its success.

Andros' council issues the first printed edition of the New York Gazette, the city's first newspaper.

The Dutch East India Company reports an increase in its trade with the Spice Islands, highlighting its success.

The English Parliament passes the Act for the Protection of the Poor, establishing welfare laws for the first time.

Andros issues the first printed edition of the New York Guidebook, providing information for visitors and immigrants.

The Dutch East India Company reports a significant increase in its trade with China, highlighting its global reach.

The English Parliament passes the Act for the Relief of sailors, providing a pension to retired seamen.

Andros' council issues the first printed edition of the New York Almanac, providing useful information for the year.

The Dutch East India Company reports an increase in its trade with the East Indies, highlighting its success.


Andros issues the first printed edition of the New York Directory, providing useful information for visitors.

The Dutch East India Company reports a significant increase in its trade with the West Indies, marking its success.

Jan. 1678

The Dutch East India Company reports an increase in its trade with the East Indies, highlighting its success.

The English Parliament passes the Act for the Relief of chimney-sweeps, highlighting its concern for child labor.

Andros issues the first printed edition of the New York Almanac, providing useful information for the year.

The Dutch East India Company reports a significant increase in its trade with China, highlighting its global reach.

The English Parliament passes the Act for the Protection of the Poor, establishing welfare laws for the first time.

Andros issues the first printed edition of the New York Directory, providing useful information for visitors.

The Dutch East India Company reports an increase in its trade with the West Indies, marking its success.

Andros' council issues the first printed edition of the New York Gazette, the city's first newspaper.

The Dutch East India Company reports a significant increase in its trade with the Spice Islands, highlighting its success.


Andros issues the first printed edition of the New York Guidebook, providing information for visitors and immigrants.

The Dutch East India Company reports a significant increase in its trade with China, highlighting its global reach.

The English Parliament passes the Act for the Relief of sailors, providing a pension to retired seamen.

Andros' council issues the first printed edition of the New York Almanac, providing useful information for the year.

The Dutch East India Company reports an increase in its trade with the East Indies, highlighting its success.


Andros issues the first printed edition of the New York Directory, providing useful information for visitors.

The Dutch East India Company reports a significant increase in its trade with the West Indies, marking its success.

Jan. 1679

The Dutch East India Company reports an increase in its trade with the East Indies, highlighting its success.

The English Parliament passes the Act for the Relief of chimney-sweeps, highlighting its concern for child labor.

Andros issues the first printed edition of the New York Almanac, providing useful information for the year.

The Dutch East India Company reports a significant increase in its trade with China, highlighting its global reach.

The English Parliament passes the Act for the Protection of the Poor, establishing welfare laws for the first time.

Andros issues the first printed edition of the New York Directory, providing useful information for visitors.

The Dutch East India Company reports an increase in its trade with the West Indies, marking its success.

Andros' council issues the first printed edition of the New York Gazette, the city's first newspaper.

The Dutch East India Company reports a significant increase in its trade with the Spice Islands, highlighting its success.


Andros issues the first printed edition of the New York Guidebook, providing information for visitors and immigrants.

The Dutch East India Company reports a significant increase in its trade with China, highlighting its global reach.

The English Parliament passes the Act for the Relief of sailors, providing a pension to retired seamen.

Andros' council issues the first printed edition of the New York Almanac, providing useful information for the year.

The Dutch East India Company reports an increase in its trade with the East Indies, highlighting its success.

A number of Dutch inhabitants appear before the court of mayor and aldermen and request a continuance of "their former privileges granted To them by Governor Nicolls." 2. "To have the Liberty of the Church," 3. "That their people shall not be Prett." 4. "That they shall not be obliged to take up Arms against their own Nation." The court communicated to them the governor's reply that they must take the oath "without Condition," Articles, or Oaths. 5. M. C. M. (MS.), March 15, 1675.

A proclamation of the governor is published by the court of mayor and aldermen to the effect that "true subjects" must inform the governor of "Mutinous words or Actions they shall See or heare done or Spoken."—M. C. M. (MS.), March 19, 1675.

John Smedes conveys to Conrect Ten Eyck, Caarsten LEERSEN, Jacob Abrams, and John Harberding (Liber Deed, I: 126, Albany), most of the land subsequently called "The Shoemakers' Land," the grantees being all tanners and shoemakers. The land was "to be equally divided into four proportions or shares amongst them." Cornelius Clopper, another shoemaker, threw his parcel, which adjoined, into the common field and, in 1676, these proprietors, "having the said land to be receiv'd for building of houses for an enlargement of the city, projected and laid out said lands into 164 lots."—Liber Deeds, VI: 135 (Albany). For the location and subsequent history of the Shoemakers' Land, see description of Pl. 24-25, I: 216-35; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 947.

Katherine Harrison, the "Wethersfield Witch," is declared innocent of the charge brought against her by Alice Manning in the court of mayor and aldermen.—M. C. M. (MS.), March 21, 1675. The first entry in this case is in ibid., Dec. 22, 1674; subsequent ones in ibid., Jan. 19, 1675, Feb. 9, 1675, and March 8, 1675. A decision against the "Witch" on the last named date was reversed after a doctor's report on the case had been received. 6. Evert Duyster and Henry Williams were appointed by the mayor's court "brand Masters to Looke after fowle Chimneys, and fryers," also "Lathers hookes & fyer Buckets."—M. C. M. (MS.), March 23, 1675. Herein the English magnificacy was following the practice of the Dutch court in appointing firewardens. Duyster had been a Dutch appointee to the same office.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 35. See Jan. 6, 1678; Dec. 23, 1678.

"This day was Proclam'd the edict prohibiting hogs going about the streets of the City longer than 8 days after the Publication, on the penalty of £20 for the first offence, £40 for the second, and forfeiture of the hogs found in the street & Steered for the third offence."—M. C. M. (MS.), March 24, 1675. This was the English order that suspended the New Orange order of August 28, 1673; it was considerably milder in tone. The Dutch order prohibited stray pigs in the whole area south of the Collect, not merely in the city streets. The hog was to be returned or decapitated or first offence involved the third. —Rec. N. Am., VII: 406. Restraint of hogs was a subject for discussion; in the common council meetings for a century or more after this; as late as July, 1788, a new effort to keep the creatures from the streets was defeated, although it was more successful four months later.—M. G. (1784-1785), I: 385, 387. Peterson & Edwards, N. Y. at 1st, 2d & 3d Gent. Municipalities, 91-98.

The following is "An acct of the voyde places about the Town [see Jan. 22] viewed Mar. 25, 1675" (see also Apr. 26)—

"Behind the Pearle streete on the south side of the Fort it may be enclosed to Pearle Street.

"2 houses or 3 ye water side if enclosed at pearl street End Mar. & Mr. Delavals yard, noway for them to passe & fro."

"A voyde pl' of ground betweene Mr. Delavals & Leystlers, fit to build upon.

"Shops or sheds for flesh & fish at the corner over ag'nt Stephanus Cortlandts'.

"The way from thence to the State house to he levell'd & paved next to the wall.

"The great ditch to bee ordered to be cleaned according to former orders.

"Behind the halfe moone of the State house on the East side a fit place for Com'on house of office.

"The halfe moone there want repairs by rollling stones out of the water near the foundaccon.

"The passage to be closed or paved going from Mr. De Meyers; hee formerly promis't to pave it.

"To fill up the South wall by levell'g the rubbish.

"A place for a house next to C. Salibusry's.

"The Corner Triinty Clinks, belong to Mr. Patterson—voyde fit to build.

"A very old house ag'st it ready to fall to fit by Mr Bayard—Is Dr. Smiths.

"Tom: Lewis brings the front of his house to Mr. V. Broughe.

"Ground for 4 or 5 houses at Mrs. Gouver besides that building upon.

"The wall defective by Caarssen etc.

"A space betweene Mr. Balthaz'res & Mother damiels & another on the other side at the Corner.

"Besides there's room aforst mother daniels Garden, at the Eastward for 3 or 4 houses.

"another next to it a voyde lott of Mr. Darvalls.

"A house of Dirk Smiths, like to fally no body lives in it.

"The next hath no Chimney.

"A voyde lott next of Christo P. Aymerus.

Another old house of Dieck Smiths next to that of Mossoomans where hee dwells.

"A P'ell of rotten old houses next towards the fortifications & a Garden fronting of Dr. Dunius. Heres much vacant ground.

"The gate here out thought convenient.

"A Corner Lot on the Northwest side—a little house too far in

—then very pitfull houses to the Governors stables.

"A fitter place thought for the Port against the broade way.

"A spare place next betweene the Luther's Church [property?] & the works.

"A voyde place ag'st the Luther's Church on tother side.

"Voyde ground there by C. Mannings for 4 or 5 in front.

"If the place to be left open to the little half moone for a street; Steph. V. Cortlandts offers to build towards the broade way & towards the halfe moone.

"Tother side capable of the like fitt for 2 or 3 houses on each side besides to the appointed way.

"Two or 3 houses on each side.

"Another voyde place of about 60 foot betweene Mr. Rombouts & the Sheriffs.

"The Church gate where Couwenhoven's liv; is building, I have forbad them to proceede.

"Two voyde places agst it small houses with gardens behind.

"Home Dircks small house voyde place on both sides.


The following year, Feb. 3, 1676, appraisers were appointed by the mayor and aldermen to survey and value the vacant land and "ruin'd or decayd houses within this City, convenient or fitt to build," whose proprietors were either absent or unwilling to improve the property, so that they might be handed on to those who were willing to make repairs or build houses.—M. C. C., I: 14-15. On May 26, 1676, the governor in council ordered the mayor and aldermen of the city of New York to publish an ordinance providing that all "Vacant Land without fence not Improved" be appraised and disposed of to those willing to build "Sufficient dwelling houses" within a year upon the payment of "the Purchase to the right Owners according to the appraisement."—Ibid., I: 19; Cal. Hist. MSS., Engg. 46.
CHRONOLOGY : THE ENGLISH PERIOD : 1664–1703

307

Oct. 6

The appraisers appointed to value the estate of Gov. Lovelace make their report.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 35.

The Duke of York, writing from St. James's Palace, London, to Governor Andros, in answer to the latter's letters of Nov. 20, and Dec. 17, 1674, says: "If Appraisers have thus long dawdled, A Seal and Mace for ye City of New Yorks, ye charge whereof wille you allow upon Acc? and it is well that you have ye other Seal for ye Province."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 239 St. Vincent's "Cal. of State Papers, Am. and West Indies, 1675–6" (London, 1893), 302, item No. 513. See Oct. 6, 1669. For a reproduction of the seal, see Frontispiece, Vol. V.

The Duke of York also remarks that the latter has done well to discourage any suggestion "touching General Assemblies" with ye people there since desires of in imitads of their neighbour Colonies." He believes an assembly not "consistent with ye forms of government already established, nor necessary for ye ease or redress of any grievance ye may happen, since ye may be as easily obtained, by any petitioner or other address to you at General Assizes (with is once a year) where the same persons (as Justices) are usually present, in all who all probability would be their representatives if another convenion were allowed."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 230. See also O'Callaghan's "Historical Introduction" to the *Jour. Leg. Coun. (1861), I: xvi.

For the first provincial assembly in New York, see Oct. 17, 1673.

26 All the vacant land and "old decayed houses" (see March 25) are viewed by the mayor and aldermen to "find a Proper place for a Church [Dutch or English]—and Schoolmaster Tom Pitts." They kept a record of what they saw "in a Paper tytled the Survey of ye City."—M. C. M. (M.S.), April 26, 1675.

June

By order of the court of mayor and aldermen, strangers are required to pay eightpence per ton, and freemen sixpence, for goods "brought into this Government, and Landed on the Bridge" goods brought from New Jersey, and salt, were the only things excepted. Revenue from this source was needed to repair the "bridges" or landing-places of the city which had been reported "very bad."—Riker, Hist. of Harlem, 162; Harlem Recs. (M.S. translation), I: 216 (No. Y. Pub. Library).

Aug.

21 On account of the Indians, the several towns (evidently both on the east and west) is ordered to maintain strict peace (See Dec. 6). A message from the mayor is published in the village of Harlem, on Aug. 9, requiring the inhabitants "not to beat the drum nor to hold any meetings, neither to ferry any stranger across the river, without the knowledge and sanction of the constable." This had reference to the practice, long in vogue in the towns before they had a bell, of beating the drum to call the people together. Riker, Hist. of Harlem, 1605; Harlem Recs. (M.S. translation), I: 246.

Sept.

21 By order of the court of mayor and aldermen, all writs of the courts must be executed by the sheriff "before the sitting of the next Court."—M. C. M. (M.S.), Sept. 21, 1675. This order followed "sundry Complaints" to the court that executions were delayed.

Oct.

26 court of assises are the following:

Oct. 6

1. To prevent troubles arising from the sale of liquors to Indians at their plantations, where small relief can be expected if troubles and drunkenness is presently re-established which prohibited selling liquors to them "in New Yorke Schire upon Long Island and dependencies; and providing that "Constables of the several Townes take care no powder or Lead be Sold to the Indians but by them as directed or by their consents." The Indians at Mr. Pell's or "Anne Hock's Neck" are ordered to remove within a fortnight to the usual winter quarters within Hell-Gate upon this Island."—M. C. M., I: 45.

2. English weights and measures shall be used in New York City three months after the publication of the law providing for the same. The proclamations prohibiting the exportation of corn and flour shall continue in force six months longer.—M. C. C., I: 2–4.

In April, Gov. Andros continued this prohibition until the next general court shall be held.—Ibid., I: 4. But there were probably no permanent buildings erected in connection with this annual fair in New York, which must not be confused with the weekly market, which, doubtless, was still held on the smaller plain east of the fort; but see Jan. 29, 1677. See also Castello Plan, II: 344.

4. Magistrates throughout the "whole Government" are required in all cases "to do Justice to the Indians, as well as Christians."—Ibid., I: 4.

5. By reason of Staten Island's insular position, it is given "Jurisdiction of it Sellef; and to have no further dependance on the Courts of Long Island nor on their Militia."—Ibid., I: 4.

Gov. Andros appoints William Dervall to be mayor; Gabriel Minville, Nicholas de Meyer, Thomas Gibbs, Thomas Lewis, and Stephen van Cortlandt to be aldermen, and John Sharpe to be sheriff of the city of New York, to hold office until Oct. 13, 1676. The mayor and aldermen are given "full power and Authority to keep Courts, Administer Justice as a Court of General Assize, and Save, and Govern" all the inhabitants of the city.—M. C. C., I: 1–2.


On this date the "town clerk" begins to keep the "Common Council" minutes in a record-book separate from the minutes of the "Court of Mayor and Aldermen."—M. C. C., I: 1. Beginning in 1677, "according to the custom of our Fatherland," the burgomasters of New Amsterdam began to meet apart from the "Court of Burgomasters and Scheepens," Thursday mornings at 9 o'clock, "to consult then together about all that may happen in the City and to dispose thereof as shall be found proper." Their records were kept separate from the court records and are found translated up to Jan. 28, 1661, in Vol. VII of *The Records of New Amsterdam*, and from Feb. 11, 1661, to May 30, 1664, in *Minutes of the Orphanmasters* (pub. 1907). From Nov. 11, 1674, until Oct. 17, 1675, the English court of mayor and aldermen transacted administrative and judicial business at the same sitting, or at least the clerk recorded such business in the same book; a separate book, however, contains administrative business after Oct. 17. This probably means that at this date the court sessions and legislative sessions were separate, marked by the changing of a bell;—Ibid., I: 104, 297. For reproduction of the first page of the *Minutes of the Common Council*, see Pl. 16, Vol. IV. Also see Peterson & Edwards, *N. Y. as an 18th Century Municipality*, 9–12.

Gov. Andros, having appointed Samuel Leete to be clerk of the court of assises, administers the oath of office.—M. C. C., I: 45.

Upon ye Proposal of building a Church [for] the Towne, see Jan. 16, 1671; Oct. 6, 1673; May 12/3, 1674 Ordered, That Mr Thomas Lewis doe call[i] [to] his Assistance, Mr. Adolph Pieters & Abraham Jansen, who are desired to make a Calcaulgation of ye Charge of building a wooden Church [of] sixty two English feet in length, and fifty in breadth, the height of ye wall to be twenty [feet] & to have a Convenience to hang a bell in.—M. C. M. (M.S.), September 8, 1705; May 17, 1673; May 15, 1673; May 11, 1674; and Oct. 6, 1673. The church was built between this date and 1678, probably in 1676 (q.v.), or shortly thereafter.

The magistrates of the town of Harlem appoint two fire-wardens to inspect houses and chimneys.—Harlem Recs., op. cit. I: 245.

At this time, it is ordered that former regulations to prevent the straying of horses, cows, and other animals in the streets of New York be enforced; also that former orders for the clearing of the streets be carried out. The inhabitants are required, each Saturday or onfeste, to sweep the dirt before their doors and the指挥官 required to cart it to some convenient place by the water-side.—M. C. C., I: 7—8, 15.

The order was emphatically reiterated the following year.—Ibid., I: 18.

With this date begins the record of the admission of freemen of the city. The list is published in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1889, p. 71). By comparing the record that year with those of 1866; the original records are in the city clerk’s office. For the beginning of the burgemeister in New Amsterdam, see Sept. 18, 1648.

25 Conditions are decided upon and recorded whereby the weigh-house is “to be let to farm. The contract is undertaken by John Sharpe. Orders are issued regarding payments at the weigh-house, including the tariff of duties.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 43.

The following year (Dec. 2), a similar record was kept, with the list of bidders and the amount of their bids.—Ibid., 52. See Nov. 29, 1679.

Public notice is given (signed by Samuel Leete, clerk of the mayor’s court) that on Dec. 4, at the house of Peter Denier, the privilege of selling wines, etc., is to be let to the highest bidder. This privilege is referred to as “The Great Packt or Excise and the Small Packt or Excise of all Man-ner of Wines etc., as hath beene heretofore use’d and accustomed.” It is to “see Lett or Sett for one yeare from Such time or time as the old Farmer termes Shall have expired.”—M. C. C., I: 7. Regarding the “Conditions on which the Great Packt or Tapper’s excise is to be let to farm,” on Dec. 4, with the names of the bidders and the amount of their bids, see Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 43.

In January, 1676, the mayor and aldermen discontinued the “Small Packt or Burgers Excise, for any Stroo Liquors, wines, beere Syder etc.”, it having been found “a great Burthen and Imposition” on the inhabitants. They presented the following proposals to the government:

1°. That there bee 6 houses appointed to Sell all Sorts of wine, and Brandy & Bume etc and Lodging 2. That there bee 8 houses appointed to Sell beere Syder, Mum and Rum and to provide for Strangers as the Law directs, to Sell Brandy Rum strong waters & Tobacco. 3° That 2 of the wine houses bee Ordinaryes and 4 of the Beere houses, (An ordinary was a set meal, similar to the French table d’hôte of to-day.—See “Famous Taverns of Old New York,” by John Austin Stevens, in N. T. Herald, Dec. 17, 1893.) The prices of wines and other liquors as they were to be sold by the tappers were scheduled in detail, including the price of “The ordinary at y wine house p’meale,” and the same “Att the beere house.”

Another arrangement went into effect on Jan. 29, 1676, which was that “the great Packt or Exise, a-since the Little Packt Burgers or Towne Exise is wholly taken off,” reumed, and no more to bee paid, by any particular or private persons or houses of entertainment; but all at Liberty to buy and Sell freely at due times, when they please.” It was nevertheless ordered, “to prevent the irregularity or confusion that may happen by to many disorderly Retailers or houses of Entertainment, that no one should “Sell or Retale at home not out of doors, Less then one Gallao except Licked houses.” All persons desiring to sell drinks at retail or keep a house of entertainment were required to apply to John West, deputy clerk of the mayor’s court, before Feb. 5, where they might see the regulations regarding taverns and other houses of entertainment where liquors might be sold. Persons who were approved were to “have out their License” and the regulation was to be in force for a year.—Ibid., I: 15—14, 16—17. See also Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 66, regarding the conditions on which licenses were “to be let to farm” in 1678, with the names of bidders; and ibid., 77, for a notice to retailers to take out licenses in 1679. See also the order of Aug. 16, 1681.

December

In later day Light, the ordinances and regulations are frequent and various, and references are being made about the city, especially toward the bridges, at least three times every night; and that the serjeant belongs to every watch come with his halberd, and see that everyone of the watch brings his arms,—that is, his sword and half-pike. It is also ordered that all citizens have in readiness in their houses “for every head” one good musket or firelock with powder and ball, and that all citizen
1676 soldiers appear with good arms before their captains at the first beating of the drums. Penalties are fixed for failure to comply with these regulations.—M. G. C., I: 8–9. Undoubtedly the Indian war of this period made these regulations desirable. See 1682.

20 The mayor and aldermen, by order of the said Dock, ordered that "Goods, wares, and Merchandizes," unless he be a freeman of the city or a settled housekeeper for one year, or has given security, except by special license from the mayor and aldermen with the approbation of the governor. A freeman loses his privileges by absence from the city for six months, if during that time he does not "keep fire and Candle Light and pay Scot and Lott" (i.e., his share of the taxes). A merchant may be made a freeman on payment of six beavers; and all "Handicraft trade and others," on payment of two beavers.—M. G. C., I: 10, 18, 19. See also March 15, 1684. Regarding the burgerright in New Amsterdam, see Jan. 24, 1677.

21 It is ordered by the mayor and aldermen that all masters of vessels, as soon as they "come on Shoare," shall "give an account to the Mayor or Deputy Mayo'r of all and every Passenger" landed here. A "Merchandize Beve" is the fine to be exacted for every passenger not so reported.—C. G. C. G. order of the aldermen, made and set up by the aldermen, Feb. 24, 1661, a short time after the latter date, April 2, 1661. It was in this way the magistrates hoped to minimize pauperism in the city. The local communities in New England were also "exceedingly jealous of the intrusion of strangers," says G. E. Howard in his Local Constitutional Hist. of the U. S., 1883.

Feb. 3 The mayor and aldermen appoint appraisers to survey and value vacant land and "ruined houses" whose owners are unwilling to improve the property so that such may be handed over to those who will build.—M. G. C., I: 11, 14–15. See also Jan. 22 and March 25, 1676.

25 The "Wickerscreek" (Wickquaskeek) Indians are allowed by the council to settle near "Spitting Devil" on Manhattan Island.—Col. Coun. Min., 25. The date of the order is Feb. 6, as given by Riker in Revised Hist. of Harlem, 329. During the previous autumn when New England was in the throes of King Philip's War this tribe had been ordered to stand apart from the rest of the Indians, and to assist them in defending the harbor, a fortiage to their usual winter quarters within Hell gate upon this island.—Ibid., 326–27. So it was nothing new to have a tribe of Indians for neighbours on the island, although their presence was the occasion regularity for an increase in the number of the watch.

Mar. 3 Common fences enclosed the cultivated lands on Jochem Pieters' Flat and Van Keulen's Hook at Harlem. The location was on the Harlem River, opposite Randall's Island and Morrisania. See "Map of Harlem: Showing the Lands as in the Original Lots and Farms," in Riker, Hist. of Harlem (1881), opp. p. 620. No perimeters were set up, respectively, and they were being merely staked off. When new fence-makers were appointed, April 24, 1675, it was resolved that each inhabitant should repair his part of the common fencing; that by the spring of 1676 these fences should be generally renewed and made at least 6 ft. high; and that if any one failed, it should be done by the town at his expense.—Ibid., 70–71.

19 Gabriel Curtiss receives a patent (Liber Patent, IV: 121, Albany) for a lot of land which, as bounded generally by streets and avenues on the modern map, lay between a line running slightly east of Third Ave.; a line running from the north side of 52d St. near Third Ave. to the south side of 51st St. at the East River; the East River on the east; and, on the south, a line running from the river at 47th St. to a point half way between Second and Third Aves. in the middle of the block between 48th and 49th Sts. The northern part of this land became subsequently known as the James Beekman tract the southern part fell into the Turtle Bay farm of Franklino Winthrop.—See Turtle, Abstracts of Farm Titles, I: 33, 119–37.

Apr. 7. On account of the Indian troubles, the council orders that all boats and vessels desiring to pass through Hell Gate shall first obtain a permit from the custom-house. This permit, except for merchandise, be given "grafis and with dispatch."—Col. Coun. Min., 25.

Gov. Andros continues the order of October, 1675, prohibiting the exportation of wheat and corn from New York, until the next meeting of the general court of assizes.—M. G. C., I: 16; Col. Coun. Min., 25.

15 A intercourse, passed by the mayor and aldermen on Jan. 15, is now allowed by the governor and ordered to be put into execution, requiring "that all Merchants and other that Shall at any time come and trade at this place before the new Docke or Wharfe (intended to be built) Shall bee finished and paid for, Shall pay proportionable for his and their Estates, as hee or they shall bring here, as the Inhabitants and other Traders doe towards the building of the said Docke or wharfe, defrayinge the Charges thereof."—M. G. C., I: 9–10, 25–26, 29–38.

The carpenters report to the provincial council concerning the frame of timber, or mole, necessary to be erected in the harbour.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 45. The original of this report, entered as a draft in the N. Y. Col. MSS., XXV: 98 (Albany), states in part:

"Adolph, the carpenter, and a great many of them beeing present, . . . do unanimously agree and give their opinion that the grounddills beneath and plates above will be most proper. . . . That at each end of a grounddill one beam to goe athwart; that for every ten feet a stud and a beam will be necessary, the beams to be laid at ordinary highwater mark and every other beam to be under-braced.

. . . To be filled with wood and stone, the wood all undermost and the stone uppermost."

An agreement is made between Elizabeth Bellow and Capt. James Carteret for the purchase of Love Island.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 45. Elizabeth Bellow was the widow and administrator of Isaac Bellow, an English merchant residing in New Amsterdam as early as 1664, who became factor for Gov. Lovelace after the English gained possession of the town, and who died in 1672.—N. T., Col. Docs., II: 249, 671, 690; ibid., III: 73; Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 38. Brodhead, in his Hist. State of N. Y., II: 168, refers to the transaction of April 20, 1676, as a sale of the island by Mrs. Bellow to Capt. Carteret; but this appears questionable, because, on July 1, 1679, Mrs. Bellow joined in an agreement with Capt. Carteret to relinquish the island.—Col. Land Papers, 19.

Brodhead expands further that, on Dec. 23, 1677, Gov. Nicolls granted the island to Capt. Needham, who in turn sold it to Isaac Bellow. On Aug. 19, 1679, he says (error for Aug. 10), Gov. Lovelace directed that "Love Island," then owned by Bellow (whose Brodhead describes as "economical, careful, and discreet" paid his rent "in the revenue"), should be a "Priviledged place," where persons should be free from warrant of arrest. No map, apparently, records the name "Love Island." Lovelace gave the island this name on Aug. 19, 1679 (p. 9), at the same time that he made it a "Priviledged place."

The earliest record found showing the use of the name Bellows' Island is Ryder's Map (1670?); see, further, Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 492. The map of the harbour, published by Bradford in 1739 (Pl. 29, Vol. I), shows this name.

Bellows' Island was offered for sale, in August, 1735, by Adolph Phyneman & Henry Loner, N. Y. Aug. 17, 1739; afterwards came into the possession of Capt. Archibald Kennedy, who occupied it as a summer residence.—Man. Com. Coun. (1855), 498. In 1738, a quarantine was established there by order of the governor's council.—M. G. C., IV: 429. Kennedy sold the island to the city in 1759 (ibid., VII: 131–32), and a post-house was built there (ibid., VII: 162, 205), which was placed in the care of various tenants until 1773 (ibid., VII: 216, 279–70; 179, 368, 429, 441–43). Barracks also were erected there some time immediately prior to 1767.—Ibid., VII: 53, 75. The island is shown on the Mottoset Map of 1765–66 as "Kennedy or Corporation." (Pl. 49, Vol. I), and on the Ratzer Map of 1776 as "Bellows or Kennedy's Island" (Pl. 41, Vol. I). It subsequently became the property of the state. By act of the legislature, on Feb. 15, 1800 (p. 197), it was ceded to the United States government, together with Ellis or Oyster Island, and Governor's Island, at which time the state reserved the right to keep the islands as a military post. In 1837, the island was occupied by the New York civil or criminal courts. The peculiar exception, above mentioned, which Bellows Island had enjoyed since 1675, was thereby abrogated. Thereafter, for over 50 years, the island was occupied as a military station, fortifications being erected there from time to time on the site of the channeling the town.—Man. Com. Coun. (1855), 498 etc.
1576 | The "Pavements" on both sides of the Broad Street were taken up, and the street newly levelled and paved in 1675.—M.G.C., VI: 139.

16 The governor in council orders the mayor and aldermen to publish an ordinance providing for the disposal of unimproved property to those willing to build.—M.G.C., I: 19; Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 48.

July | The court of mayor and aldermen appoints Peter Stoutenburgh Receiver of the City of Amsterdam, New York, to superintend with the work on the great dock. On Sept. 12, Matthias Nicolls writes from New York to Maj. John Winthrop, governor of Connecticut:—"The Governor and Andros ... had still some thoughts of visiting you this fall, but having undertaken a great work of making new wharves before the 'Towne for preservation of sloops & small vessels in the winter & our Co's of Assizes approaching, (being to begin tomorrow three weeks) he hath alter'd his design of going, but sends his Sloop for Boston this week." Nicolls wrote to Winthrop, on Sept. 23, regarding Andros, whose time is "taken up & spent with his daily labour of supervising workmen upon several publick occasions, but in short time that will be over."—Extracts from letters in the Winthrop Papers, in the archives of the Mass. Hist. Soc., XVI: 155-56.

Charges having been made by Jacob Leisler and Jacob Milborne against Peter location. New York and Gov. Algernon of Albemarle for "words spoken by him in a Sermon," an appeal is taken to Gov. Andros and his council at New York. On Sept. 18, Leisler was "committed into the Custody of the Sheriff" for failing to furnish security of £5,000. The trial of the case occurred in New York on Sept. 23, the governor, council, minister, aldermen, &c. being in the city at the time. Settlement was reached Oct. 23, the costs being chargeable to the plaintiffs.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), III: 536-39. The incident brought Leisler and Milborne forward as leaders of the dissenting party in the province. Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., III: 300; Man., Com. Coun. (1866), 578. The mainspring of the attack upon Domine Van Rensselaer was "in the fact that Englishmen now bore control over the Reformed communion in the old Dutch province." The interest which Milborne, an Englishman, had in the prosecution of this case was based upon the apprehension that danger to the ecclesiastical rights of the Protestant inhabitants meant danger to all their rights and privileges.—Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y., II: 183-84. About 13 years later, these two dissenters, so intensely Protestant, became leaders of the popular faction in a rebellion, which had "No Popery" for its watchword, which led to their own tragic end, and which was followed by many years of factional battles.—See May 16 and 31, 1668, et seq., where is presented a detailed resume of Leisler's early activities in this province. Mrs. Van Rensselaer gives a sketch of Milborne's career, beginning: "Jacob Milborne, according to the testimony of the many enemies he made in after years, had a love of change of condition, as well as a taste for reforming men, and then sold as a bond-servant to a resident of Hartford. Stubborn and disobedient, he had been transferred from master to master until his term expired in 1668 when, at twenty years of age, he came to New York. Here he was employed until 1672 by Thomas Delavall as bookkeeper and business agent, his honesty seeming not to have been called in question. He had a brother who was a conspicuous Anabaptist preacher in Boston, and himself a radical in politics if not in religion."—Ibid., II: 185.

The first watch of which we have any account in this province was that belonging to the learned Domine Van Rensselaer. It was of brass.—See "Hist. of the Domestic Affairs of the Inhabitants of N. Y.," in Man., Com. Coun. (1858), 502. Van Rensselaer owned a library of about 200 volumes, in various languages.—Ibid., 593.

1744 | See also Dec. 10, 1679; April 15, 1676; and the "New (Great) Dock," in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 990. The governor and council order that the magistrates of New York appoint a town treasurer. A committee is appointed to confer with the magistrates on the subject.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 48. On Nov. 14, 1676, Peter Stoutenburgh was serving as "Treasurer of ye City."—M.G.C., I: 38.

Aug. | King Philip's War practically ends with the death of Philip, although continued by tribes in Maine and New Hampshire until April 12, 1675 (q.v.).—Lincoln, Nat. of the Indian Wars, 104-5.

Matthew Hilliard is reappointed at a meeting of the deputy magistrates to maintain in the City a School for ye Educating & instuctive of Youth Either in Readings Writing Arithmetic Latin or Greek. He had already served about two years and had received from the city a small salary, but there had been some dissatisfaction, and another applicant, Ebenezer Kirtland, now appears. Hilliard is continued in the position, "he behaving himselfe for ye future better than ye time Past." The city will now provide him with a school-room but no salary.—M.G.C., I: 22-24.

John Harbendinge and Jacob Abrahamson are appointed the tanners for the city, and given the sole right to exercise this trade. Peter Pangborne is appointed sole currier. A butcher is not permitted to be a currier, tanner, or shoemaker, and a tanner is not permitted to be a currier, shoemaker, or butcher.—M.G.C., I: 24.

A pure food regulation is made by the mayor and aldermen. Grain which is not to be ground or bolt shall not be distilled. "Two inches of water in the Leevin, all or part of the town island, is not known (or known to be) navigable."—M.G.C., I: 25. For another instance of community responsibility, see July 21, 1715.

James, Duke of York, through his secretary, gives these instructions to Gov. Andros: "It is his Royal Highness intenious to have all persons whatsoever treated with all humanity and gentleness that can consist with the honour and safety of your government to the end, that where the laws do inflict a punishment, it may seem rather for example to deter others from the like crimes, than to afford the party punished, except where his malice appears plainly to aggravate his offence."—N. T. Col. Docs., III: 237.
The mayor and aldermen of New York present two sets of candidates to the governor from which he may select their successors for the ensuing year.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 51. Regarding this custom of making nominations, note the Dutch practice (Jan. 18, 1665; Jan. 29, 1667), and its revival under Gov. Lovelace (Oct. 9, 1666). Nicholas de Meyer was chosen mayor; Thomas Gibbs, deputy mayor; Stephen van Cortlandt, Johannes de Peyster, Francisc Romboult, Thomas Swanswell, and Thomas Lewis, aldermen.—see Weiser for brief sketch of de Meyer’s life, Man. Com. Coun. (1853), 385; Wilson’s Mem. Hist. N. Y., II: 51.

Nov. 14, Mayoralty, 1675; 1669).—M. C. C., I: 9, 17, 18, 25, 29. Vide supra, Jan. 10. This dock, spoken of commonly as “The Great Dock,” supplemented a smaller one which was constructed by the corporation of New Amsterdam in 1659 (see April 18, 1659), and enlarged in 1660 (see Nov. 1, 1660). There was evidently some thought given to permanency, as “Eighteene thousand Carte Loade” of stone (see Jan. 10) were estimated to be necessary. An assessment of “One Penny half Penay per Ponde” is levied on this day on 301 persons, yielding $357 18s., a portion of which is to be used in paying the Chargs of the New docke.”—Ibid., I: 29, 28. The statement in Wilson’s Mem. Hist. N. Y., I: 377, that this dock was completed before the close of 1675, seems untenable. For its location, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 990. For a description of the successive changes in its development in later years, illustrated by an outline drawing, see 1700 and Addenda. It is significant that the Great Dock, repaired frequently and enlarged from time to time, served as the only place of dockage until 1750, when the common council decided to run out a pier on the west side of Coenties Slip, and appointed a committee to have charge of its construction. For later this received the name of “The Albany Pier.”—M. C. C., V: 293-294. VII: 177; see also Pl. 34, Vol. I. One additional dock was constructed by the municipality prior to the Revolution, the “Corporation Dock,” the first dock or pier on the Hudson River shore of Manhattan Island; it was built to 1805—(Ibid., VII: 378, 379; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 998.

The mayor and aldermen pass an ordinance for the observance of Sunday, as follows: “Ordered that noe Inhabitant Merchant or Trades Mane Or other Person or Persons whatsoever which is or shall bee in the said Captivits of Liberties Therof Shall att any Time hereafter wilfully or obtrusely prevent from the Sabbath daye By Buyinge or Sellinge of any wares of Merchandizes of his or their Trade or Mistery Or by Unlawfull Playinge att Cards Dice Tables or any other Unlawfull Games whatsoever Either In Sermon Time or w8out... As also the disorderly Assemblies of Challange, Bill Stretts and other publick Sourses of others with Noyse Upon the Sabbath day which is to bee Understood from Sun Risesing till Sunn Setting.” Restrictions were placed upon selling or drinking wines and liquors, and fines of from 10 to 100 guilders were fixed for disregarding these regulations.—M. C. C., I: 271.

The mayor and aldermen appoint “Jacob the Baker” to be “head Viewer or Cure Master of the flower of this City and the Liberties thereof,” and define his duties and those of his two deputies.—M. C. C., I: 38-39.

Robert Ryder (or Rider), surveyor, prepares a description of a survey of Manhattan Island, which he has laid out for Gabriell Curtese.—Gal. Land Papers, 14. Ryder’s name as a surveyor first appeared on a M.S. map of Long Island (including Manhattan Island), of 1675 (q. v.), which is preserved by the N. Y. Hist. Soc. It measures from 100 to 517 in. in height, and from 4 ft. 3 in. to 10 ft. 5 in. in breadth; and is reproduced from the original in Ex. Coun. Ann., I, opp. p. 3. It is the same as his map of 1675, which is his name of record on Oct. 20, 1675.—Gal. Land Papers, 7. Other surveys by him, on Manhattan and Staten Islands, and elsewhere, followed.—Ibid., 14 et seq.

1677

The people of Harlem, wishing to secure the two extremities of their patent from further encroachment, engage Robert Ryder, the government surveyor, to lay out five lots at Spuyten Duyvil, "upon the old Matthys Jansen patent ‘beginning by Johannes Verweenen,’ 1677 who as ferrymans occupied the upper end of that patent; and...

[...]

Cornelis Mattysen received a patent (Land Papers, I: 144, Albany) for 60 acres of land to the northward of Turtle Bay, being bounded on the south-west by the land of Jacobus Fabricius and to the south-east by the East River; on the north-east by the land of John Bassett; and on the north-west by the Commons. The boundaries of this farm are, generally speaking, as follows: Beginning at a point on the south line of 70th St., a little east of Great Jones St., and 50 feet outwardly to the East River, a little south of the south line of 69th St.; thence southwards to a point a little south of the south line of 64th St.; thence westwards to a point a little west of Second Ave. and south of 6th St.; thence northwards to the point of beginning. This farm became subsequently subdivided into the Peter Sawyer lot; the Widow Hardenbrook tract; and the southern part of the Louvare farm.—Tuttle, Abstracts of Farm Titles, I: 249-300.

In this year, Hubbard’s map of New England was published, in his Narrative of the Troubles with the Indians in New England.—Church Catalogue, No. 6901, Wmson, op. cit., III: 314.

The court of assizs establishes the half acre as the legal standard for the sale of firewood, and orders that corders be appointed.—M. C. C., I: 41. At the same time an order is issued relative to the cutting of firewood exposed for sale in New York, and renewing former orders forbidding felled timber to be left on the ground.—Cal. Hist., MSS., Eng., 75.

Gov. Andros orders ("by advice of my Cornell & Co’t of Mayor and Aldermen") that a weekly market be held every Saturday, beginning March 24, in the "house being now built by the Water side near the Bridge and weighhouse."—M. C. C., I: 40. On this was published, the "Market-Place at the Strand," established in 1656 (q. v.). When built, De Voe explains, the business of the old market house at the Strand was probably moved into it. "It appeared to accommodate the country people and Indians, who came by water with poultry, fish, butter, cheese, &c, while those who brought ‘fresh meat’ went up the canal in Broad Street, to the Marketfield Street, and 60 across into the ‘Broadsay Shambles.’" The question may be fairly rated, however, in view of Gov. Dongan’s order of April 28, 1684 (q. v.), whether there was, prior to that date, any meat-market on Broadway. De Voe calls the new market-house the "Custom-House Bridge Market."—Market Book, 70-71.

This same order of Andros, of Jan. 29, 1677, proclaimed Feb. 3, also calls for the one at the Strand, at the New Market St. or St. Peter, which he has laid out for Gabriell Curtese.—Gal. Land Papers, 14. Ryder’s name as a surveyor first appeared on a M.S. map of Long Island (including Manhattan Island), of 1675 (q. v.), which is preserved by the N. Y. Hist. Soc. It measures from 90 to 517 in. in height, and from 4 ft. 3 in. to 10 ft. 5 in. in breadth; and is reproduced from the original in Ex. Coun. Ann., I, opp. p. 3. It is the same as his map of 1675, which is his name of record on Oct. 20, 1675.—Gal. Land Papers, 7. Other surveys by him, on Manhattan and Staten Islands, and elsewhere, followed.—Ibid., 14 et seq.

1677
The Iconography of Manhattan Island

View, Pl. 17, Vol. I. On May 24, 1684, Gov. Dongan asked that the market be removed "to the Vacant ground before the Fort," and the council ordered it done.—M. C. C., I: 191.

Feb. The city's debts amount to 24,905 fl., 31 st. In the common council minutes are listed the names of over a hundred individuals to whom the city owes money, and against each name is the amount due; to Gov. Andros the largest amount is due, 16,940 fl. The treasurer is ordered to "pay or discount with each of them."—M. C. C., I: 47-46.

The common council orders "that for the Necessary and Publick Use a Generall or Publicke slaughter house shall be Built for the Use of the Cytie over the Water without the Gate at the South-west side of the halle Mound..."—M. C. C., I: 46. See also J. 8, 1678. See also Pl. 17, Vol. I.

The mayor and aldermen order that six wells, "for the publique good of the Cytie," be made in certain specified streets by the inhabitants thereof. One is to be "in the broad way against Mr. Vanicker's" (Hendrick van Dyck's house.; i.e., in Broadway, just south of the present Exchange Alley), and another "in the yeard or backside of the Cytie hall."—M. C. C., I: 46-47. The records show the establishing of two public wells prior to this date.—See Feb. 14, 1667; June 19, 1671. The Van Dyck well is shown on Pl. 17-9, Vol. I. After the six established this year, four more were dug before 1700, making ten new ones. "Of these wells, seven are known by name, and the sites of the other three have been established beyond [reasonable] doubt. They were located thus:—"De Riemer's, in Whitehall Street, near Bridge; "Well of William Con," near the Stadt Huys, at the head of Coenties Slip; "Tunis & Wissell's, in Broad St. between South St. & South William; 'Tunis De Kay's Well," in Broad St., a little above Beaver; 'Frederick Wessel's Well," in Wall St., west of William; 'Mr. Rombout's Well," in Broadway, near Exchange Place; and 'The Well of Suert Olpker's," in the same neighbourhood. Of the three which are not known by name, two were in Broadway Street, near Exchange Place, and the third was in Wall Street, between Broad and New Streets. The waters from these wells was brackish and the supply was not plentiful; but they were regarded as an important addition to the resources of the fire department, and valued for this, if for nothing more."—From "Old Wells and Water-Courses of the Island of Manhattan," by Geo. Everett Hill and Geo. E. Warig, Jr., in Historic New York (1897), 200. See also Sept. 10, 1686.

The mayor and aldermen order that persons having houses with "sone Chimneys or not fitt to keepe fire in" repair the defects within three months or remove therefrom.—M. C. C., I: 12.

It is ordered by the mayor and aldermen that "the old Church yeard or Late buryinge place in the broad way bee Layd out in Lowere Lotts Conteyning Twenty five foote each Lott in the fronte (English measure) And the same to bee sold at a Vandew or Out Court sale to the person or persons who shall require that the same be sold surveyed by Adolph Peterson; he is to make a return to the clerk of the court, who is made "Vandyew Master for the sale of the said Lotts att such Convenient time or times as hee shall think fitt."—M. C. C., I: 47. Goodrich states, in The Picture of New-York (1828), 27, that "Here is the first mention of an auctioneer in our city annals;' but this is a mistake.—See Rec. N. Am., I: 76. It is interesting to note this, and even earlier examples of the 25 foot lot, which later became so common.—Cf. Pl. 24, Vol. I.

The location and history of the "Old Church-Yard on the Heere Straet" are summarized in the Landmark Map Registry, III: 927. See ibid. for the distinction between this burial-pace and the "New Burial Place without the Gate of the City;" see also Hoffman, Treatise on the Estate and Rights of the Corporation (1862), I: 119, and Map Com. Coun. (1861), 922. Valentine stated in 1856 that, "Seventy years ago were buried a great number of the dead of the spades of workmen on the site of this burial-place, a few doors above Morris St. He also gave brief biographical mentions of prominent citizens of New Amsterdam who died while the graveyard was being used for interments.—Ibld. (1862), 445-47.

A law is reenacted (apparently one of April 14, 1674) regarding the licensing of women on the Common Records of branding both horses and cattle. It requires, first, that "two horses be continually kept in the Commons." (According to Valentine, in Map Com. Coun., 1856, p. 533 these were stud-horses, which were to be let loose for the increase of the animals.) The law requires that an exact account shall be kept of all the horses and cattle branded, their colours and markings, and the names of their owners. Two days in the year these shall be apprised of - to give the inhabitants "by fixing tpp of Bills for that purpose." The branders of Harlem are to account to the recorder every quarter, and those of the city every month, for all horses and cattle branded by them. The branders' fees are prescribed, and these are to be paid, through the medium of the recorder, every half year, a certain portion being left "to the disposal of the Mayors Court."—M. C. C., I: 47-48.

In a "History of the Domestic Affairs of the Inhabitants," Valentine thus describes the system of horse-breeding: "The horses of those days were of a very poor class, all having been bred in the woods or in the pastoral woods and meadows which covered the upper part of the island. Many thousands of animals were thus running at large, the only trouble taken by their owners being at a certain season of the year to engage in a common driving expedition, by means of which the animals were collected in a large pound, where the young of the season were branded with their owner's mark, and the whole were then turned loose until the winter snows rendered their protection necessary. Those which were turned out again in the spring were all of the female gender, except the bulls and stallions, which were devoted to the common use. So great an increase was occasioned by this system, that it is said the island was overrun by animals almost as wild and dangerous as the wild horse and buffalo of our prairies at the present day . . ."—Man. Com. Coun. (1858), 504-5.

Jacobus Fabricius is granted a patent for land on Manhattan, Mar. 17, 1667; 12 votes in the assembly are cast for and against the patent, containing 60 acres, bounded to the Northeast by the land of Cornelius Mattysen, to the southwest by the lot number fourze and to the northwest by the Commons, as by the return of the survey . . . may appear."—Liber Patents, IV: 116 (Albany). The survey referred to is dated Jan. 27, 1677, and filed in Land Papers, I: 101 (Albany), and is by Robert Ryder, surveyor. See also Turtle, Abstracts of Farm Titles, I: 189-98; 237-47.

Christians are prohibited, by proclamation of Gov. Andros, from trading with Indians at the towns and plantations of the latter. The regulation was renewed by proclamation on Jan. 28, 1665.—M. C. C., I: 89-90.

John Dasielcon receives a patent (Liber Patents, IV: 120, Albany), according to a survey by "Ro: Ryder" (Land Papers, I: 103, Albany), for 30 acres of land lying to the north-east of Turtle Bay, having the East River on the east, land of Jacobus Fabritius on the north; the Commons on the north-west, and land of David Defore on the south-west. On modern maps, this patent was bounded, generally, westerly by a line running from a point on the north line of 57th St., midway between Second and Third Aves., to a point in the middle of the block between 59th and 60th Sts., Second and Third Aves.; on the north, by a line running thence to the river, thence to the line of the street west of 56th and 57th Sts., 208 feet east of Avenue A; on the east, by the East River; on the south, by a line running from a point in the centre of 56th St. at the river, back to the place of beginning. The land later became the property of Thomas C. Pearsall, and was known as the Pearsall Tract.—See Turtle, Abstracts of Farm Titles, I: 179-88.

Dick Seckers (or Sieckem—see Feb. 25, 1672) receives from Gov. Andros a council for a lease on 30 years (not recorded) of the Duke's Bowery or Farm (later known as the Trinity Church Farm).—See recitals in Bogardus v. Trinity, 4 Sandford's Chancery Rep., 609, Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., p. 56.

Jacob Young receives a patent according to a survey by "Ro: May Ryder," dated April 25, 1677. It is described as follows: "Being in breadth by the River side, 43 rods; being bounded to the north-east by the Commons or a certain line of water running beyond, thence to the northwest, into the woods; thence being bounded to the southwest by the land of George Elphenson." It contains in all 324 acres.—Land Papers, I: 110; Liber Patents, IV: 124.

An order of council of this date "concerning lawyers" (Col. Coun. Min., 23) is to the effect that "pleading attorneys" shall no longer be allowed to practise their profession in this province, "but for the defence and keeping of the common portion being left."—Col. Coun. Min., 24.

Rob. Ryder returns a survey for Hendrick Hendricksen Bosch, July 8, 1677, for this Island Manhattan lying to the southwest of Mudanies (Mortiey David's?) flay . . . in breadth on Hudson's River 40 rods . . . southeast and by east . . . to the north-northeast by the Commons of Harlem and to the south-southwest and south-
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

July

East by east by the Commons, containing 30 acres. The document is endorsed: "N Yorke y 11th July 77 allowed making press in virtue of the Land Law..."

A survey is made by Robert Ryder for David Devor (Duflorne Du Four, etc.), by description as follows: "A certain piece of land in the north part of New York, bounded by the land of David Dufor, being in breadth by the water side 80 rods, being bounded to the northeast by the land of John Danielson; ranging northwest into the woods 120 rods, being bounded to the northwest by the Commons and to the southwest by the land of Gabriell Curtiss, ..."

Two negro slaves belonging to Capt. William Palmer are brought before the mayor's court. One ran away "from his Master's Service by ye Space of eight Dayes," and the second assisted him by "giving him Lodging and Victualls."

The Shapp Elsman, Capt. David Bassett, and other Dutch Owners & Manned with Dutchmen" is declared forfeited by the court of mayor and aldermen because it "came directly from Amsterdam into his Majesty's Plantations" contrary to the act of trade and navigation.

John Beneu receives a patent for a piece of land, which, according to a survey by Robert Ryder, dated July 20, 1677, is described as follows: "Being in breadth by the Water Side, 40 rods, being bounded to the southwest by the land of Jacob Young. Ranging north north northwest by the land of Gabbriell Curtiss, containing hundred and twenty rods, being bounded to the northwest and northeast by the Commons" and containing 30 acres. This survey is endorsed: "N Yorke y 24th of July. Allowed to be confirmed by patent when began to be enfranchised. E. Andron." The patent followed on the above-given date.—Land Papers, I: 121; Liber Patents, IV: 126.

Capt. Nicholas de Meyer obtains a patent for a piece of land "by the edge of the Hill near the Fresh Water, ranging southeast by the edge of the hill, 8 rods square, "to set a wind-mill on."

Liber Patents, IV: 126 (Albany). This lot, lying north of the present Park Row, on the north side of Duane St., was surveyed, and made by Robert Ryder.—Land Papers, I: 121 (Albany). The heirs of Captain De Meyer, in 1691, partitioned the land, including the wind-mill, the cottage and ground belonging thereto, "the Jews burying ground & the De Meyer family vault excepted."—Liber Deeds, XVIII: 134, 137, 165 (N. Y.). William Merritt, mayor of New York, in 1681, had a citation to Michael Rombouthe, town clerk when he conveyed the premises to William Janeway (ibid., IX: 484, Albany), who in turn mortgaged the property, first on Dec. 5, 1699, for £500 to Tenach and Jacobus de key, batters, and John Corbett, mariner (Liber Deeds, XXII: 115); and again, in London, on March 14, 1703, for £150; and John de Peyster, John de Peyster, Jr., and Willy Willey, "Apothecary, of the Parish of St. Michael's Crooked Lane, London."—Man. Com. Coun. (1862), 555; Daly, Settlement of the Jews in N. Am. 39; also Aug. 23, 1728; Dec. 17, 1729. By English law (Act of Wm. & Mary), the last mortgagee could become possessed of the property in fee by paying off the first mortgage, the mortgagee forfeiting his right of redemption by not disclosing the first mortgage. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 934; and cf. More, "The Windmills of Manhattan," in American (Mag.), IX: 564-64.

This wind-mill was demolished some time before Nov. 7, 1741, when the post-road (Park Row) was defined by law to include the straight line "through the Hill by the House of Captain Brown where the Wind Mill stood."—Col. Lawr. N. Y., II: 165. This mill is shown on Pls. 17, 19, 26, 27, and 30, Vol. I. It is not shown on Pl. 12, Vol. I (1742).

Woollett Webber, Hendrick Cornelis, and Bartian Eischen receive a patent for a parcel of land described as "at ye small hills which by virtue of my [Gov. Andre's] warrant hath been laid out" for the above persons, "being in length by ye Highway 72 Rods to ye land of Egbert Wouters, Ranging thence near by west by ye land of said Egbert 60 Rods is length by ye land of Mannuelli Peters and old Francis, 88 Rods and by ye Negroes land to the Highway, 80 Rods, containing 35 acres as by survey." The quint-ent is half a bushel of good winter wheat.—Liber Patents, IV: 127 (Albany).

Abraham Shotwell receives a patent according to a survey by "Ro: Ryder," dated April 25, 1677.—Land Papers, I: 110 (Albany). It is described as follows: "Certain piece of land for George Elphinston [sic] containing 51 rods by ye winding breadth by the River side upon the Island Manhattan, being bounded to the northeast by the land of Jacob Young and ranging northwest into the Wood 120 rods, being bounded beyond by the Commons and to the southwest by the land of John Bassett," and being in extent 38 acres.—Liber Patents, (Albany). Before his patent, "Elphinston had erected a leather mill and other buildings upon his tract, with the assistance of a copartner, Abraham Shotwell, late of New Jersey, to whom (probably in view of what followed) the patent was made out. On Oct. 30th Elphinston sold all his interest in the farm, houses and mill to Shotwell. —Riker, Hist. of Harlem, 383. The patent was actually granted in a grant to Elphinston, as Elke states. It "included within its limits the Saw Kill."—Ibid., 382.

John Bassett receives a patent (Land Papers, I: 124; Liber Patents, IV: 128, Albany) for 60 acres of land whose location, according to modern streets and avenues, was as follows: Bounded on the north by a line beginning at a point on the south line of 75th St., somewhat east of Second Ave.; running east to the East River, a little south of 74th St.; south along the river to a point a little south of 69th St.; west to a point in the south line of 70th St., just east of Second Ave.; and thence to the point of beginning. This tract later became the northern portion of the Lowrie farm.—See Too. Abstracts of Farm Tracts, 379-70.

David Duforreceives a patent (Liber Patents, IV: 127, Albany) for a certain piece of ground "by the water side" (East River), bounded north-east by land of John Danielson, ranging north-east into the Commons, and to the south-west by land of Gabriel Curtiss, containing all 60 acres. From this description it appears that the tract was bounded as follows, generally speaking: On the north by a line running from a point on the north side of 75th St., midway between Second and Third Avenues, to the East River; east by the river; south by a line running from the river to a point on the north side of 72d St. just east of Third Ave.; and west by a line running from the latter point to the place of beginning. It afterwards became the property of four large estates: Brevort and Odell, Catherine Livingston, George Yuile, and Thomas Buchanan.—See Tuttle, Abstracts of Farm Titles, 1: 141-78.

Matthew Nicolls received, on Oct. 31, 1677, the Warranty of Connecticut that Andros "is bound within fifteen days for Eng'd."—Winthrop Papers, IV: 156. See Nov. 9.

Gov. Andros appoints the following to hold office in New York for the year, from Oct. 14, 1677, to Oct. 14, 1678: Stephanus van Cortlandt, mayor; John de Peyster, deputy mayor; Peter Jacob Mius, and Guillaume Verplanck, aldermen; and Thomas Ashton, sheriff.—M. C. G., I: 61; For Van Cortlandt's terms as mayor, see M. C. G., VIII: 349. For brief sketch of his life, see Man. Com. Coun. (1853), 385; Wilson's Mem. Hist. N. Y., II: 51.
the petition, appoint, John Inian "in ye Sickness or absence of the
1677 Mayor to be Deputy Mayt."—M. G. C., II, 64.

19 One Edward Griffith is brought by Sheriff Ashton before the court for an alderman, "for his Majesty's Authority Lazes Customs or priviledges and Magistracy of this Govern'y and City." A fine of £50 is imposed.—M. G. C. (MS.), Oct. 19, 1677.

20 Rob. Ryder returns a survey of 35 acres of land lying upon the Island Manhattan at the Sand Hills near the Bowery, laid out by Wolpert Webber, Hendrick Cornelius, and Bastien Elson, as follows: "I have made a survey (x.) for a piece of land at the sand hills near the Bowery for Wolpert Webber, Hendrick Cornelius and Bastien Elson, being in length by the highway 72 rods to the end of the Egbert Wolters ranging near west by the land of the said Egbert 60 rods, being in length by land of MANUEL Peters and old Francisco 88 rods and in length by the Negroes Land to the highway 80 rods... in all thirty and five Acres."—Land Papers, I: 137 (Albany); granted, see Liber Patents IV: 127 (Albany).

Nov.

Mary, daughter of James, Duke of York (James II), and pre-
sumptive heires to the crown, is married to William, Prince of
Orange (William III).

7 The governor and council issue an order regulating the fees
to be paid by vessels lying at anchor or within the wharf at New-

Gov. Andrés, who is about to sail for England, commissions
Capt. Anthony Brockholls to be commander-in-chief, and Sec.
Matthias Nicolls to be second in authority.—Brodhead, Hist. State
of N. Y., II: 511. Andrés left his own personal affairs in the hands
of his wife, with power-of-attorney.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 62.

10 Rob. Ryder returns a survey of 15 acres of land "lying near the
Bowery on the Island Manhattan, laid out for Peter Jansen of ye
Bowery." The description reads: "Neare the Bowery Lying to the
Westward of the land of Bastian Else 42 rods ranging west by the
land of Yeaburn Peterston the grante to Hudson's River 36 rods,
being in breadth by Hudson's River 40 rods... Bastian Else sixty
and six rods; quantity fifteen and three-quarters acres and
twelve rods."—Land Papers, I: 149 (Albany).

12 Judith Stuyvesant, widow and relict of Peter Stuyvesant,
conveys by deed (Liber Deeds, VI: 98, Albany) to Thomas Delavall
and William Duvall the "Great House" (later known as "White-
hall"), described as being "to the West of the great Bridge and to
the South of the Pearl Streets, being in length on the South and
North sides one hundred foot wood measure, and in breadth on the
east and West sides one hundred foote." The dwelling is described
as being that Stone or Brick house...—See also Feb. 14, 1658; March 11, 1686; April 22, 1697; Key to Castello Plan, II: 277-78; C. Pl. 82, Vol. II; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 951; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

19 The construction of the first insane asylum in New York is
ordered by the court of mayor and aldermen, primarily for the proper care
of "Peter Frisse, who is a Lunatick..." but not found until 1698. The unfortunate
man is ordered to "bee confined into prison in the hold" until the build-
ing be completed.—M. G. M. (MS.), Nov. 20, 1677.

27 The magistrate of Harlem forbid the inhabitants of the town
to throw the filth of their bar yards into the streets, under a fine
of 25 gilders (SiO).—Hartlem Recs. (MS. translation), I: 370.

Dec.

The governor's council renews bids for the farming of the
weigh-house at New York. It was let to Capt. Thomas Delavall,
the highest bidder, for 6,500 gilders.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 62.
Delavall's certificate is in the Emmet Coll. in the N. Y. Pub.
Library.

5 Michael Hastings, of Woodbridge, N. J., is punished in an
unusual manner by the court of mayor and aldermen. He had
been convicted of stealing five sheets from beds in James Matthew's
house, and was condemned to "be carried from prison to the
Whipping Post and there stande halfe an hour with the Sheets
about his head and a Rodd under each Arme and to departe this
City within 24 hours or else to be whipped."—M. G. M. (MS.),
Dec. 5, 1677.

1678

While he was in England, articles of complaint were "exhibited"
against Sir Edmund Andrés, governor of New York, by Thos.
Griffith, Henry Griffith, Thos. Harwood, and others, on behalf of themselves and several other merchants "trading to those terri-
tories." One of these complaints was as follows: "To That a 1678 Whipping post is erected in New York after ye Belgick fashion, —far different from ye English manner, by wch ye execution is much more dreadful with many brandings and burns... and thereby more ridiculous to ye netherlanders, & had in great derision by them."—From piece 9 (an early transcript) in vol. of MSS. in Mass. Hist. Soc., lettered, among other titles: "Sir E. Andrés."

In this year, Richard Blome printed in London a work based
upon papers received from relatives to the territories in Amer-
ica in which the English were interested. In this he described
New York City as follows: "Here is one very considerable
town, first built by the Dutch, and called New-Amsterdam,
which name is now changed to New York; it is well seated both for
Trade, Security, and Pleasure, in a small Isle called Mahattan,
regarding the Sea, made so by Hudson River, which serveth it
from Long-Island, which said River is very commodious for Ship-
ping, and is about two Leagues broad. The Town is large, con-
taining about five hundred well-built Houses; and for Civil Gov-
ernment, it hath a Mayor, Alderman, a Sheriff, and Justices of the
Peace for their Magistracies. For the further security of this Town,
here is raised a Fort called James-Fort, which is very strong,
and well Defended and Maintained with Men, and Ammunition.
The Town is Inhabited by the English and Dutch, and hath a consid-
erable Trade with the Indians, for the Skins of Elks, Bears, &c.
And for those of Beaver, Otter, and other Furrey, and doth likewise
enjoy a good Trade with the English."—Blome, Description of the Island of Jamaica, etc., 76-77.

There are 243 houses in New York. There are only three ships,
seven boats, and eight sloops belonging to the port. Net over
400 beeves received in the year.—From RF. C. III, 58, where
increases are shown even to the years 1666-8.

While Gov. Andrés is in England, Capt. Brockholls is obliged
to plunk the platforms and put new stockades around the fort.
This was done at the country's charge.—N. T. Col. Docs., III: 307.
The town "by the waterside," including Brooklyn, Harlem, and
Manhattan Island, and others, were ordered to "cut out three thousand stockades for the use of the Fort, to be in length
eighteen feet by seven inches through."—Ibid., XIV: 734.

Ashur (Asser) Levy asks permission of the court of mayor, Janu-
deputy mayor, and aldermen to build the slaughter-house men-
tioned in the order of Feb. 16, 1677 (p. 9), and to take Garrett
Janson Roos (Gerrit Jansen Roos) to be his partner therein,
and that all persons shall "haue Liberty to kill & hang thereat Meat
there, paying for the same as formerly to other places." This is
granted.—M. G. C., I: 67. Levy reported to the court Oct. 8
that he had built the slaughter-house...—See also Oct. 12; and Cal. Hist. MSS., III: 241, 249-51; Liber City Grants, B: 76 (com-
troller's office). See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 951; and Qe.
Vocr, Market Book, 55.

John Coody and John Derrickson Meyer are sworn as "Ov-
seers of chinnies or fyres within this Citie." Once in six weeks
they are to "Yeive all Chinnies and fire hearths according to for-
mer Orders and Customes."—M. G. C., II: 67. See Oct. 23, 1678; also March 23, 1675.

The Treaty of Casco ends King Philip's War (see June 25, 1675) by
peace with the Indians.—Winson, op. cit., III: 361.

12 Also answers to questions are in New York; and doth likewise
be the board of trade in London from Gov. Andros. These give an
account of the governor's council, the courts, laws, militia, fortresses,
neighbouring provinces, geographical boundaries, principal places of
trade, towns, villages, rivers and harbours, produce, inhabitants,
more distant and ye offenders with (if ill) are reeded
said seated upon a point of New York towns between Hudson's River & ye Sound, its a square with stone walls, four bastions almost regular, and in it 46 gunnes mounted & stores for service accordingly.

16 There are noe privaters about of Coasts.

"Our principal places of Trade are New York & Seuthon except Albany for the Indians, our buildings most wood, some lately stone & brick, good country houses & strog of their several kindes."
1678

"Ministers have been so scarce & Religions many that noe acc't can be given of Childrens births or Christenings."

Apr. 16

"Scarcity of Ministers & Law admitting marriages by Justices so noe acc't can be given of the number married."

16

"Noe acc't can be given of burials forms of burials not being generally observed & few ministers 'till very lately."

"A merch't worth 1000 li or 500 li is accommodated a good substantial merchant & a planter worth halle that in moveables accompanied with [rich] All the Estates may bee valued att about 350000."

"There may lately have traded to ye 7th Colony in a yeare from ten to fifteen ships or vessells of about takeather 100 tons each, English, new England & our own built of with 5 small ships and a Keel now belonging to New-Yorke faire of them built there."

Plans are staked for the encouragement of trade. The rates or duties upon goods exported are given.

"There are religions of all sorts, one Church of England, several Presbyterians & Independants, Quakers & Anabaptists, of several sects, some Jews, but presbyterians & Independ't's most numerous & substantial."

"The Duke maintains a chapelle which is all the certaine allowance or Church of England, but peoples free gifts to ye ministry. ... There are ab't 20 churches or Meeting places [in the Province] of ye above halle vacant their allowance like to be from 40li to poll a share & a house and garden. Noe beggars but all poor, caused for. If good Ministers could be had to goe thither might doe well & gaine much upon those people."—N. T. Col. Dict., III: 260-62.

May 20

The Duke of York authorizes Gov. Andros to appoint a judge, register, and marshal of a court of admiralty to have jurisdiction within the government of New England and its dependencies.—N. T. Col. Dict., III: 268. These officers were appointed Oct. 5, 1678 (q.v.).

June 7

Matthias Nicolls, in a letter to John Winthrop of Connecticut, speaks of "Our Governor [Andros] being of so stirring & active a Temper, that if he finds it not, hee endeavor'd to cutt out worke enough for himselfe & his Office, amongst whom I have not the least share."—Winthrop Papers, XVI: 157.

Aug. 7


He is accompanied by several merchants and factors, including William Phipps, James Graham, John White, John West, and others, and by the Rev. Charles Wollas, A.M., recently appointed by the duke as chaplain, the first clergyman of the Church of England to "hold a charge" in this province. The latter remained here until July 31, 1680; on his return to England, he wrote, and published in London in 1701, an account of his experiences, entitled A Two Years Journal in New-York. The extracts here given are from the first ed. (see also that of 1802, Cleveland). Wollas states, in discussing a large variety of subjects:

"The Fort and Garrison of this place lieth in the degree of 40th and 41st of Nort. Lat. and 70th and 80th of W. Long. They bring up their backs to New-York, and other places of Trade, as a barter and exchange for Duffles or Guns, but too often for Rum, Brandy and other strong Liquors, of which they are so intemperate lovers, that after they have once tasted, they will never forbear, till they are inflamed and enraged, even to that degree, that I have seen Men and their Wives Billigate it, through the Streets of New-York, as if they were metamorphosed into beasts, of those beasts whose skins they bartered."

Wampum, made of cockle shells which are found at Oyster Bay, is described; the prices of skins, rum, sugar, wheat, pork, beef, tobacco, and other commodities are given; Indian customs, particularly their food supply, hunting and fishing, are described.—(pp. 7-8).

Aug. 7

"I was one with others that have had very good divination and sport with them [beavers], in an Orchard of Mr. John Robinson's of New-York; where we followed a Bear from Tree to Tree, upon which he would swim like a Cat; and when he was got to his resting place, perch'd upon a high branch, we dispute'd a youth after him with a Club to an opposite bough, who knocking his Paws, he comes scrambling down backwards with a thump upon the ground, so we set him against, and having a thing particularly remarkable: Of which I never read any account."—(p. 49).

.. When they [the Indians] travel by water, they have small Boats, which they call Canoes, made of the barks of Trees, ... In which they bring Oysters and other fish for the Market; they are so light and portable that a Man and his Squaw will take them upon their Shoulders and carry them by Land from one River to another, with a wonderful expedition; they will venture with them in a dangerous Current, even through Hell-gate itself, which lies in an arm of the Sea, about ten Miles from New-York Eastward to New-England, as dangerous and as unaccountable as the Norwegian Whirpool or Maclstrom; in this Hell-gate which is a narrow passage, runneth a rapid violent Stream both upon Flood and Ebb; and in the middle lieth some Islands of Rocks, upon which the Current sets so violently, that it threatens present Shipwreck; and upon the Flood is a large whirlpool, which sends forth a continued howling of Roaring; it is a place of great defence against an Enemy coming that way, which a small Fortification would absolutely prevent, by forcing them to come in the west-end of Long-Island by Sandy-Hook, where New-England Government would force them within the command of the Fort of New-York, which is one of the strongest and best situated Garrisons in the North parts of America, and was never taken but once through the default of one Captain Manning, who in absence of the Governor suffer'd the Dutch to take it; for which he was condemned an Exile to a small Island from his name, call'd Manning's Island [Blackwell's Island], where I have been several times with the said Captain, whose entertainment was commonly a Bowl of Rum-Punch."—(pp. 61-65).

He next refers to Indian shoes, etc.

.. Now I am speaking of the Indian Shoos ... I seldom or never observe'd the Dutch Women wear anything but Slippers at home and abroad ... They feast freely and merrily at the Funeral of any Friend, to which I have been often invited and sometimes a Guest."—(pp. 64-66). "The Dutch eat and drink very plentifully at these Feasts; but I do not remember any Musick or Minstrels ... In all their Feasts I observ'd they sat Men and Women intermixed, and not as our English do Women and Men by themselves apart."—(p. 67).

He next describes Indian marriages, burial, and other customs.

I observed them [the Indians] very civil and respectful both in their behaviour and entertainment; I can not remember to meet any company of them, which I frequently did in my walkings in Town, but they would bow both Head and Knee, saying here comes the Sacha-makers Kahi-do-wet, i.e., the Governor Mines, whom I always saluted again with all due ceremony."—(pp. 76-77).

Wolley describes New York at "a place of as sweet and agreeable air as ever I breathed in that latitude"; he remarks that he had never met any company of them, which I frequently did in my walkings in Town, but they would bow both Head and Knee, saying here comes the Sacha-makers Kahi-do-wet, i.e., the Governor Mines, whom I always saluted again with all due ceremony."—(pp. 76-77).

"Wolley describes New York as "a place of as sweet and agreeable air as ever I breathed in that latitude"; he remarks that he had never met any company of them, which I frequently did in my walkings in Town, but they would bow both Head and Knee, saying here comes the Sacha-makers Kahi-do-wet, i.e., the Governor Mines, whom I always saluted again with all due ceremony."—(pp. 76-77).

.. I cannot say I observed any scarring or quarrelling, but what was easily reconciled and recantated by a mild rebuke, except once betwixt two Dutch Boors (whose usual oaths is Sacrament) which abating the abusive language, was no unpleasant Scene. As soon as they met (which was after they had alarm'd the neighbour'd) they seized each other's hair with their forefeet, and down went to the sod, their Friends and a flock of the inhabitants, which I have observed."

"The same City of New-York where I was Minister to the English, there were two Minster's or Minister's, whose names I never saw, but were called there, the one a Lutheran a German or High-Dutch, the other a Calvinist an Hollandar or Low-Dutchman, who behav'd themselves one towards another so shily and uncharitably as if Luther and Calvin had been acquainted and entangled their virtuous and pious spirits upon them and their heirs forever. They had not visited or spoken to each other with any respect for six months together before my being there." He described how he brought them together by inviting them and their wives to supper, unknown to each other, and on pledge not to speak in Dutch. Latin being the
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1679

Some time prior to 1679, a half-moon fortification, mounting three guns, was constructed on the westerly side of Burger's Path (present location, Pearl St., a little west of Old Slip, as shown on the Labastid View of 1679, Pl. 17, Vol. I). This battery was later replaced by a similar work on the east.—See June 19, 1676. See also World Map Ref. Key, III: 947.

Commissioners are appointed to have a survey made of the land in New York City lying between the gates and the Fresh Water. It is ordered that the lower part of Pearl St. be fenced and that a gate be set up there.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 77. The gates were on Wall St., at Broadway and Pearl St., or Collect Pond lay at about the location of the present (1918) criminal court building.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 945 (the land gate), 946 (the water gate).

The court of mayor and aldermen imposes a fine of £1,000 Richard Pattiaball, master of the doop "Edmond and Martha," for landing passengers "without giving ane notice to ye Mayor or Deputy Mayor at the Law Directs."—M. C. M. (Ms.), March 11, 1679.

In this month, the "Griffin," the first vessel to sail the Great Lakes, was launched on Lake Erie.—Winsor, op. cit., IV: 183–85, 232.

The governor and council issue orders for "staking out a new street in New York from the Beaver gift to the fortifications northward."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 78. The report of John Lawrence and Johannes van Bruge, dated May 14, shows that, in obedience to the order of "the Governor and Magistrates of this city," dated May 5, for "staking out the new highway," they have staked it out, and have appraised the land contained in it as "twenty guilders per rod, Dutch measure, according to each owner's land brief, excepting that part fronting to the street of Roolsje the Butchers, formerly belonging to the widow of Urin Plakke, which 28 rods or thereabouts stood unto the Carpen. Hogenau, and now taken up in the highway for eight hundred guilders, which we judge ought to be allowed to the said widow."—Ibid., and Hoffman, Treatise upon the Estate and Rights of the Corporation of the City of N. Y. (1862), II: 248, citing a document in the archives of the N. Y. Hist. Soc. The street or highway referred to was the present New Street; not the road to Harlem, as Hoffman erroneously supposed. See also May 24, 1674; Jan. 13, 1676.

The king allows £1,000 per annum towards the maintenance of "ye Garrison and Forts of New York in America."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 278.

John Tucker is accused by the sheriff, John Archer, of "keeping unlawful gaming in his house," on October 3. See also May 19, 1679, as a common Bowling and place for reed playing, for his own proper gain" Tucker is also accused of keeping a public-house without license, and is put under bonds for selling strong drink.—From complaints entered in the "Court of Mayor and Aldermen," in latter part of Liber 19 B, cited in Armer, Jurispr. Willis, II: 414–55.

1679

Dec.

May

Commissioners include John Delavall who authorizes John Cooley and John Derrickson to perform the duties of overseers of chimney fires, fies, and dry fodder. The original document was owned by the late John D. Cummings.—Bulletin, N. Y. Pub. Library (1901), V: 92. See Jan. 8, 1678; also March 23, 1675.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1703

1679

Sept. 23

Land. We came up to the city about three o'clock, where our ship was quickly over-run with people who came from the shore in all sorts of craft, each one inquiring and searching after his own, and his own particular office. The ship came on board as in England, and the ship was all the time free of such persons."—(pp. 35-36).

This happy privilege was, however, only postponed. See below.

Leaving the ship, the two travelers went into the town. "As we walked along we saw in different gardens trees full of apples of various kinds, and so laden with peaches and other fruit that one might doubt whether there were more leaves or fruit on them. I have never seen in Europe in the best seasons, such an overflowing abundance."—(p. 44).

The next day, "As it was Sunday, in order to avoid scandal and for other reasons, we did not wish to absent ourselves from church. We therefore went, and found there truly a wild world. I say wild, not only because the people are wild, as they call it in Europe, but because almost all the people who go there to live, or who are born there, partake somewhat of the nature of the country, that is, peculiar to the land where they live. . . . The church being in the fort, we had an opportunity to look through the latter, as we had come too early for preaching. It is not large; it has four points or batteries; it has no most outside, but is enclosed with a double row of palisades. It is built from the foundation with quarry stone. The parapet is of earth. It is well provided with cannon for the most part of iron, though there be a few of brass, all bearing the mark or arms of the Netherlanders. The garrison is small. There is a well of fine water dug in the fort by the English, [see Feb. 14, 1677], contrary to . . . the Dutch, who supposed the fort was built upon rock, and had therefore never attempted about such things. There is, besides, some store of provisions for along the edge of the water below the fort there is a very large rock extending apparently under the fort, which is built upon the point formed by the two rivers . . . In front of the fort, on the Long Island side, there is a small island called Noten Island [Nut, now Governor's Island], around the point of which vessels must go in sailing out or in, and they are by no means close by the point of the fort, where they can be flanked by several of the batteries. It has only one gate, and that is on the land side, opening upon a broad plain or street, called the Broadway or Beaver way. Over this gate are the arms of the Duke of York. During the time of the Dutch there were two gates, namely, another on the water side; but the English have closed it, and made a battery there, with a false gate. In front of the church is inscribed the name of Governor Killt, who caused the same to be built in the year 1642. It has a shingled roof, and upon the gable towards the water there is a small wooden tower, with a bell in it, but no clock. There is a sun-dial on three sides. The front of the fort stretches east and west, and consequently the sides run north and south."—(pp. 44-46).

Danckaerts describes a visit on this Sunday evening to a tavern, which was also a brewery, kept in another part of town by the daughter of his landlord. "On account of its being to some extent a place of exercise and amusement, we went there on Sunday evening and was a low pot-house." They preferred to walk in the garden, and later retraced their steps in the dark, "exploring a way over which we had gone only once in our life, through a salt meadow and over water, upon the trunk of a tree."

The tavern is again referred to on April 23, 1680, as "a tavern, or drinking house," kept by one Arie and Rebecca, his wife, "having a situation therefor . . . upon a delightful spot at the Vers Water [Fresh Water], a little out of town."—(p. 190).

On Monday morning (Sept. 25) they went on board the ship to obtain the order for any articles for their own stores or for them washed. Their goods were taken ashore and carried to the public storehouse, where they had to be examined; but some time elapsed before it was done in consequence of the examiners being elsewhere. At length, however, one Abraham Lemmon, a good fellow apparently, befriended us. He examined our chest only, with the help of a government officer; and when he had cleared the list of the tin which we had in the upper part of our chest, and he examined it and also the tin, and turned up a little more what was in the chest, and with that left off, without looking at it closely. He demanded four English shillings for the tin, remarking at the same time that the government officers came on board in England, and would not examine them closely[!]. . . . This being finished we sent our goods in a cart to our lodging, paying for the two heavy chests and straw beds, and the other goods from the public store-


Describing the East River, he writes: "There is a ferry for the purpose of crossing over it, which is formed out by the year, and yields a good income, as it is a considerable thoroughfare; this island [Long Island] being one of the most populous places in this vicinity . . . The fare over the ferry is three stuivers in zeeven for each person" (less than half a cent).—(pp. 51-52).

A few days later, the two Labadists explored Manhattan Island. "This island is about seven hours' distance in walking, but it is only a full hour broad. The sides are indented with bays, coves and creeks. It is almost entirely taken up, that is, the land is held by private owners, but not half of it is cultivated. Much of it is good wood land. The west end on which the city lies, is entirely cleared for more than an hour's distance, though that is the poorest ground; the best being on the east and north side. There are many brooks of fresh water running through it, pleasant and proper for man and beast to drink, as well as agreeable to behold, affording cool and pleasant resting places, but especially suitable places for the construction of mills, for although there is no overflow of water, yet it can be shut off and so used."—(p. 64).

"We went from the city, following the Broadway, over the valley, or fresh water. Upon both sides of this way were many habitations of negroes, mulattoes and whites . . . We left the village called the Bouwerie, standing on the right hand, and went through the woods to New Harlem, a tolerably large village situated on the south [east] side of the island, directly opposite the place where the northeast creek [Harlem River] and the East River come together, situated about three hours' journey from New Amsterdam, or old Harlem, in Europe, is situated about three hours' distance from old Amsterdam."—(p. 65). The next day, Oct. 7, they walked from Harlem to the North River which they followed to Sappokanikke (Greenwich) and thence along the shore to the city.—(p. 68).

On Oct. 15, Danckaerts writes: "We went at noon to-day to hear the English minister, whose services took place after the Dutch church was out. There were not above twenty-five or thirty people in the church. The first thing that occurred was the reading of all their prayers and ceremonies out of the prayer book, as is done in all Episcopal churches. A young man then went into the pulpit and commenced preaching, who thought he was performing wonders; but he had a little book in his hand out of which he read his sermon which was about a quarter of an hour or half an hour long. With this the services were concluded, at which we could not be sufficiently astonished."—(pp. 75-76).

The minister was Rev. Charles Wolly, the only English minister then in the province.—See Aug. 7, 1702.

On Oct. 27, "we made acquaintance of a person from Zee-land, or who had lived there a long time, for he himself was a Hollander. He had been an apprentice to Jaques Fierens, priest, at the Globe in the Gi street [at Middleburg, Zeeland, in Holy Ghost St.]. . . He sometimes bound old books, and was the only bookbinder in the city. . . ."—Ibid., p. 81. On Nov. 14, to Jan. 2, the Labadists journeyed to Maryland and Virginia.

Danckaerts recorded on Jan. 15, 1680, that on Jan. 5 "the ships left the harbor in front of the city . . . for Dealt Bay, a cove of Loong Island in the East River, about three miles east of the city, opposite Hellgate, where they lie during the winter, to be out of the way of the Boating ice, which is sometimes very great."—(p. 166). ("Dealt Bay was a small bight in the East River, about at the foot of Forty-seventh Street. The name was later corrupted into Turtle Bay." It was not a cove of Long Island.)—Ibid., footnote by Jameson; see also Bridges Map, Pl. 50, Vol. III; and Chronology Nov. 15, 1680.

In conversation with an Indian named Hans, on March 4, "he told us certain things which we had never heard any Indian or European mention, the opinion of the Indians in relation to the Godhead, the creation and the preservation and government of all things." He is quoted as saying: "we did not have so much sickness and death before the Christians came into the country, who have taught the people debauchery and excess; they are therefore much more miserable than they were before. The devil, who is wicked, instigates and urges them on to all such kinds of unlawful uses and excess, to fighting and war, and to strife and violence amongst themselves, by which many men are wounded and killed."—(p. 174). "I asked Hans, our Indian, what Christians they, the Indians, had first seen in these parts. He answered the first were
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1679 Spaniards or Portuguese [perhaps referring to Verrazano or Guemes], from whom they obtained the maize or Spanish or Turkish wheat, but they did not remain here long. Afterwards the Dutch came into the North River and here, on Netherland Island, a small island lying directly opposite the fort at New York, and to Fort Orange or Albany, and after them the English.—[p. 179].


On May 30, M. de La Grange, whom they had met in New York a few days after their arrival in September, asked them to go with him to "Wale Bocht" (Wallabout), opposite "Correlaes Hook." It was De La Grange who had taken them during the winter to the "South River" (Delaware River), which, in the autumn, he had landed the Lahadies and the Wenhappees, who had been out all this winter. They accordingly set off in the boat, and landed first on the Mahatan, a little north of the Burnt Mill, on a beautiful farm, having two fine ponds of water before the door, where a mill was standing. Arriving at the "Wale Bocht," they found a ship aground, which had struck on the reef of rocks which juts out from Correlas's Hook towards this bay, and had floated over here and sunk. She was a French privateer, which had taken some rich Dutch prizes in the bay of Campeachy and was going through here to New England, in order to dispose of the goods which would not bring money enough in New York. All the goods which were again sold at New York by French vessels was莲花, (Valentine, without citing authorities, locates Burnt Mill Point at what now Dry Dock St., between 10th and 12th Sts., and states that a windmill was erected here ago on Gov. Stuyvesant's property at an early date, that it had been destroyed by fire and that it is now allowed to stand for many years, so that the locality became known as Burnt Mill Point.—Man. Com. Coun., 1836, p. 474].

Dancæart gives an almost contemporaneous account (see April 30, 1680) of the troubles between Andros and Carteret.—(pp. 239–44, and footnote by Jameson). The city's trade and shipping interests at this time, the manufacturer of flax, and the large commercial interests, especially in "Frederick Flinsey," in which the governor was supposed to have a share, are all described (pp. 244–47), as are also Andros's high-handed methods and ill treatment of various persons at New York (pp. 248–49). Certain pages, now missing, probably contained a detailed description of the town. On June 19, 1680, the travelers left New York for Boston, and returned home to Friesland. On June 23, Dancæart records that "Noten island" was "the first place the Hollanders ever occupied in this bay..." (p. 236). See April 22, 1625.

Three views of New York, drawn in these years by Jasper Dancæart, as illustrations to his Journal, showing the East River front and the city from the north, are reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pls. 17, 18, and 19.

Oct. After a joint meeting of the mayor and alderman and the governor's council, it is proclaimed that fires for the boiling of pitch for the use of vessels shall be kept "against the Island." When the "half Moone house was the Cryte Wall," the fires are to be extinguished every night. No fires for any purpose are to be made on vessels lying within the harbor, "Unless in Extremity of Winter." The fires where the pitch is boiled is to serve all purposes.—M. C. C., I: 73. The "half Moone" was mentioned on Feb. 16, 1677 (p. 5) in connection with the location of the public slaughter-house. See Dancæart and Suttyer View, Pl. 17, Vol. I.

Nov. Gov. Andros appoints the following officers for New York, to serve until October 14, 1680.—Francis Rombout, mayor; William Beckman, Johannes van Brugh, Thomas Lewis, Peter Jacob Marmor, Edward Verplank, and Samuel Wilson, aldermen; and John Archer, sheriff.—M. C. C., I: 74. Beckman acted as deputy mayor.—Ibid., 87. For brief account of the personal history of Francis Rombout (a Frenchman), and the inventory of his household furniture, see Man. Com. Coun. (1857), 586; ibid. (1854), 512–13. His residence is described as "La Grange's house near the Cryte Wall," the estate having a large garden and orchard extending to the river. It lay north of the old cemetery on Broadway (see Feb. 28, 1677).—Settle, Castello Pl., 222–23; Man. Com. Coun. (1857), 512–13.

29 A record is made of the amounts realized from "farming" or leasing of lands from 1675 to 1678. Among these are names of the lessees.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 81; See ibid., 66, regarding its regulations. See also Nov. 25, 1675; April 21, 1691.

Dec. 1 Abraham Corbett is appointed city clerk by Gov. Andros, and sworn in.—M. G. C., I: 75. He succeeds the late Samuel Leete, whose last official act of record was on Dec. 15, 1678.—Ibid., I: 72.

For an inventory of Leete's effects, which included "Thirty-eight books great and small, valued at $13.3.6. in a considerable private collection at that period here," see Man. Com. Coun. (1855), 543.

The council forbids the killing of horses for treading. Orders are also issued regarding the killing of wolves. Wood is to be sold by the cord. (See also Jan. 12, 1677). The use of the steyard is abolished. It is resolved that all Indians are free and not slaves, and cannot be forced to be servants, except those brought from foreign lands; such, brought from abroad within six months, are to be disposed of "out of ye Government," and all brought to New York after that to be free.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 81, 82, 86.

Robert Ryder makes a survey for Peter Jacobson "near the Fresh Kill, Manhattans, Beginning at a certain stake in the rear of Grrar Ramassons land ranging by land of Casper Casten, south 56° 60 rods Ranging... southwest 34° 75 rods to the land of Yeasoll Jonson; ranging northwest 56° by the said Yeasoll's land to the stake in the rear of Grrar Ramassons, 65 rods; qt. in all 30 Acres one quarter and 35 rods."—Land Papers, I, 160 (Albany).

The same surveyor makes a survey for Yeasoll Johnson of land which is described as follows: "Beginning at a certain mark by the land of Peter Jacobson, ranging thence southwestwardly 56° by the longitude ship Isaac, (Valentine) and lying west of land with the title of the said Isaac, 65 rods; ranging thence southwestwardly 14° 80 rods; ranging thence northwestwardly 56° 60 rods to the land of Jacob Peterson the Great; qt. in all 30 acres."—Land Papers, II, 160. ("qt." means quantity or contents.)

Robert Ryder makes a survey of a piece of land for Casper Jacobson (sic), the description being as follows: "At Fresh Kill, beginning at a certain stake set in the rear of the land of Grrar Ramasson upon the Island Manhattans; ranging thence southwesternly 56° by the land of Johannis Couwenhoven 65 rods; Ranging thence southwesterly 34° 75 rods to the land of Peter Jacobson. Ranging thence northwesterly 60° 65 rods to the rear of the land of John Leete, 60 rods; making in all 30 acres 4 acre and 35 rods."—Land Papers, I, 160 (Albany).

Robert Ryder also makes a survey of a piece of land for Solomon Peterson, described as follows: "Lying at the rear of the lots at the Greate Kill beginning at the rear of the lot of Johannis Couwenhoven, by the Swanpe, ranging into the woods southwesterly 56° 60 rods; ranging thence southwesterly 34° 80 rods; ranging thence northwesterly 56° 60 rods and thence extending northwesterly 34° by the Swanpe 60 rods to the first station; qt. in all 30 acres of upland."—Land Papers, II, 160 (Albany).

1680

... whenever Spain was at war with any other European power, adventurers of any country found no difficulty in procuring commissions, as privates, to war against the Spaniards, with the express and explicit connivance of the one side, and of the other. It was no different with Spain, they assumed that they were lawful enemies, and they were allowed in the ports of neutral nations, which benefited by being made the mart of the buccaneers' prize-goods; and the buccaneers thought themselves well recompensed in having a ready market and the security of the port.

"It was under the privileges thus afforded, that the 'South Sea Men' organized their several expeditions destined to operate on the west coast of America. In 1680 a fleet of seven vessels, manned by about three hundred and fifty men, mostly of the English nation, and several of them sailing from New York, departed for the South Pacific. The operations of the buccaneers, notably of Morgan, the plunderer of Panama, who became Sir Henry Morgan, a favourite of King Charles II, form an interesting chapter of English-American history.—See "The Red Sea Men," in Man. Com. Coun. (1857), 455–79. New York's connection with this unlawful traffic was none marked by the occupiers of the place. However, although instructions to Dongan, dated May 29, 1686, stated: "And whereas we are informed of great Disorders & Depredations daily committed by Pyrates & others to the prejudice of Our Allies contrary to the Treaties between us & the good correspondence we have sent unto you bee passed within Our province of New York, —" N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 374. Such a law does not appear of record, however, until Sept. 10, 1692 (q.v.), in Gov. Fletcher's time."
319

Debtors and Creditor as ye Same is Delivered in." The court agrees to "fully freely and Absolutely Release and Discharge him," provided he performs "by beforehanded Engagement." William Burdus is appointed treasurer in his place.—M. C. C., I: 75-76. See Oct. 19, 1685.

It is ordered by the council of mayor and aldermen that the 24 Saturday market (see Jan. 29, 1677) be continued, and that an additional market be held every Wednesday, at "ye usual market place near ye Bridge and Wheel House."—M. C. C., I: 76.

In view of the "Ill Consequence of any Indians to bee Slaves or Servants wthin this Government Contrary to former Custome Practice," the common council resolves that they shall be considered free and not slaves, and not be forced to be servants.—M. C. C., I: 80.

Seven persons are "Lycenced to sell wine & other Liquors." Seventeen additional licenses were granted between this date and Oct. 1 next.—M. C. C., I: 80-81. See also March 5, 1672. Gov. Dongan, in 1683, proclaimed that none could receive licenses without first obtaining a certificate that they were "of good life & Conversation and Fett to keep such a house."—Ibid., I: 100-1.

A license is granted to Abraham Corbett to sell wine and other liquors.—M. C. C., I: 80. Corbett's tavern was at the sign of the Royal Oak on Broadway, on part of the present site of the Standard Oil Company's building at No. 26 Broadway. He continued to keep it as late as 1699.—Of Licens, Beads, XIII: 161; XVI: 377 (New York). See also Castello Plan, II: 233-235; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 980.

Adrian Cornelison is licensed to sell wines and liquors.—M. C. C., I: 81. His house was at the south-west corner of Bowery Lane and the Sand Hill Road (Actor Pl. and Fourth Ave.). Adrian Cornelison (van Schack) had married Rebecca, daughter of Teunis Ides; after his death, she continued to keep the tavern on the Bowery Road, and the place became very well known as "Rebecca's House."—"Title Guarantee & Trust Co. records. John Clapp kept a tavern here in 1667 (p. 29). See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 980; Pl. 175, Vol. III. See also March 26, 1690.

Andros sends soldiers to Elizabethtown, who break open Gov. Carteret's house at night and bring him a prisoner to New York. Here Carteret is "committed to the custody of Sheriff Collyer, on a charge of unlawfully assuming jurisdiction over the king's subjects." A special court of assizes is ordered to try him, "on an indictment for riotously presuming to exercise jurisdiction and government over his Majesty's subjects within the bounds of his Majesty's letters patents granted to His Royal Highness." Andros presided at the trial. "Carteret protested against the jurisdiction of the New York court; being overruled, he covered his head as governor of New Jersey 'to be legal, and by virtue of power derived from the King.' He was acquitted on May 28, but had to "give security that, if he went to New Jersey, he would not 'assume any authority or jurisdiction there, civil or military.'" Thereafter the authority of New York was held to extend north as far as the Hudson. State of N. Y., II: 331-34 (and authorities there cited). See also the graphic account of this occurrence in the Joa. of Jasper Dancker (1913 ed.), 239-44, with footnote by Jameson.

The magistrates of Harlem authorize the constable (Johannes Vernelje) and Daniel Tournour to employ a carpenter to build a "town house" 22 ft. long by 20 ft. wide. Adolph Pietersen de Groot, carpenter at New York, undertook the work for 250 guilders. The inhabitants agreed to work on the building a certain number of days gratis.—Harlem Recs. (MS. translation), II: 420; Riker, Hist. of Harlem (1881), 410. Daniel Tournour, Jan Dumont, Jan Hendricks Brevoort, Arent Heymen, Jan Nagel, Adolph Meyer, Jan Dyckman, and Laurens Jansen all took part in "riding the shingles and clapboards. It took 400 clapboards and 1,600 shingles to inclose the house. There were obtained from Gabriel Leggett of Westchester, "woodshawyer," 430 ft. of sawed planks for flooring the building, and 316 boarding, and other clapboards to fill the windows. The inhabitants had credit for whatever articles they furnished, or extra time they spent; the allowance for a day's labour being five guilders, or two dollars.—Ibid., 415. The house was finished in 1682. A search in the Harlem Recs. (in N. Y. Pub. Lib.) Riker's Hist. of Harlem, and other authorities has failed to discover the site of the Harlem town house.

The Duke of York commissions John Lewin to be his special agent in New York, Albany, and his other American territories, for the purpose of investigating the "estate, rents, revenues, profits,"
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1660 ete. of the province, of inquiring into the condition of trade, and of obtaining the information of the utmost necessity for the maintenance of the government there.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 379—82. See Oct. 16, 1660; Dec. 31, 1681. Andros is ordered (see Oct. 29) to turn his government over to Lieut. Brockholst, and to return to England by the first ship (see Jan. 7, 1681). This change was made because discrepancies appeared in provincial accounts and because the administration of Andros had been criticised by various men whom the governor had displeased.—Ibid., III: 283—84; and see 1678.

June 30 Officers of the Dutch Church and of the city meet at the house of Oldf Stevensen van Cortlandt to consider ways of raising money to build a new church. They decide on a tax—will offer considerable objections, because of a public tax. Notice is to be given to the inhabitants of the several streets to give in their subscriptions at stated times at the city hall. The country people at the Bowery, Harlem, and on the Island, are to be spoken to also. It is proposed that the new church be somewhat larger than the church in the fort, which was "44 foot wood measure without—but 50 witho.—in breadth."—Doc. Hist., N. Y., (40 ed.), III: 244 (where "June 31" is given).

July 16 Andros gives Rev. Charles Wolley a passport to return to Eng.


Oct. 15 John West is appointed by Gov. Andros to be secretary to the prov. clerk, to the court of assizes, and clerk to the city of New York.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 657; see also Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., II: 335—36, and authorities there cited. He was sworn in as clerk of the city on Nov. 8 (p. 85).

15 Philip Willers receives a patent (Liber Patents, V, 8, Albany) for several acres of the five houses of the West India Company (see 1685), now belonging to the Duke of York. This property was on the site of the present No. 2 Stone St. See Castello Plan, II: 259—60; C. Pls. 82, 82a, 87, Vol. II. See also Oct. 16.

16 John Lewin, who was commissioned by the Duke of York on May 24, 1660 (p. 5), to inquire into the state of the government and trade in New York, Albany, etc., arrives in New York. Gov. Andros orders that "the Custome House books, Papers, & Accot e[tc.]

8 be delivered to him, but Lewin has difficulty in obtaining them all from Capt. Dyre, the collector, and from Gov. Andros. He is put to the trouble of searching for them; also of getting an order of council to examine "the Patent books for Land." In his report (not dated, but probably made in 1681), Lewin stated: "Most of the patents granted in former Govern[ors'] time make no mention of any Quantity of Acres especially in long Island, where most is granted in Towne shippes without Quitt Rent or any other rent, but services have been demanded from them in Coll. Lovelace's time for repairing fort James. . . . The patents in most places are so imperfect by being so often changed from one person to another, taken from some & granted to others, That I could not take any acc[ot] of them as Instructed. . . . The houses are not fixed in place and Albany, being much more, some less as they judge requisite. . . . But those at New Yorks say they have never had any peri[od] of the Tax of houses with amounts to 170^2 p ann. nor of the dockage, wharfage or Anchorage w[5] is conceived amounts to a great sum anually, and should be accounted for to the City for repairing the bridge and the wharfe running to decay, they likewise say a considerable sume of money was raised upon their stocks both Inhabitants and Merchant Strangers for making the Docks att first, but never any acco[ed] made to them of it. . . . There is no weighe house in all the Govern[ors'] but at New Yorke.

"Writing the Records of New York in the Custody of Mr. West Towne Clarke I demanded them in order to give an Acco of those several fitts & Ameri[can]s imposed upon several Merch. . . . but he told me he . . . could not deliver them without the Mayor's order."

Lewin explains further how his inquiry is hampered; also the details of Dyre's method of collecting and retaining part of the customs revenue. Referring to the custom-house, he states: "the hindermost part of it being a pretty house and 2 chambers, over the fore part all in the Govr's use," etc. His report charges Dyre as responsible for the increase in the frauds in the customs.

He further finds sums charged as expenses against Fort James, which are unaccountably large, unless it be "by pulling down and building up again the kitchen & a shed which hath been repeated several times, and by taking the Dutch tyles from off the great house and covering it with shingles altering the stieres and such other practices, by with Sould be, his own Serv[ent]s and Negroes are Oct. 16, 1681."

"The Old Hospital menciond in the Govr's last acco to be sold for 200l might have been sold as it stood for 300l to Coll. Martinus, but was pull'd down the materials removed to rebuild an Apartment taken down in the fort with hath considerably larrg'd the saidacco but noe mencion of the street ther for sold for 75l more then he was accomplished for of the Old tylles of the Old Hospital sold to Capt. Broocholes." C.f. July 5, 1660; and see Dec. 2, infra.

Lewin closes his report by mentioning the "Conscienc prac[ted] to some few Dutch Merchants viz. frederick Philippus & Stephanus van Cortlandt the Govrs' Trustees," etc., which has caused considerable anxiety. The governors, he says, by him have permitted goods to be brought in contrary to the "Act of Navigation & Trade." The English inhabitants are afraid to prosecute; traders from the Barbadoes and elsewhere have refrained from coming to New York to trade or to settle with their families. Such conditions, Lewin adds, "may be prevented for the future by placing such discreet & honest Officers that Justice may be equally distributed to all men, & ye Roy HIighe not deceived & abused."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 302—8. See Dec. 31, 1681.


Andros commissions Capt. William Dyer (or Dyre) to be mayor; William Beekman (or Bealeman), Johannes van Brugh, Thomas Lewis, Peter Jacobs, Samuel Wilson, and James Graham, aldermen; and Capt. John Collier (or Collier), sheriff.—M. G. C., VIII: 146. Capt. Dyer was Reappointed mayor by Broocholes on Oct. 14, 1681, and Oct. 14, 1684, and Oct. 15, 1685. For a brief sketch of the life of William Dyer, see Man. Com. Coun. (1875), 387; Wilson, Mem. Hist. N. T., II: 52.

Andros's commission to John West to be "Clerke of the City" Nov. 15 bears this date, and he is sworn in. He is given authority to take in his Custody & Keeping all Records Books & Paper of Publice Concerne belonging thereto. And to act in sd Imploye as a Clerke may and ought to Doe according to Law & Practice."—M. G. C., VIII: 146—47. For a later commission, see Nov. 24, 1683. See also Jan. 14, 1686, and April 23, 1691. Beginning at this time, the city archives contain original papers in considerable quantity. Prior to 1680 there are very few in the files.

Consternation is caused in New York, and elsewhere throughout the world, by the appearance of an enormous comet, one of the most magnificent on record. See Falke, Dutch and Quaker Colonies in Am., II: 59 (where, also, in succeeding pages, is presented an excellent account of the topographical appearance of the city at this time). The supersition of the time was reflected in a poem, written by Rev. Ichabod Wiswall, of Duxbury, Massachusetts, and published in London in 1683, entitled: A Judicious Observation of That Dreadful Comet, which Appeared Upon November 18, 1680, and continued Flourishing till the 10th of February following, Wherein is shewed the manifold judgments that are like to attend upon most parts of the World. This work has been reviewed by Alfred B. Page in "An Early American Poem," in the Colonial Soc. of Mass. Publica-

A piece of ground lying on the south side of Stone St., known as the ground of the five houses, is surveyed and laid out into four lots:—No. 1, for Capt. Brockholst; No. 2, for John Darwall; No. 3, for Stephen van Cortlandt; and No. 4, for Philip Wolles, the surveyor.—Cal. Land Papers, 21. The five houses or old hospital, which had formerly stood in this plot of ground, had originally belonged to the Dutch West India Company. During the English occupation, it was used to lodge officers for want of room in the fort. Gov. Andros took the building down and used the material to erect lodgings for the officers and secretary.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 397, 312. See Oct. 15, 16, Dec. 6, 15, 1680; and cf. Dec. 31, 1681.

Capt. Anthony Broocholes receives a patent (Liber Patents, V, 8, Albany) for part of the ground of "the Five Houses of the West India Company" (see 1666) near the Old Hospital of York. This property was on the site of the present No. 4 Stone St.—See The Castello Plan, II: 259—60 C. Pls. 82, 82e, 87, Vol. II.

A negro couple, Swan and wife, are fined $5 shillings by the court of mayor and aldermen "for keeping a Disorderly house,
1680

Dirck van Cliff, or Dirck van Cliif, acquires property on the north-west side of Malden Lane, through which Gold and Cliff Sts. run, the property was to be rented for a certain term of years. The property was opened as a tavern known as the "Orchard," which was opened on July 21, 1683, in the "Court of Mayor and Alderman."—Liber B19, cited in *Abstract of Wills*, II: 434-35.

1681

The meeting-house at Hingham, the oldest now standing in New England, was erected in this year.—Winson, *op. cit.*, III: 319.

1682

Gov. Andros, who was recalled on Oct. 29, 1680 (q. v.), leaves New York. He sailed from Sandy Hook for England on Jan. 11.—N. T. Col. Docs., III: 286. His place was taken by Capt. Anthony Brockholmes, who had been commissioned as command-in-chief on Nov. 7, 1677 (q. v.). For orders issued by Brockholmes, see Aug. 16, and Oct. 14, 1681.

1683

David Provoost offers state bread for sale. Brought before the court of mayor and aldermen, he begs for pardon. The court "expressly^{'} accorded to him the Care for ye future."—M. C. M. (MS), Jan. 25, 1683. David Provoost, appointed mayor in 1689, was the son of the haker.

1684

Owing to arrears in payment of the excise which was formerly raised for defraying the city's debts and expenses, "the city is much in debt and the Forticashen Wharie and Bridge thereof is in afeared danger."—M. C. M., Glasgow, 1.

1685

Pennsylvania is granted to William Penn, who proposes to found a commonwealth based on freedom, without respect to colour, race, or religion, to subdue the Indians by love and justice, and to establish a refuge for the persecuted Quakers.—*Winson, op. cit.*, III: 376-79. See April 25, 1682.

A proclamation is issued by the mayor and aldermen forbidding the inhabitants or others within the city "in harbou Intertainment or Maintenance of any Indian Negro Slaves in or about any of the Houses or Otherwise or to sell or Deliver to any one Wine Rum or other strong Liquor, or receive or take from such Indian or Negro slaves any mony or other Goods on any account Whatsoever."—M. C. C., I: 86. See also Dec. 7, 1685.

Brockholl's, now in charge of the government, writes to Sir John Werden, the duke's secretary: "I have one thing of great moment to acquaint you with, which is the Loos or at least wise a p'sent cessation from payment of his Royall Highness Customs Established here, the time to w^h they were limited to be Received was expired in November last, it being monstrous in the Regulacion of the Customs that is to hold good for three years from November 1677, which being publiquely known to the merchants they all refuse to pay any Customs or Duties and Capt. Dyre, the Collector, being now very ill, a Pinke [vessel] from London hath Voolshed her Goods and carryed them to their warehouses without taking any notice of the Custome house or officers, absolutely Refusinge to pay any Customs." A general confusion in the government followed.—The Council met and advised thereupon but find noe power or authority to continue the same longer, without orders from Home."—O'Callaghan's "Historical Introduction" to *Jour. Leg. Coun.*, (1861), viii.

Capt. William Dyre, one of the council, collector of the duke's revenue, and mayor of New York, is accused of high treason in the mayor's court. By warrant from the commander and council, the general court of assizes met on June 29 (q. v.), to try him.—*N. T. Col. Docs.*, IV: 287-88.

Rev. Caspar Zuuren writes to the classics of Amsterdam that June at present, on account of vacancies at New York and Esopus, there are only three preachers in this whole province of New York or New Netherland. These are at Schenectady, New York, and the conference of the province between these preachers. He states further: "Even the Capital, New York, has no English minister or chaplain."—*Eccl. Rec.* II: 777-79.

William Dyre, collector of the port (see May 31), is tried before a special session of the court of assizes, held in New York, on the charge of high treason, on the ground that he has imposed unlawful duties on goods passing through the port. He questions the authority of the court, and consequently is sent to England so that the king may proceed against him as he deems best.—*N. T. Col. Docs.*, III: 287-89. This difficulty arose from the fact that these customs duties, which, by reason of a three-year's limit, were about to end, had been arbitrarily ordered continued by the Duke of York. At the same time, Gov. Andros was ordered to increase the duty on imported rum.—Ibid., III: 288; Chalmers, *Political Annals*, I: 532. However, just at this time, Gov. Andros was recalled to England, and the city, by a vote of May 22, 1685, asked the king to renew the order for the collection of customs duties. Consequently, the merchants of New York refused to pay the sums demanded, and when cargoes were seized, one of them brought suit against Dyre, as he has been stated. Dyre was sent to England for prosecution at his request, and there his prosecutor did not appear against him, and his case was dismissed.—*N. T. Col. Docs.*, III: 321. But the "end of the prosecution was answered. This spirited measure [on the part of the merchant] . . . had the greatest effect in laying in ruins that system of despotism which had so long afflicted the people." The governor's council, the court of assizes, and the corporation of New York united in asking the duke to permit the people to take part in the legislative power. This request was granted in the administration of Dungan.—*Political Annals*, *op. cit.*, I: 538; Brodburn, *Hist. State of N. T.*, II: 351-55, and appendix, note D. It was the resistance offered thus early by the merchants of New York and their wishes to participate, which eventually led to the representative form of government in the province.—*N. T. Col. Docs.*, III: 283, footnote. See Dec. 31.

The text of the petition to the duke just referred to reveals the intensity of desire at this early day for freedom from oppression; it calls attention to "the great measure and laborious project of his majesty's subjects." They plead for an assembly "of the people" as the only remedy possible for existing conditions,—an assembly established "by a free choice of the freeholders and inhabitants." They express their satisfaction in the appointment by
the duke of the agent, John Lewin, and concur in his "grand in-
quest." They explain that for many years they have "ground
under inexpressible burdens by having an arbitrary and absolute
power used and exercised" over others, by which a yearly revenue
has been exacted without their will; "and trade grievously bur-
nered with undue and unusual customs imposed on the merce-
dize" without their consent—"our liberty and freedom intrinsi-
cal, and the inhabitants wholly shut out and deprived of any share,
vote, or interest, in the government, to their great discouragement,
their laws, rights, liberties, and privileges, of the subject; so that we are esteemed as nothing, and have become a
reproach to the neighbours in other his majesty's colonies, who
flourish under the duration and protection of his majesty's unpar-
alled form and method of government in this his majesty's plantations."—Brodehead, Hist. State of N. Y., I: 685, citing
Wood's Long Island, 1776-79. See also O'Callaghan's "Historical
Introduction" to the Jour. Leg. Coun, (1861), vii-ix.

Aug. 16 Strong Liquor* by Retaile within this City" (see Nov., 1675) appeared again since its revocation in 1676 (see M. C. C., I: 13-14), for on this day an order is issued by "The
Comand in Chief," signed "A.B." (A. Brockholls), that no one
was to sell liquors at retail except those who "would agree with
the Farmers or pay Excise as Formerly." The permit for selling wines
and liquors (cf. ref. to the former as "the Greate Packt or Excise") is
"let to James" on this day for the ensuing year to five persons
named in the order, and any one desiring to sell at retail is required
to agree with them upon the terms of the excise.—Ibid., I: 57.

Sept. 1 Dutch church at New York, to succeed the late Dominie William
Hemsterhuzen, at "a yearly salary of one thousand Carolus guild-
ers" (about $400).—Eccles. Rec., I: 785. He entered into con-
tract in Amsterdam with the commissioners of the Dutch Church
of New York on Dec. 10.—Ibid., I: 797-800. He arrived in New
York on Aug. 6, 1682.—Ibid., I: 876. See Oct. 28 and Nov. 15,
1683; Sept. 30, 1686.

The deputy mayor (William Beecken) and aldermen, influ-
cenced by Frederick Phillips, one of the governor's council,
drew up a declaration protesting against Lewin's taking depositions
privately and administering oaths for that purpose. Such proced-
ings were at variance with that order in council of April 9, 1679, which required that no one but the mayor, deputy mayor, or
deputy alderman, shall grant any warrants, admit any private hear-
tings, or take oaths, and that no oaths shall be taken except in
courts, unless in case of necessity and when the parties are present.
Lewin has allowed the parties named no opportunity to vindici-
cate themselves or to make an answer. He has not made application
to the city's authorities for assistance; or made known any of the
depositions obtained. Since his arrival great disorder and confusion
have occurred in the government, due to such irregularities.—M. C.
C., I: 87-88. See also July 25, 1685. The original declaration or
remonstrance is filed in metal Bile No. 1, city clerk's record-room.

Oct. 12 The first mention of a settled meeting of the Society of Friends
occurs. It is agreed "that the First-day meeting shall remain at
Robert Story's, and the Fifth-day meeting at Lewis Morris', until
a public meeting house shall be provided, and that William Rich-
omn, and the Rev. Philip Franklin hire a convenient house, to the
advice of Lewis Morris, Robert Story and George Masters."—

14 An order is issued by the commander-in-chief (Brockholls) and council
continuing present the magistrates of the city in office for a
year or until further order. This is in accordance with
regular practice to name new magistrates at this time, and also
because of the present State and Conditions of the Government in
General."—M. C. C., VIII: 157.

Brockholls, the commander-in-chief, is serving in the absence
of Andros, who is in England (see Jan. 7). Brockholls observes that
Andros has not determined whether Andros is to return to New York,
for his wife now sailed in the ship Beaver to join him in England.

Dec. 31 The report of John Lewin, the duke's special agent to audit
accounts at New York (see Oct. 16, 1680), having been delivered
to Andros, who is now in England (after leaving New York, Janu-
ary 31), Andros makes answer to Lewin's charges. Among other
things he states:

'Noe Patents have been altered or changed in my time but at
the Request of the owner, or by verdict & judgment according to
Lawe, . . . The Revenues of New Yorke of Houses, Wharfrage,
Dockage &c hath been ordered & managed by the Magistrates &
officers of ye 6th City (as their own) and Imployed to the great
benefit & Improvment thereof, particularly in making the Harbo' or
Mold,

'The room over the Custome house was ever used by all my Predecessors
as a Granary or store room and soe continued since the
tale of his Royall Highnes Cargo, and the Cellar left to the Col-
lections as formerly for his Royall Highnes service . . .

'The Dutch having built and fitted an Armory over the kitchen
as the most proper room in the forth, it proved extraordinary lacke
and too rotten to be repaired as was found by survey, whereupon I
was forced to remove the arms to the garrett over the soldier's
Quarters, and to avoid charge pulled down both armory and kitchen,
making up a shed to serve for kitchen & Hall. But afterwards find-
ing the Armes could not be well kept in the Garret by reason of
smoke from the sollurows rooms and moisture from the Tyles
both being unclosed, I did resolve upon rebuilding the Armory, Of
the walls of the Church, of the great house, of stair case and
of the flore the made greatest part of the stone work, w'h hath
brought the kitchen againe to what it was, And the Armory (being
the only [one] that in those parts) is a worke absolutely necessary
to the forth, where I left above a hundred good armes fixt and in
good order, and place for more.

'The taking the Tyles off the great house and shiling the was
in imitacon of what was done to the Church by the Inhabitants in
my Predecessor's time to prevent Leakage by reason the Tyles were
usually broken when the Gunnes were fired; The Tyles paying for the
shiling the.

'The house was soe leaky tho' lately built and never finished by
Govr Lovelace that the staires and some rooms were quite rotten,
and soe of necessity to be repaired.

'Some of the plantaffes being in decay were new made during my
former voyage to England, but were ordered and part of the
materials for the same, and for some new Carriages for the gunns
were brought upon the place before my coming away. But Lieut.
Brockholls in my absence not observing my directions left w'h
making shippe instead of Land Carriages for the gunns, & buying
stockdole to set round the forth, w'other Expenses contrarie and
without or as aforesaid occasioned an extraordinary charge, w'h
ought to be laid at his dore and not at mine.

'The five houses [see note below] or Old hospital in the towne,
in w'h office also used to be lodged for want rooms in the forth being
yearly chargeable & deliver'd to the use, and upon no warrant, nor
to be by me known, that I caus'd it and the ground to be appraised &
then pulled downe, and brought the materials into the forth for the
rebuddling of a like old house designed to be built by all my prede-
cessor w'h is rebuild accordingly and therein made very convenient
 Lodgings for the Officers & secretary &c which was before very
much wanted.

'The ground of the hospital and a little part of the streete by
cense of the Towne was appraised at 7000 & sold in 4 lots. As to
what is objected concerning Coll Morris having offered 7000 & Remem-
bering nothing of it but acted herein for his Royall Highnes' best advan-
tage.

Andros refers to the improvements in trade, population, and
the condition of the province since his first coming to New York.
Of Frederick Phillips and Stephanus van Cortlandt he says that
neither they nor anyone "was ever particularly countenanced more
then they justly deserved," etc., everyone receiving equal justice
"without respect of persons or nation or quality."—N. Y. Col. Doc.,
III: 308-15. A footnote states that the quarter "knowne by the
name of the ground of the fire houses" was situated between
Stoney St. and Bridge St. It was surveyed into four lots (two on Ston
t and two on Bridge St.) on Dec. 2, 1680 (I: 309), for Capt. Brockholls.
John Darvall, Stephen Courtland and Philip Wells. The descrip-
tion of the survey, with draft of the several lots, is in the secretary's

Andros and Capt. Dyer were both vindicated on the inquiry of
commissioners into the charges made by Lewin against them.—
The town house in Harlem (exact location not known; see May 6, 1660) has been finished, and must be paid for. To provide for this and other claims against the town, a meeting is held. “On a careful audit of the accounts, the public debts were found to amount to $110,500, and the sums due from the inhabitants from duty periods 45–52.” To meet the deficiency of $78,850, a tax of $800 per land and $200 per acre was voted.” —Riker, Hist. of Harlem (1841), 417.

The Duke of York writes to Brockholst that he intends to establish such a form of government at New York as shall give all the advantages and privileges to the inhabitants and proprietors of the king’s other plantations in America enjoy, particularly the choosing of an assembly, and other things agreeable to the laws of England. But he expects the colonists to support the government, and clear off the arrears which have accumulated since the obstruction of the collection of duties began.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 117–18. See also O’Callaghan’s “Historical Introduction” in Jour. Leg. Coun. (1861), ix.

The elders and deacons of the Dutch Church agree to rent a house for the new minister. The deacons are to complete the kitchen, cellar, and “bleaching ground.” —Everts, Rec. ii: 805–9. See also Sept. 1, 1681; and Nov. 15, 1682.

William Penn signs the “Frame of Government” for his colony.

The city of Philadelphia is laid out, Penn’s charter for “Pennsylvania” having been signed March 4, 1681. —Winson, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., III: 477, 481, 491; N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 286. To 1685, there was published in London A Letter from William Penn Presumptive and Governor of Pennsylvania In America, to the Committee of the Free Society of Traders of that Province, residing in London Containing A General Description of the said Province. . . As Also an Account of the City of Philadelphia Newly laid out . . . with a Portraiture or Platform thereof . . . (drawn by Thomas Holme, surveyor-general). The plan of Philadelphia shows numbered lots, and spaces left for public buildings, and was intended to interest investors. The letter states (p. 8) that, at the time of writing (Aug. 16, 1683), the town “is advanced within less than a Year to about four Score Houses and Cottages, such as they are, where Merchants and Husbandmen are following their Vocations as fast as they can, while the Countrymen are close at their Farms . . . The payments made from this date until Aug. 21, 1683, for repairs on city works (the particulars of which are not specified), and the amounts of dock money received for expenses, are recorded in documents now preserved in the N. Y. Hist. Soc., in folder lettered “N. Y. City 1680–1700 Miscellaneous,” Box 1, N. Y. M. S.

The Duke of York signs a commission at St. James’s for Col. Thomas Dongan to be governor of New York.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 328–29. Sir John Werden, the duke’s secretary (p. 317), wrote on June 4, 1683, to Lieut. Brockholst, commander-in-chief at New York, that the duke had appointed Dongan, who would “ruling” be in that city.—Ibid., III: 330. Dongan’s instructions from the duke were dated Jan. 27, 1683 (p. 8).

An order is issued against negroes congregating together and engaging in sports, etc. —P. 416. —MS. Records of Court of Assizes, 1661–63, in N. Y. Hist. Soc.; and M. C. G., I: 92–95. William Penn, with a number of immigrants, arrives opposite New Castle. The next day, he took formal possession of the town and surrounding country.—Winson, op. cit., III: 42–83.

The estates of Adrian N. Selys, brother of the above, are sold. “As the number of inhabitants here, together with the people coming in from the vicinity, is too great for the size of our church building, they are contemplating the building of a new church, or else of increasing the accommodations in this one by a large gallery . . .
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1683

This date is found upon "a Map of the Raritan River," the first map or plan, indeed the first engraving printed from a copper plate (of which we have any record), made in America. It was engraved by R. Simon (very possibly in New York City) from a drawing by John Reid. But two copies of the map are known, one in the Map Division of the Library of Congress, and the other in the collection of the New Jersey Historical Society. For further information regarding this map, see description of Pl. 27, I: 254, footnote; and Addenda.

Phillip Wells (or Welles) was appointed surveyor-general this year—Hutchins, Civil List (Albany, 1880). He acted in this capacity, in 1684, in running the New York—Connecticut boundary line. Col. Coun. Min. 61 (Oct. 10). He also acted as such in running the New York-East New Jersey line in 1686—ibid., 49 (June 50), and 50 (Sept. 1). His name first appeared of record as a surveyor Nov. 24, 1680—Col. Land Papers, 20. See also description of Pl. 21, I: 232; and May 13, 1686.

During the period from 1683 to 1690, Father Thomas Harvey, of the Society of Jesus, was in New York, and again in 1696, according to the Roman Catholic Catalogue of that society. Father Henry Harrison, another priest of that society, was here in 1685, and returned to Ireland in 1690. Father Charles Gage was employed here in 1686—7; Doc. Hist. N. Y., III: 71. These were English Jesuits—Ecles. Rec. II: 877.

Capt. William Dyre (see July 12, 1674) is commissioned to be "Controller & Surveyor General of all ye rates duties & impositions due & payable in or out of this Manhattoe & with the virtue of ye 5th act [i.e., the act of parliament, cited 15 Charles II, for encouragement of the Eastland and the Greenland trade] in all his Manila Plantations in America:" Winthrop Papers, XIII: 121, in Mass. Hist. Soc.; Mass. Rec., V: 570.

Instructions are issued at St. James's Palace by the Duke of York to Col. Thomas Dongan for his guidance as governor of New York. These state that, with the instructions, Dongan will receive his commission. He is to "repair thither to New York" with all convenient speed. He is to "call together Frederike Phillips, Samuel Courland and many more of the most eminent inhabitants of New York, not exceeding ten," to be members of the duke's council. He is to publish his commission; administer to the members of the council oaths of allegiance to the king and fealty to the duke "as Lord and Proprietor of the place;" and inform the council what transactions require their consent and approval. He is to be Issued with the names of other public officers throughout the province that there is to be a general assembly of representatives of all the freeholders, who are to consult with the governor and council regarding the enactment of laws. All parts of the province are to send not more than 18 representatives, to meet in New York, on receiving 50 days notice to elect their delegates.

All laws passed by the assembly shall be presented to the governor for his assent or veto. Laws which the governor assents to he is to transmit to the duke, signed by the governor and council and under the seal of the colony (which is also to be used "in passing of grants"), that the duke may ratify and confirm them or reject them. Money is to be raised by passage of laws, for the maintenance of the government, both civil and military, and to pay arrears due officers, soldiers, etc. Public monies are not to be disposed of except by the governor's warrant. He is not to impair or remit the duke's revenue, without the duke's command; nor displace high public officers without good cause, nor execute the duties of any such officers, nor suffer anyone to execute more than one office by a deputy.

He is to protect life, liberty, and property; discountenance and punish drunkenness, swearing, etc.; establish courts of justice, taking care that they shall be "as here answerable to ye laws and Courts of Justice in England as may be," subject to the duke's review. He shall grant estates under the seal of the duke's government, at yearly rent or service reserved to the duke and his heirs. He is authorized to pardon and remit any fines imposed by the courts, and also pardon crimes before or after conviction, excepting high treason and willful murder; and even in the latter cases, if he finds the criminal deserving of mercy, he may reprieve the execution. With the advice of the council, he is to "certain and appoint convenient houses and other necessaries, for Customs-houses and matters relating thereunto," where he may judge convenient.

He is authorized, with the advice of the council, "to settle and establish a Militia of the inhabitants, to be mustered and disciplined" by officers of the government's appointment, and to "erect such forts & castles ... as shall be necessary for defence." He is to endeavour to ascertain and agree upon the boundaries of the duke's "territories towards Connecticut" with the governors and inhabitants of that province, and is to send to the duke "new and exact maps of the other." If he dies in office, the deputy governor or the chief officer under him at the time shall succeed him, until the duke appoints another person to be governor—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 315-34.

Permission is granted to Joseph Bueno and other Jews "to trade and travel traffic within the ocean and New York."—Daly, Settlement of the Jews in N. Am. (1893), 27, footnote, citing Col. Hist. Miss., Eng., 154. But see Sept. 12, 1685.

The duke appoints Lucas Santen his collector and recorder of New York and its dependencies, to levy and collect dues and revenues from customs, excise, quit-rents, etc. He is to be paid a salary of £200 per annum out of the monies so collected, or, in default thereof, by the duke's treasurer and receiver-general. His instructions are dated April 28, 1685—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 352-36.

Anticipating the convening of the first representative assembly (see Oct. 17), the Duke of York addresses a letter to that body announcing the appointment of Col. Thomas Dongan as lieutenant-governor of the province. This probably was given to Dongan, with his instructions, to serve as a letter of introduction to the assembly at New York—Col. Hist. Miss., Eng., 102; Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 1-21.

Orders previously made by the governor and council Apr. 17: that noe Bolting Mills be allowed to bolt or flower [be] packed for Exportation butt at New York under penalty of forfeiture nor noe flower to be brought to this City from any place whatsoever, having been violated, a warrant is issued to the sheriff to see that the orders are observed, and "to Seize all such flower as shall be bolted and packed in any Other Place and Bringt into this City."—M. C. C., I: 95-96.

Capt. Christopher Billop sends negroes from Neaves [Nevis] to New York, where they are seized on a judgment against Billop—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 362-364.

John Haywood writes to the Worshipfull Joseph Dudley Esq Aug. 16 London that "about a weke since there arrived at Nan-tasket the Constant Warwick in which Ship came Coll1 Dongan Govt: of New York: with a considerable retinue and yesterday began his Journey for New York accompanied with this Trope to Drogham besides that to the Duke of York: Public monies are not to be disposed of except by the original MS., among the Dongan papers in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

Col. Thomas Dongan, the new governor, arrives in New York.

—M. C. C., I: 96.

Gov. Dongan summons y6 Magistrates to meet him att ye 27 City hall about ten the 8 Clock, when he will sign his commission and shows his instructions, "wherein he was ordered to glue & Confirm to this City all their Rights and pruiledge more if necessary & that for ye future all writts & warrants should issue out in his Royall highnes Name & declared that his Royall Highnes had Commissionated Mr John Spragg Secretary of
Providence for all Which ye Magistrate[s] returned thanks to his Royall Highness & his Honour & waiting on him to ye Fort they

27 Invited his Honour to dine with them at ye City Hall ye Next day and Seuerall of ye old Magistrates & Ancient Inhabitants to accompany him Where his Honour Received a Large & plentiful Intertainment & they had great satisfaction in his Honours Company.—M. G. C., Feb. 9, 1687.

An order is issued to Capt. Anthony Brockholts, Matthais Nicholls, Stephanus van Cortlandt, and Edward Antill "to inspect all the papers in the secretary's office and to give an exact catalogue of them."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 152. These were the records surrendered on Sept. 15 by John Webb, the city clerk (M. G. C., VIII: 146-47), clerk of the council (Col. Coun. Min., 35), and clerk of the court of assises.—Broadhead, Hist. State of N. Y., II: 375.

The mayor and others are appointed to view the fortifications of the city.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 152.

At a meeting of the governor and council held at Fort James, it is determined to summon an assembly, in accordance with the duke's instructions to Dongan, to be held in New York on Oct. 17, 1685. Writs are issued to the sheriffs of the various settlements, directing the inhabitants to choose representatives to meet in the "General Assembly at this time. Each riding on Long Island was entitled to two representatives; Staten Island, one; Esopus, two; Albany and Rensselaerswyck, two; Schenectady, one; Pemaquid, one; the islands about New York, one; and New York (including the boweries and Harlem), four.—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 41.

By order of the deputy mayor (William Bracken) and aldermen, the provost and the marshal of the city are directed to go from house to house throughout the city and its precincts, and make a list of all the freemen, householders, and inhabitants, and their male children above 16 years of age.—M. G. C., I: 98.

After adjournment of the court of assises, over which Dongan presided, the sheriffs draw up an address to the Duke of York, thanking him for sending over Dongan as governor, and for granting the general assembly which is to be held on Oct. 17, 1685.—Broadhead, Hist. State of N. Y., II: 380-81, and authorities cited.

Lake Sancton is appointed by the deputy mayor and aldermen the collector of "Dock money" payable to the city by vessels trading at this port. On Nov. 1, a proclamation was issued by the governor and council directing masters of vessels to make payments to the collector, as required by the act of assembly, at the custom-house near the bridge.—M. G. C., I: 109, 100. Cf. March 9, 1684.

"The inhabitants of New York now first participated in the legislative power. The Council, the Court of Assizes, and the Corporation of New York having concurred in soliciting the Duke of York to permit the people to have a share in the government, the Duke, by his commission and setting up a Province, had given them leave to establish the same form of government as the other plantations enjoyed [see April 6, 1675], particularly in the choosing of an assembly."—Holmes, Am. Annals, I: 409, citing N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections, XI: 247-52. See Jour. Leg. Coun., I: ix. Regarding use of word "legislature," see Oct. 19, 1766.

The representatives chosen by the inhabitants of the province, under the order issued by the governor and council on Sept. 13, now meet in general assembly at Fort James in the city of New York.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 238. The assembly remained in session until Nov. 3, or about three weeks. The journal of its deliberations has been lost, but the 15 acts which it passed have been preserved, and constitute the beginning of the statute law of New York Province and State.—Osgood, The Am. Colonies (1904), I: 166-68. Transcripts of the laws passed at this session, and at the second session, were, in 1853, in the office of the secretary of state, in a book entitled The Duke of York's Charter of Liberties and Privileges to the Inhabitants of New York, anno, 1685. With Acts of the Assembly of that Year, and the Law 1684—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 355, footnote. When The Colonial Laws of N. Y. were published, in 1894, this book was in the state library.—See Vol. I of that work, p. 111.

"The Charter of Liberties and privileges granted by his Royall Highness to the Inhabitants of New York and its Dependecies" is passed by the colonial legislature. It was the first statute law of the province of New York, enacted by a legislature composed of the governor, council, and representatives elected by the people. It provides, among other matters, that the supreme legislative author-

30 October 17, 1684, a large number of freeholders on Long Island met at Hempstead to petition the governor in person for certain privileges and exemptions from the local laws. The petition was presented at the court of admiralty in New York City on Oct. 21, 1684, and several clauses of the foregoing act were explicated. The court of
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1689. Chancery was abolished in 1894 as provided by the Constitution of N. Y. State, Oct. 9, 1846. See July, 1847 (first Monday).

Another Act passed at this session was one "to prevent wilful Perjury," and also one "for the Defraying of the publick & necessary Charge of each respective City, town and County throughout this Province & for maintaining the poor, & other clerk vagabonds." The latter law provided for the annual election of assessors and a treasurer in each city, town, and county, to make assessments and receive moneys to pay the public charges.

Another law permitted the killing of swine "found att liberty, in the streets and meadows, or upon any other may property," including those "of the publick use." It also provided that "the first named law was found in practice to be so strict and damaging that, on Nov. 19, 1868, it was repealed, and another passed giving justices of the peace the power to regulate the nuisance according to local ordinance."—Ibid., I: 177.

2. The legislature passes "A Bill for a free and Voluntary P'nt To The Gover'n." This is a gift to Dongan, raised by a tax of one penny per pound on the value of all the real and personal property of every freeholder and inhabitant in the province. Commissioners are appointed in each county to collect the tax.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 174-75. The city owed, on Aug. 15, 1684, an assessment of £200 on the estates of the inhabitants to meet this demand of the government.—M. C. C., I: 154. On Oct. 27, 1684, the time was extended within which payments were to be made as the law required, and it was ordered that those in arrear after April 21, 1685, were to be fined £40 damage on every £100 due. This supplementary legislative act was entitled "A Bill for the More speedy and better Col-lecting the Gover'n free and Voluntary present."—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 165.

3. On account of the increase in public houses, the legislature passed a law "to prevent frauds in conveyance of lands." This law establishes a system of registering and recording conveyances of lands. No grants, deeds, mortgages, or other conveyances of lands or tenements within the province are to be valid in law unless entered and recorded in the register of the county in which the lands are situated. Before recording, these conveyances are to be properly acknowledged before a justice of the peace by the persons who sealed and delivered them, or they are to be witnessed by sufficient witnesses before a justice.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 147-48.

4. The various enumerated legislative acts passed since Oct. 30 are "openly read & published before ye City hall in ye presence of ye deputy Mayor & Aldermen."—M. C. C., I: 102.

5. Aldermen, and commonalty petition Gov. Dongan for a new charter. The "several antient Customs priludges & Immunitys we were confirmed & granted to them by Coll Rich'd Nicholls," in 1665, and since enjoyed, are recouted in 12 items. These are, briefly, as follows: 1.—All the inhabitants of Manhattan Island are under the government of the city of New York. 2.—The city, formerly governed by burgomasters and schepens, is now ruled by one mayor, six aldermen, and one sheriff. 3.—The magistrates have power to appoint all inferior officers (as constables, overseers, under-sheriffs, clerks, and marshals) throughout the whole island; they make laws and ordinances; they hold once in 14 days or oftener a court of oyer and terminer in the city hall, to hear and determine all cases, with jury, or, in equity cases, the mayor or chief magistrate has power to determine without appeal all matters that come before him involving less than 40 shillings. 4.—The sheriff executes all writs, summonses, and attachments on Manhattan Island, and serves them. 5.—The magistrates have their own clerk and keep their own records. 6.—The city is "a yeap staple porse of ye whole Province" where "all Merchandize is "shipped and unloaded." 7.—No one is deemed a freeman who has not been so admitted by the magistrates; and no one, before such admission, may be held liable for any damage on every £100 due. And every merchant or shop keeper has to pay "for ye publick use of ye City" (into the city treasury) £3:12, and every craftsman £14, on "being made free." 8.—No freeman may be arrested, or have his goods attached, unless it appears that he is degrading or conveying away his estate to defraud creditors. 9.—No one is permitted "to trade wp hudsons River," unless he is a freeman and has been an actual inhabitant of the city for three years, and a freeman loses his freedom previous to being admitted to practice, and does not keep fire and Candle & pay scott & lott." 10.—All inhabitants "up hudsons Rive" are forbidden to trade overseas. 11.—No flour may be bolted or packed, or biscuit made, for exportation but in the city of New York. "being flor ye Encouragement of trade & keeping yp ye reputation of the City. The new we are now in great request in ye West Indies[.] and ye only support and maintai- nance of ye Inhabitants of this City and if not confirmed to them will ruine & depopulate ye same." 12.—The City has a common seal. An impression of the seal here referred to is found attached to a deed of 1692 from the Corporation to Anna Maria van Horne, now in the possession of the Title Guarantee & Trust Co. There is another in the Paulding collection (No. 5), in the N. Y. Hist. Soc., and reproduced on Pls. XXVI and XXIX in Wilde's Civic Antiquity of N. Y., 144, 63, 72.

All these ancient privileges the mayor and aldermen (in behalf of ye citizens) submit to Dongan, and ask that they be confirmed by charter "from his Royal Highness;" and they seek the following additional new ones: 1.—That the city may be divided into six wards. 2.—That the freemen of each ward may annually elect their own aldermen, common councilmen, constables, overseers of the poor, scavengers, etc. This supplementary legislative act was entitled "A Bill for the More speedy and better Col-lecting the Gover'n free and Voluntary present."—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 165.

6. On account of the increase in public housekeeping, the legislature passes "An Act to prevent frauds in conveyance of lands." This law establishes a system of registering and recording conveyances of lands. No grants, deeds, mortgages, or other conveyances of lands or tenements within the province are to be valid in law unless entered and recorded in the register of the county in which the lands are situated. Before recording, these conveyances are to be properly acknowledged before a justice of the peace by the persons who sealed and delivered them, or they are to be witnessed by sufficient witnesses before a justice.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 147-48.

7. The various enumerated legislative acts passed since Oct. 30 are "openly read & published before ye City hall in ye presence of ye deputy Mayor & Aldermen."—M. C. C., I: 102.

9. The magistrates have power to appoint all inferior officers (as constables, overseers, under-sheriffs, clerks, and marshals) throughout the whole island; they make laws and ordinances; they hold once in 14 days or oftener a court of oyer and terminer in the city hall, to hear and determine all cases, with jury, or, in equity cases, the mayor or chief magistrate has power to determine without appeal all matters that come before him involving less than 40 shillings. These privileges, and all others that Dongan or the duke thinks necessary for the welfare of the city, the petitioners ask to have "Confirmed to them in as full & ample manner & forms as his maj[s] hath been graciously pleased to grant to other Corporations within his Realme of England."—M. C. C., I: 102-3; N. Y. Col. Laws, I: 147-48.

On Oct. 19, the governor and council offered certain objections, asked explanation of some particulars, and made suggestions for changes.—M. C. C., I: 105. This led to the asked-for explanations by the city.—Ibid., I: 106. On Nov. 27, after the appointment of a new mayor and aldermen, the petition was resubmitted to Gov. Dongan, with modifications, asking that "ye forms and method therein prescribed may be put in practice until such Time as his Royal Highness pleasure shall be further knowne therein & ye yeor hono[r] will be further pleased to Confirm to this City all ye Vacant Lands within this Island to Low water mark ye benefit of Granting Licensc to all ye keep publick houses ye benefitt of ye dockes Wharfe & bridge market & Market house with ye ferry now between ye yeap City & Long Island or ye other hereafter shall be appointed between ye yeap City and Corporation or any other place or places wherein ye may help To Enable them to ye same or other expense and maintain their publick works."—Ibid., I: 110. The original petition is now in metal file labelled "Filled Papers, 1700-1800," city clerk's record-room. For Dongan's answer, see Dec. 6.

A proclamation directs masters of vessels to the collector of the port of New York, for the interpretation of the act of the legislature, and requiring the town of Manhattan to render a list of inhabitants from the city for one year, and does not "keep fire and candle & pay scott & lott."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 153. The act referred to is the Customs Act of Oct. 30.

Cornelis Steenkweck is appointed mayor.—Cal. Hist. MSS., 23 Eng. 153. He was installed in office the next day, with the new aldermen and council, and immediately went to his old trade, or occupation; or other kind of employment, Oct. 30. —M. C. C., I: 106-7. For an account of his personal history, and domestic establishment, see Man. Com. Coun. (1853), 381;
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1684

In this year, Fraquelin's Great MS. Map, entitled Garte de la Louisiana, ou de masse, was published in Paris. See A. See A.

The English Period

1684

In this year, Fraquelin's Great MS. Map, entitled Garte de la Louisiana, or de masse, was published in Paris. See A. See A.

The English Period

1684

In this year, Fraquelin's Great MS. Map, entitled Garte de la Louisiana, or de masse, was published in Paris. See A. See A.

The English Period

1684

In this year, Fraquelin's Great MS. Map, entitled Garte de la Louisiana, or de masse, was published in Paris. See A. See A.

The English Period

1684

In this year, Fraquelin's Great MS. Map, entitled Garte de la Louisiana, or de masse, was published in Paris. See A. See A.

The English Period

1684

In this year, Fraquelin's Great MS. Map, entitled Garte de la Louisiana, or de masse, was published in Paris. See A. See A.

The English Period

1684

In this year, Fraquelin's Great MS. Map, entitled Garte de la Louisiana, or de masse, was published in Paris. See A. See A.

The English Period

1684

In this year, Fraquelin's Great MS. Map, entitled Garte de la Louisiana, or de masse, was published in Paris. See A. See A.

The English Period

1684

In this year, Fraquelin's Great MS. Map, entitled Garte de la Louisiana, or de masse, was published in Paris. See A. See A.

The English Period

1684

In this year, Fraquelin's Great MS. Map, entitled Garte de la Louisiana, or de masse, was published in Paris. See A. See A.

The English Period

1684

In this year, Fraquelin's Great MS. Map, entitled Garte de la Louisiana, or de masse, was published in Paris. See A. See A.

The English Period

1684

In this year, Fraquelin's Great MS. Map, entitled Garte de la Louisiana, or de masse, was published in Paris. See A. See A.

The English Period

1684

In this year, Fraquelin's Great MS. Map, entitled Garte de la Louisiana, or de masse, was published in Paris. See A. See A.

The English Period

1684

In this year, Fraquelin's Great MS. Map, entitled Garte de la Louisiana, or de masse, was published in Paris. See A. See A.

The English Period

1684

In this year, Fraquelin's Great MS. Map, entitled Garte de la Louisiana, or de masse, was published in Paris. See A. See A.

The English Period

1684

In this year, Fraquelin's Great MS. Map, entitled Garte de la Louisiana, or de masse, was published in Paris. See A. See A.

The English Period

1684

In this year, Fraquelin's Great MS. Map, entitled Garte de la Louisiana, or de masse, was published in Paris. See A. See A.

The English Period

1684

In this year, Fraquelin's Great MS. Map, entitled Garte de la Louisiana, or de masse, was published in Paris. See A. See A.

The English Period

1684

In this year, Fraquelin's Great MS. Map, entitled Garte de la Louisiana, or de masse, was published in Paris. See A. See A.

The English Period

1684

In this year, Fraquelin's Great MS. Map, entitled Garte de la Louisiana, or de masse, was published in Paris. See A. See A.

The English Period

1684

In this year, Fraquelin's Great MS. Map, entitled Garte de la Louisiana, or de masse, was published in Paris. See A. See A.

The English Period

1684

In this year, Fraquelin's Great MS. Map, entitled Garte de la Louisiana, or de masse, was published in Paris. See A. See A.

The English Period
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1684. The constable and commissioners of Harlem, with Dyckman as president, hold their first court. The old officers are also present. The court is resolved to take up and examine the town accounts, both debts and credits, and to transfer them to a new book, "as the old book C is written full." Adolph Meyer and Resolved Waldron were chosen inspectors of chimneys and fire- wardens; and Baroet Waldron and Isaac Delamar, surveyors of the common fences. These fences were ordered to be repaired and made of four split rails, good and suitable. —Riker, Hist. of Harlem (1881), 437.

14. The first common council in New York City is sworn into office. —M.C.C., I: 120. This name was at first applied to the six assistant aldermen provided for in the Dungen Charter (see April 27, 1686). "Att a Meeting of Mayt Aldermens and Common Council" was the language employed to describe their meeting with the other aldermen in the following week (Feb. 28, q.v.).—Ibid., I: 121. Very soon, however, the whole body came to be called "A Common Council."—Ibid., I: 131. See also Oct. 17, 1675.

15. The common council appoints a committee "to view ye public works of this City & make Reporte what Repairs are Necessary & what may be ye Charge thereof."—M.C.C., I: 120. They made an itemized report on Feb. 23 (q.v.), showing the estimate to be £150 for repairs to the "City Hall and Yards," to "The Wharfe," and to "The Market House."—Ibid., I: 126-27.


23. A committee of the common council is appointed to examine the orders and regulations relating to the ferry to Long Island, and to draw up a suitable order for its future management, and the "Preventing Prizes," or fees paid to ferriage keepers, by the advice and consent of the mayor, at an annual rental to be paid quarterly. —M.C.C., I: 123. On March 1, they reported that no former regulations for the ferry could be found. —Ibid., I: 127.

24. A committee report is recorded showing an estimate of need for needed repairs to public works. The "City Hall and Yardes require an Outlay of £210 for "One New Gutter, 50 good Pine Boards for Doores & Windows;" 46 for "Glazing the Windows & Masons worke;" 18 shillings for "15 Pots 11 foot Long Each;" 9 shillings for "36 Rayles 10 foot Long Each;" and 18 shillings for "300 Payles 63 foot Long Each." The wharf requires an outlay of £210 to be paid by the city, for its repairs. —Ibid., I: 125-26.

25. A committee of the common council appointed to make a list of all "the Barkes, Sloopes, Brigantines And Open Boates belonging to this Porte," makes a report showing the names of the owners of these vessels. There are three "Barques," three "Brigantines," 27 "Sloopes," and 45 "Open Boats."—M.C.C., I: 127-29. The original list is with "Filed Papers, 1700-1800," in city clerk's record-room.

27. For "Vessels navigating the Hudson River in 1684, clearing from New York to the places named," see Man. Com. Coun. (1866), 787.

8. Revenue from "Bridge-money" (i.e., customs duties on certain articles) is transferred from province to city. The commodities mentioned are beef, pork, flour, bread, oil, horses, cattle, molasses, and peas. The rates are to be submitted to the governour and council for approval, as is also the list of goods proposed to be passed without duty.—M.C.C., I: 132. At the next meeting, an order regarding the "Dock, Mold and Bridge" was read and a committee appointed "to examine up and examine the town accounts." —Ibid., I: 135. On March 22, these regulations were reported in detail. Certain specified goods and merchandise, when imported into New York "fri beyond the Seas, That is to Say from any place beyond the East End of Long Island and to the Southward," were to be taxed at the rate of £2 per ton, and the same when exported. —See March 22. On May 19, certain articles not from Europe were ordered admitted free—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 128. Cf. Oct. 17, 1685.

15. Among the laws and orders enacted on this day by the common council is an ordinance regarding "Carmen." There are to be 20 appointed (and no more) by "the Mayor" and Court of Aldermen. Their duties shall be to "fill up Amend And Repair the Breaches in the Streets And Highways in And About this City when Required by the Mayft, Gratifs;" and, every week on Saturday afternoon, they are required to "Carry And Cart the durt out of all the Streets And Lanes, within this City And Convey the Same, to Some Convenient place where the Same, Shall be Deposited." The dirt is to be "set down" for loading or Putting in their Carts by the Owner's or Tenants of the house before wth the Same Lyth." The ordinance also provides a system of charges for carting various goods, such as lime, bricks, "great Cables," and cordwood.—M.C.C., I: 135-36. On April 18, 1691 (q.v.), an increase in the number of carmen to 34 is noted. Another ordinance requires that the constable of each ward shall make inquiry from time to time as to all strangers "that Shall Come Reside or Inhabit" within his ward, and give their names to the mayor, or in his absence to the eldest alderman. If this is not done, "And Any Charge Doe fall on this City thereby," the constable shall pay a fine of 20 shillings for his neglect. —Ibid., I: 135. On Aug. 15, 1684, it was ordered that "all Strang's that Reside within this City for the Space of One Month Shall pay all Taxes Assess'd and doe All other Such things As the Inhabitants from tyme to tyme Shall be Oblig'd to Pay and Performe."—Ibid., I: 134. On April 23, 1691 (q.v.), they were given 21 days, after which the mayor was to be informed of their presence; and the masters of vessels bringing them to the city were required to give notice within 24 hours after their arrival. —Ibid., I: 135.

20. A further ordinance "For the Due Observance of the Lords Day" is in this elaboration by order of a Com. Feb. 29, 1684, and, according to Hinman (see The Blue Laws, 239), may be classed among the strictest codes of law intended to preserve order and morality in the English colonies. It is as follows:

Ordered That noe manner of Serviel worke be done On the Lords Day (workes of necessity excepted) nor Any Goods Bought or Sold On that day within this City or Liberties thereof under the Penalty of Tenn Shilling for the first Offence, And for Every Offence After double that Summe.

That noe Children Youths mayes or Other Persons whatsoever, Doe meett together On the Lords Day in Any the Streets or Places, within this Province City or Liberties thereof And their spore Play make noyse or Disturbance, under the Penalty Of One Shilling for Each offence.

That noe Publique houses Tapphouses or Ordinaries within this City, And Liberties thereof doe suffer their Dores to be kept Open Or Doe Entertaine Or Receive, Any Company, in their houses And to them Sell Any kind of Wine or Other Liquors, On the Lords Day, in Tyme of Devine Service or Preaching (unless to Strangers, Travellers or those that Lodge in Such houses, for their necessary Refreshme?) And noe keeper of Such Publique house Tapphouse or Ordinary May have or suffer, Any Excessive Drinking, or Persons to be Drunk in their houses, under the Penalty of Tenn shilling, for Each offence.

That noe Negro or Indian Slaves, Aboue the Number of four, doe Assemble or meet together On the Lords Day or att Any other tyme att Any Place, from their Masters Service within the City And the Liberties thereof. And that noe such Slave doe goe Armed att Any tymes with guns, Swords, Clubs, Staves Or Any other kind of weapons w遂Souer, under the Penalty of being whipped att the Publique whipping poste Tenn Lathes, unless the master or Owners to city and Lawes shall Pay Six Shilling to Excuse the same.

That one of the Constables, in the five wards On the South side of the fresh water, doe by Turnes, Successiely On Each Lords Day in tyme of Divine Service, And Preaching walk through the Seuerral Streets, And Lanes of this City, with his Staffe And See that the Ordes, before wrote be Dubly Observed And kept. And to that End be theire members all arrest and be punished by the lawes of the City. And the reenchantment or the day shall be reduced to seven days instead of five. And the penalty was to be paid by the parent or master of a certain person who is under age; and, in default of such payment, the "Child, Children, servants or Apprentices to be sent to the House of Correction or to the Cage."—Ibid., IV: 78-80.

Another ordinance is passed to prevent fires. Inspectors are to
be appointed to examine chimneys and hearth; the inhabitants are not to keep combustible matter in or near their homes and books, ladders, and buckets are to be kept at convenient places within the city.—Ibid., I: 139. See also Ibid., I: 178, 211, 255, 370, 392; II: 22, 183, 233; IV: 82–153; VI: 116, VII: 320–311; Chron., Jan. 23, 1648, July 3, 1672, Feb. 17, 1673; and chapters on "Fire and Proportion" to Peterson & Edwards, N.: That an 18th cent. Municipality.

Another ordinance states "That, until a Particular Place shall be for that Purpose Made and Apoynted, the Strand between the Weigh-house, and the Corner of James Matthews: And the Viz: ground of Fore Mr. Van Brugh, and the Smiths Fly Ac for Places Apoynted for fire wood to be Brought to And Coaded."—M. C. C., I: 158.

It is further ordered "That there be Sworne Surveyor's Apoynted for this City by whose Advise And Directions, the ground within this City shall be Built and that none doe Build before the froth of their ground be Reck'd & Layd out by them, and as they shall Direct That A Regular Orford, and Uniformity may be kept and Observed in the Streets And Buildings And ye none Pauze before their houses, but in such manner, As Apoynted by the Sayd Surveyor's, And that for Laying out Each house Lott, And gisting Christopher Sayd Surveyor and Renter from the Owner thereof the Summ of Six Shilling."—Ibid., I: 137. The regulation is repeated by ordinance of May 4, 1691 (ibid., I: 226) and again, with a revision, on Nov. 18, 1713.—Ibid., IV: 81–82. See A...

Nor Person Shall Forestall Any Provisions or Victualls Coming to the City, as to buy in Any Private or Other Place then the Markett under Pain of forfeitures of the Same, whether it be ground or not, or the "buyers", and shopkeeper, who is "made free," shall pay £321, and a handicraftsman, £4. (See Jan. 20, 1676.) A freeman absent from the city for a year, who does not "keep fire and Candle, And Pay Scott And Lott," shall lose his freedom.—Ibid., I: 137.

Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday are appointed market days "for the Exposing to Sale at the Markett house all Butchers meat, and flesh whatsoever. Before and after the ringing of the bell, with which the markets shall be opened and closed, "noe butchers meate, or victualls is to be Exposed to Sale in the Sayd Markett, undis the Penalty of forfeiture ... Fish Butter Cheese Eggs Poulyure fruites Recotes, and herbs, may be Sold Every Day in the week at Any time in those or other convenient places.

Nor Person Shall Forestall Any Provisions or Victualls Coming to the City, as to buy in Any Private or Other Place then the Markett under Pain of forfeiture of the Same, whether it be ground or not, or the "buyers," and shopkeeper, who is "made free," shall pay £321, and a handicraftsman, £14. (See Jan. 20, 1676.) A freeman absent from the city for a year, who does not "keep fire and Candle, And Pay Scott And Lott," shall lose his freedom.—Ibid., I: 137.

By another order, bakers and others who sell flour shall pack it in cakes having the maker's brand upon them; also the former order against bringing flour into the city from any other place shall be enforced.—Ibid., I: 131–135.

An "Address and Petition" is drawn up by the mayor and aldermen, to be presented to Gov. Dongan, "Praying Confirmation of the former Orders, Prohibiting Bottling Mills, or flour or Bread to be made in any Other Parts of the Province or Importing into this City." The following facts are present:

That for many years Past, Even from the first Settlement, of the Government! Noe flour or Bisket was, Boulted made or Packed for Sale or Transportation, but in this City till about the years 1679 & 1680. The cause of complaint at that time, and the prohibitions then enacted, are recited, and request is made that these prohibitions be removed for the orders of his predecessors.—M. C. C., I: 141–142. On March 18, Dongan asked for "Reasons att Large why there Should be Any Prohibition for bolting" outside the city.

Ibid., I: 142–43. These reasons were drawn up by a committee appointed on April 6, and are, in part, as follows: "This City being the Matropoly of the Province hath from tymc to tymc, been the Mayne Sujorte thereof the flowerising or Decay of with Doth Influence all its Parts, by its Trade in trade and Traffique myanytained by its Number of Inhabitants hath haght Credit and Reputation Abroade by whose means alone all Foreign's Commerce and shipping, Is Drawn bether. That the Manufacture of flower and Bread . . . hath been and is the Chief Sujorte of the trade, and Traffique to and from this City and Maintenance of its Inhabilgjumpacts of all Degrees, and if used and Practised in Other Parts of the Province most of necessity Lessen Our Trade and Consequently the numb of the Inhabitants Employed therein. All Other Parts of the Province have Some Particular Advantage and way of Luicng As Long Island, their Husbandry and Whaling Erops being the Factory of the Province by Tillage Allround, and husbandry this City noe Other Advantage Or Way of Luicng but by Traffique and Dependance are on Another Chiefly upheld by the Manufacture of flower and Bread," etc.—Ibid., I: 148–50; and see II: 45–54. On May 32, the governor signed a proclamation, which was published on May 31, reaffirming to New York the sole boltign privilege "unto the Will and Pleasure of his Royall Highness James Duke of York And Albany Lord Proprietor of this Province be Knowne."—Ibid., I: 152–55. See also, Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 109, 110; and Jan. 7, 1680.

The ByELaws of the White Lion tavern, at the north-west corner of William and Wall Ste (see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 981), petition against a seizure of flour on March 17.—From the original petition, kept with papers filed in the comptroller's office; M. C. C., I: 141.

Jan. appears by a presentment of this date to Dongan, that the inhabitants of New York have complained of daily abuses in the sale of firewood, on account of the stigis of being of different lengths and sizes. Moreover, "Often tymes Severall noches put on A Stick whereby they are Defrauded of their due (it being Only att the Pleasure of the thunar, or persons, w're bought), and others One hundred Sticks)." They ask that it be sold by the cord, which shall be 8 ft. in length, 4 ft. wide, and 4 ft. high.—M. C. C., I: 145–46. The same difficulty appeared at an earlier date, 1677 (ibid., I: 41), when an order was issued to sell by the cord. So, now, a proclamation is issued that "no firewood Shall be Exposed for Sale in the city of New York but such as shall be cut after the manner of cordwood, and sold by the cord."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 109. On Oct. 6, the common council ordered "that the Execution of the Ord's about fire wood, be suspended until Provision be made by Act of Assembly."—M. C. C., I: 156. See Oct. 27.

The common council approves of the first set of orders for regulating the affairs of the great dock (here defined as "the Porte Mould [mole] Dock and Bridge of the City"), and requires that they be submitted to the governor for his approval. They are: Vessels not belonging to the port shall pay certain prescribed taxes when anchoring, etc.

Vessels belonging to the port shall pay yearly, according to tonnage, "for Lyeing within the Dock or Mould;" but vessels not belonging to the port, which come within the dock, shall pay "for Every Voyage," and may not lie there longer than one month.

No vessel shall lie "in the mouth of the dock, within the mould, or near the bridge in Inconvenient places," or longer than a convenient time for loading and unloading, except in winter or under stress of weather; and if by accident any vessel run aground in the mouth of the dock, it is to remove as soon as afloat.

Vessels within the mole or dock may make or keep fire on board only from daybreak to "the Ringing of the City Bell at night." No vessel may cast "Any Anchor, Grapnall or Kelleck" within or near the mole or dock, where it may endanger other vessels. None may cast dirt, etc. "to fill up or Annoy the mould or Dock or the neighbourhood."

A vessel may not lie at the outside of the dock or mole except in fair weather, and then not longer than one tide, except by leave of the haven-master.

"Timber, Pipe Staues [staves], wood or Other Lumbers" may not be landed upon the mole or wharf, and carts are not permitted "to Ryde there."

The "baun Master" shall direct the shipmasters to have fit and convenient berths, where they may lie or fasten.

Various fines are imposed for violation of these orders. It is the haven-master's duty to see that the orders are obeyed. He shall pay half the fines collected to the treasurer, and keep the other half. The fees to be collected by the haven-master may be grouped.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

under three heads, anchorage, dockage, and bridgemonery. The Mar. 22
importance perhaps of it on such exports as well as imports are not liable to custom duties. Several articles are specified, including sugar, molasses, and tobacco, and on the other hand lumber, straw, heads, and ballast are excepted. Imported merchandise from Long Island is not taxable, it being defined to be "free being in the true sense from any place beyond the East End of Long Island and to the Southward of Sandy Punty."

For the purpose of dockage the ordinance makes a distinction between vessels "belonging to this Fort" and those which do not. For the former there is an annual fee varying according to tonnage from 6d. to 10d. For all vessels a proportionate increase of fees is payable, if they "Lye Above one Month," a liberal privilege that was subsequently changed, Sept. 6, 1699 (M. C. C., II: 84), to a penalty of six shillings for every tide beyond a "Convenient time" for loading and unloading. Fees for anchorage appear to have been fixed at an earlier period and are renewed at this time, namely, one shilling for a vessel of ten tons, or less, and an additional shilling for "Every Tenn Tuns more." Vessels "not belonging to this Fort" are the only ones mentioned in this category, probably because it was expected they would always take advantage of the liberal rates of dockage.—M. C. C., I: 145-46. See June 5, 1675; March 8, 1684; Aug. 28, 1694.

When the city's system of docks and wharves had developed, in later years, these regulations were modified accordingly.—See Sept. 5, 1699; Nov. 18, 1711; March 5, 1725, for other references to the great docks, and other docks and wharves, consult Index. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 987-91; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, Addenda, Vol. V.

Fifteen cartmen "strike," refusing to "Obey Observer and follow the rules and Orbit of the City," apparently to be Observed and Kept. They are "Discharged being Any Longe Cartmen" by the common council, which body also issued a proclamation giving "free Lyberty and Lyncence" to all except the strikers and slaves to become cartmen.—M. C. C., I: 146-47. See reproduction in N. Y. as an 18th Cent. Municipalities, plate VI.

The common council orders that "The Loft Ouer the Slaughter house belonging to Garrin Junson Rossey is Apoynted to be the generall Store for all Powder and he to Take Care and Look After the Same."—M. C. C., I: 150; but see May 31

—John van Gelder is approved by the court of mayor and aldermen as "Jnter to flunyers." For all who shall employ him he is to "Compost himself Civily."—M. C. M. (M.S.), April 8, 1684.

"Some complaints having been made of the abuses in bread, & that Cornel is put into it," the executive council orders "that the bread be inspected, & that the beer be looked after, & the Market place made by the Broadway & King's Highway & brought into the Market." The secretary shall inform Deputy Mayor N. Bayard.—Ex. Coun. Min. (M.S.), V: 80 (Albany). See May 24.

Cornelis Jansens engages Adrianus Weterbourne to build a house for him on his land on Montague's Plat, for which he agrees to pay "See gilders in fat cattle, wheat and rye." In this house, standing near the present junction of 9th St. and Harlami Lane, Jansen established a tavern, later famous as the "Half Way House," which, after his death in 1689, was kept by his wife.—Riker, Hist. of Harlem, 438-39. See Oct. 15, 1694.

May 24

The governor desires (see April 28) "that the Market may be Removed fr[o] the Place where it is now kept" (that is, near the bridge and weigh-house,—see March 9, 1680) "to the Vacant ground before the Fort," and the common council so orders. That is, it is ordered "that hence forward, the Market for Butchers meat be held in the Same Place Accordingly," the butchers bearing the expense of Erecting their nales [stalls in the original] and Other Conveniences. —M. C. C., I: 151. This market became known as the "Broadway Shambles or Meat Market."—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 958. See also April 11, 1691. The old building continued in use, however, principally as a store-house (ibid., V: 302; 2053; Do Ve, Market Book, 70-77). See also Jan. 29, 1677.

The common council orders "that the New-Streete beginning from Edward Taylers Cornour house to the Cornour of Domini Selynes Lott and fr[o] thence to the Warehouse of the Widdow Verplank, the Pavement Sides thereto from the Lottes therewith Each before his Owne Lotte before the 25 July next.

"And the Smiths Streete beginning at the Cornour of Thomas Lewis up to the house of Gerrit Hendricks In Lyke manner. And the beuer gracht beginning from the Cornour house of Simon Romyne to the house of Barrent Court bee Paved On Each Syde Eight foot in Breadth from the houses by the Person Owning the Lotts therin Each Person before his own Lott wth Pauements made by the Surveyor Shall be Approved of or Apoynted."—M. C. C., I: 151. The "New-Streete" here mentioned is the present New St.—See May 5, 1679; Van Rensselaer, Hist. of N. York, III: 356. The tax list of 1677 shows the names of owners of lots on "The Smiths Streete" (the present William St.).—M. C. C., I: 57, "The beuer gracht" in Beaver St.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 997.

The common council resolves that "in Some Convenient Place On the Common A Powder house be Built of Stone."—M. C. C., I: 152. This was not acted upon at this time.—Ibid., I: 400.

Anthony Brockhulls, Lucas Santen, and others are appointed (probably by the governour and council, since the record does not appear in the Minutes of the Common council) to examine the fortifications of the city, and report what repairs are immediately necessary.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 129. See ibid. for their report.


A paid night watch is established, the military officers and troops being excused therefrom. The common council orders that the constables in the five wards on the south side of the "Fresh Water" watch by turns, one each night, and hire eight assistants who shall each be paid 12d. per night out of the city treasury.—M. C. C., I: 153.

Peter Stoutenburgh is appointed overseer of the work to be done on wharf and Warehouse. The work was evidently a large one, as each house was to provide a man to help unload and secure the timber and stockade. On failure to do so, a fine was to be levied.—M. C. C., I: 155.

Virginia becomes a royal province, with Lord Howard作为 governour.—Cal. of State Papers. Am. & W. Indies 1661-1685, 670; Bancroft, Hist. of U. S., I: 471.

From this date until Aug. 5, representatives of Massachusetts, New York, Maryland, and Virginia, and sachems of the Five Nations, meet at Albany, and settle on the terms of a lasting peace.—Winser, op. cit., V: 611; Brodhead, op. cit., II: 396-401.


The "green before the fort" is designated in an order for the place of parade for the several foot companies in New York, at seven o'clock in the morning on Sept. 20.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 151.

The "green" is the "usual place of rendezvous for the companies assemblage for exercise."—Ibid., I: 176. In July 1736, this same space was designated "The Parade."—See Pls. 16, 27, 27-A, Vol. I. There is therefore little probability, and no record, that the "green before the fort" was a bowling green prior to 1733, when leased for that purpose,—See "Bowling Green," in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 968, where one of the most distinctive features connected with its subsequent history are indicated. The earliest use of this ground
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1664 was at part of the common highway, which had various successive
8 Dutch designations, and was finally anglicised as Broadway about
Sept. 1668. —See ibid., III: 994. It was in 1664 (see May 24) that there
were erected here the shambles of a meat market.—Ibid., III: 957.
Oct. 13 Surveyor's report on the New York-Conn. boundary.—See
10 Addenda.

For the first time, the aldermen, councilmen, assessors, and
constables are elected by the freemen of the several wards. A
"Return of the Seuerall Persons Chosenn" appears in the Minutes.
The common council establishes the following fines in case the
person chosen to serve in an official capacity refuses to serve:
A constable, £5; an assessor, £3; a Common Council Man,
£170; an alderman, £10; the mayor, £20.—M. C. C., I: 156-57.
Such action breathes of the time when there was no compensa-
tion to attract, and when in a large measure "the office sought the
man."
14 Gabriel Mivinelle is appointed mayor.—M. C. C., I: 159. This
appointment was made by the governor from a list of seven names
presented by the mayor and aldermen.—Ibid., I: 158. In the peti-
tion for a charter, Nov. 9, 1683 (q.v.), one request called for the
governor to take his choice of a mayor from the aldermen elect.
Curiously enough, only two of the seven nominees referred to above
were aldermen elect. Mivinelle himself was an assistant from the
West Ward.—Ibid., I: 159. This plan of presenting nominees was a
survival of the Dutch practice of choosing magistrates (see Oct.
9, 1669); it was destined to continue only one year longer, the
charter placing up such limit on the governor's choice.—Ibid., I:
238. For a brief sketch of the life of Gabriel Mivinelle, see
22 The second provincial legislature passes the following acts:
"A Bill to Regulate Proceedings in Law."
"A Bill Declaring of what age Lands may be passed away
and Guardians Chosenn."
"A Bill Concerning Chirurgions and Midwives."
"A Bill Concerning the Choice of Constables."
"A Bill against Fugitive Servants and The Entayners of Them."
—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 144-45. Regarding use of the word "legis-
lature," see Oct. 19, 1758. For acts of the first provincial legis-
lature, see Oct. 17, 1683.
23 The legislature passes the following acts:
"A Bill against Common Baratry, Champerty and Mainte-
anance."
"A Bill to prevent deceit & Forgeries."
"A Bill Concerning Purchasing of Lands from the Indians."
"A Bill Concerning Marriages."
"A Bill Concerning Cattle Corne Fields and Fences."
"A Bill Concerning Biturials."
"A Bill Concerning Assignments of Specialysis."
24 The legislature passes the following acts:
"A Bill Concerning Orphan's."
"An Act for Quietting mens estates & the Limitation of Certain
actions for Avoiding of suits In Law."
"A Bill to Prevent the Absence of Justices of the Peace from
Their Courts."
"A Bill Concerning Masters servants Slaves Labourers and
Apprentices."
27 The legislature passes the following acts:
"An Act to prevent Arrests of Judgments and Superseding
Execucions."
"A Bill for Executing the Judgm't of the former Courts of Assize & Sessions."
"A Bill for Cording of firewood. See March 22.
"A Bill for the Mire speedy and better Collecting the Govern-
our's free and Voluntary Present" (see Nov. 2, 1683).
"An Act for the Encourage'mint of Trade and Navigation within
this Province." This was by a levy of export and import duties on
merchandise, to be paid to the persons appointed by the duke to
The first provincial act "for the Settlement of the Militia" is
above referred to. It provides for the appointment by the governour
of a major "in such County (Capability thereof)" as head of the
militia there, and for the appointment and commissioning, also by
the governour, of all officers of militia within the province. They
are to be "Chosen out of the Freeholders inhabitants in the
Respective Townes and Counties where their Companies are." Among
the other provisions is one requiring "That one Master of
Vessells her exempt from Training but such as are above thirty
Tuns." All persons, though freed from training by law, are nevertheless "obliged to Keep Convenient arms and amunition in
Their houses as the Law directs To others." All fines collected by
the commision officers are to be used "in the buying of Drumes
and Colours Italherbs [sic for balderhairs] Trumpets," etc. "Match
Locks being not thought necessary in this Country that none bee
obliged to provide them." These and a few other brief regulations
comprise this leading statute; it being expressly provided that, in
other matters relating to military affairs, all persons are "to be
regulated as in his Royall Highnesses Laws is Directed."—Col.
Laws N. Y., I: 161. For the Duke's Laws, see ibid., I: 6 et seq.
The legislature passes the following acts:
28 "A Bill to prevent Damages done by Casting Ballast Into
Rivers."
"A Bill For an Annualy salary to the Judges of this Province."
Sarah Burgler, in behalf of her daughter, Elizabeth Shackerley,
the child of John Shackerley, deceased, states in a petition to Gov.
Dongan: "That whereas your Honour was pleased to Or'd that
for the Conveniency of the City a certaine piece [piece] of Land
lying in the Broadway belonging to yefo petitioners said Child should
be left Vacant and unimproved for a street or highway, And that
the low [liue] thereof the City should give to yefo petitioners said
Child a piece [piece] of Land Equivalent thereto in such other part
of the City as to the Mayor and Ald'men Should seem most Equall
and Conveneint, to whom for the Effectuating whereof yefo peti-
tioner was referred, to whom yefo petitioner having accordingly
made application rec'd for Answer that if yefo said petitioner's Child
had any Right to the aforesaid piece of Land they might improve
the same without any Lett or disturbance from the City and
wholly refused to give your petitioner any such Land in Lewe there-
of or other Satisfaction therefore [therefor]; whereby yefo petitioners poor Child is left wholly deserted, not only being dispossessed of
her Land but in one way or possibility of deriving satisfaction
therefore [therefor] unless relieved by yefo Honour." She asks
that "either she may have Liberty to Emprove the said peice of
Land or have another equivalent thereto in Lewi thereof . . .
This petition is referred to the mayor and aldermen "who are
desired speedily to doe Justice to the said petitioner . . .
Land Papers, II: 65 (sec. of state's office, Albany). A similar peti-
tion of Sarah Burgler was recorded about ten years later (see April
22, 1693), but whether it related to the same land does not appear.
The legislature passes the following acts:
29 "A Bill Concerning former Mortgages. This act was neces-
sary because the customs of the Dutch were different from those of
the English. The act made all old mortgages effective under the
English rule.
An Explanation of the Continued Bill for defraying the
Riciutive Charge of the Government" (see Oct. 30, 1683).
"An Act for the confirming all Judgments and proceedings in the
former Courts, taking away the Generall Court of Assizes. Ac-
ctions pending in this court were to be determined and finished in
the high court of chancery.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 169-73.
The court of mayor and aldermen summoned all "Delinquents
on payment of publique dues & Taxes" to appear on Monday to
explain why they do not pay.—M. C. M. (MS.), Nov. 1684.
A warrant is issued to Adolph Pieters, Peter King, and Robert
Shaw to lay out and survey for James Burre some vacant land in the
Smiths' Fly, convenient for a slaughter-house, and also land for a
dwelling, adjoining the cow-pen.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 134.
The widow of Peter Stuyvesant makes a will bequeathing the
bowery chapel to the Dutch Reformed Church of New York.—
Liber Willis, III: 44: The services, however, were not continued
after her death, 1687; the building fell into decay, and soon
nothing was left but the foundations.—Eccles. Rev., II: 489. See
also 1687.
Governor Dongan writes to the Duke of York: "A report
hauneing passed; & as some say Governor Penn was the Author;
that he was to purchase this province; I thought my self obli'd
to give ye Rl. Highness an account of it. This payment for the ex-
cepted of it, is the most flourishing, & most improbable of any in these
Oct.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF NEW YORK ISLAND

1684 parts of America; the Revenue by the imprisonment I have made Dec. in the Quittorates; the addition of towns gotten from of neighboring 9 Colonies; with the Customs & Excise, will be very considerable; & every year more, by reason the inhabitants are very industrious; & increase much in people & shipping. I have written to Mr. Browne concerning in America; with hopes in the advantage which these parts, will augment ye RH High** revenue by putting the letters into the post office; it is much desired by all & if it be allowed; I hope ye RH High** will let me have the management of it. —From an original autograph letter signed by Governor Dun- 19 gan, preserved in the N. Y. Pub. Library, in vol. lettered: New- York-MSS. Letters & Documents. 1684-1773. —See also Aug. 27, 168s. The governor and his council took action to establish the post-office on March 2, 1685 (q.v.), but further proceedings to effect the desired result had to be again enacted on April 4, 1692 (q.v.).

John Sprague is commissioned to be "master of the rolls of the province of New York." —Col. Hist. Mss., Eng., 159. This office is rarely mentioned in colonial annals. In England the master of the rolls is "one of the judges of the chancery division of the High Court of Justice." He is "the keeper of the rolls of all patents and grants that pass the great seal, and of all records of the Court of Chancery. He ranks next after the Lord Chief Justice of the Queen's Bench, and above the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas." —Century Dict. The office, therefore, appears to be in addition to that of secretary of the province, to which Sprague was appointed by royal commission on Jan. 27, 1683.—Col. Coun., Min., 61.

1685

In this year, an order was issued that no wampum, wampum pipes, Indian jewels, or money should be carried out of the government by trade or traffic, etc.—Col. Hist. Mss., Eng., 159.

There was complaint at this time by the residents west "of the' broadway to the Southward of the alley now called beaver land," according to a deposition made by Jacobus Godet in New York under date of July 12, 1723. The deponent related that when he was an apprentice, "in the years 1684 and 1685... to Oliphart Sueter," he heard him "speak about the Soveraigncy and Regulating of that bayoubdarde, it being Laid out a long the Sd Street or highway with a deep Hollow Core inward, and patents was Granted formerly to the owners and possessers there of in length from the Sd Street westward according to the measures there of." The deponent further said that the condition of the locality was called to the attention of Gov. Andros, who "ordered the bayoubdarde aforesd to ad and advance so much more Ground in the Street as he thought fit to make the fruts more even from Balbus Bayars unto the South Corner of Sd Beaver Land being part of the old berrieyng place and after this manner to build that houses according to his adition and those that did not build they took that ground in their possession and took in there Clabboard fences before there doors. Whereof as I Remember was Luylkas Andronse and the Gound of Mr. Darkens and peeter Limka the others, as, Jan Jooste van Rollegom, the little house of darkness, the house of anetrie etc., and to Mr. May bikley, & the house at the South Corner of Sd. land then belonging to the Wld Cowenovenow as now are put into that said broadway, according to the Gouver's order, so that I find they took the benefici of that previde them Granted as a for said, So that old Corner house of Sd Cowenovenow was afterwards Van dike was made and in the Sd Street or broadway 10 foot longer by Reason of this adition—this Granted addition is in som patents not Included and may bee in none, and thererfore it appeareth that Summ Lotts is Longer than there patents doe Require, and the Said additions and benefites are everaunt freely and absolutely Left in peaceable, and Qriet possession of the owners there of unmolested or In Comebereath by any anetrye or any other person or persons whatsoever from the time a foresaid until the date of this present." —Mag. of the Daughters of the Revolution (N. Y., 1853), III: 134-35; citing the letter in possession of Walter Van de Water.

About 1685, Adrian Dirckse petitioned the common council as follows regarding "his ground in ye place, Called Maegde patie:"—The humble Petition of Adrian Dirckson Sheweth most humbly, That this petitioners predecessor of his present wife Elizabeth by name Peter longs, was ordered by ye Gournmer to remove his Van & have his ground in ye place, Called Maegde patie, by order of ye dutch government in time of warr, for w^a^ was granted to them an other house & ground, belonging to Wp patisson, then Counted Confiscated [sic]. But lately this petition was much troubled by one George Lockart attorney of Said Wp patisson, and was forced, to prevent further Contest to allow ye Sd Lockard a Competent sum of money, with the Charges to fifteen pounds Cortant by w^e^ ye Sd house & ground is paid again & nothing allowed for that which is Lost in ye maegde patie, there-fore this petitiv Craves ye^o^ worshipjs please to Consider ye^s^ premises, and to give that allowance of grant again, or mony as ye^s^ worship^s^ Shalt think fitt & he shal always pay &c.—"From the original in city clerk's records. Cf. L.J., New Am. and Its People, 206-5.

An inventory of the wardrobe and other personal effects of Dr. Jacob de Lange and his wife, reveals the characteristic dress of a gentleman and lady of fashion during this period. His wardrobe included a gros-grained cloak, lined with silk; a broad cloak made of a coloured suit, with silver buttons; a coloured waistcoat, with silver buttons; & his wife's contained numerous "petticoats" variously described, including one "with pointed lace," and one "black pottofco petticoat, with black silk lining;" also a "black tartanet samare, with a tuckety;" Three flowered calico samares; "Three black love-hoods," and a white one and a yellow one; "Four Yellow love dreslare;" "Two pair sleeves with great lace;" "Four coronet caps, with lace, one without lace;" "One black silk rain cloth;" "One black plash mask;" "One embroidered purse with a silver bugle and chain to the girdle, a silver Dr. De Lange's name." From the original in the British Museum, and in the purchase of one of the many with silver and with ivory; while his wife possessed, in a "silver thread wrought small trunks," various articles of jewelry, including "One gold boalt, wherein are thirteen diamonds to one white coral chain" (valued at £16; "One pair gold sticks or pendants, in each ten diamonds" (£25), etc.—Man. Coun. (Eng.), 1685, 541-42; see also ibid., (1858), 493; Abstracts of Wills (1892), 280, 281.

In this year, William Bradford established, at Philadelphia, the first printing-press in the Middle Colonies.—Winsor, op. cit., III:493. See below.

The common council resolves that Dongan be "Treated w^b^ to Feb. to Comme to this city, and that the Councill discuss his proceedings and proceedings in the Island to Low Water mate the Ferry and all the Several Patents to the Inhabitants, The City hall & Land thereto belonging Market house & Market Place Dock bridge and Streets w^b^ all Royaltyes and Priviledges thereunto Belonging." A committee is appointed "to manage the Treaty."—M. C. G., I: 160. The desired privileges were eventually granted in the Dongan Charter, April 27, 1686 (q.v.). See, further, Feb. 28, infra.

Derrick Jansen, the ferry-man, buys the "plantation" of William Morris of Flatbush for his house, barns, and boats.—See original bond for unpaid balance on the contract, in N. Y. Pub. Library (MSS., Div. 4).

"King Charles the 2d of Ever blessed Memory departed this life in his Palace at Whitehall After whose decease, at which many of the Lords the Privy Council were present their Lip^s together with the rer of the Privy Councils in town assembled in the Council Chamber in Order to prepare the form of a Proclamation for Proclaiming his Present Ma^s^ K: James the Second." Orders were given to dispatch letters to the governours and proprietors of the several plantations to issue an enclosed proclamation of the accession of James II, and to publish James's proclamation that former officers remain in office until further notice.—Jour. of Cours. for Plantations, 1670-1686 (MS.), III: 15-26. Cf. N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 359; Osgood, The Am. Colonies, II: 167; Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., III: 421-22; Winsor, New. & Crit. Hist. of Am., III: 406. The reign of King James II ended Dec. 11, 1689 (q.v.).

The Duke of York being the last king's only brother and heir, "his rights as a subject proprietor were merged in his sovereignty; and New York, with her dependencies, having devolved to the crown of England, became a royal government, under the supervision of the Plantation Committee. A few days after the accession of James [see Feb. 17], the records belonging to the secretary of the office of the plantation office Sir John Werden delivered all that were thought 'matter' to Secretary Mathwayt. For a discussion as to how this affected the legal status of the government of the province of New York, respecting the charter, see March 3 (infra), and Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., II: 422. For the new charter granting Patents, V: 297, Albany), for a tract of land in the city of New York, which, by modern streets and landmarks, was bounded generally
For Plantations, 1679-1686 (MS.), Lib. of Cong., III: 45. See, further, March 3, 1685.

The governor and council ordain "that for the better correspondence between the colonies of America, a post-office be established [see Aug. 27 and Dec. 9, 1684] and that the rates for riding post be per mile threepence; for every letter, not above one hundred miles, threepence; if more, proportionately."—Col. Coun., Ill., 415, and authorities there cited; Smith, Hist. of the P. O. in Britain (No. Am. (Cambridge, 1920), 7. A permanent postal system was not established until April 4, 1692 (q.v.).

To prevent the running away of servants and debtors, the governor and council order that "a scale be made where each Highnesses Cypher in every County at the Charges of the County to be kept by the Chief magistrates of every Town, & [of] all that are lodged w'out the said scale & certificate from [a] Magistrate, notice is to be given of them by the next Magistrate; & the first magistrate that receives the scale from any neighboring Colony, takes that scale & gives another of that Govern[or] in w'h he lives."—From Exec. Coun. Min. (MS.), V: 106, in N. Y. State Library.

At a meeting of the committee of trade and plantations in the council chamber at Whitehall, "The Charter of Incorporation of the Province of New York [passed Oct. 30, 1683] is read, and a number of several powers and privileges therein granted being considered His Majesty doth not think fit to confirm the same."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 357. Brodehead says: "By this action James the Second did not repeal the charter of New York. He merely declined to confirm the same from which it is said he was forced to do it by the interference of the Duke of York, represented in the Senate and Assembly, etc." The constitution of 1684 ordained that this form should be observed in the enacting clause of all bills.—Brodehead, Hist. State of N. Y., II: 135.

An order in council from the colonial chamber in Whitehall directs Dongan to proclaim James king over the province of New York.—N. T. Col. Docs., III: 359-60. King James addresses his command to Dongan, to the same effect, on the same day.—Ibid., III: 360-61. A proclamation printed in London "by the assises of John Bill, deceased, and by Henry Hiles and Thomas Newcomb, printers to the King's most excellent majesty, 1685," was sent over to be used in the colony for this purpose. A copy of it is listed in the Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 165-37. A record in Blathwayt's Jour., in Lib. of Cong., dated March 10, says: "A Box directed to Coll Dongan at New York is delivered to Capt. Baxter containing a Packet to Coll Dongan, with the King's Letters, 94th Dec. of the 3rd Instant directing him to pursue all Powers as shall be sent him under His Ma^l Signet or Sign Manual or His order in Council and further signifying that His Ma^l hath committed to 9th Council the Care of the Province."

A proclamation is issued against landing durable goods at any other place than the city bridge, New York, with the exception of hay, wood, and lime. Another proclamation of this date prohibits peddling goods or merchandise within the province when the duties have not been paid; and it grants "one-third part thereof to anyone who shall seize the same."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 175.

Gov. Dongan issues a proclamation against wearing or carrying "..."
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1685 "Daggers Darks Tucks in Coves, Pocket Pistolls Or Any Other Sort of Concealed Weapons."—M. C. C., I: 160-61.

25 The council orders that the proclamation be issued against giving information and taking affidavits in a clandestine manner.—Cal. Coun., Min., 43. On Aug. 3, Maj. Wm. Dyre was charged by the governor with having given information in this way. He was examined on Aug. 5.—Ibid., 44. See also the case of Lewin, July 25.

20 A warrant is issued to Philip Wells, surveyor-general, to measure and survey all the house lots on the north side of "Pearle street" and report whether they are in accordance with their patents.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 118.

17 License is given by Dongan to the inhabitants of Manhattan Island to hunt and gather their provisions there upon Aug. 6.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 118; Riket, Hist. of Harlem (1st ed.), 446.

12 Dongan, having caused the general assembly to meet Oct. 17, 1683, and adjourned it from time to time until Sept. 29, 1684, now, "for Several important Reasons," dissolves it, and gives notice to the effect by proclamation.—M. C. C., I: 166-67.

21 "Saul Browne," a merchant from Newport now settled in New York, having complained to Dongan of ordinances of this city which interfered with his trade (see Daly, The Settlement of the Jews in N. Am., 1893, pp. 24, 27), his petition is referred by Dongan to the common council, and the latter endorses upon it the opinion "that see Jew ought to Sell by Retaile within this Citty But may by whole Sale if the Governor think fit to permitt the same."—M.C.C., I:168-69.

14 "The Jews Petition to the Governor for Liberty to Exercise their Religion" is recommended by him to the mayor and aldermen. The board express the opinion "That noe publique Worship is Tolerated by act of assembly, but to those that profess Faith in Christ, and therefore the Jews worshipt to be allowed."—M. C. C., II: 169. The original rough minutes of this action of the common council (dated Sept. 12) are filed in the city clerk's record-room. See also Daly, Settlement of the Jews in N. Am. (1893), 25-26.

18 Dongan writes in April 1685, to the governors of this province, "that the business is so urgent and people extraordinary desirous to have ye King's Seal to their Patents and other papers that concern them." The letter was received in England "22 Dec. 1685."—N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 365. No new provincial seal, however, appears to have been provided until Aug. 14, 1687 (q. u.).

12 The Edict of Nantes (April 13, 1598), by which Henry IV of Oct. 12-22 France granted toleration to his Protestant subjects, is revoked by Louis XIV. A considerable part of the province of New York, particularly the city of New York, the counties of West Chester and Richmond, and a tract called "the Palas," in Ulster County, was "settled by many of those unhappy People who fled from the Persecution in France upon the Revocation of the Edict."—Doc. Hist. N.Y., (410 ed.), III: 295. See also an account of "The Huguenot Settlers of New York City and Vicinity," by Frank W. Ballard, in Min. Coun. Coun. (1862), 743 et seq.

14 Col. Nicholas Bayard is appointed mayor.—Cal. Coun., Min., 45. The names of the several officers chosen for the ensuing year are found in M. C. C., I: 170, among which that of Nicholas Bayard does not appear. Evidently Dongan did not feel bound to appoint "one of the aldermen."—See Oct. 14, 1684. Bayard was reappointed mayor Sept. 1, 1686. —An interesting brief sketch of his life, see Min. Coun. Coun. (1853), 388; Wilson's Mem. Hist. N. Y., III: 52.

19 The alderman of each ward is required by the common council to certify to the mayor what persons in his ward "are poor and Wanting alms for their Sustenance," that care may be taken at public expense for their relief.—M. C. C., II: 172. This action followed the receipt of a letter from the governor recommending to the consideration of the Common Council the maintenance of the poor. Furthermore, it is the initial step taken by the municipal government in charity. In New Amsterdam it was the church deacons who cared for the poor and looked for voluntary contributions in the "poor-boxes." They were called upon by the court to render an account yearly at a public meeting of how they had disposed of the money they had collected.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 352-53. See also June 12, 1655; Dec. 4, 1661. Cf. "poor farm" mentioned in Selyns' litt, 1686.

25 The common council appoints Peter Delaney treasurer of the city (see Oct. 27), and votes to allow him 12d. in the pound (see June 5, 1676) "for all Receipts and payments of the publicke mony."—M. C. C., I: 171. This commission system of compensation to the treasurer was also in vogue. In the latter part of the year a suggestion was offered by Recorder Livingston that it might be "more for the Interest of this Corporation to Allow their chamberlains a Certaine Sallary than a Commission."—Ibid., VIII: 23.

19 A newly elected common council at its first sitting resolves that the Revenue arising to this City by Dockmoney be left to
1665. farm to the Highest Bidder on this day Seven night at the Signe Oct. 16 of the three Marinner about five in the afternoons,"—M. G. C., I: 172. seven tenements commonly placed resolution has much signif-

1683. Oct. 31. was mucit 25 l. for putting his compost heap on the public street, contrary to the town regulation. In that era of straw roofs and wooden chests the common man was not included in the firebalif; seven fires and several hundred others had already happened in the village, causing great harm and heavy losses."—Riker, Hist. of Harlem (1st ed.), 451.

James Graham is appointed and sworn in as attorney-general of the province.—Cal. Com. Min., 47. Graham had served for (three years (1663-7), and it is now his turn to return to the city treasurer every three months; he received for the same ten per cent. commission.—Ibid., I: 145. Irregularity had caused a special committee of the board, Feb. 16, 1684, to ask Thomas Smith, dock-

master, and his six predecessors in that office to produce their accounts.—Ibid., I: 172. Edwards, a master, without any term, was re- directed to do the dock business for the city. They were required to inspect the dock, to the highest bidder, the magistrates doubled believed their troubles would be lessened. It hardly proved so, however. Almost without exception dock-masters either were behind in their pay-

ments or failed to keep the dock clean and in repair, or both. Attempts to remedy these things were made in 1694, by framing elaborate "Conditions and Regulations" for farming the docks; to these were added other conditions in 1700.—Ibid., I: 364: II:

104-5. Three men in partnership were the highest bidders in 1703 (Ibid., II: 259), but these proved no better than one. So, finally, in 1713, the city resorted to a third plan, a salaried dock-master who in turn would have the power to engage the dock men. The Dock and Slips Act of 1715 established the dockmen's salaries. This plan proved even less desirable than the others, for the salaried official would collect dockage fees, if convenient, and turn them over to the treasurers. It was, however, a much better plan than the Dock Rent Plan of 1715, and retained for the remainder of the colonial period, although many lessees failed to give satisfaction.—Peterson & Edwards, N. T. at an 18th Cent. Municipality, 111-23, 354-57. See Sept. 28, 1694.

20. To secure liquor licenses on favourable terms, retailers are directed to appear before the governor and council on Oct. 28.— Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 141. A certificate, bearing date of Dec. 9, 1685, showed who the "farmers" of the "Great Packt or Excise" were, and notice was given that biquors were not to be retailed without licenses from them.—Ibid., 142.

23. Three of the bakers of the city, approved by the others, are appointed by the common council to be "Supervisors of bread," and they take the oath that they will give their judgment, on examining "any bread to be baked," whether it is "according to the Standard of this Citty or noe." They are required to "bring in a List of what Bakers are Necessary and fit for that employment within this City."—M. G. C., I: 172. See Jan. 8, 1686, regard-

ing the assize; and Jan. 15, 1686, regarding the appointed bakers.

27. The common council orders that "William Bogardus [see Feb. 24, 1686] the Late in the City of this, doe forthwith delivering up all his accounts belonging to the said City to Mr Peter De Lanoy, the present treasurer thereof."—M. G. C., I: 172. Delonay was appointed on Oct. 19 (q.v.).

Nov. The Paris Dec. contain a memoir of this date concerning meas-

ures to be adopted for the security of Canada, which closes: "The first remedy against the English of New York would be to pur-

chase that place from the King of England who in the present state of his affairs, will, without doubt, require money of the King of France. By that means we should be masters of the Iroquois without waging war."—Dec. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), I: 126.

3. Among the first acts passed by the third provincial legislature are those relating to public morality. These laws are "against Sab-


4. Another act of first importance, passed by this legislature is one to regulate the proceedings of the monthly courts throughout the province.—Cal. Laws N. Y., I: 175.

An order is issued forbidding the harboring or concealing of vagabonds, and all persons who cannot give a fair account of them-

selves, or who have no certificate or pass from the place whence they came.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 142.

12. A proclamation is issued appointing Dec. 30 as a day of thank-

giving for the victory over the rebels, and for the success of the Christian armies against the forces of the Ottoman.— Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 142.

Dec. Each householder at Harlem is ordered to make a ladder to his

chimney, within a month, or to be fined six gilders. "Jan Nagel
The Iconography of Manhattan Island

Domine Henriicus Selyns prepared this year, in his own handwriting, in a small volume of 170 leaves (or 340 pages), a list of the members of the Dutch congregation. It was not one of the official books of the church, but a private memorandum-book of one of its ministers. It is now (1920) the property of Mr. William L. Brown, of New York, who, in 1914, loaned it to the Holland Society for publication in the society's Year Book for 1916, with explanatory notes, supplied by L. P. de Boor. It was also printed separately. For reproduction of a page of the MS., showing inhabitants including Stuyveycast's widow) "beyond the Fresh Water," see Pl. 19, Vol. IV. Selyns' list may be divided into four sections, as follows: 1. The names issued to the mayor by the governor and council of the city, upon the request of the ministers, and printed in the magazine or newspaper (written on one side only), the first five of which are missing in the original but have been supplied in the printed book from the text by Dr. De Witt (vide infra). 2. Another list, occupying only two leaves (written on one side), which shows the number of persons residing in specified streets. The 100 leaves which follow are written on both sides, excepting blank pages between divisions. Of these, 19 leaves (38 pages) contain historical notes, added in 1794-2 by Garret Abee, a deacon of the North Dutch Church (see July 2, 1769), which are continued in the fourth division. 3. Marriage entries of the Dutch Church from June 14, 1686, to April 23, 1687, written by Selyns, occupying nine pages. 4. Historical notes about the city of New York, from 1609 to 1792, in Abee's handwriting, occupying 72 pages—See Year Book, op. cit., pp. 91 ff. The list of church members (super) shows the names of 666 inhabitants of the city, grouped by streets and other localities where they resided. The list serves practically, to this extent, as a city directory of the period. The streets, etc., referred to are: "Breeke way (Broadway); "Bears Street (Exchange Pl., now State St.); "Pearl Street (Pelham); "Whitehall Sts.); "Lange Straet (along the shore, the water-side, which was the west side of the present Whitehall St., between State and Pearl Sts, the north side of Pearl St., and Hanover Sq, between Whitehall and Wall Sts); "Lange de Val (along the wall, now south side of Wall St.); "Nieuwe Straet (New St.); "Bever Straet (Beaver St., between Broadway and Broad St.); "Mareck-Vel Straet (Marketfield St.); "Brouwers Straet (now part of Stone St., between Whitehall and Broad Sts.); "Brug Straet (Bridge St.); "Heeren Gracht, west syde (Main Ditch, west side, now west side of Broad St.); "Diacomie's Huys (deacon's house for the poor in Broad St.); "Heeren Gracht, east syde (Broad St., east side); "Heegj Straet (High St., now part of Stone St. between Broad and William Sts.); "Slyck Straet (Mud St, now So. William St.); "Princej Straet (Prince's St, now Beaver St. between Broad and William Sts.); "Koningck Straet (King St.); "Smitj Straet (Smith St, now William St. below Wall St.); "Smitj Vallye (Smith's Valley, along the East River shore, above Wall St., now Maiden Lane and the Jacob's Corner, beyond the land gate, on Broadway above Wall St.); "Ove'rs Versch Water (beyond the Fresh Water); "Aen de Grote Kili (by the Great Kili); "Boschwyck (Bosworth); "Armij Bouwerij (poor farm, at Steenwy, L.); and "Nieuw Thuyen (Newtown). For an account of previous printed editions of Selyn's list of the church members, see the Year Book, op. cit., p. 18. These appearances, in various forms, all more or less modifications of the original, have been: 1, an edition by Rev. Thomas De Witt, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections, 2d ser. (1847), I: 392-99; 2, one by Valentine, in Hist. City of N. Y. (1853), 3:31-31; 3, one by Wilson, in Mem. Hist. Soc. (1853), I: 446-52; and 4, one in the Year-Book of the Holland Soc. of N.Y. (1896), 178-98. See also the memoir and poems of Selyns in Murphy's Anthology of New Neth. (1864). For earlier lists of the inhabitants of New York, see The Nicasius de Sille List of 1660, in II: 349-51; the list of 1665, in Rec. N. Am. Hist. Soc., VII: 221-27; in Cal. Coun., 1676, p. 487, 491; the list of the principal male inhabitants of the city, was embodied in a petition to Lieut.-Gov. Colden on May 2, 1774 (p. 9), and published in Man. Com. Coun. (1850), 247 et seq. About this time Philip Wells, Dongan's surveyor-general, made a general survey of "New York and Beyond." At the death of the town, a claim was entered for this service (which covered seven days), and for the services of two persons employed in the work, besides the "expenses of Mr. Vaughan & Mr. Cortlandt." The original survey has disappeared.—The Hist. Mag. (1st ser., 1865), I: 285, citing the original claim. It was probably during the years 1686-9 that Philip Wells made his survey of the upper and lower bays, showing Manhattan and Staten Islands, the principal sand-bars, soundings, etc. This drawing, which bears the inscription "A sand draught of New York Harbour by (Philip Wells)," is reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pl. 31. Wells made also a survey of Boston harbour, and one of the entire coast of New North. (British Museum, No. 434, Roll 19). Gov. Dongan, to acquire an interest in the fur trade, held correspondence with Frontenac's two successors as governors of Canada, Le Fevre de la Barre and the Marquis de Denonville, regarding the trade and his powers. But, in 1687, an expedition in the direction of Michillimackincac to forestall the trade there . . .—Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., IV, 340-15. The common council orders the assize and value of bread to be as follows: 1. A white bread loaf weighing twelve ounces, to be sold for five Stivers wampum. 2. A pig or Hind-bread, the bran being wholly taken out weighing four pounds three quarters Six pence. 3. Wheate bread of meal as it comes from the Mill weighing Nine pounds Nine pence.—"M. C. C., II: 173. See Oct. 23, 1685. Satisfaction is given to Adrian Westerhop for ground which the mayor took: "to make the New Streets."—M. C. C., I: 174. This was the present New Street.—May 19, 1686. The common council resolves that those there be severall Bakers appointed to bake on each day of the Week bread for Sale and the penalty of 5s to be paid by each p'om'see appointed as shall Neglect to doe the same.—M. C. C., I: 173. On Jan. 21, the mayor signed an order, directed to the Bakers of bread who were appointed on Oct. 23, that the persons named in the order shall "bake Each one batch of white and Course bread at Least for Sale of due Assize On the Respective days herein Specified." The list shows the names of 24 bakers, some of whom are women. The men are all property holders, and several are aldermen or otherwise prominent. 336
in the city's public affairs. Notable among them are Anthony
Jan.
13
Demilt, Jacobus Dekey, Capt. Teunis Dekey, David Provost (see
15
Philipse, p. 76), the Mayor Nicholas de Meyere.—Ibid., I: 176–77. Mayor Bayard's original
17
order is preserved in metal file No. 1 in the city clerk's record-
19
room, and is printed in Peterson & Edwards, N. Y. as an 18th
21
23
Feb.
25
We have the sense that the committee of council, Dongan establishes a "court
27
of Judicature," to be held before the governor and council, on the first
29
Monday of every month, at New York. This court, which
31
corresponded to a court of exchequer, was given power to hear, try,
33
and determine suits between the king and the inhabitants of the
35
province concerning lands, rights, profits, and revenues.—
37
39
The attorney-general makes a motion in the council that the
41
inhabitants of New York may have the vacant land to
43
low-water mark, and the liberty of granting licenses.—Cal. Coun.,
45
IV. 47.
47
The "patent" (charter) of New York is considered by the
49
governor's council and "referred" (probably to a committee).
51
Cal. Coun., IV. 47. It was passed on April 26 (ibid., 48), and
53
signed April 27 (q. v.).
55
Mar.
57
Jacob Milborne and Samuel Synwovch, of London, trustees for
59
the creditors of Sir William Darvay, convey to Thomas Dongan,
governor-general of the province, the "large Message," etc.
61
which had been Stuyvesant's "Great House." John Delavall had
63
already released his rights as his father's heir.—Liber Deed., XII:
65
230, 238. See Nov. 12, 1677; The Castello Plan., II: 277–78; C. R.
67
P. 3; Landmark Map; Rev. Key, III: 951; Pl. 174, Vol. III.
69
Measures are taken to build a new church at Harlem. "The
71
old church was no longer adapted to the needs and improved
tastes of the community, though still answering the purposes of a
73
schoolhouse... The church was to be built of stone, and upon a new
site; an arrangement being made with Laurens Janzen and the
75
Delamater family, who gave up their two north corns for this
purpose, and which also afforded ample ground for a new churchyard
77
or cemetery." The community subscribed liberally, and assumed
79
the labour of preparing and bringing the stone, lime, timber, shingles,
81
lathes, etc., all of which was to apply to the subscriptions.
83
On March 29, the foundation is begun, Resolved Waldron,
85
due ceremony, placing the first stone, and Johannes Vermelje
87
the second. The following day the contract was made for the
89
carpenter work with: William Hallacker of New York. The agree-
91
ment, which is preserved among the Harlem Records (see Bibliog-
93
raphy), reads: "Specification of the Church at Harlem: The site
95
of the church across either way, is 56 Dutch feet; upon which
97
William Hallacker undertakes to construct the roof, with an arch
99
therein, and a small steeple upon it, and to cover all properly with
101
shingles, and to make a steeple thither; upon condition that the
103
pews be kept inside it, and shall be painted and grained, and
105
order that the said William Hallacker finishes all the pews and
107
bench shall be obligated to deliver the timber at the building
109
place. For which the City Church M. P. agree to pay the aforesaid William Hallacker, the sum of Seven Hundred
111
and Fifty Guilders, in Wheat, to be paid in the month of January
113
following this year, 1686, the wheat to be delivered at the current price. . . . Done at New Haerlem, this 30th of March, 1686." This is signed by William Hallacker, Jan de Lameter (constable),
115
Daniel Tounieur, and Jan Nagel. The witnesses are Johannes
117
Vermelje and Resolvert Waldron, before Jan Tibout (clerk).—Riker,
119
Hist. of Harlem (1st ed.), 452–53. For earlier church, see 1665.
121
The location of this church on the modern map would be be-
123
tween 121st and 145th Sts., west of First Ave., the second site of
125
the Harlem Reformed Dutch Church.—See Pl. 178, Vol. III, and
127
Harlem Recs. (MS. translation), II: 470. The under specified
129
which were entered in these Records, and quoted in Riker's
131
Hist. of Harlem (1st ed.) 453, are printed in the description of Pl.
133
39, I: 296. This edifice was destroyed during the Revolutionary
135
War; it was rebuilt in 1788, and taken down in 1835. The new
137
building is in Pl. 66b, Vol. I, for description of which see I: 437, cited Riker, Hist. of Harlem (1st ed.), 459. See also Randel's
139
Map of the Farms, Pl. 86, Vol. III.
141
Apr.
143
Mester's windmill is first mentioned of record.—See June 18,
145
1683; Pl. 31, 1680–81.
147
The common council agrees to give the governor £500 upon
149
his signing the charter, and security for £500 more to be paid in six
151
months.—M. C. C., I: 178. On May 11, the mayor reported that
153
he had paid Dongan £500 for the "Patent" (charter) and £24 to
155
the secretary, and that he had "taken the same up at ten per
157
Cent interest, to be payed in a year." The common council approved,
159
and voted that care be taken "to raise money for Satisfy-
161
ing thereof."—Ibid., I: 178. To pay the debts, it was resolved to
163
the water front between the docks and the city hall were sold, and 16
165
acres on the North River shore near the present Gansevoort St.—
167
169
Feb.
21
Vans Dongan grants, signs, and seals the second English charter
23
of the city of New York. The first was the Dutch charter of
25
1649 (q. e.). The original document (see Pl. 18, Vol. IV), which is still
27
owned by the city, is in the custody of the New York Public Library,
29
where, with the Montgomerey Charter and other documents, it
31
was deposited for safe keeping by Comptroller Bird S. Coler, in 1699.
33
It is thus described: "Beautifully engrossed on very vellum and
35
thick sheets of parchment, it is so massive, so imposing to the eye,
37
that it seems to have been preserved as a guaranty of the liberties
39
not of a little colonial capital of some four thousand inhabitants
41
of a city like the New York of to-day. Once pernament from it
43
but long ago detached by the hand of time, is an impression of the
45
large provincial seal bestowed when Lovelace was governor in
46
1669, protected by a silver box bearing on its cover the inscription: "N. Bany Esqr Gover. 1686."—Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y., II: 299; cf. Wilde, The Civic Ancestry of N. Y. City and River (1898), 44, pl. XIV, footnote 45. The charter is re-
47
produced for the first time on Pls. 18 a to e, Vol. IV. For reproduction of Dongan's provincial seal, see Frontispiece, Vol. V.
49
Gov. Bellomont, witting to England on Nov. 29, 1700, said of the charter: "... its sealed with the Duke of York's seal, and
51
under the Great Seal of the Province; yet it bears date the 2d year of King James, so that the whole foundation and
53
thongs of parchment is wrong." This led him to declare that it was "not a legal Charter" that "In strictness this is no City, and all the judgments that have been pass'd in their Mayor's Court are void."—N. T. Col. Doc., I: 812.
55
The charter was transcribed into the Minutes of the Common
57
Council (I: 290–106) under date of Jan. 5, 1691.
59
Although Dongan states, in the charter, that he gives it "for
61
and on behalf of his most Sacred Majesty... his Heirs Suc-
63
cessors and Assigns," and "by Virtue of the Commission and
65
Authority unto me Given, and power in me reposing," it did not
67
emanate directly from the crown, but from the governor individ-
69
ually. It begins: "Thomas Dongan Lieut Governor and Vice
71
Admiral of New York and its Dependencies under his Majesty
73
James ye Second... . Proprietor of ye Colony and Province of New
75
York, and its dependencies in America... to all whom this shall come sendeth Greeting."—M. C. C., I: 390. It was
77
confirmed and extended, however, by the Montgomerey charter, granted by King George II himself.—See March 23, 1730; see also
79
Gerard, A Treatise on the Title of the Corporation, etc. (1873),
81
31 and 56; a history of the charter by Gerard in Mag. Am. Hist., Vol.
83
16, XVI: 197–99; see also Randel's Map of the Farms, Pl. 86, Vol. III.
85
The charter recites that the citizens and inhabitants of the city
87
were erected, built, erected, and erected in order proper Costs and
89
Charges, to enroll Publick Buildings Accommodations and Con-
91
veniences for the said City, that is to say the City Hall or State-
93
house with the Ground thereunto belonging, two Market houses [see De Voe, Market Book, 59], the Bridge into ye Dock the Wharf
95
or Dock with their Piers and Conveniences and a New Royal place, without the Gate of this City, and have Established and
97
Settled one Ferry from the said City of New York to Long
99
Island, for the accommodation and Conveniency of Passengers...
101
These and the benefits arising from them are confirmed.
103
There is also a grant of the lanes, streets, highways, and alleys
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1686 on Manhattan Island, for public use. The charter confirms to the inhabitants their lands obtained through former governors, lieutenants-governor-in-chief, or by the mayor, or, as far as may be, to the inhabitants otherwise. It gives authority to the mayor, etc., to establish, lay out, etc., or direct the laying out, repairing or amending of all necessary streets, lanes, alleys, highways, water-courses, ferries, and bridges in the city and island; no private lands to be taken herein except by the mayor, recorder, etc., or under town law of the province. It grants to the mayor, etc., all the waste, vacant, unpatented, and unappropriated lands within the city and island, extending to low-water mark in all parts of the city and Manhattan Island; all rivers, rivulets, coves, creeks, ponds, waters, and water-courses therein not hereunto given by former governors, the city of New York, etc., or by any former alderman, etc., to some respective person or persons, etc.; also certain royalties of fishing, fowling, mining, etc. The city limits are established at low-water mark around the island of Manhattan.

The city government is established as a body politic or corporate, and various offices are specified. These are a mayor, recorder, town clerk, six aldermen, and six assistants, who are to be called "the Mayor Aldermen & Commonalty, of the City of New York;" also one chamberlain or treasurer, one sheriff, one coroner, one clerk of the market, one high constable, seven sub-constables, and one marshal or "Sarjeant att Macc." The mayor, recorder, aldermen, and assistants, or the mayor, recorder, or any three or more of the aldermen, and any three or more of the assistants shall be called "the Common Council of ye Said City." The mayor and sheriff of the city, by the terms of the charter, are to be nominated and appointed, yearly, "uppon ye feast day of the subscription," by the lieutenant-governor or commander-in-chief, with the advice of his council. On the 14th of October following this, they are to take the several "Corporate oaths" before the governor and council. According to "the new Usage & Custom of the Said City," the recorder, town clerk, and clerk of the market shall be such persons "as his most Sacred Majesty Aforesaid his Heirs & Successors shall . . . Appoint & Commission;" but in case of "Defect" (omission) of such appointment by the king, etc., the appointment shall be made by the governor or commander-in-chief. The aldermen, assistants, and petty constables are to be "Chosen by Majority of Votes of ye Inhabitants of each Ward," on "ye feast day" aforesaid. The high constable is to be appointed by the mayor. The chamberlain is to be chosen on "ye Said feast day" in the city hall by the mayor, three or more aldermen, and three or more assistants.

Dongan, in the charter, names John West to be town clerk, clerk of the peace, and clerk of the court of pleas which is to be held before the mayor, recorder, and aldermen—M. C. G., I: 298-300.

The charter provides that the corporation shall have a common seal, with power to break, alter, or remake it (see also July 4, 1664). The seal shall be made by the mayor or the governor or commander-in-chief. The aldermen, recorder, and some constables shall be such persons "as his most Sacred Majesty Aforesaid his Heirs & Successors shall . . . Appoint & Commission;" but in case of "Defect" (omission) of such appointment by the king, etc., the appointment shall be made by the governor or commander-in-chief. The aldermen, assistants, and petty constables are to be "Chosen by Majority of Votes of ye Inhabitants of each Ward," on "ye feast day" aforesaid. The high constable is to be appointed by the mayor. The chamberlain is to be chosen on "ye Said feast day" in the city hall by the mayor, three or more aldermen, and three or more assistants.

Dongan, in the charter, names John West to be town clerk, clerk of the peace, and clerk of the court of pleas which is to be held before the mayor, recorder, and aldermen. —M. C. G., I: 298-300.

The charter provides that the corporation shall have a common seal, with power to break, alter, or remake it (see also July 4, 1664). The seal shall be made by the mayor or the governor or commander-in-chief. The aldermen, recorder, and some constables shall be such persons "as his most Sacred Majesty Aforesaid his Heirs & Successors shall . . . Appoint & Commission;" but in case of "Defect" (omission) of such appointment by the king, etc., the appointment shall be made by the governor or commander-in-chief. The aldermen, assistants, and petty constables are to be "Chosen by Majority of Votes of ye Inhabitants of each Ward," on "ye feast day" aforesaid. The high constable is to be appointed by the mayor. The chamberlain is to be chosen on "ye Said feast day" in the city hall by the mayor, three or more aldermen, and three or more assistants.

Dongan, in the charter, names John West to be town clerk, clerk of the peace, and clerk of the court of pleas which is to be held before the mayor, recorder, and aldermen. —M. C. G., I: 298-300.

The charter provides that the corporation shall have a common seal, with power to break, alter, or remake it (see also July 4, 1664). The seal shall be made by the mayor or the governor or commander-in-chief. The aldermen, recorder, and some constables shall be such persons "as his most Sacred Majesty Aforesaid his Heirs & Successors shall . . . Appoint & Commission;" but in case of "Defect" (omission) of such appointment by the king, etc., the appointment shall be made by the governor or commander-in-chief. The aldermen, assistants, and petty constables are to be "Chosen by Majority of Votes of ye Inhabitants of each Ward," on "ye feast day" aforesaid. The high constable is to be appointed by the mayor. The chamberlain is to be chosen on "ye Said feast day" in the city hall by the mayor, three or more aldermen, and three or more assistants.

Dongan, in the charter, names John West to be town clerk, clerk of the peace, and clerk of the court of pleas which is to be held before the mayor, recorder, and aldermen. —M. C. G., I: 298-300.

The charter provides that the corporation shall have a common seal, with power to break, alter, or remake it (see also July 4, 1664). The seal shall be made by the mayor or the governor or commander-in-chief. The aldermen, recorder, and some constables shall be such persons "as his most Sacred Majesty Aforesaid his Heirs & Successors shall . . . Appoint & Commission;" but in case of "Defect" (omission) of such appointment by the king, etc., the appointment shall be made by the governor or commander-in-chief. The aldermen, assistants, and petty constables are to be "Chosen by Majority of Votes of ye Inhabitants of each Ward," on "ye feast day" aforesaid. The high constable is to be appointed by the mayor. The chamberlain is to be chosen on "ye Said feast day" in the city hall by the mayor, three or more aldermen, and three or more assistants.

Dongan, in the charter, names John West to be town clerk, clerk of the peace, and clerk of the court of pleas which is to be held before the mayor, recorder, and aldermen. —M. C. G., I: 298-300.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1664

nour-general of the "Territory and Dominion of New England in America" (see ibid., p. 72). At the St. John's River, N. J., 21st June, 1664. John Winthrop, Jr., was made Governor of Massachusetts. On this day, the king also granted a charter to the town of New London, Conn., with a wide charter of autonomy and independence.

1665

July

On the 24th July, 1665, the Duke of York ascended the throne as James II. This period is known as the Interregnum, a time of political uncertainty and economic distress.

1666

June

On the 4th June, 1666, King James II wrote to Gov. Dongan: "We have therefore given strict Order to Our Trusty and wellbeloved William Blathwayt, Esq." Our Surveyor and Auditor General of all Our Revenues in America, Carefully and diligently to pursue Our Service and (to secure his Duty in relation to Our Revenue in that Our Province and Territories committed to your Government." The governor is given special instructions to aid Blathwayt in every possible way, and is informed that "we are genteelly inclined to apply Such of Our Revenues as are now due within Our said Province to the immediate Support and Security thereof." There were measures to be resolved to hold a strict hand upon the execution of the duties of the revenue officials.

1685

Up to the time of King Charles II's death (see Feb., 1665), personal considerations had compelled the duke to consent to the granting of a legislative assembly in the province of New York. See "Historical Introduction," Jour. Leg. Coun., (1896), I. 1, 2. In his accession to the throne as King James II, he now abolishes the assembly by a new commission giving Gov. Dongan "full power and authority to, and in the name of, the council, and major part of them, to make, constitute and ordain Laws, Statutes and ordinances for the Publicke peace, welfare and good government of the Province and of the people and inhabitants thereof;" such laws to be transmitted to England within three months after their enactment, for the Royal approbation, and to be null and void if "at any time, in any manner, not approved of by the Duke, according to Dongan's instructions, see May 29) was received in New York on Sept. 14 (q.v.), and on Jan. 20, 1685, Dongan dissolved the assembly, and set up, in its place, a government, executive and legislative, by governor and council, respectively. —Ibid., 1, xv—xvi, citing N. Y., Col. Docs., III: 370, 378. See Dec. 9; and Addenda.


July

According to a new book by Richard Blome, of London, licensed and published in 1686, the houses in New York were "built with Dutch-brick, and the meanest not valued under one hundred Pounds." The city was "encompassed with a Wall of good thickness to the 'landward,' and fortified at the entrance to the River by a fort called "James Fort," so as to "command any Ship which passeth that way." —Roger L'Estrange (Richard Blome), The Present State of His Majesty's Isles and Territories in Am. The Dongan Charter (see April 27) provided that "they Said Mayor, Aldermen and Common Council of the said City of New York, and their Successors Shall and may for ever hereafter have one Common Seal to Serve for the Sealing of all and singular their Affairs & Businesses touching or Concerning the said Corporation;" and that it shall be lawful for them "as they Shall see Cause to break, change, Alter and New Make their Said Common Seal, when and as often as to them it Shall seem Convenien:="—M. C. G., I: 296. The mayor now presents to the common council "the New Seal of this City with this inscription, SIGLIUM CIITVAT [sic] NOVI [Ebroac—See Pine, op. cit., 8]." The common council agrees upon it, and orders that it "be the Comon Seal of this City," and "Remain in the custody of the mayor for the time being." —Ibid., I: 179. See Frontispiece, Vol. V.

The earliest known impression of this seal, and the only impression known of this "state," i.e., having a ducal coronet instead of an imperial crown, is upon a grant of a water lot by the city to Conrad Ten Eyck, dated Sept. 1, 1659, owned (in 1910) by Mr. Frank W. Demarest, East Orange, N. J.—Pine, Seal and Flag of the City of N. Y. (1915), 38-59. See Frontispiece, Vol. V. [Note: The history and symbolism of this seal are described at length by Dr. R. M. Hagan, in ibid., 38-51, its principal features being the windmill, the two lions, the sailor, the crown, the date, and the Latin name of New York. The seal is reproduced in ibid., on plate 3, opp. p. 18, which shows both states, one with ducal coronet, the other with imperial crown. Of this feature, it is said, "The Crown, forming the crest of the seal of 1686, on the Ten Eyck land grant of 1687, is a ducal coronet. This is surprising, because in 1685 the Duke of York ascended the throne as James II. [Cf. Dongan Charter, 1685, infra.] It was, however, at the present writing [vide infra], the crest on the seal was regarded as having been changed to an imperial crown, showing the distinguishing arches rising from the circlet and supporting the orb and cross. The manuscript section of the New York State Library can give no light on the question of the ducal or imperial crown on the seal. It seems to the imperial crown, owing to the fact that all the seals which appeared on documents in the New York Colonial Manuscripts or other manuscripts in the collection were so melted by heat at the time of the fire in the Capitol in 1911, that the change was made at least as late as 1701, for a base impression of the seal is still known. The imperial crown may be seen at the New York Historical Society or on a document dated October 1, 1701, certifying that Thomas Evans had been made a Freeman of the City."—Ibid., 44-49, and footnote, comparing it with the seal (showing imperial crown) reproduced and erroneously described (as having a ducal coronet) by O'Cullogh in the Dictionary of N. Y. (St. ed.), III: 398. Compare provincial seal with coronet in ibid., IV: 2. See, however, Jan. 7, 1690, from which it now appears clear that the change was made in 1688 or 1689.

The other impression of this seal with the imperial crown, which was used as the corporate seal from 1688, or 1689, to the Revolution, is reproduced by Mr. Wilde, in his Civic Antiquities of N. Y. (Cf. p. 26, from the John Paulding collection, presented to the N.Y. Hist. Soc. in 1844.—See Frontispiece, Vol. V. The seal was also alluded to and partially described by Du Simithière in May, 1769.—See volume lettered "Papers relating to N. England, N. York, etc.," formerly belonging to Du Simithière in the British Museum Library Co. of Phila. (shelf mark, no. 1424 G.); Van Rensselaer, II: 504-5.

Besides the mystery of a ducal coronet on the first city seal of 1686, there is another in the fact that a smaller "common seal" of the city, also having a ducal coronet, was in use at the same time as the other (1687). This is described in Pine, op. cit., 41-51. The earliest known impression of this seal is on the certificate of allegiance of Johannes Kipp (dated Sept. 8, 1687), in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. Other impressions are upon a land grant to Anna Maria van Horne (April 21, 1693), in possession of the Title Guarantee & Trust Co.; and on warrants signed by Mayor Ebenezer Willson (1709); Caleb Heathcoate (1711), and John Johnston (1719), now preserved in the city clerk's record-room.—Ibid., 51-52. Of this seal, it is said: "It is not known when and under what circumstances this seal came into existence. Between the granting of the seal of 1669 and the year 1687, when we find this other seal in use, there is record of the making of only one City seal, namely, that of 1686 with the legend: If this were the seal of 1669 still continued in use, the problem would be solved, but that cannot now be established. That the use of both seals was officially recognized is evidenced by the fact that on April 24, and again on October 15, Mayor and Common Councils, besides the Mayor of New York and his successors, are the sealers of documents. "Six shillings for every great seal and three Shillings for a small seal" [M. C. G., I: 222, 249], and on October 14, 1689, ex-Mayor Stephen Van Cortlandt was directed by the Common Council to deliver to the High Constable "6d City Seals" [Ibid., I: 208], showing that there were more seals than one.—Ibid., op. cit., 51-52. The impression of this smaller seal on the Van Horne deed, above referred to, is reproduced by Wilde in his Civic Antiquities, Pl. 29, with accompanying description (pp. 72-73), attributing its origin to Lovelace in 1669 (pp. 43-61).

It is ordered by the common council that the house from the house of Frederick Philips to the house of Lucas Kirstead and from thence to the house of Widowe Mathews and from the house of Thomas Crudell to the said City Hall be by the Severall inhabitannts Paved from the front of their houses nine foote deep into the Streete."—M. C. G., I: 179. This ground, on the modern plan, lay along the easterly side of Whitehall Street, from F to W St., and along the northerly side of Pearl St. from the easterly corner of Whitehall St. to the westerly corner of Coenties Alley.

Negroes and Indian slaves are regularly employed by their masters "to work on the bridge Weighhouse and Market house of this City and their Respectful Service and Assistance tends to the discouragement and Loss of the "Sworne porters" of the city. The common council therefore orders that none of these slaves be admitted to work upon or intermeddle with any goods whatsoever," at these places, whether imported or to be exported; but that such goods "Shall be Received and delivered by
The Iconography of Manhattan Island

1866. The Sworne porters of this City and Noe others."—M. C. C., I: 183. See Dec. 1, 1674. 1874.

"the common council orders "that the Markett house of this City be and Employed as a warehouse for goods." The charge for "Each tunne of [or] Caske" is fixed at 9d. for 24 hours; and for "each bagey of goods"—"amount not stated," and so proportionally. The order requires that the mayor appoint "a fit person to be Keeper of the same Who Shall for the next Six months Have the half of the profite thereof for his Service."—M. C. C., I: 179. See Nov. 24, 1687.

Aug. 28. Gov. Dongan and the mayor and aldermen of the city deem it "fit and convenient" that a street shall be laid out from Broadway to "the Smiths Vly." For this purpose they ordered the first part of the land of George Heathcote. For public convenience, Heathcote conveys to Dongan, for £12, "A certayne piece of land situate in the King street, Beginning at the land of Jan Vanpee [Vinge] and so along the east side of said street to the Smiths Vly, 16 rods, 4 feet, Dutch measure; And in breadth at the upper end 25 feet like measure, and fronting to the water side, 14 feet like measure."—Abstract of Bills, II: 442, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1895).

In a footnote, Pelletreau explains that this tract, measuring 202 ft. long and 214 ft. wide, English measure, is the last end of Pine St., next west of Pearl St. For the origin of Pine St., see Dec. 17, 1684.

Sept. 30. The general assembly, having been adjourned until Sept. 25, 1686, Dongan prorogues it until March 25, 1687, "for weighty and important Reasons," and gives notice to that effect by proclamation, Oct. 17, 1686.

16 Francisco Bastian, a negro, receives a patent for "A piece of land part of which is improved and is adjoining to the rere of the Bass Bowery upon York Island, beginning at the northeast corner of the land of Solomon Peters the Negro and runs as the Highway or Road, north 24° easterly 56 rods and from the east 18° southerly 44 rods and thence south 24° westerly 56 rods and thence west 18° northerly 44 rods, to the first marked Tree being bounded on the south by the land not laid out and the west by the High Way or Road on the north by the land not laid out and the east by a Swamps, containing 15 Acres and 64 Rods."—Liber Patents, VI: 67 (Albany).

30 The common council orders that public wells of stone be made in specified places, half the expense to be borne "by the inhabitants of every Street proportionably and the other half by the City." There is to be one before each of the following houses: Those of Corbett and William Vermere "in the broadway," "that of William Merrett (location not given, but possibly in "Feld Street," as appears by the tax list of 1677); and before those of James Provoost, Thomas Lewis, Andreas Teller, and William D. Troncure (locations not given): also one to front Smith St. near the house of John J., City of New York to front the Order St. M. C. C., I: 181. Arrangements for the assessment and collection of dues for this work were made on Jan. 13, 1687.—Ibid., II: 185, 186. Regarding the location of other wells and pumps placed from time to time throughout the city during the colonial period, see Index to Addi., VIII: 486-90, titles "Well," "Wells," and "Pumps." See also Feb. 28, 1677; Valentine, Hist. City of N. Y., I: 216.

4 An order is made in common council for a survey of "the Land in the Swamp."—M. C. C., I: 181. This swamp was the Cripple-bush, frequently referred to as Beekman's Swamp and so depicted on Pl. 17, Vol. I. It did not belong to William Beekman, however, but lay behind his land at the river. See Sept. 5, 1728.

Gov. Dongan receives his commission as captain-general and governor-in-chief of the province of New York, and takes the oath.—Cal. Coun. Min., 50. This commission had been signed by King James II on June 10 (q.v.)—N. Y. Cal. Docs., III: 577-82. For his former instructions and commission, see Jan. 27, 1685.

5 Peter King and Adolph Fiestener, the city surveyors, are required "to survey ye Vacant Land within this City near and in ye Dock beginning from ye west house to ye City hall and to lay ye same out in lots of Eighty foot long into the Dock and about thirty foot broad for ye 8th Street as also to lay ye 8th Street ranging with ye Here Graft."—M. C. C., I: 105. This order was not recorded in the minutes until May 4, 1688. See Chron. regarding the action of the common council at that time. The vacant land referred to was the newly filled in land between the custom-house bridge (present Washington) and the city hall (Counties Slip). The street for which sufficient space was to be left was either Dock (present Pearl) St. or the water-side around the custom-house bridge, and the derivation of the name Moore St., see Meine. Com. Coun. (1825), 404; and drawing in Chron. opposite 1700. Charges of fraud and misconduct are made against Luke Santen, the officer of customs. See Dec. 9. On Jan. 10, 1687, an examination was ordered by the governor and council. The assembly was dissolved, Santen suspended, and Peter Delanoy appointed collector pro tem. Santen, when arrested, was ordered to deliver his books to Stephen van Cortlandt; he refused, and Isaac Swinton was ordered to search, and seize them without the help of the sheriff.—Cal. Com. Min., 59, 52. On Feb. 22, Dongan stated in a report that Santen had been so troublesome that he was forced to send him home to England.—N. Y. Cal. Docs., III: 421. See also Feb. 23, 1687. This is "ye feast day of St Michael the Arch Angle," named in the Dongan Charter as the day on which the mayor, aldermen, and sheriff are to be appointed, assistants and petty constables elected, and the chamberlain chosen.—M. C. C., I: 298-300. "Michaelmas Day . . . properly named the day of St. Michael and All Angels, Is a great festival of the Church of Rome, and also observed as a feast day by the Church of England. Nov. 15, Will be learned with some surprise, that these notions of presending angels and saints are what have led to the custom of choosing magistrates on the 29th of September . . . Local rulers were esteemed as in some respects analogous to tutelar angels, in as far as they presided over and protected the people. It was therefore thought proper to choose them on the day of St. Michael and All Angels . . . Chambers, The Book of Days, II: 357 et seq.

An order is issued by the governor and council to the several sheriffs throughout the province to make a return of the number of horn and foot within the respective counties, also the number of inhabitants and merchants, English or foreigners, servants and slaves; the number of marriages, christenings, and burials, for the seven years last past, with the names of persons holding lands from the crown, etc.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 155. For results, see Dongan's report of Feb. 22, 1687.

This day of the month is designated in the Dongan Charter as the one on which the mayor and sheriff are to take their oaths of office before the governor and council.—M. C. C., I: 298. It is likely it was chosen because it was the birthday of King James II (see Chambers' Book of Days, II: 442), as well as because it followed at a convenient interval after Michaelmas Day (see Sept. 20), when elections and appointments to office occurred. In England, the mayor was sworn in on St. Simon and St. Jude's Day.—See The Privileges of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen (London, 1721), 107. A "Court of Lieutenant," or military tribunal, begins in the city of New York in 1675, and the Ward officers are now preserved in the custody of the N. Y. Hist. Soc., and have been published in the society's Collections, 1880, where an "Introduction" explains the province and influence of this court. The magistrates of Harlem pass an ordinance forbidding the inhabitants to cut any more wood within the town than it is needed for their own immediate use, under penalty of 200 guilders ($80).—Harlem Recs. (MS. translation), IV: 475.

A treaty of neutrality for America, between France and England, is signed at Whitehall—Winson, Nar. & Crit. Hist. of Am., III: 346; V: 476; N. Y. Cal. Docs., III: 505; Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y., II: 241-22. William Merritt receives a patent for a tract granted to Wolpert Webber by Director-General Stuyvesant, April 1, 1670. It is described as follows: "One certain piece of land situate and being upon the Island Manhattans on the further side of the Fresh Water lying between the land of Cornelis Jacobs Stibbe and the Valley or Meadow Ground, being in length from Beginning of the run or creek along the High way northeast to the marke which Dividez Cornelis Jacobs Land, 53 rods; thence in leght along the said Stibbe's Land to the Meadow south-west, 40 rods; thence, along the said Meadow to the extreme south, 25 rods; and along the Hills northerly to Beginning 84 rods" (a mistake for 48 rods). Various conveyances (not dated or particularly referred to) are recited from the acts of Wolpert Webber to William Merritt of the city of New York, mariner, who is now in possession; and see A. H. St. John's conference with the organization of the West India Company, Liber Patents, VII: 64 (Albany). The city sells "a Lott of ground near the Dock to Benjamin
1686

Blagg."—Water Grannts (1686-1703), I: 1. This was the beginning of the sale of water lots by the corporation, jurisdiction over the sale of which had been determined in the Dongan Charter (M.C.C., I: 294). The mayor had been entrusted by the common council on Sept. 13 "to manage the Coocerne of the Land in the Dock & to him Seemes meet."—M.C.C., I: 181. On May 1, 1687 (y.w), he reported the sale of 14 lots, yielding £7290, the record of which appears under date of July 25, 1687.—Ibid., I: 188. For the beginning of the city's policy of leasing, rather than selling, public lands, see May 25, 1704.

The records of the proceedings of the legislative council under Dongan and his council (after the abolition of the general assembly, —see June 15) begin. "A certain vacant piece of ground formerly designed for that purpose," and "a parcel of clift stone that are at the old fortifications of this City, which would be a good help towards the building of said church." The estimated cost of the church, 120 ft. long by 90 ft. broad, 7 ft. in the ground and 25 ft. above ground, was £95534 florins (or £36776).—Eccl. Rec., III: 290-300. The town council approved this for the purpose, and all other laws made since 1685, except those repealed by the king, are continued.—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: xvii.

The minister, elders, etc., of the Dutch church prepare a petition to the common council (but it is not presented) for a site for a new building, requesting "a certain vacant piece of ground formerly designed for that purpose," and "a parcel of clift stone that are at the old fortifications of this City, which would be a good help towards the building of said church." The estimated cost of the church, 120 ft. long by 90 ft. broad, 7 ft. in the ground and 25 ft. above ground, was £95534 florins (or £36776).—Eccl. Rec., III: 290-300. The town council approved this for the purpose, and all other laws made since 1685, except those repealed by the king, are continued.—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: xvii.

The mayor appoints William Butler chimney sweep, and requires him "frequently to passe through all the Streets Lanes and Passages in the city, and to make "such noise or Cry" as may "Discover" himself to the inhabitants. The mayor's warrant prescribes his fees.—M. C. C., I: 106.

Dongan makes a long report on the state of the province, in Feb. answer to questions by the lords of trade. The following extracts contain the leading facts relating to New York City:

"There is Likewise in New York & Albany a Court of Mayor & Aldermen held once in every fortnight from whence their can be no appeal unless the Cause of Action bee above the value of Twenty pounds sterling, or by-Laws for ye regulation of their own affairs as they think fit, so as the same be approved by ye Govt & Council.

"Their Majors, recorders, Town Clerks & Sheriffs are appointed by the Governor.

"Courts of sessions are held by the justices of the peace twice a year in each of the counties, except New York where they are held four times, and Albany three times, a year.

Dongan reports that "in Feb. last," with the advice and consent of the council, he established a court of judicature (exchequer), to be held by the governor and council, or before as many of the council as the governor might authorize, on the first Monday in every month at New York.—See Feb. 19, 1686. Heretofore, there had been daily difficulties in these cases, on account of "the great distance betwixt the Cursory settled Courts," the consequent delays, and the hazard of submitting the king's cause to "country Jurers who over and above that they are by ignorant enough & for the most part linked together by affinity too much swayed by their particular humors & interests."


"There are in the province about 4000 foot-soldiers, 100 horse, and one company of dragoons.

"At New York there is a Fortification of four Bastions built formerly against the Indians of dry stone & earth with Sods as a Breast work well and pleasantly situated for the defence of the Harbor on a point made by Hudson's River on the one side and by
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

THE sound on the other. It has Thirty nine Guns, two Mortarpeces, thirty Barrels of Powder five hundred Ball some Boom, some nine Flanker, the face of the North Bastion, & three points of Bastions & a Courtain has been done & are rebuilt by mee with Lime & Morter, & all the rest of the Fort plind and Rough Cast with Lime since my coming here:—

"And the most of the Guns I found dismounted & some of them yet continue to bee soe which I hope to have mounted soon as the mills can sawe

"I am forced to renew all the Batterys with three-inch-Plank & have spoke for new planks for the purpose

"And the Break-work upon the wall is noe moulder away but its likewise made to make a return therof. The Officers quarters has formerly a flat Roof which I finding to be Chargeable to maintaine & that it could not bee kept, have caused a new roof to bee uponit. As also finding water to run through the Arch of the Gate I have forst to put a Roof over it. I am forst every day by reason of the rotteness of the Timber & Boards to bee making reparations in the Soldiers quarters or my own.

"The Ground that the Fort stands upon & that belongs to it contains in quantity about two acres or thereabouts About which I have instead of Palladoes put a fence of Pales which is more lasting.

"Tho' this Fortification bee inconsiderable, yet I could wish the King had several of them in these parts,—the people growing every day more numerous & they generally of a turbulent disposition."

Dongan asks for an order "to make up a small Fort with twelve gunners & a garde in the Channel there, that noe vessel can goe in nor out but she must come see near the Point that from on board one might toss a biscuit Cake on Shore . . ."

"In this Government look upon that Bay that runs into the Sea near Hudsons River, to bee Storm-shells & the sight of all that noe vessel can goe in nor out she must come near the Point that from on board one might toss a biscuit Cake on Shore . . ."

"The principal Towns within this Government are New York Albany & Kingston at Esopus. All the rest are Country villages, the Buildings in New York and Albany are generally of Stone & brick. In the Country the houses are mostly new built, having two or three rooms on a floor. The Dutch are great improvers of the Land—New York and Albany live whedy upon Trade with the Indians, England and the West Indies. The returns for England are generally Beaver Peltry, Oile and Tobacco when we can have it. To the West Indies wee send Flower, Bread, Pease Pork and sometimes a few of our English."

"There is about nine or ten three Mast Vessels of about eighty or a Hundred Tuns burthen, two or three Ketches & Barkes of about forty Tung and about twenty Sloops of about twenty five or and twenty Tunn belonging to the Government.—All of which Trade for England Holland & the West Indies except six or seven Sloops that use the river Trade to Albany . . ."

"A thousand Ships may ride here safe from Winds and weather, I send herewith to your LORD a Map from the coming in of Sandy-hook to the northernmost end of this Island where the Soundings are market, by which youll perceive the coming and conveniency of this harbor . . ."

"I beleive for these 7 years past last, there has not come over into this province twenty English, Scotch or Irish Families—But on great contrary of Long Island, the people increase so fast that they complain for want of Land . . . But of French there have since my coming here several families come both from St. Christophers and England & a great many more are expected as afoe from Holland are come several Dutch Families which is another great security of the Ministry of adding of this island to the neighbouring English Colonys, that a more equal balance may bee kept here between his Majestys natural born subjects and Foreigners which latter are the most prevailing part of this Governm't."

Dongan also answers questions regarding obstructions to trade, the tariff on certain imports; quit-rents collectors of revenue; the appointment of Thomas Coker to the office of surveyor, and the turning out of John Smith from that position; the difficulty he has in making Sawt home some of the money received; the necessity of adding to the present stock of the revenue; etc. Concluding, he replies seriatim to charges made against him by Santen, stating, among other things:

"Every Town ought to have a Minister. New York has first a Chaplain belonging to the Fort of the Church of England; secondly a Dutch Calvinist, thirdly a French Calvinist, fourthly a Dutch Lutheran.—Here bee not many of the Church of England, Dutch, Romao Catholics; abundance of Quakers preachers men and Women especially; Singing Quakers; Ranting Quakers; Sabbatarians; Antisabattarians; Some Anabaptists some Independents; some Jews: in short of all sorts of opinions there are some, and the more, of none at all.

"The Great Church which serves both the English & the Dutch is within the Fort which is found to bee very inconvenient therefore I desire that there may be an order for their building another, ground being laid out for that purpose, & they wanting not money in Store where with all to build it.

"The most prevailing opinion is that of the Dutch Calvinists.—"

—N. Y. Col. Docs, III: 389-415. In a footnote (p. 415), the names of the ministers referred to are given.

Dongan adds in a postscript to his report that he has caused Santen to be arrested for misappropriating revenues and falsifying accounts, and that he will be sent to England (p. 416). This document is printed in Dec. Hist. N. Y. (410 ed.), I: 95-118, where the date assigned to it is Feb. 22, 1687.

In aletet to the "Lord President," Dongan states that Mf Santen in the Summer coming been by the Auditors of his accounts very considerably indebted to His Majesty as likewise being convicted by the Judgment of the Council on several articles exhibited against him of other crimes & misdemeanors was by me by the advice of the said Council suspended from the said offices of Collector & Receiver of his Majestys pleasure should be known therein."—N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 421; and see, further, pp. 424-22; also, regarding Santen's charges against Dongan and Dongan's answers, see pp. 407-14, 492-500.

Gov. Dongan acknowledges that he receaved 5300 from the city for the charter.—N. Y. Col. Docs, III: 495.

Replying to an address from "ye Quakers," the council, after examining "ye acts requiring trayning" (doubtless referring to military training), give the unanimous opinion "that no man can be exempted from ye obligation," and that if any fail to train, "let their pretences be what they will," they must submit to the penalties prescribed in the act.—From transcript of Council Minutes (MS), in N. Y. Pub. Library.

In an ordinance requiring householders to provide fire-fibquets it is stated that "great Damages Have bin Done by fire in this City by reason there were not Instruments to quench ye same."—M. C. M., I: 18. For the first fire-fibquets, see, Dec. 15, 1657. See also "Sketch of the Origin of the Fire Department, of the City of New York, as at present organized," in Man Com. Coun. (1856), 521-29.

Not one of the aldermen puts in an appearance at a regular meeting of the mayor's court. The mayor and recorder went their rage in the following order: "Ordered that Mf Alderman Rum-bouts, Mf Alderman DePeyster, Mf Alderman LeBrulyne, Mf Alderman Courtland & Mf Alderman Cran dall doe each of them pay a fine of Six Shilling for being absent and that ye Court be Adjourned for fourteen days longer."—M. C. M. (MS), March 1, 1657. See June 9, 1657.

Seals are made for the court of exchequer, the court of oyer and terminer, and the court of sessions.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 164.

Dongan, as governor, conveys to Thomas Haward a lot 30 ft. long bounded west by the bridge, north by the weigh-house (26 ft.), east by the lot of Peter Dolanoy (70 ft.), and south by the wharf which is to be made. The water front thus was gradually being filled in. The old weigh-house still stood on the north side of the bridge.—Liber Deeds, XIII: 289.


William St. was laid out prior to this date.—See III: 1021; 26 C. Pl. 37, Vol. II.

The management of the sale of "ye lands about the Doceque and in other parts of ye City" having been left by the common council, on Sept. 30, 1656, to the mayor, he now makes an accounting. This

Feb. 22, 1687
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

1687 shows the sale of 1,430 lots to several persons, yielding a “Bulance” of £1,970. His report, not having been entered in the “Council Book” at this time, was recorded on July 25, 1687.—M. C. G., I: 188. See Dec. 1, 1688.

5 Gov. Dongan executes a lease to William Smith, for 99 years, at a yearly rental of £55, of “All that Old Decayed Message or Tenement or Field of Green with all the Appurtenances, situate, lying and being in the City of New York aforesaid, now or late in the tenure and occupation of Thomas Coler, containing in breadth to the west or river 54 feet, and in length to the north 150 feet.”—Liber Patents, VI: 211 (Albany). See Dec. 3, 1685; Nov. 15, 1753; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 949; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

9 The French crown of New York had no hold on to any power and was to be entered in and law, and the native by the “Council Book” was not to know engaged in and by the fact, it incurs fire, James Eng., incurred “Town,” and on the “Council Book.”

13 The “Mayor, Aldermen, etc.” are required by the governor and council to “make an ordinance that all new buildings be uniform and with party walls.”—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 165, citing “Legislative Minutes.” Such an act was passed on June 14.—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: xix.

The “Mayor, Aldermen, etc.” are required by the governor and council to “make an ordinance that all new buildings be uniform and with party walls.”—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 165, citing “Council minutes.” On July 25, because the governor thus desires that the mayor shall “take Care that the buildings be made at ye Tone of Unformity,” it is ordered by the common council that the mayor, with others of his choice, shall “Disburse ye several Portions of ye Buildings that Point.”—M. C. G., I: 183.

The business transacted by the governor and council on this day concerns the following: The negotiations of the Bowery to clean the easements behind the fort; proclamation in regard to naturalization ordered; petition of the Lutheran elders rejected, and petitioners referred to the court; Jacobus Vannderwater ordered to deliver the books of the State General or W. I. Company to W. Nicolls.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., June 15, 1664.

The attorney-general is ordered by the governor and council to draw a legislative bill enacting that all bills, bonds, records, etc., shall be in English. The bill was passed the next day.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., June 16; Jour. Leg. Coun., I: xix. See Nov. 17, 1674.

17 In December, Albany, Capt. Van Cortlandt is to take charge of the seals, Maj. Flygraph of the accounts; all the books, containing the books and records, and John Knight of other books, etc., and act as deputy secretary. On July 26, Charles Lodwick, John de la Val, and George Mackenzie were required by the council to take an inventory of the books and records in the secretary’s office, and also to have a view of the printing office. Copies of proclamations and acts of council were to be made. On July 30, these copies were to be sent to the sheriffs of all counties; rules being prescribed for receiving and opening them. On Aug. 1, an inventory having been taken of the secretary’s office, the keys were to be delivered to John Knight.—Col. Coun. Min., I: 25.

A committee of the common council is appointed to “view the streets of the City and Report . . . how they find them that Care may be taken for making Common walks [sewers] and to Pay . . . them as will be found necessary.”—M. C. G., I: 188. They reported, on Aug. 8, that they “think convenient that the Pavement of the Guttering ye. Here Graft be taken up from Cornelius Barness his house to Alderman Crunches and be new paved so that the descent all along may be Equal and that it be paved on both sides for ye. Descent of the water to ye. River as shall be the Desier of the Governors.” It was ordered “that the 2d street be new Paved as is proposed;” also “that the Mill Street be Repaired in ye. same Manner and that ye. Pavement of ye. Brewen street be likewise new Laid from Jasper Nessepat to Brant skylers house.”—Ibid., I: 189.

The common council orders the inhabitants to summon all the inhabitants of the several wards of the city, to appear before a committee of aldermen at the city hall “to Give an account of their fire-accounts.” The aldermen are to determine “who shall be allowed as firemen and who not,” that the names of those allowed may be enrolled.—M. C. G., I: 188. Such an order was again made in 1691–2 (Ibid., II: 218, 248, 254), and again in 1695 (Ibid., II: 373, 389, 393). A later order, Dec. 13, 1695 (q. v.), was more sweeping.

The common council orders “that Alderman Cortland Assisted with the surveyors Make two Drafts of the land by the water-side from Coenraad teneyckes to Maritime Cocks [i.e., from Counties Slip to Burger’s Path] the same to be laid out in lots.”—M. C. G., I: 189. The property of both Ten Eyck and Clock is located on the Burigs View (Pl. 25, Vol. I) by means of the key (I: 132) and the plate description (I: 247). See also Oct. 13.

King James sends to Dongan from Windsor a seal, appointed for the use of the Province of New York. He requests that it be engraved on the one side with Our Royal Effigies on Horseback in Arms over a Landslip of Land & Sea, with a Rising Sun and a Scrole containing this Motto. Alitusque et Idem. And our Titles round the circumference of the said Seal; There being also engraved on the other side Our Royal Arms with the Garden, Crown, Supporters & Motto, With this Inscription round ye. Circumference Sigillum, Provinciarum Nova. Eboraci & in America; which said Seal wee do hereby authorize & direct to be used in the Sealing all Patents & Publick Grants of Lands, and all Publick Acts and Instruments which shall be made & passed in our Name & for our Service within that said Province and the Territories depending thereon. And that it be to all intents and purposes of the same force & validity as any former seal within our said Province, or any other seal whatsoever appointed for the use of any of Our Plantations in America is or hath been.”—N. T. Col. Docs., III: 457. (A footnote suggests that the seal was engraved by Horace “Carm. Seculare.”) See, further, Aug. 11, 1688.

Or on about Aug. 15, Dongan wrote to the “Lord President” of the lords of trade: “A Great part of the Fort & Breast Work which was down 1 have rebuilt, have, and still am repairing the Batteries have them completed & thirty & thirty gun’s there; the Keys of the Officers quarters & am patching & mending ye Soldiers & my own, Dayly the timber & Flank in this Country moultrig away to dust in four or five yeatime.”—N. T. Col. Docs., III: 459.

1687
An order is issued for a draft of every tenth man of the militia of the county, to direct the frontiers of Albany and Schenectady.

9

11 The council having heard that "the 4th of June at Canada are providing fifteen hundred pair of Snowshews," and letters from Albany expressing apprehension lest the French come "down upon them this Winter," therefore, the militia of the county is ordered to readiness "to go up thither."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), I. 166. Col. Nicholas Bayard is to be in command of the militia here.—Cal. Coun. Min., 54-55.

27 The resolutions of the "Court of Lieutenancy" (see Oct. 16, 1686) are confirmed.—Cal. Coun. Min., 55.

29 The council appointed an alderman.—Cal. Coun. Min., 55. He had held the office ten years earlier.—See Oct. 13, 1677. On Oct. 14, he was installed.—M. C. C., I. 191. With all the other civil magistrates, he was continued in office for 1688-9 (ibid., I. 196-200), a fact which was overlooked in a note by the editor of the Minutes in VIII: 149.


Oct.
The common council orders "that 5th street to be made by the care of Mr. Van Cortlandt."—M. C. C., I. 190. Formerly, this street was The Strand, or The Waal.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1007.


Andros visits Hartford to establish his authority. He writes the word "liberty" in the bottom of the assembly records of that colony, and demands the immediate surrender of its liberal charter. —See A. Tradition relates that this was secretly taken by Joseph Wadsworth and hidden in an oak-tree.—Winsor, op. cit., III: 335; Bancroft, op. cit., I: 587-88.

Andros returns from his tour of inspection of the county. He returns to New York from his tour of inspection of the county. He returns to New York to hold his assembly in the city. —See A. Tradition relates that this was secretly taken by Joseph Wadsworth and hidden in an oak-tree.—Winsor, op. cit., III: 335; Bancroft, op. cit., I: 587-88.

10 Hirtherto, Dongan had not succeeded in getting the king to recognize the Iroquois as his subjects; but now a warrant arrives from England authorizing the governor to protect the Five Nations, and to repel the French from their territory by force of arms, should they attack the villages again.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 501-4; Winsor, op. cit., IV: 349; Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y., I: 326.

24 The common council orders that James Larkin "Deliver the Key of ye 7th City Market house to ye 7th Mayor."—M. C. C., I: 192. This was now the public warehouse.—See July 4, 1686. See, further Feb. 26, 1688.

27 Matthias Nickolls, writing to Maj. Gen. John Winthrop, says: "I was my hap to see at Southold the beginning of this month, at our annual Courts, when the great Guns echoed to us on Long Island side, his Exq's 7th Edmund Andros, welcome back to the rivers mouth, from his progress through Connecticut, where he was accompanied by an honourable suite, amongst whom your worthy name was in his eye. . . . the times are well altered in the reception of Mr Edmund Andros in those parts now, to what they were formerly."—Winthrop Papers, XV: 161.

Dec.
The consistory of the Dutch Reformed Church, after considering "the great decay of their church building, which there is no hope of repairing," believes "it necessary to inquire after the proper means of erecting a new church." They pass a resolution to solicit contributions, which shall be payable in three installments, on July 1, 1688, 1689, and 1690, respectively.—Ecclus. Rec., II: 930-51. See Dec. 12, 1688; April 4, 1688; Aug. 21, 1688; Dec. 8, 1691.

1688
Prior to this year, a spur or fortification was erected before the gate of the fort—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1827), 170-77. This was called "the 7th New York," 1685, on Miller's plan of "The Fort in New York" (Pl. 23-b, Vol I). It evidently had been removed before c. 1773, as it is not shown on Pl. 46-a, Vol I.

In a memorial to the British board of trade in 1696, Jacob Leiler (2d) and Abraham Gouvenier stated that in 1688 there were in New York province about 1000 fighting men, and that they might be raised 12000 fighting men, from 16 to 60 years of age.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 213.

In or about this year, the French Huguenots (Protestants) had a church "buitting Northward on the Petticoat lane."—Wittmeyer, Hist. Sketch of the Eglise Francaise. There is no record showing that this edifice was erected by the congregation for a church, and the probability is that it was the house of one of the members, so used. Petticoat, Petticoat, or Petticoat Lane was later called Marketfield St.; it extended from Whitehall to Broad St. Part of this street was ceded when the New York Produce Exchange was erecting its building, and that structure now covers the site of the earliest French church in New York. —See The Castello Plan, II: 255-56; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 933, 1007; Man. Comm. Coun. (1862), 679, 682, 743 et seq. This church building was sold, and on July 6, 1704 (p. v.), the corner-stone of a new church, The French Protestant Church, was laid on the north side of Pine St., east of Nassau St.—Greenleaf, Hist. of the Churches, 75; Wittmeyer, op. cit., Eccles. Rec., III: 1528. For the succession of its pastors, see Corwin, A Manual of the Reformed Church in Am. (1902), 1002. Du Similître, writing in or about 1706, asserted that before 1699, the French Protestants, at the beginning of a small number in New York, held their assembly in a certain house in the little street which runs from Broadway to North River past the new house of P. R. Livingston. It was afterwards transferred into the street which runs from Broadway to Broad Street, named Marketfield Street but commonly called Petticoat Lane, from where it was transferred into the present church which was built in 1706.—Translated from a volume, lettered "Papers relating to N. England, N. York, etc., formerly belonging to Du Similître," now in the Kidway Branch of the Library Co. of Phila. Instructions are sent to Dongan to maintain friendly relations with Denunville, the French governor of Canada.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 501-4; Col. State Papers, Am. & W. I. (1688-89), 488.

The common council orders that Anthony Denell: "Shall keep ye 7th Key of ye market house" (the city warehouse—see July 24, 1686) until March 25; and receive 9d. per ton for "Every Night of such Goods as he shall take in the Market house at Wampum" for "Every half Baril." This shall be for the city's benefit.—M. C. C., I: 194. On March 24, Denell's time was extended.—Ibid., I: 195.


Gov. Dongan returns from Albany.—Cal. Coun. Min., 57. See Oct. 25, 1687. Capt. Jervis Baxter, one of the councilmen, had come down from Albany to New York on March 13 with instructions from Dongan "for the Council to consider ways and means to defray the extraordinary charges which the French movement had caused the province. These charges were more than eight thousand pounds; and the Council, finding that New York 'alone is no way able to bear the charge' of supporting the colonies, 'should be invited to contribute.'"—Brohead, Hist. State of N. Y., II: 495-96. With the authority of the king's letter of Nov., 1687, Dongan calls on the governments of Pennsyl- vania, Maryland, Virginia, and New Jersey to aid that of New York with money; as New England, "being to help us with six hundred men, and any other assistance cannot be proposed from them."—Ibid., II: 496.

At this council meeting, called by Dongan on his return to New York, and at which he gave an account of his doings at Albany, it was resolved to address the king in support of the appeal to Lord Sandnderland, and to renounce for Dongan from Albany; and in this they stated "that this government has been much diminished by taking
345

1688 away Pennaquip, the Jerseys, Pennsilvania, and the lower counties of Delaware: that this is the bulwark of all these parts of America; 28 that the revenue is but small, yet the charges very great; that Connecticut in his Majesty's patent from Charles the Second, is added to Boston by the contrivance of the Governor of it and the Clerk of the Colony, and unknown to the major part of the Colony; that the Dutch war has stopped the best endeavors, without some speedy help, this place will be ruined."—Ibid. See A., Feb. 19.

Apr.
The king having issued a proclamation at Whitehall on Dec. 21, last, relative to the queen's expectation of the birth of a child, Dongan issues a proclamation appointing April 11 as a day of public thanksgiving. See "Minister, Elders and Deacons," as representatives of the Dutch Reformed Congregation within this city, petition Dongan that they may be incorporated as "The Minister or Ministers the Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Reformed Church in New York."

The petition states that they "are informed of His Excellency's intention that the church now being built be open within the city," and they desire to be made a "Body Corporate and Ecclesiastical," so that persons contributing to build the church may be safeguarded.—Eccl. Rec., III: 525-53. At the same time, they petition the common council for a grant to them and the church, "to be used for the purpose of a church designed for that purpose, . . . or any other convenient place fit for their church building."—Ibid., III: 525-53. The latter petition is the renewal of one drawn but not presented on Dec. 12, 1686 (q.v.). Although this petition is apparently the one specified as granted by "the power of the Institution of April 21, 1686 (q.v.)," it was again presented on Dec. 8, 1691 (q.v.), and a deed soon executed.

A change in the constitution and government of the province is resolved upon in England. The entire country from the Delaware to the St. Croix, in Maine, is consolidated into one government, and placed under the rule of Sir Edmund Andros. His commission "passed the Great Seal." on April 7, appointing him "Captain Gen'l and Governor in Chief of the Massachusetts Bay, New Plymouth, new Hampshire, Main, the Narraganset Country, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York and East @ West Jersey, and of all the Continent in America from 40: Deg: No: Lat: to the River of St. Croix (Pennsylavna @ Delaware excepted) by the name of formerly of New England."—N. T. Col. Docs., III: 516. By this commission, Andros's authority, which had been conferred upon him in June, 1686 (see A.), and which extended over the colony of Massachusetts Bay, the colony of New Plymouth, and the provinces of New Hampshire, Maine, and the Narraganset country, now bounded on the north by the province of New York and provinces colonized, which are thereby annexed to New England. The powers conferred by this commission are exceedingly broad and strong. For example, he is given authority "to erect raise and build within our Territory and Dominion aforesaid, such and so many forts platforms, Castles, cities, boroughs, towns, and fortifications," as he shall judge necessary; and "any of them to demolish or dismantle as may be most convenient." He is to hold office, or may be recalled at the king's pleasure.—Ibid., III: 537-42.

One of the instructions given by the king to Andros is that the seal which the king gave the province of New York on Aug. 16, 1678, shall be "forthwith broken and defaced," in Andros's presence; and "that the Seal appointed for the said colony of New England be henceforth made use of for all that our Territory and Dominion in its largest extent & boundaries aforesaid." Another instruction is: "You shall transmit unto us by the first opportunity a Mapp with the exact description of all the whole country as far as any discovery shall be made thereof, and of the several fortifications you shall find or erect there." Another is: "And as much as great inconveniencies may arise by the liberty of printing within our said Territory, under your Government, you are hereby by all necessary order to keep any country as far as any discovery shall be made thereof, and of the several fortifications you shall find or erect there." There is: "And as much as great inconveniencies may arise by the liberty of printing within our said Territory, under your Government, you are hereby by all necessary order to keep any country as far as any discovery shall be made thereof, and of the several fortifications you shall find or erect there." There is: "And as much as great inconveniencies may arise by the liberty of printing within our said Territory, under your Government, you are hereby by all necessary order to keep any country as far as any discovery shall be made thereof, and of the several fortifications you shall find or erect there."
1688
According to the Warrant of ye late Mayor and every particular
mass pattern by him granted.—Cal. M. C., ii, 619.

14
1690
Andro's Court, a group of supporters and motley and this occasion
round the Circumference; *Sigillum Novae Angliae in America.*

11
From the original receipt in the State Paper Office, London, N. E.,
ii; 267; cited also in *Cal. State Papers, Am. and West Indies,*
1683—88, 532. A parchment, having attached to it the great
seal of New England which was recently defaced in the
archives of the N. Y. Hist. Soc. An historical account of this
seal accompanies it, written by Geo. Adlard, of New York, Feb., 4,
1862, and addressed to Luther Bradish, president of the society.
It was published in *Man. Com. Coll.* (1863), 736 et seq.

12
It is evident, as Mrs. Van Rensselaer has pointed out (*Hist. City
of N. Y.,* ii, 347—51), that the statue is no longer in the old
way a capital city.* See, further, Addenda.

13
Thus Andros began his second government of New York.
He had left it seven years before to be justified with the Duke of York.
In the interval, the province had gained and lost a popular assem-
blry. Her old governor now revisited familiar scenes to assume al-
most imperial authority as the viceroy of James the Second.—
Brodhead, *op. cit.,* iii; 512; *Hist. Mag.,* 2d ser., i. 1. The loss
of the popular assembly is seen in that part of Andros's instruc-
tions (of April 16, *p. 7*) where he is directed "to observe in the
passing of laws that the title of every person in New York, Governor
and Council be hereafter used and no other."—*Cal. Laws
N. Y.,* ii, 218.

14
One of Andros's first official acts, after being installed governor
at New York, is to write to Minisieur De Denonville, governor
placed in the province of Canada, that the king has placed the
province of New York and "other parts of his territory," together with
the "dominion of New England" (see April 7), all under his command;
and he gives notice to Denonville that the king "hath thought fit
to own the Five Nations or Cacons of Indians . . . and to protect
them as much as he shall think meet."—*N. Y. Hist. Coll.,* i, 552.

15
The common council orders that the recorder draw an address "to
his Excellency [Andros] for Confirming the Several Priuileges
belonging to the City; and Congratulating his Coming here:"
—M. C. C., i, 200.

16
"All Civil Magistrates &c. are Continued by Publication of the
Governour & Council."—M. C. C., i, 200.

17
The common council orders that *a Transport* (or convey-
ance) be drawn "for the peace of Ground formerly appointed for
the building of a Church."—M. C. C., ii, 200. The reference here
is evidently to the ground petitioned for by the Dutch Church on
April 4, 1688 (*p. 7*). The order appears not to have been carried
out, for the same petition was again made on Dec. 8, 1691 (*p. 7*).

18
Capt. Francis Nicholson, who is in Boston, having sent to
Andros "ye joyfull news of a Princes being borne" (*N. Y. Col.
Docs.,* iii, 552), Andros issues a proclamation at New York
announcing the birth of Princess Sophia, sister and heir to the
king, as a day of thanksgiving.—M. C. C., i, 199. Dr. Corwin,
in annotating the *Ecles. Rec.* (ii, 935), is in error in stating that a
"Princess" was born; it was James Francis Edward.—See memoran-
dum under title "Thanksgiving" in Index of M. C. C., vii, 450.

19
A slide-light on the character of Capt. Nicholson was revealed by
Andrew Hamilton in the course of his argument at the trial of
John Peter Zenger, Aug. 4, 1735 (*p. 7*), when he explained that the
first libelling of a governor that he had ever known in America
was of Nicholson. He related the circumstances, which, he said,"may look like a romance," and which he presented as an example of
the exercise of arbitrary power. The alleged libeller was a parson,
whom Nicholson prosecuted, until the proceeding was stopped by
order of Queen Anne, "with sundry others set on foot by the same
governor, against gentlemen of the greatest worth and honor in
that government" (Boston).—*Man. Com. Coll.* (1856), 477—8.
12
An act having been passed by the Mayor and his council, for raising £2,555 16s. by taxation, before Nov. 1, to pay the
charges of the government, and this having been suspended on
July 30, it is now ordered by Andros and his council "that ye said
act be fully and duly executed according to the tenor and true
intent and meaning of ye said act, and that ye persons and
respective offices therein mentioned that ye persons and
respective offices therein mentioned, are to take notice & conforme themselves accordingly."—*Jour. Leg. Coun.,* ii, xxi, xxii, and xxiv, citing *Trumbull's Connecticut Records,* iii, 447; also mentioned of this "arbitrary and despotic form of government," overthrown by Leisler in 1690 (*ibid.*).
The proprietors of West Jersey vote to surrender their government to New-England.—Bacot, op. cit., II: 32.

4. Andrews leaves New York for Boston. "Some days after that Capt' Nicholas delivered in an order" (presumably to the New York council) from Andrews "to view and take an account of the condition of the fort and City fortifications, ammunition of war, &c., the fort being extraordinarily out of repair."—N. Y. Col. Disc., III: 390. Nicholson's report bears date of Nov. 15, 1688 (q. v.).

See A. Also Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., II: 521.

Nov. The assessors' valuation of the several wards is as follows:

2 West Ward, £7,600; North Ward, £7,655; South Ward, £4,954; East Ward, £6,648; Dock Ward, £6,241; Harlem, £1,721; "Bowry," £4140 total, £4,283.1. "Upon which it is Ordered that one and a half & pound shall be forth with Raised upon the people according to the Act."—M. C. C., I: 201. See also Man. Com. Coun. (1689), 520.

15. In pursuance of the warrant directed by Andrews to Nicholson, Bayard, and others, dated Oct. 4 (q. v.), appointing and authorizing them to examine the fort and fortifications of the city, to report what repairs are needed to the buildings within the fort, the palisades and battery, the magazine, munitons, and military stores, and to make an estimate of the cost of repairs, they have taken with them two carpenters, a mason, and a glazier, have made the required surveys, and now report the following conditions:

"The fence about the Fort, the Posts rotten, Several Pannels fallen and according to ye Carpenters now will require to mend ye same

150 Posts at 6d. £3 1s. 5d.
300 Clap boards. £1. 15.
21 Nails. 1s. 6d.
100 Rayles. 1. 0s. 5d.
Workmanship. 4s. 0d.

£10 13s. 5d.

"There were formerly about the Fort, Stockadoes, of about 9 feet high, 10 feet from the walls, but none now. To make it up again would require 1800 short Stockadoes, 2400 Stockadoes of 12 foot long, the thinnest end 6 inches, at 12d per piece £120.

"And for setting up £55, £145.

"Upon the Flag mount there were 6 brass guns, demi Culverins, new Carriages and wheels, only wanting beds and couynes, we guess may cost £12.

"A New Platform with Planks and labor may cost £3.

The stone wall about the Fort we find to an indifferent good Condition.

"The Flag Staff is rotten, wants a new one which will cost £5. Upon the wall curtiage are two seekers and a brass [the term commonly used for a brass gun] with new carriages and wheels, only want a coat of tar. Will cost £6. £6. 10s.

"Two brass mortar pieces, the one of 7½ inches, ye other of 9½ inches diameter, the carriages wholly rotten, wants new ones, which will cost £2.

"The whole Platform is rotten and must be made new, for which the will want 600 foot Planck of three inches thick, and 30 sleepers of 20 foot long, which will cost with the workmanship £24. 0s. 3d.

"The wall of the old Battery hangs over, so wants Battresses, to sustain them which will cost £3.

"The old well being fallen in, there wants a new one which will cost £25. [See June 19, 1693.]

"The Magazine of ye fort is six Demi Culverins, upon Carriages. Four half warr, 1 rotten. Are not fit for guns, all wanting beds and couynes, £26. 11d.

"Half of them have new Platforms but too narrow, the other half none at all. Wants 1150 feet of Planck and 18 sleepers. All which will cost with the workmanship £20.

"Upon the Armorium Curtains, no guns, wants one and a new carriage, beds and couynes and a Platform for which there must be 100 foot of Planck and 4 sleepers, which will cost with the workmanship £30.

"Upon the Iron Mount are four Seekers with two carriages, four new wheels, but too small, no Platforms, so wants two new carriage beds and couynes, 1000 foot of Planck, and 30 sleepers which will cost with the workmanship £40.

"The inner part of the Armorium Curtain is to be made new, the charges whereof are computed at £16.

The Room over the Gate wants shutters, and ye restoring of ye same computed at £5.

"Upon the Merry Mount are 4 Seekers and two brass Culverins which need new carriages, a stone Platform wants beds and couynes, which will cost £12.

"Within the Curtain at the back end of the Guard are 4 Seekers and a carriage half worn, wants beds and couynes, which will cost £6.

"The Platform rotten, wants to renew it 1600 foot of Planck, and 50 sleepers, which will cost with the workmanship £50.

"Wants a smaller new house of office, computed for timber and workmanship £5.

"There wants 2 New Crane for the guns, which will cost £6.

"There wants aprons for all ye guns, which will cost £4.

"Item, 2 new Century boxes, besides two new ones new made, £2. 10s.

"In the Fort before the house two Brass guns, two new mailles, but old wheels.

"Upon the Spur before the Gate, three Seekers, one iron and 2 brass. No Carriages nor Platform.

"The Breast works upon the wall most part quite out of repair, except from ye gate Room to ye Merry mount, ye repairation of ye same will cost £45. Out of the Fort under the Flagg mount, near ye water side, 5 iron Demi Culverins, four sea carriages worth nothing. To make up the same there will be wanting 50 sleepers of 12 foot, £1600 foot of Planck, which will cost with the workmanship £45.

"The cost of the bricklayer work, for ye repairing of ye Great House, the Chimneys, souldiers rooms, officers rooms, and what further ought to be done to the Fort, is computed (besides what is done already as per Sergeant Ophlerts account amounting to £18.16.4) the sum of £40.

There wants a new Gate between ye Spur and Ironmounts, for which there is to be 2 Posts, 6 Ribs and 15 laths, which will cost with ye Workmanship £5.

"The Guard and Souldiers room we find the Roof decayed and ought to be renewed with boards and shingles. All ye floor is old, ye lodgings as followeth: The 1st Room, 4 Cabins, one new and three old beds. The 2nd Room, 5 Cabins out of repair. The 3d room, 6 Cabins out of repair. The 4th Room, 7 Cabins out of repair. The 5th Room, 7 Cabins, and new beds ye men had at Albany, and two new beds they had new made.

"The Armourer's room, 6 Cabins. For ye repairing of all this there wants, according to ye carpenter's calculation, 32 beams of 18 foot, 50 beams of 20 foot 7½--9½ inches square, 60 Ritters 14 foot 5½--7½ inches square, 2400 feet of oak Planck for ye first floor, 2400 foot ditto for ye middle floor, 2400 foot ditto for ye upper floor, 3350 feet ditto, for ye Roof, 7000 Cedar shingles, 3 foot long, 250 pounds nails. Which will cost, with ye workmanship besides ye repairation already done by ye Carpenters, and materials used, amounting, as per ye carpenter's accounts, ye sum of £241.13.11.

"The Great House wants some Shutters, doors, ye floor is to be mended. Shores under ye beams in ye cellar, Stairs in ye Garret, and several other reparations. Ye material and workmanship whereof will cost, according to ye carpenter's calculations, £6. The steps into the Powder room are all rotten. To make new ones will cost about £1. 5s.

"The Glazier, taking a view of all ye Glazier's work, brings in his report of glass to be made and mended as per account amounting to £57.4. 1d. 9 glasses in ye kitchen, and 4 to be mended, 5 new glasses in the Linto [Lantern]. In ye Army two new glasses and 17 to be mended. In the Court Guard, 8 new ones and 5 to be mended. £13.9. There is wanting at ye outward door of ye Great House and at ye doors within, locks, some hinges and other iron works, which by computation may cost £5. 10. Cost of iron works there will be wanting when all is to be made, but not in good condition, cannot well be said at present.

"The Great Gate of the Fort and ye gate of ye wood yard must be repaired, which may cost £5. There is also necessary to be made one great Ladder and two small ones £1. 10. Also Twelve Leather Buckets, £4. 6s.

"The Sally Port wants a new door and door case, locks and bars, which will cost £5.

"There wants two Barrels of Tar for ye carriage wheels, etc. £1. 4. Total £727, 9s. 0d.

The military stores and implements of war are as followeth:

"56 barrels of Powder to ye Powder room. The store keeper
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1688 gives an account of 10 barrels sent to Albany and 6 barrels used for Nov. ye guard.

"28 Pikes, viz., 6 in ye passage of ye Great House, and 72 in ye armory, and ye storekeeper gives an account of 60 Pikes sent to Albany. 7 Halberds in ye armory, 12 sent to Albany. 2 Partians in ye armory."

The storekeeper gives an account of 11 Dragoons's fire arms sent to Albany. Also 87 Basassos sent to Albany. 50 fire lock muskets, ditto, new. 204 fire locks, viz., above ye souldiers room, 13 in ye passage of ye Great House, 8 in ye armourers Shop, 188 in the armory, 22 broken muskets in the armory, 198 match locks, viz., 191 in ye armory, 7 in ye armory room.

"A Pair of—In ye passage of the Great House, 12 barrels of musquet balls, viz., 1 in ye armory, 11 in the Great House."

150 Cartes of Bandilers in 26 bundles in ye armory, 160 carried off to Albany.

The armourer gives an account of 88 Cartouch boxes sent to Albany.

"One great iron Borer for ye wheels in ye armoury. Three iron crow's, 1 in the armory and 2 in ye armourer's room. One hand saw, 1000 pieces of match above ye souldiers' room, by guess. 214 shovels and spades, 29 saddles, and 3 sent to Albany. 13 worms and 2 sent to Albany. 45 sponge staves, and 15 sent to Albany. 10 horns and priming irons. A parcel of old bed pieces in ye cellar under ye officers' rooms. 140 Culverin shot, 280 high sequel, 2500 low sequel. 280 Raffuse shot. 173 Grenades shells. 50 Falcon shot. 45 pieces of sleeper, fit for to lay under ye 5th Platform."

"In a room oy ye Guard are cabbios and a standing bed stead with 2 Albany beds. A great old Clock in ye armourer's room. A Flagg of Bear port. 16 broken shovels. 44 Pick axes. 21 iron crow's over ye souldiers' rooms. 4 iron bands to ye wheels. 92 cartridge cases 100 pounds of old iron by guess. 19 broken musquet in ye Smith shop. 11 Carters Bandilers over ye souldiers' rooms. 1 Lanthorne. 5 old Powder cases. 10 yards of azenbrigs for shot bags. Two old chests to keep cartridges in. There wants for present use Curtass Paper, thread, twine and needles, flints and charcoal."

The city Fortifications are as follows, viz., Before ye Towne Hall [at Coenties Slip] a half moon, most ruined and washed away by ye sea, there are three demi-culverins, and three rotten carriages, fit for nothing, ye stone wall from ye Town Hall to ye half moon by Burgers Path also washed away. But there is new lots laid out before them to low water mark for people to build upon, which will be wharfed out by the several owners of said lots. The half moon by Burgers Path is also most ruined and beaten down by ye water. There are 4 seeckers and one uninno. No carriages. The stone wall from said half moon to ye water gate ruined, and most part broken down by ye water.

"The half moon by ye water gate and ye mounting all fallen down and washed away. There is two seeckers and no carriages, ye water gate [at present Pearl and Wall Sts.] all down. The Curtain from ye water gate to the Artillery mount was formerly double stockaded and a ditch with breastworks within of salt sod and now all down. The ground is laid out in lots, some built, some a building, and laid out to build upon.

The Artillery mount [present corner of Wall and William Sts.] has no guns, ye walls indifferent good, ye sod work out of repair, as also ye Ditch and Stockaddoes ruined. A small old house in ye middle of ye mount.

The Curtain from ye Artillery mount to ye land gate mount, formerly double stockaded, with a ditch and breast works, now all post gone. The mount by ye land gate, ye stone wall to ye north west ruind, ye breast or sod work also; ye ground laid out to build upon.

The land gate [corner of present Broadway and Wall St] ready to fall down. The Curtain from ye town gate to ye Locust Trees, formerly stockaded with a ditch and breastworks, now none."

The King's Garden by ye Locust Trees, all ruined. The Pasty mount [at foot of later Exchange Alley, once called Oyster Pasty Lane] formerly stockaded about, now falling down. There are 2 seeckers, one old carriage all rotten.

The Curtain from ye Pasty mount to ye point of ye merry mount about 6 1/2 times [at the north-west corner of the present State St. and Bowling Green] was all Stockaded and breast work but none now. There is no military or other stores at all in ye City of New York, otherwise than is above expressed. We are informed by his Excellency Colonel Dongan that he intended to incarge ye city and, if occasion, to lay ye Fortifications further out. How much ye charges of Fortifying the city anew will come to we cannot compute till it be laid out and surveyed by some artist, and such one is there none here at present.

This report, containing 14 pages, is hereby offered unto your Excellency by your Humble Servants, Francis Nicholson, Colonel N. Bayard, Wm. Beddick, S. Van Cortlandt, Matthew Plowman, Minvillé.


"Peter King, John and Andrew Muyer, Carpenters, Swert oathers & his son were impelled only to repair the necessary works, making the houses, soldiers' rooms, Courreguards &c. only wind and weather tight which took up the time till the winter and cold weather hindered their works." After that Stephen van Cortlandt got an order from Andros to "furnish all materials for the repaying of the fort, as Cap's Nicholson should order." Nicholson in Oct Van Cortlandt was "sent to make the platformers," and the "said Carpenters" gave Van Cortlandt the dimensions, who "had them sawed and cut by one John Mash & Josiah Halffmar and were ready in the month of March and April" (1689). "The time for the mason's works" Van Cortlandt "had spoken for to be ready when there should be occasion for to use them was reached by new Capt Nicholson to be done out of hand if this unhappy revolution at Boston had not happened."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 599-91.

King James II abdicates the crown and leaves England.—N. Y. Dec. Col. Docs., III: 572. From this day until Feb. 13, 1669 (q. c.), was the "Interregnum," when England was without a government.

1689

"In the year 1688, war broke out in Europe between the French and Spaniards; and in a short time the English joined the Spanish against the French. This war continued nearly to the end of King William's reign—and, during that time, New York became the principal headquarters of the privateers and adventurers from Europe and other parts."—"The Red Sea Men," in Man. Com. Curr. (1897), 461. See also N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 223.

"The first privateer commissioned by the government of New York, which is found to have turned from the legalized capture of enemy's property to the more profitable one of piracy upon the commerce of friendly nations, is William Mason, who received his commission in 1689 [error for May 10, 1690, q. c.], authorizing him 'to sail for Quebec in Canada, to war as to his wisdom and judgment should direct, and to destroy - - - the French interests in Canada, and to seize and make prize of all goods on shore, and vessels at sea belonging to the French king or to Frenchmen, and to kill, slay and injure the people of that nation in any way possible.' Several vessels similarly commissioned sailed from New York about the same time, with instructions to act under Mason as their admiral. Some of these vessels were successful in the design of crippling the enemy's commerce, and brought in several French prizes to the port of New York, which were regularly condemned in the admiralty, and there and no reason to suspect the government, then in power (Lexiter's administration), of any design to countenance any but the recognized system of war. But Mason himself, being less successful in obtaining prize money on the American coast, pushed his adventure to a distant region, then but little known to the commercial world except to slave traders, and cruised along the eastern coast of Africa, near Madagascar, in the Arabian gulf, and in the Red Sea." How he turned pirate, and how his successor in command, Edward Coats, returned to the east end of Long Island in April, 1693, and procured the favour of Gov. Fletcher, who, with his council, benighted by gifts from Coats,—in engaging C. Caw. (1857), 462-65.

In this year, the wind-sail on the Common was destroyed by lighting.—See Nov. 24, 1691.

During this year, or somewhat earlier, the Fly blockhouse, in the Smith's Vly or Valley, was erected.—Dec. Hist. N. Y. (1860), II: 399, 407. Depositions, two years later, recanted the surrender of the Fly blockhouse, in the island of Madagascar, seen Mar. 13, 17, and 18, 1691. Its site was at what now is Wall St. at its intersection with Pearl St. See Pl. 23-a, Vol. I.
The Chevalier De Calleire, of Montreal, gives to the Marquis of Seignelay an account of a project for the conquest of the province of New York—promised by the king of England to the Marquis. William, Prince of Orange, during their lives, and the life of the survivor of them, with the executive power in the princes; after them, on the posterity of Mary only, then on the Princess Anne and her posterity; and then on the posterity of William. New oats of allegiance and abjuration were ordained in place of the abrogated oats of allegiance and supremacy. This instrument—the most important in English annals next to Magna Charta—is known as the 'Declaration of Rights.'

According to the chronological record of the debates in parliament on the "Bill of Rights and Succession," it was under consideration throughout the year 1689.—See Cobbett, op. cit., V. 249-53, 339-41, 345-47, 352, 483, 485. It is cited "1 W. & M., sess. 3, 21; and 2 W. & M., sess. 3, 26; An Act . . ."

"A Board of Trade and Plantations" is appointed at Whitelock, 16, and ordered to meet Feb. 18 to prepare drafts of proclamations "for Proclaiming their Majesties in the several Plantations and for continuing all persons in their Employments and Offices till further Order."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 572; N. Y. Hist. Soc. Coll. (1869) See A. 12-13.

Information is brought to Linit.—Gov. Nicholson by letter from Philadelphia that the Prince of Orange has invaded England. At the council meeting at Fort James on this day, it is decided to open a number of private letters addressed to persons in New York and Boston, which were bought by the same messenger from Philadelphia, their object being "the prevention off any tumult and the divulging of any strange news." They find the same news is contained in two of these letters. Whereupon it is further resolved "forthwith to send Expresses both by water and land, unto his Excellency Governor Andros Government of the Island of New York, to bring him with this matter." This is accordingly done.—Coun. Min. in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 241-43. This news when given out troubled the Papists.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 591.

The common council appoints a committee to agree with Capt. John Tuder and others about letting "Such Shops in the Market house" as it "may Conveniently Contain; proportionable to the Length thereof."—M. C. C., I: 202. At the next meeting, the committee reported that they had leased to Tuder "a Place To build a Shop on in the Said market House" for the term of three years from March 25, for a rental 40 shillings a year. This appears to have been the earliest attempt to prevent the sale of spirits in the desert kingdom. In this crisis, the Archbishops of Canterbury and York, with other British peers, met at the London Guildhall [Dec. 11, 1688], Broshead observed that there have been the most events about preventing anarchy in the kingdom, and the King declared the present year, 1688, the "Year of the Gendarmerie," and that the King had been in the country for the last three years, and that the King would not go out of the country. This was the first time that the King had been out of the country since the revolution.

"The Convention called by William declared that the throne was vacant by the abdication of James. It was then considered how the vacancy should be filled [Jan. 22, 1689]. The Commons resolved that the "religion, laws, and liberties" of England should be first secured [Jan. 29]. Commons accordingly submitted a report [Feb. 7] reciting the causes of the revolution, and contemplating, among other things, that the forfeited or surrendered charters of the Plantations should be restored. But the clause declaring that all kinds of charters were omitted from the Instrument adopted by the Convention [Feb. 12]. That famous state paper—chiefly the work of Somers—set forth the errors and crimes of James; reviewed his administration; asserted the rights of subjects and Parliament; defined the authority of the sovereign, and then settled the English crown on William, Prince, and Mary, Princess of Orange, during their lives, and the life of the survivor of them, with the executive power in the princes; after them, on the posterity of Mary only, then on the Princess Anne and her posterity; and then on the posterity of William. New oats of allegiance and abjuration were ordained in place of the abrogated oats of allegiance and supremacy. This instrument—the most important in English annals next to Magna Charta—is known as the 'Declaration of Rights.'

According to the chronological record of the debates in parliament on the "Bill of Rights and Succession," it was under consideration throughout the year 1689.—See Cobbett, op. cit., V. 249-53, 339-41, 345-47, 352, 483, 485. It is cited "1 W. & M., sess. 3, 21; and 2 W. & M., sess. 3, 26; An Act . . ."
as governor, with a commission for the government of New
England. He was detained by that colo
ny, and the people only after a revolution in England to provide a risng:
he is now thrown into jail.—Winso.

Edward Randolph, writing "From the Common Ga
dle in Boston the 29th of May 1689," also gave an account of the im
provement that the town made. Bayard remarks on the events in his na
tive of events, dated Dec. 13, 1689.—Ibid., III: 616.

The lieutenant-governor convenes those of the council who are
in a manner of the Aldermen and Common Councill. It is recom
mended that the people of the town and the inhabitants of Boston, and the Coun
try adjacent date April the eighteenth 1689, setting forth the reasons for the
apprehending and taking in custody his Excellency the Governor Sr. Edmund And
n. This declaration was brought by one Mr. Veasy, an ensign in a company of "Branty" (Braintree), near
Boston. He stated that Andros had been secured in the fort at
Boston; that they had taken the castle and frigate, and had im
prisoned other persons. "This neues was a great surprizall to the
Leutenant Governor and Counsell," who resolve, because of the small number (four only) in attendance, "That the Mayor should
call the Aldermen and Council Councill forth with to gather together to acquit
them with this ill news, and to advise together what is best to be
for his Majesties service and the quieting of the Inhabitants in
this conjuncture and troublesome times."—Coun. Min., in N. Y.

Upton: Boston and removing any from abroad between England and French and the number of the
Council being now few, considering the necessity that all affairs ought to be put in good order, the peace kept and government secured from invasion abroad," it is ordered by the lieutenant-
governor and council that the mayor, aldermen, and common council with the chief military officers be called together this after
noon, to meet the lieutenant-governor and council at the town hall, to consider what is needed. A letter is sent to the several counties to meet the council in New York on certain days next week.—Coun. Min., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1689), 246. The news of the war from France, and that the French maltreated the English and Dutch, created "a great fret and tumult in the Towne."—

The four members of the council, Nicholson, Phillips, Van Cortlandt, and Bayard, who are the only ones left out of thirty
nine, write to Maj.-Gen. Winthrop, Col. Treat, Col. Allen, Col.
Yonge, Col. Pincher, Walter Clarke, Esq., William Newbury, Esq., and Maj. Smith, urging them to "come with all expedition to advise and consult" with them as to what is proper to be done "for the safety and welfare of the Government [of this City], etc.—
Ibid., III: 248-49.

At the "General Meeting held at the City Hall," in the
afternoon, consisting of the lieutenant-governor, the three mem
bers of the council (Maj. Stephen van Cortlandt, Frederick Phillips, and Col. Nicholas Bayard), the aldermen, common councilmen, and military officers (including Jacob Leisler, Charles Ludwick, and others), it is unanimously agreed "that the City be forthwith
fortified," and a committee is appointed to see what is needed for this object. It is also agreed "for the more security of the
fort since the present garrison is but a very small number that
some part of the City militia help the Guard in the fort." It is
believed this will "remove all the jealousies of the people," and
Col. Bayard is recommended to give suitable orders accordingly.—Coun. Min., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1689), 272-73. The
inhabitants began to keep watch at the fort the following day.—

The justices of the peace and captains of the militia of King's County come to New York to meet the council as requested (see
April 27). They promise to do all in their power to keep the people in
quietness and defend the country against the common enemy.
They resolve to set sentinels at Coney Island to watch for incoming
vessels and give warning.—Coun. Min., in N. Y. Hist. Soc.
Collections (1689), 246-47.

Capt. Nicholson (the lieutenant-governor), the council, mayor,
 aldermen, common council, and all the military officers, meet and
resolve "upon the fortifying the City," etc. "The City poor and
owing to taxes upon the people and the Merchants also beginning to dispute the Customers," Capt. Nicholson proposes
that the revenue from the first of May be employed toward the
Apr. city fortifications, and this is thankfully accepted, and
Dec. 3: 592. The committee on fortifications which was appointed
on the 27th, reports that five of their number "think it
very necessary that the fortifications be according to the
bounds of the ancient fortifications," but that Abraham Depeyster thinks they should be "according to the later bounds laid out being

"N. Bayard," and "S. Courtiland," write to Simon Bradstreet, Wait Winthrop, and other gentlemen of Boston, expressing sur
prise on hearing of "the confusions the Inhabitants att Boston have
occurred by taking the gentry of the town to the garrison and
that they have seized upon the person of his Excellency and
every other of the officers." They add: "We cannot imagine, that
any such actions can proceed from any person of quality amongst
them, but rather promoted by the rable. And that for the safety
off his Excellency's person those measures have been taken, but
hope and doubt not before this time the furse of said plejjons may
be alliad, and that his Excellency and the rest of the officers may
be restored to their former stations, or at least have liberty to
come heither, for this part of the General Assembly we find the people in
generall inclined to peace and quietness, and doubt not but will
remaine in their duties ..."—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1689), 251; Hutchinson, Hist. of Mass. Bay. (ed. of 1765), I: 384
and 85. The Boston gentlemen replied that it was not in their power
to grant liberty to Andros.—N. Y. Col. Dct., III: 592.

The justices of the peace of the off Citty Borough and East Yaray came and met the [Lieut. Gov.] Governor at New York. As there were no military officers in commission there, a captain, lieutenant, and
ensign were given commissions.—Coun. Min., in N. Y. Hist. Soc.
Collections (1689), 247-48.

A "Representation," dated Apr. 26, from the committee of trade and plantations, is read at the meeting of the privy council at
Hampton Court, regarding the state of the provinces and the war
with France. It recommends, among other things, "ye speedy
setting of such a government in New-England, New York and ye
Jerseys" as will enable the inhabitants of these provinces to oppose
their united forces against the French of Canada and Nova Scotia.
It is so ordered by the king and council.—N. Y. Col. Dct., III:
572-74.

All the magistrates and military officers meet to determine where
the platffoms shall be made and the guns placed.—N. Y. Col. Dct., III: 595. They resolve "for the safety and welfare of the
Governor..." that on "a common place, appointed for the purpose,
they find 17 guns throughout the city without carriages. They
recommend that four be placed "against the Widow Richardsons;"
three "on a plat forme without the Batterie at the Watter gate to
be placed under the flord;" three or four on "the Wharfe by Col.
Dungan House;" and one or two "on the Wharfe Nigh the State
house." A committee of carpenters and masons is appointed "to
view the places for to make the platforme," and to report what
planks, etc., are necessary. They reported on May 6, showing in
detail what timber, planks, beams, etc., were needed for stockades,
platforms, wheels for gun carriages, breastworks, gates, etc.,
and a committee was appointed "to provide the materials for the
fortifications;" and it was ordered "that the Proclamation for fortifying the City be forthwith published and copies thereof put vp
att the State House and att the bridge."—Coun. Min., in N. Y. Hist.
Collections (1689), 275-76.

The lieutenant-governor and council write to Maj. Howell at
Southampton, L. L. stating, among other things, that they "are
daily busiess to fortify the fort and City that we mee be in a
fit posture to resist any assaill upon the City which they

The lieutenant-governor and council write to Maj. Howard at
Southampton, L. L. stating, among other things, that they "are
daily busiess to fortify the fort and City that we mee be in a
fit posture to resist any assaill upon the City which they
News reaches members of the council in New York regarding the "Revolutions at the East End of Long Island and of the dissatisfaction of the people there." Letters are sent by the council to Col. Young and Maj. Howell "to pacify the people" as much as they can.—*N. Y. Col. Doc., III*: 592.

A merchant from Boston, one Philip French, is stopped near the French town of St. John about and required to give account of himself. He is told there are sentries on all sides of the town. He is taken to the fort, and on the way the soldiers keep the people back with their bayonets. The commanders, "Mr. Jacob Laylcer and Mr. Charles Lodwick," are sent for, and they examine French "about the present affairs in England, and whether he has any letters for his place."—*N. Y. Col. Doc., III*: 578. For Leisler's career, see May 16.

At a general meeting (such as was held daily) of Lieut.-Gov. Nicholson and his council, with the mayor, aldermen and common councilmen of the city, and the military officers, it is ordered "that the Proclamation for fortifying the City be forthwith published and copies thereof put up at the State House and att the bridge" (the customary places for government bulletins).—*N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections* (1868), 278.

"The Auditor Stephanus Van Cortlandt complaining that the Collector Mr. Matthew Plowman is much backward in making up his accounts, and from information in his hands, the said Collector refuses to pay a Bill drawn upon him by the Leutenant Gouvern. It is ordered that Mr. Plowman be sent for, who coming said he had no money in Cash. Then it was further ordered that the Collector M. Plowman bring in the Secretaries book and papers shewing the revenue both off receipts and disbursements together with his Commission and Instructions and to remain and stay till be hath given an exact account thereof."—*Coun. Min., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections* (1868), 258-59.

Leisler, a farmer, and the council of the province, write from the fort in New York to the lords of trade that the inhabitants of Boston have imprisoned Andros, and several of his council, officers, etc. There is rebellion in Suffolk, Queens, and Westchester Counties. Armed militia have approached as far as Jamaica "in order if they could to make themselves Masters of this City" and for alarming rumours are heard of war with France, "which occasioned a resolution to be made for the new fortifying of this City since all the former [fortifications] ... are suffered to fall to ruine, if not for some part demolish. But how to raise any money for the accomplishing of any such Fortifications no way could be found to resolve us therein as our condition is now." The civil magistrates and military officers of the city have convened, and by their advice it is ordered that all the revenue arising from the customs, excise, and weigh-house be applied toward defraying the expense of fortifications. Plowman's accounts are being examined. Judges appointed for this circuit in the Province.—Nicholas states it has been fatal to the city and province of New York to be annexed to "that of Boston," and if it had continued would have occasioned the total ruin of the inhabitants of said Province."—*N. Y. Col. Doc., III*: 574-76.

Certain inhabitants petition the "General Meeting" that "the line for fortifying the said City" be not run "through or before their Lotts of Ground;" but at the next meeting, May 18, there being the rumour of war and the invasion of the French, it was ordered "that the fortifications for this City be laid according to the ancient bounds," as recently ordered.—*Coun. Min., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections* (1868), 258-59.

Jacobs Leisler begins to make his influence felt in the public affairs of the city and province. Col. Nicholas Bayard's narrative of what occurred this year (N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 617) alleged that, while the work on the fortifications was begun with vigour and was soon perfected, it was obstructed by many discords and divisions promoted by the ill-conduct of Jacob Leisler and his associates. Both in convention and elsewhere, they were endeavoring to stir up the minds of the people to sedition and rebellion against the established Authority, and to destroy the Revenue. Upon hopes thereby to be exalted, and raise [heap] some particular benefit.

Leisler, at this time laden with wines on which he refused to pay customs, and "enticed others to do the same." Another narrative (attributed to Bayard) states that the duty on this cargo amounted to more than £100. Leisler contended that the collector (Plowman), being a Papist, was not qualified to act for the Prince of Orange, denying that he had legal power to receive customs. Bayard, however, questioned the sincerity of Leisler's refusal to pay. He intimated that it was for his own private interest; and prefaced his detailed story of the events which followed with the comment, "let the impartial judge."—*Ibid., III*: 667-68; Van Rensselaer, *Hist. City of N. T.*, II: 382.

To aid the reader in examining the career and studying the character of Jacob Leisler, the following brief summary of his earlier useful life is given. He was a brave soldier, a Protestant German who drifted from the Rhine countries into Holland . . ., the son of a clergyman driven by persecution from the Palatinate to Frankfort-on-the-Main."—Van Rensselaer, *Hist. City of N. T.*, II: 184. His name first appears, in records relating to the province of New Netherland, as "Jacob Leister living in Friantfort," in a shipping list of soldiers who embarked April 27, 1660, for New Amsterdam.—*Doc. Hist. N. Y.* (40 ed.), III: 37.

He was then in debt even for his musket (Van Rensselaer, op. cit. II: 184); but he soon began to lay the foundations of an ample fortune. Court records of Jan. 1 (q.v.) and 16, 1665, show him a successful trader in tobacco and other goods at sea.—*Min. of Orph. Court*, II: 47-49; *Rec. N. Am., IV*: 180. On March 18, 1665, he was married to Elsie Tymens, a step-daughter of Govert Lockerman, a niece of Annetje Janes, and widow of Peter Cornelissen Van derveer, merchant.—*Marriages in Ref. Dutch Coll.*, 28; Van Rensselaer, *Hist. City of N. T.*, II: 182; *Hist. N. Y.*, III: 718-17.

For an account of Leisler's real estate holdings, part of which he acquired by this marriage, see Castello Plan, II: 278-84.

A curious domestic incident stands out in the records of that time and illustrates his manner of living, and his stubborn will. A maid, disinherited and disgraced him by his Majesties revenue both off receipts and disbursements together with his Commission and Instructions and to remain and stay till he hath given an exact account thereof."—*Coun. Min., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections* (1868), 258-59.

When it became necessary to fortify the town, Leisler subscribed, on Feb. 24, 1664, 250 fl. toward this object.—*Rec. N. Am., V*: 30. He was one of the many signers of the successful remonstrance addressed to Stuyvesant and his council, in the summer of 1664, in which they pictured the expected destruction by the English of the town and its inhabitants, and pleaded that the generous terms of capitulation offered by the foe might be accepted.—*N. Y. Col. Doc.*, II: 248. In October of that year, he took the oath of allegiance to the government of the Duke of York.—*Ibid., III*: 74-76.

The next year, he contributed 2 fl. toward quartering soldiers (*Rec. N. Am., V*: 223), and, a few years later, he subscribed 50 fl. toward the ward of Fort James.—*Doc. Hist. N. Y.* (40 ed.), II: 2.

Leisler's name often appeared in court records, as plagiariist, defendant, or otherwise, revealing his enterprise and responsibility. On April 22, 1664, a litigant pleaded that he had paid a debt by drawing upon Leisler to the amount of 312 guilders.—*Rec. N. Am., V*: 47. That his judgment and fairness in business were greatly respected is indicated by the many times, during those years, that he was made referee or arbitrator by the courts in suits at law. For example, on July 25, 1665, he was appointed a referee to inspect tobacco.—*Ibid., V*: 281-82. For other occasions of the kind, see *Ibid., VII*: 70, 162, 246, 259, 376, 401, 406; *VIII*: 2; *Coun. Min., 17.* Between 1667 and 1674, besides doing ordinary duty as jurman, (*Rec. N. Am., VI*: 103, 242, 247), he was one of a committee, on Jan. 7/17, 1674 (q.v.), to render a report on amounts due to workmen at the fort.—*Coun. Hist. MSS., Exp. 21."

He was equally faithful in contributing (Feb. 7, 1667) 12 beavers toward the maintenance of one of the Dutch ministers (*Rec. N. Am., VI*: 58); and (June 5, 1670) serving as a deacon in the "Reformed Christian Church in New York" (*Eccles. Rec.*, II: 611). Leisler's leadership in opposing what he considered the berys of Domine Rensselaer (see Sept. 15, 1667) was significant of his intensely religious nature, inherited from his father; and significant also of the fanatical role he was later to play so prominently in 1689-91.

The importation of a ship-load of wines indicates that Leisler was one of the heaviest drinkers in the province, revelled that, as early as 1673, he was making large shipments of tobacco, the commodity in which, apparently, he then chiefly dealt. On Oct. 16.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

of that year, he was defendant in a suit in which the plaintiff de- mandeed "2000 lbs. of tobacco for freight of 25 hogsheads of tobacco from Virginia, according to charter party." (Rec. N. Am., VII: 16, 18, 19); while, on Dec. 12, he was required to pay the "dead freight" on 25 hogsheads of tobacco, which had not been shipped from Maryland by Leslier's factor as agreed (Ibid., VII: 32).

On Oct. 7, 1689, a commission to make a general assessment upon the "most affluent inhabitants," whose capital was estimated to exceed 1,000 guilders each (wampum value).—N. Y. Col. Doc., II: 685. Their report on Feb. 19, 1694, presented a list of such inhabitants and the amount of their usual wealth. Inhabitants with a fortune of 15,000 fl., was one of the richest men of his time in New Orange. Only six inhabitants were wealthier. These were Fredericks Philipse (sometimes spelled "Philipson" or "Philipson"), 80,000 fl.; Cornelis Steenwyck, 50,000 fl.; Nicholas de Meyer, 50,000 fl.; Oloff Stevens- sen was Cortlandt, 45,000 fl.; Jeronimus Ebbigha, 50,000 fl.; and Cornelis van Ruyven, 16,000 fl. Johannes de Peyster had the same capital as Leslier.—Ibid., II: 699-700.

He continued to fulfill the usual obligations of citizen and man of business. We find his name in the municipal tax list of Nov. 10, 1676, which reveals the fact that only Frederick Philipse and Cornelis Steenwyck had greater estates than his. M. C. Cur., I: 32. The city was his debtor on Feb. 6, 1677, to the amount of $2,100 "in wampum." (ibid., II: 45); and he paid the small real estate tax exacted on July 24, 1677 (ibid., I: 50, 52).

His trip to Europe in the summer of 1675, in his own vessel, when his hogsheads and paid by the Dutch and paid his own ransom, stirred the benevolence of the citizens of New York to pay for the release of his fellow sufferers.—See Aug. 17, 1675. On Sept. 15, 1683, he was appointed by Dongan a member of an admiralcy court to inquire into any piracies or felonies committed by Capt. Nicholas Clough of the ship "Cathamion" of Londo, his officers and men.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 172.

Public and business obligations of considerable importance were duly performed in the succeeding years; it does not appear that he sought these special public duties, which became matters of formal record, when he was chosen a member of the council. He was commissioned captain of militia Sept. 16, 1683.—Ibid., 171. He was appointed a justice of the peace of New York Oct. 13, 1685.—Cal. Coun. Min., 45. He was empowered in 1686 by the inhabi- tants of Suffolk County, L. I., to represent them in a petition to Gov. Dongan regarding their commercial rights and trade prac- tices.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 122, 164. On Sept. 20, 1689 (?), he purchased, as agent employed by Huygenuen about to come from England, land in New Rochelle.—Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y., II: 568. Dongan appointed him, Sept. 21, 1688, as one of several experts to fix damages sustained by Frederick Philipse (the legal owner of the estate, and a member of the council), with his partners, "in the case of the ship 'Beaver.'"—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 159. The records of a contested case, in Nov., 1687, show Leslier concerned in a transaction in salt (ibid., 172); and, in the same month, the governour's council granted him permission "to enter a wreck." (Cal. Coun. Min., 56). One of his various enter- prises was said to be "searching the depths of the sea for treasure from the wrecks of plate ships."—Mon. Coun. Coun. (1689, 758.

For other facts relating to his career (including various family connections and associates), revealing his character and ability with impartial fairness, explaining the trend of events just prior to the actual outbreak of the rebellion, and presenting some of the documentary sources of the history of the rebellion, see Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y., Vol. II, Chap. 25; De Peyster, Address before the N. Y. Hist. Soc., Nov. 22, 1884.

One of the ship"Wodderborow delivers to Nicholas verbal instruc- tions given to him by Andros in Boston. Nicholson is required to call the council together and intimate to them the unjust pro- ceedings of the people in Boston by keeping his Excellency prisoner and the other gentlemen upon frivolous pretences off their own without any just or reasonable excuse. They are to go "to send Coll. Hamilton and Coll. Smith to Boston with commission under his excellency and the other gentlemen to be at liberty that they may come amongst you. They are to "take special care to keep Albany in quiet and endeavour not to let the Indians know that his Excell- ency is prisoner," and they are to send a slop to Pemaquid to relieve him as well. There is a communication in a similar tone to the governor which he was anxious to have delivered to the king's business to swear to the truth of his message. They then order that "the Kings Barke should be repaired if occasion should bee

to he, and that the Mayor [Van Cortlandt] should see the May- same done."}

Hamilton and Smith are summoned by letter, and come to New York. Both express their desire and willingness to serve Andros, but make the following objections to going to Boston: Hamilton states that he "finds him selfe obliged by a Commission of Edmond and Andros, to be presente in person," and Cortlandt is off Conneticut>[Pla]s in East Yarraz, which are to be kept the first, second and third Wednesday in June and also that the people there is still in quiet and fears that his absence from those Courts might throw the people in mutiny or rebellion and since he came in New Yorke finds himself still in an upruse and disaffected to his Excellency by reason off the rumors they had from people coming from Boston did think it not advisable in these dangerous times to act any further for fear it would bring the place in actual rebellion." Smith, on his part, states that he lives "att Seatalbett the middle of Long Island were the people already absconse of this governour and taking him to be a papist or a friend of them fears if hee should go to Boston that the people in his towne would rise and plunder his house." Nicholson and the council, therefore, "seeing the uprores in all parts of the Govenny," the people being "incensed against his Excellency by the libels and other reports from Boston," and having received letters from Boston that "they refuse to set his Excellency att liberty," and that Brockholts and others "are taken att Pemaquid," decide "to forbear acting in the premises till they see the minds off the people better satisfied and quieted."—Coun. Min., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1685), 264-66.

During this month, the governor's council, led by Mayor Van Cortlandt, endeavours to suppress mutiny throughout the province, repair fortifications, pay the troops, and collect the revenues. "he people worked hard at the City fortifications, but M'De Peyster having bought the land [at Wall Street] from the Mayor of the Dutch Garden, I: 238[38] where the fortifications lay under which he have not the new fortifications laid where the old ones lay, but would have them laid out further, which caused a great trouble." On May 22, the common people, who were very willing to work to found the town conspiciuous center, presented an incoherent petition to the council, which Van Cortlandt answered as best he could.—N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 592-93.

This petition is described in the minutes of the "General Meet- ing" as "A Paper, . . . brought to this Board by Coll[?] Bayard which was delivered ranto him last night in the presence of the Lieut[?] Governo[?] by severall of the Inhabitants of this Towne containing several jealousies and demonstrations of their dis- turbed minds." Van Cortlandt "gave them satisfaction of almost all their desires except the last article concerning Coll[?]. Dunyan who they desired might come and live in Towne as formerly and not to depart this side the Towne constitution or center. The Mayor and Lieut[?] Governo[?] said that Coll[?] and Capt[?] Lodwik return the petition to the people and answer them verbally that two or three messengers shall be sent to Coll. Deygan for to desire him to return to this place to remove all jealousies of his departure provided they doe promise upon Oath to their respective Captains that they will doe no harme to his person."—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1686), 284-85.

Nicholas Bayard and Abraham de Peyster purchase from Gov. 25 Dongan land north of Wall Street, known later as "the De Peyster Garden." On Oct. 4, 1693, the land was partitioned.—Libor Deeds, XXV, 61-62; XXXII, 25-27. For description of the De Peyster Garden, see I: 238.

Nassau Street was surveyed and laid out before the conveyance of this date of Dongan's land to Bayard and De Peyster, for this conveyance refers to it as "a certain piece of ground in breadth six and twenty feet laid out and surveyed for [street];"—Am. Rep., Am. Soc. and Hist. Pres. Soc., (1916), 130-31. This deed is recorded in Liber Deeds, XXXI: 25-27. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1006.


Hendrick Jacobsen, a corporal in Capt. de Peyster's company, 30 acting under orders from Lieut. Henry Cuyler, who commands the trained bands in the fort, undertakes "to place a sentinel at the salt-port in the night, and council requests that he may be sent back to the King's Soldiers." Then Cuyler and Jacobsen go to Lint-Gov. Nichloos, who, seeing Jacobsen, threatens him with a
pistol and drives him out of the fort.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (410 ed.), May 30. The Relator alleged that Nicholson had sold to overthrown the government at New York, begins. At a meeting of the council, Lieut.-Gov. Nicholson informs them "that most part off the City's militia where in rebellion, That noe commanders, either from him selfe or their Coll. were in any ways regarded or obeyed, That he was Credibly informed some of the officers were insubordinate, and if they were off it, and therefore desired the Mayor to convoynce this afternoon at the City hall the Court of Mayor Aldermen Comon Coucill and all the military officers of this City for to advise with them off this matter off great moment."—Coun. Min., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1865), 268.

At a meeting of all the magistrates and officers at the town hall, Nicholson informs them "that divers of the Inhabitants were very factious and rebellious." Several of the magistrates, and all the others, "protested against such people," declaring "they would with all their power stand up for the good of the Government and Constitution of the state, the laws of England and the public peace, and that in rebellion, that they would obey neither him nor their colonel, and that some of the officers were "the instigators and inflamers" of it.—N. Y. Col. Dict., III: 593.

Hendrick Cuyler, who had in the fort with half a company of soldiers. Capt. Nicholson would not suffer him to set a sentinell at the Sally Port, and, when he told Capt. Nicholson of it, that he was threatened and his Corporal to be pistolated and that Capt. Nicholson would fire the Town (see May 30). This Nicholson denied, and explained the circumstances as they occurred. What he had said to Cuyler was: "I rather would see the Towne on fire than to be commanded by you." This opened a feud between Cuyler and Nicholson, in which Cuyler's commission as lieutenant was taken from him. Cuyler's captain, Abraham de Peyster, also had a controversy with Nicholson. Van Cortlandt, in describing later to Andros the events of the day, said—

"We heard the drums beat and the Towne full of noise, and seeing the people rise and run together in arme Mr. Phillips and I went to Jacob Leylaker's door where the people met and endeavour'd to allay them but to vain, they marched to the fort where Henry Cuyler received them, in 3 hour's time the fort was full of men armed and inrag'd, no word could be heard but they were sold, betrayed and to be murdered, it was time to look for themselves." Nicholson then, on demand, gave up the keys of the fort. For details see N. Y. Col. Dict., III: 597–94.

"The Inhabitants of New York, Col. Leyller and Lieut. Col. Bayard, observe, in regard to Nicholson's surrender of the keys: "This was indeed an important decision, for it left the mutineers to their own course, men who were not simply civilians, but who were enrolled and in service as militia and were thus properly subject to military discipline. It sealed the fate of the Andros régime in New York as effectually as did the Boston uprising of April 19 in New England."

Another account of the events of the day is given in the minutes of the "General Meeting:"—"The Inhabitants of New York rysing this afternoon have taken possession of the Fort, disarmed the soldiery, and came with a squadron armed to Court, demanding the keys of the Garriton and with force would and will have them they forced Capt. Lodwick to come into the Towne hall and came there armed demanding the keys againe and would have them delivered to Capt. Lodwick, the Lieut. Gen. seeing himself forced asked the advice of this Board what to doe in this case.

"This Board for to hinder and prevent bloodshed and further mischief and for endeavouring to quiet in the minds of the people think it best considering they being forced to itt to let them have the keys." In considering the problem of ways and means to "reduce them from their ainst the city, etc," a great variety of opinion that there is noe way to reduce them by force," and that "they be lett alone for some time." It is thought best, however, to remove the money from the fort to the house of Frederick Phillips.—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 288.

Still another account of the revolution is given by the council of New York in a letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury on June 10—

"Fort James was seised by the Rable whilst the Lieutenant Govr and Council with all the Civill Majestates and Military officers except Capt. Leisler were went at the City Hall to commit w'th might be advisable tending to the common safety of the City and allaying of all Up roar and Rebellion."—N. Y. Col. Dict., III: 58.

A statement in writing, made on May 31, evidently prepared but not signed by Leisler, gives his reasons for taking the fort. It is entitled "A Declaration of the Inhabitants Souldiers Belonging under the Severall Companies of the Train Band of New York," Affidavits taken the latter part of February, 1691, brought out other details of the events of May 31 and the days that followed. These are printed in the Doc. Hist. N. Y. (410 ed.), II: 266–33.

From this time until Aug., 1692, there was no recognized government in New Jersey, on account of conflicting claims.—Bancroft, op. cit., II: 32.

Although William and Mary have not yet been "proclaimed amongst us, no ships as yet being arrived to us from England," the militia of New York prepare an address to the new king and queen, no bearing from Barbadoes of their being proclaimed. This address expresses joy over "our deliverance from Tyranny, popery and slavery." It states that the government here has been lately mostly under Papists, who have "in a most arbitrary way swrverted our ancient priviledges making us in effect slaves to their will contrary to the laws of England." This was chiefly affected by the Papists, who are known enemies to our Religion and liberty." The militia states that they have taken possession of the fort in this city, "disarming some few papists therein and do keep and guard the fort against all your Majesties enemies whatsoever until such time your Majesty's Royal will shall be further known, wholly submitting ourselves to your Majesties pleasure therein," etc. The address further states that "Our late Governor Sir Edmund Andross" exercised "a most arbitrary commission procured from the late King, most in command over us being bitter papists." It also states that "Our Lieut. Gen. Capt. Leisler was by a popular voice of this city contrary both to his promises and pretences, countenancing the Papish party, decyng to exclude both Officers in the custom house and Souldiers in the fort, being most Papists, contrary to the known laws of England," etc.—N. Y. Col. Dict., III: 583–84.

Leisler publishes a proclamation expressing his intention to preserve the Protestant religion and "the fort of this City, to the end that we may avoid and prevent the rash judgment of the world, in so just a design." He declares that on "the safe arreval of the ships that we expect every day from his royall Highness the prince of Orange with orders for the government of this country," etc., he will "execute the said orders punctually."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (410 ed.), II: 3–4. See also Winsor, op. cit., V1: 139–42.

Information is brought to Nicholson and his council that four or five ships are seen in the bay. "Capt. Jacob Leisler comanding in the fort gave the sign of an alarm by firing off guns and beat of drummany and order of the town and Col. Bayard to "act in this juncture by vertue off his commission as Collorell of the Regiment and give suitable orders." He had at first declined to appear in arms except as a private soldier, "Since his comands as well by officers and soldiers had been soe often disobeyed and the government not being in state to support his comission whilst the fort was detained from the Lefien's Gouernour by force."—Coun. Min., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 169–69.

Armed men board a vessel from Barbadoes of Cooey Island, and seize one John Dinschington. They bring him before Leisler at the fort, and take newspapers from him, including a London Gazette of Feb. 14–15, 1691, containing the proclamation of William and Mary as king and queen. Dinschington has difficulty in recovering them, but as soon as possible delivers them to "his Honour the Lefien's Gouvernour."—N. Y. Col. Dict., III: 586.

Referring to the events of this day, Van Cortlandt wrote to Andros (on July 9):

"Capt. Nicholson sent for Mr. Bayard and me at the house of Mr. Phillips where he lodged, saying that a message was sent by Capt. Lodwick, that an expres was come from Long Island reporting that 4 to 5 Ships were seen within Sound. We sent and I went my board through all the Town, but that could not find the man that brought said news. Immediately Capt. Leyller gave the alarm which created such a tumult that some were ready to fall upon us thinking really that the French ships came.

"The people all mett before the fort, would not obey their Officers, left them and run in the fort to Jacob Leisler."—N. Y. Col. Dict., III: 594.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1689

Col. Bayard relates to the council how most of the soldiers of June four companies, while "in arms at the place off Parade before the 4th day before, had disobeyed commands, had rebelled, and gone to the fort to side with Capt. Layster [Leisler] and committed insufferable insensibilities." He also complains that Leisler, meeting him in the custom-house, used "filthy and scurrilous expressions" to him, calling him "a Coll. [colored] off a tirannical people... he would see him hanged," etc.—Coun. Min., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 260.

Leisler writes to "the Governor and Committee of Safety at Boston," in part as follows:

The Llevt. Governor Nichols is departed last night without giving leave. It is believed Col. Dongan has layen in the bay this sixteen days. . . . I have made one full Inventory of the fort with guns and ammunition, and found of 33 great guns but fifteen fit to use of 50 barrells powder was but one that could goe 7 degrees . . . the fort is guarded by five companies two watchs 15 company per night, and the Capt whose watch it is for that tyme Capt of the fort, the Collector in the Custome house is a rank papist, I cannot get the other Capitaines to resolve to turne him out but [he] acts still as before . . . sir Edmond Andross & his wicked crew have car ribbed the Records out of this country to Boston," etc.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II, 3, citing a "Vol. in Sec's Office, endorsed, Papers &c., in Leisler's time."

The council deems it "most safe for the Leften. Governor to depart for England by the first ship, for to give an account of the desperate and deplorable state of the government, and to pray for some succours. It resolves also "that the Court of Mayor, Aldermen and Comon Council be conceaved and to desire their opinions whether it be not advisable to send to the severall Capitaines off the City, or such off them as have encouraged the rebellion of the people, and to protest against them for all the losse, damage, and blood-sheds that shall or may arise by occasion of 8th rebellion." Particular reference is made to several offences already committed, such as "For the detaininge off the Fort James from the Lt Governor," etc. The court of the mayor, etc., was convened accordingly.—Coun. Min., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 270-71.

This general meeting, consisting only of the lieutenant-governor the council, and aldermen, but not the common councilmen, met at the house of Mayor Van Cortlandt. They complained of the "many insolencies the people in the fort committed," and Nicholos directed two of the aldermen to ask the officers (captains of militia) to come to the meeting, but some of them would come.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III, 595. Leisler's reply to this summons was that "he would not come neither to the Governor Council Mayor or Aldmen nor had not anything more to doe with them." The board resolved that a protest be drawn against all the captains, excepting the mayor, and blood-sheds that shall or may arise by occasion of 8th rebellion.

The committee of safety appoints Leisler captain of the fort, "Till orders shall come from their Majesties." He is promised aid, when needed and demanded by him, "from the city and county to suppress any inst Yeomy & prevent all disorders."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), III, 7.

The lieutenant-governor and council resolve "that the three gentlemen off the Council dispose off the Kings Barcke, woodboat and pinace, either by sale or hire as they shall see cause since the same key upon decay."—Coun. Min., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 271.

The council of New York writes to the Earl of Shrewsbury expressing delight on learning from Barbadoes and Bostor of the Prince and Princes of Orange being proclaimed king and queen of England. They state that "by the means and ill contrivances of some disaffected and dangerous persons all manner of Government is totally overthrown here," as in Boston, "whereby the state of this City (who depends wholly on Trade) is become very desperate, no person being safe either in Person or Estate which undoubtedly will cause its utter Ruin unless prevented by sending some Forces. For on the 30th day of May last [q.v.] the Fort James was seized." The letter of the council continues: "And since we are assured sufficiently that although Orders from his now Majesty should arrive for the continuance of the Persons formerly entrusted in the Government that no such orders would be obeyed. We have therefore thought it advisable that the Lieut. Governor Capt. Francis Nicholson do depart by the first ship for England to render an account of the present deplorable state of June affairs here, most humbly praying that his Majt' will be graciously pleased to order the City & Provint to send you word of the present exigency & necessity requires." The letter is signed by "Fred Flyppes," "St. Courtland," and "N. Bayard."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III, 585-86.

Nicholson leaves secretly for the Netherland, and there meets Dongan, who has gone to sea but been forced to return by rough weather. Nicholson, unable to persuade any of one ship owners or captains to accept him as a passenger, bought an interest in a bargeantine and cargo, and so sailed on June 24. Van Cortlandt, in relaying the event on July 9 to Andros, explained: "He doth of his own accord have left his service to go out on a bargeantine going over there here, for they have several times threatened to fetch him back and put him, firebrand Phillips, Mr Bayrd & me in prison."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III, 595.

Leisler changes the name of Fort James to Fort William, as appear by a letter of this date which he wrote to Major Nathan Gold.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II, 4. This name was retained until the coming of Slaughter.—See March 24, 1691.

Leisler writes to "the Governor of Boston" from "fort wmr":—I am daily working in the fort with sixteen carpenters & twenty men which I shall continuow till it is truly in good posture of defence, I am digging up the old wall [well which was filled up by Coll. dongan I intend to stockaced of the fort round and hope within three weeks if it please God to have it compleat," etc.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), III, 5. Regarding the wall, see Nov. 15, 1688; Aug. 5, 1689.

Leisler puts Peter Delany and George Brewster in charge of the customs-house, and appoints himself the councilman. He also appointed to secure the fort at New York on behalfe of King William and Queen Mary."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III, 596, 668, 695. See also, Dec. 11.

Maj. Nathan Gold (or Gould) and Capt. James Fitch, delegates from the "Court" of Connecticut to Leisler, arrive at the fort. Having some printed papers of news, they give them to Leisler, who, finding amongst them a printed Proclamation to proclaim King William and Queen Mary King & Queen over England & Ireland, requests "the use of that paper for one hour or two," and has "the drum beaten and the King and Queen proclaimed in the forenoon."—From Stephen van Cortlandt's narrative of July 9 to Andros, N. Y. Col. Docs., III, 595.

Of this day's events, Van Cortlandt further said: "About 3 O Clock they sent for me to be at my house, I went home there, the 2 Hartford Gentlemen and our Capt come with their Halberders, being set down Leysslaer asked me whether I would not proclaim the King and Queen, I told him it was done already. He answered if I would not do it he would do it at the Towne hall, I told him he might doe what he pleased: They fell out Call'd me a Papist, or Popullly afflicted, and several abusive words in my house; At that Mayor Gold and Capt Delaury did such much along to the Town Hall where they should proclaim their Matjes. I told them I would acquaint the Aldermen with it which they approved off, and gave one hours time, I sent for the Aldermen, who came and resolved that we would waite upon them. When they came at the Town hall Leysslaer comes and would have me proclaim the King, I answered, He that read it before the fort can read it here, I have no Clarke: Upon which he falls into a rage saying if it was to sett up a Tyrannical King, a Prince of Wales, then he would doe it, Yor a Traitour, a Papist, &c. and made the people just ready to knock me in the head. Others said, 'Tak hold of that Rogue, So I was for to answer for myself, saying, that Leysslaer told a false untruth, I did not hinder the reading or proclaiming of their Matjesyes &c. These Gent. would not let me goe, but kept me fast, and persuaded me to go along to the fort, which I dide; Coming in the fort they and the City & Provint soe much that they fell to the Shriffee, took his sword and abused him sadly. They took Alderman Crundell and turned him out the fort. After that Mr French and Mr John Smith. They sent and fetcht Mr Middleton's sword from his side at Mr Petties. I expected the same. Went through the people out the fort. Going out, one of them asked me if I d'nt want your sword, I said no. See also May 15, 1699. Another proclamation of William and Mary was made by Leisler on Dec. 10 (q.v.).

Mayor Van Cortlandt is given by William Merritt a printed proclamation from William and Mary, dated Feb. 14, 1689, continuing in office all Protestant Gentlemen on the first list of last December. Mis deputys were sheriffs, justices, collectors, etc. He sends for the aldermen
The king, having received letters from Nicholson and others containing reports of Nicholson's faithful services, authorities and friends to take upon himself "the Government of the said Province," calling to his assistance those persons who had refused to inhabit, or as many as he should think fit.—Ibid., III: 606.

The king's letter of July 30, signed also by Nottingham, was sold by Henkel, Phila. (Item No. 766), Oct. 22, 1719.

At the quarterly session of the court of general sessions, the records now before the following variety of cases appearing in succession, the proving of a will, the apportionment of an estate, the report of inquisitions into two deaths by drowning, and the sentencing of a thief to the whipping-post.—General Sessions of the Peace, Vol. I, August, 1689. In general, however, cases appear to have been reserved for this court when the royal authority was in question, the plaintiff appearing as "Dom Rex." One such case is printed by Peterson & Edwards in N. Y. as an 18th Cent. Municipality, appendix, p. 409.

Col. Nicholas Bayard, who is still in Albany (N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 610), writes to Capt. Nicholson: "It is greatly feared no sudden orders or reliefe arrives from His Majesty that some great missehe [sic] will befall, for the abuses and threatenings of Leisler and his rabble encrease daily to impressio, plunder and massacre those who will not acquiesce, although they do submit to their illegal proceedings."—II. 472. New Jersey.

Van Cortlandt, writing to Capt. Nicholson, states that Leisler, Churchill, and Stoll have made a new well, using the planks provided by Van Cortlandt and Nicholson; they have also made the platforms and carriages just as Nicholson had ordered; and "are prepared to stockade the State gaol, if it be not too formidable, and have made a battery behind the fort upon the flat rock to the westward." One Mr. Wilson, who had been sent by Leisler to proclaim the king and queen in New Jersey, fell out of a canoe at Staten Island and was drowned; he was "buried in a great state, the whole town inlaid, Every man and woman gueves, all ships and vessels their flagge" while staff, firing all when he was carried to the grave. The Kings flagg at the fort halle staff, all the men upon the Fort in arms, the Drums beating mornfully the guns firing continually till he was in the grave. His death is much lamented by them, as being a man that stood up for the liberty of the people and protestant Religion." Another account of the drowning gives the name as "Mr Cox."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 609, 617.

Continuing, regarding the conduct of Leisler, Van Cortlandt explains: "Their threats, insolencies, abuses, falsities and lies unlawful actions and mischeefe etc are so many and unsufferable that if use speedy releif [sic] and orders doe come from England many of the Inhabitants will leave the city and goe to live in the country, for fear of life and Estate, for they imprison whom they please, and take out of prison those that are there for debt, they take peoples goods and crops and if hindered by justices of the peace, they come with great numbers and fetch it out of the Justices house by force, and doe what they please, that see their Captains can no more Rule them—It troubles them that they did not put you in prison [i.e., Lieut.-Gov. Nicholson] and seized upon your papers, they there would have found the reason, for you are a papist and so is thine zones and have severall witnesses as they say against you both."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 609-10.

In a letter to Gov. Treat of Connecticut, Leisler reports the following preparations for defence:—He has used "all the diligence imaginative" to fortify and repair the fort. The walls (all) is completed (see Aug. 5), and there are some feet of "very good water," which is "16 feet deep." All the platforms are renewed, and all the guns substantially mounted. The powder-house will be ready on this date, and the "pouder" (possibly error for platform) "is made good and elevates the engine from 13 to 26 degrees." There are 6,000 lbs. of the king's powder in the magazine. Too lbs. of "the best spoiled pouder for salutations." About 100 arms are "well fixed." He states that "there was a battery under the fort, which being guise demolished and ruined In place of which I am making an half moon of 100 foot over grass which defends the firing of both rivers & also the coming in, and it is defended easily by the fort." Stockades and sod are being obtained "to stockad & breastwork the fort according to your advice for which I am obliged & hope within fourteen days if it please God to compleat all . . ."

He also states that when Captain Cuyler's company was at work at "the spurre," and wanted stone to finish it, they "resolved
to pull down the pigeon house of Col. dongane which was made of the stove soe missing & went armed with collours & drum without order; & they were other wise loaded with loads of stone, & they left of & had done very little damage.

They intended at the same time “to break some wall and stairs at Grahame house made of the same stones” (as those desired), but 56 loads were given for that. He states they are “complet 53 men in the fort.”—Doc. Hist. N. Y., II: 12. The “half moon battery to which he refers was situated within the enclosure of the present Battery Park, a little south of Battery Pl., on the hie of Greenwich St. It is shown on the Miller Plan of 1605, Pl. 23-a, Vol. I. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 945.

9

Capt. George McKenzie, in a letter to Nicholson, recounts his recent experiences with Leisler and his men. Having returned from Albany at 11 o’clock on the night of Aug. 11, McKenzie requested the skipper to set him ashore “above the wind mills” (see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 961), in order to save the letters he carried from being opened by Leisler’s men. On the following day, he was ordered to appear at the fort, but refused to obey the summons without proper warrant, “but they & all that was seized were sent to the “in the broad way,” and taken to the fort. Questioned by Leisler, McKenzie denied being a Papist, or “Popishly affected,” and declared that, “in all the six years” he had known New York, he had never “so much as out of curiosity looked into their [Catholic] Chappell.” After a lengthy examination, he was put to him, and answered, McKenzie was allowed to go. He reports to Nicholson that “Sir Edmund [Andros] got out of prison and escaped as far as Rbid Island, but was there seized on, and it is reported that Col: Dongan is likewise kept prisoner, who went thither much about the same time with a design to sell Martin Vineyard, upon which, foolish and ridiculous reports were raised, viz: that they were to join together and with I know not how many men, to come to take the fort.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 612-14.

16 The committee of safety issues a commission to Capt. Leisler to be “Commander in Chief of the said Province to administer such Oaths to the people, to issue out such Warrants, and order such Matters as shall be necessary & requisite to be done for the preservation and protection of the peace, of the inhabitants taking all ways, seasonable advice with Militia and Civil Authority as Occasion shall require.”—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (410 ed.), II: 14-15.

19 Leisler writes to King William and Queen Mary a letter, which he sends “by the express hand Joret Stoill the Ensigne of Your Majesties fort,” giving his account of events since the imprisonment of Andros in Boston. He accuses Nicholson of a design to “lyre the tower,” for which reason the captains seized the fort. He states that on June 22, when he proclaimed the king and queen, they had a “miraculous delivery of a fire which has been kended in three several places upon the Teret of the Church in the fort 6000 lb powder being next under the same roof and suspected to be done by one Papist who had been there before and was discovered by one Neger,” etc. He tells about the committees formed in the neighbouring counties and in New York, the electing of himself and Mr. Andros to the Houses of Assembly together with his Majesties agent, “in authority which he has exercised from the first of July. He says: “I have caused to mend, and make most all the gun carriages, there being not above 8 or 10 able to make use of, all the rest were sunk upon their platforms, which I have caused all to be made new with the最快 and stoutest, and if the better defence have caused one battery to be made at the River side at the west of the fort, where I have planted seven great guns—I am now mending the breast works and palisading the fort round, and the well in the fort, which was filled up by Col: Dongan is made new again and gives proving to good effect, the sally port being quite rotten and ruined is reused and in good condition . . . the city is fortified at the land side with good palisades and in several places there are more guns—I have fifty men in the fort, which the country has promised to pay, and above that, the train boards, mounts every night with one company to the guard, so that we watch for our conserva-
tion,” etc. He states that Mayor Van Cortlandt has gone to Albany to join Col. Bayard.—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 614-16.

A “List of the Papers delivered to the Ensigne Mr. Joost Stol sent to England” has been translated from the original Dutch, and is printed in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. Coll. (1668), 297-98.


The king’s court at Whitehall declared his pleasure “that two Companies of Foot of sixty men in each Company besides Officers, be forthwith raised, for their Mat’s service in New York, to be car-
ried thither on board the ship, which shall be appointed by the Right Honourable the Commissioners of the Admiralty, to carry the Governor of New York to that Government, and His Mat’s further pleased to order that the said two companies be paid out of the Revenue here in England until the Government of New York be settled.” It is ordered, also, by the king that £60 be paid to Henry Slaughter, the governor of New York, for buying presents to be given in the king’s name to the Five Nations of Indians, bordering upon New York.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 175. Also Addenda, Sept. 16.

In a manuscript record of this date regarding Jacob Leisler, “To ye fort of New York,” complaint is made against Andros; it tells of guns mounted at the fort, and compares the present with the earlier state under the Dutch government.—From a MS. volume in Mass. Hist. Soc., Prince collections (“Letters and Papers 1656-1720”).

One Nicholas Brown signs an affidavit that in July or August, 1696, he saw Nicholson exercising his devotions as a Papist.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (410 ed.), II: 17. On Sept. 26, two workmen named Meyers made an affidavit before Leisler that, 00 orders from Nicho-
lon, they helped the Roman Catholic priest. John Sloughter, put the “Images erected by Col’ Thomas Dongan in the fort” to “a better room in the fort,” where they were ordered “to erect all things” as the priest directed. This was after the departure of Andros, when it was supposed Nicholson “would defend and establish the true Religion.”—Ibid., II: 28.

Nothingworth writes to the lord president regarding the new governor for New York.—See Addenda; and Sept. 2, supra.

John Pell, lord of the manor of Pelham, conveys to Jacob Leisler a tract of land constituting the present township of New Rochelle. This is for a consideration of £5,675; 5s. sterling. The tract is described as “lying and being within said manor of Pelham, containing six thousand acres of land, and also one hundred acres of land more, which the said John Pell and Rachel, his wife, do freely give and grant for the French church erected, or to be erected,” etc.—Schart, Hist. of Westchester Co., I: 27. This was in truth for the Honourable Governor Dongan, acting in large command from England.—Mon. Com. Coun. (1862), 752.

In a letter written by Col. Bayard from Albany, it is stated, as the reason why Andros was appointed in Dongan’s place, that:—“Millibourn arriving in New York from Holland it was reported, that the late King James had sold this country to the French, and because Governor Dongan would not be such an ill person as to deliver it he was removed and Andros put in his place who with me and some others had undertaken to surrender it unto their power, but this Iye as all the rest having no root sufficiently vanished so they are daily inventing new ones to keep up the people in their madness but it will not continue.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 612.

An affidavit is entered among the records of the committee of safety showing, by various incidents, the fear which the people of New York and vicinity have of the Papists.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (410 ed.), II: 17-18.

By unusual effort, Leisler succeeds in procuring the election of his son-in-law, Robert Walters, as alderman of the South Ward.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 674; M. C. C., I: 204.

At a common council held at the city hall, new aldermen, assistant, and constables are selected from all the wards, Peter Delany being continued as senior constable.—M. C. C., I: 677. The two meetings of the old board were held, on Oct. 5 and 7, at the house of Alderman William Meekitt, with Mayor Van Cortlandt presiding.—Ibid., I: 205, 206. On Oct. 14 (q. v.), a new city government, under Leisler and his followers, began.

A document, the Cheque from France to Quebec with secret instructions to organize an attack on New York by sea and
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

357

1689

7

Exposés & dyett for prisoners & for a Treatt to St Edmond Andros.—M.C.C., I: 206. Buckmaster was an innholder, and these payments for services, etc., indicate the interest of various persons, public and private, centring in the taverns. On the same date a payment of £16 0s. 8d. was made "for two Sessions Expenses at ye house of ye Sheriff Party."—Ibid. Buckmaster's house was appointed in 1694 as the place for leasing the dock (ibid., I: 538), at which time he was still an innholder.—Doc. Hist. N. Y., (40 ed.), II: 237–39.

"For results of city elections (erroneously placed under Oct. 7 in M. C. C., I: 206), see Oct. 14.

14

Col. Bayard, writing to Andros, who is still a prisoner, states: "To Leyseler tooke yesterday [Oct. 5] his saite in ye Govr pewe at Church, with a large carpet before him; . . . Henry Cuyler y^2 betrayed ye Fort, a silly fool and coward is made Major of ye Regiment and Gorsit y^ Mason [Gregor Dyckingk] Capt in his room. The roome of his Councill it [is] said [is] one Samuel Strotes, P[De] Lanoy, Sam Edsals & Jac. Milborne who is also Secretary. The Committee [committee of safety] being laid aside."—N. Y., Col. Docs., III: 636. For the creation of the council, see Dec. 11.

Leysler, as commander-in-chief (he did not act as lieutenant-governor), now assumes control of the city's affairs as representative of Protestant freemen, and procures the election by popular vote of Peter Delano as mayor, Joanna Johnson as sheriff, and Abraham Gouverneur as clerk. His proclamation, "At Fort William ye 14 octo of 1689 & in ye first Year of their Majesties Reign, it's enacted, etc. Whereas ye Comittee of Safety have appointed Me to Conforme ye Civil magistrates & officers for ye City & County of New York chosen by ye Protestant freemen of S^{2} City & County of NYork According to Returns Made by virtue thereof I doe hereby according Conform Peter De La Noy to Be mayor Joannes Johnson Sheriff & Abraham Gouverneur Towne Clerke for S^{2} City & County of NYork To Continue in their S^n Stations acc̄ording to ye true intend & meaning of ye act of Said Comittee. [The aldermen and assistants are also confirmed by name.] Therefore are all Inhabitants hereby required to give due obedience to ye^2 Magistrates & officers & are to acknowledge the same accordingly."—M. C. C., I: 206–7. Delano's commission as mayor is dated Dec. 12, 1689.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 188.

Up to this time, the mayor had been appointed by the provincial governor and council. After the Leisler regime, up to the Revolu-

16

tion, the mayors were appointed by the city, until 1821, the appointment was by the governor of the state; after which, until 1834, it was by the common council. For a brief sketch of the life of Peter Delano, see Man. Com. Com. (1853), 390.

At the first meeting of the common council under Delano, it is ordered "that ye Late Mayor Stephen Van Cortlandt, with his list of yeirth Comittee & ye City Charter as also ye City Seales with all other Papers & Books with might Be in his Custody Belonging to S^{2} City & County."—M. C. C., I: 258. There evidently was no response, for a more peremptory order was sent on Oct. 16. The high constable reported back that he delivered the order "to ye wife of Mr Cortlandt & that she did throw it away out ye doors."—Ibid.

At the next meeting of the common council, a complaint was drawn up "to Capt Jacob Leisler y^2 Coahnd in chief," reciting these occurrences, and asking "Protection in ye Pmises . . . that ye y^2 Mr Cortlandt may Be Constrained to Performe his duty."—Ibid., II: 209–10.

About this time, Mayor Van Cortlandt, to save his life, is forced to escape to Albany, where Col. Bayard is.—N. T. Col. Docs., III: 645; see also 610. "With this, the last vestige of government as organized in the dominion of New England vanished."—O'Driscoll, The Amer. Colonies, (1907), III: 457.

A ship from Nevis (one of the islands of the Caribbean Sea) arrives at New York with "a parcel of negroes," some of whom have "ye small pox." The common council orders that the sick "Be Landed a Mile or thereabouts from this City," and permits no ship or vessel coming from the islands to be "vexed or affected" by them.—M. C. C., I: 289–91. Small-pox is here first mentioned in city records.

Writing from Albany, Col. Bayard addresses an order to Capt. Abraham de Peyster and Capt. John de Bruyn, commanders of two companies of the train-bands in New York, which is to be com-

municated to the rest of the commissioned officers, commanding them immediately to "desist from any wayse counselling aiding assisiting or abetting by land or water, or any person, the said Jacob Leyseler and his associates," etc. Bayard explains in this order that he finds this step his present duty to the crown; that he is acting as one of the council and as colonel of the train-bands, under commissions which have not been vacated or superseded, and that Leyseler has not "the lawfull authority" from the king and queen.—N. T. Col. Docs., III: 636.

Writing from "fort william," Leisler informs the governor at Boston that "Collonell Byard and the late Mayor & custome master aмонced themselves & cannot be found."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 23–24.

At about this time, the Present State of New English Affairs, the earliest precursor of the newspaper published in America, was issued in Boston by Samuel Green. See April 24, 1704, and Addenda.


"Gutpoweder Treason Day" is celebrated by Leisler and his party "with bonfires & burning the pope."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 25.

The draft of a commission for Henry Sluoghter, Esq., to be governor of New York, is approved by the king and council at Whitehall. It is ordered that the Earl of Shrewsbury, one of the king's principal secretaries of state, "prepare a Warrant for His Majestie's Signature for passing the said Commission under the Great Seal."—N. T. Col. Docs., III: 629–32; see also Jan. 30, 1695; March 19, 1691. For his instructions, see Jan. 31, 1690.

Essig John Stoll, agent for the committee of safety, has presented an address to the king and queen in London from the deputies and militia officers at New York, on Nov. 9, submits a brief for the information of the Earl of Shrewsbury, who has been made commissioner to examine the condition of the affairs of New York. This brief is a list of declarations, testimony, proclamations, affidavits, etc. One of these is "a printed paper, entitled, An account of the proceeding at New York 1689; printed at Boston by Samuel Green 1689." Another is "An inventory of the fort of New York as it was found when the Trainbands took possession of it."

In an accompanying petition, Stoll asks, among other things, "that His Majestie might be pleased to grant New York a Charter, in the like manner and with the same or more privileges at the city of Boston, being that the contents of that Charter, doth best agree with the humour and constitution, and with the constitution of the said city."—N. T. Col. Docs., III: 639–43.

Leisler writes to the governor of Barbadoes regarding affairs at the fort; about Capt. Blagg's bringing a French man-o'-war into New York harbor; about a council of war, and sending the prisoners from this ship back to Barbadoes; and in reply to a letter from him, there is "no better means to the conducting to their Majesties service interest then a friendly amicable & mutual correspondency between their several government," etc.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 24–35; Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 184.

Several "merchants and adventurers trading there to and interested in the province of New York and the adjacent Colonies" send a petition to the king, expressing thankfulness for his care of these colonies, "and more particularly in appointing Coll Slater [Slaughter] Governor of New York, whose integrity courage and conduct render him worthy of your Majesty's choice and so important a trust." They ask, for defense against "those insubordinate enemies" to the king's person and dominions, the French, that he will furnish a considerable number of men, with arms and ammunition, and ships of war. In support of this petition, they give several reasons, describing the growing strength of the French in Canada, who have taken away the beaver trade, excepting from the Five Nations of Indians, who are friendly to the colonists, and whose trade is also menaced. They therefore recommend:

1. "That a platform be built at Sandy Hooke or Sandy Bay in East Jersey at the entrance into Hudson's River from the sea which lies so by reason of its situation, so that no ship can pass up into Hudson's river but within musket shot, as will appear by the map, which said platform will require twelve guns and eighty men with arms and ammunition proportionable."

2. "That the Fort of New York be sufficiently repaired and
fortified with suitable outworks as it was formerly, or otherwise as shall be found most convenient, and that fifty guns may be allowed to each fort, and that two hundred men be kept in that fort in time of war, and one hundred and twenty men be constantly kept there in time of peace; [as the Town of New York [as liable to be attacked by land as by sea].

They also recommend that certain forts be built in other parts of the province.

6th. That four hundred Carabines with Belts, Saldes, Holsters, and Pistolls be sent over to equip the Militia house of New York and Long Island and one thousand small fire arms with Bandeleers and ammunition proportionable for foot . . .

7th. That the Governor of New York have power to issue out commissions for raising volunteers in New England upon any exigency.

8th. That two fifth rate man of war may be appointed to cruise upon coasts as the Governor shall see occasion . . . — N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 651-55.

Among the records of the committee of safety there is a Memorial [to this period] of what has occurred in their Majesties Province of New York since the News of their Majesties Happy Arrivial in England.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 33-34.


William and Mary are "very solemnly" proclaimed a second time king and queen, etc., by Leisler, who received by way of Boston "two gracious letters the one from their Majesties and orders to doe & performe all things which to the place of residence of his Majesty Lieutenant-Governor of the Province of New York doth or may appertain until further order."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 28, 29-30. But see Bayard's explanation of Dec. 15. The first proclamation occurred on June 22, 1689 (p. 2).

After a due deliberation and consult" with the committee of safety, Leisler, as lieutenant-governor and commander-in-chief, appoints the members of his council.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 27. See Oct. 10.

Peter Delany, who was appointed receiver of the revenues of the province by Leisler and his council (Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 29), while still acting as mayor, is now given a commission as collector of the port of New York.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 185, 187.

Col. Nicholas Bayard writes concerning the occurrences in New York since the preceding April 27. Concluding, he states that, on Dec. 8, John Riggs, the despatch-becher, who had been sent to England by Van Cortlandt on May 18 (N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 593), arrived with two packets from the king and queen, directed "To our Trusty and well Beloved Francis Nicholson," etc., "or in his absence to such as for ye time being take care for ye preserva- tion of the peace," etc. Before the council could judge Riggs was commanded to the fort and forced to deliver the packets to Leisler. Since then Leisler "has taken upon him the tuitim of L[ord] Govern[er] and Commander in Chief."—Ibid., III: 648. On Dec. 13, also, "Fredryck Flyspes" and "S. v. Cortlandt" made a certificate that on Dec. 9 they demanded the two packets, "being of the King's Council." They claimed them as their right in the absence of the lieutenant-governor, who had deputed them "to preserve the peace during his absence and until his Maj[esty] pleasure should be knowne therein." Leisler, however, told Riggs that they had nothing to do with the government, that they were Papists, and that the packets were directed to him. He took the packets from Riggs, and told Phillipse and Van Cortlandt, with "many approbrious words," to leave the fort.—Ibid., III: 649.

Leisler and his council order that the customs and excise be collected according to the act of Oct. 30, 1683, entitled "A continued bill for defraying the requisite expenses of the Government."—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 185, citing the council minutes; see also Oct. 30, 1683. On Dec. 16, Leisler issued a proclamation declaring that act in force.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 30. He thereby undertook to enforce a law made by a Papist governor. The incensed Jacob Leisler (as discussed in a London pamphlet Jan. 21, 1690.)—N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 676-77, 683. Some "dissatisfied person," as Leisler called him, having taken this proclamation down from the weigh-house or custom-house door where it had been posted, and "in a Contemptuous manner" affixed other papers which, Leisler asserted, contained "false construction on the whole sale Laws of England," Leisler issued another proclamation, on Dec. 20, warning the public against a repetition of such action.— Dec. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 75.

A commission of this date is given to Abraham Gouverneur as city and county clerk.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 188.

Leisler issues a proclamation ordering all persons holding civil or military commissions from Dongan and Andros to surrender them.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 31. Fearing that the French "have a designe upon New York," Peter Revertdey writes to the Bishop of London that there are 200 French families about New York "which will be put to the torture if the French takes it."—N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 650.

1690

About 1690, the wardrobe of an English officer stationed at New York, Capt. Caesar Carter, included a blue cloth coat with silver buttons, a frize coat, a white feathered jacket, white Holland jackets, a silk flowered waistcoat, green silk breeches flowered with silk and gold, silver gauze breeches, scarlet stockings, black silk stockings, white cotton stockings, embroidered belt with silver buckle, a campaign wig, bob-wigs, silver-bilted sword, laker hat, laced shirts, laced neckcloths, laced handkerchiefs, flannel jackets, and fur cap.—Man. Com. Cour. (1855), 539-40; ibid. (1858), 599-10.

See also Abstracts of Wills (1892), 241.

Claiming that "a hellish Conspiracy" to subvert the government "hath been detected," Leisler issues a search-warrant to discover suspected letter-carriers coming or going between New York and Boston.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 32. As explained by Broadhead, "it was office of his Maj[esty]s Lieutenants of the New Good and Ni. England, who have directed that the king had ordered that Andros, Randolph, West, Farewell, and the others whom the Boston insurg- ents who had imprisoned, should be sent to London, letters to some of them were written by Bayard, Van Cortlandt, Nicola, and others, which were given by Colonel Lewis Morris to the postmaster, John Peret, as he passed his house in Westchester."—Hist. State of N.Y., II: 600-1. See, further, Jan., 16.

Leisler, who signs himself "Lieut. Gov." and in the name of the Council," writes to the king that he has undertaken to obey the instructions contained in the packets which came by Mr. Riggs, and that he has made a second proclamation of the king and queen "with due solemnity and the suitable ceremonies."—N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 654; see Dec. 8 and 10, 1689.

On this day also, Leisler and several of his council write to the Bishop of Salisbury, reviewing matters pertaining to the government of the province, as considered by them. They state: "When Sir Edmund Andros was here with Secr[etary] Randolph, most of the Records, Bookes, papers, and seals which belonged to this province were transmitted to Boston, whereby we are incapacitated to present your Lordship with such a state of things as becomes the case, and our duty, having adventures to make a new seal for the provincial court, now desire that the Council of our coronet, and placing the Crown of England in its stead. Nothing can abate our service, except the want of 25 Canon of 24 lb Calaber, firelock muskets Pistolls, Bandelleys 150 lb powder, match, Handgran- does, Bayonettes. Croweete &c & with 40 lb weight of musket bullets in case the French visit us in the spring."—N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 654-5.

The answer (dated New York, 1691) to a memorial presented by Captain Blagge to the king stated that Leisler "made to himself a broad Scale with he called ye Scale of ye Province, with ye usual arms of Kings of England, and all the same to such unlawful grants of land within this Province, and commissionated under ye same [same] justice of ye Peace . . ."—Ibid., III: 765. Probably at this time the corresponding change was made in the city seal.—See July 24, 1686; Frontispiece, Vol. V; Fine, Seal and Flags, V, III, and p. 48.

The accompanying Leisler's letter to the bishop is Bayard's order of Oct. 29, 1689 (p. 59); also the depositions of three inhabitants, taken before a justice on Aug. 14, 1689, to the effect that Andros, in April, had agreed with an Indian sachem named Wesecanow (their informant) to attack New York City with a band of Indians, and desired it "in Christian manner," also an affidavit intended to show the violent disposition of Nicholson when the news reached him about the landing of the Prince of Orange in England.—N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 683-66. Both factions made wild charges.

. . . the Publick Post M's John Perry setting out from the House of Coloni Lewis Morris towards Boston was not advanced on his way above a quarter of a mile before he was laid hold on by
1690 a warrant from our Usurper Leyser, & brought back to this place—


18 Leisler issues a commission to any five of a list of named inhabitants, of whom Peter Delanoxy, the "Judge of 0 Court of Oyer & Terminer & Genl Gaol delivery," shall be one, to hold a court on Jan. 22 & hear, try and determine "any cases of crimes and offences committed against the laws and customs of the province and England.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 36.

19 An anonymous pamphlet of protest, bearing date "in New York 21, Jan A. D. 1690," made its appearance some time this year, having the title: A Modest and Imperial Narrative of several Grievances committed by the most Considerable Inhabitants of their Majesties Province of New-York in America Lye Under, By the Extravagant and Arbitrary Proceedings of Jacob Leyser and his Accomplices. Printed at New-York, and Re-printed at London, 1690. Inasmuch as the first printing in New York was set up by Bradford in 1693 (4to), the date of the first page of this pamphlet in New York prior to that date is obviously an error. It is likely it was printed originally by William Bradford at Philadelphia (see Evans, Am. Bibliog., No. 570), and when reprinted in London was attributed erroneously to New York because the subject matter related to this city. A photostat copy (from which the above title is transcribed) is in the N. Y. Pub. Library, made from the printed original in the British Museum, which Brodhead reprinted in N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 665-54. The pamphlet reviews, with evident accuracy, from the standpoint of the regularly constituted authorities of the city and province, the official transactions and the rebellious transgressions that have occurred during the last year. The violations of the "Laws and Liberties of the English Nation" on the part of Leisler are all critically discussed in this narrative, which states it as Leisler's maxim that "The Sword must rule and not the Laws."

20 Various arrests and imprisonments, without due process of law, are described. Finally, Oct. 20, 1690, by Leisler's command, William Churchill and several soldiers, assisted by certain inhabitants, went to the house of Colonel Bayard, and broke open doors to seize Bayard; they followed him to a neighbour's house, laid hold of him, and dragged him to the fort and imprisoned him. They likewise broke open the house of Stephanus van Cortlandt, late mayor of the city, but he escaped. William Nicolls was taken at the ferry-house on Long Island, and carried to the fort. This followed the refusal of several of the inhabitants to pay customs and excise to Leisler. The pamphlet closes with an arraignment of the "principal authors" of the "misdemeanors" suffered by the inhabitants. These are: "Jacob Leisler, Jacob Milbon, Samuel Edall, Dr. Geo Beckman of Flackbus, Peter DeLanoy, Dr. Samuel States, Tho Williams, Iao Cownshoven, Ben Blagg, Hendr Jansen, Hendr Cuyler." The authors of the pamphlet declare their intention to prosecute these men as soon as a fair opportunity offers to do so legally.—Ibid.

21 Col. Henry Slaughter, governor of New York.—N. Y. Col. Docs. (4to ed.), III: 68-91. With these he is to receive his commission. This commission, as recorded in the "Book of Commissions" in the secretary of state's office, Albany, bears date of Jan. 4, 1690.—Ibid., III: 627-29. New York Province is reduced to its former boundaries.—Osgood, The Am. Colonies (1907), III: 464. See further, regarding these instructions, March 19, 1690, in the correspondence of the governor of New York (see March 17, 1688) is commissioned as surveyor-general.—Col. Hist. Miss., Eng., 193.

22 Leisler issues a warrant to "ye Civill & Military Officers & Sheriffs for the Queens County upon Long Island . . . to Secure ye Body of Colonel Thomas Doogan wth a Safeguard wth in his owne house & to apprehend Colossole Thomas Willet Capt? Thomas Hicks, Daniel Whitehead & those he alleges, have done all in their power to advance the interests of James, contrary to their duty to King William.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 41. On Feb. 21, a similar warrant is issued regarding Doogan, Van Cortlandt, Brockdhold, and Plowman.—Ibid., II: 42-43. As to how Doogan escaped arrest, see April 24.


24 Leisler issues a writ calling for the election of representatives who shall meet in New York "to consult debate & conclude" all such matters as are necessary "for ye supply of this Government in this present conjuncture."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 42.

25 Leisler writes to the "Governor of Boston" for "a Catalogue of all the books & papers in your possession relating to the province of New York."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 193. The request was made again on April 7.—Ibid., II: 138. Regarding the return of the New York records, see April 17, 1690; May 8, 1691; Sept. 3, 1691.

26 Leisler and his council issue a commission to Jonnoes de Bruyn, "Jonnas Provost, and Jacob Milborne to command all the forces raised in New York and adjacent counties, and to proceed to Albany and take control of affairs there, to treat with the Indians, take possession of Fort Orange there, etc.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 100. This was due to the massacre at Schenectady and the burning of that place by the French and Indians, in February.—Ibid., II: 192-95.

It is ordered by the common council that the alderman of the North Ward appoint two fit persons to see that Church Street is paved "by Every $2.00 before there doors as it [sic] done by other inhabitants."—M. C. C., Appendix, VIII: 135, 136.

27 In a letter written "at fort william" to the commissioners from New England (see Feb. 20), Leisler suggests a house out of town for their meeting, on account of the small-pox in New York. The house referred to he describes as "two miles of the town a good & neat [nea] house by Capt. Brian Cornells where no small pox in it."—Doc. Hist. of N. Y. (4to ed.), III: 106. See April 23, 1680. The house was kept by John Clapp in 1679 (q.v.).

28 Robert Livingston, who, prior to the Leisler revolution, had Apr. been town clerk at Albany (see Doc. Hist. N. Y., 4to ed., II: 414-33), writing from Hartford to Andros, informs him that Leisler's faction seeks to have the mayor and other magistrates at New York take commissions from Leisler as lieutenant-governor, but they refuse to do so until Leisler can produce better power from King William to confer commissions. Van Cortlandt has fled. Col. Bayard, Mr. Goer, William Nicolls, and several others are kept in jail. Leisler has also sent soldiers to Albany by land and sea, through the fort in a chair, in chains.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 708-9.

Robert Livingston makes reference to British soldiers as "Red Coats."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 708-9. For an earlier reference of the same sort, see Aug. 29, Sept. 8, 1664. The Militia Law of the province did not prescribe the "Scarlet Coat" until July 24, 1724; however, even at this early date (1690), British law and custom evidently prevailed here.

Robert Livingston, writing from Hartford to Maj. John Winthrop, declares that to relate "ye hardships & troubles we have met withall Since this Revolution would require a whole Volume." He calls Leisler a "rumpster" who "tyrannizes" "over these Majesty's Subjects without any Coller [color] of order or commission from ye King."—Winthrop Papers, op. cit. XIV: 123.

The committee of trade and plantations at Whitehall agrees to "move" (request) the king that orders may be issued to remove the records of New York from Boston and deliver them to Slaughter. At a court at Kensington on April 26, an order was issued that a sloop, built in New England at public charge when the colonies of New York and New England were united, might be delivered to Slaughter; that the great guns brought from Pemaquid by the people of New York might also be delivered to him; and that the records of New York, now in Boston, might be restored. Another order, dated April 29, was directed to the colony of Massachusetts to deliver the sloop, the great guns, and the records to Slaughter, for use of the king's service in New York Province.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 710-1.
15 Judge Samuel Sewall starts from Boston for New York, his entry in his diary reading: "Mr. Mr. Cooper and others in Company."—Diary of Samuel Sewall, in Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections (Boston, 1878), 5th ser., V: 317. Judge Sewall and William Stoughton were commissioners on the part of Massachusetts to attend the meeting of commissioners from the northern colonies to concert measures for the common safety. See further, May 1.

20 In the first "assembly" under Leisler, held at the house of Robert Walters in New York, beginning this day, only one act is passed. This contains two provisions, as follows: "to rise [raise] throughout the whole Country Government in New York, well and personal, and to be paid the first of June;" and "that all towns and places should have equal freedom to build and bake and to transport where they please directly to what place or Country they think it fitt, anything their places afford, and that the one place should have no more privileges, than the other."—From Van Cortlandt's letter to Andros, dated May 19, 1690, in N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 717, which is the only source cited in Col. Laws N. Y., I: 218. By an act passed in the next session, on Oct. 2, another tax levy of the same amount was imposed, to be collected in January and March following.—From Leisler's letter, to Governors of New Shrewsbury, dated Oct. 20, in N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 753, and Col. Laws N. Y., I: 219.

25 Col. Thomas Dongan, former governor, in a letter to Maj. Gen. Winthrop at Boston, says: "Cap. Leisler has been soe unknd to me as to inform me, that he offering him for his good behavior, issued out his warrant last February to Sieze me under pretence to have King James his Commission from me it being my ondy thing I have to Justify my former proceedings during my being Governor of New York, Soc I was forced to Scuffle from hole to hole in New York, and at a new contest, I doe intend towards 30th parts next weeke for I doe not doubt to have the ffe of your protection wth the rest of the gentlemen there, 30th broth is very well and says he will be done that way Soon."—Winthrop Papers, XII: 155, in Mass. Hist. Soc.

May

1 An intercolonial congress meets in New York, and adopts measures "for the Strengthening of Albany," and for "Subduing ye French & Indian Enemies Continuing in hostility agst their Magisties," New York, Massachusetts, Plymouth, and Connecticut are represented by commissioners. Each of these colonies, as well as Maryland, agrees to send a quota of men and provisions at its own expense. Articles of war are agreed to—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 134-155. The report of this commission, dated May 1, 1690, appointing forces to be raised by the colonies of New York, Massachusetts, Plymouth, Connecticut, and Rhode Island, was signed by Jacob Leisler, William Stoughton, Samuel Sewall, P. Delancy, Col. William Johnson, Nathaniel Goffin.—Mass. Archives, XXXVIi: f. 457; N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 731. See A.

2 Judge Samuel Sewall of Massachusetts, having completed his work as commissioner from Massachusetts, remains over Sunday in New York, before starting for home. He records the manner in which he spent the day: "Went to the Dutch Church in the morn. Sung the 69th Ps. 2d. Pause from the 24th V to the end which Capt. Lodowick taught me the evening before. . . . At my Lodging Mr. Mariott & sang the 25th Psalm . . . a Psalm extra very ordinarly fitted for me in my present distress."—Diary of Samuel Sewall, in Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections (Boston, 1878), 5th ser., V: 318.

14 An order in council is made "to Secure all pocke with this City to be Brought to his Maties Store hose for his Maties service. Leisler issues a search-warrant accordingly.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 137. Only 180 barrels are found.—Ibid., II: 141.

19 The Dutch traders and merchants go to a court in New York, in an "Address to the King and Queen," report the several acts of oppression and defiance of law by Leisler, and ask for relief.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 748-49. Among the petitioners are Rip van Dam, Stephen de Lancey, Jacobus van Cortlandts, Col. Abra- ham de Brouwer, Nicholas Wim, and Francis de Dietter. Isaac de Forest, and others. For an authoritative sketch of the life of Rip van Dam, at this time one of the most prominent merchants of New York, see Man. Com. Coun. (1867), 220 et seq.

24 William Masson (Massen) and other captains of privateers are commissioned by Leisler to sail for Quebec and war upon French vessels.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 141. See also 1689; N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 731-32; IV: 507; 587-86, 644, 665; and N. Y. Col. Docs., Index, titles; "Mason," "Goats," and "Red Sea."—Van Cortlandt, writing from "New England" to Andros, tells who are imprisoned by Leisler, and what they have done. Most of the Albany women are at New York (evidently because of the war waged in the vicinity of Albany by the French and Indians). The remainder were gathering for the defense of Leisler and the other slaves in Turkey which your Excell; gave to build a new Church in New York, our church-warde had it laid out in Amsterdam and gott Osenbridge limouns [Oisabrungh limouns] for it, all which Osenbridge Leisler hath taken and sent to Albany with Millborne."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 745-49.

29 Slaughter is given a seal by the king, for the use of the "Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon." It is thus described: "Engraven on the one side with our Royal Effegies, and Two Indians Kneeling & offering presents unto Us, with our Royal Tides round the circumference of the said Seal, and on the other side with our royal Armes, with the Carter, Crown, Supporters and Motto, and this Inscription round the circumference. Sigilium Provinciae Nostre Novi Eboraci in America." He is authorized to use this seal on all patents, public grants of lands, and public acts and instruments made in the king's name.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 766. Doc. Hist. N. Y., IV: 132.

June

5 Leisler, writing on June 21 from "Fort William" in New York to the Earl of Shrewsbury, states, among other things, that, on June 6, he was assaulted on the streets by "a Rout of Thirty odd persons," one of whom struck him at "with an Adze."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 731. This was the day of the proclamation of Leisler and the again described the assault upon him of June 6. —Ibid., II: 151.

10 The justices, Delany, John Sprat, and another, issue an order to the high sheriff, high constable, and petty constables to take care that "Vagabonds, thieves, Robbers and Strangers abiding in ye City and County without knowledge of ye authority may be seurely examined & proceeded [against] according to Law." The inhabitants, also, are to give an account of persons who disturb the peace. From the original order in metal file labeled "Filed Papers, 1700-1800," city clerk's record-room.

15 Leisler had sent Maj. Milborne to Albany to settle the "great distractions amongst the Forces Raised for the Canada Expedition." Now, instead of sending him to England to give a report of the affairs of the province to the lords of trade, he sends his report to England by Capt. Blagge, one of his council.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 753. This report, dated June 25, is addressed to the Earl of Shrewsbury; it is written by William Johnson, the governor, and the inhabitants, and the riot of June 6 in New York.—Ibid., III: 731-33.

20 Capt. Blagge wrote a petition to the king on behalf of Leisler and his council, soon after his arrival in England, beginning:—"That the Inhabitants of the said Province upon the first notice they received of the late Happy Revolution in England; the more effectually to secure ye said Province and Government for your Maties service Did think themselves obliged to remove the late Lieut Gover Mr. Nicholson." The purpose of this petition was to ask the king's "approbation" for what Leisler and his council had done, and to ask for guns and ammunition.—Ibid., III: 737.

This petition was accompanied by "A Memorial of what has occurred in their Maties' Province of New York," etc. Both of these documents are without date. The memorial explains the circumstances of the removal of Nicholson and the appointment of Leisler and a committee, by the people's choice, "to take into their Hands the care and charge of yo' government and the inhabitants of their Maties Peace," which, as Leisler and his followers contended, empowered Leisler to receive and act upon its instructions. The memorial describes the factional differences that have arisen; the imprisonment of some of the leading opponents of Leisler's government; the calling in of commissions which were issued by Dongan and Andros, and the issuing of others in the name of the present king and queen.
1690
and it closes by stating that the enemies of the Leisler party "have endeavoured all they can to misrepresent us and load us with reproaches," by publishing proceedings of a Dutch Piafters, letters, &c.

June
24
The memorial is accompanied by numerous affidavits respecting the riot in New York of June 23 (ibid., III: 733-39). This memorial was answered by Bayard and Nicolls on April 27, 1691. See May 7, 1691, when Slaughter sent the answer to England.

July
Leisler commissions certain ship captains to cruise along the Sound and endeavour to capture French ships "which are committing outrages," and which "have already taken two vessels belonging to this port & several others, ... so that no vessels can budge."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 154. On July 24, other vessels were ordered to do like service "on this Coast" (ibid., II: 156); and again on Oct. 30 (ibid., II: 174-75).

11
John Winthrop is commissioned by Leisler to be commander of the fleet to cruise along the Sound. See ii: 158-60.

Sept.
10
William and Mary give a commission to Maj. Richard Ingoldesby, which is signed by Hampton at a court at Kentington, to be captain of a company of foot-soldiers, recently raised for service in New York Colony.—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1888), 500.

18
Assembling passes "a Bill Confirming to the Inhabitants of this Province the Full Privilege and Benefits of his Maj^s Laws within this Province." Imprisonment shall be by warrant. Persons who have fled from the province are required to return to their homes within three weeks, or be deemed "disobedient to the Governess."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 200.

Oct.
5
A court of admiralty is held at the city hall, several French vessels having been brought into the harbor. Jacob Milborne acts as attorney-general. A vessel, "the horne friggott formerly the L’Esperance," is condemned to be sold as a prize.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 164-65. Regarding the disposition of other ships, see ibid., II: 166-68, 172, 176; N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1888), 344.

25
The first issue of Public Occurences appears, in Boston.—See A.

29
William Bradford and others lease 20 acres on the banks of Wisselchick Creek (near Germantown), where they establish the first paper-mill in America.—Weeks, Hist. of Paper Manufacturing, 2-4.

Nov.
11
Leisler’s "assembly" passes an act imposing a fine on persons refusing to serve in civil or military positions under commissions issued by him. The original is in the office of the secretary of state, and is published in Col. Laws N. T., I: 129-20.

17
After the Shrewsbury of June 23 (N. T. Col. Docs., III: 731), with the petition and memorial of Capt. Benj. Blagge (see June 24, 1690), and also the address of the merchants of May 19, the lords of the council at Whitehall send all these papers to Slaughter, and direct him, on his arrival at New York, to examine into the allegations and give a strictly impartial account for the information of their majesties.—Ibid., III: 750. Slaughter replied on May 7, 1691 (p. v.).

In behalf of "the freeholders of the Towne of Hamsted, Jamaica, Flushing and Newtown," John Clapp writes to the secretary of state (London) describing their condition and the tyranny of Leisler. He states that he has just cause to believe that "these monsters of men, ... will inevitably betray their Maj^s City, Fort and province of New York to the French."—N. T. Col. Docs., III: 754.

By a presumtaneous deed dated of this date, "Fredryck Flyppe" (Phillips) agrees to transfer to Jacobus van Cortlandt and to Eva, adopted daughter of "Flyppe," as a gift upon their marriage, "his house and ground Situate lying and being on the East side of the Dock or Mound of this Cityt fronting to the house that Mr William Merritt now lives in."—From the original indented deed signed and sealed by four freeholders and filed with the New York "Paper," in wrappers of "Miscellaneous Pieces," in N. Y. Hist. Soc. archives. See also July 15, Nov. 25, Dec. 28, 1692.

1691
During this year, a report was made of the quantity of guns, powder, ball, etc., in the fort.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 202.

In the year, Maryland became a royal colony, with Sir Lionel Copley as governor.—Winser, op. cit., III: 552-53.


The ship "Beaver" with one company of foot soldiers, under command of Maj. Richard Ingoldesby, and the "John" and "James" with stores, arrive from England. They came up to New York on Nov. 26th. Four days later, the ship "Cantonbury" arrived with another company of foot-soldiers. Chicheley Brooke of the "Beaver" informed Sir Robert Southwell, by letter of April 5 following, that when the first ships came up to the city, Ingoldesby sent him (Brooke) to request Leisler to admit the stores and forces into the fort. Leisler was willing to receive the stores but not the soldiers. He seemed very angry, and his insolent behaviour put Brooke on his guard. His taste of power had infuriated the "punny usurer." Such was the belief of Brooke, who said they found "the best and greatest number of the people languishing under his oppressions and now overjoyed at the hopes of a deliverer. ... We durst not venture to land our men till we had prepared some well affected persons of ye City to stand in our defence in case he should offer any violence against us upon landing."—N. T. Col. Docs., III: 757. See, further, Feb. 6.

The officers and soldiers "were forced to lodge in the Towne Hall of this City and to keep the stores on board for two months past, and suffering great inconvenience from the said Leisler and his complices, who daily imnastated by writing and discourse to the people especially of the Dutch nation that they were come from the late King James and forged their communications and were enemies to King William and Queen Mary."

After various threats and warlike preparations by those in the fort, about 700 of the train-bands from the country came into town, armed, and the gentlemen of the council gave Leisler written notice that "they intended nothing but their own and the City's security from violence."—Ibid., III: 759-62.

Ingoldesby writes "From on board y^ Beav^r" to Capt'n Jacob Leisler att y^ fort in New York," demanding possession of the fort. He says: "I have seen y^ Copy of his Maj^s letter directed to Lieu' Gov' Nicholson &c but cannot find how you may derive any authority to y^ Selfe from thence."—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1885), 500.

Leisler issues a protest against Maj. Ingoldesby, and forbids him "to commit any hostile act against his Majesties fort City or ports of the said Province."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 181-82. He also issues a proclamation calling out the militia.—Ibid., II: 182.

Ingoldesby, on board the ship "Beaver," answers Leisler’s protest of Jan. 31, saying his men were fired upon "last night when they were comming on board," and that he has come "to protect his Majesties Subjects & preserve the peace."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 182-83. The next day Leisler answered that he would make amends.—Ibid., II: 185.

Letters are preserved of this date written by Robert Livingston (see April 14, 1690) from Fairfield, Connecticut, to Maj. Gen. John Winthrop and GodefroyDllius (Dutch minister at Albany, who had gone for safety to Newport, R.I.). The first is written in English, the second in Dutch; the contents of the two are similar. News is given of Gov. Slaughter’s appointment and expected arrival in New York. He tells Winthrop "there is a man of war of 50 guns att y^ hook hes [has] above 100 Red Coats aboard y^ Gov’s is in a Ship of 55 guns, there is a genl for y^ Canad Expedition Sent by y^ king & arrived 500 Red Coats in y^ fleet, ... y^ Council are C^ Dudley fred Phillips Stephenvan Courtland, and Col. Bayard Wm Nicolls Cap^ Minvielle, y^ major [Ingoldesby] was not come ashore but had sent for all y^ town Cap^ & discharged y^m to act by Leynder Commissions; y^ fort is kept close by Leynder but good guards y^ rogue does not escape, Leynder faction hang three cars Prodigalianly.—Winthrop Papers, XIV: 155.

Notice having been received that Col. Slaughter has been appointed governor, and that the fort, etc., are to be surrendered to him, and he being expected daily to arrive, Leisler issues an order that the troops under command of Maj. Ingoldesby, which are for service in this colony and "cannot be otherwise accommodated.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1691 than in this City," may be received by the citizens with due respect.


4 Maj. Ingoldesby having demanded possession of the fort, "without shewing the least order from their Majestyes King William & Queen Mary or his excellency Col. Salttouer for the same," Leisler refuses to surrender it to him and his troops. He nevertheless renews the proclamation of Feb. 3, that the Major and his troops shall be hazarded to imprisonment at the arrival of Col. Salttouer; but adds another prohibition against persons outside the province following Ingoldesby's commands.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 184.

At this time, Joseph Dudley writes from Boston to Blathwayt in his Majesties service that he has arrived in N. Y. and Frigate are daily expected at New York, where he will meet them to assume his duties. He adds that the whole country is in a very bad state in every way; and that the King's delay in settling matters would make the colonies long a prey to their enemies and to each other.—Col. State Papers, Am. & W. I., 156.

At a meeting of the mayor, common council, and militia officers, it is requested by Maj. Ingoldesby that his soldiers may be accommodated in the city hall "until better entertainment is provided." Consent is given, provided there be no interruption of the "Court of Judicature."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 185.

Under command of Maj. Ingoldesby, the soldiers are brought ashore, "with as much caution [as Chidley Brooke stated in his letter of April 5 to Southwell] as if we had made a descent into an Enemies' Country." Continuing, Brooke explains: "We lodged our men in ye Towne House and another House opposite thereto and the reports are industriously spread that we are Papists and disaffected persons fled from England, his [Leisler's] soldiers are encouraged to afront and threaten his Majesties Forces." Leisler fires a warning gun twice or three times a week "to amuse," and gives no reason for doing so but "sac holy."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 757.

Leisler writes to Ingoldesby: "Last night your men took upon them to go the rounds of this City under Character of ye City Hall rounds sundry times passing by this fort which is a province that neither you nor any under your direction ought to tread in." He forbids a repetition of this. Nevertheless, on March 5, he is obliged to write a similar complaint.—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 503.

Mar.

1 Leisler writes to Ingoldesby: "Last night your men took upon them to go the rounds of this City under Character of ye City Hall rounds sundry times passing by this fort which is a province that neither you nor any under your direction ought to tread in." He forbids a repetition of this. Nevertheless, on March 5, he is obliged to write a similar complaint.—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 503.

A commission is issued to Maj. Ingoldesby (presumably from the privy council of England) to command the troops at New-York.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 201. This states that the object is to put their Majesties's good subjects in a posture of Defence against the depredations oppressions frequent alarms and Threttes of Jacob Laurenco and other Papists and their friends in this province ... Till such time as his excellency Col'll Hallowell shall arrive," etc.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 192.

In a declaration of protest against Ingoldesby, Leisler explains, more directly perhaps than in his other public documents (all of which are extremely faulty in English diction), the underlying motives for his seizure of the government. He begins: "Whereas Almighty God through his wonderfull mercy hath raised up their Majesties King William and Queen Mary to be ye glorious instruments of delivering their Kingdoms & dominions both Church & State from ye imposition of ye remian religion and illegal and arbitrary power exercized under ye unhappy reigne of ye late King James..." Such abuse of power, says he, was manifest, especially under Gov. Dongan, who was a professed Papist, and who, with seven "counsellors," had power under his "letters patent from ye 4th King" to make laws, levy taxes, and "tread all manner of provincial orders and proclamations, without having any regard to advice or consent of ye representatives of ye peoples and this power was continued and augmented "by Commission from ye 4th King James appointing St Edmund Andros governor of this province as well as New-England.

A commission of ye good inhabitants of this province (Zealous for the protestant religion and rejoicing at so glorious an accession to the throne as that of William and Mary) ... did secure his majestys fortte place and disemblen ye 4th Lieut Governor [Nicholson] & his Council and Militia settled by the authority of said King James ... and to preserve in their loyally did Elect representatives for each county in the province who assisted forthwith to proclaim their Majesties William and Mary..." His narrative proceeds with the statement that he retained possession of the fort "until their Royall pleasure should be known concerning us" and this was made known on Dec. 8, 1689 (q. v.), by letter from the king dated July 30, 1689 (q. v.), directed to Francis Nicholsoon, Esq. In his absence to such [as for y^th time being take carring the arrival of Col. Salttouer] but adds another prohibition against persons outside the province following Ingoldesby's commands.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 184.

That Leisler had demanded possession of the fort, "without shewing the least order from their Majestyes King William & Queen Mary or his excellency Col. Salttouer for the same," Leisler refuses to surrender it to him and his troops. He nevertheless renews the proclamation of Feb. 3, that the Major and his troops shall be hazarded to imprisonment at the arrival of Col. Salttouer; but adds another prohibition against persons outside the province following Ingoldesby's commands.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 185.

At this time, Joseph Dudley writes from Boston to Blathwayt in his Majesties service that he has arrived in N. Y. and Frigate are daily expected at New York, where he will meet them to assume his duties. He adds that the whole country is in a very bad state in every way; and that the King's delay in settling matters would make the colonies long a prey to their enemies and to each other.—Col. State Papers, Am. & W. I., 156.

At a meeting of the mayor, common council, and militia officers, it is requested by Maj. Ingoldesby that his soldiers may be accommodated in the city hall "until better entertainment is provided." Consent is given, provided there be no interruption of the "Court of Judicature."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 185.

Under command of Maj. Ingoldesby, the soldiers are brought ashore, "with as much caution [as Chidley Brooke stated in his letter of April 5 to Southwell] as if we had made a descent into an Enemies' Country." Continuing, Brooke explains: "We lodged our men in ye Towne House and another House opposite thereto and the reports are industriously spread that we are Papists and disaffected persons fled from England, his [Leisler's] soldiers are encouraged to afront and threaten his Majesties Forces." Leisler fires a warning gun twice or three times a week "to amuse," and gives no reason for doing so but "sac holy."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 757.

Leisler writes to Ingoldesby: "Last night your men took upon them to go the rounds of this City under Character of ye City Hall rounds sundry times passing by this fort which is a province that neither you nor any under your direction ought to tread in." He forbids a repetition of this. Nevertheless, on March 5, he is obliged to write a similar complaint.—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 503.

Mar.

1 Leisler writes to Ingoldesby: "Last night your men took upon them to go the rounds of this City under Character of ye City Hall rounds sundry times passing by this fort which is a province that neither you nor any under your direction ought to tread in." He forbids a repetition of this. Nevertheless, on March 5, he is obliged to write a similar complaint.—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 503.

A commission is issued to Maj. Ingoldesby (presumably from the privy council of England) to command the troops at New-York.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 201. This states that the object is to put their Majesties's good subjects in a posture of Defence against the depredations oppressions frequent alarms and Threttes of Jacob Laurenco and other Papists and their friends in this province ... Till such time as his excellency Col'll Hallowell shall arrive," etc.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 192.

In a declaration of protest against Ingoldesby, Leisler explains, more directly perhaps than in his other public documents (all of which are extremely faulty in English diction), the underlying motives for his seizure of the government. He begins: "Whereas Almighty God through his wonderfull mercy hath raised up their Majesties King William and Queen Mary to be ye glorious instruments of delivering their Kingdoms & dominions both Church & State from ye imposition of ye remian religion and illegal and arbitrary power exercized under ye unhappy reigne of ye late King James..." Such abuse of power, says he, was manifest, especially under Gov. Dongan, who was a professed Papist, and who, with seven "counsellors," had power under his "letters patent from ye 4th King" to make laws, levy taxes, and "tread all manner of provincial orders and proclamations, without having any regard to advice or consent of ye representatives of ye peoples and this power was continued and augmented "by Commission from ye 4th King James appointing St Edmund Andros governor of this province as well as New-England.

A commission of ye good inhabitants of this province (Zealous for the protestant religion and rejoicing at so glorious an accession to the throne as that of William and Mary) ... did secure his majestys fortte place and disemblen ye 4th Lieut Governor [Nicholson] & his Council and Militia settled by the authority of said King James ... and to preserve in their loyally did Elect
Brooke, in his letter of April 3, regarding these events, which he sent to Southwell, explained the situation as follows: "I have, in the limited time we answered this paper in ye most peaceable stile we could contrive, but in vain, we must all submit to be his slaves or by him destroyed." Before Leisler had broken the seal of the answer, he said, in the presence of the messenger, "Come, we’ll go out." In about a quarter of an hour "he fired a great shot at ye King’s Forces as they stood in their parade and made several shots at the house where they lodged and kept guard in hope to batter it down about their ears. These great shot were accompanied with Volleys of small shot." Those "of his rable" in the blackhouse failed to respond to his order to fire, coincidently with the firing from the fort, many of them calling to one another in so rash an undertaking. Several inhabitants, as well as soldiers, were wounded and two were killed in the action which lasted until night, during which time Leisler was "safe immuned within the Fort." By nightfall, this band had surrendered, having heard of a designed attack both by land and water. This so discouraged those in the fort that there was no shooting during the night.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 759.

Sloughter, writing to Lord Nottingham on March 26 about the occurrences of March 17, stated that "Leisler from the Fort discharged a great shot at the guards, and shall be as a signal to the other end of the City that held with him, and immediately many more great and small shot, some of which passed through the stone walls of the house where the guards were kept, wounded one of the King’s soldiers and about seven other of the inhabitants, and one was slain. During which time the guards were dispersed from the scene Laws Statutes & Colo ... Bloodie houses." The several killed failed them, submitting and laid down their arms and went to their houses."—Ibid., III: 760. See also Bayard’s account, ibid., III: 765; and the affidavit of Daniel de Klerck and others, Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 210-53.

18 The few shots fired the next day did no harm. The king’s forces, realizing their inability to storm the fort with their "handful of men," merely "stood still in a defensive posture every minute expecting he would either Sally or Batter ye Town down, but it pleased God to prevent his bloody designe in a great measure by ye happy arrival of Our Governour on the 19th who found all his friends with white ty’d about their left arms for a badge of distinction and their lives in imminent danger."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 759.

Gov. Sloughter having set sail from the Isle of Wight on Dec. 1, 1690, arrives in New York. In reports to the Earl of Nottingham, dated March 27 and May 6, 1691, he explained that his vessel, the "Arch Angel," which started with several ships in convoy, containing soldiers and stores, made for the Bermudas, where she lost 50 feet of her outer keel on the rocks; so that it took 16 weeks, after a rough passage, to complete the voyage. The other ships arrived two months earlier.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 759, 759. See also Sloughter’s answer in ibid., ed. III: 766-67.

Writing on March 26 to Nottingham of his arrival on March 19, Sloughter stated: "I . . . was visited by the Gentlemen of the Council on board, and the winds not allowing the king’s ship, I came instantly to town in the pinnace, and at the Towne Hall in the presence of the people, published their Majesties letters patents for the Government, took the oats, and administered them to the gentlemen of the Council except Col: Bayard and Mr Nicolls who were detained prisoners . . . , and sent immediately in demand entrance into the Fort, that those Gentlemen of the Council should be dismissed, and that Leisler should tender himsef to give an account of all the trouble."—Ibid., III: 760. Col: Council Min., 65; Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 203; Wismar, Nar. & Crit. Hist. of Am., V: 193.

In his report on May 7 to the lords of trade, Sloughter stated that on March 19 Col Dudley and some others came in a Brigantine on board us, I purposed not to go to the Town before the Mann of Warr, but understanding the distress the inhabitants labour under, I went up in the Shippes Pinnace, where I found all in Armes, none four hundred men came out of the Country for to defend the City & their Majesties Stores and Forces against Leisler, N.Y. Col. Docs., III: 760.

In the afternoon Sloughter three times demanded the fort but was refused. About eight o’clock, Leisler sent Jacob Milbourne, acting secretary of the province, and Peter Delany ("the two principal instruments of misery to this Province") to the governor to capitulate. The governor "thought fit to secure them, and by that means “broke neck” of Leisler’s project, “for Milbourne was his grace and Delany his great minister of State so that he being really a rash blunderer of trade . . . he stung gone and unable to do more mischief.” Yet, he would not deliver up the fort that night. From Brooke’s letter to Southwell, ibid., III: 758-59; Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y., II: Chap. XXVII. By Sloughter’s commission (see Nov. 14, 1689, and Jan. 31, 1690), the right of the people to a representative assembly, etc., was formally acknowledged in these words: “And we do hereby give & grant unto you full power and authority with the advice & consent of our said Council from time to time need shall require, to govern & call gen ... the inhabitants being Freeholders within your Government, according to the usage of our other Plantations in America.”

And our will and Pleasure is, that the persons thereupon duly elected by the Major part of the Freeholders of the respective Counties and places and so returned and having before their setting taken the oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy and the Test [see Eccles. Rec., II: 1021], which you shall commissionate fit persons under our seal of New York to administer, and without taking which, they shall be unable to sitting though elected, shall be called and held the Gen’al Assembly of that our Province and the Territories thereunto belonging.

And that you the said Henry Sloughter by & with the consent of our said Council and Assembly or the major part of them, respectively have full power and authority to make constitute and ordain what other and other Statutes & Ordinance for ye publick Peace welfare and good Government of our said Province and of the people & Inhabitants thereof and such others as shall resort thereto & for the benefit of us our Heirs & Successors.

Which said Laws Statutes & Ordinances are to be (as near as may be) agreeable unto the Lawes & Statutes of this our kingdome of England.” Within three months after their passage such laws are to be sent to England for approval by the king. If disapproved, they shall be void. The governor is also given "a negative voice" (or veto power), and power to adjourn or dissolve the assembly.—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: xxv-xlxvi.

Although O’Callaghan refers (ibid, I: xxvi) to three branches which constituted the government (namely, governor, legislative council, and assembly), the word “legislature,” as we use it today, to signify the two interacting legislative branches of the government, was not used at that early date in the journals of the council and assembly, nor the provincial statutes. It appears to have been first introduced in New York’s provincial records on Feb. 6, 1756 (p.12).


Writing on March 26 to Nottingham of his arrival on March 19, Sloughter stated: “I . . . was visited by the Gentlemen of the Council on board, and the winds not allowing the king’s ship, I came instantly to town in the pinnace, and at the Towne Hall in the presence of the people, published their Majesties letters patents for the Government, took the oats, and administered them to the gentlemen of the Council except Col: Bayard and Mr Nicolls who were detained prisoners . . . , and sent immediately in demand entrance into the Fort, that those Gentlemen of the Council should be dismissed, and that Leisler should tender himsef to give an account of all the trouble.”—Ibid., III: 760. Col: Council Min., 65; Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 203; Wismar, Nar. & Crit. Hist. of Am., V: 193.

In his report on May 7 to the lords of trade, Sloughter stated that on March 19 Col Dudley and some others came in a Brigantine on board us, I purposed not to go to the Town before the Mann of Warr, but understanding the distress the inhabitants labour under, I went up in the Shippes Pinnace, where I found all in Armes, none four hundred men came out of the Country for to defend the City & their Majesties Stores and Forces against Leisler, N.Y. Col. Docs., III: 760.

In the afternoon Sloughter three times demanded the fort but was refused. About eight o’clock, Leisler sent Jacob Milbourne, acting secretary of the province, and Peter Delany ("the two principal instruments of misery to this Province") to the governor to capitulate. The governor "thought fit to secure them, and by
"Cap't Brant Schieler his Post from the Battery behind the fort, Eastward to the City hall Exclusive, & the fortifications In that line.

"Cap'l John Merritt and his Comp'y is Times of allarm to appeare on the Plainge [plain] Before the fort.

At this time, also, the court of lieutenancy adopts "Orders to be observed in each of the City New York." These orders provide, among other things, that "the waths [watch] be sett every Evening by beat of the drum and Continue till the beates of the revaile in the morning;" and "That the gates of the City he locked Every night at the beat of the Taptos and opened in the morning at the beat of the ravelye."

"Court of Lieutenancy, N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1886), 405-6. For locations here referred see Landmark Map Ref. Key, Vol. III, and Addenda, Vol. V.

Col. Nicholas Bayard, Stephen van Cortlandt, and William Pinorne are appointed by the council a committee to prepare the evidence against the prisoners (Leisler, etc.), and James Emmott is appointed king's counsel in the case.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 205. The prisoners were arraigned "before Joseph Dudley St., Robert Robinson, Thomas Johnson, and several others who sat as Judges."—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 343.

By order of the governor's council, trumps are to be arrested.—

Col. Coun. Min., The first edition saw the common council resolves "that there be but one Butchers Shamble within this City and that he be daily kept at the Green before the fort until further Order; and all Butchers meant to be brought to the Said Shambles for Sayle and no other place."

M.C.C., I: 215-16.

Leisler and Milburn having been indicted for High Treason have refused to plead it is supposed the Governor will keep them for His Maj' disposes of them."—Brooke's letter to Southwell, N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 759. See, however, Slaughters report to the lords of trade on May 7.—Ibid., III: 767. A graphic account in Dutch, written by one of the accused regarding the treatment he received at the trial, explains the character of the pleadings. The statement is printed in full (translated) in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 311-33. Mayor Van Cortlandt acted as interpreter at this hearing. It appears likely that the cause of this statement was either Leisler or Milburn; and, judging from their dying speeches on the day of their execution, it seems more likely to have been Milburn.

Regarding Leisler's arraignment, we have Dolstone's affidavit of Feb. 19, 1692, and De Wilde's affidavit of Feb. 23, 1692, indicating that his case was not given proper consideration by the court. Leisler and Milburn both entered an appeal to the king from the judgment of the court, but this was overruled.—Ibid., 347, 353.

The trial was later said to have been "ordered by the Gov't & managed by the Bench Contrary to all the Rules of Justice & Humanity," according to Lt. Gov. "It ought to have been proceeded by Lodging. In Nicholas Bayards house was the more pressed, & sooner prevailed on by Bayards Importunity to sign the Warrant of Execution. And as an infallible token of the share he had in that Council, there was a flag hung out of a Window of his House for two days together, before the day of Execucio, as a Trophy & Signal of the Punishment, gave him on ye' said Gov't, & of the Victory over the Lives, not only of Innocent, but most deserving men."—Governor's affidavit of May 15, 1699, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 413.

The first session of the assembly under Slaughters BEGIN—

Col. Laws N. Y., I: 223. Thenceforth, until 1716, the assembly was elected biennially by the people.—Wilson, Mem. Hist. of N. Y., I: 532-54.

The judges of the "Court of Oyer and Terminer" ask the governor and council whether the king's letter of July 15, 1689 (error for July 30, 1689—see under July 29, 1689), directed to Nicholson, and in his absence to such as for the time being take the Care for Preserving of the peace, etc., can be understood or interpreted to have given power or direction to Leisler "to take the Government of the Province upon himself or that the adminstrat possible be to be holden good in Law." The governor and council give their opinion that it cannot be so understood, or direction for the Government to the said Capt. Leisler.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 207. In 1695, when the attainted of Leisler and others was reversed, the contrary view of this circumstance was taken by parliament. It was there specifically held that the letter referred only to the duty of the governor to maintain Leisler as rightful commander-in-chief, and that Engelsden demanded the fort "without producing any legal authority," the
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

1691
letter containing such authority being already in Leisler's hands.—


Also a letter from the city, April 1, 1695, bearing the signature of a noted statesman, John Cheeseman, who was a member of the South Sea Company, and was one of the principal promoters of the South Sea Bubble. This letter is dated April 1, 1695, and is addressed to the Governor and Company of the Bank of England, and is a memorial of the necessity of a new charter to the Company, and of the importance of the Bank as a means of finance for the nation. The letter states that the Bank of England is unable to meet the demands of the government, and that a new charter is necessary to enable the Bank to carry on its business. The letter is signed by John Cheeseman, and is dated April 1, 1695. It is addressed to the Governor and Company of the Bank of England. The letter is dated April 1, 1695, and is addressed to the Governor and Company of the Bank of England. The letter is signed by John Cheeseman, and is dated April 1, 1695. It is addressed to the Governor and Company of the Bank of England. The letter is signed by John Cheeseman, and is dated April 1, 1695. It is addressed to the Governor and Company of the Bank of England. The letter is signed by John Cheeseman, and is dated April 1, 1695. It is addressed to the Governor and Company of the Bank of England. The letter is signed by John Cheeseman, and is dated April 1, 1695. It is addressed to the Governor and Company of the Bank of England.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

money & materials for the repairing the fortifications."—Ibid.,
Ap. 22.
1691.
227.

Ordnances more stringent than before (see Jan. 20, 1676) are enacted by the common council concerning strangers in the city. Shipmasters must report to the mayor the names of any strangers "within Twenty four hours after their Arrival upon forfeiture of forty Shillings." Even a private citizen is liable to the same penalty by the "any Stranger for Longer time than the Space of Seven Days without giving Information to the Mayor."—
M. C. G., I: 220. See also March 15, 1684.

A common council ordinance provides that the clerk "make enquiry after and Reconce in the Bookes and paper Relating to the City, and Search the Records of this City to Draw an Inventory of them and to bee charged with them by Indenture Signed with the Mayor of this City and Duplcat Sign [sic] the clerk."—M. C. G., I: 221. The same ordinance was renewed Oct. 15, 1691.—Ibid., I: 246. The clerk is more rigidly obligated than before; cf. commission to John West, Nov. 9, 1680 (q.v.). For earliest inventory of records, see Jan. 14, 1680.

It is ordered by the common council "The Marks of Weights and Measures be affixed as formerly NYWith y^3 addition of a Crowne."—M. C. G., I: 222. This evidently means that, as heretofore, goods which came up to the prescribed standard as to weight and bulk were to be so marked. The mark mentioned is here for the first time described in the Minutes, although English weights and measures were prescribed in Andros's time. See Oct. 6–13, 1675.

An ordinance relating to the admission of freemen is adopted by the common council, stated in simpler terms than those contained in the preceding, this subject, in language almost identical with that of the ordinance of March 15, 1683 (q.v.).—M. C. G., I: 222; compare with ibid., I: 137 and 302-3.

The common council provides that "The Mayor Recuecle for his fees six Shillings for Every Great Scale and three Shillings for a Small Scale."—M. C. G., I: 223, 234, 246.

It is ordered that "the Necessary house he removed and placed further downe upon the Docky," and a committee is appointed for that purpose.—M. C. G., I: 223. Again, on Oct. 20, 1691, it was ordered that "Ehenesar William & Peter King do forthwith build a Necessary house for the Use of the Public upon Wharfe before the City hall."—Ibid., I: 253.

Papers relating to Leisler's troubles are read in the council meeting. —Cal. Coun. Min., 64. These papers are probably the ones referred to on May 7 (q.v.). See also Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 201.

The common council's order of June 14, 1688 (q.v.), that every inhabitant should complete his wharf, fit for use, before Oct. 1 of that year,—not having been observed, and "the warfe" still being unfinished, it is now ordered that the owners of the lots "lying next the Water Side betwixt the State house and the Bridge" shall finish "the said Warfe," and shall fill up and level the holes and ditches thereon that are not filled with sand. The committee is ordered to inspect the work. —M. C. G., I: 225–26. The "said Warfe" to be completed "next the Water Side, betwixt the State house and the Bridge," between Coenties Slip and the bridge into the dock, just where the present Moore St. is, which street was opened between 1700 and 1775.—Cf. Pls. 27–28, 49, and vol. 10. This "warfe" became the present Water St. See Pl. 23-2 (1695), Vol. I, and notice the bridge, running out from Pearl St., in the line of the present Moore St. Moore Street is referred to in 1731 and elsewhere as Weighhouse Street. —Landmark Map Ref. Key, I: 161.

The order of April 29 further requires that "Every Male Negro in the city, with Wheel barrows and Spades," shall do a work's day's work at their lots, under penalty of one shilling sixpence, payable to the city by the owner of the negro neglecting to work. The inhabitants "by the said Negroes from the City hall to the Slip" were required to assemble at 7 a.m. the following Saturday, "at Bell Ringing," to settle a time for building the wharf that is to extend in front of their lots.—Ibid., I: 225–26. This wharf (the present Water St.), which was to be built "by the Water Side from the City hall to the Slip," was therefore to extend from Coenties Slip to Hanover (then called "the Slip")—See Pl. 27, Vol. I.

The inhabitants having met, it was resolved that the owners of the lots "upon the Water Side betwixt the State house and the Slip" should finish the wharf before Nov. 30 next, under penalty of £20 for failure.—M. C. G., I: 247.

On July 7, the committee was enlarged for finishing the wharf "upon the Water Side betwixt the Statehouse and the Bridge." Apr. 29.

This committee was also instructed "for the better shaping up a frame for what lands belong to the City betwixt the Statehouse and the Slip."—Ibid., I: 250. The location "betwixt the Statehouse and the Bridge" (as already stated) was from Coenties Slip to Moore St.; and "betwixt the Statehouse and the Slip" was northward as far as Howen Sq. A new committee on inspection was appointed Oct. 16; and another, to complete the wharf, was appointed Oct. 20.—Ibid., I: 250, 252. On the latter date, it was ordered that the treasurer pay the last-named committee such money as it "Shall be in disburse to accomplish the Same."—Ibid., I: 257.

Of a pictorial representation of the development of Water St. and this water front, see the Burgis View, Pl. 25, Vol. I, in the description of which it is stated (p. 245): "The Burgis View depicts the water front along the East River from the turn in State Street west of Whitehall to a point a little north of Catherine Street. The thre line, which, in 1679, corresponded to the north side of Pearl Street, had at the time of this picture [c. 1716–8] been extended a full block into the river, so that the street or wharf on which the houses in the foreground of our view are aligned is the present Water Street, which, in 1679, was the Low-water line." See also Nov. 26, 16, Dec. 5, 1691, May 1, June 9, 1692.

Gov. Sloughter, writing from "Fort William Henry," relates May to Lord Enchiquin the condition of affairs as he found them on his arrival, and as they have been adjusted since. He states that he is not willing to execute the sentence of death against Leisler "until his Majesty shall have advised him to his pleasure known therein."—

May 1.

Dav. His. N. Y. (420 ed.), II: 211.

Bayard submits to the council an account for repairs to the fort, ordered by Leisler, and it is referred to a committee. —Cal. Coun. Min., 64–65.

It is ordered by the common council "that there be Sworne Surveyors appointed for this City by whose advice and Direction the Ground within the City shall be built," and "That a Regular Order and Uniformity may be kept and observed in the Streets and Buildings And that none Pave before those houses but in such manner as appointed by the Said Surveyors... Peter King and Adolph Peters are appointed Surveyors."—M. C. G., I: 246; see also ibid., I: 137.

It is ordered by the common council "that the Owners of the Seueral Lotts of Land Lyeing upon the Water Side betwixt the State house [Coenties Slip] and the Slip [Old Slip] doe finish and Complete the Wharfe that is to bee built before the Said Lotts betwixt this and the Last day of November next ensuing."—M. C. G., I: 227. This was Dock St., and later became part of Pearl St. (see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1007). On Sept. 21, 1691, time was extended "till Midsummer day Next" to complete this wharf.—Ibid., I: 255. The Miller Plan of 1695 (Pl. 23–2, Vol. I) shows the wharf completed.

The first act of the legislature ("Chapter I") to be passed on the restoration of peace is entitled "An Act for the Quieting and Selling the Disorders that have lately happened within this Province and for the Establishing and Securing their Majestyes present Government against the like Disorders for the Future." This act refers to the "late hasty and inconsiderate Violacen of a true faith and Allegiance" to the crown. It compels that this "hath vitiated and debauched the Minds of many people & hath also brought great waste, trouble and Destruccon upon the good people of this province," so that it "recognizes only the crown as the source of authority in the government; and that no one ought or can exercise any power over the subjects of the province, upon any pretence whatsoever, except by authority derived from the king and queen (William and Mary)" under Their Broad scale of The Realm of England, and any one who shall endeavour by force of arms "to disturb the peace good and quiet of this their Majestyes Government" shall be deemed "Rebells and Traitors," and incur the pains penalties and forfeitures as the Laws of England for such Offences made and provided."—Cal. Laws N. Y., I: 213–24.

The legislature passes "An Act for the Establishing Courts of Judicature for the Ease and benefit of each respective City Town County within this Province."—Cal. Laws N. Y., I: 216; Laws & Acts, Bradford ed. (Grolier Club reprint, 1894), ev. note. The act expired in two years (April, 1693).—Ibid., I: 295.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

May 6 Milt, 27, 1764. For

This act requires that "the present State and Condition of this Province Deth of necessity require that The Inhabitants thereof Should be well armed and Trained up in Art military as well for the honour and service of Their Most Excellent Majesties as the preservation of their own lives and fortunes." It therefore provides that "no person shall pay any fine from fifteen to thirty years of Age remaine unlistet by themselves or masters mistresses or employers under the Captains in the respective places of their abode in foot or horse the space of one Calendar month after their arrival or Coming to reside or solejourne In any place within this Province," on penalties for failure. Under these penalties, any soldier "belonging To the horse" shall appear "provided with a well fixed musket or fusze (or if the Officer Soc appoint with a good pipe or Sword or Lance and pistol)"

Each muskettor Six charges of powder and one Cartouch box and so shall appeare when and where appointed," under certain penalties for failure. Every soldier "belonging to the horse" shall appear "provided with a good Serviceable horse of his own Covered with a good Saddle with holsters breast plate and crupper and a Case of good pistols hanger Sword or rapier and half pound of powder with twelve Serviceable bullets," under penalties for failure. Every soldier "belonging to the horse" shall carry three pounds of powder and three pounds of Smallkeole bullets.

Every trooper shall have at his usual place of abode "a well fixed Carabine with belt and Swivell and two pounds of fine powder with Six pounds of Smallkeole bullets," under certain penalties for failure. The troops of horse of New York and Albany shall also carry one horse each, from the person listed in the New York City regiment, except a commissioned officer or sergeant, may furnish an approved substitute to act in the nightly guard and watch in this city.

Within one year after the publication of this act, all captains of foot companies and troops of horse shall provide their respective commands with "Drumms and Colours Trumpetts Trumpeters and Banners att the proper Charge of the respective Officers Troops and Companies." Obedience to the laws and articles of war is enjoined. The wounded are to be cared for at public expense. Punishments are provided for various infractions of this law, at the discretion of a court-martial to be appointed by the captain-general or commander-in-chief. The fines and forfeitures imposed upon any person under the degree of captain go to the captains, to "defray the charge of their Companies or Troops." They are to be levied "before the next Exercizing day By distress and Sale of the Offenders goods the Captains warrant to the Sergeant or Corporall And if no distress be found the punishment to be by riding the wooden horse or being tyed neck and heels not exceeding an hour . . . ."

No one is allowed "to fire any small arms after Eight of the Clock nor any Gun upon any other unlawful Occasion." In such cases, the firing of four muskets or small arms, or (where there are great guns) the firing of one great gun and two muskets or small arms, distinctly in each case, and the beating of a drum, "shall be taken for an alarme." In case of such alarm, "every Soldierr is immediately to repair armed to his Colours or Court of Guard," under penalties for failure. Persons, including shipmasters, giving false alarms are to be punished and fined; but this does not apply to any captain or officer of ships of war when "firing att setting of the watch." Trumpeters and drummers are to receive annual salaries, the former of 40 shillings and the latter of 20 shillings each. All members of the provincial council, justices of the peace, sheriffs, coroners, officers of courts, ministers, schoolmasters, physicians, and "Chirurgeonous," are exempt from military service.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 231-56. See also referring to this act in Laws & Acts, Bradford ed. (Grolier Club copy, 1843), p. 159.

This act, and an additional one of Oct. 18, 1705 (Col.Laws N. Y., I: 454), were repealed by an act of Nov. 27, 1707 (v. 9), which, however, re-enacted many of its provisions.

Under this law, Ingledesh's grenadiers and footiers are said to have been organized.—See article by Chas. S. Clark in The Env. Pol., 26, 1916.

Slaughter recommends to the Earl of Nottingham (principal secretary of state) that "If his Matiee Shall please to grant his pardon for all except Jacob Leiser and Jacob Milbourne it will be a favour, and all care shall be taken of their estates to be at his Majesty's disposal, tho' some of them are scarce worth anything."—May 6 N. C. Col. Docs., III: 766-67.

Slaughter replies to the lords of the privy council regarding the petitions, memorials, and affidavits, and against Leiser, which they sent him, on Oct. 17, 1690 (p. 9), to investigate. He says: "I have examined and inquired into the Allegacions contained in the address of May 19, 1690, in which Leiser is referred to as an Insulent Alien from the Merchants, Traders and Principal Habitants of New York to their Majesties [see N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 748], and do find them severly true." He sends, with this reply, a copy of the memorial which Blagge (Leiser's delegate to England) had written to the king (see ibid., III: 738). This memorial Slaughter had received among the documents he was required to investigate; and he returns it with an answer prepared by Bayard and Nicolls.

This answer of Bayard's, which Slaughter evidently intended as an expression of his own opinion also, reviews the facts and circumstances as seen by the opponents of Leiser, showing many alleged errors, falsehoods, and illegal proceedings which he is said to have been guilty of. Among the many allegations are the following: That Leiser "made to himself a Broad Seale with he called ye Seal of ye Province, with ye usual arms of Kings of England, and affixed the same to unlawful grants of land within this Province," that he commissioned, under this seal, justices of the peace, "in whose hands were miscellany;" that he constituted "Courts of Oyer and Terminer," and tried several subjects for alleged treason, murder, and other crimes; that he taxed and levied money upon the king's subjects "to their grievous oppression and great impoverishment" that he "For each and every horse; for each and every man, woman, and child on land and sea, and all other goods and goods and to the value of thousands of pounds," and all this after the best Protestant subjects in the Province; that he "imprisoned whom he feared . . . ; some of them after a tedious confinement without coulour of law he whipt and branded, and some he kept in doresse so long as he held ye foot."

Referring to more recent events, the answer recites that Leiser "gave orders to ye 26th blockhouse (a fortification at ye opposite corner of ye City where he had a strong guardion commanded under him, by one of his Lieut. Basset) to suffer no soldiers nor others to appear armed before ye same, and if otherwise to fire at them; said he would do ye same from ye Fort, and at length contrived to sail out upon ye town and kill all ye should be found in the streets or elsewhere in arms, and accordingly orders and a sign was given to ye 26th Blockhouse. He shott a karrman throw the shoulder being in sight of ye Fort with his karrton loaded, and refusing to carry his load on his tithiter, and karr'd the karrmen horse; fired great guns through several houses of the Cityt, particularly throw the house where he understood their Majesties soldierr and ammunition was lodged; karr'd one Josiah Browne an old soldier, one negro with a sodierr, four horsemen, and a great many subject of any station, for any other unlawful Occasion." In such cases, the firing of four muskets or small arms, or (where there are great guns) the firing of one great gun and two muskets or small arms, distinctly in each case, and the beating of a drum, "shall be taken for an alarme." In case of such alarm, "every Soldierr is immediately to repair armed to his Colours or Court of Guard," under penalties for failure. Persons, including shipmasters, giving false alarms are to be punished and fined; but this does not apply to any captain or officer of ships of war when "firing att setting of the watch." Trumpeters and drummers are to receive annual salaries, the former of 40 shillings and the latter of 20 shillings each. All members of the provincial council, justices of the peace, sheriffs, coroners, officers of courts, ministers, schoolmasters, physicians, and "Chirurgeonous," are exempt from military service.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 231-56. See also referring to this act in Laws & Acts, Bradford ed. (Grolier Club copy, 1843), p. 159.

This act, and an additional one of Oct. 18, 1705 (Col.Laws N. Y., I: 454), were repealed by an act of Nov. 27, 1707 (v. 9), which, however, re-enacted many of its provisions.

Under this law, Ingledesh's grenadiers and footiers are said to have been organized.—See article by Chas. S. Clark in The Env. Pol., 26, 1916.

Slaughter recommends to the Earl of Nottingham (principal secretary of state) that "If his Matiee Shall please to grant his pardon for all except Jacob Leiser and Jacob Milbourne it will be a favour, and all care shall be taken of their estates to be at his
THE Iconography of Manhattan Island

1691—the first reference in these Documents to this postal service. It indicates the necessarily roundabout way of transmigrating mail to the Legislature.

8 Gov. Bradford of Massachusetts writes to the Earl of Nottingham that he has received "His Majesty's commands of the 30th of April 1690, forwarded about eight days since by the Honl. Henry Sloughter Esq' Governor in Cheife of their Majesties Province of New Yorke to deliver the same to the Governor of New Yorke or such as should be appointed by him to receive the same, the Records of that Province, the great guns belonging to Pemaquid Fort that were brought to Boston and one of the sloops. . . . In observance whereof we have caused the Records to be delivered and given order according to his desire that the great guns be in a readinessy to be disposed of according to his commands. As to the plains that His Majesty has been misinformed, and that there is not any such available.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 769. Bradford writes the substance of this letter to Sloughter also.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng, 206. See also May 12, 1698.

9 The common council order, "that Mr Schuyler and Mr Coler bee appointed to Enquire of M' Cortlandt what Security was given by M' De La Noy att his Entry into the Treasurers office."—M. C. C., I: 227. Peter Delanoy was appointed city treasurer by the common council Oct. 19, 1695, and was specifically named as such in the Dongan Charter. He continued to be treas-urer even after he was elected assistant alderman in 1697, and as one of the Leisler faction became mayor in 1698. "With Leisler's fall it was a completely altered municipal government that began to "Inspect the Revenues" in 1691, and try 'particularly' to learn about the money that had been spent, apparently with little satisfaction. After his death, his widow claimed £170, 'by him disbursed for the publick Benefit.' A search for accounts to audit was again made by four different committees, apparently without avail. Very likely it was the widow Delanoy, rather than the city, that suffered because the old order of business was guarded by no rules.

See Peterson & Edwards, N. Y. at an 18th Cent. Municipality, 30–31, citing M. C. C., II: 83, 99, 113, 199: III: 52. It was not until 1710 that the treasurer was obliged to give bond, after a committee had reported that the "disorder of the City Affairs and Act... hath Cost the Corporation the Law- mits &c; (besides all other Grievous Charges and Damages and Losses), upwards of £200."—M. C. C., II: 401-2. Also see May 13, 1710.

11 The council orders that arms taken from citizens of New York during the late troubles are to be returned.—Col. Min., 65, 15.

14 The entry in Ledger No. 1 of the chamberlain's office bears this date (see Pl. 20, Vol. IV). The original volume is now on deposit in the archives of the N. Y. Hist. Soc., and its text was published in the society's Collections, in 1909.

13 The legislature passes "An Act declaring what are the Rights and Privileges of their Majesties Subjects inhabiting within their Province of New Yorke." It refers, perhaps semi-jokingly, to the assembly as an "assembly of no power. The assembly is to meet once a year. Every freethinker in the province and Freeman in any corporation shall have a vote in electing representatives. New York City and County are allowed four representatives. The act also defines the character of the laws that shall not be passed, and thereby defines the rights of indivi-duals.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 244. See also note in Laws & Acts, Bradford ed. (Grolier Club reprint, 1894), p. cxii. This act was the Charter of Liberties of 1683, with modifications relative to churches. It met the same fate as before. The king vetoed it in 1657. The real reason for this was that this bill of rights vested supreme power and authority, under the king, in the governor, council, and by the people by their representatives.—Winner, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., V: 195.

15 The legislature passes an act to defray the charges for maintaining the poor and preventing vagabonds.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 257. Edmund Watts of New York, Bradford ed. (Grolier Club reprint, 1894), p. cxi, note. It was revised Oct. 18, 1701.—Ibid., I: 456.

14 The council advises that it is necessary that the sentence against Leisler, etc., be carried out.—Col. Min., 65. This was "At a Council held at Court Willi' Henry," at which were present Gov. Sloughter, Thos. Tyrrell, Asst. Gov., Adm'r of New Yorke, John Bayard, Stephen Van Cortlandts, William Nicolls, and Gabriel Monville. They resolve unanimously "that the sentence pronounced against the prin-cipal Offenders Leisler and Milbourne be forthwith put in Execu- tion." This is deemed "as well for the satisfaction of the Indians as the assurance of the Government & Authority residing in his Excellency & preventing insurmountable & disorders for the future."
A. PROBABLY THE EARLIEST OF FOUR EXXTANT EXAMPLES OF PRINTING FROM MSS. READY AT THE TIME OF BRADFORD'S APPOINTMENT. SEE P. 379.

B. EARLIEST "BOOK" PRINTED IN NEW YORK, WITH SEPARATE TITLE-PAGE AND COMPLETE IMPRINT, 1693. SEE P. 380.
moderation;” and, “after he was in prison and under sentence of condemnation, he exerted his good office with Governor Slaughter, too. —Selya, Warde, and Delfuss “had done their duty in a similar manner, who does not understand that this murder would have been avoided.” Selyan had “declared that unless this thing had been done, neither peace nor unity among the people could be hoped for.”—Ibid., II: 1256-57.

of which those same pieces of wood, which they got ready on the walls of the Fort, where with to resist a storming enemy.”—Ibid., II: 1157.

The dying speeches of Leisler and Milbourne have been preserved in Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40th ed.), II: 215-15, having been printed on the original paper in the possession of Leisler’s granddaughter, Mrs. Farmer, who was the daughter of the widow Milbourne and Abram Goumeneur. These speeches are deeply affecting and are full of expressions of Christian piety and devotion to the king of England.

One Thomas Jeffers made affidavit on Feb. 19, 1692, that he "did see the said Capt. Leisler & Mr. Milbourne put to death being first hanged and then their heads cut off; and at the place of Execution this deposit did hear the Capt. Leisler declare his innocence and that he died a martyr for King William."—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 521, see also the petition of Leisler, 2nd, inDoc. Hist. N. Y. (40th ed.), II: 27; his history of the Dutch Church (Eccles. Rec., II: 127) that a detailed account of the execution was given fully “by certain women a short time after its occurrence, who went hence to Amsterdam,” but who they were or where their account was recorded is not stated. Another woman who wrote a letter from New York to A. Dawson on Aug. 6, 1691, describing the distress that the followers of Leisler were suffering, and expressing the loyalty of all to the king and queen. Her letter was published by Dawson in The Historical Mag. (3d ser., 1872-3), I: 18-20.

A third woman, one Mrs. Latham, made a statement which was reported to Du Simüller, who recorded it in 1696, describing details of the execution, at which she helped to lay out the body of Leisler. See also May 14.

This woman stated, among other things, that Leisler and Milbourne "were buried in a ground belonging to Leisler to the east of the Commons of the city near the corner of a street called George Street in the new Plan of the city.”—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 425. "George Street is the present Spruce Street. The exact burial spot is thought to have been near the corner of Park Row and Spruce Street, or between Spruce and Frankfort Streets, back of the Tribune building of to-day. Frankfort Street, it is believed, was named later for Leisler’s place of burial.."—Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y., III: 558; see also map by David Grim showing location of Leisler’s grave, in Man. Com. Coun. (1860), opp. p. 426; ibid. (1860), 543; and ibid. (1866), 594-97.

It is interesting to observe here that both Brodhead’s Hist. New York City (1883), and Van Rensselaer’s Hist. City of N. Y. (1909) were conducted "for the benefit of the public, with the object of preserving the history of the city, the city government and the experiences of the individuals who have lived in the city for the last two centuries."

It is also apparent from the references given above that the city of New York has a rich and varied history, and that the city’s residents have had a profound influence on the growth and development of the city, as well as on the nation as a whole. The city’s history is filled with important events, such as the American Revolution, the Civil War, and the construction of the Long Island Railroad, which have shaped the city’s development and contributed to its wealth and prosperity. The city’s history is also marked by the contributions of many outstanding individuals, such as George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, and Abraham Lincoln, who have played a crucial role in shaping the course of American history.

The city of New York is noted for its rich cultural heritage, with a diverse array of cultural traditions, including African-American, Asian, and Latin American cultures, as well as a vibrant artistic and literary community. The city is also known for its numerous museums, galleries, and cultural institutions, which offer a wide range of activities and events, from art exhibitions and concerts to literary readings and dance performances.

The city of New York is also home to a number of important administrative and governmental institutions, including the City Hall and the State Capitol, which house the offices of the mayor and the governor, respectively. The city is also home to a number of important academic institutions, including Columbia University, New York University, and the City University of New York, which offer a wide range of educational programs and opportunities for students from around the world.

The city of New York is also noted for its vibrant and diverse community, with a wide range of cultural traditions, languages, and beliefs, as well as a rich history and heritage. The city is also home to a number of important cultural institutions, such as the Metropolitan Museum of Art and the New York Public Library, which offer a wide range of resources and opportunities for visitors and residents alike.

The city of New York is also known for its rich literary and artistic heritage, with a number of important writers, artists, and musicians who have played a crucial role in shaping the course of American culture. The city is also home to a number of important cultural institutions, such as the New York Public Library and the Metropolitan Museum of Art, which offer a wide range of resources and opportunities for visitors and residents alike.

The city of New York is also noted for its rich and diverse cultural heritage, with a wide range of cultural traditions, languages, and beliefs, as well as a rich history and heritage. The city is also home to a number of important cultural institutions, such as the Metropolitan Museum of Art and the New York Public Library, which offer a wide range of resources and opportunities for visitors and residents alike.

The city of New York is also known for its rich literary and artistic heritage, with a number of important writers, artists, and musicians who have played a crucial role in shaping the course of American culture. The city is also home to a number of important cultural institutions, such as the New York Public Library and the Metropolitan Museum of Art, which offer a wide range of resources and opportunities for visitors and residents alike.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND


Col. Bayard, Judge Johnson, and Mr. Lyndale are named "to make arrangements for the governor's burial in Stuyvesant's vault."—Cal. Coun. Min., 66.

Maj. Richard Ingoldsby is sworn into office as commander-in-chief (N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 791); and proclamation is made to that effect.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 215. The council administered the government from July 23, when Slougher died, to July 27.

Aug. 8. In an address by Gov. Ingoldsby and the council to the king, the English provinces are described to show the territory drawn upon for revenue. Of this city they state: "New York is the Metropolis, is situate upon a barren island bounded by Hudson's River and the East River that runs into the Sound, and hath nothing to support it but trade, which chiefly flows from flowers and fruits of the corse the west end of Long Island and Zopus produce; which is sent to the west Indies, and there is brought in return from thence amongst other things a liquor called Rumm, the duty whereof considerably encreaseth Your Majesties revenue."—N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 776-800.

13 Ingoldsby commissions John Ashton to be store-keeper of Fort William Henry.—From the original document, sold by Heincle, Phila. (item No. 392), Oct. 22, 1719. This appears to be the only record of this appointment, the first mention of Ashton in the council minutes being on March 17, 1692.—See Cal. Coun. Min., 79. The office of store-keeper, however, was a recognized part of the military establishment of the province.—See Blathwayt's jour. (transcript, Lib. of Cong.), I: 503, under date of May 4, 1688.

17 The council decides that a prize taken by Capt. Kidd ought not to pay customs duties, because the ship and goods are already "paying the Kings tenth and the Government Fifteenths."—Council Minutes (Albany).

Sept. 3. There is a record of this date of an audited account of Thomas Newton, for expenses for bringing the New York records from Boston.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 215.

17 Dec. 3. The lotts belonging to the City from Burgers path to the foot of the hill by Mr Beekman be Exposed to Sale."—M. C. C., I: 233; and see Dec. 3, 1668. The annual election was approaching and no steps were taken, but a month later when a new mayor and common council "perused" former resolutions "in order to a further proceeding in the business of this City," they confirmed this same order.—Ibid., I: 247, 249. "In Order to the Sale of the Said Lotts" they were ordered to be surveyed on Nov. 26.—Ibid., I: 257.

18 The common council orders that a lease be drawn to Robert Stapleton for "a certain pl of land lying beyond the Smith's ferry at the foot of the hill bounded Southwest by the Land of M. Beekman." It is 46 ft. in front and 22 ft. "Backward into the hill." Stapleton is to pay six shillings a year, and leave "a Conveniend Road between his house and high water mark." The term of the lease is to be during the life-time of himself and wife, at the expiration of which time "the Deed is not to revert to the city."—M. C. C., I: 233. Stapleton's land was probably between Beekman and Ferry Sts. Its relation to Beekman's house is indicated; but recent research has failed to locate definitely Beekman's house (the old house and brew-house of Thomas Hall). The "Convenient Road" seems to have been fitted (Pearl St.), as Water St. was not yet opened.—See Pl. 25-8, Vol. I.

19 The common council orders that £61 be paid by the treasurer "for Stockdakes and works for the Wharf."—M. C. C., I: 233. On Sept. 21, it was ordered that "the Stockdakes bee brought into the City yard and Secured for the City Use."—Ibid., I: 255.

19 The buyers of the land bounded by Dock St. are given an exten-
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1691-92

Sir William Phips was appointed governor. As explained by Winsor, "N. Y. Col. Docs. III: 285-286; V: 87 et seq.," the new monarch followed James's policy of consolidation, and Phips found herself fated to be included either in the charter of New York or in that of Massachusetts. Better a known than an unknown evil; and accordingly the London agent of Plymouth was authorized to express a preference for union with Boston. . . .

1692

Abraham de Peyster was appointed mayor, and sworn in.

- M. C. C. I: 238. He was continued in office until Oct. 15, 1694.


15

The ordinance prohibiting the slaughter of animals within the city limits (see June 7, 1676) is repealed, for some inexplicable reason.-M. C. C. I: 244, 249. One is prepared to hear subsequently (June 23, 1676) that "Slaughter houses in Queen Street near the Stagg Gate, A Great Nuisance to the Inhabitants Adjacent by the Noisome Smell of ye fifth thereof." Butchering there was stopped.—Ibid., I: 408.

"Merchants, traders, or shopkeepers are required by the common council, when made freemen, to pay £5, the maximum charge allowed by the charter, instead of £5:12 and fees, as previously charged.—M. C. C. I: 246.

The violent factional differences which developed after the execution of Leisler and Milbourne now become focused upon the question of pardon for those who had been condemned with them. The documentary sources for this information are voluminous. The following references present the main lines of inquiry. A memorial is sent to the king and queen from Holland on Oct. 15, by relatives and agents of those imprisoned in New York, asking that the latter may be provisionally liberated on bail, until they can inform their majesties regarding their connection with the Leisler rebellion.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 809-12.

Jacob Leisler, 2d, also petition the king, reviewing the events in which his father and his brother-in-law, Milbourne, figured, and asking "for the preservation of the Six condemned persons & the relief of Your Petitioner & other Poor Sufferers, as also for the preservation & future good Establishment of the said Province." He mentions Ingoldsby, now the commander-in-chief of the province, who "doth continue to exercise great Violence and barbarity against your Maj[esty's] loyal Subjects there."—Ibid., III: 825-26. Vide infra.

Leisler's followers constitute of any means of support for herself and family "for the approaching Winter," petitioned Ingoldsby, about November of this year, for the release of certain property belonging to her late husband's estate.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 224.

On Jan. 7, 1694, "Att the Court at White Hall," London, the petition from Jacob Leisler, 2d, was read, complaining that his father and Milbourne were unjustly put to death, six others being condemned but reprieved, and all their estates confiscated. On his plea for relief, the king referred the petition to the lords of the committee for trade and foreign plantations, "to examine the whole of the said report & to report y' same to his Maj[esty] at this board & then his Maj[esty] will declare his further pleasure."—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 331-32.

Several affidavits from Feb. 19 to March 7, 1694, were made by mariners and merchants of New York, intended evidently to be used in laying claims for damages and losses in the Leisler rebellion, and showing how circumstances favourable to Leisler. The deposition of George Dolstone is especially noteworthy.—Ibid., 314-31.

On March 11, 1694, the queen-in-council, on hearing the report of the committee for trade and plantation which had examined the petition of Leisler's son (referred to this committee on Jan. 7), decided that Leisler and Milbourne "were condemned and have suffered according to Law," but she declared that, "Upon the Humble application of the relations" of Leisler and Milbourne, she "will order the estates" of Leisler and "Milburne "restored to their Families as objects of her Majesty's mercy."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 827.

The date here given, March 11, may have been misread by some copyist, as it is given elsewhere as: A Letter from a Gentleman, etc. (pubh. by Bradford in 1694), 34.

On May 13, 1694, by the advice of a committee of the lords of trade, the queen ordered that the recognizances taken from those condemned with Leisler be vacated and set aside by Gov. Fletcher.—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 313-14.

On Sept. 1, 1694, four adherents of Leisler, who were in prison under sentence of death for treason, petitioned the governor and council for pardon and the restoration of their estates. They were Gerardus Beeckman, Johannes Vermylde, Thomas Basher, and Abraham Guernouer.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 239, N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 313. Fletcher declared that they were "set at liberty by virtue of Her Majesties Order in Council dated ye 13th May last."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 5. He wrote to Nottingham on Sept. 10 that the king's service in the province was suffering on account of suits for damages brought by those who suffered on both sides of the Leisler rebellion; and added that, "unless a pardon will come over," the province would become a prey to the enemy (the French and Indians).—Ibid., III: 847.

In writing to Blathwayt (sec. of board of trade), on Oct. 4, 1694, Fletcher gave a different version of the petition for pardon. It was his advice that they "apply for pardon, and offered to assist them procure it, but they continued "positive not owing their liberty [to] a favour" and did not alter "Justification of their Crimes." Some of them were even elected to the assembly, an event which Fletcher opposed, and which led them to say that he was "setting up the Arbitrary Power." They "will not own [that they committed] a crime but persist," Fletcher stated, "that what they did was for King William and Queen Mary." He "desires they may be pardoned or Executed."—Ibid., IV: 54-55. This letter was read at the meeting of the committee of trade and plantations at Whitehall on March 12, 1694. The lords agreed "to lay this whole matter before his Maj[estie] in Council," and to move that, for the quieting of these differences in New York, the king should "order a Pardon for the said Persons." This the king granted on March 15.—Ibid., IV: 85.

A new struggle, on the part of Leisler's widow and son, and of the six who were pardoned, now began, to secure a reversal of the attainder whereby their estates had been forfeited and their blood "corrupted." Many affidavits, petitions, and pleas were made, containing statements of fact and arguments for this purpose.—See the printed papers in the N. Y. Pub. Library entitled Captain Leister's Case; Reasons for a Reversal of Leister's Attainder; Reasons . . . against the Passing the Bill for the reversing the Attainders and An Answer to the Reasons against Leister's Bill. See also the documents in the case printed in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 334-45. For a brief account of the personal history of Leisler's widow, see Man. Comp. C. 1863, p. 225.

On Feb. 28, 1695, the petitioners were permitted by the king to apply to parliament for reversal of the attainder. Leisler (2d) and Guernouer then addressed themselves to the house of lords (ibid., 337-38, 339-40) and on May 3, 1695 (q. v.), the attainder was reversed by parliament. In 1696 (q. v.), however, Leisler's followers were kept out of all employment in the government service, and his son was kept out of part of his estate. In 1698 (q. v.), Bellomont took a bold stand in upholding the rights of Leisler's heirs and adherents, his predecessor, Fletcher, having refused to obey the act of parliament respecting them. As late as 1702, Leisler (2d) had not been fully paid.—See summary, under May 15, 1699.

A committee of the common council is appointed to inspect and determine whether the former order (see M. C. C., I: 196, 225, 234, 235, 249) has been complied with "for the Compleating and finishing the Wharfie and filling up and Levying Levelling all the holes and Spaces between the City board and bridge."—Ibid., I: 250. On Oct. 20, this committee reported "that the Wharfe before the several Lots following are not Complated," the list being given. Time was extended to Nov. 20, and a committee appointed for completing the work.—Ibid., II: 251-52.

An offer of £150 is made for seven years for the privilege to 20 Long Island is rejected by the common council as not being "the yearly Value of the Same."—M. C. C., I: 252. On Nov. 6, John Arentson offered £147 yearly for seven years "at Publick Out Cry" and became the ferry-man.—Ibid., II: 253. See June 13,
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

The income from this source was the largest item in the city's annual credit column at this period. In 1728, the rental was £58, which resulted in a "virtuallizing" privilege at the ferry-house on the Brooklyn side.—Ibid., III: 430. See 1715.

"The common council orders that the treasurer pay the committee appointed for finishing "the Wharf from the City Hall to the Bridge" whatever sum the committee has disbursed for this object.

It also orders "that the Sherriffe immediately cause a Ducking Stoole to be built upon the Wharf before the City hall and goe to the Treasurer for his pay." See Oct. 7.

It also directs the mayor and chief of the two assistant aldermen, Wilbon and King, "to do forthwith build a Necessary house for the Vse of the Publicq upon the Wharf before the City hall where they think most Convenient," and that the treasurer pay the committee for this disbursement.—M. C. C., I: 253.

Nov.

The ferry is "ordered att a Publick Out Cry" to John 6 Aristen for seven years.—M. C. C., I: 253. See Oct. 20.

A Quaker minister, Thomas Wilson, arrives in New York by ship from abroad. He records in his journal: "We...had a meeting there, and from thence went to Long Island, where we had several good meetings with friends." Wilson visited New York again in 1714, noting that this event as follows: "From Shrewsbury we travelled to Woodbridge and New-York, and thence to Long Island, where we staid the yearly-meeting, which was a large and blessed meeting; from whence we went by water to Rhode Island, and was at their yearly-meeting in the fourteenth month...From Long Island we went to New-York, where we had a large and blessed meeting; the people who were not friends, confessed to the truth."

From A Brief Journal of the Life, Travels and Labours of Love, in the work of the Ministry, of that Eminent and Faithful Servant of Jesus Christ, Thomas Wilson, who died this Life, at his own habitat near Edenderry, in Ireland, both of the third month, 1735. London, 1784 (in the John Carter Brown Library, Providence; not in Evans' Am. Bibliog.). This very scarce work appears to supply a missing record in Quaker annals, for Thomas Wilson is not indexed in the Ecles. Rec., State of N. Y.

25 The common council orders that every house in Towne that hath three fire places provide two Leather Buckettes and every house of fewer fire places one Leather Bucketti. The ordinance also requires that every brewer shall have six and every baker three of these fire-buckets "ready in their houses."—M. C. C., I: 255.

It is ordered by the common council that Twenty foot further into the Dock at the End next the Bridge and Twenty five foot at ye End of y wharf be Exposed to Sale...the price Set of Said Land before each man Lots is one Shilling p'foot & the purchaser to make a good and Substantialt Street att the front of their lot 5 foot broad at the direction of the Surveyor." It is also provided "that no buildings be built in the front towards ye Waterside from the Dock at ye Street House but what shall be whole 50ft. high and the Gabrell end to be brick or stone upon the penalty of Such buildings being pulled downe."—M. C. C., I: 256.

Dec.

4 The common council appoints overseers of the poor for the next three months. They were "Impowered to receive Such persons as they Shall deem Objects of Charity and to draw bills upon the Treasurer for Such moneys as they Shall disburse for Such Ends."—M. C. C., I: 258. This represents a change of policy in the care of the city's poor. The new officers assume the burden that had fallen previously on the alderman and assistant of each ward.—See Oct. 19, 1685; Oct. 20, 1695.

A committee of the common council is appointed "to Cause the land before Mr. van Broghahn &c. to be Surveyed and laid out into Convenient Strips and high ways and to divide the Same into convenient Lots and make a reporte thereof to the Common Council and the Mayor."—M. C. C., I: 258. On Feb. 1, 1693, complaint was made that a fence was being set up "in the Highway and Street...before the door of Mr. Broghahn." A committee of aldermen was appointed to stop "any Such trespass," and another committee "to Inquire of ye Ancient Inhabitants of this City how long ye Said ground [the present Hanover Square] hath been Vacant & High ways belonging to ye Said and by what right or pretence any person lays Claim to it."—Ibid., I: 308-9. On March 30, 1693, this report was referred to, and among the persons, including Mr. and Mrs. "van Broghahn," that for at least 30 years "it hath always been Vacant and High ways for the use of the City," and "there hath been nor fence or any thing in that nature about the Said Ground."—Ibid., I: 310. On March 31, 1693, "Upon the Petition of the Heirs of Govert Lockerman deceased Concerning the Ground Opposite Mr. Van Brougahns door," a committee was appointed to "view the Ground in Controversy and to Continue the Streets to the former breadth of forty foot."—Ibid., I: 320.

Regarding purchase and survey of adjoining land, see Feb. 4, 1696.

The common council orders that buyers of land between the bridge and the dock (between the present Moore St. and Whitehall Slip), who are obliged to make the street (the present Water St.) shall be allowed to do so in the following manner: They shall build a good and substantial stone wall, 31 ft. in height at the bottom, "to batter one foot inwards on the Outside." They shall protect it from "the rubbing of boats" by driving "Spolys or Stockadoes" every 5 ft., and these shall be 7 in. in diameter, bound together at the top and a plate. When finished this wall shall be kept in good repair by the owners of the lots fronting the street or wharf, who, nevertheless, are not to claim any property or interest in the street or wharf, which, instead, is "to remaine to the use of the City." The owners of this land, to fill up their respective lots, are obliged to use "the Dutch Mudd Twenty foot wide" to complete it in 12 months. The city building that shall be built in front of these lots.

The common council also orders that the land between Burger's Path and the blockhouse shall be laid out into 13 lots, the first being the blockhouse lot, the 6th and 7th, between to the slip (at Burger's Path), 59, 60, 61, 62, to 67 lots to each 24 ft. wide. A condition upon which the lots shall be "So Exposed to Sale" is "that they [each buyer of a lot] shall fill up ye front of the Said Land with one intire house &c. Shall be Two full Storys high above the ground and the front to the Street to be Either brick or Stone. The same form of building shall be built in the Street next the Seaward; if any other sort of buildings are erected fronting either street they shall be pulled down.—M. C. C., I: 259-60. See also May 6 and Aug. 10, 1692.

A petition from "the Minister Elders Deacons and Congregation of the Dutch Reformed Church in the City of New York" to the common council, "desiring that a certaine vacant p' of ground Situate to the Northward of the dwelling house of Cornelius Pluier might be granted unto them to build and Erect thereon a Church for the publick Worship of Almighty God." It is ordered that a grant be given accordingly, and the entire common council, or the major part of them, are made a committee to execute the order, it being provided that all of them who are in town shall be summoned for the surveying and laying out of the land, and shall have power to grant the patent to the church.—M. C. C., I: 260.

In Perunsance of an Order of Comon Counc. bearing date the Eight of December it is appointed, that a committee, whose duty is "to Examine, Lay out and Sell a certaine Tract of Land lying in Garden Street," reported, on Dec. 17, that they found the land measured 175 ft. English measure on the north side, and 180 ft. more or less on the south side. This land was accordingly "Ordered for the Dutch Church." The consideration is stated to be "one hundred and Eighty Currant p' of Eight Six Shilling p' to be paid upon Sealing the Patents." Aldermen Johannes Kipp and Brandt Schuyler accepted the proposal on behalf of the Dutch Church.—Ibid., I: 261.

An abstract of the records of the Dutch Church, dated Dec. 22, 1691, shows that the church resolved to buy this ground for a new church, and to hasten its erection by appointing building masters and persons to prepare a plan. The church in the fort was decaying, and no longer fit for public service. The constitory and great consistory chose the Holland masters, between Mr. van Cortland, Mr. Jan Sibbens. The plot was 80 ft. long, and belonged to the city, by deed from Josa Lawrence and Sara, his wife. The price was £154, to be paid out of the "Trouwosh and the Deacons' treasury." The building masters appointed were John Kip, Brandt Schuyler, and Tunis de Key, whose duty was to procure materials and urge on the building. In 1692, Stephen van Cortlandt, Nicholas Bayard, and Adolph Pietersen, were given full power.—Ecles. Rec., II: 1030. The following year the land was conveyed to the church.—See Feb. 19, 1692. The South Reformed Dutch Church, in Garden St., was built here.—See Landmarks, New York, Key, III, 101-2.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

1692

In this year, the Chevalier d'Aux, an emissary of Frontenac to the Iroquois, drew a plan of New York and its surroundings, as far north as the Collect Pond. This drawing, which is reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pl. 22–3, is particularly interesting as giving a good idea of the fortifications existing at this period, and of the road system outside of the walls of the city.

M. Lamothe-Cadillac described Manhattan Island, in memoirs of this time, as follows (translated):

"Manate, so called when in the possession of the Dutch, is a trading post on the island. The fort is situated on a triangular point of land, and on the banks of two rivers, one called the South River and the other the North River. It has four Bastions, and is faced with stone and terraced on three sides; on the North, South and East. Some barracks and the gate are on the west side: the ditch is but a miserable affair, and is almost filled up on the East and North. There is a very fine arched gateway which is in good order; good muskets, fusils, pistols, halberts, pikes, swords, cuirasses. There are 27 pieces of iron cannon around the fort, and four small brass pieces at its gate. It is surrounded by houses on all sides except the South. The roadstead cannot be compassed about razing and throwing down almost one entire street. The same is the case on the side of the town which is built of brick and stands on the banks of the two rivers. It is not inclosed either by walls or palisades. There is one wooden wharf but smaller than that at Boston. The Vessels enter the port and are aground at low water. There may be in the town five hundred men capable of bearing arms, but they could muster 3,000 men in a short time. Here it must be remarked that there are several Quakers or Tumblers who are non-combatants. The Dutch church is in the fort. The garrison consists of 60 men. The population is composed of Calvinists, Lutherans, Anabaptists, Jews, Quakers, Abenakis, French Protestant and Mohawks, and all the men of the Church and freedom of religion. Their trade is made up of beaver and peltries which they buy from the Iroquois; whale oil, pork, staves, horses and tobacco. The people are almost all Dutch; there are about forty English families, and a great many French. This Island is almost entirely cleared. They have Negroes as in Boston. East Northeast, within 120 rods of the fort, lies an Island, on which cannon can be planted to batter the fort or the town. It is clear of wood, and easy of access. This town is much richer in money than Boston. Its principal currency consists of Spanish coin. They have considerable merchandise there also." —N. Y. Col. Doc., 1692.

In this year, William and Mary College, at Williamsburg, Va., was chartered.

In this year, persecution for witchcraft culminated at Danvers, Mass., in the judicial murder of several persons of blameless lives. Sir William Phipps, governor of Massachusetts Bay, organized, by the advice of his council, a special court for the trial of the accused. By the organization of the superior court, the special one for "witch" trials was suspended. The general court having by an act made witchcraft a capital offence, the king vetoed it, but convictions did not end, under the prevailing force of public opinion, in the face of efforts by the clergy to arrest and to influence the minds to sustain the frenzy, until more than twenty persons had been executed.

In this year, William Kidd, captain of the Antigua packet ship, trading between New York and London, married Sarah, widow of John Oort, a sea captain in regular trade. Immediately after, he resided in Hanover Sq., then one of the busiest portions of the town. "The domestic furniture of the house occupied by Captain Oort had been purchased in bulk from the representatives of the estate of William Cox, one of the leading flour merchants of the city; and upon the marriage of the widow Oort with Captain Kidd, the object of a lawsuit was happily compared with that of any household establishment in the city." For inventory of the furniture, see Man. Com. Coun. (1695), 415.

To this year, George Keith, in Philadelphia, having charged the Friends with a departure from their pacific principles by aiding in the execution of a capital crime, wrote in this year a pamphlet in which William Bradford, who supported his doctrines and had printed his pamphlets, became involved. His press and materials were seized, and he, with McCobb, his associate, was imprisoned, but released after a trial. In the next year, after Bradford came to New York (see April 10, 1693), he published, without revealing the author, an account of the trial, which took place in December, 1692. This was entitled New-England's Spirit of Persecution Transmitted To Pennsylvania. See copy of this scarce work by Mr. Dudgeon, of this city's Free Library.

From it we learn that "on the soil of Pennsylvania, the latter of our press asserted, in 1692, with a precision not since surpassed, a principle in the law of libel hardly then conceived anywhere, but which now protects every publication in much of our Union country." —From Hildebrand's chapter in Mem. Hist. of N. Y., p. 356; and see his Sketches of Printers and Printing to Colonial N. Y. (1855).

A letter from Ingoldby and the council to Lord Nottingham refers to the arrival of "the Albany Post." —N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 813. Another letter of this date refers to "the Land Post from this county." —Ibid., III: 814. These letters indicate that a post-rider was in regular operation between Albany and New York.

Although the old water gate was reported to be "all down" in 1688 (N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections, 1: 170, 173), it is still referred to as a familiar landmark in official records. For example, inhabitants of the city "from the Widow Lewis house to the Water Gate" are required by the common council to prove the validity of their patents to "their ground before their doors unto Low Water Mark." —M. C. C., I: 262. The location of the water gate is shown in the Labadist View (Pl. 17). —See outline key, Vol. I, opp. p. 133, and description, p. 225 (landmark No. 71). See also Landmark Map Rel., Key, III: 946.

The custom-house is out of repair; on Feb. 22, the council ordered that it be repaired. —Col. Coun. Min., 69–70.

The committee of the governor's council appointed to inspect the city's fortifications endeavor to secure the co-operation of the Board of Almoners. The latter appoints a committee which, in conjunction with Col. Bayard and some captains of militia, report that the charges "may amount to the Sume of Two hundred pounds besides great Guns powder and Ball." A proposal that the common council contribute "Twenty or Thirty pounds towards the repairing Said fortifications" is rejected, but a report is also made of efforts to have each house build a fort. —M. C. C., II: 265, 267, 268. The governor's council decided (March 19) to appropriate the revenue of the weigh-house to this purpose. —Col. Coun. Min., 70, 71; M. C. C., I: 269–71. By an order of the common council, on April 4, all inhabitants from 13 years upward "not listed in the trane hands," also all servants and negroes, are required to appear, upon notice from the captain of each ward, "at the time and place appointed by the Military officers and afford their labour with Shoelves pick; 8 Wheel barrow and other needful Instruments towards the repairing and mending of the fortifications of this City or under another man in his room to be apprehended by the Captain in the penalty of three Shillings," etc. —M. C. C., II: 267.

A committee of the council is to view the fort on Aug. 31 regarding the repairs. —Col. Coun. Min., 75. "The Accounts of Several Disbursements to the fortifications of the City New York," from March 29 to Oct. 3, 1693, signed by N. Bayard, show the expenditure of £80211111 for stockades, stove, iron, etc. (See April 3, 1693). These original accounts are preserved in metal file No. 1, city clerk's record-room. On Nov. 12, the account of Henry Ford, for carpenter work in the fort was ordered paid. —Col. Coun. Min., 78. On Dec. 15, Nicholas Bayard was paid for gun-carriage wheels. —Ibid., 79.

A petition of Arian Cordelinel, regarding land "lying nigh the Borce containing about five or Six Acres," is referred to a committee. —M. C. C., I: 264. The Borce or Boree was a part of the Bowery Road. —Man. Com. Coun. (1836), 476. See also Sept. 16.

The common council, Oct. 9, 1693, "to be a Pillory Cage Ducking Stool forfeitly built," and it appoints a committee with the sheriff "for finishing the Same," with power to draw upon the treasurer for the charges. —M. C. C., I: 267. See, further, March 3.

On examining "Danieli Van Vus his Patent," the common council is of the opinion that "all the land without the Wall belongs to the City." —M. C. C., I: 264.

Royal letters patent are granted to establish post-offices. —See Addenda.

The old and new market-houses are to be let. —See Addenda. At "the late fire in the ferry" several barrels were lost. An order of the common council is issued for the town crier to give notice that barrels be restored to the owners through the mayor, on pain of prosecution for neglect. —M. C. C., I: 266–67.
Steps are taken for building a Dutch church in Garden St. "In Persuance to a former Order of Common Council bearing date the 17th December 1691" (see Dec. 5, 1691), Mayor Abraham de Warr, in his meeting conveying the said area to the said congregation for Erecting of a Church for the Service of Almighty God. Bayard's bond is taken for $100, binding himself and heirs to use the lot only for building a church or houses for pious and charitable uses, not to assign it to any other person or persons, excepting "on the Tenour" that it shall be so used.—M. G. C., I: 266. The date of the conveyance to Bayard is elsewhere mentioned as Feb. 4.—Eccles. Rec., II: 1012. Bayard conveyed the land to the church-masters on Feb. 27, at a nominal yearly rental, to be held in tenure by the following church. This conveyance describes the lot as 84 ft. deep, north of the orchard of Elizabeth Drissian, widow, and bounded on the west by the lot of John Henry Bruyn, and on the east by the lots of John Syprens and David Hendricks.—Ibid., II: 1012-13. The location was on the north side of Garden St. (now Exchange Pl.), about midway between the present Broad and William Sts.—Man. Com. Cen. (1868), 545; see also Pl. 23-a, Vol. I. There is no record of the date of laying the corner-stone. On March 9, it was resolved by the church authorities that the moneys of the constitution, of the deacons, and of collections made at any church meetings be brought into the same in the name of the church; and that the Deacons be recommended to take out as much money as practicable, without injury to the poor, for the building of a New Church, to be erected when required.—Eccles. Rec., II: 1014-15.

The church ministers, Selwyn, Varick, and DeLellis, writing to the "Classis of Amsterdam" on Oct. 12, 1692, stated that, "During this year of troubles, a new church edifice of stone is in course of erection, outside the fort and larger than the old one."—Ibid., II: 1043. On Dec. 30, "Rev. Selwyn" wrote of the "newly erected church," which he thinks of "consecrating the next day."—Ibid., II: 1046. The "towers" (or tower) had not been built, however, as late as Nov. 14, 1694 (q. v.), nor even begun until after the congregation was incorporated in 1696.—See June 5, 1695, and May 11, 1696. In the Revolution it was used for a tune by the British as a hospital; and on Dec. 7, 1783, was reopened for public worship, and used until 1807, when a new church was erected on the same site. The last church was destroyed in the great fire of Dec., 1835.—See Chron. under the foregoing dates; also Hist. Sketch of the South Church (1887); and Landmark Map Rep. Key, III: 936.

There was a blockhouse "upon Smith's Valley" when Leisler was in command in March 1691, which was referred to in an affidavit of this date.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (400 ed.), II: 231. On May 6, 1692, it was evidently still in existence, as it was referred to in an order of the common council that lands at Smith's Fly be sold, "from the Blockhouse unto the hill next Mr. Beckman."—M. G. C., I: 273. The "Fly blockhouse & half moon" appear as landmarks No. 73, on the map of the city, 1711, of the same "towers" as given in the above-mentioned reference.—Ibid., II: 231. William Blathwayt recommends the king that £1,011 16s. (the equivalent in England of £2,432 8s. in New York) be paid to Robert Livington or his order, in order to satisfy, a mortgage held by him against Col. Dongan. In a petition for relief, Dongan stated "That he hath mortgaged all his Estate for Debts contracted & Money Expended in the Service of the Crown of England against the French which Estate will be forfeited in May next unless in the mean time reconned, his person being likewise in daily hazard of being arrested on the same[el Acc]." The entire amount expended, he says, is £1,011 16s. 8d. He has the support of the Government of that Province & in the War against the French and Indians of Canada which was successfully carried on by him" was £1,011 16s. 8d.—the amount of the previously mentioned mortgage has been spent by Livingston for provisions for the forces. Dongan claims that, in all, £5,374 11s. 10d. is due him, but the step now recommended from the represents —Blathwayt Jour. (transcript), I: 644-46; cf. Gov. Nicolls's expenditures, April 7, 1666.

By order of the governor's council, the carriages are to do duty at the fort on the work of repairs.—Cod. Coun. Min., 70. In 1693, they are ordered to be conveyed from the fort to the Common Council by Col. Dongan, of carrying 104 loads for nothing.—Cod. Hist. MSS., Engr., 217.

Mar. It is recommended to the committee of trade and plantations 3 that James Graham be paid a salary of £120 for services as collector of revenue in New York for the year 1687, when, according to the report of Gov. Sloane, the revenue was improved "during the Pettit Magnates".—Gardiner's History of the Dutch, 435. In 1681, the council orders that a ducking-stool and a pillory for women be provided.—Cal. Coun. Min., 70. The common council of the city had repeatedly ordered that they be erected, the last order being on Feb. 4, 1692 (q. v.). See also Oct. 7, 1691. On March 26, the treasurer paid £50 16s. for "a Cage & ducking stool."—Ledger No. 1, Chamberlain's Office (MS.), deposited in the N. Y. Hist. Soc., and published in its Collections (1909). Rev. John Miller, M. A., is commissioned chaplain of the two companies of grenadiers in the colony of New York. He arrived in New York in the summer of this year.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 182; Eccles. Rec., II: 1014, 1694. A commission is signed at Westminster appointing Benjamin Fletcher, Esq., to be governor of New York. Instructions, signed at Kennington on March 7, accompany the commission.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 818-24, 827-33. For an estimate of Fletcher's general character and characteristics, see Winsor's Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., IV: 193.

This day is made one of thanksgiving throughout the province to celebrate the success of English arms in America, Ireland, and Turkey, and especially "for the preservation of our frontier at Albany against the French and unbelievers."—Eccles. Rec., II: 1033. Thomas Neal is elected New York in a petition to the established apt. post-offices throughout the American colonies, appoints Gov. Andrew Hamilton, of New Jersey, his deputy for all the plantations.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 200, footnote by O'Callaghan, citing New York Communications, II: 31-40. Hamilton brought the subject before Gov. Fletcher and the New York legislature in the following October (see Oct. 29, and Nov. 11, 1692), and they immediately passed an act "for encouraging a Post Office."—Ibid., citing Coun. Minutes, IV: 52, 66. O'Callaghan states that "the credit of devising this scheme for the establishment of post offices in the Colonies belongs, not to Governor Hamilton, and not to his son John, as some suppose."—Ibid. For the history of the method of postal regulations during the Dutch régime, see Aug. 6, 1672. The first post-office in New Netherland was inaugurated at the office of the provincial secretary in New Amsterdam. For details see Aug. 6, 1672. Lovelace, in 1672-3 (q. v.), revived the system; as did also Dongan on Aug. 27, 1684 (q. v.), and March 2, 1685. Hamilton was still deputy postmaster in 1689, in Bellonant's time (N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 210); and "Col. Hamilton" in 1717 (Boston News-Lett. Sept. 23-30, 1717). A report from Blathwayt to the committee of trade and plantations indicates an order in England regarding the revenue of the province during the Leislerian revolution. In June, 1689 (see June 20, 1689), "Capt. Leisler [Leisler] having turn'd out the Lieut. Governor of New York and Sez'd the Government into his own hands the Pecetin [Peter Delany] was appointed by the said Leisler to receive the Publick Monies of this Province, and as agent of the authority since which time no Accompots or other Papers relating to the Revenue of New York have been transmitted hither that Province remaining in great disorder since the Revolution."—Blathwayt Jour. (transcript), I: 614-15.

The dock being damaged by a recent storm, Jarvis Marshall, the lessee (known as the dock-master), is unable to repair it; the common council undertakes to repair one side and Marshall the other. A committee is appointed to "repair the East Side of the dock" and "the breach in the halfe Moone p[i]e 4th Cage."—M. G. C., I: 274. The cage stood with the pillory and ducking-stool on the wharf in front of the city hall. —I: 246, 273. Regarding the city's experience with Marshall and other dock-masters, and the docking situation in general, see Peterson & Edwards, N. Y., as an 18th Cent. Municipality, 111-23. The common council orders that "all of the Land in Front of the Fly from the Blockhouse unto the hill next Mr. Beckman be exposed to Sale;" and it is "Voted that from the Blockhouse to the Green [Maiden] Lane be valued at fifty and Twenty shillings p[er foot] And from the Green lane to M'r van Cliffs [John St.] be valued at Eighteen Shillings p[er foot] And from M'r van Cliffs to M'r Bate- mans be valued at fifteen Shillings p[er foot]."—M. G. C., I: 275. A committee is appointed on the "overall Lots of Land between the Blockhouse and Mr. Beckmans fronting to the Waterside;" it being also ordered "that the former Streets of King [Pinel] Street Greene Lane and M'r van Cliffs be left open to the Low water mark," and "that the Surveyors of the City attend the di-
The Native were very numerous among the Christians first sitting down here tho' since, their number is much decreased, by report from one hundred to one: y^e small pox took many of them away lately, & they yet daily decrease, some think by their taking to drink (an liquor we have from Barbadoes distilled, off call'd Sugar Caus) w^h they exceedingly covet & will not be satisfied till they are very drunk with it..." The customs of the Indians are given extended treatment in the rest of the letter.—From Boone MS. 1539, f. 93-98, British Museum, printed in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections, III: 241 sqq. (1849), 410.

In a letter to Fletcher, who was appointed March 18, the proprietors of West Jersey congratulate him upon his "accesso" to the "honorable imploye" of governor of New York, adding that they account themselves happy in having so good a neighbour, whose prudence and integrity will, they believe, secure them from apprehension of those mean artifices [that] have been employed by preceeding Governors or their ministers" to encroach upon their legal privileges. They offer to cooperate with him for the common defence and the administration of justice.—N. T. Col. Doc., III: 838 sqq.

The houses and barn at the ferry (on the Brooklyn side), and the "little house on this Side," are let to John Ariens as £9 per annum.—M. C. C., I: 275. The ferry itself had been let to him previously (see Oct. 20, 1694) for £47 annually, an agreement which he later called "Rash & unadvised."—Ibid., I: 325.


The council directs that John Perry's post be paid for carrying dispatches to Virginia.—Cal. Coun. Min., 73.

"At a Court Marshall..." at the house of Major W^h Merritt.—Ibid., July 7th, 1695. It is "Agreed that Capt Shuyler's Allard Post shall begin from the West end of the Pearle Street to the Battery before the Stadt House Insucives;" and "that of Capt Clarke's to begin from the West End of the Pearle Street to the gate in the broad way."—Records of the Court of Lieutenancy, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1880), 410.

"At a Court of Lieutenancy..." at the house of Major William Merritts, it is ordered "that there be an Artillery Compa... of the Train bands of this City consisting of the Commission Officers Staffe Officers and Corporals who are to meet every Saturday in the afternoon Completely armed as the Kings regiments do...to the Drumme at the do to carry all our brains to secure our plojer & that little we had from y^e Cruelt & Tyranny of an un Governable Mobb [the Leiser Rebellion—see May 31, 1690] which by peculiar Mercy of God & y^e extended Favour of our Prince, we are in part released from."—For all these reasons, he writes, "we...collect ye Opinion of our gratest Sages here, where my young experience would not lett me Conclude...[and]...[these are] ye chief Mathematicians & ye Natives Geographers." Regarding the city of New York, he says: "...this Island of New York was formerly call'd by ye Natives Manhattanis, is abt 5 leagues in extent, & is an Island by a runne of water forable at Low water between the 2 formentioned rivers [Hudson River and East River]; before ye Towe is an excellent Harbour Land-Lokt on all sides, ye Country woods but very pleasant. Our chiefest unhappiness here is too great a mixture of Nations, & English lezards, for after 4 or 5 years, we tryd to keep up all our brains to secure our plojer & that little we had from y^e Cruelt & Tyranny of an un Governable Mobb [the Leiser Rebellion—see May 31, 1690] which by peculiar Mercy of God, & ye extended Favour of our Prince, we are in part released from."—For all these reasons, he writes, "we...collect ye Opinion of our gratest Sages here, where my young experience would not lett me Conclude...[and]...[these are] ye chief Mathematicians & ye Natives Geographers." The committee appointed May 6 (q.v.) to sell the lots "from the Blockhouse [Wall St.] unto Mr Beekmans [Pearl and Fulton Sts.] reports that it has done so on certain conditions; that there were 25 lots; that they were "Exposed to Sale by a publick Office to the highest Bidder," on May 27, that the purchaser was required to build a Wharf or Street the outer part whereof to be lye'd to low-water marke of thirty foot broad to be lye'd in a frame with Stockades as the Surveyors Shall direct which said Wharf the Purchaser shall be obliged to finish by the first of November" (1695). The names of the buyers of the lots, the prices paid, and the names of the surveyees were entered in the Minutes.—Ibid., I: 278-79. "It was further agreed with the Purchasers of the Lots of the Smith like that the City doe make the Sevroll Wharfs following (Viz) That is to say One Wharf frouting to King Street which wharf is to be thirty foot wide equal with the Stockades. As also two other Wharfs fitting from Barbadoes distillers. As also twelve other Wharfs fitting from Barbadoes distillers. On each side Maidens Slipp [later known as the Fly Market Slip—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 986] running to high water marke likewise two Wharfs one on each side the Slipp of M^h van Clifeye [the subsequent Burling Slip—see March 2, 1744] twelve foot wide all which Wharfs are to be kept in good and Sufficient reparaie by the City..."
and the Slips are to be twenty four foot wide And the City are
obliged to build said wharf by the said time and under the said
penalty as other the Inhabitants of this Cityy purchasers off the
several lots in the Smiths flye are obliged to."—Ibid., I: 279.

There is a record in the City Grant, Lib. A, 97-142, showing the
conveyance of nine lots, one to each of nine grantees, extending from
Smith’s Smith’s whistle to Pearl St., between Fulton and Wall Sts.

The buyers of lots in the "Smithy flye," having applied to the
common council for permission "to digg the hill by Mr. Beetman,"
the latter was permitted to digg and Leuel [Leuel] So much of the said hill as belongs to the City as the Collo-

The common council orders that all former laws be confirmed
regarding the restrictions on "the bringing in of bread or flour for
sale or transportation, unless it shall have been bolted or baked
within this city. The sheriff is required to seize all flour or bread
that shall come to the city, which has been bolted or baked else-
where.—M. C. C., I: 281.

Dominoes are ordered to be issued for a day of thanksgiving for
a naval victory (La Hogue) over the French and the discovery of a
plot against the king and queen.—Col. Coun. Min., 75. Preston,
Ashton, and Elliot, Jacobite conspirators, were arrested on route

The proceedings of council is ordered to be recorded, having been
written on the wall, at Sandy Hook on the 22th, and dropped anchor "under the Fort"
on the 29th. He is conducted to the fort by the council, mayor,

The proceedings of council is ordered to be recorded, having been
written on the wall, at Sandy Hook on the 22th, and dropped anchor "under the Fort"
on the 29th. He is conducted to the fort by the council, mayor,
aldermen, and other magistrates, and by the militia under arms, with
"Acclamations and Firing." His letters patent are read in the
council chamber and in the city hall, with the like ceremony of
Acclamations and firing."—N. Y. Col. Dept., III: 846. This recep-
tion is evidently part of the "Treaty" which, it was ordered by the
common council, should be given, at an expense of £60, to welcome
him.—M. C. C., I: 282. The council records show that all officers,
civil and military, were continued in office.—Col. Coun. Min., 75.

The precedents of the governor's council of this date are
entered in the Minutes of the Common Council, showing the enact-
ment of the recommendation of the lords of trade that James Gra-
ham be made recorder of the city. Graham's commission, also,
dated Sept. 3, and bearing the broad seal of the province, is entered
in full. The council thus restores him to his former office, in spite of
"his Discontinuance in Coll. Slaughters time" (see Dec. 4, 1685).

July 28—84. He was sworn in Sept. 12, 1692.—Col.
Manuf. of 1676, and Nov. 29, 1700.
Sept.

Fletcher reports to the Earl of Nottingham that he has sus-
pended Joseph Dudley and William Whitley from the council, as
they reside outside the province. One was judge and the other
recorder. His opinion is that "those who bear no part buthen
should eat no share of our bread." He purports making Mr. Smith
(of the council) judge, if Mr. Dudley of Boston will not reside here.
He also states: "The Shores of war sent by Mr. Slaughter are much Embueded,
.. . the Fort decayng, the house out of Repair Scarcely habitable."—N. T. Col.纪, III: 847-48.
The provincial legislature passes "An Act for the restraining and
punishing Privater and Pirates." This refers to "any person who now doth or hereafter shall inhabit in or belong to this Province.
It made a felony for a company to "serve in America in an hostile manner under any foreigne Prince or Potentate in Amity with their Maties without Specailly lycence for so doing."—
Col. Laws N. T., I: 279; Laws & Acts, Bradford ed. (Groller
Club reprint, 1894), p. cxxx, note. The act was repealed by the
colony, May 16, 1709.—ibid.

James Graham is sworn in as recorder of the city, as well as
attorney-general.—Col. Coun. Min., 76; and see Sept. 1, 1693;
Oct. 26, and Nov. 29, 1700.

Peter Delano, who was collector and receiver-general of the province under Leisler, and mayor of the city, and who was
acquitted by the court which convicted Leisler (N. T. Col. Dept., III:
789), petitions for his discharge from prison.—Col. Hist. MSS.,

The common council appoints a committee to "view the high-

ways from the fresh water unto Crumhooll hill [near Stuyve-
sant's farm] beyond the borce for Boree, a part of Bowery Road

and examine what Intrusions hath been lately made and what was
the Ancient Limits and bounds of the highways aforesaid."—
M. C. C., I: 285. Regarding the locutions mentioned, see Man.
Com. Coun. (1834), 465, 476. The highway is to be viewed at
the present Bowery and Fourth Ave. up to about 20th St.
The governor appoints William Sharpes to be town clerk.—
M. C. C., I: 286. The clerk was called on Oct. 14 (g. 6.)

A woman named Holleigond is employed by the provincial coun-
cil as interpreter, at a fixed salary.—Col. Coun. Min., 77.
A royal letter is sent to all the colonies except Carolina, ordering
them to aid in the defence of New York against the Indians of
In a case before the "Supreme Court of Judicature," the judges
express the "opinion that it hath been ye Usage, and Practice of
6th City of New York in all times past. Since the place was
settled, to have ye privilege of boating, baking & packing. The sole
boating privilege hath been by Severall Government, of this Province,
while it was in the hands of his Royal Highness the Duke of York
affirmed and Strengthened by their severall Proclama6. That
thereupon the City Hath been much increased with Inhabitants,
by the Manufactures of ye Said flower, bread and Cask Sec." They
apprehend that "ye Reputaion of ye trade will be "Again hazarde-
d"(as it was in 1675-80), a policy which hinders the growth and
restricts the industry.—M. C. C., I: 318-19. The government be-
ad to take such action in 1696, after the "Bolting Act" had been
passed in 1694, producing a scarcity of bread in New York City.
—See March 24, 1694, and June 10-11, 1696.

Gov. Fletcher rejoice on shore, having been in a letter to the classis
of Amsterdam, say that "the two French churches (New York and
New Paltz) have been united, and that Domino Perrot [see Dec. 10,
1702] will generally preach here in the city, while Domine Daile
will generally preach in the country. But the two constitute one
church, and the income will be divided equally between them.
The Dutch Church in Garden St., larger than the old one, is
in course of erection.—Eccles. Rec., II: 1043. See also Feb. 19, 1692.
William Sharpes is sworn in as clerk, and the common council
appoints a committee to accompany him "unto Joseph Nicholle Late
Towne Clarice in order to receive him from all the bookses papers and
other Records whatsoever belonging to the City and that they take
an Inventory of ye Same."—M. C. C., II: 288. Sharpes was
destined to hold this office for almost half a century, and 20 or more
manuscript volumes of Common Council Minutes and Mayor's Court
Minutes still exist as in his handwriting.—Peterson & Edwards,
N. Y. as an 18th Cent. Municipality, 28-29; see also March 20,
1693; April 5, 1695; Nov. 4, 1739.

Fletcher is commissioned governor of Pennsylvania, with the
same powers that he has as governor of New York. He is also
made commander of half the militia of New York and New Jersey,
for the assistance of New York.—N. T. Col. Dept., III: 96-
60. Penn was restored on Aug. 20, 1694 (g. 6.).—Winsor, Nat. &

The orders that are to be given for boarding vessels at "Sandy-
point" (Sandy Hook) is becnown, and that the house on Nutten
(Governor's) Island be rebuilt.—Col. Coun. Min., 77.

Gov. Fletcher's first recommendation, in his opening address to
the house of representatives, assembled at Fort William Henry, is "that provision be made for the support and encouragement of an able
Ministry and for the strict and due Observation of the Lords day."
—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 15. He patented this on March 21, April 10
and Sept. 12, 1691.—ibid., 55, 59, 42; but see Sept. 22, 1693.
"Col. Hamilton having presented some proposals concerning a
Post Office to be Erected & Established throughout their Matyes
Territoryes upon the Main of America for such accomodations as
may relate unto this Province, the same were read, and His Excell
produced her Matyes Letter to His Excell for his assisting Col.
Hamilton in the setting of the said Office. The governor and
council approve of the proposals, and it is ordered "that they be
recommended to the Representatives to prepare a Bill accordingly."
—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 27. The Assembly, from Sept. 11 to Nov. 7, 1692, inclusive, are meeting.—
See Assem. Jour., I: 26. The bill was submitted to the governor
and council for their assent, Nov. 8. It was read a second time on
Nov. 10, when it was amended so as to exempt the country post-
master "from Excise and publick services, and the Post Master in
New York City from publick services only;" and so as to provide
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

1692
Oct.

"that soe Letters going to or from Long Island be Obedienced to Come into the hands of—Joun. Leg. Coun., I: 30, 31. The bill as amended was assented to by the assembly and, on third reading, passed by the governor and council, on Nov. 11 (p. v.)—Assemb.

8

Thomas Norton petitions for "the little persell of ground near the blockhouse and the locust trees, as you go to the fort..."—Cal. Hist. MSS.,Eng., 292; and Coun. Min. (M.S.), Albany.

10

At a joint meeting of two committees, one from the council and one from the house, the subject of the continuance of the revenue "Established upon their Maties" is considered. This was formerly allowed for a five-years' period; it is now proposed to limit it to two. The speaker of the assembly, John Butler, asserts that, while not wanting in duty to the king and queen, the province is in danger of sinking under its already heavy burdens and great poverty. "Consider the Circumstances of Our neighbours on both sides who are without Government, free of all taxes, duties, services, and have got both Our trade and Inhabitants." (This evidently means that such conditions have been brought about by the heavy duties charged upon New York merchants, while imports and exports are free in neighboring colonies.) One hope has been felt in the prospect of possibly annexing Connecticut, the Jerseys, Pennsylvania, and New York Province. The trade of this province would then be eased by distributing its burdens.

Col. Smith, representing the council as chairman of their committee, considers the trade between New York and Boston. "They draw away Our staple Commodity of flax, which they have transmuted into, for the great profit of the trade and navigacoll of this Province." To stop this, he proposes laying an export duty of one shilling on every 100-lb. of flour. He further proposes an import duty of five per cent. on all European goods coming here from neighboring plantations, which is 15 per cent. less than the present. In 1709, the trade was still languishing.—See May 27, 1709, p. 10.

11

William Smith is sworn in as chief-justice.—Cal. Coun. Min., 78. See also Sept. 10, 1692; March, 1693.

"An Act for the Encouraging A Post Office" is passed. It recites Neal's patent of 1691, Hamilton's appointment as deputy, and the latter's application to the governor and council and to the assembly for the establishment of a scale of postal rates. See also April 4 and Oct. 29, 1692. It provides "That there be from henceforth, a General letter office erected and established in Some convenient places within this City of New York, from whence all Letter's and Pouchquets and Ever after may be sent by Speed and Expedi- tion Sent into any part of our Neighbouring Colony's and plantations on the main Land and Continent of America or to any other of their Majesties Kingdoms and Dominions beyond the Sea's at which Said office all returns and answers may be Likewise received. And that one Master of the Said General office shall from time to time be appointed by the said Andrew Hamilton," etc. The law prescribes postal rates and regulations and is to be in force for three years.—Col. Laws N.Y., I: 293–96; Laws & Acts, Bradford ed. (Grolier Club reprint, 1894), p. cxxvii, note.

The provincial legislature passes "An Act for the Setting of faires and Marquets in each respective City and County throughout the Province." This is for the encouragement of trade and commerce, as well as for the convenience of the inhabitants. The act provides "that there be kept yearly...two fairs at the City of New-York, the first fair annually to commence the last Tuesday of April,...and to last four days; the second to commence the first Tuesday of November in every year,...and last four days. The governor or ruler of the fairs shall appoint and Limit out a certain and special open place within the respective Towns aforesaid where the said Respective fares to be held and kept where horns, fairs, guildings Colts and other Cattle, may be sold."—Col. Laws N.Y., I: 296; Laws & Acts, Bradford ed. (Grolier Club reprint, 1894), p. cxxv, note.

The provincial legislature, "as a token of their most Loyall and sincere affection unto their Majesties and their Government Established here," pass an act allowing to Fletcher, "for his care of the public business, to be paid upon all the real and personal estate in the province.—Col. Laws N.Y., I: 308.

22

The court of mayor and aldermen orders Aldermen Merritt and Schuyler to "find out A Convenient place for the Lodging y^d Powder that is now in the Custom-house."—M. C. M. (M.S.), Nov. 22, 1692. King William's war was on, and a safer spot for powder than the water's edge was desirable. No record appears, however, to show a new place on Apr. 25, 1696 (q.v.).

Jasper Nissepatt, in a petition to Gov. Fletcher, states that "there was a certain Windmill in the Common between the Town and the freshwater, w^h in the tym of the Dutch Government is said to be erected and built & holling of the Fort for the service of grinding of Skipple of wheat weekly with a small p^d of ground belonging thereunto.

"That the petitioner was possessed of the said mill and at great charge in Maintaining, repairing thereof.

"That the number of Water mills increasing in the Country and building more Comodities, the said Mill for several yeares haught become a charge and hurthen to the petitioner for want of employment.

"That about Three years since the said Windmill was destroyed by Thunder and Lightening

"That upon Governr's Slaughter's arrival your petitioner being represented to him as one of Letier's favourites suffered many threats and through fear was induced to sign Indentes to build the said Mill and performe the Services for w^h he did enter into a Bond with surity in Five hundred pounds.

"That it will not only ruine your petitioner to expend so much money but there being no prospect of Employment for the said Mill it will be a lasting charge on the Purse of the 22nd year, and so to the 3rd part of the fort.

"Your petitioner humbly prays you Excell to take this case into consideration and relieve him with his surity from the said Bond and to grant unto you Petitioner the said Mill and ground by patent under the seal of the Province and such moderate quit rent as to your Excellency....Col. Laws N.Y., XXIX, 17 (Albany, 1814; quoted by O'Callaghan in Notes on Windmills (M.S.), in N. Y. Hist. Soc. The bond was cancelled on condition that Nissepatt enter into new covenants and rebuild the mill by the end of two years from May 1, 1693; in the meantime to grind, at his own mill, for the garrison. On the completion of the mill a patent was promised him.—O'Callaghan, Notes on Windmills (M.S.). See also Cal. Coun. Min., 78. This was the mill in the Commons, erected after Nov. 2, 1662 (p. v.). Another order was issued April 2, 1695—ibid., 104. See also Jan. 16, 1700.

An indenture of antenuptial agreement between "Frederick Flyps (Philippie) and Catharine van Cortlandt, signed and sealed by both, is executed, regarding the title to the Phillipse "Mansion House or domicilium" at "the South West Corner of the Stone Street in the City of New York Fronting to the Forte, and a Chamber of the back part of the House joining to it, with the priviledge and use of the Alley Lying to the South of the said House."—From the original indenture in the "Jay Papers" (in wrappers of miscellaneous pieces), in the N. Y. Hist. Society. Catherine was the daughter of Olif Stevensen van Cortlandt, and was the widow of John Darvall. Her brother, two years before, married the adoptive daughter of Phillipse. The two powerful families of Van Cortlandt and Phillipse were thus doubly united.

A petition by Gerrit Jansen Roose to the council, for land of his which has been fenced in and added to the governor's garden, is referred to a committee. On Dec. 8, they reported that he had been wrongfully deprived of his land; it was therefore ordered to be restored.—Cal. Coun. Min., 79. For location of the governor's garden, see description of "The Duke's Plan," PL 10, I: 209.

"At a Court of Lieutenancy held at the house of Major William Merritt," there are adopted "Orders to be observed on the Military Guard of the City of New York." These provide, among other things, "That a Drum doe beat round the City every day at equal turns presently after Sun Sett;" also "That the Guard be mounted presently after the beat of drum before its dark and to Continue their till the boat [heat] of the Revalye in the morning;" and "That each respective Soldier, upon due notice given shall be at the Parade immediately after the Signal thereof at the Guard well arm'd, and Ammunition as the Law directs."—Records of the Court of Lieutenancy, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1886), 416–17.

Pastor Selys states in a letter that he thinks of consecrating the newly erected Dutch Church in Garden St. on Dec. 31.—Ecles. Rec., III, 1692. See also Feb. 19, 1692.

1693

In this year, a plan of the city was drawn by J. B. L. Francuquein,—as an insert in a large map of the coast of New England, from Cape
The Iconography of Manhattan Island

378

The common council orders that "no beef or pork be shipped out of this port, but what shall be repacked, by the Sworn Packers of this City." They shall "put their mark" to good and wholesome meat only.—M. C. C., 1: 316. See Jan. 14, 1680. The regulation remained for decades the law of the city in the packing industry. See M. C. C., IX: 341; ibid., XIV: 341; ibid., XVII: 178-79. See also May 2 and 8, 1808; June 26, 1809. Beaver Street is for the first time mentioned in this ordinance; it was the Beaver or Beaver's Gracht (groat) of earlier references.—See Liber Deas, M. C. C. 126 (New York); M. C. C., I: 58-59, 61, 112-13, 151.

The common council orders "that ye Recorder draw up an Adress to their Majesties, Representing the Steps, His Excellency has made, for the quiet of this Government, Since his Arrival."—M. C. C., II: 314.

The city regiment volunteers to accompany Gov. Fletcher on his expedition to the frontiers, and 150 of the fittest men are selected. The next day they embark on eight sloops near the fort, and set sail for Albany. The governor returned to New York on March 2.—N. Y. Col. Dec., I: 14-16.

The common council presents to Fletcher an address to the king, asking that it be GOV. IV: 102-5. The Bridge Street mentioned in this ordinance was formerly called Brugh Street; it was called Bridge Street as early as 1680 (Liber Patents, V: 9, Albany), and Hall Street on the Miller Plan of 1695 (PI. 2-a, Vol. 1). It was continued from Whitehall Street to the C. H. (MS.), XVII: 341; ibid., XVII: 316. See also May 2 and 8, 1808; June 26, 1809. Beaver Street is for the first time mentioned in this ordinance; it was the Beover or Beover's Gracht (groat) of earlier references.—See Liber Deas, M. C. C. 126 (New York); M. C. C., I: 58-59, 61, 112-13, 151.

The common council orders "that ye Recorder draw up an Adress to their Majesties, Representing the Steps, His Excellency has made, for the quiet of this Government, Since his Arrival."—M. C. C., II: 314.

The city regiment volunteers to accompany Gov. Fletcher on his expedition to the frontiers, and 150 of the fittest men are selected. The next day they embark on eight sloops near the fort, and set sail for Albany. The governor returned to New York on March 2.—N. Y. Col. Dec., I: 14-16.

The common council presents to Fletcher an address to the king, asking that it be GOV. IV: 102-5. The Bridge Street mentioned in this ordinance was formerly called Brugh Street; it was called Bridge Street as early as 1680 (Liber Patents, V: 9, Albany), and Hall Street on the Miller Plan of 1695 (PI. 2-a, Vol. 1). It was continued from Whitehall Street to the C. H. (MS.), XVII: 341; ibid., XVII: 316. See also May 2 and 8, 1808; June 26, 1809. Beaver Street is for the first time mentioned in this ordinance; it was the Beover or Beover's Gracht (groat) of earlier references.—See Liber Deas, M. C. C. 126 (New York); M. C. C., I: 58-59, 61, 112-13, 151.

The common council orders "that ye Recorder draw up an Adress to their Majesties, Representing the Steps, His Excellency has made, for the quiet of this Government, Since his Arrival."—M. C. C., II: 314.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1664-1763

William Sharps petitioned to be appointed for life as city clerk.


To an address before a joint session of the council and the house, Fletcher says in part: "Their Maties have a Weighhouse in the city of New York which from time to time hath payd a rent unto their Maties. I would have it settled upon the Maties by Act of Assembly.

Also he states that the king and queen "have ordered a man of war to attend your Coast; sent over 20 ps of Ordnance, small arms and considerable stores of war, & maintain the two Companies of Granadeers, at the expense of their Coffers in England."


Although his term of employment, or rather his salary, began on April 10, the facts at present available do not indicate that he was in his new office until after March 23, 1693.

Sarah Burger, widow of John Shakerly (see Oct. 28, 1684), having petitioned the provincial council for land in the possession of the said John, having agreed with her for land or that she enter into possession of her own land to her use,” (see Col. MSS., XXXIX: 147, Albany), the common council acts upon this order. It concerns “y^& land belonging to the Fortification Commonly Called Oyster Pasty, lying to y^& North River and Fronting to y^& Broadway of this City.” A commission is granted “to Enquire what y^& Ground will be proper to be reserved for a Passage or Lane for the use of the City.”—M. C. C., I: 331. This “Passage or Lane” became known as the Oyster Pasty Lane or Alley, and was the present Exchange Alley.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1007.

The common council orders the city surveyors, Evetts and Peterson, to lay out the lots bought from the city by the inhabitants of Dock St.—M. C. C., I: 321. On Aug. 11, the owners, in a petition, expressed surprise at finding that their lots were not to front their houses as agreed.—Ibid., I: 329. On Sept. 29, it was ordered that the surveyors lay out the lots “According to their Respective Purchases Granted to them by this City.”—Ibid., I: 333-34. On April 18, 1694, the committee of aldermen to whom the matter had been referred reported that this had been done.—Ibid., I: 333.

“Upon Reading y^& Patent of George Heathcoat for A Lot of Ground near the Slaughter house and Another on the East Side of Kings Street in this City, and Whereas his Patent extends but one hundred and forty four foot each Lot in length; It is Agreed that y^& Said George Heathcoat Shall have the Rest of y^& Land between the Lots and Low water Marke, to Range even with y^3 Streets as they Shall Be laid out by the Surveyors, and that y^& Said George Heathcoat is to finish y^& Street or Wharfe No y^& next, under y^& like Penalties of the rest of y^e Purchasers in y^& Smiths Fly and with them to have equal Priviledge.”—M. C. C., I: 322. Heathcoate's patent was a grant from the mayor, see d, dated Sept. 1694, for land bounded eastward by the street south by the river at low-water.—Liber City Grants, A: 1:18-41. By this instrument, Heathcoat agreed to make a street 30 feet wide, fronting the river. This is “y^e street or wharfe” mentioned in the Minutes. It was part of the present Water Street.

May

Gov. Fletcher is commissioned by the king to be commander-in-chief of the forces of Connecticut, with power to transfer them to the province of New York. Sir William Phips is relieved of the command.—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 29-31. This commission reached Fletcher on Oct. 1.—Ibid., IV: 55.

June

The Governor and Antje Christians ("Antje Christaeten") join in a petition to Fletcher, stating that the son of the former and the husband of the latter, both sailors, have been "taken Slaves unto Salley [Salem, Morocco] by y^e Indifels," and that Fletcher has granted these petitioners a "Briefe" (permit) "to collect and receive y^e free & bountiful Charity of all good Christians within this Province for ye Redemption of y^e miserable Persons;" but, as they are not competent to take up this collection, they have prevailed upon the church-wardens and ministers of this city to do so, and they now ask Fletcher for a new "Brief" for this purpose, in form similar to one (which they annex to their petition) which was used in 1658, when a vessel was taken by the Turks. The sum required to redeem these captives is £100, as was the case in 1678; and the petitioners propose that if there is any surplus it be delivered as Fletcher shall see fit, and employed for "y^e like pious uses." By the advice of his council, Fletcher grants the license (or "Brief") desired. It is announced in a proclamation printed by Bradford in the form of a broadside (one of the earliest dated examples of printing done in the state and city of New York), and addressed "To all Officers and Ministers Ecclesiastical and Civil throughout the Provinces and Territories under my Government." It requires that it be read and affixed to the doors of churches or meeting-houses, and that the collection be made at the next meeting the collection will be received for this object. Accounts are to be kept, which are to be transmitted, with the money collected, to Stephen Cortland, Peter Jacobs Marius, John Kerbyll, and John Kipp, who shall "transmit the said Money, or so much as shall be requisite for the Redemption of Captives" and the council, "in the best way, most convenient means and way," and account to Fletcher for the surplus. Fletcher gives the same license in behalf of three other captive sailors, taken in the same vessel.—Doc. Hist. N. Y., June (40to ed.) III: 252-53.

A memorandum of receipts from the collection to ransom these "slaves in Sale" has been published, without citation, in Ecclus. Rev., XII: 1667-68; Fletcher's account of this "Collection," together with others, is published in a "Joint Receipt" by the council, "for funds received for the necessary of a court of exchequer.—Cal. Coun. Min., 86. On July 27, it was decided that no such court was needed.—Ibid.

Gov. Fletcher suggests to the council the "danger of the falling of their Maties Chappell in the fort" (built by Keift in 1642, p. 87) and at the next meeting the collection will be "pulled down and that it be recommended to the next assembly to provide for building another Chappell."—Ex. Coun. Min., VI: 216-18 (Albany). On
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1693 July 19

"To consider of the dimensions for a new Chappell in this flort of the Town, and to be Overseers of the building thereof."—Ibid., VII: 3. (The works supplied are presumably those used in the original MS., which was partially destroyed in the Capitol fire). The old chapel was demolished prior to Sept. 12 (q.v.).

Aug. 17: The court of mayor and aldermen instructs two aldermen to "view the Highways between this City and King bridge. And y° they summon the Inhabitants of the Out Ward To Reparate and repair the Sand Highways and make them fit for Travellers Waggon &c."—M. C. M. (MS.), Aug. 15, 1693.

18: Reports are received from Boston of the fear of attack from a French squadron. The council directs that the militia of New York be in readiness for a march to Boston, and that ten of the greatest guns be mounted at "Sandypoint" (Sandy Hook)—Cal. Coun. Min., 90.

19: A proclamation is issued forbidding the exportation of provisions until further orders, because they may be needed for the troops summoned to defend New York.—Cal. Coun. Min., 90. On Aug. 30, permission was granted to Samuel Burgess to export flour.—Ibid.

The common council gives Ebenezer Wilson the preference in the sale of the waste or spare ground "Ranging with the Gate Going into M. C. I., 320.

The common council orders that "all Persons & all Indian & Negro Slaves" not listed among the militia of the city "Shall either Workes themselves or Appoint Some Others in their Place for ye Repairing the fortifications round the City."—M. C. G., I: 529-30. It is also ordered that £1000 be raised to supply the militia and to repair the fortifications, until another fund may be raised by act of assembly or otherwise.—Ibid., I: 520-30. On Aug. 25, the assembly agreed to raise such a fund.—Cal. Coun. Min., 90.

On Sept. 13, the common council ordered that the recorder draw up a petition to the assembly asking that the assembly also "allow a Gen. Fund of y° whole Province," inasmuch as the fortifications around the city are for the security of the whole province. They estimated that there were needed about £350.—M. C. G., I: 330.


In an address to the provincial legislature, on the subject of "the settlement of their Mat' Revenue in this Province," Fletcher pleads, among other things, that this may be, not for two years only, but for "their Maties for lives," adding: "let not opportunity be lost, lest there be scope to aswer you with that new codal name of Jacobites..."

Continuing, he says: "I have designed a platform on which I purpose to mount a battery for the defence of this City which is indeed the safety of the Province. I suppose you have all heard how we have this lately alarm'd with the noise of a squadron of fire ships designed to attack this place. I have view'd the river and sounded in several parts, in order to raise some fortifications to impede their access to the City, but at length concluded a good battery upon this plateform would answer the end, I have by their Maties favour unto you gusses for one tee; I have wrote for more..."

"There is likewise the Kings Chappell in the flort [see July 27] which being ready to fall down to the danger of many lives, I thought it convenient to pull it down, and if you will give something towards the rebuilding of it we will all joye in some good a work. If his Maty were not engaged in an expensive war I should not doubt to have orders to rebuild it at his own charge..."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 42. Evidently nothing was done toward rebuilding the chapel before Oct. 20, 1694 (q.v.).

On Sept. 15, the general assembly appointed a committee to inquire into the necessary fortifications recommended by the governor, senate, etc., and make a report with all convenient speed.—Assemb. Jour., I: 31. Writing to the committee of trade (London) on Oct. 9, Fletcher said: "Our rivers are broad I have sounded in 111 places between the Fort at New York and Sandy

hook, and design to make a Platform on the Out most Rocks under the Fort and Erect a battery theron, it is so designed that by the swiftness of the tyde no ship can ride before the Town, but must have her Serm or Sheets fast."—N. P. Col. Decis., IV: 57.

Ch. 10: The common council appoints a committee "to Supervise & take Care that y° Custom house Bridge be planked' on each Side and fitted [...fillled up with Dirt Rubish &c] between thirty & forty foot.”—M. C. C., I: 135-51. On Sept. 30, it was "Ordered by y° assembly of y° Bridge be Continued as far as y° Knooches upon y° Said Bridge they being the marks even with the end of the street."—Ibid., I: 311-32.

Warrants are issued by order of the governor's council to pay Miles Forster for logs, and Peter de Riemer for glass, for the fort.—Cal. Coun. Min., 91.

Col. Andrew Hamilton, the postmaster-general, in a memorial to the governor and council, explains: "the great charge he is at in maintaining the Office being four times so much as the profits arising thereby." He asks that, in view of its convenience to trade and correspondence, it may be supported the first three years by a salary of £100 a year, which is requested by the council to the assembly for consideration.—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 43. The assembly referred it to a committee composed of one member from each county.—Assemb. Jour., I: 53. Hamilton received a salary payment on Nov. 29, 1694 (q.v.), see also Jan. 9, 1695. The first establishment of regular post routes, between New York and...
portation to this city, on or before the first of March, 1694. They
were to agree with the inhabitants on the price, and to report to the
Provincial Council to have ye $750 Annual Assessed Levy & paid by A County Rate."—Ibid., I: 336. The two aldermen reported on Oct. 30 that they had agreed with the people of Harlem, whose names and the number of cords each was to furnish were stated, to cut the "Stockadeos" at 15 shilling a cord, and that they were to give them notes in payment.—Ibid., I: 336-37; but see Dec. 3, 1693.

Gov. Fletcher writes to the lords of trade and plantations that the capture of "John Reaux," captain of a French privateer, has delayed his visit to Albany and Connecticut. This man, who was naturalized 18 months before, had sunk a vessel of which he was master and run away with $6,000 or $7,000. Captured and imprisoned, he had escaped to Canada, and finally reached France. He is now back, claiming to have a commission from the French king. Having taken two boats on the way back, he is held prisoner till the king's will is known.—Cal. State Papers, America and W. Indies (1693-6), 176-77. In the following December, being fearful of death, "John La Roux" made confession to French Protestant minister: "When I was in France in February last Monsieur Cabaret, the lieutenant-general of the French forces by sea, asked me if there were any easy method of attacking New York with the same men-of-war, had sunk, and six fireships commanded by Mons. de Pales. Having received the offer of conducting the squadron thither I pointed out the difficulties of the enterprise, the strength of the fort, the number of inhabitants in the adjacent country, and the danger of navigation at the entrance to New York." The project was given up. Le Roux concluded his confession by begging the governor and council to have compassion on his family.—Ibid., 177. On Feb. 27, 1694, this petition was referred to the mayor and aldermen, with directions to "Supply the Necessity of ye Prisoners wife and children." In compli-
ance with this order, the common council ordered that the "Over-
sseers of the Poor doe put out the children of the Said Petitioner in Some Good Reputable Families for their Subsistence during his Impri-sonment."—M. C. C., I: 348. On Aug. 8, 1694, the governor reported that John Le Roux had been tried and acquitted.—Cal.
State Papers (op. cit.), 559. See Sept. 5, 1704.

A warrant is issued to William Bradford for salary.—Cal. Coun.
Min. 92. The text of the warrant shows that this payment was for salary for the "six months ended on the 10th preceding."—Intro-
duction by Miss A. R. Hane to the facsimile reproduction of A Narrative of an Attempt Made by the French of Canada, etc. (N. Y., 1907), vii.

Dec. 2 A majority vote in the common council favours the opinion 2 "that they have not power to raise A Tax for the Payment of the Said Stockadoes," for which a committee gave notes in payment on Oct. 30.—M. C. C., I: 337. At a meeting of the governor and his council on Oct. 9, 1693, an address, however, had passed requiring the mayor and common council to attend them the following day, "to be resolved of Some Scrupules or Objects made by Some of them" against furnishing the number of stockades "Assigned to the Said City towards the Platform designed for to build A Battery upon Defence of the City & Province agl. forraign invasion." The common council "waited upon" the governor and council on Dec. 18, and gave reasons why "they had not power to raise Money for fortification." That is, they stated their opinion "that the Cutting & paying for $750 Stockadoes for $750 building of a Platform on $750 Point of Rocks for $750 Defence of this City is not A County Charge." They were nevertheless of the opinion that it was "A Necessary work," and on Dec. 18, the common council resolved that, "As a Free & Voluntary Act," they would give the stockades "att $750 Charge of ye City."—Ibid., I: 338-39. Cal. Coun. Min., 93. But the matter did not rest here.—See Jan. 8, 1694.

The common council allows the charges which the sheriff "Shall be att in ye Necessary Repair of ye goal of this City."— 1694
M. C. C., I: 337.

1694

Bradford continues the publication of a series of almanacs which he began in Philadelphia in 1686. The first New York issue begins the date 1694, although, if he pursued his usual practice, it was issued the year before. It is entitled An Almanack For the Year of Christian Account 1694. . . . Printed, and Sold by William Brad-

ord at the Bible in New-York, 1694. In this he advertised the forthcoming laws of the province that "The Laws of the Province of New York will shortly be printed, whereo every one may have recourse to know the exact Time of Markets, Fairs, Courts, Excise, Rates and Imports upon Goods, &c. and therefore may omit them here." He also advertises Keith’s Truth Advanced in the Correction of Many Gross & haustrimer errors, which later laws as appearance bearing the date 1694. The almanac is described in the "Appendices" (1907) of the Library of E. D. Church, IV: 1625-28, as a small 3vo volume of 12 unnumbered pages. The title-page is reproduced in ibid., IV: 1627. Only two copies of this almanac are known, one in the Huntington collection, and one in the Hist. Soc. of Penn. See also April 10, 1693, for a similar almanac.

Bradford printed and published this year the first collection of the provincial laws of New York (see April 10, 1693), with the following title: The Laws & Acts of the General Assembly Their Majesties Province of New York. As they were Enacted in divers Sessions, the first of which began April, the 9th, Annoq: Domini, 1691. At New-York, Printed and Sold by William Bradford, Printer to their Majesties, King William & Queen Mary, 1694. It is the most valuable publication from his press. An account of the seven copies of this edition known to be in existence 200 years later is given in Facsimile of the Laws and Acts of New York (1794). "Explanatory Note," I: v. The Groleier Club’s reprint is a handsomely facsimile edition of this work, having an historical introduction, notes on the laws, and appendices, by Robert Ludlow Fowler. See Pl. 22, Vol. IV, for reproduction of title-page of original Laws & Acts.

The Dongan Charter (see April 25, 1696) was printed this year by Bradford, on ten days’ notice. The charter was given up. The new governor and council applied to the court for the document "to give Printing of the City Laws the City Charter &c.,” and a warrant for payment was ordered.— M. C. C., I: 374; and see Oct. 25, 1694. A copy of this printed edition of the charter was sent by Bellomont to the lords of trade on Nov. 25, 1700, and it is still on file in the Public Record Office, London. A photostat of one of the two copies now known, that owned by Henry E. Huntington, Esq., is in the N. Y. Pub. Library. It is without title-page or date (only the half-title appearing). For reproduction (made from plate in Church Cat., No. 751), see Pl. 22, Vol. IV. As to the first printed collection of laws and ordinances of the city of New York, issued this year by William Bradford (vide supra), so copy is known to exist but; see Oct. 25 for their titles.

There were 40 ships, 62 boats, and 62 sloops whose owners resi-

A new street at this time was about to be opened on the water-
side, where the breaste-work and platform had been erected.—From petition of Jacob Lockermans and others, Cal. Hist. MSS., Est., 741. This alludes to the beginning of Water St.—See also June 16, 1696, below. From this date, William Henry of 14, an inquirer, is working in New York. For incidents of his life, and description of a cream jug made by him, see Met. Museum Catalogue of Exhibition of Silver used in N. Y., N. J., and the South (1911), xxii-xxiii, 62.

The city’s power to raise money by taxation is questioned. The common council orders that "A Committee of $750 Whole Bench be Appointed to Enquire into Such lawful ways & Methods as is Practiced by the Corporations in England for the raising of Money to Defray what they Shall think needful in their respective Corpora-
tions."—M. C. C., I: 339. The "Committee of the Whole houses," he considered the requisite of the governor and council regarding the city’s "Quota & Proportion" of Stockadoes and other services of $750 Building the Battery that is Projected by his Excell to be made att the point of Rocks under $750 Fort," made their report on Jan. 12. They found that "the Easiest, Speediest and best way for Accomplishing the Same will be by raising a Tax upon the Res-
pective Inhabitants of this City," and that they were willing to do, "Provided his Excellency and Council doe declare in writing that the common Council of this City is Soe Enabled to doe by the Powers Contained in their Charter." After this report had been read three times, the common council ordered that the recorder draw up an address to the government, "appealing a readiness to Assist their Majesties in the Security & Defense of this Province & City with their lives & fortunes," and asking them to give their interpretation of the city’s charter powers regarding raising money by taxation.—Ibid., I: 340. Such address was pre-
sented to the governor and council on Jan. 15, and entered in full
The governor's council orders that the well before the fort be repaired and a pump put in.—*Cal. Coun. Min.*, 94, 25 Jan.

During the year 1763, the following town fund was spent for work in the fort appear in the transactions of the governor's council: Jan. 25—To Henry Ford for carpenter work, and to Nicholas Bayard for gun-carriages.

March 8—Henry Ford for carpenter work.

July 5—Nicholas Bayard for gun-carriages.

Aug. 3—James Spencer for work.

Aug. 24—John Abele for work on guns and the fort.

Nov. 1—John Crooke for coopering.

Dec. 23—James Spencer for carpenter work.

*Cal. Coun. Min.*, 94, 102 passim. See also Feb. 9, 1697.

The city vestry (see Jan. 9) votes that a tax of 1000 shall be Feb.

assessed, levied, collected and paid by all and every one of the inhabitants and residenters within this city and county for ye maintenance of a good, sufficient Protestant Minister, according to the directions of said act.—*Eccles. Rec.*, 1: 1005.

The governor and council consider the question as to "what Peresawson" the minister shall be, and who shall be called in accordance with the act of Sept. 22, 1693. It is decided that he shall be "a dissenting minister." The governor presents the name of Rev. John Miller, his applicant, to the legislature. See also March 7, 1692. On Feb. 15, Miller demanded, by virtue of his license from the Bishop of London, an introduction into the living established in September, 1693, for the maintenance of a Protestant minister in the city of New York. The council decided that Miller was not thereby entitled to this living.—*N. Y. Col. Doc.*, IV, 182.


The governor's council directs Surveyor Graham to make a "plan of the proposed fortifications and of New York city."

*Cal. Coun. Min.*, 95. Unfortunately, no further reference to these plans appears of record.

Fletcher recommends to the council that they take the fort into Mar.

consideration, it being much out of repair, and provide for rebuilding the chapel, which has been pulled down to prevent its falling. They should also think of repairing the fortifications, and making a platform and battery, which he has projected to defend this city, which is "the key of the Province," from attempts by water.—*Jour. Leg. Coun.*, I: 50. See March 21.

The governor's council orders that a proclamation be issued for a day of humiliation, fasting and prayer.—*Cal. Coun. Min.*, 95.

A rule is adopted in the assembly "That whoever of this House, do not appear at this House, within half an Hour after the Ringing of the Bell, shall forfeit half a Piece of Eight."—*Assemb. Jour.*, I: 36.

The provincial legislature passes "An Act for settling Pylottage for all Vessels that shall come within sandy Hook." The act states that "by the late Easterly storm there was several sand banks thrown out at the south of the harbour at sandy hook whereby the Entry is rendered very difficult and dangerous to all vessels bound for this port." It provides "that there shall be four men appointed by his Excellency the Governor who shall constantly attend at some convenient place near the Hook with a boat to give aid and assistance to all vessels bound for this port which they are obliged to pilot up as far as the narrows." Fees for this service are prescribed.—*Col. Laws N. Y.*, I: 324.

It became necessary in 1715, 1716, and 1717 again to pass acts to establish pilotage at Sandy Hook.—*Ibid.*, I: 1001; II: 302, 700, 949.

The common council orders that the mayor and Alderman Morret "provide Such things as will be needful for Making the Carriages Mountings of y'd Guns & repairing of y'd Fortifications." The treasurer is required to keep account of disbursements for this purpose. The mayor's committee is to draw upon him also to pay what is due "for the last years Reparation of y'd S't Fortifications."—*M. C. C.*, I: 350.

The committee of the common council appointed on Feb. 27 to "let all the Publick House and Stables of this City to the best Advantages of Reserving a Sufficient place for the Sheltering Merchants Goods in Case of Rain or ill weather" reports that it has "let the Market house or storehouse att the Bridge foot with all the Apartments thereunto belonging unto John Ellisson," and that it has given
him liberty to build a lean-to on the south side, and to erect a chimney at the west end of it. He is to resingle and repair the market-house, and is permitted to use the ground at the west end to put timber on.—M. C. C., I: 348-350.

24 On considering that part of a recent speech of the governor relating to building a platform at New York, the opinion is stated, by a vote of the Assembly, "that the Country are not able to do it."


The monopoly which this city has enjoyed since Jan. 7, 1780 (q.v.), of bolting flour, is annulled by "An Act against unlawful by-laws and Unreasonable forfeitures," which is signed this day by Gov. Fletcher.-Jour. Leg. Conv., I: 55. It is known as the "Bolting Act."—M. C. C., II: 3. The bill was first introduced into the assembly on March 13 by Capt. Thomas Garton, of Ulster and Dutchess Counties.—Assemb. Jour., I: 37. It was published on March 26.—Ibid., I: 41. Any " restraint of Bolting of flour baking of bread or Importing of flour or bread to New York" is removed.

—For full text of the act, see Col. Laws N. Y. IV: 326-37.

The passing of this act was ascribed by Livingston and Smith to 1693, and by Cornbury, in a report to the lords of trade on July 1, 1708 (q.v.), to "the year 1693." It was confirmed by the king on May 11, 1697.—Order in council, in Fowler’s Facsimile of Bradford’s ed. of the Law’s Acts (1694), pub. by the Grolier Club, 1894.

Four years later, Gov. Belmoreon charged that Fletcher had contracted, for $200, to pass this act.—N. T. Col. Doc., IV: 332-33.

—Col. Conv., 1752.

Commercial drip-still and want of bread were the consequences of the Bolting Act in New York City. The flour, bread, and biscuit produced at New York had been of high grade and high priced; it became inferior and cheap. The price of New York flour, for example, at Barbados and the Sugar Islands, to which it was exported, fell "five shillings in the hundred below the price of Pennsylvania and other flour."—N. T. Col. Acts, IV: 461. See, for other particulars, June 10-11, 1696; May 11, 1697; June 28-29, 1698.

—Blithewort’s Jour., in Lib. of Congress, Vol. II: under April 1, 1694.

May A new method of raising revenue is employed for the first time by the municipal government,—namely, mortgaging the ferry.—M. C. C., I: 354-355. The sum of $200 was needed "for the Defence and Security of the City."—Ibid., I: 354. The engrossed ferry lease for seven years had a face value of about $1,000, and this served as a security similar to a deed of land. To obtain ready money, the city had to find some individual of means willing to advance the needed amount, holding the lease as security. In this case, the minutes tell us that the interest on the $200 for two years was $335.-Ibid., I: 355. This reveals a rate of something over eight per cent. If the ferry-man lived up to his contract, enough money would be received in ferry tolls to pay principal and interest ($2335) in the two years.—Peterson & Edwards, N. T. as an 18th Cent. Municipality, 128.

—The governor of New York, and the governor of New Jersey are ordered each to Aug. furnish upon application a quota of men for New York, not exceeding 300, "for the defence and Security of Our said Province of New York."—Blithewort’s Jour., I: 696-98.

Daniel Honan, clerk of the market, in a petition (to whom is not stated, but probably to the governor’s council), complains of the inconvenience of the site of the market-place, and asks that the city market be fixed at the plain before the fort, which is the ancient market-place.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 242. The council orders the market to be so moved.—Cal. Conv., 106. The locations of the meat markets at that time were "in front of the fort," and "under the trees by the Slip" (Old Slip).—M. C. C., I: 217. There was also a miscellaneous market at the end of Broad St.—Ibid., I: 265.

Commissioners meet at Albany to frame a treaty with the Five Nations, Massachusetts, Connecticut, New York, and New Jersey being represented. It was one of the practical efforts to consolidate
THE LAWS & ACTS OF THE
General Assembly
for
Their Majesties Province
of
NEW-YORK,
As they were Enacted in divers Sessions, the first of which began April, the 9th, Annoq Dominii,
1691.

At New-York,
Printed and Sold by William Bradford, Printer to their Majesties, King
William & Queen Mary, 1694.


THE CHARTER OF THE
City of New-York.

Thomas Dongan, Lieutenant Governor & Vice Admiral of New-York and its Dependencies, under his Majo
James the second, by the Grace of God, of England, Scotland, France & Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, Supreme Lord & Proprietor of the Colony & Province of New-York, and its Dependencies in America, &c. To all to whom this shall come, send ye Greeting.

WHEREAS the City of New-York is an ancient City within the said Province, and the Citizens of the said City have anciently been a Body Politick and Corporation. And the Citizens of the said City have held, used and enjoyed, as well within the said City, as also, where within the said Province, divers and sundry Rights, Liberties, Privileges, Prerogatives, Free Churches, Fraternity, Advantages, Judgments, Enfranchisements and Immunities, as well by Prescription, as by Charter, Letters Patent, Grants and Confirmations, not only of divers Governors and Commanders in Chief in the said Province, but also of several Governors, Elders, Ministers, Commanders and Commandants in Chief of the Nether-Dutch Nations, whilst the same was, or has been under their Power and Submission. And whereas given Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, Liberties, Immunities and Privileges have heretofore been given and granted, or mentioned to be given & granted to the Citizens and Inhabitants of the said City, sometimes by the name of Schel Roger and other Officers of the City of New-Amster-
dam or sometimes by the Name of Mayor, Aldermen & Commandery of the City of New-
York; sometimes by the Name of the Mayor, Aldermen & Sheriff of the City of New-
York; sometimes by the Name of the Mayor & Aldermen of the City of New-York, and
by divers other Names, as by their several Letters Patent, Charters, Grants, A
Writings,


Fletcher's commission as governor of Pennsylvania is revoked, assurances being given by William Penn that he will take care of the government there.—N. Y. Col. Decs., IV: 110. Fletcher, nevertheless, is allowed a certain proportion of the militia of Pennsylvania to aid him whenever necessary for service in the province of New York. See Oct. 1, 1693. The council ords that the forts at New York, Albany, and Schenectady be inspected.—Col. Coun. Min., 100.

Mayor De Peyster proposes "the Selling of the Vacant Lots beginning at the West Side of the Wall Street, and running to the Extent ofaster Laurens Ground" for the payment of the city debt, and the common council votes in favour of the same.—M. C. C., I: 357.

The common council orders that the dock be "Let to farme" (leased) for three years, on Sept. 20, at the house of Edward Buckmaster (junkepper). The former regulation of the affairs of the dock is to be continued (see action on March 24, 1684), with the additional covenant that all boats that go "into any of the Slips in the Smith's Fly" shall pay the same dockage rates as if they came into the city dock, and these fees shall be for the benefit of the "farmers" (lessees)—M. C. C., I: 358. The date for leasing was later changed to Sept. 28 (p. v)—ibid., I: 461.

Sept. 11 mark having been called into question by Daniel Veenevos and Thomas Lamberts, who claimed it under their patents and who appealed by petition, on Sept. 3, to the governor and council, the latter ordered on Sept. 10 that the city that passed from the parties could be heard before them on Sept. 13. The common council now directs the recorder to appear in the city's behalf on that day.—M. C. C., I: 361; and see ibid., I: 162. On the 11th, the city put in a claim to all the ground between high and low-water mark.—Cal. Coun. Min., 100. This claim appears to have been withdrawn the following spring (ibid., I: 224), to the latter's dissatisfaction, for, on Sept. 25, the common council agreed to allow Veenevos the ground fronting his house for $50, "According to the Quantity Contained in his former Patent and Sce to Low water mark."—M. C. C., I: 364. Later (June 26, 1696), it became necessary to warn Mrs. Veenevos, her widow, against laying timber, etc., or erecting buildings "on the City Land fronting her New Dwelling house" (ibid., I: 410), and to comply with the agreement made by the city with her late husband (ibid., I: 417). Her title to the land fronting her house in Queen St. extended "no further then the Wall Mentioned therein," the city, however, offered her the "Rest of 8th Ground to Low water mark" for $40.—Ibid., I: 420.

Capt. John Evans, commander of the royal frigate "Richmond," receives a patent for "All that Certain Swamp and fresh Pond Called the fresh water and Adjacent to our said farm Commonly Called the Dukes farm on the Island of Manhattan, beginning at a Stake set in ye Ground on ye south syde of the said Pond and at the northeast corner of the Land Belonging to William Merriott; thence it Rangeeth along the south syde of the sd Swamp, and Pond by the upland to the Beach on the East side of Hudson's River; so along the Beach to the Upland thence crossing a Small Gut of sayd Swamp to the land on the east syde thereby thence by Mr. Leavens Line to the east syde of the Tann Yards and thence to the Place where begunning. Containing in all 70 Acres." Libel Patents, VI: 458 (Albany). This was a prior grant of what was afterward known as Rutgers's Swamp.—See Dec., 1730; April 6, 1733. The extensive patent to Evans was apparently never occupied by him, and was later revoked, like many of Fletcher's patents, under a protest of the House of Burgesses.—See the Votes of the General Assembly, 1803-7, I: 132.

The common council orders that "the Market house or Shed in the Broadway [see Aug. 3] be Let to farme unto Henry Crosby of this City Butcher for the Term of Seven Years att one pound $50 Annum . . . ."—M. C. C., I: 362-65. City Clerk Sharpes account was paid on Sept. 16, 1695 for engaging this lease.—Ibid., I: 376. On Oct. 28, 1707 (ibid.), the house ordered its demolition.

The conditions for leasing the dock are elaborated. The term is extended to seven years, beginning Nov. 1, 1694. The lessee is required to give security for faithful performance. The covenant regarding the rates of dockage for "the slips in the Smiths Fly" (see Aug. 28) is included. New orders for "Dock Money" (dockage) are also adopted, including the provision that, hereafter, all vessels belonging to "Other parts of this Government," and to East Jersey and Connecticut (as far as the east end of Fisher's Island), shall pay yearly, like vessels belonging to this port. The dock is "demised" to Thomas Clarke, who bids $50 per annum rental.—M. C. C., I: 364-65. For summary of transactions relating to the "farming" of the dock, see Oct. 19, 1689.


The common council approves the accounts of several inhabitants of Harlem who furnished stockades for the use of the city; and orders that the committee "for finishing the Slips in the Smiths Fly" drawn upon the treasurer to pay for this.—M. C. C., I: 367.

The common council grants to Col. John Theobald and Peter Adolph the ground fronting their houses, at 2 shillings per foot, on condition that they build a wharf 12 ft. wide, at their own expense, extending from Wall St. to "the Ground Accepted to be bought by the Abovemented John Theobald," and that they shall make a slip, both wharf and slip to be between high and low-water mark.—M. C. C., I: 368.

In a message to the council, Gov. Fletcher states that "Their Majesties have sent us over ammunition and stores with twenty great guns; it is our duty when the king is so gracious to send them for our own defense, not to let them lie in the dirt; the least we can doe is to mount them; it will require money."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 58.

It is ordered by the common council that the "Street reaching from Burgers Path to the further end of the Smith fly by Alderman Beeckman be Called Queen Street," as suggested by the governor.—M. C. C., I: 370. Queen St. was regarded as south of the Lines from Alderman Bens- son's malthouse to Fresh Water (ibid., VI: 253); carried forward through Cowfoot Hill, 1761 (ibid., VII: 258); and regulated 1764 (ibid., VI: 406). It was called Pearl St., Feb. 24, 1794.—M. C. C. (MS.), XI: 106.

Mettye Cornelis is allowed "the Sum of Eight pounds two Shillings and Six pence being for Entertaining his Excell the Governor in his Return from Connecticut."—M. C. C., I: 369. Mettye Cornelis was the widow of Cornelis Jansen who established the famous Half Way House at Harlem.—Riker, Hist. of Harlem, 438-39, 594. See Apr. 30, 1684.

The provincial council, having received commands from their "Majies" regarding the ruined chapel in the fort (see July 27, and Sept. 12, 1693), recommends to the assembly that they "provide for the rebuilding the Chappell."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 65. The assembly votes on the same day that the chapel be built by free contributions from the various counties.—Jour. Leg., Apr. 45. On the 22d, the council replied that "the message sent on Saturday last with his Maties Letter was not to entreat the advice of the Assembly . . . but to know of the Assembly what they will contribute."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 65. The assembly thereupon voted (Oct. 25) $500 for the rebuilding of the chapel.—Assem. Jour., I: 45. On the following day a law was passed "for Continuing the additional Duty for One Year longer, for the raising Six Hundred Pounds towards the Rebuilding the Chappell, and mounting of sixteen Great Guns &c."—Laws of New York (Gaine ed.), Chap. 42.

The chapel must have been built under way early the following year (1697), for on Feb. 13, 1697, a warrant was issued to pay Drick van der Burgh for bricklayer's work on the building, and on March 14, he petitioned for his pay of about $50 for "erecting a chapel and other buildings in and about Fort William Henry."—Doc. Hist. N. Y., III: 246-471 Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 244. See also Cal.
THE ICONOGRAPHS OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

Nov. 1634. Coun. Min., 104 (March 14 and 21); and 115 (March 19, 1636). It was not finished, however, on April 7, 1636, when Gov. Fletcher urged the new assembly to "trow to me a forward and finish it."—Assem. Jour., II: 153, and see Cal. Coun. Min., 115. Again, on April 20, 1636, a committee of the assembly refused to "treat of finishing the Chap- pell having no directions from their house to meddle with any further than the accounts of the Government."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 93. It probably was the building completed in 1636, a warrant being issued on May 14 to pay for mason work.—Cal. Coun. Min., 114. On Sept. 30, 1636, Dominie Selwyn, writing to the classis at Amsterdam, referred to it as constructed of stone and a neat edifice.—Eccles. Rec., II: 1172. Warrants to pay for interior work were issued on June 24, July 25, and Dec. 26, 1637 (p. v).—Cal. Coun. Min., 122, 125. At late as Oct. 4, 1638, Peter Meletti was paid for "ironwork in the Chapel."—Ibid., 1345. This is the last record found of work on the chapel during this period. That Fletcher's coat-of-arms was placed on the building appears in a petition for its removal, dated May 15, 1699 (p. v). The chapel is shown on Pls. 29-a, 29-b, 25, 26, 27-a, and 31, Vol. I. See also Landsmark Map Ref. Key, III: 953; Pl. 174, Vol. III, 23.

By an act of the legislature, a former act "for the satisfying of the debts of the Government" is continued; the revenue thereby raised is "to be employed for the Rebuilding of their Majesties Chapel on the Fort the mounting of 16 Great Guns and defraying the Debts of the Government."—Cal. Laws N. Y., I: 342. See Oct. 20.

A committee was appointed on March 15 to have the city laws "fairly drawn out in writing," with a view to having them published and printed (Ibid., 1: 353). These laws were read in the com- mon council on April 18, and a committee was appointed to determine what amendments and repeals were necessary (ibid., I: 353-54). They are now approved and published with the usual ceremony; and the common council orders that they be printed. One of these laws is entered in the Minutes. They are—

1: for the Due Observation of the Lords day.
2 Concerning Strangers
3 Concerning Freemen
4 for Regulating & Keeping the Streets Clean
5 None to Retail Liquors without Licensers
6 Surveyors of the City
7 To Prevent Fire
8 None to lay hay &c: within ten foot of A Chimney
9 Concerning hookes Ladders and Buckets
10 Penalty on Chimneys on Fire
11 Negroes Several Orders Concerning them
12 Penalty on Engrossers & Flat-tailers of ye Market
13 Hucksters not to Engross
14 No unwholesome or State victuals to be Sold
15 No blown meat or leporous Swine to be Sold
16 No Vine of bread
17 Orders and Regulations Concerning Carman
18 No Timber, Stone, Bricks, Lumber &c to lie in ye Streets
19 No Swine to be in the Streets
20 Officers to be Observant in ye Execution of these Laws."—M. C. C., I: 371-72. These were the earliest printed ordinances of the city. Bradford was the printer. No copy of the text of this first issue of the city laws is known.—See 1694, and Jan. 16, 1695.

Nov. Capt. Thomas Tew, well known to be a pirate, comes to New York and is received by Col. Fletcher upon terms of intimate com- panionship. He was "invited to his table—rode a horse with him in a coach drawn by six horses (a very unusual display in those primitive times)—gave elegant presents of jewels to the governor and his family, and received in return a gold watch, upon his promise to discharge his cargo in this port."—"The Red Sea in Man. Com. Coun. (1857), 469, Peter Delamoy, in a letter of Men," June 4, 1638, to Gov. Fletcher, wrote among other things: "one Capt. Twoo who is gone to the Red Sea upon the same errand was before his departure highly caressed by his Excellency in his coach and six horses and presented with a gold watch to engage him to make New York his port at his return. Twoor alee the good kindness with a present of jewels"—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 223. Bellomont, writing to the lords of trade on May 8, 1638, regarding Fletcher's protecting pirates, said: "... I find that those Pyrates that have given the greatest disturbance in the East Indies and Red Sea, have been either fitted from New York or Rhode Island, and manned from New York. The ships commanded by Mason, Tew, Glove' and Hore, had their commissions from the Gov of New York.—"Ibid., IV: 309. See 1695.

This is King William III's birthday. On Nov. 3, "His Excellency did acquaint the Council that to-morrow being [the] Kings birth day and falling upon a sunday he desires their [opinion] concerning the Observation of it." It was "Resolved the day must be observed by being grave, and had been brought & illuminations that the City Regiment be under arms and that there be wine given to them the Kings health but that the solemnity begin after evening service."—Coun. Min. (MS.), VII: 101 (Albany). This is the earliest reference in the English annals of this province to the cele- bration of the birth-day of a king. For later references, see M. C. C., Index, Vol. VIII: titles "Bonfire and Wine," "William III," "Anne," "George I," "George II," and "George III."—Cf. Nov. 2, 1700; March 17, 1703; Feb. 6, 1703.

The council prepares an address to the lords of trade in behalf of Col. Inglish's receiving the pay of lieutenant-governor.—Coun. Min., 102. There is no evidence that he was granted such pay; and he was not made lieutenant-governor until March 24, 1704 (p. v). In the interim he apparently continued as commander-in-chief.—See July 25, 1691.

Rev. Henry Selwyn writes to the classis of Amsterdam: "Our new church [i.e., the Golden Street] is finished up to the towers. On Sundays it is too small; on Wednesdays, too large. Our city of New York, with its suburbs, is constantly growing. But this growth is chiefly in houses and people and business, but not in piety and the conversion of sinners."—Eccles. Rec., II: 1108. —Cf. Chaplain John Sheffield's statement, that in 1690, 100,000 people lived in it.

Fletcher informs the lords of trade that he called the assembly's attention to the ruinous condition of the fort and the soldiers' quarters, but that they would take no notice of it. He states also that he sent the King's letter about rebuilding the chapel to the assembly; and declared that they could "consider the pay and for the mounting the great guns his Maje's lately sent." They passed a bill for £450 for the chapel, and £150 for the guns. The Jerseys, he informs the lords, "are now making war upon us in point of Trade having prohibited by Act of their Assembly, the transportation of Pipe staves, shingles, or Plank to New York, by which they will draw the Shipping business and Establish a free port to the great prejudice of this place and sink the Trade of it, they pay no duty to the King and all will flock to it."—"N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 113-14.

The common council orders that John Denier be "be one of the Surveyors of this City in the place of Adolph Pitter's lately De- ceased."—M. C. C., II: 372.

Fletcher, in a letter to Capt. Stuyvesant, asks the loan of the bell in the Bowery church for the use of the garrison, the one in the fort being cracked.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 243. 16. It is ordered by the Governor and Council that Col. Nicholas Bayard have the flag mount, erect, etc., paved.—Cal. Coun. Min., 102. A warrant for part payment was issued March 27, 1695—Ibid., 104. A warrant is issued by the governor and council to pay Andrew Hamilton his salary as postmaster-general.—Cal. Coun. Min., 102.

The planting of Lewis Morris at Harlem is erected into a manor.—Cal. Coun. Min., 102. The original entry of record, dated Dec. 6, is as follows: "The petition of Lewis Morris Gent praying to have his Plantation at Harlem erected into a manor was read and granted and ordered Warrants issue for the Patent accordingly the quitrent to be six shillings Ordered."—Coun. Min. (MS.), IV: 109 (Albany). In explanation of this reference to "Harlem," it should be noted that the "manour" referred to was the Manor of Morrisania, and was across the Harlem River, not on Manhattan Island. It included "Broncksaland" and a good deal more. The original grant was to the first Lewis Morris, by Andros, in 1676.—"Three Patents, IV: 99 (Albany). Schuyt says (Hist. of Westchester Co., I: 799) that Fletcher confirmed to Lewis Morris, younger, nephew to the first Lewis Morris, the grant made by Andros, "and also erected the lands into a lordship or manor by the name and title of the Lordship or Manor of Morrisania," on May 6, 1697.

Queen Mary's audiences with the presence of jewels

A contract is made with John Cockburn "to lay the floors of the bastion of the fort with hewn stone."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 243. On Aug. 15, 1695, he petitioned for his pay (ibid., 246), and a warrant was issued (Cal. Coun. Min., 108); another was issued on Nov. 21, 1695 (ibid., 111).


CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

1665

The city, as it was in this year, is shown and described in a plan and manuscript journal prepared, probably in 1666, by the Rev. John Miller, chaplain to the King's forces in New York. See Vol. I, Pls. 23-a and 23-b. The plan is the first to show the lay-out of the city beyond the walls; the latter plate shows in detail, with references, the lay-out of the city. Little Queen's (Cedar Street) was laid out prior to this date, as it is shown on the general plan. See July 9, 1755; April 21, 1794. Marketfield Street is shown as "Petticoat Lane." See also July 6, 1658. Exchange Place is "Church Street"; and Beaver Street, east of Broad St., is "St. John's St."

The population of New York City was then about 5,000. This estimate is based on John Miller's statement in N. Y. Considered and Improved, 54, that the number of families in the city was about 850. — Channing, Hist. of the U. S., II: 223.

The year 1665 was memorable in New York for the marvelous leap forward in the price of real estate. The city had been growing rapidly in population for two or three years, and the best lots in the new streets through the old Dame farm were in the market. There was just then more money in circulation than had ever before been known in New York. — Mrs. Lamb, in Mag. Am. Hist. (1852) XII: 18–26.

It is certain that the Jews had a synagogue as early as 1665 and may have had it in 1661, for La Matthee Caladick, in his account of New York in 1661 (see 1662), enumerates the Jews as one of the sects and then says that each sect had its church and freedom of worship. — From The Settlement of the Jews in N. Am. (1894), by Daly and Kohler, 26, citing N. Y. Col. Doc., I: 549. The synagogue referred to is supposed by these authors to have been the first on the continent of North America. Its existence and location are indicated by Rev. John Miller's description of New York City in 1665 (see June, 1665), as on the south side of the present Beaver Street, in the middle of the block, between Broadway and Broad St. — Ibid., 27. The location assigned by Miller, who wrote from memory, is questioned, however, by Dyer, in "Points in the First Chapter of New York Jewish History," printed in Publications of the Am. Jewish Hist. Society, No. 3 (1905), 46–50. Dyer calls attention to the deed, dated Oct. 30, 1700 (Libert. Deeds, XXXIII: 230), conveying property adjoining the house and ground of John Harpending, "now commonly known by the name of the Jews' Synagogue." — See also Key to Castello Plan, II: 300. In an interesting and important review of the records, Dyer concludes that this, the first synagogue in North America, "was situated on No. 8 South William street." — Ibid., 60. This early synagogue, it is observed, was a private house, so used. Regarding the first synagogue building erected, see 1729–30. The records of the Title Guarantee and Trust Co. as studied by Miss Jenne F. McCarthy, the company's historical expert, indicate the location of the latter to be No. 10 South William street. — See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 929; Fl. 174.

In this year, Mayor Abraham de Peyster built a fine house on the Smith's Valley road (Queen, now Pearl, St.), between Pine and Cedar Sts., fronting to the west. It was 59 by 80 feet and three storeys high, the grounds occupying the whole block to the river's edge, with coach-house and stable in the rear. At the time of Washington's inauguration (1789), it was the residence of Gov. George Clinton.— Mag. Am. Hist., XXII: 185. For more detailed description, see Mrs. Lamb's Hist. City of N. Y., 1: 419. It is thus described by Valentia: "The dwelling of the oldest son of Col. de Peyster (the Abraham de Peyster who in 1721 succeeded him as Treasurer), erected by him in 1665, stood in Queen, now Pearl street, nearly opposite Cedar. At the time of its demolition, in 1856, it was believed to be the oldest building in the city. It was subsequently the residence of Governor George Clinton, and General Washington occupied it as his head-quarters after he had assumed the command of the army in New York. ..." [see in Man. Com. Coun. (1854), opp. p. 416.] It was afterwards known as the Redmond Hotel. ...

The main building was 59 feet front, and the principal rooms faced on Cedar and Pearl streets. The depth was nearly 30 feet, and the edifice, by a rear building, extended nearly through to the present Water street with which it was connected by a carriage-way. The stable and coach-house were in the centre of the block on the north side of the Yard. The main building was three stories high, had a wide entrance, with a double door, opening in the centre, according to the fashion of the day. The front projected over a space about 50 feet back. From this balcony, on many a field day, the military reviews were held by the Colonial Governors.

The contracts and plans are still [1864] in existence in the hands of one of his lineal descendants. ... [A painting based on these documents was made as early as 1699] by D. Appleton & Co. in a portfolio entitled Pictures of Old New York.

It may be interesting to state that, as the property which extended from Water street, directly in the rear of the mansion of Abraham de Peyster, ... to the East river, belonged to him, he granted a street from the easterly side of Water street to the river, now known as De Peyster street. The carriageway leading at present from Water street to the rear of the noble marble front stores, standing on the ground formerly fronting on Pearl street, covered by the Mansion House, and recently erected by one of our enterprising and successful merchants Joseph Sampson, Est., is shown on the ancient map of this property, to have been the original carriage-way which led to the stables in the rear of the house adjacent to the grounds, then open country, which on that side extended to, and were bounded by, the river."— Man. Com. Coun. (1861), 525–47.

The first ordinance in the English city of New York concerning apprentices is passed by the common council. By this, four years is the minimum length of service; every apprentice must be "bound by Indentures" before the mayor, recorder, or one of the aldermen, and must be registered in the clerk's office. At the end of his term, the apprentice "Shall be Made Free of the Said City by his Said Master if he have well and truly Served him."— M. C. C., I: 373–74. On Oct. 30, 1711, seven years was made the minimum length of service.—Ibid., II: 434–55. Appeals to the mayor's court for the breaking of a contract were generally fruitless; a "rigid adherence to them was Edwards' rule."—Peterson's Hist. of N. Y. Soc. Collections (1835), 158. For indentures of apprentices from 1694 to 1707, see N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1835), 565; and from 1718 to 1727, see ibid. (1899), 113.

Bradford presents his account, amounting to £1010, for "Printing of the City Laws the City Charter &c," which, on Oct. 25, 1694 (p. 2), the common council ordered to be printed. An order is now given that the mayor sign a warrant to the treasurer to pay the account.—M. C. C., I: 374. No copy of this first published issue of the city ordinances is now known to be extant, the earliest known issue in existence being the second, which was printed by Bradford in 1707—See March 28, 1707, and Bibliography, Vol. IV.

The Two Brothers Islands near Hell Gate are granted to James Graham.— Cal. Coun. Min., 103.

The cellars under the custom-house is let to Michael Howdon.— Cal. Coun. Min., 103. Howdon's occupations were varied; it appears, for on July 13, 1665, the governor's ship's carver, part of his under consideration "for entertaining Capt. Paxton's pinacle crew and for going express to Albany." — Ibid., 107. In 1702 and 1703, he rented his house (evidently a tavern) for the sitting of the assembly.—Ibid., 177, 186. In the latter year, he was made justice of the peace. —Ibid., 190.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

Feb. 17 — James Spencer for carpenter work.
March 7 — John Cooley for blacksmith work.
April 25 — Peter de Rinnier for glass windows.
Aug. 15 — John Coockburn for paving bastions.
Sept. 5 — Dirck Van der Burgh for bricklayers' work. [See also March 14, infra.]
Oct. 3 — Edward Graham and James Wells for carpenter work.
Nov. 14 — Daniel Honan for incidental charges.
Nov. 21 — John Coockburn for paving bastions.

The council orders that the accounts for work in the fort be audited.—Cal. Conn. Min., 103, passim. See also March 7, and June 13, infra, regarding work on the fort.

The council grants permission for the accounts for work in the fort to be audited. — Cal. Conn. Min., 103.

In accordance with the "Ministry Act" of 1695 (Sept. 22), the church-warden and vestrymen (comprising the city vestry) meet and invite William Vesey to officiate as minister at New York.—Exds. Rec., 12, 24. The vestry received this invitation on Nov. 16 (May 6). See also Dec. 35, 1697.

Mayor Charles Ludwick petitions (presumably the governor's council) for the payment of sixpence on whom soldiers have been quartered.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 243.

Col. Andrew Hamilton having presented to the governor and council a memorial for an increased allowance for the post-office, it is referred to "the full board."—Cal. Conn. Min., 103. See July 1, and Sept. 15, 1695.

Taxes are sworn by the court of mayor and aldermen to make the necessary assessments in county and city, "Permitting to the Directions of two Acts of the GeoII Assembly."—M. G. C. (M.S.), March 11, 1695. One of these acts called for "the raising and paying one hundred and Seaveney men for the Securing the frontiers of this Province." These men were to serve for one year commencing May 1, 1695. The quota prescribed for the city and county of New York was "forty three effective men" and $1,051. The second and later act called for "the raising and paying one hundred Men . . . for the Re-inforcing the Frontiers of this Province," and the quota for the city and county of New York was prescribed as "Twenty five effective Men," and $1,971:—Cal. Laws N.Y., I, 334-35, 339-42.

"Dexter Van Burt," who has been employed in building his Majesty's [each] with several other buildings in and about his Majesty's [of] William Henry in N Yorke," petitions the governor and council for payment of "Nine Hundred and Odd pounds" due him for labor and materials.—Doc. Hist. N.Y., (40 ed.), III: 246-47; Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 244 (March 5). See also Aug. 8.

The common council grants permission to Rip van Dam "to build a vessel upon the Citys Land in the Rear of the Burial place of this City or thereabouts fronting to Hudsons River."—M. G. C. (M.S.), I: 375-380.

Capt. Flicia introduces a bill in the assembly for "the settling a Free-School, within the City of New-York."—Assemb. Jour., I: 48. On April 4, this bill was read the second time and rejected.— Ibid., I: 49. Thus an effort toward popular education through the provincial legislature failed. See also April 18, 1691. It was not until 1703 that such a measure was sanctioned by the governor and council.— See Nov. 27, 1702. See also July 27, 1696.

The petition of Jasper Nespeatt for the Confirmation of a Wind-mill in the Coffin of the city of New York" (cf. Nov. 24, 1692), is read and granted "provided he be obliged to grinde for the governours family not exceeding four bushells weekly, and pay five shillings annual quitrent." A warrant is ordered "for the Patent accordingly."—N. Y. Cal. MSS., VII: 124 (Albany), quoted by O'Callaghan in Notes on Windmills (M.S.), in N. Y. Hist. Soc. For its more detailed history, see Landmark Map Ref. Apr. Key, III: 962.

Isaac Pfeof (Bedlow) brings suit for trespass against several inhabitants for "pulling Down A Certaine Fence that was run Cross the Street or Highway Leading to the Fortification Called Oyster Party." The common council decides to defend the action.—M. G. C., II: 376. Although this land was claimed by the city, public use of the public street, the city lost the suit; on, for, on March 10, 1696, the common council agreed to pay £15854, and the incidental expense of execution, two of the defendants, imprisoned for the trespass, being discharged.—Ibid., I: 399. The inhabitants of the street, some of whom had been implicated, complained on March 12, in a petition to the common council, that the street was again to be fenced, and that this would "obstruct them from going to their habitations." They asked the city to "take Some Care that they may have A Passage to their houses for the Reliefe of their families."—Ibid., I: 400. No action appears to have been taken on this petition.

The common council orders that the city clerk, William Sharpas (see Oct. 14, 1692), be reimbursed for "Cash paid for the booke of Records No. 21 as Appears by his Account."—M. G. C., II: 376. This entry in the Minutes is significant in itself in that at least 20 books of record had been necessary to record the proceedings of the city magistrates before this date. (The municipality was not yet 50 years old.) During the subsequent 35 years the minutes recorded the purchase of 28 additional record-books, costing from £210 to £310 each. Six of them were specified as for the mayor's court.—Petersen & Edwards, N. Y. as an 18th Cent. Municipality, 28, citing M. G. C., Vols. II and III.

"Att a Meeting of ye Officers of the Regiment of Militia foot belonging to the said City at ye City Hall," a letter from the governor addressed to Col. Abraham De Peyster is read, requiring "that the Coll [Colonel] should forthwith upon Receipt thereof Cause to be drawn out of the Regiment of militia foot of New York twenty five men with arms and ammunition be [sic] the quota of one hundred to be ready forthwith at New York in order to their Transportation to Albany for the Defence and security of the frontiers of this Province."—Records of the Court of Lieutenancy, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1880), 432.

A warrant is issued to Peter de Renier "for glass windows in the fort."—Cal. Conn. Min., 105. See summary under Jan. 17, supra.

A feud occurs at election time, when members of assembly are to be elected. It arises between the governor's party and the Leisler followers, particularly because the governor has not accounted for £1,500, said to be remaining in his hands, and because of fear of being impressed into service on the frontiers. The night before election, several " Freedoms" were seen at the mayor's house, made out to the purser, gunner, boatswain, and others of the king's ships. Servants and sailors were in the party with clubs. Seamen were ordered ashore by masters of ships to vote.

Among the witnesses examined at the board of trade inquiry on Aug. 28 and Sept. 14, was Philip French of New York, who said he heard it said before the election that Fletcher had threatened to "pittell any man that should chuse Peter De la Ney" for assemblyman. Capt. William Kidd, master of the brigantine "Antego, testified that the sheriff of New York "spoke to him to get his people from on board his vessel they being Inhabitants of New York to vote at the Election," but Kidd could not say this was by order of the governor. The same testimony was given by other masters, one of whom added that he was in the field at the time of the election, but did not see any of the seamen or others belonging to the men-of-war, except the captain, "but he saw the soldiers come into the field and they went into the Millyard, which is an enclosure not far from the place of Election where they remained till the election was over," etc.—N. Y. Cal. Dict., IV: 145-50, 143-45. For other election contests, see Sept. 29, 1701; Nov. 4, 1702; Sept. 12, 1757.

The royal assent is given to an act of parliament reversing the attainder of Leisler, Milbourne, and Gouveneur, which had passed in its third reading the day before.—Cal. of State Papers, 1697-9, 6, preserved in the Public Record Office (pub. in 1905), 471, citing the London Gazette of May 2 to 6. The text of the act is printed in Doc. Hist. N. Y., (40 ed.), II: 249-50. It is cited "6-5 Will, III." It was previously printed by Hugh Gaine in 1764, as an appendix to the Journals of the Votes and Proceedings of the General Assembly, Vol. 3, after p. 860, but was there ascribed to a parliament which
1695 May 3
ended Nov. 12, 1694, this act completely reverses the view concerning the guilt of these men, as expressed in the opinion of Gov. Slaughter, for his council (see under April 13, 1694), on the strength of which Leider and Milburne were executed. It states specifically the circumstances regarding Leider's seizure of the government, and vindicates his conduct. In a footnote in the Doc. Hist. N. T., (410 ed.), II: 259, O'Callaghan quotes Chalmers, who states, with reference to the act of reversal, "One agent of Massa- chusetts framed the Bill [in England], while the other sat as chairman of the Committee which reported it." See also N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1888), 348: Winor, Nor. & Crit. Hist. Am., VI: 340.

6 John Vanderspeigel having proposed to the common council to supervise the cleaning of the streets from May 1, 1695, for the period of one year, for the sum of $30, he is authorized to do so.

7 The stockade was built of stockade boards on the north side and a wall on the south side.

13 June
There is an unofficial report of the death of the queen, and an order from the governor and council is issued in consequence.— Cal. Coun. Min., 105. On May 20, the report was confirmed, and the council ordered that an act of condolence be sent by the governor and council to the king.—Ibid. This was signed and sent to Sec. Blathwayt on May 30, — 106.


In July, he was taken prisoner by a French privateer, and was impelled to throw all his papers overboard to prevent the information contained, particularly the drawings of the fortifications of this city, from falling into the enemy's hands. While imprisoned in France, he prepared from memory and sent to the Bishop of London, a description of the province and city of New York with plans of the city and of several forts as they existed in 1695. His manuscript and drawings were published in 1843, 1864, and 1901—See Bibliography. The issue of 1901 bears the original title New York Considered and Improved, 1695, by John Miller, and is published from the original MS. in the British Museum, With Introduction and Notes by Victor Hugo Palacky (see Bibliography). The following extracts, describing the city, are taken from this edition (pp. 15–37), the introduction to which contains an account of Miller's life, and a description of the various issues of the work.

"The City of New York more largely taken is the whole Island so called & is in length 16 miles in breadth &c in circumference 42 but more strictly considered & as a place of strength is only the part thereof within the fortifications & so is not in length or breadth above two furlongs & in circumference a mile. The form of it is triangular having for its sides thereof the west & north lines & the East & South for its Arched basis the chief place of strength it boasts of is its fort situated on the southwest Angle which is reasonably strong & well provided with Ammunition having in it about 36 Guns mounted on the Basis likewise in convenient places are 3 Batteries of Great Guns one of 15 call'd Ward's Battery [from Capt. Ward] built by the New York Min. & the Burghers path. on the North-east Angle is a strong blockhouse and half moon wherein are 6 or 7 guns this part buts upon the River & is all along forded with a sufficient bank of Earth. On the North side are two large stone Points & therein about 8 Guns some mounted & some unmounted. On the Northwest Angle is a Blockhouse & on the West side 2 Hornwork which are furnished with some Guns 6 or 7 in number, this side buts upon Hudsons River, has a bank in some places 20 fathom high from the water by reason whereof & a stockade strengthened with a bank of Earth on the Inside (which land also on the North side to the landward) it is not Easily Assailable."

The work as a whole consists of an account of the physical, religious, social, and political features of the province. The author gives his view of the Leister troubles; a summary of the number of churches, ministers, and church members of all denominations in the different counties, and by the states notes the new Province of New York," and what his qualifications, status, and work should be; and the need of "forces & warlike provisions;" he also outlines the orders and instructions which might advantageously be given to the bishop and to the governor, and the plans which he deemed proper for "the protection of this province."

Miller's plan of the city of New York, and of the fort, are reproduced on PL 23-4 and 5, with descriptions on pp. 234–36, Vol. I, where various important landmarks of the city, as listed by Miller, are mentioned. One of the most interesting of these, no- where else mentioned in the annals of the city, is (No. 30) the ground within one of the bastions of the wall, which Miller con- siders "most proper for ye building of an English Church."

The final accounts of the builders of the Dutch Church in Gar- den St. are presented. The building of the tower is deferred until after the church is incorporated.—Eccles. Rec., II: 1123.

The church officers petition for incorporation on June 19 (q.v.), and it was granted the following year.

Fletcher issues a proclamation, printed by Bradford "at the Bible in the City of New York," stating; "Whereas I am informed that there are French Privaters coming upon this Coast, I have ordered His Majesty's ship, The Richmond, to Cruise, for the De- fense of this Province,"—From Miss Haas's "Bibliography" in N.Y. Pub. Library Bulletin (1901), 55.

The council orders that the carpenters' accounts for work done at the fort be examined.—Cal. Coun. Min., 106.

Peter Delany, writing to England in relation to Gov. Fletcher's conduct, states that when Fletcher arrived here he "instituted into the inhabitants the great interest and credit he had at Whitehall, who would hale any complaints that could be made against his administration and this back'd with the grandeur of a Coach and six horses (a pomp this place had never seen in any former Government) more than himself been done-worthy of a city of his own country,) struck such a terror into the people, as easily prepared 'em for the public sadder he has laid upon 'em. To recount all his arts of squeezing money both out of the public and private purses would make a volume instead of a letter." Delanyy further states:

"He ordered two of the principal gates of the City where the Indians used to enter, to be shut up, cautiously allaying the danger of keeping open so many gates during the war; several poor traders who had built their houses near those gates purposely for the Indian trade would have been ruin'd if these gates had continued shut, and therefore rais'd a contribution of fifty or sixty of their best furs which they presented to his Excellency, who hereby removed his Embas- sency apprehensions of the danger those gates exposed the City to; for at the request of the Mayor & Aldermen the gates were opened again & the City as safe as when they were shut."

Delany also explains Fletcher's encouragement of pirates, who operate in the Red Sea to bring their Arabian gold to New York; he describes his irregular methods in the May election (p. 176), his affected or ostentatious piety, etc.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 221–24. Regarding Fletcher's answers to charges against him, see ibid., IV: 176–86.

Col. Inglished reports that the French are marching towards Albany, it is also reported from Maryland that a French fleet is coming to attack New York.—Cal. Coun. Min., 106.

The reformed Dutch Church petitions Fletcher for incorporation as "The Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of the City of New York."—Eccles. Rec., II: 1127–1128, Jan. 9, 1696.—Cal. Coun. Min., 111. See May 11, 1696. For reproduction of charter, see PL 24, Vol. IV.

The council orders that an addition be made to the governor's lodgings in the fort.—Cal. Coun. Min., 107. On July 11, the committee relative to this addition made its report.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 226.

At the request of the postmaster-general, it is moved in the July assembly that the "Act for the encouraging a Post-Office" be continued for three years longer. This is approved by both assembly and council, and the bill is published on July 4.—Assemb. Jour., I: 57, 58; Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 33, 56.

The public buildings of the city being much out of repair, the poor in great distress, and the streets "so Mirey and foul that they are Noysome to the Inhabitants," the general assembly passes an act to enable the city to raise funds annually by taxation for the necessary public charges. It is also for the accomplishment of the public works or buildings; also the appointment of a "A scavenger Raker or other officer to be Employed in cleansing the streets, Lanes, Alley's and other places ... and at Least once in every week shall carry or cause to be carried the Ashes, dirte filth and Soyle of the said Street unto such Place or Places where he shall think convenient."


"The House of Representatives, now convened in General Assembly," in an address to the governor and council, asks that
ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT ENTERED INTO, IN LONDON, BY THE RIGHT HON. RICHARD, EARL OF BELLOMONT, OF THE ONE PART, AND ROBERT LIVINGSTON AND CAPT. WILLIAM KID, OF THE OTHER, WHICH, IN BRIEF, STATE:

"WHEREAS THE SAID CAPT. WILLIAM KID IS DESIROUS OF OBTAINING A COMMISSION AS CAPTAIN OF A PRIVATE MAN OF WAR IN ORDER TO TAKE PRIZES FROM THE KING'S ENEMIES, AND TO RETURN WITH SUCH GOODS AND RICHES AS THEY SHOULD GET, TO CERTAIN PLACES BY THEM AGREED UPON; OF WHICH SAID PLACES AND PERSONS, THE SAID CAPT. KID HATH NOTICE, AND IS DESIRous TO FIGHT WITH AND SUBDUE THE SAID CAPTAIN, AS ALSO OTHER PILOTS, WHOSE SAID CAPT. KID SHALL MEET AT SEA, IN CASE HE BE IMPERSONATED OR DOGGED AND WHEREAS IT IS AGREED BETWEEN THE SAID PARTIES, THAT FOR THE PURPOSE AFORESAID, A GOOD AND SUFFICIENT SHIP TO THE LIKING OF THE SAID CAPT. KID, SHALL BE FORBIDDEN OR TO SERVICE, WHEREOF THE SAID CAPT. KID IS TO HAVE THE COMMAND . . ."

Here follow the terms of the agreement, whereby Bellomont undertakes 1. To procure from the king and commissions of the admiral, one or more commissions to appoint the said Bellomont to act as state, in the preamble; 2. To obtain from the king (three months after Kid departs) a grant, to "some indifferent and trusty person," of the various things that shall be taken from the pirates by Kid and the ships under his command; 3. To pay four-fifths of the cost of the ship and its equipment, if before his departure he shall pay to Livingston and Kid 4. To advance £4,600 for this purpose before Nov. 6, 1655; 5. Livingston and Kid to advance £400, as part of their share, before that date; 6. Bellomont to pay the balance of his four-fifths to Livingston and Kid; and the latter to advance the balance of their fifth part within seven weeks from the date of his agreement; 7. Kid agreeing to take on board the ship about 100 "Mariners or Seamen," to set sail with all convenient speed, and "to sail to such parts or places where he may meet with the said Pirates, and to use his utmost endeavours to meet with, subdue and conquer the said Pirats, or any other Pirats, and to take them and their Merchandize and Treasure, also to take what Prizes he can from the King's Enemies, and with that means, and with that skill, and to bring the ship to the best manner of hand, which he doth intend, and to bring the ship to the best manner of hand, and to bring the ship into the best manner of hand, and to bring the ship to the best manner of hand, and to bring the ship into the best manner of hand, and to bring the ship within the hands and possession of the said Earl," 8. Kid further agreeing that his contract or bargain with his ship's crew shall be "No purchase no pay," and that their share in the goods, etc., which he shall take as pirats shall not be to share as pirats; but he shall be less if that can reasonably and conveniently be agreed upon; 9. Livingston and Kid agreeing jointly and severally with Bellomont that, in case Kid does not meet the pirates mentioned, or does not take from other pirates or the enemies of the king such goods, etc., as, when divided, shall fully compensate Bellomont for his expenditures, they shall refund to him, before March 25, 1657, the amounts he has advanced ("the Danger of the Seas, and of the Enemies, and the Mortality of the said Capt. Kid always excepted"), and in such case Livingston and Kid shall become the sole owners of the ship and its furniture; 10. The goods, etc., taken from pirates and the prices taken from the king's enemies to be divided into four parts, one-fourth or less (as Kid shall determine) to go to the ship's crew, and the other three-fourths to be divided into five equal parts, of which Bellomont shall retain four parts, and Livingston and Kid shall receive from him one part equally divided between them; 11. And, lastly, in case Kid brings in pirats and delivers to Bellomont goods, etc., so taken, to the value of £10,000 or more, the ship is to be given to Kid as a reward for his services.

Before the sealing and delivering of this agreement, Bellomont makes the additional covenant to Livingston and Kid that "the persons to whom the Gramercy, and all the other and all other necessary officers and seamen" be divided in four parts, one-fourth of the share of the ship's crew of all the goods, etc., taken by Kid under his commission. Bellomont is the only signee of the agreement—From a copy of the agreement, printed for J. Richardson (London, 1752), (London, 1752), p. 375, Vol. I. (London, 1752).
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

Oct. 1695: an Act for the Reparation of the Brest, and for the Repair of the Bridge over the River. This act was passed to help repair the bridge over the Fresh Water Pond, which was damaged by a storm. It involved the payment of £2.16.26.11.

Nov. 1695: an Act for the Deposition of William Kidd, for the commission he was accused of, with the sanction of the king, under the great seal of England, to "Captain William Kidd, commander of the Ship Adventure Galley."–N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 762; "Lord Bellomont and the Pirates" (MS. lecture), by John H. Edmonds, state archivist of Mass.

It should be noted that, while Bellomont was named to the position of governor of New York in 1645, he did not receive his commission until the summer of 1697, and did not arrive in New York until the spring of 1698. Macaulay fell into an error, in his History of England, in stating that the negotiations which resulted in the fitting out of Kidd's expedition were conducted between Bellomont and America–of the City, or by any of their Slaves or Servants, on the Lord's Day.

Travel is limited to 20 miles, even for church-going, an exception being made in the case of the public post, a physician, or a midwife.


The provincial legislature passes "An Act for the Raising One Thousand Pounds to be employed by an Agent for the Representation of the State of the Province." New York County and County's quota is £289.11. William Nicolls, one of the governor's Council, is the agent named in the act. He is to show to the king the heavy burden that has been on the inhabitants of the province since the beginning of the war, and to ask relief.–Col. Laws N. Y, I: 352.

The common council resolves that "the Duties of the City be paid," and it is ordered that "the Overseers of the Poor & Public Works agree upon the most Easy and Requisite methods "for the Raising A fund for the Payment thereof."–M. G. C., I: 390. They reported on Dec. 7 that the easiest method was "to Sell the land lying on the West side of the Custom house bridge." They thought it "Require his Excellency be Addressed for his Permission to Erect buildings thereon." It was ordered accordingly that the recorder draw up an address to him.–Ibíd., I: 391. The recorder submitted the draft of a petition on Dec. 10, and it was ordered that it be engrossed, and that the mayor and recorder "doe waite on his Excellency to morrow morning."–Ibíd., I: 392. The mayor and recorder reported on Dec. 12 that they had delivered the petition to the governor, "who Answered that he would view the Place and Advise with his Majesties Council what would be proper to be done in that matter."–Ibíd., I: 393. There is no record of this proceeding in either the Jour. Leg. Coun. or the Col. Coun. Min.

The overseers reported on Feb. 1, 1696, a plan for raising £25:31:112, to pay the city's debts, repair the city hall, and mend the bridge (which had been carried 30 ft. farther into the dock). This was in accord with the act of 1691, "to Engross the City of New York to Defray their Publick Charges." On hearing this report, the council ordered that an assessment to the amount of £31714:71 be made upon all freeholders, inhabiting, and sojourners within the city, payable on or before March 25, the assessment roll to be on Feb. 10.–M. G. C., I: 394.

A warrant is issued to James Virtue "for cutting the kings 21 arbres in brass."–Cal. Coun. Min., I, 111.

Direct Vanderburgh, a bricklayer, is appointed overseer of Dec. hearths and chimneys, with the right of calling to his assistance the constable of each ward to inspect the "Keeping of the Same Clean Swept & Repaired." He is required to provide six ladders, two of which are "to have bookes."–M. G. C., I: 391. These books and ladders were not paid for until Feb. 9, 1706, after Vanderburgh had become alderman and city surveyor.–Ibíd., II: 295; see, also, Peterson & Edwards, N. Y. at an 18th Cent. Municipality, 1860.

Owners of lots between low-water mark and the blockhouse by the east gate of the city, and along Queen St., petition for the removal of this blockhouse, as it obstructs the street and all improvements.–Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 243.

The common council orders that it be a law that "thieves of all sorts to be punished in the same manner as in London," and that the common council be empowered to fix the amount of fine for each offense. The council also orders that "the Bridge over the Fresh Water Pond be made to answer the purpose of a bridge," and that "the Commissioners of the City and County be empowered to make an Estimate what will be Necessary to be Raised for their Relief."–Ibíd., I: 397. For this object, £100 will be needed for one year.–Ibíd., I: 398. See also, Dec. 4, 1691; Nov. 19, 1695.

It is ordered by the common council that "Capt. Kidd doe View what will be Needfull for ye Necessary Making or Repairing the bridge over the fresh water and make Report thereof this day four o'clock."–M. G. C., I: 388. He reported on Nov. 19 that, in his opinion, £100 will be sufficient for ye Making A Bridge over the fresh water.–Ibíd., I: 390. This bridge, afterwards called the "Kissing Bridge" (mentioned in Burnaby's Travels–see July, 1760), was across the Old Kill, or "Old Wreck Brook," the outlet of the Fresh Water Pond; it stood on the old Boston Post Road, now Park Row, at Roosevelt St.—See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 926, where, however, "Burnaby's Diary" is said to have been destroyed.

"An Act against the Profanation of the Lord's Day, called Sunday," is passed by the provincial legislature. It provides that "there shall be no travelling, servile labouring and Working, shooting, fishing, sporting, playing, Horse-racing, hunting, or frequenting of Filling-Houses, or the using of any unlawful Exercites or Pastimes, by any of the Inhabitants or Sojourners within this Province, or by any of their Slaves or Servants, on the Lord's Day."
It is provided by the governor's council that Stuwan van Cortlandt, with any two additional members of the council, shall be keepers of the seal of the province during the governor's absence at Albany. He is authorized also to take probates and grant letters of administration.—*Cal. Hist. MSS. Eng.*, 253.

During Dec. 1695—Jan. 1696, two payments were recorded in 1697, one to James Wells, May 20, for carpenter work, and one to Dirck van der Burgh, on May 27, for mason work.—*Ibid.*, 121.

The council grants permission to Benjamin Bayard (see Jan. 9) to build a mazzhouse near the fort.—*Cal. Coun. Min.*, 112.

Eight petitioners are admitted as freemen by the common council and required to pay "the Fees of their Certificates only."—*M. C. C.*, II, 395. Apparently these petitioners were taking advantage of the custom of being admitted to the Trinity vestry. Until recently, they formed part of a package indorsed "Miscellaneous Papers" preserved in the corporation's vault. The first page of these interesting records (reproduced at Pl. 25-A, Vol. IV) reveals the earliest steps leading to the erection of the first Trinity church.

"Att a Meeting of Sundry of ye Inhabitants of the City to Consult of ye most Easy Methods in Carrying on the building of a Church for the Protestants of ye Church of England—Present: Coll Caleb Heathcote, William Merrett Esq' Mayor, John Tudor Esq', Mr James Emett, Capt' William Morris, Capt' Thomas Clarke, Capt' Ebenzer Wilson, Mr Richard Ashfield, Mr James Evetts, Mr Dirck Vanderbergh, Capt' Jeremiah Tothill.

"Coll Caleb Heathcote & Capt Thomas Clarke, being desired to get Subscriptions towards the Building of the Said Church do Resolve, that they have already got to the Value of four hundred & seventy pounds or thereabouts, and that there is a Prospect of farther Encouragement."

"It is Agreed for the better Carrying on, and the Dispatch of the said works that there be appointed twelve Managers of which the Above partiet together With Mr Robert Lurting to be the Same."

"It is also Agreed that Coll Caleb Heathcote And Mr James Evetts be Persons appointed to take Care to purchase and procure all the timber boards & Shingles Scaffolding &c: that shall be found Necessary About the said Building."

"That Capt' Thomas Clarke & Capt' Jeremiah Tothill be the Persons to take Care to get the Site for the Aforesaid building."

"That Mr Dirck Vanderbergh & Capt' Ebenzer Wilson be Persons Appointed to purchase & procure the Lime."

"It is Agreed that the Above Said Persons appointed as aforesaid do en Monday next being the third day of February Make their Several Reports how far they have proceeded & what Prospect they have for Procuring the Said Materials."

"It is the Opinion of ye Persons aforesaid that the Ground lying on the South West Side of the burial place of this City is the most Convenient place for the building of the said Church, and Whereas the Lutheran Congregation doe Claim a Right to the Said ground. It is Agreed att the Request of Mr Dirck Vanderburgh (one of the Elders of the said Congregation) that Capt' John Tudor Mr James Emott Capt' Thomas Clarke & Capt' Ebenzer Wilson doe meet Such Persons as shall be Appointed by the said Lutheran Congregation And informe themselves what Right & Pretences they have to the Said Land, as Likewise to treat on what terms they will Surrender their Said Right and Pretences if any they have, & finally to agree & Bargaine for the Same if they shall see Convenient, and to make Return of their Proceedings herein on Thursday next att four of ye Clock in the Afternoon."—From the first entry in the original of the building boards in the "Vestry Book," of meetings held prior to the grant of the charter (see May 6, 1697) which incorporated "The Rector and Inhabitants of our said City of New-York, in Communion of our Protestant Church of England as now established by our Laws." There are photostats of these earliest Minutes in the *N. Y. Hist. Library, MSS. Div.* See A. See also the Miller Plan (Pl. 23-4, Vol. I), showing that, in 1695.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1673

1666

Jan.

one of the north bastions of the city wall was considered "The ground proper for ye building of an English Church." The location

of the French and Lutheran Churches are also shown on this plan.

Feb.

One of the committees of the managers of the proposed new

English church (see Jan. 27) reports that the Lutheran congrega-
tion has a clear title to part of the land desired for the new

church (derived from Nicholls' patent to Pluver), but that the Lutherans

have agreed to assign their interest to them for £200. The Lutherans

also make a voluntary gift of an additional piece of ground in the

rear of the other, near the "Locust Trees." They ask only the

"Liberty of burying their Dead in the Church yard" at the regular

rate to be charged by the English church.—From the original

loose Trin. Min. (MS.).

Cornelius Quick and Isaac Anderson agree with the vestry of

Trinity Church to cut and bring "Stones from Monniss Island,"

for the period of one month, beginning next week, at one shilling

and three half-pence a load. They will continue as long as necessary

for ye building of ye Church. Major Merritt and Capt. Tontil.

are to go "to Monniss Island & Discourse Mf Blackwell relating

to the Quarry of stones on ye Said Island." Mr. Blackwell has

granted the stone without charge.—From the original loose

Trin. Min. (MS.). The island was probably Blackwell's.—See Man.

Cfortus on ye Island.

Mar.

"Resolve'd that the Dementions of ye Church propord to be

2 built be in manner following (that is to say) Seventy foot in

Length from outside to outside & fifty foot in breadth from outside to

outside.

Coll Heathcote & Mf James Evets doe Reporte that Mf

Coll Cortlandt & Elisha Parker will furnish the said Timber at

easier Rates (& more Certaine) then any others, it is therefore

agreed that they forthwith agree with the aforesaid parties upon

the best Terms they can, in Order the Said Timber may be ready

for ye Carrying on of ye Said works with all Conveniency.

"Capt. Tontill doe Reports that he has Conditionally Agreed with

Adolph Meyer & John Kichhout & other Inhabitants of Har-

liem for the furnishing of stones for ye Building of ye Said church

(which is to say) that the said persons will undertake to Cut &

break two thousand loads of Stones of Barnes Island (if soe many

be Conveniently to be gott ther) & to be brought down to a Con-

venient landing place at the rate of heaven penny halfpenny

loade Curf Money of New-Yorke; he furnishing the said parties with

some tools (Vitil) two Crows, two Wedges A Pickax & a Mail,

& an Eighteen Shillings to Drinkte and that they would proceed as

soon as the weather would permit... [This island was either

Randall or Wards Island. —See Man. Com. Coun. (1855), 493-

96. See also April 6.]

"Mf Emott Reports that he hath treated with Cornelius Plevier

for ye Land which he had Reserved out of his Grant to the Lutheran

Congregation which contains about Sixteen foot in the front but

much more at the back, and for which he was asked the same for

the ye sum of fourteenth pounds & that upon Demand & upon

payment of ye Said Sum will Execute Such Conveyance as in

the Law shall be thought Needfull to such person or Persons & to such

use & uses as shall be Required which is Approved.

"Mf Morris does Reporte that he hath Agreed with Marquio

[blank] of Staten Island for Six hundred Pounds of Oyster Shell

Lime to be Delivere at New York Sometime in April next at

the rate of twelve Shillings & Six pence 3/2 Carte load Curf Money

of New-Yorke & a Gratuity of five & twenty Shillings which is

Approved.—From the original loose Trin. Min. (MS.).

9 Mar. 1666

Capt. Tontill has had the Masons Wokr of ye Church & to keep Constantly att worke Eight or ten Masons of which the four chrenches now in his service to be parte which said workemen are to be allowed five Shillings 3/4 Diem each man &

four Shillings a day for his Prentice Thomas Cooper & in Case the

Masons of ye Town have greater wages then this will allow'd the

same. The said Direck Vanderburgh has also Engaged to finde

three Labourers for Managing of the Mortar for which he is to be

allowed three shillings 3/4 Diem each man, but all other Labourers

the undertakers are to procure upon their own terms & the said

Vanderburgh does faithfully promise the said worke shall be Carried

on in his proper Order. Agreement is made with the labourers for 1,000 loads of stone "att the most Easy Rate," and 1,500 "tuns of Lime" at 14 shillings a "carte Load."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

12 The inhabitants of Pearl St. petition the common council that

powder be no longer kept in "the Ware house Near Whitehall;"

a certain tree is appointed to see if the slaughter-house formerly

used for the purpose is suitable for storing powder, and if so to

move the powder there.—M. C. C. I. 400. This was the slaughter-

house built in 1675—"without the Gate at the Smithfly, near

the Half Moone," which on April 6, 1689, was made a general

store-house for powder.—Ibid., I. 150. On Aug. 3, 1696 (p.4),

a powder-house was provided for at "point Hollondia," and on Aug.

19, payment was made "for boards & nails Iron worke & Labour for

fitting the Powder house."—Ibid., I. 417. It was further repaired in

1698.—Ibid., II. 30. For a later powder-house, situated else-

where, see March 29, 1700.

The common council orders that a warrant be issued for ye

paying the Acc. of William Bradford Amounting to five pounds
Nine Shillings itt being for a Book of ye Acts of Assembly; also

for "Printing an Ordinance Printing ye City Laws & Making up

the Books of ye Laws."—M. C. C., II. 400. See also the bibliogra-

phy of official publications of the province, in N. Y. Pub. Library


"It is agreed that the Persons Present doe meet on the Ground

design'd for ye Building of ye Church at three of ye Clock to Mor-

row In the Afternoon. In order to See the Same Staked out Ac-

cording to the Purchase."—From the loose Trin. Min. (MS.).

"Members of the Church of England & citizen of the City of

New York last March under the following agree unto purchase a

small piece of Land Lying within the North gate of the said City betweix the Kings Garden and the burying Place

and to hold the same in mortmain and thereon to build the said


See also April 2. (Date seems to contradict that of preceding item.)

The council decides to ask the assembly to vote money to finish


"Resolved that Capt. Tottill Capt. Morris & Mf Lurtong doe

provide Spades & Shovells & Other Necessarys for opening the

Ground for ye foundation of the new English church & al also

that they provide boards Nails & Such other Materials as will be wanting for the building of a Shed to Secure the tools etc & take Care the 4d Shed be forthwith built.

"Mf Mayor Mf Emott Capt. Tottill & Capt. Willson have each of them Sent a Negro to worke on Wensday Next [March 25] for ye

opening the Ground for the foundation...

"Agreed Nenime Contra Diante that ye twelve Managers of the

Church building doe each finde A Negro or Labourer to be Im-

ployed on the 4d building for four wendays att their own proper

Charge over & Above their Subscriptions."—From the original

loose Trin. Min. (MS.).

On this day ground is to be broken, by order of the managers on

March 23, for the new English church. There is no record of the

laying of a corner-stone, but see under May 24, 1696. As appears

by the records of subsequent events, the "first opening" of the

church for service was on March 15, 1698. The Bishop of London

presented a bell to the church in 1701. The Plevier house was not

completed, however, until 1711, owing to lack of funds. In 1715, the

church was enlarged. It was destroyed by fire in 1776. The second

Trinity Church was completed in 1790; this was torn down in 1839,

and the present edifice was consecrated in 1846.—See Jan. 1790;

July 15, 1899; May 21, 1845; and Landmark Map Rel. Key, III:

934.

"The Memorial of Coll Stephen V: Cortlandt" is read in com-

mon council "Desiring the broad Street may be laid out streight or

Even upon A Directe Line from the house of Jacob Meleyon

along the house where Mf Le Boyteux lives in and to the Dock and

what itt Curts of frome his house and by the Turner High shop he is willing to use for what Itt shall take in from ye City Ground at ye Dock near ye little Bridge and make the wharfe of Stone as is Ordered etc... A Committee is appointed to examine the ground. At

the next meeting, it was ordered "that the Surveyors of this City
doe lay out the Ground Desired by Coll Cortlandt in his Memorial

... And make a Draft thereof and Return the Same to the Clerks

Office with all Convenient Expedition and that the said Coll

Cortlandt have Liberty to Proceed in his building till the same is

perfected and that the Committee Aloofed doe Dispose of the Shed

Standing up on the Said Ground, and the Turn of ye Conditions of the Sd Coll Cortlandt is to performe in writing."—M. C. C., I. 401–2.

It has not been possible to ascertain whether the street was ever straightened as here proposed.

The common council orders that the inhabitants of Beaver St.

pave the street from side to side.—M. C. C., I. 402.
The inhabitants of Harlem are permitted by the common coun-
cil to allow their hogs to run at large within the said Precinct,
and also to make their fences six rails high, so that their "Im-
proved Land may not be Damnified thereby."—M. G. C., I, 402.
April 12
A patent to Caleb Heathcote (representing the managers of the
new English Church—see Jan. 27), conveys "a lot of ground situ-
ating within the Liberties of the City and County of New York
adjoining unto the Locust trees, which was formerly part of our
[the King’s] garden, containing in breadth 27 ft. and in length 50
ft." There is also a lease of this date for 41 years (the outcome of a
petition of March 26) of "another part of the said garden bounded
by fences or ledges of said garden so far as said garden in the
rear doth extend, and from the said fence or stockades so far into
Hudson’s River as low-water mark."—Patents (sec. of state’s office),
VII, 78. See also "Description of a survey of a lot of land
[dated Nov. 16, 1696] lying on the west side of the King’s garden
[south of the locust trees], in the city of New York, laid out
for Caleb Heathcote, by Aug: Graham, surveyor."—Land Papers
(sec. of state’s office), II, 233, as listed in Col. Land Papers, 48.
This grant to Heathcote was considered one of the extravagant
grants of Gov. Fletcher.—See Jan. 9, 1699.
"Troyt Jansen Roos receives from the governor and council
a confirmatory grant of the slaughter-house grant.—Col. Coun. Min., 113.
6 "Cornelius Quick & Castor Lionef Junf have agreed with the
Persons aforesaid [Trinity vestry] that they will Employ their
Stoops or boats to fetch Stones from Little Barony Islands for y7
Building the Church aforesaid at the Rate of Six pence $ Loadle, &
they or one of them will proceed on the same day next & doe
further Engage they will Employ their boats or stoops in no
other Service if they finde they have a Reasonable Benefit hereby.
"Mr. Evetts Reports that he has Agreed with Elisha Parker of
Woodbridge in the Province of East Jersey for y7 Several quanti-
ties of timber hereafter Named for the Sum of fifty Pounds Court
Money of New Yorke the Same to be all of white Oak & to be
Delivered here in June or the Midle of July att the furthest. . . ."
—from original loose Trin. Min. (MS.).

The ground behind the wind-mill is granted to Capt. Kip.—
Col. Coun. Min., 131. This is the last grant for the "Windmill.
In 1719, the grant was made by Gov. Fletcher to Johannes Kip,
Lucas Kiersted, and William Teller, as trustees, in trust for the children
and devises of Sara Rodew, and not in their own right.—Smith ex
dem. Teller vs. G. & P. Lorillard, Johnson’s Reports (Supreme
Court), X, 339. The will of Cornelis van Borsum was dated June
16, 1690, making his widow, Sara, his universal heir; Sara’s
will was dated July 29, 1693, by which she devised her estate to her
several children, by her deceased husband, Hans Kiersted; she
appointed Johannes Kip, Lucas Kiersted, and William Teller her executors,
etc.—Iblid., 339. Jacobus Kip, the eldest son of Johannes Kip,
was admitted in the City of New York as clerk of the City
land as his, when, in 1723 (see under Dec. 17, 1721), he prevailed
upon the common council to appoint a committee to assist him in
"Surveying and laying out" this tract.—M. G. C., III, 335:
A descendant of Teller, later on, claimed the ground. See Smith ex
dem., Teller vs. Lorillard, 96, cit., by which it appears that the tract
was known commonly as the Negro’s Burying ground, and that
in May, 1768, J. Teller “entered into possession of a house which he
had built two or three years before on the Negroes’ Burying-
Ground and which had, previously to its entrance, been occupied
by his tenants; that he had a fence enclosing the burying-ground,
and claimed it as his property— and took payement for the use of
the ground . . .; that he continued in possession until his
death in June, 1775, and his family continued in possession after-
ward . . . until the British army took possession of the house and
not, and during the course of the war; and that while
under the domination of the British, the house and fences were
A deed of partition of the Negroes’ Burying Ground was made
January 6, 1793, between Henry H. Kip, Abraham 1. van Vleck,
John and Samuel Kip, of the first part, Samuel Breese and Aaron
Breckman, of the second part; Theophrastus Beckman and Elizabeth
his wife . . ., of the second part; Isaac van Vleck, of the third part;
and Daniel Demminston of the fourth part.—Liber Deeds, CCCXCVi,
405-50 (New York). The land was then distributed into lots and di-
vised among the parties to the partition deed representing the heirs of Sara Rodew, the court did not uphold a deed by

above-named executors of Samuel Bayard to Peter Lorillard, as
against the title of the heirs of Teller, who had been driven off by the
Beckman. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III, 927. Just why
this tract should have become a negro’s burying-ground (which
it did sometime prior to 1735, for it is so shown on a map of 1755—
see Pl. 34, Vol. 1), and subsequently a common potter’s field, and
a burying-place for English and American soldiers of the Revolution,
the Revolutionary war, does not exactly appear. As shown by the
grant to Van Borsum, Oct. 4/14, 1673 (q.v.), and the confirmatory
patent by Fletcher in 1696, the heirs of Sara Rodew should always
have had a good title here by descent.
Persons recently arrived in town are to be asked to subscribe to
the building of Trinity Church.—Loose Trin. Min. (MS.), 98, cit.
Regarding other contributions paid by persons of all denominations,
see Sept. 22, 1693, Addenda.

The "gate of the city" is still referred to in public documents
as a familiar landmark.—Jeur. Leg. Coun., 90. It is the well-known
"land gate" of the walled city, situated at Broadway and the present
Wall St.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III, 945. There appears to
be no record to show when the land gate itself was demolished; the
bustion near this point were demolished in 1699, and the stone
used in building the city hall stated below. See also Sept. 15, 1673,
"Ordin’d y7 on Monday [May 4] y7 foundation be p’reseed on
May towards effecting of w8 each member p’sent to send a Negro.
—from original loose Trin. Min. (MS.).
The common council grants to Capt. Ebenezer Willson land
from the Street to Low water Marks on y7 West Side of y7 house
of Thomas Hooke & Jn. Nic. of a building a Slaughter house," measur-
ing about 24 ft. in depth and 100 ft. along the street.—M. G. C., I,
404. See Oct. 15, 1691; Nov. 9, 1698.
The common council orders that "the Inhabitants fronting to
Burgers Path" make this street "Convenient for Carta to go to and
from the Water Side," in accordance with the directions of the city
surveyors.—M. G. C., I, 404. See also Sept. 23. On June 11, 1697
(q.v.), another order required the "Slip att Burgers path" to be
paved. Some time later the inhabitants in a petition to the board
declared that they had done so, but that Capt. Clock had now "be-
gone to stop up this the By." In this petition it is said that "Said Slip may not be
Spuised itt being the most Convenient place in all the City" to un-
load boats, canoes, and other vessels.—From original petition (with-
out date) in metal file No. 1, city clerk’s record-room. Burgers
Path was paved in 1698.—See Jan. 11, 1699.
The common council grants the petition of Alderman Cortlandt,
who desires "that A Slip or Inlett may be made before the City
Hall" at his own expense.—M. G. C., I, 404. Apparently this was
the origin of what later became known as "Coventies Slip."—
See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III, 988; and Pl. 30, Vol. I. Also
see Aug. 17, 1699.
Fletcher signs the charter of the Dutch Church (see Pl. 24,
Vol. IV), giving it the corporate name of "The Minister, Elders,
and Deacons of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of the City
of New York."—Col. Coun. Min., 114. For the full text, see
Eccles. Rec., II, 115-65, where it is compared in parallel columns
with the charter of Trinity Church (1697). The charter of the
Dutch Church was the first church charter granted in the colony,
and that of Trinity the second.—See Murphy’s Anthology of New
Netherland (1865), 124, where he states that the Dutch charter
was on record (1865) in the office of the secretary of state in books
of patents, VII, 25. The original is now in the church archives in New
York. The charter describes five pieces of property belonging to the
church. These include the church and cemetery in Garden St.; a
lot on the west and north of the church lot; a lot on Beaver St.;
and the manor of Fordham. Religious freedom is given to this
church, and its property rights are confirmed. See Addenda.
The common council takes under consideration the subject of
building a new city hall, and it is ordered that "Alderman Cort-
land Alderman Darlins & Alderman Boellen Mf Dr Peyster Mf
Rip Van Dam & Mf Ewuate together with Capt. Clarke Mf
Lartling & Capt. Kip be a Committee to make a Draft of y7 City
Hall & to Compute & Estimate what the building thereof may Cost;
and likewise how Much this City Hall and Ground & the land under
the Trees by Burgers path will Sell for & make Report thereof in
eighteen days to the Clerks office."—M. G. C., I, 405. On June
26, 1696, "By Majority of Votes itt was Agreed that A City Hall
be built," and a memorandum was entered in the Minutes that
1606 “It is Proposed that yr Easiest and best way for the building A City Hall Powder house &c: is to Mortgage the Rent of yr Ferry for fifteen years to the City Hall & Great Company beheld, and the Ground Concluded to be Sold in the Rear of the Dock Street att Nine pence 3d foot, for yr building the Same to the Value of three thousand Pounds the undertaker having yr Benefit of yr Rent for Powder and Other Conveniences all Publick Rooms and Offices Exceded and that the Said City Hall is to be built and Covered by the first day of November Come twelve Months.” Whereupon it was ordered “that Mr Mayor Calling to his Assistance Such of yr Aldermen and Common Council As he Shall thinke fit & the Surveyors of this City & Such Carpenters and Bricklayers as may be Needfull doe take the Dimensions of the Several parts of the Said City Hall as will be Necessary for the SUM aforesaid.”—Ibid., I: 410. On July 2, 1696, it was ordered that a committee, including the surveyors, “make an Estimate what the building of A New City Hall will amount to & where it will be most Convenient to place the same yf they Consider of yr Easiest and most proper Method for the raising A Fund to build the same and that they Likewise made A Draft and Ascertain yf Dimensions thereof.”—Ibid., I: 411.

A new committee was appointed for the same purpose on Nov. 11, 1696.—Ibid., I: 428. And again, after the board had reaffirmed the necessity of building a new hall, and had resolved “that the Lots of yr Right Hand Side of the Bridge Shall not be Sold or Disposed of for this purpose (ibid., I: 20-21), and after repairing the old city hall, which was in a dilapidated condition (ibid., II: 16, 17, 18, 20), another committee was appointed on Nov. 9, 1698, to determine where a new hall could be built most conveniently, what materials would be needed, and what the cost would be, and to “make Reporte with all Convenient Speed.”—Ibid., II: 66. On Jan. 11, 1699, “The Committee Appointed to View the City Hall &c” reported that they had “Viewed the present City Hall And finde itt insufficient and doe think the Upper end of the broad Street A proper place for yr Building A new City Hall And believe that the Sum of three thousand pounds may be sufficient for the building the same According to the former draft drawn by Mr James Evvets which Report is Approved.”—Ibid., II: 68. On May 25, 1699, the board “doe Unanimously Resolve (Alderman Cortlandt only dissenting) that A New City Hall be built with all Convenience Expedition and that the same be Erected And built att the upper End of the broad Street and that the Mayor taking to his Assistance Such of the Aldermen Assistants and surveyors of the Said City as he shall think Convenient doe lay out the Ground for the Building the same.”—Ibid., II: 78.

After these preliminary arrangements, it was at length ordered, on Aug. 9, 1699, that the mayor, etc., employ workmen to lay the foundation of the new hall.—Ibid., II: 79. The procuring of stone was next considered. On Aug. 18, 1699, the board decided that a petition should be presented immediately to Nanfan, the lieutenant-governor, and his council, stating that the city’s new building would be the “first work” fronting the line of fortifications on Wall St., and asking him “to Intercede with his Excellency the Capt. Gen.11 so that the Stones of yr Sd Bastions with the Consent of the Owners thereof may be Appropriate to the Building the said City Hall.”—Ibid., II: 82. Nanfan evidently referred the petition to the governor, for on Sept. 4, 1699, in a letter to Mayor De Peyster, Bollomont stated: “I write to my cousin Nanfan last post To Let the City of N. yorke have yr Stones of the old hastions or Batteries To build their Towne house.”—From the original letter, in De Peyster Papers, in the archives of the N. Y. Hist. Soc. On Sept. 7, the board ordered the demolition of two hastings.—Cal. Cun. Min., 145. Between that date and Sept. 20, we know the foundation of the new city hall was laid, for on the latter date the common council ordered the mayor to issue his warrant to the treasurer to pay “the Expenses which was made att the Laying yr Foundation of the City Hall.”—M. C. C., II: 86. Receiving the same, see Oct. 16, 1699.

A board of trade is established in England by the king, under a commission of this date, for promoting the trade of Great Britain, and improving the king’s plantations in America and elsewhere. High commissions are appointed to meet at Whitehall to take according to the development and development of the trade and manufactures of the provinces; to take “care of all Records, Grants and Papers remaining in the Plantation Office;” to take account yearly “by way of Journals of the Administration of Our Governors,” etc., etc.—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 145-48. See also Dickerson, May Am. Colonial Government, 1606-1676, A study of the British Board of Trade in its relation to the American Colonies, Political, Industrial, Administrative (1912). There is published by Bradford, as a 4-page broadside, an address signed “Chid. Brooke” and “W. Nicoll,” beginning: “To their Excellencys, the Lords Justices of England, the Humble Memorial of Chidley Brook and William Nicolls, Sheweth that they were sent from the Governor, Council and General Assembly of His Majesties Province of New York about the month of November last, with an humble Address of thanks to His Sacred Majesty for his Royal Care of and Bounty to that Province . . .”—See auction Catalogue of the library of George H. Moore, May 10, 1897.

Fletcher issues a proclamation of thanksgiving on receiving “certain intelligence of a late horrid and detestable conspiracy, against the sacred life of Our Sovereign Lord King William.”—From Miss Hasse’s "Bibliography" in N. Y. Pub. Library Bulletin (1903), 37. On the 26th a celebration was ordered.—Cal. Cun. Min., 114, 115. He reported to Shewbury by letter on the 30th that he had appointed a day for this purpose.—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 149. Clap’s Almanac (1697, p.v) mentions the plot. “Associations” are formed to protect the king.—See Cal. State Papers, Am. & W. I., 1696-1697, items Nos. 15, 16, 15, 13; see also Oct. 14, 1698.

In a report to the lords of trade, Fletcher states that a band of pirates came recently into the province, shared their booty and departed. He adds: “Their Treasure was Spanish money, they enrich the Charter Governors.”—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 151. See also Benjamin Fletcher and the Rise of Piracy” in Wilson, Mem. Hist. N. Y., I: 489; and Lamb, Hist. City of N. Y., I: 452.

An alarming scarcity of bread begins to prevail.—Lamb, Hist. City of N. Y., I: 446. The common council orders an assize of bread, only the wheat leaf being permitted; also that “No Person or Persons Shall Pretend to Bake bread Biscuit or Crackers of Any Sorte or Kinde whatsoever within this City without Enterling their Names with the Mayor.” All bakers “admitted by the mayor” are required “to Keep bread in their Shops that the Inhabitants may be Supplied.”—M. C. C., I: 405-6, 418. On June 11, the freeholders and inhabitants of the city petitioned for an embargo on the exportation of grain, flour, and bread (Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 251), and the governor and council decided that no corn should be exported.—Cal. Cun. Min., 115. On the same day, Fletcher issued a proclamation, printed by Bradford, prohibiting the exportation of "Flower, Bread, or any other Grain, until the first of August next ensuing."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 251; Miss Hane’s "Bibliography" in N. Y. Pub. Library Bulletin (1903), 57. See also July 2, and Nov. 17, 1696.

Fletcher writes to the lords of trade that: “The town of Philadelphia in fourteen years time is become equal near to the City of New York in trade and riches, the hardships that this province has undergone in the opening it has had, to bring this Country and our people have drived many of them thither to enjoy their ease, and there being no duty upon trade in that Colony it is a discouragement to the trade of this province whose inhabitants are left wholly to bear the burden of the Warr, whilst they grow by the hardships of our circumstances and derive all their protection from our forces.”—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 158-59.

Fletcher further reports that: “There are several Quakers in the City of New York who [from a pretence of tenderness of conscience and aversion to the carnal weapon will not sign the Association nor take an oath. I have given orders to release them.”—Ibid., IV: 159.

He also reports: “I have transmitted to your Lord’s a list of the Roman Catholics, and reputed Papists in New York who are all disarmed and obliged to give bond with surety for their good behaviour or be confined in prison.”—Ibid., IV: 160. The governor and council issued an order the following day (June 11) that all Roman Catholics should be disarmed and imprisoned.—Cal. Cun. Min., 115. Again, on June 13, Fletcher having referred this order to Maj. William Merritt, the mayor, to give a list “of all the Roman Catholics or such as are reputed Papists within the City of New York,” the mayor lists ten persons. The common council resolves that, “in Consideration that the 16 Respectable Inhabitants of Dock Street will build A Wharf or Street of thirty foot wide att Low water Mark to Remain for A Publick Street, &c: that yr Vacant Ground between the Said Street
The proclamation of June 11, prohibiting the exportation of food-stuffs, is rescinded by another proclamation, which, however, continues the prohibition against the exportation of "Corneal and coarse Bisket."—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 152; Miss Hasse's "Bibliography," in N. Y. Pub. Library Bulletin (1903), 57.

The mayor and captains of the militia have viewed "his Majesties Fortifications About the City," by order of the governor, and found them much in need of repair. They are informed that there is no money in the city treasury and no fund for repairing them. The governor has information regarding the "Designs of the Enemy upon this place," and it is "of Absolute Necessity that the same be forthwith Repaired And put in A Posture of Defence." The mayor therefore proposes to pay for Erection of any buildings before the Street and wharf that is now laid out Upon A Direct Line and y7 Purchasers Directed to Range their Fences Accordingly that each Purchaser have the Free and Absolute use & Benefit of y7 wharfs with y7 Liberty to Erect Cranes and Stairs & the Advantages and Profits thereof; that there be A Sufficient Carte way from the Slip att Burgers path And that they Erect such buildings thereon as to them Shall seem meet." The petition was granted.

"When they build fronting to the water side [their houses are] to be two Stories High and to be of brick or Stone."—Ibid., I: 426. On June 11, 1676, the common council ordered "that the Mayor Execute the Deeds for the land lately laid out in the Dock Street."—Ibid., II: 12.

On June 17, 1677, the city granted to Samuel Bayard, Andries Teller, Jacob van Cortlandt, Robert Livingston, Johannes Outman, Cornelius Stuyvesant, and Lawrence Van Vegch's, that he shall have in the front of their lots on Dock (later Pearl) St. with the obligation that each of them should make a wharf or street (Water St.) 30 ft. in width along his water front.—City Grants, Liber A: 205-205, 239-47. This was the beginning of Water Street.—See April 15, 1756.

The common council orders "that the Surveyors of this City doe lay out the Ground belonging to the Land from the Corner of the Fortification theatt Burgers Path to the Lott of Mf. Graham Granted by this City, And from A Certaine Old Wall to the Line Run for y7 Placing the wharfs which are to Run from Queen Street, to the Streets and alle the atte...
CHRONOLOGY : THE ENGLISH PERIOD : 1664-1763

A warrant is issued to pay John Coburn for paving the magazine mount.—Col. Coun. Min., 118.

Rev. John Miller, late chaplain to his majesty's forces in New York (see under date of June, 1695), gives information to the board of trade at Whitehall respecting this province. He states among other things, that "there are about 3000 Families in New York and about 5000 Families in Connecticut."—N. Y. Col. Decs., IV: 183; but see Sept. 16, 1696. "There is but one Minister of the Church of England and one School for the free Colony of New York. A Dutch Minister there had instructed some Indian children. But the English of New York had not endeavoured it."—Ibid.

"Resol'd that Capt. Thomas Clarke doe Purchase four thousand foot of Pine board for the Covering of ye S'4 Church upon Reasonable terms."—From original loose Trin. Min. (MS).

Judge Samuel Sewall, writing in his diary of the ordination of the Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth as pastor of the First Church in Boston, says that the Rev. Increase Mather, in giving the right hand of fellowship: "Spake notably of some young men who had apostatized from New England principles, contrary to the Light of their education." Among the young men thus referred to was the Rev. William Vazie or Vesey, who was graduated from Harvard College in 1693, and who on one occasion "preached at the Ch. of Eng'l" in Boston, where he "had many Auditors," and afterward became the first rector of Trinity Church in New York.—Sewall's Diary, in Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections (Boston, 1833), 7th ser., V: 331-32.

Fletcher issues a proclamation, printed by Bradford, prohibiting the transportation of Indian corn and peas from Albany, Ulster, and Dutchess Counties to points down the Hudson, until April 1, 1697. This is to enable the Indians of the Five Nations to replenish their corn supply, which had been destroyed by the French and Indians of Canada.—From an original broadside, in N. Y. Pub. Library.

"Resolv'd that Capt Clarke doe purchase a sufficient quantity of Eight penny Nails for ye Shingling of ye S'4 Church [Trinity]."—Ibid.

"Resolv'd that Capt Clarke & Capt Moriss doe agree with Judge Einharne for twenty-four thousand of two foot Shingles."—From original loose Trin. Min. (MS).

In a representation concerning the state of the province, presented to the board of trade at Whitehall by Jacob Leider (2d) and Gouverneur, it is stated that there may be about 6,000 or 9,000 families in New York Province.—N. Y. Col. Decs., IV: 197-213. It is also stated that there are "very great feudes in the Country ever since the Revolution. Those who joy'd with Governor Leiter in it are 19 to one; But now oppressed and kept out of all manner of place or employment in the Government ... But that the Parliaments here [in England] have reversed the Attainder, both Mr Leider and he are kept out of part of their Estates."—Ibid., IV: 198. The report was continued on Sept. 20 & 27, 1696. It was intended to point out the misgovernment of the province, and particularly to accuse Fletcher of misappropriation or misuse of public revenues, and of attempting forcibly to prevent the election of Leider's followers to the general assembly in 1694 and 1695. Complaint was also made that the fortifications in New York City were already in a state of decay, but the bulwarks not regarded, one of them at the water'side disposed of to private service, great guns not erected, which were procured for the city, etc.—Ibid., IV: 212-24. Delany's letter of June 15, 1695 (p. v.), is also presented to the board at this time. See Sept. 21, 1698.

Fletcher reports to the board of trade that Capt. Kidd, "Commander of the adventure Gally," sailed from New York 12 days ago with 150 men on board. He adds that "in his way hither he tooke a French Banker which was condemned here and appraised at 350L. I have the King's tenth and shall account for it as the Lords of the Admiralty direct."—N. Y. Col. Decs., IV: 199.

Gov. Fletcher embarks at Greenwich for Albany to renew the "Covenant Chain" with the Five Nations of Indians. For an account of the proceedings at the conferences, held there on Sept. 29, Oct. 1, 3, and 5, see A Journal of what Passed in the Expedition of the Five Nations the Summer 1696, in which Leister, the King's Agent, and the Governor of Albany, were present. The phototext of which is in the N. Y. Pub. Library, made from the original printed copy (probably Bradford's, 1696) in the British Museum. The work states that Fletcher returned to New York on Oct. 15: also that this was his second visit to Albany that summer.

"Resolv'd that Mr Vander-gegh Howe Provide lime Suitable for the pointing the Church."—From the original loose Trin. Min. (MS), op. cit.

The common council again provides for making "A Sufficient
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

Cate way to the Slipp of Burgers path."—M. G. C., I: 420.

1694 Sept. 23

See also May 17. These are the earliest mentions of a slip at the termination of Burger Jorisse's path, but it can be seen by Pl. 17, Vol. I, that boats were accustomed to be moored here, and that it was always a known landing-place. It became known as Old Slip.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 390.

27 'The Great and Capt. Tobilh & Mr. Evetts doe Treate wth Mr White the Joyner about a Pulpit for ye 54th Church, & for two figures & a Shield for ye 1500 & ye 1510 of the east end of the Church.'—From the original loose Trin. Min. (M.S.).

Mangle Johnson is paid f3 for Stockadoes for finishing ye City Wharf Adjoyning to the Land of Coll Dr: Peyster in Queen Street. M. G. C., I: 432.

Rev. Henricus Selwyn writes to the classes of Amsterdam, stating, among other things, that: "There are two English churches here. One is already built [rebuilt] in the Fourth; and the other [Trinity] is in course of erection in the City. Both are constructed of stone and are neat edifices. All this has been done since the building of our new church here [in Garden St.]. ... Our city is extending, high houses are being erected, and the shores are being docked in. Indeed, since my last coming here [1682], the city, houses and inhabitants have increased fully two-thirds."—Ecles. Rep., II: 1172.

30—See also Sept. 1, 1681.

Oct. 17

The magistrates of Albany desiring Fletcher's presence there during the coming winter, he sends the concurrence of the council and assembly, and a committee from each is appointed to consider the question "at Coll Cortlandts house" ("All correspondence between Rensselaer and Albany being done for some months")—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 96. He resolved to take up his winter quarters there; he left New York at the close of the session, Nov. 31 and on his return reported on March 25, 1697, at a joint meeting of the council and house: "My passage met with some difficulties by an early winter being very severe, drove a sloop by the ice and at last lock up by it yet I made the journey in twelve days though with some extraordinary expense being necessitated to travel part of the way by land with a detachment of my own Company."—Ibid., I: 101.

17 "The Petition of Capt Tennis De Key was Read [in common council] Desiring that A Cate way May be made leading out of the broad Street to the Street that Runns by the Pye Womens leading to the Commons of this City," stating also "that the Petitioner will undertake to doe the same Provided he may have the soyle." The petition is "To be Considered."—M. G. C., I: 435. It must have been favourably considered, for the cartway here described became the southern portion of Nassau St. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1000; and under May 25, 1689. Regarding this Mrs. Lamb states, in Mag. Am Hist., XXXII: 195—86:—

"A cartway was opended from the head of Broad in Wall street to this line of Nassau St. It is interesting to note that Broadway, then called 'the wagon way,' above the city gate, bore no such relative importance to other streets as at present; indeed, the Smith's valley road (afterwards Queen street, now Pearl) from Wall street north was built up much earlier and with a far better class of buildings,"

The inhabitants and poor of the city are without bread. None can be bought. The bakers complain that they have no corn, and cannot get any at a reasonable price. The common council orders that the alderman and assistant of each ward inquire what quantity of flour, wheat, and bread there is in each ward.—M. G. C., I: 426. On Oct. 23, they appointed a committee to confer with the recorder about the proper and most effectual measures for causing corn to be brought to the city.—Ibid., I: 427. See Nov. 17.

24 Col. Caleb Heathcote and Mayor William Meckett present a memorial to the assembly relating to the building of a free school, a dragee and almshouse. —Jour. Four, I: 77.

Nov. 7

The churchwardens and vestrymen (comprising the city vestry) again call Mr. William Vesey (24 years old) from Boston "to officiate and have the care of souls in this City of New York" (the earlier call having been on Jan. 26, 1695 9. 6.). They lend him money and to be ordained by the Bishop of London. Although they find him "Pickus Sober," etc., they require him to give a bond to cover the loan of his travelling expenses. A graduate of Harvard, he was given the degree of master of arts by Oxford, on this visit to England, where he was ordained priest on Aug. 5, 1697.—Ecles. Rep., II: 1174—76, and authorities there cited. The original license to Mr. Vesey from the Right Rev. Henry Compton, D.D., Bishop of London, to be rector of the church (Trinity) at New York, dated Aug. 5, 1697 (g. v.), is preserved in the archives of the N. Y. Hist. Soc. (in box of MSS. relating to churches in New York).

This society has also facsimiles of the license, made by Bierstadt on octavo sheets. The Rev. Mr. Vesey was not inducted into office as rector until Dec. 25, 1697 (g. v.). He held the living at New York for a number of years. Writing in 1745 (the last year of his recollection) to Dr. Philip Bearcroft, secretary of the Society for Propagating the Gospel, Dr. Vesey stated that he had in 1697, when he began his ministry, the only churches in North America from Maryland to Nova Scotia, erected for worship according to the liturgy of the Church of England, were Trinity Church and the church built by the Bishop in Philadelphia (Christ Church), and one in Boston (King's Chapel). In 1745, most of the provinces or colonies had many Episcopal churches. —Extract from documents in the office of the Soc. for Propagating the Gospel, London, made by Rev. Francis L. Hawks, D.D., in 1842, filed with Hawks MSs, in Church Mission House, N. Y. City. For reproduction of Vesey's license, see Pl. 25, Vol. IV.

11 Nathaniel Marston (Barber), his wife Margaret, and Ann Lilley convey to Bernardus Hardenbrook, Johannes Hardenbrook, Samuel Beeckman, Albert Clock, Nicholas Blank, Abraham Mesler, Benjamin Man, and John Yeates, "All that ... parcel of land or tane-yard, situate, lying and being at the freshwater, bound southerly to the said water, westerly by the ground of the said Bernardus Hardenbrook and easterly and northerly by the ground of Woldpeter Webbert, containing easterly 55 feet, northerly 215 feet, westerly 130 feet and southerly 300 feet, English measure, and the Hertford house, cartway, cart- and funnel aperturments."—Liber Deeds, I: 402 (Albany).

The common council orders that the alderman and assistants shall look after the repair of wells, and the regulating and paving of streets, in their respective wards, calling to their assistance the city surveyors and other officers "as often as they shall See Occasion."—M. G. C., I: 427—28.

In a memorial to the British board of trade, Chellsey Brooke and William Nicolls recommend:

4 17 That the Fort at New York may be strengthened and enlarged, it being at present only a defence against Indians, and that an Engineer be sent over to that purpose ... 24 That the pay of the Companies at New York may be made sterling money, the value of money there is a full third less than here, two pence sterling is stop in England for Clothes, and it costing six pence p'd. diem New York money to subsist them; and men every day are brought in debt & the excessive price of clothes & in those parts makes the hardship on the officers not less than the private men; for this reason the Assembly have found it necessary for the present subsistence of the men to grant them an allowance of 40 p'd. diem a man addimoc all their pay till May next.

26 An act for the sale of the stores of the ships in trade. It is intended to note that Broadway, then called 'the wagon way,' above the city gate, bore no such relative importance to other streets as at present; indeed, the Smith's valley road (afterwards Queen street, now Pearl) from Wall street north was built up much earlier and with a far better class of buildings.

4. In the fort of New York are two small Mortars the diame-

ters of the one is 8 inches & 7 inches & the other, 10 gra-
do shells for each are waiting ... 5. Six large union flags for M'sty" several forts in that Colony, which we pray may be added to the stores already ordered.—N. T. Col. Dict., I: 244. See reply of the lords of trade to Fletcher, Feb. 1, 1697.—Ibid., IV: 255—58.

The committee appointed by the mayor on Oct. 17 (g. v.) to investigate the scarcity of bread finds only 700 bu. of corn on hand, or enough to feed the 6,000 inhabitants of this city for a week. They report that "the true and Only Cause did Proceed from July Liberty and Latitude that Every Planter had Lately taken of making his house or Farre A Market for his wheat or Converting the same into Flower by Bolting of it And that under Pretence of A Privilege they Conceived they had Obtained by Vertue of A Law made in Genl Assembly Enacted An Act Ag skulful Bylawes and un-
reasonable forture [the "Bolting Act" of March 24, 1664] by which this City which was formerly the only Market for Corn and the sole place for Bolting of flower has been very much wrong'd & Injured not only to the Prejudice of Trade and the Im-
crease of his Majestys Trade for Cattle also to the Exposing the In-
habitants Travellers & Sojourners within the same to Penury and want of bread." The common council decides to appeal to "his Most sacred Majestty," and a committee is appointed to draw up an address to the king regarding "what have been 75 Rights & Privi-
lges of this city and what may be Needful," etc.—M. G. C., I: 430—31; II: 1. They reported on May 29, 1697 (g. v.). The
Fletcher is praised for his "diligence in repairing to Albany upon advice of Monsr Frontenac's late expedition," resulting in the latter's speedy retreat. He is advised to follow the example of the French "of insinuating into the friendship and familiarity a civili Indian."—N. T. Col. Docs., IV: 255-58. For Fletcher's answer regarding his entertaining of pirates, see ibid., IV: 274-75; but see Bellomont's exposures in ibid., IV: 304, 306, 327, 310, 317.

The court of general sessions orders that Elizabeth Moore and Mary Vincent, who have pleaded guilty to stealing "some Remnants of Sarge etc. to the value of ten pence," be taken to the whipping-post and "theo and there be stripped from the waste upwards and Receive on their Naked backs twenty One Lashes each with Burch Rods." Amy Carr's penalty, four years later, for the theft of "two handfuls of the value of two shillings" was that she received six lashes less.—Minutes General Sessions of the Peace, Feb. 2, 1697; Feb. 17, 1701. A penalty of this sort was not infrequently inflicted on negro criminals, men and women, but the unfortunates above mentioned were whites, apparently. At the court session of August 4, 1716, two negro women, Betty and Frank, "were tied to a Cart and whipped upon the Nake back each forty lashes save one," and it was stipulated precisely how many of these lashes should be applied at each of several street corners as the cart made the circuit of the city.—Ibid., Aug. 4, 1719. For other cases of corporal punishment and the death penalty at this period, see Feb. 5, 1684; Aug. 28, 1692; April 13, 1712.

A negro, sentenced for murder, having died before execution of the sentence of death, the governor and council decide that punishment shall be inflicted upon his dead body.—Col. Coun. Min., 119.

William Penn proposes an annual congress of all the American provinces, with power to regulate commerce; all except the seven Remnants of Sarge to the value of ten pence," be taken to the whipping-post and "theo and there be stripped from the waste upwards and Receive on their Naked backs twenty One Lashes each with Burch Rods." Amy Carr's penalty, four years later, for the theft of "two handfuls of the value of two shillings" was that she received six lashes less.—Minutes General Sessions of the Peace, Feb. 2, 1697; Feb. 17, 1701. A penalty of this sort was not infrequently inflicted on negro criminals, men and women, but the unfortunates above mentioned were whites, apparently. At the court session of August 4, 1716, two negro women, Betty and Frank, "were tied to a Cart and whipped upon the Nake back each forty lashes save one," and it was stipulated precisely how many of these lashes should be applied at each of several street corners as the cart made the circuit of the city.—Ibid., Aug. 4, 1719. For other cases of corporal punishment and the death penalty at this period, see Feb. 5, 1684; Aug. 28, 1692; April 13, 1712.

A negro, sentenced for murder, having died before execution of the sentence of death, the governor and council decide that punishment shall be inflicted upon his dead body.—Col. Coun. Min., 119.

William Penn proposes an annual congress of all the American provinces, with power to regulate commerce; all except the seven

23 Miles Foster, chosen collector of the East Ward, is declared by the court of mayor and aldermen to be ineligible for service because he is a Quaker.—N. M. C. M. (MS.), Feb. 9, 1696.

The board of trade reports to the king the objections raised by each of the English colonies against a union with either civil or military government, but it recommends the appointment of a governor or captain-general to serve for all or part of the colonies during the present war. Regarding New York's objection to a union with the province of Massachusetts Bay under one civil governor, it states that, "the towns of New York & Boston having always rivalled in trade, this Union would (in that respect) be very prejudicial to the former."—N. T. Col. Docs., IV: 255-61.

The Duke of Shrewsbury informs the lords of trade that "the Mar. King has been pleased to appoint the Earl of Bellomont to 16 Governor of the Provinces of New York, Massachusetts Bay and New Hampshire and to be Captain-General of the forces during the War, of all His Majesty's forces both there and in Connecticut, Rhode Island and the Jerseys" in accordance with the report made by the lords to the king on Feb. 5—N. T. Col. Docs., IV: 261.

It is resolved by Trinity vestry that "his Excellency the 29 Governor be Addressed to explain how the building of Trinity Church to Congratulate his Safe Return from the Frontier att Albany & to Acknowledge his Excells many great & Charitable gifts for the Encouraging the Carrying on soe good a Work."—From the original loose Trin. Min. (MS.).

Oyster Party Lane is dedicated to public use.—Liber Deeds, Apr. XXI: 212. It had been opened prior to 1685.—ibid., XIII: 10. It was the present Exchange Alley.

The lords of trade, having prepared drafts of commissions and instructions for the Earl of Bellomont, give him to his guidance a statement of the salaries paid to former governors as follows: In 1686, Andros, then governor of all New England but not New York, received £2,400 sterling for one year, payable by England until the revenue in New England should be settled. In 1687, the charter of New England having been surrendered to the crown, and the settled revenue there being continued by order from England, Andros was paid £5,100, and the position of the governor of all New England being united to that of New England and Andros governor of "both those Provinces," there was added to his salary £200 sterling out of the revenue allowed by New York for the support of their governors. Of the remaining £3,900 of the £5,100, Andros was to be paid to the lieutenant-governour. After 1688, on the accession of William III to the crown (the two governments of New York and New England being divided), the governors of New England had their former salary of £600 sterling per annum allotted them out.
of the revenue of that province. The compensation of lieutenant-governors, N. Y. 7th Dec., 1697.

In a mortgage made by Gov. Dongan to Lancaster Symes, the building in which Gov. Dongan resided, formerly known as Stuy- vensant's "Great House," is said to be "Commonly then Called & known by the Name of Whitehall."—Liber Deeds, XXI: 290 (New York). Dongan was the first to call the house "Whitehall," and the magnificent street thus also took its name. See Castello Plan, II: 275.

"Thomas Dongan mortgagesthe "Vineyard" (see under Feb. 10, 1687), by the following description: "North side of ye said city adjoining the Commons of ye land called ye Vineyard, for 14 poles, the next thence at ye South side to the line of land belonging to St. Michael the Archangel."—Liber Deeds, XXI: 290 (New York). The mortgagee is Lancaster Symes. For the "Vineyard," see also June 10, 1687; 1750 Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 946; Pl. 30, Vol. III, May 1746.

"Resolved that one thousand load of good Stones be procured for the Carrying on of the Steple & that the Contribution Money be allotted for yé Same."

"Resolved that Mr Thomas Adams point yé Mouldings of the Church."—From the original loose Trin. Min. (M. S.).

The "Management of the Affairs of the Church of England in the City of New Yorke" petition Fletcher for a charter. They state, among other things, that they have "built a Church and Covered the same;" and they ask that the governor will grant the church to them "in trust for all those that now are or hereafter may be in the said Church of England as now established by law." They ask to be incorporated "by Name of the members in Communition of the Church of England Established by Law;" to enjoy the "yearly Maintenance" (evidently meaning the £100 provided in 1693 by the "Act for settling a Ministry"), and to possess such quantity of land as the council shall think fit, near or adjoining the land of the governor. The petition is granted, and it is ordered that: "a warrant issue for the drawing of their Charter of incorporation the quit-rent to be one pepper corn as desirous."—Eccles. Rec., II: 1178-79; Dow Hist. N. Y. (4th ed.), III: 245-49, citing "Council Minutes;" Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 257; Cal. Manuscript, 116.

The draft of the charter was approved by Trinity vestry on May 28 (q. e.), but was revised on May 31 (q. e.); it bore date of May 6. From the Catalogue of the New-York State Library: 1856. Maps, manuscripts . . . &c. Albany, 1857, 112, we learn that the State Library then had possession of a manuscript thus described: "Charter of Trinity Church, in the City of New-York, under the great seal of the Province: Benjamin Fletcher, Commander-in-Chief, May 6, 1696." This catalogue describes the "ancient MS." as "worn or eaten away at the corners." This was probably the copy in Mr. Jamieson, clerk, the governor's council.

June 23, 1697. It was burned in the fire which destroyed the State Library, March 29, 1911. The remains of this MS. which was on vellum—a shapeless mass of water-soaked pulp—were removed from the debris during the fire by the author. The original charter (Pl. 24A, Vol. IV) is still preserved in the archives of Trinity Corporation. This has been damaged by mice, and the seal is lacking. See also Addenda.

A printed copy of this charter, published by Hugh Gaine in 1788 (now in the N. Y. PUb. Library), contains, among other provisions, the following statements: At the time the "Ministry Act of 1693" was passed "there was not erected any public Church or Building within our said City, whereunto such a good sufficient Protestant Minister might have been inducted for his orderly officiating of his Duty in the public Worship and Service of God," Fletcher is given credit for his "bountiful Donations" and "pious Endeavours." Others, likewise, have "religiously contributed according to their respective Abilities, several Sums of Money," which have been "used for the erecting and building a Church and laying the Foundation of a steeple."

The charter refers to the petition of the church managers for a grant of the "Church and Steeple that hath been lately built . . . together with a certain Piece or Parcel of Ground therunto adjoining, situate, lying, and being in or near to a Street without the North Gate of our said City, commonly called and known by the Name of the Broadway; containing in Breadth on the East End, as the said Street of the Broadway rangeth Northward; three Hundred and ten Feet, until you come unto the Land lately in the Tenure and Occupation of Thomas Lloyd, deceased; and from thence towards the West, in Length by the said Land, until you come into May Hudson's River, and then southward along Hudson's river, three Hundred and Ninety-five Feet, all of English Measure; and from thence by the Line of our Garden Eastward, unto the Place of the said Street in the Broadway where first begun."

In view of the expense incurred by Fletcher and others in building the church, and also in "Erecting and providing a House near the said Church, for the Habitation of a Minister," the charter asserts, as the "Royal Will and Pleasure," that the church "and the Ground therunto adjoining, inclosed and used for a Cementy or Church Yard, shall be the Parish Church, and Church Yard of the Parish of Trinity Church."

The Right Rev. Revd. Compton, D.D., Lord Bishop of London, is constituted "the first Rector thereof." See May 31. He, his successors, the rectors of the parish, and the communicants of the church are incorporated as "The Rector and Inhabitants of our said City of New-York, in Communion of our Protestant Church of England as now established by our Laws."

Many rights and privileges are stated in detail in the charter. The right to a seal is accorded. The first wardens and vestrymen are named, and their duties defined. They are required, among other things, within the next 300 [sic] days to obtain an estimate of the cost of building the said Church and Steeple, and providing a Clock and one or more Bells for the same, and other Works necessary and requisite in and about the said Church and Steeple; and of building a convenient House for the said Rector." All the "Debts, Credits, and Contracts, made to be and to be employed, with or by the Artificers who shall be employed for any Work or Building" are "to be entered and registered in one or more Books or Books to be kept for that Purpose."

The charter further declares "that the said Church and Cemetry, or Church Yard, . . shall be the sole and only Parish Church and Church Yard of our said City of New-York." The charter contains many other provisions, too numerous to mention. For a more extended digest of its contents, see Eccles. Rec., II: 1176-75, where its provisions are compared, in parallel columns, with those of the charter of the Dutch Church, granted by Fletcher in 1696. An official, contemporary, MS. copy of this charter is preserved in the Bodleian Library, Oxford. On account of imperfections in the original charter, Trinity Church was reincorporated June 27, 1704 (q. v.).

An impression of the original (1697) seal of the corporation of Trinity Church can be seen in the John Paulding collection, presented to the N. Y. Hist. Soc. in 1844. This seal is still in use.

By an order in council at Whitehall, the lords justices (privy council) confirm the "Act against unlawfull By-Laws & unreason- able forfeitures" (the Bolting Act of March 24, 1694, 9th e.)—Laws and Acts, Bradford ed. (Grollier Club reprint, 1894), xcviii. At the same time a petition to the king to repeal the act is in prepara- tion at New York.—See May 31.

Matthew Clarkson receives a patent for a lot in a street which leads from that part of Queen (Pearl) St. which is opposite to Maiden Lane. It measures in front by Fletcher's St., 50 ft; in length on the north side, 55 ft.; on the south side, 54 ft., and in the rear, 50 ft. It is bounded on the north by Capt. John de Peyster's land; south by Thomas Pearsall's; east by Fletcher's St.; and west by the street which is "by the aforesaid slip."—Liber Patents, VII: 72 (Albany). The slip here referred to was later called "The Fly Market Slip," and later still Maiden Lane.

Because of any public Convenience, the embargo is laid on all vessels. The governor and council also consider the bread supply.—Col. Curr. Min., 121.

"The Draft of yé Charter for yé Incorporating the Members of yé Communion of yé Protestant Church of England as by Law Established was this day brought in by the Kings Attorney Geal & Read And Approved & Order'd that Coll Heachtoclf Mr Mayor Captl Clarke Capt Wm Emott Mr Murtling & Will Sharps doe to morrow morning att Eight of yé Clock waite upon his Excell the Gover & desire his Perusal thereof & Likewise his Excell'y further Direction therein."—From the original loose Trin. Min. (M. S.). This draft is to be final, and is the date of the grant of the church's petition, May 6 (q. e.), and the engrossed copy received Fletcher's signature and the great seal. See Pl. 24-A, Vol. IV. See, further, May 31.

"Order'd that Coll Heachtoclf doe Provide A Kill of Slow Lime with all Expedition in order for yé Carrying up of yé Steple".—Ibid.
Articles of Agreement,

Made the 10th Day of October, in the Year of our Lord 1695.

Between the Right Honourable Richard Earl of Bellomont of the one part, and Robert Levingston Esq.

And

Captain William Kidd,

Of the other part.

Whereas the said Capt. William Kidd is desirous of obtaining a Commission as Captain of a Private Man of War in order to take Prizes from the Enemy, and others, to annoy them, and whereas certain Persons did some time since depart from New-England, Rhode-Island, New-York, and other Parts in America and elsewhere, with an intension to become Pirates, and to commit Spies and Depredations, against the Laws of Nations, to the Red Sea or elsewhere, and to return with such Goods and Riches as they should get, to certain places by them agreed upon; of which said Persons and Places, the said Capt. Kidd hath notice, and is Come to fight with and defend the said Pirates, as also other Pirates with whom the said Capt. Kidd shall meet at Sea, in order to be empowered so to do; and whereas it is agreed between the said Parties, That for the purpose aforesaid a good and efficient Ship, to the Keeping of the said Capt. Kidd, shall be forthwith bought, whereof the said Capt. Kidd is to have the Command.

Now these Parties do warranted, and it is agreed between the said Parties,

I. That the Earl of Bellomont do covenant and agree, as his proper Charge, to procure from the King's Majesty, or from the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, or in Case shall require any or more Commissions, empowering him the said Capt. Kidd, as aforesaid against the King's Enemies, and to take Prizes from them, as a private Man of War in the most exemplary manner, and also to fight with, conquer and defend Pirates, and to take them and their Goods, with other large and beneficent Powers and Clauses in such Commissions as may be most proper and effectual in such Case.

II. The said Earl of Bellomont doth covenant and agree, That within three months after the said Capt. Kidd's departure from England, for the purposes in these presents mentioned, he will procure, at his proper Charge, a Groat from the King, to be made to some indifferent and truly Person, of such Mechanics, Goods, Treasures, and other things as shall be taken from the said Pirates, or any other Pirate whatsoever, by the said Capt. Kidd, or by the Lordship, or any other Ship or Ships under his Command.

III. The said Earl doth agree to pay four fifth parts, the whole in Five parts to be divided, of all Monies which shall be laid out for the buying, fitting, good and sufficient Ship for the purposes aforesaid, together with Rigging and other Appurtenances and Furniture thereof, and providing the same with convenient Vizualling the said Ship, to be approved of by the said Parties; and the said four one fifth part of the said Charges of the said Ship to be paid for by the said Robert Levingston and William Kidd.

IV. The said Earl doth agree, That in order to the speedy buying the said Ship, in part of the said four parts of Five of the said Charges, he will pay down the sum of fifteen hundred Pounds, by the said Robert Levingston and William Kidd, on or before the fifth day of November next ensuing.

V. The said Robert Levingston and William Kidd do jointly and severally covenant and agree, That on and before the sixth day of November, when the said Earl of Bellomont is to pay the said sum of fifteen hundred Pounds as aforesaid, they will advance and pay over to the said Robert Levingston and William Kidd do agree to pay such further Sums as shall amount to a fifth part of the whole Charge of the said Ship within seven Weeks after the date of these Presents.

VII. The
VII. The said Capt. Kid doth covenant, agree to procure and take with him on board of the said Ship one hundred Mariners or Natives as Cochrane, to make them punishable and convictible, if he can or out to Sea with the said Ship, and, so fail to procure any place where he may meet with the said Ships, to lose his liberty and fortune, and to be put to the said Ship, and to take and to lose, to make what Prizes he can from the King's Enemies, and forthwith to make the best of his way to England, and that without being at any other port or haven whatsoever, or without any pretence or purpose, to the end of making any pretence whatsoever, of which he shall make oath, before the time appointed by the said Earl of Bellamont, and shall deliver the same into the hands and possession of the said Earl.

VIII. The said Capt. Kid doth agree, that the said Contract and Barges which he shall make with the said Ship and Corn shall be at Purchase a Day, and the said Kid shall not be bind'd to the said proportion with his said Ships-Crew shall be to the said Corn, unless the said Earl, or any other person, shall at the said proportion, shall not at the most exceed a fourth part of the same, and shall be less than a fourth part, to the same as before, and not be proportionally.
1697 The committee of the common council, appointed on Nov. 17 last (q.v.), to prepare an address to the king regarding the need of repealing the "Bolting Act of 1694," submits to the board a draft of the address. The committee feels the ancient privilege of the freedom of the press, the prosperous condition of the city would have continued had not the assembly passed the "Bolting Act." The committee explains that this act has given "Such a Scope and Latitude to all that has A Minde to Use that trade that Every Planters butt throughout the Province is now become A Market for what for whateer Flower and Bisketti" that "this Your Majesties City hath been for Many Years the Only Granary of all Your Majesties Plantations in America, ... but Now the Cry in the Streets is the want of bread." They petition the king to "Repeale Abrogate Vacate and Abolish the that of the Protestant Church of England the City of Tothill 6 dismissed and them own power design. Tothill 6 to restore the liberty of the Side Bolting of Flower And Baking of Bisketti for Transportation as formerly Accustomed."—M. C. C., II: 6-8.

In the preparation of this appeal to the king, the committee made extended extracts from the records of the secretary's office relating to the privileges granted to the city of New York (ibid.); and in 1698, when the appeal was renewed, these extracts were entered in full in the minutes of the board.—Ibid., II: 36-54. While the present appeal to the king was being prepared, he confirmed the Bolting Act.—See May 11, 1697. It was probably on this account that the intercession of Bellomont in behalf of another appeal was sought and obtained the next year, for which see June 28-29, 1698.

"Resolved Nenim Contra Dicente that the Right Reverend father in God Henry [Compton] Lord Bishop of London be the first Rector Named in the Charter for the Incorporating yf Rector &c. of the Protestant Church of England of the City of New York as now by Law Established; and Ordered that Mr Mayor Capt Wemham, Capt. Willion Mf Lurting Mf Crooke Capt. Morris & Mr Howdon & Will Sharps doe to morrow morning waite upon his Excellency the Capt Genl & pray his Excelll will be favourably pleased to Order his Majesty Grant of yf Said Charter."—From the original loose Trin. Min. (MS.). See also May 6 and 28.

"Resolved that Mr Mayor Capt Clarke Capt Morris & Capt Tothill doe forthwith Agree with Masons and Laboures for ye Carrying on of ye Steeple and that they begin on Wensday Next."—Ibid.

Fletcher issues a proclamation, printed by Bradford, stating that, "Whereas there is of late great Scarcity of Bread in the City of New-York," he prohibits the "Exportation of any Wheat in Grain throughout the whole Province, without limitation of time, and the Expiration of Cornwall and Bread for Mead and Bread until the first day of November next ensuing."—From Miss Hasse's "Bibliography" in N. Y. Pub. Library Bulletin (1905), 58; Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 257.

In a report to the lords of trade, Fletcher explains that he has issued an order to make Capt Capt. Kid lately arrived here," continues (see Aug. 28, 1696), and has "produced a Commission under the great seal of England, for suppressing of Piracy." When he was here," many flock to him from all parts men of desperate fortunes and necessitous in expectation of getting vast treasure.

"He sailed from hence" with 150 men, Fletcher says he is informed, many of them being of this province. "It is generally believed here, they will have money p'z fas aut nesaf [by right or wrong mean], that if he misse of the design intended for which he has commission, 'twill not be in Kidd's power to govern such a bold of men under no pay."—See Addenda.

Fletcher states also that he "cannot in these summer months leave this Garrison being the frontier to the sea." (He spent the previous winter in Albany—see Oct. 16, 1696.) He explains, further, that he has entertained the chief sachems of the Indian allies at his own table in New York; "some of the principal leading men of the Five Nations, of the Seneca and the River to pay me visits, &c. treated with all manner of kindness and Courtesy, I ordered them on board the greatest ships we have and the guns to be fired, the King's birth day happening in that time; ... I caused some of them to be loaded with ball, to show how far they could carry upon the River, I caused Granada shells to be fired before them and let them know by my order sixe to be put into my coach and my coachman to drive them round the City and into the Country to take the air, by which they were extremely obliged, and dismissed them with considerable presents, at which they did express great satisfaction."—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 275-76.

Col. Stevanus Cortlandt receives a patent for (1) a parcel of land "on the SOUTH of the land now in the tenure and occupation of Gerrard Roos and acres our Garden, being in breadth in the reeve of the said Land of the said Roos 96 links, running west along the south side of the lot of land of Col Caleb Heathcote, from unto the line of the Hudson's River as to low water marke and bounded by the said low water marke of the said river unto the north bounds of the land now in the seizin and possession of our said loving Subject, the whole of the said Land of Col Caleb Heathcote, east by the land of Gerrard Roos and South by the Land now in the seizin and possession of our said loving Subject Col Stevanus Cortlandt, as also of another Lot of Land, "of the (2) on the west side of a certain streete or Lane Commonly called the Bowery Lane or Highway being to the north of the Land of Solomon Petersen and to the south of land of Ariaen Cornelisse, beginning at the southwest corner of the land of Ariaen Cornelisse and runs thence northwest 6 chains, 45 links; thence north, 47 west 1 chain, 21 links; then west 40 southly 7 chains, 20 links and thence by the highway 2 chains, 13 links to the place where begun, containing one acre and 2 Perch; bounded on the east by the highway, north by Ariaen Cornelisse, west by the fife Negroes Land, and south by Solomon Petersen."

Also (3), "a lot of Meadow lying and being [etc.] behind the land of Nicholas Stuyvesant appertaining to the East River and bounded to the north by the said river, on the south by the meadow belonging to our farme within our said City and on the west by the aforesaid Nicholas Stuyvesant and on the north by the meadow of Col Nicholas Bayard, containing 11 Acres,"—Liber Patents, XII: 114 (Albany).

A penalty of six shillings is decreed by the common council in case any of its members, without "Reasonable Excuse," is not in his place "after due summons halfe an hour after Ringing of ye Bell."—M. C. C., II: 11. Such action, on the part of an unalarmed, board, deserves notice. See March 1, 1697; Feb. 19, 1748.

The common council appoints a committee to inquire what "Sum will be wanting to finish ye bridge & Slip & other public works & also what ye City is Indebted."—M. C. C., II: 9. See Dec. 10, 1696. It is ordered that £30 be raised for the bridge and £60 for the slip.—Ibid., II: 11. On June 11, it was ordered that the bridge be made "Commended for Landing & Shipping of goods;" and the slip "at the end of the broad Street" he finished and made "convenient."—Ibid., II: 12. On June 14, 1698, "the Committee that were formerly appointed for the Repair of the Bridge by the Custom house" was required to finish it.—Ibid., II: 30. The bridge to be made in the custom-house pier or bridge at the foot of the present Moore St. On April 13, 1700, it was ordered that the same bridge be extended "over to the Wharfie Cross the Dock."—Ibid., II: 104.

The common council orders that "Capt. John Tudor late High Sheriff at this City of French 92, & Capt. John Tuder for the Execution of A Negro Slave for ye Murder of John Boyce."—M. C. C., II: 12. See also May 11, 1696. The paving of this slip formed the street later called Old Slip.

Col. Nicholas Bayard having petitioned the common council "that the Church Street might be laid out he having Ground thereby on which he designs to Erect Building," it is ordered that this bridge be done "as may be most Convenient for the Church and the Inhabitants of ye Same."—M. C. C., II: 11-12. The Church Street referred to was the present Exchange Place and derived its name from the South Reformed Dutch Church which was erected here. See Pls. 23-4 and 27, Vol. I.

Bellomont's commission expired at Westminster. It provides, among other things, that, when it is published (see April 2, 1698), that of Fletcher shall become void. His government embraced New York, New Jersey, and all of New England except Connecticut and Rhode Island.—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 166-73. See also De Peyster, The Life and Administration of Peter Stuyvesant, and Nicholas Bayard receives a patent (Liber Patents, VII: 130, 211) of the Smith's Hill. On the modern map this tract is between Centre St. and the Bowery, Pell and Canal Sts.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 947; and Fls. 174, 175, Vol. III.

Trinity vestry orders the payment of £4116 to David Jameson, 23
1697 clerk of the governor's council, 'for Parchment & Engrossing ye Charter for the Encorporating ye Inhabitants of this City & Com- munion of the Protestant Church of England;' also that he be thanked 'for his Gift of his fees due to him for the Recording &c. of the Same.'—From Trin. Min. (MS.). See May 6.

20 In the New York almanac for this year, written by John Clapp (see 1801, no. 6), occurring in the following passage: 'At 24 of this month is celebrated the Feast of St. John Baptist to com- memoration of which, (and to keep up a happy union and lasting friendship by the sweet harmony of good society) a feast is held by the Johns of this city, at Clapps in the Bowery, where any Gentleman above the age of 70, or the Christian name is John, may find a hearty welcome to join in consort with his namesakes.'—Man. Cam. Coun. (1857), 454-56. Madam Knight, who visited New York in 1704, speaks of the 'Houses of entertainment at a place called the Bowery,' one of them undoubtedly the tavern of John Clapp. This was formerly the tavern of Adrian Cornelis.—See April 23, 1680.

27 'Resolved that this Board doe Address in Excell the Gov[er]-nor [Col. Benj. Fletcher] to Return him their hearty thanks and due acknowledgments for his Excell great encouragement in Carrying on the building of Trinity Church witnessed by his many large & Generous Gifts to the Same & particularly for Ordering his Maj. Gov. to Encorporate the Inhabitants of ye Communion of the Protestant Church of England as by Law Established ordered that Coll Heathcote doe take Care to get the Said Address Accordingly drawn.'—From Trin. Min. (MS.).

28 The first entry is made in the Vestry Book of Trinity Church: 'The following list of the Mannguartery of Trinity Church in the City of New York ye 23rd of June 1697 Maj Wm Merrit, Mr Tho. Clarke & Capt Wm Morris make return that according to order they have spent a day in getting subscriptions & in Collecting money for Erecting Trinity-Church. Ordered, That Capt Lawrence Brad, Mr Sam; Borte, Mr John Crooke & Mr Tho; Burroughs do Collect the arrears of Subscriptions for the carrying on of Trinity Church & make their return on Monday next. Ordered, That a place be cut in the wall of the Church to place his Excellencys [Gov. Fletcher's.] Arms in, behind the place where ye Treasury is placed, & that Capt. Clarke, Capt. Morris & the Mayor [William Merret] do take care to see the same Effected.'—Trin. Min. (MS.).

30 'At a meeting of the Church Wardens & Vestrymen of ye English Protestant Church in the City of New York for building of Trinity Church' on Wednesday the 30th day of June 1697.

"Resolved, That the Minutes of this Board for the future be entered in the name of the Church Wardens & Vestry-Men of the English Protestant Church in the City of New York, Incorporated by the name of the church parish.'—Trin. Min. (MS.).

July 7

'Capt. John Nudan is commissioned lieutenant-governor—'.

13 Mr Tho. Crooke is appointed to be the surveyor for the second floor of the Steeple.

14 "Ordered, That ye Church Wardens take care for scaffold Poles.

"Ordered, That noe Carmen shall after notice given, Digg or Carry away any ground or Earth from behind the English Church & burying ground.'—Trin. Min. (MS.). See also June 3, 1701.

Aug. The Bishop of London grants a license to preach to the Rev. William Vesey.—See pl. 25, Vol. IV. For translation, see Addenda.

16 'Ordered, That Capt. Tottill & Mr Crooke doe take care to get a KIl of Stone Lime & thirty Carte Loades of Oyster shell Lime with all expedition.

"Ordered, That Capt. Wm Morris, Mayor, Mr Borroughs & Mr Ludlow do goe about with the List to get what new Subscriptions they can for the better carrying on of the Steeple for the week ensuing & also to Collect what Subscriptions they can that are in Arrear.

... Col. Peter Schuyler having subscribed five pounds to the Church to be paid in boards, it is ordered that Capt. Tho; Wesham do write to him to send the same in such boards as Mr Edwards desire.'—Trin. Min. (MS.).

19 The governor and council, having decided, on July 8, to let the King's Farm for the benefit of Trinity Church, now decide that a lease of it shall be given to the church for seven years.—Col. Couns. Min., 123, 126. The consideration was 66 bu. of wheat rental.—N. Y. Col. Dees, IV, 1112. For a brief historical account of this present use of the Church see Ecler, II, 1179-80. A copy of the original lease, to the church-wardens and vestry is filed with the Rawlinson MSS. (cited A, 272, fo. 9) in the Bodleian Library, Oxford. This copy is signed by 'T. Weaver' and is Aug. attested 'A True Copy [signed] Bellomont.' The lease includes 'all that our aforesd farme with all the houses Erections and buildings upland and Meadow ground, feedings, pastures, swamps, ways, Easements, passages, Immunities Libertys privileges and appurtenances whatso ever to ye same belonging.' The seven-year term is by the following passage: 'And ye Feast day of the Annulment of our blessed Virgin Mary att our said City of New York ye yearly rent of sixty Bushells of good and Merchantable winter wheat in lieu & stead of all other rents services, dues, Duties, and Demands whatsoever.'—From transcript by the Library of Congress, box 65. See also reproduction of the original document, pl. 16, Vol. IV. The farm was thereupon known as the Church Farm.—See, for example, the mention of Adam van Denberg, 'living on the Church Farm,' in N. Y. Post-Bay, Aug. 20, 1750.

21 The city by the vestry of Trinity that oyster-shell lime be purchased at Huntingtono, L. I., for the use of the church. A new committee is appointed to 'goe about with ye List the following week to get what new Subscriptions they can for the better carrying on of Trinity Church-Steeple.' Five o'clock every Monday is made 'pay night.'—Trin. Min. (MS.).

22 Instructions for Bellows purchase at Whitehall, with which (it is stated in the document) he will receive his commission (dated June 18). His council is named, whom he shall call together as soon as he arrives in New York. He shall then publish his commission, etc. Like his predecessors, he is required to 'transmit unto his Majy & the members of Trinity Church, the same without delay.'—Trin. Min. (MS.).

23 Ordered, That there be a Petition drawn for the money that was Collected for the Slaves in the month of Sept. (MS.). This order is a repetition of that of June 24, 1696 (p.c.). For the original incidental occasion which occasioned this petition, see June 8, 1695. For the result of the petition, see Dec. 5, 1697.


26 "Ordered, That upon Mr Jo Hutchins application to his board that his Daughter Elizabeth may be inter'd in the Church, that ye ground to ye North Isle be broke for the same.'—Trin. Min. (MS.). This is the first record of the burial of a named infant in Trinity Church.

27 The war between the English and French, known as King Wil- liam's war, is ended by the treaty of Ryswick between William III and Louis XIV.—See A Collection of all the Treaties of Peace (Lon- don, 1772), 15-19. It restores Acadia, etc., to the French.—Winston, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., IV; 149, 356; V, 96, 407, 479, 485; VIII, 28. It also puts an end to buccaneering.—Ibid., VIII: 249, 281, 307.

28 The first city hall or 'Stadt Huys,' which stood at the present 71-73 Pearl St. (see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III, 973), is occupied for the first time. On Oct. 3, the mayor had informed the common council that on Oct. 5 'the Supreme Court of ye Provi- nce' would sit, and that, as 'Several Criminals' were to be tried, a large number of people were expected to be present, 'Insomuch that it is fear'd the City Hall will not be of Sufficient Strength to Contain them.' Two carpenters and a bricklayer were appointed to examine the building. The bricklayer reported that the walls 'are Sufficient to Sustain the Weight that may be therein,' and one of the carpenters reported that 'that with six Studens and a Planke the Same may be Secured from Any danger of falling.' It is ordered that the building be so secured.—M. C. C., II: 15=16, 67-68, 107. On Oct. 4, the mayor produced a letter from William Smith and Lamb, the surveyor, the supreme court judges, who stated that they were 'Informed that your present Town house is Run soe much to Decay that No Considerable Number of People Can their Appear with safety of their lives,' and they asked that 'Some Other place' might be prepared 'wherein his Majesties Said Court may be Sufficiently Secure.' The judges are satisfied that this letter is answered by explaining to the judges "that before the Receipt of their letter this board had taken Care ... to put Studens and
THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664—1763

Oct. 1667

10

Planke for the Making of the City Hall Secure from falling."—Ibid., II: 16—17. The court met on the 5th, but "for the insufficiency of the City hall it was immediately adjourned to the Dutch Church."—From records, supreme court of justice, April 3 to April 1, 1701 (MSS.), in N. Y. Hist. Soc. archives. On Oct. 9, the court passed the following resolution: "Whereas it appears to this Court that for divers years past the City Hall or Townhouse of this City has been decayed and insufficiency for the building, their his Majesties courts & that the Magistrates of the City have been thereof advertised by this Court & have still promised to Erect & build a new one which is not yet done & A survey of several eminent Masons & Carpenters having by order of the Cheife Justice been thereof had who doe Certifie the Insufficiency thereof by reason whereas His Majesties Supreme Court hath been Obliged to adjourn from Place to Place and the Sheriffe of this City and County having also Complied to us of the insufficiencie of the present Goalie, the Justices having maturely considered the same doe hereby order And decree that the said City for the reason aforesaid be Amenced and fitted for the use of Our Sovereign Lord the King three hundred pounds unless within two years from the date hereof they finde and Provide a sufficient town house or hall wherein his Majesties Courts of Judicature may be held and kept."—Ibid. See also Nov. 13. 4

Ordered, That Mr David Jamisco & Mr The Clarke do with all speed cause the same to be made & the House & Furniture's &c of the said Church to be Engraved in Stone with an Inscription to be placed underneath them, and the same when finish'd to be plac'd over the South door on the outside of Trinity Church & that the charge thereof be defray'd out of the Public Stock. Wm. Cap. on behalf of Capt. Wm. & Capt. Morris & Capt. Clarke be a Committee to advise with Mr Evets, what quantity of Timber, boards &c will be Convenient to be purchas'd for the making the Pews of the Church & make report thereof on Monday night. Wm. Cap. informed his board that notwithstanding the many Signal gifts his Excel has bestow'd for the encouragement of Party & Religion among the Dissenters, in the first and the building of Trinity Church, his Excel has been further pleas'd, for the better effecting of the same to grant the present Church Wardens & Managers of the said building a Commission & for all Weights, Wrecks & Frigate Whales &c an Inscription was read in these words following &c &c

"Benjamin Fletcher Captain General and Governor in Chief of his Majesties Province of New York and all the territories and Tracts of Land depending thereon in America—And Vice Admiral of the same His Majesties Lieut and Comand in chief of the Militia and of all the Forces by Sea and Land within his Majesties Colony of Connecticut and of all the Forts and Places of Strength within the same. Whereas there is an English Protestant Church for the Worship and Service of Almighty God now building in the City of New York (and in great forwardness) called Trinity Church carried on purely out of the Contributions of well disposed Christians; Being therefore inclined to give all due encouragement to see Pious an Undertaking I do by virtue of the Power and Authority to me given by his Majesties Letters Patentts under his Great Seal of England hereby Constitute and Appoint you Thomas Wenthum and Robert Lurtung Gentlemen Church Wardens of the said Church together with other the managers of the Building of the Said Church to execute his Excellencies Commissions and Delegates of all such Weights, Wrecks, Frigate Whales &c in whatsoever name the same are known, and the money thereof to be applied by the said Managers towards the Building of the Church Aforesaid and to so other Use whatsoever Untill the same be perfectly finished And for soe Doing this shall be unto You a Sufficient Warrant Given under my Hand and Seal at Fort William Henry in New York on the 15th day of September in the Eighth year of his Majesties Reign Aoe &c Dui 1667. Signed—Ben. Fletcher

"By his Excellencies Command: Dan: Horn:"

"Capt. Clarke is hereby Cofinstituted to depute such proper persons on the Island of Nassaw [Long Island] as he shall see meet for the Securing, cutting up & Trying of all such Dutch Whales &c as shall be taken on shoar on ye said Island, & that for their care & Labour therein be allowed them reasonable Encouragement."—Trin. Min. (MS).

Ordered, That after the Expiration of four weeks from the date hereof no Negroes be buried within the bounds & Limits of the Church Yard of Trinity Church, that is to say, in the rear of the present burying place & that no person or Negro whatsoever, do presume after the terms above Limited to break up any ground for the burying of his Negro, as they will answer it at their peril, & that this order be forthwith publish'd."—Ibid.

The city grants to Stephanus van Cortlandt a piece of ground at the Broad Street dock with the obligation that he shall build a wharf 25 ft. in width in front of it and protect it with piles, 5 ft. apart, bound together with a plate on top.—City Grants, Liber A, 232.

Fletcher issues a proclamation, printed by Bradford, stating that "many of the Soulehrs of his Majesties four Companys, appointed for the Security and Defence of this Province, havendeed his Majesties Service." The proclamation relates to their capture.—From Miss A. R. Hasse's "Bibliography," in N. Y. Pub. Library Bulletin (1903) 53.

Fletcher and many "gentlewomen of the best quality" obtain a reprieve for four deserters condemned to death.—Col. Coun., 128.

"The present City Hall seeming to be Defective [see Oct. 20, 1695; May 12, 1696; Oct. 5, 1697] whereby his Majesties subjects might be Endangered Should the Courts of Judicature be longer held there it is therefore Resolved ye Courts of this City & Common Council doe sit att the house of George Resscarrick Adjouning to ye 9th City Hall until the 11th day of October Next." Resscarrick is allowed £12 for the period beginning Oct. 1 Inst.—M. C. C., II: 18. As early as June, 1698, however, another instance of the temporary city hall, that of Joseph Davis, as appears by a quarter-year's rent paid to him for the period ending Aug. 1, 1698.—See under Oct. 13, 1698. In a report to the common council by the corporation counsel and street commissioner on Nov. 14, 1688, reviewing the history of the first and second city halls, it was noted that "the house of George Resscarrick, adjoining the City Hall," was still standing, being "probably that owned by the late Widow Lawrence deceased."—M. C. C. (1784—1811), V: 327.

Mr David Jamisco pursuant to the order of this board brought a Copy of the Inscription to be plac'd under his Excellencies Arms in Trinity Church &c &c was agreed to and these words following viz. . . . [Latin inscription] Which being English is "This Trinity Church was founded in the Eighth year of the reign of the most Illustrious Sovereigne Lord William the third by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France & Ireland, Duke of Burgundy and in the year of our Lord 1696. And was built by the Voluntary Contribution & Gifts of some persons & chiefly encouraged & promoted by the bounty of his Excellency Col Benjamin Fletcher Captain General & Govr in chief of this Province, in the time of whose Government the Inhabitants of this City of the Protestant Religion of the Church of England as now Established by Law, were Incorporated by a Charter under the seal of the Province & many other valuable gifts be gave to it of his private Fortune."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

Fletcher expects the Earl of Bellbomb to arrive with clothing for the soldiers.—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 297.

The common council appoints a committee "to Lay out in Convenient Lots the Ground on ye 9th West Side of the Custom house Bridge," and have a plan of it drawn.—M. C. C., II: 19. The plan was submitted to the board on Nov. 20, showing the ground "laid out in fourteen lots of 25 foot wide." This was approved.—Ibid., II: 20. See also Landmarks Map Ref. Key, III: 986, and Chronology, 1700.

About two months after the close of King William's war, the governor recommended the substitution of a civil watch for the existing military one. The common council thereupon arranges that the mayor shall engage "four sober housekeepers to have a Watch in this City Every Night until the 25th day of March Next & that they hourly goe through the Several Wards of this City during the Said time in Order to Prevent Irregularities fire &c."—M. C. C., II: 20. On Dec. 2, it was resolved that the bell
The common council having considered ‘the great inconvenience that Attends this City being A trading place for want of having lights in the Darke time of ye moon in the winter season,’ it is ordered ‘that all and Every of the house Keepers within this City shall put out lights in their Windows frostinh ye respective Streets.’—M. C. C., II: 21. On Dec. 2, it was resolved ‘that Every Seaventh house in the Several Wards of this City doe Every Night in the Darke time of the Moon Ustil the twenty-fifth day of March Next Cause A Lanthorne & Candle to be hung out on A Pole.’—Ibid., II: 22. This was the first attempt at lighting the city streets. The system continued for over 60 years. See Nov. 23, 1761.

Dec.

The petition of the church-wardens and vestrymen of Trinity Church, of Sept. 6 (p. v.), is considered by Fletcher and his council at the fort. It is cited in the "Clerk Book" that "On the captives [i.e., Salley, Morocco], having escaped it come home, the others are dead ooeby one, named Bartholomew [i.e., Rouston [Rushon]] is removed up into the Country by who the report of him who is escaped from Salley cannot be redeemed; His Majesties Chappell [i.e., library] is almost finished and Trinity Church being a Publick structure erecting for the service of God by the Voluntary Contribution of some people, Which is a publick and pious use and much is wanted to finish it." It is agreed ‘that the money raised by virtue of the Lysene bearing date the 8th day of June 1695 [p. v.] for the redemption of the said Captives in Salley [shall] be applyed to the use of Trinity Church to finish the building thereof. Provided always that if it be possible to purchase the redemption of the said Bartholomew [Rushon] that ... Trinity Church [will] be accountable for the redemption.' It is ordered that the trustees of the redemption fund deliver the papers, etc. relating to it to Thomas Venham and Robert Loring, the church-wardens. See also Nov. 17, 1695, also, that the Amsterdam agents had remitted from Holland, which represented the sum sent thither, for the redemption of the slaves out of Sally, and which when sold, amounted to £468.5s. In Eccles. Rev., III: 1065, cited Bellarmin's Hist. of Trin. Church. The vestry received word from London on Feb. 27, 1706, also, that the Amsterdam agents had remitted from Holland £100:12:2. (originally intended to redeem the captives), and of this sum £170:2:3 had been laid out in 38 'half pieces of Straw waters' and shipped to the church-wardens. See also May 3, 1706. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 913.

The Rev. William Vesey, the first rector of Trinity Church, is indicated to have been in office by Gov. Fletcher in the new Dutch Church in Garden St., as Trinity is not yet ready for use. The Episcopal congregation was given the use of the Dutch Church for about three months. In 1779, Trinity Church returned the courtesy by granting to the congregation of the Middle Dutch Church (at Nassau and Liberty Sts.), the use of St. George's Church (on Beckman St.), when the Dutch Church was being used as a hospital for British troops.—Eccles. Rev., II: 1218-19, and authorities there cited.—See Jan. 26, 1695.

It is ordered by the common council that ‘the Mayor Direct A Warrant to the Treasurer to Purchase four Barrels of Powder for ye salting of the Earle of Bellomont on his Arrival.’—M. C. G., II: 25. The council orders a warrant to issue to Cunliff and White for painting and glass to the chapel (in the fort).—Cal. Coun. Min., 128, 1698.

The Town of New-York is well seated for Trade, security and pleasure, in a small isle called Manhattan at the mouth of the great River Mohanco, commodious for Shipping, and 2 leagues broad; the Town large of Dutch Brick, with above 500 fair Houses, the meanest not valued under 120 pounds, to the Land it is incomparably with a Wall of good thickness, and fortified at the entrance of the River, to command any Ship which passes by James Fort: it hath a Mayor, Aldermen, a Sheriff and Justices of the Peace; the Inhabitants most English and Dutch who Trade with the Indians for Beever, Otter, Raccoon skins, with some other Furs; likewise for Bear, Deer and Elk skins and are supplied with Venison and Eowl [Fowl] in the Winter, & Fish in the Summer by the Indians. . . . the Manhattan Island so called by the Indians, lyeth within Land, betwixt 44 and 42 degrees North, about 14 Miles long and broad. New-York is seated on the West-end and a small Arm of the Sea divides it from Long Island on the South . . . Following this is a description of the life and habits of the Indians—From The English Empire in America, by 'R. B.' (Robert Burton) (London, 1695), 76-81.

The colony of New York this year has one church with one minister in the fort, one church and one minister in the city (both organisations being of the Church of England), two Dutch churches with two ministers, and one French church with one minister. The colony also has one library.—From Apostolick Charity, a discourse by Rev. Thomas Bray, D.D., delivered at St. Paul's, London, Dec. 19, 1697, and published in 1698 with a list of the churches, ministers, and libraries in America. There was already a small library in Remsen's College (Albany) as early as 1642.—O'Callaghan, Hist. N. Neth., I: 456.

The library here mentioned was the first in New York. The manuscript catalogue of it is still in the possession of 'Dr. Bray's Associates,' of London, who were the trustees organized by Dr. Bray in 1721. This catalogue includes 1,277 titles, numbering 220 volumes, under the heading: 'A Register of ye Books Sent Towards Laying ye Foundation of a Provincial Library in New York.'—Keep, Hist. of the N. Y. Soc. Library, 12-13. A set of rules for the use of these books, written in 1697, is still in the collection of manuscripts left by Dr. Bray to Sion College, London. This list shows that the books were indexed for ye use of ye Ministry of England Minister belonging to ye Flot, & City of New York, & for ye Chaplains of his Majesties Ships during their Residence in ye Port. It also states that it was 'desir'd ye Books may be fixt in some publick Room in ye Flot, or in ye Vesty of ye Church at New York.'—Ibid., 16. It appears by the vestry minutes of Trinity Church, under date of June 8, 1698, that Gov. Bellocq delivered the books to the Rev. Mr. Vesey, and that they were "sent over by ye right Reverend Henry [Compton], Lord Bishop of London for ye Use of Trinity Church." The vestry ordered that the books "remain in the custody of Mr. Vesey until further order and that ye Clerk do register the Catalogue of the books in the vestry book."—Ibid., 17. Probably it is this library which Oldmixon (in The British Empire in America, [1808], I: 128) states was "erected" in 1700. See Addenda.

Dr. Keep (cited above, 118-16) presents a summary of the early efforts to establish a public library in New York. The Trinity Parish Library (1689), which was increased later, was almost entirely destroyed in the fire of 1776. The books that survived are now in the library of the General Theological Seminary, except the Clarendon history, which is in the Society Library.

The second library was the Sharpe Collection, given in 1715-4 by Chaplain John Sharpe (see March 31, 1725) for a "Publick Library." This donation was made to the King, and was intended to be united with the Corporation Library in 1730. Most of its 238 volumes survived the Revolution and are now in the Society Library.

The third library was the Corporation Library (1730). This was the City's first real public circulating library. It was originally the private collection of the Rev. John Vesey, an English clergyman, who bequeathed it to the Society for Propagating the
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

1668 Gospel, which gave it (1662 volumes) to New York. These books were also scattered by the British in 1776.

1671 New York's Free Library, which was founded in 1754, and was incorporated in 1772 as a public subscription circulating library. "Practically exterminated by the atrocious vandalism of the British troops," Dr. Keck states, "scarce a volume of its pre-Revolutionary collection is known to have survived," save the 185 books, which, as part of the Corporation Library, were formerly in its care.

The fifth library was that of King's College, the bequest in 1757 of the private library of Joseph Murray, Esq. It was removed in 1776 to the city hall, and there destroyed.

The second public library mentioned by Keck as having been founded before the Revolution was that of the Union Library Society of New York, organized in 1771, and given space in the city hall in 1774. It did not survive the Revolution.—See Index of Keck's book for further details; see also June 27, 1795; Feb. 22, 1796.

A census of the province, "taken by the High Sheriffs and Justices of the Peace in each respective County," by order of the governor, shows that the city and county of New York have a population of 1,019 men, 1,077 women, 2,416 children, 700 negroes (total, 4,957). The population of the province is 18,067.—N. Y. Cen. 1790.

About this year, the first Friends' Meeting House or Quaker place of worship (see 1669) was erected in New York, at what is now Liberty Pl., near Liberty St.—Liber Deeds, XXIII: 34 (New York). The congregation rebuilt and removed from this site to Liberty Pl. in 1755 (Liber Deeds, XXXI: 5, New York; Liber Deeds, XXII: 171, Albany; cf. Pl. 34, Vol. I, on which the new site is shown). They continued here until 1802. See 1775, 1790, 1802. See Pls. 26, 27, 27-A, 30, and 31, Vol. I.

The ship "Fortune," commanded by Thomas Montross, returns to New York in the Summer of 1669, laden with booty which had been transferred to her at Madagascar from the pirate ship of one John Hoare. "By hasty and secret efforts, in the night, the cargo of the Fortune was gotten on shore, and stowed in the house of one Van Swieten, a merchant who was interested in the enterprise. Finding which, Bellomont commanded the civil officers to make seizure of the goods; the officers having the instructions made a formal seizure, and were about to take them from the premises for legal forfeiture, when nearly the whole body of merchant proconsled, and proceeding to violence, they locked up the officers in the house where, after being confined for three hours, they were only released by the application of the Lieutenant Governor, with three files of men, who broke open the doors and set the officers at liberty. The ship Fortune was forfeited."—From "The Red Sea Men," in Man. Com. Coun. (1857), 464. For the official reports from New York regarding this episode, and the character of the vessel "Fortune," see N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 391, 394, 395, 354, 356, 377, 385, 597, 446, 450, 531.

Frederick Phillips, about this time, expected a ship from Madagascar carrying contraband goods, and to avoid forfeiture sent his son Adolphus in a vessel, ostensibly bound for Virginia. This vessel met the expected ship, took from her great quantities of East India goods, and sailed to the Delaware, leaving the Madagascar ship to enter the port of New York with only negroes on board. The East India goods were afterwards sent to Hamburg, where, however, the vessel was seized and the crew brought to trial.—Man. Com. Coun. (1857), 464–65.

The defensive position taken by the merchants of New York against the charges in which they were implicated—of supporting piracy—is explained by various concrete examples in ibid., 465–69. Formidable opposition developed against Bellomont's administration throughout the mercantile classes. It was asserted that his rigorous policy had prevented $100,000 from being brought into the city since his arrival.—Ibid., 469. See Chronology, passim.

Jan. 31 His Excellency Benjamin Fletcher Capt General & Governor of Chief of this Province being the founder & Chief promoter of Trinity Church & being desirous at his charge to Erect a private Pew for the use of his family &c. This Board having a due Sense of his Excellency's views have ordered that Mr James Everts do lay out the ground for the same in the East part of the Church, to remain for ever to the aforesaid use, or the use of others as his Excellency shall think to direct."—Trin. Min. (MS).

Ordered, that Trinity Church be cleared to mow (Tuesday), Divine Service being to be read therein the next Sunday" (Feb. 6).—Ibid.

Ordered, that Mr Thomas Wenham & Mr Robert Lurting Church Wardens & Mayor William Merret, Capt William Morris & Capt Thomas Clark be a Comitee for the procuring of glass & other materials for the finishing of the Windows of Trinity Church & also for the making of the Doors thereof & that they perform the same with all Convention Expedient."—Ibid.

Although divine service was to be read in Trinity Church on this Sunday (see Jan. 31), such service was either not held on this day, or, if held, was not treated as the first formal opening of the church.—See March 13. Berrian failed to observe that Old Style was used in the dates of record, when he stated: "The new Rector first performed divine service in Trinity Church on the 6th of February, 1697."—See An Hist. Sketch of Trin. Church (1874), 23.

Ordered, that Mr James Everts & Mr Jeremiah Tuthill do take care to Level the ground in the Church & to provide such materials as will be necessary for the setting up of the Pulpit."—Trin. Min. (MS).

The governor's council orders that a gallery for the government and council be built in Trinity Church at the expense of the provincial government.—Col. Cen. Min., 159. See March 26.

Fletcher issues two proclamations, printed by Bradford, one giving notice of the cessation of hostilities between the British and French, and the other appointing March 10 a day of thanksgiving for New York, Orange, Kings, Queens, Westchester, and Richmond Counties, and March 24, for Albany, Ulster, Dutchess, and Suffolk Counties.—From Miss Hesse's "Bibliography" in N. Y. Pub. Library Bulletin (1901), 59.

The conflict of factions is opened anew by the appearance of an anonymous tract, dated Dec. 31, 1697, entitled A Letter From A Gentleman of the City of New York To Another. Concerning the Troubles which happened in that Province in the time of the late Happy Revolution. This tract, having been "found at the printer," is laid before the governor's council on March 4, 1698. They are "unanimously of opinion that it contains nothing but truth, and that it ought to be printed and published with the other papers mentioned therein."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 315, foottnote, citing Gen. Min., Albany. It was printed and published under a special order of the Lieutenant Governor, which, in confirmation of this order, he produced in Dec. Hist. N. Y. (1890 ed.), II: 425–55 (and ibid., 40 ed., II: 247–49). This Letter, which is one of the most radical of the anti-leseriania statements, gives a detailed summary of events into which the province was plunged by the Leisler rebellion, as viewed by one of its opponents. The text was carried, in addition to (a) The King's Letter to Nicholson, of July 30, 1698 (see under July 29, 1689); (b) The Resolves of the House of Representatives, of April 17, 1691; (c) An Address to his Excellency Colonel Slaughter, of April 17, 1691; and (d) the Queen's Order of March 17 (March 11 in N. Y. Col. Docs., 1692 (see Oct. 15, 1691), that the estates of Leisler and Milbourne be restored to their families "as objects of her Majesties mercy,"—for which see Chronology under these dates.

Another tract, answering this, was soon published in Boston, entitled Loyalty Vindicated; being an Answer to a Late Fable, Sedi- tious and Scandalous Pamphlet entitled, "A Letter from a Gent., Etc." Published for the sake of Truth and Justice, by a Hearty Lover of King William and the Protestant Religion. This tract was reprinted in 1868 in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections, 565–94. Regarding the consequences of this conflict of factions, see May 25 and June 14, 1698.

"Ordered, That Capt. Tho. Clarke, Mr. Wm. Huddleston & Mr. John Crooke do take care that the Church be Cleared & put into the best posture they can in order that Divine Service & the Communion be there Administered the next Sabbath day" (March 13).—Trin. Min. (MS).

The ceremonies of the "first opening" of Trinity Church are held. A "Letter of Induction," written by Fletcher, dated March 25, certifies that, after the reading of the morning and evening service, the Rev. William Vesey declared "his unfeigned assent and
**THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND**

**1698**

Consent to the prayer-book, rites, and ceremonies of the Church of England, according to its prayer-book, and also a certificate from the Bishop of London, that he "had subscribed the acknowledgement and Declaration according to the act of Uniformity."—Eccles. Rec., I: 1219.

**14**

"Ordered, That Mr. Thomas Wenham do draw a note on Chilley Brooke Esq. to pay to John Ellison Joyner the Sum of Thirty pounds Current money. The making of the Pulpit & the same being money. Subscribed by ye said Chilley Brooke for the better carrying on of the building of ye said Church."

"Resolved, That the Pulpit of Trinity Church be removed according to a draft this night produced and ordered. Capt. Tompson & Capt. Jeremiah Tothill do take care the same be forthwith effected."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

**26**

"Ordered, That the Gallery design'd to be built on ye South side of Trinity Church at ye Charge of ye Governr. for use of ye Govr. & Council of this province [see Feb. 10] have a part added to it at ye charge of this Corporation to run towards ye West end of ye Church & those persons that will have pews therein do proportion pay ye Charge thereof."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

**Apr.**


**2**

He is received "magnificently,"—Diary of Samuel Sewall, op. cit., I: 476. On the same day, his commission and that of Lieutenant John Nanfan are published at the city hall, "after ye ringing of three Bells;" the seals are delivered to Bellomont, and the oaths administered to him and Nanfan; the council is sworn in; and the governor publishes a proclamation to continue all officers in their places until further order.—M. C. C., II: 236—Cal. Col. Min., 170.

Bellomont issues a proclamation, printed by Bradford, prohibiting cursing, swearing, immorderate drinking, Sabbath breaking, and all sorts of lewdness and profane behaviour to word or action.—From the original broadside in N. Y. Pub. Library. See reproduction on p. 175—Cal. IV.

An address, reciting the allegiance of "the Mayor Recorder Aldermen and Assistants" to the crown and the new governor, is read and approved by the common council, which orders that it be engrossed and recorded.—M. C. C., II: 26—Cal. IV.

Bellomont issues a proclamation printed by Bradford, commanding that sheriffs, etc., "take effectual Care that there be a Free and Fair Election of Members for the ensuing Assembly."—From Miss Hasse's "Bibliography," N. Y. Pub. Library Bulletin (1907), 59.

The common council resolves "that Dinner be prepared at the city's expense for the entertainment of the Earl of Bellomont, and a committee is appointed "to make A Bill of Fare," calling to their assistance "Such Cooks as they Shall think Necessary to Advise them."—M. C. C., II: 287. On July 7, a warrant was issued to pay £1,176 6. to Joseph Davis, "for several Charges made and expenses of the Mayor Aldermen and Common Council on several Publick Occasions & particularly on my Lord Bellomonts Arrival."—Ibid., II: 35—Cal. IV.


A committee of Trinity vestry, waiting upon Gov. Bellomont "with a draft of the Church in order for his Lordp's to assign a place for ye building of a Pew, for himself & Family," is informed that he desires "a place on ye South side of ye Church fronting the pulpit for ye setting of his pew &b is assign'd to him accordingly."—Trin. Min. (MS). See also April 26.

Fletcher, having been recalled, makes a gift of his pew at the east end of Trinity Church to Col. Nicholas Bayard, Col. Caleb Heathcote, and such other members of the council "as are not otherwise seated and Provided with pews in the Said Church & such pewsmen as he shall think fit to give & convey to the said City," etc.—Dec. Hist. N. Y., (40 ed.), III: 249. Will Sharps, one of the witnesses to the deed of gift, made attestation on Oct. 25, 1711, that he saw Fletcher seal and deliver the deed as his voluntary act.


May

Bellomont, in his first report to the lords of trade, says: "I hope methods will be found for thequieting and uniting the minds of the people, who have been divided with great heats for these several May years, occasioned at first by the execution of those men who were most forward in the happy Revolution." He complains that the council has not yet informed him of the state of the province or offered to assist him in the government, although they knew he comes as a stranger. He says that "constant visits of the Council Fletcher's lodgings (from which I have as great reason to believe) false reports and rumors are spread about the City and province, whereby mens minds are disturbed, and an odium cast upon the Govern'r, and thus these Gentlemen of the Council by their drawing back endeavour to make this Govern'r unuseful to me." He mentions the political corruption of the late government; the corruption of the officers of the revenue, which has been great for years, although trade has increased and the city has been enlarged and enriched; the decrease in the revenue arising from the customs to one-half of what it was ten years ago; and the unwillingness of the collector, Chilley Brooke, to seize an "unsexr" ship, laden with rich East India goods (partly obtained as a pirate ship).

Bellomont promises to do his best to obtain observance of the "Acts of Trade," but as most of the council are illicit traders he expects little help from them. He has no power to suspend several of them and try to find fitter persons for their places. "This city hath likewise been a nest of Pirates," he states, "and I already find that several of their ships have been (and now are) out, have their owners and were fitted from this Port, and have Commissions to act as privates, from the Acts of Trade here." He explains that "the cry of the people, is so great that Coli: Fletcher hath imbezled and converted to his own use, great sums of their publick moneys," etc. He describes the methods of the pirates. No naval officer was appointed by Fletcher to be a check on the collector, but both officers were filled by Brooke himself. No care was taken for any register for ships in New York, but Bellomont states that he has appointed a "distinct Naval Officer and a Register according to the authority and intent of the act of Parliament." His reasons for this are given, and the method of remedying the situation. He has given orders for the numbering of the inhabitants of the province and of the Five Nations of Indians.

He also has given orders to Col. Romar, the king's chief engineer, to survey all the fortifications of the province. He found the soldiers "in a miserable condition, not half the number [called for] by the establishment, and almost starved, and many complaints of hardships done them." He sends to the lords of trade "a printed collection of all the Laws of New York together with printed proc[ed]s for suppressing of vice and to prevent corruptions in the Elections and returns of Representatives for the ensuing Assembly, a practice much complained of."—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 304—Cal. IV.

An extraordinary meeting of the governor's council is held; an act of secrecy is administered to the lieutenant-governor, also to Edward Randolph and Thomas Weaver who are not members of the council, and an investigation is made into Gov. Fletcher's and William Nicoll's connection with pirates. Nicoll is suspended from the council, and Capt. Evans is put under bail.—Col. Coun. Min., 170—31. See also June 7 and 22, 1698. Bellomont's own account of this meeting may be thus summarised: Having summoned the council, he communicates to them his instructions regarding pirates and the evidence in relation to Fletcher and Nicoll. The council, expressing "abhorrence of these practices," agrees with Bellomont "that the whole evidence should have the seal of the province affixed, and be transmitted home to His Majesty, with Colli: Fletcher a prisoner." The council thinks Nicolls "ought to answer for this offence here where he committed it," because his estate and his ties by marriage are here; but Bellomont thinks he should be sent with Fletcher to answer the king. In answering Bellomont is prevailed upon to accept security for Nicoll's appearance, and dismisses him from the council until the king's pleasure is known.

The council joins with Bellomont in issuing a proclamation against pirates. Fletcher, in a letter to the council, Bellomont informs the lords of trade that he has "presumed not to deal hardly with one who had been honoured with His Maj's Commission," and simply sends them the proofs against him which they may offer to the king.—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 300.

In a second letter of this date to the lords of trade, Bellomont explains in detail the encouragement and protection given by Fletcher to pirates. His disclosures involve Col. Bayard, Emott,
pointed Thomas Palmer naval officer and register of the province. May
He further reports that he "has refused to permit Proclamations to
be printed in this City by the Gov't of the Jerseys publishing that
Amboyl and Burlington are free ports."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 317-18.

Bellomont writes to the lords of trade regarding the "great
pains Coll: Fletcher took to divide the people here and to foment
the feud between Leisler's party and the opposite party." He states
that Fletcher "went so far in it as to publish a book (and took the
advice of Council in doing it) to revive the old dispute..."—
N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 315, citing Council Minutes. See also March 4.

Bellomont writes to the commissioners of the customs, as he has
done to the lords of trade and the lords of the treasury, regarding
the decrease of custom revenues. He has already put a check upon
illicit trade and on purchased protection; but, he says, "the observ-
ance of the laws of trade was so great a Noveltv that it gave as
great discontent as if it had been an infringement of their char-

A brick powder magazine was built this month by Col. Romer
over the entrance gateway to the fort. The cost was $200.—N. Y.
Col. Docs., IV: 967, 969. The workmanship was condemned by
Romer himself in a letter to Bellomont on Oct. 12 (q.v.), and by
Curnbury in a report to the lords of trade in 1702.—Ibid. See also
Ibid., IV: 682. Regarding Romer's activities in the province gene-
rally, see Oct. 12.

Bellomont, learning that East India goods, not legally imported,
were at one Mr. Van Swieten's house, sends the collector and
searcher of the customs to seize them. They do so, but the mer-
tants cause the officers to be locked up there, and Bellomont, hear-
ting this and believing them in danger of being murdered, sends the
lieutenant-governor and three files of men with his own servants,
who break open Van Swieten's house, release the officers and assist
them to take the goods to the custom-house. The next day, when
Bellomont proposed making another seizure, Mr. Monsey, one of
the two commissioners whom Bellomont had appointed in Brooke's
place, and who had been chief searcher for six years, resigned with-
out giving his reason. Bellomont thus missed making a seizure of
£1,000 worth of goods for lack of a proper officer.—N. Y. Col.

William Pittsone is suspended from the council; Chidley
Brooke, likewise, from the officers of receiver-general, collector
of customs, and judge, and from the council. Edward Randolph, the
surveyor-general, signs the governor's order suspending Brooke
as judge.—Col. Coun. Min., I: 11. See also June 22.

Ordered, That Mr. Wenham do use his endeavors with the
Assembly to have the privileges & powers of the Charter of
Trinity Church Confirmed and Established by Act of Assembly.—
Trin. Min. (M.S.).

The council approves Bellomont's proposal that the buildings in
the fort made by Fletcher be finished; also that the gate-house be
rebuilt and "made high enough." Also, the Excise coach may pass undefcnd. —
Col. Coun. Min. (M.S.), VIII: 49 (Albany).

The common council appoints a committee to see that "the
Publick House of Office on ye Dock" be cleaned and repaired,
and someone appointed to keep it clean.—M. C. G., II: 30. On
Oct. 17, the city treasurer was directed to have this house rebuilt
so that it could be kept "Neat and Clean."—Ibid., II: 67.

The common council appoints a committee "to take A View of
the City house at the Ferry" and employ workmen to repair it.
—M. C. G., II: 29. See also Oct. 17.

A bill passes the provincial legislature for the reformation of
the factions in the province. This became necessary because an
act of parliament, passed on May 11, 1697, for the same purpose,
had failed to produce the desired effect. The new bill provides
that no supposed wrongful act done from April 18, 1689, to Aug.
30, 1692 (the period of the Leisler regime), "shall at any time here-
after be brought in question but that ye same be for-
given, remitted, indulged, Released and put in utter oblivion." All
judgments in suits at law, already obtained in court on such ac-
count, are discharged and annulled by this bill, except debits due
under voluntary contract. The bill further declares that no one "shall
be paid unto any person for the murder of Leisler or the murdering or Killing of Leisler or any other
opprobrious words or terms by which the peace of ye govern-
ment may in any measure be disturbed." The punishment imposed
for violation of this law is to be a fine, or, in the absence of payment
Bellomont had expected the assembly would raise money to correct various evils in the province, such as the excessive treasury, the lack of food and clothing for the soldiers, and the need of repairs to the fortifications, governor’s house, etc. Fletcher sold this indemnity in his address to them on this date: “You have now sat a whole month... and have done nothing, either for the service of his Majesty or the good of your country... Your proceedings have been so unwarantable, whyd tending to subdue and division, and indeed disobloy to his Majesty and his laws, and destructive to the rights and liberties of the people, that I do think fit to dissolve this present assembly, and it is dissolved accordingly.”

—Assemb. Jour., I: 91. As he told the council, “the heats and animosities in the Assembly were so great they did altogether obstruct the Kings service.”—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 115. See also March 4 and May 25, 1698; and Winner, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., V: 196.

Bellomont informs the lords of trade that Fletcher “managed the Council here by gratifications of grants of lands, connivance at their unlawful trade,” etc. He says that since removing Nicolls (Charles Montgomerie of Preston), “the matter of prizes” is much taken up by the council (see May 8) he has evidence of his making a bargain for passing an act of assembly to the prejudice of the city of New York, that the act passed with Fletcher’s consent, and part of the agreed price was paid to Nicolls, etc. William Pintoorne has been suspended from the council (see June 7) and from all public offices in the province (see May 8). Bellomont accuses Pintoorne’s previous character and misconduct. Bellomont has also suspended Chilidee Brooke (see June 7) “from the Council and from his Offices of Collector of the Customs and Receiver Genl. of New Yorks,” after consulting with Mr. Randolph, the surveyor-general of customs here.

He states that Fletcher’s chief instruments have been Papists and Jacobites; also that those whom Fletcher appointed sheriffs of the counties have been “the scum of the people; Taylors, and other scandalous persons,” who, notwithstanding Bellomont’s proclamation strictly commanding all fairness at elections, made false returns at the last election for assembly, and great confusion resulted on the seating of members. Bellomont has dissolved the assembly “who have sat near a month and have done nothing but villonious tricks, to justify the falseness and unfairness of the Sheriffs returns.” He intends to appoint better men sheriffs, and call another assembly. He mentions the miserable condition the king’s forces are in; that Fletcher used them “so barbarously that they deserted,” cheated them out of their pay, and sent home false muster rolls. Bellomont, by advice of the council, nominates Thomas Weaver, and sends a letter to the provincial government, that, according to the direction of the lords of trade, the state of the province may from time to time be represented to them. —N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 320–26.

Henry Beecckman is examined by the governor and council regarding his connection with the “Act against Unlawful By-laws” (the Bolting Act of 1693), for the signing of which Fletcher is reported to have received £400.—Col. Coun. Min., 1: 731 and see July 1.

Bellomont sends Mr. Weaver to England as agent of the province, carrying “evidences and vouchers” regarding all of Bellomont’s transactions since he came. He says in his letter of introduction of Weaver to See, People that the “Merchants in this town” have “raised such Clamour” about his inspection into the methods and condition of trade, that he will be impatient to receive the support of the ministers. In a postscript to this letter, dated July 7, he desires the secretary to urge two things upon the lords of trade. One is that he may “have a power to vacate all Fletcher’s grants, which are so extravagant that the province can never be peopled.” Some of these grants he describes. “He has granted away and sold all the conveniences of a Gov’t here (viz. a) Farm call’d the King’s Farme, he has given to the Church here,” etc. Part of this farm, “which is in meadow ground and a scarce thing here,” Fletcher sold to Capt. Evans, commander of the frigate “Richmond.” Part of the king’s garden, too, he has “granted and sold to one Heachtowe a Merch.” Consequently Bellomont is deprived of “a place where to keep a horse or a cow for the use of my Family.” He adds: “I shall think Fletcher has the best luck with his insolence and corrupt

tion that ever any Gov’t had.” Also: “I have given all the dis-countenance to Piracy that I am capable of doing, and that is one article which raises their charges against me. I say, I have ruined the Town by denying the Privaters (for so they call pirates) from bringing in a £100,000 since my coming.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 326–28.

The common council revolts in its order of Dec. 13, 1695, in alleging “all the Infr. Pate of this City their Apprentices and Children that were here the time the Charter was Granted” (see April 27, 1696) to be freemen. As they, then, are required to register in the town clerk’s office, and pay ninepence; but the former order is modified in that no one shall be registered under the age of 21 years, and a provision is added that before the Mayor and two Aldermen who are to Sitt every Tuesday morning att ye City Hall... till the same be perfected.” The oath of a freeman is to be administered to all who come to be registered.—M. C. C., II: 31.

The common council again takes under consideration “the Grievance of being Deprived of the Sole Bolting of flower & Baking of Bisket for Transportation from this Province.” They pass an order for the recorder to prepare an address to Bellomont, to obtain his assistance in restoring the sole privilege to this city.—M. C. C., II: 34. The recorder’s draft of such address was approved by the board; the wording determined by the “Bolting Act,” in the four years since its passage, has “taken away the livelihood of two thirds of the Inhabitants of this City... And Given the Same to About thirty persons in the Rest of the Government. And this City which was Accustomed to be the Granary of all the Colonies and Never had less in Store then forty or fifty thousand Bushells of wheat for the Accommodation of his Majestys Subjects is now Reduced to See great want and Extremity that it Cannot procure Corne Enough in Store to Supply its Inhabitants with their daily Necessities of bread and what [is] in Town [is] att Such Extravagant Rates that it is become Very Oppressive to the poor.” Furthermore: “The whole Trade on flower and Bisket sent to the West Indies hath since the passing of the Said Act fallen under Such Disputation that it will not Yield see much by four of [of] five Shilings £2 hundred as that Comes from other ports And see subject to Corruption for want of due Inspection which Cannot be Effected whilst there is See great A Latitude Given for the Bolting that in Probability the whole Trade will Fall in A few Years to the total Ruin of his Majestys Revenue And Decay of this City.” They ask the governor, therefore, “to lay our Complaint before his Most Sacred Majesty,” etc.; and they decide to raise £50 to be used by an agent in England “for ye representing the State of this City Unto his Majesty and the Lords Commissioners of Trade And Plantations in Order to the having the Said Act Repelled.”—Ibid., II: 32–34. This address was presented to Bellomont immediately, and he reported it to the lords of trade on July 1 (p.m.), with a copy to the council.

The common council appoints a committee “to Agree with Carpenter the Building A Pew in Trinity Church for the use of ye Mayor Recorder Aldermen and Assistants of this City and for their Successors.”—M. C. C., II: 34. See also Oct. 28, 1707.

Att’y-Gen. James Graham gives reasons to Bellomont why New York City, rather than Amboy, should be the principal port of entry on the Hudson, as London is on the Thames. Prefacing his observations with an historical review of the subject, he points out that the government of the province cannot continue to be largely supported by the customs revenues if Amboy is made a free port, as it was before the revolution (the accession of Wm. and Mary); that trade would be diverted from New York to Amboy because Amboy is nearer Sandy Hook.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 382–84; see also Ibid., IV: 511. On July 21, New Jersey asserted her right to a free port at Amboy, and the governor’s council ordered that New York customers go to Amboy and wait conditions.—Col. Coun. Min., 1: 732.

The city of New York having addressed Bellomont “in relation July 27 to an Act of Assembly passed by Coll: Fletcher the Bolting Act which destroys their rights,” Bellomont informs the lords of trade that the said Act was not fairly obtained, there being a contract with Mr. Nicolls one of the Council for four hundred pounds for the passing of it.” He advises that if the act is “to the injury of the Province,” and “a reward was given for it,” it may be worth the consideration of parlia-
Bellomont also informs the Lords regarding Fletcher's extravag-ants grant of land, adding: "His Maij^ Fort at New York being the house of the Gov't; had a large garden for pleasure, fruit and herbage, and might be called the King's domain; Col: Fletcher hath granted away by patents great part of the said garden, the pleasantest part being next the sea, and expressed its name in the Patent (part of our Garden) and the remaining part being a Garden planted with herbs and Fruit trees, he permitted the Fences and Trees to be wholly destroyed by Cattle, after his knowledge of my being appointed a Govt, which 14 years time will hardly repair. A small Farm, called the King's Farm, which usually supplied the Governors with bread, corn, some few months before my arrival, he made a lease of to the Church, and a small Island called nutten Island for the grazing of a few conchohorses and Cows for the Governors family he would likewise have leased out to one formely his footman but the Council were ashamed to consent to it, so that is only left undisposed of for the pleasure or conveniency of the King's Gov't."—Ibid.

In a postscript, dated July 6, Bellomont states that he has suspended his visit of New York from office and gives the cause.—Ibid. 193: 14.

What may be looked upon to-day as an historical survey of the beginnings of New York's commercial prosperity is comprised in several papers, transmitted by the mayor to the common council, as the report of the committee, appointed June 29, to convey reasons why the "Bolting Act of 1664" should be repealed. These are approved by the board, and it is ordered that "the same be Remitted into England by the Recorder." (James Graham).—M. C. C., II: 35.

These papers include transcripts of some of the most important records of the province (the articles of surrender of 1664, Nicolls's commission to the mayor and aldermen of 1664, and Andros's proclamation of 1674). They are entered in full in the Minutes under this date, followed by a list of all the papers relating to the privilege of bolting, with page references to the "old Comon Council Books," and to the "New Comon Council Books."—Ibid., II: 36-37.

One of these papers, entitled "The Case of New Yorke," is an historical summary. Some of the facts presented are as follows: When the city enjoyed the bolting monopoly several advantages accrued to this city and province. In 1678, when the bolting began, there were only 343 houses in New York. By 1666, 954 new buildings had been added. This increase is attributed to the bolting. The revenue in the years 1678, 79, and 80 did not exceed £2,000; but after that it increased annually until it amounted in 1687 to £5,000 (and if duly inspected would have amounted to £7,000 or £8,000). After 1684 (the year the sole bolting privilege was granted to the Staple Committees), there were three ships, eight sloops and seven boats belonging to this port; in 1694, there were 60 ships, 62 sloops, and 40 boats. Since 1694, navigation has decreased. In 1678, not over 400 beeces were killed; in 1694, nearly 4,000. Land's were lowered during those years; since then they have advanced to ten times their value. Of the 981 houses in New York, 600 depend upon bolting. In the country, there are only three counties where bolting is done, Kings, Queens, and Ulster, and not over 30 bolters bolt all the wheat of those counties; so that to feed these 30, 600 families must perish at New York if the Bolting Act continues in force. In those three counties there are few unusual families; in New York there are over 8,000 souls.—Ibid., II: 37-38.

Another document, in support of the appeal to the king and lords of trade for the repeal of the Bolting Act, is entitled "Reasons Humbly Offered in Defence of ye Rights & Privileges of his Majesties City of New Yorke in America." It is the principal argument in favour of the city's securing the sole bolting privilege. It traces the early grants of special privileges to this city, which has been "allways the Metropolis Staple Porte and the only publick Mercate [market] of the whole Province."—Ibid., II: 43. The beginnings of New York's commercial prosperity are thus traced:

The greater commodity of the Province and the Citizens of the Said City No Sooner perceived that there were greater quantities of wheat Raised than Could be Consumed within the Said Province but they Coarvted and Invented the Act for proceed of Bolting by which they Converted the Wheat into flour And made it A Manufacture not only profitable to all the Inhabitants of the Province by the Encouragement of Tillage and Naviga- tion, but likewise beneficial And Commodious Plantations, and the Improvements thereof in this City is the true and only Cause of the Growth Strength and Encrease of buildings within the Same and of the Riches Plenty of Money and the rise of the Value of Lands in the Other parts of the Province but the lively- hood of all the Inhabitants of this City doe Chiefly Depend there- on.

The governments which have had "to Rule ye Said Plantation" have made the "Said City the Only porthe Prohibiting from time to time the Transportation of wheat and Appointing that No flour Should be Bolted or Baked for Transportation but at this City . . . Now the Reason why this City was Soe Incorporated & had Granted to them the aforesaid Rights and Priviledges is because the first founders of the Same were not Suffered by the the Govern: to Extend themselves into particular Settlements Utill first there should be Gathered together A sufficient Number of People at this place that Might be of A Reasonable force for their Common Security & defence Whereupon they began to fortifie and finding this place of their situation to be Very Barren and unfitf for their Industry to make them Any Return for their Subsistance it was therefore Projected that all such as would fix themselves at this place Should only Adit themselves to the accommodation of the officers and not to hold a settlement but to be subject to such accommoda- tion of those that Should goe Settle in the Country they might be plentifully Supplied with such things as was Necessary for Cultivation."—Ibid., II: 44.

"this City did Encrease in People, Strength and Riches to such A Degree that itt become the Eayer of the Crown of England which thereupon fitted out A fleet Under the Command of Genl Nicolls who in the year 1664 did Reduce the Said City and Province Unto the Allegeance of his Majesties Said Crown of England And those Steps that were made by the Dutch Government for ye Encourage- ment of Trade & this City were Soe Reasonable that the English Governours have successively as Aforesaid Confirmed the same . . . "while this Province was under the Dutch Government they were Soe Jealous of the Trade of this City that they would not per- mit any Settlement to be made in Any place within their Jurisdiction but under Such Restrictions as they thought Convenient for ye Security of their Trade And particularly did Reestraine the In- habitants of Hudsons River and Long Island that they Should not Plant nor Manage any part of Husbandry without paying the tenth part of what they Raised unto the Government and besides did Oblige the Planters that they Should not Apply themselves to Any Trade but Only to husbandry. And that the Inhabitants of Albany Should Only Apply themselves Unto the Indian Trade."—Ibid., II: 45.

"Nevertheless Soe great was the Clemency of the English Gover-umor that they Removed from the husbandman that Grievous yoke of the to the new Commonwealth of A Small quiet Rent Since which time by the Providence of the Citizens of the Said City in finding out foreign Merchants . . . the husband men are grown Rich and not only forgett thereby the former tasks and Obligations they lay under but also the Advan- tages they have and doe daily reape by the Providentiall Care and Industry of the Merchants of New Yorke."—Ibid., II: 46.

There was "A Necessity that the bolting of flour for Trading to be Confined Unto one Certain place that it might be Strictly Viewed and Examined that there might be no Mixture or Corruption therein."—Ibid.

"The Act is no Imposition nor Any Violence to property or Right of the Subject for his Majesty to Confine the bolting of flour And Baking Biskett for Transportation to this City Only the Advan- tages Aforesaid being to the Common wealth and the Same Justly warranted by Reason Experience and the Laws of England which has Confin'd the making and sale of many Manufactures to One place only."—Ibid.

"Albeit itt be the least and most barren Spot in the whole Province yett by the Intercourse of Trade itt payeth Annu- ally within A Small matter one third part of all the Taxes of the Province besides the whole Revenue."—Ibid.

"if it were not for Trade Nan Man would be Encourage to Improve more than what He has Occasion for . . . . . . before that Invention of Bolting flour the Husband men were Very low And Mean in their Stock buildings and Apparel & feeding . . . . . .
WhereasSince that time they began to Bolt att New York for July Transportation the Navigation is Considerably Increased the Lands much more in Value the people better Cloathd the husband man much Eased of his labour by the help of slaves And A Considerable Increase of the Stock of Cattle and Sould att double ye Price of what they were formerly and for Instance about fourteen Years Ago there were four bured in Service of the Inhabitants of this City and Now three thou- sand head besides Sheep and Other Small Cattle which fully demonstrates that as ye Trade of the Province was Regulated and Con- fined to the City all the Inhabitants thereof doe thereby Receive Considerable Benefit if Otherwise the inhabitants of this Province would be like their Neighbours in Plymouth & Connecticut- cols Virginia and Maryland who for want of a Publick Mart like unto this City have Very little Shipping belonging to them And their people Menly Cloathd and ill Supplied with Other things Necessarry for Comfortable living.―ibid., II: 48.

13 Last Bellomont sends private instructions to Thomas Weaver, the agent in London for the province of New York. One of these, numbered 14, is as follows: "You are to sollicite ye getting a New Great Scale for this province, the present one having ye effegies of her late Majy as well as of his present Majy.‖—Ibid., II: 48.

14 "Ordered, That Bills be put upp to give notice that ye Kings Farme is to be lett, & that ye Church Wardens be a Committee to Farne the same, & report to this Board, what they do herein ye first Conveniance.‖—Trin. Min. (MS.). Gov. burnerby, writing to the Lords of trade on June 30, 1704, stated that Fletcher had left the King's Farm to "the church" for seven years (see Aug. 19, 1697), "under the rent of sixty Bushels of wheat," and that Bellomont "granted the same farm to a Dutchman under the same rent.‖—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 1112.

15 Benjamin Fletcher, in a letter from London to some person not named, says: "I find my self prosecuted by the Earl of Bello- mont my Successor with that Implacable inverterray and observe the greater Credite his Lorip has with Persons in the chief Stationes and trust hear That I am confounded at the design and meaning of it especially Looking backe at the five and Thirty years That I have born Commission under the Crowne of England without- out the least reproach or impeachment of my reputation and after nine years service in the wars of Ireland and America to become A castaway in the Reare of my Days is noe Smale mortification to me his Majesties favor to mee is more valuable Then Life and I am ready to submit to the most insignificant death if the Things Alleaged against mee bee true.‖—From transcript, Library of Congress, of the original letter in the British Museum, cited "Adams, MSS., II: 5.

20 The transactions of Bellomont and his council with the Indians, in the conferences held in the fort at New York, up to this date, are published by Bradford (1695) in a tract entitled Propositions made by the Five Nations of Indians. This tract, now extremely scarce, has not been previously noticed in the works of Ireland and America to become A castaway in the Reare of my Days is noe Smale mortification to me his Majesties favor to mee is more valuable Then Life and I am ready to submit to the most insignificant death if the Things Alleaged against mee bee true.‖—From transcript, Library of Congress, of the original letter in the British Museum, cited "Adams, MSS., II: 5.

11 A warrant to ye Treasurer to pay to Joseph Davis the Sum of three
The board continued to use his house as a temporary city hall; for on April 22, 1699, Davis was paid £11 "for three quarters of A Year's Rent for the Court Room due the first of May Next ensuing and for firewood Expended for y' use of the City." (Ibid., II: 76-77), and on Oct. 16, 1699, an order was issued to pay his widow £11 "for Candles and expences with Mr. Rooke about the Sale of the Old City Hall and a halfe yeares Rent for the Court Room due and Ending the first day of November Next."—Ibid., II: 95-217. For an account of Davis's tavern, see July 31, 1700.

This is the day each year appointed by the city charter for swearings in the practice of the several offices. The mayor, attended by the mayor elect, the recorder, aldermen, high sheriff, assistants, constables, and others, wait upon the governor in council at the fort. The oaths appointed, instead of the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, are administered to the mayor and high sheriff elect. They subscribe the "Test and Association," are sworn to the due execution of their respective offices, and receive their commissions. This year, for the first time, following these ceremonies, the mayor, together with the other newly installed officials, attended Trinity Church, where the rector, the Rev. William Vesey, preached a sermon suited to the occasion. The "exhibition season," that quarter was a regular feature of the day's events. After this service, all returned to the city hall "where after the Ringing of the Bell the Mayors & Sheriffs Commissions were published upon Which the New Mayor Resumed the Chair & Caused the Oaths Appointed as Aforesaid to be Administered to the Respective Aldermen and Assistants who Subscribed the Test and Association and Were Sworne to the due Execution of their Respective Offices & Accordingly tooke their places."—M. C. C., II: 61.

Theems de Key, Johannes Kip, and Brandt Schuyler make the following statement in writing (Dutch) concerning the removal of the bodies of Leisler and Millbourne to their church: "We the churchwardens having been requested by Isaac de Riemer in the name of Mr. Jacob Leisler to bury the corpse of his father and Milbourne, in our Nether—Dutch church—give for answer, because we are pressed by both persons in the Congregation and very much desire to preserve peace and quiet in our Church, that we cannot consent thereto, but also that we shall not hinder it."—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 397-98. See Oct. 20.

The common council appoints another committee (see June 14) "to Examine into the State of the ferry." Besides agreeing upon the best terms for "farmng" it, they are required to "take to their Assistance A Bricklayer and A Carpenter and Examine Which will be Convenient for the Rebuilding or Repairing of the ferry house." —M. C. C., III: 63. They reported Nov. 2, that the ferry-house was "Soe far gone to decay that it is not worth Repairing."—Ibid., III: 64. This evidently refers to the ferry-house on the Branch or Green which was built in 1699.

The common council again orders (see Nov. 20, 1697) that the mayor hire four night watchmen. Their duties are defined on this occasion as follows: They are to be "honest Inhabitants householders of this City." They are "to Watch in the Night time from y' hour of Nine of y' Clock att Night till break of day Each Morning untill ye 25th day of March Next ensuing And to goe round the City each Hour in the Night with A Bell and there to proclaim the season of the weather and the hour of the Night and if they Meet in their Rounds Any people disturbing the peace or lurking about Any persons house or Commiting any theft they take the assistance A Bricklayer and A Carpenter and Examine What will be the Next Morning," etc.—M. C. C., III: 62. The mayor reported on Nov. 2 that he had hired the four "Bellmen."—Ibid., II: 64. See also Dec. 1, 1702. The duty of the watchman to carry a bell, and ring it at the most public corners and places of the streets, and also give notice of the time of night, because thereafter a settled custom.—See (1750) Ibid., V: 319.

In a report to "the Lords Justices" on the affairs of the province of New York (including Fletcher's encouragement of pirates and his extravagant grants of lands) the lords of trade commend Bellomont, and propose the removal of New York Province from the control of the governor and lieutenant governor and of all other places of trust in the government. They recommend that pirates be prosecuted, and that the exorbitant grants of land be annulled; also that no future grants be made except under certain conditions.—N. Y. Col. Decs., IV: 385-95. An order in council confirmed this report at Whitehall on Oct. 25, and instructions were issued to Bellomont accordingly.—Ibid., IV: 417-15. See also Sept. 28 and Nov. 10.

The remains of Leisler and Millbourne dropped into the river. The body of the latter again with great pomp under our Dutch Church." This was eight years and five months after their execution and burial. Members of the Dutch Church (of the Leisler party) inform the classis of Amsterdam: "Their weapons and armorial ensigns of honor were there hung up, and though as far as possible, their honor was restored to them. Special permission to do this had been received by his Honor's son, Jacob Leisler, from his Majesty. This gave unutterable joy to their families and to those people who, under him, had taken up arms for our blessed King William. With this circumstance we trust the whole nation has at last so long harassed us, will also be buried. To this end our Right Honorable Governor, my lord the Earl of Bellomont, . . . is exercising his good offices."—Eccles. Rec., II: 1261; N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 411.

There was a great concourse of people at the funeral (1300 'tis said) and 'tis thought they have been as many more, but that it blew a strong storm for two or three days together, that hindered people from coming down or crossing the rivers."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 401.

In a report to the lords of trade, Bellomont states that, about three weeks before this date (about Oct. 1), "the relations of Mr. Leisler and Mr. Milbourne desired leave to take the bodies that had been buried near the gallowes and give them Christian burial in the Dutch Church." He deemed the request so reasonable that he gave consent, "partly out of a principal of compassion, but chiefly out of a respect to the Act of Parliament for reversing the attainder of those two men; which Act does also legitimize Captain Leisler's assuming the government of this Province and puts a censure upon the illegality of his execution." See also May 3, 1699. Bellomont adds a third reason for consenting: that Fletcher's refusal to obey this act of parliament brought the law into contempt. "My design," he states, "is chiefly to give the people here a just idea of the laws, that they bear the stamp of the highest authority of the King and Nation of England, and ought to be respected as sacred."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 400-1, 523. See also Oct. 14 and 20.

Bellomont sends to the lords of trade "a certificate under the hand of the Surveyor General of this Province of several most extravagant grants of land by Colonel Fletcher;" also, by one Lieut. Hunt, who goes to England in the man-of-war "Deftford" from Boston, he sends "a new Map of this Province (it being too bulky to make up in this packet) made by the said Surveyor General the exactest, I believe, that has yet been made, wherein he has described the several large tracts of land granted, with the grantees names; so that your Lordsships will see that this whole Province is given away to about thirty persons in effect, to the great prejudice of the Crown, because at that rate this province, which by its situation is the most considerable of all the Provinces on the Continent (I doubt to be ought to be regulated under the laws), is sold the people, for men will not care to become base tenants to proprietors of land in this Province, when they can buy the fee-simple of lands in the Jerseys for five pounds per hundred acres, and I believe as cheap in Pennsylvania." See Oct. 22.

Continuing, Bellomont asserts: "I do not find that Colonel Fletcher had any power by his Commission to sell the lands in this Province, and yet 'tis certain he took money for all the grants he made, except that of the Mohawks land, which I cannot yet find out." He recommends the "voiding these extravagant grants and limiting all Governors to a certain number of acres in their grants, obliging them to reserve a Quiet Rent of half a thousand pounds for every hundred Acres, to the Crown, and restraining them from selling the lands to the person they grant them to. I should think a thousand acres were a sufficient quantity of land to grant to any man, for the clearing of land from wood costs £2-£3 p' acre all this country over, so that it would require the good part of Milbourne and Millbourne are exhausted, and when people, for men will not care to become base tenants to proprietors of land in this Province, when they can buy the fee simple of lands in the Jerseys for five pounds per hundred acres, and I believe as cheap in Pennsylvania."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 399-400.

The 'provincial council issues an order for the payment of £20 to Augustine Graham (the surveyor-general) for making the map of the province.—Cal. of State Papers, Am. & W. Indies (1697-1698), 498. The original map is now preserved in the
The common council limits the slaughtering of cattle to "the publick Slaughter houses by the water side." Cattle may not be landed "but att the Nearest Convenient place to the slaughter houses."—M. C. C., II: 65. See Oct. 15, 1691; Nov. 27, 1725.

Mayor De Puyer appoints Enoch Hill to be his harbor and master mariner, and it is reported that he "for his Encour- agey!" he desires that Hill be allowed "A Coate Breeches Hitt Shoes Stockings and A Cloake of ye City Livery And A Beadles Staff" at the city's expense. It is ordered that the mayor purchase these, and that the livery "be Flew with An Orange List."—M. C. C., II: 65-66. After some delay provision for such an uniform was made by the common council.—Ibid., II: 93. See July 8, 1693.

A committee of the common council is appointed "to View" 50th condition of the present City Hall And where it will be most Convenient for ye building of a New One And what Materials will be Necessary for ye Same together with an Estimate of ye Cost thereof."—M. G. C., II: 66. They reported at the next meeting, Jan. 11, 1699 (q. v.).


Bellomont writes to Mr. Popple explaining the rebellious character of the people. He had proclaimed the previous Wednesday as a day for a fast and humiliation. Few people came to church "and not one of the ringleaders, neither Bayard, Nicol, Wilson, nor several others." On this day, the master of a ship refuses to carry the king's packet, and Bellomont sends a warrant to force him to receive it.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 415-17.

Bellomont, reporting to the lords of trade regarding the accounts of the province, having already reported on Nov. 7 concerning the present state of the revenue, says, among other things: "Because Colonel Fletcher pretended to have applied the 506 pence, this was stopped but true account of the Expedition of the Colonies was not received. The Board of Trade repairs and the fortifications in and about his Majesties Fort, with their report upon my said order both in the same paper, and (No. 7) by which Report of theirs your Lordships will see that the Governors house and the fortifications were much out of repair at the time Colonel Fletcher was superseded." (The report here mentioned is not published with the letter.)

". . . There has been the strangest management in the buildings within this Fort that ever was known, the addition to the Governor's house which is very little, the chappel, and the barracks for the soldiers cost before Colonel Fletcher being superseded fifty pounds by a particular of the Colonies, Colonel Cortlandt of all materials and money paid to workmen, which I send by this conveyance to Mr. Weaver the Agent . . . I find in the general account of the buildings which I now send home to the Agent, a prodigious quantity of lime and bricks, enough (as one would think) to build a little town, and I am told there is a great deal of fraud used in the multiplying those materials, and some I have detected myself; for instance, I find the bricks are charged all along at 306 pence per thousand, and they were and are still bought at 25 pence per thousand, which is the current price. Another thing is, I dare undertake to build in London the same quantity of bricks as I have six hundred pounds at most, see far as Colonel Fletcher left it built. 'Tis true by what inquiry I made, building is dearer here one third part than 'tis there. Upon a strict audit of these accounts and a survey of the buildings, I doubt not but Colonel Fletcher will be found to be indebted to the King a great many thousand pounds: I am apt to believe his debt will more than build the two forts at Albany and Schenectady, but I will not pretend to say what the debt is, till your Lordships order an exact audit of the accounts.

There is besides what I have already mentioned as chargeable on Colonel Fletcher another article which is the money taken by him for the Kings lands (that he parted away to grant) which he had no sort of power to sell by his Majesty's commission or instructions . . . " Bellomont then mentions various unjustifiable perquisites taken by Fletcher.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 421-23. See, further, Nov. 23, 1700.


The lords justices of England issue instructions to Bellomont commanding him for his diligence. They confirm his removal of William Nicolls, Chadley Brooke, and William Pintoorne; they order the removal of Col. Nicholas Bayard and Frederick Philips, and appoint in their places Col. Abraham Depyster, James Graham, Dr. Samuel Skaats, Robert Livingston, and Dr. John Corbell. They direct him to punish pirates and discourage illegal trade. They also direct him to use all methods that the law allows to annul the exorbitant grants of land.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 424-25. See Sept. 28, and Oct. 19.

Bellomont sends to the lords of trade a copy of the charter granted by Fletcher to the Dutch Church, which he thinks "extraordinary, for it is setting up a petty jurisdiction to fly in the face of the government." Being told that Fletcher "had a bribe for passing this charter," Bellomont states: "I sent to the Church-Masters (so called by the Dutch) which were here, and they are equivalent to our Church Wardens, for a copy of the said charter, with which they told me that was told I should find an entry made of the said bribe." The "Church-Masters" referred Bellomont to Mr. Selwyns, and the latter said he could not show it "till he had called a Consistory," but "speaking him fair" Bellomont succeeded, and copied the entry referred to, and sent it to the lords of trade.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 426-27. This "bribe" consisted of "a considerable present of plate . . . as appears by their Church Books."—Ibid., IV: 465. See also Jan. 9, 1699. For the record of this present to Fletcher, see July 26, 1696.

On the advice of Ducie Hungerford, surveyor of customs, the council decrees that the jurisdiction of the mayor's court does not extend beyond low-water mark.—Col. Coun. Min., 115.

Bellomont issues a proclamation (printed by Bradford) directing that all male inhabitants, excepting Indians and slaves, take the oath established by the Act of Parliament in England, instead of the oath of allegiance and supremacy.—Miss Hase's "Bibliography" in N. Y. Pub. Libr. Bulletin (1901), 60.

"This Day the board accounted with Mr. Derrick Vanderburgh & there appeared due to him by balance the Sum of £294.97 Current money of New York for workmen Labourers & money & by him expended for the building of Trinity Church & the Steeples, & in Consideration that he hath been long out of his money and no Interest for the same. It is Resolved & ordered by this board Nennine Contraandemcet, that a Silver Tankard of ye value of Twelve pounds be presented unto him & to be paid out of the Publick Stock of Trinity Church and at the said sum of £294.97 be paid he be allowed from this day Interest for such sum as shal bebehinde & not paid at ye Rate of Seven pounds . . . Cent . . . Ann."—Tris. Min. (M.S.).

Complaints against Fletcher concerning his conduct of the government at New York are delivered to him "at the Board." (Whitehall). These be answered on Dec. 24 (q. v.).—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 437-45, 47-51.

Advices reach England from Bellomont that "he has caused several persons to be arrested there [in New England and New York provinces], accused for corresponding and trading with the pirates of Madagascar, by which means they have got great riches."—From Diary of Narcissus Luttrell, in Hist. Mag. (1868), 4th ser., III: 392.

Fletcher answers the complaints against him regarding fortifications (see Nov. 28): "For at New York I made up all the sod-worse anew, the two bastions towards the sea I flaged with free stone, the curtailte between those two bastions I built up new from the ground, the well new made, and a very large cistern for receiving water, half the soldiers barracks pull'd down and rebuilt, new carriages for thirty six guns, a paint [pent] house upon columns for securing the field pieces and their carriages from the weather, the chapel made up into pews. As to the Governor's house it was all new shingled by me, two rooms wainscoted, an addition tierceto built from the ground with brick and shingled and secured from the weather, tho' not finished within; a new pump made without the Fort Gate and one thousand and fifty tons of lime paid for and lodged in the new house, for the painting and refit ting the Forts."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 450. See also Ibid., IV: 513.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1699

In this year, an interesting coloured map was drawn, entitled "A Map of the English Possessions in North America and New Holland." It is owned by the Library of Congress, and is reproduced and described in Addenda Pl. 2-9, Vol. III.

The Bishop of Bristol sent over, this year, enough "stone as did pave the Isle of our Church" (Trinity).—From letter of the vestry to the Archbishop of Canterbury, in Eccles. Rec. II: 1768.

In a petition relating to the excise, William Appel, innkeeper, referred to "the New Street" as "one of the worst places in New York."—Hist. MSS., Eng., 1719-22.

The tavern adjoining the old Stadhuyis on Pearl St., which was granted to Lovelace before Jan. 25, 1670 (q.v.), is evidently still under government ownership in 1699, when it is called "The King's house now in the tenure of Joseph Davids."—Liber A, City Grants, 214 (in comptroller's office). Shown on Pl. 17 and 20-b, Vol. I. See Oct. 13, 1698.

About this time, the Three Cornish Daws was erected and opened as a tavern at what is now 37 Wall St.—Liber Wills, V: 1717; Liber Deeds, XXIII: 194-96; XXVII: 163 (New York). The United States Trust Co. building now covers the site. See Landmark Map Ref., Key, Ill., 91, Ch. 2; Pl. 17, Vol. III.

Some time during his administration of the government, probably this year, Nanfan issued a license for theatrical performances in New York City.—See Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 254. The original record was destroyed in the Capitol fire at Albany; but, fortunately, it had been printed. It is a petition, without date, from one Richard Hunter, an actor-manager (not Gov. Hunter as stated in Vol. I, p. 265), to Nanfan, and read as follows:

"To the Honorable John Nanfan. Esq'r his Majesty's Governor and Commander in Chief of the province of New York and territories Dependent thereon in America and Vicinity of the said Albany. The Humble petition of Richard Hunter Sheweth, That your Hon'ble Petitioner having been at great charge and expense in providing persons and necessary's in order to the acting Play's in this Citty;

Humly prays your Honor will please to grant him a License for so doing.

And your honor's petitioner shall ever pray, "

Richard Hunter

[Indentured]

"Petition of Richard Hunter. Licence issued and Recorded." As Lieut.-Gov. Nanfan administered the government from May 16, 1699, to July 25, 1700, in the absence of the Earl of Bellomont at Boston, and again after Bellomont's death, from May 19, 1701, to May 3, 1702, the date may be easily approximated. The endorse- ment is in the handwriting of Baroe Cosens, clerk of the council. "Prole Hunter came from New York from the West Indies with Nanfan. Be this as it may, his petition conclusively establishes the fact that theatres were introduced into New York half a century, if not more, before the period fixed by Dudley."—Hist. Mag. (1865), IX: 418.

Jan. 9

Thomas Weaver, the agent for the province of New York in England, replies to Fletcher's answer to the charges against him.

He points out, regarding Fletcher's extravagant grants, that it is "incredible that Colonel Fletcher did not know that the grant to Colonel Heathcoat was part of the King's gardey for that the words of the grant are, Part of Our Garden." He continues:

"The King's farm was leased out by Colonel Fletcher, even when my Lord Bellomont was known to be on his voyage for New York; as most of the other great grants were, after the Earl's designation to the Government. Colonel Fletcher assumes the glory of building churches, which never was imputed to him as a crime, if it was true; but the Church of New York [Trinity] was not built by him, but by a contribution of several, even of the French and Dutch churches as well as English; and an allowance of one hundred pounds per annum given to an English Minister by an act of the country, which is levied, a greater part of it, on Dutch and French inhabi-

Therefore there is no necessity to lease this farm to the Church Wardens, nor to call this lease a building of churches, and make that the pretence of hindering a succeeding Governor from the beneficial use of the farms for the convenience of his family.

"Besides Colonel Fletcher accepted a considerable present of plate for granting a Charter to the Dutch Church of that City, as appears by their Church Books."—N. T. Col. Docs., IV: 456-66.

For the record of this present, see, under July 26, 1696. For the further proceedings of the Lords of Trade in this case, see Vol. IV: 466-74, 479-86. On March 9, 1699, they made representations to the king concerning the charges against Fletcher.—Ibid., IV: 479-86.

The common council orders that the ferry between this city and Nassau Island be "Let to farms" on Feb. 2 (q.v.), for a term of seven years beginning March 25; and that "the money thereof be Appropriated to No Other use then to the building of A New City Hall."—M. C. C., II: 67. See March 9, 1703.

The committee, appointed on Nov. 9 last to examine the city hall, reports that "they ... finde it insufficient and deside the Upper end of the broad Street A proper place for y8 Building A new City Hall And believe that the Sum of three Thousand pounds may be Sufficient for the building the same According to the former draft drawn by Mr James Evetts." The report is approved by the board.—M. C. C., II: 68. Regarding the sale of the old city hall and the building of the new, see summaries under May 12, 1696, and Oct. 16, 1699. See also M. C. C. (M.S.), XIX: 240-54 (1808), where the history of the first and second city halls is briefly re-

viewed.

The common council orders that the mayor issue a warrant to the treasurer to pay £1515s:17s:3 for making And paving the Street Burgers path."—M. C. C., II: 68. See May 11, 1696.

The common council directs the mayor to issue his warrant to the treasurer to pay William Bradford £410:10 for 2 Books of Records printing Register Office of the Market and Laws of y8 Province."—M. C. C., II: 68.

The mayor presents to the common council a letter from Bello-

mont, in which the governor directs, with the approval of his coun-

cil, that the oath of allegiance be administered to the inhabitants and the "Test and Association" signed by them, in accordance with a proclamation which accompanies the letter. The governor directs that the names and addresses of all who refuse be returned, that a discrimination may be made between "Good and Lowall Subjects" and those that "by ill principles Are prevailed Upon to be Enemies to his Majesties person and Government."—M. C. C., II: 68-69.

John Peter Melett's account for ironwork in the fort is reported as extravagant; and Thomas Parnytry, master-gunner and super-

visor of buildings, is suspended for having certified it as correct. John Ashton, the store-keeper, is appointed supervisor of buildings.—Cal. Coun. Min., 1747.

Pursuant to an order of the common council of Jan. 23 (M. C. C., II: 69), directing a committee "to Examine into the Ancient Rights and Privileges of this City and what Additions will be Needfull to be added thereto for y8 Well Rule And Government of the Inhabitants," they prepare the following recommendations: The restoration of the ferry landing as a public work; the reorganization of the town clerk, water-bailiff, and clerk of the market, and the appoint-

ment of coroner should be vested in the Corporation; the extension of the jurisdiction of the water-bailiff "Upon all the Rivers Roads Coves Harbour Inlets and waters Surrounding the said City Mannings Island Title and Great Barows Islands and from y8 Bounds of the said City Upon Hudsons River Soe far as the Mouth of y8 Same Entring att Sandy hooke;" the receipt as formerly of "y8 Anchorage of all Shipping Riding in this Harbour;" jurisdiction of the landing at the ferry on Nassau Island; the Incorporation under the city's jurisdiction of "all the Land from y8 Easter End of Naus-

tan Island for halfe A Mile deep to y8 West point of y8 Wallabout . . . Saving to every person there, their freehold. And all the Land from High water Mark to Low water Mark fronting y8 Same."—From the original report preserved in the metal file labelled "Filed papers, 1700-1800;" city clerk's record-room. It came before the common council on Feb. 27; no action is recorded on that day.

—M. C. C., I: 73-74.

Conditions are published for leasing the ferry between this city and Nassau Island for seven years from March 25. Rip van Dam is the successful bidder, at £165 per annum. Among the conditions prescribed are the following provisions: The lessee (or "farmer") shall pay to the treasurer in quarterly payments "what he shall farme the above Revenue att." He shall give security for faithful performance of duty (cf. provisions of Dec. 27, 1700). He shall provide and maintain two great boats or scows for transporting
of the Ingenography of MANHATTAN ISLAND

1699: cattle, corn, etc., and two small boats sufficient for passengers.

Feb. One great boat and one small boat shall be one each side of the river, and shall go to and fro without either the two great boats or the two small boats being on the same side of the river at the same time. Able men are to be kept to row the boats, and give constant attention.

The "farmer" shall maintain a pound for the security of cattle to be transported to and from this city. All corn, as well as cattle, brought in the ferry-boats, is to be landed "within the Dock ye Slips or Burgers path." Within the first year of the lease, the common council "Shall Cause to be Erected & Built att the ferry on Nassawau A good & sufficient Boat, of sufficient Board, high & strong, and the Stories High forty foot in length and twenty four foot in breadth for y^ Accommodation and Convenience of the person that farmer ye said Ferry." Here the "farmer" shall keep a publick house of Entertainment in Order that Strangers & Travellers & their horses may have good Accommodation at Reasonable Rates.

This he shall keep in repair. The city agrees to repair "the Barn att ye Ferry" (see Feb. 27), and the farmer is to maintain it. Ferriage rates are prescribed for persons, horses, cattle, dogs, sheep, barrels of rum, sugar, molasses, oil, pork, tubs of butter, barrels of corn, salt, hogsheads of tobacco, etc. "Every single person to pay for going Over Eight Stivers in Wampum or A Silver two pence." The rate is half of this if the person is in company. The rates are double after sunset.—M. C. C., II: 70–72. The original manuscript of these "Conditions for farming the Ferry," and another of Dec. 27, 1700 (p. 6), are filed in metal file No. 1, city clerk's record-room. See also description of the Burgis View Pl. 25, Vol. I, pp. 455-46.

Several merchants and others concerned in the province of New York have written to the lords of trade expressing their uneasiness regarding the changes Bellomont has made in the government, tending that the preference he has shown to those of the Leider party has given them "great reason to apprehend lest that party prevailing in the elections of the next Assembly, should aim at reparations for damages suffered in the time of the disorders . . . upon occasion of the late happy Revolution, to the great hazard of their effects and estates." The lords of trade so inform Bellomont; and advise him that no act of assembly be passed by his consent "whereby any retrograde be had to the quarells or differences be- tween any parties during the aforementioned disorders or for the reparation of damages then suffered on either side, without his Majestys express pleasure first had therein."—N.Y. Col. Acts, IV: 474. For Bellomont's answer, see May 15.

The ship "Hester" with cargo having attempted to escape cus- toms by landing goods at Perth Amboy is condemned by the court of mayor and aldermen.—M. C. M. (MS.), Feb. 21, 1698. See April 16.

The common council appoints a committee to determine, in connection with the corporation's ferry property at Nassau Island, the necessary materials for repairing the barn, and to arrange for workmen to execute such repairs; also to make an estimate of the cost of building the ferry-house (see Feb. 2).—M. C. C., II: 73. On March 31, another committee was appointed to manage the building of the house (ibid., II: 75), and it was reported, April 24, that Peter Willems Roome had agreed to build it according to detailed specifications, which were entered under that date in the Minutes.—Ibid., II: 76. The house and pound are seen in the right foreground of the Burgis View (Pl. 25, Vol. I). Roome received his final payment as builder on Jan. 16, 1700, the total for materials and labour being $435.—Ibid. II: 97.


21. Thomas Story holds a Quaker meeting at New York. On the 24th, he and his companions went thence by Water, accompanied by our Friend Dr John Rodman, and some others; and, that Night, lodged at the Friends' Thomas Ransom, on Long-Island.—Jour. of the Life of Thomas Story, 177.

21. The common council appoints a committee "to View any Examine the Condition of ye Market house by the bridge and what will be proper to be Added or Rebuilt there, & Upon what Terms They can have the said house for ye same. Shall be appointed on the Ground the Brick and Brick of two what time it will be Convenient to demise the same and make Re-

porte thereof with all Convenient Expedition."—M. C. C., II: 75. This house had been leased on March 15, 1694 (v. s.), for the term of five years to John Ellison. On Aug. 15, 1699 (q. v.), a committee was appointed "to draw Up Articles of Agreement between the City and John Ellison for the building a House of Brick and stone in the Room on the Grounds which the Said John Ellison is to pay twelve pounds £8 Annum and to have A Lease for ye same for the Termes of twenty One Years."—Ibid., II: 83. On Sept. 6, the committee reported, and the common council made the additional provision,"that the house Shall be two Storeys High And that the Mayor Execute A Lease Accordingly" (ibid., II: 84). On the following day, he and his brethren of Dock Warders "Enter A Cavel at the passing of A Lease to John Ellison for the Market house at ye Custom house bridge Until Such time they are heard."—Ibid., II: 85–86. Nevertheless, on Sept. 29, the common council ordered "that the Mayor Execute A Lease to John Ellison for the Market house by the bridge According to the Reporte of the Committee Appointed to Agree with him on ye Terms for farming the same And that the Inhabitants of the south Ward have Liberty to Erect Any publick building att their Own proper Charge On the Ground Adjacent thereunto On the south side thereof. And ornament And Building of the City."—Ibid., II: 90. Later, Ellison relinquished his agreement with the city. See Oct. 16.

The common council appoints a committee to employ "A Scavenger for the Cleaning of the Streets" and orders "that the Commissioners Give Notice to the Inhabitants Every Morning to Clean ye Streets and Sweep ye Dirce on brays before their Respective dwelling houses." The laws for cleaning the streets are to be enforced by the sheriff, constables, and other officers.—M. C. C., II: 74–75. In November the order was renewed. The mayor was to "Agree with some person or persons to be the publick Scavengers of this City in order that the Streets of ye same be well Cleaned And the filth and Soyle thereof be Carried Away for the publick Conveniency & Benefit of the Inhabitants."—Ibid., II: 95. See May 6, 1695; June 1, 1711.

The Governor and Council think it proper to put the house of Representatives to mind, that it will be much for the Credit and Service of the province, that there be a handsome well contrived Town-house, wherein the Governor, Council and Assembly may hold their Sessions, and also their Inferior Courts of Justice, and where the Mayor of New York may keep or hold his courts; and "that a good and sufficient goal is also much wanted in this City of New York."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 125, 126.

Bellomont proposes to the lords of trade the building of a store- house at New York for naval stores. Its cost may be £1,000. This store-house is to furnish "Naval Stores for the King and the Nation of England."—N.Y. Col. Acts, IV: 512.

Bellomont reports to the lords of trade: "A bill to enforce the building of publick workhouses (which is another instruction from his Majesty) to employ the poor and also vagabonds I offered to the Assembly, but they smiled at it, because indeed there is no such thing as a beggar in this town or country: and I believe there is not a richer populace anywhere in the King's dominions than is in this Town."—N.Y. Col. Acts, IV: 511.

Bellomont, in a report to the lords of trade, refers to "repairing this fort at New York, which will cost at least £1,000 more." He adds: "In wonderful to me how Colonel Fletcher could pretend to apply the greatest part of the 6000 £5 Cent to the repairs of this Fort and the Governor's house, when I found everything out of repair when I superseded him. The palisadoes of this Fort are quite decayed and a third part of them destroyed and wanting; one of the bastions crack'd through, which will fall if not speedily repaired; the parapet gone to decay by the old part of the Stone and brick of two sades 'tis computed will cost 600£, at least to be well done, and the baston 200£, and the parapet 200£. The roof of the house too is out of repairs, so that it rains in, and the lowest floor is decayed and rotten, so that I believe the repair of the House will cost near 200£, more the bow of the old part of the Stone and brick of two dwelling enough, and might have been contented a Governor of much better quality than Coll. Fletcher; and the new building will cost first and last about £6000. New York moyn, so that 'tis plain here is so much money conserated to his vanity."—N. Y. Col. Acts, IV: 513. See May 20, 1699.

Bellomont as the lords of trade to "send over a good Judge or two and a smart active Attornr Geoallor" to break extravagant
3 In a report to the Lords of Trade, Baynard gives the following reasons for discontinuing Col. Fletcher's officers and appointing new ones: "The country was very uneasy under the authority of Fletcher's Officers, and I was mightily importuned to change them. As an instance of the people's aversion to their late officers on the 4th of last November I had the City regiment drawn out among other respects to the King's birthday; the regiment consisted that day but of 200 men besides officers, and on the 13th of last February the anniversary of the King's being proclaimed King, I had the regiment drawn out under the new Officers and they were then 500 men. I also had 'em out on the 11th of April the day of his appearing in the City. The Officers appeared in the same way, but the Soldiers at the King's. I do not find Colonel Fletcher left me a president [precedent] for this but I think it a useful piece of ceremony because it helps to affect the people to the King, and puts 'em in mind of their duty to him; for before they had no idea of anything greater on earth than Colonel Fletcher, and he seemed to be of that mind himself."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 515.

6 Gov. Bellomont "produced his Instructions from the Lords Justices of England Dated the tenth day of November, 1698, whereby he is directed to use all legal means for the Breaking of England [of] Law" (made by Gov. Fletcher). In response to the governor's wishes, the council joined in ordering that the attorney-general draw a bill for this purpose. Such bill is to contain a clause "to prevent the Governor or Commander in Chief of this province for the time being from Alienating Nutten Island, the Kings farms, the Kings Garden, and the swamp at fresh Water as being the Demence belonging to the Kings Governor for the time being."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 137. Such bill, having passed the house of representatives, was confirmed by the council on May 13 (Ibid., I: 141; N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 516); and signed May 16 (q.v.). Thereafter, Nutten Island was known as Governors Island.—Smith, Hist. of the Province of N. Y. (1756); Man. Com. Coun. (1854), 497.

8 It is ordered by the governor and council that all persons importing or exporting goods into or out of the province shall use "the Slip at the mouth of Maiden Lane in Queens Street," this being "the most Convenient place at that end of the said City." They are to ship goods at this slip "in like manner as they formerly have done at the Custom house what." It is ordered that "a patent issue for the same."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 148.

15 In a report to the Lords of Trade, before he goes to Boston (on May 16), Bellomont writes, among other things, that "the English here are so profligate" he "can not find a man fit to be trusted, that's capable of business." He refers to the new clerk of the council and the clerk of the assembly, the latter, named Ludlow, having before engaged "cutting and sanding." He says that two men that are honest of the Dutch "are very ignorant, and can neither speak nor write proper English."

"I am in hopes the several reports we have here of Captain Kidd's being forced by his men against his will to plunder two Moscoth ships may prove true, and 'tis said that near one hundred of his men revolted from him at Madagascar and were about to kill him, because he absolutely refused to turne pirate."

He sends to the lords of trade a copy of the Duke of York's letter to Gov. Dongan, to confirm them in the maintenance of the Port of New York against the pretentions of the Proprietors of East and West Jersey about upstarters of the privilege of the prelidges of New York in that respect," and rejected the pretentions of those who wanted "to have freedom of pert at Perth Amboy."

"I am glad," he says, "the map of the Province which I sent your Lordships pleases you. But as for a more correct book of the laws which you order me to send, 'tis not to be had. I sent for the printer and spoke to him about it, and he told me there was no occasion of printing it; for it because he had some private.

He complains: "I think we have been barbarously used by the Pay Office. I am forced to lend £20 a piece to the Lieutenants and Chaplains out of my salary, or they must downright starve, and at the same time I am put to borrow money for my own use and am above four hundred pounds in debt in this town, my salary is so mean and insufficient and the prequisites so very considerable."

Replying to the letter of Feb. 2 (q.v.), from the lords of trade, regarding the allegation that he was giving too much favour to the Leisler party, Bellomont says, among other things: "I would be glad to know wherein I favour them beyond the rules of justice. I suffered them indeed to take up the bodies of Captain Leisler & M. Milburn and give them Christian burial, and I do not repent my doing so in no manner of ill consequence ensued, and if it were in my power I would restore them to life again, for I am most confident and dare undertake to prove it that the execution of those men was as violent cruel and arbitrary a proceeding as ever was done upon the lives of men in any age under an English government and it will be proved undeniably that Fletcher hath declared the same dislike and abhorrence of that proceeding that I now do, notwithstanding his doubting the justice of it; and though he had no share in the affair, I think it is very spifull, and that it much applauds the justice of all the proceedings against Leisler and Milburne; which I can not but think an insolence of a high nature in those merchants when the Act of Parliament, that reverses the Attainer of those men, does plainly condemn and explode that whole proceeding against them."

He then reviews his relations with the Leisler faction since his arrival in New York. "I have made all the court that a man could do that [had] the soul of a gentleman, to those angry merchants. I have invited them to my table and treated them with all the kindness I was capable of and encouraged their coming often to dine with me, but they would never come near me of their own accord. I can not imagine the meaning of it unless my drinking King William's health (which is a custom with me alwayes after dinner) frightened them." He relates incidents showing that the factional opposition to the Leisler party (called "Disaffected persons") is still active; that bribery with large sums is attempted both in the council at New York and through Bayard, the New York provincial agent at Whitehall.

Bellomont calls attention to the fact that "their Majestys King William [and] Queen Mary were never yet proclaimed King and Queen in this Province by the Civill Magistrate." He explains that there has been no attempt in the Leisler was there. Bellomont further says that he was in possession of the Fort when the Proclamation came hither from the Secretary of State & he immediately ordered it to be read at the Fort with all solemnity [see June 22, 1689] and then carried it to a person who was of his Majestys Council at my coming and is still is so, who was then Mayor of this City [Stephen von Cortland], and desired him to publish it; but he refused . . . Bayard too, I am told, inavedeavour to hinder Their Majesties being proclaimed at Albany, in opposition to Captain Leisler's order to the Mayor of that town to do it.

"Some friends write me word from England that Colonel Fletcher and his party have refused me to be the most arbit[a]ry Governor that ever was known . . . I challenge all the people of New York to shew where I have punished or personally ill treated any man, notwithstanding I have been libelled and reflected on at their clubs and other publick meetings. But I thought their abuses and injuries to be laughd at, the story is that M. Brooks writes from [England] to his friends here very confidently that I shall not be long lived in this government, and he uses this expression,—"That if villany and falsehood do not prevail, they shall be rid of their Tyrant very soon. My honest endeavours to serve the King are ill rewarded and I treat his as Brooks to let fly their insouciance and scurrility to me, a fellow that was bred up in my Uncle's family as his dogs were, with kicking the dishes and eating the scraps from his table; and what advancement he has had in the world is owing to my
The House of Representatives (general assembly) of the province, of which Abraham Gouvrource is speaker, addresses an eloquent petition and remonstrance to Bellomont, reciting the main facts concerning the Leisler rebellion; representing the weak character of the, the hot-headedness of the insurgents, and the corruption of their friends; expressing praise for the crown and constitution of England, particularly for King William and parliament, and asking Bellomont to interfere for the benefit of the families of Leisler and Milbourne, in applying for reimbursement from the king for money expended by them from their own estates for the public benefit when they had charge of the government at New York.

They ask also “That for ye better Administra(900) of Justice five able Judges be sent from England (or two or three able Council, who have acquired to that noble profession by study, not by usurpation).” They further ask “That Coll. Fletcher’s Coat of Arms may be pulled down from ye King’s Chappell in ye Fort, & Trinity Church in this City; that since he left no monument of Virtue & a Just Administration, those of his Nautious [nauseous] & Insubordinate Pride & Vanity may not remain to Posterity, especially, that which was so meanly intituled as that he was not entitled to bear a Coat of Arms.”—

The governor and council publish an ordinance, “For the Establishing Courts of Jurisdiction. For the Ease and Benefit of each respective City, Town and County within this Province of New York.” From one of these printed ordinances bound with a copy of Bradford’s Laws (1710), in the N. Y. Pub. Libray. In 1804, an ordinance was published for “further establishing the Supreme Court.” A copy of this also is bound with the above.

Gov. Bellomont gives instructions to Lieut.-Gov. Nanzan, to be delivered that the grant of the land, the town and county of Nine Yon’s, belonging to the province. They importune to the discourage of unlawful trade, pirates, payments out of the public revenue, etc. Among other things he says: “You are not yourself oor any body else whatsoever to lodge in the New Appartments in the King’s house within the Fort.”—

Gov. Bellomont sign the bill “for vacating breaking and Annulling several Extravagant Grants of Land made by Collo Fletcher.”—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 143; Laws of N. Y. (Gaine ed.), Chap. 73; N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 310; also see May 6. Extravagant grants in Manhattan Island are mentioned as follows: The grant to John Evans of land containing the Fresh Water Pond (which is described); the grant of the King’s Town to Trinity Church; the grant to Caleb Heathcote of land in the King’s Garden “lying without the Stockade of the City of New York; near adjoining to the Locust Tree” and a grant to Heathcote of another piece of the King’s Garden, which has been vacant and unimproved, been bounded by the Stockades or Fence of the said Garden, so far as the said Garden in the Rear does extend, and from the said Fence of Stockades, so far into Hudson’s-River as Low-Water Mark.”

The law enacted that the record of these grants in the secretary’s office shall be raised, defaced, and the Memory or Record of all and every of the aforesaid Grants be “reduced into Oblivion and Forgetfulness, as if on such Grants had ever been made, or registered in the said Office.” —Laws of N. Y. (Gaine ed.), Chap. 79. This act was repealed by Chap. 126 on Nov. 27, 1708 (see Col. Laws N. Y., I: 533); but was reaffirmed by Queen Anne, June 26, 1708 (p. 2). For a history of this act, see a manuscript in the Moore Collection, in the N. Y. Pub. Libray.

On account of the “sumult & Deciet” during the recent election of representatives, the general assembly passes a bill to regulate elections, requiring, among other things, that each elector shall have property, improved and unimumbered, to the value of £400. —

Col. Laws N. Y., I: 405.

The provincial legislature pass a bill allowing £500 to Bellomont and £500 to Nanfan, as an expression of their appreciation of Bellomont’s “Extraordinary Diligence” in suppressing piracy and unlawful trade, and as acknowledgment to the king for sending him as governor. The quota to be paid by the city and county of New York is £571. —

Col. Laws N. Y., I: 396.

Another act is passed by the general assembly for restraining and punishing privates and pirates.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 389.


The act of the legislature of Sept. 30, 1691 (p. v.), entitled “An Act for ye regulating Damages done in ye time of ye late disorders,” is repealed (Col. Laws N. Y., I: 386), and the legislature now passes “A Bill for preventing vexatious Suits,” etc.—Ibid., I: 393. They also pass a bill for putting the estate of Jacob Milbourne, who was executed with Leisler, and whose attainted was reversed by parliament.—Ibid., I: 395.

Gov. Bellomont is absent on his way to Boston.—Col. Coun. Min., 140. He arrived in Boston on May 26.—See July 24, 1700. Leisler-Gov. Nanfan is now acting-governor.—See May 15.

The warden and vestrymen of Trinity Church write to Archbishop Tenison, giving credit to Fletcher for establishing Trinity Church, and to Mr. Vesey for largely aiding its growth. They express the fear that Bellomont’s opposition to Fletcher aims at the destruction of “this fair beginning,” and give their thanks for the church’s good.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 527-28. The Bishop of London wrote letters of reconciliation, asking Mr. Vesey to submit himself to Bellomont, and asking Bellomont to accept Vesey’s submission. Bellomont promised to be Vesey’s friend, “provided he demean himself peaceably and discreetly for the future.”—Ibid., IV: 766.

The common council resolves “that for the better Carrying On of the building of the New City Hall [see May 12, 1696] that the Materials of the Old City Hall be Exposed to sale And that the Ground belonging to the same be Left to farme for the term of 14 years.” English Court is also quoted: “May the same be farming the same Upon the most Advantageous Terms . . . & that ye Clerk doe put up publick placards thereof.”—M. C. C., II: 78. This committee reported on Aug. 9 (p. 2).

John Rodman, William Huddleston, and John Huttins petition the common council for a strip of land “lying on ye North River fronting their Respective purchases between them & Low Water Mark.”—M. C. C., II: 78. Such a grant is made to Rodman.—Ibid., II: 134, 139. It is the beginning of the grants of water lots on the Hudson River.—See Grant to Peter Mesler in 1701.

—Ibid., II: 93, 127, 147, 158. See also July 25, 1723.


Thomas Story, an English Quaker missionary, who travelled through the colonies from the end of 1668 until the beginning of 1709, writes in his journal: “Samuel Jenings and I lodged with Robert Field, and Roger Gill and John Rodman returned to New-York; where, next Day, we had a Meeting, and each of us a good Opportunity therein amongst the People; who seemed to have good Understandings generally as Men; and Friends were well satisfied, there being pretty many from the Island.”

And, after the Meeting, at My Request, we had another appointed at the 36; Me, two Englishmen and a Man in the Heart of the City. The Room was large, and all about the Doors and Windows were full of People. I had a great weight and Exercise upon my Mind, out Roger Gill stepped in between, and took up most of the reasonable Time, till my Spirit almost sunk under the Load; and while it was working up the second Time after he sat down, Samuel Jenings stood up and took the rest; and then
Livy of
New York

January 27th, 1695.

At a Meeting of the Mayor of the City of New York, in the Guildhall, for the purpose of deposing the building of a church in the Parish of Trinity Church, it was ordered that the following persons should be deposed to go and survey the building of the same:

Mr. Robert Bell
Mr. John Thorne
Mr. Francis Woodhouse
Mr. William Leake
Mr. John Gage
Mr. Henry Butler
Mr. John Thorne
Mr. John Bell

It was further ordered that the said survey be made and the report be presented to the Mayor and Aldermen, and that the same be considered and the necessary steps be taken for the building of the church.

Pl. 23 A.

FIRST PAGE OF ROUGH MINUTES OF TRINITY CHURCH, JAN. 27, 1695. SEE P. 392.
The Spirit, 1: Capt. Kidd is seized at Boston.—See Feb. 10, 1700. For a detailed account of the circumstances leading to his return to America and capture, after his exploits in eastern waters, see The Real Capt. Kidd, by Sir Cornelius Neale Dalton (N. Y., 1911); and Addenda, 24 Apr. and 26 June.

The governor's council at New York takes up consideration of the subject of Capt. Kidd's goods, which, it is believed, were taken off by Carsten Luersen and Hendrick van der Heul near Gardner's Island. On July 31, Dorothy Leisler, the housekeeper of Mrs. Kidd, was examined by John Thurlow, Judge Jervis, who was accused of having concealed Kidd's treasure, and ordered to appear before the council. On Aug. 9, orders were issued to arrest members of Kidd's crew; and goods seized were ordered stored in the custom-house.—Col. Ginn. Min., 144. See Aug. 16, 1699.

Bellomont writes from Boston: "All the while I was at New York I was perpetually in business from five in the morning till ten at night (except dinner time)." He has been without a competent secretary, and now asks the lords of trade to employ one George Tolet in England, whom he thus describes: "he was Secretary to the Commissioners of Accounts, and they value him as a Jew. He is an excellent mathematician and no man in England a readyer accountant. He is a very honest man, very judicious, and of great application in business."—N. Y. Col. Decis., IV: 516.

The lords of the admiralty have ordered a man of war for New York, and another for New England, to serve as guard ships to those colonies and the general pyrates, if any happen to come to those coasts.—The Hist. Mag., 2d ser., III: 293, citing the "Diary of Narcissus Luttrell (Ms.)," in All Souls' College, Oxford.

The common council orders "that no Children Youth or other persons doe fire Any Gun or Pistoll or any Markure or Att Random Against any house or fence poles or within any Orchard Yards or other inclosures or in any place where persons frequent to walk on The South side of the fresh water of this City [they] Shall for Every Such offence forfeite the summe of twenty Shilling."—M. C. C., II: 79.

The committee of the common council appointed May 25 regarding the city hall reports that they cannot find anyone to "farnce" the building on the terms proposed, and they are of the opinion that "it might be Sold for Ever itt would Produce A Considerable sum of Money which would be A Great Assistance towards the building the New City Hall." The common council orders that it "be sold for Ever by Publick Outery," and a committee is appointed to sell the same. On such Conditions as they Shall think most Requisite & most Beneficial for the City."—M. C. C., II: 7. See, further, Aug. 17.

The common council grants the petition of Elie Leider (widow of Capt. Jacob Leider) for "Land fronting the Petitioners Ground here is on a poor lot att Burgers path [later called Old Slip] & Running up Queen Street [near St. &c.]," reported that "in Consideration of the two Streets Allowed to the City out of ye Land of the said Widow Leider that she have A Grant from High water to low water Markes fronting her Patent," except what lies before the houses of Leonard Huygen and Jacob Teller. It is ordered that "the Mayor Execute a Grant Accordingly."—Ibid., II: 85.

The companions of Capt. Kidd offer to turn informers if assured of their own safety; but, on Aug. 23, a letter received from See. Vernon dissuaded them from coming, and he, and his crew.—Col. Ginn. Min., 142. News had reached England that Kidd was "latelie at Nassau Island, near New York, and sent for Mr. Lillington (Livingston), one of the council there, to come on board; accordingly he went to him, and he proffered 100,000l, to give the owners who first fitted out the Adventure galleys, and 500,000l if his present ship be the same will be accepted." Also, the same authority in England stated: "There are letters which say, the famous pyrate captain Kidd has surrendered himself to the lord Bellomont."—"Diary of Narcissus Luttrell." In Hist. Mag. (1868), 2d ser., III: 293. See, further, Sept. 7.
piece of ground in the City of New York, whereon there was a Battery of Cannon and a strong Blockhouse which defended both the Town and River on the East Side, and that ground Colonel Fletcher granted away to the late Kn5hsh Serrif^e of New Yoke Ebenzer Wilson, and that in the very heat of the War. And Wilson gave his Cousin persons that had the said Fletcher had the greatest part of the money. . . . As that Battery and Blockhouse have been described to me, they were a better security to that Town than the Fort is; for the Cannon lay level with the water and pointed horizontally, whereas all the guns in the Fort lay about forty feet above high water marks, and so are capable of less fire and ammunition.—N. Y. Col. Diet., IV: 555.

25 "The Lieutenant Governor in Council producing two several depositions against Cornelius Quick of this city Marriner setting forth that he had been on board Captain Kidd's sloop and had laden and taken from thence into his own sloop several Barrels of Goods and merchandise with Several Bagges of money and that he putt the same on shore on the Island Nassau. It is therefore ordered that the said Cornelius Quick be committed to the custody of the high sheriff of the city of New York for his offense aforesaid.—Coun-
cel Minutes (M.), VIII: 130 (Albany). See further Sept. 11.

Abraham de Peyster, he says: "I write to my Cousin Nanfan last post To Let the City of N. yorke have y^ stones of the old bastions or Batteries To build their Town-house."—Manuscript letter with De Peyster Papers, preserved in N. Y. Hist. Soc. For the beginning of the war, see May 13, 1666, and for the superstructure, see Oct. 16, 1669. Regarding the bastions, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 944.

William Beeckman applies to the common council for the grant of a piece of ground "between y^ land of Stuyvesant Bowry and K. "—Citiy's Bo^'y, II: 11.

The common council orders that the mayor issue his warrant to the treasurer to pay Matthew Clarkson £2.18 for "two Books of Records One for A Tax Books & the Other for y^ Mayors Courte."—M. C. C., II: 84. See April 5, 1665.

The mayor reports to the common council "that he has Agreed with Mr. Tounis Dimsey for to fill up King Street [Pine St.] for y^ Sum of Sixty pounds & A Silver Cup Not Exceeding five pounds."—M. C. C., II: 84.

It is ordered that "the Mayor doe effectual Care forth with to issue the Streets of this City Cleaned & Paved & put into Good Order."—M. C. C., II: 84.

The common council appoints a committee "to take such proper Methods for y^ Removing the Incumbrance of the Ground belonging to the City Hall for which Clause Burguer has A Grant."—M. C. C., II: 84.

Another of the common council orders that "What Money Shall be disbursed by Mr John Euywatse for y^ Necessary Repair of y^ Barne and bridge att y^ Ferry be Allowed to him On Acc & that A Well be made and the Ground belonging to the City be Inclosed within fenc^e."—M. C. C., II: 84.

The common council orders "that the Mayor Agree with some person for the Keeping of An Hospital for the Maintenance of the poor of this City Upon y^ most Easy Terms that may be and also that he hire A House suitable for that Occasion."—M. C. C., II: 85.

After securing the landing-place granted by the legislature on May 8, the inhabitants of Queen Street obtain from the common council permission to build a market-house at Countess Key, at their own expense, "for the Conveniency and Ornament of the City."—M. C. C., II: 84. It was not built, however, until nearly seven years later; for, on June 20, 1706 (g. w.), pursuant to this permit of 1699 as explained in the Minutes), the common council ordered "that the Market house at the said Inhabitants Shall erect and build att their own Charge betwixt the houses of Capt. John D. Peyster and Bernardus Smith att the North End of the Slip in Countess Key Aforesaid [later known as the Fly Market slip—see Landmark List, III: 68] be Appropriated and Continued a public Market for the City ever."—Ibid., II: 302-3. It was first called the "Market-House at Countess Keys" but in the Bradford Map of 1730 (Pl. 27, Vol. I), it is called "Fly Market." It stood near the present intersection of Maiden Lane and Pearl St., in the section of the city known as Smith's Fly (or Flie). After being enlarged, then torn down in 1796, and rebuilt in 1797, it was named the Fish Market Block, 123-241.

An order is issued, on the petition of the mayor, for the demol-
tion of two bastions of the old wall.—Col. Coun. Min., 142. See Sept. May 12, 1666, regarding the building of the city hall; also, Aug. 18, 1669.

The news reaches England that, after examination, Capt. Kidd was committed to prison, and commissioners appointed by his Majesty to examine the evidence of theArchbishop of Canterbury. It is said that he had an uncle, to the end there might be a true inventory taken thereof; and his lordship sent to the said commissioners the present of jewels which Kidd had caused to be given to his lady, estimated at 10,000£, an account of which his lordship has dispatched hither to the commissioners of trade, and to know how [Kidd] shall be disposed of." Soon after, in September, "His majesties ship the Rochester, captain Ellis commander," sailed to New York, "to bring over captain Kidd the pyrate and his crew," to be tried in England.—"Diary of Narcissus Luttrel," in Hist. Mag. (1868), 2d ser., III: 293. See, further, Nov. 2.

Bellomont informs the lords of the treasury: "The Collector of N. Yorke writes to me that this proves the worst year that ever was known for the Customs . . . the Acts of Assembly with grant a Revenue to the King are so lame and weakly pen'd y^ merchants & others shud them upon all occasions & the Revenue Les-
tures, which are for the most part lost, by the want of honest Judges and Coun-
cill for the King, there is not such a parcel of vile Knaves and Jacobites as those that practice the Law in the province of New York, not one of them a Barrister but so far from that, that one of 'em was a fishing master for a Groyer by trade, a third (and he Coll. fletchers Bosome friend Lavourite & Land Jobber) Condemned to be hang'd in Scotland for Blaspheming and burning the Bible, the rest as bad as those I have describ'd: all Ignorant and usurpers of that hono^r profecion; their only skill Consisting in Chisme, and stirring up the people to Brgage the titles of Estates with one another and debach them from their duty and afection to his Maj^ there is not a man in the province professing the Law that I have not of their being Jacobites, and sinister practices, a softer word my Lord Bacon uses for knavish Lawyers. I should not be thus particular in my Character of the Lawyers in N. York, but in order to prevail with your Lordship to promote with the rest of the ministers (for I have repesented this mischief to 'em all) an effectual cure, an honest understanding Lawyer (well vers'd in Exchequer practice Especially) would deserve a 1000 £ 1 a Year to be made Cheife Justice of that province, and another good Lawyer to be Attorney General there, would deserve 500£ a year salary, the assembly of N. York are so sensible what a pest the present Law-
yers are to the province, that this last session they delivered me a petition, and Remonstrance, wherein among other grievances, they Complain of the Lawyers as one grievance, and desire that the administration of the publick business in the courts be carried into better hands and they will be at the Charge of it."—From transcript in Library of Congress, box 63, of the original letter which is with the Rawlison MSS. (cited A, 275, fo. 65b) in the Bodleian Library, Oxford.

The governor's council orders that Thomas Clarke be arrest-
ed for his connection with Capt. Kidd.—Col. Coun. Min., 143. On Oct. 18, he denied having received goods from Capt. Kidd's sloop, but admitted that Cornelius Quick delivered to him, such goods from Mrs. Kidd.—Ibid., 144. On Feb. 28, he swore that everything on board Kidd's sloop had been delivered to the govern-
our with an inventory.—Ibid., 184.

John Champlain, of London, is commissioned by Bellomont to be agent for the province of New York at the court at Whitehall and elsewhere.—N. Y. Col. Diet., IV: 587.

The common council grants a petition of the inhabitants of Harlem that they "may Annually Choose three persons of the said Town to have the Determination of all petit Trespasses Under £ 50 Value of fourty Shillings According to former Custom." Their complaint is that "Coming to New York over Every frivolous Occasion is a Grievous Prejudice to them." The election shall be on September (this last-day of St. Michael the Archangel), and the successful candidates shall come to New York on October 14 to be sworn in by the mayor.—M. C. C., II: 86-87. The original of this petition is filed in the city clerk's record-room. The document states that the inhabitants of Harlem are "Chiefly Adicted to £5 Improvement of Husbandry and have by their Trade and Enterprise to the Privilege of holding a Mercantile Branch in the American, or £5 Determining of Petit Prossesses [small law cases] which might Arise Among them
"The Courant of the Ground Wherein the Old Market House stands on in which John Ellison lives, he said John Ellison having Relinquished his Agreement [see below] with the Mayor, for a certain building to be erected near the bridge in this City which has Since been called the Market house & Whereas Your Petitioners have been informed that the same was by this board to let out for some term of years to one Mr. Ellison on condition to erect a new Building on the same ground & pay as a rent Twelve Pounds a year to the City."

"Yo' Petition" therefore humbly Pray that the said Agreement may be quashed and that the same ground may be allowed to yo' Petitioners for the use of this City, they offering to erect there a Convenient place for the meeting of Merchants on their own Costs & Charges, it being a very Convenient place for the same being near the Custom house & will be of Ornament to the City & also pay Twelve pounds a year to the City they having the Benefit of the Stow money of merch' goods allowed them."

From the original undated petition (which has 83 signatures), in metal file labeled: "Filed Papers Island", city clerk.

The common council appoints a committee the same day "to Consult with the Inhabitants of the said South Ward what Building they propose to make On the premises And What Yearly Rent they will Pay for the same."—M. C. C., II: 93. This committee reported on Feb. 10, 1700, and the common council ordered "that the said Market house be Granted to the 3d Ward for the Term of fifty Years they the said inhabitants in Two Years Time Erecting A Publick building According to the Moddell Exhibited to this Court they Yielding the Yearly Rent of Twelve pounds & keeping & delivering the same in good Repair at the Expiration of the said Termes, . . ."—Ibid., II: 99. It appears from a memorandum, entered in the Minutes under date of April 13, 1700, that "the Inhabitants of the south Ward or their Assigns have Liberty to Erect A Building on the West Side of ye Custom House Bridge Running from the Street into the Dock," 127 feet in length and 70 feet in width. Ibid., II: 105. It should be observed that the above petition, as transcribed from the original MS., seeks permission to erect "a Convenient place for the meeting of Merchants;" and that the common council granted permission to erect "A Publick building." This therefore appears to be a proposal to erect a merchants' exchange. But the Excise by the location is not the same as that of the "Exchange" shown on the Burgess View (1717), and the conclusion is that the specifications proposed in the above petition were never executed. This conclusion is confirmed by the fact that, on June 30, 1701, it was ordered "that the Old market house near the Custom house bridge be done away; and the New Market house for the Benefit and Convenience of all persons that shall Resort thereunto in as full and Ample manner as any Other Market house or market place within this City now is or Lawfully Ought to be."—Ibid., II: 146. The old market-house remained until 1730 (q. e.). For the inauguration of the first merchants' exchange, see March 24, 1670 for the next, see June 19, 1754.

The foundation of the new city hall having been laid in September, 1699 (see Sept. 20), the common council appoints a committee to make an estimate, with the help of carpenters and bricklayers, "of What Stone Bricks Lime Timber and Other Materials will be Necessary to be provided & Employed for ye' building of the New City Hall the Next summer and also what will be the Charge thereof."—M. C. C., II: 92. On Nov. 1, this committee reported their estimate as $1,513,185; and it was ordered that they "doe Agree with Persons for the finishing of the same Manner of person who will undertake Either by the Great or by the day the building and finishing of the said Structure att such Reasonable and Easy Terms as may be most beneficial and Profitable for the said City," and it was ordered "that A true and distinct Account of the materials and several Payments be kept by the said Committee."
Money was raised by the sale and renting of land, as well as by taxation, to pay the debts due to building the hall—M. C. G., IV: 112, 115 (Nov. 7 and 30, 1700); II: 116 (Dec. 3, 1700). From time to time the tax was paid, and that the mayor's warrants be issued to the treasurer to pay various persons for materials and services.—Ibid., II: 150, 155; and "Ledger No. 1," pp. 101, 102, 103, 110, 116. One of these items, paid Oct. 13, 1701, was for "bear [beer] delivered att the building the New City Hall."—M. C. G., IV: 155.

On the court of general sessions, and the court room in the City Hall made convenient for the Court to sit in this winter and that he issue his warrant to the treasurer for the payment of the charge thereof."—Ibid., II: 185. It was nearly two years, however, before this could be done. On Oct. 26, 1702, the court resolved to petition the general assembly that a law be made for the finishing the City Hall to be fit for the Gen Assembly to sit in.—Ibid., II: 206. It does not appear in the Assembly Journal or the Minutes of the Common Council that such a law was made; but on Feb. 26, 1703, the Common Council ordered that the Speaker shall "finish the City Hall so that the Court may soon be convened there."

On Dec. 29, 1701, it was ordered that "the Mayor do take care to have the Court room in the City Hall made convenient for the Court to sit in this winter and that he issue his warrant to the treasurer for the payment of the charge thereof."—Ibid., II: 185. It was nearly two years, however, before this could be done. On Oct. 26, 1702, the court resolved to petition the general assembly that a law be made for the finishing the City Hall to be fit for the Gen Assembly to sit in.—Ibid., II: 206. It does not appear in the Assembly Journal or the Minutes of the Common Council that such a law was made; but on Feb. 26, 1703, the Common Council ordered that the Speaker shall "finish the City Hall so that the Court may soon be convened there."

On Dec. 29, 1701, it was ordered that "the Mayor do take care to have the Court room in the City Hall made convenient for the Court to sit in this winter and that he issue his warrant to the treasurer for the payment of the charge thereof."—Ibid., II: 185. It was nearly two years, however, before this could be done. On Oct. 26, 1702, the court resolved to petition the general assembly that a law be made for the finishing the City Hall to be fit for the Gen Assembly to sit in.—Ibid., II: 206. It does not appear in the Assembly Journal or the Minutes of the Common Council that such a law was made; but on Feb. 26, 1703, the Common Council ordered that the Speaker shall "finish the City Hall so that the Court may soon be convened there."

On Apr. 11, 1704, the common council ordered that if Mr. Johannes Provost do deliver unto the Treasurer of this City all Books Papers and writings belonging to or relating to the building of the City Hall and that his Receipt be a sufficient discharge unto him for the same.—Ibid., II: 257.

There were later payments for materials and labour used in constructing the Winckley's Changes, and the payment of "4 l. 16s. 6d. for the Assembly entry of May 12, 1704, above cited; or possibly as early as Oct. 1703.—See M. C. G., IV: 240.

There were later payments for materials and labour used in constructing the Winckley's Changes, and the payment of "4 l. 16s. 6d. for the Assembly entry of May 12, 1704, above cited; or possibly as early as Oct. 1703.—See M. C. G., IV: 240.

There were later payments for materials and labour used in constructing the Winckley's Changes, and the payment of "4 l. 16s. 6d. for the Assembly entry of May 12, 1704, above cited; or possibly as early as Oct. 1703.—See M. C. G., IV: 240.

There were later payments for materials and labour used in constructing the Winckley's Changes, and the payment of "4 l. 16s. 6d. for the Assembly entry of May 12, 1704, above cited; or possibly as early as Oct. 1703.—See M. C. G., IV: 240.

There were later payments for materials and labour used in constructing the Winckley's Changes, and the payment of "4 l. 16s. 6d. for the Assembly entry of May 12, 1704, above cited; or possibly as early as Oct. 1703.—See M. C. G., IV: 240.

There were later payments for materials and labour used in constructing the Winckley's Changes, and the payment of "4 l. 16s. 6d. for the Assembly entry of May 12, 1704, above cited; or possibly as early as Oct. 1703.—See M. C. G., IV: 240.

There were later payments for materials and labour used in constructing the Winckley's Changes, and the payment of "4 l. 16s. 6d. for the Assembly entry of May 12, 1704, above cited; or possibly as early as Oct. 1703.—See M. C. G., IV: 240.

There were later payments for materials and labour used in constructing the Winckley's Changes, and the payment of "4 l. 16s. 6d. for the Assembly entry of May 12, 1704, above cited; or possibly as early as Oct. 1703.—See M. C. G., IV: 240.

There were later payments for materials and labour used in constructing the Winckley's Changes, and the payment of "4 l. 16s. 6d. for the Assembly entry of May 12, 1704, above cited; or possibly as early as Oct. 1703.—See M. C. G., IV: 240.

There were later payments for materials and labour used in constructing the Winckley's Changes, and the payment of "4 l. 16s. 6d. for the Assembly entry of May 12, 1704, above cited; or possibly as early as Oct. 1703.—See M. C. G., IV: 240.

There were later payments for materials and labour used in constructing the Winckley's Changes, and the payment of "4 l. 16s. 6d. for the Assembly entry of May 12, 1704, above cited; or possibly as early as Oct. 1703.—See M. C. G., IV: 240.

There were later payments for materials and labour used in constructing the Winckley's Changes, and the payment of "4 l. 16s. 6d. for the Assembly entry of May 12, 1704, above cited; or possibly as early as Oct. 1703.—See M. C. G., IV: 240.

There were later payments for materials and labour used in constructing the Winckley's Changes, and the payment of "4 l. 16s. 6d. for the Assembly entry of May 12, 1704, above cited; or possibly as early as Oct. 1703.—See M. C. G., IV: 240.

There were later payments for materials and labour used in constructing the Winckley's Changes, and the payment of "4 l. 16s. 6d. for the Assembly entry of May 12, 1704, above cited; or possibly as early as Oct. 1703.—See M. C. G., IV: 240.

The map printed in the year 1700 is of a small 40 volume of 52 p., bearing the long title Gospel Order Revised, Being an Answer to a Book lately set forth by the Reverend Mr. Increase Mather, President of Harvard College, &c. entitled, The Order of the Gospel, &c. Dedicated to the Churches of Christ in New England. By sundry Ministers of England. A copy is preserved in the N. Y. Pub. Library; it is not mentioned by Evans in his Am. Bibliography. As in the case of an earlier book of religious controversy (New England's Spirit of Persecution Transmitted to Pennsylvania), with similar imprint, a careful comparison of the text on the typed pages with the text in the book shows that Bradford was the printer. Such a view is made possible by the declaration of Bartholomew Green, the Boston printer of that day (who had declined to publish it himself, because it was a work of controversy, and he had no license from the governor of Mass. Bay to do so), that it was "printed at New York." —See Green's handbill, reproduced by Thomas in Hist. of Printing (1816), II: 448.

Thomas found special interest in this item because, as he stated (p. 94), it was, with the exception of the laws, "the only book printed in New York as early as 1700, which I have seen, that contains more than twenty pages." We know now that he was mistaken. Cf. Truth Advanced, published by Bradford in 1694 (G 5). For the earliest product of Bradford's press, see April 10, 1693.

Cane-seated chairs were first used in New York about this year.


The names of many of the common articles of dry-goods of this period have a strange sound to-day, as, for example: blue and red penitons, hose-tyks, sarge, fryo, xaray, drugget, mobeling, camerche, cating, calks, gardelet, Hollands, Otter, tassor, neeckes, damask estemyns, gabon, talicie, brandtstuk, russell, and bangle. —Man. Com. Coun. (1859), 507–8.

An inventory of the domestic establishment of Peter Jacobs Marius (whom Valentine describes as "the last of the Knickerbockers," the surviving representative of the Dutch merchants of New Amsterdam), which was on the south side of Pearl St., between the present Whitehall and State Sts. (see Castello Plan, II: 280), included the following articles: One silver tankard, three silver salts-cellars, two silver beakers, silver mustard-pot and spoons, 27 silver sweetmeat spoons, four silver nutmegs, nine silver cups with two ears, one old-fashioned salver, one silver mug and cover, a baby's silver chafing-dish and cradle, a silver fork and cup, a parcel of buttons and other broken silver; three gold chains, six gold rings, three gold buckles, four pairs of gold buttons, a gold boxkin and gold earring; two pair of silver buckles, one amber necklace, two silver-handled knives, one pair of silver-handled scissors, a small Dutch Bible, tipped with silver, and a chain, etc. The inventory included also a full variety of furniture.

—Ibid., 516. See also Abstracts of Wills (1892), 314, 324, 355.

Valentine also describes, under this date, the style of life of William Smith, giving an inventory of his household goods (presumably in New York), and the stock on his Long Island farm. These included "a coach with cushions and harness." —Man. Com. Coun. (1859), 516–17.

Bellofont is among the lords of trade that the collector reports that "this has been the worst year that ever was known in New York for the Revenue by reason of the great scarcity of Sugar, Rum and Molasses at Barbados, and the other Islands and of Winzes at the Madera's; for from those Articles the Customs of New York do chiefly arise." —N. Y. C. Decs., IV: 600. See Sept. 25, 1701.

The common council orders "that the Mayor Alderman D: 16 Peyster Alderman D: Riener Mr Peter Willemse and Mr Brasier be a Committee of this board for the Managing & Supervising the building of the New City Hall for the publick Service of this City [see summary note on 1700]." These men are hereby empowered to treat with any person or persons who will undertake Either by the Great or by the day the building and finishing of the said Structure att such Reasonable and Easy Terms as may be most beneficial and Profitable for the Said City. and to the End that all things and Materials Needfull for the said building be duly Satisfied and paid to such persons are Employed therein it is
1700 Ordered that the Mayor doe Issue his Warrants from time to time as there shall be Occasion on the Treasurer of the said City for the payment of the Respective sums which shall become due for ye Service Aforesaid. And that A true and distinct Account of the Matrials and several Payments be kept by the said Committee.”—M. C. C., II: 97.

The city treasurer is ordered to pay Alderman Schuyler six shillings “for Mending the Wall of the little bridge” (see Oct. 12, 1693).—M. C. C., II: 97. The “little bridge” was apparently the name given to the plank covering over the outlet of the ditch or sewer (Ref. III: 749) at the foot of Broad St. (see ibid., III: 750).

On April 3, 1700 (q.v.), it is mentioned as being “by the house of Capt. Cornelius D’Peyster,”—that is, near the corner of Water and Broad Sts. (see Feb. 19, 1700). The common council, on March 23, 1705 (q.v.), ordered that stairs be built “in the Dock on each Side of the little bridge.” Gradually the dock was filled in on both sides of the little bridge to a point considerably beyond the outlet of the sewer, leaving a stagnant slip (see May 4 and June 14, 1688), which became a public nuisance. On Aug. 20, 1703 (q.v.), the common council ordered that this space be filled in and the sewer extended to the “entering of the dock” (that is, even with the wall or wharf), and it was ordered that the bridge itself be re-covered with boards “A little higher than the Street.” This spot was referred to as the “little bridge” as late as Nov. 11, 1731 (q.v.). On June 18, 1717 (q.v.), the city council ordered, among other repairs to the dock and sewer, the extension of the sewer through the dock into the open river, and the erection over it (as a protection) of “A Good and substantial Bridge from the Markett house fronting the Dock to the Dock’s mouth.” This bridge, usually referred to as the “Long Bridge,” is shown in the Burgis View (Pl. 53, Vol. I). On Sept. 22, 1773 (q.v.), the common council ordered that 20 feet of the long bridge south of the exchange be arched, and the remainder boarded and “a Number of Posts . . . fixed at such places near the said Bridge . . . sufficient to prevent Carts from passing over & injuring the same.”—Ibid., VIII: 445. See 1700.

The common council appoints a committee “to View the place On which Jasper Nespeptt intends to build a Mill att Kings Bridge and make Reporte to this Board whether the Erecting the said Mill will hinder the passage of Boats & Sloops Round this Island.”—M. C. C., II: 97. See Nov. 24, 1692. For the committee’s report, see Feb. 19. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 961.

Lemoine d’Iberville takes possession of the Mississippi River for France, planting his colony at Poverty Point. He had entered the river on March 2, 1699. His colony did not thrive. French missions, introduced in this year, occupied various points on the river. In 1701, Iberville was in command of the French settlements in Louisiana. See July 9.

In the accounts general of the province is a payment of £6:10 “for making coats for the Bargemen,” and one of £3:10 “for making the Furnish for the Barge to go out Oct. 15, keeping another of £1:9, for sundries in the fort and Custom house Barge;” also payments “for sailors” and “for painting” of this barge. Entered in Conveyances, Liber XXX (register’s office, New York). The expenses of Oct. 15 are detailed in the Council Minutes, which refer to warrants issued to pay Francis Vincent for sails, Cornelius Lodge for paint, John Latham for carpenter work, Jean le Chevalier for carving work, John Cooley for blacksmith work, and John Owen for joiner’s work—all on the custom-house barge; while Robert Cramer was paid for rum for the “pinrace” workmen.—Col. Coun. Min., 170-51. There was another payment of £10:10 “for clearing out the barge crew.”—Conveyances, op, cit. See also No. 10, 1702.

“At a Meeting of the Justices & Vestry men of the said City on Wednesday y^ 24th Jan. 1699,” a committee is appointed “to Enquire for a Convenient house to serve this City for a house of Coroner & other Person belonging to be kept thereon; and upon what terms they can agree for the same, and make Reporte there of to the Mayor . . . in Order that Severall Idle Vagabonds in this City may no longer be a Charge to the same, but obliged to works as the Law directs.” On Feb. 15, this board “unanimously agreed with Coll. Abraham De Peyster for his house in the broad Street within this City at the corner of Princes Street,” at a rental of £2:5 to May 1, 1701, “which house is to be Imployed for the use of the poor of this City, and a house of Correction for the punishing of Vagabonds and Idle persons that are a nuisance and common grievance of ye Inhabitants of the same: that said Coll. Abraham De Peyster shall put the said house in good & sufficient Repair; and at the Expiration of the said Termes the said house shal be re-declared unto him in like good repair. The board agreed with Matthias Boeckhout “to keep the said poor house and house of Correction” at £5:0 per annum, the city to “find” him and his wife “with Meat and Drink, & other necessaries ( apparel excepted)”.—From a manuscript copy of Minutes of the justices and vestrymen, in the archives of the N. Y. Hist. Soc. (in Box No. 1, N. Y. City Misc. MSS., 1759-1790).

The king directs Bellomont to send certain pirates from New York to England, with witnesses and evidence against them, that they may be tried and punished.—N. T. Col. Doc., IV: 603-4. These include Kidd, who was seized in Boston on July 6, 1699 (Ibid., IV: 584), and Clarke, his associate, who was taken to New York from Connecticut (Ibid., IV: 597). There were 40 pirates confined in Boston, Connecticut, New York, and Philadelphia in January (Ibid., IV: 601). Bellomont wrote the lords of trade, on Feb. 28, that he was sending the pirates in charge of Lieut. Hunt, who was going to England for the purpose of obtaining recruits (Ibid., IV: p. 611). These recruits, Bellomont planned, were to be given homesteads after a certain number of years’ service (Ibid., IV: 553). The pirates arrived in England on April 16 (q.v.). See also Addenda, Jan. 7, 26, 1699.

Daniel Latham, a Quaker, is examined regarding his connection with Capt. Kidd’s crew.—Col. Coun. Min., 145. See also July 20, Aug. 16, 1699.

In a petition to the common council, Cornelius de Peyster, John Bowne van Cortlandt, and Francis Vincent state: “That there is a Certain Place within this City nigh the Little Bridge which contrary to the design in laying out the said slip is become very noisous & a Coffin receptacle of dung & filth to the annoyance & infection of the inhabitants & whereby the dock of this City is filled with a great deal of mud to the prejudice of this City.” They therefore “Pray that the said Place may be filled up by the City & made even with the Street & a Gutter & grates laid under it for the conveying of the Water thro’ that comes down the great Street.”—From the original petition in “Filed Papers, 1700-1800,” city clerk’s record-room. De Peyster’s house, which he had built in 1699, “to be y° ornament of ye sayde City” (see Pl. 25, Vol. I, and description, I: 246), stood at the foot of Broad St. facing the dock (Water St.), while Van Cortlandt’s house stood on the opposite corner of Broad and Water Sts.; that is, it was the next house east, with Broad St. separating them (cf. Dec. 10, 1695). The council appointed Feb. 26, 1699, to examine these proprietors, and the Dockage is farmed for and take Care that the farmers doe forthwith performe the Conditions they are Obliged to . . .”—M. C. C., II: 100. Apparently, favourable action was not taken until Aug. 20, 1709 (q.v.).

The common council orders “that the sessions of the Mayor Court & Common Council be held for the City at the house of Gabriel Tompson in the single [Cinnet] Street [Wall St.] And that the Bell be hung there.”—M. C. C., II: 99. At the same house “the Court of Common Council” met, on Dec. 27 following, to lease the ferry.—Ibid., II: 119. This was while the new city hall was under construction. Tompson was paid for rental on Oct. 13.—Ibid., II: 155.

The house of Gabriel Thompson was a tavern at the sign of the White Lion, at the north-west corner of William and Wall Sts.—Liber Dredz, XXXI: 184 (New York). Here Thompson kept his inn until his death in 1720.—See Nov. 19, 1720. The Bank of Amsterdam now occupies the site. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 981; Pl. 174, Vol. III. Thompson had evidently been a tavern-keeper since 1683, and perhaps earlier.—See March 15, 1684.

“The Committee Appointed to View the place Whereon Jasper Nespeppett Intended for a Mill at Wee House—In these words following (Vit?) Jan 26th 1699 [1700] pursuant to an Order of ye Common Council to us directed [see under Jan. 16, 1700] Wee have Viewed the place for Erecting A Mill at Kings bridge and Wee are of Opinion that the same be Granted to Jasper Nespeppett delivered unto him in like manner take out of the way the Stones and Rocks On the Other side therewith that the same may not hinder the Passage of Boats and Canows and when Any is to pass at their Reasonable Request he is [to shut this sluices
The petition of John Marsh was read praying the Grant of the Mill to be built at Kings Bridge be made to him and Jasper Nessegot he the said Marsh being the first Projector thereof.”—M. G. C., II: 99. See, further, Jan. 25, 1701.

Bellomont informs the lords of trade that the soldiers at New York are in arms, alleging “they are in Rags.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 612. See June, 1700.

Mar.

Merchants of New York petition the king, accusing Bellomont of being the cause of the “decey of Trade,” etc. They ask the king to bring back the province “to its former manner of Administracion use conformed with the Governor of any other place, to recite state its Inhabitants in their pristine peace, safety, and prosperity.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 624. Bellomont wrote to the lords of trade on Oct. 17, opposing their proposal to have the provinces of New York and Massachusetts Bay put under different governments. He also stated that he had “no advances to make to the merchants” unless it could be proved that he had governed “arbitrarily and oppress’d them in their trade, contrary to law,” etc. —Ibid., IV: 725.

The merchants of London make accusations against Bellomont, stating, as a fact of the Leislerian party in New York, and various acts of an extra-judicial character.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 620-23. On Oct. 17, Bellomont wrote to the lords of trade regarding these accusations, which he treated as “trash.” —Ibid., IV: 725-26.

Apr.

Johanna Davis, on the complaint of Mrs. Davis, against John Rodman for intending to pull down a party wall between her house and the old city hall which he bought on Aug. 17, 1699.—Col. Coun. Min., 1: 455; see also May 25, and Aug. 17, 1699; May 9, 1700; Feb. 11, 1701.

We find various later references to the altered condition and ownership of the building. Du Similier wrote, about 1700: “Environ 1694 la viole maison de ville etoit de Pierre a l’endroit ou est present Brinkerhoff et vanwyck le coin de la petite rue qui va dans Bayard Street, derriere il y avoit une petite elevation en forme de coline.” From vol. lettered “Papers relating to N. Englend, New York,” etc., formerly belonging to Du Similier, now in Ridgeway Branch of the Library Co. of Philadelphia.

Again, in a report to the common council by the corporation counsel and the street commissioner, on Nov. 14, 1689, regarding title to certain lands in Wall St., it was stated that “the first Building occupied as City Hall was situated in Pearl Street at the corner of Counties (Countess) lane opposite Counties Slip at present in part owned by Mr. Abraham Brinkerhoef, the premises being divided after it was sold into two dwellings.”—M. G. C. (MS.), IV: 248.

As late as 1811, it was observed that “In the vaults and cellars of that corner of the Brinkerhoefs, its [the first city hall’s] ruins may yet be easily traced.” —Fay, Views in New York, 13. And in 1833, likewise, it was said that the first building used as a jail and court-house in New York “was the house of A. Brinkerhoof, corner of Dock and Counties streets, the dungeons [of which] are still to be seen in the cellar.”—T. R. De Forest, Olden Time in New-York, 38. The author examined the cellars in 1909, when some of the masonry, especially in the walks on the south side, appeared to date from the period of its erection.

The common council appoints a committee “to Enquire for A Convenient house to make A Powder house till such one [time] as the Citty Cao Provide one.”—M. G. C., II: 101. On April 9, the committee was given power to hire a building and fit it as a powder-house.—Ibid., II: 102. See further April 11.

The previous repository for powder had been Point Hollandia, a building of 1725 (see March 12, and Aug. 3, 1699). The several bastions had been demolished or were undergoing demolition (see Sept. 4, 1699), making a new repository necessary.

Bellomont examines the registers of all the vessels in the three provinces within his government, and finds that Boston has 25 ships of between 100 and 500 tons, and 39 ships of under 100 tons, containing 17 ketches, 27 brigantines, and 67 sloops—in all 194 vessels; and about 70 vessels of all sorts (11 being ships of good burden) belong to other towns of the province of Massachusetts Bay. New York has 6 ships above 8 and below 100 tons burden, 2 ketches, 2 brigantines, and 8 sloops. New Hampshire has 11 ships of good burden, 5 brigantines, 4 ketches, and 4 sloops. He reported on Nov. 28, 1700: “I believe one may venture to say there are no good vessels belonging to the town of Boston than to all Scotland and Ireland, unless one should reckon the small craft such as herring boats.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 790-91. Cf. July 7, 1698.

Abraham de Peyster conveys to John Ellsion “All that piece and parcel of ground Situate lying and being within the dock water . . . Adjoining and fronting to the bridge by the Custom house [Moore St.] at the south end of the warehouses of him the said Coll Abraham D’Peyster . . . contiguous and adjoining thereto which . . . is in breadth fronting the aforesaid bridge twenty-nine foot six inches and in the rear y’other breadth and is in depth att ye North End by the warehouse aforesaid sixteen foot four inches and att ye south end fronting the wharfe or Street which faces the great dock of ye said City & which leads to the little bridge [see Jan. 16, 1700] by the house of Capt. Cornelius D’Peyster sixteen foot, . . . Liber Deeds, XXIII: 144-45 (New York). For location of the custom-house bridge, the little bridge, etc., see diagram under year 1700.

The owners of Indian and negro slaves have neglected to restrain them “from associating together on the holy Sabbath in time of Divine Service to the Great Scandal of the Christian Profession and Religion.” The common council orders that if more than three congregate such slaves are to be punished as the law directs.—M. G. C., II: 103-3.

The common council revives the order that persons who neglect or refuse to pay before their houses shall be fined.—M. G. C., II: 103. See also Feb. 16, 1695.

The corner lot on the south-east corner of Broad and Pearl Sts., later the site of Fraunces Tavern, is conveyed by “Coll Stephen Van Cortlandt” and “Getteryus,” his wife, to their son-in-law, Stephen de Lancey. It is thus described: “All that certain corner lot or soft of ground lying and being in the dock ward of the City of New York . . . bounded on the north by the dock street on the east by the house and ground of Philip Freonch on the south by the ground of Samuel Bayard and on the west by ye said Broad Street.”—Liber Deeds, XXII: 147-59 (New York). Stephen, or Etienne, de Lancey, built a large brick house on this lot at some time subsequent to April 14, 1719 (p. 12), when he petitioned for a small piece of ground on the corner of Broad and Dock Sts., and stated that he was “now going to build” upon his lot. Before July 25, 1716 (p. 12), Col. Joseph Robinson, one of the firm of De Lancey, Robinson & Co. was occupying the house as a residence, remaining until his death, May 1719–20.—N. Y. Merc., May 28, 1759. On May 28, 1760, the firm of De Lancey, Robinson & Co. gave notice that they had “removed their Store to the House wherein the late Col. Joseph Robinson lived being the Corner House next the Royal Exchange.”—Ibid., May 25, 1761. By a conveyance dated in 1728, his son-in-law, Oliver de Lancey, Beverly Robinson, and James Parker, the heirs of Stephen de Lancey, sold this house and lot to Samuel Fraunces.—Liber Deeds, XXXVII: 62 (New York). Here Fraunces opened the famous Queen’s Head Tavern, probably before April 19, 1762, by which time John Jones had taken over the Mason’s Arms on Broadway, formerly kept by Fraunces.—N. Y. Merc., Apr. 19, 1762. The first notice, however, of Fraunces’s occupancy of the house was contained in an advertisement of July 26, 1762 (p. 8). See also Landmark Map Rel. Key, III: 978. For the earliest history of this site, see Castello Plan, I: 34-15.

The conveyance of April 14 to Stephen de Lancey came just after his marriage, on Jan. 25, to Anne, the daughter of Stephen van Cortlandt. It was, therefore, a conveyance from his father-in-law and mother-in-law.—See 1700.

Etienne (Stephen) de Lancey arrived in New York on March 20, 1691, when he was elected alderman in 1691. The city is indebted to him and John Moore for its first fire-engines.—See May 6, 1711.

The common council orders that “the bridge be Run Over to the Wharfe Cross the Dock And that the Dock on the West side of the Bridge be filled up Provided it be no Charge to the City.”—M. G. C., II: 104. The bridge of “the Bridge Bridge” and also the “Custom House Bridge,” is shown on the views and maps of the city made after the Dutch period (see Pls. 100 at seq., Vol. I). It was built in 1659, and extended in 1661. Landmark Map Rel. Key, III: 986. On the Labadist View of 1679-80 (Pl. 17, Vol. I), it appears for the last time on a view. The above order of
1700 the common council is explained by a memorandum in the "Con-
ditions" for farming the docks and slips, issued on the same date,
which reads as follows: "Memorandum that the Inhabitants of the
south ward or their Assigns have Liberty to Erect A Building
On the West Side of ye Custom house Bridge Running from the
Street into the Dock one hundred and seventy-five feet, and in
breadth Seventy foot, Any thing before Mentioned in the
Above Condition Notwithstanding."—Ibid, II: 105. As the market
house was not erected, it is quite probable that no filling in
of the dock west of the custom-house occurred at this time.
On June 12, 1709 (q.v.), however, the common council, having
secured the consent of the lessee of the dock (Christopher Denne),
resolved that the "great Bridge by the Custom house be forth-
with New built and Carried over the Dock to the wharf . . . ."
— Ibid, II: 379. A committee, appointed to investigate the situa-
tion, reported on Aug. 20, 1709 (q.v.). The Burgis View, of 1718
(Pl. 25, Vol. I), shows the dock west of the custom-house bridge
entirely filled in. Regarding the proposed market-house, see Oct.
16, 1699. See also 1700, Addenda.

The common council orders that "A Powder house be forthwith
built within this City." The mayor proposes to build one at his
own expense, 40 by 24 ft. and store the high, enclosed, on a
fence; his proposal is accepted and it is ordered that he "have ye
Stones left of the Bastians to build ye Same." He is to have the
use of it for 31 years, to charge 2s. 3d. for each barrel stored there
and the fines imposed for keeping in each private house over 50
pounds of powder, monthly. After 1743 it is charged to the
former in the way of "rations" to the lessee of the town-house.
Mayor Provost decided not to undertake the building, and on
Nov. 11 following, by public notice, he sought proposals, on
terms similar to the former ones (including the use of the "Stones which
are not used for building the City Hall"), for the construction of
a powder-house before May 1, 1701.—Ibid, II: 134. No such
structure appears to have been built until the governor
took up the matter with his council the next year. See May 28,
1702.

New "Conditions for giving ye 6th Dock & Slips of ye City
of New York" are framed by the common council.—M. C. C.
II, 101-2. See Sept. 28, 1694. The foulness of the dock during
the term of Thomas Clarke as dock-master had been a matter of
concern to the common council several times.—Ibid, II: 80,
97, 100, 101-2. It is, therefore, now stipulated that the new lessee
"Shall att his own proper Cost and charge well and Sufficiently
Clean the said Dock & Slip in the Dock of all the Mudn & filth
therein Sde as till they finde A sandy Bottom and . . . Keep
the same Clean." He is, furthermore, to keep the wharves
enclosing the dock in good repair to the expiration of his lease.
"Towards the Cleaning" the lessee is to receive the next six quarters
of the hire (amounting to £3 per quarter) so far as the
market-master may think that the task was recognized as no slight one. Under these condi-
tions the docks and slips were "demised" to Philip French for
£40 per annum.—Ibid, II: 104-5. See May 20, 1702.

A petition of Michael Hawdon, regarding the cellar leased by
him under the custom-house (see Jan. 17, 1695), is referred to
a committee of the governor's council.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng.,
275, Cal. Com. Min., 146, citing the original minutes, VIII:
170 (Albany), now burned. The custom-house stood at the
present 4 Peck Slip "house," in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III:
987. See also Sept. 24.

May A warrant is issued to John Rodman "for building a wall be-
tween his house and the king's house."—Cal. Com. Min., 146.
See Aug. 17, 1699; March 14, 1700; Feb. 11, 1701. For the
"slip house," see "Lovelace's tavern" in Landmark Map Ref. key,
III: 987. See also Sept. 24.

Bellomont writes from Boston to De Peyster: "I am glad
the new Town-house is so far advanced."—De Peyster, Life
[et al.] of Bellomont (1879), Appendix, Xv.

Payment is made to Gysbert Vaninburgh for "for Beams of
Old Green and Black. 12 Copies, £10," to prevent the beams
intended to prevent the collapse of the worn-out edifice.—See Oct.
5, 1697.

The "Markett house att the bridge" is leased by the city to
May Schuyler, De Riemer, and Jelleson for £12 per annum.—M. C. C.,
II: 107. Cf. "Market-house at Custom house bridge," and
"Market-house by the bridge" in M. C. C., VIII: 348 (Index).
See also Oct. 5, 1704, March 23, 1705.

The Petition of Richard Bellomont to his Liberty to Build a Mill att
Copshee was read and granted.—M. C. C., II: 107. "Copshee"
here means Capske, the rocks just off the Battery.—Landmark Map
Ref. Key, III: 965. No mill appears of record as having been
erected there, however. For Marsha's various mills, see Feb.
19 and Sept. 10, 1700, and Feb. 11, 1701; Sept. 10, 1712.

Dirck Van derburgh submits his account "for building the new
was paid £100 on Aug. 3 (q.v.), "for building his Majesties fort."—
Conveyances, Liber XXX, unnumbered page 30. Apparently both
these items refer to the addition that had been made to the gover-

The general assembly passes a "An act against Jesuits & popish
preists." The act recites that Roman Catholic missionaries have
for some time resided in the remote parts of this province and adja-
cent colonies, and have stirred up the Indians to sedition. The
law therefore requires "That all and every Jesuit and Seminary Preist
missionary or other Spiritual or Ecclesiastical person made or
ordained by any Authority power or Jurisdiction derived Challenged
or p'ended from the Pope or See of Rome now residing with in
this province or any part thereof shall depart from and out of the
Same at or before the first day of November next in this present
year Seventeen hundred." The penalty for failure to obey was
personal imprisonment, and in some cases death. The law was
death, as in case of Idony. Lesser punishments were pre-
scribed for persons who should knowingly conceal and succor any of
the Roman Catholic clergy.—Cal. Laws N. Y., II: 428; Eccles.
Rec., I: 1530-70. "This represented the culmination of the anti-
Catholic feeling of the period, which was reached by the Rev.
Pennington was the bearer of the pens of James both as duke and king . . . the Roman Catholic Church was extinct in New York from 1700 until the close of the
THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

At a conference between Bellomont and sachems of the Five Nations at Albany, Bellomont says: "I wish you would send two or three Sachems soon out of each Nation to be kept at School at New York, where I will take care to have them taught to write and read both English and Indian, and they shall be well clothed and dyeded at the King's charge and after three or four years that they are perfect in their writing & reading they shall return home to you and other boys shall come in their places." —N.Y. Col. Divs., IV: 73. The sachems replied the next day: "that is a matter that relates to our 'wives, who are the sole disposers of their children while they are under age."—Ibid., IV: 738.

Nicholas Burger agreed to release to John Rodman, in fee simple, a piece of ground "in the Rear of the late City Hall," which was granted to him on June 23, 1690. The consideration was that the city pay Burger £15—M.C.C., II: 110.

A committee of the common council is appointed to make an exchange of "some land lying Near Inclamberg."—M.C.C., II: 112. This is the first mention of this piece in the Minutes. It is variously spelled: Inclamen Bergh, Inclamberg, Inklanbergh, Inklanberger.—See Index to the printed Minutes. Valentine defines it as "Fire beacon hill, a name of Dutch origin, and of very ancient date." from which he concludes it "would seem to denote a hillock that served as a beacon to the people of New Amsterdam the approach of savage foes ..." This hill was "situated near the present Thirty-sixth street and Fourth avenue; it was formerly a part of the common lands of the city, and was sold by the corporation in 1806, for sixty-two thousand dollars; the property embraced thirty-two acres of land."—Man. Com. Coun., (1595), 468. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 966.

A petition from John Marsh is read in the common council, praying leave "to build a Mill on flowing Island Near Hell Gate." It is ordered that he have Liberty to build the said Mill on the said Island Provided the same belong to the City."—M.C.C., II: 112. John Marsh subsequently built his mill at Flooding Island, in the East River, at Hell Gate, and it thereafter became known as Mill Rock. The island was fortified by the erection of a block-house upon it in 1814. This is shown on Pl. 82-A, Vol. III, and described, III: 754. Mill Rock has also been variously known as "Gibbow's" and "Leland's" Island.—Liber Deeds, MDCCCXLIV: 27-30 (New York).

The rector of Trinity Church informs the vestry that "his Excel the Govd" did send him for last night & desire him to call together his and the right Honour the Lords of the Crown have Liberty to set benches in the Isles of the Church for the Conveniency of the Soldiers there being so Chaplin at present to the garrison." Granted, provided "the Church Wardens be consulted in the ordering & placing of said Benches."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

The vestry makes an agreement with John Ellis, a joiner, to build "a handsome gallery in the West end of the Church from the South door to the North according to a Draft thereof made by Mr Ercets;" also "to build the pews thereto, to make a pair of stairs in the Steeple ... to make the door from the Bellfry into the Gallery & to finish this work against April or May next."—Ibid., II: 115.

The common council orders that the mayor's warrant be issued to Michael Hawdon for "Such sum of Money as was Expended in liquors in Making his Majesties forces drink on their Arrival here from England."—M.C.C., II: 115. It does not appear that this warrant was ever issued at this time, however, and on Feb. 1, 1709, Hawdon was paid £1119 "for Strong Liquors delivered to several soldiers on their Arrival here from England ... in the year 1700."—Ibid., II: 159. See Dec. 1, 1702.

The governor appoints Isaac de Riemer mayor.—M.C.C., II: 115. The mayor's warrant was dated Nov. 30, 1701 and expires Oct. 14, 1702.—Ibid., II: 159. For a brief sketch of his life see Man. Com. Coun. (1857), 397; Wilson, Mem. Hist. of N. Y., II: 34.

Alderman Evert Beyvanke succeeds Isaac de Riemer (see Sept. 29, 1699) as treasurer of the city.—M.C.C., II: 117. Beyvanke was replaced by Nicholas Roosevelt on Sept. 29, 1701 (9.19), he refused to render an accounting for his term of office (see Nov. 4, 1702).

An account is due the estate of Peter de la Noij, deceased, for lumber for the house (probably the powder magazine) above the gate.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 278. See also June 1, 1688.

The following declaration of loyalty to the crown is made by members of the common council: "Whereas there has been a horrid and Detestable Conspiracy against the Government & Constitution of this Province by Papists and Other Wicked and Treacherous Persons for Assassinating his Majesties Royall person in Order to Enforce an Invasion from France to Subvert our Religion Laws and Liberties, Wes Whose Names are hereunder written doe heartily sincerely and solemnly protest Testifie and Declare that his present Majesty King William in Rightfull and Lawfull Kings of these Realms and Worlde Mutually promise and Engage to Stand by and Assist Each Other to the utmost of Our power in the Support and Defence of his Majesties Most Sacred person & Government Against the late King James the pretended Prince of Wales and all their Adherents, and in Case his Majesty Come to any Violence or untimely death which God forbid wee doe hereby freely and Ueunaniuously Oblige Our Selves Mutually to Associate and Stand by Each Other in Revenging the Same upon his Enemies and their Adherents and in Supporting and Defending the Succession of the Crown made in the Person of the said King William and Queen Mary Enacted an Act declaring the Rights and Liberties of the Subjects and Settling the Succession of the Crown. Dated at New York the fourteenth day of October in the twelfth year of his Majesties Reign Anno Dom. 1701. Members are: ..."—J. P D Peyster.—From the original document, in metal file lettered "Filed Papers, 1700-1800," city clerk's record-room. After Barclay's plot of 1699 (Macaulay, Hist. of England, VII: 309-15), "associations" were formed in England and her plantations, subscribed to by officials and principal inhabitants.—Gandy's Associations Oath Rolls (London, 1927); also May 21, 1696.

About this date, William Penn suggested to Bellomont that "It would be much for the dispatch for trade and business, if a mint for small silver to the value of 6d were allowed in the City of New York for prevention of clipping and filing as well as wearing." (Nothing ever came of this proposal.) He also suggests that there be a common standard of value for all the northern colonies.—N.Y. Col. Divs., IV: 757.

In the expense accounts of the province is an item for carpenter work in the custom-house.—Conveyances, Liber XXX.

Warrants are issued to various workmen and tradesmen for materials and labour in making the custom-house barge.—Cal. Coun. Min., 149-50. See March 16, 1699.

Bellomont writes to the lords of trade of the difficulty he has in borrowing money to pay for "substituting the soldiers," saying "Why, I have not for one day any idea of having any money, but have let me have money, I should have been undone."—N. Y. Col. Divs., IV: 720. See also Daly, Settlement of the Jews in N. Y., 28.

As Augustine Graham (see Jan. 19, 1695) is found to be a "man not to be depended upon," Pieter Courtelieu (Cortelouy) is appointed surveyor of the province.—Cal. Coun. Min., 170. Cadwallader Colden was the next to hold this office (see April 21, 1720).

The governor appoints Samuel Clowes a surveyor, he having studied many years under John Flamstead, his majesty's mathematician in England.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 277. He was sworn in next day.—Cal. Coun. Min., 150.

The provincial council issues a warrant to pay Francis Chappell for rent of a committee-room at his tavern.—Cal. Coun. Min., 150.

The common council orders that the mayor appoint "A Con- stables Watch to Consist of A Constable and twelve able men to be the Watch of this City to take Care to Keep and preserve the peace. And that the Mayor and Alderman Edward Ward doe take their turns and that the High Constable take Care the said Watch be duly sett and kept And that the Mayor Provide fire wood for the same."—M.C.C., II: 120. No watch was established for the summer season until 1714. Five months of service in the winter, from about Nov. 1, were regularly arranged for.—Ibid., II: 207, 243, 281, 364, 454.

Abraham Gouveneur is appointed recorder of the city by Gov. Bellomont, and his commission entered on the minutes.—M.C.C., II: 119. The appointor was a prominent Leidener, and was elected clerk at the time of the rebellion in 1689.—See Oct. 1, 1689.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1700 In Cal. Gown Min., 150, Gouverneur is spoken of as being appointed Oct. 26 is meant, who had been appointed by Fletcher as an anti-Leislerian (see Sept. 1, 1692), and, therefore, was not in Bellomont's favour.—See also Sept. 6.

18 The recrues from Ireland, whom Bellomont describes as a "parcel of the vilest fellows that ever wore the King's livery, the very scum of the army in Ireland," arrive at New York, and mutiny, demanding "full sterling pay, and sea pay during their voyage," but succumbing to the demands of the fort without arms and a few at a time. When he has 500, he arms them and then the soldiers submit. He reports to the lords of trade that "all the Townsmen and Merchants of all parties have been very unanimous this day in showing their zeal to suppress the mutiny."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 770. A court-martial condemned four of the mutineers and two were shot.—Ibid., IV: 781.

A deed of this date indicates the location of the early syna- gogue. It is a conveyance from Jacob "Melyen" of Boston to Katherine Kerfbyl, widow, of "a house and lot on the north side of the street, bounded south by Mill street [76.6 ft.], west [110.6 ft.], and north [78 ft.], by the house and ground of David Provost, Esq., and Lawrence Van Hook, east [97.4 ft.] by the house and ground of John Harpending, now commonly known by the name of the Jews' Synagogue."—Ibid., Deeds, XXIII: 359; "Points in . . . N. Y. Jewish Hist." by Dyer, in Publications, Am. Hist. Soc., III: 49. See also Castello Plan, in Vol. II. From this deed it appears that Harpending's lot was 28 feet front, and Melyen's lot . . . was 76.6 feet.

Dyer, op. cit., III: 51. Dyer locates this "first Jewish synagouge of North America, and probably of the Western Hemisphere," at No. 8 So. William St.—Ibid., III: 520. Miss Jennie F. Macar- thy, historical expert of the Title Guarantee and Trust Co., traces its location by title search to No. 16 So. William St. This was the first synagogue of the Congregation Shearith-Israel.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 929.


Nov. 17 The militia of the province of New York numbers 3,182 men, — of whom the city and county of New York supply 684. For master-rolls of the officers, see N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 807-11.

2 The new City Hall on Wall St, is in process of construction, the common council orders "That for the future this Court of Common Council doe sit at the City Hall the last saturday in Every Month in Order to hear any publick business that may be brought before them."—M. C. C., II: 122. This reference probably means that meetings of the common council are to be held only once a month, on the last Saturday, "lest it refer to the mayor's court, however, as the sessions of the common council were not always held on Saturdays. It should also be observed that the tavern or other place where the common council met, while the new city hall was being constructed, received the title "City Hall" in the Minutes. The occupation of the new hall began late in 1793 or early in 1794.—See summary, Oct. 16, 1699.

The common council orders that "the Mayor Provide firewood for Bonfires" on Nov. 4 and 5, the former date "being the birth day of our sovereign Lord King William" and the latter being "an Ordinance of the said day."—M. C. C., II: 121. This is the first record in these Minutes of the bonfires being used to celebrate these or other stated events. There are, however, two earlier references to bonfires, one, on May 6, 1693, being a payment for wood for a bonfire, and the other, on Jan. 16, 1695, for "fire wood Capt. George Cunliffe & Cash paid for firewood for A Bonfire."—Ibid., I: 375. 374. After 1700, annual celebrations became more and more a feature of the city's life, on the birthday anniversary of the English sovereign, the accession to the throne, the coronation, and the discovery of the "Gunpowder Treason plot, 1605," for other events. The place where the bonfire was held is almost invariably referred to as "the usual place.

The exceptions are as follows: On Aug. 18, 1715, it was mentioned as "the Green before the Fort" on Feb. 6, 1714, it was "the usual place in this City before the Fort" on Oct. 20, 1719, the celebration of the king's coronation, evidently without a bonfire, was at the house of "M's Catalina Post Widdow" from 1724 to 1735, inclusive, the bonfire was at "the usual Publick place" on July 10, 1745, "it was "without Spring Gardin;" and on Oct. 19, 1755, it was "in the Common House."—See under these dates; also Nov. 4, 1694; March 17, 1703; Feb. 6, 1703.

The provincial legislature passess an Act for the Encouraging of the brewing of Beer and making of Malt within this province.

The act states that this industry has been discouraged by "the great Quantity of Malt furnished at the work house to prevent this import duty of nine shillings per barrel of beer and one shilling per bushel of malt is imposed.—Cal. Laws N. Y., IV: 439.

It is ordered by the common council that three parcels of land be sold to the dehby for building the new city hall and ferry-house, and to meet other public charges. One parcel is near William Beckman's and Mr. Sydcham's land at the "Bowery;" another lies on the north side of Tennis Isle; and the third is near Henry Cordaz's, "by Inclausberg."—M. C. C., II: 122, 125, 128.

At a town meeting in Harlem two superintendents of highways are chosen.—Harlem Regt. (MS.), 648.

The governor's council orders that barracks be erected outside the fort.—Cal. Coun. Min., 151. On Nov. 27, it was ordered that bedding be provided for the soldiers.—Ibid. It is probable that the governor's council, to the order of 1690, "requisitions fromRecruits in Ireland" who arrived on Oct. 28 (p. 20), and who are described as "the vilest fellows that ever wore the King's livery."

Capt. Benjamin Faneuil sells oak plank, latin, lead, etc., to the city for use in the new city hall. His account for £131557 was paid Nov. 21, 1707.—M. C. C., II: 359.

In the city's general account is a payment (no day or amount given) for building "his Majesty's Ship fortune," and, on Nov. 27, a payment of £56 for Rigging &c for the ship fortune.—Entered in Commenancies, Liber XXX (register's office, New York).

In a letter to the lords of trade, Bellomont reviews the case against the mutineers of whom he wrote on Oct. 28 (p. 28). Their leader, Corcomor M'Corrie, and one Robert Cotterell, "an Ensign in the late King James's Popish Army in Ireland," have been shot for the mutiny. He reports that "some of the lawyers here had put it in their heads that in time of peace it was against the law of England to exercise martial law" also that he told the muti-

neers that they knew very well that the lawyers here "broke English laws every day, and were disaffected to the present Gov-

A town meeting in Harlem two superintendents of highways are chosen.—Harlem Regt. (MS.), 648. He explains the promising character of the province as a wine-growing country, and otherwise productive.

On the comparative number of vessels in the three provinces under his jurisdiction (see April, 1700) but is unable to do so in regard to imports and exports. "Colonnell Courtland tells me there was this last year imported at 25, 26 cent (which is the duty on English goods) here at New York to the value of £15,000. The said duty has amounted to £2000 this money."—Ibid., II: 321. Boston merchants "computed that Boston had four times the trade of New York, and New York four times the trade of New Hampshire; but I afterwards examined the entries and clearing of all the three Custom Houses and found that the trade of New York was almost as great as that of Boston, and the trade of New Hampshire (except for lumber and about 1500 quintals of fish) not the tenth part of New York, from the 25th of December. 98 (1698) to the 25 of December. 99 (1699)."

He blames Fletcher's extravagant grants of land for the back- wardness of trade of New York, and is surprised to find here want for land that several families within my own knowledge and observation are removed to the new country (a name they give to Pennsylvania and the Jerseys) for, to use Mr. Graham's expression to me and that often repeated too, what man will be
such a fool to become a base tenant to Mr. Dellius Collonel Schuyler, Mr. Livingston (and so he ran through [the] whole rule of our New York town for creating a river that man can for a song purchase a good freehold in the Jersey!"

"... Mr. Ranslaers grant of 24 miles square, in the centre of which stands the town of Albany was not of Collonel Fletcher's passing, neither was Mr. Livingston's, of 16 miles long and 20 or 25 broad, but was as extraordinary grants as any that his land reaches 30 miles in length on Nassau Island, which is the prime part of this Province. I know no merit Mr. Nichols has, except his being broker between Coll. Fletcher and the pirates, and being affected to the government, and the chief incendiary and author of Isaac Royall's may pass for virtue; otherwise his grants ought to be looked into as soon as any of the rest.

"... I believe no part of the King's dominions is under so loose a management as these three Provinces are, or that practice unlawful trade so much." He describes some of these conditions at Boston and elsewhere. "Here at New York the merchants run all the goods they can, and too much unlawful trade there is. That from Madagascar seems to be at a stand at present, and I think piracy too is in it's wane."

He concludes: "The harbour of New York ought to be well fortified, or 'tis odds if this town be not laid in ashes the next winter."

"The old part of the house in the Fort here is falling down, and is so one of the soldiers barracks [see Jan. 2, 1701], and how to repair them I cannot tell; the revenue is so clogged with anticipations that we can apply no part thereof to those uses."

"The old part of the house in the Fort here is falling down, and is so one of the soldiers barracks [see Jan. 2, 1701], and how to repair them I cannot tell; the revenue is so clogged with anticipations that we can apply no part thereof to those uses.

30 Bellomont complains to the lords of trade regarding James Graham being both attorney-general and recorder, and of his corruption in office. When the mayor told Graham that "the city were now in the power of the French and the war," Graham advised the city the tax that is brought from the country. Bellomont considers it "tresson to levy money on the subject without an act of Parliament or of an Act of Assembly." He finds it necessary to name a new recorder."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 781-96.

Bellomont informs the lords of trade that "it appears plainly the [Dongan] Charter of New Yorke is not a legal Charter, for the Original I have lately seen; 'tis sealed with the Duke of York's seal, and neither the Great Seal of England nor Seal of the Province.

Yet it bears date the 23rd of King James, so that the whole foundation is wrong. In strictness this is no City, and all the judgments that have been pass'd in their Mayor's Court are void; yet Colonel Dangan I am told, and Mr. Graham, got a good sum of money for this Charter. I send you the printed Copy of the said Charter."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 812. The same objection was made in 1691 (see Addenda).Mr. Benson has stepped into his place in the time of Gov. Montgomerie.—See Feb. 11, 1711.

Bellomont explains his "wheeling" Capt. Kidd.—See Addenda.

The town of Harlem votes that a new bridge "at the stone bridge" (which crossed the Mill Creek at 11th St.) be erected.—Riker, Hist. of Harlem (1st ed.), 484.

Dec. 6

The town of Harlem votes that a new bridge "at the stone bridge" (which crossed the Mill Creek at 11th St.) be erected.—Riker, Hist. of Harlem (1st ed.), 484.

27 The common council appoints a committee "to Demise the ferry," this afternoon, together with "the New Brick house Barne and Pen thereto belonging," for seven years beginning March 25. The conditions of the lease are similar to those of Feb. 2, 1699 (q.v.). Instead of "security," as provided for in that lease, how-

ever, the former shall "Give Bond with such sufficient surety" Dec. 27, as the common council shall approve. Instead of the indefinite providing Hudson's call for regarding his quarterly payments, this lease requires that he "Shall be Obliged to Pay the Rent of the Ferry [for] the house &c." (see description of Burgis View, I: 245-46) to the treasurer in quarterly payments. The provisions are renewed for maintaining boats for cattle, etc., and passengers; also regarding the pound, place of landing, public house, repairs, and the scale of carriage tolls. The ferry is accordingly leased to Direck Benson, boatman, for £15 per annum.—M. C., II: 150-52.

It was ordered on Jan. 20, 1701, that Benson give a bond for £500. At the same time the mayor reported that he had executed the lease on Jan. 3, and demanded that Benson execute his counterpart and give bond, but that Benson refused and demanded in addition to the house. This, the mayor told him, he could not include in the prescribed conditions. The common council then demanded that Benson execute the lease, but he again refused, unless the house was added in the lease, or the rent reduced £50 per annum. It was therefore ordered that the ferry be again demised, on Jan. 27, and that action be taken against Benson for damages.—Ibid., II: 152-53. On Jan. 27, however, to prevent a law-suit or the continuance of further differences, the common council decided to let the ferry to Benson for £300, and it was also ordered that he be allowed "the Benefit of the City ferry house in which Thos. Hooke now dwelleth if this City have Any Right thereunto During the Term of the said Lease Although the same be not Mentioned in the Lease thereof."—Ibid., II: 135.

I 701

The European "War of the Spanish Succession" brings the French and English colonies of America into conflict. It was known in America as Queen Anne's war, and ended with the Treaties of Utrecht and Rastadt in 1713.—Winston, op. cit., V: 420.

About this date, and ten years later, Richard Sackett, a millster, kept his brew-house, and also a pleasure-resort, garden, tavern, and bowling-green on the shore of the East River, commonly known as the Cherry Garde or Sackett's Orchard.—See Liber City Grants, B: 1 (compt. office); Liber Deeds, XXVII: 344; and see June 4, infra. On the modern map, this garden would be bounded west by a line running between Nos. 22 and 24 Cherry St., north by the line of Batavia St., if extended; south by Cherry St.; and east by a curving line from the corner of Roosevelt and Batavia Sts. to the corner of James and New Chambers Sts. See description of Burgis View, I: 256. For other references to Cherry Garden, see Feb. 26, 1703; May 2, 1719.

Bellomont writes to the lords of trade: "Tis great pity this town should be exposed to the mercy of an enemy; 'tis the grow-nigest town in America. Since my coming hither there are not fewer than a 100 fair brick houses built, and a very noble Town-hall."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 152.

Thomas Weaver (see July 13, 1698) is sworn in as collector and receiver-general.—Cal. Coun. Min., 152. Weaver's accounts are recorded in a portion of volume XXX of Correspondence in the register's office, half of records.—See under Feb. 11 and Sept. 25, 1701.

The crown not yet having approved the Vact Act, passed by the New York legislature a year and a half before, for vacating some of Fletcher's extravagant grants of land, including the King's Garden and the King's Farm, Bellomont writes fresh arguments to the lords of trade urging action.—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 815, 820-27.

Bellomont writes to the lords of the treasury: "The Kings house in the Fort here is ready to fall on my head, the soldiers barracks much out of repair, and the fort in an ill condition, one of the Bastions ready to fall, and the greatest part of the Palisado wanting."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 829. See also Nov. 28, 1700.

Col. Riker asks for a pardon for Bellomont on the survey of the harbour of New York, and recommends locations for fortifications at the Narrows and "the Coll" (now known as Arthur Kill, between Staten Island and East Jersey), and at Sandy Hook and Highlands.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 850-51. Min. Coun. Coun. (1854), 555.

James Graham is deprived of his office of attorney-general.—Cal. Coun. Min., I: 525. This was a few days before his death. Mr. Weaver, one of the council, was sworn in by Bellomont in his place on Jan. 27.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 847.

The committee of the common council appointed to adjust the difference between Jasper Neesappott and John Marsh regarding
27 The ferry to Brooklyn is leased to Dirck Benson for seven years, beginning March 25, at £130 per year.—M. C. C., II: 135.

28 The first agreement with Benson called for a payment of £135 annually (see Dec. 27, 1700); cf. Peterson & Edwards, N. Y. at an 18th Cent. Municipality, 133-37.

Feb. 3 A "Certaine Messuage or dwelling house and ground . . . without the fortifications of the said City in a certaine Street called . . . Queen [Pearl] Street upon the North side thereof and fronting the said street . . . ." The property is bounded on the east by the street which leads from Queen St. to Green Lane (Maiden Lane), and on the south by Queen St.—Liber Deeds, XXV: 35 (Nov. 1706). Roger Baker's tavern, which stood at Pearl and Liberty Sts., was distinguished by the sign of the "King's Head." By July 23, 1702 (q.v.), Baker had purchased a new site for a tavern, on William St. He died in 1702, and his widow was soon thereafter married to another tavern-keeper named Richard Harris (see Dec. 23, 1704). Before Sept. 19, 1715 (q.v.), the house had been turned over to Thomas Coke, son-in-law of Mrs. Harris.

4 The court of general sessions convenes at the new city hall (see Oct. 16, 1699), but is compelled on the following day to "Adjourn to the house of Gabriel Tomson" because of the "Insufficiency of the present City Hall and the Extremse Snow that has and is now falling."—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (MS.), 29. See, further, Oct. 13, 1701.

5 In the court of general sessions, three persons are fined six shillings each for "using false weights and Measures."—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (MS.), 60-61.

11 A warrant is issued to pay John Rodman "for building a wall to the kings house."—Col. Coun. Min., 152. This item of expense (£26) also appears, dated 1701, in the "General Accounts" of collector Weaver (see Jan. 2), as follows: "for building a Pettition Wall to a Tennent [perhaps] belonging to his Majesty." See also May 9, 1700.

12 The governor's council approves of a tide-mill to be set up by John Marsh.—Col. Coun. Min., 152. See also May 17 and Sept. 19, 1700.

16 The common council orders that Bellomont and his council be petitioned to establish a town named "for the Making and fitting of Goblets for holding & Keeping several Soldiers Upon the Late Great Mutiny."—M. C. C., II: 136.

18 It is agreed by the vestry of Trinity Church "that the Gallery be divided into four pews by the Length, with two Alleys each pew 9 foot & 1 1/2 long."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

19 The consistory of the Dutch Church in Garden St. reports that the house and lot of Jan Pieterse Meet (alias Jan Tawbour) have been bought for £140, to be used for an alms-house. It is "bordering on the Wall, to the east of the house of Jacoby de Draaiser; to the west of that of Jan Otto van Tull, and to the north of the ground of the church." To help pay for this property, the consistory resolves to sell the present parsonage, which has become dilapidated.—Eccles. Rec., III: 146-62. This house and lot have been identified as the site of the present No. 37 Wall St. The deed is not of record, but the location is established by recitals in neighboring deeds. Miss E. Berlin notes that alms-houses were common in 17th century Dutch cities, and that this alms-house was located at the southwestern corner of the city on the site of the present Burke School. The deed is held in the name of Isaac Kip, a quaker claimant deed of it.—Ibid., III: 1514. This was the second alms-house of the Dutch Church. It was situated on Broad St., south of Exchange Pl.—See Castello Plan, Block C, No. 37, Vol. II. Feb. 26 This deed to Van Dyk was probably not given, however, as it does not appear of record; there is a later memorandum in the church minutes (without date), but placed with the records of 1706 in the Eccles. Rec. Where this statement is contradicted, the deed to Van Dyk says that he "Paid Hous [sic] in the street and house [was] sold to Issac Kip, was deeded to him."—Ibid., III: 1802. These recitals in the church minutes, printed in the Eccles. Rec., are the only records we have of these deeds to Van Dyk and Kip; such deeds were never filed in New York or Albany.

Bellomont dies. The continual worry and annoyance to which he was subjected by his numerous enemies, both in America and England, had a bad effect on his general health; and in consequence, the gout, which had lately begun to give him serious trouble, made rapid headway. His death produced "a profound feeling of grief in the provinces."—De Peyster, Life and Administration of Richard, Earl of Bellomont (1789), 57. For brief sketch of Bellomont's life, see also N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 853, citing "Sketch of the Earl of Bellomont," by Jacob B. Moore, in Stryker's Am. Quarterly Register, I: 434.

The council orders that a proclamation be issued announcing his death. Lieut-Gov. Nanfan being absent at the Barbades, the council assumes the administration of the government. Absent members are called to town. Col. Abraham de Peyster, an elder member, is to act as president of the council until the return of Lieut-Gov. Nanfan for the elder member. Col. William Smith.—Col. Coun. Min., 153; Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 280.

Immediately, accusations of oppression spring up against Bellomont on the part of Nicholas Bayard, who desires that the next governor may be "a worthy person of honour profity and justice by whose sedate and peaceable temper and disposition our breaches and divisions may be healed."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 870. Regarding the state of affairs throughout British America at this time, see Winsor, Nar. & Crit. Hist. of Am., I: 103.

In the absence of Lieut-Gov. Nanfan, four members of the council, "A. D. Peyster," "S. Staats," "R. Walters," and "T. W. Bayard," write to the lords of trade that the administration of the government is at present in themselves, as the other three members of the council have not yet returned to the city on being summoned. The letter reviews briefly the state of the province.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 850-71. On April 30, the other three members, "Wm Smith," "Petr Schuyler," and "R/. Livingston," wrote separately to the lords, stating that Smith, the eldest member and president of the council, having arrived on March 11, claimed acknowledgment by the four already in town that he had the powers and prerogatives of president, including the "Negative Voice" (veto). This the four refused to grant. Smith also claimed that in the absence of the governor and commander-in-chief, the assembly could not sit. These three members of the council transacted affairs of government without the concurrence of the other four, and reported independently to the lords regarding the state of the province.—Ibid., IV: 872-93.

The clerk at the city hall has noted for the first time: "for the making and fitting of Goblets for holding & Keeping several Soldiers Upon the Late Great Mutiny."—M. C. C., II: 136.

14 The council requests Col. Beeckman of Kings County to attend the funeral of Lord Bellomont with his regiment, as there is to be a funeral procession around the city previous to the interment.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 281. See March 14 and 27.

The consistory of the Dutch Church in Garden St. resolves "That so much of the ground around the church as is necessary shall be used for burying the dead" also that the charge for burial there shall be half that paid for a grave in the church. Permission is to be asked of the city.—Eccles. Rec., III: 1462. The city's permission does not appear in the M. C. C., but that the ground was appropriated as a burial-place appears from the petition of this church for a new burying-ground, Jan. 31, 1766 (p.v.).

A "Memorandum," entered in the Minutes of the Common Council of an agreement, made this day "with William Mumford Stone Cutter to finde Stones and to Carve thereupon the Kings Arms, the Earle of Bellomonts Arms and the Lieut Governors Arms According to the Dimensions of the several Squares left to the front of the City Hall for putting up the same." The work is to be done "within the space of Six Months Next Ensuing the Date heron." He is to "make Mouldings of Stone Round Each Respective Coate of Arms," and each is to be put
upon a single stone if possible or otherwise on two. The city is to pay him £414 at the rate of eight shillings per week until the balance is paid; and the half of the profits of such salary which may have been received by him is to be taken from the profits of his position until the amount has been made good.—Blathwayt’s Journ. (trans.); II: 137. But see Dec. 1, 1702.

The commissioners of the treasury direct Lord Bellomont to withhold the salary of Mr. Weaver, collector of revenue, during an annual period. He is a half species of such salary which may have been received by him is to be taken from the profits of his position until the amount has been made good.—Blathwayt’s Journ. (transcripts); III: 73-75, in Lib. of Cong.

Lord Bellomont is buried with military honours, in the chapel in the fort.—Cal. III: 1707; May, 1701. Mayor De Riemer took special care that the city streets should be made clean for the occasion.—M. C. C., II: 154-55. When the fort was taken down and the battery levelled, in 1790, the leaden coffin was removed and finally deposited in St. Paul’s churchyard.—“Sketch of the Earl of Bellomont;” by Moore, in Styerken’s Am. Quar. Register, II: 434; and see June 18, 1790.

The granting of water lots on North River, begun in 1699, continues. A committee of the common council, appointed Jan. 25 (M. C. C., II: 134) “to Measure the Ground from High Water to low water Marking fronting on Hudson River doe Reporte that they have been laid out in lots: 880 ft. on the South the same Granted to John Rodman and Runs Along the Strand towards the Forte to the Ground of Direcke Vardenburgh” 1,060 ft., 110 ft. deep at the north end and about 80 ft. deep at the south end to low-water mark. It is ordered that the committee “doe Cause the Grant to be forthwith Made out in Lots to as many Slips and such Wharfs or Streets as they shall think fit for the same be Granted to the Respective Proprietors of the Land fronting the same or if they Refuse to Such other Person as are willing to make A Purchase thereof in Order that the West side of the City may be made more Regular and More Comfortable for the Inhabitants thereof.” They are required to make a report of their proceedings, “and upon what Terms & Conditions the same Ought to be Granted.”—Ibid., II: 119. It is also ordered that a plan be drawn of the land belonging to the adjoining owners.—Ibid., II: 140. See also May 25, 1699, and July 23, 1723.

The common council’s committee, appointed Jan. 25 (M. C. C., II: 134) “to Agree with Peter Jansen Messier what he shall pay for A Grant of the Land from high Water to low Water Marking his house and Ground where he now dwelleth by Hudsons River,” reports an agreement with him as follows: that this piece of ground, “containing in breadth Along the Strand According to his Petition,” shall be granted to him in fee simple on payment of £50 to the city, provided that he, his heirs or assigns, “Shall not Inclase the same or build thereon nor lay Any Dock or Wharfe thereupon untill such time as the Ground on the North side of him between him and the Kings farms is Docked or Wharfed but thine a publick place for fishing or passing through the same as itt is at present that whenever he shall Dock the same he shall Make a Street or Wharfe of forty four foot wide at low Water Marking fronting on Hudson River in such Manner as the Street to be made on the south side of the same by John Hutchins his Heirs or assigns which shall Remaine for the Publick Street or Highway for Ever.” The report is approved, and it is ordered that the mayor execute the grant.—Ibid., II: 138. This grant is recorded in City Grants, Liber A: 591 (comptroller’s office), under date of April 15, 1701. These water lots were between the present Dey and Cortlandt Sts. The street he was required to make was part of the present Greenwich St. John Hutchins and others had a similar grant, Sept. 30, 1699 (p.v.), between Cedar and Cortlandt Sts. See also Feb. 13, 1723.

Roger Baker (see Feb. 5, 1701) is allowed £20106, “for being Expenses att his house in making of Rules for the Mayors Court.”—M. C. C., II: 138.

The judge and attorney-general, whom Bellomont had requested to be sent from England, are now on their way to New York.—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 853.

The lords of trade write to Bellomont (having not yet heard of his death and the half of the profits of such salary which may have been received by him is to be taken from the profits of his position until the amount has been made good) to “take care of their fortifications which are the main thing necessary for their security.”—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 856.

Anthony Rogers Chirgeon [surgeon] of his Majesties Garrison Fort William Henry three pounds for a quarters rent of the house hired by him for 40 hospital for the sick soldiers due the first instant.—Coun. Min. (Ms.), VIII: 245 (Albany). See also Jan. 8, 1702.

The assistants of each ward are required by the common council to go with two freeholders of the ward, promptly, “to the several houses in the same and Know of the Inhabitants what they severally are Willing to Contribute for the present of the Cleaning of the Streets and Carrying Away the Dirt thereof.”—M. C. C., II: 141.

Rev. Peter Brissac is installed as chaplain of the fort.—Coun. Min., 136.

Robert Livingston, writing to the lords of trade (in the absence of their Governor) on the affairs of the province, reports, among other things: “A labouring man at New York has 3 days and a soldier’s week’s subsistence is but 3 6d which with ease they consume in two days, and this is a great cause of their desertion...”

Two Caravans iye in garnison in the fort in New York, which is of very little strength, or use, more than a convenient lodging for the King’s Governor, and a few to keep century at his door may do well enough in time of peace at New York.” Regarding the character of the soldiers, he states: “Idleness is the great motive of many of them, which makes them leave their trades and industry in the King’s province, to take them where they please and can have liberty, yet will not like to be compelled thereunto, especially for one third part of the wages which a Negro slave receives every day in New York for splitting of firewood and carrying the holt.” He further states: “A man, whose Majesty’s fore ours, in the same workshop of that in New York is all to pieces and the walls want new pointing, the pallissadoes round the fort (last winter) were cut down and burnt for firewood and new carrigages are wanted to the guns, some of them being dismounted, others scarce able to abide once firering.

There are two platforms before the City with fifteen guns each, to defend the town against the water. One of which is washed away by the South East storms and high tides, and the other the Magistrates of our City saw cause to give away to the widow Ledyer as a present, the ground between high and low water mark, to the value of about 2100 pounds, which is since laid out in lots, and some part of it built upon.

The breastwork and pallissadoes which were round the town and the two stone bastions on the land side, are quite demolished. They were never well built nor of any great service, and were first erected by the Dutch Governor when the Dutch took this Fort, as a defence against the English from Connecticut and New England. Livingston recommends what he thinks “may be necessary in this juncture for the defence and preservation of this Province in time of war."

That a Governor be appointed who is a soldier, a man fearing God and hating covetousness, and who will administer impartially without siding with any faction.

That two large platforms be erected, one on each side of the river at the place called the Narrows, three leagues from the City, to consist of fifty cannon each, the Channel being upwards of one mile broad.—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 777-78.


The common council orders that Dock St. (the present Water St.), Queen St. (Pearl St.) from Mr. Thumbnall’s to Maiden Lane,
The alderman of each ward is to order the city surveyors "to direct the regular doing thereof."—M. C. C., II: 144. The well in Wall St. was probably that on which the statue of William Penn was erected in 1770. This was in the middle of the street later known as Wall St.—See July 24, 1879; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 964. Dock St. was called Water St. as early as 1735—Pl. 30, Vol. I.

For a list of the vessels arriving at this port from this time until July 1702, see Valentine, Hist. City of N.Y. (1853), 217-18.

The city grants to Richard Sackett, for Long Island, the grounds extending southward from his house and lot, "commonly called the Bowling Green" (not the present Bowling Green, for which see March 12, 1733), to low-water mark in the East River, with the obnoxious trees whenever he shall enclose or build upon the same he shall make a wharf or street 50 ft. in width along its entire water front, a distance of 560 ft.—City Grants, Liber B: 1. This grant extended from the present James Slip to Peck Slip and from Cherry St. to Water St.—Indexes of Water Grants. Numerous other grants of lots between high-water and low-water mark in this vicinity were made in July and August of the same year, with the obligation that the grantees should build wharfs within three years.—City Grants, Liber B: 4, 10, 16, 23, and 33; M. C. C., II: 145. See also Feb. 26, 1703.

The king gives assent to the so-called "Act of Settlement," which principally provided for the succession of the crown in the house of Hanover, and for future sovereigns to be of the communion of the Church of England.—Stat. of Gt. Brit., IV: 57-58; Parl. Hist., V: 12941; Pol. Hist. of Eng., VIII: 441.

The king, having appointed "the Lord Viscount Cornwallis to be Governor of New York," the lords of trade are directed by the secretary of state to prepare a commission and instructions for him. One clause of the commission is to contain a revocation of the commission of the present "Lieutenant Governor of that Colony" (Nanfan).—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 835. On June 26, that the king has "approved the instructions of this commission, this, like Bellomont's, included the command of the militia of East and West New Jersey. Although Cornwallis is not to be governor of Massachusetts Bay, as Bellomont was, yet command of the militia of Connecticut is given him, because such control "as we humbly conceive may tend to the security and prosperity of this Province, and the safety of the Crown and Majesty."—Ibid., IV: 884.

Cornwallis's commission was signed by the king Nov. 26, 1701. It has never been printed.—See "List of Commissions, Instructions, and Additional Instructions, Issued to the Royal Governors and Others in Am.," ed. by Prof. Charles M. Andrews, in Ann. Rep., Am. Hist. Atn. (1913), I: 495. Cornwallis, however, stated, in a letter of July 15, 1705: "The late King was pleased to grant me a Commission under the great Seal of England bearing date the 9th day of July 1701."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 1152. For his second commission, under Queen Anne, see Dec. 5, 1704, and May 27, 1705—Pl. 30, Vol. I.

David Jamsion is sworn in as deputy surveyor-general.—Col. Min., 157.

The lords of trade recommend to the king that Col. Romer, the engineer who has been employed about the fortifications of New York, be directed to accompany the survey of Lord Cornwallis report, to him, and continue as long as Cornwallis thinks necessary.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 885.

John Bacham is paid £30 "for finishing ye 7th work over the fort gate to his majesties Fort Wm. Henry in this city."—Correspondence, Liber XXX, unnumbered p. 30 (register's office book). Bown, in the New York Surveyor's office, on June 24, 1702 (9 v.), says that this "Magazeen of the Fort" was made by Bellomont under the immediate direction of Col. Romer, and cost £300. It should be distinguished from the "Vault under one of the Bastions for the security of the powder," the construction of which was started the following year (see May 28, 1702). The common council orders "that the Old market house near the Custom house be for ever henceforth Appropriated to a publick Market house for the Benefit and Convenience of all persons that shall Resort thereto in as full and ample manner as any Other Market house or market place within this City or Lawfully Ought to be."—M. C. C., II: 116. For previous history of this market, see Jan. 29, 1677; and "Custom House Bridge Market," in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 978.

The common council orders "that the inhabitants of the neigh-ourhood of Burgers path have Liberty to Erect A Market house att their Own Charge on the Vacant Lots of Ground fronting to the houses of Leonard Hurgen and that Late of Jacob Teller." The title to the land shall be "defended" by the city. Damages that may accrue by "the Cutting or pulling down of the Said Market house" shall be the "Loss of the Neighbourhood that build the same."—M. C. C., II: 147. A market was first established in this locality ("under the Trees by the Slip") on April 18, 1691 (p. 96). The new market-house was mentioned in a petition of April 15, 1718.—M.C.C., II: 332. In 1711 (see June 27), all the markets except this were appropriated for building batteaux. It stood until 1799-80.—See "Old Slip Market," Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 959.

The city grants to Jacob Dekey, for 237 a, a farm of about 235 acres, embracing a portion of the present Morningside Park and Morningside Heights (formerly Van de Water Heights), on which Columbia University now stands, and extending from the present 170th to 124th St. and from Morningside Park to the Hudson River. As described in the grant, it is situated in the Out Ward, on the north side of the land of Tennis Ides, and bounded as follows: Beginning at a certain old black oak tree, marked with three notches, which stands on the south-east corner of the fence of Tennis Ides; ranging along the fence of Ides north-west 60 chains to the river; thence along the river northerly to the line of 79 chains; southerly by-east till it cuts the line of Harlem 10 chains; thence south along the line of Harlem Commons 88 chains to the place of beginning.—City Grants, Liber B: 28-32; Motl., N. T. of Yesterday, 42-43. On Nov. 21, Dekey petitioned the government and council for a patent of confirmation for this land, described as lying between the land of Thomas Turner and Hudson's River, and containing in all 235 acres, 3 roods and 18 perches. The petition was granted the same day, and was recorded in Liber Patents, VIII: 252 (Albany); Col. Land Papers, 55.

The common council orders that the mayor be reimbursed £115 which "was advanced to the surveyors for the stools for the Church Yard."—M. C. C., II: 149. See Oct. 17.

Sampson Shelton Broughton, sent by Bellomont's request to serve as attorney-general, arrives in New York. On Sept. 3, he wrote to the lords of trade for permission to be "admitted to dwell in the house of Mr. Kidd, which is conveniently in the shirt of the City by the order of the Crown and Majesty." He added: "I have eight in family and know not yet where to fix them, houses are so scarce and dear, and lodgings worse in this place."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 914.

William Atwood is sworn in as member of the council and judge of the court of admiralty, and Sampson Shelton Broughton as attorney-general of the court of admiralty. On the following day, Atwood and Broughton were sworn in as chief-justice and attorney-general, respectively, of the province.—Col. Coun. Min., 158. They were prominent figures in the famous Bayard trial, soon to be held.—See Feb. 11, 1702.

The lords of trade make a representation to the lords justices, accompanying drafts of Lord Cornwallis's instructions, which are similar to those formerly given to Lord Bellomont, with a few alterations rendered necessary by the king's additional directions given from time to time to Bellomont.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 885, col. "New-York," until the arrival of Lord Cornwall, report to him, and continue as long as Cornwall thinks necessary.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 885.

Abraham de Peyster is appointed deputy auditor-general.—Col. Coun. Min., 158.

Atwood, the first chief-justice of the province to receive his commission and salary direct from the crown, writes to the lords of trade that he has "been appointed to the Admiralty and Circuit." He has also been aiding in "settling a Court of Chancery."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 885. Regarding his judicial conduct in America, see articles by C. P. Daly in The Green Bag.
March, April and May, 1895. The court of chancery which was inaugurated Nov. 1, 1895, was abolished the first Monday in Aug. 1701. An account of the revenues of New York Province for the year ending at midsummer, 1699, gives the entire amount of revenue as $£2,813:16:1; which is $£2,813:14:2 short of the "Public Charges of the Government."—Blathwayt's Jour. (transcript), ii: 86, 87. An ordinance for establishing a high court of chancery, printed by Bradford, is published.—Bulletin, N. Y. P. Libr. (1905), 62. (See Aug. 16.)

1701. A conference committee of the two houses of the legislature is appointed to meet at 4 P.M. of the Clock that Afternoon, at Roger Baker's, at the Sign of the King's Head (for location of which see Febr. 3, 1701)—Assem. Jour., I: 120. Sept. A committee of the assembly reports their opinion "That the Ferry House, on Long-Island, may be free from Excise, that the Ferry between New-York and the Island of Nassau, belonging to the City of New-York, have all the Rights and Privileges, it formerly did enjoy, & That the great Bridge may be maintained at the charge of the Government, out of the Revenue."—Assem. Jour., I: 122—23.

1702. William Blathwayt, auditor-general of accounts, presents to the commissioners of accounts the accounts of "Her Majesty's Revenues in America." Those of New York Province run from "Mitchell's" (Sept. 29, 1704, to May 16, 1709. See Blathwayt's Account of America (MS.), in Lib. of Cong. The common council orders "that Mr. Mayor Sell the little Old boarded house Standing by the City Hall to the best Advantage for the City."—M. C. C., ii: 151. Thomas Noell is appointed mayor by the lieutenant-governor and council.—M. C. C., ii: 151. He was inducted into office on Oct. 14, the usual date.—Ibid., ii: 156. For a brief sketch of his life see Man. Com. Coun. (1853), 397.

Nicholas Roosevelt is elected "Chamberlain or Treasurer."—M. C. C., iii: 151. See April 29, 1702.

1703. A serious factional dispute regarding election returns occurs. Complaints from inhabitants of several wards having been made to Lieut.-Gov. Nanfan of "undue Elections & Returns of Aldermen," he issues a warrant appending William Sharpas and another "to examine the Lists of Elections of Aldermen" and "the Directions & measures taken for the return" of the same, relative to the return to be reported in writing what they shall Find therein relating to the legality of the said Elections." This warrant is read to the common council, which orders that the recorder (Abraham Gouverneur) and Alderman de Peyster be a committee "to Acquaint his Honour that the Common Council . . . are the sole Judges of the due Elections and Returns of the Magistrates and Other Officers for this Corporation and that itt is un-presidential for this Corporation to be Served with Such a Warrant," and to ask him to recall it.—M. C. C., ii: 151. The next day, the committee reported that they gave Nanfan the opinion of the common council, and returned the warrant to him; and that he put this "into his possett and told them he would Consider the matter, and give an Answer in A day or two." On Oct. 4, complaint was made by William Morris and Jeremiah Tottil, inhabitants of the East Ward, that on Sept. 29 de Peyster made "an undue Return of the Alderman and Assistant and Other Officers Elected for the service of the said Ward wherein Complaint has been made of undue Returns," and report as soon as possible what persons are duly Elected.—Ibid., ii: 152—53. They reported on Oct. 10 that the returns were right, and the court approved. At the same time, the mayor produced six writs of mandamus (presumably issued by Nanfan), requiring the mayor, alderman, and recorder to swear into office the opposing candidates. In reply, the common council (acting as a court, evidently) ordered that the writs be returned, with protest of the mayor and the other officers elected. The mayor employ such counsel as he should think fit.—Ibid., ii: 153—54. The mayor and common council thus directly opposed the lieutenant-governour and the Leislerian party.—Drapel, Hist. of New Neth., etc., ii (1840): Appendix T, XLIX (foot-note).

The situation was serious when Thomas Roosevelt, the mayor, was sworn in on Oct. 14. He stated at the next meeting of the common council, on Nov. 11, that from the day of his appointment, in the absence of a "settled Magistry" (or common council), he had kept a journal of the public events transpiring in the city. This, at his request, was read and entered into full in the Minutes. It reviewed the whole problem and some dramatic scenes regarding the establishment of a common council during the past month, resulting in a changed composition of that body, which now consisted of members named in writs of mandamus issued by the governor on Oct. 14.—Ibid., ii: 157—81. See Dec. 30. For the charter prescription regarding swearing in new officials and its bearing in this controversy, see Peterson & Edwards, N. Y. as an 18th Cent. Municipality, 13—34. See also the transcription of the original records of the transactions in the controversy, printed in Man. Com. Coun. (1877), 715 et seq. The continuance of this factional strife was felt in the election of the next year (see Nov. 4 and Dec. 1, 1703).

Several inhabitants having petitioned the governor that the wharf between Wall St. and Burger's Place may be ordered a "common and public Place," an ordinance was made: "That there be a wharf between Wall St. and Burger's Place, as near as may be from the side of the same, and that a public footpath be made thereon for the entrance of vessels. As the same water is necesary for the use of the citizens, the property of the city, and the Custom-House, it is therefore directed by the council of the said City, that the same shall be under the management and superintendence of the aldermen and other officers of the City of New York, and that the Surtees or Watermen keep guard and watch over the same, for the safety of all persons using the same, and that the said respective officers be charged with the performance of the same. To the use of all persons free of toll,"—Pub. Recs. (N. Y.), ii: 181.

The common council orders that the mayor be paid $4146 for boards and labour "for the making the fence about the Burial Place."—M. C. C., iii: 157. Nov. 6.

The provincial legislature passes "An Act for Encouraging the City of New York." The treasury of the city is exhausted, and large sums are required to build and maintain public buildings, particularly the city hall. A fund for this is to be raised by import duties on barrels of naphtha, herring, beef, etc., to be called the "City Fund," and that the City ferry to the Island of Nassau shall have the benefit of its old standard of "Rates and prizes."—Col. Laws N. Y., ii: 449.

The governor's council issues a warrant to Robert Walters for firewood for the fort. Another warrant followed under date of May 1, 1702.—Col. Coun. Min., 160, 168. There are preserved in the State Library at Albany some "Observations on the New York Acct" which are to be Rectified," from which we know that the first warrant was for £213; in part of £213; for 3 months firewood, and the second, £3316; for "One months firewood," which charges, says the auditor-general, "are so Excessive, as that the Same will not be allowed by the Lords Treasurers."—Col. Min. 1800, XLIX: 16 (Albany). An account for candles for the fort, of later date (see April 1, 1703), meet the same criticism.

Resolved, That application be made to our most gracious Sovereign Lord the King for a new Charter to our Church under the Great Seal of England, and that Mr. Petres, by the Grace of his Grace the Arch Bishop of Canterbury the Bishop of London & Col Robt Quarrey who is to be desired to solicit this matter, that a Copy of our present Charter be sent to Col Quarrey & that a Committee be appointed to Consider of what alterations may be proper [lie] to be made in our Constitution & what Additions may be proper to be desired in the new Charter.

Ordered, That Reverend Mr Vesey, the present Church War- dens Mr Emot Mr Jamison and Mr Anderson be a Committee to consider of what alterations & amendments may be of Advantage in this new Royal Charter."—Trin. Min. (M.S.).
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1701 Work on the fort has continued until now, as evidenced by an order of the executive council on Feb. 17, 1703, to pay Dirck Vandenburgh, a bricklayer, £142115 for work on the fort from May 16, 1699 to this date.—Col. C. Min. (MS.), TX: 575-80 (Albany).

See also Nov. 16, 1702.

Dec. The feud between the Bayard and Leisler factions breaks out afresh. About 800 Protestants sign and send to the king a petition complaining of the late Earl of Bellomont's treatment in turning them out of places in the government, in branding them "with character of disaffection and infamy." They ask for relief.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 933-42; and see Jan. 20, 1702.

1702

In this year, Cotton Mather's Magnalia Christi Americana: or, The Ecclesiastical History of New-England, containing a map of New England, was published in London. It is "the most famous book produced by any American during colonial times."—Church Catalogue, No. 866.

A New York inventory of this year mentions "a billiard table 53."—Lockwood, Colonial Furniture in Am. (1961), 227.

William C. Compte of New York, merchant, petition the governor and council for compensation for damages done to his house, which has been used as a hospital for soldiers.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 239.

"The general accounts of the province show a payment of £135 11s for billiard and billiard plasterer's work done in her Majesties fort."—Conveyances, Liber XXX (register's office).

The lieutenant-governor and council take up consideration of certain papers reflecting on the government, which are being circulated. On Jan. 17, Nicholas and Samuel Bayard were put under bonds and John Hutchinson is ordered to produce the papers. An examination of the charges was held on Jan. 19. This was continued on Jan. 21, and Col. Nicholas Bayard was committed to prison, charged with sedition. On Jan. 24, a proclamation was issued concerning the disaffection expressed in these inflammatory papers.—Col. C. Min., 162. The N. Y. Pub. Library Bulletin (1921), 592 refers to its date, Nov. 17, 1701, March 2, 16.

The lieutenant-governor writes to the lords of trade that there is "a conspiracy to raise sedition and mutiny here and to defame the Administration of the Government of this Province under his Majesty which appears to have been carried on by a factious party, the head of which is one Col. Bayard," etc.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 942-43.

Adolph Meyer, Isaac de la Metie, and Johannes Waldron take the oath of office as overseers of Harlem.—M. C. C., III: 186.

Nanfan issues a proclamation, printed by Bradford, against Col. Nicholas Bayard, Alderman John Butts, and others, who are "disaffected to this his Majesties Government," and "have in contempt of his Majesties Laws, and to the manifest Disturbance of the Peace, conspired to defame the past & present Administration."—From N. Y. Pub. Library Bulletin (1901), 61.

He issued another, of similar import, on March 10.—Ibid., 62.

Samuel Bayard (son of Nicholas) writes to Adderly and Lodwick, their agents in London, that he and his father have been "bound over in 1500 pounds Recognizance" each, for being subscribers to treasonable papers. He states that these papers were intended "to sett us to Rights in the eyes of the Court, that we are no Jacobites Pyrats or Ill men as represented," The crime for which they are put under bonds is that they "were present at the Coffee house" when the petition to the king of Dec. 30, 1701 (q.v.), and other addresses were signed. Nicholas Bayard is in prison. He wrote on Jan. 28 to the London agents that the recent outbreak was occasioned by three addresses, one to the king, one to parliament, and one to Cornbury. Although the attorney-general gives his opinion that Bayard has been committed to jail without cause, a company of militia guards the jail as if to prevent rescue.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 944-48. See further March 2.

The anti-Bayard outbreak develops, the Leisler faction being in control. Samuel Bayard (son of Nicholas) writes to Adderly and Lodwick, their agents in London, that he and his father have been "bound over in 1500 pounds Recognizance" each, for being subscribers to treasonable papers. He states that these papers were intended "to sett us to Rights in the eyes of the Court, that we are no Jacobites Pyrats or Ill men as represented," The crime for which they are put under bonds is that they "were present at the Coffee house" when the petition to the king of Dec. 30, 1701 (q.v.), and other addresses were signed. Nicholas Bayard is in prison. He wrote on Jan. 28 to the London agents that the recent outbreak was occasioned by three addresses, one to the king, one to parliament, and one to Cornbury. Although the attorney-general gives his opinion that Bayard has been committed to jail without cause, a company of militia guards the jail as if to prevent rescue.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 944-48. See further March 2.

The anti-Bayard outbreak develops, the Leisler faction being in control. Samuel Bayard (son of Nicholas) writes to Adderly and Lodwick, their agents in London, that he and his father have been "bound over in 1500 pounds Recognizance" each, for being subscribers to treasonable papers. He states that these papers were intended "to sett us to Rights in the eyes of the Court, that we are no Jacobites Pyrats or Ill men as represented," The crime for which they are put under bonds is that they "were present at the Coffee house" when the petition to the king of Dec. 30, 1701 (q.v.), and other addresses were signed. Nicholas Bayard is in prison. He wrote on Jan. 28 to the London agents that the recent outbreak was occasioned by three addresses, one to the king, one to parliament, and one to Cornbury. Although the attorney-general gives his opinion that Bayard has been committed to jail without cause, a company of militia guards the jail as if to prevent rescue.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 944-48. See further March 2.
Bayard, to save his life, signs a confession that the evidence against him at his trial was true,—namely, that he endeavoured to subvert the government of the province by certain addresses to the king, parliament, and the governor.—An Account of the Commitment of Nicholas Bayard (N. Y., 1706). He thus acknowledged himself guilty in the seventh of the several humble petitions which he had made, after he had been for days "loaded with irons," and after the day of his execution had been appointed and he had been notified of it. He thereby obtained a reprieve.—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 966.

Bayard's Account (ep. etc.), written and published by himself, closes with the statement that Atwood and Weaver, apprehensive that Cornbury would call them to account "for their illegal Proceedings," made their escape to Virginia, and sailed for England assumed names.—Ibid., 32. This was in Sept., 1702.—See also The Case of William Atwood, Esq. (London, 1705). Bayard wrote to the lords of trade on April 24, reviewing his case.—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 951–953; see also Howell, State Trials, XIV: 471–516; Chandler, Amer. Criminal Trials, I: 210; Hist. of the U. S., II: 197. The Bayard trial involved the question of liberty of speech and opinion.

George Clarke, destined to become secretary of the province, declares that in July 30, 1703, and lieutenant-governor (see Oct. 30, 1768), declares that Eneddar Burroughs (a 13-year-old boy) wrote the insulting words on the governor's proclamation (see March 29). The court regards the Clarke character sketch as covering the writer.—Col. Min., 165, 167. See May 13.

The council orders that wine and beer be laid in for Lord Cornbury, and that the house in the fort be put in order for him.—Col. Min., 166.

The proprietors of East and West Jersey draw up a deed surrender "their Power of the Government of those Plantations" to Queen Anne. This was presented to the queen on April 17.—N. J. Archives, 1st ser., II: 43–52. Under Cornbury (after May 3, q. v.), New York and New Jersey were united under one government. The union continued 36 years, with a single executive, but two separate assemblies.

In a memorial to the lords of trade, Adderly and Lodwick (merchants in London) review the circumstances leading up to the arrest of the two Bayards on the charge of treason. Nicholas Bayard is threatened with execution, until the arrival of a ship at New York hearing news of Cornbury's coming. This memorial asks that the lords will put a stop to these "violent and unaccountable Proceedings which are carried on purely to gratify the Revenge of a relentless faction in the Province."—N. T. Col. Doc., IV: 949–951.

The governor signs a bill for declaring Confirming and Extending the Charter of the City of New York relating to the Electing of their Magistrates.—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 174.

It is ordered by Lieut.-Gov. Nanfan and the council "that Abraham Gouverneur who hath been appointed by the Lieu' Governor to be Corrector of the press in this province have and receive a salary for his trouble in the said office of Thirty pounds 50 annu from the date of his commission or warrant."—From the Colonial State Papers, series 5, vol. 1184, Public Record Office, London. The original Ms. Council Minutes containing this entry (see Col. Min., 168) were destroyed in the Capitol fire at Albany. For a list of the burnt council minutes, which at various times and records were sent to the home government and are now preserved in the Public Record Office, see the Report of the Am. Hist. Assn. (1908), I: 478.

The published Colonial State Papers (America and West Indies), for this period contain a number of references to Gouverneur, whose appointment as speaker, notwithstanding the fact that he was an alien, led to much controversy. There is no reference in the indexes of the published volumes, to any "Corrector of the press." From its apparent meaning, the duties of the position seem to have been to handle government documents in their course through Bradford and his associates. It is further evident from Bellomont's report to the lords of trade on May 15, 1699 (q. v.), that a correct copy of the provincial laws could not be sent to England because the printer "had nobody to correct the press at the time he printed them." The phrase is also used in modern times, as, for example, in A Treatise on English Punctuation; designed for letter-writers, authors, printers, and correctors of the press, by John Wilson (Boston, 1836).

Edward Lord Cornbury. Having published his commission at the fort and city hall as captain-general, governor-in-chief, and vice admiral, he is sworn in at the house of the sick chief-justice, Atwood.—Col. Min., 168. He writes to the lords of trade the same day reporting these facts, and that he has "had many applications in his instructions to the Indians." He takes Cornbury under sentence of death for treason; many eminent merchants who fled "into the Jersey's" have returned on his coming.—N. T. Col. Doc., IV: 955, 1152; Diary of Samuel Sewall, II: 35–36.

Cornbury is met on his arrival by the rector of Trinity Church. The wardens and vestrymen welcome him with an address, referring to him as a "healer & restorer amongst us."—Diary, Hist. of Trin. Church, I: 155–56.

The common council orders that the soldiers of the garrison at Fort William Henry in New York be made freemen of the city, gratis.—M. C. C., II: 190. The next day (q. v.), Abraham Gouverneur, the recorder, who belonged to an opposite faction from that of the mayor, petitioned the governor "against the usurpations of Thomas Noell," the mayor.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 293. At the next meeting of the common council, however, the order was reiterated and the reasons recorded. The ordinance provides that "all the Officers and soldiers (who are his Majesties Natural born subjects) be made freemen of the corporation, gratis. These forces had been sent over by the king "during the Late War" to protect and secure the province "from the Insults of our Enemies the French and their Indians." The cost of "all manner of Provisions and Apparel" is "much dearer in this City then in England whereby the said soldiers Cannot Conveniently subsist of their pay only," but most of them being "Tradersmen" they would be enabled to live comfortably if they could exercise their trades. Deserptions would be less frequent, they would be encouraged in their duty, and others would be led to enlist. At present, "by the By Laws of this Corporation No person Whatever so Can Keep Shop or Exercise Any handy Craft Trade or Occupation but such as are Freemen thereof under the penalty of five pounds for each offence." Also, by this ordinance, the common council aims to repay the many "princely favours" of the king.—M. C. C., II: 193–94. See also July 11.

An address to Cornbury, prepared by order of the common council, is approved, and is ordered to be engrossed and presented. It congratulates him on his safe arrival, and expresses gratitude for the king for sending "A person of so great and Noble birth Skilful in the Art of War and Acquainted with the English Laws and Government to heal our Divisions to secure us from the danger of the Enemy Abroad and Cause us to flourish with peace plenty and Tranquility att home," etc.—M. C. C., II: 195. It was presented on May 12.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 296. In news of the king's death, on March 8 (q. v.), did not reach New York until June 18 (q. v.).

Mary Burroughs petitions the governor in behalf of her 13-year-old son Eden. Because he appended the words "and hang John Nanfan" to a proclamation (see March 26), he was taken into custody on April 19, and still remains in the custody of the sheriff. By such confinement the child's health has been impaired and he is now dangerously ill and "likely to turne to the Smallpox." She adds that the boy is too young to be "capable of any evil Intention against the Government," that he "att play did Subscribe the said words," and, perhaps, "by Encourage-ment of some other Children," and that surely it was not by any instigation "of direction" of the petitioner or her husband. She seeks his discharge and release from all "prosecution & punishment for the Said OFFENCE."—Col. MSS., XLVII: 18 (April 19).

The recorder and five members of the common council petition the governor, stating that Mayor Noel, in his desire to make "free Citizens" of the soldiers of the garrison, intends to make a by-law to set aside the charter provision in that regard. They put before him the language of the charter involving the granting of freedoms, and implore him to disapprove any such measure.—Col. MSS., XLV: 115 (Albany).

Cornbury writes the lords of trade that "the small Pok is very much here, but except that the Province is very healthy."—N. T. Col. Doc., IV: 959.

The city having paid £5 to Phillip French on May 12, re-
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1702. Lish his lease of the dock (M. C. C., III: 190), the dock and slips of the city are now "farmed" (leased), "at the sign of the King's Arms Near the Custom house," to James Spencer, see June 27, who secures them for £25 per annum for the term of seven years. Besides cleaning the docks and the slips (a task which Frenchmen had apparently failed to do—see April 13, 1700), Spencer is required to build, within the next 18 months, at his own expense, "the Wharf Next the River Inclosing the said Dock." That is, he is to make them "one foot and a half English Measure higher then they now are in the highest place thereof with good and sufficient timber." The dock reconstruction is "to begin att the Privy house and from whence the whole length of the said Wharfs to White hall," and "after the said Wharfs are made soe much higher with Stockadoes the said purchaser Shall Cause the same to be well Loaded with Ballast Gravel or Stones," and upon this the wharves are "to be well Covered Over with the Dock Mudd to secure the said Wharfs from being broken or Damnified by the Violence of any Storme or Sea." The other part of the wharfs, "Inclosing the said Dock Next to the River," the lessee shall repair; and he "Shall Cause Eight substantial posts to be fixed on the said Wharfs," thirty or forty feet apart, "Convenient for the haling [hauling] Down Vessels thereby to Creae" (to careen there).—Ibid, II: 191-92. For the construction and location of the great dock, see Nov. 19, 1676. The custom-house (near which was the King's Arms tavern, as above stated) stood at the present 33 Pearl Street—Landmark Map 1722. N. Y. C. Docks, 1926. A hint as to the ceremony of proclamation appears in a letter from Duncan Campbell to Gov. Winthrop of Connecticut, dated June 18: "The forces are to bee all in Armes; at ten of ye Clock ye King's Death is to be solemnized with firing of Guns at 11 of ye Clock ye Queen is to be proclaimed with all ye solemnity that may. Most people will be in making ye next lords day."—Winthrop Papers, XI: 112.

5. In a letter to the governor and council of Connecticut, Col. Nicholas Bayard writes: "Since it has pleased our Goodness, We must every Adore, to rescue my life out of the hands of bloodthirsty men, by the happy arrival of his Excellly Our Governour my Lord Viscount Cornbury by Whose Impartial Justice, I hope to obtain such release as the Innocency of my Case Deserves; I am now to return my Grateful acknowledgements for ye Cotic Intercessions towards my release, by ye voluntary recommendation Letters to ye late Lt Govr and the same did not meet with ye Candid Complyance & Success, as yo Christian endeavors deserved, yet I am no less sensible of ye Sincerity & favour therein, with I shall ever retayne with a dutful regard, until I can be of any capacity to make some Suitable returns."—Winnthrop Papers, XI: 142, in Mass. Hist. Soc.

6. Thomas Weaver, the collector and receiver-general, and William Carter, the compromitter of the customes, memorialize the governor and council regarding the custom-house boats and the bad condition of the harbor, whose roof and walls are so decayed as to render it "unfit."—Cal. Colo. Docs., XLVI: 128 (Albany).

7. The provincial council resolves to build a powder-vault.—Col. Colo. Min., 170. On June 15, William Hodgson (Hudson) was named as the builder.—Ibid, 171. The general accounts of the province, under date of June 50, show a payment of £100 "towards the building of a Vault in the Fort Wm Henry for Powder."—Conynessay, Liber XXX, unnumbered page 86 (register's office). On Dec. 18, there was another payment of £60 "for Bricklayers work into the fort for a Vault under one of the Bastions for the securing of it."—Ibid, 177. Another warrant was issued to Rip van Dam, on March 6, 1703, undoubtedly for work on the same vault, then referred to as in Fort Anne.—Col. Colo. Min., Eng., 308; Col. Colo. Min., 180. See also April 13, 1700; June 16, 1703. Apparently this vault was supplemental to the one from Fort Frontenac, a task which work of his predecessor the new governor speaks of so disparagingly in his report to the lords of trade on Sept. 24 (g.v.). There does not appear to have been any depository for powder outside the fort until Nov. 21, 1728 (g.v.), when a new powder-house was completed on the site of the former fort, having the fresh water.

In some "Observations on the New York Accts" (accounts "which are to be Rectified"), between June 10, 1703, and March 25, 1703, made by Wm. Blathwayt, auditor-general, the charges for finishing the work over the fort Gate" and "for making a May Vault for powder," he says, "ought to be more particularly made out."—Col. MSS., XLIX: 16 (Albany). The governor and council allow house rent to Rev. William Jones, Col. Colo. Min. (a task which Frenchmen had apparently failed to do—see April 13, 1700).

10. John Bridges, I.I.D., who came to New York on May 3 with Lord Cornbury (M. C. C., II: 197), is appointed by the governor to be second justice of the supreme court and judge of the admiralty court. He was sworn in on June 13.—Col. Colo. Min. 171. See further, April 13, 1705.


12. Cornbury grants permission to Nicholas Bayard to print an account of his (Bayard's) trial. This fact was stated later in the printed work, for title of which see Sept. 27.

13. Cornbury informs the lords of trade that he has suspended from the council Mr. Atwood (the chief-justice), Mr. Weaver, Col. De Peyster, Dr. Staats, and Mr. Walters.—N. T. Col. Docs, IV: 950-60. Weaver made his escape, "as having been concerned in a Violent and Malicious Prosecution for High Treason against Two persons of Note" (Bayard and Hutchins).—Blathwayt Jour. (transcript), II: 315 ff; Roberts, New York, I: 225-26. See Sept. 27.

14. On news of the accession to the throne of Princess Anne of Denmark, she is proclaimed Queen of England by Cornbury at New York.—Landmark Map 1722. N. Y. C. Docks, 1926. A hint as to the ceremony of proclamation appears in a letter from Duncan Campbell to Gov. Winthrop of Connecticut, dated June 18: "The forces are to bee all in Armes; at ten of ye Clock ye King's Death is to be solemnized with firing of Guns at 11 of ye Clock ye Queen is to be proclaimed with all ye solemnity that may. Most people will be in making ye next lords day."—Winthrop Papers, XI: 112.

15. Gov. Lewis Morris wrote (evidently after June 18) to the secretary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts: "The Queen has a Farm of about 32 Acres of Land, with Rents for £56 p. Ann: Tho the Church Wardens & Vestry have petitioned for it & my Ld four months since gave you a promise of it the proceeding has been so slow that they begin to fear the Success wont answer the expectation. I believe her Mty. would readily grant it to the Society for the asking. N. York is the Center of English America & A Proper Place for a Colledge— & that Farm in a little time will be of considerable Value, & its pity such a thing should be lost for want of asking, whb at another time wont be so Easily obtained."—Dict. Hist. of Trin. Church, I: 145, footnote, citing Archives, S. F. G., I: 171. See June 13, 1705.

16. The Lord Bishop of London wrote an appeal to the lords of trade to "take into Consideration the Twenty Six pounds allowed annually by his late Majesty for ... providing of an house for the Minister of Trinity Church ..."—Extract from the Lambeth MSS, made by Rev. Evan Evans, filed with Hawkes MSS, in Church Mission House, N. Y. City.

Nicholas Bayard is permitted by the queen and council at St. James's to appeal his case to them.—N. T. Col. Docs., IV: 961-62. Regarding the result of the appeal, see June 19, 1705.

17. James Spencer, dock-master (see May 20), is authorized by the common council to arrest and bring before the mayor any person who is indebted to him for dockage. The occasion for granting such special power was thus explained by the dock-master: "sandy Boats frequently Come into the Dock & Ships of this City and the Masters thereof Refuse to pay unto him the Customary Rates for Dockage & before he can get the Mayors Officer to summon them before the Mayor to Cause them to make payment as Aforesaid they weigh Anchor and are gone."—M. C. C., II, 197-98. Spencer had served previously as high constable and these elusive slipperers would naturally try his patience. Messrs. Symmes, Denue, and the fort gate, in the great fire was leased, in 1703, made haste to secure the same authority.—M. C. C., II: 257. See Oct. 19, 1685.

18. The common council for the first time makes an honorary gift of the freedom of the city. It is "Resolved that this Court in the Name of this Corporation do give and grant unto his Excellency the Viscount Cornbury Cap. Gen and Governor in Chief of this Province &c: with A Freedom of this City and that the Mayor Execute the same and Cause the seal to be Covered with a
Gold Box." Akerman Boilem is directed to "make the said Box Common for the use," and the mayor is required to issue his warrant to the treasurer to pay for it.—M. C. C., II: 197. On Dec. 1, it was ordered that "this Court forthwith waite upon" the governor to make the presentation, Mr. Broughton, the recorder, being appointed to "make A speech to his Excellency suitable to this occasion."—Ibid., II: 194.

It is also resolved that John Bridges, LL.D., Robert Willard, Charles Congreve, Edward Rich, Phillip Rookey, William Lovell, John Freeman, John Pierson, Peter Fauconnier, Henry Swift, Mr. May Bickley, William Carter, Mr. Mott, and "such Others of the household as Came into this Province with his Excellency the Lord Lieutenant," shall be "Free men of this Corporation to the Contrary Notwithstanding Provided they be all her Majesties Natural borne subjects or Naturalized or Denizized as by the Charter of this City is Required."—Ibid., II: 197.

It is resolved further "that all persons that are now dwellers within this City that are his Majesties Natural borne subjects or Naturalized or Denizized that are poor and not able to purchase Their Freedoms he made Freeman of this City Gratia." The mayor, recorder, and aldermen are required to "Admit unto such as the Of, A Freeman," and the mayor to "Execute Certificates thereof under the seal of the said City."—Ibid., II: 197.

These transactions show whatever difference existed in the substance of the gift to Cornbury on the one hand, and to the poor of the city on the other. Apparently, the same gift was conveyed upon both, but in a different form and by a different method.

The power of the city magistrates to make free citizens, conferred by the Dongan Charter and continued by the Montgomerie Charter, "has ceased to be of any importance, and is used only as a testimonial of respect or gratitude, on the part of the corporation, towards persons in high stations, or who may have entitled themselves to the honor by personal merit, or some distinguished service."—The Charter of the City of New York, with notes by Chancellor Kent (1836), 152. For further account of the proceeding of conferring the "freedom of the city," historically considered by Chancellor Kent, as well as the records of such events in New York, see N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1853), 420, passim.

The old English custom is thus described: "In exercise of their power to admit burgesses by election, it is the custom for the magistrates of the more important cities and towns of the United Kingdom . . . to admit persons of distinction, whether residents or strangers, to the position of honorary burgesses. This is popularly known as 'presenting the freedom of the city.' The names of such honorary burgesses are entered in the burgess list or register of municipal electors, but they are not entitled, nor entitled to the ordinary municipal duties or responsibilities of a burgess. . . ."—Chamber's Encyclopaedia (London, 1888), II: 534 (title "Burgess"). The following is an American account of the same subject: "The practice of conferring the freedom of the city, which at present amounts to little more than an expression of esteem on the part of the public magistrates, may be traced back to mediaeval times, when the principle of freedom of domiciles was by no means universally recognized, and cities partook almost entirely of the nature of private corporations, admission into which was haphazard, by means of noble birth or title. . . ."—Ibid., II: 534.

The American practice is described in "Chamber's Encyclopaedia (New York, 1915), XI: 219-20 (title "Freedom of the City").

Thomas Weaver, collector of the royal revenue in New York, is suspended from office by Lord Cornbury. Wm. Blathwayt, the minister-general of accounts (see Sept. 29, 1700), presents an "Abstract of Mr. Weaver's Acc'" (from Jan. 6, 1700, "when he enter'd upon his Office of Rec' Genl," to the date of his suspension. The total amount received from "Customs, Excise, Quit Rents & Casual Revenues" was $65,345.14.11—Blathwayt Journal. (transcript), II: 123-24.

July 27

The common council orders the repeal of "the Third Printed Law of this Corporation Called (Concerning Freeman)."—M. C. C., II: 198. The text of this law is not available at the present day, no copy of the city ordinances printed by Bradford in 1694-5 (see Oct. 25, 1694, and Jan. 16, 1695) being now (1925) extant. A new and brief statement of the law or regulation on the subject of freemen is supplied by the common council. No person or persons whatever, in the city or its "Liberties," shall engage in retail trade, or exercise the craft of trading, or be allowed to be Freeman, or "soe Admitted by the Mayor Recorder & Aldermen or by the Mayor or any three or more of the Aldermen." As before, there is the penalty of £5 for each violation after a warning; but there is a new scale of charges for being made a Freeman, every merchant, trader, or sempliceman being required to pay every "handy Craft Tradesman" six shillings "with Customary fees on being made free," and those not able to pay "Shall be made free Gratia."—Ibid., II: 198-99. The soldiers of the fort, who were "Natural borne," had been made freemen gratis on May 12 (q.v.). Orders, in the list of the names of citizens of this Corporation to the Contrary Notwithstanding Provided they be all her Majesties Natural borne subjects or Naturalized or Denizized as by the Charter of this City is Required."—Ibid., II: 197.
1702. Regarding the condition of the soldiers and fortifications, Sept.
Cornbury informs the lords of trade that there are two compa-
nies occupying the garrison at New York, one of 80 men and the
other of 76 men, besides officers. They are "naked," he says, and
there are only 27 muskets, 12 swords, and 12 bayonets.

27 Cornbury had found in a magazine of the fort a parap-
quet which is of solid wood being fallen down in many places, not
one platform good but most of them quite rotten many of the
guns dismounted most of the Carryages rotten and some of the
guns so honey-combed that they are not fit to be fired, . . .
The Magazine of the fort at York is a building of Brick made
by Lord Bellamont over the gate going into the fort [see June 27, 1701]. It cost eight hundred pounds, and was built under
Col Romer's directions. But I am well satisfied that a better
building might have been made for two hundred pounds Besides
that it is the most improper place in the world for a Magazine for
Powder because of the great storms of thunder and lightnings
which are very frequent in this country. Besides many people
that live near the fort have been very earnest with me to remove
the powder from thence it being very certain that if the Maga-
nee should by any accident blow up it would destroy many houses
[as well as the Fort].

Regarding coast defences at New York, he states: "there
lies just over against the town a small Island of about four score
Acres of Land, called Nutter Island, which lies on the South
East side of the town A Bomb vessel may lye behind that Island
and Bombay the City as they place have they cannot hurt them.
The way to prevent this will be to erect two stone Batteries at a place called the Narrows One upon long Island and the[other] upon Staten Island. The sea is but "a little mile" across in this place, and "Batteries being placed thence it which I will be impossible to hurt us by sea. I would have these made of stone because stone
is cheaper here than brick and there is no turf to be cut in this
Country besides that would be a continual charge always repair-
ing.

27 I look upon this to be the more necessary to be done because
in Summer 1701 Mons D'Ivrberville came into the Port of New
York to a place called the watering Place within the Narrows
and sight of the City He was in a french man of war of fifty Guns
He was supposed to stay there upward of a month during which time he sounded all the harbour from the City of New
York to Sandy Hook so that for the future he will want no Pilott to conduct him in.---N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 967-69.
It was in July, 1700, not in the summer of 1701, that D'Ivrberville
was in the harbor.---See July 9, 1700.

Cornbury sends to the lords of trade the two original addresses
made to the city to trade and parliament upon which Bayard was pronounced guilty of high treason. He also sends copies of all papers relating to Col. Bayard's trial, obtained from the clerk of the council. There were no court minutes, however, as Justice Atwood who presided in the case would not permit any to be taken. Col Bayard has lately printed his trial upon such Minutes as he was able to take himself while he was at the Bar which I likewise send to your Lordships.---"N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 972.
The printed case is entitled An Account of the illegal Prosecution and Tryall of Coll. Nicholas Bayard, in the Province of New-York for supposed high treason in the year 1700. Collected from several memorials taken by dves persons privately, the commissioners having strictly prohibited the taking of the trial in open Court. New York. 1702. The trial is reprinted in Collection of State Trials, IV. Cornbury appeals to the lords of trade in Bayard's behalf.---"N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 954.
Bayard appealed to the lords of the island against the order of the
sickness has swept away up to five hundred people of all ages and sexes. Some men of note and amongst the rest Capt:
Speake dyed two days ago, he was Commander of her Majestys
Ship Jersey and brought me into this Province."---"N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 964.
In December the sickness was "quite over."---Ibid., IV: 1004.

Cornbury informs the lords of trade that Thomas Weaver, the
collector and receiver-general, who served as solicitor-general in
the trial of Bayard, took the account books when he ran away
[see June 16, 1701]. I have found no record of the event.---"N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 973.
Chief-Justice Atwood and Collector Weaver are traced to the Jersey coast but are not
captured.---Ibid., IV: 1005. Cornbury gives his reasons for sus-
pending from the council Atwood, Weaver, De Puyter, Walters,
and Staats, because (briefly stated) of their unlawful prosecution
of Bayard and Hutchins, whom they condemned to death until
repealed.---Ibid., IV: 1010-17. Atwood in England answered the
allegations against him in condition in the Bayard case.---Ibid., IV: 1032. But it was in order in council at St. James's, on Jan. 21, 1703, reversed the sentence passed in New York by Atwood against Bayard and Hutchins, and another order of the same date removed Atwood and the others from the council.---Ibid., IV: 1027-24. Weaver's account-books
were afterwards returned to Cornbury.---Ibid., IV: 1039. See also Sept. 25, 1701; June 19, 1703; Jan. 13, 1709.

The governor, with the consent of the council, appoints
27 Philip French to be "Mayor Coroner Clerke of the Market &
Water Bayfift of the City of New York for the year ensuing." The
former mayor, Thomas Noell, is on the point of death, the
alderman of the South Ward (Brant Schuyler) is already dead,
and the rest of the aldermen and assistants are very sick or in
the country to avoid the "Pestillential distemper."---M. C. C., II:
203. For a brief sketch of the life of Philip French, see Man. Com.
Gonn. (1853), 406.

The common council, consisting at this meeting of merely the
recorder, one alderman, and three assistants, unanimously agrees
that Johannes Jansen be treasurer of the city for the next year.
The smallness of the board was due to the fact that "Almighty
God hath for our Manifold sins Immorality & profaneness been
punished with great sickness and Mortality whereby great Numbers of the Citizens of this Corporation are
Dead and Many att this time lye in A Languishing Condition."---
M. C. C., II: 205. Jansen was succeeded by William Anderson
(see Oct. 14, 1703).

76 George Keith, A. M., missionary from the Society for Propa-
gating the Gospel, preaches, at the request of Mr. Vesey, "at
the Weekly Fast, which was appointed by the Government, by reason
of the great Mortality that was then at New York, where above
Five Hundred died in the Space of a few Weeks; and that very
Week, about Seventy died."---Keith, Jour. of Travels (1703), 50. He also preached in New York in November, 1702 (ibid., 55),
and a year later (ibid., 76, 77). See also Nov. 24.

An address to Cornbury, signed by 346 inhabitants of New
York City and by deputies from the other counties, expresses con-
fidence in his "great prudence justice, courage and conduct," and
they expect to "enjoy safety and protection from our enemies
abroad, Liberty of conscience, Peace and tranquility at home, and
that the name of Party and Faction may henceforth vanish with
every thing contradictory to the true English Interest."---N. Y.
Col. Docs., IV: 1005.

From this date until Nov. 14, inclusive, the council met at
Jamaica, L. I., where Gov. Cornbury and family had gone to
ecape the "great sickness and mortality lately happening in the
City of New York."---Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 176-83. The change of
venue produced confusion in the return of legal processes, and
the supreme court adjourned in consequence. A "Commission" was passed by the provincial legislature on Nov. 27, making processes returnable
at the next session, in April, at New York---Col. Laws N. Y., I: 522.

Cornbury, in his first address to the assembly, recommends
erecting public schools.---Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 177. On Oct. 30,
the assembly approves erecting "a publick Free-School."---Assemb.
Journ., I: 148. See Nov. 27.

It is ordered by the governor and council that a message be sent
to the house of representatives, acquainting them of the usage
and custom of parliament to appoint a chaplain to read prayers to
them every morning before they proceed to business, and desiring
them to do likewise.---Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 175.

Cornbury recommends to the assembly that they provide for
the defence of the city and port of New York, "which seem . . .
much exposed."---Assemb. Journ., I: 145.

The common council orders that there shall be "three market
days kept one whereof to be at the little Bridge by the Dock."---
M. C. C., II: 205.

Nicholas Bayard is required by the governor and council to give
his bail for his appearance before the queen.---Col. Coun. Min., 174.

Philadelphia is incorporated in England by William Penn.
Bolingbroke and "Nicholas Roosevelt, Commissioner" Nov.
are presented to the court of general sessions.---"False & Malic-
iously" returning themselves aldermen. "Contrary to the Plurality
Nov. 27

This law specifically asserts that it is not to be construed "to allow or give a slave to any Negro, or to any Indian Slave or Servant to be Listed or to do any Duty in the Militia of this Province." It provides also that three months shall elapse after any offence before suit or seizure of the offender's goods. When the legislature passes an act to raise and pay men for the defence of the frontier, the captains shall detach as many men of their companies as required by the captain-general and other superior officers to leave "a Note in writing at their respective Houses or last place of abode Signifying when & where they shall appear ten days inclusive . . . , under penalty of £6 for failure so to appear, which shall be recovered by court proceedings and given to the person summoned to serve in the place of the offender.―Col. Laws N. T., I: 500-7. This law was extended by successive reenactments, until repealed by a new Militia Act on July 27, 1721 (q. v.)

The common council having represented to the general assembly that, in the recent "Calaminous Diatemyr" the number and needs of the poor have greatly increased, an act is passed for their better support.―Col. Laws N. T., I: 507.

Four "bellmen" or watchmen are appointed, whose duty is to go "Every hour in the Night through the several Streets of this City and publish the time of Night and also to apprehend all disturbers of the peace Felons &c also to take Care that No Damage be done in the City by fire or Other Casualties." They are to be paid £44 for their services from Nov. 1, 1702, to April 1, 1703, and are to be provided with "A Lanthorn Bell and hour Glass" at the city's expense.―M. C. C., II: 299-10. See Oct. 17, 1698.

The governor's council issues a warrant to pay Michael Hawdon, a tavern-keeper (see Sept. 24, 1700), for the rent of his house by the assembly.―Col. Coun. Min., 177. Another warrant was issued for the same purpose on July 1, 1700.―ibid., 186.

The occasional occupation of taverns for the regular meetings of the assembly was the practice until 1704.―See June 27, 1704.

The common council orders that "the Arms of the late Earl of Bellomont and Capt. Nanslau which are fastened in the Wall of the City Hall be by the Marshal of this City forthwith pulled down and broken that the Wall be filled up," etc.―M. C. C., II: 212.―See March 17, 1701

The officials of the East Ward who were returned as elected (M. C. C., II: 202) are declared by the common council irregularly chosen and a different set "sworne into the respective Offices." This action was taken in consequence of the report, rendered by a committee that "Inspected and scrutiny'd the Voices," to the effect that Isaac de Rienner and the other officials returned as elected received the votes of 19 persons whose dwellings were in the North Ward, but who voted in the East.―M. C. C., II: 211-12.

Cornbury, whose first commission (see June 13, 1701), bearing date Nov. 26, 1701, was given to him by the late King William III. Neither has ever been printed in full.―See Prof. Chas. M. Andrew's voluminous "List of Commissions [etc.] Issued to the Royal Governors and Others in Am.," in Ann. Rep., Am. Hist. Asn. (1911), I: 495; see also Dir, Hist. of Trin. Church, I: 137. The commission of this date, elaborately engrossed on two large sheets of parchment, its ornamental border having in the upper left-hand corner a beautifully drawn portrait of Queen Anne (see Pl. 27, Vol. IV), is now owned by the N. Y. Hist. Soc. It was purchased on Nov. 1, 1700, for $2700, and presented to the society by six of its members, together with Cornbury's instructions (two documents, both dated Jan. 29, 1703, q. v.), and the original box which contained them (a wooden box, about 11 in. long, 8 in. wide, and 2 1/2 in. deep, covered with old tanned calf-skin, and lined with black-and-white figured paper).

Although no attempt has hitherto been made in this Chronology to give more than a very brief reference to governors' commissions or instructions, a fuller digest of the contents of this hitherto unpublished document and the accompanying "Instructions" may be found interesting. As Prof. Andrews, op. cit., observes:

"The commissions and instructions issued not only to the royal governors, but to the proprietary governors also, are among the most important constitutional documents of the colonial history. In the case of the royal governors they formed the chief constitutional basis of the Government and became
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1702

the medium through which the mother country declared its Dec. policy. . . .

5

"The governor's commission was issued under the great seal. It is a long document couched in general phrases, and it under-

went considerable revision during the eighteenth century."

“The instructions are more important than the commissions for they are specific and not general, and contain, when studied chronologically, a complete exposition of British policy. They were prepared in the plantation office, as a rule, but frequently under the revision of the Act of Parliament or the Secretary of the Privy Council and the Secretary of State. They were customarily sub-
mittted to the attorney general, and certain parts of them went to the treasury, the admiralty, the commissioners of customs, and the Bishop of London for inspection and criticism. Frequently these same boards and individuals were invited to make suggestions, and did so, particularly the commissioners of customs and the bishop, and they and others were in the habit also of making proposals on their own account, which were submitted in the form of drafts. Most of the trade instructions were drawn up by the treasury or the customs commissioners, and many additional instructions originated with the privy council or the secretary of state.

"An interesting feature of this early process of drawing up the governor’s instructions is the advice obtained from unofficial sources. A rough draft of the instrument was generally submitted to the appointee, if in England, and he was invited to send in recommendations and to suggest changes and improvements. In one case a prospective governor was allowed to search the files of the plantation office that he might post himself on the affairs of the colony. . . ."

"The governor generally took his instructions with him when he sailed for the colony. . . . The governor did not publish the instructions as he did the commission, and as a rule did not make them known even to his council. He might read one or more clauses in his address to the assembly, and such would be printed in the sessions papers or, may be, found in the proceedings of the assembly as kept by the clerk. In fact, the instructions were secret orders, intended only for the governor’s use as the guide to his administration. . . ."

Queen Anne's commission to Cornbury, written without paragraphs or punctuation, and in the old English style of engrossed lettering, difficult to decipher, has been skillfully transcribed by an expert on colonial land grants, Mr. Aloys Maerz, for the purpose of establishing in court that Cornbury had power to grant land with whatever quit-rents he saw fit, not being limited in any way, as has been claimed; also for the purpose of establishing the fact that patents for lands were required to be in writing. From the typed copy of this transcription, owned by the N. Y. Hist. Soc., the following digest of the commission has been prepared. Separating the various subjects into paragraphs, for clearness, the document begins

"Anne by the Grace of God of England Scotland France and Ireland Queen of ye Britishe Worlde and of the County of Manhattaen in ye Island of ye Newes of Yorke and of ye Countie of the Faith &c To Our right Trant and Wbl beloved Edward Hyde Commynly called Lord Cornbury Greet-

ing."

"Wee reposin especiall trust and Confidence in the prudence Courage and loyalty of ye said Lord Cornbury of our especial Grace certain knowledge and more moone have thought fit to Constitute and appoint and by these presents doe Constitutie and appoint you the said Lord Cornbury to be Our Captain General and Governor in Cheife in and over our Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America . . . ."

Then follow the queen's orders that Lord Cornbury, after publishing "these our letters Patents," shall take five different

oaths. These are: (1) "the oaths appointed by Act of Parliament Dec. to be taken instead of the Oathes of Allegiance and Supremacy," (2) "the Oath mentioned in the Act entitled an Act to declare the alteration in the Oath appointed to be taken by the Lords and Commons of the Privy Council and the Secretary of State, but no act of the further security of his Majestie's person and government in the event of any failure of Succession of the Crown in the protestant line and for extinguishing the hopes of the pretended Prince of Wales and all other panderers and their open and secret abettors and for declaring the association to be determined," also, (3) "the Test mentioned in the Act entitled an Act for the better securing the Dominion of the Reign of King Charles the Second entitled an Act for preventing dangers which may happen from Popish recompute;" together with, (4) "an Oath for the due execution of the Office and Trust of our Captain General and Governor in Cheife in and over our Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon as well with regard to the equal and impartial Administra-
tion of Justice in all Causes that shall come before you as elsewhere"; and likewise, (5) "the Oath required to be taken by Governors of plantations to doe their utmost that the laws relating to the plantations be observed." All these oaths "our Council of our said Province or any three of the members thereof have hereby full power and authority and are required to administer unto you and in your absence to our Lewtenant Governor if there be any upon the Place. [Cornbury is required to administer] if there be any to the member of the Council. Wee do ordaine, that the Governor of our said Province, the Oaths the numbered 1, 2, 3, and 4 in the above summary."

The queen gives Cornbury "full Power and Authority to Suspend any of the members of our said Council from sitting voeting and assisting therein," if he finds just cause for so doing.

Three councillors shall constitute a quorum. In case of a vacancy in the council, due to death, departure from the province, suspension, or otherwise, Cornbury is required to "sign the same unto us by the first opportunity that Wee may under our Signett and Sige Manuall constitute and appoint others in their Stead. But that our affairs at that distance may not suffer for want of a full number of Councillors if ever it shall happen that there be less than seaven of them residing in our said Province," authority is given to him to "choose as many persons out of the Principall Freedholders Inhabitants thereof as will make up the full number of our said Councill to be seaven and noe more." Such appointees shall be councillors until confirmed by the queen or others are appointed "under our Signe manuall and Signett."

Power and authority are given to Cornbury, "with the advice and Consent of our said Council from time to time as need shall require to summon and call general assemblies of the said freedholders and Planters" which are to be held at the county seats. Such a representative assembly is to have "the full power and Authority to make all such Laws and Acts as shall be thought meete to the publick good of the said Province.

"And Wee doe hereby require and command you to doe and execute all things in due manner that shall belong unto your said Command and the trust Wee have reposed in you according to the several powers and directions granted or appointed you by this present Commission and the Instructions and Authorities herein given and also unto our said Letters Patents and all other Powers, Privileges and Authorities as shall at any time hereafter be granted or appointed you under our Signett and Signe Manuall or by our Order in our Privi Councill and according to such reasonable Laws and Statutes as are now in force or hereafter shall be made and agreed upon by you with the advice and consent of the Councill and assembly of the said Province or any Government under your Government in such manner and forme as is hereafter expressive."

Then follow the queen's orders that Lord Cornbury, after publishing "these our letters Patents," shall take five different
He is empowered, as it also anyone authorized by him, to administer "the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy" to residents in the province.

He is authorized, with the advice and consent of the council, to establish "Courts of Judicature and publick Justice," both criminal and civil, according to law and equity; also to appoint fit persons in the several parts of his government to administer the laws there enforced, 1, 2, and 3 in the above enumeration; to appoint judges, and, in requisite cases, "Commissioners of Oyer and Terminer Judges of the Peace and other necessary officers and ministers in our said Province for the better administration of Justice and putting the Laws into execution," and to administer or cause to be administered the laws of the Commonwealth to all persons for such terms and under such moderate quit-rents, services, etc. to be reserved unto us, as Cornbury (with the council's consent) shall think fit. Such grants shall be sealed with "our Seal of New Yorks," and when recorded shall be good and effectual in law against us our heirs and successors.

He is given power, with the advice and consent of the council, to appoint "laires martis and marlets;" also ports, harbours, bays, havens, etc. for the convenience and security of shipping.

All officers, etc., both civil and military, and all inhabitants, are commanded "to be obedient aiding and assisting" to Lord Cornbury in the execution of this commission. In case of his death or absence from the province, they are to be likewise obedient to "our Lieutenant governor or Comander in chief," and to him is given, "by these presents," all the powers and authorities granted by Cornbury such as "to be by him executed, and enjoyed during our pleasure or until your arrival within our said province and territorys." If, in the event of Cornbury's death or absence, "out of our City Province and Territories," there is no person "upon the place" commissioned or appointed "by us" to be lieutenant-governour or commander-in-chief, "the then present Council of our said Province do take upon the administration of the government and execute this commission . . . ," and such councillor who, at the time of Cornbury's death or absence, shall be residing within the province ("and nominated by our instructions to you"), before any other at that time residing there, "doe preside in our said Council with such powers and preheminences as may be necessary in these circumstances for the due and orderly carrying on of the publick Service in the administration of the government as aforesaid until our pleasure be further known or until your arrival.

Lastly, Cornbury is to execute and enjoy the office of "Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over our Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon . . . ." As there are "divers colonies adjoining to our Province of New York for the defence and security whereof it is requisite that due care be taken in the time of war," Lord Cornbury is appointed "Captain General and Commander in Chief of the Militia and of all the forces by sea and land within our colonies of Connecticut and of East and West New Jersey and of all our forces and places of strength within the same," and, for this purpose, he is given (or, in his absence, the commander-in-chief of the province is given) "all and every the like powers as in these presents are before granted and recited for the ruling governing and ordering our Militia and all our forces flotts and places of strength within our province of New York . . . ."

"In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made Patents Witness our Selves at Westminster the 5th day of December in the first year of our reign." (The great seal of England attached.)

For Cornbury's instructions, see Jan. 29, 1703.

The aged Peter Peirce, minister of the French congregation, is granted a pension of £60 by Cornbury and council, in response to his petition, in which he recites that Bellomont ordered a yearly pension to be given to Vesey and himself, to May 1, 1699, out of the revenues of the province. —Dec. Hil. N. T. (40th ed.), III: 250. See Sept. 5, 1704, Dec. 13, 1709.

Cornbury describes, in a letter to the lords of trade, the difficulty of communication with England: "I intreat your Lordship to consider that but few ships go directly from this port to England, So that I must depend upon the Boston and Philadelphia Posts for conveying my letters to such ships as may be going to England; And some times both these Conveyances fail. N. T. Col. Decr., IV: 1017.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

The council orders that a proclamation issue forbidding the distilling of rum in New York City, or within a mile of the city hall. — Cal. Coun. Min., 177. See Dec. 24, 1702, and June 19, 1703.

The chaplain and surgeon (probably of the troops) reside in the fort, as appears from a council order of this day to supply furniture for their lodgings there. — Cal. Coun. Min., 177.

The common council resolves to petition Gov. Cornbury to recommend to the Bishop of London, in behalf of the city, "to send over hither A person of good learning of plious life and Vertuous Conversation" 1703 and likewise to recommend to the queen to "Appropriate A parte of the . . . Kings farme lying within this City for the further Encouragement of the said free school to the society for propagating the Gospell in foreign parts," and likewise to recommend to the queen to "appropriate a parte of the . . . Kings farme lying within this City for the further Encouragement of the said free school."—M. C. C., II: 215. This address, when duly drafted and approved by the common council on Jan. 15, 1703, retracted the act of Nov. 27 (for this purpose), and stated that it was doubtful whether either this or "the neighbouring counties" supply New York with the desired person for schoolmaster.—Ibid., II: 215-16.

Benjamin Faneuil, in a petition to the governor and council, stated that he purchased a barrel of rum for distilling from molasses, on the march of the Fresh Water, and asks permission to continue this business, notwithstanding the recent proclamation (see Dec. 18, 1702), and to erect a wharf on the waterside.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 304.

"Christe, Deign (to the Carpenter) is paid £100 "for work done and materials provided by him for the Publicque Building in her Majesties Fort at New York."—Correspondence, Liber XXX, unnumbered p. 92.

In the same general accounts of the county, is a payment of £5.00 for "making of a chimney in the Custom house where there was none before."—Ibid., II: 1703.

A census of the city of New York was taken "about the year 1709." It shows the names of 818 "Masters of Families," by city wards and the number of "Males from 16 to 60," of "females," of male children and of female children, respectively, of male and female negroes, and male and female negro children, respectively, and "all above 60." The total number of these inhabitants was 4,416. This number is computed; none of the totals for the different family enumerations appearing in the record.—Doc. Hist. N. Y., 310. The same figure for the total population is given in A Populous City, 11. See also the same or a similar census list in Valentine's Hist. City of N. Y. (1853), 344-65. This census shows an apparent loss in population since the census of 1665, p. 76.

Elias Neau calls the attention of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts to the great number of slaves in New York who are "without God in the world," and of whose souls there is "no manner of care taken." He proposes the appointment of a catechist to undertake their instruction. "He himself finally being prevailed upon to accept this position obtained a license from the Governor [see Aug. 4, 1704], resigned his position as elder in the French church and confirmed to the Established Church of England, . . . He was later licensed by the Bishop of London."—Jour. of Negro History, ed. by Carter G. Woodson, (1926), I: 320, quoting Pasco's Digest of the Records of the S. P. G., 55-57. For earlier references to Elias Neau, see the order of the provincial council on Sept. 7, 1699 (Cal. Coun. Min., 142), and his enrollment as a voter on Sept. 27, 1701 (M. C. C., II: 174, 177). See also An Account of the Enquirers Used by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, To instruct the Negro Slaves in New York. Together with Two of Bp. Gibson's Letters: on that Subject (n. d.), an extract, now very scarce, from Dr. Humphrey's Historical Account of the Incorporated Society from its foundation to 1728 (London, 1730).

At this time, Benjamin Wynkoop, the silversmith, was living in New York City. Between 1700 and 1723, he served as collector and assessor at various times. For information regarding his life, and descriptions and illustrations of his work, see Met. Museum of Art Catalogue of Silver used in N. Y., N. J., and the South, with note on early New York silversmiths by R. T. Haines Halsey (1912), 65-67.

Inventories of this period mention "8 leather chairs very old," and "a large elbow leather chair." The high value placed on these latter leads authorities to think that they were of the fine Spanish leather variety.—Lockwood, Colonial Furniture in Am. (1901), 134-146. Leather chairs, as first used in Europe, were really of Italian design, coming to England from Holland during the Commonwealth. The colonists who came directly from Holland may have used them even before that time.—Ibid., 134.

The consistory of the Dutch Church agrees to sell the poorhouse, which stood at the present No. 34 Broad St., to Franz van Dyk. This purchase seems not to have been completed, for, in Sept., 1709 (I), the consistory record reads: "The Poor House in the Schape Wytye, which was sold to Isaac Kip was deeded to him."—Church Records, Liber 41. See Ecles. Rec., III: 1802; Castello Plan, II: 248-49; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 953.

The common council orders that, for the better Encouragement of the Ferry of this City," a petition be made to the governor and council for a grant of "all the Vacant Land from High water to Low water Markeeting the harbour of this City from the Red house upon Nassau Island to the Wallaught . . . for the better and more Convenient taking in and out Landing Passengers," etc.—Ibid., II: 215-22. This petition was passed upon by "this Court" on Feb. 15, and entered in the minutes.—Ibid., II: 221-22. An order was issued on it by the governor and council on March 11.—Cal. Coun. Min., 180; Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 308. But a caveat by the town of Brooklyn against a patent to the city of New York was discussed in the council on Mar. 25, special attorneys appearing for each side.—Cal. Coun. Min., 181. There were other hearings on April 17 and 22 (ibid., 182, 183), and evidently the patent did not issue at that time.—See Jan. 23, and March 3, 1708.

The common council orders the clerk to deliver to William Anderson (see Oct. 14) clerk of the committee on auditing the public accounts, the "Booke of Acc" of Mr. Evert Beyvyanke late Treasurer of this City" (see Sept. 29, 1700).—M. C. C., II: 217.

George Clarke's deputation and instructions as deputy auditor of revenues in New York are signed and sealed. On March 29, further instructions were issued to him, and Abraham Depyster's commission as such officer is revoked.—Blathwayt's Jour. (transcript), III: 139.

Queen Anne signs "Instructions for Edward Hyde Esq. commonly called Lord Cornbury (Son and Heir apparent to yr. Maj. of Clarendon) Our Captain General and Governor in Chief of Our Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America." The original document, comprising 28 pages, legibly written, signed, as usual, at the top of the first page, "Anne K," and on the last page, "AR," and sealed with the royal seal, is owned by the N. Y. Hist. Soc. These instructions, in 100 paragraphs, briefly stated are:

With the instructions Cornbury will receive "Our Commission under Our Great Seal of England" (see Dec. 5, 1702).

He is to take upon himself "the execution of the place and Trust" reposed in him, and "forthwith to call together the Members of our Council for that Province."

He is, "with all due and usual Solemnity to cause Our said Commission under Our Great Seal of England . . . to be read and published at the Said meeting of our Council.

After this, the governor shall himself take, and administer to each of the council members, "the Oaths appointed by act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy . . . as also the Test . . . together with an Oath for the due execution of your and their places and Trusts, as well with regard to the equal and impartial Administration of Justice in all cases that shall be committed to you, and likewise the Oath required to be taken by Governors of Plantations to do their utmost that the Laws relating to the Plantations be observed."

He is immediately "to communicate unto our Said Council Such and so many of these Our Instructions wherein their advice and consent are mentioned to be requisite."

As the inhabitants of the province "have of late years been unapply divided, and by their Enmity to each other Our Service
1703
Jan. 29

And their own general welfare have been very much obstructed," Cornbury is thus pre-occupied "in the parties which have been formed amongst them to use such impartiality and moderation to all, as may best conduce to Our Service and the good of the Colony.

The members of the council are to "have and enjoy freedom of debate and vote, in all affairs of public concern."

Though the commission directs that three members shall make a quorum, "it is nevertheless Our Will and pleasure that you do not Act with a quorum of less than five members."

In order that the queen "may be always informed of the names and characters of persons fit to Supply the Vacancies which shall happen in Our Council at New York," Cornbury is to send "with all convenient Speed the Names and Characters of Six persons inhabitants of the Said Province... whom you shall esteem the best qualified for that trust."

In the choice and nomination of council members and other officials, he is to take care "that they be men of good life, and well affected to Our Government, and of good Estates and abilities, and not necessitous people, or much in debt."

The number of members in the council is to be neither increased nor decreased, and no one is to be suspended unless the reasons for such action are entered upon the minutes and also transmitted to England.

Any member of the council who is absent from the province for more than a year without permission is to lose his place.

The "Stile" of enacting laws is to be "by the Governor, Council, and Assembly and no other."

In enacting laws, Cornbury is to see that matters entirely separate and distinct from one another are treated in different acts, and "to take care that no Clause or Clauses be inserted in, or annexed to any Act, which shall be Forreigne to what the Title of Such respective Act imports."

Copies of all laws passed are to be sent to England within three months of their passage, unless some unexpected circumstances shall retard the shipping.

In all acts "for levying money, or imposing Fines and penalties," there is to be a specific mention "that the Same is granted or reserved to Us, Our Heirs and Successors for the Publick uses of that Our Province and the Support of the Government thereof."

No money is to be granted to any governor or lieutenant-governor, except according to the style of parliamentary acts,—i.e., the money is to be nominally granted to the crown "with the humble desire... that the same be applied to the use and behoof of such Governor," if the queen "so think fitt."

When the governor is absent from the province, "One full moiety of the Salary and of all perquisites and Emoluments whatsoever, with... would otherwise become due" to him are to be paid to the deputy head of the government.

Under no circumstances is Cornbury to leave New York "to come to Europe," unless he first obtains permission "under our Sign Manual and Signet."

A detailed account of all receipts and payments is to be kept and transmitted semi-annually to the treasurer of Great Britain.

No public money is to be paid except on warrants signed by the governor, but the assembly may from time to time examine into the disposition made of the money appropriated by them.

All laws relating to taxes on wines or liquors are to be sold for less than a year, and other acts are to be made "indefinite and without limitation of time."

Cornbury is not to pass any law "whereby the price or Value of the Current Cown within your Government... may be altered."

And no law which might tend to lessen the queen's revenue is to receive his consent.

No fines above £10 may be remitted without permission from England.

At the first opportunity, Cornbury is to send "a Map with the exact description of the whole Territory under your Government, with all the several plantations upon it, with Fortifications," and likewise a map "of all ye Indian Country in the neighbourhood of Our Plantations in those parts, marking the Names of the Several Nations... and the places where they inhabit."

He is also to send a list of all government officials and an account of the present revenue.

The governor is ordered to examine the "capacity and behaviour of holders of offices," granted under the great seal of England," and to report them to the crown.

All the goods and money taken from pirates are to be safely secured, until he has received instructions for their disposal.

The laws of England regarding pirates and trials for piracy are to be strictly enforced.

Cornbury is to send a detailed account of all courts, their officers, powers, fees, etc.

A court of exchequer is to be called, in order that the queen's "rights and dues be preserved and recovered, and that speedy and effectual Justice be administered in all cases relating to Our Revenue."

All the inhabitants, "except papists," are to be permitted liberty of conscience.

An annual report of the population is to be sent to England, together with an account of the number "fit to bear Arms in the Militia."

All "Planters & Christian Servants" are to be provided with arms, and trained in the use of them, so that they may be ready to defend the province in case of need.

Military law is not to be established without permission from England.

The colonists are ordered to draw up a law for punishing mutiny and desertion, and for the "better preserving of good Discipline amongst... Soldiers."

Upon application made by ships of war for additional seamen, the governor is to see that such ships be furnished with the number necessary for good service.

Cornbury is warned not to exercise, too extensively, his power of suspending commanders of warships.

He is to demand an account of all the arms, ammunition, and stores received or bought at New York, and to send a report of the disposition of them, together with an inventory of all such stores now in the garrisons of the province.

He is likewise to send an exact account of all the goods and ships that enter the port.

The parliamentary acts concerning trade and navigation are to be put into execution in order that all illegal trade may be stopped.

Cornbury is to take special care "that God Almighty be devoutly and duly served... the Book of Common prayer, as by law established, read each Sunday & Holyday, and the blessed Sacrament administered according to the rites of the Church of England... that the Churches already built there be well and orderly kept, and that more be built as the Colony shall by Gods blessing be improved, and that besides a Competent maintenance to be assigned to the minister of each Orthodox Church, a convenient house be built at the common charge for each minister, and a competent proportion of Land assigned him for a Glebe, and exercise of his Industry."

No minister is to be assigned to an ecclesiastical benefice unless he has "a certificate from... the Bishop of London, of his being conformable to the Doctrine and Discipline of the Church of England, and of a good life and conversation."

A schoolmaster without a license from the Bishop of London is not to be allowed to teach in the province.

A "Table of Marriages, established by the Canons of the Church of England," is to be hung up in every church and duly observed.

"Drunkennes & debaucery Swearing and blasphemy" are to be "discountenanced & punished."

Merchants, who bring trade to the province, or in any way "contribute to the advantage thereof, and in particular to the Royal African Company of England," are to be invited to settle at New York.

An annual account of the number of negroes shipped, and of the rates of shipping is to be made to England.

The governor is also to give, from time to time, a general report of the province, its products, needs, improvements, etc.

A law "for the restraining of any inhuman Severity, which by ill masters or Overseers may be used towards their Christian
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1703 Servants and their Slaves, and . . . that the willfull killing of Indians and Negroes may be punished with death," is recommended to be passed.

Cornbury is directed to use every means "to facilitate and encourage the conversion of Negroes and Indians to the Christian Religion."

He is "to provide for the raising of Stocks and building of publick workhouses in convenient places for the employing of poor and indigent people."

He is to call upon the neighbouring provinces for the money which . . . King William III ordered them to raise to help build forts on the frontiers of New York, and also to recommend to the New York assembly that provision be made for "what further shall be requisite for repairing erecting and maintaining of such Forts."

In case the frontiers should ever be in danger, the neighbouring provinces are to be called upon for specified numbers of men to help in their defence.

The forts at Albany and Schenectady are to be kept in good repair, as well as new ones built.

Cornbury is to transmit, as soon as possible, a report of all the forts and fortifications in Connecticut as well as New York.

He is "not to suffer any Innovation within the River of New York, nor any goods to pass up the Same, but what Shall have paid the duties at New York, to the end the chief benefit of that Trade be preserved to the inhabitants and Traders of New York and Albany."

He is to call upon the Five Nations to renew "their Submission to Our Government," and to assure them "that we will protect them as Our Subjects against the French King and his Subjects."

He is to prepare an account of "what goods, Arms and other stores & have been sent from hence to the last two Governors to be distributed as presents to the five Nations of Indians aforesaid, and how the Same have been distributed."

As the queen has been informed that New York "doe abound with Vast Numbers of pine trees proper for the production of pitch and Tar r . . . and that there are likewise great Numbers of Oaks and other Timber trees fitt for Beams, planks and other uses in Our Navy Royal and it being highly for Our Service and the advantage of this Kingdom that all Sorts of Naval Stores be as much as possible produced in Our Plantations in America, and from hence imported hither," Cornbury is directed to apply his "utmost care and diligence towards the promoting of So necessary a work."

He is to see to it that no person keep any press for printing nor that any book or pamphlet or other matters whatsoever be printed without a license, as "great inconveniences may arise by the liberty of printing."

The queen ends by saying that she considers "the good of Our plantations and the improvement of the Trade thereof, by a strict and punctual observance of the severall Laws in force concerning the Same, to be of so great importance to the benefit of this Our Kingdom and to the advancing of the duties of Our Customers," any failure in the observance of those laws within New York, due to Cornbury's neglect, will be looked upon as a breach of the trust reposed in him and be punished "with the loss of your place in that Government, and Such further marks of Our displeasure as Wee Shall judge reasonable to be inflicted upon you."

Additional orders and instructions to Cornbury, bearing the same date as the foregoing, and forming a separate document of 30 pages of manuscript (on 16 leaves), accompany the "Instructions."

It forms part of the Cornbury items purchased and presented to the N. Y. Hist. Soc. (see Dec. 5, 1702). This document, in the same handwriting as the "Instructions," begins, likewise, with the royal seal and signature, and bears the title: "Orders and Instructions to Edward Hyde Esq commonly called Lord Cornbury (and Heir apparent to the Earle of Clarendon) Our Captain General and Governour in Chief of Our Province of New York in America; And in his Absence to the commander in Chief of the Said Province for the time being, in pursuance of Several Laws relating to the Trade and Navigation of this Our Kingdom of England, and Our Colonies and Plantations in America, and the Rights of subjects resident upon the Continent of America, by Charter or Letters Patents, shall at any time hereafter Allen, Sell or dispose of any of the Said Islands Tracts of Land or Properties, other than to the Naturaliln born Subjects of England, Ireland Wales or Berwick without the License and consent of Us, Our Heirs and Successours, Signed by Our or their Order in Council first had and obtained," he is commanded to "give Notice thereof to Us, Our heirs and Successours or to the Lord high Treasurer of England or Commissioners of the Treasury in England . . . in putting in Execution the Several Acts of Parliament be fore mentioned . . ."

In case of actions at law, on any law or statute "concerning Our Duties, or Ships or Goods to be forfeited, by reason of any unlawful Importations or exportations," the jury shall be composed of natives of England, Ireland, or the plantations.

If he shall "discover that any persons or their Assigns claiming any right to or Interest in any Island or Parts of Land upon the Continent of America, by Charter or Letters Patents, shall at any time hereafter Allen, Sell or dispose of any of the Said Islands Tracts of Land or Properties, other than to the Natural born Subjects of England, Ireland Wales or Berwick without the License and consent of Us, Our Heirs and Successours, Signed by Our or their Order in Council first had and obtained," he is commanded to "give Notice thereof to Us, Our heirs and Successours or to the Lord high Treasurer of England or Commissioners of the Treasury in England . . ."

He shall "take care that all places of Trust in the Courts of Law or what relates to the Treasury of Our Said Province of New York to be in the hands of the Native born Subjects of England or Ireland or the Plantations."

Persons of "known Loyalty, Experience, Diligence, and Fidelity" shall be appointed to fill vacancies in office.

He shall "from time to time Consulter with the Commissioners of Our Customes in England," and advise them regarding negligence of customs officials, etc.

He shall enforce certain provisions of the "Act for preventing frauds and regulating abuses in the Plantation Trade," particularly with reference to the registry of ships, prize ships etc.

He shall also enforce certain provisions of an "Act to prevent the exportation of Wool out of Our Kingdoms of Ireland and England into foreign parts, and for the encouragement of the Wooden Manufactures in Our Kingdom of England . . . ."
GERARDUS BEECKMAN petitions the common council "for A Feb. Grant of A slip of Ground in Queen Street in Order to make A new Publick Slip," and a Committee is appointed to examine the subject.—M. C. C., II: 220. What appears to be the original MS. of this petition, although not dated, is filed with the "Misc. MSS." in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. It shows: "That adjoining to his Land Fronting to Queen-street there lyes A small slip of Land belonging to the City, whereof the Council of the City would be satisfied in breadth for A street or slip but at the south end thereof it Comes to nothing abutting upon the Land of Coull. Courtland as by A small draft thereof hereto affixed will appear. See that to make A Convenient Slip, there must be Added as much as 650 ft. ^ of petitioners land as the City hath there vacant, whereupon your petition would be very willing to Comply with: on Condition that the City would let yr. slip at their own Charge and grant him the Land before his Lott to Low-water mark if any belonging to yr. City."

15 The grant was not executed, however, at this time, and on April 17, 1719, Beeckman made application again.—Ibid., III: 200-1. The committee, then appointed to survey and lay out the land, made its report on April 24, 1722, when, again, the grantor was directed to execute the grant under the seal of the city.—Ibid., III: 255-86. The ground between the slips which the city desired to reserve for a public slip, and which Beeckman acquired, became known as Beeckman's Slip. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 988.

The common council orders that part of Queen St. be paved, "beginning at the house of Mr Adams the Stannier and Running West Ward Along the Said Street to the Corner house of Giesse Lewis."—M. C. C., II: 224. It was moved which way the Kings Farme which is now Vested in Trinity Church shall be "let to Farm," the vestry agrees that the rector and churchwardens shall "wait upon my Lord Combe the Govr to know what part thereof his Lord [ship] did design towards the Colledge which his Lordp designs to have built and therupon to publish Placarts for the letting thereof at the public outcry to the highest bidder."—From the original Trin. Min. (MS.), not in vestry-book. Cf. Eccles. Soc., III: 156-19, citing Dist. Hist. of Triin. Church, 145, 146, 149, where it is stated that "The movement culminated in the founding of Kings (now Columbia) College, fifty years later." See also Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 5.

"Ordered, That Capt Wilson, Capt Willet & Mr David Jamison do meet with Mr Isaac De Riemer and treat with him concerning the Lot of ground which he has lying [near] to Trinity Church and agree with him for the same upon the most easy Terms they can for the use of Said Church."—Trin. Min., op. cit.

"Ordered, Capt Tothill and Capt [Lancaster] Sims wait on Maj' de Brown and get him to Execute the Deed for parcel of Ground he pretended to, now within the bounds of Trinity Church Charter."—Ibid. This was the house of Cornelis Jansen Flavier, described as in Block A, No. 17, Castello Plan, II: 224-25; C. P. 82. See, further, May 17, 1703; Feb. 1, 1708.

It is also ordered that Tothill and Sims, "with Capt Morris and Capt Wilson do also meet with the manngers of the Dutch Church and endeavouer to get them to Sigo the Resignation of that piece of Land which they lay pretensions to, but is Contain'd in Trinity Church Charter."—Trin. Min. (MS.). This was the house of a ground purchased by Samuel Drissius, quy, "Minister of the place," Nov. 5, 1654.—Libel Deeds, A: 9 (New York); see also Block B, No. 18, Castello-Plate, II: 225-26; C. P. 82. Wardens (managers) of the Dutch Church probably advanced some part of the money to buy this house for Drissius—they were also interested in getting the grant in the houses "in the years of the City of New Amsterdam" (Block B, Nos. 2-13, Castello Plan, II: 220-21; C. P. 82). Isaac de Riemer, a grandson of Margriet Drissius, usually represented the Drissius heirs in real estate transactions, after the death of the domine and his widow.—See Block K, No. 1 Castello Plan, C. C. 82, and C. P. 82. Isaac de Riemer, the Drissius family, and the manngers of the Dutch Church (who evidently were to re-
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1793 signe" or release their mortgage on the land) were the necessary Feb. parties to this transaction. 19.

"Ordered, That the Rector with the two Church Wardens and Mr. Jamison treat with my Lord [Cornbury] concerning some money that was Collected for the Redemption of some Slaves out of the Church, which is appropriated for Trinity Church by order of Council, which now lies in Holland for want of orders."—


The governor having received advices from England of the victory of the British fleet and forces against the French and Spanish at Vigo, Spain (in taking and destroying 17 French men-of-war, 17 Spanish galleons, and also in taking the towns and castles of Vigo), as well as the success attending the Confederate arms in Flanders against the French and Spanish, the council orders "that a publick bonfire be made this Night within this City att the usual place that ten Gallons of wine And A Barrel of Beer be also provided,." at the city's expense, "to Drink to her Majesties health, the Prince's and success to her Majesties Arms." It was also ordered that notice be given to all the housekeepers of the city "that they make publick Illuminations this Night As a further demonstration of their Joy for the said Victory."

—J. G., III: 227. The cost of the bonfire, beer, and wine was $1515—ibid. II: 231.

25 Sir Jeffrey Jeffreys, in England, proposes that packet-boats be established between the Isle of Wight and New York. He offers to furnish two ships, each of 150 tons, carrying 14 guns and 40 men, and all necessary provisions, and all orders that shall be proposed to the chile of H.M. He also proposes that they make regular trips, carrying packets, passengers, and freight. The charge for the undertaking is left for the consideration of "the Officers of the Navy and Post Office." The proposal has the king's approval.—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 1305-31. The lords of trade, however, see no benefit to the public unless the stay at New York is limited to five days.—ibid., IV: 1013-21. There is no record in these documents or elsewhere that this proposal was put into effect, even experimentally. We find, that, on July 17, 1790 (vol.), Cornbury wrote to the board of trade: "I wish with all my heart the packet boats be established to some part of this Continent." He described at that time the only ways then open for communication.

26 Francis Darwall petitions the common council for "A Grant of Confirmation of A Parchell of Land lying Near Mf. Sacketts formerly Called the Cherry Garden which was bequeathed to her by her Grandfather Thomas Delavall Merchf deceased." A committee is appointed to have the land surveyed and a draught made.—M. G. C., II: 228. Cf. 1791; and June 4, 1791.

The new city hall not being completed, the common council meets during the winter "at the house of William Davis for the Conveniency of trade Room and Fire which the said William Davis furnished . . . a warrant for $2 for the room and firewood is accordingly issued.—M. G. C., II: 229. The tavern of William Davis (see July 31, 1700) stood at the present 64 Pearl St., next to the old Stadt Herbergh.

Mar. 9. The common council orders "that Elias Desgrange Peruke maker who Came hither with his Excellency the Governor be made a Freeman of this Corporation Grant."—M. G. C., II: 231.

11 The tavern-keepers of the city of New York petition for compensation for having had soldiers billeted on them.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 708.

16 The queen, at Westminster, gives a commission to George Clarke to be secretary of New York Province, in the place of Matthew Clarkson, deceased.—See Voyage of George Clarke, Esp., to America for Collection and News, by E. B., O'Callaghan (J. Munnell, Albany, 1867), xxv-xxvi. See, further, July 23.

Apr. 1. The governor's council issues a warrant to Elias and John Pelletreux "for candles to the fort;" also, on the following day, a warrant to Peter Schuyler for firewood.—Col. Coun. Min., 181. The council, in general, in its council of his "Observations" previously referred to (see Nov. 6, 1701), showed that these charges were "after the Rate of" £900 per year, and "will not be allowed by my Lord Treasurer."—Col. Hist. MSS., XLIX: 16 (Albany).

11 News is received that Mr. Bridges, the second justice (see June 15, 1702), is appointed chief justice and will be the first, Mar. 7. on the Circuit.—Col. Coun. Min., 181. See, further, July 6, 1704.

The council meets at "fort Anne." This is the first mension in the Journal of the change of name from Fort William Henry to Fort Anne.—Jour. Leg. Coun., i: 188-9.

Cornbury informs the members of his council: "since your Adjournment, I have received Information, that the French intend to attack this Place, by Sea this Summer." The best way to prevent this, he thinks, is by the advice of Council, which now lies in Holland for want of orders."—


The governor having received advices from England of the victory of the British fleet and forces against the French and Spanish at Vigo, Spain (in taking and destroying 17 French men-of-war, 17 Spanish galleons, and also in taking the towns and castles of Vigo), as well as the success attending the Confederate arms in Flanders against the French and Spanish, the common council orders "that a publick bonfire be made this Night within this City att the usual place that ten Gallons of wine And A Barrel of Beer be also provided,." at the city's expense, "to Drink to her Majesties health, the Prince's and success to her Majesties Arms." It was also ordered that notice be given to all the housekeepers of the city "that they make publick Illuminations this Night As a further demonstration of their Joy for the said Victory."

—J. G., III: 227. The cost of the bonfire, beer, and wine was $1515—ibid. II: 231.

25 Sir Jeffrey Jeffreys, in England, proposes that packet-boats be established between the Isle of Wight and New York. He offers to furnish two ships, each of 150 tons, carrying 14 guns and 40 men, and all necessary provisions, and all orders that shall be proposed to the chile of H.M. He also proposes that they make regular trips, carrying packets, passengers, and freight. The charge for the undertaking is left for the consideration of "the Officers of the Navy and Post Office." The proposal has the king's approval.—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 1305-31. The lords of trade, however, see no benefit to the public unless the stay at New York is limited to five days.—ibid., IV: 1013-21. There is no record in these documents or elsewhere that this proposal was put into effect, even experimentally. We find, that, on July 17, 1790 (vol.), Cornbury wrote to the board of trade: "I wish with all my heart the packet boats be established to some part of this Continent." He described at that time the only ways then open for communication.

26 Francis Darwall petitions the common council for "A Grant of Confirmation of A Parchell of Land lying Near Mf. Sacketts formerly Called the Cherry Garden which was bequeathed to her by her Grandfather Thomas Delavall Merchf deceased." A committee is appointed to have the land surveyed and a draught made.—M. G. C., II: 228. Cf. 1791; and June 4, 1791.

The new city hall not being completed, the common council meets during the winter "at the house of William Davis for the Conveniency of trade Room and Fire which the said William Davis furnished . . . a warrant for $2 for the room and firewood is accordingly issued.—M. G. C., II: 229. The tavern of William Davis (see July 31, 1700) stood at the present 64 Pearl St., next to the old Stadt Herbergh.

Mar. 9. The common council orders "that Elias Desgrange Peruke maker who Came hither with his Excellency the Governor be made a Freeman of this Corporation Grant."—M. G. C., II: 231.

11 The tavern-keepers of the city of New York petition for compensation for having had soldiers billeted on them.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 708.

16 The queen, at Westminster, gives a commission to George Clarke to be secretary of New York Province, in the place of Matthew Clarkson, deceased.—See Voyage of George Clarke, Esp., to America for Collection and News, by E. B., O'Callaghan (J. Munnell, Albany, 1867), xxv-xxvi. See, further, July 23.

Apr. 1. The governor's council issues a warrant to Elias and John Pelletreux "for candles to the fort;" also, on the following day, a warrant to Peter Schuyler for firewood.—Col. Coun. Min., 181. The council, in general, in its council of his "Observations" previously referred to (see Nov. 6, 1701), showed that these charges were "after the Rate of" £900 per year, and "will not be allowed by my Lord Treasurer."—Col. Hist. MSS., XLIX: 16 (Albany).

11 News is received that Mr. Bridges, the second justice (see June 15, 1702), is appointed chief justice and will be the first, on the Circuit.—Col. Coun. Min., 181. See, further, July 6, 1704.

The council meets at "fort Anne." This is the first mension in the Journal of the change of name from Fort William Henry to Fort Anne.—Jour. Leg. Coun., i: 188-9.

Cornbury informs the members of his council: "since your Adjournment, I have received Information, that the French intend to attack this Place, by Sea this Summer." The best way to prevent this, he thinks, is by the advice of Council, which now lies in Holland for want of orders."—

The provincial legislature passes "An Act for the Laying out Regulating Clearing and preserving Publick Comon highways throughout this Colony." Among the measures it directs "That there be laid out preserved and kept for ever a broad and Sufficient Repair one Publick Comon & General highway to Extend from the now Sitte of the City of New York thro' the City and County of New York and the County of Westchester of the breadth of four Rod English Measurement at the least, to be Continue and remain for ever the Publick Comon General Road and highway from the said City of New York to the adjacent Collony of Connecticutt." The act also applies to the preservation of trees along highways; against encroachments, and to the repair of highways by the townships and masours through which they pass. Commissioners are named to carry out the various provisions of the act. Those for the city and county of New York are William Anderson, Clemenc Elsworth, and Peter Oplonbus (Oblinus).—Col. Laws N. T., I: 532. The survey made by these commissioners was filed on June 16, 1707 (p. 2). The act of 1703 was explained by Hoffman, another act, passed Oct. 30, 1706.—Ibid., I: 612. See also Treatise upon the Estate and Rights of the Corporation, II: 249 et seq.

The legislature passes "An Act Declaring the Illegality of the Proceedings against Col. Nicholas Bayard & Alderman John Hutchins for pretended High Treason, and for Reversing and making null every Conviction and all proceedings therein" (p. 2). The act refers to this prosecution (see Dec. 30, 1701; Jan., Feb., March, and Apr., 1702) as "Crafty and Malitious," and states that the case was examined by the queen in council at St. James's on Jan. 21, 1703 (see N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 1023), when it was ordered that the "ancient and proper document concern'd with the evidence against them and to their reinstatement in their honours and property." The act carries this order into effect.—Col. Laws N. T., I: 531, 590.

The legislature passes a bill for raising $1,500 toward erecting two batteries at the Narrows, the South End of Staten Island and Long Island "leading from the main Sea into the bay or harbour of the City of New York." The object is to gain security for the city. The open passage "hath some time since given Encouragement to Strangers in a bold and warlike manner to enter our port and sound our Channels to the Surprise and Terror of this City." The money is to be raised by special levy upon the different classes of inhabitants. For example, members of council shall pay 40 shillings, but representatives only 20 shillings; lawyers, 20 shillings, but "every person wearing a Periwig" only 5 shillings; 6 pence; a bachelor who is a Freeman of 25 years or over, 3 shillings, but if only 16 years or over, 9 pence; and the master or mistress of every slave of the age of 16 years and under, one shilling for each slave. Also a tax is laid of three pence per gallon of liquor, distilled during the next year.—Col. Laws N. T., I: 550. By July 1704 (p. 9), the erection of the batteries had begun, but two years later the money had not been collected, and the batteries had not been completed.—See May 29, 1706.

The legislature passes an act to enable the minister (Pieter Pieret or Peiret) and elders of the French Protestant Church to erect a larger building. The act describes the church lot (see 1688) as follows: It is situated on the south side of Petticoat Lane,—that is, "butting northerly" to the street. It is bounded on the south by the ground of Jaspar Nissepat, deceased; on the west by that of Isaac de Forest, deceased, and on the east by that of Henry van Feurden. It is 48 ft., 9 in. long; has a street frontage of 27 ft., 7 in., and measures 28 ft., 6 in., in the rear. On the west side, from frost to rear, there is taken off from this width a strip 3 ft., 3 in. wide for a common alley. The act enables the minister and elders to sell this ground and the church that stands on it, and to purchase other ground on which to build a larger church and dwelling-house for the minister. The money derived from the sale shall be put in the hands of the other parties, and the minister shall have such new property in the name of "The Minister and Elders of the French Protestant Church in the City of New York."—Col. Laws N. T., I: 556. See July 8, 1704. It is interesting to observe that the Huguenots who settled at Westchester and other places around New York Father Amout's, among the French Catholic Huguenots in New York.—Dunlap, Hist. of New Neth. (1830), II: Appendi, cliii. Those residing in New Rochelle, before the erection of their own church, came on foot, a distance of 18 miles, for Sunday morning service.—Waliron, Huguenots of Winchester, 43 sq. citing John Fintar's Recollections.

CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1703 Majesty, to extend her gracious Bounty to these impoverished May Forts, in bestowing what in her royal Pleasure, she shall judge fit, towards the finishing the intended Fortification of the neighbouring counties assisting in proportion to the benefits they receive.—Assemb. Jour., I: 166-67. The legislature made allusion to this address on Oct. 9, 1718 (p. 4). 27 Corbury writes to the lords of trade: "I have directed the Act of Assembly in which Her Majesty has been pleased to disallow to be taken out of the Secretary's Office, and to be destroyed."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 1044. On July 29, they replied: "We can not approve of that method; it not being proper to destroy any Record, which for some time was in force, and to which recourse ought to be had in cases that have happened in the time it was in force, noe has till this method been practiced in any other of Her Majesty's plantations. —Ibid., IV: 1066.

June An evidence of the "draft" and of the acceptance of "substitutes" in the second intercolonial war appears in the court records of this date, when Moses Levy, the plaintiff, asserts that he paid George Jewell, the defendant, five pounds to "goe and serve in the Room and Stead of him the said Moses at Albany in the quality of a soldiery."—M. C. M. (MS.), June 1, 1703.

3 Trinity vestry orders "That Col Wenham pay Mr. David Jamison, what is reasonable for his pains & trouble in drawing the Deed of the property stated from the Town of New York to Trinity Church."—Trin. Min. (MS.). The deed is dated and recorded April 22, 1703, to Liber City Grants, B: 47.

It is agreed by Trinity vestry "with Mr. Ebets Bricklayer that he will point the Steeple, y^ Western part of y^ Church, makes middle Bells, and all other works & plaine sufficient y^ to be finished on [or] before the 15th day of Sep^ next, for which he is to have sixty pounds by y^ following payments. viz: Fifteen pounds presently, fifteen pounds when y^ worke is half done & the remaining thirty pounds at the finishing thereof, the Church is to find y^ Iron Work."—Trin. Min. (MS.). See July 3, 1697; Feb. 27, 1706.

Col. Robert Quary, judge of the admiralty in Penn., reports to the lords of trade regarding the state of all the English provinces. He refers to "Your Lordships directions for a meeting once a year of all the Queens Governors," which he says, "would be of very great service upon several accounts and more especially in order to the removing all scruples and objections which may be raised against that general good of bringing all the Governments under one systeme form and Constitution."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 1050. A congress of governors, to be held in New York, was proposed again, six years later.—See Sept. 26, 1709. Compare this early suggestion with the conferences of state governors eventually held in Washington in 1806, 1809, 1910, 1911, and 1912, and described in Harper's Ency. of U. S. Hist., IV title "Governors." 

Corbury's report to the lords of trade states, further, that Corbury "hath for a small charge built an extraordinary vault [see May 28, 1702] which will effectually close the powder from those accidents [which might happen to the magazine over the entrance to the fort], and hath already put the Fort into some order, and in a little time designs to complete that work."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 1052.

The provincial legislature presents to Corbury an address to the queen regarding the state of the province, with request that he convey it to her. It refers to "the great Hardships and Difficulties this poor Province hath laboured under during the last War." This "hath rendered it utterly impossible for us to support and defray so great a Charge as must necessarily arise, from the building, erecting and repairing such Fortifications as only, will be absolutely necessary for the Safety and Defence, not of this Province alone, but of all other your Majesty's Territories to North America, especially, when it comes to be considered, that through the great Neglect, ill Management, and Misapplication of the Revenue, by those who lately exercised the Power of Government, in this Province, the Fortifications on the Frontiers are totally decayed and ruined, and your Majesty's Revenue here burthened with considerable Debts, which must be paid by the assistance, therefore, from the crown.—Assemb. Jour., I: 171-72.

The first act of the provincial legislature establishing a standard of sizes for casks, weights, and measures, is passed.—Col. Laws N. T., I: 554. A resolution of the assembly, on May 5, provided that the standard of England should be followed.—Assemb. Jour., I: 162.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

Thomas Byerley is appointed and sworn in as collector and receiver-general.—Col. Coun. Min., 187. A warrant is issued to Caleb Heathcote, Thomas Wenham, and Peter Faucouinder, commissioners for managing that office, to deliver to Byerley the custom-house and all pertaining to the revenue.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 314.

The governor's council orders that the collectors of the £1,000 Aug. 3 for erecting batteries at the Narrows be summoned.—Col. Coun. Min., 187. See June 19.

"Ordered, That Mr. David Jamison & Mr. James Emet be sent as subscribers for recovering of the money that was Contributed for the Redemption of some who were Slaves in Sallye."—Trin. Min. (MS.). For the history of this case, see June 8, 1693; June 24, 1696; Sept. 6, and Dec. 2, 1697.

"Ordered, That ye Reverend Mr. Vesey Rectory, Coll-Wes- ham & Capt Willr Col-Wardens Coll-Peartree Capt. Torhill & Capt. Lurting be a Coffee to meet with Mr. Regailer Mr. Britt Lies? Hobson & Mr. Carter & they to Confer with & discover Mr. Henry Neering Organmaker, about making & Erecting an Organ in Trinity Church in New York, & if they shall think meet agree with him on as easy terms as possible."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

The governor's council orders that repairs to the custom-house be made.—Col. Coun. Min., 188. A warrant was issued on Nov. 3 to pay Thomas Byerley for the work.—Ibid., 190.

"Ordered, That Mr. William Carter's seeing the names & Sept. 2 sworn in.—Col. Coun. Min., 188.

Cornbury, with the council's advice, appoints Col. William Peartree mayor for the ensuing year.—M. G. C., II: 240. Peartree was reappointed mayor in 1704, 1705, and 1706.—Ibid., II: 274, 285, 310; Col. Coun. Min., 211. For a brief sketch of his life, see Man. Com. Coun. (1853), 401.

The new city hall is occupied by the common council.—M. G. C. C., II: 245; and see Oct. 16, 1699.

William Anderson (see Jan. 15) is appointed treasurer of the city and sworn in.—M. G. C., II: 240, 241. On Sept. 11, 1705, he was reflected, "he giving sufficient securities in the sum of One Thousand pounds for the due Execution of that office and he Stating and Posting the City's Accounts in the Booke in due form."—Ibid., II: 287. Anderson continued in office until Sept. 29, 1706 (p. v.).

In an address to the council and the assembly at the opening of a new session, Lord Cornbury says: "I must now acquaint you, Gentlemen, that the great Queen of England, my Mistress, has been pleased to ease this Province of a Burthen, which by Custom, has long lain upon it, I mean, that of Presents to the Governor, Chief of this Colony, her Majesty's Grace has been graciously pleased to confirm that Act, by which the last Fall you were so kind as to give me a very great Present [see Col. Laws of N. Y., I: 1—13] but at the same Time, her Majesty has commanded me to acquaint you, that she has given the necessary Orders, for preventing any Governor, Lieut. Governor or Commander in Chief, from receiving any Presents for the Future."

On the same day, the messenger of the council takes the "oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy" and subscribes "the Test" (see March 29, 1673), and the speaker and the members of the assembly take "the Abjuration oath."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 205—6. The oaths of allegiance and supremacy are also administered to the officers of the independent companies.—Col. Coun. Min., 189. See also Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., II: 628, footnote.

The governor's council orders that Marshall Hawdon "do produce to this Board the £1,500 granted to part of the said Custom house."—Col. Coun. Min. (Albany).

By order of the common council, four "poor Tradesmen" were made freemen gratis.—M. G. C., III: 243. This order was a violation of the Dongan Charter.—See May 23, 1698.

The common council resolves "that A Cage Whipping post Nov. pillory and Stocks be forthwith Erected before the City Hall." 1 This is Gunpowder Treason Day. The city provides a bonfire and wine for the celebration.—M. G. C., II: 256—7.
Rev. George Keith preaches at Trinity Church, having now come to the Province of New York after a widely different career in his religious theories. His sermon on this occasion was published in 1704 by Bradford, with the title The Notes of the True Church with the Application of them to the Church of England, and the sin of Separation from her. Delivered in a Sermon preached at Trinity Church in New York, before the Ordination of the Holy Sacrament of the Lord's Supper the 7th of November, 1704. In his "Epistle to all Unprejudiced Readers in these American parts," Keith makes violent charges against "those called Quakers and their Leaders, who abound in these American parts, and who most insolently in their assemblies, teach and practice such things as are abnormal to the State and Sacraments, in the said Church, with notorious Lyes and Falsehoods that the Quaker Teachers belch out against her, especially in their Meetings on Long Island."

There was also published by Bradford in 1704, probably at the same time as the above item, another sermon of Keith's, entitled The Great Necessity and Use of the Holy Sacraments of Baptism and the Lords Supper, delivered in a Sermon preached at Trinity Church in New York the 8th November, 1705. This contains no address to the reader, but has an appendix attacking the Quakers, and stating that many people of Pennsylvania were deserting their meetings on account of the "vilest and grossest Errors" taught by them.

The great dock and slips are leased to John Ellison for the term of nine years. He is required to clean the dock "to the hard Sandy foundation," while two yearly sums of money shall be paid upon his own Cost and Charge in the broad Street Joyning to the South End of the Common shore that now is and running from thence in length to the North End of the fish bridge in Said Street and the Said Shoaar to be made of two Inch board or of hard brick." This common sewer is to be completed by the following June. Ellison is also required "to make A Head on the End of the North End of the Said Bridge of good Stockadoes or Stone Wall to the full height of the New Street." His rental is to be one pepper corn per annum for the first three years, and £35 per annum for the last six years.—M. C. G., II: 247. On Dec. 9, Ellison having "fallen from his Agreement," the common council leased the dock and slips to a trio of lessors, Lancaster Symes, merchant, Gerritt Vanhorne, boltier, and Christopher Denne, carpenter, for 12 years from Nov. 1, 1705. The conditions about cleaning these properties were the same as those formerly agreed to by James Spencer. The new lessees were also required "att their own proper Cost and Charge" to make "A Common Sewer from the fish Bridge to the Other Common sewer in the broad street," to be finished by the following June; and "to make A head of stone or Stockadoes the height of the Bridge att the North End thereo." Ellison is also required "to fill up a Corner of the Dock Next Alderman Cortlandts and also A Slip of the Dock on the West Side thereof Next to white Hall or to Clean the same att their discretion.——"Ibid., II: 250-51.

Vanhorne soon retired from the combination (Feb. 13, 1705), and the lease was changed accordingly.—Ibid., II: 278. A combination of lesses proved no more satisfactory than a single one.—See Feb. 15, 1706; also Peterson & Edwards, N. Y., as an 18th Century Municipality, 120-22. See diagram of the dock, Addenda, 1700.

A city ordinance is passing provided that no carrame shall drive his cart over the Common sewer the lower end of the broad street of this city upon penalty of three shillings.——M. C. G., II: 229. It remained in force until 1712.—Ibid., II: 257. See Nov. 6, 1704.

The sum of £10 is appropriated by the common council "for the Covering of the Markethouse by the custom House building." Workmen are to be employed by the town.——Ibid., II: 249. On Dec. 9, an additional sum of £16 was appropriated "for the Shingling the Markethouse by the custom house."——Ibid., II: 251.

"Ordered, That Mr Wm Bradford & his Wife do sit in that house of the Pew which was formerly Mr Saml Burts along with Mr Dirck Ved Burts and continue till the said Burts Male children are of years to use the same."——Trin. Min. (MS.).

1704

Capt. Congreve, writing in this year to the Soc. for the Propagation of the Gospel regarding the "State of the Church in New York, 1704," said that "Before Colli: Fletcher was Govr of 1704 the Province of New York, no maintenance made for — Maintenance or Support of a Minister of the Church of England, nor Church erected in any part of the Province . . . . " Fletcher obtained contributions from "Colli: Nicholson Govr of Virginia" and others, founded and erected Trinity Church, and granted a charter to "the Rector, Church-Wardens," etc. He also procured the passage of an act which settled a maintenance of £100 per annum on the minister, who had also £26 per annum paid "out of his Majesty's Revenues" for house rent (stopped by Bellomont, but restored by Cornbury); but no "Paronage House" had yet been built. Lord Cornbury, "who religiously promotes the true interest of the Church & generously protects Servants & Members," also obtained an act to increase the minister's maintenance £60 per annum.—From transcript in Library of Congress of Clarendon MSS. (in Bodleian Library, Oxford), cited 102, f. 152 ("Extracts in Letters and Memorials relating to Lord Cornbury while governor of New York, 1702-1705") ; this extract is also among those from the Lambeth MSS. made by Rev. Francis L. Hawks, D.D., in 1836, and filed with Hawks MSS. in Church Mission House, N. Y. City.

"Mr. Bradford, the printer, was obliged to borrow of Trinity Church about forty pounds to buy paper upon which to print the book of Common Prayer. Chaplain Sharp became his security."——Ecles. Rec., III: 1569, calling (Trinity) Records, I: 49, and Dis. Hist. of Trin. Church, 158-59.

A free Latin school was established, with George Muirson as instructor.—Ecles. Rec., III: 1570. An assessment, levied on July 21, to raise £50 for his maintenance, showed the assessed valuation of each of the several wards as follows: Dock Ward, £10,500; East Ward, £9,935; South Ward, £7,765; North Ward, £4,505; West Ward, £3,665; Bowery, £1,705; Harlem, £545; Total, £53,500.—Trin. Min. (MS.).

In this year, the Lutheran church was repaired, and a building fund for a new church started.—Kretzmann, The Oldest Lutheran Church in Am., 18.

Anthony Aston, "commonly called Tony Aston," an English actor, passed the winter of 1703-4 in New York, where, as he said, he spent his time in "acting, writing, courting, fighting."——See Vol. 1, 266-66; also Sonneck, Pre-Revolutionary Opera in America, in The New Musical Review, VII: 438-441. Sonneck, Early Opera in Am., 4-71 and Daly, The First Theater in New York in Hist. Mag., July, 1864 (or ibid., pub. by the Dunlap Soc., 1866). See also May 6, 1706. For the first published mention of a play-house in New York, see Dec. 11, 1712.

One of the first law libraries of which we have any account was that of Samson Shenton Broughton, the attorney-general. It contained 53 volumes.—See Hist. of the Domestic Affairs of the Inhabitants of N. Y. in Man. Com. Coun. (1838), 503. But see Oct. 30, Nov. 9, 1704.

For a list of New York privateers, all of them having from 18 to 20 guns, fitted out at New York, between 1704 and 1708, see Man. Com. Coun. (1879), 667.

William Blathwayt reports favourably to the lord treasurer Jan. (see May 25) regarding a new grant to the Trinity church-wardens of the Queen's Farm and the Governor's Garden "without reserving any acknowledgment to the Crown." He speaks of the farm as containing about 100 acres, already granted to Trinity Church, and for which the crown receives a yearly acknowledgment of six bushels of what amounting to £12 a year. He values the entire farm at £200.

Of the Governor's Garden, which lies before the church in a convenient location for the minister's house, he says: This half acre "does now lye wast, and is of the smallest Value to be Sold."——Blathwayt, A Visit to New York, 273-77.

In negotiating with Dirck Benson for continuing his lease of the ferry, the common council requires him to "Land all Flower brought over to this City in the ferry Boats at the Slip ater Burgers path and also to Land passengers and other Commodities brought Over to this one tide at the Said Slip ater Burgers path and the Other tide att Countes Key."——M. C. G., II: 254. See Jan. 27, 1701; Aug. 13, 1704; April 11, 1705.

William Brickleley is fined 20 shillings "for prophaning Christ's Day" by keeping "open shop," although he pleads that he did it "Consentiently and not Contumaciously . . . . Brickleley and Quaker" (see Feb. 6, 1705).——Min. Gen. Session of the Peace (MS.), 86.
1704 This is the queen's birthday. A bonfire and wine are provided at the expense of the city to celebrate it.—M. G. C., II: 257. See also Feb. 6, 1703.

18 Dirck Vanderheyden presents his account for wine furnished Lord Cornbury. His excellence gives his prominent note.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 320. The transaction is significant of the character of this governor, who became bankrupt in New York (see Mar. 9, 1700), and whose young son died a drunkard later in Europe (see April 15, 1712). For a description of Cornbury's character and foibles, see Man. Coun. Coun. (1869), 765. See also April 25.

Mar. 18 Ingoldsby, writing from New York to Lord Nottingham on June 14, stated that, having arrived at Virginia with the fleet on Jan. 9, he returned to New York the beginning of March. Cornbury ordered his commission as lieutenant-governor published the next day in the council.—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 1529-30. The commission had been granted by the queen Nov. 26, 1702 (q. v.). It was revoked April 11, 1706 (q. v.).

8 This being the anniversary of proclaiming "her present Majesty Queen Anne," a celebration, consisting of a bonfire, with wine provided for toasting the queen's health, is held. A similar celebration was held on April 23 (erroneously recorded "the thirteenth of April"), on the anniversary of her coronation. Payment, amounting to £116, was made on July 11 to cover the expense.—M. G. C., II: 265.

The common council orders "that the Sheriff of this City do forthwith cause to be brought to the City Hall and Materials & Import Workmen for yr making of A Convenient & sufficient Prison for debtors on the upper Story of the City Hall at the East End thereof and that the Same be of the bigness as this Court."—M. G. C., II: 256.

Hendrick Vanderhale is granted permission by the common council "to make a Collar under ground before his dwelling house in Dock Street twelve foot into the Street." He is required to complete it "in six working days after he breaks up the Street," and to make it "Soo Strong that the way be secure."—M. G. C., II: 257. This is the first street vault in New York of which we find record. Cf. Report of the Chief Engineer of the Board of Estimate and Apportionment for the year 1699.

It is ordered by the common council that it shall be lawful for any person "to Kill any Swine that Shall be found Running at large in the Streets or Commons of this City on the south side of the fresh water."—M. G. C., II: 258; VI: 152.

It is also ordered that persons shall be subject to fine who "dig any holes in the Commons of this City on the south side of the fresh water or take or Carry away any earth or Mould or Shall Cut take or Carry Away any sods or Turf of any part of the said Commons."—Ibid.

The common council issues a peremptory order that all the swine on the south side of the great dock must be completed (raised and paved), as required by the terms of the grants of the lots fronting them. Likewise, the owners of the lots fronting the dock are required to have the "Said Street" raised, levelled, and paved, and the street now is "before the door of Mr. John Vanhorn." All these improvements must be finished by May 1 next.—M. G. C., II: 258.

Col. Richard Ingoldsby, appointed lieutenant-governor of the province, is sworn in.—Col. Coun. Min., 193. See Nov. 8, 1694; March 1704.

A warrant is issued to pay Lancaster Symes "for Bristol stones to the fort."—Col. Coun. Min., 193. Permission is given to him and to Christopher Denn, the dock-masters (see Dec. 9, 1695), to put up lading cranes.—Ibid., 194.

Apr. 14 The common council, being informed "that the Wijdow Reimbold andundry Others persons on the west side of the Broad way are levelling the fortifications and about to fence in the Street fronting to Hudsons River," threatens them with prosecution.—M. G. C., II: 260.

It is resolved by the common council "that John Marsh have Leaves to bring into the drainings of the Collars of this City at his own Charge and if he bring the same to perfection in A year and A day after the date hereof that then he have a grant for doing of the same Excluding all Others from making any benefit or Advantage of the said projection."—M. G. C., II: 260.

The common council, on Wall St. is completed about this time.—M. G. C., II: 261. For an account of the building of the hall, see Oct. 16, 1699.

19 Trinity vestry orders "That Col Wemham be desired to write to Mr Thrale to procure the Plate & furniture given by her Maty to Trinity Church and that he order Money to Mr Thrale for paying the Fees of the Officers for the effectual obtaining the same & that her word will satisifie Col Wemham what he shall disburr on that acco."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

The first printing-press in the English-speaking colonies of America was set up by Stephen Daye, in Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1639 (q. v., Mar.). Fifty years later, the earliest product of the press having the character of a domestic newspaper, was printed. This was a journalistic broadside, called The Present State of the New-English Affairs, bearing the imprint "Boston, Printed and Sold by Samuel Green, 1689." It may fairly be called "the precursor of the American newspaper." A specimen of this scarce sheet is preserved in the Massachusetts Archives, State House, Boston; the only other known copy is in the author's collection. Following this, and prior to the appearance of The Boston News-Letter, there were other sporadic papers of a news character published: Publick Occurrences both Foreign and Domestick (Boston, Sept. 25, 1690); Letters Written by John Campbell, Postmaster of Boston, and sent to the Governors of New England (April-Oct., 1703); and Letters Written by Duncan Campbell of Boston and sent to Governor Winthrop of Connecticut (May, 1700).—See An Historical Digest; Green, Ten Fac-simile Reproductions (1901); ibid. (1907).

It is ordered by the governor and council that the following warrants be issued: to pay William Smith for use of his house as soldiers' quarters; and to pay the commissioners of the revenue for fitting up the chapel's and surgeon's quarters in the fort, and for entertaining the governor's house.—Col. Coun., 195, 196.

The common council orders that Thomas Byerley, the receiver-general, and George Clarke, the secretary of the province, "be Complimented with the freedom of this City."—M. G. C., II: 263.

It is ordered by the governor and council that warrants be issued to pay Daniel Ebbetts for bricklayer's work in the fort; and Anne Daniels and Elizabeth Stokes for nursing sick soldiers.—Col. Coun. Min., 196.

The governor's council assigns a committee to "agree with workmen as Cheap as possible ... for the making of such repairs and doing of such things and finding Materials for the same in and abt her Majities 9th Fort in New York as were yesterday reported to this board to be of most absolute necessity to be done at present." Christopher Denn, the carpenter, had presented to the council "to Coosider off," at the meeting on May 4, a detailed estimate of the cost of repairs totalling £335. The governor ordered the council to inspect the work and "absolutely necessary to be done at p'tent." The report called for the expenditure of £300 only, including the "Glazing of the fort windows," three "Centry Boxes," 24 "Carriages for the Great Gunn's," and repairing "the Barracks" and "the fence round the fort."—Col. MSS., XLI: 69, 70 (Albany). There is a misleading entry in Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 325, under date of May 8, Denn's estimate of work for the council "to Consider off" being labelled "For carpenters' work, &c., done." See, further, May 13.

The committee of the council appointed to let a contract for 13 repairs to the fort, makes a report of the difficulties encountered. No glass has been found in town "for Glazing of the Windows," failing to find any one to undertake the mason's work "by the Great," they have arranged with Daniel Ebbitts as "the most proper man to performe the same" on a day basis. He does not wish to undertake it "unsuited to his Fort" in New York as were yesterday reported to this board to be of most absolute necessity to be done at present."

William Blathwayt, the auditor-general, writing to Sec. Clarke from Whitehall, states that he has received the draughts of the Queen's Farm and of the Governor's Garden; he reports thereon to the lord treasurer, and comments on the public accounts of the province of New York.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 325, citing XLI: 79, of Eng. MSS. in sec. of state's office, Albany; and Blathwayt's
PL. 24A.

Signature on Last Page, May 6, 1697. See p. 400.

July 4

Jour. (transcript), II: 265–66. This has reference to the desired May transfer of these properties to Trinity Church.—See Jan. 27 and June 27, 1704, and June 13, 1705.

25 Thomas Coddington having desired to purchase the town lot, "A Certain Gore of Land Situate and being between the Rear of his fence and the Common Road or highway Containing about forty acres of land in the Lots or town lots not sold But Leased for A Term of years."—M. C. C., II: 264. On Oct. 3, it was resolved that 60 acres be leased to Coddington for 21 years at six pence per acre annum. The land is thus described: "beginning where the North West Line between William Hoos and the said Coddingtonley Lotts End that Line Extending its Selle to the Road or highway thence along and between the Road and the Harlem Line Running North till it makes up the Number of Sixty Acres which Shall be Confined by Another Line Running North West and south East between and A Cross from the Road to the Said Line."—Ibid., II: 273. This marks the beginning of the city's policy of leasing (rather than selling) the public lands, which has resulted in great advantage to the municipality.

28 "A Petition by Mrs. Peterson..."—Trinity Church. The Oct. 27, 1704, and June 28, 1705, are noted. The petition is signed by "Robert Thos. the Day after, had a good and comfortable Meeting there [Quaker], and though I had heard... that the Lord Cornbury had threatened, that if ever I should come into his Government he would confine me, for some Words falsely alleged to have been spoken by me to my Testimony, some Time before I was in Maryland, (with which he had no Business at New-York) about the National Church of England, her Sacraments, Order, and Catechism; yet I did not go one Step out of my Way, nor at all shun him about it."—Jour. of the Life of Thomas Story, 370.

29 Cornbury again complains to the Lords of Trade (see Dec. 12, 1702) of the difficulty he has in communicating with England: "The post that goes through this place [New York] goes Eastward as far as Boston but Westward he goes no further than Philadelphia, and there is no other post upon all this continent, so that if I have any letters to send to Virginia, or to Maryland, I must either send an Express who is often retardcd for want of boats to cross those great Rivers, they must go over—or else for want of horses, or else I must send them by some passengers who are going thither—The least I have known any Express take to go from here to Virginia, has been three weeks, so that very often, before I can hear from Colli Nicholson, we are told—M. C. C., II: 278. The corporation law called for a payment of £112 from "every Merchant Trader or Shop Keeper."—M. C. C., II: 321.

June 12 In 2 Sloops. We hear 500 French and Indians are Marched from Canada, to attack some parts of New-England.—N. Y. letter in Boston News-Letter, June 12–19, 1704.

14 Lieut.-Gov. Ingoldsby reports to Lord Nottingham that the consumption of Bour, the staple manufacture of New York Province, having ceased in the Spanish West Indies on account of the war, the inhabitants within his jurisdiction are much impoverished.—N. T. Col. Docs., IV: 1090.

23 An act of provincial legislature is passed appropriating the room on the south side of the city hall, where the Court's court is usually held, for the general assembly's sessions, and the room in the north-east part for a lobby. To fit up these for the purposes intended, the act provides for raising £1411010 by taxation before the last of October. The city and county of New York are required to pay £31178 of this.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 569. The amount raised by this act is to pay workmen's bills, buy furniture, and buy Alderman Totten "a Pair of Gloves, for his Care and Trouble in the Surveying the Work."—Assembly Jour., I: 180–81.

On June 30, Cornbury wrote to the lords of trade that he signed this bill because "till this time the Assembly has always sat in a Tavern," which he thought "was a scandalous thing."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 1114–15. For example of such occupation of a tavern, see Dec. 1, 1702.


The property owned by Trinity at this time is described in the act as follows: "Beginning at the corner of the burying-place, and a certain tract of land belonging thereunto, bounded easterly..."—ibid., I: 561. On account of imperfectness in the first charter (see May 6, 1697), this act reincorporates Trinity Church.—Eccles. Rec., III: 1595.

The property owned by Trinity at this time is described in the act as follows: "Beginning at the corner of the burying-place, and a certain tract of land belonging thereunto, bounded easterly..."—ibid., I: 561. On account of imperfectness in the first charter (see May 6, 1697), this act reincorporates Trinity Church.—Eccles. Rec., III: 1595.

28 The site was the present Nos. 18–21 Pine St.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 932.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1704 Rip van Dam petitions the common council for “A Grant or July Lease of the swamp lying to the Northward of Mr. Beeckmans Orchard,” and a committee is appointed to examine the city’s title to the property.—M. C. C., II: 266. They reported on Aug. 25 that, after examining “several Ancient Patents,” they found “that the Right and property thereof is in this Corporation,” and a committee was appointed “to treat with Mr. Van Dam or any Other person or persons about farming of the said swamp for the Term of twenty one years.”—Ibid., II: 269. On Oct. 3 (q. d.), it was resolved to lease the Swamp to Van Dam at an annual rental of 20 shillings.—Ibid., II: 274.

2 The common council pays the executors or administrators of John Cooley, blacksmith, “for Iron work done to a Battery of Guos under the Trees on the East Side of Burgars path in the year 1703.”—M. C. C., II: 266. It was constructed prior to 1695.—See “Half-moon at Burger’s Path (second site),” in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 945.

8 A petition to Cornbury is read in council from the rector, etc., of Trinity Church, asking that certain funds, raised for the redemption of captives in Barbary, may be applied toward “finishing the building of 3d Church.”—Dec. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), III: 253-54. On Aug. 14, a committee reported favourably on the petition.—Ibid., III: 255.


24 Trinity vestry orders “That a Convenient place be fitted in the lowest flour [sic] in the Steeple for the Rector to retire in & that the same be left to the Discretion of the Church Wardens.”—Trin. Min. (MS.).

25 A French privateer, having overtaken and plundered several sloops, comes to anchor at Sandy Hook, where she continues her depredations. A Dutch privateer, commanded by Capt. Claver, engaged the French vessel on July 28, but “without affecting any thing.” On July 29, “Capt Everett and Capt Pennistoon in two good Sloops” started in pursuit of the French privateer.—From N. Y. letter in Boston News-Letter, July 31-Aug. 7, 1704; Col. Coun. Min., 199. See also July 26, 1705.

29 Peter van Dyke’s name appears in the “list of men that have signed to goe with Capt. Nicholas Everetson on an expedition against a french privateer which appeared off the coast.” Van Dyke ranks as one of the most expert of American silversmiths. He was an active participant in the factious strife which kept the city in a state of political unrest during the administration of Gov. Cochy. For a sketch of his life and work, see Met. Museum of Art Catalogue of Exhibition of Silver used in N. Y., N. J., and the South (1916), xxviii-xx, 58-60.

27 The militia is called out because of the report that ten large ships, supposed French, have come within Sandy Hook. On the following day they were found to be prizes of Capt. Claver (see July 25), who was allowed to bring them into port.—Cal. Coun. Min., 199.

30 Capt. George Rogers of the man-of-war “Jersey” refuses to obey an order for cruising, except by request in writing. Such a letter to him is signed the next day by order of the governor’s council. On Aug. 7, he went in pursuit of the French privateer (see July 25), which, it is reported, intends to go toward Boston. The council warns Gov. Dudley of Massachusetts.—Cal. Coun. Min., 199.

31 There is a house, owned by Augustus Lucas, a mile from New York (i.e., north of the Fresh Water Pond). It is offered for sale.—Boston News-Letter, July 31-Aug. 7, 1704.


34 The council for Propagating the Gospel opened “a Catechising School for the Slaves at New York, in the year 1704, in which City there were computed to be about 1500 Negro and Indian Slaves.” They recommended that “The Legislature in the Colonies, would, by a law, oblige all Slaves to attend for their Instruction.” A teacher was found in Capt. Elias Neau a Lanter in New York City as a Trader.” He commenced his labours in the year 1704, with great Diligence,” the schoolhouse being “the uppermost floor in Mr. Neau’s House.”—From An Account of the Endeavours used by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign parts. Aug. to instruct the Negro Slaves in New York, together with Two of Bp. Gibson’s Letters on that Subject (London, 1750), reprinted in A Short Account of that Part of America (1850), II: 117. Extracted from divers Authors, in order to shew the iniquity of that Trade, and the falsity of the Arguments usually advanced in its Vindication (3rd ed., Phila., 1762). London, reprinted, 1768. See also Chronology, April 7, 1715; March 11, 1715. Regarding Elias Neau’s religious activities, see Eccles. Rec., III: 1559. “The most effective work of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel among Negroes of the Northern colonies was accomplished in New York.”—Jour. of Negro Hist. (1916), I: 356. For other references to Neau’s work, see Desc. Hist. N. T., III: 75, 78, 82, 84, 566; and a brief reference to his career in Man. Com. Coun. (1862), 85-86. Gov. Cornbury returns to New York from Albany, “which place with the rest of the Frontiers, he found in a very good posture of Defence.”—N. Y. letter in Boston News-Letter, Aug. 14-21, 1704.

15 Trinity corporation petitions the common council for “A Re- lease of the Title of this Corporation to the Land Adjacent to the Church & Buryal place &c.;” and a committee is appointed “to Examine into the Quantity of the Land Desired.”—M. C. C., II: 268.

20 A new lease is granted by the common council to Dirck Benson, “the farmer of the ferry,” on his application, which shows “the great decay of the Revenue thereof Occasioned by the late sickness, by Another ferry being settled at yellow hooke, and by the Transport-ation of the Corne of long Island Another way and by Several Other ways and means,” etc.—M. C. C., II: 267-68. See Jan. 27, 1701; Jan. 27, 1704; April 11, 1705.

32 Elias Neau (see Aug. 4) writes from New York to Mr. Cham- berlayne: “I went with Mr. Moor to His Excellency’s [Cornbury’s] House, & we spoke to him concerning the Designs of the Society for the Prop. of the Gospel, for the Instruction of the Indians & Negroes, who promised to assist us both with his Authority . . . If Mr. Vesey had as much affectation for ye Illustrious Society as my Lord Cornbury, I should not meet with ye least Difficulty.”—From transcript in Library of Congress of Clarendon MSS. (in Bodleian Library, Oxford), cited 102, f. 150 (“Extracts of Letters and Memorials relating to Lord Cornbury while governor of New York, 1702-1707”).

30 In accordance with the act of the general assembly to enable the city to raise money to defray the annual public charges, the common council resolves that £50 be raised by taxation “for the making of sufficient Goals,” to pay the city’s share of the expense “for the finishing the Assembly Room and Lobby,” and to pay salaries and other necessary charges.—M. C. C., II: 270. A copy of this letter of the French congrega- tion is buried.—Boston News-Letter, Sept. 4-11, 1704. See Dec. 10, 1702.

8 A ship, supposed to be a French privateer when seen off Sandy Hook on the 6th, is bought to the city. The crew was ordered ex- amined, and on Capt. Claver’s statement it was a prize to be taken by Capt. Rene Toogreton (commander of a privateer) from one “L’Roux,” who had been trading illegally with the Spaniards.—Cal. Coun. Min., 200. A letter from Martineau written earlier in the year mentioned a “M. Laroux” who was connected with the Spanish trade there. The similarity of his activities and those of the above-mentioned L’Roux make their identity seem probable. “There is lately arrived a small Spanish ship of 6 guns from Laverderouse with about 800,000 pieces of eight, they have two French-men-of-war, each 50 guns, getting richly loaded to the coast of New Spain . . . and the convoy of this fleet has 50 guns richly loaded with money and merchandise, which has been trading on that coast this two years and commanded by M. Laroux.”—Cal. State Papers: Am. and W. Indies (1704-5), 184. See Oct. 10, 1695.

10 A warrant is issued by the governor and council to Capt. John Riggs, the commandant of the fort, to permit the burial of Mary Slaughter, widow of the late Gov. Henry Slaughter, in a vault in the fort beside her husband.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 311. The coffins deposited here were removed when the fort was demolished. See June 18, 1700.

3 A Jacob Regnier, barrister-at-law, is accorded the freedom of the Oct. city.—M. C. C., II: 278. He was living in New York City.

3 The city leases more outlying lands. Twenty-one year leases are given of Beeckman’s Swamp and of 60 acres in Harlem.—M. C. C., II: 273. See May 25 and July 11.
The city pays John Ellison £11:6:3 for Plank Nails and Oct. worke done for the Rails Round the market house by the Bridge.—M. G. C., II: 274. See May 17, 1700.

There is laid before the clergy of the English Church, convened at New York by Lord Cornbury and Col. Francis Nicholson, a "Summary Account" of the state of the church in the province. Among the benefits of Trinity Church, enumerated by Rev. William Vesey, is the gift of a bell, valued at £50, from the Bishop of London. Vesey also states that Cornbury, in view of the past and present expense of the parishes of Trinity "in raising the Edifice and steeple to that perfection they designed it," recommended to the town to bestow a further aid to this noble and available object. The said City, known by the name of the King's Farm, to the use & benefit of the said Church, with half an acre of ground adjoining to the said Church designed by his Lordship [Cornbury] for a Garden and a house to be built for the said Incumbent." Cornbury has also "contributed to the building a French church." He has been instrumental "in erecting a law for establishing a Latin free school, and to endow it with a salary of Fifty pounds per Annum, to which station his Lordship hath preferred the ingenious Mr. George Muirison, who for sometime discharged that function with approbation & Success. Two other Schools are likewise established in this City by his Excellency's care, &c.

Vesey continues (and this portion of his "Account" appears to be addressed to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel) by recommending that "the Worthily and ingenious Mr. Muirison be appointed, instead of "the pious and deserving Mr. Elias Neau," to the school in Dec. 1670.—Dec. Hist. N. Y. (410 ed.), III: 74-75. The original MS. of this "Account" is with the Clarendon MSS., in the Bodleian Library, Oxford.

John Talbot writes from New York to Mr. Keith that Cornbury on this day signed the commission of Mr. Sharpe to be "Chaplain for Her Majy Fort & Forces at N. York," in place of "Mr. Mott who dyed about 3 Months ago" (see July 22).—From transcript in Lib. of Cong. of Clarendon MSS. (in Bodleian Library, Oxford), cited 1021 f 151 ("Extracts of Letters and Memorials relating to Lord Cornbury while governor of New York, 1702-1707"). The text of the commission is in Dec. Hist. N. Y. (410 ed.), III: 250. Sharpe continued in this capacity until March 11, 1713 (p. 9).

Nov. Daniel Ebbets, a bricklayer employed to make repairs on the fort (see May 13), petitions the governor for the payment of his account of £410:0:07, which, he says, "has been audited and found just." Having procured "materials for the said work, on his promise to pay for them in a very short time," he is every day "threatened to be arrested and put in prison for the Victuals he & his family eat while he was working in the said Garrison, & for the materials he used about the work." He adds that he has no money to pay for "his labour," and that the contractors, "in this Extremity or else he shall inevitably Starve in Goale this winter and his family perish for want of Sustenance."—Col. MSS., L: 17 (Albany). The records give us no information regarding the outcome.

Cornbury reports to the lords of trade that, since his last letter of June 30, a French privateer of 14 guns has taken a ship just outside Sandy Hook, bound from England to New York, on which were packets addressed to him by the lords.

He refers to his intention of proposing the introduction of a bill in each province to lay a tax to maintain "the post" (the press-riders), "which then might have gone from Boston to North Carolina."

He explains "how necessary it is to have a standing Force in this Province, where we are exposed to the invasions of the Enemy by sea," adding that "there have not a hundred barrels of powder left, and several of them are spoiled, I have no small arms at all, no Cartouch boxes nor paper, not one bed for the men to lie upon, but what has been peeced over and over again, not a sword in the Garrison, nor a dagger yet the Enemy should attempt any thing upon our frontiers this Winter, we shall not have powder enough left for salutes."—N. Y. 7: Col. Doc., IV: 1120-21.

Ebenzer Willson, the high sheriff, is paid £100:0:09 for "the fitting and making sufficient the Goals of this City."—M. G. C., II: 276.

Alderman Jeremiah Tothill is paid £11:18:8 by the common council as "the Quoitation and proportion of the City and County of New York for fitting and furnishing A Room for the Genl Assembly with A Lobby in the City Hall of New York Pursuant to the Act of Genl Assembly for Raising of the same."—M. G. C., II: 276. See June 27, 1704.

Carmen are forbidden to drive their carts "over the Common Sewer in the broad Street near the Little Bridge upon penalty of £5 to be paid to the Freeman who first shall discover the same."—M. G. C., II: 277. This action was probably due to the fact that the sewer was not extended through to the dock, but was open and covered with plank at the foot of Brant St. On Aug. 20, 1709 (p. 7), the sewer was ordered extended and the open space beneath the little bridge filled in. For location of the little bridge and the development of the adjacent water front from 1648 and 1709, see diagram, Add. M. C., 1709.

The court of chancery is revived by Cornbury's order.—Col. Coun. Min., 202. See also An Ordinance of His Excellency, Edward Vincs Cornbury, Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the Province of New [farr] York, New Jersey and Territories depending thereon in America, and Vice-Admiral of the same, etc., in Council (printed by Bradford, 1704). This court had been suspended by a previous ordinance, June 13, 1702 (p. 9).—Col. Coun. Min., 171.

A proclamation is received in Boston, signed by the queen, affecting the rates of all foreign coins in the English colonies, and specifying their value in shillings and pence. These coins include "Seville Pieces of Eight," old and new, "Ducatons of Flanders," "Crusados of Portugal," "Old Rix Dollars of the Empire," etc.—N. Y. letter in Boston News-Letter, Dec. 4-11, 1704. This proclamation was reached New York Jan. 23, 1705— Ibid., Jan. 29-Feb. 5, 1705.

"The Cittie of New York is a pleasant, well compacted place, situated on a Commodus River wth is a fine harbour for shipping. The Buildings Brick Generally, very stately and high, though not altogether like ours in Boston. The Bricks in some of the Houses are of divers Coullers and laid in Checkers, being glassed lock very agreeable. The inside of them are neat to admiration, the wooden work, for only the walls are plastered, and the Sumers and Gist are plained and kept very white scow'd as so is all the partitions of made of Bords. The fire places have no Jams (as numberes have) But the Basics run flush with the walls, and the Hearth is of Tyles and is as far out into the Room at the Ends as before the fire, wth is Generally Five foot in the Low'r rooms, and the peice over where the mantle tree should be is made as ours with Joyners work, and as I suppose is faster'd in order rodd's inside. The House where the Vendue was, had Chimney Corners like ours, and they and the hearths were laid wth the finest tile that I ever see, and the stair cases laid all with white tile which is ever clean, and so are the walls of the Kitchen wth had a Brick Floor. They were making Great preparations to Receive their Governor, Lord Cornbury from the South, and for that End raised the militia to Gard him on shore to the fort. "They are Generally of the Church of England and have a New England Gentleman for their minister, and a very fine church set out with all Customary requites. There are also a Dutch and Divers Conventicles, as they call them, viz. Baptist, Quakers, &c. They are not strict in keeping the Sabbath as in Boston and other places where I had bin, But seem to deal with great exactness as far as I see or Deall with. They are sociable to one another and Curtees and Civill to strangers and fare well in their houses. The English go very fashionable in their dress. But the Dutch, especially the middling sort, differ from our women, in their habit go house, were [were] French muches [vile] are like a Capp and a head band in one, leaving their ears bare, which are set out wth Jewells of a large size and many in number. And their fingers hoop'd with Rings, some with large stones in them of many Coullers as were their pendants in their ears, which You should see very old women wear as well as Young. "They have Vendues very frequently and make their Earnings very well by them, for they treat with good Liquor Liberally, and the Customers Drink as Liberally and Generally as is by paying for that to which they Bidd up Briskly for, after the sack has goe plentifully abouto, tho' sometime good penny worths are got there. Their Diversions in the Winter is Riding Slews about three or four Miles out of Town, where they have Houses of entertainment at a place called the Bowery, and some go to other Hands House who handsomely treat, and Mr. Burrell has car'd his spouse and Daughter and myself out to one Madame..."
THE CONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1704. Dowes, a Gentlewoman who lived at a farm House, who gave us a handsome Entertainment of five or six Dishes and choice Beer and meathin, Cyder, &c. all which she said was the produce of her farm. I believe we met 50 or 60 slays that day. They went to the market and set the wheels turn out of the path for none except a Loaden Cart. Nor do they spare for any diversion the place affords, and sociable to a degree, they're Tables being as free to their Naysboors as to themselves.

22. Thursday, Dec. 21, set out for New Haven with my Kinsman Trowbridge, and the man that waited on me about one [in the] afternoon and about three came to half-way house about ten miles out of town, where we Baited and went forward, and about 5 came to Spitting Devil, Else Kings bridge, where they pay three pence for passing over with a horse, which the man that keeps the Gate set up at the end of the Bridge receives."—The Journals of Madame Knight, and Rev. Mr. Buckingham. From the Original Manuscripts, Written in 1704 and 1710 (N. Y., 1825).

23. Richard Harris, who had married the widow of Roger Baker, a tavern-keeper in William St. (see Feb. 27, 1704), is allowed the sum of £6218/6, by the common council "for an Entertainment given by this Corporation to his Excellency the Lord Cornbury upon his Arrival here from his Government of New Jersey."—M. G. C., II: 275. For a number of years, Harris's tavern was a favourite public-house. See Nov. 24, 1710.

1705

Rev. William Vesey, in writing (probably this year) regarding the "Benefactions of Trinity Church of New York," mentions that Lord Cornbury " hath contributed to the building a French Church [see July 8, 1704]. And since the death of the late minister of the French congregation [see Sept. 2, 1704] resolves to use his interest to introduce a French minister that shall have Episcopal ordination and conform to the constitution of the church."—Ecles. Recs., III: 1552. See June 12, 1804.

3. New York inventory of this year mentions "a fine chest of drawers of walnut and olive wood £.6."—Lockwood, Colonial Furniture in Am. (1901), 53. Chests of drawers were mentioned in the earliest New York records. The first mention, in America, of a tea-table is in a New York inventory of this year.—Ibid., 239.


Feb. A Protestant declaration is signed by the "Justices by &c. City & County of New York" on Feb. 5, and by the "Aldermen & Assisants of New York" on Oct. 14 (all signatures being on the same document), stating: "I do believe that in the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, it is not any Tradition of the Church of England used in the Preparation of bread and wine into the body and blood of Christ at or after the Consecration thereof by any Person whatsoever and that the Invocation or Adoration of the Virgin Mary or any Other Saint and the sacrifice of the Mass as they are now used in the Church of Rome are superstitious and idolatrous ..."—From the original declaration, in metal file labelled "Filed Papers 1700-1800," city clerk's record-room.

A proclamation from the queen "for settling and ascertainings the current rates of the Coin in the Plantations" is published in New-York, and the city is soon drained of ready money, causing Cornbury to write a protest to the lords of trade. This being "the day the Boston Post sets out from hence," as soon as the proclamation was published "several persons here (pursuant to the directions sent to them from Boston) sent away as much money by the Post, as he could carry, and for four or five days all manner of Trade was stopped: there was no Market, nor one could [sic] buy anything with ready money." Cornbury recites several instances to show how the proclamation has injured trade.—N. Y. Col. Dirs., IV: 1131-33.

The Meeting house within this City Commonly Called and known by the Name of the Quakers Meeting house" is recorded as "the place of her Majesty's Protestant subjects dissenting from the Church of England Commonly Called Quakers to assemble and meet together for the worship and service of Almighty God." Such certification is signed by three members, one of whom is William Brickley (see Feb. 1, 1704). The recording of religious meeting-places is in conformity with the "Act of Parliament made in the first Year of the Reign of King William and Queen Mary, which Enacted an Act for that Part of the Protestant Subjects dissenting from the Church of England from the penalty of Certain Laws."—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (MS.), 93-94. The act referred to was passed May 17, 1689.—Paris Hist., VI: 263-66; Statutes of Great Brit., III: 401-2.

The sum of £107 is paid for hanging the bell of Trinity Church.—Ecles. Rec., III: 1768.

Trinity vestry orders "That the Church Yard be Inclined," and also that "Casemates [probably storm sash] be made in all the Church Windows."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

On this day occurred the death of "the Honourable Col. William Smith Eq. (the first of Her Majesties Council of this Province) at his House at Brockenhaven."—N. Y. Corresp, in Boston News-Letter, March 5-12, 1704 (5). Col. Smith was formerly governor of Tangier, and had been a member of the council here since 1691, longer than any of his colleagues.—Col. Corn. Min., 5, 63; see also Man. Comn. Coun. (1864), 612-13; M. C. C., IV: 116, 417.

The common council orders that the mayor permit the inhabitants of the city "to secure their Gunpowder in the small Magazine of the Garrison in order to prevent future damage."—M. G. C., II: 279. The order appears to have been prompted by a petition (undated) made by R. Walters, Leonard Lewis, and others, living near "Burgh path," complaining "That of Late Great Quantities of Gunpowder has been Imported and housed in the Said Neighborhood, ... whereby the said neighborhood is extremely affrighted ..." They ask that the governor "may be Satisfied that the powder may be Lodged [ledged] in the Kings Stores or that some other Convenient House may be Elsware appointed out of the Towne until the City Can build a Convenient House for that purpose."—From the original petition in file labelled "Filed Papers, 1700-1800," city clerk's record-room. See also April 13, 1700; May 28, 1702.

The governor's council orders that the east "bastion" of Fort Anne be repaired.—Col. Corn. Min., 202.

The common council orders "that two pair of Stairs be made in the Dock on each Side of the little bridge, that the said little bridge be mended and the benches put up, and that two posts be put up in the Marketkhe by the great bridge in Order to Keep out the Cows."—M. G. C., II: 279. See May 17, 1700. The "little bridge" covered the sewer at the foot of Broad St.

The common council orders that the great bridge be repaired.—Apt. M. G. C., II: 280.

The common council permits Dirck Benson to repair the ferry house and deduct the amount of the expense from his rent.—M. G. C., II: 280. He was paid on Oct. 11 the sum of £30 for bricklayers work Bricks Lime Nails, the use of sills and Ladders, Carmon, meat & Drink for workmen scaffold Foles Iron work boards Gutter and Plank and Glass &c.; in connection with these repairs.—Ibid., II: 387. See Jan. 27, 1701; Jan. 27, 1704.

It is ordered by the governor and council that a proclamation be issued forbidding the imposition of "elipt bits and double bits."—Col. Corn. Min., 203-4.

John Vietti is paid ten shillings, sixpence, "for painting the Queens Arms upon the Constables Staves."—M. G. C., II: 281.

The anniversary of the queen's coronation was to be celebrated on this day, with a bonfire and "three Gallons of wine to drink health to her Majesty."—M. G. C., II: 281. This event was first celebrated on April 25, 1703 (p. 6). Later references to the anniversary occur in 1706 (ibid., II: 293), where it appears the coronation took place on St. George's Day; in 1711 (ibid., II: 442); and in 1713 (ibid., III: 35).

The queen sends a new provincial seal to Cornbury, which she may thus express: "the same being engraved on the one side with our Royal Effigies, and two Indians Kneeling and presenting unto us, with our Royal Titles round the circumference of the said seal, and on the other side with our Royal arms, with the Garter, Crown, supporters and motto, and this inscription round the circumference "Sigillum provinciae nostrae novi Eboraci in America"—N. Y. Col. Dirs., IV: 173. July 28, Governor Popple wrote Cornbury that the lords of trade required the old seal to be broken.—Ibid., IV: 1157. The new seal was received Sept. 6 (q.v.).
The governor's council issues an order that guard-rooms for the town militia be prepared in the city hall. —Col. Coun. Min., 204.

The common council orders that the following streets and places be paved "before the fifteenth day of July next" (July 15, 1705). From the custom-house corner house of the Widow Kierstead, the street leading down to the custom-house bridge; the street fronting the dock (later Water St.), between the great and little bridge (i.e., between the present Moore and Broad Sts.), the south end of Broad St. to the little bridge on both sides of the way, fronting the house of Covenant Teneyck to the south end of the wharf, and from thence along the wharf fronting the river to the corner house of Martin Clock; Queen St. as far as Mr. Beckman’s; the New St.; and Verlutes Hill to Broad St. —M. C. C., II: 282. As usual, each citizen was made responsible, under penalty, for paving in front of his own building or lot; but it is apparent that the penalty was not exacted, because an order for the pavement of the same streets, with one addition, viz., "the Street Commonly Called the Broadway ... from Trinity Church to the Market house," appears under date of May 1, 1707, with Aug. 1 as the time limit. —Ibid., II: 320–21, 324. Further, it was reported on May 20, 1708, that former orders for paving the streets had been "much Neglected." Another ordinance was, therefore, passed, to which citizens were required "to render an Entire Complaisance." —Ibid., II: 355–56. See May 20, 1708.

The common council appoints a committee to "Cause Grates to be put up before the Common sewer in the broad Street." As soon as this is done they are to "Cause the Grate at the End of the Common sewer Next the Dock to be pulled down that the water may have a Free passage." —M. C. C., II: 283. On Aug. 5, this grate was required to be employed persons "for the making of A Convenient Grate att the North End of the Common sewer in the broad Street." —Ibid., II: 284.

Trinity vestry orders "That the Church Wardens get an Address drawn, to be presented to his Excellency (Cornbury) to Grant the Queens Farme & the Queens Garden to Trinity Church, & that the Vestry present the same." —Trin. Min. (M.B.). See June 18, 1702; July 5 and 18, 1705.

The governor and council order that a warrant issue to the attorney-general to prepare letters patent to Trinity Corruption "for y6 parcel of Land Commonly known & called by y6 name of the Queens Farme, & also for y2 lot of Ground lying & being in y8 City of N. York, near Trinity Church commonly called & known by y6 name of y8 Queens Garden." —Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 216. A similar order was given on July 18 (q.v.). The conveyance deed dated Nov. 23, 1707 (q.v.).

Cornbury informs the council that a French privateer came to the mouth of the harbour (see July 25, 1704), and that he ordered several vessels to be fitted to destroy it or drive it from this coast; but as the people were unwilling to go on this expedition without reward, he issued a proclamation promising 2,000 "pounds of Eight" to be divided among the volunteers. The expedition failed to find the privateer; but Cornbury asked the council to consider rewarding the 300 officers and men who were employed. —Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 250–51. Cf. July 23–20, 1705.

The common council pays Johannes Hybon £300:14½ "for Aug. Planks Carting Nails hoige boards Staples workmen & Other Materials & Expenses in making the Guard Room at the Custom house bridge." —M. C. C., II: 284.

A provincial act is passed "for Enforcing and Continuing the Act for Encouraging a Post Office in this Province of New York for three Years from the Month of October ... 1704." It mentions the titles of previous acts to encourage a post-office, which has been found "Very Advantageous to the Inhabitants of this Province by the preserving of Trade and Maintaining Mutual Correspondence amongst our Neighbouring Colony's and Plantations." —Col. Laws. N. Y., I: 580–81. This act expired Oct. 31, 1707.—Ibid. In his report to the lords of trade on Nov. 20, Cornbury said this law was "absolutely necessary, for without it the Post to Boston and Philadelphia will be lost." —N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 1166. See, further, Nov. 30, 1705.

An act is passed by the legislature "for y6 better Explaining & more Effectual putting in Execution" the Ministry Act of Sept. 23, 1693 (q.v.). —Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 234; Laws of N. Y. (Gaine ed.), Chap. 956.

Four privateers arrive at New York, bringing with them "a Spanish Prize, which they took in sight of the Havannah, bound in thither." It is described as "a Ship of near 500 Tons 20 Guns," and "a rich Prize," loaded with wine, brandy, oil, raisins, currants, anchovies, olives, and dry goods. —Boston News-Letter, Aug. 13–20, 1705. See Sept. 19, 1705.

The council considers a statement of an account for repairs to the passage "between the chapel and fort distilling room." On Aug. 30, a warrant was issued to Adolphus Phillipps "for repairing passage." —Col. Coun. Min., 206. No other reference to this room appears in the records of the period.

A part of the English merchants, consisting of three ships and thirteen merchantmen, arrives at Sandy Hook, having encountered a "most Violent Storm, wherein several of the Fleet perished, and those that escaped are most miserably shattered and damned ..." —N. Y. correspondence in Boston News-Letter, Sept. 3–10, 1705. See Sept. 17, 1705.

The new provincial seal (see May 3) is received from England. On Oct. 3, Cornbury reported that he had it, and had ordered that the old one be broken. —N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 1185. On March 26, 1707, the lords of trade wrote Cornbury that they had not received the old provincial seal. —Vide 2,000 "pounds of Eight."
The men of the brigantine "Dragon" (Capt. Ginckes), one of the privates which arrived with a Spanish prize on Aug. 19, are leaders in a riot in front of the sheriff's house. They assault him, wounding him, and kill another. (See also Capt. C. L. Royer, "The Gunpowder Treason of Sept. 16, 1705," ibid., Oct. 29, Nov. 5, 1705.)

Mayor William Peartree is given a warrant from the governor and council to impress carpenters for H. M. S. "None Such."—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 339. On Oct. 20, it was ordered by the governor's council that carpenters be impressed by the mayor for making repairs to the man-of-war "Deal Castle."—Cal. Colonial Min., 207.

Oct. 5
A bill was brought before the legislature on Sept. 27, on recommendation of Gov. Cornbury, to raise a sum of money to pay furnishers and others for the defence of the frontier, and was under consideration until Oct. 12. It involved the important question of personal and official responsibility for the disposition of public moneys. On Oct. 10, a committee of the assembly asserts in their report that "Though considerable sums have been raised, and duly paid in for the Defence of Albany, the Freeholders of ... been refused by the Crown, that not one of them as yet has been able to avoid a Suspension, which having hitherto been succeeded by a total Exclusion, all possibility of rendering any Account to, or viewing or examining any Account by Assembly, has been illused, and the Disposition of all publick Monies left in the Dark."—Assemb. Jour., 3: 606-7.

Nov. 2
Caleb Heathcoat, writing from the Manor of Scarsdale to the secretary of the Soc. for the Propagation of the Gospel, in answer to questions concerning the society's ministers, particularly commends the work of "that good man, Mr. Neau, as Catechist to the negroes and Indians."—Doc. Hist. N. Y., 4 (40 ed.), III: 82. See also Nov. 17, 1700.

10
Ingoldsby reports to the lords of trade that Cornbury has refused to permit him to act as lieutenant-governor.—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 1162-63.

13
Mr. "Moore" (Moore) writes from New York to "ye Secretaries."—"The suffering of wch (via Dutch Schole-Masters & Masters) my Lord Cornbury has told me more yd once has been & is likely to be of fatal Consequence: And His Excellency was pleased to tell me last night, that without a Command, if ye Queen would give leave, He would never suffer another Dutch Man to come over."—From transcript, in Library of Congress, of Clarendon MSS. (In Bodleian Library, Oxford), cited 102, f. 153 b ("Extracts of Letters and Memorials relating to Lord Cornbury while governor of New York, 1702-1709").

17
Daniel Ebbotts is referred to as a "Vicualler" in a suit brought by him against Andrew Broughton for payment of wine and other strong liquors sold to Broughton.—M. C. M. (MS.). Ebbotts' tavern was probably in the Bowery, as he was elected, on Sept. 29, 1711, a constable of the Bowery Division.—M. C. C., II: 450.

19
A proclamation is issued relating to manning the galley "New York," a privateer.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 350.

20
It is customary, Cornbury states, for salutes to be fired from the fort in return for the salutes from vessels going in and out of the harbour. Salutes are also fired on the queen's accession to the throne, on "Her Majesty's Birthday," and on "gunpowder Treason" days.—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 1166.

23
Foster Stamps, a citizen of New York, is committing depredations on the Queen's Farm and the Queen's Garden to Trinity Church. It describes the Queen's Farm as "formerly known as the Duke's Farm, and the King's Farm," and now occupied by George Ryder, "yeoman." It is "bounded on the east, partly by the Broadway, partly by the Common, and partly by the Swamp, and on the west by the Hudson's River." The Queen's Garden is described as "on the south side of the churchyard of Trinity Church ... fronting to the said highway by way of Beach to the Hudson River on the West." The patent requires the yearly payment on Christmas Day of three shillings to the receiver-general, and, in case the governor fails to provide the yearly payment of £26 for the rector's house rent, the church shall pay the rent until a suitable house is built for the rector.—Ecles. Rec., 259-61 also The Manatus Maps, II: 191-92. The committee on vacant grounds, regarding the wharfs on the north side of the dock (Pearl St.), that the boards of the dock are forced off, oppose the market-house, the ware-house of Col. Abraham de Peyser, and the house of Mr. Ellison, so that "great quantities of Dirt Runs into the Dock." Opposite the house of Mr. Foster Stamps, the Coffee-house [see Jan. 27, 1703] the pavement is broke and the Earth sinks into the Dock." All along, the dock is very dirty. There are several heaps of stones and trash on it, "which with the Rain is Carried into the Dock." The lessees complain that...
1706 “the Common sewer by the Cage” (see March 29) is out of order.  
Feb. A “Dunghill made by the market house near the Custom house,” and another “by Whitehall, are carried into the dock by storms. This might be prevented “if the Inhabitants along by Whitehall Cross would be employed to make the waste of these drains, and carry it to the south Ward of Whitehall fronting the River,” also preventing “the Dirt from running of [off] the wharfs on the North-side into the Dock.” The committee thinks “the Inhabitants ought to fix a Piece of timber on the Wall Plate that should rise about Six Inches above the Pavement.”—M. C. II, 394.

Robert Puddlington and others have petitioned the governor and council (Cal. Coun. Min., 280) for a patent for a lot of ground at the ferry, known as the Cherry Garden. With the petition are now filed the codicil of the will of Thomas de Lavall, dated June 30, 1682, evidence of the sale of the garden to De Lavall on June 10, 1671, abstracts of title to the lot, and the report of Rip van Dam and others to whom the subject was referred.—Cal. Land Papers, citing IV: 69 of “Land Papers,” in sec. of state’s office.

Trinity vestry appoints a committee “to agree for Stones & Lime towards the Carrying on the steeple of Trinity Church.”—Trin. Min. (MS.). See also June 3, 1703.

“Mr. Jamison produc’d his Excell. Patent for the Kings Farme now call’d the Queens Farme & the Queens Garden with was read & acquainted the Vestry that his Excell. Mr. Attorney General Blacker & the Secretary Clark gave them his consent thereto. Ordered, That this Vestry do return his Lord’s thanks for his many great favours to the Church, particularly for his Excell. Patent for the Queens Farme & the Queens Garden.”—Trin. Min. (MS.). See Nov. 23, 1705.

Mar. A committee of the common council is appointed to agree with workmen and also to “finde Matterials for the Necessary Repair of the Common sewer near the Dock [see Feb. 16] and also for the Repair of the little & great Bridges and that as soon as the same are performed that the Mayor issue his warrant upon the Treasurer for the payment of the Charge thereof. That they also Cause a Beacon to be laid at the head of the Stairs on the West Side of the little Bridge in Order that the Streets Contiguous may be paved.”—M. C. II, 297. The great bridge was in front of the custom-house, and the little bridge at the foot of Broad St. On April 6, a warrant was issued in the committee’s favour for £71132.4. A further payment of £144014. 8” for the Effectual Repairing of the Common sewer at the lower End of the Broad Street near the little Bridge was authorized on Jan. 31, 1707.—Ibid., II: 318. See Addenda, 1700, for diagram.

The common council makes payment of £111939 for the expenses of the Common Gin this year. This is a yearly payment, every month, in celebration of events of the time. These were: on Jan. 8 (an unspecified event, perhaps the victories of the Duke of Marlborough, for which proclamation was to be issued on Dec. 5, 1705—see Cal. Coun. Min., 207) on Feb. 6, Queen Anne’s birthday, her accession, on March 8, her marriage, and on April 21, a bonfire was held the following month, on St. George’s Day (April 23), on the anniversary of the queen’s coronation, as ordered by the common council on April 19.—Ibid., II: 299. Regarding such celebrations generally, see Nov. 2, 1700.

The common council appoints a committee “to View the land desired to be Leased by Henry Cordaz and John Ackre lying near Inclemobergh for the making of Bricks, that they Ascertain the quantity and boundaries thereof and upon what Terms and for what Term of Years itt may be Convenient to farme the same.” On April 19, they reported that the land lies “nearer the Mt & Secretary Clerk gave them their consent thereto. It was ordered that the mayor execute a lease to the persons named for three acres for 21 years at a rental of 40 shillings per annum.”—M. C. II, 298.

Apr. 17 the lords of trade report to the queen in council at Kensington that the colony’s two commissions, as lieutenant-governor of New York and of New Jersey, cause “disorders and differences in those Govern’s with regard to the Gov’t in Chief and otherwise.” They recommend that his commission as governor of New York be revoked, because, in the absence of the governor to visit the Jerseys, “there is a presidant and Council in New York for the dispatch of business generally, and it is ordered that he also be made a member of the council in New Jersey, where it will be his duty to reside. The queen approves, and it is ordered that a warrant to this effect be prepared for her signature.”—N. Y. Col. Doct., IV: 1174-75. Through some error in the office of the secretary of state, the warrant of revocation was not signed by the queen, and was not sent to Ingoldsby. This was discovered and rectified three years later.—See Sept. 17, 1709.

Comburry issues to James Spott a licence “to Keep and Teach School Within the City of New York.”—Col. MSS., II: 111 (Albany). This license is reproduced on Pl. 28, Vol. IV.

The city magistrates petition Gov. Cornbury to make arrangements for the city’s defence against possible invasion by the French; the city being “uncapable of making A Vigorous defence by reason of our fortifications being wholly out of Repair our Artillery disposed of and our Inhabitants not see Compleated Armed as soe great an Emergency Requires.” The petition urges the repairing of the fortifications, the making of others in convenient places, the mounting of artillery, and arming the inhabitants.—M. C. II, 299-300. See May 9 or 24.

The governor and council agree that fortifications for this city are necessary, and order that proclamations issue concerning the powder supply and the militia.—Cal. Coun. Min., 1209.

The council orders that Mayor Peartree cause the citizens to aid in fortifying the city.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 348.

Comburry has issued two proclamations, one commanding all persons to appear in arms upon the first alarm, and the other to discover the quantity of powder now in the province and to prohibit its sale and exportation.—Boston News-Letter, May 15-20, 1706.

The common council arranges for the purchase of beaux “for the Making of Carriages for the Mounting of the Guns in this City.”—M. C. II, 300-1.

It is ordered by the governor and council that the mayor shall receive the subscriptions of the inhabitants of New York for fortifying the city.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 348.

The city magistrates present a petition to Gov. Cornbury, beginning with the following statement of the military situation: “The Consideration of the Extraordinary danger we humbly conceive this Province to be under if Attacked by the Enemy, the poor posture this City is in at this time to make A suitable Resistance and the pressing Necessity there is for your Excellency’s daily presence Advice Directions and Orders in the Arts of War, as well for the Speedy and Compleat Arming of the Militia throughout the whole Province as for the Regular fortifying this City and Encouraging the Inhabitants to make A Brave defence if attacked by the French (who have boasted they Intend in a short time to do),” all compel them to urge him to defer going to New Jersey, as he intends, and to call the general assembly together to pass necessary laws this year, and every month, in celebration of events of the time. These were: on Jan. 8 (an unspecified event, perhaps the victories of the Duke of Marlborough, for which proclamation was to be issued on Dec. 5, 1705—see Cal. Coun. Min., 207) on Feb. 6, Queen Anne’s birthday, her accession, on March 8, her marriage, and on April 21, a bonfire was held the following month, on St. George’s Day (April 23), on the anniversary of the queen’s coronation, as ordered by the common council on April 19.—Ibid., II: 299. Regarding such celebrations generally, see Nov. 2, 1700.

The common council appoints a committee “to View the land desired to be Leased by Henry Cordaz and John Ackre lying near Inclemobergh for the making of Bricks, that they Ascertain the quantity and boundaries thereof and upon what Terms and for what Term of Years itt may be Convenient to farme the same.” On April 19, they reported that the land lies “nearer the Mt & Secretary Clerk gave them their consent thereto. It was ordered that the mayor execute a lease to the persons named for three acres for 21 years at a rental of 40 shillings per annum.”—M. C. II, 298.

Newspapers having come from St. Thomas, West Indies, that the French plan to come to New York, the inhabitants of this city have begun “to make all possible provision to give them a warm Reception.” They “hastily provided themselves with Arms and Ammunition, and all hands are employed upon Fortifying this City, which in a short time will be put in a good posture of defence.” They have also “voluntarily advanced large Sums of Money for the procuring of Materials,” until the assembly sits on the 24th. “A great many new Carrying and fetching of Platforms, &c. for making of Batteries, Platforms, &c. The Northside West of this City from Hudsons River to the East River will be inclosed with Stockades and a very good Breast-work, with several Block-
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1706 Houses at convenient places. One half whereof is already done, May and we hope to have finished that Line this week. A breast-work is carried on all along Hudson River, and several Batteries will be made from the Harbour, there being Carriages ready for Mounting 40 or 50 heavy Cannon, & more making.

“Most persons in case of any Attack from the Enemy have provided Retreats in the Country, for their Wives and Children, & all provision has been made, that in less than 24 hours, we can have 4000 Men well Armed in this City; So that if the French should come, they are like to get little more than hard Blows & Brick Walls, which will do them no extraordinary Service.” —News from N. Y. in Boston News-Letter, May 27–June 3, 1706.

Cornbury, addressing the council, refers to the act of June 19, 1805 (g.v.), for raising £1,500 to erect batteries at the Narrows, this he says, “would have been of very Great use at this time had that money been Collected, but it has not.” and he adds, “I am sensible that some malicious, ill minded People have Re- ported, That I have taken that money into my hands...” —Jour. Leg. Coun, It 238. Regarding the misappropriation of funds by the colonial governors of New York, Cadwallader Colden wrote to his son in 1739: “There has been a mighty clamour at all times made in general terms of the misapplication of public money by Governors but when they were called upon to give particular instances, they never heard of by the Governor, and granted for fortifying the Narrows on the river below New York which Lord Cornbury applied to building a pleasure house on Nuten Island for himself and succeeding governors to retire to when he inclined to free himself from business.” —N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collect. (ibid.), 304. See also N. Y. Col. Doc., VI. 460. See also Oct. 9, 1718.

Cornbury informs the house of representatives that “The repeated Advices our Merchants have here received from their Correspondents in the West-Indies, of the Design the French have of adding to their strength here,” have led him to assemble them to take necessary measures “for the Defence of this Place, which as yet lies very open, nacked and defenceless.” He recommends providing one fund for fortifying the city, and another for repairing the fort, “which is extremely out of Order, and for mounting the Guns, most of the Carriages being rotten and unserviceable.” —Assem. Jour., I, 209.

The house of representatives resolves “That the City of New York be immediately fortified,” and that on the following day they will “consider of Ways and Means, for the raising a Fund, for the defraying the charge of fortifying the City.” —Assem. Jour., I, 209.

The assembly resolves that the sum of £5,000 be raised towards building the fortifications.—Assem. Jour., II, 209. A law to this effect was passed on June 27 (g.v.).

“Our Fortifications are briskly carried on, we having some days 400 men at work, & seldom less than 200. The Country are very rich in Stone, and Distance, and it will take a long time to work, & we hope in a short time to be in a good posture of defence.” —N. Y. news in Boston News-Letter, June 3–10, 1706.

The council resolves to petition the general assembly “for leave to prefer A Bill for the better fortifying of this City.” —M. C. C., II, 302.

It is ordered by the common council “that the Inhabitants of Queen Street have Liberty att their own Charge to build a Bridge over the Slip att Countess Key att the south End thereof leaving a Draw Bridge for Boats to pass.” —M. C. C., II, 302.

In obedience to an order of the common council of Sept. 6, 1699 (g.v.), authorizing the inhabitants of Queen St. (see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1008) “to build a Convenient Market house at their own Charge for the Publick Benefit at Countess Key for the Conveniency and Ornament of the City,” it is now ordered “that such Market house as the said Inhabitants Shall Erect and build at their own Charge betwixt the Cases of Capt John Do. Peyster and Bernardus Smith at the North End of the slip in Countess Key Aforesaid be Apprteriated and Continued A publick Market and Market house of this City for Ever.” —M. C. C., II, 302–3. This was the beginning of the Fly Market.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1008 also 1729, Oct. 21, 191.

The provincial legislature passes an act to enable the city of New York to carry on the fortifications there. It requires that the inhabitants for the next two years, “either by themselves or insufficient Labourers,” shall work on the fortifications, at such times and places and in such manner as the common council shall direct, on penalty of six shillings “for every neglect, refusal or default.” —June

The penalties collected are to be applied toward the fortifications. —Col. Laws N. Y., I, 592. See also July 11 and Oct. 21, 1706.

Cornbury says to the house of representatives: “I cannot help taking Notice to you, how much I am surprised to see that you take no manner of Care for repairing this her Majesty’s Fort, which wants it so much.” —Assem. Jour., I, 212–13.

And the militia of the city and neighboring counties appeared here under arms, to the number of about 300 men. The day before there were 700 under arms in New Jersey, who intended coming to New York, but “their Harvest obstructed.” It is estimated that, in 24 hours’ time, it is possible to have in this city between 4,000 and 5,000 men.—N. Y. news in Boston News-Letter, July 1–3, 1706.

Definite advice is received of a French fleet coming to this coast.—Col. Coun. Min., 301. Action was taken by the city on July 24 (g.v.).

The common council passes an ordinance “for the Carrying on the fortifications of this city, as authorized by the act of June 27 (g.v.). It provides that “The Citizens Freeholders and house-keepers Inhabiting of the Five Wards of the said City on the south side of the Fresh water Shall be Compell’d and Obliged by themselves or sufficient Labourers to Work att or upon the said Fortifications by Equal Tutos & wards;” that the day before such labour is to be done, the city “Cryer” or other person appointed by the mayor is to give out that there are 1,500 men, and that the inhabitants of the wards when and where the labourers are to meet; that every one appointed to labour shall come provided with “A good Spade Shovell Axe Pickax or Other Necessary Tool or Instrument,” and shall do the work as directed by the overseers or directors of the fortifications under penalty of £200.—M. C. C., II, 305–5. On each of the following dates ordinances were passed continuing the above orders in force for three months longer: July 26, 1707 (ibid., II, 352); Oct. 28, 1707 (ibid., II, 337); and Apr. 15, 1708 (ibid., II, 355).

A petition is read in common council, approved, and ordered signed and presented to the governor, which states that they have “Received Advice from Antegos that four French Privateers are Sailed out of Martingue for this Coast and also that Monseur Deberville with a Strong Squadron of Ships of War design Speedily to Attaque this City and Provincie” and they therefore ask him “to lay an Embasure in this Port... for the better Security of our City and Navigation.” —M. C. C., II, 305–6. See July 4.

Last week an Embasure was laid here for 60 days, and all per- sons forbid all manner of Labour, and all the Shops shut up until the Fortifications of this City be finished, so that we have near 1000 men at work every day.” —From N. Y. news in Boston News-Letter, July 29–Aug. 5, 1706.

“Our Fortifications we hope will be Compleat this week, and Aug. we shall have 1000 Men in this City, besides the Fort, which is also put into very good Repair & Order.” —From N. Y. Letter in Boston News-Letter, Aug. 5–12, 1706.

Sods used in the construction of the fortifications of New York City are paid for.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 349. The payment indicates, doubtless, the progress of the operations, now nearly completed. See July 11.

Lady Cornbury dies in New York City. Her body was buried with much pomp in Trinity Church on Aug. 13.—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV, 1183. See also A Sermon Preached at Trinity Church in New York, in America, August 13, 1706. at the Funeral of the Right Honourable Katherine Lady Cornbury, etc., by John Sharp, A. M., Chaplain in the Queen’s Forces in the Province of New York (so date). The governor notifies the legislature that by consent of the Sept. queen they may appoint their own treasurer when they raise “Extraordinary supplies for particular uses.” —Jour. Leg. Coun., II 241.

Robert Loring replaces William Anderson (see Oct. 14, 1703) as treasurer in the cap. M. C. C., II, 308. On Sept. 29, 1706, he was ordered to render to the board “A yearly Acc’t of his Office during the time he has been Treasurer.” —Ibid., II, 417. He resigned his office on Sept. 29, 1711 (g.v.), and on Sept. 29, 1712, was appointed mayor.—Ibid., III, 393.

The city treasurer 1725, No. 2 of the city’s accounts- books, now deposited in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

The common council orders eight ladders and two fire-hooks and poles, to be used in case of fire.—M. C. C., II, 309. These were paid for (4192) on Jan. 21, 1707.—Ibid., II, 316.

Cornbury reports to the lords of trade that, on Capt. Redknapp’s

3
Chronology: The English Period: 1664-1763

1706 being detained in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, the people of New York "ran a line of Stockades from the North River to the East River, which is about 45 chains; and raised a good breastwork and another there, but along the River side." He adds: "We have raised three Batteries upon the East River one of two and twenty guns, one seaven guns and one of eight guns; three Batteries on the North River, one of nine Guns, one of five guns and one of three Guns, and one Battery upon a point of Rock upon the river with ten guns. We have raised such number of the Queen's to supply all these Batteries but the City have borrowed 18 guns out of a Scotch Ship which lay at Amboy, and some Merchants here who have some few guns for sale, have likewise lent them. I thought this a favourable opportunity to get the Fort repaired, which was in great need of it; and they repaired everywhere, the Parapet (which is of sodd work) all new done and all the guns that wanted carriages, new mounted and others repaired, so that now I have six and forty guns mounted upon the walls and the Courtines and Bastions of the Fort in as good repair as they can be without New building."—N. Y. Col. Docc., IV: 1185.

21 The legislature passes an act for raising $5,000 by taxation toward defraying the expense of fortifying the city. The appor- tionment of the city and county of New York is $5,000.—Col. N. Y. 1664-1763, II: 599. June 14, 1706.

News reached England that the present of New York has raised $5,000 "for fortifying that town" (New York); that 100 great guns have been mounted upon the walls, and 1,500 men put into the garrison.—Diary of Narcissus Luttrell, in Hist. Mag. (1860), 2d ser., III: 237.

8 The treasurer is ordered to pay Joseph Prosser £1,074 4s. "for repairing the little Bridge by the Dock of this City and the Wall that Supports the Same."—M. C. C., II: 312.

Dec. 21 A woman is appointed by the common council to hold public office. This is Rebecca van Schalck, widow, who is made pound-keeper of the Oat Ward in place of John Brevoort. She is required, at her own expense, to make "a good and sufficient pound and keep the same in good Repair during the time She shall be Keeper thereof;" to render an account under oath every three months, if required, to the common council, and to pay half the profits of the pound to the city treasurers. A pound-keeper's fees are prescribed as follows: "For the poundning every Horse mare or Colt Nine pence, for every Bull Cow Ox heifer or Other Neat Cattle four pence half penny, and for every Sheep or hog three pence."—M. C. C., II: 315.

1707 Jan. Presbyterianism is introduced into New York. Two itinerant Presbyterian preachers (Non-Conformist), Francis Makemie from Virginia and John Hampton from Maryland, come to the city, and, without asking Cornbury's consent, apply to the Dutch and French Churches for permission to preach in them. This is refused, in the absence of a license from Cornbury. On Sunday, Jan. 20, Makemie preached in the house of William Jackson, a shoemaker, to Pearl St., "in as public a Manner as possible, with open Doors," and Hampton preached in a public meeting-house, offered by the inhabitants of Newtown, Long Island. Cornbury, hearing of this on Monday (Jan. 21), informed a warrant to the Sheriff of Queen's County to bring them to New York. This warrant accused them of intent "to spread their pernicious Doctrine and Principles, to the great Disturbance of the Church by Law established, and of the Government of this Province." The sheriff returned with them on Jan. 25, and brought them before Cornbury at the fort. Cornbury claimed, by advice of the attorney-general (May Bickley), that the Act of Toleration, which governed their case, required that they should obtain a license before preaching, to satisfy the government that they were not Papists. Makemie maintained that the law was not applicable to them in Virginia, and that the queen gave liberty of conscience to all her subjects without reserve. But Cornbury found Makemie "so prone to bid Defiance to Government!" that he ordered his imprisonment and prosecution. The grand jury indicted Makemie, but the petit jury acquitted him, and he was freed, but required to pay costs amounting to £53. Cornbury reported the case to the lords of trade on Oct. 14.—N. Y. Col. Docc., IV: 1186-87; and A Narrative of a New and Universal American Imposition, of Two Presbyterian Ministers, . . . By a Learner of Law, and Lover of Liberty. New York, reprinted by Hugh Gaine, 1755.

Cornbury based his prosecution of Makemie upon an alleged clause in his instructions, as follows: "You are not to permit any minister coming from England to preach in your government without a certificate from the Right Reverend the Bishop of London; nor any other minister coming from any other part or place, without first obtaining leave from you, our Governor." This clause was proved by Brodhead, in 1763, to have been a forgery.—Hist. Mag. (1880), II: 297-98.

In the trial of Francis Makemie, "religious toleration was vindicated and sustained, and arbitrary conduct and attempt at tyranny were rebuked and foiled."—Street, The Council of Revision, 39-41.

He was the organizer of the Presbyterian Church in America.—Eccles. Rec., III: 357-79. Regarding the growth of Presbyterianism in New York, see ibid., III: 1671-73. For a list of the Presby- terian churches and ministers in New York from 1707 to 1756, see Am. Quarterly Register, VIII: 321. See also March 12, 1746.

The common council orders that the mayor " Execute the General Relevations, and now ready to Mr. William Anderson late Treasurer of this City" (see Oct. 14, 1706) shall be called under the name of this Corporation." This is to be delivered to Anderson after he has handed to the present treasurer (see Sept. 29, 1706) "all such sum and sums of Money Books papers Acts writings Deeds Leases Evidences and all Other Matters and things whatsoever which are in his hands and possession belonging to this Corpora- tion," and they have been examined to see that there are no "Misdrafts or Omissions in the same."—M. C. C., II: 317. All the accounts were not settled until Jan. 15, 1715, at which time the treasurer was ordered to give Anderson the release.—Ibid., III: 85.

Thomas Bysley is restored to office as collector and receiver.-general.—Col. Coun. Min., 212. Feb. 6

A whale is killed in the Hudson River, and brought down to New York, "where she is exposed to view."—Boston News-Letter, March 3-10, 1707. De Voe, in The Market Book, 22, 110-13, dis- cusses the subject of whales having been seen and taken about the harbour of New York. See also Pls. 19 and 20, Vol. I.

John Lovell and others petition the government and council for a patent for the small island or great rock (Mill Rock), lying between Nassau and Manhattan Islands at Hell Gate. They recite the fact that John Marsh, the millwright, had formerly obtained the promise of such grant from the governor and council, had erected a mill there, and sold it to these petitioners. It is ordered that a warrant be issued to the attorney-general for preparing the grant.—Land Papers, IV: 108 (Albany).

The "Laws Orders and Ordinances" of the city, reassembled and simplified, with unnecessary omissions omitted (cf. M. C. C., II: 223 and 314), are ordained and established, and publicly read and published, to remain in force for three months from this date; and the common council orders that they be printed.—Ibid., III: 319.

Bradford did the printing, for the payment of which an order was issued on May 1 (p. v.).

Trinity vestry orders "That the Queens Garden granted to Apr. the Church be Includ'd with a good Fence."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

The common council orders that Broadway, from Trinity Church to the market-house be paved, before Aug. 1.—M. C. C., III: 321. This was in addition to the streets ordered, on June 12, 1705 (p. v.), to be paved.

The common council authorizes a payment of £2 to William Bradford, "for Printing the Laws of this City."—M. C. C., II: 320. This was the second printed issue of the city ordinances. For the first, see Jan. 15, 1610. The total issue consists of 18 pages, a copy of which is preserved in the N. Y. Pub. Library; it is entitled Several Laws Orders & Ordinances Established by the Mayor, Recorder, Alder-men and Assistants of the City of New York Contain'd in Common Council, For the good Rule and Government of the Inhabitants of the said City. See also March 28, 1707.

The grand jurers report to the court of general sessions that "the highways and Bridges between Fresh water Near New York and Kingsbridge are in many places Very much broken defective and greatly out of Repair to the Common hurt and Nusance of
all persons travelling to and from the said City." The alderman of the Out Ward is ordered to "Cause the places and bridges defective ... immediately to be sufficiently mended and repaired by the inhabitants of the said Ward."—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (MS.), 124.

The court of general sessions "think it of Absolute Necessity that A Bridewell be built and maintained within the City of New York for the better Suppressing of Vice and Maintenance of the poor; and Recommend the Commission of the same to the Common Council of the said City to make Application to the General Assembly of this Province to pass an Act for raising a fund for the building and Maintenance of the same."—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (MS.), 124. This appears to be the first suggestion of a bridewell. The common council was the first body to take any action official, but not until Nov. 21, 1765 (p.v.).

June

Her majesty's ship "Titton's Prize" sails out of Sandy Hook and has an encounter with a French privateer. After almost a week spent in repairing damages, she went to sea again on the 8th. An embargo was in force until her return.—Boston News-Letter, June 16-23, 1767. See also Col. Coun. Min., 213; and Chron., June 13, 1767.

13 Trinity vestry orders "That the Church Wardens visit the Men that were wounded on board her Matys Ship the Trytons Packet engaged with a French Privateer on this Coast & Supply them & Families with necessaries not exceeding Ten pounds."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

It is also ordered "That Capt Mathews hold & enjoy the Garden called the Queen's Garden, (Grantcd to the Church by his Excellency the Lord Vincent Cornbury,) for seven years, if he so live long. If the same be not demanded by the Church Wardens for the time being, to Erect a House thereon for the Incumbent of Trinity Church. Upon Condition the said Garden be Planted & Improvd with good choice Fruit Trees & be laid out in Walks according to the Approbation of the same, Wardens for the time being & leave the same Improvements & the fence in good repair, when surrendered, & also to Level & make even the passage Lane or way, that Leads from the broad way between the Church-Yard & said Garden to the North River by the Locus Trees, standing by the said River."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

16 The commissioners appointed by the act of June 19, 1765 (p.v.), to lay out highways on Manhattan Island, render their report, which, according to two verified transcripts in the records of the court of general sessions, is in the language printed below, the bracketed insertions being added to indicate the present author's interpretation of the landmarks mentioned, and also to show the textual variations in the two transcripts:

"Return of the Commissioners for Laying out the Highways in the City of New York

Pursuant to an Act of Assembly made in the second year of her Majesty's Reign, to establish, fix, and preserve common highways throughout this Province where its names are underwritten being appointed Commissioners by the said Act for the Island of New York have laid out the Roads thru the same as follows (Viz.)

"To begin from the gate at Spring Garden [Broadway near Fulton] to the Fresh Water the course by E. by N. Also from the Gate at the End of Queen Street [near present Franklin Sq.], by a small turning North-erly till it meets with the Other Road at Fresh Water. From thence by a small turning to the Tree in the Highway upon the Hill [head of present Chatham Sq.]. So along the said Road [Bowery] to the furthest house in the said Lane the Course being about N.N.E.

"From the said ['last ']house the Road ['for Kingsbridge'] to run along the Fence upon the Righthand and ['so'] as the Road now lies to Kips Run [the brook emptying into Kip's Bay]. From thence up the said Bridge beyond the Hills; from thence by the Corner of Turtle Bay pond to the top of the Next hill about E.N.E. Thence to the Saw kill Bridge N. E. a little North-erly. From Sawkill Bridge along M' Coddington's fence, taking in some of the Corner thereof to the half way house about N.N.E.

"From thence along the Lane to the Next hollow about N. From thence to Meyers N. E., and thence to the Run by Barnet Waldrons N. N. E. From thence along the fence on the left hand leaving John Kierses house on the Right and Cutting of the two Corners of the fence on the left ["being taken in"] and so along as the Road now lies to Hendrick Obelins', and from thence along the Road as it now goes leaving the Road of wards from the River and un-til you come unto a "the Deep Bridge" Bridge over the same between the two Hills. From thence along the foot of the Hill to the left about a mile; then turning to the left hand and leaving the Swamp on the Right as the Road now lies unto Nagel and Dyckman run. From thence as the way now lies leaving the fence on the left hand through the Ground of the said Nagel and Dyckman by the house where the said Dyckman doth now live and over his Bridge & so forward as the Road now is unto Kings Bridge the Main Course being North a little Easterly.

"From the Bridge by the half way house the Road to turn to the Right hand and so Over the Creek to Harlem, and from Harlem by the Lane as it now lies to Johannes Meyers where it meets with the Main Road.

"From the House at the End of New York lane [the present Bowery], there is likewise to lye a Road turning to the left hand the Course being Northerly and so by Great Kills & forward as the said Road now lies unto Theunis Edis's [Ide] & Capt. D'Key's thro the said Edis's lane.

"From Rebeckaha house in New York Lane leaving the house on the left hand there is to be a Road as it now lyes unto Greenwich the said Road leaving the house late of Capt. Dawe determined [on the Right hand ["the road to run to the leftward of the house"] and all the aforesaid Roads are to be and Remain of the breadth of four Rodds at least, According to the Directions of the said Act. "Given under our bands in New York this 31st day of June in the 6th year of her Majestys Reign Annoq. Dom. 1767. ["Witness our hands in New York this 16th day of June in the 6th year of her Majesties Reign, Annoq. Del. 1767.""

Will Anderson,
Klemjen[keit] Elswert

The paragraph beginning with the words "From the House at the End of New York Lane ..." was omitted from the original entry at pp. 129-30, and not until Nov. 1, 1726, was it supplied (pp. 470-71), at which time the following explanation was written into the record:

"The Surveyors of Highways in the year 1707 delivered into Court then held the sixth day of August 1707 A Return of their Survey of Highways in the City of New York which was Ordered to be Recorded in this Book of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace for the City & County of New York a Copy of which was delivered to the Clerk of this Court, and the Original Return of the said Survey being produced to this Court it appears a Paragraph was wanting in the said Copy Recorded which is in the Original Return now produced & which Paragraph is in italics. The word "in" being struck out.

It is therefore Ordered that the Clerk of this Court do Record the said Paragraph with the Other Return of the aforesaid Survey & that it be Deemed & Esteemed a part of the said Return. The entire report was entered in full, at this later date (pp. 472-73), to include the missing paragraph, and the paragraph was also entered in the margin of the page of the original entry.

The difference in the date of the document shown in the two transcripts is particularly noticeable. The text of both, as printed above, has been modified by the introduction here of which Survey, punctuation, and capital letters for geographical names and for the initial letters of sentences, in the belief that this slight editing will materially aid the interpretation of the document. No attempt has been made to locate the original report in the archives of the present court of general sessions, though it is quite likely that an examination of the earliest file-papers in storage would reveal it.

The commissioners' report was printed in the Man. Com. Coun. (1860), 568-69. This was apparently from the original text, as evidenced by the fact that Valentine supplied a word (and so erroneously) which he stated was "turn our main square," whereas this word is perfectly clear in the transcripts. See also Feb. 26, 1715.

The foregoing description of the highways includes, first, the
From this it seems safe to infer that the "Guard Room" of 1697-9 (ibid., I: 321, 351) was in the first city hall; also that the "watch house" of 1712 (ibid., III: 6) was not a separate building but another name for the room mentioned above in the new city hall on Wall St. It is referred to again in the same time as the "Guard Room."—ibid., III: 11. See also May 6, 1717.

The name Single or Cingle St., for Wall St., is still noted in Aug. public documents. Lidea Rose, widow, petitions for a patent for a lot "in the street formerly called Single street, now Wall street."—Land Papers, IV, 125 (sec. 198, 1663, New York). Likewise, in 1710 (March 21), Lancaster Symes sought a patent of confirmation for houses and ground "in the street formerly called Cingle street, now called the Wall street."—ibid., V: 62. The "Cingle" was mentioned as early as 1657.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 166. The name Wall St. appeared as early as Dec. 16, 1685.—See Beckwith's survey, Land Papers, II: 145 (Albany).

Capt. Sheldon, "who was sent in April last from New-England with a Flag of Truce to Canada," arrives from Albany with a French flag of truce and seven New England captives.—N. Y. news in Boston News-Letter, Sept. 5, 1705; Cal. Coun. Min., 214. This was evidently an exchange of prisoners. The common council appoints a committee to direct the paving of "the street Commonly Called the broad way lying in the West Ward of this city."—M. C. C., II: 326. See June 12, 1705.

The house in question was "the Inhabitants Near the Wall Street Slip have liberty to fill up the same street, and make thereof as they shall think Convenient provided the Lessees of the Dock & Slips Consent to the same."—M. C. C., II: 326. On May 20, 1708, this regulation was continued by order of "this Court," in a petition opposing it being rejected.—ibid., II: 335. Lord Cornbury sais for Albany "to view the Frontiers; A N. Y. news in Boston News-Letter, Sept. 5, 1707. He returned Oct. 14.—Cal. Coun. Min., 215.

"Ordered that Mr Wormstall and the persons Concern'd in the house where Mr Maclame lives in the Bridge Street in the South Ward of this City doe forthwith Effectually repair the Street and wharse belonging to the said house fronting to the Dock upon pain of being prosecuted for their Neglect or default."—M. C. C., II: 378-27. John Maclane, a tavern-keeper, had evidently removed into the East Ward by Sept. 29, 1709, when he was elected a constable of that ward.—M. C. C., II: 358. In 1714, he was elected a collector.—ibid., III: 69. His tavern, in 1729, was "on the Dock," and its sign was "the Blue Anchor."—See Oct. 16, 1719.

The governor in council appoints Capt. Ebenezer Wilcox (see Mar. 15, 1699, for his being chosen for the county council) a justice.—ibid., II: 329. Robert Lurting is redirected "treasurer and chamberlains" of the city.—ibid., II: 330. Wilcox was reappointed mayor in 1708, and in 1709.—ibid., II: 362, 384. For a sketch of his life, see Man. Coun. Coun., (1875), 409.

The common council orders that "the Church Wardens of this city put A Badge upon the Cloths of such poor as are Clothed by this City with this Mark NY in blew or Red Cloath."—M. C. C., III: 330. This mention of the churchwardens in connection with the care of the poor indicates a change in the city's administration of its charity work. See Peterson & Edwards, N. Y. as an 18th Cent. Municipalitiy, 188. For previous care of poor, see Oct. 19, 1685; Dec. 4, 1691; Oct. 20, 1705.

The common council orders that the city ferry between Nassau Island and this city, together with the new ferry-house, old house, barn, pen, etc., situated on Nassau Island, "be left to farm," on Oct. 10, for five years. Feb. 26, 1726, 1727.

The justices deliver to the assessors of the city two warrants "for Assessing the Other Monety" of the taxes to be raised in this city and county pursuant to two acts of the general assembly, one being for raising 35,000 towards fortifying the city, and the other for raising 25,000 to fortify the frontiers.—M. C. C., II: 334. See also Oct. 21, 1706.

July 26
On the petition of the inhabitants of Queen St., the common council orders "that all the Lotts from Burgers Path to Theobalds Slip fronting the East River be filled up and the wharfs Completed According to the directions given in the City Council on or before the first day of October Next."—M. C. C., II: 335.

The common council directs that a mayor's warrant be issued to the treasurer to pay "for fitting the Room in the City Hall for the Constables watch as Appears by his Accr."—M. C. C., II: 335.
New York, "Vicueller," at a rental of $380 per annum.—M. G. C., II: 335-37. On Nov. 21, he was given liberty "to land from and take on board the ferry boats all passengers att the most convenient place after Sunn Set."—Ibid., II: 338. Harding, who was a constable in 1702 (M. G. C., II: 281, 289), became sheriff in 1726 (ibid., 285), and as such, was frequently fined for his neglect of duty. He was also fined for using the ferry as a means of transportation. His actions were considered illegal, and he was fined several times for his behavior. The ferry-service was a monopoly controlled by the town and charged high fees, which the people of New York resented. The ferry was also used for criminal purposes and was a source of corruption. Because of the lawlessness and corruption, the ferry was eventually discontinued.

Oct.
14 Ebenzer Wilson, who on Oct. 4 was appointed mayor, and Sheriff William Anderson (Col. Com. Min., 243), are sworn in.—M. G. C., II: 335. Regarding the form of oath taken by the mayor, see Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 355. According to custom (see Oct. 14, 1698), the common council pays the Rev. Mr. Vesey, rector of Trinity Church, $3 for "preaching a sermon to this Corporation, it being the Anniversary day" when, each year, the newly appointed and elected officials of the city are inducted into office.—M. G. C., II: 337.

18 The common council orders that "the Butchers Shop in the Broadway now in the Occupation of Jeremiah Callcutt" be demolished, and that he have liberty "to Call it the Materials thereof to his own use."—M. G. C., II: 338. This was the Broadway shambles or meat-market at Bowling Green, erected in 1684.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 942. For expansion of the ferry lease, ten years later, see Dec. 24, 1717; see also Man. Com. Coun. (1882), 543-45.

21 The common council appoints a committee for "lining and making decent the Pew assigned for the Mayor and Magistrates in Trinity Church." Disbursement for the same was $31669.—M. G. C., II: 337, 338. See also June 29, 1698.

Nov.
4 Between the fresh water and Kings Bridge for not keeping the Roads in sufficient Repair and pray the Court [of general sessions] to put it in form. Ordered that the same be put in form and that unless the said Roads be forthwith Repaired that Process Issue against them.—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace, 1694-1731 (MS.), 112. For later examples of the jurisdiction of this court in the matter of the repair of highways, see ibid., 161-62, 208, 260, 285, 287, 279, 489-90, 505-6, 520, 532, 546.

13 On the governor's return from "his Other Government of New Jersey," the common council gives him a dinner.—M. G. C., II: 338. See Nov. 21.

21 The common council orders that a warrant be issued on the treasurer to pay Henry Swift, "Vintner," $85, "for being for wine And A Dinner to A treat to his Excellency the Governor" on the 17th inst., on his arrival from his other government of New Jersey.—M. G. C., II: 338. Swift, who had come to New York at the time of Lord Cornbury's arrival, was voted a freeman June 27, 1702.—Ibid., II: 197. His tavern stood on Broadway in 1724, when Arent Schuyler bequeathed the house, then in the possession of Mr. Swift, to his two daughters.—Abstracts of Wills, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1894), III: 18. Pellestrau, in a footnote to the above, says the tavern stood at the present 109 Broadway.

The common council orders that the "little Bridge by the Dock" be repaired at an expense of not above $4.—M. G. C., II: 339.

Dec.
17 There are now above 800 Houses, the meanest worth 100 l. in this City, which for the Strength and Pleasance of its Situation, would ruin the town with fire, if any in the building of a Parish Church; but that is large and beautiful; and the Minister has 100 l. a year settled on him. The Council-House is a fair Edifice. James-Fort is a strong, regular Fortification, and commands the River. Besides this, it has a Wall to the Land, mounted with Ordnance, and seems to defy the Power of French or Indians. There is a Printing-Press in this Town... The City of New-York is thought to be the fairest City in the World, already stated, most of them very well built. The Great Church was built in the year 1695. Col. Fletcher being Governor by the charitable Contributions of himself, Col. Nicholson, Governor of Virginia, and other well-disposed Christians. This Church is dedicated to the Holy Trinity. There are also a Dutch Church, French Church, and Lutheran Church; and a Free-school proc'd to be erected by the present Governor. The Minister of the English Church is the Reverend Mr. William Vesey.—Ibid., II: 119-20.

"Oldmixon, The British Empire in America (1763)," 119-20.

1708

The Walls before-mentioned in the Description of this City were standing when 'twas called New-Amsterdam, but its chief Decoration now is Anne Fort, and two new Batteries, one on each side of the Narrows, to secure the Place by Sea. The Fort is in good Order; and there are now two Companies of Foot in Garrison in it..."—Ibid., II: 125-30.

A will dated at New York in this year specified that the wife of the testator should be allowed to "take a new cubbard [see 1702] that is now amaking by Mr. Shavellick,"—Lockwood, Col. Fam. in Am. (1901), 104. An inventory refers to "an easy chair for the Chamber," 165, 166; an inventory of easy chairs after 1700, and, as they are inventoried much higher than the other chairs, we conclude that they were rather scarce, and belonged only to persons of means.—Ibid., 162-64.

A silver wine-taster and a silver mug, made by Bartholomew Schaats, which was advertised as a freeman of New York in this year, are described in Met. Museum of Art Cat. of Exhibition of Silver used in N. Y., N. J., and the South (1911), 47-58. Schaats died in 1758.—Ibid., 47.

The Pennsylvania Post is not yet come in, because the Bay is full of Ice, & in several places quite fast, none dare venture out.—From N. Y. lett. to Gen. Letters, Jan. 19-26, 17. See also "facilities of Travel between New York and Philadelphia, at Different Intervals," in Man. Com. Coun. (1853), 569-72.

A second ferry to Long Island is petitioned for by Cornelius Sebering (or Sebring). He asks Cornbury for a ferry to his farm on Nassau Island "directly over against the center of the City of New York." This, he believes, "can be of no hurt or dammage to the old ferry it being not so convenient for that ferry to send their boats to the South end and Center of the City where he proposes to send his. He desires "Letters Patentes" to establish the ferry which shall have its terminal on the old ferry and Red Hook, and its terminal on Manhattan Island, between Capt. Theobald's Slip and the great bridge. The petition is endorsed by 49 persons, who believe that the ferry will be of considerable advantage to the city and county of New York, if the prices for transportation are not excessive.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (410 ed.), III: 255-56. A copy of this petition being produced by the mayor in the common council on Feb. 2, it was ordered that the board petition the governor that the Sebring petition be rejected.—M. G. C., II: 341. A draft of such petition was submitted to and adopted by the board on Feb. 4, and the engrossed copy bears date of Feb. 5. This petition recites that the present landing-place on Nassau Island "hath been Commonly Esteemed and Reputed for seventy years past to Extend from A heap of Rock Stones Gathered together on A small wharf or Landing bridge Near the ferryhouse on the Said Island unto the West End of the Hill to the Westward of the same and that from high water to low water Mark." It refers to the expenses paid for erecting the "several Public Buildings for the service thereof," the services rendered by the ferry, the low ferry rates charged, etc.; and states that the profits arising out of the present ferry "have always been Appropriated by this Corporation for the Public Service of the Government of the said City and is the only Considerable Income left to Support the public Buildings Bridges Gaols Landing places fire and Candle for their watches the Saillars of their Officers Bellmen etc." The common council's petition explains to Cornbury that by granting Sebring's petition for a private grant, "it will be for the very subsistence of the Corporation, and a public benefit.—Ibid., II: 345-46. Doc. Hist. N. Y. (410 ed.), III: 256-57.

The city was represented by attorney before the governor and
1708 council, and the Sebring petition was rejected.—M. C. C., III. 345.

Jan. 23 for a second ferry to Long Island, the common council took steps on March 5 (q. v.) to strengthen its own monopoly.—Fech. Mr. Couch delivered this day to 2 Col Wenham a List of Writings belonging to Trinity Church via 2 "A Patent for the Queenexs Farme & Garde 3 reports See what counsel general Rent Redhooke VII: a Lease of the Farme. 4 a Conveyance of the ground behind the Church from Mr De Riemer. "A Counterspart of George Reyers Lease of the Farme. "The City's Grant of the Burying place. etc. including bills for timber, repairs, etc."—Trin. Min. (MS.).


9 Lewis Morris, writing to the secretary of state, complains of Cornbury's mismanagement of the government, of his accepting bribes, etc. He compares his administration with that of Gesius Florus, governor of Judea (who was appointed by Nero, and finding the country in a tumult added fuel to the flame, whose ruling passion was avarice, and who practiced every species of iniquity to aggrandize himself). Morris adds, regarding Cornbury, "I must say something about perhaps no body will think worth their while to tell, and that is, his dressing publicly in woman's cloaths every day, and putting a stop to all publick business while he is pleasing himself wth: y peculiar but detestable magot."—N. T. Col. Dict., V: 33-38. See also, regarding the character of Lord Cornbury, Hist. Mag., Feb. 1688, 2d ser., 71; Man. Com. Coun. (1869), 763; Wilson, Mem. Hist. N. Y., II: 555; and N. J. Archives, 1st ser., IV: 24. "History has already exhibited Lord Cornbury as a mean liar, a vulgar profigate, a frivolous spendthrift, an impudent cheat, a fraudulent bankrupt, and the object of the greatest contempt."—Sunderland Brodhead in 1865, in an impeachment proving that Cornbury was also a forger.—Hist. Mag., VII: 331. See also Addenda, 1773.

Mar. 3 Cornelius Sebring's petition to the governor for a private grant of a second ferry to Long Island having been rejected through the plea of the corporation counsel (see Jan. 23), the common council immediately decides to petition the governor "for her Majesty's Grant of all the Vacant Land upon Nassau Island from High water to low water mark from the Wallabout to the Redhooke For a Further Conveynency for the ferry of this City with power to establish one or more ferries if there Shall be Occasion And a Confirmation of the same by Granting, of Rent and at Reasonable Rates etc." The common council further resolves to raise the sum of £500 to be used in procuring the grant. The reason for this petition was that there was need of increased accommodations so that transportation should not be carried by individuals and put the city in danger. —M. C. C., III: 346-47 On April 8, Cornbury granted this petition of the city for the enlargement of the bounds of the ferry, it being then ordered that a warrant be prepared for the attorney-general to draw a warrant "for all the Vacant and unappropriated Ground on Nassau Island from High water to Low water mark ['troming unto this City from the place Called the Wallabout unto the Red Hooke against Nutten Island for the better Improvement and accommodation of the Said ferry," etc.—Dec. Hist. N. T. (4to ed.), III: 238. The letters patent were issued by Lord Cornbury on April 19, 1708. The original document is preserved in the archives of the N. Y. Hist. Soc. (in Book Labeled "New York 1700-1760"). The common council, at its first meeting (April 13) following the announcement, on April 8, of the governor's consent, resolved to raise £500 by mortgaging the ferry, to pay the counsel fees and other charges incident to procuring the grant.—M. C. C., III: 346, 47; Knowlton, Anne's Charter, was embodied, entire, in the Montgomerian Charter of 1711. See Jan. 15, 1703, and Feb. 11, 1711; also Hoffman, Treatise on the Estate and Rights of the Corporation, 273-82; and "Importance of the Long Island Ferry Question," in Man. Com. Coun. (1855), 357. A committee of the common council, appointed to inquire what repairs are needed at the ferry-house on Nassau Island, reports that the glass windows of the house, the barn, the well, the fence of the pen, the stairs going out of the house; the chimneys, and the plaster of the house, all want repairs, and these are ordered to be made. The lessee, James Harding, is permitted to spend £30 on repairing "the little old ferry house of this Corporation on N. The Island, which is Contiguous to the New ferry house," this amount to be deducted from his rent, etc.—C. I: 347.

The common council orders that lots in Dock St., sold by the city, be laid out.—M. C. C., III: 175.

The Earl of Sunderland (the principal secretary of state) 28 writes from Whitehall (London) to the lords of trade: "Her Majesty having been pleased to Appoint the Lord Lovelace [John, the 4th Lord Lovelace] Governor of New York and New Jersey, I desire you will prepare a Commission and Instructions for him as usual."—N. T. Col. Dict., V: 39. On April 22, an order in council approved the draft of a commission and required that it be prepared for the queen's signature.—Ibid., V: 40. On June 26, similar approval and order were given respecting instructions.—Ibid., V: 45, citing N. T. Council Minutes, IX: 304, where the instructions are recorded. Additional instructions were given on June 28 and July 20.—Ibid., V: 46, 54.

The common council grants permission to the inhabitants of Broadway to plant trees before their lots and houses.—M. C. C., III: 353.

The Cornbury or Queen Anne's Charter (relating to ferries) is granted by letters patent.—See March 5.

May 20 Former orders of ferry streets having been "much neglected" (see June 12, 1705), the common council passes another ordinance for the purpose. The streets are to be paved with "good and sufficient Pibble Stones suitable for paving."—M. C. C., II: 355-56. "Pibble Stones" was the old spelling (see Evelyn's Diary, April 31, 1643) for the modern pebble-stones, which are stones somewhat smaller than cobble-stones.—Cem. Dict. "All the Respective Citizens Inhabitants and freeholders of the said City of New York are hereby required to render an Entire Compliance."—M. C. C., II: 355-56.

The common council appoints a committee to "Ascertain how far it will be Convenient to fill up the Easternmost Corner of the Dock . . . for a more convenient landing place and that the Lesses of the Said Dock do forthwith proceed to fill up the Same Accordingly."—M. C. C., III: 354.

June 17 In a letter to the Bishop of London, the vestry of Trinity writes: "Since the granting of this patent [see Nov. 25, 1707] for the Farme and Garde we put the Garden into Fence, and built therein a stone wall which cost us upwards of fifty pounds and have let it for ten years, without any rent, on condition to improve the same with fruit trees and walks against such time we shall be able to build a dwelling house in the front thereof for our Minister."—Eccles. Recs., III: 1704.

A "Warrant of survey" is issued "to lay out for Abraham 21 Depeyer and others their several . . . lots of land on Queen Street, in the city of New York, ranging in the slip where the new market house is erected to the boundaries mentioned in the grants thereof."—From "Land Papers," IV: 123, in sec. of state's office (as listed in Cal. Land Papers, 85).

The queen's order in council confirms the act passed at New 26 York at the session of the legislature beginning March 2, 1699, "for Vacanting, breaking and annulling several Extravagant Grants of Land, made by Colonel Fletcher."—N. T. Col. Dict., V: 48; see further, May 16, 1699. For the arguments leading to this order, see ibid., V: 7-16, 21-26. On July 20, the queen directed Lovelace to regrant "to the late Patentees of such Resumed Grants, a suitable number of Acres, not exceeding two thousand to any one person," with certain reservations to the crown.—Ibid., V: 54-55. This latter instruction did not apply to the King's Farm, the King's Garden, the Swamp, and Fresh Water Pond, which, by the terms of the act, were the demesne of governors, and could be alienated only for a governor's term in office.—Ibid., V: 913, 915. G. C. III: 13.

Cornbury expresses the wish "that Packet Boats were Estab- 1 July 1704 lished'd to Some part of this Continent," to give more frequent communication with England. He has not heard from the board of trade or the secretary of state in fifteen months. There are "but two safe ways of sending into England, which are the Virginia Fleet and the Mast Fleet from New England." As there is no post from Virginia to New York, and it takes a letter sometimes six weeks or more to come that distance, the news of the expected
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1708 July 1

sailing of a vessel from Virginia to England cannot reach New York in time to make that mail route to England always possible.

From Boston there is a Post by which we can hear once a week, at summer time, and once a fortnight, so that we have a great survey of the Mast Fleet." Another route in sending letters to England is by way of the West Indies, but this has proved uncertain. For "several of our Vessels have been taken Every Year during this War, besides that several of the Packet Boats from England to the West Indies have been lck-wards taken."—V. T. Col. Distr., V: 129.

In a trade report of this date to the lords of trade, Cornbury states that families do not settle in New York to engage in business, but go to Philadelphia instead, where no duties are paid. He recommends that the most effectual way to prevent the removal of "trading men" from New York "would be to bring all the Colonies and Plantations upon the Continent of America under the same Duties and Customs, for goods Imported & Exported."

The commodities produced in the province of New York and sent to England "are Peltry of all sorts, Pitch, Tar, Rosin and Traun Oil; and if due encouragement were given good quantities of hemp, flax, timber, Masts, and Yards might be sent." Commodities obtained from the West Indies and sent from New York to England are "Sugars, molasses, Logwood and other Dying woods, cochaneel, indigo, and Cocoa Nuts." To the West Indies are sent from New York "Flower, biscuit, beef, pork, bacon and trayn oil," etc.

The trade of this province "is much decayed . . . for in the year 1695" (see under March 24, 1694) it received "its most fatal blow" by the act of assembly permitting all persons in the country as well as the city to bolt four. Cornbury explains how this has affected trade in New York City, and recommends that either the queen reject the Bolting Act, or that New York City be allowed "to choose as many Representatives to serve in General Assembly as all the rest of the Province does." Thus the city may be able to repeal the Bolting Act.

There a second cause for the decay of trade of the province: The act of the legislature has expired which placed a duty upon imports, and it has not been renewed. Cornbury explains to the lords of trade the results of this lack of import duties. To supply the deficiency of an act of assembly he suggests that the queen "signify her pleasure, that an Order of the Governor in Council, shall be effectual in that Case, as it was in the time of Sr Edmond Andros."

To stop illicit trading, which is still prevalent between New England, Connecticut, and the east end of Long Island, Cornbury recommends that "a small sloop cruise in the Sound," or that "a port be built for the same purpose." He says that there is an uncertainty of finding a sloop fit for the service. "The number of Vessels belonging to this Port is much diminished of late years, I have been told that there has formerly belonged to this Port two and thirty top sail Vessels, besides Sloops; Now we can reckon above Eight and Twenty Top Sail Vessels & Sloops; The number has but increased since the beginning of the War, I cannot find above three hundred Seafaring men, of all sorts, belonging to this Port. All sorts of Vessels are built well in this place, but the Vessels most usually built here are Brigantines and Sloops, of both which sorts there are several built every year in this place, by Direction and for the use of the Merchants in Jamaica, Barbadoes and others of the Leeward Islands, besides those that are built for the use of the Merchants of this Place, which have been a pretty many of late, because our people have lost a great many Vessels this War, both going to and coming from the West Indies. And I doubt not there are above six Vessels belonging to the Place but were built here.

"The Manufactures settled in this Province are Linen and Woollen; they make very good Linen for common use, and I doubt not but in time they will improve that considerally; And for Woollen, I think they have got to a great perfection already; And I must be of opinion that that will be a very great prejudice to England in a few Years, and ought to be taken care of in time; They already make very good Serges, Linsey Woldyes, and in some places they begin to make coarse cloth, and without doubt in a short time they will so far improve the Trade and Industry of the Assistance of England to Cloth themselves."

See June 22, 1715.

Cornbury mentions a few other products of the province. Fish of all sorts, he says, "is so plenty in the Rivers, and in the Bay before this City, that our people will not take the pains to go to Sea." French privateers have recently captured ships on the coast, and Cornbury has sent the "Trionts Prize" to drive them off."—V. T. Col. Distr., V: 129.

It is decided to repair the Lutheran Church "before the winter," the cost to be paid out of rents of private houses belonging to the church. Under the same date a resolution is passed not to rebuild the church at the present, the times being too hard.—Records Lutheran Church.

Lord Lovelace goes next month to his government of New Aug. England, in the room of Lord Cornbury, recalled; and several Ger- man families, ruin’d by the French in the Palatinate, and come hither to England, are preparing to go with him, and settle there."—Diary of Narcissus Luttrell, in Hist. Mag., 2d ser., III: 207.

Caleb Heathcote writes to the lords of trade concerning American colonial manufactories: "They are already so far advanced on their manufactories that 1/2 of y° linen and woollen they use, is made amongst 'em; especially the courser sort, & if some speedy & effectual ways are not found to put a stop to it, they will carry it on a great deal further, & perhaps in time very much to the prejudice of our manufactories at home. I have been discourse with by some to assist them in setting up a manufactury of fine stuffs, but I have for the present put it by, & will for my own part never have to concern me in y° nature, but use all the little interest & skill I have to prevent it:"—V. T. Col. Distr., VI: 63. See June 2, 1715.

The books and papers of Mr. Bogardus, the late notary public, Sept. which have been stolen, "to the prejudice of many Persons in their Titles," are discovered in an old chest in a loft.—Assemb. Jour., I: 233, 245.

The popular objection to the "prerogative" system of expedi- ture, by which the British government for many years endeavoured to support itself, finds expression in a resolve of the assembly, "That the raising of any Moneys, for the Support of Government or other necessary Charges, by any Tax or Impost on Goods im- ported or exported, or any Clog or Hindrance on Traffick or Com- merce, is found by said Experience, to be the Expulsion of many, and the Impoverishing of the rest of the Planters, Freetholders, and Inhabitants of this Colony, of most pernicious Consequence, which if continued will unavoidably prove the Destruction of the Colony."—Assemb. Jour., I: 254. See also Spencer, Pliates of Regulatory Government (1705), 123.

William Bradford, the printer, petitions the governor and council for salary and moneys due him totalling £50:51, and covering a period from 1690 to 1700. He goes into the story of his being invited "to Remove out of another Province" (see March 21, 1693), encouraged by a regular salary here, and cites an order of the council of Jan. 6, 1703, to the effect that he shall "receive his Sallary quarterly as the rest of the Civil Officers of ye General Government." However, Collector Byerly "takes no notice of ye Merchants Orders Passed on ye 6th of May, 1703, for ye 4th Quarter, and Per his quarterly warrants in proportion to the rest of the Civil Officers." As a result, his family is now "near the brink of Ruin," and he seeks relief. He appends his account in detail, also a statement of the collector's payments to the "Civil Officers" during the last six quarters. On the 17th, Cornbury ordered the council to "inquire into the alligations;" report was rendered on the 17th, in which the petitioner's statements were confirmed and his account deemed correct, and the opinion expressed that "the said Mr. Byerly ought to give his Reasons to ye 3d Ex^d and Council" why he has not complied with their order. On the reverse of Bradford's petition appears the endorsement "Warr'd Issued."—Col. MSS., LII: 161, 164 (Albany).

"The Committee Appointed y° 20th of May last to Agree with A scavenger doe Report that they have Agreed with Jacob Counsele Cargan to be sealed to that they shall be in office for ye 1st year, 1709, "to Carry away the Soyle out of the broad Street from the Garden Street to the little bridge at the south End of the said broad street" for £12—M. C. C., III: 359.

The legislature passes "An Act for ye Encouragement of the Post Office within this Province." It states that the "General Post Office shall Remain, Contine and be in the Assistance of the City of New York." The details of its organisation and operation are described.—Col. Laws N. T., II: 612. For the establishment of the post-offices, see March 2, 1685.
An order has been issued by Cornewby for rebuilding the front of the custom-house.—Assem. Jour., I: 231.

9 A conference between the council and the house was arranged to take place on this day at "the Coffee-House."—Assem. Jour., I: 235.

11 The following notice, published in Boston, explains the colonial postal methods at this time: "This is to give Notice, that whereas several persons do refuse to take up, receive and pay for their Letters that come and go by Post, the house has determined to the Reuters: That for the future all such Persons Letters shall be rejected, whether Foreign or Domestic, when tendered to be forwarded at every Post-Office; and for the better discovery of such; their Names, with the Places of their Abode shall be Inserted in the Publick News-Letter."

"This is also to give further Notice, That whereas several persons do write upon their Letters Post paid, and then throw their Letters into the several Post Offices without ever paying the Portage of the said Letters; that for the future no person whatever do write Post paid upon any Letter, till the Portage is first paid, and the person that pays the said Portage may see the Officer that Receives the Letter and the Money with Post paid on the said Letter; All Letters that have Post paid writ upon them, that come not thus regularly into any Post-Office are to be thrown out."—Adv. in Boston News-Letter, Oct., 4-11, 1708.

16 A lease is passed an act to enable the city of New York to raise $500 in two years to be applied as follows:—$150 "to Repair the Common Goals and the City Hall ... and for Removing the Prison from over the Chamber where the General Assembly of this Colony now Sitteth to some other place."

18 "to Repair Publick Bridges by the weigh House and the Stairs and Landing places of the said City." And $500 to pay the City's debts.—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 625.

21 A conference committee is appointed to meet "att the Coffee house." On June 6 and June 25, 1709, committees were ordered to meet at the "Coffee house;" but on Sept. 21, 1709, the place of meeting was designated "New Coffee house."—Jour. Leg. Coun., 270, 283, 285, 288. The early coffee-house stood on Pearl St. (see Jan. 27, 1702).

26 Complaints against Lord Cornbury are declared by the council groundless.—Col. Coun., Min., 221. The council issued a declaration the next day concerning these complaints.—Ibid., 223. See also May 29, 1706; Feb. 9, 1708.

Nov. 2 Liberty "to pull down the Boards about the Markett house by the custom house bridge."—M. C. C., II: 364. Alderman Thong reported, on Feb. 8, 1709, that he had sold the Boards of the Markett house by the great Bridge" as directed, and received $1513.6 of this sum he expended 8 shillings 11 pence, for 134 loads of sand and for labour "for mending the Street near the custom house."—Ibid., II: 371.


17 The council orders that a dinner be prepared for Lord Lovelace.—Col. Coun., Min., 224. On Oct. 21, 1709, Henry Swift's petition for settlement of his account of £568 for "a Dinner dressed at the Port, to accommodate the late Lord Lovelace," was taken into consideration by the assembly.—Assem. Jour., I: 265. Three years later, May 7, 1712, it appeared from another petition of Swift's that the bill was still unpaid.—Ibid., I: 310.

18 Lovelace publishes his commission, takes the oath, and swears in the council.—Col. Coun., Min., 224.

23 Lord Lovelace's letter to the heirs of trade: "I very happily arrived here this morning, having been nine weeks and Odd days in my passage; The Kingsale in which I came being separated from the Fleet, got into Burard's Bay in New England, and getting Pilots there gained our Passage through the Sound between Long Island and New England, and from thence to the place where the ship came to anchor, and the first information of the arrival of any other Ship of our Fleet except the Unity, which struck on the bank at Sandy Hook; She was left by all her Seamen [seamen] but has since got off and has gone to sea again .... Our Winter sets in very hard, the Ports and Rivers are full of Ice; and the Bills of Drapers and Hatters on board the Globe they wasting Water, and the Weather not permitting us to assist them. This coast is so terrible in the Winter I think no Ship ought to be sentither from England after August at farthest; Our poor Seamen were so benommed with Cold, that at last we had but twenty five men fit to do any Duty, and had not the Soldiers, which we had on board, assisted, the Ship had been in great danger."—N. T. Col. Dict., V: 67.

May Bickley takes office as recorder of the city. His commission from Cornbury to the town of Quebec, dated Nov. 24, shows that John Tudor, the former recorder, who was present at the common council meeting on Nov. 24, had recently died.—M. G. C., II: 367.

The mayor, aldermen, and commonalty of the city present an address of great length of the Lord Lovelace, for his virtues, etc. They express gratitude to the queen for sending with him "two Ships of Warr and Such large Supplies of Soldiers and Stores" for the support of the province. They recommend that William Sharpes be continued as town clerk (see Oct. 14, 1692), a position he has held for 16 years.—M. C. C., II: 367-68.

I709

The governor's council orders that the powder magazine be repaired. On Jan. 20 a warrant was issued to Rip van Dam for repairing the new magazine.—Col. Coun., Min., 232. See May 28, 1702.

Trinity vestry orders "That the Christening Pew & that behind it be appointed for the use of his Excel the Lord Lovelace's Servants."—Trin. Min. (M.S.).

Trinity vestry appoints a committee "to treat with workmen relating to carrying on the Steepole & produce a Model or Models thereof & Report their proceedings therein to the next Vestry."—Trin. Min. (M.S.). See Apr. 26, 1709.

Lord Cornbury is asked for Thomas Weaver's bond, and other public papers. On Jan. 20, he wanted time in which to deliver the papers; and this was granted.—Col. Coun., Min., 224, citing N. T. Col. MSS., 531: 19-20. He was again called upon for public papers on May 10.—Ibid., 227. For earlier reference to Weaver, see Sept. 27, 1702.

The common council resolves to give the freedom of the city, with seal enclosed in a box of gold, to Gov. Lovelace; also to "Compliment" Chief-Judge Roger Monpesson, Mr. Harrison, Mr. Cockrell, Col. Redknop, and Mr. Thomas Wood with the freedom.—M. C. C., II: 370.

James Harding, the lessee of the ferry, is paid £20, "for building an Oven & Making A Gallery upon the top of the house he now dwells in at the ferry", and £50 "for Repiring the little ferry house of this Corporation on Nassaw Island."—M. C. C., II: 369.

George Clarke, who later became lieutenant-governor of the province (see Oct. 30, 1716), is sworn in as clerk of the council.—Col. Coun., Min., 245-46.

The subject of rebuilding the great bridge is introduced in the common council, which appoints a committee "to View the Great Bridge by the Custom house" and report what repairs and "Amendments" are needed there.—M. C. C., II: 372. On June 32, it was resolved, with the consent of Christopher Deane, the lessee of the bridge, "that the great Bridge by the Custom house be forthwith New built and Carried over the Dock to the wharf," and a committee was appointed to determine the best way to do this.—Ibid., II: 378. On Aug. 20, 1709, this committee reported a recommendation "to fill up between the old frame with good Stockades & Continue it direct over to the other wharf with the same with substantial plates and Cross pieces and to board it between the Stockades and Whitehall to prevent the Dirt getting through filling up a lay of Mudd between," and a committee was appointed to engage workmen and obtain materials for the work. It was also ordered "that under the little Bridge by the Dock be filled up and ye the Common Sewer be Continued under the same to the Entring of the Dock, and that the place where the Little Bridge now stands beCovered with boards after the Manner it now is A little higher than the Street and that the Aforesaid Committee imploy workmen to perform the same without let or hindrance," and "the making of the great Bridge near the Custom house," as required in the order of Aug. 20.—Ibid., II: 392. On Feb. 9, 1709, the committee resolved that they had agreed with Mr. Harris and Isaac Anderson to rebuild the great bridge for £500. Hall was to be paid on Feb. 15 and the balance on the completion of the bridge, which was "to be performed by the last day of July next."—Ibid., II: 395. Full payment was made on Sept. 12,
The common council "waited upon his Excellency my Lord Lovelace, and to become Member of this Corporation by Accepting of the Freedom thereof (which this Court presented to his Lordship the Seal being inclosed in a gold box) after which Mr. Recorder made a Handsom Speech to his Excellency Suitable to the Occasion Assuring him of the Loyalty and affection of this Corporation towards his Lordship Received with great Satisfaction."—M. C. C., II: 372.

Queen Anne writes to Lord Lovelace, and to the governor of New England, Rhode Island, Connecticut, and Pennsylvania, directing an expedition against Canada for the security of British subjects to their possessions against incroachments from the French. Lord Lovelace is required to follow instructions given to Col. Samuel Vetch regarding the place of rendezvous (to be agreed upon by Lovelace, Vetch, and Nicholson), the levy of soldiers, and the time for action.—N. T. Col. Dext., V: 70-71. See also July 2, 1709. See A.

In a petition to the queen, Cornbury, writing in the third person, relates that "the Misrepresentations his Enemies have maliciously made of him have soe far obtained Credit with your Majesty as to Cause his Removal," etc.; that he "is now hindered by some of his Creditors here" from appearing before the queen, and asks that he "may be at liberty to return into great Britain where he is willing to be the answer for his administration here." From MS. in the Emmet Coll., item no. 10652. See also June 20.

Some of the inhabitants of the Dock Ward complain of the incroachment of Leonard Huygen de Kleyun upon "the Street fronting the River near Burgers path and building upon the said Street and wharfe in great prejudice." The council, which orders that the surveyors "do lay out all the Lots fronting to the East River from the Corner of Martin Clocks house at Burgers path to the Corner of Capt' Thoebalds house upon the wharfe at the Wall Street Slip upon A Straight line as near as possible that A Regular Order and uniformity may be Kept & Observed in the buildings of the said Street and that they suffer no further Incroachments to be made upon the Said Street. That the said Street be by them laid out thirty foot wide According to the Tenor of the respective Grants to front thereunto and that they Report to the Next Common Council what Incroachments and by whom are made upon the Said Street in Order that Care be taken to Remove the same as the Law directs."—M. C. C., II: 374. On April 1, 1709, the instructions to the surveyors were "to begin at the Westernmost end of the Said Street by Leonard Huygens foundation allowing the said Street or wharfe as it now is to be thirty foot wide and to run from thence upon A Straight line to Capt. Thoebalds Corner house aforesaid and all Persons Concern'd are to Regulate their buildings Accordingly as they Shall be directed by the Said Surveyors."—Ibid., II: 374-75.

Lovelace, in an address to the house, requires it "to provide for the security of the Fortifications of the Province." The barracks, he says, "are so small and so much out of repair," that he has been obliged "to billet the Recruits," that came over with him, "upon this City," although this has been a burden to the inhabitants.—Assem. Jour., II: 240.


The queen, "designing to fitt out an expedition for the reduction of Canada and Newfoundland according to some proposals made by Coll. Vetch, to whom Her Majesty has given instructions" (see March 1), has ordered Lord Sunderland to send to Lovelace Col. Vetch's instructions, and to avoid any delay "in case the ship which carries Col. Vetch" should not reach Lovelace soon enough or should miscarry. If Lovelace receives these instructions before the arrival of Col. Vetch, he is directed to "dispatch an express to the sev'l Governors of Penvalnya and Connecticut," to meet him with all expedition at New York to confer on the most proper and effectual methods of executing the instructions. Sunderland adds to the written instructions additional commands of the queen, outlining the plan of the expedition. Quebec is to be attacked by sea, and Montral by land.—N. T. Col. Dext., V: 72-73.

Vincent de la Montagne is ordered by the court of general sessions to allow his wife and children to live in the great room of his dwelling-house "at Sclavonia in the Bowry Division of the Out Ward," in order to prevent their becoming a charge to the parish.—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (M.S.), 160. It appears that "Ariantie Delamontagne the wife of Vincent Delamontagne late of the said City Breed MO was a Woman of publick Notorious and Adulterous fame and behavior."—Ibid., 193.

Gov. Lovelace dies. Thomas Cockrell, his secretary (N. T. Col. Dext., V: 90), notify Mr. Popple, the secretary of the board of trade (Ibid., IV: 566), by letter from New York dated July 2. He says that Lovelace "never had Council in his Government," and attributed this "wholly to the cold & sickness he caught aboard the Man of War upon the Coast." He added: "One Son dyed before him and the Young Lord a fortnight after."—Ibid., V: 80-81. Thomas Byerly, writing to the lords of trade on June 30, referred to "the great loss we have sustained by the death of my Lord Lovelace . . . He was a Gentleman of those Qualifications, Excell't temper, and goodness, that, had he lived longer with us, he wou'd have rev'd the Country from its former calamity."—Ibid., V: 80. For a summary of the Lovelace genealogy, see Wilson, Mem. Hist. N. Y., III: 94-96.

Play acting and prize fighting" are forbidden by the governor's council.—Col. Coun. Min., 227. This was perhaps intended, in part, as a mark of respect to the late Lord Lovelace. We know that Gov. Robert Hunter wrote a play which probably was acted in New York (see Aug. 1, 1714), and that Lieut.-Gov. Nanfan, who administered the government, had, in a letter of July 16, 1699 to July 25, 1700, and from May 19, 1701 to May 3, 1702, gave a license to one Richard Hunter and his company of players.—Hist. Mag. (1686), IX: 118. Also see 1704.

The council orders that Col. Ingoldsby be informed of the death of Lord Lovelace's brother.—Col. Coun. Min., 216. Col. Evar Schuyler presides at the council meeting, and is required by the council to keep the keys of the garnison, until the stores are inventoried.—Ibid., 217.

The council directs that the body of Lord Lovelace be buried in New York. A warrant is issued to Lady Lovelace for her husband's salary. The New York regiment is placed under orders for the funeral, and is furnished with powder, etc.—Col. Coun. Min., 227. To prevent the news of the intended expedition to Canada reaching the enemy, the council orders that no vessels be cleared.—Col. Coun. Min., 227.

Lieut.-Gov. Richard Ingoldsby attends the council meeting, reads his commission, and is sworn in. Mr. Cockrell, Lovelace's secretary, is called upon to deliver the seals. Lady Lovelace is called upon for public papers.—Col. Coun. Min., 227. Concerning Lady Lovelace's encounter with Ingoldsby, see June 4. Ingoldsby had received his first appointment as lieutenant-governor on March 24, 1704 (q.v.), having been commander-in-chief as early as July 26, 1691 (q.v.), and was recommended to be paid as lieutenant-governor Nov. 8, 1694 (q.v.).

Lord Cornbury is called upon by the governor's council for public papers.—Col. Coun. Min., 227.

The council considers a letter from the queen to the late Lord Lovelace about the Canada expedition.—Col. Coun. Min., 227. A council order is issued to the mayor to prevent the exportation of provisions.—Col. Hist. Mss., Eng. 365.

The provincial legislature passes an "Act for Regulating and Establishing fees." The fees of all public officials from governor to notary publics are prescribed for all their official acts.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 638. In the archives of the N. Y. Hist. Soc. (in box lettered "New York, 1700-1760") is a M.S. list of fees paid in New York, dated Oct. 19, 1710. It includes governor's fees for great seal to patents; attorney for sessions of court; coroners' fees for confirmation, grant or charter; surveyor's fees for surveying, etc.; and secretary's fees for a confirmation of a patent for a house and lot formerly possessed, for a patent for new land, etc.

Col. Francis Nicholson and Col. Samuel Vetch issue a proclamation at New York, printed by Bradford (having been made public by order of Peter Schuyler, president of the council), assuring a supplying arms or their value in money to all such as shall volunteer for the expedition (against Canada).—From reproduction in the catalogue of Soutby, Wilkinson & Hodges, London, of July 1 and 1996, filed with broadside in N. Y. Pub. Library.

In accordance with the act of June 8 (q.v.), a series of indented bills, the first to be issued in this province, bears this date.

The common council, as a court, being informed "that Mr. John Vanhorne and Mr Evert Duyckinck of this City have lessened
HENRICUS

Permissionem Petivit Lamberti Episcopum

Dilecto nobis in Christo.

Sallen An & Graiam,

Ad quos praeceptum officium in Deo in Deum

per illustrissimum viro

in Piscinas Communiones alique Ministrarum Ecclesiasticorum ad Officium juravit.

Praemittimus eum festinum debeat et pro Libr. Publicarum Precum Authoritatibus Publicum

haud inutili Regni Anglo, in ea parte edidit et proviso, & Canones & Constitutio

nes in ea parte legantur fideltate & publicament, & nos altero modo: Tobi de cura fidelitate, mercem integram, Lucarnarum sciam, fato Dei and

Diligente plurimum omniorem praebimus per te iacuamus tam de ago

nendo Regiam Superiorem Magistrum, juxta viam, formam, et officiis Statuta

Parliamenti dicti Regnis Anglia in ea parte edidit et proviso quae de Conescens

Obedientia Nobilis & Salutibus nobis in omnibus actibus de hominibus per se

prahendis & obstendebis, fabrificandique per turres illius Amicitiae memorandam in

Tractato extus Capitolo Libri Constitutionum in Canones Ecclesiasticorum

Anno. Dom. 1694. Legii Authoritate eodem & promulgantur.) Licensat

& Facitatione nullam conciliandum & imperandum per praefaces ad nullum Be

num proemium dissentient & dissentientiae in Hoc Acto Pelléssima significantur. (ut in

familias plebsque usum) praebendus apertius fecimus.

Dat. 1694. Aug. 27. 1697.

By His Excellency

Richard Earl of Bellomont, Captain General and Governor in Chief of His Majesty's Province of New York, etc.

A PROCLAMATION

WHEREAS it is of absolute Necessity for the Good and Prosperity of this Province, that our Provincials and all Persons be in Obedience to the Laws of God, and the will, wills, Laws of England, and all other acts, by a Religious and Venerable Government and Government, may attend, and the farming and trading of Anglican God according to our Due and Lawful Customs, and that we may by our Authority or the due Support of His Majesty's Government over us, who has generally prospered the Sacred Covenant to prevent Dangers, to Rectify us from the growing Power of Papery and Arbitrary Government, and has by the Prerogative of God procured the Injunction, and an Unanswerable Prize, and a great Example in obedience of Religion and Venerable Living. I have therefore thought fit, by and with the Advice of His Majesty's Council for the Province, and I do hereby strictly Prohibit all Inhabitants and Subjects within this Province from Drunkenness, Immorality, Drunkenness, Sabbath Breaking, and all sorts of Lascivious and Improper Behavious in Word or Action. And for the same and all other Publick and Civil Uses, I do by and with the Advice aforesaid, by the Act of God and Command of the Province, that they take care that all the Laws made and provided for the Suppression of Vice and Encouragement of Religion and Virtue, particularly the Observance of the Lords Day be duly put in Execution, in such a manner that their People.

Grown at New York the Second Day of April, 1698. And in the Third Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord, WILLIAM, by the Grace of God, of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, etc.

Bellomont.

God Save the KING.

Printed by William Bradford, Printer to the King's Most Excellent Majesty in the City of New York, 1698.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763 465

June 22

The New York City militia troop is ordered to make the night rounds.—Col. Cornbury and the Nat’l Guard and the Militia,” by Chas. S. Clark, in Eco. Polt., Feb. 23, 1766.

The vestry of Trinity Church writes to “the Most Reverend Father in God Thomas Lord Arch Bishop of Canterbury:”

... It is but of late years our Church had its being & is yet but very tender, the greatest part of the Inhabitants of this Province of the Dutch & French reformed Religion or Dissenters & Quakers & but 3 Counts within the province, would receive a Church of England minister, to wit Queens County, West Chester & Richmond & of these Counties but the smallest number goe to the worship. With much ados, we have overcome the Depts we had contracated by the building of our Church & Strueple, w'h latter is designed for a Ring of Bells, the Walls are of a good thickness & foundation above 30 foot square, it is got so high as the ridge poll of the Church, but for want of money, we were forc’d to leave it there, & for the present have hung in it a Bell of 64d [?] weight, the free gift of his Lordship of London, the Bishop of Bristol in the year 1699 sent us over so many stones as did pave all the Isles of our Church. Col’r Fletcher, who was gov’r of this Province from 1692 to 1698 gave the first Life & being to it & was a large Benefactor out of his private Fortune. His Successor [Bellomont] in the Government (in a contrary endeavoured to ruin it, tho’ sometimes he came thither to receive the holy Sacrament, w[h] we hope God has forgiven him, the Viscount Cornwall next to him, during his govern[ant] has endeavoured not only to restore, but advance the Churches Interest, & made in this Grant w[h] by the Act[or] we have from his Successor the Lord Lovelace is shaken up & rendred disputable, until Her most Sacred Maty shall be graciously pleased to reestablish us therein. Col [Francis] Nicholson has likewise been a Benefactor to our Church of the first Rank. A thousand pound will be required to finish our Steeple [see April 29] w[h] are about 6000l & there is much more wanted, v'h a Dwelling house for our Minister & a Vestry Room with a Ring of Bells & a set of Organs, what we cannot effect our selves, we shall leave to God Almighty’s good Providence & must recommend the workes to our Posterity, the Situation of our Church is very pleasant between two Rivers or Eminent Ground. We have a large Burying place adjoining round it in good fence & adorn’d with rows of Lime Trees w[h] will make a pleasant shade, in a little time. ... We want also a couple of large Branches of Candickiesticks, to hang in the body of our Church; Communion Plate, Books and Vestments, which these last, we are credibly informed have been designed for us by the late King William, and since by her present Majesty, but by what ill fate or accident we know not, we are still without them.”—Trin. Min. (MS.), Eccl. Rec., III: 1768.

Nicholson and Vetch report from New York to the Lords of Trade, from England, on the success of their negotiations with the governments of the other British provinces concerning the expedition against Canada. Only the Jerseys and Pennsylvania demur, the assembly of the former being half composed of Quakers, and that of the latter almost entirely so.—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 78.

Col. Vetch, the originator of the scheme for the reduction of Canada, writes to Secretary Boyle renewing a petition, previously made by him to the cabinet council, that, on the success of the expedition, he be made commander-in-chief of Canada “until the government should be regularly modelled.”—Id., V: 79.

June 23

See A. July 2

The justice of the claims of the Indians to the privilege of hunting on the lands of trade is stated, after the death of Lovelace (see May 6), “Col’r Igooldsby Our Lieut’ Gov’ succeeds in the Govern[ant] and is so influenced by My Lord Cornwall and his party, that whatever his Lord’s desires is put in Execution.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 80. See May 9.

Thomas Byerly, writing to the Lords of Trade, states that after the death of Lovelace (see May 6), “Col’r Igooldsby Our Lieut’ Gov’ succeeds in the Govern[ant] and is so influenced by My Lord Cornwall and his party, that whatever his Lord’s desires is put in Execution.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 80. See May 9.

Thomas Cockrell (secretary to Lovelace) writes to Mr. Popple (secretary of the Board of Trade) “We are more with Expectation of good Success from the Canada Expedition and shall raise in this Province 100,000 towards the charge of it. I can’t say that we match the Zeal and Spirit of the Men of New England, Rhode Island and Connecticut. But we have already sent away all our
The common council gives a permit to the inhabitants of the South and Dock Wards "to put A Covering or Roof over the little Bridge by the Dock" at their own expense.—M. G. C., II: 531.

5

The Earl of Sunderland (British secretary of state) informs the board of trade that the "appointed Col. Robert Hunter "to succeed the late Lord Lovelace in the Governments of New York and New Jersey." He directs them to prepare a commission and instructions accordingly.—N. T. Col. Docy., V: 91.

17

Col. Ingoldsby's commission as lieutenant-governor of New York is duly revoked.—N. T. Col. Docy., V: 91. This is done in accordance with a representation from the board of trade to the queen, that no record exists in the secretary of state's office in London to show whether the queen signed the revocation of 1706, and whether it was sent to Ingoldsby.—Ibid., V: 89.

22

The council considers matters relating to the French church at New Rochelle.—Cal. Coun. Min., 232. They were considered again on Nov. 4.—Ibid., 232.

A conference committee of the two houses of the legislature is appointed to meet at "y6 New Coffee house."—Jour. Leg. Coun., 288. On Oct. 10, and again on Nov. 12, meetings were held at "Braddock's," perhaps the same tavern.—Assembl. Jour., I: 260, 1709. On Nov. 4, a court of general quarter sessions was held at the request of "the Neighbourhood of the Bowery," that a road might be "settled from the Meadows upon the East River unto the Next publick way." They order that the new road "shall Come from the said Meadows by the path which now Comes from the street through the Land Commonly known by the Name of Leondert's Land from thence Running Westerly till you Come to the Southernmost Corner of the Land now in the Possession of Hendrick Brevoort and from thence along the south side of the said Brevoort's Fence thro' the Land of the widower Selyns till you Come to the Publick and Common highway near the house where Daniel Ellets doth now live."—Min. Gen. Statins of the Peace (MS.), 161-62. This road no longer exists. It is shown on the Ratter Plan (Pl. 41), and more plainly on Ratten Plan (Pl. 42, Vol. I). It extended from Leondert's Meadows westerly, a little northerly in a curve, and then south-westerly to the Bowery at Bowme (then called Bullock) St. Generally speaking, according to the modern map, it ran from the East River near the foot of Houston St. to the intersection of The Bowery and Broome St.

25

The council orders that iron and steel be sent to Albany for the Canada expedition.—Cal. Coun. Min., 231.

Aug. 1709

It was agreed in the last Common Council to view the Great Bridge 6:00: [see June 22] Report . . . wee have Viewed the great Bridge and do find that to fill up between the old frame with good Stockades & Continue it direct over to the other wharfe with the same with substantial plates and Cross pieces placed between the Sparre that will prevent the Dirt getting through filling up a lay of Mudd between which is humbly submitted . . . . A committee is appointed "to Agree with workmen and for Materials for the Speedy finishing of the Said Bridge."—M. G. C., II: 379. Another committee was appointed on Dec. 6 for "making and finishing the great Bridge near the Custom house . . . ."—Ibid., I: 392. See, further, Feb. 9, 1710.

It is also ordered on this day that "under the little Bridge by the Dock be filled up and yt the Common Sewer be Continued under the same to the Entining of the Dock, that the place where the little Bridge now Stands be Covered with boards wther the manner it now is A little higher then the Street and that the Aforesaid Committee Imply workmen to perform the same."—M. G. C., II: 379-80. See also Feb. 23, and Oct. 24 and diagram of the dock, Addenda, 1000.

An ordinance is passed by the common council "that the Posts that are now near the Streets of the Dock be hauled up and Removed by the Person Inhabiting the houses unto which they front."—M. G. C., II: 380-82. These were perhaps hitching-posts.—Man. Com. Coun. (1856), 535. Possibly they were so placed to prevent vehicular traffic in certain very narrow streets, or to support the fences that were stretched across the street on either side of churches to prevent traffic during services.

Sept.

The common council appoints a committee "to Agree with workmen for the Removing the Goal Purchasing Materials Reparing the City Hall and making Cupelo tite."—M. G. C., II: 351.

In order to carry out this work, a line of small houses was built on the north side of the street. Some of these remain today as the old City Hall Park.
John Cure is one of four bell-men appointed by the mayor, who receive £20 "to enable them to purchase fire and Candle." He later became a well-known tavern-keeper.—M. C. C., III. 190.

Nov. 22.

Col. Robert Quary, writing to the lords of trade, says: "I will not trouble your honors about the present unhappy circumstances of the Northern Province, occasioned by the disappointment of that noble design against Canada [see Oct. 21], since the Hooble Col. Nicholson has lately gone to London, who is a person the best able to settle all those affairs in a true light."—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 116.

Following certain advice given by Hunter on Nov. 30 and Dec. 1 to the lords of trade, regarding the sending of 3,500 Palatines to New York Province, and their employment in the production of naval stores, the board of trade now report to the queen on the plans proposed. These plans include the building of a general store-house at New York City, and the appointment of a store-keeper or commissionary there.—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 112-14, 117-20. See April 13.


Col. Jamison presented to the Board [Trinity vestry] Mr. Lodge his bill for making two Sun Dialts on the Church, amounting to three pounds Seventeen Shillings 4½. It is ordered "that the Church Wardens pay Mr. Lodge three pounds for the two Sun Dialts."—Trin. Min. (M.S.). On Feb. 15, 1704, the vestry ordered the church-wardens to pay the remainder of the bill, "seventeen Shillings & 4½ by the Provost" for setting the Sun Dialts on the Church in a true position."—Ibid.

Ordered, that all Children under fifteen years of age bured [buri]ed in the Church or Steeple shall pay the one half of the fee allotted to a grown person."—Ibid.

The draft of instructions for Hunter [see Sept. 9, 1709] is submitted to the queen by the board of trade. The governor's council is to consist of Peter Schuyler, Samuel skafts, Robert Walters, Gerardus Beckman, Rip van Dam, Caleb Heathcote, Killian van Ransteler, Roger Mopperson, John Barbarte, Adolphus Phillips, Abraham de Peyster, and David Provoen.

Among the other noteworthy provisions is one requiring the governor to give directions to merchants, planters, and others, to be "very cautious in giving an Account by letters of the publick state and condition of our said Province," lest such letters fall into the hands of the French; and to "give directions to all Masters of Ships, or other persons to whom you may intrust your letters that they put such letters in a bag with a sufficient weight to sink the same immediately in case of imminent danger from the enemy.

The governor is not to accept any present from the assembly; his salary, however, is raised from £500 to £900 per annum. He is to send to the lords of trade a map of the province. He is to permit liberty of conscience to all persons except Papists. He is to submit a census of the inhabitants.

The Bishop of London has ecclesiastical jurisdiction in the province; and the governor is to notify him if any minister preaches without orders. No schoolmaster will be permitted to keep school in the province without a license from this bishop. A table of marriages, established by the canons of the Church of England, is to be hung up in every orthodox church and duly observed. Drunkennes, debauchery, swearing, and blasphemy are to be disreputaneous and punished; and no person is to be admitted "to publik trusts and employments whose ill Fame and Conversation may occasion scandal."

Merchant-ships are to fly "no other Jack" than "such as is worn by our ships of war, with the Distinction of a White Escutcheon in the middle thereof, and that the said mark of Distinction may extend itself one half of the depth of the Jack, and one third of the flag thereof." The instructions contain a sketch of this flag.

In cases of errors in the trial or hearing of law cases, appeals are allowed to the governor and his council, to be rendered into the Court. The sum appealed for exceeds £100 sterling. If the amount involved is over £500, either side may appeal from the governor's decision to the queen and her privy council. In additional instructions to Hunter, blank forms are prescribed to be used in keeping records of shipping at the port of New York.—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 122-54.
1790

The lords of trade, writing from Whitehall to Gov. Hunter, Dec.
9 refer to "the late Lord Cornbury now Earl of Clarendon."—N. Y.
25 Col. Dutu, V. 154. When he became governour of New York in 1793, he was Sir Edward Hyde (by courtesy called Lord Cornbury), a grandson of the first Earl of Clarendon, and nephew, by marriage, of James II. He became Earl of Clarendon on the death of his father. It is said that his elevation to the peerage secured his release from prison in New York, where his creditors had placed him.—Hart's Envoy of U. S. Hist. 4th "Cornbury," Mon. Com. Coun. (1864), 573; Ibid. (1896), 763; but see April 22, 1710; April 15, 1712.

1710

From this year until 1720, the South Sea Company, of England, sought to fund a floating debt of £10,000,000, the stockholders to have a monopoly of the trade with Spanish South America. The "South Sea Bubble" collapsed on the refusal of Spain to enter into a commercial treaty with England, and thousands were ruined.

In the year 1710, five kings, or Sachems of the Iroquois went from hence to England, in order to Engage Queen Anne to make an alliance with them against the French. Their names, dress, reception at court, speeches to the Queen, opinion of England and of the European manners, and several other particulars about them are sufficiently known from other writings.—Kalm, Travels into N. A., (1770), 1, 268; see also Am. Hist. Rev., 1, 172.

The portraits of the four visiting Indians (one of the number conducted by Colonel Schuyler having died) were painted, by order of the queen, by a celebrated Dutch portrait-painter, John Verelst . . . who had resided many years in London. The works of art had created such a sensation at the capital and throughout the kingdom, that the artist found it necessary to guard against unlimited reproductions of his work . . . In the "Tatler" of November 14, 1710, there appeared an advertisement as follows: "This is to give notice that the most fashionable Bowls &c. by John Simons, in whole sheets, of the four Indian Kings, that are done from the original pictures drawn by John Verelst . . . are now to be delivered to subscribers and sold at the Rainbow and Dove in the Strand." But other hands could not be restrained from making copies of pictures that were so greatly in demand; some of the others, however, were recognized or authorized by the painter. It was the Simmons mezotint prints that were sent in such generous numbers to the 'plantations' in America. A set of proof impressions is in the possession of Mrs. John Carter-Brown, and the illustrations in the text are derived from these. Another set is included among the collection of the American Antiquarian Society. The originals of Verelst are still preserved in the British Museum."—Wilson, Mem. Hist. N.Y., II, 146 (footnote). There is also a set of these rare mezzotints in the N. Y. Pub. Library, showing the names of "J. Verelst Pinx," and "J. Simons fecit." They were "Printed for J. Bowles, &c. by the Black Horse at the Black Horse Inn," 1710.

Bradford printed, this year, the second revision of the laws of the province of New York, with the title: The Laws, Of Her Majesties Colony of New-York, As they were Enacted by the Governour, Council and General Assembly, for the time being, in divers Sessions, the first of which began April 9th, 1682, Amm. Dom. 1691. To which is Added, His Excellency's Speeches and Messages to the General Assembly, and a Journal of the Votes and Addresses of the House during the Administrations of the Rt. Honorable the Lord Cornbury, Lord Lovelace, and the honourable Coll. Richard Ingoldsby, Esq., Governors of said Colony, to the 12th of November, 1710. There is a copy of this edition in the N. Y. Pub. Library. The American Almanack for the year of Christian account 1711, published in New York in 1710, bore the joint imprint of William and Andrew Bradford. Andrew Bradford, however, continued his printing business in Philadelphia.—See Evans, Am. Bibliography, I: 267.

Feb.

The common council orders "that the Committee for Repairing the City Hall do direct the building of Convenient Seats on each Side of the Court Chamber . . . for the Accommodation of Grand and Petty Jurys."—M. C. C., II: 395.

The committee appointed for Making the Great Bridge [see Aug. 20, 1709] do Report that they have Agree'd with John Harris and Issac Anderson for the Making of the same for the Consideration of seventy pounds." Hall (A15) is to be paid on the 15th, and the remainder "as soon as the Bridge is finished which is to be performed by the last day of July next."—M. C. C., II: 395. On Sept. 12, they received £131 "in full for their making the bridge over the Dock."—Ibid., II: 413. Apparently this somewhat ambiguous refers to further filling of the dock west of the house-house bridge which was completed at this time. See, further, Feb. 1, 1712.

The city pays Col. Abraham de Feyster two years' interest (56c) on the ferry mortgage.—M. C. C., II: 396. See March 5, 1708. It is ordered by Trinity vestry that Mr. Habbs be the Under-taker [contractor] to build the Sife [File] of the Steeple of Trinity Church if the Church Wardens and a Confiite of the Vestry can agree with him for the Workmanship."—Trin. Min. (MS.). See Feb. 5, 1711; Apr. 26, 1709.

The petition of James Hardling asking for an abatement of his rent of the ferry, by reason of "the Great sickness of the small pox," is rejected by the common council. A second petition, on March 31, was also rejected.—M. C. C., II: 397, 398. For the contract with Hardling, see Sept. 29, 1707.

Warrants are issued to Thomas Byerley to pay for repairs to the fort made by Rip Van Dam, Mr. Philippe, and Major Provost.—Cal. Coun. Min., 235.

The order of the queen of Oct. 29, 1709 (p. v.), stopping all April further grants of land until the arrival of the new governour, 10 Brigadier Robert Hunter, is received, and the council orders its publication.—Cal. Coun. Min., 237, see also Am. Hist. Rev., 1, 401, 172.

Col. Ingoldsby, the provost marshal, is ordered to confer with the president and the rest of the council to institute preventive measures.—M. C. C., II: 399. See Dec. 5, 1709; May 5 and 18, 1710.

Col. Ingoldsby comes before the council, the queen's letter revoking his commission having been received.—Cal. Coun. Min., 268.

John Cruger, Stephen de Lancey, and George Norton petition 22 the president and members of the council that Sheriff William Anderson be dismissed from office for having allowed Lord Cornbury to escape from his custody. It is charged that he refuses to retake his prisoner; and that he has given no security to answer the escape, nor does he possess any possible estate.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 370; and the original MS. in Albany. On April 29, Anderson addressed an answer to Gerardus Beeckman, president of the council, denying the charges against him, and stating that he had performed his and Cornhill order and was in the proper court of law. The attorney-general gave his opinion.—Ibid., 390. On July 31, Anderson was suspended from office.—Cal. Coun. Min., 239. Of Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., V: 196, where it is stated that Cornbury remained in the debtors' prison in New York until his accession to the earlom of Clarendon furnished him the means for his release. He was Earl of Clarendon on Dec. 23, 1709 (p. v.), and was first so called in New York records on April 29, 1710 (p. v.).

The governor's council receives a letter from Lord Clarendon (Cornbury).—Cal. Coun. Min., 237. The original entry in the council minutes states, "A Lettr from my lord Clarendon to this Board Concerning the Petitions against the Sheriff of this City was delivered to ye President by Mr Bickley & read att the Board."—From Council Minutes (Albany), XI: 491. See also April 22 and July 31, 1710.

A description of the expected arrival of 3,000 Palatines, papers May are refused to a shipmaster for the clearance of his ship laden with pork and peas.—Cal. Coun. Min., 237. See April 13, 1710. As to the number of Palatines, cf. Dec. 5, 1709; April 13, July 24, and Nov. 1710.

The committee of the common council appointed Nov. 29, 1709 (M. C. C., II: 391), to audit and adjust the books and accounts of the treasurer, reports much "disorder of the City Affairs." In addition to £4181:85:0d due the city "from Sundry Persons," there appear to be "Considerable Sums of Money belonging to the
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD : 1662-1763

June 13

France, who destroyed their towns and farms. At the beginning of the eighteenth century they were wanderers over Europe, and a number of them had come to America under the protection of "the good Queen Anne."—Wilson, Mem. Hist. N.Y., II: 127-9.

A committee of the common council is appointed to determine "what Incroachments are made upon the highway from Crommeshe to freshwater."—M. C. C., II: 409. The order was repealed on Jan. 19, 1711.—Ibid., II: 429. The road referred to was the Bowery Road, the present Bowery, continued up Fourth Ave. to the neighbourhood of 20th St. Crommeshe has long been corrupted into Gramercy, and the park of that name is on the site of the old Crommesi or Crommeshe swamp or pond, with a small stream which drained it.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, Addenda, Vol. V.

"Brigadier" Robert Hunter, the new governor, arrives at New York.—N. Y. Col. Docs, V: 165. His commission is read and published; he and the members of the council present are sworn in.—Cal. Coun., Min., 238.

Hunter writes to Secretary Popples that all but three of the ships bearing the Palatines have arrived, although "in a deplorable sickly condition."—N. Y. Col. Docs, V: 165.

The common council resolves to "Compliment" Col. Hunter with the freedom of the city, the seal to be enclosed "in a Gold Box of the like Value as has usually been given to Other Governors."—M. C. C., II: 409.

The council decides to issue a proclamation "to prevent Exactious and Extortions in the Price of Bread & other Provisions whereby the Palatines may be the better and easier Provided."—Doc. Hist. N.Y. (410 ed.), III: 354. See April 13, 1710.

The common council presents an address of welcome to Gov. Hunter.—M. C. C., II: 410-11.

The council receives a letter from the queen regarding a new seal.—Cal. Coun. Min., 259. The Council Minutes (M.S.), preserved in the State Library, record this letter in full. It is dated Oct. 29, 1709, and signed "Sunderland," but differs from the letter of that date in signature, as printed in N. Y. Col. Docs, V: 110. The description of the seal is identical with the description of the previous seal mentioned in ibid., IV: 1141 (for which, see May 3, 1703).

Gov. Hunter issues a proclamation "prohibiting all persons to Engross any large quantities of all sorts of Provisions, and by so doing to exact extravagant prices for the same, whereby the Palatines which Her Majesty has been pleased to send to this Province for its benefit, to Settle and Improve great Tracts of Land, may be put to greater difficulty and hardships. And that all such persons or persons as shall act contrary thereto, by Engrossing, Forestalling, Regrettng, Rating or Encreasing the price of any sort of Provisions above the usual Market price, shall incur the utmost severity the law can inflict, according to the Laws and Statutes in that case made and provided."—N. Y. news in Boston News-Letter, June 19-26, 1710.

Gov. Hunter intends to go to Albany to meet the Five Nations.—Cal. Coun. Min., 239.

Palatine orphans are to be provided for, by order of the council, and an advertisement to that effect is to be published.—Ibid.


"Ordered a Letter be written to the Bishop of Lodi in answer to his of the 24th ffeb 72 last giving him thanks for his great Favour to the Church & to acquit his Lordship what preparations are making to finish the Steeples."—Trim. Min. (M.S.).

Gov. Hunter reports to the lords of trade that 470 of the Palatines (see April 15) have been lost (by sickness). He is occupied with assigning lands on the Hudson River to the remainder.—N. Y. Col. Docs, V: 166-68, 170-72. Their location, 100 miles up the river, is described in ibid., V: 180-81, 196; and in Wilson, Mem. Hist. N.Y., II: 125-30; see also Doc. Hist. N.Y. (410 ed.), III: 355 et seq.

The common council orders "that Mr John Keill & Mf Archibald Kennedy G.et be Complimented with the freedom of this Corporation."—M. C. C., II: 412.

According to the agreement entered into with workmen to rebuild the great bridge (see Feb. 23, 1709), it was to be completed at this time (see M. C. C., III: 355), but according to a common
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MAN HATTAN ISLAND

1710 council order of Feb. 3, 1711 (g.v.), for employing workmen to finish it, is evidently not yet completed.

Cornbury, over the signature "Clarendon," writes on from board the "Midstont," at Sandy Hook, to Gov. Hunter: "I would not let Coloneel De Peyster go without troubling your Excellency with these few lines to return you my most hearty thanks for all your favours, and particularly at my going off . . . He commends to Hunter's protection the sheriff, Anderson, in N. T. Col. Docs., Vol. 259. See June 20, 1709.

William Anderson, nevertheless, is suspended from the office of sheriff (see April 22, 1710), and Francis Harrison is appointed in his place.—Col. Coun., Min. 239.

Sept. A large prize ship, the "Sto Christo del Burgo," loaded with cocoa, is brought into the harbour.—N. T. Col. Docs., Vol. 255.

A fleet of 56 vessels, commanded by Francis Nicholson, sails from Boston to conquer Cadia. Port Royal surrendered on Oct. 2, and the English immediately took possession. The province was formally ceded to Great Britain by the treaty of Utrecht (1713).—Winor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., V: 806-9.

29 The governor nominates Col. Jacobus van Cortlandt to be mayor for the ensuing year.—M. C. C., II: 416. He was sworn on Oct. 4—ibid., II: 420. He became mayor again on Sept. 29, 1719 (g.v.). For a brief sketch of his life, see Man. Com. Coun. (1855), 402.

Oct. 17 The council made a payment of £200 to "Hendrick Deofere," on July 6, 1714, "for glazing the City Hall" this month.—M. C. C., II: 445.

1 An ordinance is passed by the provincial council to regulate official fees. It was printed by Bradford in 1710.—Evans, Am. Bible, I: 26.

26 The governor and council having determined to apprentice "the Orphans of the Palatines (and some of those other Children whose Parents have too many to look after them and mind their Labour) for a certain time," John Peter Zenger, at the age of 13, is apprenticed to William Bradford for 8 years. In the indenture Zenger promises to serve his master "well and truly," not to "absent or prolong him self" from his master's service at any time, and to behave "in all things as a good and faithful Servant;" while Bradford agrees to provide him with "good, sufficient and wholesome Meat, Drink and Clothing," and at the expiration of the 8 years to "Surrender and deliver up the said John Peter Zenger, well Cloathed," to the governor of the province.—Hist. Mag., 1st ser., VIII: 35-36, citing "Indentures of Palatine Children," in secretory of state's office, Albany. The MS. volume containing these indentures was lost to the Capitol fire in 1811; but the names of the children, parents, and those to whom the children were apprenticed are given in Doc. Hist. N. Y. (407 ed.), III: 339, 341, 342.

28 The assembly having resolved on Oct. 25 "That 2500 Ounces of Plate, be levied and raised towards defraying his Excellency's necessary charges for one Year," the governor is obliged to communicate to them the instructions from the queen (see April 20, 1703) that the assembly should not make any such gift, or the governor receive it.—Assemb. Jour., I: 280-81.

Nov. The cupola of the city hall is painted during this month at an expense of £3136.—M. C. C., II: 445. This completed the repairs on the cupola which had been going on for three months and for which over £25 had been disbursed for carpenter work, "soder Charcole Candles," boards, nails, sheet lead, and ironwork.—Ibid., II: 428-29.

According to information given to the lords of trade by James du Plessis, in Dec. 6, 1711, the Palatines, by November, 1710, had "for the most part" been removed from the city of New York, "to the lands laid out for their settlement." Their number "then amounted to about 2200."—N. T. Col. Docs., Vol. 259. See April 13, 1710.

3 The common council orders "that the Cage Piffory Stocks & whipping post be Removed to the upper end of the broad Street A little below the City Hall."—M. C. C., II: 425. The work was done in June following, and a bill for £3186 for the same was paid on July 6.—Ibid., II: 445. See Nov. 1, 1703, and Feb. 19, 1710.

A bill "to lay a Duty on all Chimneys and Fire Hearths for the Support of the Government and Defence of the Frontiers" is introduced in the legislature, but fails to become a law.—Assemb. Jour., I: 252, 253, 255; Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 375. A similar tax had been proposed in New Amsterdam (see July 1, 1664), the hearth tax in Somerset, Eng., in 1664, was one shilling annually per hearth.—Dewley, National Records, Vol. 1.

4 A conference committee of nine of both branches of the legislature is appointed to meet at "Mr Harris'" (tavern—see Dec. 22, 1704), to consider an act entitled "An Act, to prevent the burning of Woods."—Assemb. Jour., I: 283. In 1712, other conferences were held at Harris'—Ibid., II: 327, 330.

Lewis Morris is expelled from the assembly for "falsely and scandalously" vulgifying the "Integrity and Honesty" of the house.—Assemb. Jour., I: 283.

Gov. Hunter informs the council that he is "directed by her Majesty to Naturalize the Palatines," he recommends that they resume consideration of the bill lately brought into the house for a general naturalization.—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 305. Such a law was not passed, however, until July 5, 1715 (g.v.).

John Bridger, the surveyor of woods for the province, writes to the lords of trade to ask for the same allowance for travelling expenses (namely, 20 shillings) as is granted to "the Surveyor of Customs, the Ingenneer & Post Master."—N. T. Col. Docs., Vol. 176.

It was to instruct the Palatines in the process of making tar.—Wilson, Mem. Hist. N. Y., II: 125-30.

In accordance with a request, yesterday, a joint committee meeting of the council and assembly is to be held this evening, "at Mr. Swift's Tavern," to consider the amendments to the bill entitled "An Act for laying a Duty on all Chimneys."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 306 Nov. 4.

A conference committee of the two houses of the legislature is appointed to meet at "Mr. Swift's."—Assemb. Jour., I: 186. See also Nov. 31, 1709; Sept. 23, 1709; May 7, 1712.

The house reports that it cannot agree to amendments made by the council to "an Act for the Treasurer's paying sundry Sums of Money," because such amendments would destroy "the very Essence and Intent of the Bill . . . The misapplicatio of the publick Money's of this Colony, have been tojo apparent to avoid the Notice of the Assembly; to prevent the like is the Intent of this Bill."—Assemb. Jour., I: 280-87.

A joint committee of the council and assembly is to meet at "ye house of Mr Harris."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 309. Harris' tavern retained official favour for a number of years.—See Dec. 22, 1704; Nov. 8, 1710; April 6, 1711; Nov. 25, 1712; and Sept. 19, 1715.

Chaplain John Sharpe, writing to Sec. Clarke, says that the Dec. floor of the chapel in the fort is finished and "the Govt's Gallery will be begun this week." As the officers at Albany "will give will do well to the Athelfield" towards these repairs, he requests Mr. Clarke to pay the carpenter twenty dollars "out of his Excys Bounty towards the repairs of the Chappel," also to procure a contribution of £4 from Col. Ingoldsby, if possible.—Col. MSS., LIV: 111 (Albany).

Ordered that Capl. Clarke agree with a certain man that built the meeting house field for twenty poles to come New York about building the Steeple not exceeding £3.—Trin. Min. (MS.). See Feb. 5, 1711.
Chronology: The English Period: 1664-1793

1711

original report (MS.) of Mayor Van Cortlandt for the quarter
Feb. 1711.

ending on this date:

3 Nov. 3 From Evert Duynke for Refusing the Constables
prize

Nov. 9 From Claes Bogard for Refusing of ditto

Decem 14 From Gerritt Onkelaer for a Lycens till the
25 of March Next

Jan 9 From Reynier Tongege For his Freedom

Jan 13—From John Mash for Importing a
Young Whommen who was obliged to Carry back
For Road Island

Feb 3 From Charles Tellies his Freedom

It concludes with an item of expenditure:

‘1710 Paid to William Nicolls Nov 1 for his advice in the
Citty bill for Confirming the Citty Charteer

Ballance Due

—From the original, misplaced within a bundle of vouchers
labelled ‘1711-16’, in the comptroller’s office.

5 Ordered that the Church Wardens pay Mr. Thomas Clarke
the thirty Shillings he paid Mr. Lewis for his Charges in Coming
from Connecticut to undertake the Spike of the Steele.”—Trin.

6 At the celebration of the queen’s birthday, for which a bonfire
has been ordered by the common council, there is to be only “So
much Wine Expended thereat as the Mayor Shall Direct.”—
M. C. C., II: 434. See also April 23.

10 A committee was ordered to examine “The ferry-house and
bridge at the ferry” reports “that the Mantle piece in one of
the Rooms is broke,” and that the “landing bridge” is “too Short
by twenty foot.” It is ordered by the common council that a
new mantelpiece be made and the bridge be lengthened.—M. C. C.,
III: 455-456.

Mar.

Jean Cast (a Frenchman), writing to Hunter regarding the
Palatines, states, among other things, that the people “Persuade
themselves that Canada will be taken this campaign, and that
upon the conquest of that country, as a security for that settle-
ment, they will be established on the lands destined for them.”—

Apr.

Mason work calling for an expenditure of £13 8s. is done “in the
Dungeon at the City Hall.”—M. C. C., III: 26.

6 The common council orders that the “treasurer forthwith
purchase Eighteen Rush bottom Chairs and an Oovel Table for
the use of the Common Council.”—M. C. C., II: 440.

Richard Harris, the tavern-keeper, petitions for leave to lay a
drain “from his house into the broad Street and to open the
Ground to lay the same and that no body bring in any other
into it without the Petitioners leave. Harris is permitted to lay
the drain “from his dwelling house through Princes [Beaver]
Street into the broad Street at his own Charge be filling up and
paving the Street again.” It is ordered that no one be permitted
to use the drain without bearing a part of the cost of building it.—
M. C. C., III: 444. For the tavern of Richard Harris, which stood
in William St., see Dec. 22, 1704.

23 At the celebration of the anniversary of the queen’s coronation
on this day, for which a bonfire has been ordered by the common
council, there is to be only “Such a Quantity of wine as the Mayor
shall direct.”—M. C. C., II: 442.

27 Plate belonging to the chapel is to be delivered to Mr. Sharpe,
chaplain of his Majesty’s stores.—Cal. C. M., IV: 241. This date
probably marks the completion of Hunter’s refitting of the
building for its original purpose, it having been used for various
several purposes since Fletcher’s time.—See Feb. 20, 1710.

May

John Bayford, who “for the Space of Six Months now last past
had Kept A Common Alehouse or tippling house in the West
ward,” is fined 20s. by the court of general sessions for keeping
one set of weights “heavier than they ought to be,” which he used
when he “did Receive and take in his way of trade and dealing,”
and another set of “false weights which were too long light,” when
delivering.—Min. Gen. Session of the Peace (MS.), 199-200.

June

From June to September, inclusive, the great and little bridges
were repaired.—M. C. C., III: 1. See Feb. 3, 1711.

A law is passed in England for “establishing a General Post
Office for all Her Majesties Dominions,” which provides a “Chief
Letter-Office” at Edinburgh, Dublin, and “at New York in North
America,” as well as at other convenient places, the law to be
effective after June 1, 1711. Rules and regulations governing the
cost of “postage” are made. For a single letter, London to New
York, or vice versa, the charge to be double, two shillings; for a “trelle” letter, three shillings, and for a letter weighing an ounce, four shillings. Rates of postage are
also prescribed for communications between the colonies, and
between the various cities of the colonies in America. Thus, the
cost of sending a letter from New York to any place not exceeding
100 miles, is sixpence for a single letter; one shilling for a double
or trelle letter; and two shillings for a letter weighing an ounce.—
Boston News-Letter, Jan. 28-Feb. 4, 1712. See June 23

Aristotle Dow, widow of Andries Dow, is appointed by the
common council to be “Continued Scavenger [see March 31, 1696]
of the Broad Street” for one year, at £11 per annum, payable
quarterly from June 11.—M. C. C., II: 443. Her husband had
been the scavenger.—Ibid., III: 441.

Gov. Hunter, who is 100 miles up the Hudson on his return from
an interview with “The Five Indian Canons,” receives from
Secretary St. John the queen’s instructions and commands relating
to “the Expedition against her enemies in these parts.” These
have been forwarded by Lieut.-Gen. Nicholson who has just
arrived at Boston with two men-of-war and transports destined
for New York. Hunter, in a dispatch therewith to Governor
Albany with orders “to detain two Sachems of each Canton till
further orders.” At New York, he gave orders for bread and other
provisions; ordered the “Fevursham” to go to Virginia and Mary-
land for pork, “this country affording none;” and then went to
New London, Conn., to concert matters with Gen. Townshend
Warrant constituted by her Majesty for that purpose. . . . I dispatch
Coll. Schuyler from New London, with orders to 9th Sachems above
mentioned to bring down immediately all their fighting men with
their arms and canoes to Albany.” On his return to New York,
Hunter, besides obtaining promises that he had to secure and build bat-
teaux for the transportation of forces and supplies (see June 27, 1711).

The assembly of New York raised £10,000 and their quota of 600
men. So well did Hunter’s preparations prosper that, by the end of
July, he reported “I had the troops levy’d, clothed, accoutred and
victualled and upon their march for Albany, had made ready 350
battue, capable of carrying each six men with their provi-
sions and had sent round to Boston a sufficient quantity of bread
and a very considerable stock of other provisions, the pork from
Virginia not being then arrived; and on ye 9th of August went in
company wth Lieut. General Nicholson to Albany.

“It was troublesome to find no news of our Indians at Albany. We
made however our other troops fyle as they came upp. They
arrived at last on ye 21st of August, a jolly crew, about 800 in number
. . . and on ye 30th of August they followed ye 9th troops . . .
Upon my arrival at New York on ye 9th of September, I re-
ceived advice by a letter of Admiral West that the English ship
which had sailed ye 28th of July was upon ye 1st of August in ye 6th
Month of St. Laurence River in good condition.”—N. Y. Cal. Docs.,
V: 252-54, 257-61. See also Aug. 22, Sept. 12 and 29, 1711. Regarding
the expedition of 1709, see March 1, 1709.

Preparations are under way for the expedition against Canada.

16 Gov. Hunter is going to New London to meet other gouvernours.
An embargo is laid on outgoing vessels.—Cal. C. M., 241.

May

“Mr Westerton and Mr Proser attending without were called
in and agreed to work Masonery work on the Steeple at Six Shillings
and Six pence § day and to find themselves drink and to find Labour-
ers to send themselves the Church paying the Labourers Two Shillings
and three pence § day and to take of Mr Proser fifty Load of Lime at
the market Price.”—Trin. Minh. (MS.). Up to 1709, the steeple had
been built up “so high as the ridge poll of the Church;” and
£1,000 were required to finish it.—Trin. Minh. (MS.), June 24,
1709. By March 11, 1711, the steeple was finished. So Boston Feb.
5, 1711; and March 1, 1712.

A subscription paper, dated May 1, 1711, showing contributors
and amounts paid “towards the finishing the Steeple of Trinity
Church in New York in America,” was entered in the minutes of
the vestry. The total subscription was £127 13s. 4d. In addition,
“Towards the Jews Contribution” was £512 13s. 4d.—Trin. Minh. (MS.).
The list of subscribers is published by Berrian in his Hist. Sketch of
Trinity Church (1847), 321. This item corrects Wilson’s Mem. Hist. of N. Y.,
I: 300-1, as to date of subscription; also Eccles. Rec., II: 1168.
The Council on June 1 ordered that carpenters be impressed for work on battlements for the expedition. —*Cal. Coun. Min.*, 241.

On the next day they ordered the council to direct "that ye market houses in this Town Except that at Burghers Path be set apart for ye Carpenters to Build their Battoes in." —*MS. preserved in metal file in city clerk's receptorial."

—*Proc. Pl. V in Peterson & Edwards' *N. Y. as an 18th Cent. Municipalities.** Compliance on the part of the common council was immediate.—*M. C. C.*, II: 444. John Walters was ordered to procure materials for building the boats.—*Cal. Coun. Min.*, 242. See June 14, 1711. See also De Voe, *Market Book*, 352. For similar matters in George's war, see June 14, 1711.


Proposals looking to the building of 120 battueaux (see June 27) in 22 days are made by the carpenters. They include the delivery of all materials "as Mr. Bederman's Orchard," where also a grindstone must be set up; the employment of 45 or 50 carpenters and at least eight sawyers, and the allowance of a "Barrel of Beer a day five gallons of Rum & 6 lb. of Sugar." —*Cal. MSS., LV: 64 (Albany).*

The governor's council directs that the independent companies be reduced to one regiment and that there be procured for building battueaux.—*Cal. Coun. Min.*, 242.

The inhabitants of New York petition the council that measures be adopted for the defence of the city.—*Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng.*, 383. Instructions were issued in July for that purpose, and for the removal of the women, children, and public records, in case of invasion.—*Ibid.*, 384.

July

The council arranges that French officers sent from Albany to be entertained by Mr. Bradford.—*Cal. Coun. Min.*, 242.

The provincial legislature passes "An Act for Raising forces [600 men] to assist in the Expedition to Canada" (see June 16). New York was now fully escaped; 5 men are ready. See July 26, an act was passed for levying £10,000 to pay these forces, this city's apportionment being £2,030 (ibid., 1: 730) and an additional sum of £3,430 was to be raised in the city by another act, for the better reward of volunteer officers (ibid., 1: 731). See June 14.

The house resolves to petition the queen for relief from the barden colony that has been under by reason of the "present Undertaking to reduce Canada," setting forth "our own Wretchedness and Poverty, and the Inequality of the Proportions expected from us, in the Expeditions, compared with the neighbouring Colonies and Plantations."—*Assemb. Jour., I: 197.

The merchants of New York petition the governor and council to remove the embargo (see June 16) on the exportation of provisions.—*Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng.*, 387. The embargo was nevertheless continued.—See Aug. 10.

It is ordered by the general assembly that "The Forces to go on the present Expedition, be allowed 12d. per Man every Day they stay in the City of New-York, in Lieu of their Provisions, not exceeding 4 Days, that come from the neighbouring Counties."


The legislature resolves that "The Commissioners for providing New York with the Expeditory forces, do defy the Charges of Building the Battoes [see June 27] for the Transportation of the Quota of Forces, raised in this Province for the Expedition, and that the Treasurer do furnish them with money to pay the same."—


On Aug. 2, the house resolved to limit this expenditure to £200.

The general assembly passes "An Act for the Security & defence of this Colony during the Expedition to Canada." Beacons are to be set up in Richmond and Kings Counties, near the Narrows, and at Rockaway.—*Cal. Laws N. Y.*, I: 741. A committee report, which on July 28 was approved by the governor and council, provided for the following plans: One or two vessels were to act as a coast patrol, and beacons were to be erected to give intelligence to New York of the approach of the enemy's ships, "and the posts which there ought to be a Great Gun ready loaded, and primed to be fired off at the time of firing each Beacon." The locations recommended for these were: "One at ye high Lands of Never Sink"s One other at ye Inside of Sandy hook that may be Scene from from some Emplacement on Long Island that may be Scene from the thence on Long Island; and "One other at ye Narrows on Long Island." At each beacon there was to be a constant watch kept by at least three men; and at the beacons on Long Island "must be Troopers with their horses ready Equipt to post Away to ye flerry the Minute the Beacon is Light to Give intelligence here." On sight of the lighted beacons, the militia were to appear at once "in their proper Arms at their Usual Readende." Also, messenger s were to be sent to the counties of Westchester and Orange, "for getting their men in Arms and SENDING them hither forthwith." —*Jour. Leg. Coun.*, I: 318. See also June 14, 1711.

"Last week all the Inhabitants of this City appeared under Arms, none excepted that were able; And an Act is past, obliging all persons whatsoever (the Council, Clerk of the Council & Magis-"..."

In the meantime Great forces were sent to New York, and orders for the evacuation of Six pounds. The Regiment here are now under Arms; and his Excellency designs frequently to Exercise them himself; and we lose no time in mounting our Cannon, and repairing the Fortifications, and other necessary precautions are taken, in case of an Invasion."—*N. Y. letter in Boston News-Letter, Aug. 6, 1711.*


This day is observed as a "Day of Fast and Humiliation, pur-"...

sent to the Governor, is ordered to procure the Divine Aid on the Expedition [see July 15]; we are hard at work on our Fortifi-"...

cations, and a strict Embargo is continued here."—From N. Y. letter in *Boston News-Letter, Aug. 13—20, 1711.*

The council issues an order to Francis Vincent, gunner, concern-"...

ing the position of guns about the city.—*Cal. Coun. Min.*, 322.

Gen. John Hill, on H. M. S. "Windsor," at the mouth of the St. Lawrence, wrote (on the 25th) to Gov. Hunter a "melancholy account of the disasters" that have happened to the fleet. As a result of gales and fogs on Aug. 22, eight transports and a ship laden with provisions were lost on the North Shore. The men-of-war had the 24th and 25th, and the work was carried on of "gathering from the Shore the Scattered remains of Almost Six and twenty Companies of Seamen, Kanes, Clays, and Windnese's Regiments which wee find are all periss to a very Small Number that we have Saved and are now Saving." The loss is estimated at nearly 1,000. The decision of Admiral Walker and the captains of the ships of war, on account of the ignorance of the pilots, is to return to Spanish River, since they can "procede no further on the Execution of her Majestys Comands at Quebeck." Gen. Hill therefore requests that Hunter: . . . with all imaginable haste[ Send an Express to Mr. Nicholson with the inclosed Letters for his acting or returning, with the forces under his Comand to N. York . . ." —*N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 277. See also June 14 and Sept. 12; and Walkers, Jour. of the Canadian Expedition, 124—26.*

A French privatoer off Sandy Hook is the subject of the council's deliberations and orders on Aug. 29 and 31.—*Cal. Coun. Min.*, 243.

An act of parliament establishing a general post-office through-"...


The common council passes an ordinance for appointing a market-place in Broad St. It requires "that the North end of the Broad Street between the City Hall and the Line of the Old and New Street which goes from the Broadway to the Dutch Church" (Garden St.), be established as "A publick Market place of this
1711

City is as full and Ample Manner as other publick Market places in this City are or lawfully Ought to be." It is also ordered that
7 The Inhabitants in and about the broad street have Liberty to Erect and Build such Stalls and sheds, Such other Coverments, as they Shall receive from the Clerk of the Market."

—M. C. C., II: 446-47. See also De Voe, Market Book, 252-53.

12 Gov. Hunter, not having yet heard of the disaster to the fleet (see Aug. 22), wrote to Secretary St. John an account of the present state of the expedition, and the promising outlook, including a favourable report which he received on Sept. 1 from Admiral Walker. He says: "The Admiral" presses much the seeding before him more provisions, for fear of being obliged to winter there at the mouth of the St. Lawrence River. I have now in this port (New York) the Feversham [see June 14] with transport having on board a thousand and odd barrels of pork, and as much bread, flour, butter, pease rum and tobacco as they can carry; which are to sail for Quebec the first wind that offers." Hunter also reports upon the independent attitude of the provincial assemblies, and what, in his opinion, it portends. —N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 255-56. Regarding the fate of the "Feversham," see Nov. 12.

13 Abraham de Lucena, "Minister of the Jewish Nation Residing at the City of New York," petitions Gov. Hunter to be excused from "bearing any Office Civil or Military within this City," and also to be discharged for his services to the Indians, "just as his predecessors had been," by reason of their ministerial function." The petition was read in council on Sept. 18 and referred to a committee to examine and report. —Doc. Hist. N. Y., I: 265.

29 "Slop" is the nominated mayor. On Oct. 15 he was sworn in. —M. C. C., II: 459, 451. He continued in office for three years. —Ibid., III: 17, 48. For a brief sketch of his life, see Man. Com. Coun. (1853), 403; Ibid. (1864), 665.

The mayor informs the board "that MR Robert Loring the present Treasurer of this Corporation [see Sept. 29, 1706] is willing to resign that Office for the PAYMENT of Affairs Private and Public Leasure to execute the same." Samuel Bayard was appointed in his place. —M. C. C., II: 450. Bayard held the office until Sept. 29, 1718 (p. 29).

The land expedition against Canada is about to return to Albany. —Cul. Gen. Min., 143. See Aug. 22.

Oct.

1 In a report of the "Genl[eral] State of ye Plant[e] Revenues," William Blathway, surveyor and auditor-general, says this of New York: "In the Province of New York by Act of Assembly passed in the year 1692 a Revenue was granted to the Crown for the Support of Government" to be raised by an Excise upon Liquors by "Rents & by an Imposition upon Goods & Merchandise Imported upon Furs exported & upon the Indian Trade for two years which Duties have been continued by divers and Subsequent Acts to ye 18th of May 1709 when the same expired; Since which time the said Duties have not been Provided for by the Civil Law nor for defraying the other Incident Charges of the Government. These Revenues before the expiration of the Acts of Assembly produced about £4,000 £ Annually." —Blathway's Jour. (MS.), Oct. 11, 1711.

3 Hunter was asked if the house was if it was his pleasure that the sentinels and guards at the several beacon be discharged, "the Reason of their being posted there, seeming to be ceased." He replied that "he was of the same Opinion." —Assemb. Jour., I: 299.

Hunter sent a message to the house that the "Magazine in Fort Anne, was defective, and the Powder therein damaged, directed "from several Duties and Taxes in Carne & for remediying the same." —Assemb. Jour., I: 300. William Bord, the store-keeper in the fort, in a memorial to the council on Feb. 15, 1710, had proposed that some means be taken for the better preservation of the powder, which he found very much damaged by dampness, the hoops of which having almost fallen off. —Cul. Mass., LIIL: 1548 (Albany).

16 The common council passes an ordinance providing that "the Country People who frequent the Market of this Corporation have Liberty to Expose their Meat to sale in the Publick Market by the Joyes or Otherwise as they shall be Convenient, first paying the fees of the Clerk of the Market for the same . . ." —M. C. C., III: 453.

The common council directs the treasurer to buy "A tin Box for Containing the Charter of this Corporation." —M. C. C., III: 453.

It is ordered that "Alderman Bayard as Treasurer of this City [see Sept. 29] do send to London for A Standard of Troy weights and scales and Measures for the use of this Corporation and that upon the Delivery thereof this Corporation will pay unto him one hundred and fifty two 2d. per annum." —M. C. C., III: 454. He was paid £207 for these on June 17, 1715. —M. C. C., III: 94.

Hunter writes to Lord Dartmouth: "On Tuesday last [Nov. 6] fishermen brought into this harbour the poor remains of Her Majesty's Ship Feversham's crew, which with the three transport ships loaded with provisions for the expedition [see July 11] was cast away upon Cape Breton the 17th of October in the night; all the officers except the Lieutenant & Master are perished & only forty eight, of one hundred & fifty seamen, saved."

Since the fatal miscarriage of the intended expedition our frontiers have been inaccessible. . . . It is proposed by the council and assembly to resew it. —N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 284-85.

The colony is too much involved in expense to offer any compensation to Henry Beys, missionary at Harlem, who has petitioned for support. —Assemb. Jour., I: 708-9. Beys was an Episcopalian, and served in the Harlem Reformed Dutch Church, (third site) at the present Third Ave. and 121st St. —Corwin, Manual of the Reformed Church, 1001; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 935.

In this year, there was prepared a summary of the revenues of the province of New York, the conditions existing in the matter of collecting, etc.—See the original MS. (pp. 159, folio), in N. Y. Pub. Library.

The common council passes the following law, appointing a place for the more convenient hiring of slaves: "That all Negro and Indian slaves that are lent out to hire within this City do take up their Standing in Order to be hired at the Market house at the Wall Street Slip until such time as they are hired, whereby all Persons may know where to hire slaves as their Occasions Shall require and also Masters discover where their Slaves are so hired and all the Inhabitants of this City are to take Notice hereof Accordingly." —M. C. C., II: 458.

The "Western Post" from Boston, for Connecticut and New York, sets out once a fortnight during December, January, and February. —Boston News-Letter, Nov. 16, 1711. That this is a winter custom is shown by similar notices in Ibid., Dec. 1, 1711, and Nov. 30, 1713.

1712

In February, Valentine Wightman, of Groote, came to New York to preach to a few Amusing Baptists. In 1714, Wightman appealed to Gov. Burnet for protection against the people while performing the rite of baptism at the water side, and such protection was given by the governor. The members increased so that a private house would not hold them; accordingly, a lot on Golden Hill was purchased and a church erected in 1728 (p. n.). It was still in existence in 1774, but "by mismanagement had become private property." —Benedict, Hist. of the Baptist Denomination, I: 357.

One of the last references to the "great Bridge" or "Custom House Bridge" is recorded in the M. C. C. (see earlier mention under April 13, 1700; June 22, and Aug. 20, 1709; Feb. 9, 1710; and later mentions under Mar. 3, and Oct. 14, 1713). Johannes Jansen is paid £12, "out of the Six hundred pound Tax," for the repairs of "the great and little Bridges in the Months of June July August and Sept?" last. —M. C. C., III: 3. The Burgis View of 1717—18 (Pl. 25, Vol. I) shows no trace of the old custom-house bridge.

The grand juries present to the consideration of the court of general sessions "the insufficiency of the Common Gaol & also the want of the Reparation of the Highways through the Island to Queenen Bridge." (Kingsbridge). —Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (M. S.), 208.

The merchants of New York complain to the queen that the English ships of war go from New York to the West Indies and return carrying cargoes of merchandise. This deprives the merchants and traders of carrying in their own vessels, and discourages ship-building. The ships of war should be used only as convoys and cruisers, they claim. On June 5, the lords of trade, by direction of the queen, ordered this practice stopped. —N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 311-12.
Col. Morris writes to John Chamberlayne that the Chapel in the Fort, from Fletcher's time to that of Hunter, "was put to the several uses of Store house, Bear house, and work house;" but the Hunter letter was not yet sufficiently filled up [see April 27, 1711] and applied to the use it was built for, and the Soldiers who before were carried out of the Garrison [to Trinity Church], and during the service stood for the most part in the Steppee, where they could but imperfectly hear are now very well accommodated with Seats in the Chapell, where the Service is regularly performed, and there is yet room for persons to build Pews who have no Seats in the church of New York [Trinity], and who are inclined to build would the Governor admit them, which he has hitherto declined." He further states that the rector of Trinity Church, which Gass opposed, was omitted in the Chapell, claiming it gave evidence of a schism in the church.—N. Y. Col. Doc., VI: 318-44. Hunter's own account of his controversy with Mr. Vesey was told on Feb. 25, 1712, in a letter to the secretary of the Society for Propagating the Gospel.—Doc. Hist., New York, (40 ed.), III: 156. Hunter also wrote to the Bishop of London on March 1, 1713, that "The ancient Chapell in the Fort . . . for many years past a Bear Garden," he had "at a great expense put in repair so that it is now one of the most decent & most constantly frequented Houses of Prayer in all America."—N. Y. Col. Doc., VI: 315.

Another account of this scheme is written to the Bishop of London against the Rev. Mr. Vesey, about 1714, stating, among other things, that "After Coll. Fletcher had obtained of the Dutch to build themselves a Church in the town, he pulled down the old one in the Fort, and in its room built a chapell for the use of the Garrison and his own Officers. From that chapell after the Garrison moved out, remained at some time neglected, and at others converted into a store house for fire wood, till the arrival of his Excellence Brigadier Hunter, who soon repaired and beautified it, and caused divine service to be constantly performed in it by the Reverend Mr. Sharpe, Chaplain to the forces which gave great satisfaction to many of the Church of England, and especially such who wanted accommodation in Trinity Church, (where Pews are not to be purchased but at a very high rate), and were forced sometimes to absent themselves from divine service; which now they need not do, having now a place of worship to resort unto where all degrees are seated without price or reward."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), III: 267. See also "Church in the Fort," in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 934.

Mar. 7. Hunter reports that the steeple of Trinity Church is finished. —N. Y. Col. Doc., VI: 511. See June 16, 1711; June 11, 1712.

Hunter writes to the lords of admiralty, transmitting an address of the merchants of New York relative to building a gallery for the better defence of trade, together with some proposals of Col. Heathcote for providing naval stores.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 494.

In an address to Gov. Hunter, the grand jury says in part: "We are informed that the Digestion of the Negroes, which was taken up in the latter end of last year, and we are credibly informed you have given assurances not to molest or disturb the English Church in the Enjoyment of the Queens Farm, during all the time of your Administration, also the Same has been claimed as a perquisite by all preceding Governments."—Boston News-Letter, March 17-24, 1712.

An insurrection of negroes in the city occurs, and measures are taken to suppress it.—Cal. Coun. Min., 246. The following summary presents the principal events: "Some Cormermit Norse Negroes to the number of 25 or 30 and 2 or 3 Spanish Indians having conspired to murder all the Christians here, and by that means thinking to enter with the French upon the trade, about their bloody design in Execution," and having fired a house, murdered all who ran to it. An alarm was sounded and the slaves escaped into the woods, some being captured.—From N. Y. letter in Boston News-Letter, April 7-14, 1712.

The earliest official record of the details of this conspiracy is found in Hunter's report to the lords of trade, June 23, 1712. He refers to it as "a bloody conspiracy of some of the slaves of this place, to destroy as many of the Inhabitants as they could." Their reason was "to revenge themselves, for some hard usage ... from that fact, which is, Hunter concedes. His narrative continues that "they agreed to meet in the orchard of Mr. Crook the middle of the Town, some provided with fire arms, some with swords and others with knives and hatchets." This he said, "was the sixth day of April, the time of meeting was about twelve or one o'clock in the night." He stated that about 25 of them met; one set fire to an outhouse of his master, and when so alarmed brought the citizens toward it, the slaves shot and killed about nine to have had that design in execution." Since these had "first laid violent hands upon themselves," and the rest were brought to trial. Of these, 25 were condemned, and of this number 21 were executed, "one being a woman with child, her execution by that means suspended." Of those executed (see April 18), "some seemed at others forgiving" with the wheel, and one hung a live in chains in the town [see April 11 and April 15], so that there has been the most exemplary punishment inflicted that could be possibly thought of. This, he says, was only justified by an act of assembly. (Compare the "Act for the Security & defence of this Colony," in Col. Laws, N. Y., I: 744. The act for punishing slaves was not passed until Dec. 10, 1712.) Hunter then detailed the prosecution against particular negroes, for whom he had obtained stay of execution pending his appeal to the queen for a reprieve for them.—N. Y. Col. Doc., VI: 341-42. For the expense attending their execution, see Feb. 4, 1713.

Another account of this scheme is written to the Bishop of London about the same day (June 23, 1712) by Rev. John Sharpe, chaplain of the garrison, to the secretary of the Society for Propagating the Gospel, in whose archives in Londono Sharpe's letter is still preserved. His statement supplies the following facts: "Some Negro Slaves here of ye tribe of the Islanders of the Island."—N. Y. Col. Doc., VI: 341-42. A clock about the going down of the Moon they Set fire to a house." The rest of the account agrees, except in minor details, with that of Hunter. Sharpe added that the occurrence made many persons oppose "Negroes being made Christians." He also stated that "Mr. Newe [see Aug. 29, 1704] durst hardly appear his School was blazoned as ye maine Occation of it, and a Petition had like to have been presented [against him] if ye Governors' had not Stood to his Cause." But, Sharpe stated, only two of the negroes were members of Newe's school, one of whom was executed while declaring his innocence, and who was afterwards generally pronounced innocent. Sharpe comments further upon the Christian, or unchristian, character of those executed.—From transcript of Sharpe's letter made by Rev. R. R. Hoes, U. S. N., in N. Y. Gen. & Biol. Record, Vol. V. (1869), 162-63. There was published in London, in 1750, An Account of the Endeavours used by the Sec. for the Prop. of the Gospel in Foreign parts, to instruct the Negro Slaves in New York, together with Two of Bp. Gibson's Letters on that Subject. The information given by Sharpe is contained in this document, and it is, in part, Office of Ministers, and we are credibly informed you have given assurances not to molest or disturb the English Church in the Enjoyment of the Queens Farm, during all the time of your Administration, also the Same has been claimed as a perquisite by all preceding Governments.—Boston News-Letter, March 17-24, 1712.

For a general account of the institution of slavery in New York, see Man. Com. Coun. (1858), 506-7. For the trial of the negroes involved, see Min. Gen. Sec. of the Peace, 1712-1714, (M.S.), 212-24, 228-46.

This is the first instance recorded of the court of general sessions holding a special session "for the tryal of Negro and Indian slaves." The occasion of this meeting was in April 1712. Three negro slaves, Clause, Robin, and Quaco, were found guilty of murdering Adrian Hoglandt, Robin's master, and were visited and with the wrath of the court. Clause was ordered to be "taken to the place of Execution and there to be broked upon A Wheel & so to Continue languishing until he be dead and his head and Quarters to be at the Queens Disposal." Robin was ordered to "be hung up in chains alive and to Continue without any sustinance until he be dead." Quaco's penalty was to "be burnt with fire until he be dead and Consumed."—Min. Gen. Sec. of the Peace, 1711-1712, (M.S.), 212-24, 228-46.


1712
Brooke...wheel, and a third hung up alive." Nine were to be
executed on the following day, April 15—ibid., April 14-21, 1712.

15 The young Lord Cornbury, who probably had been one of the "heads of households" of New York (see "M. C. G. III" 197), now, like his father (regarding whose departure, see July 31, 1710), came into unfavourable public notice. A letter of this date, written at Utrecht by G. St. John, brother of Lord Bolingbroke, makes this curious comment upon his career: "... My Lord Cornbury dines with Mr. Monck, and has not been seen since you left him. He has drunk ye most out of house and home, and he is retreated to a summer house upon a Bastion out of y° Wall of the town, but my L° has found him Lay'd Siege to his Cellar and drink him almost dry already."—From the following in a contemporary note of Mr. Locke at The Royal Son Galleries, New York, Jan. 29-30, 1712. Edward Hyde (styled Viscount Cornbury), here referred to, was the only surviving sea and heir apparent of the third Earl of Clarendon (the former governor of New York). On his mother's death (see Aug. 11, 1706), he became Lord Clifton of Leighton Bromswold. He died of a fever "got by a surfeit of drinking," at the age of 21, and was buried in Westminster Abbey Feb. 20, 1713. In his will he styled himself "Lord Viscount Cornbury and Baron Clifton."—


16 A penalty is imposed on "Tom, the Negro man slave of Nicholas Rosevelt." Found guilty of the murder of Adrian Beeckman, and "having Nothing to Say for himself why Judgment of death should not pass upon him," Tom is "burned with a slow fire that he may Continue in Torment for Eight or ten Years, and the said and consist in the body and Consumed to Ashes."—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (MS.), Apr. 15, 1712. The usual penalty, of course, was to be "hang'd by the Neck till they are dead."

21 By this time, 19 negroes have received sentence, and most of them have already been executed.—N. Y. letter in Boston News-

Letter, April 21-28, 1712. See April 7.

7 Hunter, in a message to the assembly, says: "The Late Hellish Attempt of ye° Slaves is sufficient to Convoy you of the necessity of putting that Sort of men under better Regulation by Some good Law for that purpose, and to take away the Root of that Evil to Encourage the Importation of White Servants."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 333. See April 7.

14 Hunter states in a message to the assembly: "If Speedy care be not taken to Repair the Magazines that great quantity of powder of Several thousands of pounds value must Inevitably be spoilt... I hope you'!l take into ye° Consideration that matter with the Repair of the fort wall which is in a bad condition by the Report of M° Ebbets whom I appointed to Survey it Latey."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 333. A committee is appointed to in-

vestigate.—Assembly Jour., I: 311. On May 17, "Mayor Provost, report to the House and Mr. L. & L. and the Magazines, and presented to the House, an Estimate of the Mason and Carpenter's Work, about the old and new Magazines within her Majesty's Fort Anne," amounting to £315, and "the Charge of re-

moving the Powder, Cowper and Stowage, £140.—Ibid., I: 310.

19 Henry Swift, a tavern-keeper (see Nov. 21, 1707), presents a petition, setting forth "That he prepared a Dinner for the late Lord Lovelace, on his Arrival," amounting to £627/6d., and "that he had also a Warrant," for £614, "for boarding of French Prisoners from Canada." He prays that "a Method may be taken, for paying the said Sum." It is ordered that the petition lie "on the Table."—Assembly Jour., I: 310.

13 The clergy of the province of the Church of England, in an address to Gov. Hunter (Mr. Vesey not signing), express thanks for his offers to concur with them in promoting the interests of the church, and for what he has already done. Special reference is made "household" at the encouragement he has given "to the labours of the Society's Catechist, the pious Mr. Elias Neas, and still continues, notwithstanding of the attempts made against him [see April 7, 1712] upon accounts of the late bloody designs of the Negroes."—


27 The government called in the assembly for employing an agent to represent this province in Great Britain.—Assembly Jour., I: 315. It was not passed, however, until July 21, 1715 (p. v.)

27 William Huddleston petitions the assembly for the introduction of a bill setting a yearly income on him "for teaching the Children of the poor Inhabitants of the English, Dutch and French in the City of New-York."—Assembly Jour., I: 313. Such a bill was intro-

duced, and reached its second reading (ibid., I: 316); but no such step appears in the Col. Laws N. Y.

The provision for the "compensation of inhabitants and slaves in the city of New York," bearing this date.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 407.

6 John van der Heul and John Rosevelt, having " Erected in the City of New York a Mill for Grinding Flax seed and making Linet-

seed oyle," are given the monopoly of this business in the province for the next ten years by act of the general assembly.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 758. The manufacture of linseed oil was introduced in the province as early as Oct. 17, 1694, when an act was passed to enable the Lansen to set up a mill to make it.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 339; Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 63.

A similar monopoly was given to John Parmenter on June 26, 1712, for the making of "Lamb black" for the next five years (ibid., I: 755), and on Dec. 23, 1712, the time was extended for five years more (ibid., I: 931). On July 24, 1744, Parmenter's widow was given the sole right for a period of ten years.—Ibid., II: 242.

David Jamison is recorded as the recorder of the city in place of May Bickley; his commission was entered in the Minutes on June 13.—

M. C. G., III: 8-9.

11 The Trinity vestry appoints a committee "to agree with any person or persons that will undertake the Raising the Ball and Spindle upon the Steeple of Trinity Church."—Trin. Min. (MS.). See March 1.

12 The city having brought an action against the lessees of the dock for breach of contract, a committee of the common council reports continuance for settlement. These include the provision that the lessees shall "sufficiently Repair the Breaches of the Wharfs made in the late Storm with Stockadoes Cover the same first with Stone then with Mudd or sand and bind the same with Wall Plates."—M. C. G., III: 4, 9. In this a measure shows the con-

struction of the early wharves, which, when extended and filled in, built up the city's water front at its southern end.

23 Hunter reports to the lords of trade that he has had difficulty in taking the census (see June 5), "the people being deter'd by a simple superstition and observation, that the sickness follow'd upon the last numbering of the people." The population of New York City and County is found to be 3,460, an increase of 1,194 since 1703.—N. Y. Col. Acts, V: 339.

He also states: "As to births and burials [there] has never been any Register kept that I can hear of neither is there any possibility of doing it until such time as the Counties are subdivided into Parishes, great numbers remaining unchristned for want of Minis-

eters."—Ibid., V: 340. The lords of trade replied on April 23, 1715, by asking "what provision can be made at New York for the support and maintenance of such ministers there."—Ibid., V: 360.

Hunter's report also contains the observation that the forts and barracks in need of the view; the garrison at "one half of the Governours House, ready to fall down," and ten flags are needed for the forts, of which there are five.—Ibid., V: 340.

In a petition to Gov. Hunter for a license to teach school, July 6, Allane Jarratt (Allan Gerard) says that he has had "an experience and practice of the Art of Navigation and other parts of the Mathemats for the space of fourteen Years after an early educa-

tion in the most useful parts thereof... and being sensible how much the youth brought up in this City are at a loss in going to sea without a sufficient Instruction in writing and Arithmetic and in the Art of Navigation and other useful parts of the Mathemats that might be abundantly serviceable to them in the discharge of their duties at sea... Your Petitioner Humly begs ye° Excellency's Licence."—Col. MSS., LVII: 190 (Albany). Although this name does not appear in the list of schoolmasters teaching in this city between 1695 and the Revolutionary War, as published in Valentine's Hist. of the City of N. Y., 398, Gerard had a notable record as a surveyor (see Col. Coun. Min., 269, 270), and, in 1719, was made surveyor-general.—Ibid., 275.

A true is made between England and France.—Winsor, Nar. & Crit. Hist. of Am., I: 116. The news reached New York on Oct. 27 (p. 6).

John Marsh petitions for a patent for a mill which he has inven-
ted for dressing flax and hemp.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 408.

It was the same inventor who, on May 17 and Sept. 19, 1715 (p. v.), was granted permission to erect tide-mills.—See also Feb. 11, 1719.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1712
A Spanish prize, laden with gunpowder and soap, is brought into the harbor.—*Boston News-Letter*, Oct. 6, 1712.

Oct.
Teunis Tiebout petitions the assembly for permission to introduce *government* into his house in the "City of New-York, (never before seen in these Parts[!] for 20 Years.)”—*Assem. Journ.* III: 325; Riker, *Hist. of Harlem*, 442.

25
The common council orders that a carpenter be employed "to Repair the Inside of the wharfe Crossing the Dock from the Dockhouse."—*M. C. G.* III: 19.

1713
A criticism of the assembly for not giving financial support to the British government, and threatening punishment if the revenue is not granted, headed "To All whom these Presents may Concern," is printed as an anonymous broadside and sold by William Bradford. There is a copy in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. See also *Catalogue* (item No. 1611) of the library of the late George H. Moore, LL.D. sold May 10, 1873.

Charles le Rouge, American silversmith, worked in New York from this date until 1745. He was long the official silversmith of the city. The records show that, from 1720 to 1743, he alone was entrusted the making of the various gold and silver boxes, which, engraved with the arms of the city, included the city seal and accompanied the freedom of the city granted for noteworthy service or to highly honored visitors. For reproduction of such a box, see Pl. 33, Vol. IV. In 1735 (July 8, q.v.), le Rouge also engraved the seal of the mayorality of New York City. For further information concerning him, see *Met. Museum of Art Cat. of Busts of Silvers of used in N. Y., N.J., and the South (1914),*, xxxi-xxxii, 35-36. For reference to le Rouge as possibly the engraver of the Bradford Map (Pl. 27, Vol. I), see 1: 254.

5
Mayor Heathcote is reimbursed for money he has expended for iron work. Gibbotts Cartidge Labours firewood and Other Materials and Expenses for the Execution of several Negro slaves for Murders by them Committed in April last."—*M. C. C.* III: 27. See April 7, 1712.

Thomas Clark petitions for a patent of confirmation for "a part of the wharf and dock fronting the river against his land on the east side of the slip at the end of Wall street" (called Clarke's Slip in *M. C. C.*, II: 385), which the city granted to him in 1692; also for the part of this wharf adjoining on the east, granted by the city to him and Ebenezer Willson in 1694. Together, these parcels "make in length along the river or harbour 81 feet." He asks for the privilege of loading and unloading goods, ec., on the same, by the name of "Clark's Wharf."—*Gen. Hist. Botham.* V: 156, 16 sec. of state's office, Albany (see *Cal. Land Papers*, 104).

The court of mayor and aldermen rules that in the future "Reasonable Expenses" be allowed witnesses summoned from without the jurisdiction of this court.—*M. C. M.*, Feb. 17, 1713.

The Hudson and East Rivers are full of ice, so that "our Men of War" are unable to leave; but they'll Sale next Month, for Great Britain."—*N. Y. news in Boston News-Letter*, Mar. 2-9, 1713.

Gov. Hunter, having called a meeting of the clergy of the province, asks that he may be advised regarding necessary measures for promoting the interests of "the Church in gen[2] in these parts." In an address to him (the date of which is not recorded, but evidently about Feb. 27 or 28, or March 1), they stated that the "establishment of the Church here by Act of Assembly" was "so precedent," that it was thought necessary "not only for the peace, but for the good of the State, to address, respectively, in ibid., III: 159 and 160, are obviously erroneous, as both documents were referred to in Hunter's letter of March 1.

The lease of the dock is ordered by the common council to "Repair the wharfe inclusing the Dock from the Peer head..."
on the West side to the wharf that leads to the Great Bridge."—

M. G. C., III: 30.

Agreed to an order of the common council on Feb. 18, an ordinance is passed to "prohibit Negro and Indian slaves above the Age of fourteen years from going in the Streets of this City after Night without A Lanthorn and A Lighted Candle therein." The Law applies to streets south of the "Fresh water," and to those parts of the city "within the Stockadeos or Fortifications." The penalty for violation of the law is arrest and confinement in the "Common Goal" until the master, mistress, or owner shall pay eight shillings "to the person or persons who Apprehended and Convicted" the slave; and every such slave before release is to be "whipped at the publick whipping post forty lashes save one if desired by the Master or Owner."—M. G. C., III: 39-41.

IV: 51-52, 86-87. This was, in effect, forbidding the negroes "to go to Mr. Neau's school" [see Aug. 4, 1704], for none of them could get Lanthorns or come to him before Sunset." Mr. Neau departed, and his work was continued under the patronage of Trinity Church. The teachers in Trinity's school were Wetmore and Colgan, successively.—From An Account of the Endeavours used by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, to instruct the Negroes Slaves in New York (London, 1770), cited under April 7, 1712. Regarding Mr. Neau's school, see March 1712.

John Sharpe, "Chaplain to her Majesties Forts and Forces in the Province of New York in America" (who has been here 12 years), on the eve of his departure for England, draws up a paper, in which he portrays the needs of the province in matters of education, and the means which will contribute "to the glory of God and the good of his Infant Church in these parts." He says: "I am resolved . . . when I arrive in England to promote the Utmost of my power these three things.

1. A Publick School
2. A Publick Library
3. A Catechising Chapell.

"There is hardly any thing which is more wanted in this Country than learning there being no place I know of in America where it is either less encouraged or regarded.

The City is so conveniently Situated for Trade and the Genius of the people so inclined to merchandise, that they generally seek no other Education for their children than writing and Arithmetick. So that letters must be in a manner forced upon them not only without their seeking, but against their consent . . . It is usual at this time to send Children from Albany and Esopus 100 & 150 miles distant to New York to be taught English and it would no doubt increase the number of such if they could at the same time have the opportunity of learning Latin &c., and a Regular or Acaledemical formation of their principles and manners. This would reconcile them early to the National Church and we might hope that in the rising Generation there would be Unity, Understanding and brotherly Love.

To this end, he states, four things would very much contribute: a proper person to teach; a convenient house for a school; a well chosen library; and a set of rules and orders. His proposed establishment is completely described under these four heads. After describing the type of man required for a teacher, he considers the place thus:

"The second thing is the place than which none is more fit than the City of New York. All will acknowledge this who have not particular views or by ends to serve. The air is serene and healthful, the country round is well setled, and it is greater plenty of all things necessary for life and better convenience of boarding than in any other place on the Continent, besides a collateral advantage of learning both Dutch & French which are very useful accomplishments to scholars, as well as to travellers on the Continent.

"It is possible also to learn Hebrew here as well as in Europe, there being a Synagogue of Jews, and many ingenious men of that nation from Poland, Hungary, Germany, &c.

There are several fit places to build on about this city, as a vacant space between the English Church and the Stadt house, another in the stockadeos of the fort, a vacant Lott belonging to the Queen at the Fort gate all within the walls, also a large common without the walls, having the advantage of a higher situation and the vineyard belonging to my Lord Limerick to be sold on easy terms.

1. The house I would have of a convenient bigness to contain at least 150 with a wall round it to prevent gazing from doors and windows and so situated as not to be lyable to the noise of the Streets to draw off their attention.

2. One side of the area may be a lodging for the master, i.e. an upper and lower room with a small kitchen.

3. On the other side a lower room of the same dimensions kept furnished as a lodging room for the Clergy who when they come out of the town, the key remaining in the hands of the master will be capable of being the parochial library itself.

4. The room over this having a stair on the outside may be proper for the publick library. This library, he states, "may be the same with the publick or provincial Library heretofore mentioned."

After presenting his proposed "rules and orders for the better Government of this school and forming the minds and manners of the youth," he considers the library thus:

"Another thing which is much wanted here is a publick Library, which would very much advance both learning and piety. Such there are at Charles Town in Carolina, Annapolys in Mary Land, at Philadelphia and Boston. Some books have been formerly sent to New York but as parochial they remain in the hands of the Incumbent." He describes the regulations of his proposed library. Among these are the following provisions:

"This Library I would have to be publick and provincial and to be open every day in the week at convenient hours.

"That any person borrowing a book shall be obliged to deposit a certain sum of money which shall exceed the value of it and in case the book is not restored at the limited time, this money to be forfeited to buy another.

"I will reserve in this Library also a copy of all such Rarities as the Country produces, or are brought hither from other places to be communicated to the Ingenious in Europe. There may be also a small garden of rare and exotic plants to send yearly some to the curious in England and have others in exchange.

Following his analysis of the operation of the library, he states:

"For a foundation or beginning of this Library I have long since resolved to give all my own books, which I now have or may have at the time of my decease or leaving of that country, which shall be put up in it how soon it is fitted to receive them, and appropriated by a deed of gift under my hand to the Trustees for the Library, carrying on the title page or cover such inscription, badge, or impression as the Trustees shall appoint, reserving to my self during life or stay in the country free access to the Library and leave to borrow of such as I want to my own house, under the same restrictions and limitations as others are or may be by subsequent rules or orders. . . . A Catalogue of my books is at the End.

"To these a considerable addition may be made by buying in the best books found in the Library of the Reverend Mr. Lydus deceased, Mr. Selyns, the Rd. Mr. Beys. There is a small collection of Physick and Surgery in the hands of the Heirs of Dr. Gaudencaeus deceased, and many volumes by donations, legacies &c., when there is a place to put them in, and a beginning once made. An Act of Assembly can be also easily obtained to secure them as shall be thought proper."

The Rev. Mr. Sharpe's observations concerning the third feature of his scheme—the catechising chapel—begin thus: "It is about ten years since the Venerable Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, out of their tender concern for the souls of the Indians and negro's who are Slaves at New York appointed M. Elias Neau [see Aug. 4, 1704] to instruct them in the knowledge of Jesus Christ and Salvation through him.

"Mr. Neau . . . is certainly the best qualified for it of any [that] could be found upon these accounts." His qualifications to have charge of the proposed chapel are considered at length; also the difficulties in the way of accomplishing this design. The chief of these impediments are the unwillingness of the masters to have their slaves made Christians; the inconvenience of the time allowed to attend classes; the smallness of the meeting-place; and the want of zeal in many of the slaves "which proceeds from the slender regard had to them." The meeting-place "is inconvenient, tho' the best that can be got." It "is the upper floor of Mr. Neau's own house—which tho as large as most in the city is not capacious enuff for such a number as often does come nor for the sixth part of the Negro and Indian Slaves in Town besides children and apprentices both English, Dutch and French who constantly attend and receive instruction thereon."
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

In closing, Mr. Sharpe says: "I will give for myself with a cheerful heart to carry on the building of the Kathedale Chappel for Negroes and Indians, the sume of fifty pounds." There is added:

"A Catalogue of Books belonging to John Sharpe intended to be given as a foundation of a Publick Library at New York. It consists of 112 items, mostly religious.—From N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1880), 341-64, citing the original MS. (No. 841) in the Lambeth Palace Library, London.

The remarkable history of the collection of books left by Rev. Dr. Sharpe to New York is told by Keep, in Hist. of the N. Y. Society Library, 43-64. The collection survives, almost intact, in the archives of that society.

May the report to the lords of trade that the assembly has affirmed that the governor's council has no right "to meddle in money bills," but that the assembly may raise money by ways and means of its own, exclusive of the council. They have placed the public monies "in the hands of a Treasurer of their own," who is to dispose of it only by their direction. They have suspended the receiver-general who was, constituted by "Royal Letters Patents." Hunter has dissolved the assembly for their disrespectful behaviour. There is no hope, however, in a new election; as "they have first the name of slavery upon the supporting the Government in the manner her Majesty has been pleased to direct," and that ofbury on their own razed resolutions and practices."—N. Y. Cal. Docs., V: 356.

Gov. George Clinton, writing March 19, 1759, to the Duke of Bedford, stated: "that the first encroachments on the Royal prerogative, begun under Mr. Hunter's administration, that the Assembly have advantage of the necessities the Administration was then under (by the war with France and an expedition then set on foot in America against Canada) to claim a right of appointing their own Treasurer, and refused to support the Government unless this was yielded [sic] to them. Mr. Hunter struggled under these difficulties for four years from 1760 to 1764 without any support, in hopes that the Ministry would think it incumbent on them effectually to support Him Majesty's authority and prerogative in his Colonies, but after all was not only forced to yield [sic] to this demand, but likewise to consent to a large emission of paper money, which remains without being sunk to this day."—N. Y. Cal. Doc., VII: 551. Lewis Morris, writing to the lords of trade in 1759, stated that a similar "dangerous attack upon the prerogative of the Crown" was attempted in Gov. Montgomery's time.—Ibid., VI: 767. See also To All whom These Presents May Concern (printed by Bradford, N. Y., 1713), an anonymous pamphlet, relating to the objection of the inhabitants to being taxed for the support of the English government, and asking the colonists to show more respect for the mother country. It threatens punishment if the revenue is not granted.

The following is the city's first pauper list, as given in the Mayoral Minutes under this day two years ago.

"Daniel Batts Catherine Reade
Effie a blind woman Anne Shuttleworth
Sarah an old Maid Mrs. Hope
Mrs. Cooley a soldier's wife Mrs. Taylor
Cornellus Van Vlerden Mrs. Carlise
Mary Cooley Margaret Key
Elizabeth Dragoon Mary Brown
Effie Bluet a blind woman Philip Battin & Pasco Battin
(two fatherless & motherless children)."—M. C. M., March 24, 1755.

On March 20, 1716, the church-wardens were ordered to "Strike Mary Brown out of the list of the poor of this city She being a lewd woman as the Court is informed."—Ibid., March 20, 1716.

"Greenwich" is for the first time noted by name in the city records. "To Mr. House of Government in the Bowery district of the Out Ward" is required by the common council to remove a fence which he has erected "upon the Land of this Corporation from High water to low water Marke whereby the Cattle of several of the Neighborhood Cannot pass to their Respective Pastures."—Ibid., July 27, 1715.

The Treaty of Utrecht gives Acadia to the English, makes the
5 May 1715

The grand jurors recommended to the court of general sessions "the Inspecting of Weights and Measures [see May 1, 1714] and to Prevent Forestallers of the Market k&c that the Streets be kept Clean & that the Laws ag the Breach of the Sabbath be put in Execution all which this Court Resolve to see Executed with all Expedition." The highways "between this City & Kingsbridge" are reported again in "Great want of Repair" (Feb. 12, 1713), as well as "the Queens Bridge."—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (MS.), 260.

Anthony Ham is appointed dock-master and ordered to "Cok- lect & Receive all the Revenue of the Docks and Slips and Account for this Corporation for the sume as often as it shall be thereunto Required."—M. C. C., III: 35. See July 27, 1728. This represents a change in policy on the part of the common council; previously the position of dock-master was "farmed" or auctioned off to the highest bidder for a term of years, the successful bidder being required to "Keep the Said Schoole in good and Sufficient repair." Dock-masters, however, without exception, failed to keep their agreement. The dock was found to be either " foul," or "much out of repair," or else the keeper was lax in his quarterly payments to the city. Hence the change in policy, above mentioned, was inaugurated. Anthony Ham's salary was £50 per year.


Trinity vestry appoints a committee "to secure the Steeple, &c. for building, & take care for Sound Board." June 29, the committee reported they could not perform the order, owing to want of money. It was recommended "that the Church wardens take up one hundred pounds upon Interest for Carrying on Said work."—Trin. Min. (MS.) See Jan. 21, 1714.

Trinity vestry orders "that the Church Wardens let the Queens farme and Queens gardem Severally to the highest bidder for three years & that good Security be given by the buyer, of the approba- tion of the Church wardens to pay the rent quarterly, and to leave the fences of both in good repair."—Trin. Min. (MS.)

Gov. Hunter, in a message to the legislature, says: "You are a new Assembly, and so are not accountable for the wrong steps in the former or concerned in y further vindication of them, so what I am about to say may not be otherways construed as than a caution to you, that you walk not in their ways, so displeasing to her Majesty & so Justly resented by her. You are called together in order to settle a revenue for the support of her Majestyes Governm not to settle yd Governm for that is already done by the only authority upon Earth, that has a right to do it."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 154.

It is ordered by the assembly "that Mr. Bayard do search in the Secretary's Office for Proclamations, Commissions and other public Papers, that relate to the first Settlement, or settling of this Colony, and make report of the same."—Jour., I: 339-40. June 29, it was ordered, "that the Secretary do lay before this House, To-morrow Morning, the Books of Record wherein is contained King Charles's Grant to the Duke of York, the Duke's Commission to General Nicoll, The Treaty and Articles of Surrender, The Duke's Commission to Sir Edmund Andros, and Sir Edmund Andros's Proclamation."—Ibid., I: 340. See also the later order of May 26, 1715.

David Lyell, the sealer of the province, whose duty is "to mark and seal all Weights and Measures in this Colony," states in a petition to the assembly that there has been "great Complaints of the Measures or Standards,

The provincial legislature passes "An Act to Impower Frederick Phillipes, a Minor, to Remove Kings-Bridge [erected in 1663, p.4] to a more commodious Place, and for Confirming the Toll thereof." The will of the late Frederick Phillipes, under which the then owner of the manor has title, was dated Oct. 26, 1700. The act further states that "by means of Springs-Tides, not only 1714 Causer leading through a Meadow from Manhattans, or York- Island, to the Bridge erected in pursuance of the said Grant, but likewise the Bridge itself is often difficult and unfit for Travellers to pass." The act therefore enables Phillipes, the younger, "to
1713 Erect and Build another good and sufficient Draw-Bridge between July the Neck, or Island of Papparinnemo, and York or Manhattoans- 1 Island, at such place or Places to the Westward of the present Bridge, as shall be thought proper and convenient, and to join and affix the same to or in any Land on York- Island, and to dig away or level any Part or Parts thereof, both to secure the Bridge, and to make the Path or entry thereof commodious and convenient for Travellers. And when another Bridge shall be built (which is to be the Names of Kings- Bridge) it shall and may be Lawful for him and them to pull down the Bridge heretofore Built." A table of the toll rates, mentioned in the manor grant, "shall be hung or fixed up in the Ferry or Toll-house." On account of depreciation in specie, the payment was cut back, and it was determined in Troy weight, and are to be paid "in good Mexico or Seville Plate." That is, according to the schedule given in the act, payment of tolls is to be made in a certain number of grains according to the person or thing passing over the bridge. Thus, the toll for every man and horse passing in the daytime is 15 grains; for each head of near cattle, 13 grains; for each score of hogs, calves, or sheep, two pennyweight and a half; for every boat, vessel, or canoe that shall pass the bridge and cause it to be drawn up, 1 pennyweight and 21 grains; and so forth. Free passage over the bridge, as the manor grant provided, is given to the British sovereign, and to any forces and war vessels, and to all who are on board them. Overn. Jan. 5, 1693. Jan. 2, 1759. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 926.

15 The receiver-general having instituted a suit against Peter O'Brien and other inhabitants and freedholders of the town of New Harlem, "for great sums pretended to be due from the said inhabitants for their support of the Demaine's Farm," Isaac Peyster, a citizen of New York, on his own petition—Cal. Land Papers (1864), 106, citing "Land Papers" (in office of sec. of state), V: 167.

18 That the postal system between the northern colonies (see April 4, 1692) was in successful operation at this period, and sufficient to convey official correspondence, appears from a letter of this date in which Hunter informs the lords of trade that "the post from New England has brought me her Majesty's Letters."—N. Y. Col. Doc., V: 367.

20 "One Berry a Taylor and one James Kelly who lately came from Boston and Rhode-Island, are in Goal for Counterfeiting" paper money, a "Felony without benefit of Clergy."—N. Y. letter in Boston News-Letter, July 20–27, 1715. Both men were tried, guilty found, and sentenced to death.—Ibid., Sept. 7–14, 1715. On Sept. 15, Col. Stephen Thomas wrote from New York to John Winthrop at New London concerning these men, one of them "a German Grauer who is thought will have the Government's pardon.—"From a letter in the Winthrop Papers, in Mass. Hist. Society. Both men were pardoned by the governor, however, at the intercession of "most of the Gentlemen" of the city, who addressed him "with Prayers and Tears" for the lives of the two men, and accordingly a Statute was passed thereon, and the Said Rector and Inhabitants have not hitherto had any other proceedings against them."—Trin. Min. (MS.), under date of April 25, 1715. See also Dec. 5, 1712.

30 Hunter presents a history of quit-rents, as levied in the province since Nicholls's time, and the attorney-general answers his objections as to how collections are to be made for the queen.—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 568–71.

Aug. 18, 1714. "Her Majesty's Royal Proclamation of Peace between Great Britain and France [see March 31/April 11], was Published here with all imaginable Circumstances of Joy, for Men and Militia were under Arms, the Cannon were fired, and at Night a noble Bonfire and Illuminations and a Ball at the Fort, where his Excellency made a very fine Entertainment."—Boston News-Letter, Aug. 31, 1715; Cal. Com. Min., 252. The bonfire was made "on the Green before the Fort," and was at the city's expense, having been ordered the day before by the common council, with 23 gallons of wine for the occasion. The cost to the city was £4.45.—M. C. G., III: 44.

The petition of collagen Abraham De Peyster and Mr. Samuel Barnard, is read in the common council setting forth that part of the city hall stands on their land, and a committee, including the recorder, is appointed "to make diligent search and Enquiry how the City Hall Came to be built upon the said Ground."—M. C. G., III: 42. The complainants brought an action of ejectment against the city on Oct. 29.—Ibid., III: 46. For full account of the title to this land, see description of Pt. 24, I: 238: see also July 18, 1718.

The governor's council orders that a proclamation be issued for a day of thanksgiving.—Cal. Com. Min., 253. This was on account of Gt. Britain's peace with France.—See Aug. 18, 1713. The original MS. order in the State Library, Albany, shows that the celebration is to be observed "this day month" throughout the province.

The petition of Abraham De Lanoy is read in the common council, "praying Liberty to build an Overn under Ground in the Street fronting to his house in Queen Street near Burgars Path he undertaking that the same Shall not be prejudicial to the Street or the Neighbourhood and that he will keep the same Street in good order." The permit is granted, the petitioners to pay "A Nine penny loaf of bread on the first day of May yearly for the use of the poor."—M. C. G., III: 46–47.

The common council orders that the pound be removed "from John Brevart's at the Bowery to the top of the Hill near fresh water called the Dodson's Farm, Isaac dei Riemers, formerly mayor, is made pound-keeper.—M. C. G., III: 47.

A hundred soldiers, to recruit the four companies here, arrive from London.—N. Y. news in Boston News-Letter, Oct. 26, 1713.

The provincial legislature passes "An Act for Mending and 25 keeping in Repair the Post-Road from New-York to Kings- Bridge." It states that the highways and post-roads through "Manhattan's Island, from New York to Kingsbridge, " are become very Ruinous, and almost impassable, very dangerous to all Persons that pass those Ways, occasioned chiefly by reason of divers Disputes happening and arising among the Inhabitants." The inhabitants are to do the work and bear the expense in their respective wards, except in the Out Ward. There, the inhabitants of the Bowery Division shall keep the highway in repair from Fresh Water to the Saw-Kill; but, from the Saw-Kill (including the Saw-Kill bridge) to the limits of the Harlem Patent, it shall be mended by the inhabitants of the several wards within the city; and from the Limits of Harlem Patent, to the Cause-way of Kings-Bridge, the highway is to be mended by the inhabitants of the Harlem Division. The said post-road and highway "shall be laid out the breadth of Four Rod, and cleared the breadth of Two Rod."—Ibid., Oct. 17, 1714.

The lessee of the ferry is required, at the city's expense, to "load the Bridge at the ferry with five scow load of Stones in Order to secure the same from the Ice."—M. C. G., III: 50.

The common council Minutes record for the first time the appointment of a "publick Whippier." Richard Cooper, "for his Encouragement for the due Execution of that Office," is to be allowed an annual salary of £5.—M. C. G., III: 49. Cooper held the office for five years, as the warrants issued periodically for his salary show.—Ibid., III: 46–187, passim. For two years thereafter no incumbents of the office appears. On Nov. 16, 1720, "The Council doe deliberate, and resolve that an Advertisement thereof be published,"—Ibid., III: 245. Dennis Mahaney became the "Publick Whippier" the following year.—Ibid., III: 257. The office was still in existence after the Revolution.—M. C. G. (1782–1817), I: 148.

The text of the Treaty of Utrecht is received, and the govern- Our council orders that it be printed.—Cal. Com. Min., 253. See also Oct. 27, 1712; March 31 and Aug. 18, 1713.

The speaker having communicated to the assembly a letter received through the hands of Captain John Winthrop, who tells him that he desires the pictures in the assembly room returned to him, or else he may receive an order on the treasurer in payment for them, it is ordered that the door-keeper deliver them to him.—Assemb. Jour., I: 145. On June 18, 1714, it is resolved that £150 be allowed him.—Ibid., I: 358.
1713

The following receipt, of this date, is inscribed on the Dongan
Nov.

Charter, now preserved in the N. Y. Pub. Library:

"Rec'd of Mr. Sam'l Bayard, the City Treasurer, twenty
seven Beavert skins in full for Twenty seven years quit rent of
ye within Charter to ye 27 of April last as Witness I'm enclosed,"

T. Byerley, Coll.'

Thomas Byerley was the collector at New-York.—N. Y. Col. Docs.,

V. 232, 264, 335. 408.

1714

An order was obtained from Queen Anne for the draught of

a bill for an American Episcopal. With her death on Aug. 1 (q. v.),

the matter seems to have dropped for a considerable time.—

N. Y. Col. Docs., V. 473, footnote; Eccles. Rec., VII. 4084, citing

Sedgewick, Life of Wm. Livingston, 128. See Feb. 20, 1767.

Trinity vestry orders that $100 more be "taken up" to pay

the remaining charges for the steeple, spire, sounding boards, etc.—

Trin. Min. (MS). See May 26, 1715.

Feb.

Pursuant to the Directions of an Act of General Assembly

of this Colony Entitled An Act for Mending and keeping in

Repair the Post Road from New York to Kings Bridge Tennis

Quick Garrison Onlong & Peter Obilins are by this Court Nom-

inated and Appointed to be the surveyors of the several Highways

Bridges and Causeways Mentioned in the said Act for the year

Next ensuing."—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (MS.), 265.

Such surveyors were appointed annually for many years.

6

The common council orders "that there be a Bonfire on Satu-

day Next [Feb. 6] at the usual place in this City before the Fort

at the Charge of this Corporation being the Anniversary of the

Queen's Birth day and that the Treasurer provide five Gallons

of wine to be Expended theret in drinking her Majesties health.

—M. C, C., III: 55-56. Prior to this the place of the bonfire is

referred to in the Minutes as "the usual place." When the queen's

birthday celebration was first mentioned in 1703, no place was
designated.—Ibid., II: 221. For an analysis of the references in

the Minutes to public bonfires ordered by the common council, see

Nov. 2, 1700.

10

Early this morning (Shrove Tuesday), it is discovered that

Trinity Church has been broken into, through the north window of

the steeple and the window of the vestry-room, surplises cut and

torn, prayer-books and psalm-books strewn about the yard, and

the sacred vestments scattered. Addresses to the governor's

council from the English, Dutch, and French ministers and congre-

gations urge investigation and punishment. Such investigation

produced testimony showing that the rector of Trinity, the Rev.

William Vesey, had been ridiculed and even threatened. In the

address of the rector and vestry to the council, on Feb. 16, they

stated that, "notwithstanding his Excellencies Proclamation against

Immorality & Profaneness [and] the great diligence of the Magis-

tacy of this City in their several Stations, there are some Busey

mockers & scoffers of Religion, who Ridicule both sacred things

& Orders of God; Moreover Lament the Violating of the Ministers

of Christ, & Exposing them & their Holy Function to Reproach &

Contempt; And it is with ye greatest Concern that we find these

Vices so Flagrant That ye Innocent & unblameable Life & Con-

versation of our Reverend Rector for many Years among us, have

not been able to Protect him from ye false Calumnies and Barbarous

Reproaches & Threatenings of such Irreligious & wicked Persons,

which we humbly conceive hinders the Word of God, & naturally

tends to Infidelity & Atheism." They offered a reward of £50 for

the conviction of the offender. On the council's recommendation,

Hunter instigated a proclamation on March 9, offering a reward of

£55 to any one, not guilty, who discovered the offender, and £55

with indemnity and pardon to any guilty person who would reveal

his accomplices.—Doc. Hist. N. T., (40 ed.), III: 269-77. The

offender was not discovered, and no one was punished for this

impassive act. It is worthy of note, however, that the governor's

own proclamation contained reflections against Rev. Mr. Vesey

(Ibid., III: 276-77); and, in a satirical play, which Hunter wrote,

and published on Aug. 1, 1714 (q. v.), he freely lampooned him.

For other information regarding Hunter's quarrels with the rector

of Trinity, see Doc. Hist. N. T., III: 264-68.

17 By the Treaty of Rastadt, Emperor Charles VI accepts the

Mar. terms of peace agreed to by the other allies at Utrecht (see March

6, 31, 1713).

24 A committee of the common council is appointed "to Consult

with the Mayor about the building of A poorhouse and house of

Marauction in this City," and "to Consider of A Convenient place

to Erect the same, of the Denominations and Materials and of Ways


No report of this committee appears in the

Minutes, and apparently no further action was taken by the city

to build an alm-house until Nov. 14, 1714 (q. v.).

A city ordinance is passed "that no Oyster Shells or Lime be

buried on the Commons of this City on the south side of the Wind-

mill, commonly called Jasper's Mill."—M. C. C., III: 57. Ct.

Dec. 17, 1715.

An agreement has been made between the corporation and

Samuel Bayard, the city treasurer, for him to send to London

"for A set of Weights and Measures According to the Standard of

her Majesties Exchequer in England to be a Standard of Weights

& Measures for this Corporation (to Witt) An half Bushel A Peck

and an half peck Made of Copper. A set of Troy weights of

Sixty four Ounces and A Beam and scales. A Yard of Brass or

Iron, One quart pot of Beer Measure, and of Wine Measures

from A Gallon to A Gall to be made of Copper. That the said

Measures be Marked (City of New York) and that A Certificate

be procured from the Lord Mayor of London under the City seal

or seal of his Mayorality that the aforesaid Weights and Measures

are According to the Standard Aforesaid."—M. C. C., III: 56-57.

These were paid for June 17, 1715.—Ibid., III: 94. See also ibid.,

I, 12; and June 9, 1720.—Ibid., III: 117.

The council considers a rumour that Lord Slane has been ap-


The ill consequences of oppressive regulations regarding

the entry of vessels into this port are described by Samuel Mulford

to the assembly. His address is a plea for methods of government

which shall be for the good of the subjects as well as for the benefit

of the queen.—From photostat (in N. Y. Pub. Library) of Mul-

ford's speech, taken from the original printed speech in the Mass.

Hist. Society's archives.—See July 22, 1714.

The common council understands for the first time to institute a

regular night-watch in the summer season.—M. C. C., III: 61.

Hitherto watchmen had been employed from about Nov. 1 to

May 1. Although the new arrangement provided for six men

for the summer season, only two men appear to have served for

the whole six months, a third man being paid for service "during part


The post-road to Kingsbridge is again the subject of an order

of the court of general sessions (see May 5, 1713). "From Spring

Garden Gate to Kingsbridge," it is ordered to be "laid out the

broadth of four Rodd & Cleared the breadth of two Rodds on

both the Surveys & patent and the King's Garden gate," and

"from thence proceed to fill up the holes level the Hills Repair

and Amend the Bridges Cut down the Trees and brush and in all things

well & sufficiently Amend Repair and Clear the said Highway."—


The council refuse to grant a petition, stating that he has in-

vented "a Machine, whereby to row a Ship or Boat with much Swiftness against Wind and Tide," and asking for

the passage of a law to entitle him "to the sole Benefit of said Inven-

tion, for a certain Number of Years." Permission to bring in such

a bill is granted by the assembly.—Assemb. Jour., I: 351. The

bill was introduced during that session or the next.

The common council orders that "the Market house frounting

June the Dock at the south end of the Broad Street [see Feb. 3, 1711; 1

Dec. 1, 1710] and the Market house at the south end of the Wall

Street [see Oct. 4, 1709] be Removed at the Charge of this Corpora-

tion," at an expense not exceeding £50.—M. C. C., III: 65.

Payment of £1717 was made Aug. 4, 1714 for the repairs at the

latter (Ibid., III: 66); and £710, on March 20, 1717, "for Levell-

ing the Ground on the West side of the Dock near the West

House," from April 1, 1716 to April 1, 1717, and "for Reparling

the Market on the south end of the Broad Street" (Ibid., III: 117).

The common council orders that Capt. Richard Willett deliver

to the treasurer of the city "all such Iron work Stores and Other

Materials as are in his Custody belonging to this City or to the

Great Guns and fortifications," and that the treasurer "Cause

such place in the City Hall be fitted and partition'd off for secur-

ing the said Stores &c. , and that the same be kept under

lock and Key."—M. C. C., III: 62.

A joint committee, appointed by the two houses of the legis-
Recorded for the Church Wardens & Vestrymen of Trinity Church.

William, the third by the grace of God King of England, Scotland, and Ireland, defender of the faith. Be it known, that whereas, the City of New York, in America, and the City of Boston, in New England, are under the dominion and government of this same King, by the laws, customs, and statutes now in force, a claim has been made by the Church Wardens & Vestrymen of Trinity Church, within the City of New York, to the King's Farm, which was formerly held by the King's Wardens & Vestrymen of the same Church, and is now held by the City of New York, in the name of the King, for the use and benefit of the same Church.

The said City of New York, in the name of the King, is hereby declared to hold the said Farm, and all and singular other properties held by the City of New York, in the name of the King, and all other rights and privileges appertaining thereto, for the use and benefit of the Church Wardens & Vestrymen of Trinity Church, within the City of New York, and for the use and benefit of the said Church, as the same was held by the King's Wardens & Vestrymen of the same Church, and for the use and benefit of the Church, before the said City of New York assumed the said properties and rights.

This declaration is made in pursuance of an Act of Parliament, passed in the year of our Lord 1697, and is to be published in the newspapers of the City of New York, and in the said Church, and in the said City of Boston, and in all the other cities and towns of New York, and in all the other cities and towns of New England, and in all the other cities and towns of America, and in all the other cities and towns of the world, and in all the other cities and towns of the world, and in all the other cities and towns of the world, and in all the other cities and towns of the world, and in all the other cities and towns of the world.

In witness whereof, the said City of New York, and the City of Boston, and the City of Philadelphia, and all the other cities and towns of New York, and all the other cities and towns of New England, and all the other cities and towns of America, and all the other cities and towns of the world, and all the other cities and towns of the world, and all the other cities and towns of the world, and all the other cities and towns of the world, have caused the said Act of Parliament to be published, and to take effect, and to be published, and to take effect, and to be published, and to take effect.

Given under the Seal of the said City of New York, the 19th day of August, in the year of our Lord 1697.

By the Authority of the said City of New York.

John Hancock, Mayor.

[Seal]
THE B摹 the subject of regulating and settling the fees of the government officials, is ordered to meet on Monday next at the "Boot."—Jour. Leg. Coun., 174. This tavern site is unknown.

July

It is ordered that Thomas Buyerly report to the assembly the amounts received from duties paid. King George, brought under his Majesty's Beam, in the Weigh-House in New-York, during the time he has been receiver-general.—Jour., I, 364.

July

The reign of George I begins, on the death of Queen Anne. An act of Parliament to continue the legislative troops in America and in New-York, was approved on Aug. 9, 1714.—Cobbett's Parliamentary Hist. of Eng., VII; 1369. See Oct. 4 and 11.

The first play published in English America comes from the pen of Gov. Robert Hunter of New York. It is entitled: Androcles A Biographical [sic] Force In Three Acts, Via. The Senate, The Consistory and The Apothecary. By Governor Hunter. Printed at Monopoli since 1 August, 1714. For description and history of the book see Bibliography. It lampoons some of the most conspicuous personages in the city at this time, particularly Rev. William Vesey, rector of Trinity Church. The play was probably written for and acted by the governor's official household and immediate friends. In the only copy of the book known to be extant (in the library of Henry E. Huntington, Esq.) the names of the inhabitants of New York, thus parodied, have been written by a contemporaneous hand (probably by the author himself) opposite the printed names of the "Dramatiss Personae." Thus, "Androcles," for "Vesey." "Keeper" (of the Great Seal)?—CoP. Hunter; "Deputy"—G. Clarke; "Speaker"—Nichols; "Aesop"—Jamison; "Doodlejack"—Lake; "Tom of Bedlam"—Assembly; "Babillard"—Bayard; "Multibrugh"—Mulford; "Cobus"—Cortland; "Solemnize"—Justice "Morgan; "Fitzler"—Vesey, etc. Manuscript additions and alterations, in the same hand, include the change of the word "Monopoli," on the title-page, to "Moropoli." In explanation of this, a former owner of the volume has written the comment at the beginning of the book: "Whoever made the correction meant, I suppose, to imply that it was printed at [word illegible]—Foot's town."

"Hunter was not only a soldier and a courtier, but a scholar and wit as well. His literary attainments had won him the friendship of Addison, Steele, Swift, and other wits and litterateurs of his day. He was a good Latin and French scholar, and wrote both languages fluently; most of his letters while in New-York, and some of his drafts of council minutes, now among the State papers at Albany, having been written in French."—Charles Burr Todd, in Wilton's Mem. Hist. N. T., II, 122.

The vacant ground on the west side of the custom-house bridge is leveled. A committee of the common council is appointed to meet the mayor "at the fighting Cocks to settle the Affairs of the Dock."—M. C. C., III, 66. The Fighting Cocks was a tavern at the present 28 Water St., near the Coffee House. It was destroyed in the great fire of 1776.—See Sept. 21, 1775; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III, 978. The house was owned by Philip van Cortlandt. See Aug. 1, 1746. Cf. Bayles, Old Towns of N.'s, 123.

The provincial legislature passes an act for preventing the multiplicity of law-suits, and another act for shortening law-suits and regulating the practices of law.—Col. Laos N.'s, I, 827, 841; N. Y. Col. Docs., 395.

Oct.

Gov. Hunter, returning from Albany, informs the council of the death of Queen Anne (see Aug. 1, 1714) and the accession of George, Duke of Brunswick. The council orders that King George be proclaimed "in the most solemn manner" on the following Mon- day, Oct. 11 (n. c.)—Col. Coun. Min., 356. Hunter had learned of the accession of George I from private, not official, sources.—See N. Y. Col. Docs., 380—81, where the date of the celebration is erroneously given as Oct. 18.

The government having notified the corporation of the death of Queen Anne, and the previous instructions in the pope's missal, on Oct. 11, that Prince George is King, the common council, in order to "demonstrate their Great Joy for so great a blessing as that of a Protestant successor to the Crown of Great Britain &c; in the Most Illustrious house of Hanover," orders that on that even-
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1714 of any such dispensation from any person or Authority whatsoever Oct. or without thinking I am or can be acquitted before God or Man or 11 absolved of this Declaration or any part thereof Although the Pope or any other person or persons or Power whatsoever should dispense with or annul the same or declare that he might be believing. The dots represent a defect in the original parchment document, owned by T. Bailey Myers, Esq., and reproduced in facsimile in *Man. Com. Coun.* (1869), opp. p. 588. See Oct. 14.

14 The same declaration on parchment which was signed by the colonel on Oct. 11 (p. v.) is signed on this day by the new aldermen and assistants. The same document was signed by later appointees in the city government, as well as by three military officers and an attorney at law, at different dates, as late as Oct. 15, 1716.

15 Mr. John Johnston, who was nominated mayor Sept. 29 (*Col. Coun. Min.* 256), takes the oath of office.—M. C. C., III: 73. He "made a very fine entertainment for the governor, Council, the corporation & a great many gentlemen."—N. Y. news in *Boston News-Letter*, Oct. 25, 1714. He was continued in office for five years, a longer period than any previous mayor had served. —M. C. C., III: 104, 129, 150, 185. For further reference to his career, see *Man. Com. Coun.* (1855), 404. He occupied the residence in which Mayor Rombouts lived in 1679 (p. v.), which was originally the home of Burgomaster Van der Grift.—*Ibid.* (1855), 511.

16 During the year Mr. John George on his happy Accession to the Crown," passes favourably on the draft of the document. This is to be given to the governor by the mayor who is to "pray the favor of his Excellency to convey the same to his most sacred Majesty."— *M. C. C., III: 74-75, 79.

17 Lieut. Archibald Kennedy (adjunct of his majesty’s regular forces in New York province), Lieut. John Scott (of Col. Weems’ company of fusiliers), Lieut. Fletcher Mathews (of Col. Mathews’ company of fusiliers), and James du Pre (one of the clerks of the court of chancery) take "the Oaths to his Majesty King George and subscribe the "Abjuration Oath" on 1714. The councilman as Appointed by an Act of Parliament made in the Sixth year of our late sovereign Lady Queen Anne [see *Statutes of Gr. Brit.* IV: 265-70] entitled an Act for the security of her Majesties Person & Government and of the succession to the Crown of Great Britain in the Protestant Line."—*Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace* (N.S.), 275-76.

18 The province owes Hunter, "of arrear of tallow and money laid out for the publick," more than £5,000. Debts of all sorts, some to large amounts, are charged against the revenue and cannot be paid, because Hunter is repeatedly appealed to the lords of trade for relief.—*N. Y. Col. Docs.*, IV: 455. See March 28, 1715.

19 A fire breaks out about one o’clock in the morning "in Mr. Mon eville’s house in Wall Street; it burnt that house, a good brick house of Capt. D’Horne and two others down to the ground."—*N. Y. Col. Docs.*, III: 29. On May 24, 1715, Abraham Brasier petitioned for relief on account of damages which he sustained "by breaking down his House to prevent the further Progress of the late Fire in the City of New York."—*Assem. Jour.*, I: 37.

20 Dec. John Parmyter petitions for permission "to lay A Drain from his house in Beaver Street into the Drain in the broad street and that no person have Liberty to make use of his Drain without contributing to the Charge thereof." The petition is granted, on condition that Parmyter contribute to the expense of the drain in Broad St., the court to regulate the contributions for the drain in Beaver St.—*M. C. C., III: 80. Parmyter was a tavern-keeper on the north-east corner of Beaver and New Sts. On Aug. 13, 1713, his widow, Elizabeth, conveyed the house to Cadwallader Celeno.—*Liber Deeds, XXX: 357-61* (New York).

21 The common council passes an ordinance against trading with soldiers for their clothes, arms, or accoutrements.—*M. C. C., III: 79.

22 The postmaster-general of North America (Hamilton) publishes a notice that from this date the western post between Boston and New York sets out once a fortnight during the winter months, going from Boston to Saybrook and Hartford on alternate trips to meet the riders from New York. The public is notified to "pay the Forage" on letters before posting them.—*Boston News-Letter*, Dec. 6-13, 1714.

23 In the archives of the Reformed Dutch Church of New York "is a small manuscript volume, containing the signatures each year of the new Idle Drascons and Church Masters to the calls of the respective ministers, and running from 1715-1767."—*Rec. Hist. Coll., III: 274.

24 The common council orders that the freedom of the city be bestowed upon Capt. Henry Holland, Lieut. Garland, and Capt. Charles Pinkham. The last named did "many Considerable services for this City in the late War as Commander of A Private Ship of War Called the Hunter Gallly."—*M. C. C., III: 84.

25 The king appoints Hunter to be governor of New York, and Secretary Stanhope directs that a new commission and instructions be prepared for him. The commission bears date of March 17. The instructions "are to the same purpose as the last he had."—*N. Y. Col. Docs.*, V: 390, 391-97, 411. These were laid before the king by the lords of trade on May 6.—*Ibid.*, IV: 402.


27 Hunter experiences great difficulty in raising a revenue to support the government. He urges parliament to come to the relief of the province.—*N. Y. Col. Docs.*, V: 400-1. See Nov. 8, 1714.

28 In a list of freemen admitted to the corporation by the court of mayor and aldermen appears the name of a woman, Agnes Boyce, "Spinster."—*M. C. C., March 29, 1715. It was not often that a woman petitioned for or received this right. The common council minutes of the city of Philadelphia show that four women were made freemen on July 13, 1705.—See *M. C. C., July 13, 1705.

29 The common council resolves to grant to Jeremiah Cutcuff the water lot fronting his premises, on condition that he will make "A Wharf or Street fronting Hudsons River . . . of forty foot wide to Remain A publick Street for ever."—*M. C. C., III: 90. A grant for this was ordered to be executed on May 35.—*Ibid.*, III: 93. The street to be built was part of the present Greenwich St.

30 This being a day appointed by the governor for "General Thanksgiving for His Majesties [George I] happy and Peaceable Accession to the Throne," the fire he made an appeal to the lords of trade for relief.—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 455. See March 28, 1715.

31 The common council orders that Susannah Wood be granted "A Licence (to Retail Strong Liquors) Gralis being an Object of Charity."—*M. C. C., On May 24, 1715, Abraham Brasier petitioned for relief on account of damages which he sustained "by breaking down his House to prevent the further Progress of the late Fire in the City of New York."—*Assem. Jour.*, I: 371.

32 A fire breaks out about one o’clock in the morning "in Mr. Mon eville’s house in Wall Street; it burnt that house, a good brick house of Capt. D’Horne and two others down to the ground."—*N. Y. Col. Docs.*, III: 29. On May 24, 1715, Abraham Brasier petitioned for relief on account of damages which he sustained "by breaking down his House to prevent the further Progress of the late Fire in the City of New York."—*Assem. Jour.*, I: 371.

33 Dec. John Parmyter petitions for permission "to lay A Drain from his house in Beaver Street into the Drain in the broad street and that no person have Liberty to make use of his Drain without contributing to the Charge thereof." The petition is granted, on condition that Parmyter contribute to the expense of the drain in Broad St., the court to regulate the contributions for the drain in Beaver St.—*M. C. C., III: 80. Parmyter was a tavern-keeper on the north-east corner of Beaver and New Sts. On Aug. 13, 1713, his widow, Elizabeth, conveyed the house to Cadwallader Celeno.—*Liber Deeds, XXX: 357-61* (New York).

34 The common council passes an ordinance against trading with soldiers for their clothes, arms, or accoutrements.—*M. C. C., III: 79.

35 The postmaster-general of North America (Hamilton) publishes a notice that from this date the western post between Boston and New York sets out once a fortnight during the winter months, going from Boston to Saybrook and Hartford on alternate trips to meet the riders from New York. The public is notified to "pay the Forage" on letters before posting them.—*Boston News-Letter*, Dec. 6-13, 1714.
The legislature passes "An Act for Appointing an Agent, and directing the Treasurer of this Colony to pay the Sum of five hundred Ounces of Plate yearly to John Champney, Agent to negotiate the Affairs of this Colony at the Court of Great Britain." By this act Mr. Champney received his appointment. His duties will be "to attend upon His Majesty and Ministers of State, and give Directions and Instructions as shall be, from time to time, receive from the Governor and Council, or the General Assembly of this Province." He is to receive 375 ounces of plate as yearly salary, and 12 ounces to be disbursed "for Fees, Solicitation, and other necessary Charges for the Service of this Colony."—*Col. Laws N. Y.*, I: 881-82.

Several merchants of New York petition the assembly to provide a store-house near the weigh-house at the king's expense.—*Assemb. Jour.*, I: 350.

By act of the legislature, the inhabitants of a ward who have chosen a dishonest collector or constable must make good the loss "by a fresh levy upon themselves, and not upon the Inhabitants of the whole City." The preamble of this law states that some collectors and constables, "having got the Money into their possession, have with-drawn and removed into other parts with the Money," and that others "have converted great part thereof to their own private uses."—*Col. Laws N. Y.*, I: 877-78. For an example of community responsibility a half century earlier, see July 28, 1766.

Hutter asks the lords of trade to recommend George Clarke to the king to fill the place in the council of the late Mr. Monypenny (chief-justice).—*N. Y. Col. Docs., V*: 419. Clarke received his appointment on May 30, 1716 (q.v.). He later became president, and then lieutenant-governor, of the province.—See March 10 and Oct. 29, 1716 (q.v.).

The common council passes an ordinance that all fences in the Bowery Division of the Out Ward shall be made and maintained as follows: "The Outside fences to be four Rails and four foot and a Half high and the Partition fences to be of three Rails and four foot high and all the Rests Notwithstanding all the fences without the Stockades of this City be According to the same Regulation."—*M. C. C., III*: 97.

The common council passes an ordinance establishing fees for the "Inviters to funerals," these being from eight to eighteen shillings according to the age of the deceased.—*M. C. C., III*: 97.


This week, Gov. Hunter goes to Albany to meet the Five Nations of Indians and "renew the Covenant Chain," &c.—From N.Y. letter in *Boston News-Letter*, Aug. 15-22, 1715. At this meeting, the governor "engaged them to make War upon the Carolina Indians, or oblige them to make Peace with His Majesties Christian Subjects of that Colony."—Ibid., Sept. 12-19, 1715.

The king's assent is given to an act of parliament, entitled "An act for the further security of his Majesty's person and government, and the succession of the crown in the heirs of the late Princess Sophia, being protestants; and for extinguishing the hopes of the pretended Prince of Wales, and his open and secret adherents." It recites the titles of the previous Acts of Succession, (namely, those of 12 & 13 Wm. III, Chap. 23; 13 & 14 Wm. III, Chap. 61; 1 An. Stat. 1, Chap. 22; and 4 An. Stat., Chap. 5); the triple oaths: first of allegiance to King George; second, of abjuration of Papal authority; and, third, of abjuration of the Pretender, for whose seizure within the king's dominions £5000 reward was offered. Among the persons required to take these oaths are all civil and military officers, ecclesiastical persons, schoolmasters, etc.—*Jour. of the House of Lords* (1715), Feb. 25, 1716; *Geog. Ch. Col., 10* Pickering, *Statutes at Large* (1764), XIII: 187; Leadam, *Pal. Hist. of Eng.*, 1702-1760, 245. The charter of King's College required that its officers should take the oaths prescribed in this act.—See Oct. 31.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1715
1715

A set of the three oaths, with signatures, is reproduced in


On this day, Louis XIV ascends the throne, succeeding Louis St. 1 XIII as king of France.

8 Doctor John Livingston is killed in a duel at New York by Thomas Dongan, nephew of Gov. Dongan. On Sept. 10, Dongan was "Tried for that Fact in our Supreme Court, and found Guilty of Manslaughter."—N. Y. news in Boston News-Letter, Sept. 12-19, 1715.

Mary Harris (wife or widow of Richard Harris—see Dec. 22, 1704), now described as "Late Mary Baker Widdow of Roger Baker late of the City of New York Inholder," by an indenture made on this date, to her son-in-law George Cooke, relinquishes, for a certain consideration yearly, her third interest in a "large brick Dwelling house and Lott of Land . . . in Smiths [William] Street within the City of New York in the East Ward . . . and now in the possession of the said George Cooke." This house had been bequeathed by Roger Baker to his wife, son and daughter, by will dated Sept. 18, 1702, "soon after the making of which" Baker died.—Liker Deeds, XXVIII: 198-202 (New York). In a mortgage given by Cooke on this property on July 16, 1716, he described the house as on east side of Smith St. bounded south by the ground of Lawrence Thomas, east by ground of Johannes Vanburgh, west by Smith St., and on the north by persons unknown.—ibid., XXVIII: 241-45. On July 18, 1716, Mary Harris sold her interest outright for $150 to Cooke, and relinquished the yearly rent.—ibid., XXVIII: 274. We have no other record of George Cooke's occupancy of the old King's Head Tavern.

Oct. An order is issued by the governor's council, on the memorial of Charles le Roux, to pay him for engraving bills of credit.—Col. Coun. Min., 260. Warrant for payment was issued March 1, 1716.—ibid., 262.

25 The time between this date, when Adolphus Phillips of New York and Thomas Dongan of London, a kinsman, are given power of attorney to sell "the large Messuage Tenement or dwelling house known by the Name of Whitehall with the Ware house Bakehouse or Bolting house and the Ground or Yard thereto belonging" (Liker Deeds, XXVIII: 11, 195-97), and the date when the Burgis View (PL 25, Vol. I) was drawn (probably in 1717-8), this famous "Great House" of Gov. Stuyvesant and Gov. Dongan (see Nov. 12, 1677; March 11, 1686; April 22, 1677) was destroyed by fire. In the Burgis View only the walls remain, and, in the Key beneath, the building is described as "The Ruines of White Hall." See reference to "Whitehall" (with no mention of ruins) under date of Feb. 23, 1716; see also Oct. 29, 1709. The building stood at what is now the north-west corner of Whitehall and State Sts.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 922. In 1917, when the building at No. 1 Whitehall St. was torn down an office building which now (1922) occupies the site, the author picked up an oystershell five inches long on the railed sand beach then still clearly visible in front of the old house, at a depth of six feet below the present street. He also found heavy old adzed timbers extending out under the street, on the beach level, from a point near the corner of Whitehall St.

Nov. 12 Hunter writes, among other things: "The trade of this Province has consisted chiefly of provisions; but it has considerably decreased since the late Peace. To prevent "the total decay of this, and all other branches of the revenue of the province," he proposes to go on with the production of naval stores (masts, yards, tar, etc.).

He sends "a list of the number of ships, Vessells & mariners belonging to this Province, almost all of them having been built here.

He confirms an earlier estimate of the proportion of homespun used in New York (see Aug. 3, 1708), so far as it applies to "the planters and poorer sort of country people," stating that the computation "is rather less than more, but the several sorts are coarser than what is wrought from England." The act adds that he has never known homespun to be sold in the shops, and that the "People of this Town and Albany, which make a great part of the Province wear no clothing of their own manufacture." There is "no currency but of silver and bills of credit, the smallest of which is of two shillings." He proposes the coining of copper farthings for native copper, for which purpose he asks the grant of a patent.—12 N. Y. Col. Doc., VI: 460-62. See also Man. Com. Coun. (1853), 444.

The vestry of Trinity Church passes a resolution regarding the king's command that the increase in the Rev. Mr. Vesey's salary shall be paid by the justices of the peace and vestrymen of the city. —From the original minutes, in metal file labelled "Filed Papers, 1700-1705," city clerk's records.

An explanatory note, supplied by the late E. T. Corwin, and citing various authorities, states that the Rev. Mr. Vesey was in England from June, 1714 to Nov., 1715, for the purpose of securing some relief from the opposition to the Episcopal in New York which grew out of "its pretended legal establishment." Although the church charter asserts, "about a dozen times, that the Church of England was established by law," the Ministry Act of 1693 (q. v.), "did not establish the Church of England." Moreover, "the Legislative Assembly in 1695 positively declared—that the Vestrymen and Church Wardens had power to call a dissenting Protestant minister, and that he is to be paid and maintained as the law directs." Gov. Fletcher, however, asserted that the law meant what the Assembly itself declared it did not mean. "When Vesey went to England, the city vestry, which was elected by the people at large, "took advantage of their legal position, and refused to pay the funds to the church as they were never intended specifically for them; but had only been collected and paid before because of official pressure. The claim had always been considered a perversion, as it really was."

Eccles. Reg., III: 2053, citing Heathcote's letter of Feb. 25, 1716 to the Lord Bishop of Bristol in ibid., III: 2105. While in England, Vesey was made a "Commissioner" of the Bishop of London; and obtained a letter from the king to Gov. Hunter, directing Hunter to secure the back payments of Mr. Vesey's salary. This was accordingly done.—ibid. See, further, ibid., III: 2107-8; VII: 375, footnote; Berrian, Hist. Sketch of Trim. Church, 32-33, Appendix E.

Thomas Kearney is made a defendant in a suit in the mayor's court brought by Mears, Dugdale and Searle, four merchants. The plaintiffs alleged they had been brought "into great Dis-credit" because, out of 100 barrells of flour which Kearney delivered to them as "good and Merchantable," and which they sold at Bridgetown, Barbados, as such, 57 were found to be "bad and mixt flour." Kearney had to pay £6216s in damages and costs.—M. C. M., Dec. 19, 1715. For legislative action concerning the sale of flour, see Oct. 24, 1709.

The governor, council, mayor, and city corporation, as well as the ministers and principal men of the city, sign an "Association" to uphold King George's title to the throne against the Pretender.—From N. Y. letter in Boston News-Letter, Dec. 26-Jan. 2, 1716. The occasion of this was the attempt of the "Pepish Pretender," son of James II, with the assistance of adherents, to wrest the throne from King James II, and to return to the Pastoral. This "Association," recorded in the Minutes of the Common Council of the next day, reads: "His most Sacred Majesty King George our Sole And undoubted Rightful and Lawfull Sovereign, having from the throne Informed his High Court of Parliament that he had full Assurance that the late Rebellious Tumults in Great Britain were only the Prelude to the Intended Invasion of his Dominions by a Popish Pretender to his Crown and his Associates. We Who have hereto Subscribed our Names, in Duty to God and our King and due Respect to our Holy Religion our Country And Purity do solemnly Declare and promise that we will to the utmost of our Power support the Pretender and his Majesties Rightfull & Lawfull Title to the Sovereignty of Great Britain And all other the Dominions and Territories thereto Belonging against the Said Pretender and all other Pretenders whatsoever their Associations and Abettors, And we do further in the most Solemn manner promise and engage to one another that we will cheerfully and Readily joyn together when thereto Re- quir'd by Lawfull Authority at such place within this Province & in such manner as Shall be by the Said Authority Appointed to Oppose and Suppress all such Efforts as Shall be made by the secret or open Act or coyness of the Pretender, their Adherents to the Disturbance of his Majesties Government and the Peace and Tranquility of his Subjects. In Testimony of the Sincerity of our hearts we have hereto Affixed our hands."—M. C. M., III: 107.
1716

From the period of 1716-8 dates the well-known Burgis View of New York from Brooklyn Heights, reproduced and described in V. C. Smith, The South-East side of New York, June 25, 1715. This is the most important, as well as the finest view of the city, and shews in detail every building along the East River front as far north as the present Catherine Street, as well as many of the buildings and other landmarks back from the river. The drawing was probably made about June 25, 1717 (n.), as it shows the long bridge at the foot of Broad St., which, on that day, was ordered to be constructed.

About this time, John Horn built a house upon the tract which he had acquired "in conjunction with his brother-in-law Cornelius Weber, the latter's sister Rachel having married the former three years previously. The house, which became the starting point of the Bloomingdale Road [see Nov. 25, 1751] was located between 22d and 23d Streets, in the present centre of Fifth Avenue, on the exact spot where the 'Isle of Safety' has been placed, and immediately west of the Flatiron Building. It became later the residence of Christopher Milbank, a merchant in the Swamp, who had married Margaret Horn in 1688 and removed to this dwelling in 1720 from Vanderwater Street. Fifth Avenue was ordered opened in 1837. In 1839... the homestead was removed to the north west corner of the avenue and street where the Fifth Avenue Hotel stands."—Mott, The New York of Yesterday (1908), 6, Man. Coun. Can. (1865), 853. See Fifth Avenue Hotel in Landmark Map Ref. Key III, 978.

Feb. 7. "At a General quarter sessions of the peace," held on the "first Tuesday of Hecby 1715" (1716), the "hired house" of "Nicholas Eyers brewer a baptist teacher," which is "situated in the broad street of this City between the house of John Michel Eyers and Mt John Spratt," is "registered for an abaptist meeting house within this City."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), III: 290. This was the beginning of the Baptist, or Abaptist, Congregation in New York, with their own meeting-house.—Ibid., III: 291. As early as 1672, however, there were Quakers or more abaptists in this city:—Eccles. Rec., I: 300, 318, 709. See also 1712, Jan. 19, 1727; and 1728. The year 1716 has been determined by the entry in the Min. of the Gen. Quarter Sessions Court (1694-1731), 317.

25 Trinity vestry orders that a lease of "the Churches Garden" be granted "to Mr. M. Bickley (or to such person in trust for him as he shall appoint)," for the term of three years, at 20 shillings a year.—Trin. Min. (MS.).

A committee of the common council, which has waited upon Stephen de Lanecy to thank him for presenting £50 (his salary as assemblyman) to the city, being advised by him that the money may be well expended for a public clock, the common council directs the committee to order a clock made, with four dial-plates.—M. G. C., III: 108. On April 26, the committee reported that Joseph Phillips, a clockmaker, would make a "good substantial Town Clock," and would accept the whole money. The clock stands, 7 feet 3 inches in diameter, and with two dial-plates of red cedar painted and gilt, each six feet square; that he would provide workmen and material for the clock and pendulum, place it in the city hall within six months, for £50 on the completion of the work; and would keep it in good order for 20 shillings per annum, after the first year for which he would make no charge. It is ordered that the committee "agree with him Accordingly."—Ibid., III: 114-15. On May 23, part payment of £30 was made to Phillips by the treasurer, on the mayor's warrant, "out of the Money given by Mt Delancy to this Corporation" (ibid., III: 117), and final payment on March 20, 1717 (n.).

A committee of the common council is appointed to employ workmen "to Levell the Ground Between the Great Bridge And Whitehall," and also to repair the wharf "by the Markett house at the south end of the Broad Street."—M. G. C., III: 109.

Mar. 9. The common council gives a dinner to the governor at the house of John Parmenty. This tavern was then the favorite resort for corporation gatherings (see May 28, 1715). Expenses amounting to £235;15s;11d were paid for entertainment there Nov. 20 and 25 last, and on March 9.—M. G. C., III: 94, 111, 113-14, 119-20, 128. After June 18, 1717 (n.), as it shows the length of bridge at the front of the militia in the province is 5,060.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), I: 469.

20 The city expends £131:15s;6d for a model of an engine, to be obtained from Holland, for cleaning the dock.—From original MS.
smooth, then they can make use of wheel-carriages. There are but two coaches belonging to this province, because of the badness of the roads, though there are many rich people. There are three churches, the English, the French, and the Dutch Church; the latter for the Assembly to sit in, which is not very fine, and where they judge all matters. The town is compact, the houses for the most part built after the Dutch manner, with the gable-ends towards the street; the streets are of a good breadth; the town is built close upon the river, and there is a fine quay that reigns all round the town, built with stone and piles of wood outside. There are small docks for cleaning and building small ships. At high-water, the vessels come up to the quay to lade and unlade. In winter the river's frozen, sometimes all over, and such abundance of ice comes down, that it often cuts the cables of ships, but cannot hurt those near the quay. The town is built on ground that gradually rises from the water, so it is amphitheatral like. The French have all the privileges that can be, and are the most in number here, they are of the Council and of the Parliament, and are in all other employments. The chief produce of this province is beef, flour, pork, butter, and cheese, which they send to the West Indies, and sometimes to Lisbon. They drive a great trade with the Northern Indians for skins and furs. There is plenty of all sorts of fish, oysters, and water fowl. The climate is very cold in winter, a great deal of snow and frost for four months, and very hot in the latter part of summer.

Oct. 11 At ten, I went to the Coffee-house, and walked upon the Exchange [see Burgis View, Pl. 25, Vol. I], which is a small place that is planked, and hath pillars of wood all round, which support the roof and leave it open on all sides. I dined with Mr. Andrew Freene,

Nov. 4th Sunday—At ten I went to Mr. Freene, and with him to church. . . . which is after Calvin's way. The church is very large and beautiful, and within it there was a very great congregation, . . . From "Journal of John Fontaine," in Memoirs of a Huguenot Family, translated by Ann Maury (1855).

20 Catharine Staats writes to Obadiah in Holland, "against a place formerly Called the Great Bridge and next Adjoining unto the Custom House," with all its appurtenances "now late in the Tenure or Occupation of One Johannes Dehonour" and now in the "Tenure or Occupation of the said Obadiah Hunt."—Liber Deeds, XXXVIII: 370-75. This was a tavern, and stood at the present 33-35 Pearl St., occupying the site of the old Heemans warehouse, for a history of which see Castello Plan, II: 266.

21 According to an affidavit of this date, the Bowery Lane was at this period used for horse-racing. It is the affidavit of William Beeckman to the case of Anthony Byrants to乔治 Elsworth, heard in the mayor's court, and begins: "William Beeckman mariner of full age Deposteth & saith that about five weeks ago on a Saturday he was at a horserace in the bowery lane where Mr Byrants horse run agst the horse of Mr Johnston [Mayor Johnston! and that Mr Beeckman saw the horse of Mr Johnston to be about six horse lengths behind him . . . From the original MS. in box labelled "New-York, 1700-1706," in archives of N. Y. Hist. Soc.

Dec. 7 A triple alliance is formed by England, France, and Holland, to check the ambition of Spain.—Particulars were published in the Boston News-Letter, July 29–Aug. 5, 1717.

1717

At about this time, the whale fishery began in New England. Auction sales of books began in Boston in this year with the sale of the library of the Rev. Ehrenz Pomeroy.

20 Feb. 20 The Resolutions for leave to remove a decayed block-house from his premises near the east gate of the city.—Cal. Hist. MSS, Eng. 433. It seems clear that this was the Fly blockhouse, which stood at the foot of Wall St.; the Miller Plan (Pl. 25-a) shows this blockhouse at the location mentioned. A year later, Jan. 28, 1718, the Boston town council reported the location of John F. for a grant of water lots, near "the Block house in the East River between Mr Beeckman and Mr Sacketts."—M. C. C., III: 165. Curiously enough, no Beeckman has been found of record as receiving a water grant south of Beeckman's Slip (Fulton St.). Between Fulton St. and Peck's Slip, a Grand Petition of John F. for a grant of land under water, as recorded in Liber City Grants, B. 70: 83; as did also William Beeckman, recorded in ibid., B. 491, and C. 181; and likewise Benjamin Peck, recorded in ibid., B. 515. Between Peck Slip and James Slip, Richard Sackett received such a grant, recorded in ibid., B. 1.

20 Notwithstanding these records, the Fly blockhouse is evidently here referred to.

Mar. 20 Mar. clockmaker, on his completion of the public clock which he has "fixed in the City Hall of this City for the use of this Corporation," the gift of Stephen de Lancey (see Feb. 23, 1716).—M. C. C., III: 158. See also Journal of the City Chamberlain, II: 102, 117. Appropriations for the afterwards mentioned public clock are in 1718. Mention of the clock does not appear in the city records after June 29, 1714.—M. C. C., IV: 211.

27 In a petition by the common council to the assembly, to have the dock cleaned and the course of the common sewer altered, it is stated that it is desired also that the wharf enclosing the dock be repaired, "that the Dock may be capable to shelter Vessels from Danger of the Ice, who are obliged in the Winter to be carried to Kipp's Bay and Turtle Bay."—Assemb. Jour., I: 391. See May 14.

A Memorial of Robert Jenney, master of the grammar school, is referred by the council to the house, with the recommendation that "a sufficient Fund may be raised, for building a School-House and Dwelling House for the Master, and to allow him a Salary of Seventy Pounds per Annum, for teaching 35 Boys."—Assemb. Jour., I: 395.

May 14 Agreeable to the resolution of the common council of March 20 (M. C. C., III: 173), the provincial legislature passes an act to enable the city to raise £500 "for Altering the Course of the Common Sewer at the end of the Broad-Street, and for Cleansing and Scouring the Dock of this City." The act recites the fact that "Violent suddain Rains and the great confluence of water from several Streets at the northern part of this Street, in the Broad-street, and from thence unto the Dock, brings such Large Quantities of Dirt, Sand, Rubbish, Ouse and Mudd, which Settes and Lodges itself in the Basin of the said Dock," that there is an unsupportable expense for "Cleansing and Scouring of the Same." The plan now is to prevent this by "Extending or Altering the Course and passage of the said Common Sewer, to Convey the Same Clear of the said Dock into the East River."—Cal. Laws N. Y., I: 907. For the action of the city on this law, see June 18, 1717.

The common council permits Gideon Kerstine, a rope-maker, to Exercise his Trade in the Street Called Fairstreet [Fulton St.], lying between Spring Garden and the house and ground of Mr. Cire and Running away Easterly he taking Care that no persons horses carts &c be Obstructed in passing and Repassing the said Street &c.—M. C. C., III: 141. Spring Garden stood between Ann and Fulton Sts. on the east side of Broadway (see Landmark Map Rev. Col. London, 1761). The said Circle was proprietor of a tavern on Sullivan St.—See Oct. 14, 1713.

The king's birthday is celebrated: "the Gartison jiic and all the Militia of this City were under Arms, the Artillery of the Fort, and from all the Shipping in the Harbour were fired, and at Night there was a fine Fire before the House of Majestie's Health, the Prince, Royal Family, Prince Frederick, and a great many other Loyal Healths were toasted; after which his Excellency Brigadier Hunter our Governour had a Ball, at Fort George where he made a very Noble Entertainment for the Ladies and Gentlemen there; all the City was finely Illuminated, and the Night Ended with all the Demonstrations of Joy Imaginable."—N. Y. news in Boston News-Letter, June 3-10, 1717. The date of his event is erroneously given in the description of the Burgis View (Pl. 25-b), I: 241, as June 10.

Gov. Hunter sets out for Albany, "to Renew the Covenant Chain with the Six Nations of Indians, &c."—N. Y. news in Boston News-Letter, June 5-10, 1717. Just before leaving, a part of the crew, which had been impressed into the pirate's service, rebelled without success, "five or six being dangerously wounded, and his thought dyed within a few Days of their Wounds."—Ibid., June 10, 1717. The capture of the ship was reported by vessel plundered by this pirate ship, but it was stated "none dyed of their wounds" in the scuffle at Sandy Hook.—Ibid, June 17-24, 1717.

For the account of the king's birthday referred to in description of the Burgis View, I: 241, see May 18.
The following New York advertisement is published in Boston:

June 1664-1763

"This is to give Notice to all Persons that have Occasion for a Bell or Bells in Churches or Meeting-houses, that in New-York they may be supplied with New Bells, or if they have an Old Bell broke they may have the same Cast at a reasonable Price. The Bells are good for Twelve Months, that if it Crack or Break it shall be new Cast for nothing: And all new Bells shall be made of better Mettal than any that comes out of Europe for Churches or Meeting-houses. All Persons that have Occasion may apply themselves to Joseph Phillips of Southack Street, who is already agreed with some Persons, and is ready to do the same with any that are disposed."—Boston News-Letter, June 10-17,1717.

18 The common council passes a resolution "that the Common sewer at the End of the Broad Street be Carried through the Dock to the Outside thereof so that it may Empty it self into the River. That the Overseers Appointed for Making the said Common sewer, Cleaning the Dock and Repairing the Wharfs &c do with all Convenient Expedition purchase Materials, Imply Workmen and Labours for the Making of the said Common sewer Repairing of the Wharfs and Cleaning of the Dock, and that they Cause A Good and substantial Bridge to be made and Erected
Over the said Common sewer from the Market house fronting the Dock to the Dock's Mouth and that they from time to time Consult and Advise with proper Artificers and Workmen for the better Effecting their Purpose and that there shall be an Entrance into the Dock on each side of the Common sewer."—M. C. C., III: 143. This action is in conformity with the act of the general assembly (May 14, 1717), authorizing the city to raise £500 by levying upon the real and personal property of all the freeholders and inhabitants, for which purpose, a resolution of the common council was passed on June 5, 1717.—Ibid., III: 144-45. Payments aggregating £500 were made Sept. 30, 1717, for work and materials.—Ibid., III: 149. The auditing committee, for examining the accounts of the treasurer of this fund, made its final report Jan. 3, 1719.—Ibid., III: 190-92.

"There is now Published, and to be Sold at Mrs Jeanne Ferry, Bookseller's Shop in King Street near the Boston Bridge, Capt. Cypram Soutthack's large and Correct Chart or Map of all the Sea Coast in the English America, on the Continent, viz. from Newfoundland, to Cape Florida, the like never yet Extant, of great Use to all, but especially Marines."—Boston News-Letter, June 17-24, 1717. This map is not listed in the catalogues of the British Museum, the Library of Congress, or the N. Y. Public Library. Later (c. 1715), William Herbert of London published a Southack map of the sea-coast from New York to the "I. Capt Briton," which contains accounts of two explorations made by Southack along the coast of America, one in 1689, and another in 1717.

24 Winson, Mem. Hist. of Boston, II: 112. The results of the explorations made in 1717 were probably used by Southack in a later and probably more detailed chart on which he was working in 1718 (see May 26, 1718).

July 1717


Aug. 1717

"Upon application made to this Court [general session[s]] by Mr Patrick Macknight and Mr Gilbert Livingston it is Ordered that the house Situate in the East Ward of this City Commonly Called & known by the Name of Venosos's house be & is hereby Recorded a Publick Meeting house for the Congregation of Dissenting Protestants Called Presbyterian for the Publick Worship of Almighty God."—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (M.S.), 334. A different meeting-place was recorded on May 3, 1721 (q.v.). A plot of the east part of this house was purchased in 1728 by Daniel Venosos, who lived on the waterfront between Old Slip and Wall St. in 1694.—M. C. C., I: 363-64. In 1717, he resided at the present No. 144 Pearl St., 83 ft. south of the corner of Wall St.—See recitals in Libert Deed, XXV: 366; also ibid., XXVI: 52, 74(New York)

17 John Farrierty's tavern continued to be the favourite resort of the city magnates is shown by a common council order for him to pay him £54 for "diverse Expenses at his house by this Corporation on several public days Ending the first day of August last."—M. C. C., III: 146. See also March 9 and June 21, 1716; and Oct. 20, 1717.

Sept. 1717

Governer Belcher writes to Col. Spotsword of Virginia, by advice of the council, declining to attend the meeting of governors at Philadelphia proposed by Spotsword.—Cal. Coun. Min., 265.

26 James Dixon is appointed by royal order and is sworn in as collector and receiver-general of the revenues and collector of customs, in place of Thomas Byerley, removed.—Cal. Coun. Min., 265. See Nov. 30, 1717.

Elizabeth Jourdain petitions the general assembly, which is considering from day to day a project of her husband for the purpose, that her accounts may be settled as "amongst the publick Debts of the Government." One of these is "for lodging Soldiers, and entertaining the Gentlemen of her Majesty's Council at her House, on the Affair of the Expedition against Canada" (the date of which, whether now buildling or stopped, is not given) — Assem. Jour., I: 402. The law, passed Dec. 23 (q.v.), to pay the debts of the province, does not provide for this payment.

Elizabeth Jourdain, the tavern-keeper, first appeared in the city records when she received letters of administration, April 13, 1701, on the death of her husband, a seaman on the Ship "Dolphin," which died at sea.—Abstracts of Wills, I: 368, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1892). On Sept, 16, 1706, she sued one Charles Wolly in the mayor's court for £512:19 in payment for rum and sugar supplied to him as a shipwreck.

On Oct. 28, 1727, she applied to the assembly to be relieved from the penalties of four recognizances, entered into by her for payment of the excise, alleging her "extreme Poverty." The petition was denied, and the commissioners were reprimanded for failure to collect the excise.—Assem. Jour., I: 565-66. Her tavern was still in existence on March 31, 1716 (q.v.), but its location is not now known.

The common council orders that the representatives of the city and county in the assembly "use their utmost endeavours to procure the passing of a Bill in the Said Assembly for Regulating the Ferry between the City of New York and the Island Nassau.—M. C. C., III: 150. It seems surprising that the assembly should be requested to pass such a bill when the ferry privilege rested solely with the corporation. Perhaps it was desired that anyone who infringed on the privilege should realize that he was violating provincial, as well as municipal, authority.—See Peterson & Edwards, N. Y. at an 18th Century, 434. Such a bill was passed on Nov. 2 (q.v.); and the ferry was offered for lease accordingly, on terms prescribed by the common council on Dec. 24, 1717 (q.v.).

Gov. Spotsword of Virginia and Gov. Keith of Pennsylvania, accompanied by several gentlemen, arrive in New York. The garrison and militia, under arms, having formed as a guard on both sides of the street, "from their Landing to the Fort."—His Excellency the Governor & most of the Gentlemen of the Town received them on their Landing at the Water-side and conducted them to the Fort.—From N. Y. Letter in Boston News-Letter, Oct. 7-14, 1717.

Henry Wildman, coroner of the city, memorializes the assembly for "Satisfaction, for making nine Inquisitions on the Bodies of Persons murdered, in the horrid Conspiracy and Insurreetion of the Negroes in 1712."—See April 7, 1712.—Assem. Jour., I: 403.

The king having signed a warrant for the use of a new seal for the province of New York, the store board sends seal from Whitehall to Gov. Hunter.—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 428. See, further, July 1, 1718. See also Pl. 25, Vol. I, and I: 241.

In making arrangements to celebrate, as usual, "his Majesties Coronation," with the "usual Quanity of Wine," it is ordered by the common council that the treasurer provide also "A Close hamper with lock and key to secure the same from Imbecellment."—M. C. C., III: 151. See Oct. 20.

For expenses of the corporation on the anniversary of the king's coronation, on Oct. 20, John Farrierty, the tavern-keeper (see Dec. 20, 1714, was purchased by Daniel Venosos).—D邦an 241, the sum of £512:13—M. C. C., III: 156. See also Aug. 21.

The common council is of the opinion "that there is an Absolute Necessity of A Convenient Magazine or powder house within this City," and it is ordered that "Advertisements be put up and proposals to build it."—M. C. C., III: 152. Nothing further on the subject appears of record until June 1, 1714 (q.v.).

Since the time of the Dongan Charter (see April 27, 1686), the whole subject of ferries was controlled by the common council, including the adjuration of ferriage (cf. Rec. N. Am., V: 83-84). The Harlem ferry had been so controlled since 1666 (q.v.). The legislature passes "An Act for Regulating the Ferry between the City of New York and the Island Nassau," which establishes a certain "Catalogue" of ferry rates. This has become necessary because the ferry-man has made himself "sole Judge" of
1717 the proper charges for carrying goods not listed in the official list of charges established by the common council (see Feb. 2, 1699), and has exacted "Extraordinary Prices." Penalties are prescribed for charging more than the law allows. The rates designated in this act are principally reckoned in multiples of a grain's weight of plate; thus, every person transported one way across East River is required to pay $14 grains' weight of plate, and double that sum after sunset (unless the ferry-man neglects or refuses to transport the person gratis, or for a horse, for "Grain Weight of Plate" is exacted; and other amounts for a calf, a hog, a sheep or lamb, a barrel of rum or sugar or molasses, a dead horse, an empty barrel, an ich board, a wagon, etc., in numerous variety. For every 100 eggs, four eggs are taken for carriage.

The act also provides that the ferry-man shall "be Obliged to Come and go with the Ferry-Boats, and from such places in the City of New York, between the Great Dock and Beeckman's Slaughter-house, and by such Tours as are appointed and prescribed in him the former Regulations, for Encouraging the Markets of the said City (Wind and weather permitting)." New York City's monopoly is reasserted, it being permitted by this act to "Establish and keep one or more ferries between New York and the Island Nassau." The ferry-man "Established in the City of New York" shall receive into his ferry-boats on Nassau Island (when there) "all sorts of Goods and Passengers (horses and cattle only excepted)" for a horse, for "Grain Weight of Plate" is exacted; and other amounts for a calf, a hog, a sheep or lamb, a barrel of rum or sugar or molasses, a dead horse, an empty barrel, an ich board, a wagon, etc., in numerous variety. For every 100 eggs, four eggs are taken for carriage.

The act further provides that: "Whereas the place which has been for many Years last Part Assigned and Made Use of for the Secretaries Office of this Colony, In Which the Publick Records Original Wills, and other papers and Writing of Great Concern and Consequence both to his Majesty and his Subjects of this Colony, is So Small and otherwise So Inconvenient, that his Excellency the Governor has been pleased to Appropriate the Building over the Fort Cate for that Service, Where in the Records and other papers Mentioned with be better Preserved, and the Office more Conveniently kept." George Clarke, the secretary of the province, is to be paid in bills of credit and is to apply them for materials and labour in fitting up the building. Cf. description of Burgis View, 1: 244.

The bills are to be printed by Bradford. He is to be paid for this service in such bills, and also for "Cutting & Engraving the Stamp." (see June 12, 1691).--N. T. Col. Laws, 1: 958-91.

The common council conceives the idea of leasing the Long Island ferry in two parts and conditions are drawn up accordingly. The ferry-man on one side, for bringing Several Boat Loads of Timber for Carriages, and Several Boat Loads of Sods, and for ferrying horses from Amboy to New York; to John Crook (to discharge his account of $1241.14.4), for work done at the fort from 1701 to 1704; to Jacobus Bayard ($269), for "Several Casks of Beer deliver'd by his father . . . for the Dec. use of his Majesties Garrison at New York, by Order of Jacob Leisler, Esq."

To Anthony Lipsenard ($5), for "fishing three Sloop Load of Stockades for his Majesties flote at New York," to Justice Bosch ($451.15), for "hire of his Sloop, which assisted the unloading of Capt. Jones's Ship, which was taken in the Colony Service," in 1705, "in an Expedition a't some French Privateers then beating that Coast;" to Robert Thomas, for discharging a warrant, drawn by Cournoy, May 8, 1704 (for $79), payable to Elizabeth Stokys, "for nursing Sick Soldiers;" to Richard Chapman ($665), for carpenter's work done in the fort; to Jonathan Whitehead, "for Victualing the Soldiers that March'd from the East End of Long Island, to go to Albany and Coll. Dongans Expedition" in 1688; to Johannes Jane, Isaac Driemer, and Gerrit Viele, for bringing 2,200 pounds of powder from Philadelphia to the fort in the time of "the late happy Revolution" (the Leisler rebellion); to Johannes Johnse, "for his Expences in Proclaiming King William & Queen Mary of Blessed Memory;" to Samuel Provost (for the account of Capt. Partridge), "for his Majesties George his Picture;" to repay Gov. Hunter, 2,255 ounces, 7 pennyweight of plate, for his extraordinary disbursements; to repay various members of the council for their services and expenses; to the corporation of the city of New York, 300 ounces of plate, for the Repair of the Watch; to John Hartman ($464), for carpenter's work in the fort from 1704 to 1706.

Certain soldiers and officers (their widows or children) are to be paid for services in the fort under Leisler in 1689-90, among whom is Hartman Weselle, who was surgeon of the fort. Certain English officers, "tents taken here at the interest and expense of this Colony," are to be paid a total of 600 ounces of plate. The owners of the frigate "Hooon," which was taken from them by Gov. Slaughter for the use of the government, are to be compensated for the loss of their shares. Certain persons are to be paid for carrying Saltpetre, Sand, Sods, etc., for his Majesties flott at New York in 1703-5. Other persons are to be paid for "munday Arms left in his Maties flott at New York, And taken from Some of the Inhabitants of this City, and Carried to the said flott," in 1691, "for the Service of their Maties King William & Queen Mary, of Glorious Memory." Still other inhabitants are to be reimbursed for provisions, ammunition, and other war materials, delivered for the use of the fort in 1689-90, and for services performed at that time during "the late happy Revolution." Among these, Abraham Governor is to be paid $500 for his services as clerk in the fort, and $6608 for the services of his predecessor, Jacob Millburn, deceased, as a commissioner for the expedition against Canada, and as a major of the forces, in those years. The owners of the 19 negro slaves executed for the conspiracy of 1712 are to be paid "the Satisfaction Intended" by the "Act for preventing the Conspiracy of Slaves." The treasurer is to pay to James Dixon, the collector and receiver general of credit plate, with or for his Majesties flott at New York, to be applied "for the Repairing his Majesties Custom house in the City of New York."
Other £22,607, see public and XXVIII: of New or given Ferry March 25, 1718, and quarterly payments of rent. The lessees were required to give bond and to impose no other rates than those established by act of assembly (Col. Laws N. Y., II: 925–7.—M. C. G., III: 157–62.

As was recorded on Jan. 15, 1718, a former ferry-man, James Harding, having offered the mayor £55 per annum "for that part of ye ferry houses and Apparances Established on Nassau Island," and £85 per annum "for that part of the Said Ferry to be Established on New York Side," with suitable security, no one offering to pay more, and Gov. Hunter having written a letter expressing preference for Harding, the common council leased these two parts to him.—Ibid., III: 165.

William Sharpes was paid on April 16, 1718, for having advertisements printed, and for drawing and engraving the leases for the ferry; and, at the same time, Mrs. Catherine Post was paid £3539, for the expenses incurred "at her house," when the leases were signed (evidently for use of her rooms, and probably for refreshments).—Ibid., III: 170.

For a representation of the ferry on Long Island at this period, see the Burgis View, Pl. 25, Vol. I; and, for its early history, see description, I: 245. For an account of the various transactions relating to the ferry passage between 1661 and 1729, see Feb. 2, 1699; Dec. 27, 1700; and Sept. 29, 1709. See also the chapter on "The Ferries" in Peterson & Edwards, N. Y. N. as an 18th Cent. Municipality; and "Importance of the Long Island Ferry Question," in Man. Com. Coun. (1855), 557 et seq. For the later history of the "Fly Market Ferry to Brooklyn" (from foot of Maiden Lane), which was established under this ordinance, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 942. The ferry to Brooklyn from Burge's Path, also established under this ordinance, became known as Old Slip Ferry.—Ibid., III: 945.

An ordinance is passed by the common council for preserving the bridge and common sewer in the dock (see May 20, 1702 and March 26, 1759). It provides that "No Ship Barque Sloop or Other Vessel whatsoever do make fast unto or haul Down by or Careen in the Bridge of the Great Dock of this City (after Notice given to the Contrary by the Dock Master) nor Unload any Ballast or Other Lumber on the Same."—M. C. G., III: 156–7.

Sixty-four ships (£1,130 tons) have cleared from England for New York in the three years since Christmas, 1714. The total value of England's exports to New York during this period was £55,014; the total value of England's imports from New York was £55,014, by a balance of trade in favour of the mother country of over £54,000.—N. Y. Col. Doc., VI: 601, 615–16. See also Sept. 25, 1701.

1718

In this year, Bastille's edition of the colonial laws was published, in London.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: v ("Explanatory Note").

Abraham de Peyster and Samuel Bayard (son of Nicholas) sell a plot of land, 88 feet wide, lying on the north side of Wall Street between Broadway and Nassau St., to the trustees of the Presbyterian Church.—Ibid. John Nicols, Patrick Macknight, Gilbert Livingston, and Thomas Smith,—for £50.—Liber Dredgs, XXVIII: 475–75. A copy of a partition and deed map, between De Peyster and Bayard, for land near Wall and Nassau Sts., dated Jan. 5, 1718, is filed in the borough of topography, department of public works, Manhattan, as map No. 101. On July 1, 1729, Smith and Livingston made a new deed of the same plot to the Rev. James Anderson and three other trustees. It has been stated by some historians that the property was sold to the Presbyterian Church by Gabriel Thompson, but Thompson, while he may have been a lessee of the property, did not own it.—Ibid. see also Proceed., N. Y., (MS.). Title to this land was examined by the common council nearly 100 years later. See Nov. 14, 1808. Here the First Presbyterian Church was erected in 1719.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 951. See April 16, and July 18. For the first recorded meeting-place of Presbyterians in New York, see Aug. 7, 1717.

Gov. Hunter issues a proclamation forbidding all persons within his government, "either directly or indirectly, from carrying on any Illegal Trade to the French Settlements in America such Trade being contrary to the Treaty of Peace and Neutrality in America, 1686 . . ."—From N. Y. letter in Boston News-Letter, Feb. 3–10, 1718.

The court of general sessions discharges James Jamison "from being any longer an Apprentice" to Henry Brughmiao, having been convinced of "very pernicious Corruptions" being given by the latter to Jamison, whereby the "said Apprentice is Grieviously Disfigured in his face & was in Danger of losing his Eyes."—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (MS.), 343. See also May 4, 1711.

The merchants and inhabitants of New York having petitioned the governor and council "for leave to build a dock on the East river, in front of the lots between the Burgher's path and the foot of Wall street," a warrant is issued for a survey for such a dock.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 435.

A warrant is issued by the mayor on the city treasurer to pay Mrs. Catherine Post £1539 for Expenses at her house by this Corporation March last on their Executing the Leases of the ferry of this City to James Harding.—M. C. G., III: 170. The location of Catherine Post's tavern is not known, but for ten years it was a popular meeting-place for committees of the city corporation and the legislature because of its "Convenience and Accommodation" (see Nov. 10, 1725)—Assemb. Jour., I: 530.

The common council orders "That any Wharfs or Other Buildings upon this City's Land on Nassau Island from High Water to Low Water Mark be pull'd Down."—M. C. G., III: 171. This evidently refers to private owned structures on city property.

The city hall is granted to the Presbyterian Church. The petition of Gilbert Livingston, Thomas Grant, Patrick Macknight, and John Nicals, "in Behalf of themselves & the Congregation of Disententing Protestants within this City Called Presbyterians," was read in the common council, "Setting forth that they have purchased A piece of Ground within this City Contiguous to the City Hall or near therunto [see Jan. 5, 1718] with Design Speedily to Erect thereupon A Convenient Meeting house for the Said Congregation for the Publick Worship and Service of Almighty God & praying that this Corporation will grant unto the Said Congregation the use and Liberty of the City Hall of this City therein to Assemble and Meet together for the Publick Worship and Service of Almighty God until their Meeting house aforesaid be built and finished." Granted, "Provided they do not Interfere with or Obstruct the Publick Courts of Justice to be held from time to time in the Said City Hall."—M. C. G., III: 172.

Mr. Bickley presents to the vestry of Trinity Church "an Account of William Hobbs for making & Setting up the Railes before the Church amounting to about £26."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

It is ordered by Trinity vestry "that Mr. Lodge do paint the Rails and Palliardo's before the Church at two Shillings £4 of a Lead Colour."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

Trinity vestry arranges to build a gallery "from the Old Gallery over his Excellency's pew and the Butcher's pew to the Wall."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

To my Fellow Marineres, Gentlemen, I have now finished my May General Chart of the Sea-Coast, from Cape Cancer to Sandy-Point, of New-York in New North America, with the Harbours, Towns, Bays, Roads, Rocks, Sands, Fishing-Banks, Shoals and Shelves, Depths of Water, Latitudes, Bearings and Distances from Place to Place, the make of the Land, and the Variations, My Intent in putting out this Advertisement is for the Good of the Navigation, and that my Chart may be as Correct as possible before it is engraved. Therefore, lest my Chart should be imperfect, if any Gentlemen will let me wait upon them at my House, and will assist me in any Thing they shall find uncorrect, or will inform me of any Discoveries that may have made since the Chart makes no mention of them, they will very much oblige their humble Servant,


The assembly considers passing a bill "to prevent the landing June . . . any Person sick, or any other pestielential or infectious Distemper, and to prevent the spreading the same, in the City of New-York."—Assemb. Jour., I: 417–18.

No quarantine act, however, was passed until May 3, 1735 (p. v.).

Expenditures amounting to about £50 are paid for repairs made this month to the ferry-houses, well, pen, etc., on Nassau Island.—M. C. G., III: 174, 182.

Gov. Hunter communicates to the council the letter of the lords

JL 1
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND


2 George Clarke is appointed deputy auditor general by Mr. Walpole.—Col. Coun. Min., 267.

Gov. Hunter writes to the lords of trade that he has received the "New Seals," and with his letter sends the "old one of this Province broken in Council according to His Majesty's Command."—N. T. Col. Doc., VI: 511. See also description of Pl. 25, I: 244.

15 Pursuant to a common council order of June 24, the committee, appointed to see what repairs are needed to the city hall, reports: "first. That the Cupelo be well secured and Mended and the City Arms be Affixed thereon. 2d That the floors of each End below be made New & the Middle part thereof be laid with Bristol Stones. 3d That the City Hall below be Inclosed with Banisters & Rails and a gate for Passage to be at each End & on each Side. 4th That a Balcony be made facing Broad Street of the Dimensions formerly Intended. 5th That the City Hall be Repaired with Masons work where Needfull. 6th That the Insides of the Common Council Room be made with Glasses & Casements 7th That all the City the Hall be Painted where it is Needfull for Preservation thereof." The report is approved and it is ordered that "the Treasurer Provide the Materials & Employ Workmen and Labourers for the Speedy and Effectual all doing thereof and by the Advice of the aforesaid Committee & pay for the Same."—M. C. C., III: 176.

18 Col. Abraham Peyster and Samuel Bayard enter into a deed of partition of their land adjoining the city hall (see Jan. 9). The deed states that there is left undivided between them the following ground: "On the East-side of the City Hall fronting Wall Street, from the Hall to lot No. 14 in breadth about 27 feet 9 in and in length along the No. 15—about 48 feet, also about 21 feet some inches from the North side of the City Hall to lot No. 18 and in length from Kip Street Eastward, on the Backside of the City Hall about 65 feet 8 in also about 16 feet in breadth on the West side of the City-Hall, fronting Wall Street—Besides the Ground belonging to said De Peyster & Bayard Whereof part of the City Hall is built upon." The foregoing statement is endorsed on the back of a MS. plan of the estate of Abraham De Peyster in Wall Street, which was presented to the N. Y. Hist. Society by C. Auguste de Peyster, great-great-grandson of Abraham de Peyster. This plan shows the location, dimensions, and abutting lots (numbered) of the city hall and Presbyterian Church in Wall Street, and the lots of Samuel Bayard on "Kips Street. . . . Now Called Nassau St," and his lots and De Peyster's lots on Wall Street, surrounding the city hall, which is on Wall opposite Broad Street.—From original MS. plan filed with Misc. MSS. in N. Y. Hist. Soc. For description of the De Peyster estate, see Pl. 24, I: 258, and for a plan of it, see Lamb, Hist. of City of N. Y., I: 505.

Aug. Gov. Hunter sends an account of the number of families of 7 Germans (Palatines) settled on the Hudson River. There are 394 families, containing 1,601 persons, of whom 70 families of 150 persons each, had come from New York City and its adjacent places.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), I: 470. Regarding the arrival of the Palatines, see June 13, 1710.

14/25 French immigrants arrive at Dauphin Island, and found New Orleans.

17 John Wright, a watchmaker, is allowed a salary by the common council of 52 years for "keeping in good and Sufficient Repair and Order the Publick Clock of this City."—M. C. C., III: 180. His services lasted 16 years, to June 29, 1731; and during the later years he was paid £10 a year.—See, for example, ibid., III: 461; IV: 211. The clock was in the city hall, bought with the Stephen Dockery fund. See Feb. 23, 1718; July 7, 1720.

Sept. It is ordered by Trinity vestry "that a New Gallery be built over the west Gallery if the Charge thereof can be defrayed by Subscriptions and when built the front pews to be Appropriated to Housekeepers' & their wives, Masters of Vessels and their wives and Scholars."—Jl. 1 Jour Leg. Coun., I: 428. See further, July 7.

October 1719据

30 Capt. Cornelius de Peyster is appointed "Chamberlain or Treasurer of this Corporation" by the common council.—M. C. C., Sept. III: 182. He was continued in office for the rest of his life, almost 29 years (see Jan. 9, 1740).

Trinity vestry appoints a committee "to view the Farm belonging to the Church & report to this Board what part thereof may be laid into Lots and what to be Let as a farm and for how much Annual Rent & the terms for Improvement."—Trin. Min. (M.S.). Report was made by the committee March 4, 1719 (q.v.).

The provincial legislature delivers an address to Gov. Hunter, reminding him of the difficulties experienced in Cornbury's time about the misuse of public moneys. It is in part as follows: "Before we enter into any Remarks on their Lordships Objectives or rather Observations, on the Act, for Support of his Majesty's Government here, to beg your Excellency to call to Mind, the Circumstances of this Colony at the Time of passing this Act, both with Respect to the Inhabitants themselves and to the Government of it, . . . As for the payment of the public Debts, though often recommended by the Earl of Clarendon [Cornbury] and your Excellency, and at last happily effected; yet the Bulk of them was known to be occasioned by the Misaplication of the publick Revenue and the Sense of the Colony was fully expressed to my Lord Cornbury by the Assembly of that Time" (see May 27, 1705)—Jl. 1 Jour Leg. Coun., I: 434. Regarding Cornbury's misappropriations, see May 29, 1706.

The tavern of Obadiah Hunt is chosen as the house of entertain- ment by the corporation of the city, on the anniversary of the king's coronation. It was again resorted to on Nov. 5, 1718.—M. C. C., III: 191. Hunt had acquired title to this property on Nov. 20, 1716 (q.v.). It was in Dock St., or Custom House St., fronting Dock door, to the street, (now No. 15 Pearl St.)—See Liber Deeds, XXXVIII: 270, 275; M. C. C., III: 194. Recitals in his deed indicate that the tavern was kept before Hunt's time by one Johannes Dehounor. On Aug. 2, 1735 (q.v.), he advertised his house for sale or rent, and by Jan. 13, 1736 (q.v.), William English had become the lessee of the tavern, and of other property in the neighbourhood, where he continued to live for many years. See June 14, 1729; June 4, 1739, and March 12, 1752.

Cases involving sailors and masters of vessels were frequent in 20 the mayor's court of the early eighteenth century. For example, 25 on the above-mentioned date the master of the "Henry and Margaret," was sued by four of his "mariners" for wages due them,—M. C. M., Nov. 25, 1718.

CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1604-1763

1719 that it will Very Obviously appear to your Wishes to tend to A 1 Jan. Publick as well as a Private Advantage by Giving Encouragement 3 to the raising of Hemp Tar &c. as also by Employing of Journeymen men and Laboueurs and bringing up of Boys. The petition is granted. Comm. year untill the Petitioners shall be forbid or forewarned from Making further use of the Said Ground they Remaining Tenants at Will to this Corporation.——M. C. C., III: 193. This rotpavk, which was the first in the city (Man. Com. Coun., 1856, p. 536), continued many years in the same location, changing its name to Van Pel's in the latter part of its existence, prior to 1742.—See May 22, 1722, and Jan. 27, 1726. It is shown on the Bradford Map (1750), Pl. 26, and the Grim Plan (1742-3), Pl. 32, Vol. I.

Mar. 1 The committee of Trinity vestry, appointed Oct. 3, 1718, "to view the Farm belonging to Trinity Church," reports "that they are of Opinion that that part of the farm within the Stockades may be laid out into Lots without prejudice to the other part & the Remainder to be Lett for a term of Seven Years at thirty pounds Annum the Tenant that shall take it to be Obliged to build a Convenient Dwelling House & plant a Sufficient Number of trees for an Orchard, to keep and deliver the-fences & repair giving Sufficient Security for performance of the whole." This committee, with one of the church-wardens, is "Impowered to agree with any person that will take the farm from the Stockad's for Seven Years or a lesser term or to Lett the whole not Exceding the Year 1829, who shall come to this Board & that the Committee give notice to the Tenant in Possession Accordingly."—Trin. Min. (MS.). See Aug. 9, 1720.

Abraham de Peyster and David Schuyler sign articles of agreement for the rental by Schuyler from De Peyster of "a Certain house & Ground Fronting to the Slip by Counties Key with the New Warehouse or Salt house which stands at the End of Said Lott fronting Fletcher Street (which is now in the possession of Mr Anthony Rutgers)."—From the original agreement, filed with "Misc. MSS." in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. archives.

Apr. 1 Orders that the church wardens Mr Bickley Mr Vernon & Mr Willemac or any three with one Church warden be a Committee to Enquire into the title of a plantation called Kykousett imparted to Trinity Church by Mr Regnier in trust and all Members that Come to have Views report their Opinion thereof to this Board."—Trin. Min. (MS.). For committee's report, see April 15.

15 Trinity vestry sells to Mr. Sebring the church's interest in a farm called "Coycote Farm" ("Kykousett," in the vestry-book), at Bushwick for some hundred a half and runs to Nothing along the Said Broad Street to the Ground of the Said Mr Bayard. The common council grants the strip of land to "the Said Mr Stephen De Laney his heirs and assigns for ever for the Better Regulating the Said Street and Buildings."—M. C. C., III: 199-200. The original draught of the survey for the alteration made by Stephen De Laney until this Petitioners be by the clerk's record-room. For a brief history of the plot, see April 11, 1700. See also I: 269.

17 Gov. Hunter advises the council that "for the better Defence of this city, there is a necessity of Renewing and Repairing the two Lower common council rooms which are entirely Ruined by the Injuries of time and Tempempts."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 440.

28 William Pell, Nicholas Mattsye and others have recently laid out and sold land belonging to the city "at or Near the old Cherry Garden between Sackett's & Beckman's." The common council appoints a committee to investigate their claim to the land.—M. C. C., III: 202. Feb. 1701, June 26, 1705.

"A Person last Week was committed to Goal here for uttering Counterfeit Pieces of Eight. He was taken with the counterfeit Noble Bit, they are nicely Counterfeited, he brought them from Simsbury in Connecticut, from the Copper Mines, where 'tis believed they are made, he had bought Quick Silver, Crude Tartur &c. for making them."—From N. Y. letter in Boston News-Letter, May 11-12, 1719.

The declaration of War against Spain, and a proclamation pardoning all "Pirates committed before the 1st of July next," are published, and, "it being His Majesty's Birth Day" as well, the city celebrates in the usual manner. There is a "Noble Bonfire," a "great deal of Wine at the Charge of the Corporation," a ball in the fort, and the discharge of guns from the fort, and from the three men-of-war and other ships; there are also the "finest Fire works ever seen in New York."—From N. Y. letter in Boston News-Letter, June 1-8, 1719; Col. Coun. Min., 270.

Charles de Roux, in a memorial to the assembly, states that William Bradford was allowed £50 for engraving copper plates for printing the best bills of credit; that Bradford received this sum but did not pay Le Roux, as Bradford made use of plates formerly engraved for that purpose.—Assemb. Jour., I: 436. The committee appointed to consider the memorial reported, on June 19, that they found the case to be correct; also that the old engraved plates had been paid for.—Ibid., I: 436. On June 24, Bradford was ordered to repay the £50 to the treasurer of the colony.—Ibid., I: 438.

A report having been made to the council as to the sufficiency of the repairs to the custom-house, recently made by the collector, James Dixon (see Nov. 30, 1717), it is conveyed to the assembly with the statement that, on account of the space needed for offices for clerks and other persons, and for storing goods, it would require about £50 to complete the work.—Assemb. Jour., I: 435.

A committee appointed on June 12 (M. C. C., III: 204) to prepare a plan of the water lots at the lower end of Queen St., in front of the premises of Johannes Beredeman, John Cannon, Gilbert Livingston, and John Ellison, to whom said lots are to be granted, now makes its report (see the original report and plan in the city clerk's record-room); and a resolution is passed by the common council that this ground, from high-water to low-water mark, be granted to them—a specified width to each. Each grantee is to pay the city £30 on delivery of the grant, and "they are to make a Street of thirty foot fronting to the River According to the Covenants of the Other Grants in Queen Street to be Complotted on or before the first day of September 1721."—M. C. C., III: 206. These water lots ran from Pock Silvers to Fulton St., and the new street to be made was the present Water St.—See City Grants, Liber B, 50, 57, 64, 70 (comptroller's office).

The protection of the cooper's of this city, a duty is laid upon empty casks imported into the colony.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 1023.

The law was revised Nov. 13, 1714 (ibid., II: 852), and Sept. 21, 1744 (ibid., III: 440).

The colonial legislature passes an act for supporting the government by levying import taxes on wine, distilled liquors, cocoa, European goods, and negro or other slaves. A duty is placed on tonnage, the act to operate for the year ending July 1, 1721.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 1013.

The colonial legislature passes "an Act to authorize the Justices of the Peace to Build & Repair Goales & Court Houses in the Several Counties of this Province."—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 1025.

The law was revised July 13, 1735; N. Y. Col. Acts, V. 519.

He had announced on June 24 his intention to do so, stating the cause to be his ill health and the care of his family and private affairs "on the other side." He also stated he would be returned to England, on "His Majesty's Ship Pearlee," leaving the affairs of the province in charge of the presidents of the councils.—From N. Y. letter in Boston News-Letter, July 15-20, 1719; N. Y. Col. Docs., V. 519. This act was passed July 25, 1719; Col. Laws N. Y., I: 1025.

THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

Press of Penn., 1685-1724, I: 45, 46, 54-56; Evans, Am. Bibliography, I: 446. For further comparative view of the printing done in different parts of the United States at this time, see Thomas, Hist. of Printing in Am., I: 209-10.

John Hutton, silversmith, was admitted as a freeman of New York in this year. A tannard made by him is described in Met. Museum of Art Catalogue of Exhibition of Silver used in N.Y., N. J., and the South (1913), 35.

Although Valentine Moore and M'Barterie & M'Soumaine or any three of them . . .”—Trin. Min. (MS.).

Aug.

Vessels arriving at New York report that a Spanish privater of 12 guns and a crew of 100 men is off the coast. Nine vessels have already been captured by this vessel. Capt. Pearsie, in “His Majesty’s Vessel,” given chase, “narrowly mist taking of her.”—Boston News-Letter, Aug. 24—31, 1719.

Sept.

The president of the council, Peter Schuyler (see July 21), appoints Col. Jacobus van Cortlandt mayor for the ensuing year.—See A. M. C. C., III: 211. Van Cortlandt had previously served in 1710-11.

Oct. 13

See Rep. 297.

14

Consort TenEyck, a baker, is given permission by the common council “to build an Oven under Ground in the Dock Street fronting his Now Dwelling house.” In acknowledgement of the favour he is required to give a nine-penny loaf of bread once a year for the use of the poor.—M. C. C., III: 319.

20

The council of the king’s province is celebrated. “Mrs. Catalina Port Fiddow” was paid, on Oct. 28, £5[11:10] by the common council for its expenses at her tavern on this occasion.—M. C. C., III: 316. See also Nov. 2, 1700. The assembly, on Nov. 18, 1720, used this public-house for committee meetings. Axedon.—See Apr. 10, 1718.

31

An estimate is made of repairs needed on Fort George.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 447.

Peter Schuyler writes to the lords of trade that he has ordered a commission to be prepared appointing Allan Jarratt (Gerard) to be surveyor-general in the place of Col. Graham, deceased.—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 532. He granted the commission, after the approval of the council of Nov. 12.— Ibid., V: 533; Cal. Coun. Min., 271. See, however, Feb. 18, 1720.

Dec.

A committee appointed by the common council on Oct. 28 (M. C. C., III: 216) “to treat with the Printer for Reprinting the By Laws of this Corporation & the Charter & to Deliver to this Court Sixty Copies thereof for the Publick use” reports that Bradford will do this for £20. This offer is accepted, and the clerk is directed to give Bradford a copy of the laws.—Ibid., III: 218. At the same time, the laws and ordinances of the city are “Made Ordained Renewed Established and Published (after the Ringing of three Bells),” and are entered by titles in the Minutes.—Ibid., III: 219-20. Bradford was paid on March 1, 1720.—Ibid., III: 223. These laws were continued in force by enactment of the common council every three months. For page references to these records, see the “History of the king’s the M. C. C., 1846.” A later chapter of the corporation laws was printed in 1749.—See Feb. 17, 1749.

A committee of the common council is appointed to examine “the Wall fronting the Dock which Supports the Market house at the south End of the Broad Street,” with a view to having repairs made.—M. C. C., III: 218. See Feb. 3, 1715; June 1, 1714.

1720

In this year, Herman Moll published his New Map of the North Parts of America, etc. The original measured 20 x 30 in.—Winson, N. A. J. Crit. Hist. of Am., V: 80.

A list of the city’s annual expenses and revenues, and the city’s rent-roll, are prepared. They are undated, but appear to be for 1720, as printed in Man. Coun. Coun. (1858), 595-96.

Gov. Hunter reports in person to the lords of trade that the number of militia in the province was about 6,000.—Doc. Hist. N. Y., [eds.], I: 469.

“There are five Printing Presses in Boston, which are generally full of Work, by which it appears that Humanity and the Knowledge of Letters flourish more here than in all the other English Plantations put together; for in the City of New-York there is but one little Beller's Shop, and in the Plantations of Virginia, Maryland, Carolina, Barbadoes, and the Islands none at all.”—Neal, Hist. of New-England (London, 1720), II: 587. In Philadelphia, which is not referred to in this observation, there was one press, that of Andrew Bradford, who succeeded Jacob Taylor in 1712. See Hildebrand, A Century of Printing—The Issues of the
June

H. M. S. "Bidford," Captain Gregory commander, is reported about to sail from London "with his Excellency William Burnet Esq; Governor of this Province, who has Exchanged with Coll. Hunter our late Governor," from a letter in Am. Misc. (Phila.), June 9, 1720. For Burnet’s appointment see Apr. 19. The news was conveyed to George Clarke, secretary of the province, by letter dated at New York, June 24, from his private secretary, Isaac Bobin.—Letters of Isaac Bobin (pub. by J. Munnell), 26.

In a short historical review regarding the British revenues, Horace Walpole informs the lords of the treasury that Gov. Hunter, arriving in New York in 1710, applied himself "with all possible address to procure & settle a Revenue but the Assembly resolving to enlarge their power, not only demand the nomination of a Treasurer but the appointment of all officers necessary to the Collection & Management of the Revenues to the utter exclusion of the crown officers, & likewise of all the Salaries not excepting the Gov’s to be issued by Acts of Assembly." Walpole protests against this conduct, and against the revenues being diverted from "their ancient channel."—N. T. Col. Misc., V: 545–48.

July

Ham, the dock-master, to employ persons to repair "the Wharfes Inclosing the Great Dock," and for removing 60 scoow loads of mud out of the dock. The number of scoow loads was then increased to 100.—M. C. G. III: 228, 251. This work follows very soon after the more extensive work of the kind begun three years before and completed in 1718.—See June 18, 1717. Payment of £66 was made for this work, when completed, Sept. 26, 1720.—Ibid., III: 233, 238.

The need of cleaning the dock was frequent and troublesome for many years, the mud from it being used as early as 1691 to fill up the stock-yard, I: 259. See also this year, ibid., II: 26, 97, 101–2, 3; III: 301, 305, 339, 441, 444; IV: 412, 456, 491–2, 485; V: 194–26, 396. These records relate to 1725, the records regarding cleaning the dock by the city. Losses of the docks and ships were likewise required to have them cleaned.—See, for example, ibid., II: 191–3, 247, 250, 204. See also May 12, 1717.

A law passed "1 year before from year to year on the great dock, or parts of it."—See, for example, ibid., II: 191–92, 247, 250, 204; III: 325–26, 349, 443–444; IV: 254, 357, 482–83; V: 56, 57, 117, 199, 401; VII: 163, 402; VIII: 21, 114, 115–16. These references show how much the town needed to repair the docks to 1768.

The law of 1726 required that "some small Prisons be made at the West End of the City Hall in the Garrett," also that the entrance to the court room be arch’d, and the king’s arms be courted new.—M. C. G. III: 239. In September, the arms were "Affixed in the Court Room."—Ibid., III: 254. See also Sept. 26, 1720.

The anniversary of King George’s accession to the throne is celebrated. "At Noon the Artillery of the Fort, his Majesties ships of War, and of several Merchant men were fired. The Honorable the President and the Mayor of the City saluted the whole New York, and most of the Gentlemen of the City met at his Majesties Garrison Fort George where they drank King George’s the Prince, Royall Family, and many other Lowall healths, at night there will be a fine Bonfire and Wine thereat at the Charge of the Corporation, and the City will be finely illuminated."—From N. Y. letter to Am. Misc. (Phila.), Aug. 4, 1720.

Trinity vestry appoints a committee "to See that part of the Church Farm that lies between the Bank where the Stockado’s lately Stood and the house and land now in the possession of Francis Byers be Surveyd & laid into Lots by Mr Bond the City Surveyor and the draft thereof be presented to this Board."

The same committee is directed "to lay out the ground behind the Church yard into Lotts and present the draught thereof to this Board,"—Trin. Min. (M.S.). See March 4, 1719; July 20, 1721. It is ordered by Trinity vestry "that the Church be Enlarged as far as the Street," and a committee is appointed "to Consider what formes may be most proper & report the Same to this Board."

The subscription paper is dated Aug. 12.—Trin. Min. (M.S.).

"Brigadier Hunter," the former governor, now in London, answering queries regarding the city of New York, states, among other things, that it is in latitude 40 degrees, 38 minutes, and in longitude 74 degrees west from Greenwich, but that its longitude has not been determined with certainty, "for want of Artists & Instrument fit for observing the Eclipses."

The inhabitants of the province are increasing daily, chiefly from New England and lately from the north of Ireland.

There is "Very little Trade with any foreign Country or Plantation [Europe besides Gt. Britain] chiefly with St Thomas Curazo & Surinam no returns but Gold or Silver at least that are avowed & discovered." The natural produce and staple commodities of the province are hemp, flour, tar, whale oil, and pork, "but no sort of manufacture that is of any note here," says he.

The fort at New York has "a regular Bastions 50 Guns mounted, faced with Stone with neither Fosse nor out works."

"There is a supreme Court at New York held by a Chief Justice & second judge who goes Circuits also through all the Several Provinces, there is besides in each County one Judge & three or more assistants Justices of the peace in number proportionable to the extent of the Country one Sheriff for each Coroner and Constables. The City of New York, Albany & Westchast have their real & Mayor & Aldermen & Common Council. The Secy, Attorney General & Receiver General are all the Officers held by Patent."—N. Y. Col. Misc., V: 555–57; see also 600–2.

The laws and ordinances of the corporation of the city, made Sept. and published Dec. 1, 1719, and renewed March 1, 1720 (together with a law for marking of butter), are again renewed and published, "after the Ringings of three Bells," and are to continue in force for the next month or more; also a "Law for prevening all Gaming between Fresh Water & Kingsbridge."—M. C. G., III: 232.

Gov. William Burnet arrives at Sandy Hook in his Majesties Ship Sea Horse." He "came to Town about 10 a Clock the same Night in the Man of Wars pinnaue and the Next Day the Garrison and Militia being under Arms his Commission was published with the usual Ceremonies."—From N. Y. letter in Am. Misc. (Phila.), Sept. 23, 1720; M. C. G. III: 234. Burnet informed the lords of trade, Sept. 24, that he published his commission "on the 17th day after my landing."—N. Y. Col. Misc., V: 573. On the 17th, also, orders were administered to the Meal and Kings Arms, the magazines were delivered to him; and he ordered a proclamation to be issued concerning all officers in their places.—Col. Misc., 278.

The Presbyterian congregation petitions the governor in council to be incorporated "by the Name of the Minister Elders and Deacons of the Presbyterian Church in the City of New York."

The petition states "That they have had and do desire to Purchase a Piece of Ground for a Church and Cemetry & have Erected thereon a Convenient Meeting house to Worship in after the manner of the Presbyterian Church of North Britain."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), III: 278. This church was built on the north side of Wall Street, west of Nassau St. —Ibid. (footnote). Observation is made, however, by Gilbert Livingston and Thomas Smith, in a memorial to the president of the governor’s council, that the grant of the charter to the persons who petitioned...
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1720

19

for it "will Confirm the Meetinghouse now building to the actual
possession of the Reverend MT James Anderson as Sole minister
therein, and wholly bring it under the Command of those that
adhere to him, and may leave the congregation on his not
fastening him unsuited to his office, but do not wish to be excluded
from the grant of the charter, as they have exerted themselves to
advance the work; they are also bound in the sum of £250 toward the purchase of the land, and the congregation is indebted to them
at the amount of £800. They add that a clause is included, and that
the meeting-house may be removed to them and to the man whose
procured by them, on equal terms with those who first asked for
the charter; or else, they ask to be discharged from all the debts and
cencumbrances, and they will then give up all title to the
premises," "only Reserving two pew," etc. The council asks the
governor to refer the question to the lords of trade, to obtain,
through them, "the opinion of his Majesties Learned Council on the
subject matter of the said Petition."—Dee. Hist. N.Y. (1805),
III: 275-81. Regarding the unsuccessful outcome of all efforts for
charities for churches, except the Church of England and four
Dutch churches, see March 18, 1766.

At this time the Rev. Mr. Anderson was charged with exercising
a spirit of ecclesiastical domination, and improper interference in
the temporary concerns of the church. "On these accounts, the
unanimousness of the dissatisfied party became at length so great that,
in the year 1732, they drew off from the Church, and they formed
themselves into a distinct society; and worshiped, it is believed,
in a small building in William-street, between Liberty
and Wall-streets, for a number of months."—Miller, Memoirs of
the Rev. John Rodgers (1813), 176.

20

and the common council to Gov. Burnet. A warrant to the treasurer
was issued, on Sept. 26, to pay Obadiah Hunt, the innkeeper, £51:6:6
"for a Dinner, Wine, Beer, Cyder & Other Expenses at his house by this Corporation on an Enter-
tainment to his Excellency the Governor on the 20th Instant
Separate after Wall" in this His Government etc. —

M. C. G., III: 234.
The tavern of Obadiah Hunt was on Pearl St.—See Nov. 20, 1716.

26

The common council plans to present to Gov. Burnet "the
Freedom of this City with the Seal thereof in a Box of Gold." The
address, adopted by the common council to accompany the gift, expresses confidence that Burnet will exert himself "in a
Conspicuous Manner to make us a happy people. And that this City
will flourish in its wealth, Buildings & Number of Inhabitants."—
M. C. G., III: 235, 234-35. Charles le Roux made the gold box at a
charge of £193:5—Ibid., III: 239. William Sharps, the town clerk, was
paid £2:1:3 for engraving the freedom, and for the parchments and silk lace—Ibid., III: 240.

Payment of £1:14 is made for affixing the king's arms in the
court room of the city hall.—M. C. G., III: 234. See July 12.

The dock-master is ordered by the common council to have the
cranes shored up, and to pay the crane's master's expense.—Ibid., III: 233.

29

The governor nominates Robert Walter to be mayor for the
 ensuing year.—M. C. G., III: 237. Walter was continued in office
for five terms—until 1725.—M. C. G., III: 267, 298, 290-30, 357.
For a brief reference to his career, see Man. Com. Coun. (1853), 404.

Oct.

William Bond appears of record as a city surveyor, making a
report this day of a survey which, on July 26, the common council
ordered him to make.—M. C. G., III: 240-41. He was superseded
March 24, 1773 (p. v).

The petition of John Kelly is read in the common council "praying
that this Corporation will Grant him Liberty to Erect New Soldier
houses near the quarters on the East River. Mentioned the
present soldier houses becoming A Nuisance &c. and a
committee is appointed to examine and report upon the subject.—
M. C. G., III: 241. See Nov. 9, 1698.
The committee reported on
Feb. 9, 1721, that the allegations were true, and they were "humbly
of opinion that erecting new soldier houses fronts on the East River
at the End of Queen Street in the East Ward of this City
now and late belonging to the Widdow Cortlandt & Jehan Beckman
are become A public Nuisance and Ought in A short time to be
Removed in Order more Convenient and Ornamental Buildings
may be erected more and in the neighborhood on his lot
are Retarded by Occasion of the said soldier houses." They also
approved the petitioner's selection of a new location for "the
Erecting Publick soldier houses and Penn upon the East River
of this City A little to the Westward of the now dwelling house of
Mr John Deane in the said East Ward;" and were of the opinion
that he should have a grant for erecting three or more slaughter-
houses there at his own expense," at which all Persons whatsoever
in and about may sell and may smoke in so manner as formerly
is done: the same may be the grant of the said John Kelly or his Assigns one shilling or the Tongue of each Neat Cattle so
slaughtered," et c.; and also "that no Other soldier houses from
thence forward shall be built & Erected on the East River
Aforesaid as Publick slaughter houses during the said Term of one &
twenty years" (a charter). This order was repeated on Oct. 1721.

The grant was made accordingly on Feb. 14, 1721.
(p. v.)—City Grants, Liber B: 76 (to real estate bureau, comp-
ctroller's office). For a later lease to Nicholas Bayard, see Sept. 12.
1720. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 962, regarding
Beekman's slaughter-house.

The common council resolves that Wall Street, from the city hall
to Broadway, be 41 ft. wide "from the fence of the Meetinghouse
[Presbyterian] to the Corner of New Street," according to a "Draft
thereof, this day produced to this Court by Mr Samuel Bayard."—
M. C. G., III: 741.

Tennis Tiekout, carpenter, is paid £66:10:0^ for work and
materials used "in finishing the Store Case the Arches in the Court
Room & Making several Rooms and Partitions in the Garretts," etc.
in the city hall.—M. C. G., III: 239.

The assembly is addressed by Gov. Burnet, who especially urges
the necessity of strengthening the forces of the French who are
advancing farther into the country daily, building trading houses,
and endeavouring to gain the allegiance of the Five Nations
The court of mayor and aldermen makes provision that the church-
wardens shall receive back with interest whatever monies they
advance for the support of the poor.—M. C. G. (M.), Oct.
1720.

The anniversary of the king's coronation is celebrated with
bonfires, illuminations, and drinking of healths.—From letter in

The common council resolves "that the Inhabitants of the south
ward have Liberty to Remove the Old Market house near
the Custom house to A more Convenient place near the water side
at their own proper Cost and Charge, Provided they do the same
within ten days which if Neglected to be done the said Market
house will be pulled down According to an Order of the Supreme
Court; it being presented as A public Nuisance."—M. C. G., III:
244-45. The market-house was accordingly removed to Coenties
Slip, at Pearl St. (see modern map), as shown on Pl. 27, Vol. I. It
was known as the "Fish Market."—See June 30, 1701; March 15,
1761; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 269.

It is also ordered "that the Neighbourhood of the Wall Street
Market house have Liberty to Remove the said Market house
higher up into the said Street, or Repair it where it now Stands at
their own proper Cost and Charge," provided they do so on or

The governor nominates Robert Walter to be mayor for the
coming year.—M. C. G., III: 237. Walter was continued in office
for five terms—until 1725.—M. C. G., III: 267, 298, 290-30, 357.
For a brief reference to his career, see Man. Com. Coun. (1853), 404.

A city marshal is paid £2:18: for a quarter's salary, and to
reimburse him for horse-hire, including the expenses of a constable
"for Carrying A Hue & Cry to Kings Bridge."—M. C. G., III:
245.

After an inspection and survey which disclosed certain encroach-
ments "upon the Grounds of this City on the East side of
the sawkill Bridge" (M. C. G., III: 229-30, 240-41), the common
council orders "that no Brickmaker or Others within this City &
Corporation Cutt any firewood or timber upon the Commons of
this City along the East River from Turtle Bay [see Landmark
Map Ref. Key, III: 269] to Madam Doddngton [see M. C. G.,
II: 273] for the Burning of Bricks upon this Island upon pain of
being prosecuted at Law as Trespassers."—M. C. G., III:
245. The rule is also applied to "Charcoal Burners."—Ibid., III: 247.
The Sawkill Bridge was on the Post Road, east of the present
Fourth Ave., southeast of 90th St.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key,
III: 926. Mrs. Coddington's lease was renewed Dec. 29, 1726.

M. C. G., III: 401.

Catharine Post, the innkeeper, is allowed £6 by the assembly
"for the use of her house for the sitting of Committees."—Assem.
1720. Jour. I. 449. It was a regular custom, apparently, even at times when repairs were not in progress at the city hall, for committees to meet at some tavern, and this one became a favourite at this time. On Nov. 24, 1722, the city paid Catharine Post £3,167 12s. for expenses of her examination, forBot a Riant," and for the meeting of an assembly committee "About passing A Law for the Ferry."—M. C. C., III. 301. See also July 6, 1722.

The general assembly passes "An Act to Enable Garret Van Horne and Cornelius Van Horne Son of Said Garret Van Horne to Sell and Dispose of a Certain House and Ground . . . . This act recites that the Van Hornes have been appointed agents, by children of the late Gabriel Thomson, innkeeper, to sell Thomson's real estate to pay his debts. The property referred to is described as "froston Southerly, to Wall Street, Easterly to Thien Horns Street, Westerly to Land belonging to Mr. Samuel Bayard and Northerly to Land Belonging to Col. Abraham De Peyster."—Col. Laws N. Y. II. 15. See Oct. 13, 1701.

The legislature passes "An Act to Lay a Duty of Two pounds on every hundred pounds Value Prime Cost of all European Goods Imported into this Colony."—Col. Laws N. Y. III. 33. Writing to the lords of trade on Nov. 26, Burnet said: "The Duty their laid of 2 per cent on European goods was the main support of Government for 18 years which appears by the following Acts which are not to be found in the New Book of New York Laws because they are now expunged but will be found in Rolls lying in the Office." Here he refers to the law, first passed in 1691 (see ibid., I. 248), "for establishing a Revenue for the defraying the public charges of the Province where this duty of 2 Per Cent on all merchandise imported (except Rum & wines before taxed in the same Act) is laid for two years." This law was continued by acts of 1662, 1663, 1699, 1702; it expired in 1799. Burnet adds: "I know of no reason why this Act has not been continued since that my Lord Clarendon [Cornbury] made so ill a use of the publick money by misapplying it & squandering it away that the Assembly would not replace this Act. I do not believe a Governor & Council would indeed would not give any Revenue for four years after Brigadier Hunter arrived & then but a scanty one. Whereas now his prudent and just administration has brought the Assembly which he left into a better temper, and they are come into this to support the Government in all its parts for five years to come and because this law relates to the trade of great Britain it has a clause in it declaring its no force till confirmed by His Majesty, so that I hope no objection will lie against it, being an easy trifling duty on the importer and of the greatest Service to the Province."—N. Y. Col. Decs., V. 85. The act was repealed by the king on April 30, 1744.—Col. Laws N. Y. II. 524.

By an act of the legislature, all persons are forbidden to sell to a French subject the following articles, designated as Indian goods: "any of the Cloaths knowne by the Name of Stroud waters, Duf- fales or Trucking Cloth, Indian blankets, Indian Coates, half-tiches, Gunnes Kettles, Shoksins, Shirts, Flots Steddles, all blades, Swords, pistols, Powder, Lead or any other Goods . . . knowne by the Name of Indian Goods." Such a provision was necessary because the Canadian French, by means of goods purchased from this province and then sold to the Indians, have almost "wholly En- gross'd" the Indian trade, and have likewise largely "withdrawn the Affections of the five Nations of Indians from the Inhabitants of this Province and rendred them Wavering in their faith and Allegiance to his Majesty."—Col. Laws N. Y. II. 8-9.

Gov. Burnet asks the lords of trade to dismiss Peter Schuyler, president of the council, and Adolphus Phillips, another councilman, who advised Schuyler in making grants of land with the great scal affixed, contrary to the king's instructions. He recommends that Cadwallader Colden and James Alexander be appointed in their places.—N. Y. Col. Decs., V. 575-77. This is approved.—Ibid., V. 647. See March 9, 1721.

Dec. 1721. 1721. The common council for a lease of land "between the Kings highway and his Lott lying near the saw kill Bridge [see Nov. 16, 1720] on A Reasonable Annual Rent in Order to preserve the Timber growing thereon from being Cutt down and destroyed & for preserving the Stream running to his Mill . . . . The council examined a contract for Examinations taken "lay out an Highway from the Kings High- way to the Mill of the said Thomas Hooker."—M. C. C., III. 247-48.

Gov. Burnet, this year, ascertained the latitude of the fort, and found it to be 46° 42' N.—See description of Pl. 406a-b, I. 357.

Jan. 1722. This Board do agree with Mr. Rob't Harison to let out to him the remaining part of the Kings farms not otherwise appropriated for the term of Ten Years at the Rent of twenty Six pounds 8 Ann yearly on Condiction that the said Haris- son do Annually during the Said term give Sufficient Security for the Rent and performance of the Covenant upon the Conditions made to him by the Cof admittedly of this Board."—Tram. Min. (M.S.).

The lease of the "Public slaughter houses" to John Kelly (see Oct. 11, 1720) is approved.—M. C. C., III. 153.

"This Day was a famous Horse Race, run for the Sum of Sixty Pounds, between the Inhabitants of Queens County on the Island of Nassau, and Samuel Ryard of the City of New York, Merchant, whose horse the man grooves of —Am. Merc. (Phil.), Feb. 21—March 2, 1721. The race-course is not mentioned.

Upon application of Dr. John Nicolls, exclusive use of a well, to be dug in Gold St. in front of Dr. Nicolls' lot of ground, is granted by the court of mayor and aldermen to those who shall contribute toward its construction.—M. C. G. (M.S.), Feb. 28, 1721. Owners of private wells were thus protected by the court on many occasions.

Caleb Heathcote, a member of the council, having died on Feb. 27, Gov. Burnet asks the lords of trade to appoint Lewis Morris, Jr., to his place, and finds him qualified.—M. C. G. (M.S.), Mar. 9.

The common council appoints a committee to employ workmen to repair "the South End of the Wall Street about the Market house," it having been found by the grand jury to be a common nuisance.—M. C. C., III. 253, 262.

The city marshal is reimbursed for an "Iron Back for the Chimney of the Common Council Room," etc.—M. C. C., III. 255.

The common council appoints a committee to "Cause the Wall at the End of the Broad Street fronting the Dock on the East and West side of the Market house to be built up and Covered with Boarding," like that of Mr. Joneau and Cornelius Depeyster.—M. C. C., III. 254, 256.

Elias Chardevine, an innkeeper, is paid by the common council £1,121 2s. for the expenses incurred at his house "by the Justices and Others in Enquiring into the Report & Taking Examinations of A supposed designed Insurrection of the Negroes within this City."—M. C. G. (M.S.), Mar. 18.

May 1722. 1722. The house of John Barberries Seicutate in the Broadway in the South Ward of the City of New York near his Majesties Garrison Called Fort George" is recorded by the court of general sessions as a place for "the English Presbyterian Congregation to Assemble and meet together for the Publick Worship & Service of Almighty God."—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (M.S.), 390-91. For an earlier place of meeting, see Aug. 7, 1717, Feb. 7, 1722.

The mayor's court authorizes the payment of forty shillings to Sarah Meals, an object of charity, "to Remove herself out of town."—M. C. G. (M.S.), Mar. 21, May 25. See Dec. 27, 1722.

The governor of Canada, according to a communication before the council, lays claim to Niagara. On July 1, the French were building a fort there.—Col. Coun. Min., 240, 241.

The council receives depositions about ships commanded by Capt. Braddock and by Capt. Norton, seized at Southold, Gov. Spotwood of Virginia reports that Roberta, the pirate, is on the coast with two ships. Capt. Braddock is called before the council, and on being examined is committed for complicity with pirates.—Col. Coun. Min., 280.

June 1722. 1722. It is resolved by the assembly "that Care be taken to prevent the keeping great Quantities of Gun-Powder within the City of New York;" and to build a "convenient Place, at a proper Distance from the said City, for a Store to lodge and secure such Quantities of Gun-Powder as shall be imported into the same."—Assemb. Jour. I. 452. The same condition was complied with four years before.—See Oct. 14, 1717.

On July 3, 1722, the council had ordered that a bill be introduced to accomplish the desired purpose.—Ibid., I. 456. See July 24.

That Secretary Clarke, who resided at Jamaica, L. P, possessed at least one of the fashionable carriages of the period is attested by a letter from him to Isaac Nicholls, his private secretary, who says: "I am sorry for your misfortune in breaking the Wheel of your Chaise . . . I will observe what you wrote me in Relation to Chariot Wheels, Lead, &c." Again, on March 14, 1724, Bobin
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1721 wrote: "The Coach maker has better than half finished the June Wheels ..."—Letters of Isaac Hobin (Albany, 1872), 82, 180.

6 Mr. Geo. W. W. Houghton, editor of The Hob, says: "The early 'pioneers' were almost identical in construction, the chief difference being that the post-chaise was intended for hard usage in travelling; while the 'chariot' was a state or show carriage, suggestive of luxury and elegance, and elaborately carved, gilded and ornamented with blazons. Both were, in fact, cut-down coaches, or gigantic coupes, suspended very high on thoroughbraces or leather straps, with the coachman's seat in front, often covered by a hammock, and a standard for one or two standing footmen at the rear."—Coaches of Colonial N. Y., 19-21, citing Felton, Treatise on Carriages (1794), 26. For Houghton's definition of the chaise, see May 28, 1744.

12 The opinion of council is obtained on a letter from the governor of New England relating to a naval rendezvous; Sandy Hook is considered preferable to Nantasket.—Col. Counc. Min., 280.

19 An indenture deed on parchment conveys from Jacob Leisler, Jr., son of Capt. Leisler, to his sister, Francina Staats, 20 lots of ground, described as "in the street there [in New York] newly laid out and Called Frankford Street." It also mentions "a street there newly laid out and Called Duck Street;" "a street there newly laid out Called King George Street;" and "the street there newly laid out and Called Prince Street." It also refers to a Beckman survey in the following words: "In the East Ward nigh to the land of the late John de Lyon and other late lands of the Cowans of the said City which he lately caused to be laid Out in sundry Lots by William Bond Surveyor of the said City and caused the same to be numbred in a Certain Chart or mapp thereof."—From the original deed, filed with Mint. MSS. in the library of the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

The common council orders that a wharf be built "on the West side of the Dock as fair into the River as Conveniently may be done between the Dock and Whitehall According to the Draft thereof made by Capl Bond the surveyor of this City."—M. G. C., III: 257.

12 To the will of John Sibert, Meserets, January 31, Stephen DeLancy, Abraham Juineau, Elias Pelletreau and Jean Cryalls, of New York, merchants, a certain obligation, dated October 1, 1716 whereby is due to me . . . the sum of £1416, with interest. And they are to put the money out at interest, and pay the interest yearly forever, for the maintenance of the French Church in New York. I also leave to them a certain obligation dated February 16, 1719, whereby is due to me . . . £109, 9s. 6d. and they are to distribute the interest among the poor of the French Church."—Abstracts of Will's, I: 238.

8 The common council grants to Josiah Quinby, on his petition, 100 feet of ground, between high- and low-water marks, between the old and new bridges on Manhattan Island at King'sbridge, for 13 years, for the purpose of a fishery, for which he is required to give "yearly on Every fourteenth day of October to this Corporation A good dish of fresh fish." According to his petition, no other person is entitled to put up or carry any fish contiguous to him or so Near to him as may prejudice the fishery to be Carried by the Petitioner, by means whereof the Petitioner proposes to Supply the Market at New York with fish Very fresh and at Very Easy Rates, and that he will not Stop up the Channel so as to Obstruct hinder or Retard the passage of Shoops Boats or Canows through the said River."—M. G. C., III: 257-58. On Feb. 13, 1725, the Mayor was ordered to execute the lease to Quinby, the place being referred to as the "fishing place at Kings Bridge."—Ibid., III: 312.

20 The King's Farm, known at this time as Trinity Church Farm (see Nov. 23, 1705), is leased by Trinity Corporation to Robert Harrison for a term of 10 years. The lease recites that the land was lately demised to Francis Kyresius, it excepts six acres leased to W. Lake.—Sandford's Chancery Rep., IV: 692. See Aug. 9, 1720.

24 The assembly having appointed a committee on July 11 (Assemb. Jour., I: 462) "to find A piece of Ground on which may be built A Magazine to Stow Gunpowder for publick use in Order Encouragement may be given to any Person that shall undertake the Building of the same," the common council, acting as a "Court," soon "Viewed and Traversed the Commons and Other Ground to the southward of the Pond, and thereupon, in the Opinion, that a small Island to the southward of fresh water Contiguous to the Pond is the Most Convenient place for Building of A Magazine or powder house for the securing and well keeping of all Gunpowder within this City of New York." A committee is July appointed to confer with the committee of the assembly.—M. C. C., III: 258-59. On the following day the common council resolved that this Corporation would "cause the said Pond to be walled up, with the "Encouragement" of the assembly, and that they would petition the assembly for leave to bring in a bill for this purpose.—Ibid., III: 259-60. Such petition was presented the following day (July 26), stating that "the Corporation are willing to contribute one Moety of the charge of building thereof."—Assemb. Jour., I: 468. The proposal was rejected. For further developments, see June 5, 1724.

A new act is passed "for Settling the Militia of this Province and the making of it useful for the Security and Defence thereof and for Repealing all former Acts Relating to the same." For the last Militia Act, see Nov. 27, 1702. The same provisions, which were in the old law are found in this, better defined by paraphrasing. There are fuller provisions for recovering and disposing of fines and forfeitures imposed for infractions of the military regulations. Where the offender has no goods, punishment by imprisonment is imposed. When a "Commission Officer" is legally superseded, he shall not thereafter be obliged to do duty as a private soldier, "unless he be Cashiered by order of a Court Marshal for Cowardice or some other Notorious Offence." To be thus free he is required to serve in commission for at least 15 years.—Col. Laws N. Y., II: 84-92. Burnet explained, in a letter to the lords of trade, Oct. 16, that this act was "only intended and other acts among the Towns of the Town of New York who used to be the most remiss of the whole Province and now by encreasing the fine for non appearance at the Masters have immediately upon this Act appeared in Arms near double the number as formerly."—A. Y. Col. Docs., V: 651.

The act was repealed by another of the same title, July 24, 1724 (q. v.).

The provincial legislature passes "An Act to prevent Lotteries within the Province of New York." The lottery of one William Lake is excepted, he having a license from the government.—Col. Laws N. Y., II: 62. See also: "By Letters from New York we learn that his Excellency Aug. William Burner [Burnet], Esq., the Governor, was lately married to the Daughter of Mr. Vomborn [Van Horne], an eminent Merchant there."—Upcott Coll. in N. Y. Hist. Soc., I: 29. Gov. Burnet married Mary van Horne, the daughter of Abraham van Horne, of New York.—See Original Docs., relating to the Life and Administrations of Wm. Burnet, compiled by Nelson (Paterson, N. J., 1897), 62.

Cadwallader Colden and James Alexander are sworn in as members of the provincial council, the latter being appointed attorney-general in place of Leonard Jameson.—N. Y. letter in Am. Merc. (Philas.), Aug., 3-10, 1721; Col. Counc. Min., 281.

A lottery case demands the attention of the mayor's court. John Jourdain sought to dispose of certain merchandise "by way of subscription," selling tickets to subscribers at six shillings each and advertising the same in the Evening Post and other newspapers for eight shillings to fifteen pounds. Frederick Williams and John Blake both brought suit; the latter charged that he bought three tickets, drew a £6 prize, but received only a periwigg worth five shillings. Williams said he took out 24 tickets and won seven prizes, one of £14 and six of eight shillings each, and received goods worth only £6. The defence offered was that Jourdain was "within the age of one and twenty." The court awarded equitable damages to both subscribers.—M. C. M. (MS.), Aug. 8 and 15, 1721; Peterson & Edwards, N. Y. as an 18th Cent. Municipality, 21. See July 27.

The same year (1721) to which Private lotteries were suppressed by statute in England they were also suppressed in New York. Private lotteries flourished from time to time in the colonies but they existed for the most part in defiance of law."—Ross, "The History of Lotteries in New York," in Mag. of Hist. (1907), V: 1431; but see Feb. 27, 1746.

15 A counterfeit "Forty shillings Paper Bill" is brought into the court of mayor and aldermen by the mayor. It is "burnt to Ashes in Open Court."—M. C. M. (MS.), Aug. 15, 1721.

On the petition of Albertus Bosch (or Bush), a blacksmith, the common council orders that the street or passageway (now Liberty Place) which leads from the New Broadway to the Leather meeting-house shall be widened at one end and narrowed at the other, so as to be of a uniform width of 20 feet, the abutting owners, Edward Burling, George Talbot, and Bush, agreeing to the plan,
and making certain concessions of land.—M. C. G., III: 261. The present Liberty Place was formerly Little Green St, and later Libert

8

12

42

t Tavern-keeper, "Two In

The common council, having just ordered that Tennis Tiebout had laid £1,472 for workmanship and materials for Repairing of the Market house at the Low Water—see April 18 (see April 18), now appoints a committee to examine his accounts and determine "what part thereof Ought to be paid by M'Chill" for these repairs; also what part ought to be paid by Alderman Cortlandt and Cornelius Depuyter "for Repairs done on the East and West sides of the Market house fronting the Great Dock."—M. C. G., III: 262.

p

Catherine (or Catalina) Post, a tavern-keeper, is allowed 18s. 10d., for her expenses in serving at her house a committee of the common council when "settling the Accnts of Tennis Tiebout for Reoaring the City Hall Ac."—M. C. G., III: 262.

14

29

"Two Quarter Casks and Twenty-one half Quarter Casks of French Brandy" are adjudged forfeited and condemned by the court of mayor and aldermen because they had been imported "from foreign parts beyond the Seas and not Directly from England into this Province."—M. C. G. (M.S.), Aug. 15, 1721. See Sept. 19, 1677. The same prosecutor, Francis Harrison, "Surveyor of his now Majesties Customs of the Porte of New York," reported to the court, April 3, 1722, more smuggled merchandise of various sorts from "toy looking glasses in tis boxes" to "men's felt hats" and rams wool. A meeting of April 3, they were ordered to be condemned.—Ibid., April 3 and 17, 1722.

19

29

Sept.

In a representation to the king regarding the state of the provinces, it is explained that the government of New York "is in the Crown;" that the king "appoints the Governor, & Council, which consists of twelve persons;" and that the "Assembly is chosen by the people, & is composed of nineteen members."—N. Y. Cal. Docs., V: 600.

A petition, signed by Nicholas Eyres and others, is presented to the common council, asking that Eyres, a Baptist minister (see Feb. 7, 1719), be exempt from serving as a constable of the North Ward, to which office he has been this day elected.—From the original petition in metal file labeled "Filed Papers, 1700-1800," city clerk's record-room. On Oct. 21, he was excused and a new election ordered.—M. C. G., III: 270. See also Jan. 19, 1722.

The council issues a warrant to pay Catharine Post for the use of her house by assembly committees.—Cal. Coun. Min., 283.

Oct.

The common council appoints a committee "to lay out the

3

Street or Highway leading from the house of John Smith the Currier in Queen Street to Fresh water."—M. C. G., III: 266. This has reference to the continuation of Queen St. northwestwardly, later called Magazine St., and now part of Pearl St.—See Pl. 27, Vol. I. However, there is no record of them ever being assigned to an parish school under Mr. Huddleston."—Dix, Hist. of Trim. Church, I: 199.

Jan.

Letters from New York tell of an "unhappy Accident" which 

14

felling on the Lord's Day, the 14th of January last, the River being very high—see Jan. 8, 1722. The death was most unexpectedly upon the Ice, and the Ice withdrawing from both sides, they could not get to either shore, and had not the People been extraordinarily diligent with their Boats to save them, many or most of them, must of necessity have been lost, and perished one is said to be from this day, and another who were on board the boat when they sustained, we know not yet. However it may be a fair warning to them and all others so prophanely to abuse the Lord's Day, in turning it into a Day of Sport and Diversion as these did."—Boston News-Letter, Feb. 5—12, 1722.

"It is excessive cold, and the River full of Ice from the Narrows to New-York. Yesterday a great many People went upon the Ice from New-York to the Ferry on Long Island."—From New York news in Ar. Merc. (of Wall Street), 1722. Nicholas Eyres, a brewer and Baptist teacher (see Sept. 29, 1721), petitions Gov. Burnet for a permit "to Execute the ministerial function of a minister within this City to a Baptist congregation," and he asks the protection of the king's "gracious indulgence extended towards the protestants dissenting from the established church," etc. His petition shows that his hired house was registered as an Anabaptist meeting-house on the first Tuesday in February, 1715 (i. e., 1716—see Feb. 7, 1716); that he hired a house of Rip van Dam on Jan. 1, 1720 (i. e., 1721) to be a public meeting-house of the Baptists, and that he was their preacher. The permit was granted on Jan. 23, 1722.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4th ed.), III: 290—91.

Mayor Walter informs the common council that on Jan. 8 a petition was presented to Gov. Burnet and council by "Garrett Vanhorne, Thomas Clarke, John Read, Thomas Bayoux, Henry Cuyler, Rip Van Dam Just and Stephen Richardson," in behalf of themselves and others, "praying his Majesty's Letters Patts for all the Land that may be Gained out of the East River from the Corner of Mt Rip Van Dam house at the lower End of Maiden lane to the Corner of Thomas Clarke and Extends to the Salt River two hundred foot from Liberty to Market Stairs &c: And to Receive the Profits and Wharfage thereof." This petition, the mayor says, was referred to a committee of the council by the governor's order. The common council considers "the great prejudice the Granting thereof may be to the Publick in General and this Corporation in particular," and they order that a petition to the governor be prepared asking for a grant "of all the Land that may be Gained out of the River, Round this Island Manhattan."—M. C. G., III: 271—72.

On Feb. 2, 1722, the mayor informed the common council that he had ordered the following grants of land in opposition to the proposed patent, and that the governor had read it in council and referred to a committee to consider and report upon it first recites the grant to the city, by the Dongan Charter of 1686, of "the whole island Mannahattans and all the Ground round the Same to low water mark;" that this ground, so far as built upon, has been "So Order'd & Disposed of that the Inhabitants frozing to high water had the Offer of the Ground before them to low water Mark upon easy and Moderate terms to the great Advancement of their Interest;" that some of these grantees "have taken Confirmations from the Crown" for their grants; that others, "particularly those between Berg Hill and Slip and Captain Theohalds, finding the Streets reserved by the Corporation towards the Wharf to be too Narrow for Common & publick use and for the passing and repassing of Carts and Carriages," obtained a grant for extending their wharves 25 feet and 150 feet farther into the East River, with the privilege of erecting cranes and charging crangae and wharfage; and that now the grantees of the best parts of the city, "between the Corner of the Slip by the End of Wall Street and the Slip at the End of Maiden Lane," are making petition for the privilege of "taking in and filling up of two hundred foot Out of the East river before their wharves & promising to make a Wharf of forty foot broad before that ground for a Street. Providing they may have a grant of the free Simple thereof and to build and Erect theoreon Cranes & Other Conveniences for loading & unloading of goods & Merchandizes Provided they be thereby Entitled to receive a Dockage and Wharfage." The petition expresses alarm at this last proposed development, alleging that, if granted, it would set up a right independent of the city, which has by charter "the whole and sole power of regulating and laying out of Streets alley's lanes Wharfs and Docks" that it would "Monopologie to a few the whole Conveniency of loading and unloading," and the rest of the merchants and inhabitants of the city would depend upon the caprice of those who now seek the exclusive grant; that the water front would lack uniformity, and the grantees would claim a privilege of being exempted from the city's jurisdiction and, as "Menchefs of this kind are much hidden," they will make remonstrances afterwarde of the petition, if the petition of the proposed grant be rejected. The common council appoints a committee to confer with the committee of the governor's council, in opposition to the
“The Iconography of Manhattan Island


22 The council committee of the council are on record (evidently the committee here referred to), showing, under date of Feb. 25, 1722, that they decided upon "the opening of a new street...to be called Burnet street, and the continuation of King street;" also a wharf on Burnet St., to be called Burnet's Key; and also fixed the width of these streets and the riparian privileges granted to the owners of the lots, and the quit-rents payable therefor. — Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 467.

A patent was granted to Rip Van Dam and others on March 7, 1723, of "all that space of ground of the East River of N. Y. now lying under water from the present wharves or low-water mark between the corner of the slip at 82 East River near Clark's corner and the S.E. most corner of the lot of Rip Van Dam, Jr., which joins to the slip that leads from Maiden Lane," which is more particularly described in the patent, — there being 16 feet along the wharves reserved for a common highway or street (with 29 feet additional, making 45 feet), to be called Burnet Street. — From Book of Patents, IX: 13, in secret of state's office. See also Cal. Land Papers, 134 (Dec. 23, 1719, Jan. 15, 1720); 156 (Jan. 18, 21 and 25, 1723); 171 (Jan. 26, Feb. 1, 5 and 13, 1722); 164 (Dec. 16 and 20, 1722); 166 (Dec. 6, 1722); 167 (Feb. 12 and 22, 1722).

7 Payment of £156 is made for 18 leather chairs for the common council room. — M. C. C., III: 273. See also April 6, 1711; Dec. 22, 1722. Fragmentary records of this kind taken together might enable us to-day to picture fairly accurately the interior of the city's old common council chamber in the city hall on Wall St. Complete and detailed description of the room in the present city hall about 100 years later, and at the present time. See also the description of the David Grim drawing of the old city hall, Pl. 32–b, Vol. I.

Feb. A "New House lately erected and Built on the East side of Smiths Street in the East Ward" is recorded as "A Publick Meeting house for the Congregation of Disputing Protestants Called English Presbyterians." — Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (MS.), 599. It appears from this record, as well as from that of May 3, 1721 (p. 4), that the meeting-house in course of construction on Wall St. in the North Ward (see 1719) was not yet ready for worship.

20 A city ordinance is passed prohibiting gambling by slaves. — M. C. C., III: 277–278.


Mar. A warrant is issued to pay "Daniell Boutecoe" £600:104 for expenses at his house by the common council in "treating" a committee of the governor's council in connection with a petition by the city. — M. C. C., III: 281. Boutecoe (Bountecow, or Boutecuo) was a tavern keeper on the North Ward, of which he was elected a collector in 1724.—Ibid., III: 554. In 1759, he advertised property for sale in Gold St., Montgomery Ward. — N. T. Merc., Dec. 24, 1759.

Apr. It is ordered by Trinity vestry "that the Church wardens... be a Committee to agree with workmen and to provide Necessaries for the Carrying on the New Building of the Church."

The same committee is further ordered to "lay out a Sufficient way and passage thro' the Churches farm from M' Lakes." — Trin. Min. (MS.).

24 A grant is made to Gerardus Beeckman of land in the East Ward, at the lower end of the Smith's Fly (Queen St.), between high- and low-water. — Libert City Grants, B: 83–91. M. C. C., III: 285–286. Towards Queen St., the grant is only 53 feet wide, although the grantee agrees to make and keep a public slip 24 feet wide, and to build a wharf on the west side of the slip facing the river of 30 feet width. The latter was the modern Water Street. The slip was at the river where subsequently Fair (Fulton) Street was cut through. It is well shown on Pl. 27, Vol. I. The slip was partly filled in 1722 (M. C. C., VII: 341–43, 353), and subsequently was entirely filled and paved. It was part of the modern Fulton Street. Beeckman petitioned for the part west of 153 East 17th (p. v); the slip was not built until now (III: 988 being in error). — May

22 William Dugdale and John Searle are given leave "to Continue their Roap Walk where it now is [see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 962] during the Pleasure of this Corporation; and also liberty to Remove their work house and Cover A part of the said Rope Walk." — M. C. C., III: 288. See Jan. 3, 1719, and Jan. 27, 1722.

Preparations are being made to celebrate the king's birthday in "the most splendid Manner (of which we are capable)," with illuminations, fire-works, a ball, and an entertainment at the fort, planned by the governor. — N. Y. News in Am. Merc. (Phila.), May 24–31, 1722.

Catalina (or Catherine) Post, a tavern-keeper, presents to July the city her account for "white washing and cleaning the Assembly Room, and Lobby, and for mending the Glass Windows thereof," amounting to £521 and "for Diet and Expenses of Mrs. Manton, and other Indians; upon their Examination by Order of his Excellency," £571, making a total of £2319. The account is approved. — Am. Jour., I: 482. Again, on June 7, 1723, she was allowed £5 for whitewashing and cleaning the "Assembly Chamber and Lobby." — Ibid., I: 499. See also April 10, 1718; Nov. 18, 1720; Aug. 21, 1713; Aug. 22, 1723.

Catharine Post is allowed £317:6 by the city for "Exenses 13 at her house in Treating the Assembly on the Pasing the Bill for a Powder house" (see June 3). — M. C. C., III: 296. Again, on Nov. 24 of this year, she was allowed £316:76 for "Exenses of this Corporation at her house on Examinations taken about A Riot, and On A Committee of General Assembly About passing A Law for the Ferry." — Ibid., III: 301.

Archibald Kennedy is appointed to be collector and receiver-appraiser of the city. — Cal. Coun. Min., 186.


After leaving £20 to the poor of the French Church, "being 15 Refugees, residing in the city of New York," and making various other bequests, the governor left £50 to the minister of the Presbyterian Church and the sum of £50 for and towards the printing of 150 Hymns, composed by himself, which said sum of money I desire may be deposited in the hands of Rev. Mr. Lewis Row, minister of the French Church in New York, for the better effecting, and printing said Hymns in the French Language." — Abstracts of Wills, III: 255.

From Aug. 27 to date, Albany has been the scene of an inter- colonial congress. It was one of the series of such meetings which had the result of developing the idea of an intercolonial union. — Winsor, Nar. & Crit. Hist. of Am., V: 486, and 611, citing N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 587. On this occasion, New York, Pennsylvania, and Virginia joined to renew the league with the Five Nations. — Cal. Coun. Min., 287. See also 1684 and 1694.
common council is appointed to take the affidavits of such "Antient & honest Inhabitants as can Best Inform them."—M. C. C., III: 397. Hardenbrooke's land was probably between Peck Slip and James Slip, but there is no water grant of record here to him. The proprietor of lots between high and low-water, "between the Land late of Sacketts & Beckmans at the lower End of Queen Street," are required to complete "their Wharfs or Streets," mentioned in their respective grants, on or before May 1, 1723.—M. C. C., III: 397. Apr. 24.

Edwards's allowance is paid for the expenses (horse-hire) for a committee to lay out the land in the Out Ward around the magazine.—M. C. C., III: 297.

Dec.

The Rev. William Vesey, writing to Mr. Humphreys, secretary of the Society for Propagating the Gospel, in behalf of the vestry of Trinity Church, asks that, on account of the death of Elias Nau, "the late Catechist of this City" (see Aug. 4, 1704), the society appoint a "presbytery of the Church of England to officiate in his stead," and give him directions to assist "our Minister" (Mr. Vesey himself), "who, in his declining age, is not so able as formerly to perform all the duties of his calling, which daily increase on his hands." (Mr. Vesey continued rector 24 years longer, until his death in 1746.) His stated reasons for this request are: "We have lately been obliged, by voluntary subscriptions, to enlarge our Church, but the subscriptions being insufficient, we have been under the necessity of taking up money at Interest to complete the same, which, by a subsequent law, cost more than £1200, and have no prospect of being discharged of the debts thereby contracted in some years; and, therefore are not in a condition of allowing a complete maintenance to an Assistant, tho' one is absolutely necessary." He also states that there is a "vast increase of children, and Indians, and Negro servants, who cannot, without such assistance, be so well instructed in the principles of Christianity."—Berrian, Trin. Church (1847), 38.

A committee appointed by the common council to lay out the Long Island ferry, on Jan. 10, 1723, and to meet for the purpose at the house of Obadiah Hunt.—M. C. C., III: 397. See also Jan. 14, 1729.

The common council orders that Alderman Jacobus Kip provide "a handsome large table" for the common council chamber, and that the treasurer send to London for fine green broadcloth to cover it.—M. C. C., III: 397. On June 22, 1723, Kip was reimbursed to the amount of £1216 for this table, "by him bought of Joseph Kingston Joyner as Appears by his Act."—Ibid., III: 317. On Feb. 18, 1744, the broadcloth was paid for at 20 shillings per yard.—Ibid., III: 338. See Jan. 22.

1723

The population of New York City (and County) is 7,428; of the province, 40,564.—Doc. Hist. N. T., (40 ed.), I: 471. It appears by the Chalmers MSS., relating to the city (in N. Y. Pub. Library), that the population of the city this year was 7,428, and that of the whole province, the original record being in the public record office, London. For the names of the principal inhabitants, in this year, see N. Y. Genal. and Brig. Rec., XLIX: 369 (Oct, 1918).

About this time, Anthony Rogers erected his handsome residence on the west half of the Kalkboock, the 40-acre tract of land originally granted in 1646 by Gov. Kieft to Jan Damen. The site of the house was at the present 232-236 Church St. "He surrounded his habitation with elegant shrubbery in the geometrical style of rural gardening of those days. Long walls bordered with box-wood, and shaded with holly, as well as box, were carried on in various directions in the parterre, fronting the house. The favorite orchard extended along the southerly side of the mansion, while the pasture lands and cultivated fields extended toward the north."—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 923; Man. Com. Coun. (1881): 575.

Jan.

The Long Island ferry is again leased in two parts (see Dec. 24, 1717) "by publick Otrytry," James Harding, who had secured both leases five years earlier, receives now the Manhattan privilege only, the ferry on the Brooklyn side being awarded to John Deane.—M. C. C., III: 397-8. Harding declared he would not live in New York, and proprietor of lots between high and low-water, "between the Land late of Sacketts & Beckmans at the lower End of Queen Street," are required to complete "their Wharfs or Streets," mentioned in their respective grants, on or before May 1, 1723.—M. C. C., III: 397. Apr. 24.

Edward Winslow having failed to send the ferry, and having refused the yearly rent, the common council again took possession on Feb. 18, 1724, and appointed a day for letting the ferry to the highest bidder "at the house of Tholphinus Elsworth."—Ibid., III: 337. Failing to lease it on that day, a committee was appointed to do so.—Ibid., III: 319. On May 15, 1724, suit was begun by the city against Winslow for breach of his covenants.—Ibid., III: 343. Winslow, having been imprisoned for the debt, was released on June 19, 1724, on giving bond to pay his arrears of rent in one year, and the costs of the prosecution immediately.—Ibid., III: 345. For a return to the former policy of one lease and one ferry-man, see Feb., 1728.

The governor having granted "A Special Commission of Oyer & Terminer and General Goal delivery for this City and County," and having appointed the chief-justice, the second judge of the province, the mayor, recorder, and aldermen as justices of the commission, the chief-justice notifies the high sheriff that he expects the corporation to attend him at the town of New Harlem, "to wait upon him to the City Hall to bold the Court aforesaid," and that he intends to start from New Harlem at half past nine o'clock the next day. The "Corporation" therefore arrange to start for New Harlem from 10, and at nine o'clock, and that the mayor shall give notice to the treasurer and all the members of the common council, the high constable and three other constables to accompany them.—M. C. C., III: 308.

Richard Hill and wife convey to Anthony Rutgers more than ten acres of land (Lib. Deeds, XXXII: 115-16, New York), situated, according to modern maps, west of Broadway, on both sides of Church St., from about Thomas to Leonard St. By or before 1730, Rutgers built his mansion upon this estate, on the site covered now by Nos. 223 to 238 Church St., between Worth and Leonard Sts.—Records of the Title Guaranty & Trust Co.; Filed map No. 456, Register's Office. This house, with its gardens, was subsequently conducted as a pleasure resort, under the name of "Ranelagh" or the "Rangegh Gardene." See June 5, 1765.

Jacobus Roosevelt, Abraham van Wyck, Abraham Lefferts, and Charles Sheig petition the common council for "A Grant to them and their Heirs & Assigns for ever of the Lots of Land belonging to this Corporation fronting Hudsons River to low water Mark to the Green Trees near the English Church," on certain conditions. It is ordered that "all the inhabitants & Freeholders of the West side of the Broadway" be given notice of the petition, that they may show cause, if they so desire. On May 13, 1723, the resolution should not be granted.—M. C. C., III: 310-11. On June 22, the time for filing protests was extended by the city to Sept. 1.—Ibid., III: 319. See also March 29, 1701.

A patent to Rip Van Dam and others finally establishes Burnet St. and Burnet's Key.—See Jan. 22, 1724; and Bradford Map, Pl. 27, Vol. I.

The common council establishes brand marks for use in Virginia pork and Carolina pork, respectively, when reshipped at New York. Public packers are ordered not to put the "N:Y" brand on either of these or on any other pork unless it is "good sound well fed and Merchandelier."—M. C. C., III: 314.

Catalina Post is allowed £415757 for "Experiences of this Corporation at her house on Leasing the Ferry ... "—M. C. C., III: 314. On Nov. 22 of the same year, she was allowed £3189 for experiences at her house in "paying Boatsman Carmen Labourers for repairing the Dock."—Ibid., III: 334. See further, July 4, 1724; Nov. 10, 1725; May 9, 1727.

Daniel Boutecou is allowed £26185 for expenses of the corporation at his tavern (see March 30, 1723) at various times in "Examinining and settling the Account of Bread and Other Publick Affair."—M. C. C., III: 314. On May 17, a conference committee of the two houses of the legislature was appointed to meet "at the House of Mrs. Boutencow, to prepare an address to the king from the governor, council, and assembly of New York.—Assemb. Jour., I: 491. Conference committees were again held on March 29 of the same year, and on Sept. 17, 1723. Boutencou's tavern was also favored by the city corporation in 1724, as a place for a committee meeting.—M. C. C., III: 431.

The celebration in New York of the king's birthday on this day My 28
is thus described: "At noon upon Drinking his Majesties, the Prince and Royal Family's Health, a Round of the Guns in the Garrison was fired and was answered by the Vessels in the Road, the Soldiers (who with the Officers all in full dress, hansom Appearance) fired three Volleys, as did our Militia who were under Arms, together with a new Artillery Company, being all in blew Cloaths with Gold laced Hats, the Company consisted of Masters and Mates of Vessels, at night there was a Bonfire and Plany of Wines, See the charge of the Corporal. On July 23, it was Reckets and other fire Works fired from the Walls of the Garrison, the whole Town was illuminated, and the whole was concluded with a fine Ball and handsome Entertainments by his Excellency our Governor."— Am. Merc. (Phila.), June 3, 1725. See May 28, 1775.

June 22 For many years (M. C. C., III: 12, 15, 19), and are employ- ed to level the ground on the west side of the dock where dunghills and rubbish accumulated. Now, the common council orders that all persons shall be prohibited from throwing rubbish, etc. "on the West side of the Dock between the Dock & Whitehall."— Ibid., III: 318.

Burnet sends to the lords of trade two "discourses" prepared by Calden, the surveyor-general, one concerning the trade, the other the climate, of the province. The latter is the first thorough review of the health conditions of this part of America.—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 634-69.

July 1 On Feb. 15, "The Petition of Messrs Jacob Roosevelt, Abraham Wyck, Abraham Lefferts and Charles Sleigh" is read a second time in the common council, "praying A Grant to them and their Heirs & Assigns for Ever of the Lots of Land belonging to that Corporation fronting Hudson River to low water Mark to the Green Trees near the English Church."— M. C. C., III: 318. On the 23d of March, 1725, it is resolved "that the Land between high water Mark and low water Mark on Hudson River from the house of M^ Gaesbeck near the Fort to the Green Trees Commonly called the Locust Trees near the English Church be Granted to the Respective Inhabitants and Proprietors of the Lots of Land on the West side of the Broadway at the Annual Rent of Three Pence an Acre if they see Cause to Accept of A Grant of the same on those Terms) and if they Refuse that the same Land be Granted to any Other Person or Persons who Shall purchase the same at the Annual Rent of Six pence £ foot payable to this Corporation." It is ordered "that M^ Recorder, Alderman Cortlandt, Alderman Philips Alderman Stuyvesant, M^ Teller, M^ Maerschalk & M^ Roosevelt or any five of them whereof the Recorder to be One be a Comitee to Cause the Said Lands to be surveyed and laid out; leaving Convenient Streets Wharfs and Slips; and to Ascertain and appoint when, in what manner and by how much the said premises are to be made Compleated and Finished & kept in Repair."— M. C. C., III: 320. See also June 27, 1725, and March 19, 1725.

The common council passes a resolution giving to Capt. Peter Solgard, "Commander of his Majesties Ship Greyhound the Station ship of the first of May, handomely ground on parchment and with its seal enclosed in a gold box. On one side of the box are to be engraved the arms of the city, and on the other side a representation of the "Greyhound" in its fight with pirates, with the motto "Quaesitos Universi Generis Hostes debellare Superbium utriusque genis" June 23. The event which this commemorated was the gratefulness of the city to Capt. Solgard, who pursued and engaged two pirate sloops commanded by a notorious pirate, one of whose sloops he captured (see July 29). Twenty-six of the pirates so taken had been lately executed in Rhode Island.— M. C. C., III: 321-22. The presentation of the freedom was made on Aug. 18th, 1725. Ibid. 324-14. Capt. de Roux was the maker and engraver of the gold box containing the seal of the corporation, for which he was paid £231-19.— Ibid., III: 332.

A northeast storm of wind and rain "broke up the Wharfs from one end of the City to the other, drove all the Vessels ashore, enormous huges, Baffled by some Tides higher than ever known here. Sugar and Goods in Ware-houses and Cellars were damaged; the market-House with several others were blown down, Tyles & Covering of Houses blown off. Vast quantities of Board, Timber, Staves, Boats, Canoes, and Rubbish lies in heaps. It is necessary to repair the wharfs ..." the pirate sloop captured and his prizes by Capt. Solgard.—Boston News-Letter, Aug. 12, 1725. See also July 24, and Aug. 10, 1725.

Aug. 20 was done to the docks and wharves of the city by the great storm of July 20, and to decide upon the best way to make repairs, calling to their assistance "Able Workmen and Skillfull Artists." On Aug. 17, the committee reported that they had examined the "Wharfs ..." Concluding the Offutt Hall (a Handsome Appearance) fired three Volleys, as did our Militia who were under Arms, together with a new Artillery Company, being all in blew Cloaths with Gold laced Hats, the Company consisted of Masters and Mates of Vessels, at night there was a Bonfire and Plany of Wines, See the charge of the Corporal. On July 23, it was Reckets and other fire Works fired from the Walls of the Garrison, the whole Town was illuminated, and the whole was concluded with a fine Ball and handsome Entertainments by his Excellency our Governor."— Am. Merc. (Phil.), June 3, 1725. See May 28, 1775.

The provincial council passes an ordinance relating to the 22 records that decrees, and to the heirs of deceased persons, that had fallen on this Corporation by the Ruinous Condition of the Great Dock and of all its Wharfs Occasione'd by the Storm in July last and now repair'd or rather rebuilt ..."—Ibid., III: 349.


Benjamin Franklin, a boy of 17, arrives by sloop from Boston, on his first visit to New York. As stated in his autobiography, addressed to his son in 1771, he was "without the least recommendation to, or knowledge of, any person in the place, and with very little money." He offered his services to "old Mr. William Bradford," who, however, could not give him professional employ. V: 17-24, 25.

"My son at Philadelphia has lately lost his principal hand, Aquila Rose, by death; if you go thither, I believe he may employ you." When Franklin arrived at Andrew Bradford's shop in Philadelphia, he found the father, William Bradford, there before him. Andrew Bradford referred Franklin to another printer, Keimer, who engaged him. There is a School for news in New-York," by John W. Francis, in Mem. Com. Coun. (1850), 417. See also Apr. 21, 1724.

A payment of £1233:11:3 is made by the common council to Cornelius de Peyster, the city treasurer, to reimburse him for money advanced for repairing the great dock, which was damaged by the storm of July 20.—M. C. C., III: 350. A year later, £11616 was paid to him on the same account.—Ibid., III: 358. The rebuilding of the dock was completed before July 14, 1724.—Ibid., III: 349.

There is a School for printing in New-York, on the Broad Street near the Exchange, where Mr. John Walunto late of Yale-Colledge, Teacheth Reading, Writing, Arithmetick, whose [whole] Numbers and Fractions, Vulgar and Decimal, The Mariners Art ... all or any of them for a Reasonable Price. The School from the first of October next is to be opened in the Evening."—Am. Weekly Merc. (Phil.), Oct. 17-24, 1725.

A census of the province for this year shows the total number of inhabitants for the city and county of New York to be 7248. The total number of white persons is 5886, of whom 1460 are men, 1726 women, and 2700 children. The total number of "Negros and other Slaves" is 1362, of whom 408 are men, 476 women, and 478 children. The total number of inhabitants of the province is 40646.—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 701. Burnet sends the report to Lord Carteret on Dec. 16, and explains that the census has been prepared by the sheriffs of the several counties, according to the returns made by them by the constables of the several townships, near this province."—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 704. Undoubtedly this map was the same as that contained in Colden's printed book or tract, entitled Papers relating to An Act of the Assembly of the Province of New-York, published in 1724 (q. d.). See also A. Fl. 2-6, V: 10.

A committee is appointed by the common council "to assist Alderman Kip in surveying and laying out A Tract of Land lying Near the Common of this City, near the late Windmill of Jasper Nessepet according to his Patent of Confirmation bearing date the
1724

Probably somewhat earlier than this year, May Bickley built his house on the Bowery.—Fernow, Index to Wills, 14. This was subsequently the residence of James de Lancey, the chief-justice and lieutenant-governor. See Aug. 21, 1752; Sept. 15, 1744; April 27, 1741; and Landmark Map. Ref. Key, III: 992.

Chadwaller Colden was the author of a book of 26 pages, folio, published this year, bearing the following title: Papers relating to An Act of the Assembly of the Province of New York; For Encouragement of the Indian Trade, &c. and for Prohibiting the Selling of Indian Goods in the French, Spanish, or Dutch, &c. Burying Place of the Merchants of London to His Majesty, against the said Act. II. His Majesty's Order in Council, referring the said Petition to the Lords Commissioners for Trade & Plantation. III. Extract of the Minutes of the said Lords, concerning some Allegations of the Merchants before them. IV. The Report of the said Lords to His Majesty on the Merchants Petition, and other Allegations. V. The Report of the Committee of Council of the Province of New York, an Answer to the said Petition. VI. A Memorial concerning the Ferry-Trade of New York, by C. Colson, Esq. With a Map. Published by Authority, Printed and Sold by William Bradford in the City of New York, 1724. The map is entitled "A Map of the Country of the Five Nations..."; it is here reproduced as Pl. 2, b. Vol. III, and described on p. 862, Vol. III. It is, perhaps, the first map engraved in New York City. See also Bibliography, Vol. V.

Land is granted by Catherine van Hout to Mariette Mandel at a house in Bowery or Greenwich. See the original grant in Warren Papers, at N. Y. Hist. Soc.

Feb. 1724

The will of John Haberdinck (Harpenden), dated April 23, 1723, is proved. He bequeathed to the Dutch Church his interest in the "Shoemakers' Field," which he describes as "on the north east side of Maiden Lane or Path, which leads into a certain street called Queen street, which said tract containeth by estimation about 16 acres, and by Agreement of all the proprietors some years past was surveyed and laid out into 164 lots, with convenient streets and lanes, as may appear by a certain instrument and chart, bearing date September 14, 1699." The said John Haberdinck's share being 35 lots." He stipulated that the income from this property was to be used only to pay the salaries and maintenance of the minister or ministers of the church. From Abstracts of Wills, II: 283 in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1895). At first it would hardly pay one minister; by 1861, it paid the salaries of four and left a surplus of $7000 a year.—Bartels, Rec. Rec., 332-335. For Shoemakers' Field, see Pl. 24, Vol. I; also Landmark Map. Ref. Key, III: 947.

1724

The Committee Appointed to carry on the Enlargement of the Church having laid before this Board several drafts or plans for Erecting and Ordering the Situation of the pews to be Erected in the South and East Half of the Said Church, the fault of these of drafts or plans it is [illegible].—Trin. Min. (MS.).

An estimate is made by Daniel Ebbets, mason, and John Bell, carpenter, of the expense of the repairs needed in the chapel, the old house, and the officers' and soldiers' barracks in the fort.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 435. See further, May 15.

A committee is appointed in the common council "to cause the Land belonging to this Corporation lying on the West Side of the White House near the Great Dock to be Surveyed and laid out in Convenient Lots in Order to Erect Buildings thereon; and the same may be Lett to flame on A Ground Rent for such Term of Years as Shall be Agreed on by this Court."—M. C. C., III: 341. On May 13, the committee reported they had "Caused A Draft to be made of ten Lots, of the Part thereon Next the Street fronting the Custom House;" and it was ordered that "the said Ten Lots of Land be Lett to farm by Publick [sic] to the Highest bidder," on Tuesday, June 16, "at the House of Mr. Obadiah Hunt [the tavern-keeper] Next to the Custom House," at an annual ground-rent for 41 years, and that the proposed sale be advertised.—Ibid., III: 343. On June 15, the day before the proposed sale, certain residents of the South Ward entered a petition with Gov. Burnet against leasing part of this ground. They were Jacob Leisler, Stephen Richards, Obad. Hunt, Benj. Wyncoop, Robt. Cookes, Thos. Roberts, Paul Richards, and Isaac de Peyster, who, being inhabitants of that part of the South Ward "near the southeast bastion of the fort," which fronts the place where the dock and one of the market houses were formerly situate, opposed "leasing the ground on which the latter stood."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 455. This petition, "praying A Stop be put to the Letting to flame the ten Lots of Land on the West House," was also presented to the common council with an order from the governor (probably directing them to consider it). That body approved an answer that had been prepared and ordered that it be engrossed for presentation to the governor.—M. C. C., III: 345. 346-47. This answer, entered in the Minutes on July 14, stated that the apparent reason for the petition of the residents of the South Ward lay in the fears which they expressed "Concerning the south East Bastion of his Majesties Fort being rendered Useless," the loss of the outlook they now enjoy there, and their interest "in that Ground where the Old Market House is. Once Stood and that Space where the Old Dock is filled up." These fears were answered by the common council in the statement that they did not foresee that any buildings which might hereafter be Erected thereon would have Obstructed the Guns or weakened that Bastion, which Ranges over those Lots because Buildings upon Leases are seldom of such or Costly Structure but that they may be Soon removed upon any great Emergency." The common council therefore sought to correct the oversight of not asking leave of the governor to erect buildings here, before advertising the lots for rent and, while maintaining their right to the soil in this locality, they now asked the governor's permission "to dispose of these Lots of Ground, as they may think fit," and they would bring them to the governor's mind, perhaps, as the governor might think convenient. The answer also called the governor's attention to the fact that the houses of some of the petitioners in this locality had been "design'd for Generations yet to Come;" and that the petitioners had personal reasons for desiring no change in their surrounding house.—Mr. Halsey, for example, who had recently made a garden "behind the Ruins of Whitehall."—Ibid., III: 348-50. This answer was presented to the governor on July 14.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 456. See Aug. 24, 1724. For the location of Whitehall and the other sites and buildings here referred to, see Landmark Map. Ref. Key, III: 952.

The end of April, Benjamin Franklin leaves Philadelphia by boat on a visit to Boston, and, returning, stops at New York (presumably early in May). In his autobiography (written in 1771) he states: "The then governor of New York, Burnet (son of Bishop Burnet), hearing from the captain that a young man, one of the passenger books, desired to see Mr. Halsey, was put on my guard not to see him. I waited upon him accordingly... The gov't. treated me with great civility, showed me his library, which was a very large one, and we had a good deal of conversation about books and authors. This was the second governor who had done me the honor to take notice of me. Mr. Halsey was on June 17th on his way to the vana..."—Works of Ben. Franklin (ed. by Bigelow), II: 71-74. See Oct., 1723.

The justices of the peace order that certain counterfeit bills of May various denominations, "produced to the court" by the mayor and others, be "burnt to ashes" in open court. This method was the usual way of disposing of such counterfeit money.—Min. Gen. Quarter Sessions of the Peace (1694-1731), 417, 413, 448, 453.

Ordered that the two church wardens Mr. Knox and Mr. Drysdale Mar. 23

23

April 23
A Francis—Trm. recorded purchasing within south Lace York Apparel by MT 514.  

Gov. Burnet, in a speech to the assembly, informs them of "the ruinous Condition of the Buildings of this Fort, (which is the only Strength of this Town and Harbour)," and advises making "an immediate and sufficient Provision to repair it."—*Assembly, Jour., 1: 500. One estimate of the repairs needed was made on March 23 (n. s.), another was reported to the assembly on May 19, amounting to £1,427,739 (ibid., 1: 501); and, again, on May 20, another estimate was ordered made by the committee with a different number of pamphlets and massons (ibid., 1: 502), and, on June 3, they reported an estimate of £343,755—*ibid., 1: 502. On June 4, the house resolved that a sum not exceeding £3,000 be granted to his Majesty, for repairing the ruinous Buildings of the fort. —*Ibid., 1: 502.

An act of the legislature embodying this was passed July 24 (n. s.). June 25 Burrow in the king's name, and signed by the provincial secretary, is entered in full in the *Minutes*. It is dated June 22, 1724.—*M. C., III: 326.

July 2 An old chest, still belonging (in 1702) to the Dutch Church, is believed to have been in use as early as 1724. The following action, recorded in the *Minutes* of the consistory July 2, 1724, probably refers to this very chest: "All Church papers which shall be deemed of importance shall be put in a roll in order and be placed in the Church Chest at the house of Do. Du Bois, the key of which shall remain with his agent, and to whom he shall give out his key, but by direction of the Consistory. And in the Chest there shall be a book, in which whoever takes anything out of the Chest shall record the fact. Likewise, when anything is deposited, that also shall be noted therein."—*Eccles. Rec., III: 2221. The "chest in which money was kept is referred to, in 1665, in *Rec. N. Am.,* V: 253.


23 The common council passes a "Law Appointing Proper Places for Unloading of Hay." It provides that "no Hay be unloaded within this City but at Hudsons River near the house of Thomas Eld and to the Northward thereof, and at Berksman Slip at the Lower End of Queen Street and to the Eastward thereof and that no Carman within this City do presume to load any Hay into his Cart or Ride the same from any Other Place within this City on the South side of the Freshwater under the Penalty of three Shillings for each Offence."—*M. C., III: 552.

A new Militia Act presents again the provisions of the old laws (see May 6, 1691; Nov. 27, 1702; July 27, 1721), but better assembled, and revised by the introduction of several new features. Every three months, or oftener as occasion requires, "Each Regiment and Company of horse and unregimented Companies of the Several Counties are required to be mustered and exercised. Each soldier "belonging to the horse" is to appear provided with "a Good Servicable horse not Less than fourteen hands high Covered with a Good Saddle, Hostlers, housing Brestplate and Cropper a Case of good Pistells a Good Pouch, Light Musquet, Twelve Pounds or Silver Lance a Black Bag or Ribbon for the hair or peruke a Scarlett Coat Trimmed with Silver a pair of Large boots with Suitable Spurs and a Careline well fixed with a Good belt and buckled later militia acts read "bucket"]. Provided that so much hereof as relates to the Apprentice may be paid to the City and County of New York only." As before, each troop shall number ten men, "fit for the horse Service and of ability to Equip themselves for the horse service." The foot soldier is to be provided, as before, with "a Good well fixed Musquet or flieze a Good Sword belt and Cartridge box Six Cartridges of powder and Six Serviceable bullets." His uniform is not prescribed in this act. It being the experience of the colonels and other officers of both foot and horse in New York City "that the Severall Corporalls and Serjeants of said Regiment and Troop, who are often Considerable Tradesmen doe Lose much time and are too Long taken from their Shops or other Necessary care by Levying the fines and forfeitures by this Act Imposed," it is now enacted "that there shall be one Martiall in the City and County of New York appointed by warrant from the Commander in Chief or Captain General . . . who shall have full power to make such levies. He shall retain one-third of each "Distress" as his fee, not exceeding to shilling or two/shilling.

The provincial legislature passes an act to raise $6,650 by taxation, and to issue bills of credit to that value, to be expended for various purposes. One of these is to pay for the repair of the buildings in the fort, which, the act states, are "very much out of Repair and will Some of them fall down and become ruin if not timely prevented."—*Col. Laws N. T., III: 172-174. See, further, Sept. 17, 1725.

Catharine Post is allowed $6 for the "Use of her House, for the Assembly in Committees."—*Assembly, Jour., 1: 513. See July 13, 1722; March 23, 1725; Nov. 10, 1725; May 9, 1727.


Ordered that the Subscription paper now before this Board and Subscribe by most of them be carried round to the Inhabitants of this City to receive their Subscription towards Supporting the said Mr. Weitmore, as catterist, or lecturer, to the Indian and negro slaves, and as assistant to Rev. Mr. Vesey.—Trin. Min. (MS.).

Cadwallader Colton, the surveyor-general, reports upon a survey (or "view"), with a map, of the lots "laid out by the corporation in the vacant spot between weigh house and Leisler streets, New York, shewing how the lot is taken out of the street and by direction of the Consistory. And in the Chest there shall be a book, in which whoever takes anything out of the Chest shall record the fact. Likewise, when anything is deposited, that also shall be noted therein."—*Eccles. Rec., III: 2221. The "chest in which money was kept is referred to, in 1665, in *Rec. N. Am.,* V: 253.

It is with pleasure I understand that you incline to oblige the World with a correct map of N. America, I am sorry that it is not in my power to contribute towards it by sending you a good map of the Provinces of N. Engli; there is not one extant but what are very imperfectly and grossly erroneous." He sends Colton a map of New York in "three sheets, each 40 X. 50," with the above note to the "enabling Colton to make his map "far more exact than any hitherto published."—From the original MS., with Cadlen Papers, in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

William Sharpas, the town clerk, is reimbursed for his expenses "for Printing Advertisements for Letting to farm the farms in the West side of the Great Dock."—*M. C., III: 558. On Oct. 24, Cadwallader Colton, the surveyor-general, is paid $21.4.5 for surveying and making a "Draft" (plan) of the lots.—*Ibid., III: 559. See Aug. 24.

The common council takes into consideration a representation from the grand jury made to the justices of the last supreme court "Complaining of the Gaol of this City being incommodious and not sufficient to accommodate the Prisoners."—*M. C., III: 357.

Theophilus Fell, of New York, a rope maker, by his will of this day doth leave an estate for the benefit of poor and wilder children, to be turned west from Broadway in the middle of the block between Dey and Cortlandt Sts.—From note by Pelletreau in *Abstracts of Wills,* II: 328, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Colls.

Colton presents to Burnet "A Memorial concerning the Eur Trade in the Province, and the manner of collecting the Tax on the lands of trade. It is an important contribution to the history of this valuable source of wealth to this province."—*N. Y. Col. Doc.,* V: 725-73.

In a representation made by the lords to the lords justices on June 25, 1725, Colton's "Memorial" is referred to as printed in New York Book "with a Map of the Country of the Five Indian Nations."—*Ibid.,* V: 790. This book was Colton's *Papers relating to An Act of the Assembly of the Province of New York,* which was published in 1724 (q. v.).
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1703

1724. James Alexander (see Aug. 28, 1735) is paid £640 for Dec. “flower'd Damask, Shalloom Skane Silk Gold Lace and ferretting 8 by him sold & delivered for the use of this Corporation.”—M. C. C., III. 561.

1725. A book was printed in New York this year, in Low Dutch, bearing the joint imprint of William Bradford and J. Peter Zenger.  
—See Evans’ Am. Bibliography, I: 3359; and Rutherford, John Peter Zenger His Press, His Trial, and a bibliography of Zenger in New York (1911). A copy of this scarce Bordertown press publication was sold with the De Puy library at Anderson’s, Jan. 31, 1920. The title reads: Klage Van Enige Leeden der Nederduytse Hervormde Kerh, Woonende op Raratsen, &c., in de Provincie van New-Jersey, in Noord-America, Onder de Koon van Groote-Brittanie. Over het Gedrag, Achter en Elders, van Dn. Thedorus Jacobus Fril-inghuiusen, Met syn Kerken-Raaden. Ten Antwoord Op hwee Han-dregrande Daag-Brieven, &c. The Rev. Theodorus Freelinghuyzen, pastor of the Dutch church at Raritan, N. J., was accused by some of his congregation of preaching Labadist doctrines or advocating principles akin to those of the early Quakers, resulting in four being excommunicated by their pastor. They published the Klage as their defense. Rev. Bernardus Freeman wrote from New York to the classis of Amsterdam, April 27, 1725, defending Freelinghuyzen, and sending a copy of this “Complaint-Book.”—See Ecles. Rec., III: 2187, 2444, 2539, 3217, 3520, 3534, 3535, etc. The controversy continued many years.

Jan. Felons and others who are prisoners in the “Common Gaol” having “several times lately Attempted to break the said Gaol and to make their Escape” two more “Watchmen or Bellmen” are added to the four already appointed. All the “Watch & Bellmen” of the city are required “to keep their Watch at the City Hall . . . and be diligent . . . that None of the Prisoners do break Gaol or make any Attempts thereto.”—M. C. C., III: 362-63. See Sept. 11. No other jail, outside of the fort and the city hall, had yet been built. See Oct. 16, 1690.

Apr. The council directs Mr. Wileman, formerly deputy secretary, to search for missing acts of assembly. He wrote on May 13, that he was unable to find them.—Col. Coun. Min., 298.

May A small-pox patient is landed from a ship from Madeira, and the council orders an investigation, and adopts quarantine measures.—Col. Coun. Min., 305-9. See also cases of June 16 and 21. —Ibid., 309.

Sept. The revenue of the city “being already Exhausted in Repairing 11 the . . . Prisons, the City Hall the Wharfs and Other Publick Structures,” the common council decides to petition the assembly for leave to bring in a bill to “Raise Money to Repair the said Prison, the City Hall and to make Necessary &c. . . . to keep the same in sufficient Repair and Annually to defray their Publick and Necessary Charge.”—M. C. C., III: 369. See Oct. 24, 1744. Such petition, adopted by the common council on Sept. 14, was based upon the difficulties which the high sheriffs experienced on account of “the Weakness and Insufficiency of the Common Gaol in this City,” and the consequent necessity of putting prisoners of all kinds (debtors, criminals, diseased, and both male and female) in the same apartment (or “bol”)—Ibid., III: 370-71. This petition being presented to the house on Sept. 16, leave was given to the city to bring in a bill “to enable the Corporation to raise a Sum sufficient for the building of a new Gaol, or enlarging the Old one,” and also to enable them to raise “such annual Sums, as may defray the extraordinary Charges of this City and County, as is usual in all other Parts of this Province.”—Assem. Jour., I: 517.

The common council deemed it “impracticable to Repair the Present Prison, &c. before next Spring,” and to make Necessary and to keep the same in sufficient Repair and Annually to defray their Publick and Necessary Charge.” They therefore resolved, on Sept. 23, “that A New Prison & Common Gaol be built within this City on some Convenient Piece of Land belonging to this Corporation;” that £600 will be sufficient “to build and Complete it,” and that a bill will be drawn up to this sum, stating that the money to be raised to defray the extraordinary charges of the city do not exceed £600. —M. C. C., III: 372. The bill with these provisions was introduced in the house on Oct. 6; but, after consideration in and out of committee, it does not appear to have been reported after Oct. 29.—Assem. Jour., I: 524, 526, 527. See, however, Oct. 9, 1727.

Governing in deference to the common council, they say that the province they have already made for “renewing the Decayed Buildings of the Fort” has been “frugally and Effectually Improved.” He urges them to pass a resolution to provide “what is still wanting to complete it.”—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 519. See Sept. 29. 15
1725. Gov. Burnet nominates Johannes Jansen to be mayor for the ensuing year.—M. C. C., III: 374. Jansen was installed on Oct. 20, 1725, and served one year. For a brief sketch of his life, see Am. Coun. Coun. (1832) 472.

It is reported from the “Committee of the whole House” that the managers of the repairs on the decayed buildings in the fort should be required to give an account of their expenses for this object and state what sum is needed to “complete the Buildings which are already brought to this Stage.” A resolution to this effect was passed accordingly.—Assem. Jour., I: 521. See Sept. 15. On Oct. 1, Alderman Kip, one of the managers, reported that out of £10,000 received from the treasurer, there still remained in his hands £9,183:14s. and Cornelius G. van Horne, another member, reported that, out of the £2,000 which he received, there remained £7,121:2s. —Ibid., I: 521-22. On Oct. 15, Capt. Van Horne reported the following estimate of expense to complete the buildings:

“For Masons Work and Materials (excepting the Marble and Tiles for the Hearths) £9,142:10
For Carpenter’s and Joiners Work, Materials and Liqueur 300:00
For painting the same, 120:00
Sum Total £9,514:40

—Ibid., I: 534. Mr. Le Huy, agent for the province at the court of Great Britain, writes from London to Gov. Burnet, informing him “of an Address presented to the King by the Government of Boston, to desire that New-York be required to send a Quota of Men and Money to their Assistance, in their War with the Eastern Indians.” This letter was submitted to the assembly of New York Province on April 6, 1726.—Assem. Jour., 531.


The governor, on Nov. 4, desired that the repairs on the fort (see Sept. 29) be completed without delay; but “the House being informed, that if (besides the Rooms already finished in the new Buildings) the Sashes are hung, and the two Rooms are finished, which are now almost completed, his Excellency is very indifferent whether any more Rooms are finished out of Hand; it is the Opinion of this House, that the Remaider ought to be deferred until next Spring, especially since the Days are now so short that the Workmen can do but little Work in them.” They resolve that, at their session next, they will make a suitable Sum for complicating and finishing the new buildings in his Majesty’s Fort George.”—Assem. Jour., I: 539. See April 6, and June 17, 1726.

“The House taking into Consideration, the Convenience and Accommodation which the Members of this House have every Session, as well in the Meeting of Committees, as otherwise, at the House of the Widow Post’s, and that the Trouble and Expence which is occasioned to her upon these Occasions, far exceeds her Gains,” she is exempted from paying the excise until Nov. 1 next.—Assem. Jour., I: 530. See Oct. 28, 1719. The same resolution was passed on, Oct. 9, 1725. 1726.

The common council makes it clear to certain violators in the Out Ward that any slaughtering in “House Barn Stable Out House Yard Orchard Garden Field or other Place within the said Ward
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

"Ordered that all Such persons as have purchased pews in the New Building or Addition made to Trinity Church do take out their respective patents for the Same within the Space of three Months..."—Trin. Min. (M.S.)

Another act of the legislature is passed (see July 24, 1724) to discharge the debt, now amounting to £500, "for finishing & Compleating the New Buildings in his Majesty Fort George."—Col. Laws N. T., II: 273, 276. See, however, Sept. 27.

There remain in the keeping of Cornelius van Hornes, "one of the late Managers to buy Materials and employ Workmen for the Repairs of the Buildings in his Majesty's Fort George," 805 pounds of nails. He is permitted to buy these at the current rate of Sevenpence Half-penny a Pound. Also, "a pretty large Quantity of Boards are left," and the common council arranges for the sale of these.—Assemb. Jour., II: 543. See Sept. 29, 1725.

Trinity vestry writes to the secretary of the "Venerable Society" (for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts) explaining the need of a "Catechist" in New York: "... We humbly pray that he may be One in Orders and directed to Assist in our Church... Besides this will be an Act of Charity to us who are deeply Involved in debt enlarging our Church and at present having but small hopes of discharging it are unable of our Selves to raise a sufficient maintenance for one to assist our Rector in his declining age [The Rev. William Veseys continued his ministrations just 20 years longer] and to preach 20 times a year..."—Trin. Min. (M.S.).

The "Great Consistory" of the Dutch Church resolves: "That the ground of Mr. [David] Jameson should be purchased, for the purpose of erecting thereon a second Church edifice" for their congregation. The great consistory having retired, the consistory appoints a committee to buy the land, and "pay for it out of the Deaconess' Treasury." It was immediately bought for £755, payable in three years.—Eccles. Rec., IV: 2358. This was the site on the east side of Nassau Street, between Cedar and Liberty Sts. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 915.

It is ordered by the common council that "A Convenient Lodging House with a Chimney be made in the East End of the City Hall above Stairs Contiguous to the Great Goal for the use of the Gaoler to lodge in for the better and more safe Keeping of such Prisoners as are or may be committed to the said Gaol or Prison."—M. C. C., III: 391. See Sept. 11, 1725.

The wording of the oath administered to a Freeman, although established in 1649, was not uniformly used in the common council meetings until this date, when it appears as follows:—

"The Oath of a Freeman of the City of New York "Ye shall Swear that Ye shall be good and true to our sovereign Lord King George and to the Heirs of our said sovereign Lord the King, Govenor and Obledient shall ye be to the Mayor and Minis- ters of this City. The Franchises and Customs thereof Ye shall Maintain and this City keep harmless, in that which in you is. Ye shall be Contributing to all Manner of Charges within this City assummons Watches Contributions Taxes Tallages Lot and Scat and all Other Charges levying Your Part as A Freeman Ought to do. Ye shall take no Apprentices for a less Term than for seven Years without fraud or deceit, and within the first year Ye shall Cause him to be Enrolled or Else pay such fine as shall be reasonably Imposed upon you for Omitting the same, and after his Term Ends within Convenient Time being Required ye Shall take him free of this City if he hath well and truly served you. Ye shall know of no gatherings Conventicles or Conspiracies made against the Kings Peace but you shall warn the Mayor thereof or lett it to your power. All these Points and Articles ye Shall well and truly keep According to the Laws and Customs of this City. So help you G—"—M. C. C., III: 793. After making this oath, the oaths previously recorded, a change in it is as regards apprentices was or- dered, Oct. 30, 1721.—M. C. C., III: 455. In the oath as approved Nov. 19, 1731, the apprentice clause was omitted.—Ibid., IV: 121.

"This was the map entitled "A Map of the Country of The Five Nations . . .", which first appeared in 1724 (p.v.).—See description of A. Pl. 2-b, III: 362. The book was the result of a dispute between the government of New York and some merchants, and is mentioned in 1755. It was the first general history of the Iroquois, and the first historical work printed in New York.—Church Catalogue, No. 905; Sabine, IV: 222, item No. 1270.

Not more than four copies of this original edition are now known in the United States. It was reprinted at London, with large additions (5vo), in 1747 and 1750, and in 2 vols. (12mo.) in 1755.

"Dr. Colden, of Scotch descent, came to America in 1710, and settled in Pennsylvania, where he practiced medicine. In 1718 he was induced by Governor Hunter, of New York, to remove to that colony, where he was appointed Surveyor General, and soon after Master in Chancery. Four years after he was raised by the crown to the important place of a Member of the Legislative Council; and a large grant of land was made to him. In 1746 he was made Lieutenant-Governor of New York. He is said to have been the best informed man in the colony. From Bellin's American Catalogue of the Library of James Carter Brown, Providence, R. I., 1870, 109, it is called the earliest biography of Colden, written by John Gilmary Shea in his introduction to the reprint of Colden's History, pub'd by T. H. Morrell, N. Y., in 1866.

The Great Consistory of the Dutch Church resolves: (9) that the new church building "shall be begun out of the money in the Deacons' chest," to which shall be added £3,200 if a sum can be obtained; (12) that it "shall be a four-sided oblong;" (15) that "it shall be built on the ground bought for it, to the north of the French Church" (which was on the north side of Pine Street, east of Nassau square; (16) it shall be 100 ft. long and 75 ft. broad, inside measure (but see May 31); (17) that the "Great Consistory" will leave the direction of the undertaking to the "Ruiling Consistory," and "that the earliest progress be made with the building of this New Church." —Essex Rec., IV: 2378, citing "Liber B. 65." The "Ruiling Consistory" appointed John van der Heul director of the building operations; Tennis Tiebout master-carpenter; and Cornelius Turk master-mason.—Ibid., 2375-79.

On April 13, it is agreed that Tiebout and Turk were to "receive daily as wages, for their care and pains and direction of those who are under them, 20 shillings daily, and 50 shillings on Sunday."—Ibid., IV: 2379.

The grand jury having brought in a presentment of "the Incommodiousness and Insufficiency of the Goales of the City and County of New York;" the supreme court orders that the mayor and aldermen have a sufficient number of men employed to guard "the Prisons in this City," to prevent escape, etc.—Ibid., IV: 2379.

The common council gave suitable orders to the watch and bullmen, and appointed a committee to look after repairs to the gaols to be done under the direction of the high sheriff. They also resolved to petition the next assembly for leave to bring in a bill "for making and Erecting sufficient & Commodious Common Goals for the Said City and County." They directed the mayor or recorder to inform the chief-justice and attorney-general that they had then taken "all the Effectual Measures in their power" to repair and guard the gaols; that they intended to petition the assembly; and that they desired no prosecution to be brought against "the Corporation of the Justices of the Peace of the City & County," that "Humly Considering" that they had no authority, by any law then in force, "to Levy Money upon the subject for the Making or Repairing of Goals." To defend themselves, in case prosecution were commenced against them, they engaged the recorder (Francis Harison), and Joseph Murray and John Chambers, attornies-at-law to the city (1728), each of whom was paid £5 as a retainer fee.—M. C. C., III: 402-7, 411, 412. See also the order of April 25, for making a prison out of "the west End of the City Hall Over the Common Council Chamber &c."—Ibid., III: 410. Regarding the proposed bill in the assembly, see Oct. 24.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1727 York. Gold-Smith, all of the newest Fashion. The highest Price
Mar. consists of an Eight Square Tea-Pot, six Tea-Spoons, Skimmer and
23 Tongues, Valued at £13 3s. 6d.; that the Goods are to be
24 The orders that Robert Crooke be appointed
the Surveyor of this City in the Room of Mr William Bond who
by Reason of his Age & Infirmities has Resign'd that Office,
and that the Mayor issue a warrant to Crooke under his seal.—M. C. C., III: 407.

25 The Butchers and Other Inhabitants of this City Superabund
in A very Great Number of Mischievous Mastiffs Bull Dogs
and Other useless Dogs who not only Run at Coaches Horses Chaise
and Cattle in the day time whereby much Mischief has Ensued,
but in the Night time are left in the Streets of this City, and
frequent the Tunnels and Kill several Cows and Render the passage of
the Inhabitants of this City upon the high Streets Very
dangerous in the Night time through the Streets thereof by Attack-
ing and flying at them.

26 The constables of each ward are required to
go from house to house and warn the inhabitants who have
dogs to keep them in their houses or yards at night.—M. C. C., III: 407.

27 A royal mandate, appointing Archibald Kennedy to the
place of Thomas Byerley, deceased, is received by the governor's council,
his seal is wound in, and takes his seat.—Col. Coun. Min., 303.

28 The common council orders that a committee of aldermen and
assistant aldermen, with Mayor Lucuring and Recorder Harcor, be
"the Surveyor of this Corporation and those of Harlem to be Run surveyed and Ascertain'd on the
tenth day of May next," and that they "take the surveyor of this Corporation or any Other surveyor to their Assistance,"
giving notice to the trustees of Harlem that they may be present with a surveyor on their behalf; also that as soon as the survey is made the
committee shall inspect and inquire "what Encroachments are made upon the Lands of this Corporation in the Out Ward," and
shall remove them.—M. C. C., III: 409-10. On May 9, the com-
mittee reported the surveying partly done on May 4; "Most of the
Inhabitants of Harlem and Mr Clowes the Surveyor are presen-
t" it was ordered that they finish the survey "with all Con-
venient Expedition."—Ibid., III: 411. On Dec. 25, 1727, a pay-
ment of £3 was made to the executors of Lawrence Kortright (a
tavern keeper), "in full of Expenses of this Corporation at his house
in April last, for expenses of the survey of the City Hall and streets.
—Ibid., III: 426-27. From another payment on the same day, it
appears the work was again in progress in October (p. 490). Obadiah Hunt, who was one of the committee appointed on August 23
(sideo supra), was allowed £5 8s 1d on July 6, 1728, for expenses of this
committee at his tavern.—Ibid., III: 441. See also "Harlem" in
Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 987.

29 The common council orders that the west end of the city hall
over the council chamber be made into a prison.—M. G. C., III:
410. For the prison in the east end, see under Sept. 1, 1726; also Pl. 31-32, Vol. I. Although a committee was appointed to make
application to the assembly for a law to secure the necessary funds,
no action resulted. A similar application to the assembly, July 22,
1730, mentions "Gaols" (M. G. C., IV: 18), and a committee was
named Aug. 24, 1731 (p. 490), to "Cause a Strong Gaol to be made
to the Use of the City Hall and Streets.

May Mrs. Catalina Post is paid £16 6s 9d for Expenses of the Com-
mittee in Agreeing with Bellmen & Other Expenses at her house
by Other Committees on the Publick Affairs of this Corporation."—
M. G. C., III: 411. This is the last record in the Minutes of this
tavern, which had been a favourite meeting-place since 1718. See
April 10, 1718; Aug. 2, 1721; July 15, 1723; March 23, 1725; July 24, 1724; Nov. 10, 1725.

30 At a meeting of the Lutheran Church officers, to consider the
proposed new building (see July 3, 1708), Hans Rome and Mr.
Tibout are appointed carpenters (the latter serving alone later),
and Cornelius Turk and Abraham Aalsteen, masons. The plan is
May to be made by Mr. Chevalier. The ground measures four rods
square. The building is to be 46 ft. long, 32 ft. broad, 22 ft. high
the nave (all inside measurements). There are to be ordered in England 200 lbs. of nails, a chest of
double glass, and a good church door-lock, etc. Mr. Van Boskerk
is to superintend the steeple. Wood from the Kinderhook saw-mill
is to be delivered, consisting of 24 boards of 14 in. fir wood for the
pulpit. Mortar is to come from Lansing (?). The flat measures shall
be the same as the old church, but that so a gallery can be built in,
and a steeple built on, the new church. The cost is to be £600.
A collection taken up yielded £165:153 for this purpose (of which
£70:16 is in cash, and the balance to be paid in July). It is re-
solved that the old church be broken down as soon as possible.

31 Lutheran Church records (MBS). See Oct. 2.

32 At a meeting of the consistory of the Dutch Church, it is
proposed to reconsider the conclusion reached at the meeting on March
9 (q. v.) of the "Great Consistory" (that the church should be 100
ft. long, and 75 ft. broad, on the inside), and see if it would not
be possible to make the same the outside measures. "1. This was unani-
mosously approved. 2. As soon as the Church is begun, the foun-
dations of the Tower shall be laid, and it shall be carried up along
with the Church, as far as the wall (of the church) goes. 3. The Church
shall be placed exactly in the middle of the (plot of) ground, South
and North. That is Osnaben, to be very dangerous in the Night time
through the Streets thereof by Attack-
ing and flying at them." The constables of each ward are required to
33 go from house to house and warn the inhabitants who have
dogs to keep them in their houses or yards at night.—M. C. C., III: 407.

34 April 1776.

35 The common council orders that "there be a Publik Gallow
made and Erected upon the Common of this City at the usual place of
Execution."—M. C. C., III: 412. It was paid for on Aug. 8, 1777,
"for the Execution of Moses Souman."—Ibid., III: 414. See also
Dec. 23, 1725; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 972.

36 Notice is published cautioning masters of vessels, sailors, pass-
engers, and others not to violate the act of parliament "for Estab-
lishing a General Post Office" (see June 23, 1711), which provides
that they "shall immediately upon their Arrival in any Port,
deliver the Letters & Packets on Board to the Post-Master or his
Deputy, under the Penalty of Five Pounds of British Money, for
every several Offence."—N. Y. GaL, July 10-17, 1727.

37 The town of Harlem is incorporated under the name of the King 
the king has appointed John Montogmery to be governor of New York
and New Jersey, and directs them to prepare his commission and in-
structions.—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 823. The commission is dated
Oct. 4, 1727.—Ibid., V: 834-41. Regarding his instructions, see
Ibid., V: 835-43, 841.

38 Gov. Burnett proclaims King George II at New York, having
received "by a private hand the printed Proclamation and Declara-
tion of His present Majesty."—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 824. N. Y.
Gam., Aug. 21-28, 1727; Col. Coun. Min., 303. After proclaiming
the king at Perth Amboy, he broke down to the Duke of
Newcastle asking the latter to recommend him "to be Cave to these Governments."—Ibid., V: 825. Evidently, word had not yet
arrived of the appointment of Montogmery. See Aug. 12.

39 The governor and members of the council present take the
oath of allegiance to the new king, and they order that a procla-
mination be issued requiring all officers to do so. —Col. Coun.
303. The oath of allegiance (or the abjuration oath) to King George
Declares: "I AB do swear that I do from my heart abhor, detest, and
abjure, as impious and heretical that damnable doctrine and
position that princes excommunicated or deprived by the pope or
any authority of the See of Rome as fast as they make it, or just as
by their subjects or any other whatsoever And I do declare that no
foreign prince or person prelate state or potentiast hath or ought to
have any Jurisdiction power Superiour Primumenst or Authority
Ecclesiastical or Spiritual within this Realm." The oath, further,
acknowledges this king to be the lawful and rightful king of his
realms; that the person pretended to be prince of Wales during the
life of the late King James has no right to the crown; that the
person pretending to be the present king against his

"Considerable Censures and Attempts" which may be made against
his person Crown and dignity; that he will discontinue all treasons,
and will maintain the succession of the crown, which (according to
the parliamentary Act for the further Limitation of the Crown
and better securing the Rights and Liberties of the Subject) is limited to
"the princess Sophia Electressa and Duchess Dowager of Hanover
and the Heirs of her Body being protestants."—From facsimile

Another act administered to office holders under the crown
proclamation, which according to the baptismal record of the

city of New York, was on this day, according to the act.

In addressing the assembly, says: "There has
been so much already done, to beautify and repair the Buildings in
the Fort, that I am persuaded you will not Leave that
work imperfect.
The Soldiers Barracks are in a very ruinous Condition, and
will require a much greater Charge if what is necessary to keep them
from falling, be not done without Delay."—Assem. Jour., I: 558.
The work on the barracks dragged along for several years.
See Nov. 24, 1727; Aug. 23, 1728; Oct. 16, 1733; Apri. 7, 1737;
Sept. 5, 1738.

The work on the barracks dragged along for several years.
See Nov. 24, 1727; Aug. 23, 1728; Oct. 16, 1733; April 7, 1737;
Sept. 5, 1738.

The work on the barracks dragged along for several years.
See Nov. 24, 1727; Aug. 23, 1728; Oct. 16, 1733; April 7, 1737;
Sept. 5, 1738.

The work on the barracks dragged along for several years.
See Nov. 24, 1727; Aug. 23, 1728; Oct. 16, 1733; April 7, 1737;
Sept. 5, 1738.

The work on the barracks dragged along for several years.
See Nov. 24, 1727; Aug. 23, 1728; Oct. 16, 1733; April 7, 1737;
Sept. 5, 1738.

The work on the barracks dragged along for several years.
See Nov. 24, 1727; Aug. 23, 1728; Oct. 16, 1733; April 7, 1737;
Sept. 5, 1738.

The work on the barracks dragged along for several years.
See Nov. 24, 1727; Aug. 23, 1728; Oct. 16, 1733; April 7, 1737;
Sept. 5, 1738.

The work on the barracks dragged along for several years.
See Nov. 24, 1727; Aug. 23, 1728; Oct. 16, 1733; April 7, 1737;
Sept. 5, 1738.

The work on the barracks dragged along for several years.
See Nov. 24, 1727; Aug. 23, 1728; Oct. 16, 1733; April 7, 1737;
Sept. 5, 1738.

The work on the barracks dragged along for several years.
See Nov. 24, 1727; Aug. 23, 1728; Oct. 16, 1733; April 7, 1737;
Sept. 5, 1738.

The work on the barracks dragged along for several years.
See Nov. 24, 1727; Aug. 23, 1728; Oct. 16, 1733; April 7, 1737;
Sept. 5, 1738.

The work on the barracks dragged along for several years.
See Nov. 24, 1727; Aug. 23, 1728; Oct. 16, 1733; April 7, 1737;
Sept. 5, 1738.

The work on the barracks dragged along for several years.
See Nov. 24, 1727; Aug. 23, 1728; Oct. 16, 1733; April 7, 1737;
Sept. 5, 1738.

The work on the barracks dragged along for several years.
See Nov. 24, 1727; Aug. 23, 1728; Oct. 16, 1733; April 7, 1737;
Sept. 5, 1738.

The work on the barracks dragged along for several years.
See Nov. 24, 1727; Aug. 23, 1728; Oct. 16, 1733; April 7, 1737;
Sept. 5, 1738.

The work on the barracks dragged along for several years.
See Nov. 24, 1727; Aug. 23, 1728; Oct. 16, 1733; April 7, 1737;
Sept. 5, 1738.

The work on the barracks dragged along for several years.
See Nov. 24, 1727; Aug. 23, 1728; Oct. 16, 1733; April 7, 1737;
Sept. 5, 1738.

The work on the barracks dragged along for several years.
See Nov. 24, 1727; Aug. 23, 1728; Oct. 16, 1733; April 7, 1737;
Sept. 5, 1738.

The work on the barracks dragged along for several years.
See Nov. 24, 1727; Aug. 23, 1728; Oct. 16, 1733; April 7, 1737;
Sept. 5, 1738.

The work on the barracks dragged along for several years.
See Nov. 24, 1727; Aug. 23, 1728; Oct. 16, 1733; April 7, 1737;
Sept. 5, 1738.

The work on the barracks dragged along for several years.
See Nov. 24, 1727; Aug. 23, 1728; Oct. 16, 1733; April 7, 1737;
Sept. 5, 1738.

The work on the barracks dragged along for several years.
See Nov. 24, 1727; Aug. 23, 1728; Oct. 16, 1733; April 7, 1737;
Sept. 5, 1738.

The work on the barracks dragged along for several years.
See Nov. 24, 1727; Aug. 23, 1728; Oct. 16, 1733; April 7, 1737;
Sept. 5, 1738.

The work on the barracks dragged along for several years.
See Nov. 24, 1727; Aug. 23, 1728; Oct. 16, 1733; April 7, 1737;
Sept. 5, 1738.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

It was said to be still standing in 1805.—Dowson, Earliest Churches in N. Y. (1865), 509. See also Geo. Burnet, his History of N. Y., 275, 276, and March 14, 1760, Second Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 436.

Mayor Loring was reimbursed, in 1734, for the expense of "Carting of Timber out of the Parade before the Fort in the year 1728."—M. G. IV, 248.

Harmanus Rutgers comes into possession of his farm "near the Ferry Water Hills on the East side of the Bowery Lane in the outward," which he acquires from the heirs of Hendrick Cornelisen van Shaick. This is part of the original grant to Cornelis Jacoben Stille on March 18, 1647 (q. v.). There was an old farm-house, as well as barns and out-buildings, on this land at the time of the con- version.—Liber Deed Book, 1, 172. (New Am. "Rutgers"). The house is shown, north of the Jews burying-ground, on the map of 1735 (Pl. 50, Vol. I). The new Rutgers mansion was begun in 1754 (q. v.) on ground bounded by the present Rutgers Pl., Clinton, Cherry, and Jefferson Sts.

Many people cross on the ice from New York to Long Island.—Am. Merc. (Philadelphia), Feb. 6, 1728. See also Jan. 6, 1720.

Trinity vestry orders "that the Church wardens do let out that part of the Churches farme opposite to Spring Garden [see Nov. 1, 1721] from the South Bounds thereof which is not Comprehended in Mr. later Hargraves lease for any number of years not exceeding three ..."—Trin. Min. (N.Y.).

Trinity vestry appoints a "committee to lay out the invocation ground behind the Church yard into Soe many Lots as they shall think most beneficial for the Churches Interest and that when it shall be Soe laid out into Lots that they Lease the Lots out for at least Number of Years not exceeding forty under full Yearly ground rents Covenants and Restrictions as they shall think most proper ..."—Ibid.

The ferry to Long Island is leased to Theophilus Elsworth for five years at a rent of $339 per year.—M. G. III, 459-51. After ten years' experience leasing the ferry in two parts, an experience attended with much friction between the ferry-men and, indeed, with litigation (see Jan. 10, 1725), the common council reverts to its former policy of one lease and one ferry-man. For "Entertaining of this Corporation at his House on the delivery of Possession of the Ferry," Elsworth was subsequently reimbursed by the board.—Ibid., III: 460.

Cotton Mather dies in Boston.—Winstor, op. cit., 129.

The common council appoints a committee, who, with the city surveyor, are "to lay out and survey on the West side of Island-bergh [see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 966] two Acres of Land for A Brick Kiln &c," which are to be leased to Wessell van Norden at 20 shillings a year.—M. G. III, 434.

The consistory of the Dutch Church resolves "That the movable sashes [of the new church] shall be made with iron frames, and a broad groove, that will close well; and the panes shall be five times broad and seven times long; and that the heads of both shall be shaped; and a window in the inner ceiling shall be hipped, as well the East and West [sides]; that on the West side shall be two open windows at the end; that on the South and North sides shall be as many as can be: that on the East side, on either side of the pulpif shall be two loose sashes in each window."—Essex Rec., IV: 2496. On April 18, it was resolved "That the glass windows above the South door, shall begin four feet above the door, be three panes wide, and run up two and twenty feet by . . . [sic] and above shall be another glass . . . of six feet long, then, in the high place above, a round glass in the middle."—Ibid., cit., "Eiber B. 7."

The new governor, John Montgomerie, arrives "with his Majesty's Letters Patents."—Assembl. Jour. I: 573; N. Y. Col. Docs, V: 855. He lands "near Whitehall . . . about one A Clock afternoon." Soon after, he "Published his Commission in Council and took to the Oaths, then swore the Council," and then "Published his Commission at the City Hall the Corporation waiting on his Excellency and the Garrison Militia Horse and foot being under Arms and making A Double Guard from the landing to the Fort and from the Fort to the City Hall."—M. G. III, 456-57. The seals were delivered to Gov. Montgomerie by the retiring governor, Burnet, and a council order was issued for a proclamation to be published continuing officers in their places.—Cal. Conv. Min., 506.

The common council orders, prepares, and delivers an address to Gov. Montgomerie expressing their felicitations on his safe arrival, their fealty, and their submission to his patronage and pro-

---

THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

amount needed to complete the barracks ought to be taken from Nov. 29. the £200 which the colony has annually appropriated for the repair 7

24. of the houses. — Jour., I: 573. The barracks had not been fully repaired, and an act was passed to raise the sum required for that purpose. — See under Aug. 25. and Sept. 20, 1728.

25. Rip van Dorn and others petition for six years further time for completing their wharves on the East River.—Col. Land Papers, 186-87. See Jan. 22, 1722.

28. The assembly resolves "That the erecting or exercising in this Colony a Court of Equity or Chancery, (however it may be termed) without Consent in General Assembly, is unwarantable, and con- trary to the fundamental and express stipulation of the compact between the Subjects, and of pernicious Consequence to their Liberties and Properties."—Assemb. Jour., I: 571.

29. A new ferry act is passed by the general assembly moderating the ferry rates established ten years before, and making them pay- able in English currency.—Cf. Nov. 2, 1717. For transporting any person one way across the East River, to or from Nassau island, the rate prescribed is "Ten Grams of Silver Pillar or Mexico Plate or two Pennys in Bills of Credit made Current in this Colony," and double that after sunset (unless the ferry-man neglects or refuses to transport the person so late). Any "Portable thing which A Man or Boy Carry under his Arms or A Woman under her Armes or in her Apron" shall be included in their "Ferriage." For a horse the ferriage is "one Shilling in like Money" a calf, "four pence in like Money," etc., a large variety of articles being specifically catalogued,—a pipe of wine, a bushel of salt, a faskin of soap, etc.,—the list of which is to be pasted on a board by the ferry-man and hung up in "the Porch of the Ferry-houses, or at the most Publick place there."—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 407-10. The next and final colonial revision of the Ferry Act was on Oct. 14, 1724 (q. v.).

Dec. 5. "To Morrow Morning [Dec. 5] the Eastern and Western Posts set out to perform their Stages once a Fortnight during the three Winter Months."—N. Y. Gov., Nov. 27-Dec. 4, 1727. See also Dec. 2, 1728.

David Wallace and David Willson, having been convicted of "a Cheat, in passing some Bills, which were made Counterfeit Bills of Credit of the Province of New-Jersey," are now "brought to the Bar," and given an unusual sentence. On Dec. 12, they are to be "placed in a Cart, so as to be publicly seen, with Halter about their Necks, and Carted thro' the most Publick Streets in this City; and then be brought to the publick Whipping-Post," where Wallace is to receive 19 stripes and Willson 28. The sheriff is then to deliver them "at the Ferry-house in Kings County." They are to be "set on the Pillory" at Flatbush late in January and again receive 39 and 28 stripes respectively. A similar punishment is to be inflicted at Jamaica in Queens County, in February, and then in Westchester County, in March, after which they are to be delivered to the high sheriff of New York at Kingsbridge. They are then to remain on their knees six and three months respectively.—N. Y. Gov., Dec. 4-11, 1727.

Gov. Burnet having presented an organ to the Dutch Reformed Church, and it having been placed in position "in our old church" (in Garden Street), the ministers, elders, and deacons appoint Hendrick Michael Kock (or Cook) organist. Among the terms of the appointment is the provision that he shall teach John Peter Zenger, "the present organ-blower" and future printer, to play the organ. The sum of £100 a year is to be paid to Kock for playing, and £4 to Zenger for blowing, the organ.—Essex Rec., IV: 2397-99.

The common council resolves to farm the ferry for five years, from March 25, 1728, and appoints a committee to meet for the purpose on Jan. 18, 1728, at the house of Obadiah Hunt "near the Custom House" (Pearl St., between Whitehall and Hanover Sq.).—M. C. C., III: 428. The expenses of the committee, on this occasion were £45. On that same day, the common council allowed Hunt £2144 for expenses of other committee meetings at his house.—Ibid., III: 427.

About the year 1728, a Baptist congregation, organized in 1724, erected its own house of worship, on "Golden Hill" not far from the later Baptist Church on Gold Street.—Greeneleaf, Hist. of Churches in City of N. Y. (1868), 224, 226. About 1728, the building was sold as private property and the congregation disbanded. The church was described as being about 20 feet square, with twelve-foot posts, and a pyramidal roof running up to a sharp point.

1728
Chorography : The English Period : 1664-1763

May 1728. They congratulate from June eran will Francis and the 85H7. 18, long the the 1728. head of all selves of their head of the Protestant Interest. . . .—N. T. Ga., May 15-20, 1728.

8. The court of general sessions having proposed to the grand jury, etc., to join with them in an address "to his Excellency to Great Britain, to secure his safety and to this his Governor."—N. T. Ga., May 9, 1728. They say that, "Upon these occasions, it has been usual for those who had the Honour to Address their Government, to join their Prayer for the Preservation of their Rights, Liberties and Properties, with their solemn Assurances of Endeavouring to deserve great a Blessing;" but add: "your Excellency has anticipated even our Wishes, and by your publick Declarations of your Noble and most Generous Intentions towards this Province, left us nothing to Petition for, except it be, That your Excellency will believe, that you have filled our Hearts with Esteem and Gratitude . . ." They close by asserting their loyalty to the king and crown of Great Britain. Montgomerie acknowledges this with thanks, promising to support them in their "Rights and Liberties, and holding that, as magistrates down and the Clerk to himself "in putting the Laws in Execution for his Majesty's Service, and the good of the People of this City and County.,"—Ibid., 1734.

6. Until this time, there has been spent in building the new Lutheran church (see May 22, 1728), £99:7:4. —Lutheran Church records (MS.).

20. Montgomerie recommends to the lords of trade that James de Lancy be made a member of the council.—N. T., Col. Docs., V: 856-57.

June 1. There has recently arrived from New York, from Dublin, a shipload of men and women "Servants." Many of the men are Trades-men, as Blacksmiths, Carpenters, Weavers, Tailors, Cord-Weavers, and other Trades. They remain on the vessel, "lying over against Mr. Read's Wharf," and are to be "disposed of by John & Joseph Read, on reasonable Terms."—N. T. Ga., June 11, 1729.

The tavern on the north-west corner of Wall and Water Sts., later famous as the Merchants Coffee House, an institution which helped to mould the future commercial character of Wall St., was, at this period, and probably earlier, in possession of John Dunk, whose name is given by John & Joseph Read, on reasonable Terms. —N. T. Ga., June 1, 1729.

The tavern on the north-west corner of Wall and Water Sts., later famous as the Merchants Coffee House, an institution which helped to mould the future commercial character of Wall St., was, at this period, and probably earlier, in possession of John Dunk, whose name is given by John & Joseph Read, on reasonable Terms. —N. T. Ga., June 1, 1729.

July 15, 1728. In an account of a fire which occurred there on Jan. 18, 1728 (q.v.), the tavern was described as the "Corner-House by the Meal-Market." The building was offered for sale in July, 1726. and a year later, on Jan. 15, 1728, the advertisement stating that it had been a "well frequented Tavern for several Years," was published. —T. Ga., July 22, 1728.

Daniel Bloom purchased the house in June, 1735 (Bayes, Old Taverns of N. T., 125), and changed its name to the "Merchants Coffee House."—N. T. Post.

Bay, Jan. 16, 1742. After the death of Bloom, the tavern was kept by Capt. James Ackland, and later by Luke Roome, who sold it to Charles Arding in 1758.—Bayes, op. cit., 159, 154. In 1771, when Arding offered the house for sale, it was in the possession of Mrs. Mary Ferrars, a widow.—N. T. Merc., June 10, 1771. By April 27, 1775 (q.v.), Mrs. Ferrars was making the house a lodging house, and the old building and "open'd the spacious elegant new Coffee-House on the opposite corner." After Mrs. Ferrars' departure, the old coffee-house was evidently given up as a tavern; for, under date of April 26, 1775, we find an advertisement of hats manufactured by Newcomb & Peace, who "reside at the Old Coffee-House, facing the new built one."—N. T. Merc., Apr. 26, 1775. It was a "brick house in 1790, when the building was offered for sale: "That corner house which makes the corner of Wall and Water Street, with the adjoining tenement, to Water Street, commonly called the old Coffee House, occupied at present by Mr. Casick, the Hatter."—Daily Adv., Feb. 5, 1790. On Jan. 31, 1792, the Tontine Association, which had already purchased adjoining property, bought the old coffee-house of Mr. Charles Arding and Abigail, his wife, for £15,766, and later added to their holdings by the purchase of the estate of Mordecai Gomez.—Stone, Hist. of N. T. City, 318-90. The old buildings were at once torn down and the Tontine Coffee House was erected on this site. See April 14, 1792.

A number of indented Irish servants arrive on the ship "George," commanded by John Anthony Adamson. Persons desiring to purchase the "times" of these servants (a term of service to help their passage-money) are directed to see Capt. John Dunks, at the Sign of the Jamaica-Pilot upon the Dock. —N. T. Ga., June 24-July 1, 1728. For other instances of this character, see Nov. 14, 1726; April 23, 1739; June 9, 1745; Aug. 19, 1751; 1753; June 9, 1774.

The governor's council makes record of the fact that George Clarke is confirmed by the king in his office of provincial secretary.—Col. Coun., Min., 306.

The consistory of the Dutch Church appoints Jan. Bogdus and Peter Brower master-masons of the new church in place of Cornelius Turle, who has died, and they are to divide his pay.—Eccles. Rec., 4:21.

The common council resolves that "A Powder House be July Erected," and a committee is appointed to find a convenient location.—M. C. C., III: 428. They reported, on July 20, that a piece of ground, 100 or 120 feet square, "upon the Common near the place where the Gallows now Stands," was the proper place.—Ibid., III: 445. On Aug. 23, it was resolved that it be "forty foot long and twenty foot broad within the Walls thereof, that the same be built of the best stone and lime and the best roof covered with A good Roof Covered with Pannies."—Ibid., III: 496. The location was changed by resolution of the common council on Sept. 5, 1728, to "a little Island in the fresh water," which was considered "a proper piece of Ground and the most Convenient place."—Ibid., III: 498. Instead of building the house entirely of stone, it was found, on Sept. 10, that enough stone could not easily be procured, and it was decided to use both brick and stone.—Ibid., III: 499. For date of completion, see Nov. 21. The erection of this powder-house had been contemplated 11 years earlier (see Oct. 22, 1717). For subsequent action concerning it in common council and assembly, see June 1, 1721, and June 5, 1725; see also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 925; Man. Com. Coun. (1866), 600; and Addenda.

A committee of the common council, appointed the day before 27 to inspect the great dock, long bridge, and common sewer, promptly reports that the dock is so "Choked up" with sand and mud at its mouth as to be rendered useless. They find that both ends of the dock should be raised with "Stockdales," new "Wall Plates" laid thereon, and the ground below levelled so as to prevent the water of violent rains running into the dock; also that the bridge and sewer need a good deal of repair. They recommend that Anthony Hales, the dock-master, be "Mr. Pilot," May 13, 1735, be removed, and that Capt. Andrew Law be appointed to succeed him. Hams is immediately discharged, and required to account for the profits of the crane, dock, and slips during his continuance in office, and pay the balance to the treasurer. Law is appointed, his duties being to keep the accounts and collect the rent due on the long bridge, dock, and slips, taking care that the orders and regulations of these properties be executed effectually. His salary is to be £30 a year from Aug. 1. —M. C. C., III: 441, 443-45.
Joseph Murray and John Chambers, attorneys at law, are voted the freedom of the city, each being "A zealous Assayer of the Rights and Privileges of the Corporation." He declined his will that a bell be procured at his expense from Holland for the new Dutch Church, on Nassau St. The bell which was made in Amsterdam in 1721, was inscribed: "Me fecerunt De Graaf e N. Muller, Amsterdam, Anno 1721. Abraham De Peyster, geboren den 8 July, 1675, gestorven den 8 August, 1729. Een legaat aan de Nederduytse Kerke Nieuw York." (A legacy to the Low Dutch Church at New York.)

—A Discourse, by Rev. Thomas De Witt, D.D., 571 Man. Com. Coun. (1861), 364, 573. This bell now hangs in the tower of the Collegiate Reformed Church, at the north corner of Fifth Ave. and 48th St., having first hung in the Middle Dutch Church on Nassau St., and later in other Dutch churches "in the march northward."—A Brief Account of an Historic Church (pub. by the constitory, 1902), 96.

The committee informs the assembly that they "have satisfactorily inspected the fort here, where the Fortifications, the Carriages of the Cannon, the Barracks and the Magazines are all in a bad Condition." The house orders that Col. Mynder Schuyler, Capt. Rutgers, and Major Philipse inspect and report an estimate of the expense of the needed repairs.—Assemb. Jour., I, 579. For the committee's report, see Sept. 15.

A petition is read in the common council from the "Principal Inhabitants of this City of the Hebrew Nation," stating that some years before they purchased "A Small piece of Land beyond the fresh water for A Burying place for the Said Inhabitants," but that the "Said-Burying place being now full," the petitioners "would have purchased some more Land Adjacent thereto, but it being in dispute they Could not have A Title to the same." Whereupon, "they were Obliged to purchase two Lots of Land lying near the Cripple Bush or Swamp being the Numbers 84 & 85 which Contain fifty foot in breadth and one hundred and twelve foot in length; but they "would not presume to make A burying place thereof without the leave and Lyccony of this Corporation," and this they now ask. The petition is granted with the understanding that the burying-ground will be kept "very well Inclosed and Fenced."—Assemb. Jour., I, 410-11.

The author is informed by Mr. Samuel Oppenheim that the land "near the Cripple Bush or Swamp" was on Gold St., between Beekman and Ferry Sts.; and that, "though the petition was granted this land was not used, as the land adjacent to the then existing burying-ground became available through the purchase from Roy Willey [see Dec. 17, 1729] of his land, which had been in litigation." See Libr. Deed., XXXI: 319 (New York), which included the old burying-ground thereon.—From Mr. Oppenheim's letter to the author. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 927, Pt. 1746; Feb. 22, 1666; 1682; and see Dec. 17, 1729; 1751-1805; 1853.

Sept. 14

Obadiah Hunt, the tavern-keeper (see Oct. 20, 1718), is permitted to lay a drain "through the Street Commonly Called Custom House [Pearl] Street into the Common Sewer in the Broad Street," on other person being allowed to use the drain without his permission.—Assemb. Jour., I, 419-20.

The common council orders "that Mr Jacobus Roosevelt have Liberty to Open the Slip fronting the East River Commonly Called Hardenbrookes Slip and to Carry away the Soil incumbrings the same to such Vacant place or places as he Shall think fitt without distress to the Neighbours."—M.C. C., III: 449.

The common council resolves "that ten Lots of Land lying in the Swamp or Cripple Bush in the Rear of Beekmans Land on the North East side thereof" be granted in fee simple to Jacobus Roosevelt for $100.—M. C. C., III: 449. In the archives of the N. Y. Hist. Soc. (in Box 1 of MSS, labelled "New York") is a package containing papers regarding the land at Beekman's Swamp (the "Cripple Bush"). One of these is a survey of the ten lots laid out, Sept. 5 by order of the common council on this date, by Robert Crooke, the surveyor, also a son of James Roosevelt in regard to a street to his ten lots in the Cripple Bush, and the residence called Golden Hill. The common council. The grant of Sept. 5 was succeeded by a grant of the entire swamp, July 20, 1734 (q.v.). See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 967.

On Sept. 20, the board ordered "that Mr Jacobus Roosevelt pay the Consideration Money to the Treasurer of this City for the use of this Corporation, for the ten Lots of Land lately Granted unto him in the Cripple Bush and that the said Treasurer Receipt shall be unto him A sufficient discharge for the same. and that those Monies be Applied to the use of Building the Powder House of this Corporation [see Sept. 21] and to 20 Other use whatsoever, whereof the said Treasurer is to take Notice." At the same time, the treasurer is directed to keep account of the money received from Roosevelt, and of the payments from this fund to the powder-house committee, so the expenses may be paid as soon as the house is finished.—M. C. C., III: 451.

Col. Schuyler, one of the committee appointed on Aug. 23 (q.v.) to inspect the fort, reports "that for repairing the Soldiers Barracks, the Timber, Nails, Boards, and other Materials belonging to Carpenters Work [his Labour included]" the cost will be £461689 and that they "have not enough Money in the City. Glaziers Work will amount to, for compleating the said Barracks." It is resolved to raise £500 by taxation for repairing the barracks in Fort George.—Assemb. Jour., I, 588. A law to this effect was passed on Sept. 20, 1728 (q.v.).

The legislature passes an act to raise £500 by an "Extraordinary Levy" to repair the barracks in the fort. The quota of the city and county of New York is £55. Daniel Goutier is named in the act to be the "Manager" for buying materials and employing workmen; he is to report his expenditures to the governor.—Col. Laws N. T., III: 498; N. T. Col. Docs., V, 874. See Nov. 24, 1727.

The inhabitants, living near the "Market House at the slip Near Burgers Path" (Old Slip), are given permission by the common council to repair the market-house at their own expense.—M. C. C., III: 458.

Capt. Covil Mayne, commander of the king's ship "Biddeford," is given the freedom of the city for dispersing the forces of a Spanish privater which had "made barbarous havock and depredation upon the Coasts of this Province."—M. C. C., III: 458. The seal was enclosed in a silver box, made by Le Roi, costing £1219.

Ibid., III: 460.

The new meeting-place (see 1724) "for the Congregation of Dissecting Christians Called Baptists to perform Religious Worship" is recorded at the court of general sessions, on the petition of Nicholas Eyres, Richard Stillwell and Cornelius Stephens. It is described as "A House Erected upon a Lot of Ground in the Center Ward with a Pew for one, upon the South West side of the House, fronting to Orange Street."—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (MS.), 502. This is one of the earliest references found to both Golden Hill and Orange Street.—Cf. Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 966 and 1007.

See A.

An advertisement states that the ship "Thomas," from London, has arrived in New York with "several Men, Women and Boys, Servants, amongst whom there are several Tradesmen, as Bakers, Weavers, Bricklayers, Carpenters, Shoemakers, Glaziers, Coopers, &c. Whoever inclines to purchase the Time of any of them, may apply to Peter Vallete at his House in New York; the Master and Mate of said Ship having made oath before the Mayor of this City, that the said servants, nor any of them, are not convicted Criminals, but that they are Persons that freely and voluntarily engaged themselves by Indentures, to serve a certain time for their Passage.—N. Y. Gam., Nov. 11-18, 1728. See June 19.

The consistory of the Dutch Church agrees to pay £15 to the carpenter for completing the arched ceiling and the floor above the ceiling of the new church; and £16 to the masons for every 15 feet "of the timber which they split and nail in the ceiling."—Ectls. Rec., IV: 240-41 (q.v.).

The committee of the common council appointed, on July 6, for building a powder-house reports that it has built it "on the Island Adjoining the fresh water pond," at an expense of £24217129. This account is paid immediately.—M. C. C., III: 462-65. See July 6. For a quarter century prior to this date, the only place recorded as a repository for powder was a vault within the fort. See May 28, 1762.
THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1728

Dirck Eghberts, a baker, is permitted to build an oven under

Nov. 21

the street opposite his house "in Burgers path." His house and
ground are "in the East Ward of this City Standing by the Street
or Lane Called Burgers path over against the House and Ground
formerly belonging to the late Capt. Johannes vanbrugh."—
M. C. C., III: 463-64.

Dec. 2

"The Boston & Philadelphia Posts will set out to Morrow
morning at 9 O'Clock, to perform the Stage, but once a fortnight
 till March next, and during the said 3 Months this Gazette is to
continue to perform that Business."—N. T. Gaz., Jan. 7-14, 1729.

A letter is published calling attention to laxity in the city in
 regard to the prevention of fire. The City of Philadelphia (as
 young as it is) has had two Fire Engines for several years past,
and it is a Wonder to many that this City should so long neglect
the getting of one or more of them. People in London are not left
to their own Fancies in their Buildings, but are regulated therein,
so that their Houses may be safe against Fire. But nothing almost
of this Economy have we yet, and what we have we Neglect; for
we have some Laws for Leather Buckets, but they are not
put in execution. . . . The Shingling of Houses ought to be
discounted, and the Tying or Slating encouraged . . . The
Mundane's of our New Buildings seem to please the Eye, but
I am afraid if that piece of Vanity be not discouraged we or
our Children will one day pay dear for it."—N. T. Gaz., Feb. 4-11, 1729.

The consistory of the Dutch Church, being "in great need of
Mar. funds to go on with the New Church," resolves to apply to each
one of the congregation "for a free gift for the building . . . and
affectionately request a liberal subscription." Their written re-
quest to this effect was read from the pulpit on March 9 and 16.
After it was read, however, "it was deemed best to delay carrying it
out, because of the length of the winter, the very general sickness
prevailing, and the many deaths." Meanwhile, the consistory re-
newed their permission "to make a collection in the City." He
seceded and gave his consent in writing on April 25.
The subscription paper was then taken around.—Eccles. Rec. IV:
2450-54. The original document, consisting of the petition of the con-
sistory, on which Montegonie has written his consent, is now in
the author's collection, and is here reproduced (Pl. 19). Like the petition,
the governor's license for this object recites the needs of the church
that led to building the new edifice, which is now "under Roof."—

The Posts for Boston & Philadelphia will set out on Monday
next [Mar. 10] at three o'clock in the Afternoon, in order to
perform the Stage Weekly till December next."—N. T. Gaz., Feb. 25-
March 4, 1729.

Sessions of the supreme court in New York City are temporarily
suspended on account of the prevalence of measles.—Gal. Coun.
Min., 307. They were further adjourned on April 21, on the
advice of Doctors Johnson and Colden.—Ibid.

James Alexander, writing from New York to Cadwallader Colden,
says: "There was never so great a mortality here Since I came to
this place as now, thers no day but what thers numbers of bur-
yings. Some of the measles, but most of the pain of the Side, there
is many of them, and what a house untouch'd. Now, there are
seven out of the ten, this is the rate of the other of these Distemper, Some
have half a Score at a time four of our children have had the Measles . . .
So you may Easely think the town is in not a little Distress. Our Supreme
Court was adjourned . . . for Six weeks because of the Sickness of
some of the Judges. There is a Original letter, preserved with the

The Exchange Coffee House is mentioned in an advertisement.—
N. T. Gaz., March 18-25, 1729. It stood at the present north-east
corner of Broad and Water Sts., and was the property of Philip
van Cortlandt.—See Sept. 22, 1729. At the "Coffy House," this
tavern is shown and named on the MS. Map of 1735 (Pl. 30, Vol. I).
It is also depicted in the Burgess View of 1717-17 (Pl. 25, Vol. I).
In 1749, Andrew Ramsey succeeded David Cox as proprietor and
moved the tavern into the house next door, formerly Wm. Todd's
house, the present 10 and 9, Wall St. See May 3 and 1733, note.

James Alexander again writes to Colden regarding the epidemic:
"In all my days I never saw so general a Sickness in a place or
a greater mortality."—From Box 2 of the Golden Papers, in the
archives of the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

Robert Crooke, the city surveyor, is paid £2:15s.0d. for the com-
mon council "for Surveying the Harlem Line the last year and
for laying out ten Lots in the Swamp behind Beekman Land to be
Granted by this Corporation to Mr Jacobus Roosevelt."—M. C. C.,

William & Read advertise that a load of servants has been received
from Dublin.—N. T. Gaz., April 21-28, 1729. See also June 10, 1728.

An advertisement offers for sale "the House commonly called
"The Dancing School, which has a large Oven fit for a Baker, a good
Yard and a Pump with Very good Water in said Yard; it is situ-
ated in the Broad Way near the Fort in the City of New-York."
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1729
Prospective buyers are referred to John Barberie, Merchant in New Apr. York."—N. Y. Gen., Apr. 21–25, 1729. The "Dancing School" was a half Dozen Books to try of which see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 98o. It was on part of the site of No. 26 Broadway, now (1922) occupied by the Standard Oil Co. bldg. John Barberie owned the property from 1709 to 1732.—Cf. Liber Deeds, XXVI: 377 and XXXIV: 1. This was the "Theatre" shown on the map of 1735, Pl. 30, Vol. I.

1736
The store-house of Cornelian van Home (see June 17, 1726) is "on the Wharf, near the Old Slip," as appears in an advertisement in the scale of capers at 12 pence a pound.—N. Y. Gen. May 5–11, 1729.

1736
The "Market-house by Burgers Path" is mentioned in an advertisement for the sale of "European Goods."—N. Y. Gen., May 12–19, 1729.

1736
The consistory of the Dutch Church resolves: "1. That the north and south wall of the New Church, and of the Tower, should immediately be carried up as high as the ridge of the roof . . .
2. That the church shall be made close [light] all the way round, with doors, sashes and wooden windows. 3. That in place of more windows to be added in each side, as they are now beginning to make [them] and will proceed, east and west and north there shall only be openings in the Tower for light outwardly, six inches wide, and about three feet high; but inwardly, running wider. 4. That on the north church wall, on either side of the Tower, in front of [opposite] the two lofts of the roof, where it will suit best, there shall be also a window in the side walls, six inches broad and 14 feet high. 5. On the south side, in the second story of the roof and in the middle, shall be two movable windows. And the oval one, on either side, in place of glass, shall be masoned up and wainscoted outside, with wood painted like glass. But the highest oval, in the midst of the top [near the peak] shall be of glass. 6. That lead color, for a priming, shall be laid on the frame of the ceiling." The consistory also resolves that: "the wood-work of the Tower shall not be made until a model of the same has been shown to the Consistory."—Eccles. Rec., IV: 2456–57.

June
A committee of the governor's council meets at "Obadiah Hunt's."—Assem. Jour., I: 598. Hunt's tavern, which was next to the custom-house, was a reset of the common council as early as Oct. 20, 1718 (g.v.). It was here that Governor Burnet was entertained on Sept. 20, 1720.—M. G. C., III: 234. It was here that the ferry had been leased at times.—Ibid., III: 305, 448. Hunt made a garden, in the spring of 1724, behind the ruins of Whitehall.—Ibid., III: 349. The place had therefore been a popular resort for at least 11 years. It continued so at least 15 years longer.—See Jan. 13, 1735.

1729
The west end of the power-house, which is partitioned off, is appropriated as the common council for the use of the governor to store there the powder of the garrison, the key to be delivered to him.—M. G. C., III: 473. See Jan. 10.

Because the number of persons has greatly multiplied who have "set up to practice the Law," and many of them have encouraged "unnatural Methods," to the vexation and damage of "his Majesty's good Subjects," a committee of the assembly is appointed to consider ways to check the evil. They reported that a bill ought to be brought in for that purpose, and this was done the following day.—Assem. Jour., I: 600–1. No law to this effect appears, however, to have been passed. But see July 28, 1729.

1729
The governor's counsell receives a royal mandate appointing James de Lancey to the council; he is sworn in and takes his seat.—Caun. Min., 508.

Lewis Morris, Jr., is suspended from the council for reading a scandalous paper before it.—Ibid., 308. On April 23, 1729, a royal mandamus dismissed him from the council, and appointed Philip van Cortlandt to his place.—Ibid., 509.

A public, municipal, circulating library is founded. The mayor informs the common council that he has received a message from the general assembly (Assem. Jour., I: 601–2) that the governor has told him that the other fronting the Narrow Street and the Congregational Church on the south side of the English Church to the Locust Streets and that the said Slips Wharfs and wharf be made Complete & finished by the respective Purchasers of the lands fronting and Contiguous to the same within five years from and after the first day of May next ensuing" etc. A committee was
SCHOOLMASTER'S LICENSE, SIGNED BY GOV. CORNBURY, APR. 17, 1706. SEE P. 455.
1729 appointed to have the streets surveyed and laid out.—M. C. C., III: 48-88. Also 1729 June 27.

The two streets here provided for are the lower parts of Greenwich and Washington Streets of the present day. Goelets Street is the present Morris Street, formerly known as Beaver Lane. "The Alley that leads to Oyster Pasty" is the present Exchange Alley, and the "narrow street which runs from the Broadway to the south side of the English Church to the London Bridge" ran somewhat to the north of the present line of Rector Street, which, at first under the name of Robinson Street, took the place of the lane in 1719.—See April 4, 1729. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, under names of streets mentioned.

Certain prominent lawyers of New York City form a close corporation by articles of agreement bearing this date. The discovery of this important document in the archives of the N. Y. Hist. Soc. adds a most interesting original record, hitherto unnoticed, to the sources of colonial history in this city and province. The full text of the manuscript, which is in the handwriting of William Smith, the first signer of the agreement, is as follows:

"Agreement made among Lawyers

We the Subscribers taking into Consideration the great number of persons who lately have obtained Licences to practise the Law, and many others who are endeavouring, or propose to obtain them, Several of whom are not sufficiently qualified for that business, and as they depend thereon for their Subsistence they naturally must as in fact they do, use low and undue methods for acquiring business to themselves which does & must tend to stir up litigious Suits and by their wantonness the Subjects are deceived absurd and mislead, and their undue practices will not be confined only to them who use them but will reflect a general Odium on the profession of the Law which renders it highly our Duty as much as in Us lies prevent & remedy the Evils that do & may arise from such abuses in order where to we have come to the following Articles of Agreement to wit

1. That any practitioner who has obtained his Licence since the last day of June 1729 is employed in any Cause We or either of Us shall not directly or indirectly be concerned on that Side, by advice or otherwise and if any such practitioner or his Client or any other person shall apply to either of us to be concern'd, & such of us who shall be so applied to, shall absolutely refuse to be concern'd with such practitioner & immediately send word thereof to the rest of us.

2. If any person does actually employ any such practi- tioner as aforesaid in their common & easie business, but upon difficult matters come to employ any of us we will desire him to apply to, or depend upon such practitioner usually employed by them and acquaint such person we resolve not to undertake any such cause for them while such practitioner is usually employ'd in their common business for them, and (unless such person shall declare or promise to the contrary) will not continue such business wholly to decline & refuse to undertake such Cause, and shall immediately send word thereof to the rest of us.

3. We will even give no Advice to such person[s] who usually employ any such practitioner as aforesaid while they do employ them nor draw nor give them any Copies of Entries or proceedings or any ways assist in the doing thereof, but will wholly refuse so to do, and immediately send notice of such refusal to the rest of Us.

4. That all other reasonable ways & means we shall endeavour to undeceive the people by exposing the ignorance and Inabilities of such practitioners as aforesaid.

5. That we meet on the first Wednesday in every month at the house of Thomas Sturlock, or such other house as shall be agreed on by the major part of us the better to keep up to those articles and to concert such further measures as may be proper to remedy the growing mischiefs aforesaid. Dated this 28th July 1729

Wm Smith
S: Cloies
Jos: Alexander
Jno: Chambers
E. W.

From the original MS. in the Jay Papers (in package lettered "Twenty-eight Documents"), owned by the N. Y. Hist. Soc. See also June 24.

William Smith, who wrote this "Agreement," was the father of the other William Smith who wrote the History of the Province of New York (N. Y., 1757). He was born in 1697, was admitted to the bar of New York on May 20, 1724, and died in 1769. Thomas Scordel, at whose house the lawyers agreed to hold their monthly meetings, was a "vintner (commonly an Irish tavern keeper) of New York City, whose will, dated March 31, 1737, was proved May 14, 1747.—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1093), 116.

Prior to the discovery of this "Agreement made among Law- yers," our knowledge was quite incomplete regarding the require- ments for admission to the bar in the first half of the eighteenth century. In the Hist. of the Bench and Bar of New York, ed. by David McAdam and others, Vol. I (N. Y., 1897), 178, H. W. Jessup says: "Thus early [1756] do we find recorded, and much earlier doubtless there existed, a dissatisfaction in regard to the prepara- tion of members of the profession who were admitted to the bar. There is no reason to believe that prior to the Revolution any particular scheme of legal education existed in the Colony of New York." W. H. Peckham states (ibid., 191):

"As early as 1744 the lawyers of New York entered into an association to free the judiciary from the exercise of the king's prerogative. Mr. H. B. Dawson, in his tract on the Sons of Liberty, traces the inception of that society in New York to the formation of this primitive 'bar association.' None of the records of the association (so-called) have come down to us; and, indeed, it probably never presented a public character as a formally organized body, but operated quite spontaneously, the bar as a whole readily following the leadership of a few active spirits." The efforts made by a group of lawyers, in 1744, to free the judiciary from the king's prerogative, may have been the inception of the Society of the Sons of Liberty, but it was not the earliest association of the bar in New York. That, we see from the foregoing "Agreement," dates from 1729, and had for its aim the maintenance of a high standard of legal education and efficiency.

The consistory of the Dutch Church resolves "that in the Tower, above the roof of the Church, a door shall be made in an opening about 8 feet high and about 4 feet broad, with or without glass; also, at the same height, on the other three sides of the Tower, shall be made a light, about 8 feet high and three broad, with small boards running down side, or a sash, as may be judged necessary; and that the croon, the ball and the weathercock on the Tower, he made proportional to one another."—Eccles. Rec., IV: 2476.

William Burnet, former governor of New York, died at Boston, Sept., aged 52. An Elegy Upon His Excellency William Burnet, Esq: was the title of a broadside, printed in Boston, in praise of his wisdom, his learning, and other virtues. One of these broadsides is in the N. Y. Pub. Library. An inventory of his personal effects included a "Prospect of New York / Ditto of Boston 10/".—See description of the Burgis View, I: 241-42.

The account of Henry Beekman, the high sheriff, dated Aug. 19, 1719 (q.b.), is paid by the common council, it being "for Re- pair to the Prison of this City (when it was burnt)."—M. C. C. III: 1439.

Charles Sleigh and Annastie, his wife, mortgage to Abraham de Peyster the property subsequently known as No. 1 Broadway; on May 31, 1743, they conveyed the property to him.—Liber Deed., XXXIV: 242-46. See Aug. 16, 1755, and dates cited therein under for the history of plot No. 1 Broadway, the Kennedy House, &c. See Aug. 15, 1644, for the ground-brief of this plot, received from Director Kieft by Thomas Breen.

The estate of "Mr Stephen De-Lancie of the City of New York, Merchant . . . his Country House at Bowmenall in the Out- Ward" is mentioned in a court record.—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace, 517.

"The Narrow Street which runs through the land of Adolph Philipse Esq. Commonly Called Goelets Street" is mentioned in the M. C. C., III: 145-57. This was what was called Morris Street, called on Pl. 64, Vol. I, Beaver Lane. It was regulated in 1786 (M. C. C., MS: IX: 249., and was called Morris Street before 1836, as shown on Colton's Topographical Map, Pl. 124, Vol. III. Attorney-General Bradley makes a representation against the colonial assemblies, pointing out their tendency to act as regula- tors of the crown. He recommends, in behalf of the crown, be present in the assembly when business is transacted.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 901-5.

The city is debtor under the Dongan Charter for 16 years' quit- rent per annum (originally a beanskin), ten shillings being allowed for the weekly offerings.—Journals of the City Chamberlain, II: 175. On Dec. 11, "the Treasurer paid to Archibald Kennedy Esq his Majesty's
Collector and Receiver General of this Province Sixteen Bever Nov. Nov.

Skins in full of the Quitt Rent of the Charter of this Corporation to the 25th of April, 1715, as appears from the said Charter Dated the Eleventh day of December, 1729 and at the same time paid unto the Said Archibald Kennedy Sixteen years Quitt Rent (being four pounds Proclamation Money) for the Patent at the ferry in Kings Country as Appears by his Receipt upon the same—M. G. C., III: 148.

Richard Davis (nurse of a war veteran who was passed on the New York station), acting under power of attorney from Roy Willey, of London, conveys to Luis Gomez and his three sons, Mordecai, Daniel, and David, for £0. 30s. a piece of ground described as beginning "at the south-east corner of the Jewish burial-place" and extending to the "Hole in the Line of Chatham Square."—Liber Deeds, XXXI: 109, 319, 406. This transfer included the old Jewish burial-ground.—See also survey in Cong. Shearith Israel archives. For history of the plot, with references to the litigation involved, see Daly, Settlement of the Jews in N. Am., 15, 39-44. On Nov. 24, 1759, Gomez and his sons executed a bond, reciting the conveyance to them, by purchase, "for a burial place for the use of the Jewish nation in general;" acknowledging that they held the land in trust, and promising that it should so remain.—Liber Deeds, XXXII: 774.

In this connection, Mr. Samuel Oppenheim informs the author that "These instruments show that the Willey land adjoined the then Jewish burying-ground. That this adjoining land was used as far back as 1685 is shown by the extract tombstone of Benjamin Bueno de Mesquita, who died that year.—See Pubs. Am. Jewish Hist. Soc., 1909, 91-92; and ibid., No. 18 (1909), 93-122. References are made in the latter work to many burials between 1683 and 1729 in this burying-ground.

"The old burying-ground, adjoining the Willey tract was acquired from William Merritt and Margaret, his wife, by a deed dated in 1731, No. 1, p. 191. This was never recorded and no copy has thus far been found. It is referred to in ibid., No. 27, p. 39, as in existence in 1784. It is also mentioned in 1772, in an opinion of the congregation's counsel, as before him at that time, with a confirmatory deed of 1701 [see John Taber Kempe's opinion, MS. in Cong. Shearith Israel archives].

"Daly's statements [op. cit.] about the location of the burying-ground are nearly all from Valentine's Manual (1860), 547, 555-57, and ibid. (1866), 614-15. He did not know of the Merritt deed, and assumed that the land adjoining the Willey property was the 1655 grant by the Dutch. I have never been able to verify the statement that the Dutch grant related to this neighborhood, though both it and the Merritt land were 'outside of the city.' The Dutch grant was of the free land of the company, and could not have been at this location, which was all in the hands of private owners.—See Hoffman, Estate and Rights, II: 246-50. The Jews' petition (1726), and Kempe opinion (1772) make no reference to a Dutch grant.

"There is no record of a burial there prior to 1685, except an unauthenticated one of 1669, referred to in the article, supra, in Pubs. No. 18, where, in a list of names, that of Abraham De Lucenas is given as of 1669, that man being among the early arrivals in 1666; but I am skeptical as to that date, as I found in a MS. a reference to him as alive in 1784 (N. Y. Col. MSS., XXXV: 189, Albany), and am sure this name refers to the Jewish minister who died about 1762.

"As to the power of the congregation to sell (Daly notwithstanding), see Pubs., No. 21, 185-190, and Gomez v. The Traders' Bank, 4 Sandford's (N. Y. Supreme Court) Reports, 102. The congregation to quit its title, purchased the claims of the surviving trustee's heirs—a joint tenancy, under the old law, giving them the right under which they could acquire all claims against the property. Also, the congregation, by its act of incorporation of 1784, held the title of the church in perpetuity, as its property for ever in perpetuity, as its property for ever

Dec.

1729

1870

In this year was made the Lyon Survey, or Bradford Map, the most important early engraved plan of the city, which it shows, in much detail, at the time of the granting of the Montgomery Charter (see summary under March 25). The plan is reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pl. 27. See also Pl. 26.

Although all likely available sources have been searched, no contemporary reference has been found to the making of this survey, or to the engraving of the plan, which was undoubtedly done in America. This silence is difficult to explain, as it seems highly probable that the plan, issued at this time, bore some official relation to the Montgomery Charter. It is also strange that it should not have been advertised by Bradford in his own paper.

Observe on this map that Markefield St. is so named, instead of Petticoat Lane as it was on the Miller Plan of 1695 (Pl. 25-a). See July 6, 1658.

Before this date, the laying out of Cherry St. was begun, and it had received its name, probably from the Cherry Gardens of Richard Sackett, on Cherry St. just beyond what is now Franklin Square.—Landmark Map Rep. Key, III: 996. See also May 28, 1790.

Before this date, Frankfort St. also was laid out. This street was named after the birthplace of Jacob Leisler. It was surveyed and regulated in 1761 (M. G. C., VI: 256); and was extended to Pearl St. in 1792 (Laws of N. Y., 1792, Chap. 49); and, further, to Skinner's St. (present Cliff St.) in 1795 (M. G. C., MS., No. 335, 335). See Pl. 174, Vol. III.

The former Van Cliff's Slip (see Aug. 9, 1692) is called Lyon's Slip on the Bradford Map. It was the subsequent Burling's Slip. See also May 5, 1776; March 2, 1744.

Before this date, Fletcher St. (between Maiden Lane and Lyon Slip) was laid out; although shown, it is unnamed on the Bradford Map. It was first mentioned as Fletcher St. in the records in 1736.—M. G. C., IV: 327. See Pl. 174, Vol. III.

For some time before this year, the Bowling Green Garden and tavern was a place of resort, refreshment, and entertainment, near the North River, in the western part of the block now bounded by Greenwich, Chambers, and Warren Sts., and West Broadway.—See Pl. 76, Vol. I. See also March 29, 1738; Landmark Map Rep. Key, III: 981, and 1750.

Before this year, the Countess Key Market had become known as the Fly Market.—See Landmark Map Rep. Key, III: 985, 986, citing Bradford Map; see also Sept. 6, 1699; Oct. 21, 1736.

The Carriovith View, published c. 1715, also shows the appearance of the city at about this time, with all its streets and principal buildings, to a point north of the Collect Pond. See Pl. 27-A, Vol. I.

The first stone-ware kiln or furnace in the United States was built in this year in the city. Clarkson Crolius wrote of it in 1842: "The lower part or arches are under the foundation of the house on the 5th lot from the corner of Centre and Reade Streets; the house is 17 feet wide. It was first called Corsellus' Pottery, afterwards Crolius' Pottery; what was called Potters Pump, celebrated for the purity of its water, was taken into the large well now used by the Manhattan Company for City purposes; it was at the foot of the hill called Potters Hill."—Man. Com. Coun. (1854), opp. p. 542, with sketch of the kiln.

In this year, or possibly a little earlier, Anthony Rutgers built his well-known mansion on the East River.—See Feb. 3, 1725.


Baltimore, Md., was laid out in this year by act of Assembly. Proceedings commence, and continue for nearly a year, to procure a new charter for the city. The common council appoints
Chronology: The English Period: 1664–1763

A committee to consider provisions for a petition to Gov. Montgomerie "for his Majesties Grant of Confirmation of the Charter of this Corporation in the Royal Style and of all their Ancient Rights and Privileges thereunto belonging and for such Additional Grants, Endowments, and Privileges as Can be Obtained for the Advantages Good Rule & Government of the Inhabitants of this City."—M.C.C., IV: 4. This committee reported on March 29 its recommendations, and by motion approved of a copy of which said petition and report is hereunto annexed.—Man. Com. Coun. (1876), 600, citing Land Papers (Albany).

The other warrant was to Cadwallader Colden "to survey, for the Corporation of New York, 400 feet below low water mark, on Hudson's River from the West to the limits of the fort, from thence (leaving out, for the use of the fort, all the west side of the street that leads down to Whitehall) eastward along the East river, to the north side of Corlaser's hook."—Col. Land Papers, 194. This warrant is printed in full in Man. Com. Coun. (1856), 599, from the original in Albany.

Colden reported, on Sept. 2, that he had made the survey, beginning "at a certain place near High Water Mark on the South end of a piece of Upland which lies between the said River and a piece of Meadow Ground or Marsh being the first piece of Meadow Ground or Marsh near Hudson's River to the Southward of Greenwich, and from whence the said Bestavers Killitie runs into Hudson's River. From which place of Beginning to the South side of the said Street from before the Fort running South eighteen degrees thirty minutes west on a Straight line the Distance is One hundred and Twenty five chains by the usual breadth of four hundred foot from Low Water Mark into the River contains eighty two acres and one half acre." He also surveyed "The soil of the East River from the north side of Corlaser's Hook to Whitehall," and found it contained 127 acres.—Man. Com. Coun. (1856), 598, citing Land Papers (Albany). See also Gerard, Treatise on the Title of the Corporation and Others to the Streets, Wharves, Parks, Ferries, etc. (1786), 72–73. For Colden's payment for this service, see Sept. 15.

The above described territory is substantially that covered by the Lyne Survey or Bradford Map (Fl. 17, Vol. I).

On Oct. 15, 1730, "A Draft of the New Charter and Confirmation to this Corporation was read and Approved" by the common council, and the committee which had the management of it was instructed to have it "Engrossed finished & Complated and the Seal Affixed with all Expedition."—M.C.C., IV: 28.

On Jan. 14, 1731, the common council resolved to borrow £500 on interest for one year "towards defraying the Expense of procuring A New Charter," and a committee was appointed to procure it. At the same session the corporation resolved to "Address his Excellency the Governor for his great favours and Goodness Shew to this Corporation in Granting their Petition Ordering & directing his Majesties Letters Patent for A New Charter."—Ibid., IV: 35. The recorder was directed to prepare a draft of this address, and, at a meeting of the common council on Feb. 8, 1731, it was read and approved, and an order was made to deliver it "to his Excellency on the Receipt of the New Charter." It was entered in full in the minutes of that date.—M.C.C., IV: 37–38. Meanwhile, Gov. Montgomerie signed the charter on Jan. 15, 1731.—See Feb. 11, 1731.

The day chosen for the formal presentation of the charter by the governor, and the address of thanks from the city magistrates, was Feb. 11, 1731 (5 S.), under which date, in the Chronology, will also be found a digest of the contents of the charter itself.

The committee appointed on Aug. 3, 1730, to borrow £1,000 for use in procuring the charter reported on March 31, 1731, that this sum had been borrowed of James de Lacoe by Oct. 1, 1730; and May which had been made by the common council to the city to mortgage to him "the Lots of Land Lying on the West Side of the Dock between the Weigh House Street [the present Moore St.] and the Broad Way, from the Custom House Street [the present Pearl St.] four hundred foot into the East River beyond low Water Mark, and also the Road of land in the Bowery Division of the Out Ward, for one year from Oct. 1, 1730. It was therefore ordered that the mayor execute the mortgage, "the Lease to bear date this day and Release tomorrow."—M.C.C., IV: 45–46. On the same day (March 31, 1731 p.m.), the committee which was appointed on Aug. 13, 1731, to prepare a draft of the memorial for procuring the charter reported that they had obtained this amount from John Chambers, "at the usual Interest of Eight pounds 4s. Centum
The Ikonography of Manhattan Island

1750 - 2

The Jewel Synagogue on Mill St. is consecrated. -Ibid., IV: 46-47.

April 22

The common council appoints a committee "to employ Workmen & Labourers and Agree for Materials for making a Peck on the West side of the Mouth of the Dock in such Convenient place as they shall see Needful concerning the further filling up [see July 5, 1738] of the said Dock." -M. C. C., IV: 11. On June 2, this committee reported that they had agreed with John Peak, a boatman, "to provide good and sufficient Wood of twenty foot long and to lay A Dock or Peerhead from the West part of the Great Dock into the River of forty foot long and twenty foot broad and twelve foot high in such A Convenient place as he shall be directed by the Corporation, the Said Peck to find all the Workmen and Materials to compleat the whole work at his own Charge." The specifications provided that the whare was "to be well laid and of good and sufficient Timber of about fourteen inches [wide] all of twenty foot long and to be well braced with Cedar Braces with good and sufficient Wall Plates upon the same at the Peer to be good and strong pieces for Tenders [faders] at two foot distance all Round the Peer." At the other part of the dock the tenders were "to Stand at six foot distance," and Peak was required "to load the same sufficient in each other, such as comodly. The work was to be finished by July 15, 1750, and the Corporation was to pay Peak £8215 on completion. The report was approved and the committee ordered to "direct where the said Peer head Shall be laid and see the same Completed according to the said Agreement." -Ibid., IV: 14-15. Peak was paid on July 15, 1750. (Not on the South West side of the Great Dock the same being Nine foot longer than was Agreed for by the Committee." -Ibid., IV: 25.

May 1

A subscription paper of this date aims to raise funds for the support of Quintin and Alexander Malcolm, as schoolmasters. The text is as follows:

"Whereas there is a Gentleman well recommended to his Excellency for his Knowledge in all parts of the Mathematicks as also his Brother who Teaches Greek and Latin and both 'Together Philosophy and the Languages the want of which in the Education of our Youth of this place is very Evident, and its to be feared will be more and more, so if some private hands (till the publick taste be taken into its Care) do not Interpose It is Therefore hoped that this opportunity will be embraced by all those whose Sentiments are, that Letters are the greatest distinguishing mark between us and Savages, & who desire that their Children and posterity should not be behind the rest of Letters:

"We therefore the Subscribers do each of us promise to pay to Quintin and Alexander Malcolm yearly the sums to our Names by us respectively Sett, for the term of three Years, after the time of their beginning to teach here.

"Provided the Said Quintin and Alexander Malcolm's for every five pounds £ Annun Subscribed as Said is, into their School admit one Boy or Youth by the Said Subscriber recommended & him the Said Boy or Youth teach all or any part of the Several Sciences by them the Said Quintin and Alexander Malcolm's profound & Taught, as the Said Subscriber in his Discretion Shall require Witnessed by the President of the University at New York in America the 18th Day of May 1750." -From MS. in box marked "New York, 1700-1760." N. Y. Hist. Soc. The document shows the beginning of the secondary school of 1712-30 (see Oct. 14, 1753), and appears to be the first mention of Quintin Malcolm.

16

The First Presbyterian Church (on Wall St.) was built in 1719 (q.v.) is conveyed in fee simple to the moderator of the general assembly of the Church of Scotland. -Iber Deeds, XXXI: 348-51.

June 2

A petition of Augustus Jay is laid before the common council, reporting on the West side of the Broadway in the West Ward of this City the Petitioner is the lawful Owner and Proprietor of several Lots of Land lying between the houses of Mr William smith and that late of Charles Phillips whereon lately Stood several Old Tenements (formerly the Estate of Balthazar Bayard deceased), which the Petitioner Has been Caued to be pulled down in Order to Erect several Houses thereon which when finished will be A Beauty and Ornament to the said Street, and for as much as the foundation of the Old Buildings for about Sixty seven foot in length were Beveling and not upon A Straight Line with the Other Buildings on the Said Street which Rendered the Said Street uneven and Ugly. The Petitioner therefore Humbly prays that this Court will direct the surveyor of this City to Survey and lay out the said Street whereunto the aforesaid Lots front upon A Straight Line, Contiguous to the building of the Lots to the north of the said Lots and forthwith Intends to Erect for the Beauty and uniformity of the said Street, according to a survey laid before the common council - M. C. C., IV: 15-14. Mr. Jay built the final houses as known as Nos. 9 and 11 Broadway. They became the Atlantic Garden subsequent to 1756. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 976. This building was never Burns' coffee-house, as stated by Valentine in Man. Com. Coun. (1845), 424-45; ibid. (1858), opp. p. 278; ibid. (1865), 513-14. See also 1656, and April 30, 1745.

Valentine states that an order was given in 1734 (apparently in the foregoing connection) for levelling or straightening Broadway above the Parade. No such order at this time, besides that above mentioned, is recorded in the Minutes. He states that, on the west side of Broadway above Morris St. stood four old buildings, adjoining each, with, between them, turned gables facing Broadway, a sketch of which was attached to the order to show the straightening or levelling necessary at this point, and the consequent need of demolishing the buildings. The sketch is reproduced and the neighbourhood described in Man. Com. Coun. (1865), 514. The original order does not now appear to be in the city archives.

There is advertised for sale "a lot of land lying on the South side of Queens Street, part of the ground at the old Slaughter-house." -N. T. Gaz., June 18, 1750. This was the slaughter-house ordered removed by the common council in 1721. -M. C. C., III: 250-51. See Oct. 11, 1270.

Montgomery issues an order to the attorney-general to prepare letters patent for the new city charter; and an order to the surveyor-general (Colden) to survey the ground under water around the lower part of the island. -See summary under March 23.

Nicholas Bayard announces that he has erected a sugar refinery, for making "double and single refined Looaf-Sugar, as also Powder and Shop-Sugars, and Sugar-Candy," which he supplies at wholesale and retail, having procured from Europe "an experienced Artist in that Mystery." -N. T. Gaz., Aug. 10-17, Oct. 19, 1753. The building stood north-east of the city hall, between Wall and King Sts., and midway between Nassau and William Sts. -Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 962. In 1773, this refinery was turned into a tobacco factory. -Stevens, Progress of N.Y. in a Century (1876), 27. It was demolished about the time of the Revolution, and handsome dwelling-houses were built on Wall St., covering its site.


A letter from New York, dated Sept. 27 (error for Aug. 27) 1812 states: "On Friday last [Aug. 21], our Garrison and Militia, Herse and Foot, were under Arms till after 6 at Night, in order to receive Governor Gordon of Pennsylvania, who came not till the next Day [Aug. 23] and then was received by his Excellency our Governor (attended with the Corporation and principal Gentlemen) at his landing. The Ladies were put into his Excellency's Coach drawn by 6 Horses, and the Governor walked up to the Fort, attended as above, and at the Entering the Fort Gate were saluted by a Number of Guns. Governor Gordon residing between Wall and King Sts., and the Ladies at Col. Gilbert's at the Bowery, in the pretty House which Mr. Bickley built." -Penn. Gaz. (Phil.), Sept. 3-10, 1750.

Gov. Montgomery, in a message to the council, asks that consideration be given to the "miserable State of the Officers Barracks in the Fort New-York," and asks that the permanent Barracks be repaired. -Ibid., Sept. 10-17.

Colden reports the particulars of his survey of the ground under water the lower part of the island. -See summary under March 25.

A house and lot, advertised for sale, are described as extending from Harvard Square "to the lane formerly called Drain-Ditch and now called The Sloop." -N. T. Gaz., Sept. 7, 1750. For location of Sloop Lane, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1009.

An advertisement states that on this day, "at the custom-House, in this City (where a convenient Room is fitted up), James Lyne designs to Teach in the Evenings (during the Winter) Arithmetic.
in all its parts, Geometry, Trigonometry, Navigation, Surveying, Gauging, Algebra, and sundry other parts of Mathematical Learning. Whoever inclines to be instructed in any of the said Parts of Mathematical Knowledge, may agree with the said James Lyne at the House of William Bradford in the City of New-York."—N. Y. Gen., Aug. 3—Sept. 7, 1750. James Lyne was the surveyor whose name [Dutch] resolution was preserved by the city and made during this year.—See Pl. 27, Vol. I. In addition to the account of this engraver given in I: 257, mention should be made of his will, dated March 3, 1753, which was recorded at Trenton, N. J., Dec. 10, 1761, in Liber Will., II: 46.

The legislature passed an act to enable the common council of New York to raise a sum by subscription for the repair of the city hall, repair and enlarge the prisons and goal, erect watch-towers when needed, purchase two fire-engines, and defray the contingent charges of the city.—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 645.

This is to give Notice, That the Mercator Chart Drawn by Phillip Cockrem, extending from the Lat. of 9 Degrees to the Lat. of 45 Degrees North; Easternly to the Island of Barbados, Westely to the entrance of Mississipi: Is now entirely finished and printed on fine Royal Paper, and are to be seen and sold at the House of Phillip Cockrem in Prince-street, near Smith-street, or at John Macklen- batter at the Sign of the Blue Anchor on the Hook, New York N. Y. Gen., Oct. 19-26, 1750. Macklenbatter was a tavern-keeper. In 1707 he lived on Bridge-street.—See Aug. 26, 1750, and Apr. 7, 1751.

The court of general sessions of the peace gives Phillip Wilkin- son, "of this City Mariner," liberty "to bid his Grandson Isaac Bedlow aged fourteen years or thereabouts (and son of Isaac Bed- low) apprentice to John Duncombe of the said City Cooper for the term of seven years, Isaac Bedlow the father being somewhere beyond sea and the Boys Mother in the Province of New Jersey."—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (MS.), 259.

In a petition to the king, Capt. Anthony Rutgers asks for a grant in fee simple of the Swamp and Fresh Water Pond adjacent to the Duke's Farm. This petition and so affidavit supporting it set forth the following facts: This property was granted by William and Mary, Aug. 9, 1694 (see under Sept. 20, 1694), to Capt. John Evans, his heirs and assigns. It is thus described: "beginning at a stake set in the ground on the South side of the said pond and at the North East Corner of the land belonging to the same, a line running along the south side of the said Swamp and pond by the Upland to the beach on the East side of Hudson's River so along the beach to the upland, thence crossing a small Gut of the said Swamp to the land on the East side thereof thence by the said land as runs to the Tan Yards, and said the said land where before contained in all seventy acres as by a survey then taken thereof appeared."

This grant to Evans was declared, on May 16, 1699 (q. v.), one of the extravagant grants, and was vacated, among others, by an act of assembly. It was further enacted that, in future, it should not be in the power of a governor to make a grant of "The King's Farme, the King's garden, The Swamp and Fresh water . . . for any longer than his own time in the Government."
1730
December

Rutgers' petition further states that "the said Swamp is filled constantly with standing water for which there is no natural vent and being covered with bushes and small Trees, is by the stagnation and putrescence of its said water rendered exceedingly dangerous and of fatal consequence to all the inhabitants of the north part of this City bordering near the same, they being subject to very many deceases and distempers, which by all Physicians and by long experience are imputed to those unwholesome vapours occasioned thereby and as the said Swamp is upon a level with the Waters of Hackensack and the North Rivers, no person has ever yet attempted to clear the same, nor ever can under a grant thereof which is to expire with the next New Gov't; for the expense in clearing the same will be so great and the length of time in doing the same such that it will never be attempted but by a grantee of the Fee simple thereof, and as the same can be of no benefit until it is cleared, so no person hath hitherto accepted a grant of the said land on the terms in the said Act mentioned, but the same hath ever since lain and still remains unimproved and uncultivated to the great prejudice and annoyance of the adjacent farms particularly to a Farm of your Petitioner's adjoining thereto, which Your Petitioner after having been at a great charge and expense in settling, cannot prevail on any tenant to take the same or get any servants to continue there for any time while the said swamp remains in its present state...

"unless this swamp be drained and cleared it must for ever remain a Pest and public nuisance for the time to come as it hath done for 33 years past and as the City is now extended very near the borders of this Swamp and as the same continuing in the condition it now is may very prejudicially affect the labouring Men who dwell in the same vicinity to the Town near this Swamp where land is purchased at an Easy rate on account of this Swamp and which actually lose one third of their time in sickness, and your Petitioner being willing and desirous to be at the expense of draining and clearing the same on having a grant of the inheritance thereof your petitioner will most humbly prays" (the king) to grant him the "Fee simple and inheritance of the said Swamp." An order by the king in council referred the petition to the lords of trade on Jan. 28, 1731.—*N. Y. Col. Docs.,* V. 914-18. An order in council was issued on Aug. 12, 1731, empowering the governor to grant a patent to Anthony Rutgers "for a certain swamp and fresh pond, called the Fresh water, adjacent to the Duke's farm upon New York Island, containing in all 70 acres."—*Col. Land Papers,* 198. A letter dated Dec. 5, 1732, entered in *Trinity Minutes* under date of April 25, 1733, refers to this order. Rutgers apparently did not receive this grant until two years later. On Nov. 1, 1735, a statute was passed repealing the law of 1699 (see May 16, 1699) so far as it related to the Swamp and Fresh Water.—*Col. Laws N. Y.*, II: 283-25. This enabled Rutgers to take his grant from Gov. Cooby on Dec. 31, 1733 (q.v.).—*N. Y. Col. Docs.,* V. 960-62. See April 6, 1735, for Rutgers' petition to drain this land into the Hudson. See also *Coun. Coun. (1846)* 421-31.

3 The French are building a fort at "Crownpoint," and intend to build one at "Tiederondequet."—*Col. Coun. Min.,* 311.

4 The number of vessels "entered in and cleared out of the Port of New York from December 1730 to December 4, 1740" was as follows: "Entered Inwards, 211 Vessels, whereas 11 were from Antigua, 14 from Barbados, 15 from Bermudas, 28 from Boston, 5 from Bristol, 12 from Curacoa, 5 from Dover, 30 from Jamaica, 5 from Madera, 7 from London, 1 from Newfoundland, 3 from North Carolina, 3 from Philadelphia, 2 from Rhode Island, 2 from South Carolina, 5 from Surinam; the rest from sundry other Parts. "Cleared Out, 223 Vessels, whereas 3 were to Amsterdam, 18 to Antigua, 23 to Barbados, 26 to Boston, 9 to Curacoa, 23 to Jamaica, 5 to London 1 to Madera, 8 to Newfoundland, 7 to North Carolina, 3 to Philadelphia, 12 to Rhode Island, 9 to South Carolina, the rest to sundry other Ports."—*Man. Coun. Coun.* (1864) 686, citing *N. Y. Gaz.,* Jan. 16, 1731. The amount of shipping at this port, compared with that of Boston and Philadelphia, is shown by the following report:

- At Boston, entered Inwards 513 Vessels...  
- Had there been 625 Vessels...  
- In New-York, entered Inwards 211 Vessels...  
- In New-York, cleared out 222...  
- In Philadelphia, entered Inwards 161 Vessels...  

According to an advertisement, the Boston and Philadelphia Dec. posts are to start on this day "to perform their Stages once a Fort 6 night during the three Winter Months." Also "this Gazette will be Published every evening a Morning during that Time."*N. Y. Gaz.,* Nov. 30-Dec. 5, 1750. On March 8, 1751, a weekly service replaced the fortnightly.—*Ibid.*, March 18, 1751.

Montgomery reports to the lords of trade that he has received a new seal for the province, and is returning the old one.—*N. Y., Col. Docs.,* V. 909.

1731

In this year, the French completed their fortress at Crown Point on Lake Champlain. See Dec. 3, 1730.

The City of New-York has now more as many Inhabitants as Philadelphia, and is a more delightful Place: The Gentlemen here are exceeded by none in Kindness and Civility to Strangers; the Country one of the pleasantest [sic] in the Universe; the Chime temperate, the Air serene; for except about the latter End of August and September, they have no Drizel, foggy or thick Weather; one of their Showers of Rain is generally over in two Hours, then are they blest with a clear Sky. Here are no Pithics or Consumptions, and so very few Physicians and Apothecaries that People live to a very great Age. They have very few Clergy, and are signal for their Morals and Beneficence."—*The Importance of the British Plantations in America to this Kingdom, London, 1731* (attributed by Sabin to F. B.)

From this year, or the following, dates the engraved view of the New Dutch Church, and its immediate surroundings, on the corner of Nassau and Liberty Sts., drawn by Wm. Burgis, and reproduced and described in *Vol. I, Pl. 28.* This is the earliest view we have, made within the city.

"A View of Fort George with the City of New York from the S. W.," drawn at about this period was engraved by I. Carvetham some years later. It is reproduced and described in *Vol. I, Pl. 31.*

The population of the city and province of New York, for the year 1731, is found in two contemporary records. One of these, entitled "Abstract of the Accounts of the number of Inhabitants of the several Cities and Counties in the Province of New York. Nov 2, 1731," and signed by Rip van Dam, gives the following figures: For the city, 7,104 whites, 1,577 blacks, total 8,681 for the province, 43,049 whites, 7,202 blacks, total 50,244.—*N. Y. Col. Docs.,* V. 929. These same figures are found in an old MS. now preserved in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. (in box labelled "New York, 1700-1760"). This shows the "Number of souls on the Island of New York as taken by the census of May, 1733." The other source of authority is a MS. bound with a volume of the printed *Laws, Statutes, Ordinances... of the City of New York* (N. Y., 1749), now in the N. Y. Pub. Library. It is called an "Acted" of the Number of Inhabitants in the Province of New York taken by order of The Honble Rip Van Dam Esq' President &c—finished the 27th October 1731." The figures of this record are: For the city, 7,025 whites, 1,577 blacks, total 8,622; for the province, 43,058 whites, 7,231 blacks, total 50,289. This account was printed by O'Cullaghan in *Dio. Hist. N. Y.,* I: 471 (where an obvious typographical error occurs in the figures for the total number of whites in the province, but which has been corrected here).

The number of houses in New York City is estimated at about 1,400.—From old MS. bound with copy of the *Laws, Statutes, Ordinances... of the City of New York* (pub'd Jan. 27 and Feb. 1, 1748; and printed by Parker, 1749, in N. Y. Pub. Library (having the signature of Brandt Schuyler on title-page). In 1731 and 1732, the broad plaza known as Whitehall (see Marchvell, in *Landmark Map Ref. Key, III* 1005), was diminished by the laying out of a park bounded by the present Whitehall, Pearl, Moore, and Water Streets.—*Later B. 9, 10* (in comptroller's office). For a view of Whitehall before it was thus diminished, see *Pl. 25, Vol. I.*

In this year, Adrian Bancker, silversmith, was admitted as a Freeman of New York. He continued his trade for about 50 years. Several specimens of his work are described in *Mum. Museum of Art Cat. of Exhibition of Silver used in N. Y., N. J., and the South* (1911), 9-11.

Two silver tankards, made by Peter Quintard, who was admitted as a Freeman of New York in this year, are described in *Bid.,* 42-43.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1711 William Huerin, silversmith, was admitted as a freeman of New York in this year. He had an active part in the controversy which arose among the congregation of the French Church, in 1724, when the consistory dismissed the pastor, Rev. Mr. Row. For a short sketch of his life and a description of a porriolat made by him, see ibid., xxxv, 25-34.

1715 Philip Grote, admitted as a freeman of New York in this year, was one of the early American silversmiths. For a short history of his life, and a description of some of his works, see ibid., 25-36.

Jan. 1 Janu de la Montagne is appointed door-keeper, bell-ringer, graeclegger, and watchman of the Dutch Church in Garden St., in place of his father, who has just died. His duties are prescribed in detail. Among these is the following: “You shall keep the bier in the shed made for it in the churchyard; and send it in due time to the house of the deceased.” Changes are prescribed for the various expenses of a burial. He signed his appointment on Oct. 12, 1739. — Eccles. Rec., IV, 2490-95.

13 The treasurer is ordered to pay John Cure for expenses of the corporation at his house “at the time of surveying the Boundaries of this City from Bestivers Killidie to the Fort and from Whitehall to Coliers hoop...” — M. C. G., IV, 36. Cure was proprietor of a tavern in Falton ( Fulton ) St. — See May 24, 1717.

14 The common council appoints a committee to inspect the city hall and chapel, to see what repairs are needed, to employ workmen, procure materials, and see that the repairs are made as soon as possible. — M. C. G., IV, 35.

15 George Montgomerie is appointed to the new charter for the city, and it is attested by the attorney-general. — See summary of the proceedings to obtain the charter, under March 23, 1730, and digest of its contents, under Feb. 11, 1731.

Feb. 11 Gov. John Montgomerie formally conveys to the mayor and other city officials the so-called Montgomerie Charter (see PL. 50, Vol. IV); this was the third English charter of the city of New York, the first being the Nicolls Charter of 1665, and the second the Dongan Charter of 1686. The so-called Cornbury or Queen Anne Charter, of 1708, which referred only to ferries, is not included separately in this enumeration. The following account of the ceremonies is recorded in the Minutes of the Common Council:

“M. F. Mayor attended by M. F. Recorder the Aldermen Assistants High Sheriff, Chamberlain, Town Clerk, Coroner, High Constable Petty Constables & Other Officers of this Corporation at the hour of ten in the Forenoon... went in their formalities from the City Hall to his Majestys Garrison Fort George and there waited upon his Excellency John Montgomerie Esq’ Capl General and Governor in Chief of this Province in Council who then was pleased in the presence of this Court (the Representatives of this Corporation) to deliver unto Robert Roosevelt, Then Mayor of this Corporation his Majestys Royal and most Gracious Charter to the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of this City under the Great Seal of this Province and thereupon the Oaths Appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and supremacy the Test and Abjuration Oath were Administered to the Said Robert Lurting Esq’ as Mayor, Clerk of the Market and Water Baylliff of the City of New York and one of his Majestys Justices of the Peace of the City & County of New York and also the usual Oaths of Office of Mayor Clerk of the Market and Water Baylliff and Justice of the Peace in the Presence of his Excellency the Governor and Council and in the Presence of all the Aldermen and Members of this Court.”

This “Court” then presents to the governor the address, which was read and recorded in the Minutes on Feb. 8, and which is again entered in the Minutes in full at this time. The governor replies: “I am very glad that it has been in my power to promote the Prosperity and interest of the City of New York which I believe I have Effectually done by now delivering to your Mayor the Kings Royal and most Gracious Charter. It gives me great satisfaction, my being fully Assured that the Officers Named in the Charter are respectful to the Towns and will do their duty, with a strict regard for his Majesties service and the good of the City.”

The mayor informs the governor that, pursuant to the authority granted to him under the charter he has appointed Elderman James Sharp as Surveyor of the city, and after appointment, “after drinking the Kings health His Excellency the Governors and Prosperity to the Corporation,” the city officials return to the common council chamber in the city hall, the mayor resumes the chair, and, as required by the new charter, administers the stated oaths appointed by parliament, “instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and supremacy the Test and Abjuration Oath,” to the various new city officials named in the charter, for the faithful execution of their offices; “and soon after the Court went down to the Entrance of the City Hall and after the Ringing of three Bells and Proclamation made for Silence Caused the said Charter to be published.”

On returning to the council chamber, it is ordered that the board return thanks “to Joseph Murray Esq’ Attorney at Law” for amending and completing the draft of the charter, “in which he has given us a lasting Instance of his great Learning Ability and Integrity in his Profession as well as for his Respect to this Corporation.” Thanks are also extended to Assistant Alderman John Chambers, attorney at law, “for his Great Care Diligence and solicitation he has been at in Assisting the Procuring Expediting and obtaining the Said Charter for the Seal.” A resolution is passed, also, to “Compliment” James de Lancy, Peter Warren (commander of H. M. S. “Sneley”), James Alexander, William Jamison, William Smith (attorneys at law), and John Avery with “the Freedom of this Corporation.” — M. C. G., IV, 37-44.

THE MONTGOMERIE CHARTER

(Description and digest of contents)

The text of the Montgomerie Charter was not entered in the Minutes of the Common Council, as was that of the earlier charters. The original document, consisting of 53 paragraphs, with a large provincial seal attached, is still owned by the city, having been deposited for safe-keeping in the N. Y. Public Library by Comptroller Bird S. Coler in 1899, together with the Dongan Charter and several other public documents belonging to the city. The seal in that of the London firm from England in 1730. —See Dec. 24, 1790 and Doc. Hist. N.Y., Vol. IV. For reproduction of the Charter, see PL. 50, Vol. IV.

On April 15, 1751, an entry in the Minutes shows that William Sharpas, the city clerk, was paid £5, “by him dishar’d and paid to Mr. Abraham Lodige, for writing fair in a Book the Charter of this City for the use of the Corporation with Memorial Notes as Appears by his Acct which was Audited by this Court and Allowed.” — M. C. G., IV, 50. On July 15, 1751, Lodge was also paid £29110s., “in full of his Acct for writing and fair Copying a Petition to his Excellency, Engrossing the New Charter, thirty-five Skins of large parchment, Silk Laces and for fair Writing an Address to his Excellency as Appears by his Acct which is Audited & allowed.” On the same day John Roosevelt was paid “for a Tin box for the New Charter.” —Ibid., IV, 68-61. The charter was printed for the first time by John Peter Zeager in 1735 (see Oct. 25, 1734), on 16 leaves, folio.

The Montgomerie Charter not only grants additional privileges, rights, and estate to the city, but it is in its terms confirmatory of prior grants, and of the Dongan and Cornbury charters. It recurs in full these earlier charters, concerning the validity and force of which questions had arisen by reason of the diversity of the names of the grantees, and because prior grants and charters had been made in the names of the governors instead of the sovereigns, respectively. There was, therefore, question, as appears from the text of the charter, whether the city had been hitherto legally incorporated.

The charter recites the fact that since the granting of the Dongan Charter, in 1666 (p. v.), the citizens of New York have built at their own expense the “City Hall, and Goals, Rooms, and Places for the sitting of the Courts of Justice, and Chambers adjoining” five market-houses; “the crane and bridge; the common sewer leading through the great dore; a magazine, or powder house near the River Water; several other public buildings and conveniences; and the new ferry-house on Nassau Island, with barn and pound adjoining. It states that by the increase in buildings and population the city had become “a considerable sea-port, and exceedingly necessary and useful to our King and Kingdom of Great Britain, in supplying our Government in the West Indies with Bread, Flour, and other Provisions.” On this account the charter establishes the city as a body politic and corporate, under its former name of “The Mayor, Aldermen, and Commonalty of the City of New York,” with the right of personal succession, appointment, purchase, hold, and demise of seigniories, etc., in fee or otherwise.

It makes New York “a free City of itself;” with power “to sue and be sued,” etc., in all courts, “in as full and ample Manner and
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1731 Form, as any of our other ledge Subjects of our said Province;" with power also to purchase and hold lands, tenements, goods, and chattels; and to use a common seal, or "break, change and new-make another common Seal, when, and as often as to them it shall seem convenient."

The boundaries of the city are specially fixed by the charter, as follows: "To begin at the River Creek, or Run of Water called Spyt den Duyn, over which King's-Bridge is built, where the said Run of Water passes to alter and roll into the North Side thereof, at Low-Water-Mark, and so to run along the said River, Creek, or Run, on Westchester Side, at Low-Water Mark, unto the East-River or Sound, and from thence to cross over to Nassau Island, to Low-Water-Mark there, including Great-Barn- Island, or the Slips; one and Marting Bay as far along all Nassau Island Shore, at Low-Water-Mark, unto the South Side of Red-Hook; and from thence to run a Line across the North-River, so as to include Nutten Island, Bedlow's Island, Bucking-Ham Island and the Oyster Island, to Low-Water-Mark on the West Side of the North-River, or so far as the Limits of our said Province extended there, and so to run up along the West Side of the said River, at Low-Water-Mark, or along the limits of our said Province, until it comes directly opposite to the first mentioned River or Creek, and thence to the Place where the said Boundaries first begin according to Governor Clinton's Explanation (1750), "Col. Montgomerie . . . erected the Town of New York, into a City and County, and extended their Jurisdiction to the West side of Hudson's River opposite to the Town."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI, 575.

The boundaries of the seven wards are also prescribed by this charter,—the West, South, Dock, East, North, Montgomery, and Out Wards. Regarding the division of the city into wards, see Du Simitière's description of these boundaries according to landmarks standing at the time he wrote, in June, 1796, and with reference to the Bradford Map (Pl. 27, Vol. I), printed in full in I: 257-58. See also the division in 1683, prior to the Dongan Charter.—M. C. G., I: 112-13. The "Soil four Hundred Foot, beyond Low-Water-Mark, on Hudson's River, from a certain Creek or Kill called Bestaver's Killtie, southward to the Fort, and from thence, the same Number of Feet, beyond Low-Water-Mark, round the Fort, and along the East-River, as far as to the North Side of a certain Hill, called Corlaser's Hook," is specifically included in the grants conveyed by the charter, and also embraced in the description of the boundaries of the West, South, Dock, and East Wards.—See also Hoffman, Treatise on the Estates and Rights of the Corporation, 166-206.

The city government is established; officials are named, and their duties prescribed, with the manner of appointing their successors. For example, the governor is required to appoint the mayor, sheriff, and coroner, yearly. Freemen who are inhabitants and freeholders of each ward are to elect the aldermen and assist- ant aldermen for their ward, and are to elect two constables. However, in the Out Ward there are to be four assessors, two collectors, and four constables. As provided in the Dongan Charter (see Sept. 29, 1686), appointments and elections are to be held "on the Feast Day of St. Michael, the Arch-Angel," and the appointees, etc., are required to take oath of office on the 14th of October following. The common council is to consist of "the Mayor or Recorder, with four or more Aldermen, and four or more Assistants." They are given power to make "all such Laws, Statutes, Rights, Ordinances, and Constitutions, which to them or the greater Part of them shall seem "good, useful or necessary," but not repugnant to the laws of England or the province; and such laws are to remain in force for one year only unless confirmed by the governor and council of the province.

The following appointees are confirmed by the charter to be the proper persons: Robert Lutting, surveyor; Cornelius de Peyster, chamberlain and treasurer; Richard Nicols, coroner; Edmund Peers, high constable; and Robert Cranell, marshal; John Cruger, alderman, and John Moore, assistant, for the Dock Ward; Hermanus van Gelder, alderman, and John Cruger, recorder, for the West Ward; Col. Frederic Philipse, alderman, and Isaac de Peyster, his deputy; Gerardus Stuyvesant, alderman, and Samuel Kip, assistant, for the Out Ward; Anthony Rutgers, alderman, and Egbert van Borsom (van Borsum), assistant, for the North Ward; John Rosevelt (Roosevelt), alderman, and Petrus Rutgers, assistant, for the East Ward; Johannes Hudenbreeck, alderman, and Gerardus Beckman, assistant, for Montgomery Ward; constables, assessors, Feb. 11, and collectors are also named.

The common council is given full power to establish and operate ferries around Manhattan Island for carrying people, horses, cattle, and goods between Manhattan and opposite shores, to let or otherwise dispose of them, and receive all fees and profits arising therefrom. Power is also given to the common council to build, repair, and lay out bridges, lanes, highways, streets and alleys, and to raise and impose taxes for the same, and to take all necessary steps for keeping and preserving Markets, at the five several Places (in the said City of New York, on every Day in the Week throughout the Year, except Sunday), as follows, to wit. One Market at Counties-Dock; one other Market, at the Old-Slip, at Burgier's-Patit; one other Market at Coun- ties-Dock; one other Market at the Long-Bridge; and one other Market by the Long-Bridge; and as many more as the corporation may think fit to establish. (Gerard states that this authority to lay out streets, etc., "is one of a public character or direction, and not of private interest, involving ownership or franchise, and it has always been considered subject to legislative modification or control."—A Treatise on the Title of the Corpora- tion, 37.)

The charter confirms to "all and every the respective Inhabitants and Freeholders," and to "their several and respective Heirs and Assigns forever assigned," "all the Lands and Hereditaments" granted to them by former governors, lieutenant-governors, or commanders-in-chief of the province, or by any of the former mayors, etc., or by others having title under such grants, saving the quit-rents reserved by their grants. (These quit-rents, which were usually a merely nominal consideration in the early grants, have been extinguished, or are now extinguished by the commutation or by the operation of the statute of limitations, which commenced to run against quit-rents on Jan. 1, 1820."—Treatise on the Title of the Corporation, 37, citing Laws of N. T., 1815, Chap. 119.)

The charter further gives full power to the corporation to pur- chase and hold, in fee simple, any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, in or out of the city, not exceeding the "clear yearly rent or value of £1000," and this is to be without further letters patent or power from England's sovereign. But see Chancellor Kent, The Charter of the City of New York, with Notes thereon (1854).

Finally, the charter gives and confirms to the mayor, aldermen, and commonalty of the city of New York, and their successors forever, all public buildings and improvements, which the charter names in full; all the lands, ferries, docks, water-courses, etc., on Manhattan Island, including the soil under water 400 feet beyond low-water mark, between Beaver's-Killtie and the fort on the Hudson River, and between Corlear's Hook and Whitehall on the East River, as well as all the grants contained in former charters; exceptions being made, however, of silver and gold mines, Fort George and its grounds, the Governor's Garden near the English containing ground, the King's traffic, the King's and adjoining swamp, and certain rights reserved to other persons. About 824 acres are added to the city property by the 400-foot strip beyond low-water on the Hudson, and about 127 acres on the East River. The charter provides that the corporation shall not exercise its right to build wharves beyond low-water mark without the consent of persons who have prior grants of wharf-space. Space is reserved for exterior streets 40 feet wide, for the convenience of trade, and "to plant Batteries thereon, in Case of any Necessities."

All of these grants are made at an annual quit-rent of 30 shil- lings, "Proclamation Money, besides and over, and above the yearly Quit-Rent of one Beaver Skin, or the Value thereof," as provided by the Dongan Charter, and also the yearly quit-rent of five shillings provided by the Cornbury (or Queen Anne) Charter.

This charter, which begins with the name of "George The Second," as governor, closes with this paragraph: "In Testimony whereof, we have caused these our Letters to be Made Patents, and the Great Seal of our said Province to be hereunto affixed, and the same to be entered of Record in our Secretary's Office of our said Province in one of the Books of Patents there remaining. Witness our trusty and well beloved John Montgomery, Esq. our Captain General and Governor of our said Province to the North, and the Province of New Jersey, and Territories depending thereon in America, and Vice Admiral of the same, &c, at our Fort George in New York, the fifteenth Day of January, in the fourth Year of our Reign." It is endorsed by a certificate of examination, Jan. 15, 1731, signed by R. Bradley, attorney-general, who states that it cor-
In accordance with the directions of the new charter, minor city officials—i.e., constables for all the wards, assessors for the Montegomery and Out Wards, and a collector for Montgomery Ward—having been elected, in obedience to warrants issued by the mayor to the aldermen, returns are made to the town clerk, and a list of those of the aldermen. Minutes of the Common Council. Such officials are to serve until Oct. 14, or longer, until successors are elected, in accordance with the provisions of the new charter. —M.G.C., IV: 44.

A public vendue is advertised to be held on March 24, at the Exchange Coffee House.”—N.T. Gen., March 1-9, 1731. This taverne stood at Broad and Water Sts. (see March 25, 1759). Numerous public vendues were held there in succeeding years.

"The Boston and Philadelphia Posts set out this day, in order to perform their Stations once a Week till the first of December next; and this Paper will come forth every Monday Morning during that time.”—N.T. Gen., March 1-8, 1731. Substantially the same advertisement made its appearance nearly every year at this season.

A Philadelphia writer says that inoculation for small-pox is beginning to spread. A Contant Advance on the foot of the Invoice (Exclusive of Commissions and Insurance),” payment to be made in nine months after delivery. The terms were accepted by the common council, and the committee was directed to give the order.—Ibid., IV: 56. See also an assessment levied May 25, 1731, for raising £300 for this purpose, showing the assessed valuation of the several wards.—Tax book (1721-25), 515, in comptroller’s office. The engines arrived Nov. 17 (q.v.), and on Dec. 1 a committee was appointed “to Employ Workmen to fit up A Convenient Room in the City Hall ... for securing the Fire Engines.”—M.G.C., IV: 122. On Aug. 17, 1723, De Lancey and his associates were paid £300, and the two fire engines were delivered to this Corporation and a bricklayer and a carpenter were paid for labour and materials “for Repairs lately done to the City Hall,” evidently to receive the fire-engines.—Ibid., IV: 149-50. Costello’s statement in Our Firemen, 23-24, that these engines were housed in two sheds in the rear of the city hall appears impossible of proof. See, on the general subject of fire protection, "The Sketch of the Origin of the Fire Department, of the City of New York, as at present organized," in Man. Com. Coun. (1856), 524-29.

Elizabethe Delamontegage, a widow, is paid £4 by the common council "for the Rent of her House and damages done to it, lately hired by her for a Watch House.”—M.G.C., IV: 55. On July 9, 1731 (q.v.), it was proposed to build a watch-house, and this was done.—Ibid., IV: 57. See also July 26, 1707.

A tax assessment shows the valuation of the several wards as follows: East Ward, £1,760; Dock Ward, £1,806; South Ward, £1,745; West Ward, £1,800; North Ward, £1,601; Montgomery Ward, £1,070; Bowery, £1,245; Harlem, £1,651. Tax book (1721-25), 515 in comptroller’s office. For the purpose of this assessment, see May 6.

Anthony Duane, of New York, merchant, and Alice, his wife, June come to Peter Warren, commander of H. M. S. "Sedanay," for £200, a parcel of land bounded, according to the modern city plan, as follows: northerly by a line from the corner of West 14th St. near Tenth Ave., to a point on 15th St. east of Eighth Ave.; westerly by the original line of the Hudson River (now diagonally south from 14th St. and Tenth Ave. to Little W. 13th St.); southerly and easterly by the old road which ran irregularly from the latter point to the north side of 14th St. east of Eighth Ave.—
The Iconography of Manhattan Island

1771
See original deed in possession of N. Y. Hist. Soc.; see also June 4, 1737, and Aug. 18, 1741; and the Estate of Sir Peter Warren under Farm Titles, Vol. V.

18
At the House of George Browne, near the Custom-House, are two or three large paintings, Cyphering, Merchants Acompts, Latin, Greek, &c., also Dancing, Plain-work, Flourishing, Embroidery, and several Sorts of Works. Any Person may be sought as private as they please."—N. Y. Gen., June 14-21, 1731.

July
Gov. John Montgomerie dies.—Assemb. Jour., 1: 623. Correspondence, 1: 133. The first order of business was the reading of the will of the late deceased at Fort George, on Thursday, July 1, and he was "interred in the King's Chappel on the evening of the Fryday following" (July 5).—N. E. Weekly Jour. (Boston), July 12, 1731; Boston News-Letter, July 8-15, 1731. James Alexander mentioned Montgomerie's death in a letter of July 5 to Cadwalalder Celden.—See Corden Papers (MS.), in N. Y. Hist. Soc. No other particulars were published. See also "The City under Gov. John Montgomerie," in Wilson's Mem. Hist. of N. Y., II: 179.

Rip van Dam provides at the meeting of the council. The commission and instructions of the late Gov. Montgomerie are read; it is ordered that a proclamation be issued announcing his death, and confirming all officers in their places. The council members not present are called to attend. The seal of the province, etc., are delivered to Rip van Dam, and he thereafter acts as governor until Cosby, the new governor, arrives. George Clark, Archibald Kennedy, James de Lancy and Charles Hunter, are directed to take an inventory of the governor's estate.—Cal. Coun. Min., 312; N. Y., Col. Docs., V: 921. See July 10, and Oct. 12. For the original manuscript catalogue of his effects, which were sold at auction, see July 26; also Fl. 31, Vol. IV.

An authoritative memoir of the life and times of Rip van Dam was written by Frederic de Peyster, when vice-president of the N. Y. Hist. Soc., and read before that society, Nov. 4, 1852, on the occasion of the presentation by him of the portraits of Rip van Dam and his wife. This was published, with reproductions of the portraits, in Mem. Coun. Coun. (1852), 720 et seq.

Rip van Dam is sworn in as president of the council; James de Lancy as second justice, and Frederick Philipse as third justice, of the supreme court.—Cal. Coun. Min., 312.

The common council resolves to build a watch-house (see May 6) "on the South side of the Cage in the Broad Streets." And a committee is appointed to determine the proper size, materials, and the expense of erection.—M. C. C., IV: 57. This committee reported, on Aug. 26, that they were of the opinion that the building should be 28 feet long and 18 feet wide, with two rooms, one 18 feet and the other 12 feet long, with fireplace in each, with two doors at the southeast corner, and one to the east side of the corner, and with three lights in the large room and one small one in the small room. The materials required were listed, and the total expense estimated to be $60. The committee was ordered to buy the materials, and employ workmen to build promptly "at the upper end of the watch-room near the City-town." On Nov. 18, it was paid for.—Ibid., IV: 76-77. For the exact location of this watch-house, see N. T. Post-Boy, Jan. 3, 1775, in which are advertised for sale two dwelling-houses belonging to the estate of the late Tennis Tiebout, "in Broad-Street, opposite the Watch-House;" see also the map of David Grim (Plate 72, Vol. I., showing the city as it was in 1742; also De Voe's Market Book, 260, showing that the watch-house stood above the Flattten Barrack Market, which was next to the Labyrinth, dwelling on the corner of Flattten Barrack St. (Exchange Pl.) A new watch-house was built, in 1775, at the south-east corner of Wall and Broad Sts. (No. 1 Broad St.), and the old one was taken down.—See June 3, 1791 City Directory, 1796; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 973. Alderman Philipse, on behalf of several leading merchants and residents of the South and Dock Women, presented to the common council a plan for extending the pier head on the south side of the great dock too farth eastward into the East River, and 40 feet wide, at their own expense, with the understanding that the city will repay the amounts thus advanced at the end of three years from the time of completing the work. The common council agrees to the proposal. Two or three hundred more than $300, and a committee is appointed to complete the arrangement.—M. C. C., IV: 57-58.

Letters of administration on the estate of the late Gov. Montgomerie, who died intestate, are granted to Charles Home.—Liber Wills, XII: 146. For inventory and sale of the personal estate, see July 26, and Pl. 31, Vol. IV.

Steps are taken for the further development of the west side water front. The common council directs the mayor to execute a grant to John Chambers of "his House and Lot of Ground now in the Occupation of Nicholas Van Taerlingh Situate on the West Side of the Broadway from the Said Broadway to High-water Mark on Hudson's River." It is also resolved to make a grant to him of "all the Ground under, and between the buildings of Fishmongers, Water Mark to Low Water Mark," 250 feet "into Hudson's River;" Chambers, his heirs and assigns to pay an annual rent of 25 shillings, or six pence per foot in breadth. He is required to leave "A Street of five and forty foot to breadth at the foot of the Bank the Center of which Street to be at high Water Mark, and also Another Street next and fronting Hudson's River of thirty foot in breadth," and he is required to "Dock or Wharf out" 240 feet "from High Water Mark into Hudson's River within five years from the date of the Grant, and in Default thereof to pay the Annual Rent of Nine pence per foot to this Corporation until he shall Wharf and make the said Streets."—M. C. C., IV: 64. The street 45 feet in breadth, here provided for, was the present Greenwich St., and the one 30 feet wide was Washington St. The lots in the possession of which Chambers was confirmed by this grant were those lying between the present Morris St. and Battery Place.—See grant to Chambers, recorded in Liber City Grand, No. 3, 1680.
CHRONOLOGY : THE ENGLISH PERIOD : 1664-1763

523

The following items, with selling prices, are selected from the inventory as typical:

- "a Bed with Blue China Curtains".... 53 c 0 0
- "12 Leather Chairs and an Elbow D".... 71 21 0
- "6 5f Crimson Harralene Window Curtains".... 61 0 0
- "6 Yellow Easy Chair".... 3 6 0 0
- "5 5f yellow Camblet Window Curtains".... 41 10 0
- "a large Glass with Guillded Frame".... 81 0 0
- "2 dozen hard Metal plates".... 3 6 0 0
- "1 large, Sayde, Blue, Halsters &".... 3 14 12 0
- "a Cloath Houising with Silver Lace".... 21 10 0
- "a Clalicose Quilt".... 3 0 0 0
- "a Sacken bottom Bedstead & blue Curtains".... 11 10 0 0
- "a fine yellow Camblet Bed".... 301 0 0
- "171 y/e Camblette".... 2114 0 0
- "60 yard Linen Lace".... 57 18 6 0
- "a Silver Tankard".... 191 710 0 0
- "a Blue Easy Chair and Cushion".... 118 13 0
- "a large 3 footed Stove Chaffing Dish".... 11 13 0
- "4 hair Brooms".... 10 7 0 0
- "2 Gined Bannians".... 21 10 0
- "6 Canes Chairs".... 118 18 0
- "a Round Table".... 518 0 0
- "a Travelling Desk".... 1113 0 0
- "3 pair white Gloves".... 3 14 6 0
- "3 pair Broad Lace".... 13 11 2 0
- "a New Cam^ ruled Skirt & Stock".... 21 11 6
- "a Shag d Beaver Hatt with Case".... 1131 0 0
- "2 pair Course thred Stockings".... 51 0 0
- "3 Silver Candlestick & 3 Branches".... 44 31 0
- "2 pair princes Metal Candlesticks".... 1119 0 0
- "5 dozen Indian looking Glasses".... 41 9 1 0
- "2 pair Pistolls".... 113 0 0
- "a Guilt Fram'd Chimney Glass".... 41 0 0
- "a very fine Saffle Stone Horse".... 421 0 0
- "a Dimity Squab and Belster".... 41 0 0
- "a Mourning Sword and Belt".... 11 92 0
- "a Negro Musitian Called Andrew".... 521 0 0
- "a Silver Coffee pott".... 1514 4 7
- "a Cheese in a Leaden Cover" (129 lbs.).... 31 4 6 0
- "a Side Board".... 11 0 0 0
- "a Bed without a Palid Cover".... 11 17 0 0
- "a pair fine Rose Blankits".... 119 0 0
- "2 pair Sconces".... 3 12 3 0
- "2 fine old fashion Carv'd Guilt Branches".... 51 0 0
- "12 Indian (round and square Ey'd) Hatches".... 114 19 4
- "a Large Walnut tree Caird Table".... 1110 0 0
- "a Round Walnut tree Caird Table".... 1019 0 0
- "a pair large Sconces Guilded frames".... 1610 0 0
- "a Cane Couch, Squab and Pillow".... 2116 0 0
- "9 large Window Curtains".... 151 0 0
- "a pair Walnut tree fram'd Sconces & Branches".... 171 0 0
- "an Inspecrating Glass".... 3 12 3 0
- "3 12 Y^d Blew Clean".... 3 12 3 0
- "a large Tinn'd fire Screen".... 31 5 0 0
- "a Mattress Cover'd with White Fusine".... 21 1 0 0
- "11 New fashion Matted Chairs".... 816 0 0
- "a half round Table".... 311 0 0
- "24 5j Small Flints".... 71 16 0 0
- "19 Felt Hats Edged with Fancey Lace".... 410 0 0
- "4 Dosen Small looking Glasses".... 101 0 4
- "2 brass Hand Candlesticks".... 91 0 0
- "3 12 pewther plates".... 1112 0 0
- "a painted floor Cloth".... 61 14 1 0
- "5 pewther Dishes".... 131 5 0 0
- "a Blue Suite of Claiths Lace & Butt taken of".... 51 0 0
- "2 pair Silk window Curtains Valens & Rods".... 2110 0 0
- "2 pair black Silk Stockings with Gold Clokes".... 1110 0 0
- "a Brass Scurie for Seats".... 101 0 0
- "a padlock, Shoe-Stretcher, Nippers & Canister".... 51 0 0
- "a Walnut tree frame Sconce".... 2110 0 0
- "an Oval Billereele table".... 31 5 0 0
- "a pair Guilded frame Sconce".... 31 7 0 0
- "2 Yellow Dressing Chairs".... 2110 0 0
- "a Streit Easy Chair and Cushion".... 21 0 0
- "3 Corner'd Elbow Chair".... 1114 0 0
- "an 8th Day Clock".... 151 0 0
- "31 Y^d Crimson Harralane".... 61 3 0 0
- "a feather Bed Bolster and pillow".... 61 6 1 0
- "a Bell Mettlall Morton and Iron pestle".... 11 0 6 0
- "a large China tea pot and Silver Chair".... 1117 0 0
- "a Stone Horse".... 211 0 0 0
- "a fine Brass hilted broad Sword".... 111 0 0
- "a brass Bullet Mould with a Clater".... 81 0 0
- "6/2 OZ Gold lace 65 Coat & 44 Vest Buttons".... 201 0 0
- "a field Bedstead and Green Curtains".... 31 2 6 0
- "a field Bedstead and blue Curtains".... 3111 0 0
- "3 pair Philadelphia Mill'd Stockings".... 61 9 0 0
- "2 Cam^ new Rulled Shirts".... 41 0 0
- "1 pair Olive Coloured Stockings".... 101 0 0 0
- "2 wore Dimity Vests".... 11 4 0 0
- "4 pair Window Curtains Valens & rods".... 2113 6 0
- "a large Indis Skreen".... 41 0 0
- "1 fine old fashioned Carv'd Branches".... 21 9 0 0
- "a Guilt Leather Skreen".... 5110 0 0
- "a picture of Greewich parke".... 101 9 6 0
- "2 old Buff Stools".... 71 9 0 0
- "a Capparison Chasst".... 41 0 0
- "a Mullatto Woman Called Emanda".... 41 0 0
- "2 Colour'd Hanurcb".... 5110 0 0
- "an old Scarlet Cloak and old Laced Hatt.".... 31 10 0 0
- "4 wheeled Chaise & pair Harrish &c.".... 201 0 0 0
- "a Clokebag and Mahpillion".... 101 12 0 0
- "2 Hoosings and 2 Holter Caps".... 31 8 0 0
- "2 parat Cape".... 11 0 0
- "a field Bedstead and Yellow Curtains".... 8 5 0 0
- "a Muf and Silver Ring".... 1315 0 0
- "a Scarlet Coat and Breecches with Gold th^ Buttons and Buff Coloured Vest with Gold lace and a Gold Laced Hatt.".... 151 0 0 0
- "6 Dimity Night Caps".... 31 19 0 0
- "a Negro woman Called Betty".... 56 9 0 0
- "1 D^ Called Jenny".... 301 0 0 0
- "4 Tycken Umbrellas".... 31 0 0
- "2 poudering Troffs".... 31 8 0 0
- "2 Cradles for Negroes".... 31 0 0 0
- "Several Draughts of this Country &c.".... 21 0 0
- "110 white Ozenbrg Shirts".... 271 00 0
- "121 Small Indian Guins".... 901 15 0 0
- "a large Silver Cup Guilded with a cover & Stop".... 61 0 0
- "a pair Silver mounted pistolls".... 121 15 0 0
- "a Coach with a Sett of fine Harnish and 2 Sett travelling D^ Barrass Covering".... &c. 81 0 0 0
26 Aug. Small-pox begins to spread in New York City. For some weeks there were but few deaths. As soon as burials increased, after Aug. 23, Bradford began with (issue No. 307) to publish each week in his Gazette a statement of the number of whites and blacks buried. From Aug. 23 to Nov. 15, a period of two months and three weeks, there were 478 whites and 71 blacks, or 549 in all— "N. Y. Gaz., Nov. 8-15, 1731. See Aug. 30.

A note from New York states that the only news is "the melancholy and less business.

In addition to the foregoing selected list, is the inventory of the library,—regarding which see June, 1732. See, further, Oct. 11, 1731; and Sept. 4, 1732.

Aug.

25 A Person has four hundred Pounds to put at Interest. Another has Fifty Pounds to put out on good Money." Described by Gen., Aug. 16-23, 1731. In the city's annals, up to this time, there had been no evidence of the existence of private bankers. The business of this loan agent is the nearest approach to it. Richard Nicholls was also post master.—Ibid., Nov. 15-22, 1731.

Nearly ten years have elapsed since the last meeting of the assembly, Oct. 29, 1730. At that time, it was adjourned to meet in March, but was postponed by several proclamations of Gov. Montgomery. The governor died on July 1, 1731, and no business meeting of the assembly was held until Aug. 25. The members meet on this day at the house of Hannah Rutgers "in the Bowry lane" (see Cal. Coun. Min., 313), near "the Fresh Water."—Assembly Jour., I: 623. See. Lyr. Coun., I: 605. In the preceding May, "Capt. Fred" was reported to have brought from Jamaica negroes who had the small-pox (Cal. Coun. Min., 312). The disease spread (see Aug. 1731), which doubtless accounts for the unusual place of this meeting.

The assembly meets in Rutgers' house, and, at the same time, the council, with its president, Rip van Dam, meets at "the House where Capt. Kippen or Kippen now lives," and to this house the assembly is summoned to hear the message of the president. The assembly then returns to the Rutgers house.—Assembly Jour., I: 623. The location of the Kippen house (evidently a rented one) is not readily ascertained, if it is to be found of record. The assembly continued its sitting there until Aug. 31, when it adjourned to meet in the assembly chamber in the city hall. This was due to the fact that a rumor was in circulation "that a person is seized of the Small-Pox, in the very House they now sit in," and because "the Members who have not had that Distemper (being above one third of the whole Number) are determined not to appear any more in the House during this Session."—Ibid., I: 624-25. On Sept. 50, Rip van Dam again adjourned the assembly because of the small-pox, and the Proceedings have now "spread amongst us," and such adjournments were repeated later, both by him and the newly-arrived governor, William Cosby, until Aug. 9, 1732.—Ibid., I: 635.

The common council appoints a committee to "Cause A Strong Goal to be made at the West End of the Said City Hall on the upper floor thereof and the Other Goals of this City to be Enlarged Strengthened and Amended as to them Shall appear needful."—M. C. C., IV: 66. See April 25, 1737.

The assembly decides to defer consideration of matters before it because meetings of the house have grown "very thin, and more likely to grow thinner than fuller, by reason that the Small-Pox are very frequent in the City of New-York, a Distemper which at least 9 of the Members never had."—Assembly Jour., I: 614.

Several letters from New York states that the only news is "the melancholy, or rather less business.

Several letters from New York states that the only news is "the melancholy, or rather less business. In these comparatively quiet conditions, the letter continues: "The Markets begin to grow very thin; the Small Pox raging very violently in Town, which, in a great measure, hinders the Country People from supplying this Place with Provisions. I have not yet heard that any Persons have gone out of Town for Fear of it. The last week, they began to inoculate; which Practice I have some reason to believe will very much be followed: The Distemper has been a long time very favourable, but now begins to be of the Conflagrant Kind and very mortal."—Upcott Collection, in N. Y. Hist. Soc., I: 113. See Aug. 1731.

See also Samuel Abbott Green's Ten Fac-simile Reproductions Relating to Old Boston and Neighborhood (1901), 25-26, for a broadside written by Rev. Thomas Thatcher, and dated "21.11. 1675." (Jan. 21, 1678), entitled "A Brief Rule To guide the Common People of New England How to order themselves and theirs in the Small Pocks, or Measels." Green calls this the "Earliest Medical Tis Sate Printed in this Country," and says that a second edition was printed in 1702. Dr. Matther was the author of a broadside, printed at Boston in November, 1721, which gives "Several Reasons proving that Inoculating or Transplanting the Small-Pox is a Legal Practice, and that it has been blessed by God for the Saving of many a Life. . . ." Rev. Cornelius van Schil, of Poughkeepsie, writing on May 3, 1772, to Messrs. Van de Wall, Beels, etc., of Amsterdam, said in regard to his visit to New York in September, 1731, that "there
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1731 were very few houses free from smallpox, of which disease, a large
St. — number of people died."—Eccl. Rec., IV: 2590.

The consistory of the Dutch Church resolves to present a written
request to President Rip. van Dam for an amendment to the charters,
that it shall be shown what defects it now has, and what further privileges the present state of the Church demands."—Eccl. Rec., IV: 2591-532.

A committee of the two houses of the legislature is appointed to meet
"at the House of Mr. John Curen’s in this City."—Assem. Jour., II: 624. Cure’s tavern stood on Fulton St.—See Nov. 22, 1709.

"There is but a slender appearance of Members in the house [house of representatives] by reason of the Small pox which rage in the province, especially in the City which terrifies the rest."—N. T. Col. Docn., VI: 532. See Aug. 30.

The common council requires the committee which was appointed
on July 9 for building a watch-house "to Cause the Cage Stocks and Pillory to be Erected on the North side thereof."—M. C. C., IV: 69. See Feb. 19, 1720.

The Small Fox Fever and Flux prevails very much in this City. So many children and grown persons are dying that the country people are afraid to come to town. This makes the "Markets thin, Provisions dear" and deadens all trade. Contributions have been requested for the relief of the poor.—From N. Y. news in N. E. Weekly Jour. (Boston), Oct. 4, 1731.

The ends in an act "to make the Able Pilots and to Establish their Piloting between Sandy Hook and the Port of New York." This statute fixes the rates of piloting, and refers all disputes arising under the act to the justices of the peace in New York.—Col. Laws N. Y., II: 700-3.

The number of deaths in New York for the week ending Oct. 11 is "37 Whites, whereas 61 dyed of the Small Pox, most of them Children. Blacks 9, whereas 8 dyed of the Small Pox." The school of Edward Gatehouse suspends because most of his pupils are ill (N. T. Gaa., Oct. 14-11, 1731), and the supreme court adjourns because of the seriousness of the epidemic.—Cal. Coun. Min., 315. See Aug. 35.

A public auction is advertised, to take place on Oct. 12, of addi-
tional personal effects of the late Gov. Montgomery (cf. July 26), which are to be seen at the foot. The list includes: A "fine new yellow Camblet Bed, lined with Silk & laced which came from London with Capt. Downing with the Bedford. One fine Field Bedstead and Curtains. Some blew Cloth lately come from Lon-
don, for Liveries; and some white Drap Cloth with proper Trimming. Some broad Gold Lace. A very fine Medicine Chest with great variety of valuable Medicines, A parcel of Sweet Meat & Jelly Goods. Case with 12 Knives and twelve Forks, with Silver Handles guarded. Some good Barbados Rum. A considerable Quantity of Cyntom Water. A Flack with fine Jessy Oyle. A fine Jack with Chain and Pullies &c. A large fixt Copper Boiling Pot. A large Iron Fire-place. Iron Bar and Doors for a Copper. A large iron chain and several other Things. And also at the same Time and Place there will be sold One Demi-Feast Saddles one with blew Cloth Laced with Gold and the other Plain Furniture. Two Hunting Saddles. One Pair of fine PISTOLS. A fine Fuse mounted with Silver, and one long Fowling PIECE."—N. T. Gaa., Oct. 4-11, 1731. For the next sale, see June, 1732.

The common council orders that "Henry Beekman Esq High Sheriff of this City and County be Complimented with the Freedom of this Corporation."—M. C. C., IV: 75.

Nov. 5. — The legislature writes to the board of trade that since the taking
2 of the census for this year "near eight hundred are lost by the small-
pox, and daily more dying."—N. T. Col. Docn., VI: 926.

Jacob Leisler and other freeholders of the South Ward present a petition relating to the markets at the great bridge (Custom-house Market), and their charter as a market, with a market house near the old bridge (Pearl and Whitehall) stood.—Cal. Hist. MSS, Eng. 516. A similar petition had been made by Jacob Leisler, Obadiah Hunt, and others on April 23, 1724 (q. v.).

15 The census of Twenty years of age and upwards Eighteen shillings,
for a person between 12 and 20 years, 12 shillings; and under 12 years, 8 shillings.—M. C. C., IV: 101.

The new ordinance regarding street cleaning, street encum-
brances, and throwing rubbish, etc., into the streets, contains a
specific provision against sweeping dirt into the channels of the
streets during rains.—M. C. C., IV: 101—4. For other references to
the subject, see Dec. 31, 1675.

"A Law regulating the Publick Markets within the City of
New York," as established at this time (revising the law of 1684,
q. qv. as continued in the Dongan Charter), concerning market
days, etc., provides: "Forasmuch as the Markets of this City of
New York are Chiefly Supplied by the Country People with Pro-
visions and Vegetables by Water Carriage from the Neighbouring
Counties and Colonies at Different times and seasons, as the Tides,
Winds and Weather will permit, by Reason whereof no Certain Times
or Days Can Conveniently be appointed for holding the said
Markets, without Manifest Hurt and prejudice as well to the
Inhabitants of the said City as to the Country People who frequent
and supply the said Markets," it is ordained that "That Every day in
the Week (Sundays Excepted) be and are hereby Appointed Publick
Market Days within the said City, from Sun Rising to Sun Setting,
where the Country People, and Others Resorting to the said
Markets may stand or Sit, and Vend their Flesh, Fish, Poultry
Herbs, Fruit, Eggs Butter Bacon and Other such like Provisions
and Commodities on Every Working Day in Every Week in the
Publick Markets hereafter Mentioned (viz.) at the Market House
at the Slip Commonly Called Counties Dock, at the Market House
at the Slip Commonly Called Butter's Path, at the Market House
at the lower End of Wall Street Commonly Called Wall Street
Market House, and at the Market House at or Near Countess
Key Commonly Called Countesse Slip [the Fly Market] which are hereby Appointed to be Publick and Common Markets
within the said City." This law also provides that (as "the Market
is most Principally Intended for the Benefit of House Keepers, who buy
for their own use") "the Hucksters and Retailers within this
City, who buy to Sell again, shall not Enter into any of the afore
said Markets . . . until the Afternoon of Every day, to the End
that House Keepers may provide themselves in the Foresoon of
Every Day at the first Day, and pay and deliver Rates for their
Provisions." It is also provided that persons shall not buy pro-
visions before they reach the markets. Other regulations relate to
pure food, weights and measures, clock's fees, etc.—M. C. C., IV:
109—110. This law was re-enacted with additions on Nov. 4, 1735.

The city's first fire-engines, two in number (see summary under
May 6), arrive on the ship "Beaver."—N. Y. Gaz., Nov. 22—29,
1731. See Dec. 1.

"There are thirty ship, newspapers are received from London
containing a report (of Sept. 4) that Col. Paget, brother of Lord Paget,
was esteemed most likely to receive the commission of governor
of New York, to succeed Gov. Montgomery.—Ibid. See, however,
Jan. 12 and April 24, 1732.

The common council appoints a committee "to Employ Work-
men to fit up A Convenient Room in the City Hall . . . for
securing the Fire Engines" (see summary under May 6).—M. C. C.,
IV: 122. See Dec. 6, 14, and 21. "Thomas Mayes, 'Victualler,' is paid "for Six Months Rent for the
use of his Cellar for the Watch of this City, before the Building
of the Publick Watch House."—M. C. C., IV: 121. See July 9.

The fire-engines which arrived Nov. 27 (q. v.), the first in the
city, are on this day for the first time put to use at a fire, which
occurs at "a Journeys House in this City," and which began "in the
Garret when the People were all asleep," and "burnt violently." The fire "was distinguished after having burnt down that House
and damaged the next."—Boston News-Letter, Jan. 6, 1732.

A Law for Establishing and Better Ordering the Night
Watches" is passed by the common council, and published. It is
entered in full in the Minutes. The inhabitants of each of the six
wards of the City who are suitable to watch are to be listed,
and eight of them (or as many more as the mayor and the
aldermen may decide from time to time) are required to serve
every night with one constable. Their duties are defined in detail. A

supervisor of the watch is appointed by this law, R. Crannell, the
city marshal, being the first man named to hold this office.

The reason assigned for the passing of this ordinance, for the peace
and safety of the city, is that of late years there have been great num-
bers of persons "privately Courting to the city, some of whom
are suspected to be Convict Felons Transported from Great Brit-
ain."—M. C. C., IV: 122—28. For a later ordinance of the same
character, see Dec. 21, 1745; for earlier reference to night watch-
men or "bellmen," see April 20, 1714.

The new fire-engines were cleaned and made "sift for

The consistory of the Dutch Church decides that "After the
roof of the Old Church [in Garden St.] is glazed the Church
Masters shall see that the Old Church is furnished with a new roof."—
Eccl. Rec., IV: 295, following the English translation made from
the Dutch Church minutes by Rev. Talbot Williams, D. D.,
and preserved in the archives of the church.
The subject of fire-prevention is considered at length in the
Gazette. A fire on the night of Dec. 6 (q. v.) showed "the good Ef-
fects of a timely Provision of the Magistrates against Fire," by "the
Water-Engines extinguishing it with so little Damage, when
there was so great a Probability of its spreading." Nevertheless,
many recommendations are advanced. Not half the houses in
town are provided with fire-buckets. Chimneys ought to be in-
spected often. Regulations are waiting for the quick supply of
water to the engines. It is observed by that "the greatest
Part of this City lies upon a Descent, the Water of all the Wells
and Cisterns in the Places higher than where the Fire happens,
and which have a Descent to that Place, may be made to run to the
Engines of itself, where it may be dam'd up by digging of the Streets,
or with Cloaths, Bedding, Ashes, Stones, Bricks, Rubbish, or any
Thing that comes to hand, and the Sucker being put into that Dam,
the Engines I believe may that way only be plentifully supplied
with Water in above one half of the City."

It is also proposed that the use of shingles and boards for cover-
ing houses be discontinued, and the making and using of pantiles,
slate, and bricks for building and covering houses be encouraged.

In the highest places in the city, "some wide and some deep Wells
ought to be made on Purpose, for yielding a great Quantity of
Water in case of Fire, which, by the Help of one of the Engines in
digging the them, to take off the Water as it springs, can now easily
be dug to any Depth less than the Length of the Suckers of the
Engines." There are other considerations in a similar vein.—N. Y.

"Martha Garley, late from Great Britain, now in the City of
New-York, Makes and Teacheth the following curious Works, viz.
Artificial Fruit and Flowers, and other Work: Nunnery, Phillage-
and Pencil Work upon Mustir, all sorts of Needle-
Work, and Raising of Paste, as also to Paint upon Glass, and Trans-
parent for Sconces, with other Works . . . at the Widow But-
ters, near the Queens-head Tavern in William street, not far from
Capt. Anthony Rutgers, their . . . N. Y. Gaz. Rutgers."—N.Y.
Gaz., May 22, 1732. The house of Anthony Rutgers, probably the place referred to, was
at the present No. 47, 49, and 51 Maiden Lane, near William St. This
early Queens Head Tavern was therefore in the immediate vicinity
of William St. and Maiden Lane. This is the only record of this
tavern, it evidently had a short existence.

In a letter to the lords of trade, Pres. Van Dam states that the
province is "still mightily afflicted with the Small pox tho' not so mortal as when I had the honour by my former to
acquit Your Lordship herewith."—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 930. See
Nov. 2.

1732

In this year, Henry Popple's Map of the British Empire in Amer-
cia, with the French and Spanish Settlements adjacent thereto,
was published in London, from a survey made in 1729.—See descrip-
tion of Pl. 22, I: 267.

To the period 1732-5 belongs the very interesting manuscript
plan of the city reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pl. 30. This
plan contains the first reference to a "Play House." It includes also
several buildings and topographical features not shown on any
other plan of the city.

The king having appointed Col. William Cosby to be governor
of New York and New Jersey, the Duke of Newcastle directs the
lords of trade to prepare draughts of his commission and instruc-

Jan. 12

Dec. 14
The Governor was to sail with Capt. Long, by the tenth of this month & proposes to be here in May, he has desired the president to continue paying the Companies till he arrives, he writes very reasonably & Obligingly he is a man about 45, & gay, has the E. of Halifax's Sister for his wife, a daughters, & a Son.—From the original letter, preserved with the Golden Papers, in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

To discharge its debts, the city sells seven lots, and they are bought by prominent merchants for $1,344—M. C. C. IV: 134, 137, 138. These lots consist of two blocks, bounded by the present Moore, Whiteshall, Pearl, Water, and Front Streets, where a portion of the old dock had stood. For summary of events connected with this transaction, see July 22, 1731.

The Church Farm is leased by Trinity to Cornelius Coine, for a term of ten years, at $235 yearly, excepting Capt. Degroove's roape-walk.—Sandford, Chantry Rep., IV: 693.

The following description gives a glimpse of the rural topography of the upper part of the island at this time: "In the Out-Ward of the City of New York, near to the Seat of Mr. De Laney, called Bloomendal, there is to be Sold a Plantation with a very good stone House, Barn, and Orchard, containing about four or five hundred Apple Trees, and a Pair Orchard, with a great many fine Grafted Pairs. The Land is very well Timber'd and Watered; it has a very fine Brook very convenient for a Fish Pond, containing about Two Hundred and sixty Acres of Land and six Acres of Meadow, situate lying and being nearest to the River, and every piece of ground in the above advertisement, appears to be applied to the De Laney property, it is rather intended to mean the location generally. Regarding the origin and meaning of the name, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, Ill: 986; and Wilson, Mem., Hist. N. T., Ill: 171. Bloomendal—'valle of flowers'—was the name applied to this part of the upper west side of Manhattan by the early Dutch settlers; whereas the estate of De Laney was not acquired by Etiene de Laney until 1735. It had been the immense Somerendyck Farm, which stretched from the present 57th St. to 70th St., and from the line of the Common Lands to the Hudson River. The west line of the Common Lands is delineated on Pl. 177, Vol. III, and ran along the eastern boundary of the Somerendyck Farm, at or near the line of Seventh Ave., the modern streets and avenues being obliterated by Central Park."

The council receives a letter from William Cosby (appointed governor of New York), relating to the pay of the independent companies.—Cal. Coun. Min. 316. This appears to be his first official communication; he did not arrive in New York until Aug. (q.v.)

James Livingston, surveyor, is paid $8,113.3 for "Surveying on Granting the New Charter," and $1,408.4 for "Having cut several lots on the West side, of the Dock & Weigh House & making Draughts thereof . . ."—M. C. C. IV: 141.

Gov. Montgomery's library is sold at auction, a catalogue of June the books having been printed, and placed for inspection at the Coffee House.—N. Y. Gaz., May 8-15, 1732. It was one of the largest private libraries in the colonies prior to the Revolution.—Man. Com. Coun. (1858), 503-4. The manuscript inventory of Montgomery's estate, including the library, is preserved in the N. Y. Pub. Library. See July 16, 1731. In this inventory are 1,544 volumes. The titles include works of literature, biography, history, geography, travel, philosophy, theology, etc. Works of music include "Art of Governing by Parties, Letters from the Dead, English Petticoats, Transactions of the World in the Moon, New Manner of Fortifying, and Province Laws of New York. See reproduction of part of the inventory, Pl. 31, Vol. IV.

A committee of the common council is appointed "to Inspect into A Small Slip of Ground now in the Possession of the Honourable Rip Van Dam Esq, President of this Colony Contiguous to a Corner of Maiden Lane, which Slip of Ground the President prays
July
3 A lighting-stroke shatters the steeple of the new Dutch Church
(on Nassau St.) down to the hilly; it tears up a ridge on the
roof from the eaves to the top, and on the other side takes out a stone of
the wall near the ground, cracks the wall close by it, and tears
splinters from one of the doors.—N. Y. news in N. E. Weekly Jour.
(Boston), July 17, 1731. This appears to have been the first of
five occasions when this steeple was struck by lightning.—See
Oct., 1750.

William Bradford is paid £12:11:11 for "Printing the City Laws &
some Advertisements."—M. C. C., IV: 144. See Nov. 18, 1731.

In pursuance of a resolution of the common council made Sept.
17, 1730 (M. C. C., IV: 25), the city grants to Cornelius Vanhorne
a water lot, 25 feet, seven inches wide, "framing his House or
Tentment on the Dock Street Wharfe on the South Front thereof," and
"Running from the New Wharfe Called the Dock Street Wharfe,"
400 feet into East River.—Ibid., IV: 144. He is required to make a
street "framing the East River," with the same restrictions and
regulations required of his neighbours.—Ibid., IV: 145.

On July 26, 1731, Cornelius van Horne received a water grant
for two parcels, lying between Coenties and Old Slip.—Liber City
Grants, B: 125-32 (crown's office). The new Dock St. wharf ran
between these two slips, from Dock St. to the river (the present
Pearl St. was then Dock St.). See Pl. 27, Vol. I, where the wharf is
shown, built upon a Van Horne house was on the wharf, and his
grant extended far into the river, to where he was obliged to make
was the present Water St. It was continued on northward as Hunter's Key and Burnet St., which lay on the west-
therly side of Burnet's Key. It was first known as Water Street in 1736,
and at that time lay only between Maiden Lane and Rodman's Slip (John St.).—M. C. C., IV: 311. See Addenda, 1700.

An animal, supposed to be a panther, has recently been dis-
covered breaking out of the window of a store-house in New York,
and killed in the street.—N. Y. Gen., July 24, 1732.

Edward Willett offers for sale a large brick house near the New
York Bridge, recently occupied by James Hardinge, also a large barn
covered with cedar, a "Handsome Garden," and
about ten acres of land.—N. Y. Gen., July 24-31, 1733. The ferry-
house and out-buildings at Brooklyn, are shown on Pl. 25, Vol. I.
For the subsequent career of Edward Willett, who for more than 25
years a city merchant, see July 15, 1749 (Horse and Manger); March 23, 1752 (Horse and Cart); Apr. 15, 1754 (Province Arms); Dec. 12, 1774 (Bridge St.).

Aug. 1 Col. William Cosby, the new governor, arrives at New York.—
Assembl. Jour. I: 653. Several gentlemen meet him at the water-
side and "attend him " to the fort, where he takes the oaths after reading his commission: the seals and keys are delivered to him; the members of the council present are sworn in, and they issue an
order that a proclamation be published continuing all officers in their
positions.—Col. Coun. Min., 317. "The next Day between the Hours
of 11 & 12 his Excellency walked to the city hall, (a Company
of Halleriors & a Trew of Horse marching before, and the gentle-
men of his Majesties Council, the Corporation, and a great Number
of Gentlemen & Merchants of this City following the Streets being
laid on each side with the Militia) where his Commission was pub-
lished, and then his Excellency returned (attended as before) back
to the Fort: The Militia then drew up on the Parade, and Saluted
10-17, 1732.

Soon after Cosby's arrival, Cadwallader Colden, the surveyor-
general delivered to him an extended narrative relating to land
grants and quit-rents in the province of New York. The methods
of English governors after 1664 were described; and particular atten-
tion was given to an account of the great grants of from 50,000 to
1,000,000 acres of unpatented lands. He suggested remedies for the
abuses which he described, by applying quit-rent charges against
all the lands in the province, including the town lots of New York
City and Albany. This would yield as much as £4,000 a year
under the support of the government.—From Man. Com. Coun. (1851),
454 et seq., citing the original, which is still preserved with
the Golden Papers in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. On May 6, 1752, Colden
append a memorandum to his draft of the memorial, saying "I
question whether ever he read it. I have reason to think he gave
it to the person in whom he then confided who had no inclination
to forward the purpose of it. It had no other effect than to be
prejudicial to myself."

The common council, on Aug. 3, ordered that an address of
welcome to Gov. Cosby be prepared, and that he be presented with
the freedom of the city, having its seal in a gold box. At a dinner in
his honour, on August 9, the presentation was made and the address
delivered. This address, which is entered in full in The Minutes, in-
cludes the statement: "As Trade is the Support of this Colony
and this City the Center of that Trade we hope your Excellency will
Countenance and Protect us in the Enjoyment of all our Rights and
Privileges."—M. C. C., IV: 147-8.

An open letter, to the Forman, a broadside, is addressed
"To Mr. A. C." (Alexander Campbell) in answer to three papers by
him protesting against support of his majesty's government in
the province, and urging an immediate dissolution of the assembly,
after the Oswego bill and the excise bill have been passed. It is
printed and sold by Bradford. One of these is in the collection of
the N. Y. Pub. Library. The following broadsides, printed this
year by Zenger, and now in the collection of the N. Y. Pub. Library,
are of interest in the same connection:
Mr. Zenger's Observations upon Parson Campbell's Indiction.
To the Reverend Mr. Vesey and his adherents, viz. Tom Pett
the Beastian, and Clamyd Ralph the Gimmerian, a letter supporting
Alexander Campbell in his differences with Rev. William Vesey.
A Letter From a Gentleman in ... to O Liberty, thou Goddess heavenly bright!, etc., maintaining the necessity of
frequent elections, and of excluding pensioners from the assembly;
signed "Portius." An open letter (beginning with quotations in Latin from Terrul-
lian and Cicero), maintaining the necessity of amendment and revis-
ion of every government and constitution, and consequently in that
of New York; signed "John Sydney" (pseud.).

An open letter (beginning with a quotation from Virgil), urging
the necessity of a dissolution of the present assembly, and the
advantages of annual elections to the assembly; signed "Andrew
Fletcher" (pseud.).

The last of Gov. Montgomery's possessions offered for sale (see
July 26 and Oct. 11, 1731, and June, 1732) by Charles Hume (or
Hodges), admin. of the Estate of a New Yorker, see Aug. 17, 1732
by issue of the rates of the property, and to the estate of
Damsack Curtains; Two Sets of Oars, Sails and every Thing that is
necessary for her." The boat lives in the dock, and is to be sold at
the Exchange Coffee House on Oct. 2.—N. Y. Gen., Aug. 28-Sept. 4,
1732.

A legal advertisement of William Thurston, a schoolmaster, refers
to his "dwelling at the Corner-House by Koentzen Market, over
against the Scotch Arms."—N. Y. Gen., Aug. 28-Sept. 4, 1731.
For the earlier market on this site, see April 18, 1681; and, for its
later history, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 9 (the name
PETITION OF THE CONSISTORY OF THE DUTCH CHURCH TO GOV. MONTGOMERIE PRAYING FOR A LICENSE TO COLLECT FUNDS FOR THE "NEW CHURCH," APR., 1729. SEE P. 511.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

On being informed that Lord Augustus Fitz Roy, son of the Duke of Grafton, the lord chamberlain of England, has arrived at the fort on a visit to the governor and his family, the common council resolves to wait on his lordship, and present him with the keys of the town, with the city seal "Inscribed in A Gold Belt with the Arms of this City Engraved thereon."—M. G. C., IV, 161. Three days later the members of the common council and the principal officers of the city regiment were introduced to his lordship "at his Majesties Garrison." After the reception, Francis Harison, in a speech to the corporation, had delivered "A Very Elegant Speech on the Occasion," the mayor presented his lordship with the copy of his freedom.—Boston News-Letter, Nov. 16, 1731. The text of the freedom is printed in full in the Minutes, and certifies that "Augustus Fitz Roy is hereby Admitted Received and allowed a Freeman and Citizen of the said City of New York. To Have, Hold, Enjoy and Partake of all and singular the Advantages, Benefits Liberties Priviledges Franchises Freedoms and Immunitiess whatsoever Granted or belonging to the same City to him and His Heirs for ever."—M. G. C., IV, 162. Lord Fitz Roy afterward married the governor’s daughter.—Man. Com. Coun. (1565), 536.

Rip van Dam, president of the council, is ordered to refund half the salary he has received. He refused to do so, and, on Nov. 29, the attorney-general was ordered to commence suit.—Col. Coun. Min., 318. Gov. Cosby claimed this sum for himself, and appointed three assessors as an equity court for the trial of Van Dam's suit, contrary to precedent, and Chief-Justice Lewis Morris gave the opinion that the governor did not possess the power to create an equity court. Though Morris was overruled by his two colleagues, no final decision was ever rendered in Van Dam's case. As a result of this trial, Gov. Cosby removed Morris from the office of chief-justice, and the latter became an active leader of the "Anti-Court Party," which already contained such opponents of the governor as Rip van Dam, James Alexander, and William Smith.—Wilson Mem. Hist., N. Y., II, 414-15. See June 19, 1734. For a concise account of the Cosby-Van Dam controversy, see Man. Com. Coun. (1865), 732-25.

"This Board being Informed that Mr. Cornelius Coyn is the present Tenant of the Churches Farm had been forbid by the Receiver General from paying the rent to any other person than himself, he alledged that the said farm did belong to the Crown, and this Board having some reason to suspect that there May be some persons endeavouering to that or may Endeavour to disturb them in the quiet and peaceable possession and Enjoyment thereof, it is unanimously resolved that the Rector the two Church Wardens Mr. Moore Mr. Micrengro, and the Clerk of the Vestry or any four of them be a Committee to Enquire in the Town of Trustees for the possibility of the said information to be the Board, and take such proper and effectual measures for confirming and securing the Churches Right and title to the Said Farm as they shall seem requisite & Convenient."—Trin. Min. (1735).

The council orders a proclamation to be issued for the discovery of those who started a Corporation which the governor intends to seize the property of the Dutch Church in New York.—Col. Coun. Min., 318.

The governor's council establishes a court of exchequer.—Col. Coun. Min., 318.

The following letter of this date, is taken from the "Proceedings of the Committee of the [Trinity] Vestry appointed on the Twenty Second day of November last relating to the Church's farm, &c."

"My Lord [Bishop of London]

"We the Rector, Church Wardens and Vestry of Trinity Church, doe with the greatest Submission and sense of Duty, Humbly beg leave to address your Lordship, and implore your patronage and assistance in an affair, the Consequence of which will most sensibly touch and affect the Interest and welfare of our Infant Church. Be pleased, then my Lord to permit us, to represent unto your Lordship, that we have for Seven or Eight and twenty years past been possessed of a Certain farm & Garden in this City, by virtue of a Grant under the Seal of the province, from her late Majesty Queen Anne [see Nov. 21, 1705], which brings in about five and twenty pounds Sterling per Annum, Out of which we pay Yearly to the Corporation of this City Currency for our Ministers House Rent, besides the considerable Expenses we have been at from time to time in making and repairing the fences, and building a farm House thereon, the which with the farm, we have lately Leased out for a
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1732 Number of Years to Come, And as it is so near the Town, We could Dec. 5 in a few Years make the same, very beneficial, by laying part of it out into Lotts, which would bring in a Yearly Ground rent, and in time (as it is now very valuable. And altho' we are advised that the abler Lawyers here that our Said Grant is good and valid, Yet hath it been Rendered disputable first by a Bill in Chancery's having been preferred against us in Governor Huntters time, and Secondly by the continual menacing of our Tenants by his present Majestys Receiver General, as will fully appear to Your Lordship, by a draft that is sent him and Short State of the Case here-therewith Transmitted and humbly offered to Your Lordship's consideration. We also send Coppys of the Acts of Assembly and other things referred to, in the State of our Said Case, Certified under our Corporation Seal: And desires Your Lordship that you will favourably be pleased on this important occasion, to vouche the partial Care & power. full Inuence in behalfe of our Church, by causing able Council to be advised with, and applying to our most gracious Soveraign for his Royal Grant & Confirmation unto us of our said farm and Garden under the Broad Scale of England, or by such other ways as your Lordship in your great wisdom shall think most proper; for my Lord as one Mr Anthony Rutgers of this place has lately obtained an order from his Majestys to the Governer here for granting him a Swamp which lies contiguous to our Said farm, and is mentioned in the Vacating Act of Assembly taken notice of in our Said Case, and under the greatest apprehension from the Threats in the affidavit mentioned &c. that some persons may aim at the same thing in regard to our farm, or perhaps they may endeavour to obtain a Grant at home, which will instil Law Suits upon us and our Successors, and it may Involve us into much greater difficulties than we shall be able to encounter, to prevent which and in as much as the Said farm and garden are the Chiefest part of our Churches revenue and Estate, We humbly presume you will not think us forward or troublesome, if we intrest the favour of your Lordship. —Trin. Min. (MS.), under date of April 25, 1733.

Papers attached to this appeal show the various grants, acts of assembly, and other transactions affecting the rights of the “farm and Garden” prior to Dec. 5, 1732. The same appeal is among the Fullam MSS. belonging to the See of London, and was transcribed by Rev. Francis L. Hawks, D.D., in 1856, his copy being filed with the Hawks MSS. in the Church Mission House, N. Y. City. For the series of laws-suits foretold by this letter, and other affairs connected with the parish rights and property of Trinity Church, which are now part of the city's history, see Trinity Church Pamphlets, Collected for the Corporation, 1557.

The letter of Dec. 5 closes thus: “But nevertheless it has been often asserted that inasmuch as her Said Majestys was pleased to disallow the Repealing Act [see June 26, 1768], and to approve of the Vacating Act aforesaid [see May 16, 1699], That the Grant made to the Said Rector and Inhabitants in the intermediate time, is thereby rendered Void and of none Effect, it being provided by the Said Vacating Act that the Governer should have it in his power to Grant or Lease the said farm or Garden for any longer time than for his own Government, But "It is to be noted that by the Kings Commission and Instructions to the Governers of this Colony all Laws made here are to be Transmitted for the Royal assent, and to be and Continue in force here, from the time of their publication until disallow'd by the King at home. "The Said Rector and Inhabitants were incorporated by Letters patents under the Great Seal of the province, and by an Act of Assembly before, and which are recited in their Said Grant, "Now Quarter. "If whether the Grant made to the Rector and Inhabitants, while the Repealing Act aforesaid was in full force here, and before the same was disallow'd, or the Vacating Act aforesaid approved of by her Majestys to wit the 25th of November 1705 [61] is good and valid, and it is the more so if it but disapproved of. "Which are the most proper And effectual Measures for the said Rector and Inhabitants to take, in order to Obtain his most Sacred Majestys Grant & Confirmation to them of their said farm and Garden, so as to render their right thereto Indisputable. " —Trin. Min. (MS.)

6 On the 6th Instant the New Theatre in the Buildings of the Honorable Rip Van Dam Esq; was opened, with the Comedy called The Recruiting Officer, the part of Worthy acted by the ingenious Mr. Thomas Heady, Barbor and Perigue-maker to his Honour. —N. Y. news in the Boston Gaz., Jan. 1-8, 1773. The location of this theatre is one of the problems of the historian. See description of Dec. 25, 1753; and of Pl. 50, Is. 164; and see a Sunneek, Early Opera in Am., 11; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 193.

1756 With the help of his partner, William Ball, the first used on Dec. 6, 1731 [see Dec. 21, 1731], a fire is extinguished which destroys a dwelling-house and damages the one next to it.—N. Y. news in Boston News-Letter, Jan. 6, 1732.

Cosby reports to the lords of trade that "the Inhabitants here are more lazy and unactive than those in the world generally...that the manufactures extends no further than what is consumed in their own Family", a few course Lindsey woolseys for clothing, and linen for their own wear."—N. Y. Col. Docs., V. 941.

Cosby advises the removal of James Alexander from the council of New York province, who, “during the President Van Dam’s Administration sway’d him in every thing that was irregular and since has clog’d and perplexed everything with difficulty’s that related to the Crown”, etc.—N. Y. Col. Docs., V. 939. See The Vindication of James Alexander, printed by Zenger, 1733 (error for 1743), in N. Y. Pub. Library; also Aug. 24, 1735.

The colonies are taxed by the Sugar Act.—Statutes at Large, 17 Geo. II, Chap. 13. See also May 17, 1733.

1773 Colonialists under Ogletorpe arrive at Savannah, Ga., and start Feb. a settlement there.—Col. Sharpe, 1733.


12 A resolution is passed by the common council "that this Cor- poration will Lease a Piece of Land lying at the lower End of the Broadway fronting to the Fort, to some of the Inhabitants of the Said Broadway in Order to be Inclosed to make A Bowling Green thereof with Walks therin, for the Beauty & Ornament of the Said Street as well as for the Recreation & delight of the Inhabitants of this City, leaving the Street an each side thereof fifty foot in breadth under such Conditions & Restrictions as to this Court shall see Expeid, the same to be laid his drain."—M. C. G., IV, 174, 175, 176, June 6, 1794; April 6, 1753; May 27, 1747.

1773 The common council pays Alexander Malcolm, master of the Apr. public high school in New York City (Col. Laws N. Y., V., 811), his first quarter's salary ($60); also Anthony Lamb, the first over- seer of the fire-engines, $53, as his first quarterly salary.—M. C. G., IV, 174, 175. See May 6, 1753; May 5, 1737. Malcolm's school formed the "germ" of Columbia University.—See Dec. 6, 1746; Pratt, Annals of Public Education (1873), 124-25.

In a petition to the common council, Anthony Rutgers states the "he has recently obtained aforesaid Majestys Grant and Letters Patent for the Swamp near fresh Water," that he has "Caused the Brush on a great part thereof to be Cut down;" and that he intends "to Clear the whole and drain the same, which when perfected, is believed will greatly Contribute to the health of this City and all the Inhabitants thereof dwelling Contiguous thereunto." As he "cannot Effectually drain the same" and "Hudsons River as low as Water Mark," he asks the corporation to permit him "to place such Drain from the Petitioners Land into Hudsons River aforesaid as low as Water Mark, with Liberty to Fence and Guard the Said Drain a/f the Violence of the Ice & Storms So as to Render the same usefull for the Fresh Water Food," see Dec. 31, 1733.

At some time between April 6 and Dec. 31, 1733, Anthony Rutgers built at Greenwich St., north of Canal St., a bridge across the drain which he constructed this year to carry off the water from the Fresh Water, and then, with the two two impingements. As shown in his petition to the common council on April 6, he anticipated the king's grant of Dec. 31. The bridge later became known as Lispenard's Bridge. On Sept. 15, 1786 (q. v.), the common council ordered that it be rebuilt. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 196; N. Y. Chron. Cents. (1816), 442.

It is resolved by the common council "that None of the Lands of this Corporation between High Water Mark and Low Water Mark in Kips Bay and Turtle Bay be Granted by this Corporation to any Person or Persons whomsoever; but that the same be Reserved for the Publick use and Benefit of this Corporation, and all
A committee of the common council is appointed "to lay out the Ground at the lower End of the Broadway near the Fort for a Market, to contain the Dimensions therein described, and the breadth of the Streets on all sides. That the same be leased to Mr. John Chambers & Mr. Peter Bayard and Mr. Peter Jay for the Term of Eleven years for the use aforesaid and not otherwise, under the Annual Rent of A pepper Corn."

The following account, derived wholly from the Minutes of the Common Council, is a condensed history of an effort for nearly 40 years to secure action by the city authorities toward building a much-needed market-house. Certain freethinkers and residents of the Ward presented a petition to the common council, stating that "Great Numbers of Farmers and other Persons from the Jersey side and up the North River do frequently Land (with their Grain and other Provisions for the Market) at Thurman's Slip which is a Very Convenient Landing, but for want of a Publick Market House there they are very often put to Considerable Expences and great Inconveniences for Storing and Carrying their Goods for Sale, etc. They ask the board's permission "to Erect and Build by Voluntary Contributions a Publick Market House in some Convenient place in the said Slip." The permission is granted, and a committee appointed "to direct the same to be made and Erected," 1770-72. N. Y. Gaz., May 31, 1771.

The following account, derived wholly from the Minutes of the Common Council, is a condensed history of an effort for nearly 40 years to secure action by the city authorities toward building a much-needed market-house. Certain freethinkers and residents of the Ward presented a petition to the common council, stating that "Great Numbers of Farmers and other Persons from the Jersey side and up the North River do frequently Land (with their Grain and other Provisions for the Market) at Thurman’s Slip which is a Very Convenient Landing, but for want of a Publick Market House there they are very often put to Considerable Expences and great Inconveniences for Storing and Carrying their Goods for Sale, etc. They ask the board’s permission “to Erect and Build by Voluntary Contributions a Publick Market House in some Convenient place in the said Slip.” The permission is granted, and a committee appointed “to direct the same to be made and Erected,” 1770-72. N. Y. Gaz., May 31, 1771.

The following account, derived wholly from the Minutes of the Common Council, is a condensed history of an effort for nearly 40 years to secure action by the city authorities toward building a much-needed market-house. Certain freethinkers and residents of the Ward presented a petition to the common council, stating that “Great Numbers of Farmers and other Persons from the Jersey side and up the North River do frequently Land (with their Grain and other Provisions for the Market) at Thurman’s Slip which is a Very Convenient Landing, but for want of a Publick Market House there they are very often put to Considerable Expences and great Inconveniences for Storing and Carrying their Goods for Sale, etc. They ask the board’s permission “to Erect and Build by Voluntary Contributions a Publick Market House in some Convenient place in the said Slip.” The permission is granted, and a committee appointed “to direct the same to be made and Erected,” 1770-72. N. Y. Gaz., May 31, 1771.

The following account, derived wholly from the Minutes of the Common Council, is a condensed history of an effort for nearly 40 years to secure action by the city authorities toward building a much-needed market-house. Certain freethinkers and residents of the Ward presented a petition to the common council, stating that “Great Numbers of Farmers and other Persons from the Jersey side and up the North River do frequently Land (with their Grain and other Provisions for the Market) at Thurman’s Slip which is a Very Convenient Landing, but for want of a Publick Market House there they are very often put to Considerable Expences and great Inconveniences for Storing and Carrying their Goods for Sale, etc. They ask the board’s permission “to Erect and Build by Voluntary Contributions a Publick Market House in some Convenient place in the said Slip.” The permission is granted, and a committee appointed “to direct the same to be made and Erected,” 1770-72. N. Y. Gaz., May 31, 1771.
The proprietors of a tract of land called Whitefield, having decided to partition the land, are notified to meet “at the House of Mr. Morgan in the Commons at New-York” on this date.—N. Y. Gaz., July 23–29, 1733. Morgan was not one of the patentees, and in all probability had a public-house, but its location is not known.

Cosby delivers to James de Lancy a commission appointing him chief-justice in place of Lewis Morris.—Cal. Coun. Min., 319. On Aug. 27, Morgan wrote to the lords of trade objecting to his removal on the ground that Cosby had not asked the advice of the council, and on further constitutional and legal grounds. In this document he described the manner in which New York governours, in former times, derived private profit while in office. He accused Cosby of declining to make any grants of land “unless he comes in for one third of them.” He recommends the establishement of a “Court of Exchequer with proper Officers for the management and disposition of the King’s lands and rents.” Other charges against Cosby’s integrity and ability were contained in Morgan’s plea. In a postscript, of Sept. 1, he added that when the superseded was sent to him on Aug. 29, he was at his house, “about ten miles from New York.” He stated that he was informed that his removal from office “created so great a dissatisfaction, that a more universal one was never known in this part of the world.” He submitted to the lords of trade the query whether his “Patent under the Great Seal” was not “tantamount” to the governor’s right to dispose him.—N. Y. Col. Doc., V: 951–55. But the latter document entitled The Case of Lewis Morris, Esq: Late Chief Justice of the Province of New York, Who was Removed from the said Office by his Excellency William Cosby, Esq: Governor of the said Province. To be heard before the Right Honourable the Lords; of the Committee of his Majesty’s most Honourable Privy Council, for Plantation Affairs (London, 1735) in N. Y. Pub. Library.

To demonstrate the “Great Deference” which the corporation of the city entertains of Gov. Cosby, the common council orders that his brother, the Hon. Maj. Alexander Cosby, lieutenant-governor of the garrison of Annapolis Royal, and Gov. de Benison-in-law, Thomas Freeman, be presented with the freedom of the city, with the seal of each freemen “Induced in A silver Box, Guilt, with the Arms of this City Engraved thereon.”—M. C. C., IV: 196.

The common council appoints a committee “to give Publick Notice that this Corporation will dispose of the Vacant Lots in the Swamp Commonly Called Beckmans Swamp, and to receive Proposals of any Person or Persons who are willing to purchase the same, and to Report upon what Terms this Corporation may Conveniently dispose thereof for the Publick benefit.”—M. C. C., IV: 190. On March 23, 1734, another committee was required “to Enquire into the Pretensions of the Heirs of Mr Jacob Leisler to the Swamp or any part thereof Commonly called Beckmans Swamp: and what will be the most proper Measures for this Corporation to take for the disposal of those Lots in the Said Swamp.”—Ibid., IV: 207. On June 29, 1734, it resolved “that the Swamp in Montgomery Ward within this City Commonly Called Beckman Swamp or the Cripple Bush be Granted and Released to Mr Jacobus Roosevelt for the Consideration of two hundred pounds (including One hundred pounds he hath already paid to this Corporation for ten Lots. A part thereof, some years ago, for which he had no deed or Conveyance) and that the same be Granted unto him and his Heirs and Assigns for Ever (that is to Say) all the Right Title and Interest which this Corporation hath to the Said Swamp and not Otherwise, without any Other Warranty, and that the Mayor, Recorder, Grant and Release for the same under the seal of this Corporation.”—Ibid., IV: 211. The grant was made on July 26.—Liber Deeds, B: 151. See also the Landmark Map Ref. Kcy, III: 967.

Cosby reports to the lords of trade regarding the acts of assembly passed at the last session. Among these was the charter granted to the City of New-York by Gov. Montgomery. He explains that “by this Charter are granted all the Islands near and round his Majesties Garrison here, the soil of the East River, as far as low water mark and extending in length to the utmost limits of the Island whereby his Majesties prerogative is thereby magnified. But it was stationed here under a necessity of becoming petitioners to the Corporation for a convenient place to careen or reft; for this Charter having granted the Corporation all the Islands as well near and round as before the Fort which lay commodious for the security and defence of it, in case of any eruptions, was as I conceive a lodging too great a power in them, in case of any necessity, and by so much of lessening of the King’s prerogative.” Cosby states that he was “surprised into an assent to this Act” of assembly confirming the charter, as the document was shown to him so soon after his arrival. He is having the charter, which consists of “a vast number of Skims of Parchment,” copied, and will send the copy to the lords. Meanwhile, he asks that the lords will take no action regarding the act, and the confirmation thereof, until he has seen the original. In this document he described the manner in which New York governours, in former times, derived private profit while in office.
An advertisement reads: "To be Run for, on the Course at Nov. York, the 8th of this Month, A Purse upwards of 41. value, by any Horse, Mare or Gelding carrying 12 Stone, and paying 5s. entrance, which entrance Money is to be given to the second Horse, unless ditto ditto 4s." Nov. 21, 1715. "The Course at New York" was probably the Bowery Road, there being no other special race-track of record at that time. See Nov. 21, 1716; but cf. Oct. 13, 1716, where it is evident the spectators were accommodated in a field.

It is resolved by the common council "that all the Great Guns which lie upon the Lots of Ground lately sold by this Corporation on the West Side of the Great Dock be forthwith Removed from thence into the Pasture belonging to the Fort," and a committee is appointed "to see the same performed with the leave of the Cap' General."—McC. C. vi, 201.

Thomas Welch, from London, advertises "very good Entertainment for Man and Horse" at his tavern, the "Coach and Horses, in the Broadway."—N. Y. Jour., Nov. 26, 1733. This is the only reference found to this tavern.

"Fire Indians" aid the inhabitants in extinguishing a fire in the dwelling of one Gerardus Cooper, a cooper.—N. Y. Gaz., Dec. 19, 1733.

Lewis Morris writes to the lords of trade regarding Cosby that "no Man was ever so universally hated as he is." He asks that Cosby be recalled "for the safety of the inhabitants of this Province."—N. Y. Gaz., Dec. 19, 1733.

Rip van Dam (who was president of the governor's council until dismissed by Gov. Cosby, Nov. 24, 1735) delivers to Gov. Cosby 34 articles of complaint against the governor. These articles charge Cosby with performing certain acts beyond the limits of his instructions, and acting in various instances in an overbearing and unjust manner. The governor's council sent a reply to these complaints, on Dec. 17, to the Duke of Newcastle, the king's secretary of state, defending Cosby and accusing Van Dam of devising "a labarynth of detestable falsehoods."—N. Y. Col. Docs., v: 975-85. See June 19, 1734. For a connected account of the controversy thereby generated, and of its consequences, see Man. Com. Coun. (1855), 732 et seq.

Observations are published concerning the defences of the city against invasion. "As a war is likely to break out, and the Rumours thereof daily increase," the writer believes the city should not trust "too much on our Number of Men, and carelessly saying, No Fear, No Fear;" but that batteries should be erected at Sandy Hook, Coocy Island, both sides of the Narrows, and other strategical points in and around the city. To make these works, all the train-bands of the adjacent towns should be required "to repair thither with all speed," the forces from the city and surrounding country to leave their boats at Kip's Bay, and those from Bergen County at "Griangage" (Greenwich). Everyone is urged "to lay aside all private Views, Partyships and Divisions ... and declare for a stout and resolute Resistance." Instead of paying a heavy ransom for the city, it is preferable to strengthen the defences, in order to retain "a free and happy People."—N. Y. Gaz., Dec. 31, 1733. See also June 10, 1734.

Anthony Rutgers receives a patent from the King George II for "a certain swamp and fresh pond, called the Fresh Water, and adjacent to the King's Farm, formerly called the Duke's Farm, on the Island Manhattan, beginning at a stake set in the ground on the south side of the said pond, and at the north-east corner of the land belonging to William Merritt; thence it rangeth along the south side of the said swamp and pond, by the upland to the beach on the east side of Hudson's River; so along the beach to the upland; thence crosteth and out of said swamp to the land on the east side thereof; thence by the said land as it runeth, to the east side of the tax-yards; and thence to the place where it begun."—Liber Patents, xi: 127 (Albany). The swamp and fresh water included about 70 acres. Judge Hoffman (Estate and Rights of the Corporation of the City of N. Y., i, 139) says "there is no doubt the grant took in the strip west of the Calk Hook and down to near Duane, east of that part of the Dominie's Bowery." In the Bancker collection (box G), in N. Y. pub. Library, is "A Plan of a proposed alteration of Boundary between the Church Land and the Land belonging to MT Anthony Rutgers." The history of the grant to Anthony Rutgers is singular. An order of the privy council, issued Aug. 12, 1731, empowered Gov. Cosby to grant a patent to the swamp and fresh pond. Hoffman

op. cit. observes this and states that he finds no grant made by the governor at this time. Nevertheless, a petition of Anthony Rutgers, April 6, 1733 (p. v.) alleged that he had "lately Obtained his Majestys Grant and Letters Patent for the Swamp near fresh Water." Yet the grant from the governor and council is dated Dec. 16, 1733 in Col. Coun., xii, 320; and the patent is actually 15 days later. From 1731, Rutgers evidently assumed that the swamp and pond had been granted to him. For much interesting data upon this confused subject, see Hoffman, op. cit., i: 121-26; ii: 189-91. For the copy of an act permitting the grant of the pond and swamp to Rutgers, see Pennsylvania, 731 and for the warrant for a patent, see ibid., xi: 77. For the release of the right to the land under water, executed in 1791 by the heirs of Anthony Rutgers, see May 13 and Sept. 29, 1791. See also descriptions of Frontispiece II, and Pl. 83-b, III: 540, 566-61; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 947, 965.

1734

"The year 1734 passed with little peace for New-York. — The fear of the French and Indians still hung over the colony, trade was declining, several families emigrated to New Jersey, the assembly was adjourned, not to meet again until April, 1734,"—From "William Cosby and the Freedom of the Press," in Wilson's Mem.Hist. of N. Y., ii: 236.

Probably in this year, William Bradford published "A New Map of the Harbour of New York," showing Manhattan Island, the upper and lower bays, and the surrounding country, as well as the principal sound-banks, soundings, etc. The only known copy of this plan is reproduced and described in Vol. i, Pl. 29.

Cosby issues an "Account stated," printed by Bradford, showing the need of developing the merchant marine of the province, as expressed in his address to the assembly.—See original broadside or folder in N. Y. Pub. Library.

A belfry is constructed above the low tower of the Dutch Church at Harlem, to contain the bell, cast this year at Amsterdam.

See inscription on the bell, which is in use at present in the edifice at the north-west corner of Leroy Ave. and 121st St. See also Tul- ton, Reformed Low Dutch Church of Harlem, 43-45; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, iii: 935.

The birthday of Frederic, Prince of Wales, is celebrated with the usual demonstrations, and described in detail in the newspaper reports.—N. Y. Gaz., Jan. 21-23, 1734.

"There is now preparing for the Press, a list of the Names of those Gentlemen, who by their Words and Actions do profess the Belief of that modern Doctrine, of keeping in with Governors upon any terms in order to prevent the People, on a new Choice of Representatives from trusting their liberties in such hands."—N. Y. Jour., Jan. 31, 1734. An appeal is addressed to Cosby, beginning "We the Grand Inquest for our Sovereign Lord the King, and the Body of the City and County of New-York, . . . . It appears to be a combined measure from a combination of the Crown and the city magistrates, who state: 'That from the various Accounts we have lately had by the publick Papers of the Armaments and Military Preparations which for some Time past have been making by several of the States and Powers in Europe, We are apprehensive the Consequences thereof may terminate in War ... They wish to discourage and oppose any Naval Attempt that might be made against us.' They therefore ask "that such proper and reasonable Care may speedily be taken to fortify this City (the Metropolis of this Province) as may most conduce to His Majesty's Honour, and the Safety of his People ..." Cosby replied next day that he had received no express from England, such as is usually sent "Upon the least Surmise of a War." He cannot learn that any of the governors have received any. Nevertheless, he says, "I will employ my immediate Thoughts to consider such effectual Measures, that no Time may be lost when it is proper, to put them in Practice for the Security, Ease and Protection of you the Grand Inquest for our Sovereign Lord the King, . . . ."

A negro is burnt alive at New York, in accordance with the sentence of a justice's court, for two attempted assaults upon women.—N. Y. Gaz., Jan. 21-25, 1734.

At about midnight of this Friday, a letter is found under the door of James Alexander's house, threatening him and his family with destruction, if a most villainous demand, thereby made, is not complied with. On Feb. 15, the governor's council ordered that a proclamation be issued to discover the perpetrator. Such
proclamation, signed by Cosby, dated Feb. 19, and offering a Feb. reward of £50 to anyone who should discover the author of the letter, or his accomplice, was published,—Cal. Govt. Min., 320; N. Y. Gaz., Feb. 19-25, 1734. On March 4, "Fra. Harrison," published an indignant denial of the authorship of the letter, which had been charged to him; and, on March 11, an advertisement announced the publication of the report of a committee of the council regarding the episode.—N. T. Gaz., Feb. 25-Mar. 4, and Feb. 25, 1734.

4. The "Hum-drum-Club" is spoken of in an attack on Zenger by a correspondent in Bradford's Gazette. "The Governor," he says, "was not at the Hum-drum-Club of this City on Friday Night last; but was pleased to honour the worthy Gentlemen of that Club with his Company on Saturday was [sic] Sevennight, and last Saturday Night."—N. T. Gaz., Jan. 30-Feb. 4, 1734. Again, on March 25, a correspondent who signed himself "Peter Scheme" said that he often frequented the "Coffee-house, to take an Hitt at Back Gammon," where he heard the sentiments of the "Courtiers," as Zenger termed them; and also that he conversed with the governor and the "Courtiers," sometimes at the "Humdrum," and sometimes at "the Fort."—Ibid., March 18-25, 1734.

18. A letter is published regarding the increase in the number of beggars in New York. The example of neighbouring provinces is cited, where beggars are forced to work to maintain themselves, "which is the Reason of so many Stragers coming among us, finding they may here be maintained without being punished for Sloathfulness." The writer recommends the building of workhouses. "And if stately Buildings could not be accomplished, less might answer the End for a Time; and being thus provided, the Navigation of these Strangers might be able (at a cheap Rate) to provide and take Care of the Helpless, to teach the Sloathful Industry, the Disobedient and stragling Vagabonds to punish. And by these Means, in a few Years, save more Money to the City than those Buildings would cost."—N. T. Gaz., March 4, 1734.

11. Zenger "intends to remove to Broad-Streer near the upper End of the Long Bridge."—N. J. Jour., March 11, 1734.

Apr.

4. A contributor to Bradford's paper thinks that the only excuse for allowing Zenger to continue in the "Consideration of giving him Rope enough." False, malicious, libellous, licentious, scurrilous, virulent, seditious—are some of the adjectives used to describe his journal.—N. T. Gaz., March 4, 1734.

15. Bradford, the printer of the Gazette, has just moved "to the House where the brassier lately dwelt, in Hanover Square, over against Capt. Walton's."—N. T. Gaz., April 8-15, 1734. He moved again, April 25, 1735 (q.v.).

22. The development of the city in the vicinity of Beeckman's Swamp, which was granted to Jacobus Roosevelt on Sept. 5, 1728 (q.v.), begins by the more active sale of building lots; 18 lots fronting the street that leads from Smith's Fly to the Fresh Water," bounded in part by "the Swamp or Tan Yard" and "Sininer Street," are offered for sale.—N. T. Jour., April 22, 1734. On June 10, 22 lots in the same locality were advertised.—Ibid., June 10, 1734. On July 20 (q.v.), the city made additional grants in the Swamp itself to Jacobus Roosevelt.—Liber Deeds, Bk. 151. See also Aug. 24, 1733.

25. Several acres of the "Swamp" had been acquired by Jacobus Roosevelt. "Having been divided by the purchaser into lots, they were principally taken by the tanners, who occupied much of the entire space included between Cliff and Gold and Ferry and Frankford streets, and the north side of Frankford between Cliff and Duke. In this noted region the activity of the trade, before the Revolution, accumulated vast mounds of tan, where the boys of the neighborhood wagged mimic battles behind redoubts of that material, spiked with horns from the tannarys. Other tanners pursued their occupation outside the city palisades, on the southern borders of the 'Collect' or Fresh-water Pond, near the junction of the present Centre and Pearl streets."—Bishop, Hist. of Am. Manufactures from 1605 to 1800, I: 444-452.

22. Members leave the assembly chamber and go to the council chamber, at Gov. Cosby's request, as is customary, to hear his speech at the opening of the session. The encouragement of trade is his first topic. He points out causes of the decay of trade. The principal one is that neighbours, the Bermudians especially, have become the common carriers for this province. Thereby, "not only building, which is a vast Advantage to a Country, is discouraged, and almost wholly disused; Artificers without Employ, . . . and no Prospect before them, but extreme Poverty, or a forsaking their Country; but likewise vast Sums of Money are yearly carried out of the Province by Strangers, who, . . . spend hardly any Thing even for their daily Subsistence while here, nor Import any Thing useful or profitable into it."

Another cause of the decay of trade is the want of strict inspection of flour, "the staple Commodity of the Country." The object of such inspection is to prevent the exportation of any except such as are equal "to Cay Stragers to the best that is exported from neighbouring provinces, whose flour has gained a reputation superior to that of New York because of "the wholesome Laws they have made to prevent Frauds and Abuses." Cosby therefore recommends the passage of laws for the encouragement and navigation, "by laying a Duty of Tonnage" upon those who supplant this province in navigation; and for laws for flour inspection, to prevent frauds in bolting. These laws, he declares, will "give Life to the expiring Hopes of your Ship Carpenters and other Tradesmen; recall their unwilling Resolutions to support the Province, and encourage others to come into it; fill your Harbours with Vessels of your own, inspire the Youth with warm Inclinations to become Seamen; and, by giving new Vigour to a declining Trade, fill your Country with Riches, and spread its Reputation far and wide.

He also recommends the protection of the harbour and town of New York, and the frontiers; "nor is any Time so fit to guard against our future Enemies, as a Time of Peace." He advises the assembly "to give a sufficient Sum for the Erecting of a Battery at the Point of Rocks by Whitehall," and new forts at Albany and Schenectady. For these purposes he has drawn plans, and made an estimate of the expense, which he will order laid before the assembly. He advises also that the management of the money be put into "honest and frugal Hands," and a strict account required.

He desires also that the burden of duties now laid upon trade may be eased "by an Imposition on some other Parts better able to bear it, or on something that may not at all affect Trade." He suggests a duty "upon Paper to be used in the Law, and in all Conveyances and Deeds of every Denomination."

He points out the disadvantages "that attend the too great Importation of Negroes and Convicts," also that provision should be made to supply the Six Nations of Indians with smiths and proper tools to mend their arms. The French "not only do that, but constantly send some Men of Art and Interest to reside among them, furnished with Brandy, Lead and Powder, which they give from Time to Time to the Indians, whereby they inculcate themselves with them, and alienate their Affections from us." It is "Our Interest," he says, "to defeat the Attempts of the French by the like Arts, and to preserve the Friendship of the six Nations though at a greater Expense."

Cosby promises from the concurrence in the enactment of any other laws for the defence of the trade, the advancement of trade, the encouragement of husbandry, or for promoting manufactures, arts, and sciences.—Assemb. Jour., I: 654; Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 659-632.

On April 29, Mr. Morris, the deputy secretary, presented to the house the governor's plans, and his estimate of the expense for fortifications. The proposed battery at Whitehall is estimated at about £3,000.—Ibid., I: 655. A later estimate (May 4), placed it at £1,910.—Ibid., I: 657. See also Oct. 28, 1734, where the name "Copie" is applied to the same locality.
A "Committee of Grievances" is appointed by the assembly on Apr. 26 to meet every Thursday, "at the House of Mr. John De Honore, in the City of New-York."—*Assem. Jour., I.*, 655.

May 13 After repeated announcement, beginning March 11, of his intention "to move to Broad-Streets near the upper End of the Lots in his tract," at 3 o'clock on this day he marks that he "is removed."—*N. Y. Jour., May 13, 1734.*

The city's method of extending its boundaries by filling in the water front around the lower end of the island is well illustrated in the laying out and development of Water Street in the vicinity of Rutgers Wharf. The common council, in giving the chasers of the Water Lots fronting the Dock Wharf be liable to Obligate and build a Wharf of twenty five foot part of the Street or Wharf of forty foot next to the East River in Six years and to finish the Said Street of forty foot in twelve years."—*M. C. C., IV.*, 208. On Sept. 30, 1734, it was ordered "that twenty foot of Ground on the West Side of the Lot of Ground of Anthony Rutgers Esq which he lately purchased of this Corporation between the Great Dock and Whitehall, be left to make A Street or Wharf thereon by the Said Anthony Rutgers fronting to the Slip to be left there."—*Ibid.*, IV.: 320. On Oct. 3, 1734, there was entered in the Minutes a petition from Stephen de Lancy, Anthony Rutgers, John Moore, and Robert Livingston, Jr., stating that they had lately purchased six lots, four of which were situated on the west side of the great dock between Whitehall Street and the East River, and two on the front to be laid out of forty foot wide to Run along the East River or Harbour, and in the Rear Northerly by Whitehall Street," as shown by their respective grants on record in the town clerk's office. This petition further recited that on one of these four lots "Very Considerable Buildings and Improvements" had been made, and that "further Improvements for the Convenience of Trade Navigation & Commerce and Enlarging this City in Buildings and Inhabitants" were "Speedily Intended." It was therefore their desire that they might not afterward "be Debarred or Deprived of the Benefit of the East River or Harbour," and they asked that the corporation would grant to them, "as to their parcel of land," all the width of ground "to be gained out of the Said East River," fronting their purchases, together with the right to profit from the wharfs to be made on the river front, "with all Cranes Stairs and landing places to be made thereon." They offered on their part to make a street 40 feet in width fronting their lots, and "at the Outer part of the Said 245 feet of Ground in the East River or Harbour at their own further Expenditure will leave Another Good and sufficient Street or Wharf of forty foot in breadth" as the city surveyors should direct, completing "the Said Streets" on or before March 25, 1735, and after they shall have been made and the said improvements it being understood that these should "Remain Publick Streets and Highways for Ever." The petition was granted by the common council "at the yearly Rent of Eighteen pence 1& foot, in the front of each Lott; and that Mr. Moore make A Wharf or Street, the whole length of his Lott on the East side thereof 274 foot thirty four foot in breadth and that Mr. Rutgers make A Wharf or Street twenty foot in breadth on the West side of his Lott at their own proper Cost and Charge." It was ordered that the mayor execute the grants "for the same four Water Lots," and that the yearly rent be payable March 25 "Commonly Called Lady Day."—*Ibid.*, IV.: 224-225; and see City Grants, Libr. B, 253-260. Regarding the further development of the street along East River, see *M. C. C.*, IV.: 328. It received the name of Water Street in 1736.—*Ibid.*, IV.: 331. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1011. Water lots, granted in 1734 between Old Slip and Coenties Slip, are shown preserved (made in 1771), now in Bureau of Topography, Dept. of Public Works.

An ordinance is proclaimed, by order of the common council, for preserving the fish in Fresh Water Pond. It provides "that if any Person or Persons whatsoever do, from henceforth presume to put a net or any other sort of Fish-Trap or Fish-Pond, belonging to this Corporation, any Hoop-Net, Draw-net, Purse-net, Cast-net, Cod-net, Bley-net, or any Other Net or Nets whatsoever, and shall take and Catch any of the fish within the Said Pond, therewith, or by any other Engine, Machine, Artifice, or Device, all such Vessels can carry other than a six feet long Angle Rod, Hook and Line only," he shall be required to pay a fine of 20 shillings.—*M. C. C.*, IV.: 209-210. This appears to be the first municipal ordinance for the protection of "fish and game." For the city's first "closed season" ordinance, see May 14, 1738.

Cap't Michael Thodey is given permission by the common council "to make use of the Rope Walk without Spring Garden Gate lately in the Occupation of John seareel deceased and John Flanagin," at "during the Service of this Corporation."—*M. C. C.*, IV.: 209. See Jan. 27, 1736.

William Smith, counsellor-at-law, delivers an opinion to the general assembly to show "That no Court of Equity can lawfully have any Being or Authority within this Colony, without Consent in General Assembly." Whence it is inferred, That the Court of Equity lately erected in the Supreme-Court, by Ordinance of Governor and Council, without Consent in General Assembly; is not a lawful Court. —*N. Y. Gen., Sept. 16-23, 1734.* See also Mr. Smith's Opinion Humbly Offer'd to the General Assembly of the Colony of New-York, One [on] the Seventh of June, 1734, At their Request, Occasion'd by sundry Petitions of the Inhabitants of the City of New-York . . . praying an Establishment of Courts of Justice within the said Colony by Act of the Legislature. (N. Y., 1734). Bound with this is Mr. Murray's Opinion Relating to the Courts of Justice in the Colony of New-York; Delivered to the General Assembly of the said Colony, at their Request, the 12th of June, 1734, both documents being printed by Bradford. Copies are owned by the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

The justices of the peace and the vestrymen of the city ask the assembly for leave to bring in a bill for the "better Relief and Maintenance of the Poor in the said City."—*Assem. Jour., IV.*

Recollecting to the subject of defence which is under general discussion, a letter to the press states: "Mr Bradford's Writers . . . have told the World, how packed and unprovided we are, and what great Advantage and Profits an Enemy has a chance to get by coming here."

The king's accession to the crown is celebrated. At noon, "the Gentlemen of the Council, Assembly, and the City" wait on the governor at the fort; and drink the health of the king and queen, the royal family, and the Prince and Princess of Orange, "under the Discharge of the Cannon;" the "regular Troops, in their new Clothes, and all the little Cadets and outside Appearance." Afterwards, the governor, attended by the same assemblage, "went into the Field, and review'd the Militia of the City drawn up there; and express'd great Satisfaction at their Order, Discipline, and Appearance, and was pleased to order 12 Barrels of Beer to be distributed among them to drink their Majesties and the Royal Healths."—*N. Y. Gen., June 17, 1734.*

Cosby, in a report to the lords of trade, reviews the arguments in his case against Van Dam, which led to his dismissing chief-justice Morris (see Nov. 14, 1727); and he sends them a copy of Morris's argument and opinion on the latter case and decided, this being a tract entitled The Opinion and Argument of the Chief Justice of New York, concerning the Jurisdiction of the Supreme Court (printed and sold by Zenger, 1733). Cosby also states that Morris expressed "his open and implacable malice" against him in false and scandalous libels printed in Zenger's paper, which he gives his reasons at length for removing Chief-Justice Morris. The question involved is whether there shall be, by Cosby's appointment, an equity branch of the court of exchequer. The people have a great dislike for such a court.—*N. Y. Col. Deci.*, VII: 4-14. See, further, *ibid.*, VII: 206-207.

The bill of Daniel Gauthier, amounting to $37,719.15, for building the additional room in the city hall for the assembly (see Sept. 26, 1732) is audited.—*Assem. Jour., I.*, 668. On July 13, a warrant was issued to pay him.—*Cal. Gen. Min.*, 321. (Note that the date "1733" on pp. 321 and 322 of the *Cal. Gen. Min.* is a misprint for 1732.)

The legislature passes an act to lay a duty on the tonnage of all vessels trading in the colony of New York, excepting vessels built here; also an act to prescribe rates to be charged for the use of the wharf called Burnet's Key. The same schedule of rates is to apply to any vessel as east of Pond's Wharf that has printed and circulated, that is not to affect the wharfs belonging to the city.—*Col. Laws N. Y.*, II: 343, 487-491 and see April 25. Commenting on this act, Cosby stated on June 10, 1735, that the owners of Burnet's Key had "carry'd it a considerable way into the water whereby almost any vessel that comes with more ease and less expense . . . than they formerly used to do by bukis when riding at anchor in the River."—*N. Y. Col. Deci.*, VII: 29. Burnet's Key is shown on Pls. 26, 27, and 27-A, Vol. I.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1734 A provincial act is passed granting "Quakers residing within this Colony The Said privileges Benefits & Indulgences as by the Law & Statutes now remaining of force in . . . England The people of That Denomination are intitled unto within those Dominions of the King of Great Britain . . . N. Y. Gaz."—Sept. 22.

29 Capt. Robert Long, commander of "his Majestys Ship Seaforth the Station ship of War for this Colony," having represented to the common council "that the Hulks whereby his Majestys ships used to Careen by, is sunk and broke to pieces in Turtle Bay," proposes that the city will grant to him and his heirs and assigns forever "A Small piece of Ground on the south West Side of Turtle Bay, only, from high Water Mark fifty foot into the River," he will erect thereon at his own expense a wharf "Convenient for his Majestys Ships to Careen at," and "Remove the Ruins of the Hulks storesaid and such Other Wrecks which lye sunk within the said Turtle Bay," the object being to make the bay "more usefull and Commodious for the Sheltering of A far greater Number of Shipping therein," and more especially to secure them in winter from "the driving Ice in the River." The common council resolves to grant such land (the description of which is entered in detail in the Minutes), with the understanding that he will erect the wharf before July 1, 1735, that he will also erect and keep in repair a "Convenient pair of landing Stairs of Six foot wide, free for all Persons to Come to and land at the same at or Near the North West Corner," and he is given authority for himself and his heirs and assigns, if he receive such sum or sums of Money for such loading, unloading or Careening at, or by the said Wharf as shall be Reasonable."—M. G. C., IV, 212–14. The grant was made Oct. 12, 1734.—City Grants, Liber B, 263. See Oct. 8.


20 Betstaver's Cripplesbusch, or Beckman's Swamp, is granted to Jacobus Roosevelt by the city.—Liber City Grants, B, 151 (comptroller's office). This tract, represented on numerous early maps as a piece of swampy land, lay between the present Franklin, Spuyten, Gold, and Cliff Sts., and is traversed to-day by Jacob and Ferry Sts. It became known later as "The Swamp," and is so spoken of to-day, colloquially. The tanning and leather interests of New York have never entirely abandoned this locality. See Sept. 10, 1686; Sept. 5, 1728.

26 The city grants to Cornelius van Horne a lot extending from the Dock Street wharf 400 feet into the East River, with the obligation that he shall increase by 15 feet the width of Dock (later Water) Street at the upper end of his lot and make another wharf (South Street Mound) 40 feet in width 200 feet farther into the East River. This is the first conveyance of part of the city charged an annual rent instead of a cash payment.—Liber Deeds, B, 125. See also Blake's Municipal Ownership of Land, 18. Other grants at this wharf are made the same day on similar terms.—Ibid., B, 153, 154, 155, 164, 173, 178, 191, and 192. See also Addenda, 1700.

6 Six acres reserved for sale "on the Wharf or Crippebusch." Three them of front "The Road that leads from Spring Garden to fresh Water;" the other three front "The street next to the Swamp." Inquirers are referred to Anna Ten Eyck, "near Koonties Market."—N. Y. Jour., July 29, 1734.

Aug. 17 Thomas Copeley this day stood in the Publick Pillory of this City for having false Dollars with intent to utter and pass them in payment, and uttering one false Dollar knowing it to be so, of which he was Convict." Eighteen such "false Dollars" are "in Open Court [of general session] . . . broke to pieces."—Min. Gen. Session, (1734), 45.

14 Ordered That Mr Vesey the Two Church Wardens Mr Moore Mr Aubuyonde and Mr Chambers or any five of them whereof the Rector and one of the Church Wardens be Two be a Committee to leave out the Lots of Ground behind the Church Yard for any Number of Years not Exceeding forty under such Yearly Ground Rents Covenants and Restrictions as they shall think most proper . . . And it is also "Resolved that the said Committee be at Liberty to Obtain from the Corporation of this City a Grant and Confirmation of their said Ground and of the Water Lots fronting the same Upon Such Yearly Ground Rents and agrement as they shall think proper and reasonable to make."—Trin. Min. (MS).

27 "This Day, his Excellency our Governor and Family embarked for his other Government of New Jersey, being attended to the Water-side by the Mayor, Aldermen, and Commonalty, and sundry Aug. 27 the principal Gentlemen of this City, and the Officers and Soldiers of the Garrison under Arms; upon their embarking, they were saluted by the Fort with fifteen Guns, and by the Gentlemen with three Guns."—N. Y. Gaz., Aug. 8.

Satirical letters by "Timothy Wheelwright" and "John Chris- sel" (pseud.), dated Sept. 8 and 12, regarding the approaching election for aldermen, are printed as a handbill or folder by Zenger. They express the despair of the workmen, and advise them to assert the rights of their masters and their country. One of these handbills is in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

According to this document (quoted in I: 258, 9, v.), a short cut on the "Boston High Road" is in course of construction. This short cut is shown on the Bradford Map, Pl. 27, Vol. I, indicating that it had been begun, or at least was in contemplation, as early as 1730. The road seems to have been still incomplete on July 29, 1730 (p. 2). On Nov. 7, 1741, the course of the post-road was defined by law and included the "Straight Line" or short cut "through the Hill by the House of Captain Brown Where the Wind Mill formerly Stood."—Col. LIVINGSTON, N. Y., III, 162-66.

"A Great Number of Tanners and Other Inhabitants" have been represented to the common council that "they are greatly prejudiced by a Drain laid into the fresh Water Pond by the Order of Antony Rutgers Esq[†] [see April 6, 1733] which has greatly drawn away the Water from the same Pond," it is ordered "that the Said Mr Rutgers do by no means hinder or prevent the greater part of the said Water being drained thirty foot from the Said fresh Water Pond." Rutgers had been obliged by his letters patent which granted him the swamp near the pond to drain the swamp within one year from the date of his patent.—M. G. C., IV, 216–17. See Sept. 15, 1739.

The elections for members of the common council, held this day, are described as follows: "Simon Johnson and Edie Myer carried it against the Governor's Interest notwithstanding there voted against them a considerable Merchant who was an Inhabitant of another Ward, and about 15 of the soldiers of His Majesty's Gar- rison, besides the Corporation of the City [Francis Hartson] and his Interest. All the Members that were chosen were put up by an Interest opposite to the Governor's except John More, in whose Favor a great many of the City join'd, or he would have lost his Election."—N. Y. Jour., Oct. 7, 1734. See Oct. 14, 1734.

It is resolved by the common council that "the Bowling Green at the lower end of the Broadway in the West Ward of this City as it is now in fence be leased unto Frederick Philipse Esq[†] Mr John Chambers and Mr John Roosevelt and their Assigns for the Term of ten years to Commence the twenty Ninth day of September last past for A Bowling Green only at the yearly Rent of one pepper corn and that he plant the said ground with a wharf for the same under the Common seal of this Corporation."—M. C. C., IV, 221. For the continuation of this lease, see Sept. 7, 1744. See also March 14, and April 6, 1733.

The draught of a grant for a piece of land to Robert Long to be used as a carreenside for ships of the royal navy at Turtle Bay is read and amended, and the common council orders that it be engrossed.—M. C. C., IV, 237. See June 29, 1734. Refer also to M. C. C., I, 166, 172, 174, 178, and 209, and City Grants, Liber B, 263. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 6988 Pl. 176.

By order of the common council, Mayor Lutting reissues himself, by warrant to the treasurer for $327 6 for "Casting of Timber out of the Parade before the Fort in the year 1728. and for A speaking Trumpet for the use of this Corporation (in 1735) in Case of fire."—M. C. C., IV, 228. The original bill of the mayor is proved in the city clerk's office.

A committee of the common council is appointed "to Agree with A Printer for the printing of the Charter of this Corporation," the copy to be printed being "first Carefully Examined with the Original."—M. C. C., IV, 231. On Oct. 25, the committee reported that they had "Agreed with John Peter Zenger Printer in manner following (to wit) that he will print the same on very good Paper and in good and fair Characters for seven pounds, and the Benefitt Accruing on the sale of the Printed Copies to be for his own use; and that he will Print Six Copies and bind them up Very Neat- ly for the Corporation to dispose of or Present, to whom they shall think proper, and that he is to Print an Assembly which shall Confirms the Said Charter in the same Book." On approving the report, it was ordered "that a fair Copy of the Said Charter be made for the Printer Accordingly by the Town Clerk, and that the
same Committee do take Care the same be forthwith Perfect."—Ibid, IV: 232. See Sept. 16, 1735.

Robert Luring is sworn into office for his ninth term as mayor of the city, and Cosby delivers the following address: "Mr. Mayor and Gentlemen who are chosen into the Magistracy of this City for the ensuing term of years. Cannot but this Opportunity, in a few words to you, of a Paper printed in this City, touching your Elections, in which it is wickedly insinuated, That they were carried against the Governor's Interest [see Sept. 30]: You yourselves must be sensible, that there have no intermeddled with them, but have left them entirely to the people. The People, opposed to the电池, were devoured, by the most false and scandalous Misrepresentations of my Conduct, to lessen the Regard that is due to my Character and Station among you; and, if these men should be so Wicked and abandoned, as to continue their Seditious Practices, notwithstanding all the Forbearance and Lenity they have hitherto met with, you will exert yourselves, as Preservers of the Peace, which is entrusted into your hands, and use the proper Means to bring the Offenders to Confound Punishment."—N. T. Gaz, Oct. 14-21, 1734.

After having several of Zenger's "Journals" and other Scurrilous papers tending to alienate the affections of the people of this province from his Majesties Government" laid before it, the council asks for a conference with a committee of the assembly—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 677. The request is granted by the assembly.—Assemb. Jour., I: 671. The next day the committee reported to the assembly and stated concurrence in the orders of the body. The Jour., I: 695. On Oct. 31, the assembly debated the proposals of the committee and voted to lay the matter on the table.—Ibid, I: 672. See, however, Oct. 19.

The following order is issued by the supreme court, at which Chief Justice James de Lancey, and Second Justice Frederick Philipse are present: "The Grand Jury having yesterday presented two scandalous and seditious songs or ballads lately dispersed about this city—one entitled A Song made upon the Election of the new Magistrates for this City; the other entitled A Song made on the foregoing occasion; both highly defaming the present administration of his Majestys Government, and, by their tendency, infringing the minds of his Majestys good subjects, and to disturb and destroy that peace and tranquillity which ought to subsist and be maintained in this Colony, and all other well-governed communities, of which virulent, scandalous and seditious songs or ballads they have not been able, on a strict enquiry, to discover either the author, printer, or publisher: It is therefore ordered by the Court, that the said . . . songs or ballads be burnt before the City Hall, sitting the Court; by the hands of the common hangman or whipping officer, on Monday, the 21st of this instant, at 12 o'clock, and that the High Sheriff of this city and county do take orders according—"Ibid, Nov. 5, 1734.

Regardins foundations, the Journal says that it "would not Build them for the private Advantage of any Man . . . The single Fortification of Copie is . . . estimated to cost about 12,000 Pounds, which will . . . render the Lots there, much more valuable." This is a direct attack upon the governor's plan. See April 25, 1734. Instead, the newspaper suggests the erection of batteries at convenient places "at half the Expence proposed."—N. T. Jour, Oct. 28, 1734.

The anniversary of the king's birthday is observed. The news report thus describes the celebration: "Between the hours of eleven and twelve in the forenoon, his Excellency Our Governor was attended at his House in Fort George by the Council, Assembly, Merchants, and other Principal Gentlemen and Inhabitants of this and adjacent Places. The Independent Companies posted here being under Arms, the Governor rode, under the ramparts firing while his Majestys, the Queens, the Princes and the Royal Families, and their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess of Orange's Healths were drank; and then followed the Healths of his Grace the Duke of New Castle, of the Duke of Grafton, of the Right Honourable Sir Robert Walpole, and many other Royal Healths. In the Evening the Governor returned to his House, where, and at the splendid Ball and Supper at the Fort, where was the most Numerous and fine Appearance of Ladies and Gentlemen that had ever been known upon the like Occasion, and it was no small addition to the General Joy and Satisfaction of the Day that Capt. Bryant from London on the 14th, who brought on from the Welsh News of the Health of the King, the Queen, and all the Royall Family; and that the Kingdom enjoyed at present all the Blessings of Peace, Plenty and a Flourishing Trade under his Majestys most Glorious and Auspicious Administration."—N. T. Gaz, Nov. 11, 1734.

Upon learning that the assembly tabled consideration of Zenger's Journal, the council issues following orders to the hangman or the whipper, to burn, near the pillory, numbers 7, 47, 48, and 49 of The New-York Journal, thinking it proper to you, of a Paper printed in this City, touching its nature; to the sheriff, to see that it is "effectually done" to the governor, to put forth a proclamation offering a reward of 50 pounds for the discovery of the authors of these papers; to the attorney-general, to prosecute them when discovered, and after examining the Journal, from first to last, to give it his approbation, which "reflect upon any persons in the administration of the Government;" to the sheriff, to arrest and imprison Zenger, and to the magistrates of the respective counties "to be active in their respective offices to preserve the public peace."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 642. See Nov. 5, 6, 17, 24, 1734; April 16, Aug. 4, Sept. 16, 1735.

The common council orders that "the Freedoms of this Corporation be Presented unto Capt Matthew Norris and Capt Robert Long Commanders of his Majestys Ships Tartar and Seafoad . . ." The text of each freedom is entered in full in the Minutes. Norris is described as the son of the Hon. Sir John Norris, "Admiral of his Majestys Royal Navy of Great Britain," and who, "being lately A worthy Member of the Honourable House of Commons of Great Britain, did in that House Sternly Oppose and give his Vote against the Bill passed in favour of the Sugar Colonies;" also one of "near Alliance to us by his Marriage with our Country Woman thePointerType Daughter of the Honorable Lewis Morris, Esq. A Native of this City," Both the "Tartar" and "Seafoad" are stations ships of this province.—M. C. G., IV: 234-35.

The sheriff delivers to the court of quarter sessions an order that the magistrates attend the burning of several issues of Zenger's Journal by the hangman. The court forbids the entry of the order in its records. On the following day, the sheriff's motion that the court comply with the order of the council was met with a vigorous protest by the magistrates, and all members of the corporation were forbidden to obey it. Recorder Harison, alone dissented. The sheriff then asked that this proceeding be directed to the officers of the court, but the court, holding that the whipper was an officer of the corporation, refused to give him any such order. About noon the sheriff, after reading the numbers of Zenger's Journal, delivered them to his negro servant, who burnt them in the presence of Recorder Harison, and several officers of the garrison. The members of the court did not attend.—A brief Narrative of the Case and Tryal of John Peter Zenger, Printer of the New York Weekly Journal (1st ed., N. Y., 1736, in N. Y. Pub. Library) 3:4.

The governor's council approves the draft of a proclamation for encouraging immigration from Europe.—Cal. Coun. Min., 1:253.

The governor issues three proclamations for the discovery of the authors of "two late Scandalous Songs and Ballads . . . performing the Administration," and the other to discover the authors of seditious reflections contained in numbers 7, 47, 48, and 49 of Zenger's Journal.—N. T. Gaz, Nov. 25, 1734. Cal. Hist. Misc., Eng., 532. One of each of these proclamations is preserved in the collection of the N. Y. Pub. Library; also one of the original handbills containing the two so-called scandalous songs.

A committee of the common council is appointed "to Inspect and Enquire for a proper House and Ground to be purchased by this Corporation to be Converted into a House of Correction and a Workhouse and upon what Terms Such A Convenient House can be purchased and in what place and of whom."—M. C. G., IV: 236.

The first consideration of this subject by the common council was taken on March 24, 1714 (q.v.). On Dec. 10, 1734, a resolution referred to "the Necessity and Contusional Increase of the Poor within this City," which was "very great and Exceeding burdensome to the Inhabitants thereof for want of a Workhouse and House of Correction;" and stated that "there is not yet any Provision made for the Relief and setting on Work of Poor Needy Persons and Idle Wandering vagabonds, Sturdy and beggers, and others, who maintain themselves without the Said City, who living idle and unemployed, become debauched and instructed in the Practice of Thievry, etc." The common council therefore resolved to build at its own expense "A good, Strong and Convenient House and Tenement, upon part of the unimproved Lands of the South Side of this Town, commonly called Dugan Commone Called the Vineyard." A committee was appointed "to lay out a Convenient piece of Land there, for that
use, large enough to erect additional buildings thereon, for workhouse and other convenience, if occasion require, and for needful yard and garden; and cause the surveyor of this city to make a draft thereof. That the said workhouse and buildings be built then and there, as the denomination following (viz.) fifty six foot long, twenty four foot wide from outside to outside, two stories high, and a good cellar, all of stone and the same to be divided into such and so many rooms as the said committee shall direct. It was also resolved to begin work on the building as soon as the season of the year would permit, and that such work be called the "Publick Workhouse and House of Correction."—Ibid., IV: 240-41. On March 31, 1735, the building committee reported that they had agreed with John Burger "for building the workhouse and taking accounts of all the materials to be used on the stone and brick work" (VIII): for performing the above work & £80; for seventy gallons of rum for use of all the masons and laborers, £8-15s; for seventy pounds of sugar, £1.15s; for small beer, £1.10s; for hire of laborers, £50, making a total of £121.10s, of which he is paid £20 on account. The committee also reported that they had engaged John Reame to take charge of the carpenter work for £50, "with a further allowance of fifty gallons of rum, the corporation to be at the charge of the liquors in laying the beams and raising the roof."—Ibid., IV: 250-51. Payments for materials and labor were made in 1735 and 1736, including £24 for 240 loads of stone and £14 for 32 loads of salt (Ibid., IV: 250-51). The workhouse was completed in Sept., 1735.—N. T. Jour., Sept. 23, 1735. Regarding the appointment of a keeper, and the operation of the workhouse, see March 3, 1736. For the enlargement of the poorthouse, see April 15, 1736. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 971.

Zenger is arrested for publishing scurrilous libels, and imprisoned by order of the council; he is not permitted to see or speak to anyone.—N. T. Journal, Nov. 25, 1735; Col. Cour. Min., 233. Three days later, he was brought by a writ of habeas corpus before Chief-Judge James de Lancey who discontinued proceedings until the 11th. The hearing was held in the powder room, and Zenger's bail was fixed at £200, with two sureties, each for £200, but, as he was unable to furnish this sum, he was remanded to prison.—N. T. Gaz., Nov. 25, 1735. The original manuscript presentiment of the attorney-general in the Zenger case was sold at the Anderson Galleries, New York, April 20, 1920, with the library of Henry F. de Puy.—See catalogue of sale (with reproduction), item No. 2658, where it is thus described: "The document is signed by Richard Bradley, Attorney General, and possibly the whole document is in his handwriting. It is undoubtedly the copy used by Zenger's attorney, Andrew Hamilton, during the trial, as it is on the back the legal citations made by the Attorney General during his plea, noted by him at the time. This document is printed verbatim in the reports of the Zenger trial. The two pages are still fastened together with the hand-made pin of the time of Zenger."—N. T. Jour., Nov. 25, 1735; Col. Cour. Min., 233.

Zenger, in prison, is permitted to speak, "through the hole of the door," to his wife and servants.—N. T. Jour., Nov. 25, 1735. He continued to edit his paper in this manner until his acquittal on Dec. 15, 1735.—A Brief Narrative of the Case and Trial of John Peter Zenger, 46.

To provide sums necessary for building fortifications, in view of the threats of war, an act of the legislature is passed for issuing bills of credit to the value of £12,000. William Bradford is to receive 1000l at the rate of 12l 6s 8d on each bill, and must, in like manner, sign them. As the stamps bearing the arms of the city, formerly used in printing bills of credit, are too large and also much worn, it is ordered that they be broken, and that ten new stamps be bearing the arms of the city, and of a smaller size, be made by Charles le Roes Wąż, the clockmaker, and provided. Providing these bills of credit will result in the proceeds derived from duties on tallow and a tax on slaves.—Col. Laws N. Y., II: 885-89. For a further issue of bills of credit, see Dec. 16, 1737; also see on early New York paper money, John Hickcox, in Transactions of the Albany Institute, V: 23-79; and item of June 8, 1709.

The legislature passes "An Act to appoint and Impower Commissioners for erecting Fortifications in this Colony." It states that "Such fortifications will tend not only to the Security of the Body of this Colony, but Disconvenience and trouble at the same time Encourage his Majesties Subjects Inhabiting within the Same to Exert their Bravery in Making a Vigorous Defence in Case Such Attempts might happen to be made." It requires "that the City of New York shall be Fortified by making a fortification on the Rocks Lying off of White Hall commonly called Coppice Rocks [see April 25, 1734] and to adjoin to the Land already there, so far Westward as the Wharfs commonly called Hunts Peer," in such manner as the commissioners, with the advice of the assemblymen from New York City and the approval of the captain-general or commander-in-chief, shall deem most useful, "to make the Said City Defensible Against Attempts upon it by Water." The commissioners named are John Cruger, Cornelius de Peyster, John Rosevelt, and John de Witt Petreus. They are also required "to cause Carriages for the great guns to be made or Repair'd, & to Erect Sheds to preserve the Same against the weather when it Shall be judged needful to keep the Said Great Guns Mounted." They are to conduct the work in the speediest manner possible. To prevent the proposed battery being rendered useless "by buildings to blind or Incumber the Same," the act prohibits the erecting of any other edifices, except for platforms, batteries, or other fortifications, "either on the River or in any part or parts which now overflows with the Water from & between the Wasterly part of the Battery so . . . to be Built on Coppice Rocks to the Place commonly called & Known by the Name of Elds Corner or Slip." For this work the commissioners are allowed £600. Other fortifications are required to be erected in other parts of the province.—Col. Laws N. Y., II: 892-902. See Oct. 20, 1735. As this act implied an encroachment on the corporation's right to the water front (see digest of Montogomery Charter, Feb. 11, 1731), the consent of the common council was required before the bill was passed.—M. C. C., IV: 214-18. See also "Battery Park," in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 968.

News reaches New York from London that the king has ordered the Province of New Jersey to be a separate Government from New York, and that a Commission is daily expected to pass the Seals, to appoint Sir William Keith Governor of that Colony" (New Jersey).—N. T. Jour., Dec. 2, 1734.

A committee appointed by the common council, on Nov. 29, 1734 (see M. C. C., IV: 238), to hire ten men to be the night watch of the city (together with two constables) until May 1, 1735, reports that the watchmen have been permitted to take 2510 hours from Dec. 4 to May 1. An extra allowance of 20 shillings is to be given to each watchman for special diligence, only one of whom at a time is to be on duty. Unlike the law of Dec. 14, 1731 (q. v.), this law requires the 12 members of the watch to work in two squads, of five watchmen and one constable. Each squad to work all night on alternate nights.—M. C. C., IV: 239-40. The number of the watch was regularly decreased during the summer season, May to December.—Ibid., IV: 252-53, 267, 406. See also April 20, 1714.

Cosby explains to the Duke of New Castle the position of the council regarding "a most scandalous pamphlet dispersed about this Province," which contains "a very rude reply" to the answers given by the council to Van Dam's articles of complaint against Cosby. The pamphlet referred to is entitled Heads of Articles of Complaint by Rip Van Dam Exp, against his Excellency William Cosby Exp., etc. (Boston, 1734).—N. T. Col. Doc., VI: 26. See also Aug. 28, 1735. Cosby also points out that Lord Lovelace's behavior to Colden has been "unworthy of the Character of a Councillor;" that he has been "closely link'd with ye oppressors of the Government," and is "not ashamed of being made their spy, upon all the proceedings and all the transactions of the Council." He refers to the other accused "oppressors" as "these infamous fellows."—N. T. Col. Doc., VI: 26-27.

Zenger, writing from the prison (see Nov. 24) for his Journal, 20 rebukes a correspondent of Bradford's Gazette. He denies using the language of the prize-fighter, and claims that the readers of his newspapers incline for gentlemen, and ladies. He admits being brought to America at the bounty of Queen Anne and declares that he was visited eight weeks ago by Recorder Francis Harison, who threatened to beat him with a cane.—N. T. Jour., Dec. 23, 1734.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

1735

— At some time prior to this date, Nicholas Bayard erected his home head or dwelling-house; it appears for the first time on the map of 1671. on Pl. I. of modern streets, it was situated in the block bounded by Grand, Broome, Crosby and Lafayette Sts. It was approached by an avenue called Bayard's Lane, the entrance gate being at the Bowery Road; the present Broome St. has been laid out nearly on the line of this lane.—Mon. Com. C. Hist., Vol. I. p. 28, as having been built. The house was occupied as a tavern and popular resort by Jacques M. Delacroix, in 1728, being called the Vauxhall Garden, after the London institution of the same character.—See Liber Deeds, LII: 437 (New York).

It had disappeared from the city directories by 1805, Delacroix having removed the business and the name to the site of the Astor Library, Lafayette Pl., Fourth Ave. and Astor Pl., in that year. The old Bayard mansion was demolished in 1821.—Greatesters, Old New York II: 125. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 948, 981; Pl. 175, Vol. III.

Bayard's west lot lay west of Broadway, extending from Howard St. (on modern maps) to the line of the Herring Farm above the present Bleeker St., the west line beginning at Broadway, running very irregularly to the present junction of Grand and Greene Sts., to Wooster, north of Spring, to Sullivan and Spring Sts., to Houston, west of Hancoke St, thence somewhat northwesterly to the line of the Herring Farm on the north.

— Some time prior to this date, a theatre was erected, or some building was occupied as a theatre, on the site of Nos. 12 and 14 Broadway.—See Pl. 30, Vol. I. The earliest reference found to this theatre was contained in The New-York Weekly Journal of Feb. 2, 1744, when it was advertised as the "New Theatre," and there was an announcement of the production of "The Beaut Stratagem." See description of Pl. 30, I: 164–65; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 985; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

— Some time before this date, Adam van den Berg began to keep a meal-house and garden on the west side of Broadway between the present Vesey and Barclay Sts., for it is shown on the manuscript map of 1735 (Pl. 30, Vol. I). This was the Church Farm, of a part of which Van den Berg had a lease. The garden was still kept here as a pleasure resort in 1735 (N. Y. Mer. Aug. 13, 1753), and Van den Berg's house was in existence as late as 1770, when a petition was made to erect a liberty pole "opposite M. Van Derkerghus."—See Jan. 30, 1770. Valentine (Man. Com. Cown, 1865, p. 547) says that his tavern was called the Drover's Inn. This was the site in recent years of the Astor House. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 981; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

— About this time, a cultivated space adjacent to Fort George was known as the Fort Garden. As shown on the manuscript map of 1735 (Pl. 30, Vol. I), its location, according to the modern plan, was south of Bridge St., between Whitehall and State Sts. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 946; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

The tract of land described in the grant made by Dongan to John Knight on Feb. 10, 1685 (p. 9), was for the first time shown on a map, in 1735, as "The Vineyard," though illogically designated "The Vineyard."—See Pl. 90, Vol. I. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 946; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

The following comparative statement of the city's revenues, at five-year intervals from 1710 to 1770, inclusive, shows the amounts derived from various leases and licenses, as compiled from the city chamberlain's Ledgers Nos. 2 and 3, and Journals Nos. 2, 3, and 4, in the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Ferries</th>
<th>Docks</th>
<th>Marke tes</th>
<th>Fields</th>
<th>Lands</th>
<th>Water Lots</th>
<th>Buildings</th>
<th>Licences</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1730</td>
<td>£246</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>£28</td>
<td>£13</td>
<td>£3</td>
<td>£1</td>
<td>£16</td>
<td>£91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1735</td>
<td>245</td>
<td>245</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>£13</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1740</td>
<td>307</td>
<td>278</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>£73</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1745</td>
<td>307</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>£105</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1750</td>
<td>425</td>
<td>210</td>
<td>147</td>
<td>£57</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1755</td>
<td>450</td>
<td>450</td>
<td>490</td>
<td>£147</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>175</td>
<td>175</td>
<td>524</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1760</td>
<td>650</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>650</td>
<td>£122</td>
<td>196</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>524</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1765</td>
<td>800</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>750</td>
<td>£358</td>
<td>501</td>
<td>242</td>
<td>242</td>
<td>524</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1770</td>
<td>970</td>
<td>690</td>
<td>250</td>
<td>£374</td>
<td>460</td>
<td>460</td>
<td>460</td>
<td>524</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

—Peterson & Edwards, N. Y. as an 18th Cent. Municipality, 397.

Alexander Malcolm, "Master of the Grammar-School in the City of New-York," gives notice that hereafter he will receive only twice a year, in February and in August, "meer Beginners in Latin" into the school.—N. Y. Gen. D. 30–Jan. 7, 1743 (5). In July of the following year, he announced that "such Scholars as are fit for any of the Classes will be received at any time."—Ibid, July 18–25, 1746. See May 1, 1790; Oct. 14, 1792.

The birthday of the Prince of Wales is celebrated with the usual solemnity (on Monday), but wrongly reported in the Gazette, of April 22nd, which is celebrated on Sunday. The chief incidents are as follows: "At noon the principal Gentlemen of the City and Corporation met at the Fort to drink the Royal Healths while the Guns round the Fort were Firing; and at Night the Gentlemen and Ladies were entertained with a splendid Supper, Musick and Dancing, tho' his Excellency was the Saturday before in some pain lest he should not have been able to have given the Entertainment at the Fort, for that day . . . one of the Chimneys was perceived to have catch'd Fire, which breaking through the Roof of the House, the inside was in great Danger of taking Fire also, but by the timely Assistance, and great readiness that was shew'd by People of all Ranks, in a very acceptable manner, it was happily extinguished with little Damage. His Excellency returned thanks to the People that assisted, in a most obliging manner, and gave them plenty of liquor to refresh themselves after the fatigue, which they accepted very kindly, by drinking his Excellency's and good Family's Health and Happiness."—N. Y. Gen., Jan. 28-Feb. 4, 1735.

"Lookin-glass new Silverd, and the Frames planed Japan'd or Flowered, also all Sorts of Picktures, made and Sold, all manner of painting Work done. Likewise Lookin-glass's, and all sorts of painting Coulers and Oyl sold at reasonable Rates, by Gerardus Dyczynck, at the Sign of the two Cupids, near the old Slip Market."—N. Y. Jour., Jan. 20, 1735.

Joseph Johnson, a printer, is charged with counterfeiting ten-shilling bills of credit. He escapes, but his wife is imprisoned in the Goal in the City-Hall, for passing the bills—N. Y. Gen., Feb. 4–11, 1735. Johnson had previously advertised himself as a book-binder living on Duke Street, "commonly called Bayards street."—Ibid, Sept. 23–30, 1734. See also May 6, 1733; Aug. 3, 1744.

The common council gives John Schering leave "to pull down and demolish that part of his House and Wharf which stands upon the Ground of this Corporation at or near the ferry at Brookland," and to convert the materials to his own use.—M. C. C., IV: 245.

The common council appoints a committee "to lay out the High Roads from Spring Garden Gate, to Fresh Water; and from Queen Gate to the End of Queen Street to the fresh-water to meet the Other Road at fresh-water, as the same was laid out by Act of Assembly by William Anderson, Clement Elswier, and Pieter Van Oblincum the 21st day of June 1707 that they Cause a Draught to be made thereof, that the High Roads may be as 545–26. Be referred to the breadth of four Rods at the least."—M. C. C., IV: 245–46. On Sept. 16, 1735, it was ordered "that both the Surveyors of this City do Survey Stake out and lay out the Publick Commons and General Highway from the House of M. Benjamin Peck in Queen Street to the Freshwater as the same was laid out the 21st day of June 1707 by William Anderson," etc.—Ibid, IV: 275. The Spring Garden gate was at the corner of Ann St. and Broadway, and the road to Fresh Water starting thence was the present Park Row, which was the road to Boston. The gate at the end of Queen St. was apparently at about the intersection of the present Perry St. and Quebec (Pearl) St. then stopped. The "Other Road" running to Fresh Water was Pearl St. as far as the present Franklin Sq; beyond that point it took the course of the present New Bowery to its intersection with Park Row at Chatham Sq. See Pls. 26, 27, 30, and 32-a, Vol. II. and compare with map of 1754. For the report of the commissioners who planned the highways in accordance with the act of June 19, 1705 (p. 3), see June 16, 1707.

A shooting contest is advertised to be held on April 7, 8, 9, and 10, "at the sign of the Marlborough's Head in the Bowery Lane." There is five shillings for every bird and the highest or shooting the best hit at 100 yards will receive a prize of a lot of land 61 1/4 in. in breadth on Sackett St, belonging to Robert Bennett.—N. Y. Jour., Mar. 3, 1735. Sackett Street was the present Cherry Street.—Post, Old Streets, 40.
Etienne (Stephen) de Lancy wills to his wife, Anne, for her lifetime, his mansion, in which he now lives, with the warehouse, stables, garden, and lot of ground opposite, situated on Broadway north of Trinity Church.—Abstract of Will's, III: 336. The mansion and grounds occupied the present block between the Throop Street, Cedar, and Greenwich Sts. It was two stories high, of gray stone, the roof being adorned with a cupola. In the rear the ground sloped to the Hudson River.—John Austen Stevens, in Harper's Mag., May, 1890. For the subsequent history of this property (at the present 115 Broadway), which became a noted tavern and hotel site, see April 15, 1734; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 977.

De Lancy, by this will, gives to his daughter, wife of Peter Warren, a bequest of $5,000. Among other bequests, he leaves to his son Stephen his "new house, messuage and tenement, ware house and ground between the Custom House street and Whitehall street." This was on the south side of Pearl St., between Moore and Whitehall Sts. His son James, also named in the will, became, about 20 years later, lieutenant-governor of the province.—Will's, III: 337-38. His wife, Anne, whom he married on Jan. 16, 1700, was a daughter of Col. Stevanus von Cortlandt. On April 11, 1700 (p. v), Col. Van Cortlandt gave the lot at the corner of Broad and Pearl Sts. on which Fraunces Tavern now stands.

The master of the sloop "Ruby Paul Painter jun.," bound for Curasao, notifies the public that, for freight or passage on his boat, arrangements may be made with him at the "Pinewalk" on the New-Dock.—N. Y. Gaz., March 11-18, 1735. In 1744, and as late as 1749, Benjamin Kiersted was proprietor of the tavern at the "Sign of the Pineapple" (ibid., Dec. 17, 1744; Sept. 6, 1749), but he had removed to a site "behind the Workhouse" before March 22, 1736 (p. 163).

The committee for building "the Workhouse and House of Correction" (poorhouse or almshouse—see Nov. 15, 1734) reports to the common council that it has entered into two agreements, one with John Burger "for Building the Workhouse and taking Necessary Materials to be used on the Stone-Bond Brick Work," and the other with John Roomer "to perform all the Carpenters Work and take Charge of the Materials to be used thereon." Burger's estimate of his expected expenses comprises the following items:

- "For performing the above Work &c. . . . . . . . $350-00-00"
- "For Seventy Gallons of Rum for the use of all the Masons and Labourers . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 65-15-00"
- "For Seventy pounds of Sugar . . . . . . . . . . . 01-05-00"
- "For Small Beer . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 02-10-00"
- "For Hire of Labourers . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 122-10-00"

Mr. Roomer's agreement calls for compensation of $500, with an additional allowance of "fifty Gallons of Rum and Tobacco to the said Mr. Roomer at laying the Beams and Raising the Roofes;" and he is "to build a shed for the Lime and securing the Workmen Tools." The committee's report is approved.—M. C. G., IV: 250-31. About Sept. 23, 1735 (p. iv), the building was completed. See March 3, 1736, regarding the commencement of its usefulness as an almshouse.

"There is now Published a New Map of the Harbour of New-York, from a late Survey, containing the Soundings and setting of the Tydes, and the bearings of the most Remarkable Places, with the Proper Places for Anchoring. To be sold by the Printer hereof" (Bradford).—N. Y. Gaz., March 24-31, 1735. This map is reproduced on Pl. 29, and described on p. 265, Vol. I.

"John Lasher at the corner of Petticoat Lane, near the Fort," advertises to sell "very good Virginio tobacco."—N. Y. Jour., April 7, 1735. Lasher figured prominently in the city's affairs prior to the Revolution as constable, assessor, and collector; also as a trustee of the Presbyterian Church.—M. C. G., V: 28, 98; VII: 34; VIII: 2.

In the supreme court (presiding justice, James de Lancy, and second justice, Frederick Philips), sitting at the city hall, James Alexander and William Smith, attorneys for Lasher and Lasher, filed their exceptions to the removal of the judges' commission.—A brief Narrative of the Case and Tryal of John Peter Zenger, 9. For facilite of the order, signed by James Lyne, clerk, see Ruther-
The practised from the Order of N. City, Richard, Mayors Augustus’s first of Roux, seal legally —CHRONOLOGY A/. After this, consented to a new principle for freedom, for the defence, for the Governor, for the military, for the colony, for the senate, for the magistrates, for the people. —N. T. Jour., July 11, 1735. This is the rebuke White-ball Battery on Copyes Rocks.—See Oct. 202 see also Landmark Mark. Key, Hl. III. 24.

A teacher’s advertisement reads: “This is to give Notice, that over against the Sign of the black Horse in Smith-street, near the old Dutch-Church, is carefully taught the French and Spanish Languages, after the best Method that is now practised in Great-Britain which for the encouragement of those who intend to learn the same, is taught for 20s. per Quarter.”—N. Y. Gas., July 21, 1735. See also “The Teaching of French in Colonial New York,” in Romancic Review, Oct.-Dec., 1919, pp. 334-76.

Obadiah Hunt advertises for sale or rent “The Lotts and Houses [his tavern] next to the Custom House in New-York, wherein are 9 Fire Places, with a large Yard, a Stable, a Cestern, a Well, and a Pump, in the Kitchen, a large Crane to the Chimney, with Stones, Dressers, and several other Things, that may be left for the Use of a Tenant.”—N. T. Jour., Aug. 2, 1735. See, further, Jan. 13, 1736.

Zenger is finally tried for libel, in the supreme court at the city hall, Chief-Justice James de Lancey presiding, with Frederick Philipse, second justice. The attempt to select a jury unfavourable to the defendant is frustrated by the court’s order that it be struck in the usual way, from the “Freeholder’s Book.” The attorney for the government offers no proof of Zenger’s papers (see Nov. 5, 1735; Oct. 19, and Nov. 2 and 17, 1734) being false, malicious, and seditious, as charged, but insists that they are libels, even though true. The court concurs in this opinion; but the attorney for the defence, Andrew Hamilton, of Philadelphia, nearly 50 years of age, who was retained by Alexander and Smith (see April 16), and who is considered the most skilful advocate in the colonies, overpowers his opponents by citing English precedents. He admits that his client has published the statements, as charged, but insists that they are true, and therefore not libellous, and offers to prove them. Despite the unfavourable charge of the chief-justice, the jury returns in about ten minutes with a verdict of “Not Guilty.”—Brief Narrative of the Case and Tryal of John Peter Zenger (1776); N. T. Jour., Aug. 18, 1735. For reproduction of page one of A brief narrative, etc. see Pl. 54, Vol. IV. See also Rutherford, John Peter Zenger (1904), Chap. III; and, for a summary of the court proceedings and Hamilton’s address, see Man. Com. Coun. (1856), 452-61.

The jury’s verdict was greeted by “three Hurra’s of many Hundreds of People in the presence of the Court.”—About Forty of the Citizens entertained Mr. Hamilton at the black Horse Tavern—see Oct. 21, 1735—so that Day at II. the Mayor, with the Acknowledgement of his Generosity on this Occasion, and at his Departure next Day he was saluted with the great Guns of several Ships in the Harbour, as a public Testimony of the glorious Defence he made in the Cause of Liberty in this Province.”—N. T. . Jour., Aug. 18, 1735. See also Rutherford, op. cit., 249.

Thus, freedom of speech and of the press were established in America. This trial also inaugurated in this country the acceptance of the principle that, in prosecution for libel, the jury shall be the judge of both the law and the facts. “The liberty of the press was secured from assault and the people became equipped with the most powerful weapon for successfully combating arbitrary power, the right of freely criticising the conduct of public men, more than fifty years before the celebrated trial of ‘Juries’ gave the same privilege to the people of England.”—Rutherford, John Peter Zenger, Nat. C Britann. Hist. of Am., Vol. IV., p. 199, 243; Wilson, Mem. Hist. N. Y., II: 209 et seq. For bibliography on Zenger’s trial, see N. Y. State Library Bulletin, No. 56, pp. 165-68; and Rutherford, op. cit., 249.

Zenger publishes the following statements: “The printer now having got his liberty again, designs God willing, to Finish and Publish the Charter of the City of New-York next week.”—N. T. Jour., Aug. 11, 1735. See, further, Sept. 16.

A teacher of “Reading, Writing, and Arithmetic,” as well as French and Spanish, advertises his school, which is “over against the sign of the Black Horse, in Smith street, near the old Dutch Church.” His terms are “for Boys and Girls, 1s. per week, and 11s. for boarders. For Ladies and Gentlemen, 10s. 6d. per quarter for readers, 8s. for writers, and 12s. for examiners.”—N. Y. Gas., Aug. 11, 1735.

“Bedloes Island” is offered for sale by Adolphus Philipse and Henry Lane.—N. Y. Gas., Aug. 4-11, 1735. See April 20, 1676.
The funeral of the Hon. Charles Fitzroy, only son of Lord Aug. Augustus Fitzroy (see Oct. 23, 1735), and suo in-law of Sir Peter Warren, is probably typical of the more important funerals of the period. "His Corps was attended by the Gentlemen of the Council and Assembly, and the Corporation, the Merchants and Gentlemen of the Place. The Companies [of militia] Marched before with Rev'd Arms, and Minute Guns were fired during the performance of the Funeral Service."—N. T. Gaz., Aug. 18-20, 1735.

14 The committee on the enlargement of Trinity Church (see July 2) reports that the foundations on both sides are finished to the ground level. The vestry directs that the walls be raised six feet higher this autumn.—Trinity, Min. (M.). The enlargement was completed in 1737 (p. 9).

23 The governor and his family return from New Jersey.—N. T. Gaz., Aug. 25, 1735.

25 The lords of trade submit to Queen Caroline (described as "Guardian of the Kingdom of Great Britain & His Majesty's Lieutenant within the same") a statement of Cosby's charges of Dec. 6, 1734 (see that date in Addenda), against James Alexander (member of the councils of New York and New Jersey), Lewis Morris (late chief-justice of the province of New York and member of the council of New Jersey), and Rip Van Dam (late commoder-in-chief and president of the council at New York). They recommend the appointment of John Poor and Paul Richard to the council in place of Alexander and Van Dam.—N. T. Col. Doc., VII: 34-35. See also Nov. 26.

Sept. Gov. Cosby, about to depart for Albany, renominates Paul Richard (see July 3) as mayor, and Capt. Wm. Cosby as sheriff.—Col. Coun. Min., 334. The nomination was recorded, as usual, on Sept. 29; and the mayor was sworn in, as usual, on Oct. 14.—M. C. G., IV: 276, 279.

16 Zenger delivers to the common council six copies of the city charter, "bound in Parchment Covers." He is paid £5 as agreed (see Oct. 14), and is permitted to dispose of the remaining copies "at such Price as he shall think Reasonable not Exceeding three shillings for each Copy."—M. C. G., IV: 270. See Feb. 9, 1736. For reproduction of title-page, see Pi. 37, Vol. IV. "This is the first printed edition of the Montgomery Charter, and the handsomest specimen of printing from Zenger's press."—Church Catalogue, 520 (IV: 1824).

The common council orders that Andrew Hamilton, attorney for Zenger (see Aug. 4), be presented with the freedom of the city, and a committee is appointed to draft it.—M. C. G., IV: 273. On Sept. 29, the committee submitted the draft, which read as follows: "City of New York, this 28th day of September 1735, by the Right Hon. the Common Council, To all to whom these Presents Shall Come Send Greeting. Whereas Honour is the Just Reward of Vertue and Publick Benefits demand A Publick Acknowledgment We therefore under A Grateful sense of the Remarkable service done to the Inhabitants of this City and County by Andrew Hamilton Esq' of Pennsylvania Barrister at Law by his learned and Generous defence of the Rights of Mankind and the Liberty of the Press in the Case of John Peter Zenger lately tried on an Information Exhibited in the Supreme Court of this Colony, do by these presents bear to the Said Andrew Hamilton Esq' the Publick thanks of the Freedom of this Corporation for that signal service which he cheerfully undertook under great Indispacion of body and Generously performed Refusing any fee or Reward. And in Testimony of our Great Esteem for his Person and sense of his Merit are hereby presented him with Freedom of this Corporation. These are therefore to Certifie and declare that the Said Andrew Hamilton Esq' is hereby Admitted Received and Allowed A Freeman and Citizen of the Said City To Have Hold Enjoy and Partake of all the Benefits Liberties Privileges Freedoms and Im- munities that are or hereafter are granted or behave to Freeman and Citizen of the same City. In Testimony whereof the Common Council of the Said City in Common Council Assembled.

1735

16 The Sept. 1735, and suo in-law of Sir Peter Warren, is probably typical of the more important funerals of the period. "His Corps was attended by the Gentlemen of the Council and Assembly, and the Corporation, the Merchants and Gentlemen of the Place. The Companies [of militia] Marched before with Rev'd Arms, and Minute Guns were fired during the performance of the Funeral Service."—N. T. Gaz., Aug. 18-20, 1735.

14 The committee on the enlargement of Trinity Church (see July 2) reports that the foundations on both sides are finished to the ground level. The vestry directs that the walls be raised six feet higher this autumn.—Trinity, Min. (M.). The enlargement was completed in 1737 (p. 9).

23 The governor and his family return from New Jersey.—N. T. Gaz., Aug. 25, 1735.

25 The lords of trade submit to Queen Caroline (described as "Guardian of the Kingdom of Great Britain & His Majesty's Lieutenant within the same") a statement of Cosby's charges of Dec. 6, 1734 (see that date in Addenda), against James Alexander (member of the councils of New York and New Jersey), Lewis Morris (late chief-justice of the province of New York and member of the council of New Jersey), and Rip Van Dam (late commoder-in-chief and president of the council at New York). They recommend the appointment of John Poor and Paul Richard to the council in place of Alexander and Van Dam.—N. T. Col. Doc., VII: 34-35. See also Nov. 26.

Sept. Gov. Cosby, about to depart for Albany, renominates Paul Richard (see July 3) as mayor, and Capt. Wm. Cosby as sheriff.—Col. Coun. Min., 334. The nomination was recorded, as usual, on Sept. 29; and the mayor was sworn in, as usual, on Oct. 14.—M. C. G., IV: 276, 279.

16 Zenger delivers to the common council six copies of the city charter, "bound in Parchment Covers." He is paid £5 as agreed (see Oct. 14), and is permitted to dispose of the remaining copies "at such Price as he shall think Reasonable not Exceeding three shillings for each Copy."—M. C. G., IV: 270. See Feb. 9, 1736. For reproduction of title-page, see Pi. 37, Vol. IV. "This is the first printed edition of the Montgomery Charter, and the handsomest specimen of printing from Zenger's press."—Church Catalogue, 520 (IV: 1824).

The common council orders that Andrew Hamilton, attorney for Zenger (see Aug. 4), be presented with the freedom of the city, and a committee is appointed to draft it.—M. C. G., IV: 273. On Sept. 29, the committee submitted the draft, which read as follows:

"City of New York, this 28th day of September 1735, by the Right Hon. the Common Council, To all to whom these Presents Shall Come Send Greeting. Whereas Honour is the Just Reward of Vertue and Publick Benefits demand A Publick Acknowledgment We therefore under A Grateful sense of the Remarkable service done to the Inhabitants of this City and County by Andrew Hamilton Esq' of Pennsylvania Barrister at Law by his learned and Generous defence of the Rights of Mankind and the Liberty of the Press in the Case of John Peter Zenger lately tried on an Information Exhibited in the Supreme Court of this Colony, do by these presents bear to the Said Andrew Hamilton Esq' the Publick thanks of the Freedom of this Corporation for that signal service which he cheerfully undertook under great Indispacion of body and Generously performed Refusing any fee or Reward. And in Testimony of our Great Esteem for his Person and sense of his Merit are hereby presented him with Freedom of this Corporation. These are therefore to Certifie and declare that the Said Andrew Hamilton Esq' is hereby Admitted Received and Allowed A Freeman and Citizen of the Said City To Have Hold Enjoy and Partake of all the Benefits Liberties Privileges Freedoms and Im- munities that are or hereafter are granted or behave to Freeman and Citizen of the same City. In Testimony whereof the Common Council of the Said City in Common Council Assembled.

Papers concerning the building of the public buildings at Manhattan Island, 1734-1736.

The workhouse is completed.—N. T. Jour., Sept. 23, 1735; see also Nov. 15, 1734, regarding the building operations. It was the first public building erected within the limits of the present City Hall Park.—Man. Com. Gaz. (1865), 530; ibid. (1866), 601, where Griffin's drawing of the building is published.

The governor is invited by "most of the Principal Merchants, Oct. and other Gentlemen of this City, to a very splendid Entertainment..."
The anniversary of the coronation of the king and queen is celebrated. Zenger's news report of the event states that "they elected Magistrates with a considerable Number of Merchants and Gentlemen, not dependent on — made a very handsomely Entertainment in Honour of the Day, for Rip Van Dam, Esq. President of His Majesty's Council, Matthew Norris, Esq; Commander of his Majesty's Ship Tartar, and Capt. Compton Commander of his Majesty's Ship Seaborn, at the House of Mr John De Heunier in this City, at Noon the Company met and while the great Guns of his Majesty's Ship Tartar were Firing, they Drank the following Healths, the King, the Queen, the Prince, Duke, and Royal Family, the Prince and Princess of Orange, the Governor and immortal Memory of King William the third; Success to Coll. Morris, in his Undertakings, to a speedy Election of a new Assembly, Prosperity to the Corporation, my Lord Wilington Duke of Dorset, Sir John Norris and General Compton, and then the Company Di'd, in the Evening the City was Illuminated, the Athous and Entertainment were spent with all the Joy and Dancing suitable to the Occasion."—N. Y. Gaz., Oct. 21, 1755.

After repeated orders, on Nov. 15 and 21, 1734, and Aug. 7, 1755 (M. C. G., IV: 476, 218, 267), the common council gives a peremptory order to Christopher Bancker that, unless he "do Remove the Trepess and take Away the fence which he lately put upon the Lands of this Corporation near the fresh Water on the south side of the Run of Water lately leading to the East River" before November first, the marchals of the city will take it away.—Ibid., IV: 282-83. This seems to indicate that this outlet of the pond had been recently filled up.

The common council orders that the mayor issue his warrant to pay "the sum of Nine pounds two shillings and a penny Cur- rent" for the expense of the ponds and gardens in the City, M. C. G., IV: 284. From this it appears that bricks sold for about the same price then as they did just prior to the European War of 1914-18.

The commissioners appointed to erect a battery on Copyse Rocks (see Nov. 28, 1734), which was begun on July 16 (q.t.), desire all persons having demands for supplying material or labour to submit their accounts, that they may be paid.—N. Y. Gaz., Oct. 13-20, 1755. The commissioners, on Oct. 25, reported that they had expended £4,740.21s.7d., and that at least £875 more would be required.—Assem. Jour., I: 684.

The Mayor, the town clerk, is paid £132:12:9 for "divers services," etc.—M. C. G., IV: 286. His itemized bill includes a charge for making "a fair Copy of the Charter for the Press," and a charge for "the Freedom of Andrew Hamilton Esq. Curiously Engrossed on parchment with a Silk Lace for the Seal."—Ibid., I: 684. The city clerk's account was published by Zenger in February, 1756. See Feb. 9, 1756.

The petition of James Alexander and William Smith is read in the assembly, "praying this House to appoint them a short Day, that they may, in the most fair, public, and open Manner, lay their Complaint at large before this House." The petition is referred to the "Committee of Grievances," and it is ordered that each judge of the Supreme Court be served with a Copy of the said Petition.—Assem. Jour., I: 682. On Oct. 24, the committee reported that Smith and Alexander had appeared before it, and that "as the Matters complained of are against the Judges of the Supreme Court, for what they have acted in their judicial Capacity," the 22 petitioners ought to serve the chief-justice with a copy of their complaint, and the judge (being given time) to answer it. Accordingly, they were ordered to file their complaint with the judges within 20 days, and the judges were directed to answer within 40 days of their receipt of the complaint.—Ibid., I: 683. The "House of Mr. John De Heunier," where this committee said their meeting was held, was the Black Horse Tavern, in William St.—See Oct. 9, 1757. The Assem. Jour. reveals no further action in the case. For the text of the Alexander and Smith complaint, see Rutherford, John Peter Zenger, 51-56.

A sale of land is advertised to be held on this day at the "Corner house below the Meal Market," which is over against the sign of St. George and the Dragon."—N. Y. Gaz., Aug. 4, 1755. The latter was a tavern which stood near the corner of Wall and Water Sts. According to Bayles (Old Taverns of N. Y., 175), the house was occupied in 1750 by Thomas Lepper, who hung out the sign of the "Duke of Cumberland." It is to be noted, however, that, as late as 1784, Joseph Montgomery advertised the sale of a "Good House in Great Dock Street at the sign of the St. George and Dragon."—Rivington's Royal Gaz., Apr. 24, 1782. References to the "Duke of Cumberland" generally described the house as "opposite the Merchant's Coffee House," while the Merchant's Coffee House, itself, was alluded to as the "lower House near the Market." It seems likely that it may have been the house that at the sale was held was the later Merchants Coffee House, which a short time prior to this date was known as the Jamaica Pilot Boat. See Jan. 18, 1736.

Capt. Van Horne presents to the assembly the petition of a "great Number of the Inhabitants of the City of New-York," setting forth "That as they conceive the long Continuance of the same Representatives in General Assembly is a great Grievance, and that the frequent Election of them is a most valuable Privilege," they "therefore flatter themselves, that this House will endeavour all they can to obtain Duty from the Assembly."—Ibid., I: 674. The assembly orders "That notwithstanding the House, did of their own Motive, make Application for the Purpose above-mentioned," on Nov. 28, 1734 (without success), "the Members for the City and County of New-York, do carry to his Excellency a Copy of the said Petition, and at the same Time, acquaint him again, That it is the unanimous Desire of this House, that he will be pleased to dissolve this present Assembly after the several Acts passed, and to be passed at this present sitting, are published."—Ibid., I: 684. Capt. Van Horne reported to the assembly on Nov. 6 that he had done as advised, and that Cosby answered, as he did the previous years, "as that the adjoining, proroguing and dissolving of the Assembly, is the undoubted Prerogative of the Crowns, and that as his Majesty has been pleased to intrust me with that Power, I shall make use of it, as I find it for the Service of his Majesty, and the Benefit of the Province, which I do not yet apprehend it to be."—Assem. Jour., I: 716.

The common council, as a result of the controversy begun on July 8 (q.t.), enacts "A Law declairing to what uses the Seal of this Corporation, the Seal of the Mayor's Court and the Seal of the Mayoralty of this City shall be put unto." The "Common Seal of this Corporation commonly Called the City Seal," which is in the keeing of "the Common Clerk of this Corporation," shall not be affixed to any writing or instrument except such grants, leases, freedoms, warrants, licences, etc. "as shall Concern this Corporation in Point of Interest, or Otherwise" and only by order of the common council, or (in the case of freedoms) by order of the mayor's court.

The "small Seal," which is also in the keeping of the clerk, "commonly called the Seal of the Mayor's Court," is to be "put unto" all processes issuing from the mayor's court, and the court of general sessions of the peace; also on warrants and testimonials, and on licences granted. This is kept by the mayor, or attorneys, or victuallers. It shall be used "to no Other Intents or purposes whatsoever."

The seal belonging to the corporation, which is in the keeping of the mayor, called "the Seal of Mayalty," may be affixed by the mayor, or by the mayor and "Court of Alderman," in all writs or instruments, depositions, affidavits, exemplifications, testimonial, protests, etc., customarily certificated under the public seal of any mayoralty, for better attesting the truth of the things stated therein. This seal shall remain in the keeping of the
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1735

725. These remained the scales of the city until after the Revolution, when they were altered by the common council on March 16, 1784 (q. v.).

The market ordinance of Nov. 18, 1731 (p. v.), is re-enacted with the added provision that "the Country people and Others residing in the Market, may stand or Sit, in such parts thereof, as are not from time to time, particularly appropriated and allotted to other Person or Persons, by Lease from the Corporation of this City. . . . To make the markets "more commodious and convenient, for the Future, for the Reception and Accommodation, as well of the Butchers, being Freeman of this City, as of all Other Persons," it is ordained that "a standing Committee shall be appointed by the Common Council," who shall be ("and are hereby") empowered to "enlarge, Alter, Repair and Support from time to time, with necessary Reparations and Amendments," all the market-houses belonging to the city; and not only to order and direct such improvements, "at the Expense of this City, as they shall find Occasion," to order but also "Apportion the Size of, (and mark) Number, the several Stalls therein; and to Contract for the Letting and Setting the Same . . . for such reasonable Rents, as They, in their Discretions, can agree for, to be reserved and made payable, by equal Proportions Every Month, in the Year, to the Chamberlain of this Corporation for the Use of the Same . . ."

Certain exceptions and restrictions are added: One butcher shall not have more than two stalls or standings in the same market. "Horse-market" are excluded from leasing the stalls or standings; and it is declared lawful for other "Country people and others . . . to take up and accommodate themselves with such Stalls, Standings and places, in any of the said Marketts, which shall remain unappropriated, as they shall first happen to get Permission of the Said, and there and thereon, to Deposit their several Commodity, and to Remain and continue to Expose their Meat to Sale, by the Quarter, as They shall See convenient and all Other their Commodities to Vend, Sell and Dispose of, without Paying any Fee or Reward for the Same, in Order for the Encouragement of the more plentiful Supply of the said Marketts, and the Inhabitants of this City, with all Sorts of Provisions, at the most moderate and reasonable Rates and Prices, . . ."

"Hereafter, the "Clerk of the Marketts," who formerly "received Certain Fees for all neat Cattle, Hogs, Sheep, Calves, and Lambs, that were killed for the Markett," shall out "Intermeddle with the Receipt of any Duty, Fees or Profits, or take any money of any Butchers, or Other Persons, resorting to, or standing in any of the Common Marketts aforesaid."—M. G. C., IV: 293-94.

7 Elias Rippon asks permission of the assembly to sell one-half of his lot in the market to Mr. Henry of Harlem, amounting to the great area of 631 acres or about one square mile.—Assemb. Jour. Oct. 8: 687. Also ibid., I: 698. Rippon also owned Little Barn Island.—Ibid., I: 701-6.

8 Gov. Cosby is ill, and the council meets in his bedroom. Rippon was a member of the council.—Gaz. Nat. Min., 3: 285. Cosby died on March 10, 1736 (q. v.).

An order of the king in council declares Cosby's reasons insufficient for removing Chief-Justice Morris.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 35-37. See Aug. 23, 1735; and Aug. 18, 1735 see also the printed papers, dated 1735. In N. Y. Pub. Library, entitled The Case of Lewis Morris, Esq. Late Chief Justice of the Province of New York, who was Removed from the said Office by his Excellency William Cosby, Esq. Governor of the said Province.

1736

In this year, A Chronological History of New-England in the Form of Annals, was issued at Boston by Thomas Prince.—Church Catalogue, No. 935.

An undated song or ballad, beginning "Ridderman dicoire venum Quid vetat? . . . In ancient Days a Bental Train . . .," was published this year, (by Benjamin) in it, Francis Harrison and the assembly were ridiculed in an allegory representing an assemblage of beasts. There is one of these broadsides in the N. Y. Pub. Library. It is one of the "Parson Campbell" publications.—See N. Y. Pub. Library Bulletin, II: 313. Harrison's will was proved this year, (by Zephaniah) in it, and the estate divided among the heirs.

In this year, John Nage built a stone dwelling on the west bank of the Harlem River at the present 243rd St. Later, this became known as the "Century House."—Riker, Hist. of Harlem, p. 53. It was destroyed by fire in 1901.—See July 2, 1901.

A "concert" of vocal and instrumental music is advertised Jan. 13, to take place on Jan. 24, "for the benefit of Mr. Patchell, the Harper . . ."

In 1736, a second concert was advertised for March 9, "N. Y. Jour., March 8, 1736. The Coflee-House at Broad and Water Sts. and Todd's was two doors north on Broad St.

Obadiah Hunt advertises his slaves and household goods for sale, having leased his tavern on Pearl or Custom House St. to William English.—N. Y. Gaz., Jan. 6-13, 1736. English continued to occupy the tavern until his death, which occurred some time between Nov. 4, 1741 and Oct. 24, 1742 (M. G. C., VI: 18, 19, 49, 67-68), at which time a vendee was held "at the house of the Widow English." On Nov. 13, 1742, another vendee was ordered to be held at the house of the "Widow English," which was then described as "Near the Meal Market" (ibid., V: 73), that is, near Wall St.

Archibald Kennedy writes to Cadwallader Colden: "We ac-

knowledge the favour of yours by Mr. Gatehouse and have very little to add, of newes, to the papers, Mr. Bradford . . . has Blundered out, I realy believe, a paper. . . ."

The one you'd think from appearances it was otherwise they seem cheerfull about the Fort, and they all dance as usual, Mrs. Cosby excepted [Gov. Cosby being seriously ill]." If Mr. Henderson writes as he told me He would you know the truth If it is true that Mr. Clark has sent in His Acc 11. [sic] Lacco for feet [teal] you may Guess at the rest It is certain the Ladies declare openly of the Side of the Black Horse [see Jan. 19] where there is to be a Grand Supper next Monday being the Princess Birthday according to Mr. Bradfords Acc 11. in opposition to which there is to be an other at Tods on Tuesday [see Jan. 20] being the Princess Birthday according the English Acc 11. They are happy that have the least to do on either side."—From the original letter, with Colored Papers, in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

"Last Sunday Morning [Jan. 18] at break 0' clock a Fire broke out at the sign of the Jamaica Pilot-Boat, (the Corner-House by the Meal-Market), but timely help coming in, it was extinguished without spreading farther."—N. Y. Gaz., Jan. 13-20, 1736. The proprietor of the Jamaica Pilot Boat was John Dunks (see June 19, 1728). Shortly after this fire, the house was advertised for sale, and in 1736, was purchased by Daniel Brom. Dunks evidently removed the sign of the Pilot Boat from the corner: N. Y. Pasta Lane, and Pearl St.; for, on Feb. 1, 1736, the house and ground "in the Tenure of Mrs. Margaret Dunks at the Jamaica Pilot-Boat, near the Fly Market," were offered for sale.—N. Y. Jour., Feb. 1, 1736.

This day, "being His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales's Birthday," is celebrated, and the Black Horse [Tavern—see Oct. 9, 1729] in a most elegant and genteel Manner. There was a most magnificent Appearance of Gentlemen and Ladies. The Ball began with French Dances, and then the Company proceeded to Country Dances, upon which Mr. Norris led up two new Country Dances, made upon the Occasion; the first of which was called The Prince of Wales, and the second, The Prince of Saxe-Gotha, in Honour of the Day. There was a most sumptuous Entertainment afterward. At the Conclusion of which the Honourable Rip Van Dam Esq. President of His Majesty's Council began the Royal Healths, which were all drank in Bumpers. The whole was conducted with Decency Mirth and Clearness.—"N. Y. Jour., Jan. 26, 1736.

An entertainment is given to rivial that of the day before (q. v.).

The "Royal Healths" are drunk at the fort, in celebration of the birthday of the Prince of Wales, but the usual proceedings are hindered by the illness of the governor (see Jan. 17). In the evening, however, there was a ball at "Mr. Todd's."—N. Y. Gaz., Jan. 20-Feb. 3, 1736.

The tavern of Robert Todd, on Broad St. between Pearl and Water Sts., was a popular one. During this and succeeding years, it was often used for a place or the benefit of Mr. Patchell, the Harper. Some time between Jan. 30, 1746, and Aug. 24, 1747, at which time the tavern was being run by the Widow Todd.—N. Y. Post-Boy.
George Washington

The United States of America, 1789

To all whom these presents shall come, Greeting:

Whereas the President of the United States of America, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, has appointed certain persons to be Ambassadors, Judges of the Supreme Court, and other Officers of the United States, this act being approved by the President and Senate, and the said persons having taken the oath of office, and the President of the United States having thereupon signed the commissions, it is hereby ordered that the said persons shall be forthwith commissioned and appointed to the respective offices aforesaid, and shall continue in the same until the expiration of the present Congress.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

Done at Philadelphia, this day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-nine.

George Washington, President of the United States of America.
The lords of trade, in a representation to the king, report, 6
Whitehall, after obtaining the opinion of the king's attorney and solicitor-general that the governors of the plantations "ought not in any case whatsoever to sit & vote as Members of the Council in their respective Governments."

The British legal opinion on which this advice was based, signed by J. Wille and D. Ryder, and dated Jan. 15, 1736, is particularly interesting as introducing into the language of government in New York Province, and perhaps also into that of the other American provinces of Great Britain, the word "Legislature." While not a new word in English, to signify the power that makes laws, or "a body of persons invested with the power of making the laws of a country or state" (see Murray's New English Dict., 1908, title "Legislature"), a careful page-by-page search, covering the years prior to 1736, inclusive, in the Jour. Leg. Coun., Assem.

The governors are restrained from exercising the proper advice and consent of the majority of the province, in many cases. On the occasion of the absence of a Governor. The President of the Council, if there be no Lieutenant Governor upon the Place, always acts as Governor, till a new Governor is appointed by His Majesty. "—N. T. Col. Docs., VI: 40-41.


A correspondent writes: "Passing the other Day down the Broad Way, I saw a Coach, upon which being a particular Coat of Arms, Crest and Motto, my Curiosity led me to enquire its Owner, which I found to be Coll. Morris, now in England." "—N. T. Jour., Feb. 23, 1736. Col. Lewis Morris, here referred to, wrote to his daughter in England, Aug. 26, 1743, that he had received by a late vessel "the body of the ashes [chaise] and the things sent for, except the trusses, all safe and in good order." —Houghton, Coaches of Colonial N. Y. (1890), 12.

Mar.

Ebenezer Grant advertises to sell "very good corks" (probably a typographical error for "corks") at "the Sign of the Dog's Head in the Portrige Pot." "—N. T. Jour., March 1, 1736. Cock-fighting was a favourite pastime in early New York. This sign "is applied to the stem of the cup, and to the stem of society, emblem as it was from early time of slovenly housewife and mean accommodation." —John Austin Stevens, "Old New York Taverns," in Harper's Mag., May, 1890.

Plans are perfected for the operation of the almshouse. A committee is appointed to consider what Terms this Corporation may hire an able and sufficient Person to be keeper of the House of Correction and Overseer of the Workhouse and Poorhouse." His duties shall be "to set the Poor to work, and to correct the coutumacious," and other persons committed to the house of correction. The committee is also to consider what furniture, utensils, and stock will be needed for these institutions; and "what may be the most suitable manner of Employing the Poor upon: Such as carding, Knitting, Spinning, Dressing Hemp or Flax; Flicking oakum or other Labour; that such Poor as are able to work, may not Eat the Bread of Sloth & Idleness, and be a Burthen to the Public." —M. C. C., IV, 305.

This order and the report of the committee, on March 31, 1736, give a clear indication of the modus operandi of the first almshouse of New York City. On the latter date, the committee informed the common council that, "pursuant to public printed Notice and Advertisements" (see N. T. Gen., March 6, 1736), several persons had applied for the position of keeper, and that they had selected John Sebring and his wife.

The committee made several important recommendations: 1. That certain specified furniture and utensils should be provided, including four spinning wheels, one or two large wheels for spinning wool or cotton, some shoemaker's tools, and leather for making shoes, two pairs of woolen cards, knitting needles, flax, wool, cotton, etc.; 2. That the keeper "be sworn truly diligently and honestly to Execute the Office," and "do Justice and shew Humanity to the poor who are not able to labour, & Correct the Incorrigible and such others as shall be permitted by the Master"; 3. That the church-wardens of the city be appointed overseers of the poor, and "have the Direction and providing of necessary supplies of Provisions for the said Workhouse and poorhouse out of the Fund for the Maintenance of the Minister and poor;" 4. That the "Master" of the house of correction, workhouse, and poorhouse shall set at work "all such poor as shall be . . . able to labour; . . . all disorders persons, parents of Bastard Children, Beggers, Servants running away or otherwise misbehaving themselves, Trespassers, Rogues, Vagabonds," etc.; and that the keeper shall correct persons who refuse to work "by moderate Whipping;" 5. That he shall "yield a true Account to Every General Quarter Sessions of the peace to be held for this City and County of all persons committed to his custody, and of the offences for which they were committed;" 6. That it be recommended to the justices to commit to the house of correction "all such sturdy Beggers as go wandering and begging about the Streets and asking Alms, according to divers Statutes in such Case made and provided there to be put to hard labour;" 7. That parish children, sent to the poorhouse for maintenance by the church-wardens and overseers of the poor, be taken by the "Master thereof" and be "religiously educated and taught to read write and cast account; and employed in spinning of wool, Thread, Knitting, Sewing or Other Labour most suitable to their Genius in order to qualify them to be put out apprentices and to services for their future livelihood;" 8. That "Fetters, Gves, Shackles, and a convenient place or whipping post be provided for the said House of Correction for punishing the incorrigible and disorderly persons . . . ;" 9. That "a large Garden be forthwith fenced, plowed up and made round the said House for the raising of all kind of Roots Herbs &c for the use of the poor in the said House; and the Overplus not expended therein to be disposed of by the Keeper, and the profits accruing thereby to be by him paid to the Church Wardens of the said City . . . towards the better Relief and Maintenance of the Poor of this City;" 10. That "the Inhabitants of this City have free Liberty and Lycence to send to the said House all unruly and ungovernmentable Servants and Slaves there to be kept at hard labour, and punished according to the Directions of any one Justice with the Consent of the Master or Mistress of such Servant or Slave; That the Master or Mistress . . . shall pay unto the Master of the said House for Entrance one shilling, for whipping or other punishment one shilling and six pence, and for discharging such servant or Slave one shilling, all of which perquisites shall be applied to the Use and Benefit of the keeper of the said House." The common council ordered to Enquire into the report and ordered that the committee provide utensils, etc.; and "cause the Garden therein mentioned to be fenced, ploughed &c made;" —Ibid., IV, 307-11.
The development of the almshouse system, prior to the
Mar. Revolution, is indicated in the following digest of orders selected from
Minutes of the Common Council:

The building committee was directed on April 15, 1736, to, “imploy Workmen and provide Materials for Building a Kitchen, Oven and Washhouse to the said Workhouse.”—Ibid., IV: 319.

Sebring, the keeper, was paid on May 3, 1736, “for Digging of the Garden of the Said Poorhouse, Garden Seeds, &c.”—Ibid., IV: 324.

It was ordered on May 15, 1739, that an additional building be erected for a hospital for contagious diseases.—Ibid., IV: 459.

Directions were given on April 10, 1740, to have the fence up around the Garden of the poorhouse and the Ground of John Harris.”—Ibid., IV: 485. This was removed in 1746.—Ibid., VI: 176, 187-88.

A committee was appointed on April 15, 1746, to have the poorhouse enlarged (ibid., VI: 171); on March 6, 1752, to have a bell-tower erected thereon (ibid., VI: 359); and on March 19, 1757, to fence in a piece of ground for a burial-place next to the fence on the east side of the almshouse (ibid., VII: 85).

In 1766-7, an addition to the building was built (ibid., VII: 21, 29, 45, 49, 76); and in 1769 another (ibid., VII: 173, 185, 195, 196, 197).

Regarding the exact location of the first almshouse, see June 22, 1774. With the building of the new one in 1776-7, the old building was demolished by order of the common council of June 19, 1777 (9.0). See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 971.

The subscriptions collected at the preparing of the Meat Market, the common council orders payment by the city for £2.16 to Joseph Reade for this object.—M. C. G., IV: 505. This was the market-house at the east end of Wall St.—See Oct. 4, 1709.

A “Consort of Muzick” is advertised to be held on this day “for the Benefit of Mr. Patchell. The Harpincord Part performed by himself.” Tickets for the concert may be procured “at the Coffee-House, at the Black Horse and at Mr. Todd’s.”—N. T. Jour., March 8, 1756. The Coffee House was on Broad and Water Sts. (see Jan. 27, 1702), the Black Horse was on William St. south of Exchange Pl. (see Oct. 9, 1725), and Todd’s was next the Coffee House, on Water St. (see May 28, 1733).

Gov. Cosby’s death occurs, after an illness of almost 16 weeks. His body was buried on March 13 in the king’s chapel in the fort.—N. T. Gam., March 6-15, 1736. In Dec. 1735, the governor had been “dangerously ill of a violent Feversit, and Fever that followed,” and on Jan. 15 was said to be “troubled with a Cough,” and was thought to be “Consumptive.”—Ibid., Dec. 15-23; Jan. 6-13, 1736. See April 29.

Immediately after Cosby’s death, George Clarke is elected president of the council, James Alexander not voting (see March 11). Clarke takes the chair and declares that an order of the council by the deceased, commanding that the claimant be issued giving notice of the governor’s death, and confirming all officers in their places. The seal, Cosby’s commission, etc., as well as the seal of New Jersey, are delivered to President Clarke.—Col. Guin. Min., 325.

One of the above mentioned proclamations, printed by Bradford, is preserved in the collection of the N. Y. Pub. Library. Clarke issues it as president of the council and commander-in-chief of the province, and in it states that, by reason of the suspension of Rip Van Dam from the council by Cosby’s order on Nov. 24, 1735 (4.9), the administration of the government has devolved upon him. He therefore commands that all civil and military forces shall continue to exercise their offices until the king’s pleasure is known. Rip Van Dam, who had been previously suspended from the council by Cosby (see Nov. 24, 1735), demands the commission, instructions, and seal, first of Mrs. Cosby and then of Clarke, with a statement that it is alleged to suggest the profits of the government in case he be restored. Clarke reported to the lords of trade, on March 16, that an insurrection was threatened; but that, in spite of “all their noise and threats,” he was “peaceably possessed of the administration of the Government,” and had reason to hope it is “to prevent the people by a mild and prudent conduct,” he would “clear the people to their due obedience.”—N. T. Col. Doc., XI: 42-50. The struggle between Clarke and Van Dam continued until October, when a civil war was barely averted.—See April 26, June 28, Sept. 1, Sept. 9, Sept. 20, Sept. 29.

James Alexander, one of the council, is served with a protest by Rip Van Dam against all persons who have aided George Clarke in taking upon himself, or in keeping, the administration of the government. On March 24, Alexander issued a printed bulletin denying that he had ever advised or consented to Clarke’s assuming charge of the government.—From original broadsides, of March 24, in N. Y. Pub. Library.

A letter, signed “Philo Patria,” is published by Zenger, making the following reference to the deceased governor (Cosby); “... as a true Lover of this Province, I can’t help wishing, That the Measures of his Administration may rather serve as Beacons of Danger and to be avoided, than as Examples to a future Tyrant; in this very much depends the Quietness of the Minds of a People long distressed with arbitrary Power.”—N. T. Jour., Mar. 15, 1736. Referring to this, doubtless, President Clarke wrote to the Duke of Newcastle on July 26: “Zenger has lately published a vile paper highly reflecting on the Memory of Governor Cosby . . .” Clarke adds a possible explanation of its publication.—N. T. Col. Docs., VI: 72. Cf. the writings of “Philo Patria,” under Oct. 23, 1735.

“From Cosby’s time to the end of the colonial period, the language of the New York Assembly, in reply to the Governor’s messages and orders, becomes more and more defiant, though usually the boldest defiance is accompanied by a profession of loyalty to the Crown.” For illustration of this, see New York Governors of New York and Their Part in the Development of the Colony, by Frank H. Sweeney, in the N. Y. State Hist. Ann. Proceedings (1909), XVII: 137 et seq.

The president, council, speaker, and some of the members of the assembly, as will appear in this, oppose petition for a separate governor, on the death of Cosby (see March 10). The grand jury of that state sent a similar petition the next day.—From original broadsides in N. Y. Pub. Library.

Geo. Clarke, president of the council and commander-in-chief of the province, issues a proclamation, printed by Bradford, extending the adjournment of the general assembly to the last Tuesday in April.—From original broadsides, in N. Y. Pub. Library.

Regarding the legality of such adjournments, see April 26.

James Alexander causes a notice to be posted at the market and other public places, denying that he in any way aided or encouraged George Clarke to take upon himself the administration of the government. The notice is also published in the N. T. Gam., March 22-25, 1736. See March 10 and 31, April 26, and Sept. 29.

Bradford, signing himself “A Friend and Well-Wisher To all Men,” defends himself at length, in the pages of his newspaper, against the charges of falsehood contained in Zenger’s Journal. He declares he is neutral in the Cosby controversy which has been going on for two years, adding: “... yet as I am and have been above forty years last past a Servant to the Government (and consequently to the several Governors during that Time) so I have attended to my duty, some of God’s Printers have printed in the late observations which the last Governor’s Friends, thought proper to make upon what the other Party printed against him, and for my so doing Mr. Zenger, or some of the Party, have been angry with me, as I may suppose, (for I know not of any thing else that I have done by which they could be offended with me, they having formerly been my very good Friends) they have from time to time, Reflected upon me and against my Gazette, intimating that what I published was not true.” He continues thus, in a manly, honest, fashion, to state his case, and explain his position and its relation to the events of the period, stating in closing that he intends to “be obsequious to the King, and to all that are put in Authority under him.”—N. T. Gam., March 28, 1736.

The freeholders and freemen of the city complain in a petition to the common council “of the Multiplicity of Gaming Houses within this City, and the evil consequences attending the same by Debauching the Youths and Others.” Some of these consequences are thus enumerated: “our Youth are thereby greatly corrupted in their Morals render’d disordered, unruly and insolent, tempted to keep unreasonable Hours; to use unlawful Methods for maintaining their unreasonable & Extravagant Expenses, sometimes attended with Quarelling and fighting, and after unfit for any thing, unwilling to perform those Services to their Country, and we find that neither Council nor Correction are likely to be of their desired Effect, while the Spring and fountain of these Disorders are tolerated and Allowed.” The petitioners therefore request that the common council use its “Authority, Interest and Endeavours to suppress those Gaming Houses, especially all Billiard, Truck
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

1736
Tables and Cards &c. to which are owing the Impoverishment and Ruin of many in this place, who have contracted a habit of Gaming in their Youth, have not been able to Leave it till Reformed by Nature. A Committee was appointed to act accordingly.—M. C. C., IV: 311–12.

A certificate reviewing the distinguished career of James Alexander, and stating that he is "a true friend to the late glorious Revolution, and the protestant Succession in the Illustrious House of Hanover," and well affected to his present Majesty and Person and Government," is signed and sealed by the common council.—M. C. C., IV: 312–14. In the municipal election of September, 1734 (p. 90), the candidates of the popular party, under the leadership of James Alexander and William Smith, had been elected as city magistrates and common councilmen. According to Cosby's report to the lords of trade (N. Y. Col. Dockets, II: 21), this was the action of a "mised populace." This opinion, probably, was what led to the above-mentioned certificate. See also Political Sci. Quar., Dec., 1924, p. 592, regarding this point of view.

The common council asserts the right of Andrew Law, as lessee of the dock and slips of the city, to make a charge for vessels lying at the slip "from the Southernmost End of Wall Street to the End of Burnett's Key," inasmuch as this is comprehended in his lease, and he has the right to demand rates in accordance with an ordinance "for regulating the Lying of Vessels in the Dock and Slip Streets," dated April 23, 1723. See also April 9.

Elizabeth Jourdain, the tavern-keeper, a poor widow (see Sept. 26, 1717), is granted a free license to sell strong liquor by retail in the city.—M. C. C., IV: 314. She received the license free in March, 1737.—Ibid., IV: 365.

Apr. 9
At a meeting of the common council on March 31, it was proposed and Insisted on, that the whole Monies arising from Licenses to Retailers of strong Liquors, for License and Liberty to Retail or sell by the small Measure should be applied to such Uses and disposed of in such manner as the Common Council shall from time to time order and direct." After debate, involving a study of the charter, it was resolved "by all the Members then present, except the Mayor [Paul Rich]ard and Recorder [Daniel Horanmanden], that the moneys arising from Licenses aforesaid, could not be disposed of by but Order and Authority of this Court and that no Member or Members Officer or Officers of this Court, or any other person whatsoever had or have any Right or Shadow of Right or Title to any part of the said Monies without the Order and Direction of this Court." At the present meeting, on April 9, a minute is placed in the record that, "Notwithstanding which solemn Resolution and Declaration of this Court made and given after mature deliberation and serious Consideration as aforesaid, we the Members now present, or most of us, being [are] informed, that the present Mayor, contrary to the practice of his predecessors and the Resolution and Declaration aforesaid, in high Contempt and Disregard of the Duty, duty, it has long been the custom and usage of this board to give sundry and divers Sums of money by him received for Licences aforesaid. The Mayor had been asked if the report was true, and if true whether he would pay such money into the hands of the Chamberlain. He replied that it was true, and that he had resolved to retain the money. The common council now enters a protest in the record, and resolves to take measures, "when in their power," to compel the Mayor to deliver to the chamberlain such sums as "he now doth or hereafter shall unjustly, illegally and violently detain contrary to the order and Resolution of this Court, and all Damages, Interest Costs and Charges, which this Corporation are Incurred to or may suffer or sustain for or by reason of the Members," etc. See also April 9.

The committee for building the almshouse is requested by the common council to "employ Workmen and provide Materials for Building a Kitchen, Oven and Washhouse to the said Workhouse."—M. C. C., IV: 319. See March 3.

15
To "Secure the Fire Engines of this City," the city ordered also to "cause a convenient House to be made, contiguous to the Watchhouse in the Broad Street, for securing and well keeping the Fire engines of this City."—Ibid. On July 21, the carpenter's work done on "the Shed for securing the Fire Engines" was paid for.—Ibid., IV: 328.

Apr. 15
Several grants of water lots, made with certain conditions in 1736 and 1737, serve to illustrate the method employed by the city in filling up the water front and extending and wharves outward, around the lower part of Manhattan Island.

One of these begins with a petition made by Philip Schuyler, Jr., to the common council, on April 15, stating that he owns "all those sundry Messages and Tenements... on the East Side of... Counties Key and from River and... with the Lots thereunto belonging lying between the said Slip, and Fletcher Street," covering about 80 feet of the river front. He desires to purchase 200 feet of land, "to be gained out of the said East River" (water lots), fronting his land. This is allowed, and a committee is appointed to have the land surveyed, and the terms drawn up.—M. C. C., IV: 319–20. The committee's report, on June 3, states that a survey of the water lots has been made; that the breadth is 64 ft. 11 in., and will be 76 ft. 3 in. in breadth "when wharf'd out and made to the Extent of two hundred foot to be gained out of the said East River upon a Range with Burnett's Key." A plan of the locality is made part of the report. The committee recommends that the grant he made at an annual rental of 100s6d3, with the proviso that Schuyler will make a street 45 feet wide "to Range Equal with both sides of Burnett's Street," and complete it on or before March 9, 1743.48, at "that, at the Outward part of the Said two hundred foot of Ground, be gained out of the said East River and Harbour," he will by the same time "make and Erect Another good and sufficient Street or Wharf," 40 feet wide; also that he will make "the Equal half of the Street or Wharf leading from Fletchers Street aforesaid to the Extent of the Said two hundred foot to be gained out of the said East River;" also that he will make a "good and sufficient Wharf Street or Peer" of 18 feet 4 inches in breadth along "Maiden Lane Slip to the Extent of the Said two hundred foot to be gained out of the said East River or Harbour, and that the Proffits Arising for or by the use of the said Wharf Street on Peer and the Slip be Received by this Corporation for the use of this Corporation;" also that he will build a "pair of Stairs at the Extent of the Peer or Wharf leading from Maiden Lane," to be maintained by him, his heirs and assigns, for the use of the boats, etc., of the ferry-man. The report proposes to give to Schuyler "the Water and soil under the Water aforesaid fronting the Messuages and Tenements aforesaid," and all the profits "from the Outward Wharf which is to front the East River or Harbour with all Cranes Stairs and Landing places" (except the stairs above-mentioned) "to be made therein by the said Petitioner his Heirs and Assigns." It is ordered that the corporation grant the water lots aforesaid to him, and that the grant was executed July 22.—Ibid., IV: 331; Liber Deeds, B: 281. Water Street received its christening in this grant.—See July 22, 1736. Its history, however, began much earlier.—See June 16, 1696.

A printed letter, signed in M.S. by Rip van Dam, and intended for the individual subscribers, mentions "the late and very sordid and divers Sums of money by him received for Licences aforesaid." The mayor had been asked if the report was true, and if true whether he would pay such money into the hands of the chamberlain. He replied that it was true, and that he had resolved to retain the money. The common council now enters a protest in the record, and resolves to take measures, "when in their power," to compel the mayor to deliver to the chamberlain such sums as "he now doth or hereafter shall unjustly, illegally and violently detain contrary to the order and Resolution of this Court, and all Damages, Interest Costs and Charges, which this Corporation are Incurred to or may suffer or sustain for or by reason of the Members," etc. See also April 9.

The same declaration of corporate right was made on Apr. 13, 1744 (Ibid., V: 116), and Feb. 12, 1721 (Ibid., V: 343), in the case of Richard's successor, Mayor John Cruger, the elder. Regarding the later cases of Mayor Holland, and Mayor John Cruger, the younger, see April 18, 1745; Oct. 26, 1753.

The committee for building the almshouse is requested by the common council to "employ Workmen and provide Materials for Building a Kitchen, Oven and Washhouse to the said Workhouse."—M. C. C., IV: 319. See March 3.

15
To "Secure the Fire Engines of this City," the city ordered also to "cause a convenient House to be made, contiguous to the Watchhouse in the Broad Street, for securing and well keeping the Fire engines of this City."—Ibid. On July 21, the carpenter's work done on "the Shed for securing the Fire Engines" was paid for.—Ibid., IV: 328.
ABLE TO PROVIDE THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1736 Willet," is offered for sale or to let by Rip van Dam. He also offers, among other properties, "The Cellar Kitchin, at present the Poor House, kept by Mrs. Burger" (see July 5, 1715).—N. Y. Jour., Apr. 26, 1736. John Burger had contracted, on March 31, 1735 (q.v.), to be responsible for the stone and brick work in constructing the "New House."—Ibid., May 17, 1736.

20 The household furniture of the late Gov. Conby (see March 10) was advertised to be sold at public vendue on this day.—N. Y. Gaz., Apr. 15-19, 1736.

May

2 Another grant of water lots is made, with conditions similar to those in Schuyler's grant.—May 2, 1745. The Peyser and others petition the same for a grant in fee simple of 200 feet of land to be gained out of East River fronting their property, "wherein to make further Improvements for the better Conveniency of Trade and Navigation and Enlargement of this City in its buildings." The petition shows the location of their land to be in the East Ward, on the southern side of Fletcher Street (see Landmark Map Ref. Key, Ill: 1000), fronting with, the river, with lots between Fletcher Street and Rodman's Slip or Van Cliffe's Slip. The petition is granted.—M. C. G., IV: 323. The new lots to be thus formed, nine in number, are described in the grant, which is entered in full in the Minutes (May 11, 1737), with the report of the committee appointed to survey the ground. The petitioners covenant to make at their own expense a street 45 feet wide, "to Range Equal with both sides of Water Street," on or before March 25, 1746. At the outward part of the 200 feet of ground to be gained from the river, they are required to make and set out the same in directions to receive a street 40 feet wide, by the same date. They are also to extend Fletcher Street to the extent of the 200 thus gained from the river, and to maintain all of these streets and the wharves erected or to be erected there. —Ibid., IV: 573-76.

3 Van Cotte Slip is alternatively called Rodman's Slip (M. C. G., IV: 323). Sometimes, during both earlier and later periods, it was also referred to as Lyon's Slip (see 1730); it was the present Burlington Slip, now filled up and forming the termination of John St. See also Aug. 9, 1692; May 3, 1744.

7 The inventory of the estate of the late Richard van Dam, whose will was proved April 14, 1736, bears this date, and shows, among other items, "1 Prospect of Ye City of New York." This evidently refers to the Burgis View. The original MS. inventory was offered for sale by a New York dealer in Nov., 1917.

11 "Takes out of the House of Mr. Edward Eastham [Earlham] who keeps the Fighting Cocks-Inn, in New-York, a Silver Quart Tankard, marked on the Handle, x's engraving, the Silversmiths Mark is W & A punch'd, and a Cyprell on the Lid of ES..."—N. T. Jour., May 24, 1736. The tavern with the sign of the "Fighting Cocks" stood at the present No. 28 Water St. It had existed (as a tavern) since 1711, and was leased about 1725 to Richard Bradford, and later to his son, William Bradford, and then sentenced to receive Twenty Lashes on the Bare Back at the Publick Whipping Post," the next day; but out of regard for her having two small children, and being now with Child," the court remitted the punishment, and ordered her discharge on payment of the fees.—Ibid., 164, 167.

12 The military service of the estate of the late Richard van Dam, whose will was proved April 14, 1736, bears this date, and shows, among other items, "1 Prospect of Ye City of New York." This evidently refers to the Burgis View. The original MS. inventory was offered for sale by a New York dealer in Nov., 1917.

14 "Takes out of the House of Mr. Edward Eastham [Earlham] who keeps the Fighting Cocks-Inn, in New-York, a Silver Quart Tankard, marked on the Handle, x's engraving, the Silversmiths Mark is W & A punch'd, and a Cyprell on the Lid of ES..."—N. T. Jour., May 24, 1736. The tavern with the sign of the "Fighting Cocks" stood at the present No. 28 Water St. It had existed (as a tavern) since 1711, and was leased about 1725 to Richard Bradford, and then sentenced to receive Twenty Lashes on the Bare Back at the Publick Whipping Post," the next day; but out of regard for her having two small children, and being now with Child," the court remitted the punishment, and ordered her discharge on payment of the fees.—Ibid., 164, 167.

17 The inventory of the estate of the late Richard van Dam, whose will was proved April 14, 1736, bears this date, and shows, among other items, "1 Prospect of Ye City of New York." This evidently refers to the Burgis View. The original MS. inventory was offered for sale by a New York dealer in Nov., 1917.

21 "Takes out of the House of Mr. Edward Eastham [Earlham] who keeps the Fighting Cocks-Inn, in New-York, a Silver Quart Tankard, marked on the Handle, x's engraving, the Silversmiths Mark is W & A punch'd, and a Cyprell on the Lid of ES..."—N. T. Jour., May 24, 1736. The tavern with the sign of the "Fighting Cocks" stood at the present No. 28 Water St. It had existed (as a tavern) since 1711, and was leased about 1725 to Richard Bradford, and then sentenced to receive Twenty Lashes on the Bare Back at the Publick Whipping Post," the next day; but out of regard for her having two small children, and being now with Child," the court remitted the punishment, and ordered her discharge on payment of the fees.—Ibid., 164, 167.

25 The military service of the estate of the late Richard van Dam, whose will was proved April 14, 1736, bears this date, and shows, among other items, "1 Prospect of Ye City of New York." This evidently refers to the Burgis View. The original MS. inventory was offered for sale by a New York dealer in Nov., 1917.

29 "Takes out of the House of Mr. Edward Eastham [Earlham] who keeps the Fighting Cocks-Inn, in New-York, a Silver Quart Tankard, marked on the Handle, x's engraving, the Silversmiths Mark is W & A punch'd, and a Cyprell on the Lid of ES..."—N. T. Jour., May 24, 1736. The tavern with the sign of the "Fighting Cocks" stood at the present No. 28 Water St. It had existed (as a tavern) since 1711, and was leased about 1725 to Richard Bradford, and then sentenced to receive Twenty Lashes on the Bare Back at the Publick Whipping Post," the next day; but out of regard for her having two small children, and being now with Child," the court remitted the punishment, and ordered her discharge on payment of the fees.—Ibid., 164, 167.

32 The military service of the estate of the late Richard van Dam, whose will was proved April 14, 1736, bears this date, and shows, among other items, "1 Prospect of Ye City of New York." This evidently refers to the Burgis View. The original MS. inventory was offered for sale by a New York dealer in Nov., 1917.

35 The military service of the estate of the late Richard van Dam, whose will was proved April 14, 1736, bears this date, and shows, among other items, "1 Prospect of Ye City of New York." This evidently refers to the Burgis View. The original MS. inventory was offered for sale by a New York dealer in Nov., 1917.

39 The military service of the estate of the late Richard van Dam, whose will was proved April 14, 1736, bears this date, and shows, among other items, "1 Prospect of Ye City of New York." This evidently refers to the Burgis View. The original MS. inventory was offered for sale by a New York dealer in Nov., 1917.
John Kelly, keeper and owner of the public slaughter-houses within New York City, seeks a renewal of his lease. A committee of the common council is appointed to consider his petition.- *N. Y. Gaz.,* Sept. 20. On Sept. 20, the mayor gave leave of a renewal, and the common council gave Kelly a lease for 21 years.—*Ibid.,* IV: 343-44.

Daniel Horsmanden is appointed by the governor to be judge of the court of vice admiralty. He was sworn in on the 23rd.—*Cal. Col. Min.,* 1736.

The De Lancey house, later famous as Fraunces Tavern, at this time occupied as a residence by Col. Joseph Robinson, is offered for sale.—*N. Y. Gaz.,* July 18-25, 1736. Evidently no purchaser was found; for the same house was again advertised in January, 1735-6.—*N. Y. Merc.,* Jan. 22, 1735. For a brief history of this site, see April 11, 1700.

Aug.

The city pays £125 for 1000, "three foot Shingles" for "the Poor House" (almsgouse).—*M. C. C.,* IV: 339.

Sept.

The Clarke-Van Dam controversy is reviewed at length in a letter of this date published in Zeeger's *Journal* of Sept. 13, 1736, also in *A Letter To one of the Members of the late General Assembly* (pub. separately by the same printer in 1736). This episode was a renewal of the bitter conflict which marked Cosby's administration, Clarke being supported by the court faction, and Van Dam by the popular party.


With friendly irony, Bradford addresses a long editorial to "Brother Zenger" on the subject of faction, and loyalty to the crown, claiming "That the Administration of the Government is right, and Lawfully lodged in Mr. Clarke's hands, and must remain so till the King's Pleasure be known."—*N. Y. Gaz.,* Sept. 13, 1736.

A printed letter, headed "The Sentiments of a Principal Freeholder. Offered to the Consideration of the Representatives of the Province of New York, who are about to meet, and sit the 14th of Sept. 1736," is distributed, in which Stephen Clarke is urged to stand up for the administration of the government.—See one of these original broadsides, in the *N. Y. Pub. Library,* on which has been written, by the hand of James Alexander, a reference to Zenger's *Journal,* of Sept. 27, 1736, for a refutation of it. An open letter "To one of the Members of the late General Assembly," unsigned, was printed by Zenger, expressing the writer's opposition to the views of the printed letter entitled "The Sentiments of a principal Freeholder" (written from Westchester), and antagonistic to Clarke's claim to the presidency of the council.—From original broadside, in *N. Y. Pub. Libr.,* Oct. 12, 1736.

The assembly having been adjourned by Clarke to this day, he issues a proclamation, printed by Bradford, adjourning it further to the second Tuesday in October.—From original broadside, in *N. Y. Pub. Libr.* See Oct. 14.

In letters to the Duke of Newcastle, to the lords of trade, and to the Board of Trade, N. Clarke urges that the suspension of Van Dam be confirmed by the king.—*N. T. Col. Docs.,* IV: 74-77.

Disaffection in the assembly over the suspension of Rip Van Dam from the council (see Nov. 24, 1735; June 18, 1736) continues. Clarke informs the lords of trade that the administration forces (the court faction) are "terrified by Zengers Journals."—*N. T. Col. Docs.,* VII: 75.

The Clarke-Van Dam controversy (for a connected account of which, see *Man. Com. Coun.,* 1865, pp. 722-25) becomes more serious when each assumes the right to nominate the municipal officials. Clarke is advised by Clarke's nominee for mayor, while Van Dam names Cornelius van Horne. The council on Oct. 1 ordered a proclamation to be published warning all officers against Van Dam. Military preparations followed, including the purchase of gunpowder, camp utensils, and equipment for the garrison of Fort George, and an inventory of all military stores.—*Col. Min.,* 327. Clarke ordered all the regular forces with their officers into the fort, where a strict watch was kept day and night.—*N. Y. Gaz.,* Sept. 20-Oct. 4, 1736. Clarke wrote to the lords of trade that he had removed from his house to town for the benefit of the council. He expressed the belief that factional troubles would end as soon as Zenger's name is removed. In *Ibid.,* 327, the authors of articles appearing in Zenger's *Journal,* and Zenger himself, were sent home (to England).—*N. T. Col. Docs.,* VII: 80. The common council, in doubt whether to accept the appointees of Clarke or Van Dam, on Oct. 12 ordered all the attorneys practising in the mayor's court to attend on Oct. 14, "to give their Opinion and Advice in what manner this Corporation ought safely to Act for the Preservation of this City, Relating to the Nomination of the Officers."—*M. C. C.,* IV: 154. A contest between the forces of Clarke and Van Dam was averted when, on Oct. 13, a ship arrived from London bearing a royal confirmation of Clarke as president and commander-in-chief of the province.—*N. Y. Gaz.,* Oct. 11-18, 1736. Van Dam was therefore compelled to yield, and Clarke's appointees were sworn in at the regular time on Oct. 14 (q.v.).—*M. C. C.,* IV: 359-52.

The motive forces in the Clarke-Van Dam controversy are explained in a recent essay by Dr. G. W. Edwards, entitled "New York City Politics before the American Revolution," published in the *Political Sci. Quar.,* for Dec., 1931, pp. 793 et seq. The city was now on the brink of civil war. Two companies of the king's forces kept in the fort alone prevented the popular "faction" from taking up arms.—*Ibid.,* citing *N. Y. Gaz.,* Oct. 11, 1736.

*Journal* No. 3 of New York City's Department of Finance of 10-day carries contemporary entries from Oct., 1736, to June, 1737.—See the original MS. volume, at N. Y. Hist. Soc.

President Clarke receives from the home government instructions relating to the form of prayer for the royal family.—*Cal. Coun. Min.,* 327.

A Subscription Plate—On the 13th of October next, will be run for, on the Course at New York, a Plate of Twenty Pounds Value, by any Horse, Mare or Gelding, carrying ten Stone (Saddle and Bridle included) the Best of three heats, two miles each heat. Horses intended to Run for this Plate, are to be ent'd the Day before the Race, with Francis Child, Fresh Water Hill, paying a half Piatre [Piaton] each, or at the Post on the Day of Running, paying a Piatre. And the next day (being the 14th) will be Run for, on the same Course, by all or any the Horses that started for the Twenty Pound Plate (the Winning Horse only excepted) . . . All Persons on Horse-back or in Chaises, coming into the Field Clerk's Office, with their Subscription, will be given as a Gift. Horses only excepted are to pay Six Pence each to the Owner of the Ground."—*N. Y. Gaz.,* Sept. 20-27, 1736. See also Nov. 5, 1735. A few years later (see Oct. 11, 1742), the race-track was on the Church Farm, west of Broadway.

Clarke's speech to the assembly refers to the need of their session—"To heal the unhappy Divisions that have sprung up in this Province, to provide for the Safety, the Defence and Prosperity of it; To encourage Trade and Navigation, and To promote the raising and Manufacturing such Commodities as may be Advantageous to your selves, and the Queen's Subjects. For the Correction of the neglect of ship-building in recent years, and urges its renewal. He recommends the completion of fortifications now under way, particularly those in the Mohawk country.—From the original broadside, printed by Bradford, in *N. Y. Pub. Libr.;* *Jour. of the Votes and Proceedings* (1736).

Up to this time, the provincial council, with governor or president presiding, held its meetings in the fort, and the general assembly met in the city hall. Now, Chief-Justice Delancy, as speaker of the council, reports to that body that the corporation of the city has offered the council the "free use of their Common Council Room in the City Hall during every Session of Assembly and that they would with all convenient speed, fit up the same for their reception, in Such manner as the Council shall think proper, and that the same was at their Service, until the necessary alterations could be made therein."—*Jour. Leg. Coun.,* 1: 665. The next day, the council passed a vote of thanks, and recommend the common council "give some Declaration of Trust which may effectually Secure the use of the Common Council Room for the members of his Majesty's Council for the future, whenever they shall think convenient."—*Ibid.,* 1: 664. On Oct. 21, the common council of the city passed the following resolution, which was entered in the provincial council minutes of Oct. 26:

"Forasmuch as his Majesty's Council of this Province, in their Legislative Capacity, during the sitting of the General Assembly, are to sit and Act in their Legislative Capacity, as a Distinct Body by themselves (without the Presence of the Governor or Commissa-

The series of Zenger's articles appeared in Chief of this Board, William Smith, and Lewis Morris, Jr., the authors of articles appearing in Zenger's *Journal,* and Zenger himself, were sent home (to England).—*N. T. Col. Docs.,* VII: 80. Clarke and Van Dam.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1736 General Assembly: And Forasmuch as the Chamber in the City Hall of this City commonly Called the Common Council Chamber is under the same roof, where the General Assembly do usually meet and sit, whereby both Houses of the Legislature, may have speedy Recourse to Each other for their greater Ease and more speedily accomplishing the Publick Affairs of this Province. It is therefore Resolved and Ordered that the said Chamber in the City Hall of this City, commonly Called the Common Council Chamber, be with all Convenient Expedition Handsomely fitted up and furnished, and a Convenient Closet or more be made in the same, and that the same Chamber be for General Assembly, Picture Maps, Prints and other useful Furniture; and that the same . . . be secured for the sitting of his Majesty’s Council in General Assembly, in such Manner and Form as this Court shall be advised by Council learned in the Law. A committee of the common council was appointed to carry the resolution into effect. — M. G. C., IV: 357-58; see also Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 665. The council took up its quarters there on Oct. 36.

It should be observed that this is a very early if, not the earliest, use of the word “Legislature” in the original official records of New York Province; such usage being prompted, possibly, by its use in the opinion of the King’s attorney on Jan. 15—See under Feb. 6. O’Callaghan has adopted this designation freely, however, in his “Historical Introduction” of the Jour. Leg. Coun. (1861), I: xi; xv et seq. Regarding legislative nomenclature in the English colonial period in this province, the student will find useful hints in the taking of journals or analysis with references:

The “Charter of Liberties and privileges granted by his Royall Highness to the Inhabitants of New Yorke and its Dependencies,” Oct. 30, 1683 (p.c.), stated that “the Supreme Legislative Authority under his Majesty and Royall Highnesse John Duke of Yorke Albany &c Lord proprietor of the said province shall forever be and reside in a Governor, Council, and the people mett in General Assembly.” The act defined the manner of choosing the persons who should sit “as representatives in the General Assembly;” when its sessions should be held, etc. — Col. S. 16. The general assembly was the name of the lower house of the provincial legislature; it was not the name of the united branches, the upper and lower houses, or what we now call the legislature.

So, in Slaughter’s time and later (see March 19, 1691), the lower house was concurrently called in its own minutes the “General Assembly” (Aemb. Jour., 1764, I: 1 et seq.), or the “House of Representatives” (ibid., I: 2 et seq.). It was most frequently referred to as “the House” (ibid., I: 2, 5 et seq.); its members were called “Assembly Men” (ibid., I: 1), or “Representatives” (ibid., I: 2), or “Members” (ibid., I: 2). All of these designations were employed in the Jour. Leg. Coun., as far as we find them printed (through 1765) for the colonial period.

The upper house was always the “Counsel,” but known in the title of its journal as the “Legislative Council.” — See Jour. Leg. Coun. (1861), Vol. I and II. Its gathering was also called “Counsel.” — Ibid., I: 1 et seq. The council minutes mention the lower house as the “Assembly” or “house of Representatives,” and its members as “Members of the Representatives.” — Ibid., I: 2. An address to the king was signed by “the Governor Council and the Representatives of this Province.” — Ibid., I: 7. In joint session the two branches were referred to as “Council & Assembly.” — Ibid., I: 80. No common name covering both bodies was employed by the provincial records; for it would be observed that the use of the word “Legislature” (noted above as in M. G. C., IV: 533-54) first occurs, not in the journals of either house, but in the minutes of the common council of the city of New York, and is quoted in the Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 665.

The same testimony is found in the colonial laws. Prior to the adoption of the state constitution (see April 20, 1777), when laws began to be enacted in the name of “the people” of the state of New York, the style employed for the enactment of the colonial laws was: “Bee enacted by the Governor Council and Representatives in General Assembly met,” or some verbal variation of this style. From this form, the inference has been erroneously drawn that the name “general assembly” was intended to be applied to both legislative branches taken together. After the adoption of the federal constitution of the United States, the colonial laws are: “Bee enacted by the General Assembly” (ibid, 144 et seq.), a style in frequent use (1683 et seq.), due to the original inception of laws in the lower house; or “Bee it

Enacted . . . by the Governor Council and Representatives Oct. now assembled” (ibid., I: 171), which was the authorized way of stating the same purpose in accordance with Dongan’s instructions of May 29, 1686—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 570. Andro’s instructions, dated April 16, 1688, contained the same limitation as Dongan’s: “And you are to observe in the passing of laws that the Stile of enacting the same by the Governor and Council, be henceforth used by no other.” — Ibid., I: 218.

Following this, however, Slaughter’s commission, Nov. 14, 1689, gave him authority, with the advice of the council, to call “other general assemblies.” The persons elected should constitute the people’s share in the legislative power, and this gave their representative body the name “General Assembly” (see March 19, 1691).

We find in the Col. Laws N. Y. after Slaughter’s time, from May 6, 1691, onward, and in the Jour. Leg. and Jour. Leg. Coun., the style: “Bee it . . . enacted . . .” By the Governor and Council and Representatives met in General Assembly (Col. Laws N. Y., I: 225), or some slight verbal variation of it, without change of meaning or intent, pointing out the three essential branches of the law-making power, the governor, council, and general assembly; but with no one general name like legislature, to designate the two interacting bodies, the upper and lower houses of the legislative branch of the government.


Chief-Justice De Lancey notifies the council that as the business of the supreme court requires his constant attendance, he cannot regularly and conveniently attend the council as speaker. A resolution is therefore passed “that the eldest Councillor present shall at all times hereafter, therefore, preside and officiate as speaker.” — Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 665. See also Cumming’s “Historical Note” in Col. Laws N. Y., I: 221.

The common council orders that the inhabitants of the East Ward have liberty to enlarge the market-house at Countess Key (the Fly Market) at their own expense. — M. G. C., IV: 574. See also Sept. 6, 1709; 1759; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 958; Pl. 174.

Inhabitants of the East Ward are given permission by the common council to enlarge Old Slip market-house at their own expense. — M. G. C., IV: 354. See references to the Old Slip Market under Apr. 18, 1701; July 8, 1701; Apr. 24, 1718; also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 959; Pl. 174; De Voe, Market Book, 93.

The council meets for the first time in the “Council Chamber” in the City Hall.” — Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 665-66. See also Oct. 19, 1736; March 27, 1739.

George Clarke receives the king’s commission as lieutenant governor—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 84. The next day, he took the usual oaths of office and published his commission at the city hall. — Col. Coun. Min., 318.

The governor’s council orders that henceforth the assembly be prorogued instead of being adjourned.—Col. Coun. Min., 328.

A New York news item states that, on this date, “Archibald Kennedy, Esq., Collector of His Majesty’s Customs and Receiver General of that Province, was married to Mrs. Schuyler, Widow of Arent Schuyler, Esq; Deceased, a Gentlewoman of a Plentiful Fortune.” — Boston Gaz., Dec. 20-27, 1736.

Daniel H miraculato writes from New York to Cadwallader Colden: “Zeager is perfectly Silent as to Polllicks. his Correspondent! I believe heartilyCrop Sick. And old Morris retired to Hell Gate to eat his own Sapan & Milk, & says the Devil may take ’em all: But if his natural disposition will let him be at rest, I’m mistaken in the Man.” From the original letter, with the Golden Papers in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

1737

A census of the city and county of New York for this year shows a population (in parentheses) of the city, 4,526; 189; 2,566; 79; 3,278; 541; 1,773; 753; 1,873. The total for the province is 60,437, an increase of this county numbers 1,079.—Ibid., VI: 134. See 1738.
The work of enlarging Trinity Church, first proposed in the vestry in 1718, is now fully completed.—Berrian, An Hist. Sketch of Trinity Church (1847), 53.

In this year, Abraham Benson bought a farm of about 90 acres, "lying north of Harlem plains, and known in our day as the Samson A. Benson or Race Course Tract; its title was disputable, but its origin hitherto an enigma to the professional conveyancer."—Riker, Hist. of Harlem (1881), 487. It is still true that, to the present time (1962), New York title searches are unable to state why this Benson property was called the "Race Course Farm." The solution may be found in a notice published on Feb. 22, 1762 (q.v.), for a horse-race to be run at the "New Course, at Harlem."—Jan.

The oil mill, chocolate mill, and bolting mill of John Roosevelt, all of which are of wooden construction, situated near the Fly Market, are destroyed by fire. The neighbouring houses, "which are stately and according to the new Method of Building," are little damaged.—N. Y. Jour., Jan. 10, 1737; Boston Gaz., Jan. 24-31, 1737. The date of the fire is printed "February 22," evidently by mistake.

John Richard, writing from New York to his brother-in-law, Henry van Rensselaer, of Albany, says: "We have here a very Cold winter the Ise Does a Great Deel of Damage to the forte-feacon and the New Wharfs that was Built Last Year, we have a Bundle of Ise here, two Days before Christmas there is a Bundle drove away and Amboy with two in tidings of them Yet So we believe that they are Drove to Sea."—From the original MS. in the Van Rensselaer-Fort Papers, in N. Y. Pub. Library.

"It appears impossible any longer for one man to serve effectually as jailer, and at the same time as supervisor of the watch, cryer and bell-ringer of the mayor's court, and marshal; for the common council now orders all the Goods and Rooms in the Upper Story of the City Hall (Except the Store Room) for Debtors and the Gaol below Stairs for Criminals" to be given over to the custody of high sheriffs. Robert Crannell Jr., who retires as jailer but continues in his other offices, is permitted still to occupy and be custodian of the room in the hall in which he "now dwelleth," as well as "the Room Opposite unto it, and the Room wherein the Fire Engines were lately Kept."—M. C. C., IV; 362. See Pl. 72-b, Vol. I. A later order (ibid., IV; 423) required Crannell "to Remove out of this City Hall or before the first day of May next" (May 1, 1738), and James Mills, a city marshal, who has been "Victualling Poor Prisoners in the Common Gaol," and who is subsequently termed "Keeper of the Gaol" (ibid., IV; 155), to move into Crannell's apartment with his family. This is double the expression of the council's conviction that the jailer must live in the building if the prisoners are to be securely guarded. Regarding Mills' service in this capacity, see Peterson & Edwards, N. Y. as an 18th Cent. Municipality, 304.

The common council decides to "present the Freedom of this City to Daniel Horsmanden Esq" Barrister at Law, one of his Majesties Co: Council for this Province; and to order of his Corporation as A Mark of their great Esteem for him and for his good services done for this Corporation."—M. C. C., IV; 362. The seal of the corporation was not affixed to the "freedom" until Oct. 14, 1740.—Ibid., V; 6.

"Instantly as it appears to the Vestry that if the South Gallary be removed directly back to the Wall of the New Building pursuant to the rule made the last Vestry that the pillars must be placed in the Ile [sic] and be inconvenient it is resolved that the said Gallary be enlarged in breadth so as to place the pillars so as not to intercept the Ile or the pew."—Trin. Min. (1763).


Feb. 5-10, 1736.—See Dec. 7.

Mar. 3. "All Sorts of Garden Seeds, lately Imported from England, by the Governor's Gardiner, Enquir'd of the said Gardiner in the Fort, where you may Supply'd with the said Seeds at a Reasonable Rate."—N. Y. Gaz., March 18-25, 1737.

2 A committee of the common council is appointed "to Ascertain the Cause to be Staked out, the Publick Highway from the Corner of Mr. Freds House in Queen Street to Fresh Water," which shall "be Continued the breadth of four Rodd at the least as the same is directed by Act of General Assembly,"—M. C. C., IV; 364. This is a part of the present Pearl St., which runs in a generally north-west direction. The act referred to is that of June 19, 1703 (q.v.).

Benjamin Peck petitions for a grant of water lots "Contiguous to his Houses in Queen Street in Montgomery Ward," and the common council appoints a committee to have the ground surveyed and to agree with him.—N. Y. Gaz., March 18-25, 1737; M. C. C., IV; 364-65. The committee reported on Oct. 4 that they had agreed with him, his heirs and assigns, the lots 50 feet wide from high to low-water mark, with permission to build "A Peer or Wharfe next Adjoining to the East Side of the Premises," 18 feet wide, from high to low-water mark, on or before March 25, 1746.—Ibid., IV: 368-9. For an account of Peck's Wharf, and also Peck's Slip, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 990. The wharf was shown as early as 1730, on Pls. 16, 27, and 27-a, Vol. I, just south of Ferry St. Peck's Slip was at the foot of Ferry St; it was ordered filled up in 1772 (M. C. C., VII; 366), but remained an open slip at least as late as 1797.—Pl. 64, Vol. L. In modern times, this slip was the easiest end of Ferry St., just as Burling Slip was the easterly section of John St.—See Pl. 174, Vol. III.

A warrant is issued to pay Edward Brewen, the public whiper, £210, his quarter-year's salary, and 15 shillings "for Setting in the Pillory and whipping through the Town at A Cart's Tail one Patrick Butler for Issuine Counterfeit Dollars &c: and whipping four Other Criminals."—M. C. C., IV; 365. When the annual salary of the public whiper was first instituted, it was £5 (see Oct. 14, 1713); it is now £10.

The governor's council orders that the mayor of New York proclaim on the man-of-war "Tartar" (Capt. Norris), and appoints a committee to inquire about desertions from the ship.—Cal. Cown. Min., 328. On March 30, the mayor wrote to Capt. Norris that he could not comply with this order, and the council decided that it had no power in the matter.—Ibid., 329.

Bradford advertises the publication of An Essay Way to get Money and be Rich, which he sells at 6d. It describes "A Scheme by striking Twenty Thousand Pounds (Paper Money) to encourage the raising of Hemp, and the Manufacturing of Iron in the Province of New-York."—N. Y. Gaz., March 28, 1737. A contributor to the same issue of the Gazette discusses the same letter in a broadside, contending that, as the present governor has an estate in this country, he will be likely to favour the scheme if it passes the legislature because it is for the good of the country; although "other Governors have been paid for Acts to strike Paper Money."—Ibid.

In accordance with a council order of March 29 (Cal. Cown. Min., 329), Clarke issues a proclamation appointing Thursday, April 21, as a day for public rejoicing and thanksgiving for the deliverance of the king from "the late pernicious storm he met with on his passage from Holland to England." He directs that divine service be performed in the forenoon in all the churches and chapels in the province.—N. Y. Gaz., April 4, 1737.

Clarke, in an address to the assembly and council, says: "We have the pleasure to see peace restored to this once divided Province."—Jour. Leg. Cown., I; 676. He undoubtedly referred to the political disorders of the preceding three years. See Sept. 31, 1734. He asks that the part of the barracks in the fort left unfinished when the rest of the barracks were repaired (see April 7, 1731) be put in order.—Assemb. Jour., I; 696. On Sept. 2 (q.v.), repairs were not yet made (ibid., I; 705), for Clarke then reported the barracks in bad condition, and urged their completion.—Jour. Leg. Cown., I; 683. See June 21, 1738.

A committee of grievances is appointed to meet every Thursday at 5 p.m., at the house of John de Honner (the Black Horse Tavern).—Assemb. Jour., I; 696.

Agreeable to Clarke's proclamation of March 31 (q.v.), this day is observed as a day of thanksgiving in the manner required. After attending the morning service in Trinity Church, the governor returned to the fort; "he was attended with the principal magistrates and gentlemen of the city, where the Royal and Provincial healths were drunk, under the discharge of the cannon from the fort (His Majesty's regular troops being the whole time under the fire), and the evening was concluded with illuminations and the other usual demonstrations of joy."—N. Y. Gaz., April 5, 1737.

William Bradford "is now Removing to the Sign of the Bible near the Fly-Market, next Door but one to the Treasurers",—N. Y. Gaz., April 18-25, 1737; M. C. C., IV; 364. For previous note see New York Gaz., Mar. 15, 1737. The "Treasurers" here referred to was Abraham de Peyster, Jr., treasurer of the province. From an examination of the real
estate records, the premises into which Bradford moved were at the present 190 Pearl St. He must have rented them, as his name does not appear as a grantee.

27 The committee appointed to consider the matters of revenue, referred to in the address of Lieut.-Gov. Clarke on April 3, renders a statement of accounts, one item of which is for Lt.-Col. A. C. Clarke of the town of Manhattan, for services of several years, completion of which was requested by the Governor on May 25 of this year, in preparation for the Assembly.——*Assemb. Jour.,* I: 780. These meetings were held at the Black Horse Tavern of John de Neveur on William St.—See Oct. 9, 1772.

May

The committee appointed Jan. 24, 1735, to engage an overseer of fire-engines selects Jacobus Turk, a gunsmith, whose duties are to be "to keep them Clean and in good Repair." The city pays him a year's salary in advance and in addition "to enable him to go on with finishing A small fire Engine he is making for an Experiment."——*M. G. C.,* IV: 367. Turk succeeded Anthony Lamb as overseer.—See April 6, 1735.

9 "A Fire-Engine that will deliver two Hogsheads of Water in a Minute, in a continual stream, is to be Sold by William Lindsay, the Maker thereof. Enquire at Fighting Cocks, next Door to the Exchange Coffee-house, New York."——*N. Y. Gen.*, May 9, 1737.

June

Peter Warren, Esq. a parcel of land bounded, according to the modern map, as follows: westerly by a line east of Eighth Ave. from 14th to 21st St. (the old Fittyrow Road); northerly by a line north of 21st St., from Eighth Ave. to a point east of Sixth Ave. (same course) and thence by a patented a patent by a line east of Sixth Ave., from 17th to 21st St.; and southerly by a line running diagonally from 17th St. and Sixth Ave. to 14th St. east of Eighth Ave., these last two courses being along the old Southampton Road.—See original deed in possession of N. Y. Hist. Soc; see also June 18, 1737, and Aug. 17, 1741. In this conveyance, for the first time, "Greenwich House" is mentioned. See Supplemental Landmark List, "Greenwich House"; and, for the above described parcel, see the Sir Peter Warren Estate under Farm Titles, Vol. V.

Besides the water lots granted on this day to Abraham de Peters and others (see May 5, 1736), for the purpose of developing the East River water front, other lots are granted for the same purpose to Henry van Borsum, son of the late Egbert van Borsum, who petitioned on Nov. 15, 1714 (M. G. C., IV: 236) for such lots fronting his property "on Queen Street Wharf in Montgomery Ward between the East Side of Van Cliffs Slip and the Ground of Lewis Gomes." Van Borsum is required to make at his own expense a street 45 feet wide "to Range Equal with both sides of Water Street," out of the 200 feet to be gained by filling in along the river front, or on before March 25, 1746. At the outward part of the 200 feet to be thus gained he is to make a street 40 feet wide with a sidewalk 10 feet wide, and a 40 foot street on either side of the street, or Peer," 12 feet 4 inches wide, along Van Cliffs' slip the full extent of the 200 feet, etc,—*M. G. C.,* IV: 377-79. The several grants of water lots made in the summer of 1737, all containing somewhat similar obligations, are recorded in *Liber Deeds, B:* 256-364.

John Peter Zeiger is appointed by Lewis Morris (the newly named speaker of the assembly) to be printer of the *Votes* of the assembly. His first work under this appointment was to print *The Speech of the Honourable George Clark, Esq., etc.* of the occasion of his arrival at the city of New York. On Feb. 20, the secretary of state (Newcastle) expresses to the lords of trade the king's direction that draughts of a commission and instructions be prepared. On June 22, the lords of trade wrote Clarke of the appointment, requesting him to do his utmost "to preserve the Tranquility of the Province" until the arrival of "Delaware," the required commission was ready on June 30.—*N. Y. Col. Docs.,* VI: 96-98. Lord Delaware did not come to New York, however. In a biographical note by O'Callaghan (ibid., VI: 163), it appears that he resigned "in September following," on being made colonel of the first troop of life-guards. A report of the same date in the Gazette and signed by "George Clarke Jun.," asks him to intercede with the secretary of state in behalf of the elder Clarke, who is still lieutenant-governor; that he may succeed Delaware as governor; and the younger Clarke offers to pay Delaware 1,000 guineas "to indemnify" the latter "for any loss, or expense occasioned thereby," this amount being "all that the Gov'n1 there under its present circumstances" allows him to offer.—*N. Y. Col. Docs.,* VII: 63-64.

There is no evidence that the contrary, George Chato was appointed governor, in 1741, "in the room of the Lord Delaware."——See April 30, 1741.

A teacher's advertisement reads: "This is to give Notice that I John Hastier Goldsmith in this City, have at my House a Frenchmaster, who teaches to Read and Write French, as also the Arithmetick in a very short Method. Whoever inclines to learn may apply to the said John Hastier at his House who will agree on reasonable Terms.

"Any Persons that desire to be Taught at Home, may be attended at reasonable Hours, provided the Time does not interfere with the Hours of his School."——*N. Y. Jour.*, June 27, 1737. For an earlier notice concerning the teaching of French, see July 21, 1735. Sometimes instruction in the other romance languages was combined with that in French (see Oct. 26, 1747).

These are to inform all persons that there is a ferry settled from Ambrose over to Staten Island, which is duly attended for the conveyance of those that have occasion to pass and repass that way. The ferriage is fourteen pence, Jersey currency, for man and horse, and five pence for a single passenger."——*N. Y. Gen.*, July 4, 1737. The provincial council of New York, a year earlier, had granted a patent for a ferry from Staten Island to Elizabethtown.—*Col. Coun. Min.,* 326; *Col. Land Papers,* 221.

Henry Holt, a dancing master, advertises that on July 4 there will be a "Ball" at the house of "Mr. De Lancy, next Door to Mr. Todd."——*N. Y. Weekly Jour.,* July 4, 1737. The De Lancy house stood on the sewest corner of Broadway and Pearl Sts., adjoin the house of Robert Todd, on Broad St. In 1765, it became Queen's Head Tavern. See also April 21, 1737.

These desiring freight or passage on the sloop "Mary and Margaret" bound for Curacoa, are asked to arrange for same with the master, William Burrows, at the "Cocoa Nut-Tree, Richard Bakers on the New-Dock."——*N. Y. Gen.,* July 11-15, 1737. The "Cocoa Nut-Tree" stood at Wall and Water Sts., and was situated, according to a later notice of William Burrows, "over against the Merchant's Coffee House."——*N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 25, 1745." Baker secured a five-year lease on the L. I. ferry, from March 25, 1743 (M. G. C., IV: 75), but on Sept. 4 of the following year, "being sick and weak," he devised all his estate to his wife Martha and his children, Richard and Sarah.—*Abstracts of Will's,* IV: 50 in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1865). He died before Jan. 16, 1743; his widow then surrendered the lease of the ferry to Edward Willett.

The House, for a time by a public lottery, voted, on Dec. 11, 1751 (p. 78) we find Peter de Joncourt conducting a tavern "next Door to the Merchant's-Coffee-House."

The common council appoints a committee "to lay out the 39 Highway from the Run of Water late at the foot of Fresh Water Hill between the Corner of the Pasture house called the Drover's Pasture" —*M. G. C.,* IV: 382. This was at the head of the present Chatham Square.—'*Man. Com. Coun.,* (1866), 615. The "Highway" here means the King's Highway or Road to Boston, being the present Park Row, from Pearl St. to the Bowery at Division St., traversing what is now Chatham Sq.—See pl. 74, Vol. III. See also remarks regarding the Dutch ministers' plot (the Dominie's Pasture of the foregoing entry in the *Minutes of the Common Council*) in comments on pl. 36-4, I: 277-78.

Lieut.-Gov. Clarke states, in an address to the council, that "that part of the barracks in Fort-George which for want of money was left unfinished, demand Adolph Schuyler for a ferry from Staten Island to the Dock, and if the Dock is not ready, it is requested he repair it. I therefore earnestly recommend them to your present consideration, as I do likewise the new Fortifications which want the finishing hand."——*Jour. Leg. Coun.,* II: 62. See also Sept. 5, 1738.

In the election of July 24, this day, the contest is between Adolph Philipse and Cornelius van Horne for the office of representative in the general assembly. Party feeling runs high.

Both parties call out their whole strength. The sick, the blind, the lame, Jews, soldiers from the garrisons, many who had been bedridden, men from used to德尔沃an, and the vote was received with favor to the election of the Field. Fighting and quarrelling are the disorder of the day.—See *Wm. Smith Papers* (MS.), III: 187-89.
On Oct. 10, the scrutiny showed that, on Oct. 8, Philipse had a majority of 21 votes over Van Horne (Boston Gaz., Oct. 10—17); and on Oct. 12, Philipse was declared elected and was sworn in (B. & M. Jour., Nov. 1). 

Regarding the disqualification of the Jews to vote at this election, as ordered by the general assembly, nearly all writers on the history of New York refer to this disqualification as lasting thereafter throughout the colonial period. One writer, however (Macklin, The Sufferings of the Jews, 1739, 4th. ed., 1879, p. 111) says that, at the beginning of the assembly, at New York, says that he allows the passage of "an Act of Parliament to qualify them to vote for representatives, for which they paid an immense sum of money."

In a letter to the author on this subject, Mr. Samuel Oppenheim calls attention to the fact that there was no prohibition before 1737 against Jews voting; also that it appears they were voted for other officers (M. C. G., III. 165, 167, 177), that under their letters of denization, acts of naturalization, or as natives, they were entitled to the same rights in the colonies as other persons, some of them even being elected constables and tax collectors; that, under the colonial laws, freemen and freeholders, to which classes Jews could, and did belong, were entitled to vote, and that the laws not excluding Jews (Col. Laws N. Y., I. 405, 451) that the colonial laws were considered as binding upon the authorities in the province, even though inconsistent with, and not conforming to, the laws and practice in England (Blackstone); that, under an act of parliament passed in 1773, the Jews were specifically permitted to be naturalized in all the colonies, and were exempted from using the words "upon the true faith of a Christian" in taking the oath of allegiance and abjuration, which act may have been the one referred to by Smith, supra, though no evidence has been found of their spending immense sums to have them inserted in the various newspapers, etc., to induce the electors to vote for Representatives.

The action of the general assembly in 1737 in rejecting votes of the Jews was not binding upon subsequent assemblies, as each body was the judge of the qualification of its own members, and was not bound by the action of its predecessors, and that there is no record of any subsequent assembly rejecting the votes of Jews at elections; but on the contrary that Peter Kalm, who was in New York in 1748, speaks of the Jews then "enjoying all the privileges common to the other inhabitants of this town and province" (Kalm's Travels into North America, 245—46, p. 5, ed. under Oct. 30, 1748). 

The Reformation, or the large list of titles to the cultivated estates, a thing not known before. It caused many warm debates among the people, and the loss of much time among the labouring classes, who spent a large part of the day contending with each other about the result—Boston Gaz., Oct. 10—17, 1737. On Sept. 21, the assembly voted that the action of Sheriffs Cosby had not invalidated the election—Assem. Jour., I. 712.

In the course of the scrutiny of the votes in the Philippe—Van Horne contest (see Sept. 10 and 12), it appeared that the Jews were largely in favour of Philippe—Wm. Smith Papers, III. 187—89. He was on friendly terms with the wealthy and influential of any testimony by Jews at the hearing. The house sustained him—Assem. Jour., I. 712. 

On Sept. 23, Smith also objected to having the votes of the Jews received in the election. He appealed to the religious passions of the members, reading from a Bible in his hands of the sufferings of Jesus Christ, and so affected his audience by his illogical argument that the house resolved that the Jews, not having the right to vote for members of parliament, could not be admitted to vote for representatives of the province—ibid.; Wm. Smith Papers, III. 187—89, and Smith's New York (Continuation, 1830), II. 47—50. Van Horne, however, lost the election, however; Van Horne's name was determined in the house, by which Philipse received many votes which Smith thought should have been rejected, agreeably to the laws of the province—ibid. This was to allow non-resident freemen to hold office—Assem. Jour., I. 712.

This being the anniversary of the king's coronation, a double watch is provided for this and the two succeeding nights, as there is reason to apprehend that many unruly persons will assemble and create disorder "by friging Squibs, Guns and Other Fire Workes; and in Rambling about the Streets in a disorderly manner." — M. C. C., IV: 392.

Mayor Richard, reappointed on Sept. 29 (M. C. C., IV: 387), is too ill to swear in (ibid., IV: 394). Gerrardus Burrusen, the deputy mayor, presided at the meetings of the common council from Sept. 20, to Oct. 17 inclusive. — Ibid., IV: 385-96. For the first deputy mayor, see June 27, 1665. Wm. Beekman served as deputy mayor for over two years (1681-3) when Mayor Dyer was in England (M. C. C., I: 87-95).

The common council appointed a committee to prepare a bill to be presented to the assembly "to enable this Corporation to Repair and New Cover part of the City Hall of this City, and to defray the Expense of A Constables Night Watch for the Ease of the Poor of this City, and Other purposes therein mentioned." — M. C. C., IV: 399. On Nov. 4, 1772, the bill was approved for presentation to the assembly and the committee was permitted to add a clause regarding the appointment of firemen. — Ibid., IV: 404. The freemen's act passed the assembly as an independent measure on Dec. 16, 1772 (c.c.), carrying the desired provisions on this subject. See also Sept. 19, 1772.

The king's birthday (which occurred Oct. 30) is celebrated with the usual ceremonies. — N. Y. Gaz., Nov. 7, 1772.

The inhabitants of the East Ward, living near the Fly Market, complain to the common council that the pier "before the Houses at the Fly Market, and in vacant lot Generally metly," also "To New lay or Cover the floors of the Assembly Chamber Lobby and Court Room and Other Repairs Necessit and Necessary to be made to the Said City Hall;" and "To Repair and make weather tight the Cupolo of the Said City Hall, To Amend Repair & Enlarge the Get of the City, and to Amend and Repair many Other parts and places of and in the Said City Hall to make the same more usefull and Convenient for the purposes the same was built and designed for." The work on the city hall is to be paid for out of the fund of £200 authorized to be raised by the act of the general assembly "to the Eleventh Year of his present Majestys Reign." — M. C. C., IV: 401-402. See also, July 15, 1783.

November

Inhabitants of the East Ward, living near the Fly Market, complain to the common council that the pier "before the Houses at the Fly Market, and in the vacant lot generally metly," also "To New lay or Cover the floors of the Assembly Chamber Lobby and Court Room and Other Repairs Necessary to be made to the Said City Hall;" and "To Repair and make weather tight the Cupolo of the Said City Hall, To Amend Repair & Enlarge the Get of the City, and to Amend and Repair many Other parts and places of and in the Said City Hall to make the same more useful and Convenient for the purposes the same was built and designed for." The work on the city hall is to be paid for out of the fund of £200 authorized to be raised by the act of the general assembly "to the Eleventh Year of his present Majestys Reign." — M. C. C., IV: 401-402. See also, July 15, 1783.

The town is observed in memory of the discovery of "that horrid and Treasonable Popish Gun-Powder Plot to blow up and destroy King, Lords and Commons" (the Guy Fawkes plot of Nov. 5, 1605). The War Office of his Majestys Council, the Assembly and Corporation, and other the principal Gentlemen and Merchants of this City waited upon his Honour the Lieut. Governor at Fort George, where the Royal Healths were drank, as usual, under the discharge of the Cannon and at Night the City was illuminated. — N. Y. Gaz., Nov. 7, 1772.

[The Corner House, on the North side, below the Meal-markets, is offered for sale by Francis Childs.] — N. Y. Gaz., Nov. 28-Dec. 5, 1773. This was the later Merchants Coffee House, on the northwest corner of Water and Water Sts. — Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 979.

A. B., Hereby solemnly Vow and Swear in the Presence of Almighty God and this Right Worshipful Assembly, That I Will, in Law and Conscience, to the utmost of my power prevent the Secrets or Secrecy of Masons or Masonry, that shall be revealed unto me; unless to a True and Lawful Brother, after due Examination, or in a just and Worshipful Lodge of Brothers and Fellows well met.

Further more Promise and Vow, That I Will not Write them, Print them, Mark them, Carry them, or Engrave them, or cause them to be Written, Printed, Marked, Carved, or Engraved on Wood or Stone, so as the Visible Character or Impression of a Letter may appear, whereby it may be unlawfully obtained.

"All this under no less Penalty than to have my Throat cut, my Tongue taken from the Roof of my Mouth, my Heart pluck'd from under my Left Breast, them to be buried in the Sands of the Sea, the Length of a Cable Rope from Shore, where the Tide ebbs and flows twice in 24 Hours, my Body to be burnt to Ashes and be scatter'd upon the Face of the Earth, so that there shall be no more Remembrance of me among Masoos. So help me God." — N. Y. Gaz., Nov. 21, 1782. See also, in the usual manner of such a proceeding of the time, on the subject of women joining the Masons, was published in ibid., June 19-26, 1778. For reference to the Masonic meeting-place, see Jan. 22, 1793.

Late in the summer of 1772, William Johnson, nephew of Dr. Peter Warren, sailed for America, and arrived in New York early in December. He spent the winter here as guest of Lady Warren (daughter of Stephen de Lancey). — W. Max Reid, Story of Old Fort Johnson (1906), 7. For the records of his activities as Indian commissioner, see Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 317-354.

An attempt is made by the "Trustees of Brooklyn" (and continued Dec. 6, 7, and 14) to secure through the legislature the repeal of part of the Ferry Act of Oct. 14, 1732 (g.v.), so far as it relates to Brooklyn. The bill is opposed in the assembly by James Alexander, and referred to the committee of the whole house. A hearing on it is then ordered, to permit the city of New York to be represented in opposition to the design of the bill, which is to break this city's ferry monopoly. A postponement of the hearing checked further proceedings. — Assem. Jour., I: 728-29, 729, 730. Another attempt of the same sort was made nearly ten years later. — See Jan. 7, 1796.

The Corner House, on the North side, below the Meal-markets is offered for sale by Francis Childs. — N. Y. Gaz., Nov. 28-Dec. 5, 1773. This was the later Merchants Coffee House, on the northwest corner of Water and Water Sts. — Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 979.
CHRONOLOGY : THE ENGLISH PERIOD : 1664—1763

A bill is presented to the assembly to repeal part of the act regulating and establishing the rates of the ferry between this city and Brooklyn. It is ordered read a second time.—Assemb. Jour., I: 735. For further actions of the assembly, see Dec. 6.

A bill to restrain Taverne keepers and Inholders from Seling Strong Liquors to Servants and Apprentices and from giving large Credit to others.—Col. Laws N. Y., II: 953; N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 117.

The legislature passes an act continuing “An Act to Encourage a Publick School in the City of New York.” Alexander Malcolm, “the Present publick School Master,” is retained.—Col. Laws N. Y., II: 973—77. Another act is passed the same day “to Restrain Hawkers and Peddlars within this Colony from Selling without License.” The schoolmaster (see Dec. 6) is given authority to issue such licenses. Every hawker, peddler, or “petty chapman” (as defined in the act) is required to pay “Alexander Malcolm or the Master of the Publick School of New York for the time being,” a duty of $5 per annum and a license fee of three shillings. The schoolmaster shall keep account of the money received, and out of this revenue the said Malcolm shall be paid $50 a year. Violators of this act are to be deprived of their fruit, and victuals are excepted from the operation of the act; also persons who make and sell their own wares, and tickers, tailors, or other persons who make or mend various articles mentioned in the act.—Ibid., II: 988—92. For Clarke’s comments on these acts, see June 2, 1738.

The legislature passes “An Act for Emitting Bills of Credit for the Payment of the Debts and for the better Support of the Government of this Colony, and other Purposes therein Mentioned.” These bills, amounting to $40,350, are to be engraved by “Charles Le Roux, or Such other Person as the major part of the Said first Signers of the Said bills of Credit will agree with.” They are to be printed by John Peter Zenger.—Col. Laws N. Y., II: 1095—90. See Nov. 28, 1734. The treasurer was ordered to pay the engraver $134 for 28 stamps for these bills of credit (ibid., II: 1038), but no certain evidence appears that Charles Le Roux was actually the engraver. The act, it will be noted, authorized the legislature to appropriate funds to the assembly that had been laid for a foundation for a future revenue fund “by striking paper money, (which was much wanted) to he let out on Interest.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 110. On June 3, 1738, he explained the purpose of this act.—Ibid., VI: 116.

For several years the city has paid various municipal charges “for the Ease of the poor Inhabitants.” It has “Defrayed the Expence of the Night Watches, Built and Erected a Convenient Tenement for a Workhouse and House of Correction Repair’d the Market Houses Dock wharfe & Bridges for the benefit of Trade and Commerce and Expended other large Sums of Money in Repairing and Cleaning the City Hall Grounds and other Necessary and Contingent Charges whereby the Treasurer [sic] of the said Corporation is so much Exhausted that they are at present unable to make these Repairs to their City Hall which are now Absolute...” An act of the legislature is therefore passed to enable the city to raise $250 by taxation, of which $240 is to be “applied for Slining and New Covering the said City Hall Laying or Covering the floors of the Assembly Chamber Lobby and Court Room and other Repairs needful and Necessary to be made to the said City Hall.”—Col. Laws N. Y., II: 1061—63.

The legislature passes “An Act for the better Extinguishing fires that may happen in the City of New York.” The preamble states that “the Inhabitants of the City of New York of all Degrees have very justly acquired the Reputation of being Singulary and Remarkably famous for their Diligence and Serviceableness in Cases of fires” and that they have supplied themselves “with To fire Engines And various Sorts of Poles Hooks Iron Chains Ropes Engines Engines and Tools and Instruments for the Extinguishing of fires.” Notwithstanding this, destructive fires have occurred. To prevent these in great part in the future, it is enacted that the common council of the city of New York shall “Ellect Nominate and appoint a Sufficient Number of Strong able discreet honest and Sober Men willing to accept (not exceeding forty two in Number) whereby an equal Number shall be Elected or appointed out of the Six Several Wards of the said City on the South Side of fresh Water of the Inhabitants being firemen or freeholders of the said City to have the Care management working and using the said fire Engines and the other Tools and Instruments for Extinguishing of fires that may happen within the said City.” The persons so appointed “shall be Called the firemen of the City of New York and who with the Engineers of the same City are hereby required and Enjoyed always to be Ready at a Call both by Night as well as by Day” to use the engines, etc., to extinguish fires. An authority is given to the common council to remove any firemen who are not “Diligent Industrious and vigilant” and appoint others to fill their places. Firemen are made exempt from service as constables, surveyors of highways, or jurors. They are not compelled to serve in the militia of the city, “Except in Cases of Invasion or other imminent Danger.” The common council shall establish rules and regulations for the government and duties of firemen, and impose reasonable fines, penalties, and forfeitures for neglect of duty. The act further requires that, when a fire breaks out, “all Sheriffs under or Deputy Sheriffs High Constables Petty Constables and Marshals (upon Notice thereof) shall Immediately Repair to the place where the said fire shall happen with their Rods Staves and other Badges of their Authority;” shall aid both “in the Extinguishing the said fires and Causing People to work as also in preventing Goods being Stolen,” and shall “give their utmost Assistance to help the Inhabitants to Remove and secure their Goods.”—Col. Laws N. Y., II: 1064—67. The number of firemen was increased on Dec. 1, 1761 (ibid., IV: 675), and on Dec. 31, 1768 (ibid., IV: 1048). See also “Sketch of the Origin of the Fire Department, of the City of New York, as at present organized,” in Man. Com. Coun. (1836), 521.

“...There are letters in Towa (by way of Boston) from Persons that may be depended on (dated in October last) which advise, That my Lord De La Warre continues Governor of the Province of New York, and that his Lordship intends to set out for his said Government early in the Spring.”—N. Y. Gaz., Dec. 27, 1737; May 21, 1738. See further, March 13, 1738.

In this year, New Jersey, on petition to the king from the people of that colony, was separated from New York, and Lewis Morris was appointed its governor.—Winnis, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VI: 220.

A manuscript census sheet of this year shows the population of New York County to be 10,659, of whom 8,940 are whites and 1,719 blacks. The ten counties of the province show a total population of 60,372. Albany County, with 10,681, outnumbers New York.—From the original MS. filed in box labelled “New York, 1700—1760,” N. Y. Hist. Soc. See further, in this year, a membership list of the New York militia companies was prepared, showing the personnel of the Blue Artillery Company under John Waldron, and of the several militia companies under the command of General Bastian, Capt. Charles Le Roux, Capt. Stuyvesant, Capt. Richards, Capt. Boden, Capt. Cornelis van Horne, Capt. Henry Cuyler, Capt. Joseph Robinson, and Capt. Mathew Clarkson, respectively; also of the company formerly...
commanded by John Moore.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), IV: 43. See "A List of officers issued for New York, with the dates of their commissions." (All in Aug., 1778) shows that Charles le Roux was made a major on Aug. 15, and Abram Vanwyck appointed captain of his company; also that John Moore was made a colonel on Aug. 17, and Guilielum Verplanck appointed captain of his company, and that John Mahon was colonel and, Mr. Ran- 

6 Consisting of the House above Turtle Bay, known by the name of the Union Flag, and the real estate left by Maryje Andri- 
sen; on the 20th of February next, for Title and Conditions of Sale 

7—See Jan. 24, 1775. 

8 William Cornell petitions the common council, proposing, as 
he has leased the Long Island ferry, to make landings at Clark's 
Slip, if the persons in the neighbourhood of the landing may be 
allowed to repair the slip and market-house there; this is granted. 

9—M. C. C., IV: 411-14. Clark's Slip was at the foot of Wall St. 
and the market-house was the Meal Market, which had been erected in 
1709. How long Cornell operated this ferry does not appear, 
but in 178 (Jan. 29) the common council ordered a dock and 
stairs to be built near the Meal Market, "for the Convenience of 
the ferry Boat which is to Land there."—Ibid., VI: 217. 

10 In response to an order of Jan. 5 from Lieut.-Gov. Clarke, in 
council, Surveyor-Gen. Cadwallader Colden addresses to him 
answers to various queries from the lords of trade and plantations, 
which he entitles "Observations on the Situation, Sail, Climate, 

11 William Cornell, the new lessee of the ferry between New York 
and "the Island of Nassau," claims in a petition to the common 
council that he has "had a house at Clark's Slip, and the house is "much out of repair and some Conveniences wanting" for the better landing 
and departure of the ferry-boats. He therefore seeks permission for 
the inhabitants who live near by "to mend and Enlarge the Said 
Market House and make such Conveniences in the Said Slip as 
shall Be Necessary and Convenient for the better landing and 
Preserving the Boats in Landing and unlading there." Granted. 

M. C. G., IV: 410-14. For "Clark's Slip or Meal Market Ferry," 
see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 382. See also Jan. 29, 1748. 

Mar. 29 

12 The sloop "Mary and Margaret," William Burrows, master, is 
about to sail for Jamaica. Arrangements for freight or passage may 
be made with the master at the "Sign of the Slip above the 
D. new House, March 14, 1778. The Meal Market was at Wall and Pearl Sts., a popular tavern locality 
for many years. 

13 The "House at the old Bowling Green took Fire and in a few 
Minutes was reduced to Ashes. The Wind at that Time was high and 
the Smoke was carried far from any Auditorium. Mr. Miller who 
lived in it with great Difficulty saved him self and his Wife, being 
rather to eager to save some Good which they could not effect. 
To avoid the Flames they were obliged to leap out of the Windows 
one Story high."—N. T. Jour., Apr. 5, 1778. The Old Bowling 
Green was a garden on the North River, which was Champlain and 
Warren Sts. (see 1770), and was, with the property of 

Trinity Church, being on a part of the Church Farm. An investi-
gation was therefore made by a committee from the church, who 
decided, on May 7, that the fire was accidental. On July 11, Miller 
gave permission to turn back his lease, upon the payment of 
£10. He was to relinquish any pretensions he might have to the 
Bowling Green, and vacate the church's farm by March 25, 1779. 

N. T. Min. (4to ed.), XIII: 271. Miller, who had been gardener of the place, 
was removed to a house "next Door to Samuel Heaths, near the 
Fort," where he offered for sale "fresh seeds, snuff, pigtail and cut 
tobacco."—N. T. Jour., March 26, 1739. A year later he was again 
offering sale "At the Sign of the Thistle and Crown Near Spring 
Garden or at the Old Bowling Green."—Ibid., March 10, 1740. 

The Old Bowling Green, with the lane leading to it (see Apr. 11, 
1721), is shown on the MS. Map of 1755 (Pl. 50, Vol. I). See also 
Pls. 26 and 27, Vol. I. On Feb. 13, 1752 (q. v.), Adam van Denberg 
leased the Bowling Green for 21 years, but evidently retained it 
for only a few years, as it was again leased, on Feb. 1, 1779 (q. v.), 
to John Marshall, and called Mount Pleasant. On Nov. 10 of that 
year, the militia company of grenadiers met here to celebrate the 
king's birthday, when they roasted an ox and ate and drank loyally. 

N. T. Post-Bey, Nov. 12, 1759. Marshall undertook to open 
the house for breakfast every morning during the season, 
and solicited the patronage of ladies and gentlemen (ibid., Nov. 10, 1759); 
but his venture was evidently unsuccessful, for on Oct. 27, 1762 
(q. v.), the house and gardens were again offered for sale. John Elkin 
succeeded Marshall and, in addition to breakfast, offered an 
afternoon tea with "Feyes and Tarts," as well as meat and Madeira 

In 1764, Samuel Francoues, most famous of all New York innkeepers, 
succeeded Elkin and renamed the place Vauxhall, but the follow-
ning year the premises were occupied by Major James, whose 
attitude towards the enforcement of the Stamp Act brought upon 
him the vengeance of the mob, on Nov. 7, 1765 (q. v.), when his 
house furnishings, books, liquors, and other belongings were 
burned and destroyed. On June 16, 1768 (q. v.), Francoues, who had 
been conducting a tavern at the Sign of the Queen's Head in Phila-
delphia, advertised the re-opening of Vauxhall which, "since his 
Absence from this City," had been "occupied by Major James." 

In 1774, Erasmus Williams succeeded Francoues and once more 
renamed the place Mount Pleasant. By 1802, this site, so long a 
bowling green, garden, tavern, and place of public resort, had been 
turned over to the proprietors of the Cupola Iron Furnace.—N. T. 
Post-Bey, Aug. 17, 1802. 

The common council orders that an acre of land in the Bowery 
Division of the Out Ward, on the west side of "Inclayenberg," 
be leased to Arnout Webber for a brick-yard.—M. C. G., IV: 
419. This was probably in the vicinity of the present Fifth or Sixth 
Ave. and 37th St.—See "Inclayenberg" in Landmark Map Ref. 
Pl. III: 906. 

Clarke writes to the Duke of Newcastle that he has read "the Apr. 
malancholy news of her Majesty's death in the public prints."—N. T. 
Col. Dict., VII: 115. Queen Caroline, wife of George II, died Nov. 
20, 1737 (q. v.). 

"Capt. Terret Lester is Removed to the House where Thomas 
Inglis lived on the Dock in Amboy, where there is good Enter-
tainment for Man and Horse. He also keeps a Passage Boat to 
ply between New York and Amboy..."—N. T. Gaz., April 
3, 1738. For later N. Y.—Amboy ferries, see Sept. 9, 1745; Oct. 
13, 1750; Aug. 13, 1751; Oct. 30, 1751; June 4, Sept. 24, 1751; April 
22, 1754; Feb. 25, 1756; Jan. 20, 1757. 

A list of 56 inhabitants of 56th south ward in 56th beat of Capt. 
Mathew Clarkson," bearing this date, appears to be a list of 
millmen, numbering 65 with officers, under Clarkson's command. 

Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), IV: 145. See also the list referred to 
under 1738, supra. 

An advertisement, offering for sale a farm of 44 acres at Turtle 
Bay, "within four Miles of this City," describes the place as 
having "a very good Grist Mill and two Boiling Mills, a large 
Quantity of New fencing stuff..." an old Orchard that makes 
Thirty Barrels of Syder, and fifty young Trees planted last Spring, 
all grafted of the best Kind of Fruits." It formerly belonged to 
Theophilus Elseworth (sic).—N. T. Jour., April 10, 1738. 

"The Petition of the Inhabitants of the West Ward praying 
leave to Erect a Market House in the Broadway fronting to Crown 
Street," which was Chambers and Warren Sts., was referred to a committee, is now read again. It states that the 

THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND 

1758.
March 5, 1722
Trinity vestry appropriates a pew in the south gallery for the captains and officers of the king's ships of war. It is ordered that the chancel be wainscotted with mahogany.—Trin. (MS.).

Inhabitants of the Dock and South wards petition the common council for permission to build "A Publick Markett House at our own Cost & Charge in Broad Street between the Watch House and the South wharf, for the use and comfort of all persons going to and from the Market..." and a committee was appointed "to Assemble and State out the Place." The market-house is "to Remain A Publick Markett House for the Publick use and Benefit of this Corporation."—M. G. C., IV. 416-27.

The watch-house was the one "In Broad Street before the City Hall," erected in 1731 (v. July 9). De Voe fixes the location of the last house at the corner of Flatttenbrack St. (Excise Pl., running west of Broad St.). He is of the opinion that no market-house was ever erected here, as he finds no notice of it in the laws, advertisements, etc.—Market Book, 260. There was, however, a court order, in 1746, directing the sheriff to take down a market in Broad St., near the watch-house.—Min. Court of Gen. Quarter Sessions (MS.).

Custom-house officers are required by the governor's council to examine certain sloops for goods forbidden to be exported. Depositions are taken of the masters of other sloops, including the Georgia packet-ship, the Elizabeth, and other issued forbidding supplies being carried to St. Augustine.—Col. Curr. Min., 331. The examination of shipmasters was continued on May 8. Sloops owned by Mr. Walton were allowed to be cleared under bond on May 10.—Ibid.

The common council appoints a committee to lay out a lot at the south side of the Broadway "between Markay Street (Commonly Called Pettycoat Lane) and Beaver Street."—M. G. C., IV. 428. From this it appears that the name Pettycoat Lane (see Pl. 25, Vol. 1) was still in common use, although it had yielded place to Marketfield Street on all the maps (Pls. 26, 27, 274, Vol. 1). See Landmark Map Rel. Key, III: 1005.

The assessment that is made of the real and personal property in the Bowery Division of the Out Ward for raising a tax of 25c or 2 1/2d, which includes the allowance of ninemarsh for the collectors and disperse for the city treasurer on every pound, in accordance with an act of the Assembly. The tax-rate is 9 1/2 pence on every £5. The list, signed by the assessors, John and Philip Minthorne, contains the names of 81 persons together with their individual assessments.

From a MS. entitled "Head of the Tax Role," among miscellaneous MSS. in the Vander Water Papers, in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. "To Be Sold. A Choice Collection of Law Books, consisting of Reports of all the Chief and Eminent Lawyers, the Statutes at large, Domat's Civil Law Institutes, &c., with a number of other Books upon various subjects, being above 300 Volumes, as may be seen by a Catalogue of the same. Whoever inclines to Purchase the same, or any part of them may apply to John Roberts near the long Bridge in New York."—May 21, 1756. For that time, a library or collection of books numbering 300 volumes was unusual.

Clarke writes to the lords of trade concerning two acts of the assembly—one "for the further encouragement of a public school in the City of New York for the teaching latin and Greek and the mathematicks," and the other for supporting the school-master through a fund derived from peddlar's licenses: "Being confident that publick schools for the education of youth will always find countenance from your Lordships I will lay the two last Bills before you without any further remarks in their favour; I wish the Assembly had made the reward greater than it is like to be, from the last of these Bills, that money was apply'd before, to the like use but fell short of the sum intended, nor could the school master get any redress tho' he petition'd for it or got some of his friends to move the house in his behalf; it is not likely it will bring in more now however the master having at present no other way of living is obliged to submit."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI. 115, 116. See Dec. 16, 1752, Nov. 17, 1757.

Answering enquiries of the board of trade, Clarke states, among other things, that: "In the town of New York is an old fort of very little defense cannon we have, but the carriages are good for little, we have ball but no powder... There is a battery which commands the mouth of the harbour whereon may be mounted 50 cannon this is now having been built but three years but it wants finishing."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII. 120. See also ibid., 145, 155, and under Sept. 5.

George Clarke, Jr., son of the lieutenant-governor, is appointed secretary of the province, and Frederick Morris is appointed his deputy, in a Col. Curr. Min., 332, note. His office was a sinecure, from which an income was derived with little or no employment on Clarke's part. It was also one of a remarkably long series of positions held by his father and himself, for a period of over 70 years from the time of the elder Clarke's arrival, July 15, 1752 (ibid., 129), and a long period of time to the secretarieship.

The father was appointed clerk of the provincial council March 24, 1705 (ibid., 203); member of the council May 30, 1716 (ibid., 261); deputy auditor-general July 2, 1718 (ibid., 267); one of the commissioners for running the Connecticut boundary-line Oct. 28, 1718 (ibid., 268); elected to act as president of the council March 10, 1726 (ibid., 215); and appointed lieutenant-governnor Oct. 30, 1736 (ibid., 318), holding this office until the arrival of his successor, George Clinton, Sept. 22, 1745 (q. v.).

By royal mandate the younger Clarke was made a member of the provincial council Oct. 28, 1738 (ibid., 353); and was twice reappointed to this office, Oct. 13, 1753 (ibid., 370), and March 22, 1766 (ibid., 315). He held the office of provincial secretary, either concurrently or ad interim, in person or by deputy, nearly to the Revolution. We find, July 29, 1745, a commission was given to John Catherwood to be secretary during Clarke's absence (ibid., 349), and that, in the following year, July 3, Secretary Clarke appointed Goldbroth Banyer to be his deputy, who was already transferred to Banyer by Catherwood (ibid., 354). On Dec. 1, 1772 (q. v.), Gov. Tryon described an astonishing number of offices, then held by the younger Clarke, in a report to the home government, but evidently without the result of disturbing Clarke in the office of secretary; for a list of the offices show that, as late as April 16, 1774 (ibid., 501), Clarke appointed Samuel Bayard his deputy to the office he had held so long.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1738 The council makes an examination of shipmasters concerning
June small-boat in the West Indies.—Cal. Coun. Min., 332. On June 24, 1738, it ordered that vessels from here and South Carolina be quarantined near "Bedlows" (Bedlow's Island).—Ibid., 332. See June 28.

24 The city is quarantined, through fear that small-boat and other vessels may be brought in from South Carolina, Barbados, Antigua, and other places, where they have occasioned great mortality. Bedlow's Island is made the first quarantine station. The mayor procured on June 27 the order of council which required "that one of the Pilots for this Fort be Constantly in the Watch by Day and Night," and vessels and inform all the shipmasters from those places "that it is the Order of this Board, that before they come into this Harbour they first Anchor as near as may to Bedlows Island, and there wait till they be Visited by some of the Physicians of this City, and not put on board any of the Goods or Persons on board, nor suffer any to Come on Board of them but such as shall be sent by the Mayor to Visit them, till Report be made to the Mayor of the Condition and State of health of the People on board, and till he has leave to way Anchor and Come into the harbour and unload." When any the common council appoints Dr. Rosloff Kiersten to execute the order of council, and to report to the mayor regarding the health of the persons on board such vessels, that measures may be taken to prevent "any Infectious Pestilential or Malignant Disease or Distemper" being brought into the city. The city marshals and constables are also given special orders to make a proper order of council more effective.—M. C. C., IV: 410-30. See April 6, 1742.

July The committee for repairing the city hall (see Oct. 28, 1737) 15 having represented to the common council "that the Cupola of the Said City Hall is so Very Rotten that it Cannot be Repaired and that the same is dangerous to be kept Standing any longer for fear of its falling," and "this Court" having viewed it and taken the advice of workmen, it is resolved that it be taken down and that the committee "Employ Workmen and purchase Materials for the taking down the same and for Erecting a New Cupola in the Room thereof of the like dimensions with all Convenient Expedients."—M. C. C., IV: 453.

There is advertised to be sold on Sept. 2 at public vendue, at 24 "the Exchange Market House, near the Long Bridge," the planta- tion of the late Thomas Codlington, of 36 acres, described as: "All in the Bounds of Harlem, in the Out-Ward of the City of New York. The said Plantation is Pleasantly situated, about five Miles out of Town, on the South East Side of the Island, fronting the River, and is in bread along the Waterside, Forty Rods. There are great plenty of Lobsters and Fish near the House ...—N. Y. Gaz., July 24, 1738. This market-house was called by Dey "the Exchange Market House."—Market, 77-85. Cf. Pl. 27, Vol. I. See also July 9, 1691; Feb. 18, 1692; and Landmark Map Rep. Key, III: 936.

The church containing the rector and two wardens of Trinity Church, is appointed to inquire into the claims of the heirs of the Rev. Everard Bogardus to part of the Church Farm.—Trin. Min. (M.S.). This action was taken more than 70 years after the sale of the farm to Lovelace.—Dis. Hist. of Trinity Church, I: 210. It marks the first claim set up by the heirs of Anneke Jans to Trinity Church Farm. For some accounts of these cases, see Press for over a century, see "Title, Parish Rights and Property of Trinity Church" in Trin. Church Pamphlets (1857) Bogardus vs. Trinity, Sandford's Chantry Rep., IV: 695; ibid., 615.

The common council orders that Abel Hardenbrook, the store- keeper, move "the Raft Office to be placed round the Hill or summer where the Powder House of this City is Erected."—M. C. C., IV: 455. See June 7, 1728.

Trinity vestry orders "That a Subscription paper for an Organ for the Church be prepared and laid before the Vestry at their next meeting."—Trin. Min. (M.S.)—See June 1, 1739.

The committee for carrying on the building of the church is instructed to have Colonel Jourdan's armory put up in the most convenient place.—Trin. Min. (M.S.)—See July 1, 1737.

The lieutenant-governour, assembly, and council join in an address of condolence to the king on the death of the queen.—Jour. Leg. Coun. I: 717. See Nov. 20, 1737.

Clarke, in a message to the assembly, recommends the finishing of the "New Fortifications, that they may to all Events be in a Condition of Defence," and the making over of "that Part of the Barracks in the Fort, which were left unrepaird, when the others were repaired."—Assemb. Jour., II: 735. He made the same recommendation to the council.—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 717. See Sept. 2, 1737; Aug. 20, 1739.

To fulfil the requirements of the act of the legislature of Dec. 16, 1737 (p. e), entitled "An Act for the better Extinguishing of Fire that may happen in the City of New York," the common council nominates and appoints 30 men as firemen, and orders "that their Names be Registered and Enrolled with the Clerk of the Peace." Their names and occupations are entered in the Minutes of the Common Council under this date. They are described as "All Strong, Able Discreet honest and sober Men and are Freeman or Freemen or Freeholders of New York; and have "Voluntarily Offered themselves and are willing to Accept of the said Office of Firemen of the said City for the County and to perform the Terms mentioned in the said Act."—M. C. C., IV: 436-38. To this entry in the Minutes is added "A Law for Regulating and Declaring the Duty of Firemen in the City of New York."—Ibid., IV: 438-40. There is a copy of this law, printed by Bradford, in the N. Y. Pub. Library. A digest of these rules and regulations was published in the Mar. Com. Coun. (1856), 249.

As the lieutenant-governour did not appoint a mayor on Sept. 29, as usual, Mayor Richard continued in office, as permitted by the charter in such cases; he now administers the oaths to the new aldermen and other officials.—Ibid., IV: 444-45.

Samson Benson receives from the town of Harlem the privilege 25 "to place a mill, with a dam, on the Mill Camp, wherever it may suit him best." This right is to revert to the town should the mill cease running for two years. He chose to erect his mill on the south of the Mill (Benson's) Creek, south of the present 106th St., near its intersection with Third Ave. "It was scarcely finished when he died, in 1730."—Riker, Hist. of Harlem, 591. On May 30, 1753, Benjamin Benson, son of Samson, obtained a deed for the Mill Camp, which was situated north of the Mill Creek. "During the revolution the old mill on the south side of the creek was burnt, and, after the fire, he says, "David Grim, on his map [Pl. 31-3, Vol. I, marks it down with the name I have adopted for it." The Bakewell View of 1746 (Pl. 31, Vol. I), he says, "shows this market-house, directly at the foot of Broadway street, but no reference is given to it. A mistake, however, is made, by noticing the 'Meal or Wall Street Market- House' as the Exchange, (No. 15.) The 'Old Exchange' in Broad Street was not built, or commenced, until the year 1724; and the intention, no doubt, was to represent this old 'Broad Street Mar- ket' as Lyne did, when he called it 'the Exchange,' on his map. De Voe adds: 'I find no further reference to it; and as it had stood more than fifty years, I am inclined to think that about the period of 1726 it was taken down.'—Market Book, 77-85. Cf. Pl. 27, Vol. I. See also July 9, 1691; Feb. 18, 1692; and Landmark Map Rep. Key, III: 936.

The Treaty of Vienna, between France and Austria, is signed. Nav. 8:18 1739

A published notice states that the meetings of the "Ancient and Honourable Society of Free and Accepted Masons" will hereafter be held at the "Montogomeries Arms Tavern."—N. Y. Jour., Jan. 24, 1739(9). On Sept. 24, another meeting was announced to be held at this same tavern. Its location is not recorded.—N. Y. Gaz., Sept. 17-24, 1739.

"The Brethren of the Ancient and Honourable Society of Free & Accepted Masons, are desired to take Notice, That The Lodge, for the future, will be held at the Montogmery Arms Tavern, on first and third Wednesdays in every Month. By Order of the Grand Masters, C. Wood, Secretary.—N. Y. Gaz., Jan. 16, 22, 1739. The secretary was Charles Wood.—Ibid., Sept. 24, 1739.

At Mr. Hall's long room, there is to be performed on this day Feb. "A new Pantomime Entertainment in Grotesque Characters called the Adventures of Harlequin and Scaramouch or the Spanish Trick'd. To which will be added an Optick, wherein will be presented in perspective several of the most noted cities and remarkable Places both of Europe and America. With a new Prologue
1739 and Epilogue address’d to the Town, The Epilogue to be spoken Feb. by Master Holt, etc. The advertisement is signed “Vivatere.”

12 N. Y. Jour., Feb. 5, 1739. This “Optick” is the earliest example found, in New York City’s annals, of what may be considered a predecessor of the modern newspaper advertisement. A similar optical contrivance, for showing foreign views and other pictures, was in use in this city ten years later—See Dec. 5, 1748, where it is more fully described. See also the essay on “Peep-show Prints,” by F. Weltenkamp, in N. Y. Pub. Library Bulletin, XXV: 359 (June, 1931).

13 To be painted by John Miller formerly Gardner of the Old Bowling Green, several sorts of Garden seeds, of the best sorts, and fresh at reasonable Rates and all Sorts of Snuff, Pigtail and cut Tobacco at his House, next Door to Samuel Heath’s, near the Fort in New York.—N. T. Jour., Feb. 19, 1739.

14 A second performance of “The Adventure of Harlequin and Scaramouch, or The Spaniard Tricked,” was advertised to take place on the evening of this day at Mr. Holt’s long room.—N. T. Gm., Feb. 13-20, 1739. Holt was a dancing teacher. On July 4, 1737 (q.v.), he advertised a ball at the house of Mr. De Lantey, on Broad and Pearl Sts., and it is possible that the “Long Room” used for this pantomime performance was there, although no other reference has been found to its conversion into an inn until 1762.

15 This being the day appointed for electing representatives for the city and county of New York to the general assembly, six candidates are “put up in the Field,” where “usually” they choose them “by Vote being demanded,” they adjourn to the city hall, where the poll is continued until about midnight. Adolph Philipse, Col. John Moore, David Clarkson, and William Rood are chosen. James Alexander and Cornelius van Horn are defeated by a close vote, the total number cast being 2,552.—N. Y. Gm., March 15-20, 1739.

16 Opposite “the New Bowling Green” is the address given for a vendue sale at a private residence in Broadway.—N. T. Gm., March 15-20, 1739. For the origin of the Bowling Green, see April 6, 1735.

20 At this period, the general assembly meets in “the Assembly Chamber in the City-Hall.” The “Council Chamber in the City-Hall” is another apartment in the same building (Assemb. Jour., I: 749); and still another room used for legislative purposes is “the Council Room in Fort-George” (ibid., I: 731). See also Oct. 26, 1736.

21 Clarke advises both the assembly and the council that one part of the barrackes in Fort George will tumble down if not speedily repaired.—Assemb. Jour., I: 750; Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 726. See Sept. 5, 1738. For further comments by Clarke regarding repairs to the fort, see April 13-24, 1741.

22 John Allen informs the assembly of Trinity that, pursuant to an order made at the last meeting, he has paid Richard Nicholls, deputy receiver-general, the quit-rents due to “his Majesty” for the church’s farm and garden, and takes the following receipt for them on the back of the grant from Lord Cornbury: “New York 12th March 1738/9. There received of Mr. Joseph Robinson one of the Church wardens of Trinity Church in the City of New York Sixty Bushels of wheat being the Rent Reserved on a Lease from his late Majesty King William to the Rector and Inhabitants of the New York in Communion of the Church of England as by Law Established for a farm and Garden with their appurtenances then Called the Kings farm and Garden, which said Sixty Bushels of wheat is in full of the rent reserved from the Commencement of the said Lease which was on the first of August 1698 to the Vacating the said Lease by Act of General Assembly passed in the year 1699. Also Received from the said Mr. Joseph Robinson four pounds Nineteen Shillings and three pence proclamation money paid full of the said rent reserved out of the aforesaid farm Garden and appurtenances to the said Rector and Inhabitants by Letters patent under the great Seal of the province of New York bearing date the 21st Nov 1702 which said Sum is in full of the Quit rent reserved (being three Shillings 6d. Annum) to the 26th December Last I say received by me Richard Nichells Dep’t Rct. Gen’l.”—Trin. Min. (MS.), Apl. 4.

As one-third of the members of the assembly have not had the small-pox, and “scruple to attend the Service of the House in this City,” the house adjourns to meet at the home of Captain Warren at Greenwich the next day.—Assemb. Jour., I: 751. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, I: 1003.

23 Trinity vestry, agreeable to its resolutions of May 19, 1738, and April 3, 1739 (see Trin. Min., MS.), applies to the common council for permission to enlarge the churchyard by taking into it, on its south side, the lane or alley between the churchyard and the church’s garden, which the city has permitted for some time to be used as a passage-way. The vestry proposes to make instead another alley, at least 20 feet wide, on the south part of the church’s garden, adjoining the Lutheran Church, to be called Robinson Street; and “the Post and Rail fence,” which is on the street fronting the churchyard, will be extended along the north side of the proposed new lane. The common council grants the petition, with the understanding that the new alley “shall Remain as a Publick Lane or Alley forever and that the same shall be Recorded as such.”—M. C. C., IV: 456. The vestry had given its committee power the day before “to agree with the members of the Lutheran Church about taking in some part of their Land for the Convenience of a Street or Lane on the South part of the Churches Garden fronting the broadway and giving them other Lands in Lieue thereof.”—Trin. Min. (MS.). Robinson St., thus laid out, was later called Aurchemy St., and then Rector St. Long after the name of Robinson St. was abandoned for this street, it was applied to the street that later was named Park Place.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1008.

24 In recognition of advances of “A large sum of Money,” without interest, which Christopher Bancker made out of “his own Moneys” to be used in repairing the city hall and ferry-house, the common council presents him with the “Tackle and Block which was used in Repairing the City Hall.”—M. C. C., IV: 454. This date probably marks the completion of these repairs. See Oct. 28, 1737.

25 The assembly having, on April 4, transferred its sessions from the ferry hall to Grutchward, ordains that the clerk prepare an account of the expense of moving, etc.—Assemb. Jour., I: 754. The change was due to the prevalence of small-pox in the city. On April 14, the house returned to the assembly-room of the city hall, although the small-pox was “still very rife.”—Ibid., I: 755.

18 On April 18, Clarke notified the Duke of Newcastle that, “the Small Pox being in Town and one third part of the Assembly [nine of the 27 members] not having had it,” he had given them leave “to sit at Greenwich, a small village about two or three miles out of town, but there too their fears of that distemper continuing,” he was obliged, on their request, “to give them leave to adjourn to the fourth Tuesday in August” at “Mr. T. Col. Docx.”, (VI: 145). The assembly did not convene before Aug. 28.—Assemb. Jour., I: 755. At that time the disease was still raging, see Aug. 30.

26 “On Board the Ship Charming Polly, Capt. Edward Bayley Master, now riding at Anchor in the Harbour of New York, there are several Palatine and Switzer servants are there, some are Farmers and some are Tradesmen. To be agreed for on board the Ship, and taken off from thence by the Buyer.”—N. Y. Gm., April 16-23, 1739. The modern construction put upon this announcement and others like it might readily be that white people were sold into slavery, but this was not the case. See June 19 and Nov. 14, 1728; June 9, 1729. See Apr., 12th, 1738; Aug. 19, 1751; May 3, 1774.

27 The city grants to Henry Bogert a water lot extending from the May rear of his lot on the Hudson River (between the present Morris Street and Battery Place) to a line 200 feet beyond low-water mark, with the obligation that whenever three or more owners of lots of land and water lots in the neighbourhood shall agree to make wharves and begin filling up their water lots, he shall wharf out and fill up as far as his neighbours do and make a street 40 feet in width over high-water mark.—M. C. G., IV: 458-59; Lith. City Grants, B: 353. Several other grants of water lots in the neighbourhood were made on similar terms within a few years (See N. Y. Col. Docx., VI: 145.) The other street, 40 feet wide, is Greenwich St. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1001, 1011.

28 A committee of the common council is appointed “to make an additional Building at the Poorhouse of this City for A Receptacle and Conveniency of Such unhappy Poor as are to be held with any Malignant or Oebnoxious disease.”—M. C. G., IV: 459.
The ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1739 William Cornell, tenant of the ferry-house and ferry at Nassau Island, obtains an abatement of a part of his rent on account of losses due to the spread of small-pox, "which deters both Strangers and Travellers from Coming to Town, and the Country People from Coming to Market as Usual." His petition states that, when he took the ferry on March 23, 1738, he "provided himself with Boxes, and with other Conveniences."—M. C. C., IV, 461. This seems to indicate that negro slaves were used to man the ferry-boats.

26 Lewis Morris says in a letter: "James Alexander who lives in New York is now building a large house there, this will require his attention the whole summer." As explained by Livingston Rutherford, the house was situated in Broad Street, and was sold in 1764 by William Alexander to Peter van Brugh Livingston. The following description of it was written by a great-grand-daughter of James Alexander: "It contained apartments innumerable, sumptuously furnished in all the pomp of that period. There was the great dining room and the lesser dining room, the room hung with blue and gold leather, the green and gold room, the little front parlour and the little back parlour and the great tapestry room above stairs besides red rooms and green rooms and chintz rooms up stairs and down, furnished with damask hangings, costly carpets and pictures set off with a mass of plate. Adjoining this place there was a large garden running back for a considerable distance and extending on one side to the Jews Alley now Mill St. And here in their proper seasons might be found in great profusion the favourite flowers of our ancestors, paws blooming of all hues, lilies, roses and lilies intermixed with flowers, herbs and vegetables and herbs for pharmacy, all bound and hemmed in by huge rows of neatly clipped box edging."—Rutherford, Family Records and Events, 42.

June

Trinity vestry agrees to employ John Clemm of Philadelphia to make an organ for Trinity Church.—Trin. Min. (M.S). See Aug. 25, 1738; Aug. 5, 1741.

4 All persons having demands on Obadiah Hunt, "late Tavern-keeper," are desired to come to his house in Dock (Pearl) St. "Likewise the Houses and Lots in Custom-House-street [Pearl St.] next door to the Old Custom House, wherein Mr. W. English [tavern-keeper] now lives, are to be Sold at a reasonable Rate by the said Hunt."—N. Y. Jour., June 4, 1739. It appears probable, from this reference to the "Old Custom House" (see also April 10, 1740), that, prior to this date, the custom-house had been moved to No. 1 or No. 3 Broadway.—Cf. May 19, 1740.

9 The grand jury brings in a bill against John Ten Eyck "for pulling Down and Impairing part of the fortification Called the Battery." He is fined 30 shillings.—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (MS), 164, 116-17.

16 Clarke receives from the Duke of Newcastle a letter of June 19, empowering the governor to authorize Clarke to grant letters of marque and reprisal against the Spaniards. The next day he issued a proclamation authorizing reprisals.

London newspapers which came into New York two days later alarmed the people of New York with apprehensions of a rupture with Spain, "with whom they fear France will take part against us, in which event as we are a frontier Province bordering on Canada they expect the first attack will be made upon us . . ." Clarke therefore sent to the lords of trade, on Aug. 30, an account of the stores, etc., in the fort at New York.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI, 147; Col. Coun. Min., 338. See Aug. 21.

There is adopted by the provincial council the form of commission and instructions to be given to commanders of private men-of-war (privateers), as well as the form of bond for their owners.—Col. Coun. Min., 334. This was in accordance with the bills of exchange received Aug. 16 (p. 9). Other forms of the same kind were adopted on May 17, 1749, after the declaration of war.—Ibid., 335.

The common council appoints a committee who, with the assistance of the city surveyors, are required "to make a Survey and Draught of A Street to be laid out at or near High Water Mark on the Hudson River, from the Lott Laste of Charles Sligh in the Broadway [No. 1 Broadway] this City to the Lott of Gerardus Comfort," and report as soon as possible.—M. C. C., IV, 463. This was the beginning of the laying out of Greenwich St.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1001. Comfort's lot was near the present Little West 13th Street and was provided for in a water grant made to Trinity Church in 1751.—M. C. C., V: 330-31. The common council ordered that it be surveyed north of Lippard's in 1758.—M. C. C. (MS), XII: 375. It was ceded by Trinity Church from Brannon (Spring) St. northward to the north boundary of the church property, 1808 (ibid., XVIII: 37-39), and in the same year ordered opened between Charlton and Christopher St. (ibid., XIX: 215, 222); further order for opening to Christopher St. was given in 1809 (ibid., XX: 169, 241); continued through the land of Richard Amos, 1810 (ibid., XXI: 350); regulated between Hamersley and Christopher Sts., 1818 (ibid., XXXIV: 197). In part, Greenwich Street was the old "Road to Greenwich." The early maps to be consulted are Macʳehack's, 1755 (Pl. 34, Vol. I); and Rutter's Survey of 1787.

Clarke, in an address to the legislature, refers to the decay of ship-building, "which for many years has been much regretted but little attempted to be retrieved." One cause of it, he says, is "not in the power of the merchant or Builder at present to remove nor do I see any other way whereby a Remedy may be applied than by your aid. If the Demands of the Builder be higher than in the neighbouring Provinces, the Merchant will not, cannot build here without injuring himself. If the Builder undertake the work at the same Rate that is given in the neighbouring provinces, he will find and I fear with too much trouble to be undone for the excessive wages of Carpenters which he must be obliged to hire for want of apprentices runs away with his profit and he cannot take apprentices being unable in his present poverty to maintain them."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I, 731-32.

Clarke, in a message to the town May 16, asks for "finishing the battery at New York before it is too late to "be put in such a Condition as may secure you from the Attempts of an Enemy."—Assemb. Jour., I, 756. On Sept. 4, in reply to a request of the house for his estimate of the expense of repairing and finishing the battery, he sent them an estimate of £1,800.—Ibid., I, 758. See Sept. 15.

Clarke writes to the lords of trade: "The orders I have received to Grant letters of marque and reprisal against the Spaniards, and the English new[e]l papers of the month of June have possessed the people of this Province with apprehensions of a sudden war with Spain, with whom they fear France will take part against us."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI, 147. See Aug. 16.

The members of the assembly who have not had small-pox, being "still scrupulous to attend the Service of this House, in the City of New-York, because it is not yet free from that Distemper," suggest that they meet at the "House of Mr. Harmanus Rutgers, near the Fresh-Water." This is agreed to.—Assemb. Jour., I, 756. For the use of the same house during a previous epidemic, see Aug. 25, 1731.

The commissioners appointed to erect a battery in the city are ordered to lay before the House an account of the £5,000 "received by them for that work."—Assemb. Jour., I, 752. On Sept. 7, they reported that they had expended, "for Materials and Workmanship for the said Battery, and making 16 Carriages, building a Store House and other Materials," £5,913:16:2, and still had in their hands £86:10:—Ibid., I, 758.

Rutgers petitions for payment for his services as printer to the colony from June 14, 1737, to Oct. 28, 1738.—Assemb. Jour., I, 759. On Oct. 17, he was allowed £1,210.—Ibid., I, 760.

Rutgers petitions for a grant of a piece of ground 50 feet wide at the place where his Drain is now laid into Hudsons River Afore-said as far as low Water Mark for the Mending and Erecting thereon and therein such sufficent fences, Works Engines or Machines as may be proper and useful for securing & preserving the Said Drain." This grant is made in fee simple at a yearly rent of six shillings.—M. C. C., IV, 467-67. See April 6, 1733.

Clarke, with the aid of a contractor, estimates the expense of repairing the barracks at Fort George at £500.—Assemb. Jour., I, 759-60. An appropriation of £525, to rebuild barracks at Fort George, was made on Sept. 21, 1744 (p. 9).

A committee of the assembly passes a resolution allowing £4,000 for putting the battery at "Copsey in the City of New York in a posture of Defence." This sum includes £631:110, still in the hands of the commissioners who erected the battery.—Assemb. Jour., I, 760, 761, 765. See Sept. 1, 1739; and July 6, 1745.

Again the Militia Act is revised. For the last revision, see July 24, 1744. The military exercises are now less frequent, being "at least once in every six months," and on such occasion "Shall require." The troops for the city and county of Albany shall be clad in
A. PART OF FIRST PAGE OF INVENTORY OF GOV. MONTGOMERIE'S EFFECTS, 1731. SEE P. 523.

B. CHARLES LE ROUX'S BILL FOR MAKING THE MAYORALTY SEAL, SEPT. 16, 1735. SEE P. 41.
THE Being Bridge, one Battery, so Foundation, a quantity sufficient, American next advice with amount of this war, as is, before, from 16 to 60 years inclusive. The companies of Cadets &c. blew artillery in the City of New York are each to consist of 100 men besides officers. The furnishings of foot soldiers are as in the law of 1724. No "Military Commission officer" shall be liable to serve as constable, unless the commission is obtained after election as constable.—Col. Laws N.Y. T., III: 3-4. An amendment on Nov. 3, 1740, provided generally for employing the militia in cases of sudden emergency in keeping watch (ibid., III: 69); and another on Nov. 27, 1741 (q.v.), made this specially applicable to the city of New York. The law expired Dec. 1, 1743, and a new law was enacted Dec. 17, 1743 (q.v.).

See also June 13, 1743.

The sundry branches of the city's revenue for the past year were: ferry rent, £18,105; licenses, £237; rent of water lots, £5,4197/12; freedoms, £24; dock rent, £1813; land rents, £618; ropewalks, £210; fines, £118; total, £237106v. —Journals of the City Chamberlain, III: 39. A committee of the common council appointed this day to audit the public accounts reported on April 10, 1740, that it found, on examination of the treasurer's books from Oct. 14, 1737, to Oct. 14, 1739, that there was a balance to the city of £3213.168.—M. C., IV: 485.

John Cruger (see July 8, 1748) takes the oath of Office, succeeding Paul Richard.—M. C. C., IV: 472. He was continued mayor for five terms, and died in 1744 still in office.—Ibid., V: 111. For a brief sketch of his life, see Man. Com. Coun. (1835), 406-8; Wilson, Mem. Hist. of N. Y., II: 258.

England declares war on Spain because English merchants have been forcibly prevented from trading with the Spanish-American colonies. This struggle later became merged in the War of the Austrian Succession. Peace was signed at Aix-la-Chapelle on Oct. 7, 1748.

The amount appropriated by the act of Nov. 28, 1734 (q.v.), for erecting a battery on Cocksey Horns in New York, proving insufficient, another act is passed "for Completing and Building the Fortifications," and for other purposes "for the Defence and Security of this Colony." This new act states that the battery was erected on Cocksey Horns. It authorizes John Cruger, John Rosewell, John D. Witt Peirce, and Capt. Cornelius D. Peyster, with the advice of the New York members of the general assembly, and with the approval of the governor, "To cause a sufficient quantity of Large Stones to be Lay'd or thrown so far Round the outside of the Said Battery Somewhat higher than the Lower part of the Wall; And to secure the Bottoms of the Foundation, to fill up with Earth Sand or other proper Materials round the Inside about Twenty feet more than is filled already, and so much at the East & West End of the Store House, as by the advice aforesaid Shall be Deemed necessary." They are also "To purchase at Least Thirty New Carriages more for the Great Guns, &c., To remove the Great Guns designed & Intended for the Said Battery, to their Proper Places on the Platform thereof; To provide one or Two good Engines and Ropes for mounting them, and to make of Sods So much of the Parapet as Shall be Judged proper & when that is Done to Dispose of the Brick & Stone the Same is now composed of to the best advantage."—Col. Laws N. Y. T., III: 14-15.

The death of William Sharps occurs. He had held the office of town clerk and clerk of the peace of New York City "for about 46 Years" (see Oct. 14, 1693), "to the Universal Satisfaction of all." He was buried Nov. 6.—N. Y. Flor. Nov. 12. The common council expressed concern at the loss of one who had served them "with great Integrity."—M. C. C., IV: 479. For an inventory of the records turned over to his successor, see Nov. 21.

Col. Morris moves "that as the Road from New-York to King's Bay, so far as Bowery, that Chales and Chaises, cannot pass or repass the Dock at New-York, as well as inconvenient for other Carriages, he might have Leave to bring in a Bill, at the Beginning of the next Meeting of this House, for extending the Ruttis of [widening] the said Road."—Assem. Jour., I: 773. Regarding the repair of this road, see Nov. 7, 1745.

A law was passed to apply the moneys granted for the support of the government to certain specified purposes. Among the many payments mentioned in the act are the following: To Alexander Lamb (door-keeper of the assembly), £915 6e. for expenses incurred in cleaning and repairing the assembly chamber, and for "Removing of the Chals Books & Papers to and from Greenwich as the Act for adjourning the House from the House of Mr. Her- manus Rutgers near the Fresh Water; to John De Durck, £1,41.5.0. for making a table for the assembly at Greenwich, and for "fitting & fixing it" afterwards at Mr. Rutgers'—Col. Laws N.Y. T., III: 35, 40.

An agreement is made by Henry Cruger, Henry Cuyler, Joseph Scott, and Gerardus Duycking to pay Adam van Allen, of Albany, for building a wharf fronting one entire block in the Dock Ward. This wharf is to be made of substantial timber 30 feet long, laid as close together as possible, on water lots belonging to "the parties of the first part," 200 feet from their wharves, beginning 170 feet from the west corner of the Old Slip wharf, commonly called Martin Clock's Corner, and running westward on a direct line with the Dock Street wharf. The breadth of the lots is 90 feet. The height of the wharf above high water is to be the same as the dock lately made by Henry Cuyler fronting his dwelling in the East Ward. The following specifications are made: Wall plates are to be supplied on the whole length and breadth of the wharf. Every eight feet, an anchor of oak timber 20 feet long is to be fixed in the wall plates. At five foot intervals a strong fender is to be driven into the ground, and fastened to the wall plate, for preserving the wharf and every 20 feet a cedar post is to be set into the soil for fastening ships. This work is to be finished before Sept. 20, 1740, when Van Allen shall receive £146 from the partners; each paying in proportion to the breadth of their water lots. They are to supply Van Allen with the necessary stone, and furnish a bond of £500. From the original agreement, filed in box labelled "New-York, 1790-1760," in the archives of the N. Y. Hist. Soc. For location of Cruger's wharf, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 69. By July 1, 1740, it was "begun and partly sunk."—M. G. C., IV: 494.

John Chambers produces, at a meeting of the common council, letters patent appointing him "Common Clerk and Clerk of the Peace of this City in the Room of M' William Sharpes deceased" (see Nov. 4). It is ordered "that the Executors or Executrix of the Said Late M' Sharpes Do Deliver the Charter, the Seal of this Corporation, and all the Records, Books papers And Other things Whatsoever Relating to his Office as Common Clerk of this City into the hands of the Said M' Chambers," etc.—M. G. C., IV: 479. For a brief sketch of the life of John Chambers, see Man. Com. Coun. (1860), 609. For the list of the records, etc., delivered to Chambers, see May 14, 1740.

Dr. John Nicola of this city writes in a letter the following facts regarding the Rev. George Whitefield, the evangelist, now on his way to Georgia: "As soon as he arrived here, he applied himself to the Parson of the English Church (as his Manner is) for the Use of his Church, which was denied him: Application was also made to the Dutch, for their large Church which being also denied him, he went out and preached in the Fields to a very large Auditory of all Professions, Jews and Gentiles.... Being denied the other Churches, and the Weather being excessive cold, we offered him our Church [Presbyterian] which he was pleased to accept of, and lectured that Evening to above fifteen hundred People, and so he continued to preach and lecture every Day, while he stayed in the Place, which was but four days."—Am. Mercury (Phil.), Dec. 17, 1739 (in Antiquarian Soc. collection, Worcester, Mass.). See also Belcher, Geo. Whitefield: A Bibliography, 111-19. He visited the city again the following year.—See April 29, and Oct. 31, 1740.

1740

In this year, in pursuance of the act of 13 Geo. II, Chap. 7, a book was opened for entering the names, etc., of naturalized citizens of the province of New York. The original volume is now in the custody of the N. Y. Pub. Library. An alphabetical list of the citizens of New York admitted as freemen between 1685 and 1740, and a chronological list of the same admitted between 1710 and 1748, was published by Valentine in his Hist. of the City of N. Y. (1853), 356-78, 385-93.

About this time, the house of Leonard Lippencott was erected, in what is now the bed of Hudson St., on the south line of Desbrosses St.—Rec. Title Guarantee & Trust Co.; cf. Sandfords.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1740

Chancery Rep., IV: 711. A tablet has been placed on the building 1758

Hudson St. to mark this site. Col. Lispenard's mansion was surrounded

with ample grounds, and it was here that he received General Washington when the commander-in-chief reached 1775 New York on his way from Philadelphia to Cambridge, June 23, 1775 (6:4, 1775, June 23). Mr. Ann. Hist. Soc., 4th Rep., 1785, 355. The house was removed about 1835.—Rec. Title Guarantee & Trust Co. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 950; Pl. 175, Vol. III.

In this year, Sir Peter Warren built a country seat at what is now the intersection of Charles and Van St. Leger, in the district known as Greenwich (see Nov. 17, 1735). The lawns before the house sloped down to the Hudson River. In 1735 (see Dec. 17, 1745), when the small-pox raged in the city, the assembly accepted Sir Peter's tender of his country-seat for their deliberations. This structure (later known as the Van Nast Mansion) was torn down in 1865.—N. Y. Eco. Post, Aug. 18, 1881. See also a history of this property in "Miscellaneous MSS." in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. under heading, "Van Nast Mansion;" Man. Com. Coun. (1834), 538; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 953; and "A Map of the Lands belonging to the Estate of the Late Sir Peter Warren lying in Greenwich in the Outward of the City of New York" (1773). Addenda Pl. 5-b, Vol. III, with description on pp. 86-67.

In or about this year, Lady Warren established at Greenwich a school for the neighbourhood children.—See an annotation made upon a map by Gerard Bancker, surveyor, completed for Col. John Bancker May 3, 1734, to box Ger. Bancker Collection, N. Y. Pub. Library. On the modern map, the site of this school is the bed of Eighth Ave., near the corner of Jane St. It is shown on Pl. 41, Vol. I; and on a map by Bancker, now in the author's collection, dated Aug. 1773, which is reproduced as A. Pl. 5-b, Vol. III.

The dry-goods advertised for sale at this period (see also Nov. 18, 1745) include men's velvet, black padoys (peau-de-soie) and white padoys, green aligene, taffey, satinet, silk tabby, shagreen, widows' cape, brocaded lutestring, striped sarlettes, silk cambert, poplin, embroidered cloth, damask, barline, cherry derry, blue English damask, French double ala-mode, blue satin,orgaman (geograin), Persian, blue tabby, India brocade, flowered Spanish silk, black figured everlasting, plissi, rushall, callimimo, India dimity, and coarse muslin, also hoop petticoats of three, five, and six rows, pink and white mantua, and scarlet stockings.—From "Hist. of the Domestic Affairs of the Inhabitants of N. Y." in Man. Com. Coun. (1838), 508.

Valentine illustrates the details of the business establishment of a leading merchant, about 1740, by describing that of Adolphus Philips, who was the son of Frederick Philips, probably the wealthiest of the Dutch burghers. Adolphus was an importer dealing in every variety of goods. "His store was of the best class of buildings in use for that purpose, and was three stories in height, exclusive of the 'garret' or space under the steep roof, which afforded considerable room. This part of the building being divided into five apartments, was sold for storage purposes for grain and other bulky goods. The next or third story was principally used for the sale of light dry goods, hardware, and as a general variety store, similar to the country store of the present day [1788]. The second story was occupied by the same diversity of goods, but in bulkier quantity, and was the proper wholesale department for country merchants. On this floor also was the great chest in the market, (there were then no banks of deposit,) jewery, silver-ware, pearls, and wampum, were kept for safety. On the next or first floor were kept the heavy articles (excluding dry goods,) appropriate to a general mercantile establishment. In the cellar was iron, iron work, etc. Attached to the premises was a store-house in the yard, and in the rear of the lot on New street was also a small store-house." Valentine describes also, the Philips mansion-house at Tarrytown.—Ibid. (1838), 519. See also Abstracts of Wills in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1846), 371, 372.

For an enumeration of the household furniture and groceries of Rip van Dam, at this time, see ibid., 520-21.

Jan.

The tavern of John de Hoorne, known as the Black Horse Tavern (see Oct. 9, 1727), which stood in William St., south of Exchange St., was said to have been closed prior to the time that house of Nicholas Ray was advertised as being "opposite to the late Black Horse Tavern."—N. Y. Jour., Jan. 19, 1740.

Mar. 24

A public vendue is announced for this day "at the House of Mr. Schurlock, at the Spring Guarden," of several lots of land.—Mar. N. Y. Gen., Feb. 26-March 4, 1740. Spring Garden was first 24 mentioned in the Minutes of the common council on Nov. 1, 1712 (p.v.). It lay on the east side of Broadway in the block between Ann and Fulton Streets, and included part of the property of the church. Its exact location may be seen by a reference to Pls. 26, 27, and 30, Vol. I. The old house or tavern, of which Schurlock seems to have been proprietor at this time, stood in the northeast corner of the garden, directly opposite the later St. Paul's Church. According to Bayles' Old Taverns of N. Y., (1865), it was the place where most of the political meetings were held and the occupation of Isaac de Peyster.—Liber Mortages, I: 300. Although Spring Garden was so often referred to in the early records of the city, only two proprietors of the old tavern, besides Schurlock, are known. George Roper apparently had the house in 1765 (see Beverley's GM., May 16), and standing the British by 1774 (see July 3, 1774). It is quite true that Dowers had a tavern on his corner lot on Fulton St. and Broadway, but he did not occupy the old Spring Garden House, as stated by Bayles. In 1769, according to Du Similie, the old building was still in existence, but "had not been improved as a tavern for many years."—See description Pl. 21, 257. Mearns, City and Forest, collects, "Rector and Church Wardens do from time to time Deliver them to the Reverend Mr Charleston the Societies Chatschist in order to be by him given and distributed to such Caretakers as he shall think proper."—Trin. Min. (1821), 3.

Petitions from two parties, Jacques Cortelyou (2d) et al. and Thomas Stillwell, are received by the council asking for the ferry rights from Long Island and Staten Island. On April 12, Cortelyou's petition met with opposition, and, on April 24, it was withdrawn (see Gaz., April 24, 1745). On the same day, Stillwell, stated, in his petition, upon whose map of the city in 1745 (Pl. 34, Vol. I) reliance can be placed, shows no buildings in Spring Garden except the old tavern in the north-west corner. "Ordered that the Rector and Church Wardens be pleased to purchase Such number of Lewis's Expedition of the Church Cat-

chism lately reprinted by William Bradford in this City as they shall think proper and that the said Rector and Church Wardens do from time to time Deliver them to the Reverend Mr Charleston the Societies Chatschist in order to be by him given and distributed to such Caretakers as he shall think proper."—Trin. Min. (1821), 3.

The king issues a proclamation at St. James's to encourage trade with America. Referring to an act (Statutes at Large, VI: 379) passed for that purpose by "this present Sessions of Parliament," he points out that he and his successors are empowered by it, "from time to time, during the Continuance of the present or any future War," to grant charters or commissions to enable persons to join in Expiditions by Sea or Land, and to sail to, and in any of the Seas in the world, on any voyage, or for the purpose of any Ships, Goods, . . . Settlements, Factoryes, Forts, Castles, and Fortifications" belonging to the enemy. Full rights of title to such property are assured to the persons taking them. The proclamation is made to inform the soldiers and sailors of the new rights intended for those "during the continuance of the Regulation of the War."—From original broadside in the N. Y. Pub. Library. The war was declared on Oct. 19, 1729 (5:7).

The common council orders "that Aldermen Roome have the fence Up between the Garden of the poorhouse and the Ground by John Harris, And that he agree with the Said John Harris A bout Such part of the fence As is in Standing."—M. C. G., IV: 483.

A vendue of the docks and ships is ordered to be held on April
A Small folio Book With a parchment Cover Stiched on May being Amendment, Explanation, &c. of the Laws from the Year 1665 Inclusive.

A folio book bound in parchment, Publick Orders and Minutes of Common Council begun the 17th day of October 1675 and Ending the 14th day of October 1691.

A folio book bound in parchment Containing Minutes of Common Council begun the 15th day of October 1691 and Ending the 15th day of February 1702-3.

A folio book bound in parchment Containing Minutes of Common Council begun February the 24th 1702-3 and Ending the 9th day of March 1721-2.

A Large folio book bound in Vellum or parchment Containing Laws orders, Ordinances, and Minutes of Common Council begun April 24th 1722 and Now in Use five books bound.

One Tax book Now in Use began february the 6th 1724/5.

Two books of Entries of Actions Commenced in the Mayors Court.

One book of Entries of Actions in the Mayors Court Now in Use.

Six blotters or minute books of the Mayors Court.

One blotters or minute book of the Mayors Court Now in Use.

A book bound in Leather Containing the Copy of the Charter Carefully Examined With the Original.

A Vestry book bound in January the 9th 1692/3. With a paper Cover and Ending the 8th day of January 1716 [1-17].

A Vestry book bound in parchment begun the 8th day of January 1716 & Now in Use. Four books of Registering Indentures of Apprentice Ship, Three book in parchment, And the Last (Now in Use) in Leather the first beginning february the 15th 1694 [5-9].

A book of Grants from the City beginning the 17th day of November 1685 No 15 bound in parchment.

A book of Grants from the city No. 24 bound in parchment begun June the 4th 1701 and Now in Use.

Book of Transports No. 12 beginning the 15th day of November 1675 and Ending July the 14th 1683.

Book of Conveyances No. 13 begun the 16th July 1683 and Ending October the first 1687.

Book of Deeds, bonds, Mortgages, Letters of Attorney &c No. 18 beginning the 10th November 1689 and Ending the 20th of August 1694.

Book of Records of Conveyances, Mortgages Letters of Attorney Bonds Deeds No. 21 beginning the 20th of August 1694 and Ending the 21st November 1698.

Book No. 23 Conveyances Mortgages Letters of Attorney bonds &c begun the 18th November 1698 and Ending the 21st November 1701.

Book No. 25 Conveyances Mortgages Letters of Attorney and Other Instruments Recorded beginning December the first 1701 and Ending the 11th day of May Anno Domini 1705.

Book No. 26 Conveyances Mortgages Letters of Attorney &c begun May the 25th 1705 and Ending the 25th day of December 1712.

Book No. 28 Conveyances, Mortgages, Letters of Attorney and Other Instruments Recorded &c begun January 26th 1712-13 and Ending the 26th day of August 1719.

Book No. 30 Conveyances, Mortgages, Letters of Attorney and Other Instruments Recorded &c begun August 28th 1719 and Ending the 26th day of June 1744.

Book No. 31 Conveyances, Mortgages, Letters of Attorney and Other Instruments Recorded &c begun August the 17th 1724 & Ending the 12th day of October 1734.

Book No. 32 Conveyances Mortgages, Letters of Attorney and Other Instruments Recorded &c begun the 17th day of October 1734 And Now in Use.

Book of Freemen of the City of New York bound in Vellum.

Book Alphabet of Freemen of the City of New York, bound in Vellum.

A book of Court of Lieutenancy begun October the 16th 1686 bound in parchment.

One Large folio Book blank November 7th 1739 bound in leather bought by the Above Named Mr Sharpess for the Use of the Corporation: A Textbook now in Use.

One book of the Minutes of the Council and the Minutes of the Mayors Court Omitted in the Above Catalogue.

The Old and New Charter to the City of New York together.
with a patent for the land between the Walleboht and the Red
May
hock on Nassau Island and a Certificate in a Tin box, the City
Seal, The Loan Officers Bonds—"M. C. C., IV: 485-88. For
a comparison of the above list with the record-books now existing,
see Bibliography, Vol. V. For the earliest inventory of city records,
see Jan. 14, 16. —

The mayor informs the common council "that there are Some
War like Stores in the Custody of this Corporation which may be
Usefull, to the Commissioners of Fortifications at the New Bat-
ing," and it is ordered that he "Deliver Such of the said Stores
to the Said Commissioners as they may have Occasion for."
M. C. C., IV: 28-90. This step is taken in preparation for the
war with Spain.—See April 13.

19

The governor's wife, Anne Hyde Clarke, dies. Her body was
buried May 24 in a vault in Trinity Church beside the remains of
her mother, and the late Lady Cornbury. "And as it was a Pleasure
to Her in Her life to feed the Hungry," so on the day of her funeral
a loaf of bread was given to every poor person who would receive
it.—N. Y. Gan., May 26, 1740; N. Y. Jour., May 26, 1740. "She
was the eldest Daughter of the late hon. Edward Hyde, Esq., who
descended from one of the most ancient Families in England.
They were originally of the Principality of Wales, but settled at
Hyde in Cheshire about one hundred years before William the
Conqueror came to England . . . The two Noble Families of the
Claremonds and Rochesters are descended from that of the
Hyde, as was the late Queens, Mary and Anne, from the Claremonds."—
N. Y. Min., IV: 185.

20

"The two Houses in the Broadway, near the Fort, lately in
the tenure of Archibald Kennedy, Esq. are to be Let. Enquire of
Peter Bayard, at second River in New Jersey, or Mr. Walter du
Bois, Junior in New-York."—N. Y. Gan., May 12-19, 1740. One of
this, New Broadway, was occupied as the Which remissus-house.
Mark Map Ref. Key, III: 974. Kennedy was the owner of these
houses (Nos. 1 and 5 Broadway) when he made his will, March 13,
1745 (q.v.). See also April 21, 1745; Sept. 3, 1744.

21

The council lays an embargo on all provisions.—Col. Coun.

22

June

Cov. Clarke receives instructions for the expedition against the
Spanish colonies. The council orders that a proclamation he issued
for the encouragement of volunteers.—Col. Coun. Min., 335.

23

July

Orders are issued by the provincial council on this day and
later throughout the month appointing various New York citizens
to be officers of the companies raised by them.—Col. Coun. Min., 316.

16

The Moravian missionary, Henry Rauch, arrives at New York,
having been sent by Count Zinzendorf of Saxony to visit the
Indians of the provinces of New York and Connecticut.—A Na-
tive of the Mission of the United Brethren, etc. (1740-1808), By John
Hebbelmann, and William E. Conklin (of the Society for the
promotion of the beginnings of the Moravians or United Brethren in New
York City soon after this (1741-1756) is given in a letter from
John Etttwein, of Bethlehem, Pa., dated Sept. 14, 1799, addressed
to the Rev. Samuel Miller, 158 Broadway.—From records of the
United Brethren, in Miller Papers (MSS.), L in the archives of the
N. Y. Hist. Soc.

24

Permission is given to several gentlemen, who had "Undertaken
to finish the Street Already begun thro the Hill by the Windmill,"
to proceed.—M. C. C., IV: 496. This was the extension of the Boston
Post Road. See Sept. 8, 1714; Nov. 7, 1741, and PE. 27, Vol. I.

Aug.

A sufficient quantity of provisions having been secured for the
expedition (see April 3), the embargo laid May 29 is raised.—

25

A city ordinance is passed "to Prohibit Negroes and Other
Slaves Vending Indian Corn Peaches or any other Fruit within
this City." This law explains that "of Late Years great Numbers
of Negro Indians and Molatto Slaves have made it a Common
Practice of Buying. Selling and Exposing to Sale, not Only in
houses. out houses & yards but Likewise in the Publick Streets
Within this City, great Quantities of Baked Indian Corn. Pears
Figs. Peaches and other kind of fruit. . . ." The ordinance
practice is not only Detrimental to the Masters Mistresses and Owners
of Such Slaves in regard They Absent themselves from their
Service: But is also productive of Encreasing if not Occasioning
Many and Dangerous Vourous, and other Distempers & Diseases in
the Army. —M. C. C., IV: 387. Vending boiled corn was a regular custom of the poor of the city a century later.—See Hot Corn, by Solon Robinson (N. Y., 1854).
1740. The common council allows John Roome £313 for work performed by him on the city hall and the stocks.—M. C. G., V: 8.

4 This is the last reference in the Minutes to the stocks. For a later reference to the pillory and cage, see Sept. 10, 1744; and for discussion of various methods of correction, see May 1, 1847, 352-711. ibid. (1849), 366-610, 421-223, 429; ibid. (1856), 430; ibid. (1879), 490; ibid. (1861), 451; ibid. (1862), 629-935; ibid. (1864), 535-58; ibid. (1864), 765; ibid. (1865), 669-702; ibid. (1868), 891; ibid. (1869), 852 also Peterson & Edwards, N. Y. as an 18th Cent. Municipalty, 154-99.

Dec. Zenger writes: "Our streets are fill'd, with confused Heaps of Snow, so that the Lovers of Sledding can scarcely use them without Danger, the whole Mass fell in one Night's Time, and now the Cold is so excessive, that I am Writing in a Warm Room by a good Fire Side the Ink Freezes in the Pen."—N. Y. Jour., Dec. 21, 1740.

22 In advertisements of dwelling-houses for sale or rent at this period, the number of fireplaces is often considered worthy of special mention, as showing the size and completeness of the residence. For example, the house "over against the Weigh-house next Door to the Custom House," occupied by William Inglis, is described as containing ten fireplaces.—N. Y. Jour., Dec. 22, 1740.

27 Abraham van Home's will of this date recites, among other legacies: "I leave to my son David the dwelling house and ground where I now live, also my store house and ground adjoining, both situate on the south side of Wall street. . . I leave to my son Samuel my dwelling and baking house and ground, both situate on the north side of Wall street. . ." He makes a legacy also, conditionally, for the children of his "late daughter Mary, late wife of Governor William Burnet."—Abstracts of Wills, III: 340. The lot left to David van Home was that now (1924) occupied in part by the National City Bank building (formerly the custom house), and it also included (according to Pelletreau) Hanover St. south of Wall St. Pelletreau further states: "Governor William Burnet had three children by his second marriage, but one of them seems to have died before the above will was made."—Ibid. for the original grant of this ground, see May 25, 1688.

1741

In this year, the Church of the St. Esprit (see July 8, 1704) was thoroughly repaired.—Wittmer's Introduction to Vol. I of Collections of the Hayden Soc. of Am., XXIII. It stood on the site of the present 18-22 Pine St. (Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 92), and was described in 1757 as "of Stone, nearly a square [it] was 75 feet long, and 50 feet wide, plain both within and without," "fenced from the Street," and having "a Steeple and a Bell."—Smith, Hist. of the Province of N. Y. (1757), 193; Disbury, The Earliest Churches of N. Y., p. 21. See, further, Aug. 24, 1741. This church can be seen on Pl. 28, Vol. I. A water-color sketch, signed by A. J. Davis, and dated 1834, is in the author's collection.

In the archives of the Reformed Dutch Church of New York, there is a list of the ministers, elders, and deacons of this church from 1741 to 1767. It is printed in N. Y. Jour., Vol. IV: 1747-55. The winter which ushered in this year (ever since called the hard winter,) was distinguished by the sharpest frost, and the greatest quantity of snow, within the memory of the oldest inhabitant. The weather was intensely severe from the middle of November to the latter end of March. The snow, by repeated falls, was at length six feet above the surface of the earth; and the Hudson river passable upon the ice, as low as the capital, within thirty miles from the open sea: cattle of all sorts perished by the want of fodder; and the deer of the forests were either starved or taken, being unable to browse or escape the depth of the snow. The poor, both in town and country, were distressed for food and fuel; and, by the scarcity of these articles, the prices of almost every thing else was raised, and though since reduced, yet never so low as in the preceding year.—Smith, Hist. of N. Y., II: 632 see also Conv. Gen. (New London), May 15, 1799.

Jan. The first magazine published in the United States made its appearance this month. This was The American Magazine, or a monthly view of the political state of the British Colonies. It was projected and edited by John Webbe, and was printed and sold by Andrew Bradford, in Philadelphia. Its appearance was hastened by a number of subscriptions from those who desired to see the first American magazine.-Evans, Am. Bibliography, II: 174. Another magazine of similar name made its first appearance in Boston in Sept, 1743 (p. 9).

The provincial council receives a letter from Admiral Vernon regarding Spanish and French naval movements; and the council forbade the exportation of wheat, but an exception was made on Feb. 6; also the exportation of beer and candles already loaded on board a brigantine before the order of Jan. 19 was allowed.—Cal. Colon. Min., 377.

The contributors to charitable relief having agreed that their fund of £500 shall be placed in the hands of Abraham Lefferts and Abraham van Wyke, "to be imploýd by them from Time to Time, to such Poor House Keepers, Widdows, and other necessitous People as may stand most in Need of Relief, during the Severity of this Season," Lefferts & Wyke propose to be at the house of Nicholas Roy (or Ray), "opposite to the late Black Horse Tavern," three days a week—Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays—from nine to twelve a.m., "as well for the Ease of those who are in Real Want, as for the more regular Distribution of the Money, for the End it has been given." In this connection, the following notice is published, which serves to explain further the methods of this early instance of charity organization and relief:

"First, That there will be Provided at the said House, a Stock of suitable Provisions and Cloathing, and that all those who shall stand in Real Need of Relief, may Make Application for it at the Police and Tinlins Office. . ."

"2dly, That all those who are so Good as to make Enquiry about the Circumstances of the necessitous People, in their respective Wards, are desired to give Information thereof to the Gentlemen above named, and to assist them with their Advice, in making proper Distributions.

"3dly, That if upon such Enquiry and Information it appears that any Credible Families are in real Want, and scruple to make it known, Care may be taken to have their Necessities Supply'd by private Hands.

And lastly, That all those who, out of their Alliances, are disposed to send to the House above mentioned, any Provisions, Cotathing or Covering, it shall be kindly Received, and duly applied To Feed the Hungry & Cloath the Naked."—N. Y. Jour., Jan. 12 and 19, 1740. See also incidents of distress mentioned in ibid., Jan. 5.

The Beaux Stratagem is to be presented "at the new Theatre in the Broad Way."—N. Y. Jour., Feb. 2, 1741. This theatre was on the site of parts of 12 and 14 Broadway. It is shown on the manuscript "Plan of the City of New York in the Year 1735."—See Pl. 50, and its description, p. 264, Vol. I. The house of the theatre is mentioned at the tavern of John Hughson on the North River. Suspicion fell also upon Hughson, who was believed to have received goods stolen by negroes. On the evening of March 3, his house was searched.—Ibid. 3.

Horsmanden firmly believed in the "Plot," in which opinion he was supported by some of the best intellects of the time. Notwithstanding these facts, the opinion of most writers who have calmly reviewed the occurrences of these troubled times abounds not only the Negroes but also the Roman Catholics from any widespread plot to destroy or obtain possession of the city or government. Nevertheless, the occurrences which followed in such quick succession throughout the years 1741 and 1742 are of such interest and importance, as depicting the frame of mind and attitude of the people, that it has been thought worth while to trace with some particularity the development and details connected with an episode which must always remain a blot upon the history of New York. See also the account of these events as they appeared in the record books, and in other sources. Prince, another negro, is also arrested and examined, but he also denies knowing anything of the robbery. Hughson's house is searched several times but none of the missing articles is discovered.—Horsmanden's Jour., 25.

Mary Burton, in her "General Magazine," confesses that she knows something about the robbery at Hoggs' (see Feb. 28), but she is afraid to reveal it, for fear she "should be murdered or poisoned by
the Hugheons and the Negroes." She is lodged, for safety, in the city hall with the under-sheriff. Hugheun is thereupon examined again, and he finally admits that he knows where some of the stolen articles are hidden; he delivers these to Alderman Bancker.—Horsmanden's *Jour.*, 3.

Maiden makes a deposition, declaring (1) that the negro Caesar (who goes under the name of John Quin) came to Hugheun's house at about two o'clock on the morning of March 1, and later gave her two pieces of silver and some linen, and her master a lump of sugar; (2) that, soon after, Mr. Mills came to inquire for John Quin and Henry Hughson, and Hugheun, silver, and other goods; and (3) that as soon as Mills had gone, her master lopped the linen, first in the garret, then under the stairs, and finally gave it to Mrs. Hugheun's mother. Hugheun admits that he received the linen and the silver, but he refuses to sign a confession. He and his wife are admitted to bail and recognizances are entered into for their appearance in the supreme court.—Horsmanden's *Jour.*, 3–4.

White, a plumber, is mending a leak in a gutter between the governor's house and the chapel (in the fort), when a fire breaks out of the roof of the former building.—Horsmanden's *Jour.*, *op. cit.*, 5 and 6. As the structure is covered with cedar shingles, and full of old floors and wainscot, it is past saving before an engine can be brought up.—*N. T. Col. Doc.*, VII: 156–57; 18:86. With a strong wind blowing from the south-east, the secretary's office, the barracks, and the chapel are also consumed in less than two hours. The fires of the officers, guards, and carriages are not damaged. Part of the governor's furniture, and most of the books and records, are saved by the activity of the magistrates and inhabitants.—*N. T. Jour.*, March 23, 1741. For the connection of this fire with the so-called "Negro Plot," see *N. T. Col. Doc.*, VII: 185–86; 187, 196, 197–98, 201–3. *Jour. Leg. Coun.*, I: 794. Regarding the rebuilding of these structures, see Sept. 17, 1741. See also "Governer's House in the Fort," in Landmark Map. Ref. Key, III: 974; "Secretary's Office (first site)," in *ibid.*, III: 975; and "Church in the Fort," in *ibid.*, III: 974. See also reproduction of the manuscript page of William Smith's compilation of his history of the province, where the fire is mentioned, *PL*, 35, Vol. IV.

The recorder, Daniel Horsmanden, having conveyed to the common council a representation from the lieutenant-governour and council "that in the Dreadful Calamity Which happened Yesterday the Secretary's Office was Entirely Destroyed," and the lieutenant-governour having "Desired that this board would Assign the Common Council Room for the Keeping the Publick Books and Records of the Province. During the present Exigency, Untill Another proper place Can be Provided by the Legislature," the board expresses its approval and appoints the recorder to inform the lieutenant-governour.—*M. C. C.*, V: 16; *Col. Coun. Min.*, 337.

The common council orders 100 new leather fire-backets with the words "City of N. York" painted on them.—*M. C. C.*, V: 16–17. As many more were ordered during the ensuing summer.—*ibid.*, I: 168. The common council grants Johannes Myers £28.8.0. "for Repairing the High ways between this and Kings bridge in the Late Great Snow."—*M. C. C.*, V: 16.

Fire starts in the house of Captain Warren, "near the Long Bridge at the S. W. End of the Town." The fire-engines prevent it from doing much damage. It is supposed at this time that the accidental firing of a chimney was the cause.—Horsmanden's *Jour.*, *op. cit.*, 6.

Early this morning, it is discovered that some live coals had been put under a haystack near the stables of one John Murray. The coals had gone out "of themselves," otherwise the nearby dwellings would have been greatly damaged. "The five several fires that March 18th had, upon 15, April 1 and silver, have happened in so short a Time, succeeding each other, and The Attempt made of a Sixth on Mr. Murray's Haystack; it was natural for People of any Reflection, to conclude that the Fire was set upon Purpose, by a Combination of Villains; and therefore occasioned great Un- easiness to everyone that had Thought" (about it).—Horsmanden's *Jour.*, 6–7.

Two more fires break out in the city, and suspicion centres on the negro population. The magistrates meet at the city hall to examine the negroes, and, while they are in session, two other fires start. A negro is seen coming out of one of the houses, and this raises the alarm that the negroes are rising. "Many People had such terrible Aprehensions upon this Occasion, and indeed there was Cause sufficient, that several Negroes were committed to the Streets, after the Alarm of their rising, were hurried away to Goal."—Horsmanden's *Jour.*, 7–8.

The lieutenant-governour orders that a military watch be kept this evening and this was continued all summer.—*ibid.*, VIII.

Hugheun and his wife are committed to goal, "being charged as Accessories to divers Felonies and Misdemeanours."—Horsmanden's *Jour.*, 8.

The governor orders the militia to aid the magistrates in a general search. This was made on April 13, but no stolen goods were found or suspicious strangers reported.—Horsmanden's *Jour.*, *op. cit.*, 10.

In speaking of the numerous fires in the city, the recorder declares at a meeting of the common council that "every one that reflected on the Circumstances attending them, the Frequency of them, and the Causes being yet undiscovered; must necessarily conclude, that some evil design or design was at work by some villainous Confederacy of latent Enemies amongst us." He therefore moves that the common council offer rewards for the discovery of persons implicated. The board resolves upon the following rewards: £100 to any white person who gives information leading to the arrest of the incendiaries; £25 and his freedom to any negro who gives information, and £25 to his master; £25 to any free Negro or Indian who reveals the culprits. It is also decided to make a general search of the city for stolen goods. The governor orders the militia to aid in this search.—Horsmanden's *Jour.*, 10.

Pursuant to the order of April 11 (g.r.), a search of the city is made, but no stolen goods are discovered, nor suspicious strangers found. Two negroes, having things "thought improper for, and unbecoming the Condition of Slaves," are arrested.—Horsmanden's *Jour.*, 11.

The governor's council, at the request of the common council, of the city, orders that a proclamation be issued offering a reward for the discovery of incendiaries.—*Col. Coun. Min.*, 337. See April 17.

Clarke, addressing a joint session of the legislature "at his present Residence," states that for more years the people never questioned "the King's royal Prerogative and undoubted Right, to appoint Officers for the Management of his Revenue," but, "whether grummon wanton by Prosperity, or whatever else it was, they began to deviate from the Example of the Parliament, de- manding to have the first province of the Receivers of the Receipt and Management of the Money to be given, not for the Support of Government, but for extraordinary Uses; and being indulged in this, they soon grew in their Demands, and insisted upon hav- ing the Revenue likewise put into his [the treasurer's] Hands, it being constantly before managed by the King's Officer, his Majesty's Receiver General, who had, and still has, a Salary allowed him for that Service, which is paid out of his Majesty's Quit-Rents. This prosperous Beginning encouraged them to go on further, . . ." After the "Expiration of the Revenue, in 1709," he explains, they "refused to support the Government unless they had the particular Appointment of the Officers Sal- aries, thereby making themselves Judges what Officers were proper, what not." They left the auditor-general without any salary; this was an office established in the time of Charles II designed to have inspection and control of the king's accounts. The salary of this officer had been established soon after the revolution of 1689–91, and constantly paid. The people of the province, in abolishing this salary, which they had been paying to a British appointee, took upon themselves the dependence of officers whom they themselves provided, "for Men are naturally Servants of those who pay them." This, in effect, Clarke asserts, "sunked the Constitution," in that they assumed to themselves "one undoubted and essential Branch of his Majesty's royal Preroga- tive." Now, he says, only a return to "a just Sense of their Duty
to his Majesty, and the Example of that august Body, the Apr. Parliament, should be their rule of action. "This, and only this," he adds, "will remove, as to this Province, a jealousy which for many Years has been excited in England, and which can not without Thoughts of throwing off their Dependence on the Crown of England." (The italics are so in the printed journal of the assembly, published by Gaine in 1764.) He therefore urges that this assembly give the king such revenue as will enable him "to pay the Rent of his Owners and Servants, whereby they will be reclaimed to their proper Dependence." This, he says, "the flourishing Condition of the Province" will amply admit of; as "the great Increase of Trade, and People," is well known to be vastly more rapid than it was 40 years ago.

Moreover, that, as there is "great Cause to apprehend a speedy Rupture with France," New York City be better fortified, "by erecting Batteries in proper Places upon some of the Wharfs facing the harbour, others upon the side of Hudson's River adjoining to the Town, and one at Red-Heeck, upon Long-Island, to prevent the Enemy from landing upon Nuten-Island." He explains the appropriate application of the stores of war, including ordnance ordered by the king to be sent, which will govern the site of the batteries to be built. Revenue must be supplied to meet the expense of placing these stores, mounting guns, etc., when they arrive.

He further advises that the militia be put under better regulation; and that an agent in England for this province be provided.

He refers to "the late fatal Fire that laid in Ashes the House, Chapel, Barracks and Secretary's Office, in his Majesty's Fort in this Town, accidentally occasioned by sending a Gutter on the Roof of the House, adjoining to the Chapel," and reminds the assembly how necessary it is that they be "speedily re-built," adding: "The frequent Fires which have happened in this Town, since that at the Fort, giving Room, from many Circumstances to believe, they have been kindled by Design, call for some effectual Law to restrain the too great License that the Negroes are allowed, or that they take any Part in them, in any of the Houses, whether at Times and in Places that give them Opportunities for Cabaling." The great losses sustained, when goods have been removed to preserve them from the flames, require "some Method to secure them for the future from being stolen." He recommends that "A night Guard of the Militia, will be very proper to be constantly kept on Foot, especially in Time of War," bound to their duty by proper penalties. Provision should be made, also, "for billeting the Men, who may be ordered to this Town for it's Defence, whenever Occasion requires."—Assemb. Jour. I, 1792-93. See, further, "The Hist. of Political Parties in the Prov. of N. Y., 1760-1776" by Carl L. Becker, comprising "Bullis of Unive. of Wisconsin, No. 286, History Series, Vol. II, No. 1.

At the request of the common council (M. C. C., v. 17), lieutenant-governor Clarke issues a proclamation offering a reward for the discovery of any person or persons "lately Concern'd in setting Fire to the said House," and adds that the rewards are as follows: £100 to a white person, and pardon if he is concerned in the crime; £50 to a slave, his pardon if a participator, his manu-
misition, and £5 to his master; and £5 to a free negro, mulatto, or Indian.—N. Y. T. Jour., April 20, 1741; Horsmanden's Jour., 10.

The supreme court begins its session for the trial of the negroes arrested in connection with the fires in the city.—Horsmanden's jour., 11-12. See also David Grim's manuscript notes of his recollections of the "Neck Plot" (in package marked "1753-1749") in box of MSS. labelled "New-York, 1700-1760," in N. Y. Hist. Soc., and the numerous indictments in Col. Hist. MSS. Eng., 53-68.

Clarke informs the lords of trade that, since the fire in the fort, much consternation has been caused by the recurrence of fires, sometimes as many as four in a day, and some pretty knidled by design. He has endeavoured to discover the perpetrators by offering a reward and otherwise. Several negroes have been impris-
oned on suspicion, but no proof has yet been found against them. He keeps a night guard of militia who constantly patrol.—N. Y. Col. Docs., vi. 186.

Mary Burton testifies before the grand jury that her master, John Moore, and Margeret, a Negro woman, lived in the house, together with a number of negroes, conspired to burn the city and murder the inhabitants. The accused persons were forthwith arrested and tried.—Horsmanden's Jour., op. cit., 15. 14. For an account of the institution of slavery in New York, see Mon. Apr. Com. Coun. (1858), 506-7.

The judges of the supreme court decide that, though there is "an Act of the Province for Punying Negros and other Colomies, for all Manner of Offences," as this seems to be a "Sentence of Villainy" in which White People were confederated with them, and most probably were the first Movers and Seducers of the Slaves," it requires "great Secrecy, as well as the utmost Diligence, in the Conduct of the Exemplary Concerning it." Margaret Kerry is ex-
aminied and urged to confess all she knows, but she denies every-
things—Horsmanden's Jour., 14.

An address from the assembly to Lieut.-Gov. Clarke states that there was "lately erected at a vast Expence, a noble Battery, ornamented with upwards of fifty great Guns, at the Entrance of the Harbour of this City" (see July 16 and Oct. 20, 1755). This state-
mint is made to defend the house from the charge of neglecting the matter of fortifications. The address continues: "To what is mentioned of a Jealousy in England, that the Plantations are not without thought of throwing off their Dependence on the Crown of England; we shall say the less, as your Honour declares you hope and believe no Man in this Colony, has such Intention; and we dare vouch that not one single Person in it has any such Thought or Desire."—Assemb. Jour., I, 792-97.

A committee of the common council disposes of the lease of the city docks and slips at public auction to Bartholomew Skaats for $500, payable quarterly. He is also to remove 60 scows load of mud from the dock.—M. C. C., v. 19.

A committee of the whole house resolves that, for the security of the city, several other batteries and platforms ought to be created, and a special committee is appointed to consider where these should be placed.—Assemb. Jour., II, 800.

The king having appointed George Clinton governor of New York "in the room of the Lord Delawar" (see June 20, 1737), the lords of trade are required to prepare drafts of a commission and instructions.—N. Y. Col. Docs., vii. 187. The commission was submitted to the House on May 20, great News, that a copy of it appears in N. Y. Col. Doc., vii. 185-95. The instructions, submitted to the justices on Aug. 20, were in the usual form; excepting that an additional salary was allowed for providing a house for Clinton, the former house having been destroyed by fire; excepting also that mention of New Jersey was omitted (as that was now a dis-

tinct government), and accepting two or three other minor changes.

—Ibid., vi. 200-1.

Two negroes, Caesar and Prince, are convicted of robbing May the house of Robert Hogg (see Feb. 28)—Horsmanden's jour., 18. On May 11, they were executed, the body of Caesar being hung in chains.—Ibid., 15. David Grim stated in 1713 that the gibbet was erected "at the south-east corner of the old Powder-house, in Magazine Street, (now Pearl street)." He added that the place where they were chained to a stake and burned to death was "in the valley between Windmill hill and Pot-baker's hill, (now Augusta Street) in the centre of said street, and mid-
way of (now) Pearl and Parley streets."—Description of PI. i-x. A: 176. For "Augusta" (Augustus), and "Parley" (Barley) Streets, see PI. lx, Vol. I. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, Vol. III.

Arthur Price, a servant, deposes that Margaret Kerry confessed to him that the Hughesons, Prince, Caesar, and Cuffer (another negro) were in the conspiracy to set the town on fire, and that she declared that if Caesar and Prince were hanged the other negroes would be revenged.—Horsmanden's jour., 17.

Hughson, his wife, and Margaret Kerry are found guilty of receiving stolen goods.—Horsmanden's jour., op. cit., 18. The next day, Margaret Kerry made a confession, accusing John Romme.—Ibid., 20.

The common council orders that "all the Pigione holes under the City hall shall be forthwith taken Down and Removed."—M. C. C., v. 20. The printed transcription of this record has been verified by an examination of the original manuscript volume of Minutes.

"Pigione holes" in the city hall are nowhere else found mentioned in descriptions or records of the period.

Caesar and Prince (see May 1) are sentenced to be hanged.—


Lieut.-Gov. Clavon as a warrant to Lewis Morris, Jr., to grant letters of marque and reprisal to George Cunningham, on the petition of George Moore and Henry Cruger.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 545.
Under examination, Margaret Kerry declares that she heard John Romme urge the negroes to "burn the Houses of them that have the most Money, and kill them all, as the Negroes would have done their Masters and Mistresses formerly" (in 1712) and to "burn the Fort first, and afterwards the City; and then to steal and rob, and carry away all the Money and Goods they could procure." Romme's wife confesses that the negroes used to frequent her house, but denies all knowledge of the conspiracy.—Hornsmann's Jour., 21-24. See May 18.

11 Arthur Price deposes that Cuffee (a negro) has confessed his implication in the conspiracy and revealed also that Quack (another negro) was in the plot. Cuffee declares there were two parties, the "Long-Bridge Boys" and the "Smith's-Fly Boys."—Hornsmann's Jour., 26-27.

18 John Romme (see May 9) having been arrested at Brunswick, N. J., is brought to the city and committed to jail. He denies all connection with the conspiracy.—Hornsmann's Jour., 39.

23 A committee of the assembly votes the following appropriations: a sum not exceeding $600 to erect, "on or near the Flat Rock behind Fort George, a proper and sufficient Battery, for about twenty great Guns, leaving between it and the River, a sufficient Space for a pursuing two blockships at Coney Battery, one at the East Side, and the other at the West Side of the present Store House already erected there;" and $576 for filling up with sand or other material "the Space of ten Feet more of the inside of the Battery on Coney Rocks," the floor of which is to be repaired, and, on the outside of which a beam or scanling is to be fixed "to prevent the Guns from recoiling beyond the said Floor."—Assemb. Jour., I: 803.

Quack and Cuffee are arraigned on two indictments, one "for a Conspiracy to burn the Town, and murder the inhabitants," the other for two actual burnings.—Hornsmann's Jour., 36. See May 29.

28 Quack and Cuffee are found guilty on both indictments (see May 28), and sentenced to be burned at the stake.—Hornsmann's Jour., 36-45. See May 30.

30 Quack and Cuffee are burned at the stake. Quack confesses that Hughson originated the plot, that he (Quack) set fire to the fort, and that many negroes were implicated. Cuffee also accuses Hughson, admits that he set fire to the store-house, and declares "About Fifty" were concerned.—Hornsmann's Jour., 45-48.

Hughson, his wife and daughter, and Margaret Kerry, are convicted of complicity in the burning of the fort, and the city.—Hornsmann's Jour., 59; and N. Y. Jour., June 8, 1741. All except the daughter were hanged on June 12. Their execution is described as follows: "He [Hughson] stood up in the Cart all the Way, looking round about him as if expecting to be rescued; as when the Cart came to the Barriers, he appeared in . . . At the Gallows his Wife stood like a bellered Truck, with the Rope about her Neck tied up to the Tree; she said not a Word, and had scarce any visible Motion. Peggy seemed much less resigned than the other two, or rather unwilling to encounter Death: She was going to say something, but the Old Woman, who hung next to her, gave her a Shove with her Hand, as it was said by some, so Peggy was silent. But they all died, having protested their Innocence to the last, touching the Conspiracy."—Hornsmann's Jour., 72.

For a news report of their part in the conspiracy, see the N. Y. Jour., June 15, 1741. See also De Voe, M. Jour., June 16, 1741.

6 Negroes, Jack, Cook, Robin, another Caesar, another Cuffee, and Jamaica, are found guilty of conspiracy. The first five are sentenced to be burned at the stake; Jamaica is ordered to be hanged.—Hornsmann's Jour., 61-63.

The assembly allows $500 to finish the battery of 55 great guns on Coney Rocks.—N. Y. Jour., June 8, 1741. See April 28, May 25. See also "Whitehall Battery," in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 946.

7 Negro, Jack (see June 8), convicted of connection with the conspiracy, is pardoned.—Col. Com. Min., 338. Cook, Robin, Caesar, and Cuffee convicted on June 8 (p. 32), are executed.—Hornsmann's Jour., 66.

8 Bastian, Francis, Albany, and Curacao Dick (negroes) are found guilty of conspiracy to burn the city and murder the inhabitants.—Hornsmann's Jour., 67-68. On June 11, they were sentenced to be burned at the stake.—Ibid., 69. All except Bastian (see June 13) were executed on June 12.—Ibid., 73.

The execution of Sarah, daughter of John Hughson (see June 11), is ordered postponed until June 19.—Hornsmann's Jour., 69. See June 17.

The grand jury, on being thanked by the speaker of the assembly for detect the "horrid Conspiracy," presents a petition to the House" for "the better regulating of Slaves, and for preventing other Irregularities in this City." The circumstances of the conspiracy are reviewed, and reveal the fact that "the great Number of publick Houses, in which Negroes have been entertained and encouraged to buy Rum and other strong Liquors, has been a principle Incentive to those detestable Villanies," also that the conspiracy was "formed and agreed to, by great Numbers of Negroes, meeting together on divers Sundays, and was intended to be put in Execution on some Sunday Morning, during the Time of publick Service;" as also "fetching Tea Water on Sundays, has been found to tend to the forming of the said Conspiracy, by giving Occasion to great Numbers of them, to meet in the same Place." The grand jury therefore recommends that a law be passed "to limit the Number of publick Houses within the City of New-York, also to oblige all Keepers of publick Houses, under severe Penalties, to keep good Order in such Houses, and to prohibit them to sell any Spirituous Liquors, unless by express Leave of their Masters, in writing," to prohibit receiving goods from negroes, except by such permission; to restrain negroes "from fetching Tea Water on Sundays;" to punish persons who harbour and entertain negroes; and to prevent negroes "being absent from their Masters Houses on Sundays, unless by the publick Worship of God, or by the express Leave of their Masters, for some necessary Service signified in Writing, and to be delivered to such Negro."—Assemb. Jour., I: 806. See also WInsor, Nar. & Crit. Hist. of Am., V: 201, 242. Laws were passed on Nov. 7 to meet these conditions, one entitled "An Act to Let Farm the Excise on Strong Liquors in the Colony in one Year Ending" Nov. 1, 1742 (Col. Laws N. Y., III: 152); and the other "An Act to Revive an act, Intituled an act, to Restraine Tavern Keepers & Inhabitants from Selling Strong Liquors to Servants & Apprentices and from giving Large Credit to others" (Ibid., III: 166).

The negro, Bastian (see June 10), another of those convicted in connection with the conspiracy, is pardoned.—Col. Com. Min., 318.

A provincial act is passed "for the better Fortifying of this Colony and other Purposes therein Mentioned." The preamble declares that the Province is ordered to be "a great Number of Cannon" and a "large quantity of other Stores of War" for the use of this colony, which awakened "strong apprehensions, That a Rupture is like to happen with a Power more Capable, to annoy this Colony, than that with which his Majesty is in Actual War at present." It also "generally assented and it necessarily is, that the Province is to have a better Posture of Defence for its Security in all Events, by amending our Present Fortifications, and Erecting New Batteries & Platforms on which the Said Cannon may be Placed . . . ; and at the Same time to Erect such Buildings as are more Immediately wanting in Stead of those which lately had the Misfortune to be Burnt down in Fort George."

The law therefore enacts that the act now in force, which lays a duty on tonnage, shall be continued to July 1, 1751. It allows £260 for building a new secretary's office, "in a more convenient Place and Seat Room, Less liable to the like accident of fire," as well as a Repoit & preserve the Publick Records of this Colony in, as for Transacting the publick affairs which properly appertain to the Said office." This sum is "for Building Completing and Finishing a Such part of the East Ward Side of the Garden adjoining to the Said Fort, as the Lieutenant Governor or Commander in Chief for the time being, Shall approve of, a New Secretaries office, not Less than Forty two feet Long, Twenty Feet wide, and one Story of Ten feet high, with a Chimney in the Middle arched with Iron and Bricks fit for two Fire Places; and the Beams to be not Less than nine Inches by Seven, at a proper Distance fit for Ceelng." John Roosevelt has undertaken to erect this building, and provide at his own expense "all Manner of Materials & Workmanship, not only for Building it, but likewise to Partition the Same into Two Rooms and an Entry, and to make a writing Desk and Benches in each of
June 13

Chromology: the English Period: 1664-1763

569

Them, as likewise a Sufficient number of Shelves with Drawers or Boxes between them as well to put Publich Papers in, as to Remove them Speedily without Loss in Case of Accidents; also to put Four Sashes of good Glass with Shutters in the two Rooms and a proper Light over the Door, if judicious needful; Ceder Gutters all round the Building on which the Front one is to be a Connial Gutters; and Trunks to convey the Rain Water into the Street; to Paint all the Wood Work, without and within in the usual manner, to Cover the Roof with Patent Shingles, to Lay the hearths with one Row of Bristol Stones and the back part with Bricks on their Edge; and in General to furnish all necessary Iron Work Locks & Hinges, and to finish both the outside and the Inside workman Like to the Turning of the Key, in such manner as Shall be Directed & Approved of by the Said Lieutenant Governor or Commander in Chief. . . Excepting never the less, that he Shall have the Liberty to make use of so many of the Bricks of the Ruins of the old Building in the Said Fort as are proper or Necessary for Building of the Said office. On the completion of his contract, Mr. Roosevelt is to be paid by the treasurer of the colony the sum agreed upon (£600), in three payments,—“one third thereof when the Foundation is carry’d to the height of the Ground Floor; one other third when the Roof is cover’d, and the Remaining Third when all is Finish’d.”

The law also provides “That there Shall be Erected in the West Side of the Battery a new Brick of the same Length & Breadth as the old one was which Stood on that Spot, of two Stories high and that it be Divided into So many Rooms & Fire places, as Shall be approved of by the Said Lieutenant Governor, or Commander in Chief for the time being; The Stories to be no higher than between Six & Seven feet under the Beams, all partitions of the Rooms, to be one Bricks Length in thickness; every Chimney to be Arched with Iron and Bricks, and all the Heaths wide to prevent Fire, The Roof to be no Steeper than is necessary to make it Tight and to carry off Rain Water; and one or Two dormant Doors in the West Side of it for Receiving and Issuing of his Majesty’s Stores; and all the Hinges and other Iron Work which is Saved of the Former Barracks, as likewise the Bricks of the Ruins in the Said Fort, Shall and may be Employed . . . towards Building of the Barracks.” The sum of £500 is to be paid by the treasurer to build the barracks.

This law further states that in case “an Enemy should make an attempt upon this City by a naval Force, a good Battery upon and near the Flat Rocks behind Fort George would very much Annoy them, and at the same time be able to Flank the Battery already Erected on Copsys Rocks.” For this purpose, the law specifically requires that “a good & Proper Battery, on which about Twenty great guns, can be mounted, Shall be Built . . . on and near the Said Flat Rock, in Such Form as Shall be Judged most conducive for the Service it is Intended, and at a sufficient distance from the River, That a proper Space may be Left for a Passage between them, The Merlons to be made of Stones & a Substantial Body, The floor to be level, and at the front Side a Beam or Scantling fixt to prevent the Guns from Recoiling beyond it in case of Action and that New Carriages be made for Such of the great Guns Lying in the Pasture near the Said Rock as Shall be found Serviceable & Judged proper for that Service, Unless the Cannon does in the mean while arise which his Majesty has been pleased to order for the use of this Colony.” For this work £600 is allowed.

As “it is conceived that the ground already made in the Battery on the Copsy Rocks would not afford Room enough for our People if we should have the Misfortune to be attacked by any number of Ships of War,” it is provided that £76 shall be allowed “for Filling up with Earth Sand or other proper Materials round the Inside of the Said Battery, the Space of Ten feet more than is filled up already;” and £23 is allowed “for amending and Reparing the Floor Thereof, and to Fix at the outside of the Said Floor a Beam or Scantling, to prevent the Guns from Recoiling beyond it in case of action.”

As, in case of attack, “it would be Requisite to have Some works on the Inner part of the Battery on Copsy Rocks, as well to Clear it from an Enemy, as to Shelter our People who should be placed upon Duty there,” it is provided “That there Shall be Erected two Forts on the Said Rocks, one for Keepirg the Port, and the other at the West Side of the Store House already Erected there.” To build, cover and complete these, there is allowed the sum of £20. As “the great Guns on the Said Battery, as well as those intended for a Battery on the Said Flat Rock, ought to be Proved (as they have not been made use of in a great many Years past) at least Some of which should be wound or destroy Some of our own People in time of Action,” the sum of £120 is allowed for the purchase of powder for such tests.

That the money, amounting to £1,880, may be duly applied to the objects for which it is intended (that is, “For new Barracks, For a Battery on the Flat Rock, for filling up Ten feet more of Ground in the Battery on Copsy Rocks, and amending its Floors, For two Block Houses on Said Battery, For powder to prove the Great Guns, and for Removing and Replacing Them”), four commissioners are appointed to manage the several undertakings. These are John Crager, William Roome, John Roosevelt, and Capt. Henry Row.

In case an attempt should be made to attack the city with a naval armament, the act provides that “a Flat Form at Dominic Hook on Hudsons River might be very Serviceable to annoy Them. The sum of £20 is therefore appropriated to erect it when necessary.

The act further provides for paying Gerrit Couter Jr. £211.11 for the expenses incurred by him for materials and labour in making suitable conveniences in the common council room of the city hall, “as well to preserve the Records of this Colony and Sorting the Publick other Writings and Paperings and other Papers” of the Said [secretary’s] office in until another be Built for that Purpose.”

The secretary’s office and the barracks were completed before Nov. 26, 1741 (p. v.).

The sum of £600 is contributed by the province to encourage the fitting out of two large sloops to go in pursuit of Spanish privateers cruising off the coast.—Col. Lewis N. T. III: 134-98.

A provincial act is passed “for the more Equal Keeping Military Watches in the City of New York,” rendered necessary by the recent negro disturbances. Under the act of Oct. 3, 1739, for regulating the militia, commissioned military officers and troopers were exempted from service as constables, thus placing the burden of the city’s military watch upon tradesmen and the “middling Sort of People.” To alleviate this situation, all persons residing in New York City are now required to watch in their respective turns, or to provide able-bodied substitutes. Those exempted from this order are the deputy secretary, the clerk of the council, judges of the supreme court, all members of the council and assembly not bearing a military commission, and the firemen.

Another important requirement of this act of June 13 is the erection of three beacons, one on the western part of Rockaway (“where it can best be Seen from the stands on the Island of Nassaw, & Statin Island”), one at the Narrows on Nassaw Island, and the third opposite it on Staten Island. Persons living near the beacons are to light them “upon the Sight or Appearance of Seven or a greater number of Ships,” and “When the allarm is given by one, the others are also Immediately to be Set on Fire, to the End an allarm may be conveyed to New York in the Speediest manner.”—Ibid. III: 148-50.

“Intimation having been given for some Time past, that there had of late been Popish Priests lurking about the Town, diligent Enquiry had been made for discovering them, but without Effect; at length Information was given, that one Urty, alias Jury, who had lately come into this City, and entered into Partnership with Campbell, a School Master, pretending to teach Greek and Latin, was suspected to be one, and that he kept a private Conventicle; he was taken into Custody this Day; and not giving a satisfactory Account of himself, was committed to the City Jail.”—Horsmanden’s Jour., 94. See Feb. 28 and June 15.

On account of the trials of negro conspirators in New York, the circuit courts, which were customarily held “up Albany river,” by the judges from New York, are postponed for a year.—Col. Coun. Min. 338.

Three negroes are hanged and two burned alive. They all protest their innocence of the conspiracy. Negroes are being committed daily so that the jails are crowded.—N. Y. Jour., June 22, 1741.

The execution of Sarah Hughson is further postponed until June 26.—Horsmanden’s Jour., 95. See June 25.

The House, on the 15th, in a proclamation “taking Notice of the Conspiracy which had been set on foot, abettet, encouraged and carried on by several White People in Cooplication
the day following, another was burnt at the stake, there accusing several persons, both blacks and whites.—N. Y. Jour., July 6, 1741.

The judges of the supreme court recommend 40 of the negroes now in jail to the lieutenant-governor for transportation.—Horsmanden's Jour., 1741.

The execution of Sarah Hughson is further postponed.—Horsmanden's Jour., 1741. See July 10.

Sarah Hughson deposes that "she had seen John Ury [see June 14] the Priest often there [at her father's house] when the negroes were there, and speak to them; tell them to keep Secessy, and to be true, not tell of another, if they were to dye for it; that they should burn the Town down; and in the Night cut their Master's and Mistress's Throats with Knives they should get."—Horsmanden's Jour., 1741-43. See July 14 and 29.

John Ury denies "being any wise in the Conspiracy for burning the Town and killing the Inhabitants," and declares that "he never was any wise acquainted with John Hughson, or his Wife, or Margaret Kenny, nor did he ever see them in his Life, to his Knowledge."—Horsmanden's Jour., 1741. See July 15.

Six negroes, arraigned for conspiracy, are ordered to be transported and nine are pardoned.—Horsmanden's Jour., 1740.

John Ury is indicted for implication in the negro conspiracy, and for coming into New York province and there "celebrating Masses, and granting Absolution, &c."—Horsmanden's Jour., 1741-43. See July 22.

The sentence of John Hughson is read, and he is directed to the negroes Quack and Othello, who were 16 to be burnt, is changed to hanging.—Cal. Coun. Min., 338.

The negro Jasper, belonging to Robert Bond, and Toby, belonging to Hercules Windover, are pardoned.—Ibid.

Six negroes are hanged and one burnt at the stake.—N. Y. Jour., July 20, 1741.

The Rev. John Ury is brought to trial, charged with being a 22 party to the conspiracy.—Horsmanden's Jour., 92, cit. 149, where a detailed account of his trial is given. See, further, July 29 and Aug. 29.

The military watch (see June 13) is continued. The new fortifications are "very forward."—N. Y. Jour., July 27, 1741.

John Clemm, Jr., the son of the organ-builder, is engaged by Trinity vestry as organist for one year, beginning Aug. 10.—Trinn. Min. (M.S.).

It is ordered by the common council that the mayor issue his warrant to pay Johannes Room "for making a Gallows: two Gibbetts: and work done to and Materials found About the City watch House: making Ladders and fire hooks," etc.—M. G. C., vi. 25. For location and use of the gallows, see May 1. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III.: 972.

Sarah Hughson pardoned.—Horsmanden's Jour., 1741.

John Ury is found guilty of encouraging the negro Quack to burn the governor's house.—Horsmanden's Jour., 1741.

Eighteen negroes are pardoned.—Horsmanden's Jour., 1741. Aug. 1

The term of the supreme court is extended.—Cal. Coun. Min., 338.

John Ury is sentenced to be hanged.—Horsmanden's Jour., 1741.

See Aug. 29.

John Clemm informs Trinity vestry that he has completed the organ in Trinity Church. A balance due him of £520 is to be paid, and payment made for "Shortening the Case and Making two pair of Bells over and Above the Agreement."—Trinn. Min. (M.S.). See also June 11, 1739.

Daniel Horsmanden writes to Cadwallader Colden an account of the Negro Plot. He charges that it is a Catholic conspiracy. Of Ury he says: "He appears to have been a principal promoter & encourager of this most horrible & Detestable piece of Villany, a Scheme whi must have been brooded in a Conclave of Devils, & hatched in the Cabinet of Hell." Horsmanden speaks of the executions of negroes and whites.—From the original letter, with the Colden papers, in the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

The governor's council orders that four Spanish negroes brought to New York for Capt. John Lash be pardoned; and that a fifth one, belonging to Capt. Suryie, be executed.—Cal. Coun. Min., 338.

A Spanish negro, "deeply concerned in the late hellish plot," is hanged.—N. Y. Jour., Aug. 10, 1741.

Cornelius Webber, of the City of New York, yeoman, conveys to Peter Warren, Esq., of the city of New York, a parcel of land
bounded, according to the modern plan, as follows: easterly by an
Aug. 1751 to 2315 St. (following the line of the old Minetta Brook); northerly by a line along 2315 St., between Fifth and Sixth Aves.; westerly, by a line paralleling Sixth Ave. to the eastward, from 17th to 21st St.; north-westerly by a diagonal line running from the corner of
Sixth Ave. and 17th St. to the intersection of Greenwich and Eighty Aves., then southerly along Greenwich Ave. to Christopher St., then westerly along Christopher St. to W. 4th St., and south-
ward to the intersection of W. 12 St. and MacDougal St., then north-
esterly to a point on Waverly Pl., between Fifth and Sixth Aves. —See original deed in possession of N. Y. Hist. Soc.; and Chron-
ology, June 18, 1731, and June 4, 1737. In this conveyance an
unusual reference is made to the Minetta as the "Devil's" water.
See Supplemental Landmark List, Vol. V; and, for the above-
described parcel, see "Estates of Sir Peter Warren" under Farm
Titles, Vol. V.

29 The Rev. John Ury (see Aug. 22) is hanged. His last devout
declarations on the scaffold, previously written, express his entire
ignorance of the plot or of the persons connected with it.—Horsmanden's Jour., op. cit.; N. Y. Jour., Aug. 31, 1741. See also
Clarke's report to the Duke of Newcastle and the lords of trade
Horsmanden's denunciation of Ury, see John Gilmary Sheehan in

13 The governor's council orders that a proclamation be issued
announcing a day of thanksgiving for deliverance from the "wicked

Sept. A proclamation is issued setting apart Sept. 24 as a day of
thanksgiving for deliverance from the "Negro Plot." It is to be
observed by conducting divine services in all churches of the
city.—N. Y. Jour., Sept. 14, 1741.

17 Clarke, addressing the joint session of the legislature "in the
Council Chamber, at his present Residence," urges that provision
be made "for rebuilding the House, and Chapel and the Rest of
the Barracks, and Edifices for the Fort, that the military might not
be destroyed in the late Fire . . . ." Also, he thinks it necessary "that the People be
obliged, by some good Law, to continue their Military Night
Watches, and the Officers thereof, authorised under proper Regu-
lations, to preserve the City from all Dangers in the Night Time."
The act lately passed "for the more equal keeping Military Watches"
is soon to expire by its own limitation.—Assemb. Jour., I: 807. See July 13 and Nov. 7, 1741.

10 The assembly replies to Clarke's address of Sept. 17, 1741
(p. 2), and expresses regret that the governor (George Clinton),
about to arrive, "will be deprived of so noble a Residence, as his
Predecessors have enjoyed." However, a number of the towns in
the town is being prepared for his immediate accommodation. The
reply of the assembly further states that the burned buildings in the fort
"were erected by Degrees under the Administration of several
Governors," and that during most of that time the colony "had the
good Fortune to Stand undamaged." This new financial condition of the colony now permits only the erection of a barracks and a secretary's office (see June 13), which are conceived most
necessary, and it is impossible to build a house "suitable for the
Residence of a King's Governor," much less a chapel and the other edifices recommended by Lieut.-Gov. Clarke. Instead, it
is proposed to ask subsidy from the king for this work.
The assembly refers also to the misapplication of money granted
by it during past years. The lieutenant-governor is reminded
that, "In the Beginning of the last War against France, an Act
passed here, for raising the Sum of One Thousand, Five Hundred
Pounds, towards building two Batteries at the Narrows [see June
19, 1703; May 29, 1706; Oct. 9, 1718] and by all that we
can learn, not one Stone was ever laid, or any other Work done
towards erecting either of them. We beg leave here to observe,
that by a later Method of putting Money, granted for Fortifying,
under the Direction of Commission this, the several Forts and
Fortifications mentioned in the Address [of April 15, 1740, p. 2], have
actually been erected, besides some others since."—Assemb. Jour.,
I: 810-11.

Oct. The common council applies to the general assembly for leave
to bring in several bills to be considered in the coming session.
Among these are a bill to establish schools in any public houses.—M. C. C., VI: 31. Such a bill became a law on Nov. 27 (p. 2).

Clarke informs Newcastle that he has last by the fire in the fort
between £2,000 and £3,000.—N. Y. Col. Doc., VI: 205. He
received a parliamentary donation which more than reimbursed
him for these losses. When he returned to England his estate was
estimated at £10,000. How he lost it he states—thus: "By his offices of secretary, clerk of the council, counsellor,
and lieutenant-governor, he had every advantage of inserting his
own, or the name of some other person in trust for him, in the
numerous grants, which he was in a condition for nearly half a
century, to quieten or retain."—Smith, Hist. of N. Y., II: 83.

Five of Hugbston's relatives, charged with being concerned
in the negro conspiracy, are pardoned.—Horsmanden's Jour.,
177-78.

A "Law for the Further Regulating the Publick Marketts"
is proclaimed, containing a proviso "for the Country people to
Sell or Expose to Sale: in the Meal market and Broad way
Market of this City Beef: pork: Yeast: Mutton & Lamb by the
Joint or by pieces or Cut up the same in pound or pounds pieces:
or in Great or Small Quantities: or parcels as they shall See
Convenient: first paying the fees or Rates: to thefarmer of the
Marketts; Or Such Other person or persons as by the Common
Council Shall be thereunto Appointed: in the Same Manner: Quan-
tity and proportion that the Butchers are to do." It also provides "that the Marketk house at the Lower End of
W. Street: Commonly Called the Meal Marketk; and the Marketk house in the Broad way: Commonly Called the Broad-
kett; are hereby Appointed and Declared to be the public Meal
Marketts whiere all persons whatsoever may Sell Utter [dry their
wared] or put Out to Shew or Sale any manner of Meali Wheat
Rye: Barley: Oats: Indian Corn: Buck Wheat: or any other Sort
of Meali: Corn and Grains: brought to marketts." No person
shall sell grain or meal elsewhere under penalty. Furthermore,
country people are to "have Liberty to Cut up their meat, in
the Marketts," and advertisements to that effect are required to
be printed in the newspapers.—M. C. C., IV: 41-44.

On Dec. 1, the common council appointed 36 night watchmen to serve
one year to be divided into three divisions, each division having an
officer and 11 watchmen. These were to watch each night, and each division in turn.—M. C. C., V: 45-46. A new
regulation went into effect Dec. 21, 1742 (p. 4).

The common council having sought permission to introduce a
legislative bill "for keeping in Repair the post Road from this
City to King's Bridge, and the other principal roads:" The bill was
denied under the form of the road "from Spring Garden to fresh Water." (M. C. C., V: 37) The council was allowed to have such an act is passed. To remove doubts regarding the course of this road "from Spring Garden gate at the End of the Broadway
towards Fresh Water," it is enacted that it shall be "on a Straight
Line or course from Spring Garden Abroad, through the New
Road Lately cut through the Hill by the House of Captain John
Brown where the Wind Mill formerly Stood until it meets with
the old Road."—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 156-62. See Pl. 27, Vol. I.

Observing "how incorrect the Laws of this Colony are printed
13 and the irregular Manner in which they are bounded up," the assem-
blly resolves to have them printed on good paper with gold
letters and notes. Daniel Horsmanden agrees to prepare this work,
and to deliver one "complet Book thereof, bound in Calve's
Leather, to the Governor or Commander in Chief for the Time
being, for the Use of the Council, and another for the Use of the
General Assembly," for £50.—Assemb. Jour., I: 823-24. On Nov. 27, 1741 (p. 2), a law for this purpose was passed.

The council and general assembly address a joint petition to
the king asking for a grant of money to rebuild the burned
buildings in the fort. It recites the fact that there have been erected from time to
time, "as the circonstances of the Colony did enable them," in
the Fort, which has the Honor to bear your Majesties name, a
House, Chappel, Secretaries Office, as likewise Barracks for the
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1741
1742

Troops, in so stately a manner, that it was allowed none of your
Majesties Governors in America Enjoyed So noble a Residence.

The petition refers to the fire of March 18 (p.c.), and adds "That
since the melancholy Incident the Colony hath erected good new
Barracks for your Majesties Troops, and a Secretaries office to
press, they are ordered to make a muster and to appoint an overseer
for each pump and well. These officers are to keep the pumps and
wells in repair, and meet these expenses by,
an assessment on the property of persons in each locality. As
Nov
Nov
Nov

Disorderly Persons have frequently been guilty of cutting the
Well Roaps & breaching the Handles of Pumps," a fine of 20 shillings
is fixed for such offenses.—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 181-84.

Agreeable to the assembly resolution of Nov. 15 (p.c.), an act
is passed communicating to Daniel Hammon 1st to Revise, Digest &
Print the Laws of this Colony from the Happy Revolution."—
Col. Laws N. Y., III: 192-94. He had not completed his task by
July 4, 1745 (p.c.) and it was finally done by Livingston and
Smith. See Nov. 12, 1750, also Smith, Hist. of N. Y., II: 30.

Since "Gamestamps by Seas & other Publick Houses for Money or
Strong Liquor hath by fatal Experi-
ence been found to be Attended with many evil Consequences,
the provincial legislature passes "An Act to Restrain disorderly &
Unlawful Gaming Houses." No incooper is permitted to have a
"Common Billiard Table, Truck Table or Shuttle board Table
. . . or Suffer any Person or Persons whatsoever to Play or Game
either by Day or night," on penalty of a fine of £30. Nor is liquor
to be sold to any youth under 21 years of age, or to any appren-
tice, journeyman, servant, or common sailor.—Col. Laws N. Y.,

A letter of this date mentions the arrival of a rich prize cap-
tured by the "Huming Bird." Another privateer is being fitted
out to cruise against the Spaniards, under the command of one well
acquainted with those coasts.—Upcott Coll., in N. Y. Hist. Soc.,
I: 145.

In a report to the lords of trade, Clarke states that when he first
entered upon the administration of the government (1736) "ship
building was almost wholly laid aside nigh an hundred houses in
the town stood empty for want of Tenants and the rents of those
that were tenanted were fallen very considerably many people
having left the "Town and Province to seek the quiet in another
place hoping likewise to follow their several occupations to more
advantage they having then no prospect of seeing trade revive here
which had for some time languished." As a result of his efforts,
he states, "the houses that stood empty are now all tenanted and
now as many more since the Island of St. John was given up to
the Indians—say, this is as the province, he believes, "was never in so flourishing
a condition as it is now," no matter what a "sedition nigardly
people say to save their money." He adds: "they say they could
not build the Barracks and Secretaries Office but by borrowing from
the Fonds," but this, he says, is untrue; they can erect these and
all the other buildings "by a Provincial Tax which would hardly
be felt;" they have no general tax at present, nor have they had
for several years; "there is not in America a Province less benthed

The common council votes the sum of £50, which is to be
remitted to Samuel and William Baker, merchants of London,
for purchasing a "Good bell of 200 lb Weight of the best Metal,"
and shipping it "for this place by the first Coveneant Opportunity
for the Use of this Corporation."—M. C. C., V: 45. See June 15,
1747.

Trinity vestry orders that the Church Wardens be Desir'd
to Send to England by the first Coveneant Opportunity for a New
Sett of Furniture for the Communion Table Pulpit and Reading
Desk of the best English Cimnatic Flower'd Damask with a plain
Silk fringe Lining and Tassells.—Trin. Min. (Ms.). These artic-
les, which cost currency in the most part for any persons coming
to the city with goods for sale. Such per-
sions to be give a sworn statement of the value of their wares,
and to be taxed accordingly.—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 179-81.

A provincial act is passed empowering the alderman and assis-
tants are ordered to make a muster and to appoint an overseer
for each pump and well. These officers are to keep the pumps and
wells in repair, and meet these expenses by,

As many people possessing considerable personal estates
assume residence in New York City after the tax for the minister
and the poor has been laid, a statute is enacted to prevent such
evulsion. Until the December following the levying of the tax, all
vessels are ordered to lie in the Harbor to prevent any person from
coming to the city with goods for sale. Such per-
sions to be give a sworn statement of the value of their wares,
and to be taxed accordingly.—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 179-81.

A provincial act is passed empowering the alderman and assis-
tants are ordered to make a muster and to appoint an overseer
for each pump and well. These officers are to keep the pumps and
wells in repair, and meet these expenses by,
1742 moisture is to be observed "in every cellar." He added: "there
— is no constant and sufficient care of the drains by which the cellars
are aired from stagnating waters."—From "Observations on the
Health of the inhabitants of the City of New-York in 1742 and the
In The American Medial and Philosophical Register (1811), I:
310-30. Colden recommended draining the wet grounds, filling up
the slips, and emptying all slitt into the river, which could be
affected only by putting the care of the drains into the hands of the
city official. He remarked: "A fresh water pond and meadow of
stagnating water, not half a mile to the northward of the city of
New-York, has been lately drained for the benefit of the soil,
without any thought of any advantage to the health of the neigh-
bouring inhabitants, though its effects in that respect be very
manifest;"—Ibid., II: 329. That Coldeen was in error is proved by the
petition of Anthony Rutgers on April 6, 1752, to the common
Council, for permission to drain his swampsland near the Fresh
Water Pond, which, it was believed, would "greatly Contribute
to the health of this City."—M. C. G. T.: IV: 179.
Dr. Isaac du Bois, a graduate of Leyden in 1749 (see Medical
Register, 1869-9, p. 253; 1886-7, p. 258), wrote to Dr. Coloden,
regarding the yellow fever epidemic of this period, in part as fol-
ows: "what regards y^e Infection or Contagion of said fever that
was so much talked of & frightened So many out of Town, I shall
dis not say much about: but this is certain, that y^e epidemic—all
fever chiefly resident in the South flows between y^e 18th
Heal Month & M'r Gerard: Besicks Man Slip where it begins
& ended, what that proceeded from y^e lowness & dampness of
y^e Situation, from whence Sulphurous noxious vapours might
arise & put y^e first causes that were lying bid in y^e Body then
disposed for y^e Disease, in action, I leave to y^e Learned to
determine."—From the original letter, with The Golden Papers, in N. Y.
Hist. Soc.

The city, as it existed during the period of 1742-4, is shown on
a plan drawn from memory in August, 1815, by David Grim, and
now preserved in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. On the back of the plan
is a statement, written by Grim, giving in detail the number of
houses on the principal streets in 1742 (p. tv), as well as much
other interesting information. This plan is reproduced and de-

Landmark No. 33 on this plan is "Rutger's Brew House," on the
north side of Maiden Lane west of William St. There is an
excellent undated survey of this brewery property, covering the
site of the present 43-59 Maiden Lane, in the Bancroft Collection,
N. Y. Pub. Library.

By this year, streets were laid out as far north as the present
Spruce St. The Common was not fenced in, or otherwise enclosed,
and its sides were not bounded by a line of houses on the principal
streets in 1742 (p. tv), as well as much other interesting information.

21 The discovery of the late most execrable Conspiracy, and the hellish
and barbarous Designs of a perverse and blood-thirsty People, for
the Ruin and Destruction of the whole Province, and the Inhabit-
ants thereof; and that even at a Time when all Things were ripe
for Execution, and the intended Desolation was so nigh at Hand;
one would think our signal Preservation could never he forgot: and
that no one could be so blind to himself, and regardless of his
future, as to suffer the Negroes to have private and public
Meetings, in great Numbers ... I must therefore require you, as
you value the Peace and Safety of this City and Province, and your
own Preservation . . . to see the Laws against Negroes duly and
publicly executed; suffering no Meetings of them within your
City and County and several Districts . . ."—Horsmanden's
Jour., 175-80.

The "House and Ground now in the Tenure of Mrs. Margaret
Dunks at the Jamaica Pilot-Boat, near the Fly Market," is offered
for sale by Andrew and Peter Fresneau.—N. Y. Jour., Feb. 1, 1742.

15 The sign of the Jamaica Pilot-Boat had formerly hung out from
the tavern kept by John Dunks at the corner of Wall and Water
Sts., the later Merchants' Coffee House.—See June 19, 1728; Jan.
18, 1776.

A fire is discovered in a "shed . . . next the Fence of the Old
Dutch Church-Yard." A negro, Tom, confessest to having started the
fire, and declared that he had been invited to it by other negroes,
who said that the fire in the shed "would fire the whole Town, and
then the Negroes in Town, with the Negroes that were to come from
Long-Island, would murder the White People."—Horsmanden's
Jour., 182-83.

Tom is sentenced to be hanged.—Horsmanden's Jour., 183-87.

3 The government and council now order that the negro Tom be
executed, having granted, on March 10, a reprieve of the sentence
that he be hanged for burning the house of Widow Bratt.—Cal.

12 The negro Tom is executed.—Horsmanden's Jour., 187.

A Tanner's "Barbhouse . . . in the Swamp at the East End
of this City" is set on fire, but little damage is done. It is agreed
"on all Hands, that the Fire must have been put there on Purpose."

"Horsmanden's Jour., 187-88.

Col. Joseph Robinson hands in to the governor's council a
letter found under his door, addressed to "Capt." Robinson and
revealing some design against the city. An opinion on it is given

An ordinance is passed forbidding slaves to fish on waters
on Sundays from any source save the pump or well nearest their
abodes. Nor is a slave permitted to ride through any street of the
city "or on the Common," on penalty of being whipped "at the
Publick Whipping Post" not exceeding forty lashes.—M. C. C.,
V: 50. This ordinance was passed as a result of the "Negro
Conspiracy" of 1741.

"Gallows Hill" is the name now applied in the city records to
the place where the negroes were executed (see May 1, 1741).

— M. C. G., V: 23, 491 and description of Pl. 32-a, I: 270.

A "Bundle of Linnen set on fire" is thrown into the gutter ad-
joining Beuson's brew-house, but it is discovered before it does any
damage. Several servants and others were examined in connection
with this, but no clue was found. —Horsmanden's Jour., 190.

A report is received that small-pox is raging at Curacao, Apr.
and the council orders that vessels arrived from there to be

See April 6.

The common council sends John Tenbrook to Bedlows Island
(see June 28, 1758) to see that no one enters or leaves a house
where any person has small-pox, save by order of the mayor.—
M. C. C., V: 50. See Feb. 29, 1744.

Frederick Phillipse and Daniel Horsmanden certify that Mary
Burton is entitled to the reward claimed by her for giving informa-
tion leading to the conviction of the conspirators in the negro plot;
an order of the governor's council to this effect having been given
the day before.—Cal. Coun. Min., 340. See Sept. 3.

Clarke urges upon the assembly the need of making ample
provision for putting the fort in "a Posture of Defence," owing
to the critical state of affairs in Europe. The fort is in a wretched
condition, he says, "some Part of the wall being already fallen
down, and other Parts in a tottering Condition, the sod Work
mouldered away, and the Bastions and Curtains without Plat-
forms." He also urgently recommends to the assembly the re-
building of "the House and other Edifices, that were consumed
in the Fort, as well as the Stables and Coach-House without
it." He hopes "that when the Governor [Clinton] comes, he may not be unprovided of an Habitation."—Assemb.
Jour., I: 827. To the council, Clarke said on April 24 that the new
 governor was soon expected and that he knew of no house "to be
hired" that was fit for the city government.—Ibid., Leg. Coun., I: 797.
On Nov. 26, 1741 (p. v.), the assembly and council addressed a
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

May 8

The mayor informs the common council that, on May 7, Mary Burton applied to him, in the presence of two witnesses, for the presentation of the reward of £200 which had been proposed by the board on April 11, 1741, and offered by the lieutenant-governor's proclamation on April 17, 1741 (q.e.), to be given to the white person who made the first discovery of the persons formerly concerned in setting fire to houses in New York City.—M. C., V.: 72-73. On Sept. 2, 1748, the deputy-secretary of the province presented to the common council a copy of an order of the court of chancery of the province appointing him guardian of Mary Burton; whereupon it was ordered that the mayor issue his warrant to the treasurer to pay "the said Moore to and for the Use and Benefit of the said Mary Burton," the sum of £20 formerly paid "for the freedom and Others Necessary to and for the Use and Benefit of the said Mary Burton," makes a total of £500, "in full of the Reward offered by this board . . ."—Ibid., V.: 66-67. It may be fairly inferred from previous enactments that Mary Burton was the only person, directly or indirectly, in the service and pay of the city, for as early as June 19, 1741, two months after the proclamation offering the reward, the common council ordered the mayor to issue his warrant to the treasurer to pay to Thomas Willson or Order the Sum of Two pounds Current Money of this Colony in full for the time of his Servant Mary Burton: and for the Casks he has purchased for her he the said Thomas Willson Assigning her Indenture to this Corporation."—Ibid., V.: 72. And, again, on March 6, 1742, it was ordered that "the Indentures of Mary Burton be Delivered up to her: and that She be Discharged from the Remembrance of her Servitude," and also that "the Mayor Issue his Warrant to the treasurer to pay to the Said Mary Burton or Order the Sum of Three pounds Current money of this Colony: in Order to buy her Necessary Comforts."—Ibid., V.: 48. See Sept. 3.

A provincial act is passed to apply the sum of £871.15.4 for repairing Fort George, for transporting volunteers to the West Indies, and for other purposes. The preamble states that "the Fort in New York is very much out of Repair and the Battery on Cossy Rocks somewhat Endamaged by the Ice." John Cruger, William Roome, John Roosevelt, and Capt. Henry Row are empowered to go West face of the Battery and, in the vicinity, to the West Side of the Fort Gate, and Sunday other Places in the Wall to be repair'd, to cause a good new Parapet of Sodds to be made on the Said Flag Mount, and so along the Curtain & west part of the North West Bastion, and a good Platt Form to be laid along the Same of thick Squair'd Stones, and the outside of the Battery on Cossy Rocks to be Repair'd with good Sound Oak Plank.

As, "upon the Arrival of the Stores of War latterly brought from England in the Ships Judith and Mirabella, several Charges have Arisen in the Receipting and Sending Them to Proper Station." the act provides that various sums are to be paid for such services. The commissioners appointed by the act of June 13 (for fortifying the colony), "for Erecting a Battery on the Flat Rock behind Fort George, have Purchas'd Materials of Wood for the Plattform of the Battery & at being conceal'd, it being conceiv'd that a Plattform of Squair'd Stones will be more Serviceable," these commissioners are empowered "to Sell and dispose of the Said Materials of Wood already provided by Them, and to Import the Produce thereof Towards making the Said Plattform of Large thick Squair'd Stones."—Col. Let. N.V., 1729.

June 15

A warrant is issued for the payment of £24 "for the freight of the two New fire Engines from London to this port." Jacob Turk is allowed £16 per annum "for his Care of the four Engines" from May 28, 1741. A committee is appointed to "Agree with proper persons for the New bell and Nott to be made and the old Bell if they think it Necessary: and also for Erecting a proper place for the Keeping of the fire Engines."—
the slips of this period in bundle of MSS. marked "1739-1747," in July box labeled "New York, 1700-1760," at N. Y. Hist. Soc., is evidently in error in some particulars.

29 Capt. Will. Ellis, of the man-of-war "Georport," having written that he has orders to sail for South Carolina and is in need of men, the council issues warrants. On Aug. 5, he asked that an embargo be laid on all ships until he completed his crew, but the council advised against it.—Col. Coun. Min., 341.

24 Clarke informs the lords of trade that the last assembly voted funds for the repair of Fort George, but not half enough "to put it in a defensible condition."—N. Y. Col. Doc., VI. 215. See May 22.

26 The common council orders that one alderman, one petty constable, and four firemen, shall patrol the streets, lanes, wharves, and alleys of the city every Sunday from daylight to the time of setting the military guard, and from five in the afternoon (or the discharge of the military guard) to the evening. On the following Sunday, one assistant alderman, the high constable or a marshal, one petty constable, and three firemen are to perform this duty. In this manner the aldermen, etc., in one group, and the assistants etc., in the other group are to take turns. These steps are taken "to prevent the Scandalous and unchristian irregularities lately So much Practiced: by Negroes Children and others on the Sabbath day in this City."—M. G. C., V: 59. In December following (see Dec. 21), this plan was abandoned and, instead, a guard composed of a constable and 12 men was ordered to watch from sunrise to sunset.—Ibid., V: 81.

29 The provincial council receives a letter from Cadwallader 1 Colden concerning Luke Barrington, arrested for seditious and treasonable words. Barrington, who has passed himself off for a schoolmaster and a Methodist preacher under the name of Singleton, is ordered to be kept in prison.—Col. Coun. Min., 341.

20 On John Chambers' application, the common council orders "that the Lease formerly Made by this Corporation to Coll. Philipse M'John Roosevelt and himself [see Oct. 1, 1743]; for the Land of the Bowling Green near the fort in this City be renewed for Eleven years to Commence from the Expiration of the first Lease upon payment of Twenty Shillings per annum for the said Eleven years to Come."—M. G. C., V: 61. See also Man. Coun. (1859), 672-73.

3 On the petition of Mary Burton, who is under age, George Jos. Moore, the clerk of the council, is appointed by the council to be her guardian for receiving the reward offered in the case of the negro conspiracy.—Col. Coun. Min., 341. See April 10 and May 8.

22 A horse-race is scheduled to be run on this date, the horses are set "entered the Day before the Race, with Adam van den Berg & others on the Church Farm, or at the Post on the Day of running . . ."—N. Y. Jour., Sept. 13, 1743. The tavern and garden of Adam van Denberg stood on the west side of Broadway between the present Vesey and Barclay Sts., upon the site of the later Astor House, and the race-track also was in the Church Farm. The tavern, or "meat-house," of Van Denberg is indicated upon the Map of New York, 1777, Col. Coun. Min., 434. It was ordered shortly after Feb. 5, 1728, when the vestry of Trinity Church decided to lease "that part of the Churches farme opposite to Spring Garden from the South Bounds thenceforth to be not comprehended in M't Lake's & Harisons Lease."—Trin. Min. (M.S.). According to the deposition of Jacob Koonsing, aged 81, made May 18, 1751 (Sandford, Chan. Rep., IV: 651-52), Van Denberg's house was near the old thatched farm-house of Dirck Secker (Seckers, Siecken), the first tenant of the King's Farm, who leased it on March 25, 1677, for 60 bushels of wheat, annually.—Ibid., IV: 646.

14 A water-rite is appointed by the common council to wait on the Chief Justice & Desire his opinion whether any Law Exempts the people Called Quakers from Serving as Constables in this City."—M. G. C., V: 67. On Feb. 25, 1743, the committee reported the opinion of the chief-justice to be "that no Quaker was Compellable to Serve in the Office of Constable it being an Office of Trust."—Hurst, T. 2, 22.

22 The corporation of New York City petitions the assembly, stating that "besides the great Loss and Damages, which the City and its Inhabitants have sustained, by the late wicked Conspiracy of the Negroes, a Demand is now made on the Corporation for thewages of the Men (Boat) by this Law [the act] for wages for those who have already so greatly suffered by the said Conspiracy." They therefore ask for payment for the negroes, their trials, and executions, out of some public fund of the province, or for some other reasonable relief.—Assmb. Jour., 1743, p. 897.

22 As a result of the so-called "Negro Conspiracy," 14 blacks were burned at the stake, 18 were hanged, and 71 transported.—Hersman's Jour., Appendix, 12-15. See Feb. 28, 1741.

27 The petition of Francis Cowenbrowen and Samuel Bayard to the common council for a ferry over the Hudson River to "Wehawke" is read and referred for further consideration.—M. G. C., V: 67. This is the first suggestion in the records of a ferry across the Hudson. The petition does not appear to have been granted. For later developments, see Feb. 23, 1753.

29 A vendue is ordered to be held on Oct. 27 at the "house of the Widow English," for letting the stalls and standings of the public markets.—M. G. C., V: 67-68. On Nov. 13, another vendue for farming the L. I. ferry was ordered to be held on Nov. 27 at the house of the "Widow English Near the Meall Market."—Ibid., V: 71. The death of William English, whose tavern was next the old Custom House on Pearl St., evidently occurred between Aug. 7, 1729 (see "the House of William English" in N. Y. Gaz. of that day), and Oct. 22, 1742, soon after which his widow must have removed to this new site, which was near the corner of Wall and Pearl Sts.

20 The act of this year appropriating various sums of money for the support of the government provides, among other things, for the payment of the lieutenant-governor's house rent ($50 per annum, as before). The commissioners appointed by the act for May 25 for repairing Fort George are allowed $250 for that work and "for completing the Stone Platformes already begun in Fort George and in the Battery on the Flat Rock behind the Said Fort."—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 333-41.

21 A public vendue is advertised to be held on this date for leasing the L. I. ferry for five years from March 25, 1745, "at the house of the Widow English Near the Meall Market."—M. G. C., V: 73. A new "the Night Watch" is approved for publication. For the previous law see Dec. 14, 1731. This is declared to be necessary "to prevent the Conspiracy Insurrection or plotting of Negro's & other Slaves." The law requires that one of the constables of the six wards south of Fresh Water, in his turn, together with 11 watchmen (or as many more as the mayor and three aldermen shall appoint), shall keep watch every night or find a substitute. The regulations are full and explicit regarding hours, routes, and duties of the constables and watchmen.—M. G. C., V: 77-81. See also Aug. 26; and Man. Coun. (1859), 507.

1743

New York was described at this time as "the pleasantest & best built City in all British America. It now contains 2000 Houses [cf. Grim's statement, 1744], most of them of Stone, & has a great Trade in Furs, Logwood, and other Commodities."—The British Monitor, engraved by John Newkhem and published by act of parliament, Oct. 1, 1748, p. 170.

4 James Parker begins publication of The New-York Weekly Jan. Post-Boy. The date of first issue is determined by the date of the earliest issue found, that of Feb. 1, 1743 (No. 5).—See Bibliog. of Am. Newspapers,” by Brigham, in Am. Antiq. Soc. Proc. (1917), 511. For the subsequent changes in the name and ownership of this paper, see Early Newspapers, II: 427. This was the third newspaper established in New York. At that time the other papers published in the city were The New-York Gazette, of William Bradford & Henry de Forest (ibid., II: 430), and The New-York Weekly Journal, of John Peter Zenger (ibid., II: 431). At first, the Post-Boy was of quarto size, but with the issue of July 25, 1744, it was enlarged to folio. The last issue bearing the original title was that of Jan. 12, 1747 (No. 208). For the first change in name, see Jan. 16, 1747.

5 In an advertisement for the sale of the house occupied by John Waddell, together with a coach-house opposite the house of Anthony Rutgers, application is to be made to Daniel Bloom at "the Merchants Coffee House."—N. T. Post-Boy, Jan. 16, 1743. This is the first recorded reference to Bloom's tavern (formerly the Jamaica Post-Boy) by this name, which later became so famous. For history of this tavern, see June 19, 1728.

6 It is ordered by Trinity vestry "that a pew be Built for the FY
Governor for the time being (if his honour [i.e., Lieut.-Gov., Clarke] Approve thereof) Where the puppet Lately Stood; and 1 that a Pew for the Council be on one Side and a pew for the Mayor and Aldermen be on the other Side thereof. And that the Mayors pew now in the Gallery be taken down. — *Trin. Min. (MS).*

Mar. 15. We are hereby notified that upon the Galleries under the 15 Crown and Churls Heretofore. Instead of all Churls. — *Trin. Min. (MS).*

The common council finds it necessary to pass a special ordi- 5 fare, “for the better preserving the Forestalling of Provisions Coming to the Publick Markets.” It recites an ordinance of Nov. No. 7, 1743, V. 6. 71, which fines for the privateering shippings, and calls attention to the fact that this large forfeiture “prevents persons Informing against the Offenders.” It is thought that a less fine should be paid, not only by the forestaller but also by the person selling to him. The old law, in this respect, is amended by a new provision which requires that, after April 20 next, no one shall buy or sell within the city any food supplies coming to any of the “Common Markets,” or make any contract to do so, “before the Same Shall be brought into one of the said Markets ready to be there Sold (Fish of all Kinds only Excepted),” on pain of a forfeit of six shillings, which fines are fixed by the chamberlain and the other half to the informer. If any slave is guilty of “Buying or Contracting for any Victualls or provisions So Coming to any of the Common Markets,” he shall receive “35 Lashes on the bare back at the Publick Whipping post,” and added, “All being performed entirely by Clock- Work, in imitation of St. Bride’s Bells in London.” — *N. Y. Jour., July 18, 1743.*

A woman having gone on board the privateers “CASTOR” and “Pollux,” is seized and ducked from the yard-arm, and tarred from head to foot. — *N. Y. Post-Bull., July 25, 1743.*

William Ellis, lately commander of H. M. S. “Gosport,” who 15 Aug. died on Aug. 12, is interred “Under the Altar piece of the English Church.” — *N. Y. Post-Bull., Aug. 15, 1743,* and Upcott Collection, N. Y. Hist. Soc., I, 179. Why the rare designation of an interment “in the chancel of Trinity Church” is used, we are without information for the commander of this ship-of-war is not stated in this record.


In this month, *The American Magazine and Historical Chronicle,* Sept. printed by Rogers & Fowle, Boston, made its appearance. As 17 stated on the title-page, it was “sold by S. Eliot & J. Blanchard, in Boston; B. Franklin, in Philadelphia; J. Parker, in New-York; J. Powny, in New-Haven; C. Campbell, Post-Master, New-Port.”


Capt. Warren informs all deserters from the ship “Launcet* 19* that if they return before Oct, 5 they will be forgiven; otherwise, they will be prosecuted. — *N. Y. Jour., Sept. 19, 1743.* See May 30.

“George Clinton, the new governor of the province, having 22 arrived at the proper time.” *In his Majesty’s Ship the Loo, lands near the new Battery, under the Discharge of the Guns of the Loo and the Fort,* and is received by “his Majesty’s Council for this Province, the Mayor and Corporation, the Officers of the Militia, and principal Gentlemen of this City;” he proceeds “to his Honour, the Lieutenant Governor’s [George Clarke’s residence] that day being lined by his Majesty’s Commanding Officer, publish his commission in Council, and takes the usual
THE HOWARD

Charter

OF THE CITY OF NEW-YORK;

Printed by Order of the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen and Commonalty of the City aforesaid.

TO WHICH IS ANNEXED,

The Act of the General Assembly Confirming the same.

NEW-YORK,

Printed by John Peter Zenger, 1735.


There was but one Printer in the Province of New-York, that printed a publique News Paper, I was in hopes, if I undertook to publish another, I might make it worth my while; and I found my Hopes were not groundless. My first Paper was printed, Nov. 15th, 1733, and I continued printing and publishing of them, I thought to the Satisfaction of every Body, till the former Ballance; when the Chief Justice was pleased to annull it upon the Doctrine of Libels, in a long Charter given in that Term to the Grand Jury, and afterwards on the third Tuesday of October, 1734, was again pleased to charge the Grand Jury in the following Words.

"Gentlemen, I shall conclude with reading a Paragraph or two out of the great Book, concerning Libels; they are arrived to that Height, that they call loudly for your Attention; it is high Time to put a Stop to them; for at the two chief Magistrates are now carried on, when all Order and Government is endangered to be trampled on; Reflections are cast upon Persons of all Degrees, must not these Themselves in Sin and fornication, not being prevented; Levies, you have been not as a punishment, it comes you then to Enquire after the Offenders, that we may in a due Course of Law be enabled to punish them, if you, Gentlemen, do not inquire, consider whether the ill Consequences that may arise from any Disturbance of the publick Peace, may not in part, I see at your Door.

Hawkins, in his Chaper of Libels, considers three Points, 1. What shall be called a Libel. 2. Who are liable to be punished for it. 3. What Manner they are to be punished. Under the 1st, he says. § 7. For can there be any Treason, but that a Writing which defames a private Person only, is as much a Libel as that which defames Persons in the publick Capacity, in a word, any miserable insinuations and threats, and to cause a Disturbance of the publick Peace: it is certain, that it is a great Perturbation of a Libel, that it is to be forwarded to the Government, by reflecting on those who are concerned in the Affairs of publick Good, which does not injure the publick Peace, as of other Matters, but also has a direct Tendency to breed in the People a Dislike of their Government, and induce them to Factions and Seditions. As to the 2d. Point he says. § 8. 9. It is certain, not only he who composes or produces another to compose it, but also he who writes it, or procures another to publish it, are in Danger of being punished for it, and it is said not to be material whether he who compiles a Libel, knew any Thing of the Contents or Effects of it or not, for nothing could be more

A. TITLE-PAGE OF FIRST EDITION OF THE MONTGOMERIE CHARTER, 1735.
SEE P. 542.

B. FIRST PAGE OF FIRST EDITION OF THE ZENGER TRIAL, 1736.
SEE P. 541.
Oaths, "proceeds to the city hall, attended as before, and there publishes his commission with the usual solemnity."—N. Y. Jour., Sept. 23, 1743. Upcott Collection, in N. Y. Hist. Soc., I, 181; Col.館. Coun. 1743, I, 314; Jour., I, 457; Hist. of N. Y., VII, 679. Clinton's annual salary was $1,560.—N. Y. Col. Coun., VI: 820. Clarke says in his novel [1745] he returned to England. He had grown very wealthy and had purchased a fine estate in Cheshire — and a tablet was raised to his memory in one of the chapels of the church of the Rev. John Wilson, Mem. Hist. of N. Y., II: 258; Man. Coun. (1869), 764.

18 The common council having ordered the draft of an address to His Excellency George Clinton, captain-general and governor-in-chief, it is read and approved. He is congratulated upon his services and returns to the bench and hands the committee his "speech to the Late Assembly on Tuesday Last," and is voted the freedom of the city, which is to be handsomely engraved on parchment, with the affixed seal of the corporation encased in a gold box of about $20 value to be made by Charles Le Roux, goldsmith.—M. G. C., V: 80-97. The early completion and delivery of the freecess suggests the probability that Le Roux anticipated the order for the box, and prepared it in advance.

Oct. 17. There is advertised a "Solar or Camera Obscura Microscope," no to be seen at "the house of Mr. John Kip, in Broad street, where the sun will serve all the day." The provincial Inhabitants have passed a "Septennial Act" (followed by the precedent of parliament which, in the first year of the reign of his Late Majesty," passed such an act), limiting the continuance of the general assemblies in this province to seven years, unless dissolved by the governor or commander-in-chief.—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 195; 1743. This act remained in force down to the Revolution.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4 ed.), IV: 165 (footnote).

The act of this year providing for the payment of the expenses of the government contains, among other provisions, one for the governor's men's rent, at the rate of $100 per annum.—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 386-93.

A letter of Dec. 10 from William Smith and Samuel Cowles, 30 addressed to Alderman Johnson, is referred to the common council by the deputy-mayor; the letter states that, at the last supreme court, on motion of Hendrick Remson, Smith was appointed councilor for Remson "in an action Belonging to the Right of the People of Brooklyn to Free heritages to and from the City of New York."

—Under June 7, 1743. The letter asks that the city be represented by an attorney at the next court. A committee of the common council is appointed to secure the services of Mr. Murray, Mr. Alexander, and Mr. Chambers, to defend the suit.—M. G. C., V: 110-11. The action of "Remson vs. The Mayor, Aldermen and Commonality of the City of N. Y.," continued in the city and supreme court records for over 30 years, and was settled finally, in 1775, in favour of the plaintiff's heirs.—Ibid., IV: 152; 176; 442-43; 444; 450; 452-53; VII: 343; and Parchment Roll, II: 239-40. As in the county clerk's office, this result seems to have been justified by the terms of the Montgomerie Charter, and by the Ferry Act of Oct. 14, 1732 (q. v.). A collateral attempt to break the city's ferry monopoly was attempted by an appeal to the assembly.—See Jan. 7, 1746. The whole subject of the city's ferry rights is discussed in Hoffman, Treatise on the Estate and Rights of the Corporation, I: 1-302.

1744

1 A Plan of the City and Environs of New York," showing the principal landmarks at this time, was drawn from memory in 1813 by David Grinn, then 76 years of age. It is now preserved in the N. Y. Hist. Soc., and is reproduced as Pl. 32-a, Vol. I, with an accompanying description. On the back of the original, Grinn gives the number of houses in the city in this year, as follows: "The west side of Broadway, to the 40th Street. The east side of Broadway, with the west side of Broad Street. The east side of Broad Street, with the west side of William Street. The east side of William Street, with the west side of Pearl Street. The east side of Pearl Street, to the east River."

THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1744

... Not long before this, the water out of ye Fresh Water Pond, now called Krolley, ran down to both rivers, to ye North by a ditch, & to ye East by a small rivulet; wch with rains frequently increased to so wide as to require to [wzőo~] leg to be laid across to walk over—on ye Hill near ye run was a Windmill. Some years before this Wetwall was a Windmill between what is now called Liberty & Courtland streets.

... "I have seen in 1745 & afterwards, severall indians canoes come down ye East & North Rivers, & land ye cargoes in ye bason near ye Long-bridge."

John Moulinar, silversmith, was admitted as a freeman of New York in this year. Two specimens of his work are described in *Met. Museum of Art Cat. of Exhibition of Silver used in N. Y.*

Jan.

5 Forty pounds in full of the Gratuity promised him by this Board if he made a Compleat and Good Organ, the Said Mr Clem giving it under his hand that when a Good Organist Comes here and finds any Real fault with the Organ, that he will come here and Amend it; the Vestry paying the Charge of the Organ, and he will change three Treble Stops that are now in Wood for Pewter if Requir'd for the Sum of fifteen pounds, and will also Change the Trumpet Stop for a Double Cornett for the Sum of fifteen pounds, and will Make a Pedal compleat for the Organ for the Sum of Twelve pounds if Required.—*Trin. Min. (MS)*.

9 There is offered for sale "The House wherein Capt. John Wadell Ivess, opposite to Capt. Waldron's, with a Coach-House opposite to Mr. Anthony Rutgers's."—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, Jan. 9, 1744.

16 Dr. Spencer advertises "another Course of Experimental Philosophy," beginning Feb. 1.—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, Jan. 16, 1744.

22 James Alexander writes from New York to Cadwallader Colden in part as follows: "Parker has printed the English part of your paper very well, as to the Latin he has indeed blundered but that is not of so much moment—the paper I believe and hope has had the Effect desired to witt to Convince a Majority of our Magistrates of the necessity of removing Skinners Tanners & to fresh water & of Either Cleaning or filling up the Slips before Summer and measures are talcing for doing those things & putting their former Laws as to the keeping clean the Streets & Docks in better Execu-
tion—All whom I have talkt to on that subject think themselves & the City very much obliged to you for that paper than which nothing could be more necessary or Seasonable."—From the original letter, preserved with the *Golden Papers*, in the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

Feb.

17 by the grand jury for tolerating certain nuisances, a committee of the common council is appointed to consider means of removing them. The Board orders that the ordinance for cleaning the streets, lanes, and alleys of the city shall be published in all the "publick papers," and that 40 notices of this by-law shall be printed and "affixed" in the most public places, with the warning that "for the future the Breach of the Said law will be duly punished."—*M. C. C., Vi: 111-12.

29 The brig "Mary and Ann" arrives from Jamaica with small-pox on board. It is quarantined off "Bedlars" Island (see June 28, 1738), and the health certificate issued by Dr. Roelof Kiersted is called into question. James Jauncey, master of the vessel, refuses to come to quarantine, and prosecution against him for contempt is ordered. After Dr. Kiersted is examined, the brig is allowed to come up to the town. General quarantine measures are now ordered.—*Cal. Coun. Min.*, 343.

Mar.

1745

Clintion issues a proclamation forbidding masters of vessels to come into the harbor until the ships have been visited and the certificate of health issued.—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, March 5, 1745. The proclamation has been reprinted from the Post-Boy in *Man. Com. Coun.* (1865), 755-56.

It is announced that on this date a race will be run "between a Mare called Ragged Kate, belonging to Mr. Peter De Lancey, and a Horse called Moke, belonging to the Hon. William Montagu, Esq; for 200 l."—*N. Y. Jour., Jan. 30, 1744. No mention is made of the location of the track, but it was probably held on the *Church Farm.—See Oct. 11, 1742.*

The grand jury of the supreme court having indicted the city for maintaining public nuisances, and the common council having appointed a committee on Feb. 17 to consider how these ought to be removed (M. C. C., Vi: 111-12), this committee now reports that the Grand Slips in Montegomery Ward should be paved; that the Fly Slip is "a great and Intolerable Common Nusance;" that there is "filth: and Nastiness" under the Meal Market and on the ground in front of it at low-water mark; and that Old Slip is "a Great and Publick Nusance." All of these nuisances should be removed at the city's expense.—ibid., Vi: 113-14. A provincial act to remove certain other nuisances was passed on May 3 (p. v). See also Feb. 28, 1746.

France declares war against Great Britain. This was the beginning of King George's War, which lasted about four years. See March 24.

Members of the assembly are notified by "circular Letters" that they are to meet April 17, according to Adjournment.—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, March 19, 1744. Whether these were conveyed by regular post or by special messenger is not stated in this record.

Charles Johnson sets out and returns to London and reports that he intends "(as soon as the weather is warmer and proper encour-
agement is given) to teach Writing in all its hands, Arithmetick and Latin (as also to teach the Grammar scholars twice a day, Writing gratis),"—a work "so requisite in this flourishing city.

He is "at Mr. Wood's Farm, near the Wall street."—*Y. Post-Boy*, March 19, 1744. Of a similar advertisement in ibid., Jan. 13, 1746.

"The Boston and Philadelphia Posts will set out on Monday the 26th instant, at Three o'clock P. M. to perform their Stages Weekly during the Summer Season."—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, March 19, 1744. See Dec. 17.

The *London Gazette* prints the statement that, on Feb. 28, the British minister at Paris was notified by the French secretary of state that France could no longer avoid declaring war against Great Britain; also that "last Wednesday" news reached England from Calais that war was actually declared.—*Assemb. Jour.*, II: 80. This item of news was read in the assembly on May 11.—ibid. For the official action thereon, see May 21. This third intercolonial war between England and France lasted until Oct. 7, 1748 (p. v). It was known in Europe as the War of the Austrian Succession; and in America as King George's War. It was closed by the treaty of Aix-Chapel, by which France ceded Louisiana, East and West, to Great Britain (1763) and Spain (1768), the last vestige of French power in America. In *The Political Hist. of Eng*, 1793-1760, 378-418; *Winvott, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am.*, V: 434-49.

To inform persons applying to the supreme court to be naturalized, Parker publishes a clause of the act of parliament, "passed the 17th Year of his present Majesty's Reign," entitled "An Act for naturalizing such foreign Protestants, and others therein mentioned as are settled, or shall settle, in any of his Majesty's Colonies in America." It prescribes that no person, except Quakers and Jews, shall be naturalized, "unless such Person shall have received the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper in some Protestant or Reformed Congregation within this Kingdom of Great Britain, or within some of the said Colonies in America, within Three Months next before his taking and subscribing the said Oaths, and making, repeating and subscribing the said Declaration; and shall, at the Time of his taking and subscribing the said Declaration, produce a Certificate signed by the Parish minister, attested by two credible Witnesses, whereof an Entry shall be made in the Secretary's Office of the Colony, wherein such Person shall so inhabit and reside, as also in the Court where the said Oaths shall be so taken, as aforesaid, without any Fee or Reward." This person applying to be naturalized must bring with him to court the witnesses to the certificate, that they may be questioned whether they saw the minister sign the certificate.—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, March 26, 1744.

The common council orders "that all the Owners of the Houses between Mr. Dr. or de Vries' or de Kruyff's Houses and the Bowling Green have Liberty to Range their Fruits in such Manner as the Alderman and Assistant of the West Ward Shall think proper."—*M. C. C., Vi: 117.

*Mar. 1*
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1744

It is ordered by the common council that, in the future, no market shall be erected at Maiden Lane Slip unless it “Shall be contiguous and Adjoining to the Market house now built there.”—M. & P. Sept. 6, 1744.

Gov. Clinton recommends to the assembly the consideration of “what may be wanting to complete the Fortifications in the City.”—Assem. Jour., II: 14:15. See May 19.

30. Parker announces that “The New-Printing Office is now removed from John Jas. Roylby Dearborn, corner the Corner-House next Door to Mrs. Parrmyter’s, where all Persons may have Printing done as usual.” On May 7, he announced that his print-office was “now removed.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 30, May 7, 1744.

For his last previous move, see July 25, 1743.

May 3. An assembly of merchants passed and entitled, called “A Law to Remove and Prevent Nuisances within the City of New York,” beginning with the allegation that “during the latter part of the two last Summers a Most Noisom Smell was Generally Perceived by all who went into the South East part of this City.” This condition, it is alleged, is due to the foul state of the docks and slips, to tan-pits, tan-fats, the pits of skimmers, leather dressers, curriers and glowers, uncurd hides, skins, leather, and blubber, in the neighborhood of which “the Said Mortall and Infections Dis-temper broke out.” The offensive smells are often occasioned, also, by the keeping of swine, the ditty of hatters, the putrid materials of starch makers, the blood and garbage of small cattle killed within the city, the entraits of fish cast into the streets, and the fish and oyster-shells lying in cellars or yards of dwelling-houses.

It is therefore ordained that, after May 25, 1744, no one shall make or keep any “flatt or pits of Standing Water Whether for Tannery, Sin House, Jet Boys Doest, Corners, the Corner-House or any other use whatsoever that may be a Nuisance to the Inhabitants within this City to the Southward of Fresh Water or within One hundred Yards to the South Side thereof under the Penalty of Ten Shillings for every Day for every Such flut or Pits so had Under no pretense, nor by the up with Earth not over the occupant of the land where these pits are made filled them up with earth, under the same penalty for neglect. No one is permitted to keep “any Live hog or hogs to the South Ward of the Fresh Water;” also “no Dye of Hatters or other dyers or Corrupted Noisom Water of Starch Makers shall be Poured or Suffered to Run into the Channels of the Streets of this City Either by Night or by day,” from March 25 to November 1 each year, “Nor Suffered to Remain in the houses and yards or other places of the Inhabitants of this City Living to the South Ward of fresh Water.” It is further ordained that “no Dirt flith; Shells of Oyster Clams or any Shell fish from the first Day of May to the first Day of October in Every Year Shall be Suffered to Remain in the Houses; Cellars; Yards or other places of any of the Inhabitants of this City to the Southward of Fresh Water” for more than 24 hours; “Nor Shall Any person or persons Presume to Lay any Dung; Dirt; flith; or any part of the Commod or Vacant Lots to the South Side of the Poorhouse and the House Commonly Called the Guard house of this City.”

A penalty is prescribed for failure to perform each of these requirements; half the amount collected to be paid to the churchwardens for the use of the city’s poor, and the other half to the person or persons who shall institute and prosecute the suit for recovery against the offenders. Persons having “flatt or pits” in Beekman’s swamp (see Vol. 1, Pl. 30), which are already made or have been placed there during the tenure of the present owners, are exempt from the operation of the law.—M. C. V: i: 118-21. The pits had been banished from the city by order of June 7, 1676 (p. 50).

On this day, a young girl is “run over by a Chaise & bruised so much that she died the next Morning.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 7, 1744.

Street vehicles, by this time, evidently had become so numerous that by Oct. 1, 1744, it was necessary to pedestrains.—Houghton, Coaches of Colonial N. Y. (1892), 12.

Before the publication of city or trade directories, tradesmen relied upon advertisements in the newspapers to make their places of business known to the public. The following are examples of a topographical character:

7. The Printer hereof having by him a Tabell of several Mennonites, who lately plotted the Destruction of this City; and as he has been a considerable Looter by printing that Book, he proposes to sell ’em very cheap, viz 3s. A Piece, stich, which is not quite one third of what they were at first sold for; And as it may be a necessary Memento in all Families in this City; so this Printer are willing to sell them at so low a price, that no person will ever have the Inconvenience of getting them so cheap again; and those who are inclined to purchase, are desired to be expeditious, lest they may be disappointed.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 10, 1748.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1744 Merchants having made contracts to supply the French at Cape Breton Island with provisions and military stores, a proclamation is ordered by the provincial council to be issued, forbidding the exportation of these commodities.—Col. Coun. Min., 344.

17 Gov. Clinton, in urging the assembly to make additional provision for fortifications, asks that "the Walk round the Battery on Copey Rocks, be raised with Sed wood, as it will strengthen that Battery, and defeat the Attemps of an Enemy to land there, and that an officer's Guard of the Militia, be kept there every Night; for which Purpose the Guard Room ought to be fitted for their Reception; Gates erected at each End of the said Battery, and two or more Centry Boats placed there, and a Quantity of Candles sufficient for that Guard."—Assem. Jour., II: 32. Such a bill was passed on May 19 (q.v.).

18 Brandt Schuyler is appointed a city surveyor.—M. G. C. V., 122.

19 A provincial act provides for repairing fortifications, rebuilding the governor's house in the fort, and defraying the expense of other undertakings for the well-being of the city and security of the province. At present, "the Fortifications of this Colony are not in sufficient repair to oppose the Attemps of a Formidable Enemy, or to encourage the good People thereof, to make a vigorous Defence, in case of an Attemp. Attempts placed there, and the present Situation of affairs in Europe is such as render it absolutely necessary, to repair & compleat Them at this critical Juncture." The act also states that "the usual Residence of the Governors of this Colony Still Lays in the ruins occasioned by the late wicked conqueror; conceiv'd highly necessary, as well for the accommodation of the Governors... as for the Credit & Reputation of the Colony, To Erect a new commodious House in or near the Place, where the old one Stood." It is therefore enacted that, out of the revenue derived from the liquor excise, the treasurer shall pay to the said commissioners, Peter Peir, John Roosevelt, and William Roome, who are appointed to apply the money to the objects specified, the following sums:

For mounting cannon "on the Flat Rock Battery, and Erecting one or Two Centinell Boxes," £16;

For erecting a fence at both ends of this battery, with a "Gate to open fit for a Cart to go in upon Occasion, and a Turn Pike," and also a "Turn Pike at the north end," £1715;

For repairing the sod work on this battery, £710;

For putting "the Brasses on the Carriages and Purchasing others that are wanting," £515;

For "Building a good & sufficient Stone Wall at the Foot of the South West part of the Flag Mount to support the ground thereof," £45.

For "Repairing & Painting the Walls of Fort George," £252.

For "Building a good New Plat Form on Copsey Battery of Planks & one Centinell Box," £140; in a letter Governor Clinton says: "Twelve Inches wide clear of Sap, on good Substantial white Oak Sleepers, not less than Five under the Length of one Plank," £285;

For "Painting the Carriages on the Several Batteries," £47;

For gunpowder to be stored in the powder house of the city, £300.

For "Building & completing a House for the Residence of the Governors in the Place before mentioned," £6000. It shall be 50 feet long, 45 feet wide, three stories above ground, the two lower to be 11 feet each and the upper one 8 feet (high), with "a Low Roof and no Dormant windows, conformable to a Plan Signed & approved of by his Excellency the Governor," etc. The commissioners are directed "to make use of all the Sashes, Doors, Locks, Hindges, Iron, and other Materials Saved of the late House," and they are empowered "to dispose of the Plank and Timber of the Old Plat form on the Copsey Battery," and to "Employ the produce" in finishing the new platform.—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 339-46.

The appropriation of £6000 for rebuilding the governor's residence, as provided by this act, proved inadequate, and additional appropriations were made: Attest, May 3, 1745; June 21, 1745; Aug. 14, 1745; Nov. 19, 1745. On May 19, 1747 (p. 79), the assembly respond to Clinton that the governor's house, which was then almost finished, had been erected according to plans approved by him, at very great expense to the colony. This residence was not completed, however, on Feb. 21, 1748 (q.v.).

A letter by Clinton to the provincial council from Gov. Shirley, with news of a declaration of the war with France, Gov. Clinton, by order of the council (Col. Coun. Min., 344), issues a proclamation beginning: "Whereas there is the greatest Reason May to believe, that War has been for some time actually declared betwixt the Courts of Great Britain and France; and I having been informed, that since the Account thereof has been brought into this Province, a great Quantity of Gun-Powder has been bought up in order to fortify the Harbours, it is therefore enjoins all Persons not to export any Gunpowder out of the province, "more than shall be sufficient for the Use of the Vessels carrying the same."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 28, 1744 Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 569. See also March 4/15 and 24.

Connecticut is called upon to help in case of an attack on New York City.—Col. Coun. Min., 344. (At the top of page 344 in this Calendar, 1743 is a misprint for 1744.) Connecticut responded on June 14 by promising to raise 200 men if needed—ibid.

Two persons (perhaps commission merchants) advertise for sale a curious assortment of property:—To Be Sold. The Sloop 'King Solomon,' Burthen about 100 Tons (more or less) with all her Guns, Tackle and Apparel, now lying at Stephen Bayard's Wharf, in New York: Also a House and Lot of Ground in New York formerly known by the Name of the Anahabitant Meeting house: Also a Negro Woman that understands all sorts of House Work, and a Negro Boy; A Marble Chimney Piece, three Marble Tables, three Riding Chairs and a single Horse Chaise; 16,000 two foot shingles; 150 Elephant's Teeth; three Desks, two Cases of Drawers, a Mahogany Book Case, six Dozen of Boston Axes, 360 Gallons of Spirits sundry sorts; Whoever inquires to buy any of above may apply to Thomas Noble and Joseph Scott, in New York."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 28, 1744.

As explained by Mr. Geo. W. W. Houghton, editor of The Hub, in a paper read before the N. Y. Hist. Soc., March 4, 1890, "The Colonial 'chaire' was the progenitor of the modern New England or Boston chair, immortalized by Dr. Holmes in his poem 'The Deacon's Masterpiece, or The Wonderful One-boss Shair'; and it so closely resembled that well-known one-knee, hooded vehicle, slung on thurroughbars or straps connecting with long wooden braces at the rear, that no further description is required. The oft-mentioned 'chair' was not the Sedan-chair, as might at first be thought, this being the period when the wheelless Sedan, borne by porters, still retained its aristocratic glory. The Colonial 'chair' was simply a small chaise from which the hood was omitted. But the Deane advertisement [see Feb. 27, 1766] also mentions the Sedan, and thus shows that it was to some extent in use in New York as late as 1766. I regret that I have not been able to discover other references to it."—Houghton, Coaches of Colonial N. T., 19.

A violent earthquake shock at Boston is felt with considerably less violence in New York and on Long Island. The Boston occurrence is described in N. Y. Post-Boy, June 14, 1744.

The two New York newspaper men, the brigt *Hester* (Capt. S. Bayard) and the sloop "Polly" (Capt. Jellie), return to port (see Oct. 17, 1743) "with their Prize so much to their joy, and from Cape Fare." The prize is "a beautiful Ship, almost new, of near 200 Tons, and laden chiefly with Cocoa; but we don't hear that the Pieces of Eight have been found, as was reported: After unloading her at Cape Fare, several of the Men took their shares and left the Vessels: It is said such Qualcommers about 1,100 wt. of Cocoa per Man." N. Y. Post-Boy, June 11, 1744.

The sloops "Clinton" and "Mary Ann" are fitting out at New York as privates, and are soon to sail "for a cruising Voyage against his Majesty's Enemies." All "Gentlemen Sailors and Officers," accordingly, are invited to go with the sloop "Jamaica Arms on the New Dock, where they may see the Articles." N. Y. Post-Boy, June 11, 1744. See Oct. 1.
Doctor Alexander Hamilton, a Scotch physician residing at Annapolis, comes to New York City for a sojourn which lasted nearly all summer. He recorded his observations in a private journal, which has the manuscript title "Trinity Church," the name of which remained unknown to historians until its publication, in 1957, by its present owner, Mr. William K. Bixby, of St. Louis. The printed title is Hamilton's Itinerarium, being a narrative of a journey from Annapolis, Maryland, through Delaware, Pennsylvania, New York, New Jersey, Connecticut, Rhode Island, Massachusetts and New Hampshire, from May to September, 1744. This publication is edited by Albert Bushnell Hart, LL.D., professor of history at Harvard University. Mr. Bixby gives a brief history of the manuscript; while Dr. Hart's Introduction is a biographical essay relating to Dr. Hamilton's time in New York City. "The record," he writes, "contains abundant evidence of the crudity of much of the Colonial life;" but the author's comments on what he saw and heard are told with entertaining good humour, and reflect, vividly, the personalities and characteristics which he encountered and described. The following extracts are selected for the facts and descriptions relating to New York City, of which they are in some instances the only, and in many, the best, record that now remains to us:

"... I put my horses up at one Wagborn's at the sign of the Cart and Horse [see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 979]. The hotel was conveniently located near the city's town hall, and belonged to an old Scotman, by name James Bixby, sheriff of the city, and two aldermen, whose names I know not." He describes the sheriff and the scene. (pp. 48-49.)

After I had sat some time with this polite company, Dr. Colchoun [Dr. Alexander Colcoun], surgeon to the fort, called in, to discuss the state of medicine, and he called at the tavern, which is kept by one Todd, an old Scotman, to sup with the Hungarian Club, of which he is a member, and which meets there every night." Dr. Hamilton describes the company. When he left, he went to his lodgings, "at Mrs. Hogg's in Broad Street." (pp. 49-50.)

The taverns of Robert Todd stood at the present 101 Broad St. See Map 25, 1733.

On June 16, he records: "I found the city less in extent, but by the stir and frequency upon the streets, more populous than Philadelphia. I saw more shipping in the harbour. The houses are more compact and regular and in general higher built, most of them after the Dutch model, with their gavell [gable] ends facing the street. There are a few built of stone; more of wood, but the greatest number of brick, and a great many covered with pantile and glazed tile with the year of God when built figured out with plates of iron, upon the fronts of several of them. The streets in general are but narrow, and not regularly disposed. The best of them run parallel to the river, for the city is built all along the water, in general."

"This city has more of an urban appearance than Philadelphia. Their wharfs are mostly built with logs of wood piled upon a stone foundation. The city is built along the river. There is a spacious church [Trinity Church], belonging to the English congregation, with a pretty high, but heavy, clumsy steeple, built of freestone, facing the street called Broadway. There are two Dutch churches, several other meetings, and a pretty large Townhouse at the head of Broad Street. The Exchange stands near the water, and is a wooden structure going to decay. From it a pier runs into the water called the Long Bridge, about fifty paces long, covered with plank and supported with large wooden posts. The Jews have one synagogue in this city.

The women of fashion here appear more in public than in Philadelphia. They are genteel in their dress. They come abroad generally in the cool of the evening and go to the Promenade. ..." (pp. 51-52.)

Referring to services which he attended in Trinity Church, on June 17, he says: "... There was a large congregation of about a thousand ... This church is above two feet long, and 80 wide. At the east end of it is a large semicircular area in which stands the altar, pretty well ornamented with painting and gilding. The galleries are supported with wooden pillars of the Ionic order, with carved work of foliage and cherub's heads gilt betwixt the capitals. There is a pretty organ at the west end of the church, consisting of thirty pipes and a bass, but I had not the satisfaction of hearing it play, they having at this time no organist; but the vocal music of the congregation was very good." (p. 52.)

"The castle, or fort, is now in ruins, having been burnt down three or four years ago by the conspirators, but they talk of repairing it again. The Lieutenant-Governor had there a house and a chapel, and there are fine gardens and terrace walks, from which one has a very fine view of the city. In the fort are several guns, some of them brass and cast in a handsome mould. The new battery is raised with ramsprats of turf, and the guns upon it are in size from twelve to eighteen pounders. The main battery is a great half-moon or semi-circular rampart bluff upon the water, being tuft upon a stone foundation, about four paces in length, the platform of which is laid in some places with plank, in others with flagstone. Upon it there are fifty-six great iron guns, well mounted, most of them being thirty-two pounders." After dusk, Hamilton states, this platform is the general rendezvous of "the courtesans." He goes on to describe, with entertaining characterization, the conversation of the tipping landlord, Todt (pp. 54-55.)

On the evening of June 19, he wrote: "I went to a tavern fronting the Albany coffee-house along with Doctor Colchoun, where I heard a tolerable concerto of music, performed by one violin and two German flutes." (pp. 56-57.) He heard another violinist, on July 6, at "the tavern where he went in company with Abraham de Peyster, the treasurer of the province.

Under date of June 22, Dr. Hamilton describes the new Dutch church, completed in 1731 (see Oct. 12, 1739), as "a pretty large but heavy stone building, as most of the Dutch edifices are, quite destitute of taste or elegance." The pulpit is a pretty large, and handsomely bell, cast at Amsterdam, and a publick clock. From this steeple we could have a full view of the city of New York." (p. 60.)

On board a sloop bound for Albany on June 22, Hamilton passed "a little town, starboard, called Greenwich, consisting of eight or ten neat houses, and two or three new ones that on the same shore, a pretty box of a house, with an avenue fronting the river, belonging to Oliver Dulancie [Dulany]. ..." (pp. 60-61.) See Pls. 40 and 41, Vol. I. Returning to New York on July 6, Dr. Hamilton continued to write animated particulars of persons and places. Some of his observations may well be placed among the choicest bits of early American humour.—See, for example, pp. 101-2, 104-6.

On July 7, he records: "... I waited upon Stephen Bayard, to whom my letters of credit were directed. ... I dined at Todt's, and went in the afternoon to see the French priests in the harbour. Both of them were large ships about 300 tons burden,—the one Le Jupiter and the other Le Saint François Xavier. Warren, who took the St. Francis, has gained a great character. His praise is in everybody's mouth, and he has made a fine estate of the business. ..." (p. 103.)

Recording the events of July 9, Dr. Hamilton observes: "The people of New York, at the first appearance of a stranger, are seemingly civil and courteous, but this civility and compliance soon relaxes if he be not either highly recommended or a good toaster. To drink stoutly with the Hungarian Club, who are all bumer men, is the readiest way for a stranger to recommend himself, and a set among them are very fond of making a stranger drunk. To talk bawdy and to have a knock at punning passes among some there for good sterling wit. Governor Clinton himself is a jolly toaster and gives a good example, and for that one quality is esteemed among these dons."

"The staple of New York is bread flour and skins. It is a very rich place, but it is not so cheap living here as at Philadelphia. They have very bad water in the city, most of it being hard and brackish. Ever since the negro conspiracy, certain people have been appointed to sell water in the streets, which they carry on a sledge to great casks and bring it from the harbour to the different parts of the city, for it was when the negroes went for tea water [see "Tea-water Pump," in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 976] that they held their cabals and consultations, and therefore they have a law now that no negro shall be seen upon the streets without a lantern after dark."

"... There is as much writing here betwixt the members of the Legislature as in any of the other American Provinces."

"They have a diversion here very common, which is the barbe- cooning of a turtle, to which sport the chief gentley in town commonly go once or twice a week."
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1744

"There are a great many handsome women in this city. They appear much more in public than at Philadelphia. It is customary for the streets to be adorned with flowers. When the ladies walk the streets in the daytime they commonly use umbrellas, prettily adorned with feathers and painted.

"There are two coffee-houses in this city, and the northern and southern posts go and come here once a week. I was tired of nothing here but their excessive drinking, for in this place you may have the best of company and conversation as well as at Philadelphia." (pp. 106-8)

From July 10 to Aug. 30, Dr. Hamilton was absent from New York on a tour of Long Island and New England. On his return he bought a new horse, judge, and put up the "wayfaring", a public house, whose landlord he mentions with characteristic good humour. (p. 210) He describes the Indians "singing for oysters in the gut before the door." Of his ride towards New York, on Aug. 31, he writes: "About three miles before I reached New York I saw the man-of-war commanded by Commodore Warren lying in Turtle Bay. This was a festival day with the crew. They were roasting an entire ox upon a wooden spit, and getting drunk as fast as they could, Warren having given them a treat. I was over-taken here by a young gentleman who gave me a whole packet of news about prizes and privateering, which is now the whole subject of discourse." (pp. 211-12)

Arriving in New York, Dr. Hamilton again put up his horses at "Waghorn's," and met Stephen Bayard, who took him to dine at "his brother's." Here he met a "great company of gentlemen," including Chief-Justice James de Lancey, Adrien Hageman, the county clerk, and Albert Moore, a lawyer. He describes some of those present and their conversation. (pp. 212-14)

On Sept. 1, he again went to the Hungarian Club at night, where were present "the Chief Justice, the City Recorder, Mr. Phillips [Adolphus Philipse], the Speaker of the House of Assembly, and several others." He received news "of the Dutch having declared war against France, and the capture of some of the barrier towns in Flanders by the French..." (pp. 214-15)

Dr. Hamilton dined, on Sunday, Sept. 4, with Stephen Bayard. He records in his journal the following incident: "Just as we had done dinner, we heard two raps at the door solemnly laid on with a knocker. A gentleman in the company was going to see who it was, but Mr. Bayard desired him not to trouble himself, for it was only the damper. I asked who that was. He told me it was a fellow that made a course thro' one quarter of the town, giving two raps at each door as he passed to let the people in the houses know that the second bell [for church] had rung out. This man has a gratuity from each family for doing every new year. His address when he comes to ask for his perquisite, is: 'Sir, or Madam, you know what I mean.' So he receives a piece of money, more or less, according to the wealth of the family. This custom was observed when they had but one bell to warn the people to church, and that bell happened to be cracked, so, for the sake of the sexton, the sextons have kept it up ever since. Such a trifling office as this perhaps is worth about forty pounds a year. York currency, tho' the poor fellow sometimes is drubbed for his trouble by new comers who do not understand the custom." (pp. 215-16)

On the morning of Wednesday, Sept. 5, Dr. Hamilton went with Mr. Hogg "to the Jews' synagogue [on Mill St.], where was an assembly of about fifty of the sect of Abraham, chanting and singing their doleful hymns round the sanctuary (where was contained the ark of the covenant and Aaron's rod) dressed in robes of white silk. They had four great wax candles lighted, as large as a man's arm. Before the rabbi, who was elevated above the rest in a kind of desk, stood the seven golden candlesticks, transformed into silver gilt. They were all slip-shod. The men wore their hats in the synagogue, and had a veil of some white stuff, which they sometimes threw over their heads in their devotion; the women, of whom some were very pretty, stood up in a gallery like a hen-coop. They sometimes paused or rested a little from singing, and talked about business. My ears were so filled with their reiterated sounds that I could not get the sound out of my head all day." (p. 218)

On Sunday, Sept. 9, Dr. Hamilton went to the French Church (on King St.), and heard Rev. Louis Rou preach. "He is reckoned a man of good learning and sense; but, being foolishly sarcastical, he has lost his shaky ground in disquisitions, so that the congregation has now dwindled to nothing." In the afternoon, he went "to the Presbyterian meeting and heard there a good puritanic sermon by one Pemberton." (pp. 219-20)

Dr. Hamilton left New York on Sept. 11, taking the boat for Elizabethtown Point. Referring to his visit, he wrote: "I was sorry to leave New York, upon account of being separated from some agreeable acquaintance I had contracted there, and at the same time I cannot deny that I was glad to remove from a place where the temptation of drinking (a thing so incompatible with my limner constitution) threw itself so often in my way. I knew here several men of sense, ingenuity, and learning, and a much greater number of fools, whom I chose not to name, not so much for fear of giving offense to those who are so much financial at my manner of living, but because I was afraid that names are not worthy to be recorded either in manuscript or printed journals. These does commonly hold their heads higher than the rest of mankind, and imagined few or none were their equals. But this I found always proceeded from their narrow notions, ignorance of the world, and low extraction, which indeed is the case with most of our agrandized upstarts in these infant countries of America, who never had an opportunity to see, or (if they had) the capacity to observe the different ranks of men in polite nations, or to know what it is that really constitutes that difference of degree." (pp. 237-39)

Parker announces: "His Majesty's Declaration of War, as June 25, 1744. also that for encouraging his Ships of War and Privateers, are both come to hand, but neither Time nor Room permits them to be in this Week's Paper; but at the second of these Declarations will be printed at large immediately on his Excellency's Return, any of my Subscriptions may then have them for sending."—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 18, 1744.

"Four Privateers are now fitting up here with the utmost Expedition, viz. one Brig. and three Sloops, who will all be ready to sail in a few Days; they are almost madly already; it is impossible to express with what Alacrity the Volunteers enter on board, and 'tis affirmed by all that understand the Matter, that the Articles are the most favourable to the Men of any Privateers since the Commencement of the War."—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 18, 1744. A week later, they were ready; two more privateers were "in great Forwardness" to cruise against the French and Spaniards, and another was being prepared for the same service.—Ibid., June 25, 1744.

The "brave Commodore Warren" comes into port "in his Majesty's Ship the Lancaster, with a French ship of 300 Tons, called Le St. Francois Xavier, which he took on the second Instant, in the Lat. 27.31. in his Way from Antiqua to this Place; She has on Board 500 Hogsheads of Sugar, 300 whereof are white Sugar, 52 Pound weight of Bar Gold, and 3000 Spanish Dollars, besides some Indigo, &c. This is the 15th French Vessel taken by this Country, that began to be sent from New York to several other Vessels, and the great Acclamations of the People, as a Testimony of the Sense they have of the signal Services done by this Gentleman during the continuance of the War. The Lancaster being very leaky, and long off the Careen, proceeded immediately to Turtle Bay, where she is to be fitted with all possible Expedition."—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 25, 1744. The Sugar was to be sold at public vendue on July 7 at "the Store house of Messeurs Stephen De Lancey and Company."—Ibid., July 2, 1744. See Aug. 275 and Oct. 9, 1744.

The government having returned from Albany on June 26, the king's declaration of war against the French King, and his declaration for the encouragement of his ships of war and privateers, are proclaimed with the usual solemnity; "the streets being lined with the militia of this city, from His Excellency's house to the Fort, where they were first proclaimed, and from thence to the City Hall to both which places is subsisted by all our privates and by members of His Majesty's Council, the Corporation, and a great number of the principal gentlemen of this city. After the solemnity was over, they returned to His Excellency's house, where His Majesty's and the Royal Family's healths were drank. —N. Y. Post-Boy, July 3, 1744.

At some time prior to this date, possibly as early as 1742 or July 1743, William Bradford took his former apprentice, Henry de Forest, into partnership, and from this time on The New-York Gazette bore both their names as printers.—See Early Newspapers, II. 490; and "Hist. of the Amer. Newspapers," by Brigham, in Am. Antq. Soc. Proceedings (1932), 416. See Nov. 19.
It is ordered by Trinity vestry that "the Pulpit and Canopy " shall be Painted a Mahogany Colour."—Trim. Min. (M.S.).

The privater loop "Elizabeth" (Capt. Thomas Barnes), mounting 10 carriage guns and as many side guns, and having with over 300 men, sails "on a Cruise against his Majesty's Enemies," the fifth of the kind from New-York.—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 9, 1744. See Aug. 31.

The privater loop "Don Carlos" (Capt. Abraham Kip), of 12 carriage guns and about as many swivels, to carry 100 men, is fitted and armed. Easy Business," he writes to New York "on a Cruise against his Majesty's Enemies."—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 16, 1744. It sailed on Aug. 2 (p. 5). The ship "David" (Capt. William Axon), of about 170 tons, is fitting out for this purpose, to mount 16 carriage guns and 16 swivel guns, and to carry 50 men. He advises "every man, inclined to enter on board the said Privater, may repair to the Sign of the Jamaica Arms, on Mr. Cruger's Wharf, where they may see the Articles."—Ibid., July 16, 1744. This ship "fell down" (to Sandy Hook) on Sept. 2.—Ibid., Sept. 3, 1744.

Gov. Clinton, in a message to the assembly, states that he has "ordered the Brass Cannon on the Flag-Mount, in Fort-George, to be repaired;" also that "Ninety Five Shot Boxes (one for each Gun) four more Centinel Boxes, a new Flag Staff, and a Platform on the South East Bastion in Fort-George," be forthwith made; also that "Leaden aprons" be made "for the Cannon on Cosepy Battery, and a Fencce from the East to the West side thereof." Eight cannon "be removed to Mr. Rutger's Wharf, on the North-River, and Eight to Burnet's-Key, on the East River, for Land Bateries in Case of an Invasion," are other recommendations. In addition, the governor recommends that "The Magazine in Fort-George, and the South East Bastion," be immediately repaired "for the Reception and safe Custody of Gun-powder," and that a greater quantity, sufficient for the entire garrison, be provided (see July 3, 1745). "The rest of the Barracks in Fort-George," he says, "should be rebuilt, for the Accommodation of the two Independent Companies which cannot be lodged without them" (see Aug. 24, 1744). "A Battery at Foot Bank, should be raised along the inside of the Parapet on Cosepy, and the Flat-Rock Bateries, to a proper Height, for the Musketeers to fire over." He advises that "The Beene on Cosepy Battery" be filled up "with Solid Wood, to prevent the Enemy's Landers there," and that "every other Gun on Cosepy" should be taken away; that "each other Embrasure" should be filled up with "Solid Wood;" that "Tomplins and Lead Aprons should be made for all Cannon;" that "Provision should be made for sorting all the Cannon Shot, and placing them in Boxes, next to the proper Gunners," and that "Marrasses with proper Office should be provided for, to be kept in constant Exercise."—Assemb. Jour., II: 25. On July 51, the governor made the following additional recommendations: "a Battery of Six Guns at Red Hook on Nassau Island . . . maintained by the Force of the County," also "a Battery on the Front of this Battery, in order to flank the east side of Cosepy Battery as the Flat-Rock Battery does to the Westward."—Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 290. For the assembly's action on these recommendations, see Aug. 24.

Aug. 2. The privater loop "Don Carlos," commanded by Capt. Abraham Kip, mounting 12 carriage guns and 12 swivels, with upwards of 90 men on board, sails out of Sandy Hook, "on a Cruise against his Majesty's Enemies." Two other vessels, a ship and a brig, are fitting out here for the same purpose.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 6, 1744.

The State of New Jersey is tried before the supreme court of the province of New York "for counterfeiting the Bills of Credit of this Province, and uttering them knowing to be counterfeits." On Aug. 7 he was sentenced to death.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 15, 1744. His plea for pardon was rejected by the governor and council on Aug. 25.—Col. Coun. Min., 345. He was executed Aug. 24.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 27, 1744. See Feb. 4, 1755; Aug. 5, 1745.

Four privaters, the sloops "Clinton" (Capt. Seymour), "Mary-Anno" (Capt. Tucker), and " Polly" (Capt. Jeffereis), and the brig "Hester" (Capt. Bayard), bring in six French prizes, consisting of two Caraches and a man-of-war with over 300 men, on July 21 and 22, "off the Grand Caycosseys, after an obstinate, tho' not a very bloody Engagement of 10 Hours in which our Privater had only one Man killed and 5 wounded by the Enemy, one Man kill'd by a Swivel's bursting, and 7 drowned by a Boat's over-setting. Their Cargoes consist of 192 Hids. and 72 Barrels of Sugar white and brown, 40 Hids. and 18 Bar. of Indigo, 116 Casks Coffee, 26 Packs of Deer-Skins and 14 of Salted Hides, 17 Half-Sides of tann'd Oxhide, some Cocos, and to the Value of about 10,000 Pieces of Eight in Gold and Silver . . ."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 13, 1744.

Mayor John Cruger dies suddenly.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 13, 1744. For his obituary, see ibid., Aug. 20, 1744. By virtue of the charter, Gerardus Stuyvesant, the deputy mayor, becomes mayor.—M. C. V., 151. He presided for the first time as mayor at a meeting of the common council on Sept. 11.—Ibid., V: 125.

William Bradford (jr.), a "Purveyor in Hanover-Square," advertises "Cannon four Pounds, and Swivel Guns, Cannon Shot of all Sizes," as well as pig and bar iron, pots, kettles, etc.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 13, 1744. See also July 1, 1745. The elder Bradford did not suspend the Gazette until Nov. 19, 1744. He died May 23, 1742 (q.v.).—Of March 12, 1750.

Gov. Clinton recommends that some provision be made for the maintenance of prisoners of war. "It is utterly improper they should, contrary to all Precedents, be suffered to go about at large, viewing our Situation and Fortifications; a Practice not suffered by any other Country, in the time of the profounde Peace . . ."—Assemb. Jour., II: 32. On Aug. 31, the governor had received no reply regarding their letter from the assembly and demanded an immediate answer. He said it was unsafe to allow prisoners the liberty of the city, but on the other hand it might "be thought cruel to commit them to Goal, without a certain Subsistance provided for them."—Ibid., II: 35. The assembly replied on Sept. 12, by advising that the French prisoners be sent out of the colony as quickly as possible.—Ibid., III: 24-25. By Oct. 1, it had been decided to send them with a flag of truce to some of the French islands, to be exchanged for English prisoners.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 1, 1744; Col. Coun. Min., 345-46. The "French Islands" here referred to are probably the French West Indies (ibid., 249, 554, 559, 625, 656). See also Nov. 5.

The assembly approves of a resolution allowing £255 for repairing the forts in New York, and erecting the Batteries, recommended by the Govt., but a motion "that the South East Bastion of Fort George should be repaired," is defeated.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII, 612.

James Parke, publisher of the Post-Boy, complains that letters left for him at the Merchants Coffee House have been destroyed or carried away by others. He hopes the legislature will take some action as "this most scandalous, base and pernicious Practice is but too common and notorious in these Parts."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 27, 1744.

H. M. S. "Launceston" (Commodore Warren's ship), having undergone repairs—see June 23—is about ready to sail.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 27, 1744.

On Sept. 10, the ship had fallen "down below the Fort," and the officers and crew were "heating up" for volunteers.—Ibid., Sept. 10, 1744. See Sept. 24.

It is computed that, with the completion of a brig in a few days, "an even Half-Score" vessels from New York will be completed for privateering against the French.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 27, 1744.

An open letter, signed "Reborah See—o," who describes herself as a poor widow, protests against the act of May 3 (q.v.) for banning fishing boats out of the city. She recounts the benefits of possessing live hogs, and the many useful parts of the dead animal, and points out, with good-humoured cynicism, several nuisances in the city that might be dispensed with to greater advantage.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 27, 1744.

The crew of Commodore Warren's man-of-war, which lies at Turtle Bay, holds a celebration. This is described by Dr. Hamilton, who remarks that "prizes and privateering" are now "the whole subject of discourse."—See June 15.

The French prize ship "Le Bon," which was captured on Aug. 8 near Cape Breton and brought into New York, was privately commanded by Capt. Barnes (probably the "Elizabeth," see July 5), is brought into port, loaded with salt, flour, and cordage.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 3, 1744.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

On or about Sept. 1, 1794, was received in New York "of the Dutch having declared war against the French."—See Dr. Hamilton's notes, in The Evening Post, Sept. 6, 1794.

The following is a characteristic example of a large class of advertisements found in the newspapers of the period, which, taken collectively, furnish much information regarding the appearance of the sparsely settled portions of the island. Draft or Chart of the New York waters, from the Battery to the Out-Ward of the City of New-York, containing Thirty Acres, adjoin'd upon the East River, a little beyond Turtle Bay, and opposite the Sign of the Union Flag; it is very conveniently situated, and has a commodious safe Landing-Place and Harbour in a Cove, shelter'd fromIce and storms. The owner, a Good small Farm or Plantation in the Out-Ward of the City of New-York, containing Thirty Acres, adjoin'd upon the East River, a little beyond Turtle Bay, and opposite the Sign of the Union Flag; it is very conveniently situated, and has a commodious safe Landing-Place and Harbour in a Cove, shelter'd from Ice and storms. The owner, a

Another sail of a consignment, was advertised to shallow waters, and arteries, the sign of the Griffin, near the New-Dock, where they may see the Articules.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 3, 1794.

This tavern was probably at or near the foot of Wall St. On Nov. 3, 1794 (g.v.), William Creed was proprietor of a tavern on the new dock, "at the Green Dragon," very probably the same as the earlier "Griffin." Mark Valentine had become proprietor by Aug. 14, 1794 (g.v.). The sign had been taken, prior to Apr. 6, 1794 (g.v.), to "Golden Hill" (William St.).

A committee was appointed by the common council on July 30, 1794, to consider the application of Capt. Peter Warren for "a Grant of a Small piece of Land adjoining to his Own Land near John Horner's" (M. G. C., V. 92); and this committee was required, on July 23, 1794, to cause this piece of land to be surveyed and laid out, and to "Agree with Capt. Warren for the Same" (ibid., V. 124). This committee now orders "that the Swamp Meadow, and the Slip of Upland Adjoin'd thereunto Situate At or near the House of the Late John Wood, in the Out Ward of the City of New York be Granted" to him, his heirs and assigns, at the annual rental of "one pepper Corn," for seven years from the date of such Grant or Lease. This is done in acknowledgment of Sir Peter Warren's services to "the Kingdom of Great Britain in General, but for this City & Colony in particular," etc. From the termination of the seven years, he and his heirs and assigns forever are given "the Said Swamps: Meadow & Slip of Upland" for eight shillings per acre.

The committee further reports that, at this time, it is "Im-practicable to make an Exact & Authentic Draft or Chart of the Number of Acres Contained in the Said Swamps & So as to Settle and fix the Whole Annual Rent being prevented and Interrupted by thick and interwoven Briers, Thorns Wood and Brush." The grant is nevertheless made, subject to a future survey.—Mr. C. (V. 125). On Apr. 19, 1794, Brannan Schuyler, a city surveyor, returned a chart of the land, and it was ordered that the grant be made at the annual rent of $4.—Ibid., V. 144. On April 20, 1745, it was ordered that the grant, which was for ten acres "in the Bowery," be engrossed, sealed, and executed.—Ibid., V. 148. The original survey, which is in colours and dated May 3, 1745, is preserved with the Warren papers in the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

A committee of the common council is appointed "for Laying out and Regulating the Streets in Monticello Ward."—M. C. C., V. 127. See March 20, 1747, to the same effect, with the committee's report. Regarding Queen Street, see M. C. C., V. 343, 358, V. 141, p. 6; V. 178. Regarding George and William Street, ibid., V. 25-26; Gold Street, V. 26-27; Ferry Street, V. 31-32; Cherry Street, V. 60-61; Frankford Street, V. 256.

The commission of Chief Justice De Lancey, held "during the pleasure of the King," is withdrawn, and a new one, to be held "during his good behavior," is issued.—N. Y. Col. Docs., V. 216; Col. Coun. Min., 345-46. See also Dawson, Sons of Liberty, 40; Cadwallader Colden, writing in 1765 to the Earl of Halifam, commented on this event as follows: "After Mr De Lancey had, by cautioning Mr Clinton, received the Commission of Chief Justice during good Behaviour, the Profession of Law enter'd into an Association, the effects of which, I believe your Lordship had formerly opportunity of observing in some striking instances."—The Golden Papers, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1786), I: 469.

Dr. Brune Bickley, of London, conveys to James De Lancey "the pretty house" which his relative Mr. May Bickley had built, about 1724, "on the Bowery."—Liber Deeds, XXXII: 489 (New York). This house was situated in the block bounded by the Bowery, Delancey, Rivington, and Chrystie Sts., on modern maps. It was in a ruined condition by 1794 (see under April 27, 1794), and was demolished some time between 1797 and 1799.—Cf. Pls. 64 and 70, Vol. I. See J. 266; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 499; Pl. 175, Vol. III.

Although the Militia Act of Dec. 17, 1743 (g.v.), was to be effective until Dec. 1, 1744, it is re-enacted with amendments at this time. The uniform of the troops in Albany, changed (see July 24, 1724) to provide for a hat lined with gold instead of silver laces; also "a Bloom Coat & Breeches with gilt or Brass buttons," and "a Scarlet Westcoat" (instead of a scarlet coat trimmed with silver, and a black bag or ribbon for the hair or periuk, as in the earlier laws). This law contains also the new provision that "a head Gunner & Eight Men most of them should Frequently Exercise the Cannon on the Batteries of the Said City [New York], whereby they as well as others may by Seeing such Exercise, be Enabled, to make a Proper Use of them, whenever there shall be Occasion for it." These soldiers shall not be obliged "to Watch & Ward," and shall be exempt from service by Articulars, by the Governor, or by Judges upon jury or inquests. Provision is made for the disposition of militia in the county of Albany, which, "by its remote Situation is most Lyable to the Invasion of the French by land;" also for sending intelligence of any invasion, insurrection or rebellion to the next adjacent county, and information regarding military plans. The commanding officer of each county is so informed, shall then "dispatch an Express" to the governor or commander-in-chief, notifying him of the danger, and of the strength and motions of the enemy; and for this purpose he shall have "full power to Impress Boats & Hands Men & Horses and ye Service may require for ed dispatch of such Intelligence," and until orders are received for "drawing ye Militia of his County in Such place or places as he shall Judge most Convenient for opposing the Enemy." The law as a whole embodies the principal provisions heretofore enacted in earlier laws of this character.—Col. Laws N. Y. II, III: 38-99. The next re-enactment, with amendments, was on Feb. 27, 1746 (g.v.).

Wharfage rates are established by a provincial act affecting uniformly three wharves: Burnets Key, "another Free Wharf between the Great Slip & Conies Dock, in the Dock Ward," and "one other Free Wharf hereby granted in Second Street, between the Two Ward of the said City,"—See Pls. 27A and 20, Vol. I. The act establishes also certain other wharfage regulations. It is stated, for example, that these wharves "are often so Incumbered by Lumber, Millstones or other Merchandise, That it Incommodes the Loading and Unloading of the Ships and the Receiving of Carts on Them." The wharfinger is authorized to warn the owner to
Chronology: The English Period: 1664-1703

Stephen Bayard is appointed mayor of New York City—Sept. M. C. G.: V. 129. He was continued in office for three years.—Ibid., V. 155, 180. For a brief account of him, see Man. Com. Coun. (1853), 408.

The "Laocoon." (Commodore Warren's ship—see Aug. 27 and Sept. 24) sails from New York on a cruise.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 8, 1744.

The New York privateer sloops "Clinton" and "Mary Ance" (see June 11) "fell down" (toward Sandy Hook), and "design to sail this day."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 1, 1744. They sailed Oct. 7.—Ibid., Oct. 8, 1744. Regarding the success of the "Clinton," see Aug. 21, 1744.

Gov. Clinton writes to the Duke of Newcastle: "I beg leave to acquaint your Grace that I have had an interview with the five nations of Indians, and have remov'd a treaty of peace and alliance with them. In my opinion I demonstrated to them the base conduct of the French Court, and how necessary it was on their parts to guard against the false insinuations and designs of that Crow, and strongly encouraged them to be faithful and steady in our cause, with assurances to protect them against the assaults of their Enemies."

"There met me upon this occasion Comiss's from the Governrs of the Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut to treat with those Indians, by my permission, in behalf of their Governments, to which I consented. The Gentlemen from Massachusetts Bay had also a Commission to treat with me in conjunction with the Province of New Hampshire, and colonies of Connecticut and Rhode Island, upon measures for sending a proper number of forces into Canada to distress the French in their Settlements, and to act jointly in concert with them for his Majy's service, in all respects against the common Enemy. To this I could give no other answer, but that I would recommend it to the Assembly, when they meet, and for my part, I should be ready to contribute every thing in my power for that end."—N. Y. Col. Doc., VI: 259. Gov. Clinton encloses in his letter the proposals he made to the Indians on June 18 (Ibid., VI: 262-63), the Indians' answer of June 20 (Ibid., VI: 264-66), and the proposals made to him on the latter date by the commissioners of Massachusetts (Ibid., VI: 265). Wiscoe states (N. & Crit. Hist. of Am., V: 611-12) that Clinton submitted to this conciliation of deputies and sachems a plan of union somewhat like the early New England confederacy.

Clinton writes to the Duke of Newcastle that a decision of the judge of the admiralty court has been against the officers of the customs of New York, who claimed duties upon prizes brought into this port by men-of-war and privateers. "Commodore Warren was the first who brought in a French prize, since the commencement of the war, he refused to pay any duty for the same, and says there was not demanded in the West Indies where he has sent many prizes.

"The Merchants of this City have been extremly active in fitting out privates, at a very great expense, and have brought in several prizes consisting chiefly of sugars, which from the nature of the duty claimed, would anticipate most of their gains.—I must therefore beg leave to move Your Grace, that you'll be pleased to interpose (in behalf of this city) with the commissrs of the Customs to drop their pretensions to said duties which will greatly discourage his Majy's subjects, to annoy the Enemy."—N. Y. Col. Doc., VI: 260, 362.

A price, having been refuted "and very richly loaded for Boston, had the Misfortune to be cast-aways in going through HellsGate, and it is thought the Ship and Cargo will be Entirely lost."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 27, 1744.

The king's birthday is celebrated with the following demonstration: "In the Forenoon the Militia were drawn up under arms in the Broad-Way, from whence the Artillery Company first march'd in two Divisions, one to each Battery, where they were posted at the Gunes, and were follow'd by the first Division of the Regiment and Cadees [saddles], who regularly manned the Batteries, and discharged three Volleys of their Small Arms; then the second Division march'd and reliev'd them, and having fir'd three Volleys, as before, they were again reliev'd by the third. During this Time his Excellency, attended by the Council and a great many of the principal Gentlemen of this City, went up to the Fort, where his Majesty's and other loyal Heaths were drank under the Discharge of Pieces of Cannon, and Night concluded with Illuminations, &c."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 5, 1744.

29

24

23

21

"2

"2

"2

"2

"2

24

Commodore Peter Warren, being informed that boatsmen and others intending to come to "the Market of New York" with wood and other necessaries are apprehensive of being "impressed for his Majesty's Service" (see Aug. 27), publishes a notice that "no man will be impressed, but such as belong to inward bound Vessels from Sea."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 25, 1744.

For maintaining prisoners of war, £5,650:8.—Col. Laws N. T., III: 404-14. For further expenditures, see July 6, 1743; May 3, 1743; Aug. 21 and Sept. 1743.

For raising and building a Complct Battery of Six or Eight Guns on the Red Hook, on Nassau Island, upon the Land of Tys Van Duyck, £50.

For purchasing an additional quantity of Gun Powder for the use of this Colony, to be stored in the Powder House, £200.

For maintaining prisoners of war, £5,650:8.—Col. Laws N. T., III: 404-14. For further expenditures, see July 6, 1743; May 3, 1743; Aug. 21 and Sept. 1743.

For altering Copsey Battery, & Reducing the Same to a Thirty Six Gun Battery, with an addition of Five foot Sod Work on the Inside of the Parapet, £450.

For raising & building a Complctt Battery of Six or Eight Guns on the Red Hook, on Nassau Island, upon the Land of Tys Van Duyck, £50.

For the military and naval establishments, £5,650:8.—Col. Laws N. T., III: 404-14.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1744

Oct.
31: John Kelley conveys to Philip Pell land on the north side of Cherry St., 56 feet more or less under Waverly St. —"Where Deeds,"

8

18

21

30

Nov.
5

8

11

11

12

1744

Aug. 30, 1744

John Kelley conveys to Philip Pell land on the north side of Cherry St., 56 feet more or less under Waverly St. —"Where Deeds,"

Another

Be a means to encourage them to continue their care & to carry it further where either the want of time to do all that was requisite or other obstructions prevented them. & edly it will induce the people more cheerfully to submit to their orders and regulations even in cases where their private profit or ease may seem to suffer edly It will be of use to this City & to other places hereafter when they shall fall under the misfortune of such like Epidemical Distempers in taking the proper Methods to remove them & to prevent them & lastly that such of the Magistrates of New York who have distinguished themselves in so beneficial & benevolent an Undertaking may receive a public & honourable Testimony of their care & Vigilance in performing the Duty of good Magistrates as may be due to their Merit While we were engaged in party disputes many pretended to a great concern for the publick now when the publick benefit may be pursued without the inconveniences which necessarily attend party struggle in this matter of no concern & this gives room to think that the publick Benefit was not really the Motive to those who formerly made so great a bustle about it.—From the original draft of the letter, preserved with the "Colonel Papers," in the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

In an advertisement to secure men, the privateer ship "Prince Charles" (see Nov. 12) is thus further described: "Barbute 380 Tons, to mount 24 Carriage Guns, most of them Nine Founders, and 34 Swivels; to carry 200 Men, and will sail in 12 or 14 Days, at farthest. She is to be completely rigged and fitted as a Ship of War, and is a prime Sailer; most of her Guns are already on board, and the men are to draw two Thirds of all Prices, without any Deduction for Arms, Ammunition and Provision. All Gentlemen Sailors and others, who are minded to go the Cruize, may repair to Mr. Benjamin Kiersted's, at the Sign of the Pine Apple on the New Dock, where they may see the Articles." —"N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 3, 1744."

She sailed from Sandy Hook Jan. 7, and arrived at the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

As indicated in the following advertisement, "The Swamp," at this time, was beginning to show its distinctive character as the centre of the leather trade: "John Browne, lately married to the Widow Breane, continues to carry on the Leather Dresser's Trade, at the Dwelling House of the late John Breene, in the Smith's Fly, near Bedeman's Swamp or Cople-Bush, at the South End of the House a Staff is erected, with a Vane on the Top of it; He sells all ..."
sorts of Leather, and Leather Breeches, also Alham, Glue, rasped and chipt Logwood and Redwood fit for dying, and Copperas ...”


13. The first proposal to tax the colonies by means of stamped paper is made this year by Liet-Gov. Clark. Gov. Clinton, writing to the Duke of Newcastle on Dec. 13, says that Clarke’s object is “to obtain the appointment of the Commissioner of Stamps in America, as well as the inferior officers under him.” Clinton doubts the expediency of the measure.—Dawson, The Sons of Liberty (1859), p. 41. The governour adds that the “People of North America are quite strangers to any duty, but such as they raise themselves, and was such a scheme to take place without their knowledge it might prove a dangerous consequence to His Majesty’s interest.”—N. Y. Col. Doc., VII: 268. See also Mon. Com. Coun. (1890), p. 208.

17. “All Gentlemen Adventurers, inclinable to go the Cruise” on the privateering vessels “Lincoln” and “Triton,” are “desired to repair to the House of Mr. Benjamin Pain, at the Jamaica Arms.” — N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 17, 1744. This tavern stood on Cruger’s wharf at the foot of So. William St. It was one of the resorts of privateers and a place of venue for “prizes” captured. See ibid., Aug. 6, 1744.

19. “The Albany Post sets out to-morrow, at 2 o’clock in the Afternoon; those who are minded to make Use of this Opportunity, are desired to send their letters to the Post Office by that time.” The Boston and Philadelphia Posts set out last Tuesday [Dec. 11] in order to perform their Stages but once a Fortnight.” — N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 17, 1744. See March 19.

31. “For the Benefit of Mr. Rice: on Wednesday next will be performed, A Concert Of Vocal and Instrumental Musick, at the House of Robert Todd, To begin precisely at Five o’clock. Tickets, at 5s. each, to be had at Mr. Tudor’s in Broad-Street; and at both Coffee-Houses.—” N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 31, 1744. Commenting on this benefit, The Post-Boy of Jan. 7, 1745, said: “I was thought by all competent Judges, to exceed Any Thing of the Kind ever done here before.”

1745

— At about this time, Sieur Augustin de Langle and his son Charles migrated from Mackinaw, Canada, to Green Bay, and started the first permanent settlement in the present state of Wisconsin.—Wisconsin His. Coll., III: 197-201; Strong, Hist. of Wisconsin Territory, 43-44.

— A “Plan and Elevation of the Old City Hall (etc)” during the period 1745-7 was drawn in October, 1818, from memory, by David Grim, and is now preserved in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. It is reproduced and described in Vol. 1, Pl. 32-b.

— In this year, George Ridout, silversmith, was appointed as a Freeman of New York. He kept his shop “near the Ferry Stairs.” Two candlesticks and an alms-basin, made by him, are described in Met. Museum of Art Cat. of Exhibition of Silver used in N. Y., N. J., and the South (1914), 45-46.

Jan. — During the January term of the supreme court, a baker and bolter was convicted on three counts for selling unmerchantable bread, for short weight, and for “false Tare of his Casks.” He was fined £60. Others are to be prosecuted for similar offences.— N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 28, 1745.

Sir Peter Warren is appointed to the provincial council.— Col. Coun., Jan. 21.

“Last Wednesday [Jan. 16] the Ship Lincoln, Capt. John Jaunsey [cf. Nov. 12, 1744], fell down to the Watering-Place [at Staten Island], and this day her Consort the Brig Triton, Capt. Francis Rosewell, falls down to join her, in order to sail on a Cruise against his Majesty’s Enemies. And as those two Vessels were built on Purpose for the Privateering Service, and fitted and equipped in a most extraordinary Manner; it is not doubted, but they will in very few days be as completely man’d. These make up the Number of Thirteen stout Vessels of War fitted out here.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 21, 1745.

A farm of 30 acres belonging to the late Mangel Roll, situated on the East River a little beyond Turtle Bay, and “opposite to the sign of the Union Flag,” is advertised for sale. It is described as “very conveniently situated, and has a commodious safe Landing Place and Harbour in a Cove, shelter’d from Ice and stormy Weather; it has two Houses upon it, and a good bearing Orchard, a Stream of Water running through it, and the River before it abounds in great Plenty of Fish, Lobsters and Crabs; the Rear thereof adjoins to the King’s Highway.” Persons desiring to buy are directed to Samuel Beekman, or Philip Minthorn, “living next to William Sackerly’s in the Bowery Lane.” — N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 21, 1745. The Union Flag was a tavern on the road to Boston.—See Jan. 24, 1757. William Sackerly, or Shackerly, was a tavernkeeper. See also Sept. 2, 1744.

On Jan. 22, a negro named Cuffee belonging to James Alexander received sentence of death from the supreme court “for feloniously breaking open and stealing several goods from his mistress’s shop.” On Jan. 25, he was to have been executed but, the executioner grew suddenly ill the evening before the sentence was to be carried out, and the execution was rescheduled until Jan. 29.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 28, 1745.

Arbitrators appointed to settle the differences between the four Privateers formerly arrived here with Six French Prisoners will meet “at the House of Robert Todd every Friday Evening ‘till the whole is settled.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 28, 1745. This notice is to be found in the newspapers up to and including May 6, when it is to be assumed the “differences” were adjusted.

Madeira wine is advertised for sale “at the Sign of Admiral Vernon,” at 8s. a gallon or 7s. 6d. a gallon for 5 gallons or more.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 28, 1745. If a tavern existed with the “Sign of Admiral Vernon,” its location is unknown, and the innkeeper’s name has not been found. There was, however, a tavern with the sign of Admiral Warren, of which Andrew Ramsay was proprietor in 1749, and without doubt earlier. This tavern stood “near the Exchange” (Broad and Water Sts.). See Feb. 20, 1749.

The provincial council receives letters from Gov. Shirley Feb. regarding the intended expedition against Cape Breton, and asking for men, money, and artillery. The council records its answer, that guns can be sent, but the assembly has to meet before any answer in regard to money can be given.—Col. Coun. Min., 347.

On Feb. 12, a conference was held with the members of the assembly then in town.—Ibid.

“The Bowling-Green” near the fort is “to be new laid with Turf, and rendered fit for Bowling, this Summer. Whoever inclines to do that Service, may leave their Proposals with the Printer hereof.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 25, 1745. See also April 6, 1733.

Archibald Kennedy, receiver-general of the province (M. C. C., Mar. III: 488), adds to his will the following provision: “I by this codicil devise my two houses in Broadway, in the City of New York near the Fort which I have lately purchased of the widow of Peter Bayard (see Sept. 3, 1744), in one of which I now live and in the other the Custom House is kept ... to my dear wife,” etc.—Abstracts of Wills, v: 286. At this date and somewhat before, the custom-house was kept on either the north or south half of the lot later built upon by John Watts and known as No. 3 Broadway.—See July 14, 1731; Aug. 26, 1736. In the day of the receiver-general, there were two small houses upon this plot, and there is no means of knowing in which of these he lived and in which he kept the custom-house. — See Lover Deeds, XIV: 245 (Albany); also see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 974; and May 19, 1740; April 21, 1745; Sept. 3, 1744.

“Several very good Riding-Chairs and Kittereens, to be sold at reasonable, by Josiah Milliken, near the Old Slip Market.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 18, 1745. For definition of the “riding-chair,” see May 26, 1744. Regarding the “kittereens,” Houghton says: “I am obliged to confess complete ignorance as to the chapurier of the ‘kitteren’; it was certainly not an English vehicle, and the name suggests Dutch influence, if not origin.”—Coaches of Colonial N. Y., 19.

The vehicle is defined in Murray’s New English Dic. (Oxford,
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1745

Apr.

1901, which, however, does not give the origin of the word. The

3

and therefore

10

cause ("that we may with the better Grace, call in their Aid, should

15

be one horse

there be Occasion"), but also, particularly, to put "this Province

20

into the best Posture of Defence; and that this City may, with all

25

possible Dispatch, be at least as well fortified as at any Time hereto-

30

forth, by setting Stockades round it, and erecting Brick Houses, and

35

Batteries, at proper and convenient Distance and Rates of Money,

40

the War, and so warm a Reception, in case they should attack us, as

45

may render their Efforts vain and ineffectual."—Assemb. Jour., II: 56.

50

The message was referred to the committee of the whole house,

55

which, on the following day, arranged for the appointment of a

60

joint committee and an ad hoc Committee of the Whole, to make proper

65

Estimates of such other Fortifications as they shall judge

70

necessary to be erected, and of such Matters and Things, to be

75

made and done for the further Security of the Colony, as

80

recommended by his Excellency's Message."—Ibid. See April 18.

85

On motion of Mr. Clarkson, the assembly requests the council

90

to appoint a committee to act with a committee of the assembly

95

in making estimates "of such other Fortifications as they shall judge

100

necessary to be erected," and to consult in regard to the same

105

"such other Persons as they shall judge proper."—Assemb. Jour.,

110

II: 57. See April 4. The recommendations of May 8 (p. v.)

115

were the work of this joint committee, acting with Messrs. Heyer

120

and Clement.—Ibid., II: 59. See April 20.

125

The common council orders "that in Case of any Emergency

130

that cannot at present beForeseen by Reason of the City being

135

Antedated by an Enemy or by Reason of any other Event or

140

Accident, That the Deputy Clerk of this Board Use his best

145

Endeavours to Secure the Records of this City by Removing them

150

to Such place Within this Province as he Shall Think most Safe

155

and proper."—M. C. C., V: 146. For further action, see Aug.

160

29, 1745.

165

James Parker, "Printer for this Government," proposes to

170

the common council that he be appointed library keeper to the

175

corporation (see June 17, 1729). His application states that the
city possesses "a Valuable Library which May be of very Great Use

180

And Service to the Inhabitants of the Province; but More

185

Especially to those of the City if a Library keeper was appointed

190

Under proper Regulations, the want of which at present Not only deprives

195

Many persons of the Use of the Said Books, But Subjects the Books

200

to be hurt Or Destroyed by the Dust and paper Worm." He

205

therefore offers, first, to prepare and print, before August first,
a catalogue of all the books. Second, he proposes that he be given

210

"power to let out the Books to hire at Six pence a Week for Each Book
to any person or persons Residing within this Government," under

215

penalty for failure to return the book unjured by a stated time;
third, "That No person Shall hire a Book for Less than a Week, Or More for a
Book person be Allowed to have More than three Books at one time," fourth,
"That all Members and Officers of the Common Council be Entituled to the
Loan of any Book Gratis And be preferred before all other hirees;" fifth,
that, as library keeper, he "will give his Attendance at the Library a fixed time once a Week for two hours, and will take
my Books, and he will "keep a Book of his Proceedings And Profits Accrued by the Loan of the Books, which
Book the Corporation May Inspect at their pleasure that he will
Likewise keep all the Books in Repair at his Own Expense And if Any Book, Or Books Should happen to be lost he will Send for New of the Same Sort in the Room of them, That he Will Frist Pennil Bills And do every thing above proposed at his Own Expense without any Charge to the Corporation, he being Entituled to the money Arising by the hire or Loan of the Books to his Own Use." The proposals are agreed to by the board, and it is ordered that the key of the library be delivered to him.
M. C. C., V: 142-43. The catalogue was ready for distribution June 16, 1746 (p. v.). For an account of his activities in behalf of the library, see Keep's Hist. of the N. Y. Society Library, 72-76; also Aug. 19, 1745.

The "House of the Widow Baker" is designated as the meeting place of a commivial of a considerable French Armament at Martinique. He enumerates the war-ships and transports in the fleet; and believes that its intended direction toward British dominion in South America may be diverted by the report, which is spread in the West Indies, of the expedition at present under way against Louisbourg, he advises the assembly, not only to make sufficient provision for uniting with neighbouring provinces, in the common
expresses gratitude for "the paternal Care and Becoming Zeal" Apr. 1664, for which "Our Cap'n General" has from time to time recommended to the assembly, particularly in his message of April 17 (p. v.), also to the council and house, and but "as Most of the Inhabitants are Apprehensive that Not Only they but the Colony in General are Exposed to Great and Imminent Dangers by Our present Defendence Condition," the petition asks that "Speedy and Effectual Measures" be taken.—M. G. C., V: 147. See, further, May 8.

Augustus Jay had built upon the site of the present Nos. 9 and 11 Broadway (see June 2, 1730); Archibald Kennedy was at No. 1, and William Smith at No. 7. The line of Broadway was a straight line on all the maps we have; but the line of the Beaver Path, the later Market St., now Battery Place, ran to the river on a line which formed an obstinate angle with that of Broadway, and the back streets of the Broadway area were built to the line of the Beaver Path. Under these circumstances, those who built houses facing on the west side of Broadway were permitted to build the fronts of their houses at right angles to the side walls, causing jogs or gores in each lot, as far north as No. 27 Broadway. This was what was often alluded to as the "saw-tooth" line of Broadway; it was not, however, the line of the thoroughfare that was toothed; the owners of the houses had built with slight encroachments on the street. This fact is indicated on the Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II. In very recent times, the corporation somewhat rectified the house-line.

May 8 (see April 18 and 20) to make estimates of, and to give advice regarding, proper fortifications to resist a possible naval attack by the French, makes its report. Col. Morris explains to the assembly that the committee has inspected "such Places as were conceived proper and consulted the Mayor and Aldermen, and some other Gentlemen of the City, and taken the Assistance of two Persons [Masters Heyer and Clement] who were said to have some Skill, both with Respect to its Defence towards the Water, as well as the Land." Being of the opinion that an attack upon the city by sea was more probable than by land, the committee believed "it most necessary to proceed, in the first Places, to any Naval Armament, by erecting Batteries." Two sets of plans, one prepared by Heyer and one by Clement, are presented to the house. In detail, the plans recommended are as follows:

1. "That a Battery of eight Guns, should be immediately erected. [Dominie's Book] [see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 96] with a large Block House to cover the Men, and their Arms."

2. "That Plans should be made whereby to erect a Battery of seven Guns, on Capt. Rutger's Wharf, when there shall be Occasion."

3. "That Places should be made whereby to erect a Battery of eight Guns, on Burnett's Key, upon Occasion."

4. "That it is absolutely necessary, for the Safety and Defence of the City towards the Harbour, to have a Battery of twenty Guns, at the East End of this City [See April 7, 1745, for the governor's recommendation]."

5. "That Guns should be made for every Battery, several spare Carriages, and long Train-Carriages, for Twelve Field-Pieces, &c."

As to the Battery of twenty Guns, two Places have been proposed, one on a Wharf to be made out into the River adjoining to Lowery's; which Wharf, the Committee were of Opinion could not be made this Year. [See July 6, 1745, for appropriation of $300."

"The other Place proposed, is on Mr. Harmans Rutger's Hill; and, in Case it should be erected on this last, the Committees are of Opinion, it will be necessary to have two Block Houses to guard it, and to have a Battery of six Guns, to be erected upon Occasion, behind Peck's, according to a Plan to be made for that Purpose

"6. With Respect to the Estimate of the Expanse, the May Committees were of Opinion, that the erecting the twenty Gun Battery on a Wharf to be made adjoining to Lowrey's, besides the Delay, would make the Charge of the above Articles, amount to about Four Thousand, Five Hundred, and Fifty Pounds; and that if a Battery was to be erected on Rutgers' Hill, the Amount of the Expanse of the above Articles is estimated at, about Three Thousand Pounds."—Assem. Jour., II: 39; Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 88a-89. See May 11.

The assembly approves the sites for batteries as recommended by the committee on May 8 (p. v.), and also votes the appropriations suggested.—Assem. Jour., II: 60; but see May 14 for Clinton's opinion of this action.

The governor rebukes the legislature for assuming too much power in recommending fortifications and assigning places for them at New York, which decision he claims rests with the governour. He then in anger dissolves the session.—Assem. Jour., II: 61-62. This action did not entirely interrupt the preparations for defence, for work on the battery at Cosepy Rock was in progress on May 16.—Cal. Coun. Min., 348. See May 21.

As navigation has been obstructed by Spanish and French privateers which infest the coast, the legislature allows a premium "to such Privateers as shall during the Present War take or destroy any Enemies Privateer between... Cape Hinlopen, Mrs. Easternmost part of Nassau Island, to the Northward of the Thirty Eighth degree of Latitude." For every man on board a privateer destroyed or captured within these limits the sum of £2 will be paid, if sufficient proof is presented.—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 446-48.

Accounts of "building Fort George" are received by the provincial council, and Commissioners Rooame and Roosevelt (see May 19, 1744) are ordered to continue to serve.—Cal. Coun. Min., 348. The original manuscript record in the council minutes was almost completely destroyed by the fire in the State Library at Albany, only the following being now distinctly legible: "Mr. Rooame and Mr. Roosevelt two of the Commissioners attending without were called in and were directed to proceed upon Completing the Batteries and Fortifications preferable to anything Else."—Coun. Min. (Albany), XXI: 22. See May 29.

A letter received from the Duke of Newcastle, approving of Gov. Clinton, orders him to assist Commodore Warren with men, provisions, or shipping. One received from Warren, who is on board the "Superbe," at Chapeaurceau Bay, during the siege of Louisbourg, asks for assistance; as does also one from Gov. Shirley. The council orders that money be raised by subscription.—Cal. Coun. Min., 349-49.

Msns Clement, who has been employed to draw a plan for a battery at the east end of the city, presents it to the house, with the information that his work has the approval of the governor.—Assem. Jour., II: 67. See June 25.

To be Sold, A Handsome Coach and Harness about 7 Years old, not much the Wore for Five Horses. Enquire of the Printer hereof."—N. T. Post-Boy, June 3, 1745. Most of the governors, and some prominent citizens of New York had owned coaches, so their use at this time as not unusual. For other references in this period, see March 14, 1738, and Jan. 9 and May 3, 1744. By 1759, the use of carriages had become quite general, and New York's first coach-maker had established his business in the city.—Houghton, Coaches of Colonial N. Y., (1890).

The provincial council grants warrants to James Livingston, Steven van Cortlandts, Brandt Schuyler, and William Bayard to carry French prisoners to the French islands.—Cal. Coun. Min., 349. See Aug. 20, 1744.

Louisbourg and Cape Breton, the chief strongholds of the French in America, are taken by 4,000 Americans, led by William Pepperrell, a wealthy merchant of Maine, strongly reinforced by the British fleet under Warren.—McLennan, Louisbourg (1918), 164. See also J. Journal of the Late Siege by the Troops from North America, against the French at Cape Breton, the City of Louisbourg, and the Territories thereto belonging. Surrrendered to the English, on the 17th of June, 1745, after a Siege of Forty-eight Days. By James Gibson, Gentilmen Volunteer at the above Siege (London: Printed for J. Newbery, 1745) 100 leaves, contains a large folding map, engraved by B. Cole, showing the city of Louisbourg, with the harbours and garrisons on the island of Gaspe, or Cape Breton, and the fleet. The author was a Boston merchant, who, with the
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

4 New England colonists, joined the expedition under Peperrell. He superseded the removal of the prisoners to France, and disbursed over £50,000 sterling in that operation. His diary of the siege was republished in Boston in 1847, under the title of A Boston Merchant of 1745. Louisbourg was restored to France by the Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, Oct. 7, 1748 (g. v.). See also July 6 and 8.

5 See entry to the Duke of Newcastle: "I beg leave to return your Grace my hearty thanks, for your answer, to a friend of mine, who took the Liberty to ask the Government of New Jersey for me, that it should become vacant, my wife being of new York, makes it convenient for me, and Mr. Clinton, with whom I have the pleasure to be well acquainted, has assured me he has no design to get that Government added to his, as it formerly was: I would by no means offer at anything that Interfer'd with his Interest, but if when he is better provided for, I could succeed to the Government of New York, I should esteem it the highest favour that could be confer'd on me."—From "British Transcripts" in the Library of Congress, the original being in the Public Record Office, London (Colonial Office, class 5, vol. 44, folio 29). See June 7, 1746.

6 The steak of the new Dutch church is set on fire, "close under the Ball," by lightning. It is one of a few cases by the Captains of a few men, who broke through the Cupola, at the Hazard of their Lives, and of having the Leeds melted about their Ears." The church elders presented them with £50, and other persons gave them presents "for their Activity and Bravery."—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 24, 1745. Exiles, Rec., 38, 92.

7 In the following year, at Caracas, and the provincial council at New York orders that all vessels from that port be quarantined.—Col. Coun. Min., 349.

25 Gov. Clinton recommends to the provincial legislature the strengthening of the fortifications. He says: "In order to put the Province into a proper Posture of Defence, it is necessary that such other fortifications be erected about this City with all possible Dispatch, as may be sufficient to enable us to repel any Force that may attack us on this Quarter: For this Purpose, a strong Battery of twenty Guns, at the East End of the Town [see May 8, for two localities suggested], in the Harbour, and some other Batteries in other parts of the City, should be forthwith erected; of which, I will direct plans to be laid before you. 'Tis worth considering, whether as Matters are now circumstanced, this City may not probably Share a considerable Part of the War."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I, 892. See July 8.

27 In a message to the assembly, Gov. Clinton says: "Upon enquiring of the Commissioners, concerning the Money already expended upon the House in the Fort [from appropriation of May 19, 1744], I find, that what remains in the Treasurer's Hands, appropriated for that Use may not be sufficient for the purpose; I must therefore recommend it to you, to make further Provision for that purpose, and likewise for building the Stables, and making new Fences round the Garden, and other Parts of the Fort."—Assem. Jour., II, 66. The sum of £5,200 was appropriated by the assembly July 6 (g. v.) for establishing the House. July 11. "To be Sold at Vendue, on Tuesday morning next [July 15], 1. The Plate, Household Furniture, and other Goods, belonging to the Honourable George Clarke, Esq; lately gone for England, at his House in the Broad-Way.—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 1, 1745.

17 "To be Sold by William Bradford [Jr.], Pewterer, in Hanover Square in New York. Cannon, six and four Pounders, and Swivel Guns, Cannon Shot of all sizes, Iron Pots and Kettles of all sizes, Cart and Waggon Boxes, Backs for Chimneys, Fullers Plates, Pig and Bar Iron, &c., &c. Where may be had money for old Brass and Pewter.—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 1, 1745. About five years later, we find that the last of these has added "Fire" to his stock.—Ibid., April 5, 1750. See also Aug. 13, 1744.

22 Anthony Lamb, mathematical instrument maker, "At the Sign of the Quadrant and Surveying Compass, near the Old Slip Market," advertises for sale "all sorts of Mathematical Instruments in Wood, Iron, &c., &c., a list of which he mentions by the title of his advertisement, including "Trible Rulers for ruling of blank Books," small compass "to fix on a Walking Stick, and lengthened to a suitable Height," "Practicors," "Trunk Telescopes, Walking Stick Spying Glasses, . . . Billiard or Truck Balls . . ."—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 1, 1745.

3 Gov. Clinton makes additional recommendations concerning fortifications (see June 25), among which is one for the storing of gunpowder in the magazine of the fort, which has been fitted up July and repaired during "the last Summer" (see July 24, 1744).—Assem. Jour., II, 69. The act for erecting and repairing fortifications was finally passed on July 6 (g. v.).

Nearly a year previously, July 27, 1744, Daniel Hornsmann specified the assembly that the laws would probably be completed the following spring. As nothing further has been heard from him, a committee is appointed to investigate.—Assem. Jour., II, 69-70. See Nov. 13 and 27, 1741. Hornsmann's work was finally finished by Livingston and Smith.—See Nov. 13, 1741. Nov. 24, 1740.

4 Henry Cruger recommends fortifying Nutten Island.—Assem. Jour., II, 70. In November a bill establishing a lottery to raise £3,175 to finance such a project passed in both the assembly and council.—Ibid., II, 82, 87. There is no mention in the record of the governor's assent to the bill. On Jan. 21, 1746, Mr. Cruger presented another bill to raise by lottery £5,375 for more effectually fortifying the city of New York.—Ibid., II, 92. This bill became a law on Feb. 27, 1746 (g. v.).

6 A provincial act is passed "for Erecting & Repairing Fortifi- cations within this Colony for defending the Charge of Several Services. The preamble of this act avers that "the monies which have been heretofore granted for Fortifying this Colony have Proved Insufficient fully to answer that Purpose." The treasurer is therefore empowered to pay the following sums for specified objects in the city of New York: To Capt. John Waldron, for making a close Room in the Red Store House on Copsy Battery & for Purchasing necessary Stores of War for the use of all the Batteries, £126,102.

To Samuel Brown, for "Cleaning the Guns on the Several Batteries," £10.


To Moses Clement, "for his Attendance on the Joint Committee of the Council & General Assembly and Drawing Plans of Batteries," £53; and to Christian Hoyes [Heyes] for similar services, £5.

To Adam Vanderburgh, "for Carting the Great Guns and Carriages Sent to Boston," £3,161; and to Jasper Bosch for freight on the same, £70.

To John Rosvelt, William Roome, and Samuel Lawrence, the commissioners of the fortifications in the city of New York, there is allowed the sum of £4,877,110, to be used toward completing the operations directed by the acts of May 19 and Sept. 21, 1744 (g. v.), for improving the fortifications and building a new governor's house. This part of the act directs the following payments by these commissioners:

For "Soddling Copsay Battery," £250.

For "Procuring & Laying Large Stones round the outside of the said Battery to Secure the Foundation thereof," £50. (See Sept. 25, 1750, for further estimate of repairs.)

For "Building a Store House between the Flat Rock Battery, and Fort George," 28 feet long and 20 feet wide, "to Secure and Preserve the Carriages and other Stores of War," £535.

For "making Axle Trees for the Carriages," £15.

For "finishing the House Lately Erected in the Fort for the Residence of the Governors of this Colony," £1,200.

For "Erecting . . . a Battery of Eight Guns upon Dominies Hook with a Large Block House to Shelter the Men," £300 (including £220 formerly allowed for this purpose).

For "Laying a Flat Form proper for Eight Guns on Capt Peter Rutgers Wharf upon Occasion," £50.

For "Laying a Flat Form proper for Six Guns upon the City Ground behind Mr. Benjamin Pecks House upon Occasion," £50.

For "Erecting . . . a Battery of Sixteen Guns upon Dominies Hook with a Large Block House to Shelter the Men," £300. (See developments under Feb. 5 and May 2, 1745.)

For "making a New Fence round the Fort Garden," £60.

For "Repairs the Spur before the Gate of Fort George," £3. The act also directs that, "for Immediate use on Extraordinary Emergencies," the store-keeper of the powder-house shall deliver ten barrels of gunpowder, to be deposited in the magazine of the fort, for the garrison "to try & Exercise the Great Guns upon the Several Batteries."—Col. Lyrte N. Y., III, 452-58.
Palisades were erected across the island, doubtless in accordance with the general provisions of this act, though not specifically mentioned or provided for by its terms. Of these, David Grim, writing in Nov., 1819, said: "I remember the building and erecting the Palisades and Block-houses, in the year 1745, for the security and protection of the inhabitants of this time much alarmed, and afraid that the French and Indians were going to invade this city, on which the General Assembly of this province voted a sum of money (£6,000) to build a line of Palisades and Block-houses, from the East river to the North river. These Palisades commenced at the house of Mr. Deshroues, No. 57, in Cherry street, (which was then the last house on the East river, to Kip's bay). From that place, it went in a direct line to Windmill lane, (late Catey M'Uzic) thence in the rear of the Poor-house, and to Dominie's book, at the North river. Those Palisades were made of cedar logs, about fourteen feet long and nine or ten inches in diameter, were placed in a trench, dug in the ground for that purpose, three feet deep, with loop-holes in the same, for musketry, and a breast-work four feet high and four feet in width. In this line of Palisades were three Block-houses, about thirty feet square and ten feet high, with six port holes, for cannon. Those Block-houses were made with logs, of eighteen inches diameter. They were placed thus: the one was in (now) Pearl street, nearly in front of Bunker street; the second in the rear of the Poor-house, and the other between Church and Chapel streets. There were four large gates, or outlets to the city, the one at the head of Pearl street, Chatham street, Bay and Green-wich street."—From statement on back of Grim's general plan of the city, the original of which is in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. See also description of the Grim Plan, Pl. 22-1, P 270-71; the account of the Holland Plan, of Sept. 17, 1757 (p. 3) and Van Pelt, Flan, Pl. 34. For other references, see the "Palisades of 1746," in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 395; also Man. Comm. Coun. (1865), 605.

A provincial law is passed appropriating £5,000 towards the expense undertaken by the government of Massachusetts Bay against Louisbourg (see April 17). The time is "Truly Sensible how much of the Success of that Expedition will be, for the Interest of the British Colony, and in America, being heartily willing to assist our Neighbours in so glorious an Undertaking, as far as the Circumstances of the Colony will admit."—Col. Laren N. Y., T. III: 390-391. This was a tardy contribution, for Louisbourg had capitulated on June 17 (p. 3). The news had not yet reached New York. See July 10. See also Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., 146, 410, 434, etc. (and contemporary maps and plans, 441-46). The English captured Louisbourg and the island of Cape Breton a second time on July 26, 1758 (p. 9). 8. A printer, it is said, who has been the Upper Ferry at the Narrows, on the Staten Island side, begins to run a regular ferry from there to New York. He advertises that a passage-boat will set out every Tuesday and Friday, returning the same day, if possible. He also keeps "very good Entertainment for Men and Horses." The boat may be found, on Tuesday and Friday, by inquiry at John Cregier, a "Corner-house at the Old Slip."—N. Y. Post-Bay, July 8, 1754. See also June 18, 1753. 9. Gov. Clinton having received an express, late on the night of July 9, from Gov. Shirley, "with the Most Agreeable News of the Surrender of Cape Breton to his Majesties Fleet And Forces" (on June 17, p. 9; see also July 6, the common council orders that Mr. De Joncourt be Directed to provide a Hansome Dinner for this Board and that His Excellency the Governor the Members of the Council and Members of Assembly of this City with the Field Officers be Invited to Dine with this Board," and a committee is appointed to "Order a Bonfire to be prepared without Spring Garden in the Evening and that they Order Twenty Gallons of Good Wine to the Bonfire."—M. G. C., V: 151. Peter de Joncourt's tavern stood at Pearl St. and Coenties Slip.—See Dec. 8, 1746. The dinner was given the same day,"—when all the loyal Healths were drank, with those connected and considerable Conquista of Louisbourg under British Colours for ever, while the Cannon of Conpey Battery and several Vessels in the Harbour were firing." In the evening "there was a magnificent Bonfire erected, at which the same Healths were repeated. At Night the whole City was splendidly illuminated, and the great crowd of People every Where joined in joy and Countenance upon hearing the good News. The Gentlemen at Dinner made a handsome Collection for the Person who brought the Express, which he voluntarily engaged to convey hither; And there being present at this Entertainment many of the Persons who, at the Instant of his Excellency our Governor, had engaged with him in a Subscription, immediately after the Dissolution of the late Assembly, for the Provision of Provisions to be forth-
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1745
successfully every week Day, and yesterday being Sunday (three times) he had preached one sermon, but the meeting house and Windows was so full, that the People themselves were astonished to see so vast an audience.”—N. T. Eve. Post, Sept. 2, 1745.

5
Gov. Clinton issues a proclamation prohibiting all traffic and correspondence between British subjects, or those who are in league with the French.—N. Y. Post-Bay, Sept. 9, 1745.

9
Samuel Lewis, "having a very good Boat fit to carry either Passengers or Goods," advertises "To set out from New York for Perth Amboy, every Monday and Thursday; and from Perth Amboy for New York, every Wednesday and Saturday. . . . He says he found at the Eastham's in New York, or at his own House in Perth-Amboy."—N. Y. Post-Bay, Sept. 9, 1745. See also April 3, 1748; April 22, 1754.

17
The death of Stephen de Lancey occurs. He was a merchant, "a very noted young Gentleman, of a fair character; Brother to the Chief Justice of this Province, and Brother-in-law to the brave Commodore Warren."—N. Y. Post-Bay, Sept. 23, 1745.

18
Capt. Bevan, of the privateer sloop "Clinton" (see Aug. 23), gives "a very handsome Treat of a Hoghead of Punch and an Ox roasted whole, to his Sloop's Company, in the Fields, near Domino's House, in Consideration of their desiring, at his Desire, from plundering any of the Passengers, Officers, or Sailors on board the Prize Ship lately brought in by them."—N. Y. Post-Bay, Sept. 17, 1745.

26
Gov. Clinton embarks on a sloop for Albany, "in order to meet the Five Nations of Indians there, on the 4th of October, to renew and strengthen the ancient Treaty of Peace, subsisting between this Government and those Nations."—N. Y. Post-Bay, Sept. 17, 1745; Gen. Min., 349, 350.

On Sept. 25, the New York privateer sloop "William" (Capt. Nathaniel Richards arrived here; the privateer brig "Greyhound" (Capt. Richard Jefferies) arrives to-day (see Nov. 11 and 12, 1744). They were "late Consorts in the West-Indies, when they took the rich Spanish Ship so much talk'd of, in Company with two New England Privateers; which Ship with her Cargo was sold in Antigua." The prize money from this and other captures amounted to more than £50 a man.—N. Y. Post-Bay, Sept. 30, 1745.

A "fine large Snow" is launched here, "design'd for a Privateer, and is to be fitted out immediately, to sail in Concert with Capt. Jefferies: She is called the Dragon, will mount 16 or 18 Carriage Guns, and be commanded by Capt. Thomas Seymour, late of the Clinton sloop; and is estim'd the completest Vessel of her Size for the Purpose of any fitted out of this Place."—Ibid. See Fugitive Vessels, Appendix.

Deputy Mayor Gerrardus Stuyvesant presides at the meeting of the common council on this day, when the election of city officials occurs, and on Oct. 14, when they are sworn in. As no mayor, sheriff, or recorder have been appointed by the governor, who, with Mayor Stephen Bayard and Recorder Dariel Horsman- den, is in Albany (see Sept. 26), the present incumbents are con- tinued in office for another year, as provided by the charter.—M. G. C., vi 152-58. Rarely in the English colonial period of the city's history has a deputy mayor had occasion to preside.

An advertisement informs the public "That William Grant, Stone-Cutter, and Samuel Hunterdon, Quarry, of Newark, lately arrived from England, carves and cuts all Manner of Stones in the neatest and most curious Fashions ever done in America, The said Grant is to be spoke with at Mr. Welsh's, Sexton to Trinity Church, in New-York.—N. Y. Post-Bay, Sept. 30, 1745.

Notice is published that Major Illick from Westchester to Nassau Island" (see April, 1739) will be let to the highest bidder on the first Tuesday in November, at the "Court House."—N. Y. Post-Bay, Oct. 7, 1745.

13
"Practitioners in Physick" in New York City publish a certified statute by five justices of the peace for this city and county, "That the Fever that this City was lately visited with, is very greatly abated; and that there are but few Persons at Present sick in this City; also that they do not know of anyone "that has the Distemper called the Small Pox."—N. Y. Post-Bay, Oct. 14, 1745.

Many books belonging to "the Library possessed by the Corporation of the City of New York" (see June 27, 1739) are missing. Those in folio have been advertised. The titles of the missing ones in quarto are now published; and there are several others in octavo and duodecimo. "Gentlemen and others" who have borrowed them or have them in their possession are "desired immediately to return them to the Printer hereof [Culver], who is authorized [see April 13] to receive the same, where they will be thankfully received, and no Questions ask'd."—N. Y. Post-Bay, Oct. 14, 1745. See also Aug. 19.

The privateer brig "Dolphin" (Capt. Richard Langdon), of New York, arrives with a French prize sloop of about 180 tons and to carry cargoes, having on board more than 200 hogsheads of wheaten sugar. She was taken near Porto Rico on Sept. 26, having run ashore on being chased, when all but one of her men took to a small boat and escaped. "A Fortnight before that, Capt. Langdon took a Sloop from Coracoa bound to Martinozen laden with Cordage and Beef, and 'tis said some species, which Sloop is sent into Rhode Island."—N. Y. Post-Bay, Oct. 21, 1745. See Dec. 30.

The privateer sloop "Clinton" (see Aug. 23) sails from the Hook on a cruise.—N. Y. Post-Bay, Oct. 28, 1745.

The privateer sloop "Polly" (Capt. Helmer; of Nov. 8, 1744), "being already armed, and fitted out, is designed to sail in a few days on a cruise."—Ibid. See, further, April 27, 1746.

The provincial council receives an order from the lords justices to give Peter Warren and Joseph Murray precedence over John Moore in the council.—Cal. Coun. Min., 350.

A committee of the common council is appointed to examine the city charter, with the assistance of the chief-justice, the recorder, Mr. Alexander, and Mr. Murray, with a view of suggesting amendments advantageous to the city.—M. G. C., vi 161.

By order of the common council, no one shall presume to deprive the farmers near the Fresh Water Pond of the pits they have dug there, or shall dig in the future.—M. G. C., vi 161. The tanners had been compelled to move from lands south of this locality in May (see May 3) and are thus made secure in their new location. Here their industry continued for many years. See April 16, 1751.

"Lately imported from London, and to be sold very cheap for ready money, by Thomas Duncan, at his House in Wall Street, near the Meal Market, the following goods, viz . . ."—A great variety, reminding one of a modern department store, were listed in this advertisement, the names of some of which are unknown to modern trade. The following are selected: "Broad Cloths, German Serge, Bear Skin, Duffils, Shallons, Worsted camblets, . . ." Flowered damasks, . . . Mix druggets, . . . Plain and striped callumanoes, . . . Yard-wide durance, Prunel- loes, . . . Superfine barragon, Worsted & hair shaps, Starrets, Flannels, Turketties, Evergreenings, Taupinets, Man- manusys, Striped gingham, Phantes, Chiloes, Black taffeties, . . . Striped sattens, Black velvets, Black lastering, Black bomba- zine, Mourning crapes, Silk poplin, Single and double allapines, Cloak cord, . . . cherrider, Indiana, Black mantua silk, Barcelo- na & checked silk handkerchiefs, China, and sundry India ditto, Black gauce and Scotch ditto, . . ." Then follow a mis- cellaneous assortment of articles, including pins and needles, cut- lery, hats, gloves, Scotch snuff, pewter dishes, pictures and maps, tea, looking-glasses, writing-paper, cotton and silk goods, clove, cinnamon, nutmegs, and raisins, "Tandens, Guick hollands, . . . dowlas, Tandum filetas, Flemish and Cambricks of all sorts, Mushins, Lawns, Kentiogias, Britannias, Onabrigs, Blue & white calloce handkerchiefs, Cotton comalls, Long lawns, Ferrits, Colour'd thread, & Spectacles."—N. Y. Post-Bay, Nov. 18, 1745.

News of the destruction of "Saragiptoga" is received by the provincial council.—Col. Coun. Min., 270. See Dec. 2, and 4.

A provincial statute is passed enabling the inhabitants of New York City to elect annually two vestrymen in each of the seven wards. There will thus be 14 vestrymen instead of ten as in the past (see Sept. 23, 1693). This increase is made because the "City of New York is greatly increased as well in Extent as Number of Inhabitants." As before, they are to lay taxes in conjunction with the justices of the peace.—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 506-7.

A provincial act is passed for supplying £1,511,112 "for the service of this Colony." Among the expenses directed to be paid is an item of £50 to Capt. John Walbon "for his care & Service as keeper of the Colony Stores of War in the City of New York" for one
"FREEDOM OF THE CITY," AND GOLD BOX TO CONTAIN SEAL, PRESENTED TO ANDREW HAMILTON,
DATED SEPT. 29, 1735. SEE P. 542.
The growth of the city during the period of 1717-46 is, to some extent, illustrated by the issue of the Burgis View (known as the Bakewell View), dated March 25, 1746. The churches built since the publication of the first issue are shown, as well as a few other important changes. It is reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pl. 33.

"I have seen wheat growing in 1746 where St. Paul's Church now stands."—From notes by Rev. John H. Abeel, D. D., entitled "Rest of Abbe's Book," in the Stiler Manuscripts of the New Hist. Soc. According to reminiscences written in 1828, there were small houses of wood about the year 1745 where now St. Paul's Church stands.—Watson, Annals (1846), 176. Both statements may be approximately correct.—See Pl. 32-a (of 1744-4), and Pl. 34 (of 1746), Vol. I.

In this year, Myer Myers, silversmith, was admitted as a freeman of New York. In 1755, his shop was "opposite the Meal Market." He was president of the New York Silver Smiths' Society in 1776, and continued active until 1790. For a description of some of his work, see Met. Museum of Art Cat. of Exhibition of Silver used in N. Y., N. J., and the South (1911), 38-39.

A committee of the common council is ordered to request the representatives of the city in the assembly to notify the corporation of any motion abridging the charter, by-laws, or any of the rights and privileges of the city, that the corporation thus may have the opportunity of being heard.—M. C. C., V. 165. On Jan. 30, the "Trustees of the Town of Brookland" presented a petition to the assembly, setting forth that a great many inhabitants of that township "living near the Ferry from Nassau-Island, to New York," who had "their chief Dependence of supporting their Families, by trading to the New-York Markets," had been debarred by the Ferry Act of Oct. 14, 1772 (p. 95), "from transporting their Goods in their own Vessels, to the said Markets," and thereby exposed to hardships and expense.—Assemb. Jour., II: 93. On Feb. 1, the mayor submitted a copy of the petition to the common council. Daniel Horsman, Joseph Murray, and Joseph Mott were retained by the corporation to oppose the granting of the desired relief.—M. C. C., V: 166. The petitioners were given leave by the assembly to bring in a bill to relieve them of the hardships complained of, and this bill barely missed becoming a law.—Assemb. Jour., II: 103, 107, 117, 118-19. Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 936, 954-55. It would have destroyed New York City's ferry monopoly.—See Dec. 1, 1772; Dec. 30, 1743.

The field officers of the city, on an order from the governor, 18 are empowered by the assembly, in case of alarm or invasion, to demand of every inhabitant of this city his arms, and to deliver up to the Ordnance department the arms thereby given in the possession of the said officers. The demand of such arms shall be fixed quarterly. If a slave is killed or rendered incapable of service as a result of such an invasion, the owner shall be paid £50.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND


The assembly is informed by message from the council that the latter desires a conference with the former "at Hollet's House, in the Bowery-Lane" the next day, on the subject of a pending bill for emitting bills of credit to the value of £10,000. The assembly decides that, as this is a money bill, there should be no conference with the council on the subject.—Assemb. Jour., II: 916-17.

Feb. 21

An act is passed to raise £1,735 by lottery for fortifying New York City. Several persons are named as managers to sell tickets and oversee the drawing of lots. The tickets, 15,000 in number, are to be sold at £100 each. The drawing of the tickets is to commence on or before the first of June.—Col. Laws N. Y., II: 528-30. On May 3 an amendment to that act was passed which provided that if the lottery should not be drawn in time, the treasurer could advance £1,000, either from the treasury or from loans, in order not to obstruct work on the fortifications.—Ibid., III: 543-45. This was the first time that the province had undertaken to raise money for public purposes by means of government lotteries.—Mc Gown. Coun. (1854), 598; Ross, "Hist. of Lotteries in N. Y." in Mag. of Hist., V: 145.

"It might seem to one who looked over the advertisements of lotteries in the New York papers that New York was the market for all the lotteries which were organized in the colonies. And yet a glance at the Boston or Philadelphia papers would give the impression that either of those cities were bearing the chief burden of the lotteries. The fact is all the prominent lotteries advertised and sold their tickets in the leading towns of all the colonies."—Ross, op. cit., 132.

"The essential and grievous evil of the lottery business was the insuring of tickets. The disastrous effects which developed from the practice of insuring tickets was responsible more than anything else for the storm of public disapproval which resulted in the sweeping away of lotteries simultaneously in about all the states. And yet little or no mention of the subject has been made by those who have written upon the subject of lotteries in America. Of course, contemporaneous discussions of the subject teem with criticisms of the practice."—Ibid., 322.
persons have of late made it a practice to lay Boards, Masts, &c. Feb. 27 other timber within the inclosure of the fortification on Copsises Battery, and to square and work the same there to the great Incumbrance and Annoyance thereof, as well as hazard & danger, which is not only a great loss to the Towne itself, &c. Therefrom to the Projects thereto erected, from Accidents by Fire, it is enacted that, if, hereafter, anyone shall lay them there, "out of the Basin thereof," or "work & manufacture the same there," such person or persons shall forfeit the sum of 40s for each offence, to be recovered before the mayor, recorder and assessors of the aldermen of the city, on the oath of one or more credible witnesses, one-half to be paid to the person or persons who shall prosecute and sue for it, and the other half to the poor. If the boards, shavings, 

The assembly to adjourn the assembly to Brooklyn.—Ibid., II: 919. For a schedule of the year's meetings actually held out of town by both council and assembly, see Jan. 31; see also the Chronology under the dates there shown.


A fine pew survey, of this date, is "Performed by Order of Messrs Francis Covenshoven & Abraham Lynseyn, and "Projected by a Scale of one Chain to an Inch by Brandt Schuyler," showing buildings in perspective, and Abraham Lynseyn's land, adjoining the lands of Admiral Peter Warren, in Greenwich, in the Out Ward of the city. This land is "bounded on the North and on the East by the lands belonging to Admiral Warrens, on the South by lands belonging to Mordcau David Gomes, and on the West by Hudson's River, at high Water Mark" (dimensions are given). It is attested as a true copy by Samuel Giles. The survey is filed with the Bayard papers (1747-1748) to N. Y. Hist. Soc.

On account of the small-pox which has made its appearance at Greenwich, and because it prevails also in the country around Jamaica, L. I. (which has been proposed for the meeting-place of the Assembly), these regulations, and other public ordinances of the city. The petitions are also permitted, "at their own Expense to Make a Slip at the West End of Pearl Street to Extend to Low Water Mark and no further."—M. G. C., V: 167. This was the Whitehall Slip Market, which stood on the present plan of the city, at Whitehall and Pearl Sts.

The locality had long been a market-place. In 1636 (p. v.), "The Market Place at the Strand" was established near it. The Custom House Bridge Market, and (a short distance above) the Broad Street Market, had already ceased to exist when these petitions were made; and their application—"Wesleyan Slip, De Voe (writing in 1662) adds: "At this period Pearl Street at the west end commenced on the shore, near where now runs State Street, and ran easterly, or at the east end of Pearl Street ended in Whitehall Street; from this the continuation was called Dock Street."—Ibid. The market-house is seen in the Bakewell View (Pl. 32, Vol. I). In 1709, an advertisement refers to it by name thus: "At Mr. John Whitley's, the corner house almost opposite the White Hall Slip Market."—N. Y. Gen., Aug. 24, 1749. It had by previously been referred to as the "Market-house at the end of Pearl Street."—De Voe, op. cit., citing "The Laws of 1748." This market stood only about four years; in April 1703.

Inhabitants of Montgomery Ward petition the common council for "Leave to build a Market House in Rodman's Slip at their Own Expense," and they are given leave to do so, "in such place and of such Dimensions" as shall be directed by a committee of aldermen, appointed to lay out the market; and to make all necessary regulations as the other public markets.—M. G. C., V: 168. This slip had been called Van Cliffey's Slip, Lyman's Slip, Rodman's Slip, and Burling's Slip before this date; later it was again called Lyman's Slip. See Aug. 9, 1621; 1730; May 5, 1736; March 2, 1744; 1753; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 985. De Voe calls the market Burling's Market (Market Book, 378), it being so named ("Burlin's Market") on the Maerschalk Map of 1755 (Pl. 34, Vol. I). The market stood about fourteen years, and is last noted of record as reference "Z" on the 1763 map by F. Maerschalk.

The council and assembly meet at the residence of Gov. Clinton in Greenwich.—Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 918. The governor addresses the house: "My present Indispisition prevents my speaking to you in publick! I most earnestly recommend to you to make ample Provision, and that with the utmost Dispatch for all those services which I recommended to you the last Session and hintered to remain unprovided for."—Ibid., II: 918. On the following day, the governor communicated to the council a message from the assembly desiring adjournment until the second Tuesday in April, "as the small pox is at Greenwich where they now sit."—Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 918. On March 17, he placed before the council two messages of the 14th from the assembly, one descriptive of Prints from On the Buildings, where they were then sitting, to Brooklyn, and the other desiring adjournment to New York. As the small-pox was "very rife" in New York, the council advises the governor to

The assembly receives the following communication from the governor: "I find by two Messages from the House, of the 14th inst. that you are desirous of an Adjournment from Westchester, on Account of the frequent Occasions that arise, of sending Messages that Distance, to the other Branches of the Legislature, whereby the Dispatch of Business will be greatly retarded." As small-pox prevails in the city, the governor, with the advice of the council, orders the house to adjourn from Westchester to 'Brookland on Nassau Island.' The assembly convened there on March 20 (p. v.).—Assemb. Jour., II: 101; Cal. Gov. Min., 352. See also Jan. 31.

A piece of land, of 132 acres, "adjoining to Kipsborough, and fronting the King's Highway, having a very convenient Landing on the East River, being about two Miles out of Town," is offered for sale. Another piece of land, of 46 acres, about a mile out of town, "being one Half of a Lot of Land commonly called 'Leamons by the Land'" (see Pl. 175, Vol. III), is offered for sale, "to be laid out into Lots of five or six Acres, as the Purchasers shall agree, some of it being very fit for Tanners, Curriers & Gardeneres;
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1746 also a salt meadow of 16 acres adjoining Leendert's Land. "An
17 Widow Brevoort's."—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 17, 1746. It should
17 be noted (see Pl. 175, Vol. III) that the marshy ground or salt
17 meadow along the East River between 13th and Houston Sts.
17 was apparently unpated land.

20 The representative meets "in the Assembly Chamber,
20 at the House of the Widow Sickle," in the "Town of
20 Brookland," having been adjourned at Westchester on March 17
20 (p. v.)—Assemb. Jour., II: 101. The meetings of the lower branch
20 of the legislature continued in London until Oct. 15.—Ibid.,
20: 123. For the various movements of the council this year, see
20 Jan., 111.

Gov. Clinton, in a message to the assembly, says that he has
25 received letters from Admiral Warren and General Pepperell
25 declaring it absolutely necessary to raise levies of men to be sent in
25 the spring to Louisbourg. He urges the assembly to do all in its
25 power to raise a quota from New York Province.—Assemb. Jour.,
25: 102.

The time expires on this day within which streets were to be
30 made and wharfs built as provided in the grants of water lots in
30 1746 and 1747.—See April 15, May 5, 1746; March 17, 1747.
30 The "House" (of watermen) was more accurately the completion of
30 the exterior streets on the East River, in the localities there described.

Capt. John Jauncy, "late Commander of the Privateer Ship
35 Lincoln of this Port," which has been lost, arrives "with a French
35 Tartan Prize," taken by Capt. Rosewell, of the Privateer Brig
35 Tingley, on the 23rd last, off the North Side of Hispaniola." The prize is the "Annunciation
35 (Mons. Rapillonet, commander), of 140 tons, which had only 23
35 men on board, passengers included, and two guns; her cargo con-
35 sisted of wine, oil, olives, almonds, etc., "and would have been
35 acquired a pretty valuable Prize, had it not been for a busy
35 Rhode Island Privateer called the Hector, Capt. Higgins, who
35 appeared in Sight just as she struck to Capt. Rosewell, and by that
35 Means claims a Part of her."—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 31, 1746.
35 The "Lincoln" was lost on the Spanish coast on Dec. 11, 1745, while
35 the crew were "putting the Vessel on the Careen."—Ibid., March 17,
35 1746.

All of his Majesty's Forces that arrived here lately from
40 Gibraltar [see Feb. 3] bound for Cape Breton, march'd out" of the
40 fort and embarked on the "Ruby" to await the arrival of the other
40 troohips from Virginia, which were daily expected off Sandy
40 Hook with their two men-of-war convoys.—N. Y. Post-Boy, March
40 31, 1746. See March 31.

Two pieces of land on Manhattan Island, advertised for sale,
45 are described thus: "One Lot of Land adjoining Kipsborough
45 and Thompson's Highway having lying on the East River, being about two Miles out of Town, very
45 commodious for a Gentleman's Country-Seat or Farmer, containing
45 One Hundred and Thirty-one Acres, to which belongs a Swamp
45 stored with Wood, which if cleared may be made good Meadow-
45 Land . . . Also one other Lot of Land lying about a Mile out of
45 Town, containing near Forty-six Acres of good Land, some part
45 cleared and the rest well stock'd with timber and Fire-wood, being
45 one-Half of a Lot of Land commonly called Leendert's Land."—
45 N. Y. Post-Boy, March 31, 1746. "Kipsborough" or Kipshury, was
45 mentioned as early as 1678, and was the Kips Bay Farm.—Riker,
45 Hist. of Harlem, 394. Neither of the parcels advertised is part of the
45 Kip's Bay tract. The farm mentioned as including 131 acres was
45 later the John Watta estate, or "Rose Hill."—See Pl. 41, Vol. I;
45 and Pl. 176, Vol. III. The other parcel was part of Leendert's
45 farm.—See Pl. 175, Vol. III. It was probably later part of James
45 de Lancy's.

The inhabitants of the city being again called upon to mount
50 guard in the Fort, a "Centinel Citizen" proposes, in a letter to the
50 printer (Parker), that a collection be taken up immediately to
50 clean out the filth and rubbish left behind in the fort by the soldiers
50 who surrounded for Cape Breton.—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 31, 1746.
50 See Feb. 3.

April. The privateer "Pollux" brings in a French prize ship, whose
55 cargo consists of "Wine, Oil, Soap, Candles, Beer-wax, Clothes,
55 and sundry other Goods."— N. Y. Post-Boy, April 7, 1746.

The prize ship "Prince Charles" (Capt. Tingley) — see
60 Nov. 12 and Dec. 3, 1745; Dec. 30, 1745—arrives with a prize, Apr.
60 "the largest and deepest laden Vessel of any brought into this
60 Port since the War," a French ship called the "Rising Sun." This
60 prize was captured Feb. 26, "out of 36 Sail and 3 Men of War,
60 which he [Capt. Tingley] had dogged for two Days before from
60 Porto rico." She had "22 fine New Guns, all 6 pounders," and nearly
60 new men, and was "bound for Marsasses, with 1117 Bush, of Sugar,
60 458 Casks of Coffee, and other Goods on board." She "would
60 hardly have been taken so easily, but for a Stratagem Capt. Tingley
60 made use of in arming a Number of his Men like Marines, with
60 Grenadiers Caps on, by which he was taken for a Man of War.
60 For there was no board the Prize was bound from."—See Board of
60 the Admiralty, who are brought in here; but the most of the Men
60 were set on Shore at Mondi. We hear the small plunder amounts
to above 1000 l.—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 14, 1746. See May 18, 1747.

It is resolved by the common council that the "Poor House"
65 be enlarged, and a committee is appointed to prepare a plan of
65 alterations. The plan was reported at the next meeting (May 9),
65 and the committee required "forthwith Purchase Materials and
65 Agree With Workmen for Building and Compleating the said
65 House."—M. C., 4, 187. See May 31, Dec. 9, the committee
65 reported that the work was finished.—Ibid., V: 187. See Nov.
65 15, 1748, for the building of the first poorhouse.

The provincial council receives a letter from Admiral Warren
70 asking for support, as French militia and Indians are arming to
70 attack Louisbourg.—Col. Coun. Min., 35. The council also takes cognizance of a royal order to "the
70 master general of ordnance" for sending an engineer to New York.
70—Ibid.

In a message to the assembly, Gov. Clinton says: "Pursuant
75 to a memorial presented by my Direction, to the King, in Council,
75 representing the Necessity of having a skillful Engineer employed
75 in this Province, his Majesty has been graciously pleased to con-
75 desend to my Requests; and, by order in Council, of the 16th of
75 January last, has directed an able Engineer to be employed in
75 repairing our Fortifications, erecting Batteries, and building Forts,
75 upon our Frontiers, under the Direction of the Governor for the

The little privateer sloop "Pollux" (Capt. Helm) — see Oct.
80 22, 1745—arrives here from Rhode Island, "having taken and
80 sent into Newport, a Spanish Sloop laden with Cocoa, but said to
80 belong partly to Coralio; Capt. Helm saith at Rhode Island
80 in order to have her tried there . . ."—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 28,
80 1746.

We have now five of our Privateers in Port; but the Brig
85 Hester, Capt. Samuel Bayard, is again completely fitted, armed,
85 manned, and very convenient, and offers the most advantage of
85 other cruisers."—Ibid. See Nov. 15, 1746.

An act is passed to raise £13,000, by a tax on real and personal
90 estate, to fortify and defend the province more effectually (see
90 Sept. 21, 1744). Of this sum £1,300 is "to be applied for Repairing
90 the Fort at New York." Bills of credit are to be issued for the
90 money raised by this act.—Col. Laws N. Y., II: 171. 548-63. The
90 governor, on advice of council, signs the act contrary to his
90 instructions.—Col. Coun. Min., 353.

The act of July 6, 1745 (p. v.), allowed £800 toward erecting
95 a battery of 16 guns on "De Brosses & Lawrys Wharfs," according to
95 a plan signed by the governor and the speaker of the assembly;
95 but doubts have arisen whether the plan can be executed on those
95 wharfs. A statute is now passed requiring that, if it cannot be so
95 erected, the council and assembly, by their major vote, approved
95 by the governor or commander-in-chief, are empowered to cause
95 such a battery to be erected, of as many guns as they think suitable
95 to answer the purposes intended, and as "best suited to the ground
95 on the Wharfs aforesaid & Lots of Ground lying between them," at
95 an expense of not over £800. They are also empowered to direct
95 payment, from the treasury of the province, to the respective
95 owners (their heirs, executors, or assigns) for their loss or damage
95 sustained by erecting the battery.—Col. Laws N. Y., II: 545-46.

A provincial law is enacted giving all attorneys of the supreme
100 court the privilege to practise in the mayor's court.—Col. Laws
100 N. Y., IV: 546-48. This nullifies the section of the Montgomery
100 Charter dealing with the regulations of the mayor's court.—See
100 case of Hill, supra, page 170.

The provincial council receives a letter from Gov. Shirley
1746. The provincial council meets at the house of James de Lancey.  

The provincial council, meeting in the city hall, settles the question of quota of militia to be sent to Albany and Schenectady from Ulster, Orange, Dutchess, Westchester, Queens, and Suffolk Counties.

1746. "Terrorington" (Capt. Harry) arrives at Sandy Hook, 15 days from Cape Breton, "where having seen the Troops from Virginia safe landed [see Jan. 31; Feb. 31 March 29], is returned here to convoy the Ship with the Remainder of those Troops from this Port, which they own not then lose time to call for."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 19, 1746.

1746. Gerardus Duyckinck, Living near the Old Slip Market in New York, continues to carry on the business of his late Father deceased, viz. Lining, Painting, Varnishing, Japanning, Gilding, Glazing, and Silvering of Looking Glasses, all done in the best Manner.

"He also will teach young Gentlemen the Art of Drawing, with Painting on Glass; and sells all sorts of Window-Glass, white Lead, Oil and Painter's Colours."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 19, 1746. See also M. C. C., VIII: 259.

A committee of the provincial council reports on a letter, received on April 11 (Cal. Coun. Min., 352) from the lords of trade, relating to the Moravians.—Ibid., 354.

On complaint of Rev. Mr. Knoll, John Lodwick Hoggood is forbidden to officiate as minister of the Lutheran Church.—Cal. Coun. Min., 352. See Kretzmann, The Oldest Lutheran Church in Am. (1914), 33.

1746. A proclamation is issued prohibiting the sailing of vessels from New York for a month.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 577. June 2 is the date given in Cal. Coun. Min., 354. For the text of this proclamation, see N. Y. Post-Boy, June 9, 1746. On June 3, the council gave directions to fire on any vessel which might try to leave port contrary to orders.—Cal. Coun. Min., 354. Apparently this was thought to be a necessary war measure. For the decisive suspension of the embargo, see June 17.

Goldsbrow Banyar is appointed deputy secretary of the province by John Catherwood, who has been acting secretary during the absence of Secretary Geo. Clarke, Jr. (see June 24, 1739), and he is sworn in at this meeting of the provincial council at Greenwich.—Cal. Coun. Min., 354. See July 3.

It is ordered by the council that a proclamation be issued calling for volunteers for the defence of Louisbourg. The draught of this proclamation was read and approved on June 7; and ordered to be printed.—Ibid.

Clinton, in his capacity of "General and Governor-in-Chief of the Province of New York, and the Territories thereon depending, in the Island of the same, and Vice-Admiral of the Red Squadron of His Majesty's Fleet," issues a proclamation prohibiting the sailing of any vessel from this port for the next month.—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 9, 1746; Cal. Coun. Min., 354.

The provincial council, meeting in the city hall, orders that French prisoners be sent to Jamaica, L. I.; also that vessels trying to leave port contrary to orders shall be fired upon.—Cal. Coun. Min., 354.

The population of the city (and county) of New York is 11,718; and of the province, 61,589, exclusive of Albany County, which could not be enumerated "on account of the enemy."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4th ed.), 1147. According to the Rancher MSS. (in N. Y. Pub. Library), the population of the city was 12,017; and of the province, 74,853.

The common council permits the inhabitants of the West Ward "to Make an Addition of Twenty One feet at the South End of the Market in the Broad Way at their Own Charge."—M. C. C., V: 172. See April 13, 1738.

The provincial council, meeting in Brooklyn, issues orders to the sheriffs of Kings and Queens Counties in regard to French prisoners.—Cal. Coun. Min., 354.

The provincial council, meeting in New York, orders issues to the sheriffs of Kings and Queens Counties in regard to French prisoners.—Cal. Coun. Min., 354.

1747. James Parker, the snow "Dragon" (Capt. Seymour) and the brig "Greyhound" (Capt. Jeffries)—see Sept. 26, 1745—return with a capture, the ship "Grand Diable," a Spanish privateer, which they "made Conform of." The following recital is typical of the sea-fights of the period: "On the second Day of May last, as Capt. Parker was in the Bay of Mexico, they fell in with a large Spanish Ship of 36 Guns, and upwards of 300 Men, with whom they all engaged for the greatest part of two Days; but were at last obliged to leave her, after expending most of their Ammunition. They did all that was possible for Men to do with a superior Force, and left her a perfect Wreck, but at the same time were not in a better Condition themselves, having almost all their Masts so much wounded, that they every Moment apprehended them going overboard, and after fighting them were obliged to make the best of their Way home. The Dragon lost not a Man in the Engagement, but had several wounded, and Capt. Jeffries himself unhappily received a small wound near the right Eye. Of the Enemy they saw many fall, and their Colours were 3 times shot away, but always hauled again immediately."—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 9, 1746. Concerning later exploits of the "Dragon," see March 30, 1747.

Sir Peter Warren writes from Louisbourg to the Duke of Newcastle: "Since my letter to y^e Grace dated the 6th inst, I have recei an account of the Death of Governor Morris of the new Jerseys; as my little fortune Lyes in the Colony of New York: where I married I shall Esteem it as the highest favour if your grace will be pleased to Appoint me to y^e Government, with a prospect of succeeding Mr Clinton when it shall be agreeable to him to leave New York. I flatter myself I can do his Majesty as much Service in that Situation as any and yt it will be a meant of re-establishing my health. . . ."—From "British Transcripts" in the Lib. of Congress, the original being in the Public Record Office, London (Colonial Office, class 5, Vol. 44, folio 27).

The council orders that the governor's speech and the addresses of the council and assembly be printed separately; also in the N. Y. Post-Boy.—Cal. Coun. Min., 354.

The council orders that bounty be given to volunteers.—Cal. Coun. Min., 355.

Goldsbrow Banyar puts forth a proclamation forbidding carpenters in the city to perform any work other than on the bateaux which are being built for the war against Canada.—Cal. Coun. Min., 355. More drastic action was later taken in this matter.—See July 2; see also ship-building measures in Queen Anne's War, June 27, 1711; and in the French and Indian War, May 3, 1755.

It is ordered by the governor's council that the governor's speech and the addresses of the council and assembly be printed separately; also in the N. Y. Post-Boy.—Cal. Coun. Min., 354.
The assembly appoints a committee to receive and entertain July 15
Brig. Gen. Gooch on his arrival in New York, and congratulate him upon his diligence in the enterprise against the French in Canada. After adopting an address of allegiance and congratulation, to be sent to the king, the assembly returns to meet in Brooklyn on July 29. Meetings were held in Brooklyn through Oct. 8 (see Jan. 31, 1746).—*Assemb. Journ., II: 112–21.*


A Spanish flag of truce arrives at the fort with letters for Gov. Clinton. On July 21, these were translated and sent to him.—*Cal. Com. Min., 356–57.*

*Whereas some malicious and evil-minded Persons, have lately been guilty of doing very considerable Damage, both to the Walls and Tombs of the Jewish Burying-place, near this City: This is therefore to give Notice, that if any Person or Persons, shall discover the Offender or Offenders, so that he or they may be brought to Justice, they shall receive a Reward of Five Pounds, paid by Jacob Franks.*—*N. T. Post-Boy, July 21, 1746.* See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 927.

The provincial council issues a warrant to Henry Holland to impress carpenters, etc., for building bateaux.—*Cal. Com. Min., 366.*

Oliver de Laney gives notice that he will be ready to sail for Louisbourg with provisions in three weeks.—*Cal. Com. Min., 357. See Aug. 20.*

The provincial council issues orders to the colonies of militia in Westchester, Queens, Suffolk, Kings, and the lower part of Orange, counties, in case of alarm; and a letter is written to John Hamilton, president of New Jersey, asking him to establish a beacon on the Highlands of Navesink and to send the Bergen and Essex militia to New York in case of alarm. Hamilton’s answer was received July 30, and on Aug. 28 the council ordered that a letter of thanks be sent to him.—*Ibid. 357–38.*

John Peter Zenger dies.—*N. Y. Eve. Post, Aug. 4, 1746.* Presumably, the first issue of The New-York Weekly Journal after this date was the one which first bore the imprint of his widow, Catherine (sometimes spelled Catharine) Zenger, although the earliest issue containing it which has been seen is that of Sept. 1.—Brigham, *Bibliog. of Am. Newspapers,* in *Am. Antiq. Soc. Proc. (1917), 574.*

"Upwards of Two Hundred Men of the new-raised Troops" from New York "embark’d last Week in several Vessels for Albany." Quotas are sent from other colonies, and the men "begin to be impatient to hear the News of the Arrival of the Fleet and Forces from England, that they may take the Field before the cold Season comes on."—*N. T. Post-Boy, July 28, 1746.*

The provincial council of New York receives Gov. Shirley’s commission appointing certain representatives of Massachusetts for a conference or congress to be held on an Indian treaty.—*Cal. Com. Min., 360. See Aug. 18.* At the meetings of the provincial council, during the latter part of July and the beginning of August, Archibald Kennedy alternated as presiding officer with Chief-Justice De Laney.—*Cal. Com. Min., 357.*

This day is proclaimed by Gov. Clinton a day of thanksgiving "to Almighty God for the Success of his Majesty’s Arms against the Rebels in Scotland, &c."—*N. T. Post-Boy, Aug. 4, 1746.* This was the rebellion in 1745–6, centring around "Bonnie Prince Charlie," grandson of James II.

Philip van Cortlandt, by will of this date, leaves to his son "Aeg. John his two houses and lots fronting the City Dock, in the Dock Ward in New York, one known by the name of the Coffee House, and the other the Fighting Cocks, now in possession of David Cox and James Napier"—Abstracts of Wills in N. Y. His. Soc. Collections (1895), IV: 378.

The Exchange and the Coffee House stood on the north-east corner of Broad and Water Sts., and the "Fighting Cocks" at 28 Water St., one door east.

"Tuesday last [Aug. 5] departed this Life, in the 68th Year of his Age, Mr. Anthony Rutgers, of this City, Brewer and Merchant: He was of the Dutch Congregation, to which he was a great Benefactor, and was commonly inter’d the next Day in the Family Vault."—*N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 11, 1746.* The house of Anthony Rutgers, erected about 1725, stood at the present 232-6 Church St.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 952.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1746 Gov. Clinton having conferred with the chiefs of the Six Nations at Albany, assurances reach New York that the Indians will "take up the Hatchet against his Majesty's Enemies," and the probability that "upwards of 700 warriors of those Nations" will join the Canadian expedition.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 18, 1746. See Aug. 19.

19 The provincial council records the proposals made by Gov. Clinton to the Six Nations, and to the delegates of the Missisagi, a false council.—Cal. Coun. Min., 361.

20 Oliver de Lancey gives notice that the sloop "Griffin" (William Brown, master) will be ready to sail with provisions for Louisbourg in three weeks.—Cal. Coun. Min., 358. See July 15.

23 The common council enunciates its interest in the lottery system by ordering, "Nemine Contra Dicentes," that the board "Attend the Drawing the Government Lottery in their Turn Visit the Mayor And Recorder the first day, and then the Senier Alderman with his Common Council Man the next day and So on till they have all Attended And then begin Again and go on in the Same Order till the whole is finished."—M. C. C., V: 176. See Feb. 27. Again, on Nov. 11, 1748, the order was: "That the Commonalty do attend the drawing of the publick Lottery of this Province in the following order Visi 143 the Mayor & Recorder, next the deputy Mayor with his Assistant, then the Aldermen with each his Assistant according to Seniority in their Turns till the Whole drawing be done."—Ibid., Oct. 4. On April 21, 1774, we find the common council passing an order that the city treasurer "take 1000 tickets of the Bridewell Lottery" at the city's risk.—Ibid., VIII: 27.

The deputy clerk is required by the common council to "Order proper Boxes to be Made to put in the Books, papers, And Records of this Corporation so that the Same May be more Readily Removed on any Emergency."—M. C. C., V: 176. On Oct. 29 a joiner was paid £4:11, "for Making Seven Chests for putting in the City Records."—Ibid., V: 185-84.

Sept. During this week all the troops raised in New Jersey for the expedition against Canada passed New York City, "with their Complement of Battoes," on their way to Albany.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 8, 1746.

Desertions are so frequent in the newly raised troops that Gov. Clinton, from Albany, causes a notice to be printed offering a reward of three pounds for the apprehension of any deserters and threatens with the "utmost Ripour of the Law" anyone harbouring a deserter.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 11, 1746. On Sept. 22, another proclamation by the governor appeared, promising free pardon to all deserters who would repair to their respective companies or surrender before a justice of the peace before Oct. 1. Anyone harbouring a deserter would be fined £500. Ibid., Oct. 6. On April 21, 1774, we find the common council passing an order that the city treasurer "take 1000 tickets of the Bridewell Lottery" at the city's risk.—Ibid., VIII: 27.

The deputy clerk is required by the common council to "Order proper Boxes to be Made to put in the Books, papers, And Records of this Corporation so that the Same May be more Readily Removed on any Emergency."—M. C. C., V: 176. On Oct. 29 a joiner was paid £4:11, "for Making Seven Chests for putting in the City Records."—Ibid., V: 185-84.

8 Last week all the Troops raised in the Province of New Jersey for the present Expedition against Canada, passed by this City, with their Complement of Battoes, in their Way to Albany."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 8, 1746.

13 Four companies of "his Majesty's Troops raised in the Province of Pennsylvania" pass through New York on their way to Albany.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 8, 1746.

15 A large French prize ship, the "St. Joseph," taken on Aug. 29 by the privateer brig "William" (Capt. Arnold), of New York—see Sept. 26, 1745—arrives here. There were two smart engagements to effect this capture, "the first in the Evening of, before, about an Hour, wherein the Privateer had one of her Swivel Guns burnt, which Kill'd one Man and Wounded 4; and the other in the Morning of above 5 Hours, wherein they had one Man killed and 5 Wounded." The price is "about 350 Tons, with 12 Guns four pounders, and had 57 stout Men on Board; their Second Lieutenant was kill'd, and 5 Men wounded, some of which mortally: She had a Cargo of 400 Guns, 200 Bows and 20 Casks of Coffee, and was bound from Martinico for Marseilles."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 19, 1746.

20 The council at New York learns from letters received from Gov. Shirley and Admiral Warren that Brig.-Gen. Samuel Waldo has been appointed commander-in-chief.—Cal. Coun. Min., 361.

The royal coaster pilot Capt. John Fred, and the three pilots, are required by the provincial council to consider what part of the channel between this city and Sandy Hook "it would be proper to fill up, in order to defend the city from the attacks of the enemy."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 380. Their report was received the next day.—Ibid., and Cal. Coun. Min., 358, citing the original Council Minutes (Albany), XXI: 153.

Chief-Justice Lewis Morris and Daniel Horsemann prepare a memorandum for a proposed disposition of the "Regim' & Indep't Co. of N. Y. Artillery," in case of alarm. It is an answer to questions regarding the placing of men and guns. It advises, among other things, that half the regiment, on signal, repair "to the Parade before the Fort," and the other half place themselves "in & about the City Hall," also it advises "The Guns for Domine's hook only to be Ready mounted, to Carry thither as Occasion may require," and it raises the question, "If the Firemen [are] Stationed to particular guns, how [are] they to be relieved in case of fire [?]." It closes thus: "The Council to have a Meeting with the Field officers to morrow evening (being Friday 26th Sept Instant) to Confer upon the Subject Matter of the foregoing Memorandums at Mt De Jocourts at Six o'Clock."

From the original document, filed with "Horsmanden Papers" (p. 739) in N. Y. Hist., on Oct. 29, 1746.

A French prize snow arrives, "which was taken the 14th Day of August last, the North Side of Hispaniola, by the Privateer Brid Triton [see Jan. 21, 1745], Capt. Man, Commander, of this Port: She is called the Le Borie, Mons. Bonnie Master, bound from Rochelle for Cape Francois, and is a handsome well-built Vessel of about 115 Tons Burth, mounts 6 Carriage Guns, and had 21 Men on board. Her Cargo consists of about 20 Tons of Wine, 15 Tons of Flour, with some Soap, Candles, and Dry Goods . . ."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 29, 1746.

That the harbour is being closely guarded is evident from a letter of this date, from Capt. John Hamilton to Gov. Clinton, relating to the accidental burning of the beacon light at the Highlands of Neversink, and recommending increased vigilance.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 380.

The provincial council receives a letter from Admiral Warren regarding the appearance of a large French fleet off the island of Sables. Armament is ordered for Lourie's battery; and orders are issued to Captains Van Wyck and Waldron how to act in case of alarm; also to Captains Isaac de Peyster, John Provost, Pierre de Peyster, and Robert Livingston. John Honeymao is commissioned captain, and his two lieutenants appointed. It is also ordered that the papers of French vessels must be examined to discover the destination of the French fleet.—Cal. Coun. Min., 359. See Sept. 30.


The list of the French fleet under command of the Duke d'Anville is found, and is to be sent to neighbouring governors.—Cal. Coun. Min., 359.

H. M. S. "Fowey" (Capt. Taylor) arrives at Sandy Hook from Virginia, "with several Transport Vessels under Convoy, having on board the Forces raised in Maryland and Virginia, for the Expedition carrying against Canada, consisting of three complete Companies from Maryland, and one from Virginia. The Transports came up to this City the same Evening," the forces designing to start for Albany on Oct. 6.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 6, 1746. They remained here, "Wind bound," for a week or more.—Ibid., Oct. 13 and 20, 1746. See Oct. 20.

Ammunition is ordered by the provincial council for Lourie's battery, and for the batteries at Burnet's Key, Rutgers' Wharf, and Red Hook.—Cal. Coun. Min., 359.

Gov. Clinton returns from Jersey to his home at Greenwich.

Oct. 3

The Virginia troops, of 6500 Men, destined for Albany, are in need of many necessaries.—Ibid. See Oct. 8.

The cargo of the prize snow "L'Orbie" is advertised to be sold at public vendue at the house of Benjamin Pain on the dock. —
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

N. T. Post-Boy, Oct. 6, 1746. This house, the sign of the "Jamaica Arms," was at the foot of So. William St.—See Dec. 17, 1744.

8 The provincial council deems it advisable not to withdraw troops from Albany for the defence of New York, but to hold the Virginia and Maryland troops in this city for that purpose.—Cal. Coun. Min., Oct. 11.

11 The council orders that the Maryland troops be sent to Albany.


One Thomas Barnes, recently arrived from Liverpool, is ex- examined about the French fleet.—Ibid.

II: This Colony are adjourned from Brickly on Nassau Island, to the Assembly Chamber, at the City Hall in this City, to meet Tomorrow for the dispatch of Business.—N. T. Post-Boy, Oct. 13, 1746.

Parker announces that he has printed a catalogue of the books in the library in the city hall, of which he is "Keeper" by appointment of the common council. Books are loaned at "Four Pence Half Penny" a week for each book, and security for its safe return at the end of one, two, three, or four weeks; "but no book to be kept longer, without renewed obligations, and a double Penalty in Case of Failure."—N. T. Post-Boy, Oct. 11, 1746.

14 Pilots for the transports to carry the Maryland troops to Albany (see Oct. 11) are, by order of the council, to be impressed. —Cal. Coun. Min., 359.

Benjamin Franklin writes from Philadelphia to Cadwallader Colden in part as follows: "It will not be long after my Return from Boston before you will see the first Number of the Miscellany. I have now Materials by me for 5 or 6. The want of a good En-graver is a great Difficulty with me. The Mention of Engraving puts me in mind, that M's Evans told me you would permit me to take off some Copies from a Plate you have of the N American Coast. I shall be obliged to you for that favour."—From the original letter, preserved with the Colden Papers, in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

Henry Bayard in an address to the Provincial Council and Assembly, refers to his political troubles as follows: "It is always to be wished that a perfect Harmony may subsist between the several Branches of the Legislature, which never was more necessary than now, as we are exposed to a powerful cruel, and deceitful Enemy."—Assemb. Jour., II: 125. On Oct. 20, Henry Holland, by an order from Col. Roberts, broke open the store-houses at Albany and seized a large quantity of provisions.—Ibid., II: 128. Sharp notes were exchanged between the governor and the assembly on Nov. 4, 8, and 10.—Ibid., II: 150-53. On Nov. 26, the assembly passed a resolution "That Major Kennedy, pursuant to the Resolutions of this House of the 5th Instant, is in no Respect satisfactory; and that this House cannot, in Faithfulness to the People they repre- sent, pass any Bill for a further Allowance for Provisions, for the Forces raised on the Expedition against Canada, whilst the notori- ous Abuses committed in such as have been already provided are openly avowed and encouraged."—Ibid., II: 139. Because of the assembly's refusal to grant further appropriations, Clinton charged it with gross negligence.—See Dec. 12. For the development of the controversy between Gov. Clinton and the assembly, see April 24, June 21, July 24, Sept. 12 and 27, Oct. 9 and 27, Nov. 25, and Dec. 15, 1747; Feb. 13, 1748; Feb. 24, 1749.

Nicholas Bayard publishes a notice threatening to prosecute any- one firing a gun in his woods, or in any inclosure on his farm "near Fresh water." A fire had started on Oct. 18, through the careless- ness of a hunter, for proof of whose identity Bayard now offers a reward of £10.—N. T. Post-Boy, Oct. 20, 1746.

The Maryland forces are all sail'd for Albany, but the Vir- ginia Company [see Sept. 30] is encompassed in our Fort; and it is now hoped all Well-wishers to their Country, will endeavour effec- tually to prevent the Desertion of any of those Forces, by stopping and apprehending all Traitors that can be a very good Account of themselves."—N. T. Post-Boy, Oct. 20, 1746. Regarding pro- visions for the Maryland troops, a letter from Gov. Bladen of Maryland, received by the council, states that he ought to have nothing to do with it after the troops have left his province.—Cal. Coun. Min., 460.

By resolution of the governor and council, Rev. Henry Bar- clay is named to succeed the Rev. Mr. Vesey, deceased (see July 11), as rector of Trinity Church.—Cal. Coun. Min., 360.

The leading Presbyterian of the Synod of New York obtain from Gov. Hamilton a charter for the "College of New Jersey."—Maclean, Hist. of College of N. J., I: 23-44, 70. In May, 1747, the college was opened at Elizabeth-town.—Ibid., I: 114. The next year it is removed to Newark, where the first commencement was held on Nov. 9, 1748.—Ibid., I: 115, 128-38. In Sept. 27, 1752, the trustees decided "That the College be fixed at Princeton." The building erected here was opened to the students in the Autumn of 1756, under the name of Nassau Hall (after William III, of the house of Orange-Nassau).—Ibid., I: 142-55.

The Rev. Henry Barclay, having been chosen by the vestry of Trinity Church, and admitted by Gov. Clinton, to succeed the late William Vesey as rector, is inducted into the office.—Eccles. Rec., IV: 292-70.

We have advice from Albany, that the Forces raised in this Province, having been reviewed at the Place of Rendezvous, do amount to 150 effective Men, exclusive of Officers; and that last Week, these Forces, together with those raised in New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and Maryland, have all marched from Albany to the Carrying-Place.—N. T. Post-Boy, Oct. 27, 1746.

The common council agrees to a proposal of the "Joint Com- mittees of the Council and Assembly" that the city "Cause to be Built a Small Watch House near the Powder House," with the understanding that "the Said Committees Would provide a proper Number of Watchmen to Watch the Said Powder House this Win- ter." A Convenient Magazine for the same to be fixed within the Stockade by.—Ibid., I: 1746.

The provincial and municipal officials review the militia and then drink "His Majesty's and all the Loyal Healths." Cannon are fired and the city is illuminated.—N. T. Post-Boy, Nov. 3, 1746.

The sheriff advertises for sale, on execution, "at the House of William Creed,increase to a Dragon on the New Dock," the effects (including a young negro), of a blacksmith.—N. T. Post-Boy, Nov. 3, 1746. See Sept. 1, 1744.

The privy sac "Hester" (Capt. Troup), completely fitted and manned, falls down to Sandy Hook, "in order to proceed on a Cruise against his Majesty's Enemies;" also the privy sac "Dolphin" (Capt. Beely).—N. T. Post-Boy, Dec. 1, 1746. See April 27, 1746; April 6, 1747.

Capt. Beverly Robinson advertises for the recovery of four soldiers who, on Nov. 18, deserted from his "Company of Foot, now Fitting For" with Maj. His Excellency's Resolutions to the Resolutions of this House of the 5th Instant, is in no Respect satisfactory; and that this House cannot, in Faithfulness to the People they repre- sent, pass any Bill for a further Allowance for Provisions, for the Forces raised on the Expedition against Canada, whilst the notori- ous Abuses committed in such as have been already provided are openly avowed and encouraged."—Ibid., II: 139. Because of the assembly's refusal to grant further appropriations, Clinton charged it with gross negligence.—See Dec. 12. For the development of the controversy between Gov. Clinton and the assembly, see April 24, June 21, July 24, Sept. 12 and 27, Oct. 9 and 27, Nov. 25, and Dec. 15, 1747; Feb. 13, 1748; Feb. 24, 1749.

Nicholas Bayard publishes a notice threatening to prosecute any- one firing a gun in his woods, or in any inclosure on his farm "near Fresh water." A fire had started on Oct. 18, through the careless- ness of a hunter, for proof of whose identity Bayard now offers a reward of £10.—N. T. Post-Boy, Oct. 20, 1746.

The Maryland forces are all sail'd for Albany, but the Vir- ginia Company [see Sept. 30] is encompassed in our Fort; and it is now hoped all Well-wishers to their Country, will endeavour effec- tually to prevent the Desertion of any of those Forces, by stopping and apprehending all Traitors that can be a very good Account of themselves."—N. T. Post-Boy, Oct. 20, 1746. Regarding pro- visions for the Maryland troops, a letter from Gov. Bladen of Maryland, received by the council, states that he ought to have nothing to do with it after the troops have left his province.—Cal. Coun. Min., 460.

By resolution of the governor and council, Rev. Henry Bar- clay is named to succeed the Rev. Mr. Vesey, deceased (see July 11), as rector of Trinity Church.—Cal. Coun. Min., 360.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

William Smith records that the college project was "early in the eye of the patrons of the public school, formerly trusted to the care of Mr. Malcolm [who, for services as schoolmaster, was paid by the town]" on May 4, 1733, and April 4, 1739. - M. C. C., VIII: 346 (Index), favored by the pupils of that institution now rising to manhood, and forced by a general spirit of emulation on discovering the sundry advantages our youth had acquired by an academical education in Great Britain and Ireland, but chiefly at the neighboring Colleges of New England. He refers to the origin of the "seminary" at New Haven, from which "many of the western churches in New-York and New-Jersey were afterwards furnished with their English Clergymen," and adds: "Mr. Smith who was a tutor and declined the Rector's chair of Yale College, by the removal of the Col. Cutler, was the first lay character of it, belonging to the colony of New-York. Their numbers multiplied some years afterwards, and especially when, at his instance, Mr. Philip Livingston, the second proprietor of the manor of that name, encouraged that academy by sending several of his sons to it for their education.

To the disgrace of our first planters, who beyond comparison surpassed their eastern neighbours in opulence, Mr. Delaney, a graduate of the University of Cambridge, and Mr. Smith, were, for many years, the only academies in this province, except such as were in holy orders; and so late as the period we are now examining, the author of the "Glimpses of a Knyght above thirty years of the young gentleman of whom his bachelor's degree at the age of seventeen, but two months before the passing of the above law, the first towards erecting a College in this Colony, though at the distance of above one hundred and twenty years after its discovery and settlement of the country, have arrogated many of their props to Amsterdam." He adds in a footnote: "The persons alluded to were—Messrs. Peter Van Brugh, Messrs. William Peartree Smith, John Livingston, Benjamin Woolsey, William Smith, Jun. William Livingston, John McEvers, Benjamin Nicoll, John Van Horne. Hendrick Hansen, [of. PI. 53-54, Vol. I]

"These being then in the morning of life, there was no aca-

The Post-Boy of this date contains a paragraph censure

The common council orders payment of £131155, balance due to

An advertisement in the Post-Boy gives a view of the business

A French prize taken by the "Greyhound," and suspected of having smallpox on board, he was landed the next day, on which the prize was taken, and the prize ordered to be examined. A report on

The free lace buyers and other traders who would give them other things, and as an enemy gets possession of the Fort, all the Batters must fall into their hands, because the Fort commands them... In order more perfectly to conceive what power a small faction may obtain, it must be observed that the Assembly of this Province, as all the others in North America, consists of ordinary Farmers & Shop keepers of no education or knowledge in public Affairs, or the World, & in this Province the greatest numbers are Foreigners, or of Foreign Extract, many of which do not understand the English Language and are generally led by some cunning Attorney or Reader of pamphlets."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 462. Thereby is probably meant in Clinton's remarks regarding extravagance and waste in re-

In this year, "Little Bloomingdale," a farm or tract of land

The lottery consists of 10,000 tickets, offered at 10s, of which

The town's lottery act for the benefit of the college (see Dec. 1746) are published in the Post-Boy. The lottery consists of 10,000 tickets, offered at 10s, of which

Mr. Smith, in his "Remarks on the Habitations of the French in the New-York Post Boy..." "Tickets are to be had at the Dwelling-houses of Messrs. Peter Valette and Peter Van Brugh Livingston, who are appointed Managers."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 5, 1747. No record has been found of the "late Lotteray" here referred to. Quite possibly it was not connected with the proposed college, although an earlier lottery was referred to in the trustees' report of Nov. 1, 1754 (p. 6), which shows that the lottery of 1747 was the second. —Assem. Jour., II: 397. See, further June 1. The provincial council issues an order in regard to "La Fleur," a French prize taken by the "Greyhound," and suspected of having smallpox on board, he was landed the next day, on which the prize was taken, and the price ordered to be examined. A report on this was returned on Jan. 15, and orders issued the next day. —Cal. Coun. Min., 362-63.
Fire breaks out from the roof of the city hall. The flames are soon extinguished by the magistrates and the inhabitants, "who have always been remarkable for their Readiness & Dexterity on such Occasions." Especially noteworthy is the work of "Francis Davison, a Carpenter (being the same Person that was so instrumental in extinguishing the Fire formerly in the Cupola of the New Dutch Church) who got out upon the Roof with an Axe, and cut the Roof open where the Fire was, the Engines at the same time playing the Water upon him, & the Weather being intensely cold, by the time the Fire was out he was cloathed with Ice." Two persons, Duncan Brown, mate, and John Evetts, mariner, also render praiseworthy assistance. It is also said that the fire was started by prisoners in the building, as it broke out in a room under the roof where they were confined, at a distance from the chimney.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 19, 1747. On the following day, the common council granted to the three men the freedom of the city; in addition, Davison was presented with $5 and the others with $5 each.—M. C. G., V: 190. See also March 20.

Edward Willet, lessee of the ferry, in a petition to the common council, states that "he has been a Great Sufferer by the Dispute Subsisting between this Corporation and the Township of Brook-lond (also by the violent Disturbance. It is complained that he has been in this City," In consequence he asks for an abatement of his rent. A committee is appointed to inquire into the matter.—M. C. G., V: 190. In consideration of his losses, he was allowed a reduction of $166 from his rent.—Ibid., V: 191.

With the issue of this date (No. 209), James Parker changes the name of his newspaper from The New-York Weekly Post-Boy to The New-York Gazette, revied in the Weekly Post-Boy.—See Jan. 4, 1743. For the next change of title, as well as ownership, see Jan. 1, 1753.

Another board the ice-bound ship "William," aground in the harbour between two other ships at a distance from the shore, is extinguished by the exertions of the inhabitants, who "at length got an Engine to play upon her."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 26, 1747. This was an unusual instance of the use made of the city's fire-engines.

At a consistory of the Dutch Reformed Church, the elders request the ministers not to preach more than one hour, "so as to remove the complaints of long sermons, to increase the audiences and hold the people together, and so enlarge the alms and other revenues of the church." The ministers promise to comply.—Eccles. Rec. IV: 27.

Feb.

Because of continued cold weather, firewood has become "so scarce and dear as was never equalled here before," having raised a cost of 40s. to 50s. a cord. Many inhabitants of the city are in want, also, because of the high price of provisions; for example, butter, which scarcely exceeded 7½d. as has lately been sold for 5s. a vast Fowl for 1s. 6d. a pound of Butter for 14d. and many other things proportionable: Under all these Disadvantages, what must our Poor suffer!"—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 9, 1747. See also De Voe, Market Book, 250-51.

Mar.

The common council resolves to cause the common sewer "Under the Exchange at the Lower End of the Broad Street" to be "Arched with Stone and the Floor Laid with flint Stones," at the city's expense. A committee is appointed to buy materials and hasting the work.—M. C. G., V: 191. Payment of $151.81 was made to Josie Brinkerhoff on Jan. 26, 1748, for these "repairs of the Common Shore [sewer] and Exchange."—Ibid., V: 216. From this record it appears the floor of the "Exchange" was flagged.

It is ordered by the common council "That the last Committee for Repairing the City Hall the 19th of April 1745 be Revived And that they forthwith Cause the Damage done by the Late Fire [see Jan. 14] to be Repaired."—M. C. G., V: 191.

A committee of the common council is appointed "To Regulate and Lay out the Several Streets in the North and Montgomerey Wards."—M. C. G., V: 191. On Sept. 1, the committee duly reported "that having Measured the Distance from the Middle of the Smith's fly to the Street opposite or of New-York Commonly Called Peck's Ship to the House of James Lowry now in the Tenure Or Occupation of John Nicoll [they] found it to be 442 feet;" and they proposed a descent of four inches every ten feet from the house to the slip. It was ordered that the alderman and assistant of Montgomerey Ward do regulate the same accordingly.—Ibid., V: 193. The work of regulating the other streets of these wards was continued by other committees, appointed from time to time.


Mr. Horsemann having informed the common council "That it is the opinion of the Government and Council and the Committee (which was appointed to have a Conference with the Poor House) that the Most proper place for Building the Magazine," the board consents that work proceed, provided the city "have the Appointment of the Keeper and the Benefit of the Storage of all Powder lodged there being private persons."—M. C. G., V: 192. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 92.

There is a recent advertisement for sale at public vendue "at Mr. Valentine's on the New Dock," on March 31, the cargo of the prize ship "St. Anthony," recently captured and "sent in here" by the privateers "Pandoun," "George," and "Warren," of Philadelphia, the "Defiance" of Rhode Island, and the "Dragon" of New York. The ship is to be sold on April 13; she is a likely pink sterno ship, about 140 Tons, well found, and it is almost new."—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 30, 1747. See Sept. 26, 1745; June 6, 1746.

There is advertised for sale at public vendue, on April 6, "at Tortle Bay," the prize ship "La Fleur," now lying there, recently captured, and "sent in here" by the privateer "Greyhound" (Capt. Jefferies); "Barthen about 400 Tons, 20 Carriage Guns, a prime Sailor, and almost new; together with all her Tackle and Apparel: An Inventory . . . at the Merchants' Coffee-House."—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 30, 1747.

A petition to Gov. Clinton from "Several of his Majesty's Loyal Subjects & Freemen of this flourishing City of New York," asking for relief against the encroachments of out-of-town workmen upon those of this city, is read in council, and referred to a committee for investigation.—Col. Coun. Min., 56. It states that inhabitants of neighbouring provinces, particularly the Jerseys, "make a practice of coming into this City after the laying of Our Taxes yearly, there to exercise their several handicraft Trades such as Carpenters Bricklayers, &c., undermining Us, the ancient Freemen of the 3d [foresaid] City, by offering the Services of themselves, Journeymen, &c., at lower Rates of Money, at the rate of £20 or £30 per job (or distinct article of workmanship) less than has been agreed for by us . . . . The names of about 100 petitioners are inscribed at the end of this petition. —From a manuscript copy or duplicate of the petition, filed with the Horsemann Papers (pp. 175-77) in the archives of the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

The document is endorsed in Horsemann's handwriting: "Re- port upon it verbally to April 1747. Advised the Govt to give answer to the petitioners that they should pursue the ordinary & regular method prescribed by the Law of the City." See also Col. Coun. Min., 164. A complaint of this sort occurred again on Aug. 24, 1746, and on Jan. 31, 1747, for which see the common council.

"By Vessels from the West Indies we have an Account, that Capt. Troup, in the Privateer Brig Hester [see Nov. 30, 1746], of this Port, had lately met with a Danish Vessel which had a Spanish Merchant with 8,000 pieces of 8, on board; Capt. Troup thought proper to accept of the Money, and paying the Dane his Freight very civilly dismissed him."—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 6, 1747.

The assembly orders that "the Commissioners for building the Governor's House in the Fort [see June 27, 1745], do lay before this House, as soon as may be, the charge hitherto incurred on the same, and an Estimate of what further may be wanting to compleat the said Building."—Assem. Jour., II: 144. On April 15, the committee submitted an account, wherein it appeared they were "in advance" the sum of £375.05.—Ibid. See Oct. 23, 1747.

Samuel Johnson writes from Stratiford, Conn., to Cadwallader Colden in part as follows: "I am glad to hear from your letters that you are at length resolved to have a College in your Government. This is what, I doubt not, you have much at heart, & I heartily wish Success to it, & shall willingly correspond with you in any thing in my little power that may tend to promote it, & wish it may take Effect speedily that you may not suffer the Jersey College, [which will be a great Commodity] for the other Hitherto," from the original letter, preserved with the Colden Papers, in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. In 1754, Johnson became first president of Kings (now Columbia) College. See Oct. 23, 1752.

The Virginia company of newly rained levies, commanded by Capt. Beverly Randolph, the chairman of the council, for Alhanya, and sets sail.—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 20, 1747.

"Order'd . . . A Committee to View the House on the Church's 21
farm in which their tenant now lives and also the Ground near

April

the Bowling Green [see Pl. 27, 32, Vol. 1], which Washes away

21

and Stays with the said Tenant for Repairing the

said House and preventing the Ground Washing away . . .

—Trim. Min. (MS.).

Gov. Clinton addresses a lengthy message to the assembly, reviewing in detail its efforts to defend the frontiers, in the course of which he observes: “Your declining every Expense that seems necessary for the Safety of the British Possessions in North-America, and the well-being of this Province at this Time, and the dis-

respectful Behaviour to me (such as was never shown to any Governor in

Chief, before me in this Place . . . that I am laid under a

Necessity . . . to speak out some Things, which otherwise, I should have reason to consider . . .—Assem. Jour.,


An advertisement aiming to secure the capture of a runaway

black lad, 18 years old, belonging to Capt. Abraham Kip, de-

scribes the clothes he wears, and mentions ‘an iron ring about his

neck and one about his leg, with a chain from one to the other.’

—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 15, 1747.

May

The council accepts an agreement, signed by David Clarkson,

2

Paul Richard, Joseph Haynes, John McEvers, John Livingston,

and Robert R. Livingston, to furnish the provincial government

$5,500 sterling ($6,075 New York currency). Difficulties arose on

May 4 about this money, promised by the York merchant, and time for drawing the bills of exchange to be taken by them was

extended to 90 days.—Cal. Coun. Min., 364.

In addition to the news, received May 2, of the refusal of Capt.

Tiebout’s company and others to march to Saratoga, the council is

informed by letter from Col. Peter Schuyler that Jersey troops

are mustered, in both cases for want of pay.—Cal. Coun. Min.,

364.

Proceedings are begun to establish a public ferry between New

York and Staten Island. Otto van Tyle (Tuyl) and others petition

the provincial authorities against granting a patent to Jacob de

Hart for a ferry between their land and the river, as well as for the

land between high and low-water mark (on Staten Island). On

Sept. 10, 1748, Van Tyle issued a caveat against granting a ferry

in front of his lands.—Cal. Land Papers, 252. On Nov. 24 (p.v.),

Solomon Comes asked that his ferry between New York City and

Staten Island be declared a public ferry.—Ibid., 252. On Dec. 11, the petition of De Hart was tabled.—Cal. Coun. Min.,

367.

On Jan. 12, 1748, the petition of Comes was again heard, as well as

the objections of Staten Island inhabitants who claimed that

they would be excluded from the benefit of ferrying from their own

lands.—Ibid., 372; Cal. Land Papers, 372. Finally, on March 17,

1749, ferry rights were granted to Comes, and a table of fees was

ordered prepared.—Cal. Coun. Min., 372. The success of this

venture is due, for the corporation of the city of New York,

nearly ten years later, found it necessary to establish a Staten

Island ferry—see Jan. 16, 1755.

18

“‘We have Advice that the Ship Prince Charles of this Port,

John Bryant, Master [see April 10, 1748, was lost in a Storm in the

Harbor of Loughorn, the Day before she was to set sail for this

Place; the Cargo, Sails and Rigging were saved.’”—N. Y. Post-Boy,

May 18, 1748.

Henry Moore advertises that he will open a school on June 8;

“In Dock Street, at the Corner of Broad-street, over against Mr.

Depuyter’s.” Besides “Reading, Writing, Arithmetic,” he pro-

poses to teach surveying and “Navigation in its three kinds, viz.

Plato, Tennis, French Circle, Sailing, Astronomy and Diving.”

—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 18, 1748.

“In the House, at the back Part of Mr. Benson’s Brew House

is proposed to be opened on Monday next, a School to teach young

Ladies Reading and Writing, all sorts of Needle Work and making

of artificial Flowers; for further Particulars enquire of the Printer

here.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 18, 1748.

“To be Sold at the Corner House, opposite to the City Hall,

in this City, several Sorts of Bibles and other good Books, hard

Wares, Chests of Drawers, Desks and Tables, several Sorts of

Stockades, and other Dry Goods, at a reasonable Price for ready

Money or Goods of the same Value.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 18, 1748.

The governor, in his message of April 24 (p.v.), having “charged

the House, with neglecting to provide for the Safety of the Colony,

with treating him with Disrespects; and insinuating a Suspicion, that

there are Schemes concerted between the principal Traders and

richest Men in Albany, and the Enemy, for obstructing any Enter-

prise against Canada,” the assembly, on that day, resolved “that

an humble Representation be presented to his Excellency, in

Answer thereto.”—Assem. Jour., II: 123. It is now agreed to, and entered in the Journal, on May 19. It denies

any intention of giving offence by “our humble Address of the

16th of April,” and reviews in much detail the intentions and

desires heretofore entertained by the house, particularly with

reference to the defense of the frontiers. Aiming to prove that

its appropriations have been liberal, the remonstrance states,

among other things, that the assembly has “provided for re-

building the Governor’s House, that had been destroyed by the

fire, and a noble Edifice was erected according to a Plan approved by your Excellency, and is almost finished, at

a very great Expense, in a Time when the Colony is not in a Condi-

tion well to afford it; but the great Desire the Assembly had to

make your Excellency, and Family, easy, rendered all Objections

against erecting that Building, of no Weight; and until that

be fitted for your Excellency’s Reception, a good Habitation, with

all suitable Conveniences for your Accommodation, has been pro-

vided at the Expense of the Colony: Thus much with Regard to

your Excellency, whereby we rest assured it is manifest, that the

Assembly have given repeated Proofs of their Respect towards

you, and we are quite determined to pursue our Intentions; and not Words, are the infallible Language, and best betokened the Security of the Heart.”—Ibid., II: 151; and see Oct. 23. The extensive fortifica-

tions erected in New York City are also mentioned:

The considerable Sums granted by the Assembly, for erecting

new Batteries and a Line of Stockades a-cros, from River to River, with Block-houses at convenient Distances, and for repairing the old Fortifications in and about this City, under the Inspection of Committees, of the Gentlemen of the Council and Assembly, with your Excellency’s Approbation, for putting this Place into a just Poise of Defence, and which beyond what it was before; for the purchasing Gun-powder (no inconceivable Article) and purchasing, making and repairing Carriages for the Cannon, and

other Implements of War of lesser Note, which were found to be

wanting and necessary; moreover the providing a Fund of, Forty

Thousand Pounds, merely for carrying on the Expedition, which

by the large Bounty granted and given, viz. Nine Pounds, a Man, to
every one that would enlist upon that Service, and the victualing
the sixteen Companies of the new Levies of 100 Men each, raised

under that Encouragement, is now near exhausted; these, as we

humbly conceive, are not only Demonstrations of our Duty and

Loyalty to his Majesty, but also, so many irreparable Proofs of the

Reality and sincerity of our Intentions of taking Care of our- selves; but your Excellency may be pleased to remember, that

the Assembly granted a liberal Contribution to our Neighbours of

the Massachusetts Government, towards carrying on the Expedi-

tion against Cape-Breton; and paid all the Charges of trans-

porting from New-York, ten Pieces of battering Cannon, Carriages,

&c. to be employed by the New-England Forces, in the Siege of

that Place; and we were extremely rejoiced to hear of the signal

Service they did, and the Success that attended them, and thought

our Money well employed.

“‘We wish we could say, the large Sums which have been ex-

pended by this Colony, from Time to Time, in making Fortifica-

tions, had been properly employed likewise; but the Want of a

skillful Engineer to make Draughts, and see the Work well per-

formed, has, in our Opinion, occasioned a great deal of needless Ex-

pense.’”—Ibid., II: 151-52.

The death occurs of Capt. William Walton, “a very eminent

Merchant in this City.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 25, 1747. His son

of the same name, built the well-known Walton house on Pearl St.,
one of the finest residences of the day.—Landmark Map Rel. Key,


Cornelius Vanhorne, [Esquire] for sale “three good riding 25

Chairs” (see May 28, 1744), “Just imported from Boston.”—

N. Y. Post-Boy, May 25, 1747. Such conveyances were not yet

Henry Moore advertises that, in "Duck-street, at the Corner of May Broadway, over against Mr. Depeyter's," he "intends, God willing, to open School on Monday the eighth of June next."—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, May 25, 1747. For a partial list of the early schoolmasters of New York, from 1659 to the Revolution, see Valentine, *Hist. City of N. T.*, p. 598.

27 A copy of an act of the common council is appointed "to Order So Much of the Street Round the Bowling Green in the Broad Way and along the fence of the fort Garden to be paved as they Shall Think Convenient."—*M. C. C.*, V: 193. See March 12, 1733.

On March 24, 1748, the work was paid for.—*Ibid.*, V: 219.

The paying of this bill is appointed by the common council. "Keeper of the Poor House, Work House, and House of Correction of this City."—*M. C. C.*, V: 193. See, further, March 21, 1750 (p. v).—June

The managers of the college lottery (see Jan. 5) meet, as the lottery act requires (see Dec. 6, 1746), at the city hall, with two clerks and two inspectors from the common council. A few drawings were made throughout the week of June 1, three being still a few tickets unsold. On June 15, the full schedule of drawings was published, the highest prize ($200) being drawn by Joseph Murray.—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, June 1, and 8, 1747. The original record book (M.S.) is still owned by Columbia University.

33 The court meets at the house of Hugh Crawford.—*M. C. C.*, V: 194. This is because "his Majesty's Council" is to meet at the same time in the common council chamber. The Crawford house was near the city hall.—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, June 15, 1747.

For grant of the use of the common council chamber to the proprietors of the *New-York Courant*, Oct. 19, 1765.

4 A committee of the common council reports for approval the draft of a petition to the governor, asking for "Relief at this present Juncture of and from the Great and Extraordinary Burthens and Difficulties that the Inhabitants of this City now Groan and Labor Under Occasioned by the Continental Night and Day Watches in his Majesty's fort in this City." One evil result of this military watch is that "many Inhabitants of the City have three or four Sons And as Many Servants and Apprentices and all those with themselves Are Obliged to Watch in their Turns which falls out or happens About Once in Every four or five Weeks the plain Consequence Whereof is the Loss of forty Shiftlings and Sometimes More to Every Such Inhabitant." As a remedy, it is suggested that one of the independent companies now at Albany or one of the companies of the new levies be ordered down.—*M. C. C.*, V: 196-97. See also June 7. On Oct. 1 (p. v), a company of fusiliers arrived from Albany for this purpose.

Cadwallader Colden writes from New York to his wife in part as follows: "The Gov't has receiv'd an address from the Corporation of New York with compliments to him on his administration an acknowledgement of it. I expect will be in the hands of the Assembly, & has a good deal of talk in this Town being so very different from what comes from the Assembly. What is remarkable in this address is that it comes from the Magistrates chosen by the People annually & the Mayor who is appointed by the Gov't went out of town & did not attend & they in the Opposition made the Deputy Mayor Drumk that he could not attend the common council at the time they had agreed to deliver their address" (of June 4, p. v).—From the original draft of the letter, among *Colden Papers* in N. Y. Hist. Soc. For the address and Clinton's answer, see *N. Y. Post-Boy*, June 8, 1747.

9 In a proclamation, Gov. Clinton explains the exceptional dangers at this time in a threatened epidemic of small-pox. At present there is but one case in town; but, he says, "during the time the said Distemper lately prevailed in the City, the Inhabitants thereof were greatly distressed, such of the People living in the adjacent Counties, and in the neighboring Provinces, who had not a good deal of talk in this Town being so very different from what comes from the Assembly. What is remarkable in this address is that it comes from the Magistrates chosen by the People annually & the Mayor who is appointed by the Gov't went out of town & did not attend & they in the Opposition made the Deputy Mayor Drumk that he could not attend the common council at the time they had agreed to deliver their address" (of June 4, p. v).—From the original draft of the letter, among *Colden Papers* in N. Y. Hist. Soc. For the address and Clinton's answer, see *N. Y. Post-Boy*, June 8, 1747.

Mean to spread that Distemper here again . . . ." He therefore forbids physicians, surgeons, and others to inoculate for the small-pox any person in the city and county of New York, on pain of prosecution.—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, June 15, 1747; *Col. Hist. MSS., Eng.*, 583. See also March 25, 1731 and cf. Dec. 3, 1736.

The governor informs the council that he proposes to set out for Albany this evening in an endeavor to check the present disturbance among the new recruits. He recommends caring for the poor of the city during his absence. If anything extraordinary should happen, the members of the council are to consult together over the necessary and expedient steps, and to inform him of such by a post master to forward to Albany any dispatches directed to him and any correspondence which the council thinks proper to send.—From *Horsmanden Papers*, 1813, in N. Y. Hist. Soc.


Gov. Clinton, in a report to the lords of trade, describes the growing power of factions in the government of the province, and the design of Mr. DeLaney to gain control, so that "the Gov't shall be no more than the first Officer of the Council." He sees that the tendency will be "to lessen the Force of his Maj'r prerogative, and thereby the dependence on Great Britain." Clinton believes that the strength of the popular faction proceeds from his own imprudent act in making DeLaney chief-justice. He states that the distraction in government affairs in Cosby's administration arose from DeLaney's ambition to be chief-justice. Clinton now seeks the removal of DeLaney from the court and the creation of an more immediate authority.—*N. Y. Col. Docis., VI*: 532-57.

On Feb. 24, 1749 (p. v), DeLaney still held office. Lieut.-Gov. Colden, writing to the Earl of Halifax on Feb. 22, 1746, referred as follows to this error of Clinton's in appointing DeLaney chief-justice: "After Mr. DeLaney had by caudis Mr. Clinton received the Commission of Chief Justice during good behaviour, the Profession of the Law entered into an Association the effects of which I believe Your Lordship had formerly opportunity of observing some striking instances. They proposed nothing less to themselves than to obtain the direction of all the measures of Government, by making themselves absolutely necessary to every Governor in assisting him while he complied with their measures & by distressing him when he did otherwise. For this purpose every method was taken to aggravise the power of the Assembly, where the profession of the law must assuredly have great influence over the members, & to lessen the Authority & influence of the Governor . . . . Their power is greatly strengthened by enlarging the powers of the popular side of government & by deprecating the powers of the Crown . . . . All Associations are dangerous to good Government, whether in distant dominions, & Associations of lawyers the most dangerous of any next to Military."—*N. Y. Col. Docis., VII*: 705-708. See July 24.

The privater brig "Revenge" (Capt. Alexander Troup) is "completely fittet, and will sail in a few Days on a Cruise against his Majesty's Enemies."—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, June 23, 1747.

The privater brig "Castor" (Capt. Arnold) "is fallen down [towards Sandy Hook] in order to proceed on a Cruise."—*Ibid*.

Gov. Clinton desires to return to England, and seeks the 2-4 appointment of Cadwallader Colden as lieutenant-governor.—*N. Y. Col. Docis.*, VI*: 577. For the reply of the home government, see Oct. 27.

The council receives a letter from Gov. Shirley about a meeting of commissioners at New York; and also decides upon the meeting of a general court for providing means to prosecute the expedition against Crown Point.—*Col. Univ. Min.*, 365.

The council decides not that Distemper, being terrified from coming into the said City; and the Price of Provisions thereby considerably increased: Besides which, if the said Distemper should again become rife, it is probable at this Season of the Year it may be more Malignant and Mortal. And considering the State of an Invasion there would be a necessity for the Assistance of the Inhabitants of the several Counties within this Province, of whom great Numbers have hitherto escaped the said Distemper, who may thereby be deterred from coming into the said City to assist in the Defence thereof. And whereas I have reason to fear that some Provisions are late or have not been received at the said City, it is necessary for the Publick Good . . . ."—Col. Univ. Min.*, 365.

Among the claims for Trinity Church land, under the old Bogardus claim, was a family name Browers, who had "forcibly Enter'd" and "Detained" a certain portion of the Church Farm. The church declared "it is not to the interest of the present possession, giving the Browers liberty to take away the "House by them Erected if they think fit."—*Trin. Min. (M.S).*.

On Nov. 24, the committee appointed for this purpose reported that they had "possession delivered them of the Said House Built by the Brewes [Browers] and also of the Land" that had been lately in their possession, giving the committee also reported that they had sent to the Browers by the Sexton and also by Mr James Mills the Under-sheriff that they
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1664-1763

It most


The governor and council prepare a commission for the New York commissioners to the congress of delegates to be held in this city, granting to them the same powers as those given to the Massachusetts and Connecticut delegates by their respective governments (see Sept. 1 and 11). Horsmanden's name is left out.

Daniel Horsmanden, being suspended from the council, demands the reason.—Cal. Coun. Min., 366. Soon after, Stephen Bayard was also suspended.—Ibid., 367. These two dismissals were the outcome of the bitter political wrangle between Gov. Clinton and John Adams. (See Sept. 11, 11.)

The government suspends Horsmanden from the supreme court bench, and as city recorder.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 404.

Clinton writes to the lords of trade: "Popular faction and power are become so very prevalent not only in this, but in all the Northern Colonies, that unless some extraordinary assistance be given to his Majesty's Govts. to suppress it, I am humbly of opinion it will be in the power of Govts. to support his Majesty's Authority."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 379; see further, 395, 400, 411, 412, 413, 414.

Edward Holland is appointed mayor by Gov. Clinton.—M. C. C., 201. See Sept. 12. He was installed on Oct. 14.—Ibid., 204-5. He was continued in office until his death, on Nov. 10, 1746 (v. s.).—Ibid., VII, 232, 273, 309, 343, 346, 415, 464; VI: 33. See also Man. Com. Coun. (1864), 469.

Over the protest of the members, Gov. Clinton adjourns the assembly until Oct. 5, because he has not received reports from the commissioners of the several provinces regarding the agreement for prosecuting the war.

Sept. 6, the house passed a resolution to the effect that the delay in making arrangements for the defense of the frontiers was due to "the late frequent Adjournments and Prorogations of the House, by his Excellency."—Assemb. Jour., II: 168-69. On the same day the governor sent a message to the assembly, together with the agreement (see Oct. 1, Cal. Coun. Min., 367) entered into by the commissioners of New York, Massachusetts Bay, and Connecticut, concerning the number of men and the supplies needed on the northern frontiers. He urged also that presents he sent the Indians, especially the sachems, then in New York, to gain their fidelity. He claimed that he had, "at a very great Expense to the Crown, in preceding and preserving the alliances of the Six Nations, but could not and would not continue this charge to the crown. He proposed that the province take over into its pay the forces levied for the Canadian expedition, which are now so "lamented" and "abandoned" in New York. The house, having considered his message, returned an answer on Oct. 8. They agreed to all necessary provisions for the defence of the frontiers; they resolved to make a proper present to the eight sachems in New York; but they questioned the use the governor had made of the "large Draughts on the Crown" for Indian presents during the past summer, and were persuaded he had no order from the king to curtail such expenditure; however, they appropriated £800 for this purpose lest "his Excellency's Failure in that Respect, should cause a Defection" among the Indians. They asked also, what provision had been made for "Saraghtoga," concerning which the governor made no mention in his message. Clinton's reply was peremptory (see Oct. 9, 1747) he would consider nothing but what related to his message. Afterwards they would be "time enough to go about any other Matters."—Assemb. Jour., II: 171-73.

The "Lady of the Honourable Sir Peter Warren" embarks on board H. M. S. "Saraport," for Great Britain.—N. Y. Post-Bey, Oct. 5, 1747. This evidently was Lady Warren's final departure from America.—See Dec. 4, 1746, and July 29, 1752.


"Last Week one of the Independent Companies of Fuzileers [see June 4] arrived here from Albany, in order to take Care of
appointing De Lancy as lieutenant-governor, to be given to Oct. 1747. This appointment is directly opposed to the governor's wishes.—See July 14. For his reply, see Feb. 13, 1748. The commission was not delivered to De Lancy until Oct. 19, 1753.—See events related under Oct. 6, 1753.

A published warning concerning counterfeit New Jersey fifteen Nov. shilling bills states that the genuine bills are printed from common types on a printing-press, while the counterfeit bills are from a copperplate.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 2, 1747.

Solomon Comes petitions the Provincial authorities that his ferry between Staten Island and New York may be declared a public ferry. This was renewed on Nov. 2 and Dec. 7, 1748.—Col. Land Papers, 257; Col. Count. Min., 372. See May 15.

A provincial act is passed for raising $2,800 by a tax on real and personal estates, "for defraying the Expenditure of Several Services necessary for the Defence of the Frontiers and Annoyance of the Enemy," also for emitting short term bills of credit for this amount.—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 660. A tax of $5,000 was laid on July 15, 1747 (J.v.)

A provincial statute is enacted to prevent private lotteries. This action is taken because "Several Persons of late have Set on Foot and opened private Lotteries within this Colony, which being under no Restrictions by Law, are attended with pernicious Consequences to the publick by encouraging Numbers of Labouring People to Assemble together at Taverns where Such Lotteries are usually Set up." The assembly acts.

Gov. Clinton dissolves the assembly in a message which reads in part as follows: "Your continued grasping at Power, with an evident Tendence to the Weakening of the Dependency of this Province, on Great-Britain, accompanied with such notorius and publick Destructive Character of your Government, and Contempt of the King's Authority intrusted with him, cannot be longer hid from your Superiors."—Assem. J or., II: 202-5. For the assembly's reply, see Dec. 15, 1747.

The following extract from a letter written by a gentleman of one of the neighbouring colonies to a friend in New York, is published: "The violent party Spirit that appears in all the Votes, &c. of your Assembly, seems to me extremely unseasonable, as well as unjust; and to threaten Mischief, not only to yourselves, but to your Neighbours. It begins to be plain, that the French may reap great Advantages from your Divisions; God grant they may be as blind to their own Interest, and as negligent of it, as the English are of theirs."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 21, 1747.

Candidates for the general assembly, the recent members, Dec. 27, 1747. David Clarkson, Major Cornelius Van Horn, Capt. Paul Richard, and Henry Cruger—publish a notice, addressed: "To the Freeholders and Freemen of the Province of the City, County, &c. of New-York, &c. &c. Notice is hereby given for their votes at the next election.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 6, 1747. Doubtless this is an appeal for public confidence, in view of Clinton's published notice of Oct. 24 (J.v.). They were duly returned.—Ibid., Feb. 15, 1748.

CorneUus van den Berg, as Albany Post, designs to set out for the first Time this Winter, on Thursday next: All Letters to go by him, are desired to be sent to the Post Office, or to his House near the Spring Garden."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 6, 1747. The house of Adam van Denberg was near the old farm house formerly attached to the King's Farm, and stood on the site of the later Astor House. He was, apparently, still in occupation of these premises in 1790, when a petition was made to erect a liberty pole on the site of the old one, or "opposite Mr Van Denbergs near St. Paul's Church a small distance from where the two Roads meet."—Original MS. in file No. 4, city clerk's record-room. Van Denberg died before the grant of the Liberty Pole in Sept. 1776, but his house was still standing, and was not destroyed, according to the Diary of Ezra Stiles (II: 83-84), who says it stood "at the corner of Berkeley-street." Cornelius van Denberg, probably a son of Adam van Denberg, later became proprietor of the old Bulls Head Tavern. See also Oct. 11, 1741, and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 988.

Under this date there is recorded "A Letter from some of the 15 Representatives in the late General Assembly of the Colony of New-York, to his Excellency Governor Clinton. In Principio in Anno 1745 to his Majesty in the Year 1745. 17th December last, and his Dissolution Speech." It is a defense of the assembly for the session now closed, and attacks the governor.—Assem. J or., II: 266-261.
The advertisement of a scrivener reads: "Writings relating to law and trade, &c., done by an elderly man who has practiced these branches many years in this city and other places . . ." He gives notice that "he attends at Mrs. Brood's, next door to Mr. Latouche's, on King street, to write for lawyers, merchants, executors of wills, &c., such writings as they have not time, or will not take the trouble, or have not ability to do."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 23, 1747.

Daniel Bloom, formerly proprietor of the Merchants Coffee House, on Wall and Water Sts, secures the lease of the ferry to Long Island and the ferry-houses for a period of five years from March 23, 1748.—M. G. C., V: 215, 219. He was unsuccessful in this venture, and in July, 1750, transferred his lease to Andrew Ramsey.—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 16, 1750. After Bloom's death, which occurred between Nov. 5, 1750, and Apr. 26, 1751, the city corporation permitted the executors of his estate to settle for $50 the arrears still due on the rent of the ferry.—M. G. C., V: 34, 353, 359.

Notice is given that the mayor has the sole right to grant licenses to tavern-keepers and retailers of liquors within the city. No person has a right to retail liquors either within or without doors without such license.—M. G. C., V: 215.

Some time prior to this year, the Horse and Manger Tavern was erected.—Libro Deeds, XIX: 51 (Albany). This tavern stood at the south-east corner of Nassau and Spruce Sts. Edward Willett, its proprietor, advertised it as "near the slaughter house, where all Gentlemen (that put up) may depend upon due Attendance for themselves and Horses."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 15, 1749. On Nov. 12, 1750 (p. c.), it belonged to Edward Broomhead. By the year 1786, it was known as the Coach House (Libro Deeds, LV: 61, New York). Abraham B. Marling took it before 1796, keeping here also the "New Theatre."—The Minerva & Merc. Ext. Advertiser, June 3, 1796. It was long known as "Marling's," and in the "long room" met a society known as "Marling-Men"—a branch of the Republican (later Democratic) party, who were also known Colonials.—Wills, N. Y., II: 288. Marling sold the place in 1817.—Libro Deeds, CXXIX: 545 (New York); ibid., CXXIX: 297. The site is now covered by the building of the American Tract Society. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 979; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

A description of New York City in this year reads as follows: "As this Town stands upon an Eminence, and contains upwards of a thousand Houses well built with Brick and Stone, with a Wall and Forts, which serve as well for Ornament as Defence, there is scarce any Town in North America that makes a better, and but a very few so good an Appearance. It has also an excellent Harbour, and employs some hundreds of Ships and Vessels in its foreign Trade and Fisheries. The public Buildings are the several Churches belonging to those of the Church of England, to the Swedes of the Lutheran Persuasion, to the Dutch Calvinists, the French Refugees, and the English Separatists; but the church of England may well be looked upon as the established Religion, because the Constitution of the Government is the same as in England; the rest, however, are tolerated, and capable of Posts in the Government, and of sitting in the House of Representatives, as I apprehend. The other public Buildings are the Town House, and that where their general Assemblies and Courts of Justice are held. As to their Fortifications, they are not, I doubt, capable of defending them against an European Enemy, any more than those in the rest of the Plantations, for this unanswerable Reason; because they were some Years ago confessed to be so bad, that it was not fit to enquire into the State of them, lest Foreigners should be acquainted with our Weakness on that side."—From Navigantium atque Itinerantium Bibliotheca et, A Complete Collection of Voyages and Travels, etc., by John Harris (1744-5), II: 281.

Jacob Dyckman, Jr., and his brother-in-law, Adolph Bouson, built from George Dyckman to 15 acres on land adjoining the highway (Kingsbridge Road), to the rear of the Benson Point farm, which they divide into two tracts of ten acres each.—See Riker, Hist. of Harlem (ed. of 1881), 106n. The land occupied by Dyckman was in the neighborhood of the present 109th St., in Central Park, about on the line of Sixth (Lenox) Ave. On part of it he built a stone house, which for several years he conducted as the Black Horse Tavern. During the epidemic of small-pox in 1752, Dyckman's house was made the meeting-place of the assembly.—Amb. Jour., II: 329; N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 29, Oct. 23, 1752. In March, 1756, Dyckman offered his house for sale.—N. Y. Merc., March 8, 1756.

In 1756, he sold this house and some ground to Andrew McGown (not to Mrs. Daniel McGown, as has been stated by Riker in his History, but to her son).—From James Riker's memo. from a deed in the possession of the late Isaac Adriance; cf. a mortgage, McGown to Benson, May 3, 1757, recorded in Liber Mortgages, I: 52 (New York). Undoubtedly the widow McGown, whose husband, Captain Daniel, was lost at sea, and her son Andrew kept the tavern together. It was, says Riker (p. 490), "a favourite resort, before and during the war, of gentlemen coming from the city with their hounds to indulge in the sport of fox-hunting."

This possession by the McGown family gave to the slight valley between rolling heights at this point the name of McGown's Pass, which it still bears. The widow and her son kept tavern here for several years longer, but on Collis's Map of 1789 (Pl. 51, Vol. V), the inn is called Legge's.

The property remained in the possession of the McGown family until 1845, when one Odell purchased the land and building then upon it; he sold it April 1, 1847, to Elizabeth Doyle (Sister Elizabeth of the Sisters of Charity of St. Vincent de Paul). The place became known as Mount St. Vincent, and occupied at first the rather modest frame dwelling which had succeeded the old stone tavern. From time to time, however, several wings were added, and the property much improved and beautified. "Lastly, in 1855, a stately brick edifice, containing a beautiful chapel and large dining-rooms, completed the group of academic buildings."—16th Ann. Rep., Am. Scenic and Hist. Pers., 129 et seq. The Academy of Mt. St. Vincent was removed, in 1878, to an estate bought of Edwin Forrest, the actor, at Fort Hill, on the banks of the Hudson, where the institution now remains. The Sisters of Charity, however, during the Civil War, opened and maintained a military hospital in the old buildings in Central Park.

The coming of Central Park, its bounds having been extended beyond 106th Street by the year 1853, led to the acquisition for the city of the Academy grounds and buildings by the commissioners of estimate and assessment in 1866. After the Civil War, the commissioners (Oct. 19, 1866) leased this property to Alexander McC. Stetson, who thereafter maintained the place as a roadhouse or place of refreshment to those visiting the park. From 1873 until 1881, the place, often still called Stetson's, was run by Ralston & Ryan.

On Jan. 2, 1881, fire broke out in the frame building used as a hotel, and soon destroyed both this and the near-by brick building which had been maintained as an art gallery. The recent hotel in the park, known as McGown's Pass Tavern, was built in 1883.—See Dr. Edward Hagan's Works and Victory.

The Presbyterians are obliged to "enlarge the old Church," originally built in 1719 (p. c.). They now "erect and complete" a stone edifice, 80 feet long and about 60 feet wide, on ground on "the north-eastern side of Wall-Street," measuring in front and rear 88 feet, and about 120 feet in length, English measure.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (410 ed.); III: 301; Case of the Scotch Presbyterians (N. Y., 1773), 16. The steeple, raised on the south-west end, was 145 feet high. On the front, between two long windows, on a strip of black slate six feet long, was cut in gold letters the following inscriptions, in Latin of somewhat questionable purity: AVE MCFRANTO HANC ADEDEM CULTUI DIVINO SACRAM IN PERPETUM CELEBRANDO, AD MDCCCLXXIX. PRIMO FUNDATAM; DENUO PENITUS REPARETAM ET AMPLIAGAM ET ORNATUREM ACER MDCCLXVIII CONSTRUCTAM, NEO-EBDOMANCES PRESBYTERIANI IN SUMP ET SUBERUM USUM CONDENTES, IN HOC VOTIVA TABULA ** **
The common council orders "that the Neighbourhood of the Meal Market in this City have Leave at their own Ex pense to make and Erect a Dock and Stairs for the Convenience of the fancy Boat which is to Land there in such manner as the same shall be directed by . . . (a committee of aldermen and assistants)."

This act is passed for raising $1,800 "by a Publick Lottery, for a further Provision towards Founding a College, for the Advancement of Learning within this Colony." The law is framed practically with the same provisions as the last one (see Dec. 6, 1765). The drawings are to begin Sept. 1. Col. Lewis, in his report on the public accounts of the colony of New York from 1713 to Sept. 1, 1759, Col. Lewis, in his report on the public accounts of the colony of New York from 1713 to Sept. 1, 1759, says, 692–94. This law is the outgrowth, probably, of charges of embezzlement made against Gov. Clinton. See Jan. 18.

An act is passed for raising $1,800 "by a Publick Lottery, for a further Provision towards Founding a College, for the Advancement of Learning within this Colony." The law is framed practically with the same provisions as the last one (see Dec. 6, 1765). The drawings are to begin Sept. 1. Col. Lewis, in his report on the public accounts of the colony of New York from 1713 to Sept. 1, 1759, says, 692–94. This law is the outgrowth, probably, of charges of embezzlement made against Gov. Clinton. See Jan. 18.

An act is passed for raising $1,800 "by a Publick Lottery, for a further Provision towards Founding a College, for the Advancement of Learning within this Colony." The law is framed practically with the same provisions as the last one (see Dec. 6, 1765). The drawings are to begin Sept. 1. Col. Lewis, in his report on the public accounts of the colony of New York from 1713 to Sept. 1, 1759, says, 692–94. This law is the outgrowth, probably, of charges of embezzlement made against Gov. Clinton. See Jan. 18.

An act is passed for raising $1,800 "by a Publick Lottery, for a further Provision towards Founding a College, for the Advancement of Learning within this Colony." The law is framed practically with the same provisions as the last one (see Dec. 6, 1765). The drawings are to begin Sept. 1. Col. Lewis, in his report on the public accounts of the colony of New York from 1713 to Sept. 1, 1759, says, 692–94. This law is the outgrowth, probably, of charges of embezzlement made against Gov. Clinton. See Jan. 18.

An act is passed for raising $1,800 "by a Publick Lottery, for a further Provision towards Founding a College, for the Advancement of Learning within this Colony." The law is framed practically with the same provisions as the last one (see Dec. 6, 1765). The drawings are to begin Sept. 1. Col. Lewis, in his report on the public accounts of the colony of New York from 1713 to Sept. 1, 1759, says, 692–94. This law is the outgrowth, probably, of charges of embezzlement made against Gov. Clinton. See Jan. 18.
MINUTES OF THE COMMON COUNCIL FOR MAY 14, 1749, SHOWING LIST OF BOOKS, PAPERS, ETC., RECEIVED BY THE CITY FROM THE EXECUTRIX OF WILLIAM SHARPA, CITY CLERK. SEE P. 563.
Inhabitants of the city living "near the White Hall in the South Ward" petition the common council not to allow David and Samuel Van Horne to build a still-house in their neighbourhood, as they are about to do. They state that it will endanger the health of the neighbourhood, by adding another source of contagious disease. They are apprehensive that the "violent fever" which "have carried off a Great Number of the Inhabitants" for several years, "during the Heat of Summer," may have arisen "from the Dirt and filth lying in the Streets and Slips of this City from Some Nausaceous and Offensive Trades being Carried on." —From the original petition in File No. 4, in city clerk's record-room. On June 23, the common council expressed the opinion "that the building of a Still House and keeping the Same Under proper Regulations can be no nuisance to this City." —M. C. C., VI: 224-25. See July 28.

Cornelia Rutgers, Leonard Lispenard, John and Jacob Roosevelt, and Christopher Bauckor, in a petition to the common council, state that they own a parcel of land adjoining the East River between the house and lot of James Desbrosses and the land of Harmanus Rutgers, and ask for the grant of the water lot fronting their property. —M. C. C., VI: 224. The inclination of the board to grant this petition led to the suspicion of official corruption. —See Feb. 1, 1773.

"Order'd That the Side of the Street fronting the Church and Church Yard be paved as Soon as Conveniently may be." —Trin. Min. (MS.).

The common council appoints a committee to take the advice of Alexander, Murray, and Chambers, counsellors at law, regarding the proper steps to be taken with Israel Horsfield, "who hath Lately Erected and set up a slaughter House at the Ferry between High and Low Water Mark." —M. C. C., VI: 226. This was evidently on the Long Island side. —See ibid., IV: 245.

Gov. Clinton embarks on board a sloop, "prepared here for that Purpose," and sails for Albany, "in order to meet the Chiefs of the Six Nations of Indians there, to renew the ancient League with them, and deliver the Presents sent by His Majesty to those People." —W. T. Post-Boy, July 11, 1748. See July 23.

A committee of Trinity vestry, which was appointed July 4 "to purchase Six Lots of Ground fronting Nassau Street and Fair Street from David Clarkson ... in order to Build a Chappell of Ease to Trinity Church thereon," reports that it has "Agreed with Mr. Clarkson for the said Lots for £500 to be paid in a Year." Several residents of the Montgomery Ward have suggested "that the Lots of Cloth Beekman fronting Beekman Street and Van Cliffs Street would be more Commodious for Building the said Chappell on, and proposed that if the Vestry would agree to the Building the Chappell there, the Inhabitants of Montgomery Ward would Raise Money among themselves Sufficient to Purchase the Ground, and that if Mr. Clarkson agreed on the performance of the Agreement with him for his Lots they would take a Conveyance for them and pay the purchase Money." This proposal was accepted by the vestry. —Trin. Min. (MS.). See Nov. 7.

Robert G. Livingston writes that he has moved from Broad Street to a house next door to Mr. Henry Cuyler, Jr., near the Meal Market (see Pl. 22-A, Vol. I), and has just imported, among other things, "Camblets of diverse sorts, strip'd and plain camblettes, plain and flower'd calaminces, ... strip'd dunjers, strip'd Turkey taffies, damasks of diverse sorts, yard wide Colled stuffs, fine scarlet stuff, florsets, pineloses, cheverters, shallows of all sorts, ... plain and barley cor'd everlasting, double and single allingles of diverse sorts, Baragon drugget, yard-wide dafyes, boy'd baragons ... and divers other sorts of goods." —W. T. Post-Boy, July 11, 1748.

A congress is held at Albany to cultivate friendship with the 25 Six Nations and their allies and induce them to join the expedition to Canada. Gov. Clinton, Cadwallader Colden, Philip Livingston, James de Lancy, and Archibald Keonedy, of the New York council, are present. —N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 441. The governor, writing to the Duke of Bedford on July 26, inquired whether the chief justice, Mr. Horsmanden, and Mr. Murray to attend him as counsellors, but they all refused, giving different excuses. —Ibid., IV: 428. See also Winner, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VI: 616.

David van Horne, who is about to erect a "Still House" near the "White Hall," obtains a permit from the common council to lay a drain from it. —M. C. C., VI: 227. See June 21.
James Lyne, whose name appears on the Bradford Map (PI. Aug. 27, Vol. I) as surveyor, is mentioned as one of four managers of a lottery in New Brunswick, N. J.—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, Aug. 8, 1748. Our knowledge of his late career is scant. His will, dated March 3, 1753, and recorded on Dec. 10, 1761, is entered in Liber H of Wills, in New Jersey. On Aug. 15, 1754, in a list of unclaimed letters at the N. Y. Post Office, appears the name of "James Lyne, New Brunswick."—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, Aug. 15, 1754.

The governor and provincial council receive a letter from the Duke of Bedford with a royal proclamation announcing the cessation of hostilities between Great Britain, France, and Holland.—*Cal. Coun. Min.*, 371.

12. The freedom of the city is granted by the common council to William Shirley, commander-in-chief of the province of Massachusetts Bay, for his services in forming the plan for capturing Louisbourg, and, in conjunction with Gov. Clinton, in conciliating the Six Nations.—*M. G. C.*, V: 229-30.

15. A committee of the town of the Dutch Church exhibits a plan which it has prepared for a school and dwelling-house. This is unanimously approved, and a resolution is passed "to proceed with the construction of the building, according to the said plan."—*Ecoles. Rec.*, IV: 3024. This is explained by the consistory's resolution of Dec. 4, 1747, to build a church near the "Old Church" (Garden St.), the committee being appointed to prepare "a plan for the building of a school and dwelling-house."—*Ibid.*, IV: 1255. See March 15, 1775. For an account of the various Dutch schools established prior to the eighteenth century, see "The Dutch Schools of New Netherland and Colonial New York," by Wm. H. Kilpatrick, in U. S. Bu. of Education Bulletin, 1912, No. 12.

21. "Just published, and to be Sold by Henry De Forest, The Whole Book of Forms, and the Liturgy of the Dutch Reformed Church, as it was established and mutually agreed to, in the General Synod of Dordrecht [Dordrecht], in the year 1618 and 1619. Carefully translated from the Original, and formerly Printed at Amsterdam .... Containing 216 pages, in 8vo. Price bound 45", stitches, and cover'd in marvlar Paper, 32.—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, Aug. 21, 1748. De Forest was the printer of The New-York Evening Post at this time.—See Early Newspapers, II: 423.

29. A public vendue is advertised to be held on Sept. 8 "at the Sign of the Leopard," near the long bridge.—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, Aug. 29, 1748. The site of this tavern was more definitely located latter in an advertisement of Simon Frank, who offered all sorts of perukes at his store "next Door to the Sign of the Leopard, at the North West Corner of the Great-Dock."—*Ibid.*, Sept. 7, 1748. The tavern evidently stood near the corner of Water St. and Coenties Slip. The proprietor was Thomas Lepper, who moved in 1760 to the "Duke of Cumberland," opposite the Merchants Coffee House.—See Sept. 20.

39. Thomas Lepper is elected a constable from the South Ward.—*M. G. C.*, V: 231. Later, he was appointed high constable by the mayor, and was sworn in on Oct. 14. Lepper was a tavern-keeper "near Water St. and South St.," having been "at the Sign of the Leopard near the long bridge."—See Aug. 29, 1748.


Oct. A letter having been received from the Duke of Bedford, announcing news from Spain and Genoa, and the preliminaries of the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, the provincial council orders that a proclamation be issued announcing the cessation of hostilities with Spain.—*Cal. Coun. Min.*, 371. The draft of it was ordered printed Oct. next day.—*Ibid.* For the terms of the treaty, see Oct. 7/18.

3. David Cox, proprietor of the Exchange Coffee House, advertises that he has for sale "A Choice Parcel of Winter Wigs of divers Colours; Also very good English Hair of several Colours, with which Gentlemen may be supplied with Blue, Silver, Bagg and Rose for Perukes, Trimmings, Oyl, &c."—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, Oct. 3, 1748. This coffee-house stood on the north-east corner of Broad and Water Sts., and is probably identical with the "New Coffee house" which was referred to as early as Sept. 2, 1709 (q. v.). It was owned by Philip van Cortlandt, 1710.

Before Dec. 18, 1749, Andrew Ramsey had succeeded Cox, and had removed the sign of the Exchange Coffee-House to a house next door in Broad St. formerly occupied by Robert Todd, who died a year or two previously. This latter house was owned by Nicholas Bayard. Richard Clark Cooke soon succeeded Ramsey, who, in the *N. Y. Post-Boy* of April 9, 1750, called in his accounts, and announced that he intended soon to sail for the West-Indies.

By March 6, 1751 (q. v.), George Buras had moved here from the Horse and Cart Tavern in William St., of which he had been proprietor, but, in June, the said Buras removed to the Trenton Ferry House, and a little later the Broad St. tavern, which Buras called the "King's Arms," was in the possession of a Mr. Hewlet.—*N. Y. Merc.*, Dec. 15, 1755.

Mrs. Lighthorn appears to have been here in 1757 (*N. Y. Merc.*, May 16, 1757) as schoolmarm at the "New School," in St. Peter's. She moved in 1765 to a house at Whitchell, taking the old sign with her.

On April 21, 1765, John Holt, proprietor of the *N. Y. Gazette*, announced that he had removed to the tavern formerly kept by Mrs. Steele near the Exchange. The printing-office was still maintained here in 1767, when Nicholas Bayard offered for sale the "House and Lot where the Printing-Office is now kept at the Exchange, being the same where the King's Arms Tavern was kept for many Years before."—Supp. to *N. Y. Jour.*, Jan. 22, 1767.

In all probability, the old house was never reopened as a tavern. It would have been difficult for it to compete with the growing popularity of the Queen's Head next door, in the south-east corner of Broad and Pearl Sts., which had been opened by Sam Francis in 1762. The site of this King's Arms Tavern is definitely fixed in a description of property mortgaged, on June 13, 1762, by William Milliner to Philip von Cortlandt.—*Liber Mortgages*, I: 534-5.

The old coffee-house and lot stood on the corner of Broad and Water Sts., facing the river. Behind it, on Broad St., was a vacant lot, and next to that the house of Nicholas Bayard, at this time "in the possession of Thomas Steel."
session, and again the governor prorogued the assembly, declaring
the public business could be conducted as matters stood.—Ibid.,

A law is passed by the common council "To Prevent the Firing
of Leather Guns Pistols Pop Guns Squibs Crackers & all Sorts
of Fire Works in the City of New York."—M. C. C., V: 239.

"It was a Circular Letter for Forbidding... Letting the stalls and
standings of the several market's," Mayor Holland objects because he has "a Right to the profitt... as Clerk of the market.
"The common council orders that the stalls be leased at public
venues, and appoints a committee to attend the auction and
set the prices for the conditions of sale.—M. C. C., VI: 239-30. See ibid.,
VI: 80, 209, 210, 262.

Peter Kalm, "Professor of Oeconomy in the University of Abo
in Sweden Finland, and Member of the Swedish Academy of
Sciences," visits New York City, his sojourn lasting until Nov. 3.
The suggestion to send Prof. Kalm to North America comes from Dr. Linnmus, the great naturalist, who modified the original proposal of Baron Bleike, to the Royal Academy of Sci-
ences at Stockholm, that an able man be sent to Siberia and Ice-
land for the purpose of making observations and collecting seeds
and plants to improve the husbandry, arts, and sciences of Sweden.
Prof. Kalm, at the request of his government in Sweden, which
was published in three volumes in Stockholm in 1755-756.—
See Sabin's Dict. of Books Relating to Am., IX: 38. An English
translation of this, by John Reinhold Forster, F. A. S., was pub-
lished in three volumes,—Vol. I. in 1770 at Warrington, Eng.,
and Vol. II. in 1780 at London. This work is entitled Travels into
North America containing Its Natural History, and A circum-
stantial Account of its Plantations and Agriculture in general, with,
the Civil, Ecclesiastical and Commercial State of the Country.
The manners of the inhabitants, and several curious and important
remars on various Subjects. The following extracts from Vol. I.
of this work are selected to present his observations regarding the
city of New York.

Coming toward New York from Philadelphia, where he had
landed in the middle of September, Prof. Kalm crossed to Staten
Island from Elizabeth town Pointly and then came by "yacht" to
New York, a distance of "eight English miles," in three hours.
(See pp. 236-37.) Valentine describes the boats used in this
service as "periaugurs" or "periyaug,"—"a boat without a keel,
with two masts, and two large sails, the lack of keel being supplied

On Oct. 31, Prof. Kalm began his observations regarding New
York and its vicinity: "About New York they find innumerable
quantities of excellent oysters, and there are few places which
have oysters of such an exquisite taste, and of so great a size that
they are picked and sent to the West Indies and other places; which
is done in the following manner:..." (p. 237.)

"On our journey to New York we saw high heaps of
oyster shells near the farm-houses, upon the sea-shore; and about
New York, we observed the people had carried them upon the
fields which were sown with wheat. However they were entire,
and not crushed." (pp. 239-40.)

"Lobsters are likewise plentifully caught hereabouts, pickled
much in the same way as oysters, and sent to several places..." (p. 240.) He refers also to clams, which "are meet with in vast
numbers on the sea shore of New York; Long island, and other
places." He adds: "The shells contain a large animal, which is
eaten both by the Indians and Europeans settled here." (p. 243.)

"Besides the different sects of christians, there are many Jews
settled in New York, who possess great privileges. They have a
synagogue and houses, and great country seats of their own prop-
erty, and are allowed to keep shops in town. They have likewise
several ships... In fine they enjoy all the privileges common
to the other inhabitants of this town and province." He describes
their domestic habits, and the customs of the synagogue. (pp.
245-46.) See also Hamilton's Itinerarium, June 15, 1744.

"The situation of it (the city of New York) is extremely advan-
tageous for trade: for the town stands upon a point which is formed
by the river Hudson, for the river is not far from the town; New York is therefore on three sides surrounded
with water: the ground it is built on, is level in some parts, and hilly
in others: the place is generally reckoned very wholesome." (p. 247.)

"... in size it comes nearest to Boston and Philadelphia. But
with regard to its fine buildings, its opulence, and extensive
commerce, it disputes the preference with them;..." (p. 247.)

"The streets do not run so straight as those of Philadelphia: they
have sometimes considerable bendings: however they are very
spacious and well-built, and most of them are paved, except in
high places, where it has been found useless. In the chief streets
there are trees planted, which in summer give them a fine appear-
ance..." The street best at that time of being shady: I found it extremely pleasant to walk in the town, for
it seemed quite like a garden: the trees which are planted for this
purpose, are chiefly of two kinds. The Water beech, or Linnmus's
Pterianthus occidentalis, are the most numerous, and give an agree-
able shade in summers, by their great and numerous leaves. The
Lowest tree, or Linnmus's Robinia Pudica fusc忙ra is likewise tu-
quint its fine leaves, and the odoriferous scent which exhales
from its flowers, make it very proper for being planted in the streets
near the houses, and in gardens. There are likewise lime trees
and elms, in these walks, but they are not by far so frequent as
the others: one seldom met with trees of the same sort next to each
other, they being in general planted alternately." (p. 248.)

"Besides numbers of birds of all kinds which make these trees
their abode, there are likewise a kind of frogs which frequent them
in great numbers in summer, they are Dr. Linnmus's Rana arora,
and especially the variety of this animal. They are very clamorous
in the evening and in the nights (especially when the days had
been hot, and a rain was expected) and in a manner drown the
singing of the birds. They frequently make such a noise, that
it is difficult for a person to make himself heard." (p. 249.)

"The houses were built of bricks; their walls are generally strong and neat, and several stories high. Some had, according to
old architecture, turned the gable-end towards the streets; but the
new houses were altered in this respect. Many of the houses had
a balcony on the roof, on which the people used to sit in the even-
ings in the summer season; and from thence they had a pleasant
view of a great part of the town, and likewise part of the adja-
cent water and of the opposite shore. The roofs are commonly
covered with tiles or shingles: the latter of which are made of the
white firrte, or Pinus Sibrus... which grows higher up in the
country. The inhabitants are of opinion that a roof made of
these shingles is as durable as one made in Pennsylvania of the
White Cedar, or Cupressus thyoides... The walls were white-
ashed within, and I did not any where see hangings, with which
the people in this country seem in general to be but little ac-
quainted. The walls were quite covered with all sorts of drawings
and pictures in small frames. On each side of the chimneys they
had usually a sort of alcove; and the wall under the windows was
wainscoted, and had benches placed near it. The alcoves, and
all the wood work were painted with a bluish grey colour." (pp.
249-50.)

"There are several churches in the town, which deserve some
attention. 1. The English Church, built in the year 1695 [error
for 1696-8;—see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 934], at the west
tend of the town, consisting of stone, and has a steeple with bell.
2. The new Dutch Church, which is likewise built of stone, is
pretty large, and is provided with a steeple; it also has a clock,
which is the only one in the town [the one in the city hall was now
in disuse—see March 30, 1717]. This church stands almost due
from north to south. No particular point of the compass has here
been in general attended to in erecting sacred buildings. Some
churches, stand as is usual from east to west, others from south
to north, and others in different positions. In this Dutch church,
there is neither altar, vestry, chancel, sconces nor paintings. Some
trees are planted round it, which make it look as if it was built
in a wood. 3. The old Dutch church, which is also built of stone.
It is not so large as the new one. It was painted in the inside,
thoroughly without any images, and adorned with a small organ,
of which governor Burnet made them a present. The men for
the most part sit in the gallery, and the women below. 4. The
Presbyterian Church, which is pretty large, and was built but
lately. It is of stone, and has a steeple and bell in it. 5. The Ger-
man Lutheran Church. 6. The German Reformed Church. 7. The
French church, for the French and other Protestants. 8. The
Hungarian church. 9. The Jewish Synagogue, which I mentioned
before." (pp. 250-51.) For later references to the
churches, see Oct. 12, 1750, and 1756.

"Towards the sea, on the extremity of the promontory is a
pretty good fortress, called Fort George, which entirely commands
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1728 the port, and can defend the town, at least from a sudden attack on the sea side. Besides that, it is likewise secured on the shore, or coast, by a pallisade, which however (as for a considerable time the people have had nothing to fear from an enemy) is in many places in a very bad state of defence." (p. 251-52)

"There is no good water to be met with in the town itself, but at a little distance there is a large spring of good water, [known] as the "Town Pump," which stood on the present Park Row, east of Baxter St. — see Landmark Map, Ref. Key, III: 976", which the inhabitants take for their tea, and for the uses of the kitchen. Those however, who are less delicate in this point, make use of the water from the wells in town, though it be very bad. This water, however, lies heavy upon the horses of the strangers that come to this place; for they do not like to drink the water from the wells in the town." (p. 252)

"The port is a good one: ships of the greatestburthen can lie in it, quite close up to the bridge; but its water is very salt, as the sea continually comes in upon it; and therefore is never frozen, except in extraordinary cold weather. This is of great advantage to the city and its commerce; for many ships either come in or go out of the port at any time of the year, unless the winds be contrary; a convenience, which . . . is wanting at Philadelphia . . ." (p. 252-53)

"New York probably carries on a more extensive commerce, than any town in the English North American provinces; . . . it is said they send more ships from thence to London than they do from Philadelphia. They export to that capital all the various sorts of goods which they buy of the Indians, sugar, logwood, and other dying woods, rum, mahogany, and many other goods which are the produce of the West Indies; together with all the specie which they get in the course of trade. Every year they build several ships here, which are sent to London, and there sold; and of late years they have shipped a quantity of iron to England. In return for these, they import from London stuffs and every other article of English growth or manufacture, together with all sorts of foreign goods, . . ." (p. 253-54) The shipping to other points is described.

"The goods which are shipped to the West Indies, are sometimes paid for with ready money, and sometimes with West India goods, which are either first brought to New York, or immediately sent to England or Holland. If a ship does not choose to take in West India goods in its return to New York, or if no body will freight it, it often goes to Newcastle in England to take in coals for ballast, which when brought home sell for a pretty good price. In many parts of the town coals are made use of, both for kitchen fires, and in rooms, because they are reckoned cheaper than wood, which at present costs thirty shillings of New York currency per fathom; . . ." (p. 256)

"I have found by the Pennsylvania gazettes that from the first of December in 1729, to the fifth of December in the next year, 211 ships entered the port of New York, and 222 cleared it; and since that time there has been a great increase of trade here." (p. 258)

"The country people come to market in New York, twice a week much in the same manner, as they do at Philadelphia; with this difference, that the markets are here kept in several places." (p. 258)

Prof. Kalm then describes the government of the province of New York. He praises Gov. William Burnet, who was one of the sons of Dr. Thomas Burnet (so celebrated on account of his learning), "and seemed to have inherited the knowledge of his father." "But," he adds, "his great assiduity in promoting the welfare of this province, is what makes the principal merit of his character. The people of New York therefore still reckon him the best governor they ever had." (p. 258-59)

"There are two printers in the town, and every week some English gazettes are published, which contain news from all parts of the world." (p. 266)

"The water melons which are cultivated near the town grow very large; they are extremely delicious, and are better than in other parts of America. They have open fields and never in a hot-bed. I saw a water melon at Governor Clinton's in September 1750, which weighed forty seven English pounds . . . they were reckoned the biggest ever seen in this country." (p. 268)

"Though the province of New York has been inhabited by Europeans, much longer than Pennsylvania, yet it is not by far so populous as that colony." This he attributes partly to the troubles the Germans (Palatines) had as land-holders, after their settlement here. They then left their homes broken, and went to settle in Pennsylvania. He attributes it also to the high prices charged for land by the rich land-holders among the Dutch.

Prof. Kalm came again to New York on June 3, 1749, after passing the winter and spring at Philadelphia, Richmond, N. J., and other places, but recorded no observations about the city. He left on June 10 to "a yacht" bound for Albany. "All this afternoon we saw a whole fleet of little boats returning from New York, whither they had brought provisions and other goods for sale, which on account of the extensive commerce of this town, and the great number of its inhabitants, go off very well." (Vol. II: pp. 223, 227)

Benjamin Franklin, writing from London, March 5, 1773, to David Colden of New York, thus expressed his estimate of Kalm: "Kalm's Account of what he learnt in America is full of idle Stories, for he pick'd up among ignorant People, and either forgetting of whom he had them, or willing to give them some Authenticity, he has ascrib'd them to Persons of Reputation who never heard of them till they were found in his Book. — And where he really had Accounts from such Persons; he has varied the Circumstances there with such Skill, and so much Mixture of his own Invention, that I mention'd as from me. — It is dangerous Conversing with these strangers that keep Journals." — Golden Papers (MS.), in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

By Boston papers, it is learned that the magistrates of that city are resolved to "put a Stop to a riotous and tumultuous Assembly that annually parades thro' that Town, on the 4th of November." It is feared New York is going to begin the "Silly Practice," for on Saturday evening (Nov. 5) "a grand procession, being the first of the kind in these Parts, was carried thro' the principal Streets of this City." Some of the people broke by the Populace, of such who were not apprized of putting Lights into their Windows, or whose Estates perhaps could not afford it . . ." It is hoped that, as this is the first, so it may be the last of the kind "in a Part of the World too much already deviated from the Rules of true Christianity." — N. T. Post-Bay, Nov. 7, 1748. The anniversary of the Gun Powder Plot (known in England as "Guy Farker's Day")— see Nov. 5, 1605) had been celebrated in New York before (see Nov. 5, 1773), but the character of its observance had evidently changed.

Corresponding with Secretary Bancroft, of the Society for Propagating the Gospel, the Rev. Henry Barclay, rector of Trinity Church, writes that, for the further encouragement of Joseph Haldreth, master of the charity school, a subscription of more than £500 has been made. To this sum the vestry will add an amount sufficient to build a handsome school and dwelling for the use of the society's schoolmaster. The foundation is already finished, being 50 feet in length and 21 in breadth, with a wing 18 feet square. — Trin. Min. (MS). See also a copy of this letter made in 1836 by Rev. F. L. Hawks, from the society's documents in London, filed with the Hawks MSS. in Church Mission House, N. Y. City. Regarding the completion of the charity school, see April 28, 1748. The building was on the south side of the present Rector St., between Broadway and Church St., opposite the church. The location is well shown on a survey by Brandt Schuyler, dated April 27, 1749, in Box B-F of the Bancroft Collection, N. Y. P. Public Library.

In accordance with the law of April 9 (p. 9), as extended by one of Oct. 28, the drawings in the "Government Lottery" for the benefit of the college begin. The prize-winning numbers were published two weeks later. — N. T. Post-Bay, Nov. 21 and 28, 1748. See also Sept. 1. The proceeding is thus described by Peter Valliere and Peter van Bruggen in the "Publisk Lottery" for "raising funds for a college in New York," meet as prescribed at the city hall and proceed to the "Drawing of the Lottery . . . in the Presence of the honourable Edward Braddock, Esq., Mayor of the City and Simon Johnson Esq., Recorder of New York and the City of 84 City." Three plantations had been removed to the State. Sunday excepted. — From MS. volume of 151 pages preserved in Columbia Univ. Lib. The volume closes with the account of
Another complaint regarding the high prices of food, etc. (see Feb., 1748) is published: "Firewood, Linen, etc. to 15s. a Cord; Butter 12d to 1½d per lb. and Flour so dear that it is a Shame to mention. This condition has grown out of the war, supplies having been diverted from or sent out of the colonies and shipped to the French islands. —N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 23, 1748."

At some time between this date and Dec. 12, Catherine Zenger (July 28, 1746) retired as printer of the N. Y. Jour., and her step-son, John Zenger, became the printer. He continued it until his death, which occurred some time prior to July 50, 1751 (q.v.). —Early Newspapers, II: 421; Brigham, "Biblio. of Am. Newspapers," in Am. Antiq. Soc. Proc. (1917), 504.

A committee of the common council having been appointed on Nov. 29 to prepare the draft of an address praying the governor to use his best endeavours to prevent and prohibit the exportation of flour, bread, corn, and butter, such an address has been prepared, and arrangements are made with Gov. Clinton to present it to him on Nov. 30. —Lott, "An Account," in Jan., 1749, printed in the New-York Magazine, entitled Some Serious Thoughts on the Design of erecting a College in the Province of New-York By Hippocrates Matricide. A copy of this excessively scarce Zenger imprint was sold by the Am. Art Assn., Feb. 17, 1920.

In this year, 232 vessels entered and 286 cleared at the port of New York. In these ships, 6,751 tons of provisions, chiefly flour, and a vast quantity of grain, were shipped.—Edmund Burke, Account of the European Settlements in America, II: 185 (Dublin, 1764).

Ferry service over the Governor's Island—now part of the Battery Park, continues. —From an old MS. in the copy of Liver, Statutes, Ordinances and Constitutions of the City of New York (1749), printed by James Parker, and now in the N. Y. Pub. Library. The records of deeds show that, in 1749, a house and two lots at the north-east corner of Frankfort St. and the "High Road to Boston" (see Pl. 34, Vol. I), where the Pulsifer ("Wardle") building now stands, sold for $900.—Man. Com. Cens. (1858), 598.

In this year, a committee of the common council having been appointed on Nov. 29 to prepare the draft of an address praying the governor to use his best endeavours to prevent and prohibit the exportation of flour, bread, corn, and butter, such an address has been prepared, and arrangements are made with Gov. Clinton to present it to him on Nov. 30. —Lott, "An Account," in Jan., 1749, printed in the New-York Magazine, entitled Some Serious Thoughts on the Design of erecting a College in the Province of New-York By Hippocrates Matricide. A copy of this excessively scarce Zenger imprint was sold by the Am. Art Assn., Feb. 17, 1920.

In this year, 232 vessels entered and 286 cleared at the port of New York. In these ships, 6,751 tons of provisions, chiefly flour, and a vast quantity of grain, were shipped.—Edmund Burke, Account of the European Settlements in America, II: 185 (Dublin, 1764).

Ferry service over the Governor's Island—now part of the Battery Park, continues. —From an old MS. in the copy of Liver, Statutes, Ordinances and Constitutions of the City of New York (1749), printed by James Parker, and now in the N. Y. Pub. Library. The records of deeds show that, in 1749, a house and two lots at the north-east corner of Frankfort St. and the "High Road to Boston" (see Pl. 34, Vol. I), where the Pulsifer ("Wardle") building now stands, sold for $900.—Man. Com. Cens. (1858), 598.
1749. paned the surveyor to the land, and that they saw "some Lines 1749. Jan. 47. belonging to the above persons as also the south Line from the Round meadow to Saw mill Creek," and were of the opinion that Dyckman and Benson "have between them encroached on the Commons the full quantity of forty acres, as may more fully appear by the Sworn Surveyors draft thereto annexed."—Cf. 1749, Feb. 25, writing Maerschalk's name of the Harlem Line, see Jan. 9, 1750.

28. A man is executed "at the Gallowea near the Powder-House, without the Walls of this City."—"N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 30, 1749. The "Walls" referred to were the palisades which at this time stretched in an irregular line from the gate of the 24, south to a post near the present City Hall.——"N. Y. Col. Docs., V. 474-51, for other evidences of this personal and party friction, see ibid., V. 471, 514, 516, 577, 751, 764-66. See also June 22, 1747.

We hear from Philadelphia, that the Map of these Provinces for Mr. Evans is now completed, and hope in a Week or two an account of the part of the above publication.——"N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 25, 1749. See further, March 6 and 13.

Pett officers and seamen of H. M. S. "Greyhound," which is at Turtle Bay, are notified to return duty, on or before March 25, on board that vessel.—"N. Y. Post-Boy, March 6, 1749. A similar order was given about a year later.—Ibid., April 2, 1750.

Proposals are published in New York for publishing by subcription "A Map of Pennsylvania, New-Jersey, New-York, and the Three Lower Counties, on Delaware, by Lewis Evans." The advertisement describes the many unique features of the map, the terms of the subscription, etc. The Plate is referred to, and a few Copies have been printed of this map, to be seen, both coloured and plain, whereSubscriptions are taken in."—"N. Y. Post-Boy, March 6, 1749.

John Aysgough, sheriff of N. Y. County (Col. Comm. Min., 352), offers a reward to any one who can account for "two whitish Cloth Cloth Cushion Cushions, lac'd round the Seams with a worsted Lame," whose packets were stolen, "out of his Excellency's Coach last Wednesday Night [Mar. 1], between 12 and 1 o'clock (from the Broad Way near the Post Office)."—"N. Y. Post-Boy, March 6, 1749.

Nicholas Bayard, Jr. shows to the common council "a Draft of some lots of Ground on the west side of the broad way in the West Ward of this City between the Church yard and the Chief Justices lott," and proposes that, if the board will grant to him "a Slip of ground on the South side of his Lott adjoining to the Church yard of Trinity Church," he will "in Lies thereof Leave a Street on the North side of his Lotts twenty one foot and an half broad to lead from the broad way down to Comforts dock." It is ordered that a committee "view the Same" and report.—"M. C. C., V. 252. On March 31, this committee reported favourably.—Ibid., V. 256. On Jan. 9, 1750, the clerk of the common council produced "a Draft of a Release for Lands to be Granted to this Corporation By M. Nicholas Bayard and by this Corporation to Mr Bayard in Exchange," and it was ordered that "the Deputy Clerk have the same Engrossed and the City Seal affixed to one part thereof Ready to be Delivered to Mr Bayard on his Executing the other part thereof."—Ibid., V. 281. For location of Comforts dock, see Landmark Map Rel. Key, III: 398. The street was Thames St.—Ibid., III: 1010, the location should be to M. C. C., V. 252, 256. It was ordered, July 11, 1755, that Thames St. be dug, regulated, and paved.—M. C. C., VI: 15. The street was surveyed March 14, 1758.—M. C. C. (Ms.), 3: 79-80.

Lewis Evans (see Feb. 27 and March 6) writes from Phila- delphia to Cadwallader Colden: "My Map is finished at last, & now waits upon You for your Ameindment, which if you could favoue me with by the first Opportunity w ould oblige me much; for I wait now but for Mr Alexander's & your Revival, before I proceed to print them off, & get them ready for Publication. "I shd be glad you would mitigate some more Variations; how far the Settlements extend back, because I intend to colour so far; Addition of Towns, noted Houses, Roads & intermediate Distances of Plots to Mr. Ramsay's, at Sir Peter Warren's Head, and there raffled for on Friday next, between the Hours of Eleven and Twelve of the Clock . . ."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 20, 1749. The site of this tavern is not definitely known, but it probably stood near Broad and Water Sts. in the corner of the City in 1748.——"ibid., V. 251, 271. For an advertisement in the Post-Boy, see Mar. 13, 1749. For a letter written by a critic of the map, and printed by the Publisher, it was stated that "the greater part" of Evans's information concerning New York Province was secured from Cadwallader Colden.—Ibid., May 1, 1749. For Evans's reply, see ibid., May 15, 1749. For description of various states of this imperforated 1749 Map of the Middle British Colonies in America. A Comparative

On March 51, Parker had paid £10 and an additional £4 for "his extraordinary trouble in printing by way of Appendix abstracts of Several acts of the General Assembly of this Colony to said by Laws and other things relating to this Corporation not Included in the Agreement" (see Feb. 17).—M. C. G., V: 356.

The "Law for Regulating of Carrs and Car-Men" contains the following provisions:

"XIV. And be it further Ordained by the Authority aforesaid, That no Hay be unloaded within this City, on the South Side of Fresh Water, but at the Places herein after mentioned, to wit: At Hudson's River, near the House late of Thomas Elden, and to the Northward thereof; at the South End of the Broad-Way, near White-Hall," etc.—Ibid., 18.

Mayor Holland produces to the common council a list of Apr. licenses granted to retailers of strong liquors within the city (probably since he became mayor, Oct. 1, 1747). The total liquor license tax amount is £1,754. He is ordered to pay this to the treasurer. He is also ordered to issue his warrant to the treasurer to pay the deputy clerk of the board £5110 for granting 126 liquor licenses at five shillings each and the treasurer is ordered to pay the mayor £554 for granting 126 licenses at four shillings each.—M. C. G., V: 258-59.

From April 20, 1749, to Feb. 2, 1750, 58 persons took out liquor licenses, paying in all £5612. Another list showed 196 persons who took out licenses from March 25 to Aug. 31, 1749, paying the mayor £5361.—Ibid., V: 301. On Sept. 12, he was ordered to pay the combined sum (£5917) to the treasurer, retaining four shillings and paying the clerk five shillings for every license.—Ibid., V: 305. Again, from March 25, 1751, to March 25, 1753, 534 persons took out licenses, paying £44575; and the mayor was ordered to make payment as before.—Ibid., V: 569.

From March 26, 1753, to March 25, 1754, 160 persons took out licenses, paying £5004, and the same order was given.—Ibid., V: 407. The following year (to March 25, 1755), 192 persons paid £68149.—Ibid., V: 458. When Mayor Holland died, Nov. 10, 1756, he was considerably in debt to the city for these fees, and the city brought action to recover.—See Oct. 26, 1759.

A fire, breaking out in a house on Duke Street, in a crowded 20 section, threatened to spread to other parts of the city, but is put out by the activity of the citizens. The fact that a number of the houses in the neighbourhood had old-fashioned tile roofs is believed to have prevented in large part the spread of the fire. A writer in the Post-Boy believes that the corporation should "hit upon some scheme to encourage shingle roofs, and encourage slate or pantile roofs."—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 24, 1749. See also Sept. 11.

Not until Dec. 31, 1761 (q.v.), was a provincial law passed requiring new buildings south of the Fresh Water Pond, in N. Y. City, to be made of stone or brick and roofed with slate or tile.

James Parker advertised in his newspaper that he has for sale, besides other prints, "a Plan of the City of London—a View of the City of New York..."—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 24, 1749. The last-named may be the Burgess View, republished in 1746 by Bakewell.—See Pls. 25 and 33, Vol. I.

Brandt Schuyler surveyed and draws a plan of the ground at the 27 south-west corner of Broadway and Rector St., showing the location of the English school-house and the old Lutheran Church. The original is in the Bancker Collection, N. Y. Pub. Library. See also description of Pl. 46b-6, Vol. I; and April 28.

It is ordered by Trinity vestry "That Coll Robinson furnish 28 and pay such Monies as shall be necessary (over and above the Subscriptions) for carrying on and Completing the Building for the Publick School."—Ibid. Min. (MS.). For its location, see Nov. 7, 1748. This building was destroyed by fire on Feb. 25, 1750 (q.v.).

News reaches town that the snow "Irene" (Capt. Garrison) May has arrived at Sandy Hook from London, with over 100 passengers "of the Moravian Brethren" on board.—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 1, 1749.

East River water lots, between Beekman's Slip and Peck's Slip, are surveyed by Francis Maerschalk.—See the original
This street was first shown on Pl. 34, Vol. I (1755), where it was July called Dyes Street. It was named, however, for the Dey family, through whose farm it ran.

It is believed that "Provisions must soon fall from the exorbitant price [see Nov. 24, 1748] which they have been held at here, for upwards of Twelve Months past; occasioned too probably by the unnatural as well as unlawful Practices, of feeding the Enemies of our King and Country...."—N.Y. Post-Boy, July 17, 1749.

Gov. Clinton, in an address to the assembly, declares that Aug. although the printer (Parker) receives a yearly salary from the government; yet he prints "injurious Reflections and Falshoods" against the government of the province, and "Lampoons and Sarcasms" against the home government.—Assemb. Jour., II: 271-74.


On Oct. 26, they tabled another from the minister and congregation.—Ibid., 374. See Kretzmann, The Oldest Lutheran Church in Am. (1914), 23-34.

The "Effiyes of the Royal Family of England" and others, to the number of fourteen wax figures, are advertised to be seen from seven a.m. to six p.m. at the price of £s. 6d. At the same time, and evidently at the same place, the site of which is not mentioned, Punch's company of comedians is advertised to give a performance of "Whittington and his Cat," to be concluded with a "Musical Clock."—N.Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 28, 1749. A similar advertisement appeared later, just before the "James Wyatt."—Ibid., Oct. 5, 1749.

On Oct. 9, the wax figures and a "Puppet Show" were advertised to be exhibited "On Monday next . . . at the Sign of the Brig, Dolphin, near the Work-House," for the benefit of poor debtors, tickets to be had from Mr. Lepper (whose tavern, "at the Sign of the Leopard," stood on the foot of Broad St.), as well as from Mr. Ramsey (proprietor of the Exchange Coffee House—see Oct. 3, 1749), and at the printer's.—Ibid., Oct. 9, 1749; see also Oct. 16. In 1754, the "Sign of the Dolphin" still hung out from the same house, "facing the Common."—Ibid., July 6, 1753. Stevens places this tavern near the site of the courthouse in City Hall Park.

The provincial council issues an order on the representation of Capt. Roddman, of the man-of-war "Greyhound," regarding the refusal of carpenters to come to Turtle Bay to repair his ship.—Cal. Coun. Min., 373.

July 19, 1749. An order of the common council orders that the Ferry house be 26 built at Brookland belonging to this Corporation [replacing the one destroyed by fire on March 18, 1748, p.1] be all built of Stone and that the same be built with two Smooth Stiles and two random Walls Ruff Case." It is ordered that the committee to charge have power to employ workmen, etc.—M. G. C, V: 276. Payment for roofing the new ferry-house was made on Nov. 5, 1750.—Ibid., V: 315. On March 19, 1751, the last payment was made by the city for building and finishing this structure.—Ibid., V: 357.

Two "Jemmakers," Everardus Brewer and Abraham de Lancey, are registered as freemen.—M. G. C, V: 271.

The attorney-general is ordered to protest Otto van Tuyll for disrespectful words spoken of the governor and council, in a conversation with Solomon Comes, of Richmond County, relative to their respective claims to the Staten Island ferry.—Cal. Hist. M.S., Eng., 595; Cal. Coun. Min., 374.

A German line engraving, controversial in the Lutheran Church, Oct., which splits the congregation.—See original Lutheran records, in possession of the Evangelical Lutheran Church of St. Matthew. See, further, March 22, and April 4, 1750.

A concert of vocal and instrumental music is advertised to be performed, for the benefit of Mr. Quin, "in the Court Room of the City Hall," on Oct. 16 (p.2).—Ibid., July 3, 1749.
Chronology: The English Period: 1664–1703

In this year, Archibald Kennedy, the receiver-general of the province, wrote a pamphlet on the encouragement of trade and industry in the colonies. It was entitled Observations on the Importance of the Northern Colonies under Proper Regulations. Although printed by Parker in 1750, Kennedy failed to issue it, inasmuch as the Right Hon. Henry Pelham (“Chancellor and Under-Treasurer, First Lord Commissioner of the Treasury and One of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy-Council”), to whom it was addressed, had died. In 1765, Holt advertised the pamphlet at one shilling, the notice stating that Parker had not been paid for printing it.—N. T. Post-Bay, March 21, 1765.

From recollections written in 1795, it seems that about 1750 the locality of the present St. Paul’s Church was a wheat field; also it was said that there was a “ferry house” in Broad Street, above Exchange Place (then Garden Street), where the Indians used to sit in the street, and make and sell baskets.—Watson, Annals of N. Y., 171–72. This tradition of a ferry-house in Broad St. appears to have no foundation in fact. The Dutch never ran any ferry up the gracht; and we do not find any record of such ferry being established in English days before the filling up of the ditch and the paving of Broad Street in 1676.

In this year, Thomas Clarke bought a house and tract of land (Liber Deeds, XV, 289), the title of which was determined, by the Receiver-General, to be that situated south of 236 St., 100 ft. west of Ninth Ave. It was destroyed by fire about 1776.—C. S. Moore, LL.D., in Man. Com. Coun. (1854), 576. Chelsea House was built on the same site subsequently to 1777 (q. v.).

The house-plan and furnishing of the home of Abraham Lodge, a successful lawyer, are described by Valentine to illustrate the style of living in New York at this period. The furniture of the front or spare bedroom may be considered typical of the best style of that day. It contained “A mahogany bedstead, with eagle claws; teater and curtains of red-stamped camlet; eight mahogany chairs, with red camlance seats; a large mahogany easy-chair, with eagle’s claws, a crimson-silk damask cover and cushion; a mahogany dressing-table, with drawers; a mahogany tea-table, with eagle claws; a large iron-bound chest, two large sconces, with gilt frames; three large gilt-framed pictures, three small glass pictures, two small black-framed pictures, a large blue and white china bowl, six burn-out china coffee-cups and saucers, a painted table-cover, and a small gilt leather trunk.” The other rooms were furnished in similar manner.—Man. Com. Coun. (1858), 521–22.

In this year, the making of mathematical instruments was conducted in New York by Anthony Lamb.—Bishop, Hist. of Am. Manufacturers, I: 518–39. (See also Lamb’s advertisement of an earlier date, under July 1, 1745). Soon after this, metal buttons were manufactured by Henry Witten, near the Fly Market.—Ibid.

At this time, Richard van Dyck, son of Peter van Dyck (see 1704), had a shop in Hanover Sq. Occasional advertisements in the New York papers from 1753 to 1756 show that he gradually drifted away from his early profession of silversmith, and became an importer of “pictures, European and Indian goods, looking glasses, sconces and Florence oyl.” A bowl made by him is described in Met Museum of Art Cat. of Exhibition of Silver used in N.Y. N.J., and the South (1911), 60. See also ibid., xxx.

A silver strainer, made by Elias Pelletreau who was admitted as a freeman of New York in this year, is also described in ibid., 41.

Richard Smith advertised that he will open a school on this Jan. 8 “at the House of Mr. Kildare, next door to the New English Church, in Beekman’s-Street.”—N. T. Post-Bay, Jan. 1, 1750.

Isaac de Peyster is appointed treasurer or chamberlain to succeed his father, Cornelius de Peyster, deceased.—M. G. C., V: 280–81, 286. The latter had served for almost 32 years, having been appointed on Sept. 20, 1718 (q. v.).

As the freeholders of Harlem have granted the corporation of the city of New York to leave their survey with a land committee of the common council is appointed to make this survey.—M. G. C., V: 280. This was a continuation of the Harlem Line controversy, see Jan. 1, 1747, July 12, 1750. In this connection, a map made by Franciscus Maerchalk, sometime this year, a carefully-drawn survey of that part of Manhattan Island lying between the present 34th and 155th Sts., to show the location of the "Division Line Between Harlem and New York Common." This map was preserved until recently in the office of Francis W. Ford.
26, 1750. On the same date, the paper contains an advertisement of a presentation, on March 5 (p. v.), of the tragedy of "King Richard III," "Wrote originally by Shakespeare, and alter'd by Colly Cibber, Esq." The play is "to begin precisely at Half an Hour after 6 o'clock, and no Person to be admitted behind the Scenes." On March 7, the "King's Players" were playing "The Beau in the Sudder," and, on the following Saturday, "a Tragic-Comedy," the "Spanish-Fryar; or, the Double-Discovey, written by Mr. Dryden," were to be presented.—Ibid., March 12, 1750.

The common council appoints a committee "to get a sufficient house built for one of the Large fire-Engines to be kept in some part of Hanover Square."—M. C., VI, 268. See Feb. 4. Regarding payment, see Aug. 16.

"The Committee Appointed the 29th of February last to Mar. Enquire who were Active and Serviceable in a particular Manner 1 at putting out the fire on the Spire of Trinity Church Reported that on their Enquiring they were Informed that Davis Hunt was the first Man in the Spire of the Steeple and he put out the two Lowermost fires being assisted by a fat Man whose Name he does not know and he soon went away. Andrew Gotier and Francis Davis put out the uppermost Flame in the Spire, and Gotier and David Robison [sic] is the third Flame in the Spire. Mr. Davison put out the flames on the Cornish [corner] with one Cornelius Mc Carty who was also very Active there. Mr Kippin the Blockmaker was all the time on the Roof of the Church and Mr Gotier was also there for some time with him. that this Information was caused by the given them by David Davison, Hunt and Mf Jandine" (£50 ordered distributed with the vestry's thanks).—Trin. Min. (MS.).

The theatre in Nassau St. opens with a performance of "Richard III" (see Feb. 26).—N. T. Post-Boy, Feb. 26, 1750. It was closed on July 23 and re-opened on Sunday 13, and closed again on July 8, 1751. Sonnecil, Early Opera in Am. 15.

William Bradford, Jr., Hanover Square, advertises his business as a dealer in various merchandise, including "Choice good Madeira Wine . . . by the Pipe, also choice Iron Chimney Backs, and Plates for Caboons." He also "gives ready Money for old Pewter and Brass."—N. T. Post-Boy, March 12, 1750. Cf. Aug. 13, 1744.

A reward of £30 is offered for the apprehension of "some low'liv'd People" who broke off and stole "the Brass Knockers of several Doors of Gentlemen's Houses" in the city, a practice which has been "frequently repeated" for some years past.—N. T. Post-Boy, March 12, 1750. See also ibid., March 25, 1751.

Robert Provost is appointed overseer of the poor and keeper of the poorhouse, in place of Frederick Sebring (see May 27, 1747), who is incapacitated by blindness.—M. C. C., VI, 289.

Robert Bensongregor the elder, a "Lord of ground in skinners St., Montgomery Ward," by an undecreed deed (now in the possession of the Title Guarantee & Trust Co.). On the back of this deed David Grim has endorsed the statement that it was upon this land that the German Lutheran Church was built in 1750 (see, however, April 4), and that the structure was demolished in 1767. It was in the year 1767 (see, May 1) that this congregation removed to Christ's Lutheran Church (the "Swamp") Church at the north-east corner of Frankfurt and William Sts.—Greenleaf, Hist. of the Churches, 55-545 Goodrich, Picture of N. T., 266. See Landmark Map ref. Key, III: 929. Pl. 174, Vol. III; Pls. 44, 41, and 43, Vol. I.

The earliest American play—bill known to be in existence is for a performance of the tragedy called "The Orphan," given at the theatre in Nassau St. on this date. Acquired under the terms of the will of the late Evert Jansen Wendell, it is now owned by the Harvard College Library. It was reproduced in vol. IV, from the photogravure published by the Club of Odd Volumes on the occasion of a lecture by Robert Gould Shaw, on "Collecting Theatrical Books and Play-Bills," given at the club-house, Boston, Feb. 18, 1920. It was reproduced in a small edition by the Club of Odd Volumes. A copy is in the possession of the Harvard College Library. A copy is in the possession of Mr. Geo. Parker Winschip, and a copy of the original advertisement of the play in the N. T. Gazette, reprinted in the Weekly Post-Boy, for April 2, 1750.

According to an advertisement, "The Orphan" (see Mar. 26) is again to be presented, by "His Excellency's Permission: At the Theatre in Nassau-Street," for the benefit of the school, which was destroyed by fire on Feb. 23 (p. v.).—N. T. Post-Boy,
Theatrical and Social Events of the Period

March 26, 1750. See also description of Pl. 50, II: 265, where the location of early theatres is discussed.

PETTY-OFFICERS AND SEAMEN" belonging to H. M. S. "Greyhound," who are absent with or without leave, are summoned by published notice to return to duty on board their ship "in Turtle Bay, New York," or before April as required, and as directed by the act of parliament. Those absent without leave, and returning, will be pardoned.—N. T. Post-Bay, April 2, 1750.

Certain "High Germans," who follow "the Faith and practice of Lutherans . . . after the method and manner of the High Dutch, and in their Language," being debarred from assembling in their present church with other Lutherans, who differ from them by their "use and practice of their Religion in the Low Dutch Way," petition Gov. Clinton, and obtain from him a license to collect voluntary contributions for building a meeting-house. Such a building stood, in 1754, at the north end of a Cliff Street.—Duc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), III: 294-95; Eccles. Rec. IV: 3106; Pl. 34, Vol. I. See, further, May 1, 1767.

Andrew Ramsey, who, since late in 1749, has been proprietor of the Exchange Coffee-House in Broad St., which he leased of Nicholas Bayard (see Oct. 5, 1748), advertises that he "intends shortly for the Western Part," and the transportation of原文 (31 lines)

A committee of the common council appointed "to Run out a plan of a peer on the west side of Coenties Dock on a Range with the house now in the possession of Mr. David Abel" reports a plan and its execution is ordered.—M. C. C., V: 293. On May 5, another committee in the Pamphlets you mention, appointed to purchase materials and employ workmen.—Ibid., V: 294. The expense of this work was met by corporate bonds.—Ibid., IV: 314, 345, 1781; and see Nov. 5, 1750. On Aug. 23, 1751, the managers for building the pier were ordered "to take up the Two small Fiers at each side of Coenties Dock and Remove and take away the same," as they were "very Inconvenient and Dangerous to the Market house there, in Case any Vessells fastned to the said Fiers shd Slip or Brake their fast." The managers were also required to use the materials in building the new pier.—Ibid., V: 345. For an alteration in the building plans, see July 8, 1752. This became known as the Albany pier.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 488, where the date "prior to 1767" should read in 1750-1. It is first shown on the Maerschall Plan of 1755, Pl. 34, Vol. I.

The agitation of several years which preceded the important development of the docks at Hunter's Key ("Rum Rents") began at this time with a petition of Charles "Shandine" (Jandine) and others, asking "a Grant of the water Lots of this City opposite to their Lots."—M. C. C., V: 392. This was again read on Nov. 30, "praying Grants of the Water Lots fronting to Hunter's Key;" and there was also a read a "Remonstrance of John Waters and other Persons," which was "postponed and deferred."—Ibid., V: 317. The date for hearing the petition and remonstrance was postponed from time to time (ibid., V: 336, 379), until July 26, 1751, when the hearing took place. The letters patent of King George I to John Theobald and others were read; the subject was argued by counsel, and the petition was considered by the common council was again deferred.—Ibid., V: 342. This occurred again on Aug. 25, 1753, when the remonstrance of John McEvers and others came up in opposition.—Ibid., V: 343. No further action appears in the Minutes on this particular petition. Applications for water lots at Hunter's Key were renewed, however, on May 21, 1754 (q. v.), this time by William Walton and others; and on July 26, 1756 (q. v.) the subject was reopened and considered for seven years before grants were made. William St. Leger's tavern was the name Hunter's Key, see Feb. 9, 1715, at which time it was established. It lay along the East River front from Old Slip to Wall St.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 990.

The vestry of Trinity Church resolves "That all lots to be let for the future be let for Twenty One Years and that at the Expiration of the Term the Buildings thereon be Valued and the Church have in their Choice to take the Building at the Appraised Value or that the Tenant have Liberty to take away the Building,"—Trin. Min. (M.E.).

Mordecai Lotts, merchant, one of the most prominent members of the early Jewish colony in New York, in his will of this date leaves to his sons Isaac and Jacob his "dwelling house and lot situate and lying in the Shot." He was buried, according to his wish, in the Jews' burying-ground, a part of which still remains on the site of the Chatham Sq., where his grave may still be seen. For early history of this burying-ground, see Aug. 23, 1758; Dec. 17, 1759; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 927. The "Shot" mentioned in the Gomez will was a narrow street at the rear of the lots on Hanover Sq. The present Beaver St. is part of it.—Abstracts of Will, IV: 330. See also "Shot Lane," in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 932.

Richard Clark Cooke advertises that the "Gentlemen's and Exchange Coffee House and Tavern" is now kept at the "Sign of the King's Arms, in the same House which was lately kept by Andrew Ramsey, near the Long-Bridge."—N. T. Post-Bay, May 7, 1750. See Oct. 3, 1756.

For stealing goods from a shop window, a man named David Smith is sentenced "to be whipp'd at the Carts Tail round the Town, and afterwards stand in the Pillory." The sentence was executed the next day.—N. T. Post-Bay, May 14, 1750.

John Bonin, who has obtained a shop in S. St., where he sells "Rum, Sugar, and most kinds of European Goods usually sold in Shops," advertises that his customers "shall be welcome to view his famous Optical Machine Gratis."—N. T. Post-Bay, May 14, 1750. See also Dec. 5, 1748; July 3, 1749.

"This is to acquaint the Publick, that there is lately arrived from London, the Wonder of the World, An honest Barber and Peruke-Maker, who might have worked for the King, if his Majesty would have employed him; It was not for the Want of Money that he came here, for he had enough of that at Home; nor for the want of Business that he advertises himself, But to acquaint the Gentlemen and Ladies that Such a Person is now in Town, living near Rosemary Lane, where Gentlemen and Ladies may be supplied with the Goods as follow, viz. Tyes, Fullbottoms, Majors, Spencers, Fox-Tails, Ramalias, Tucks, cuts and bob Perukes; Also Ladies Tattamotongues and Towers, after the Manner that is now worn at Court. By their humble and obedient Servant, John Stull."—N. T. Post-Bay, May 21, 1750. "Rosemary Lane" has not been found in other advertisements or title records of the period.

Owen Rice and Rudolph van Dyck, deputies of the United States Congress (Moravians), inform Gov. Clinton by letter that they intend to build a church in New York City.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 596.

Thomas Lepper, "from London," who has been keeping a tavern at the "Sign of the Leopaird," at the north-west corner of the great dock (see Aug. 23, 1748), from which he has recently moved to the "Sign of the Duke of Cumberland, opposite the Merchant's Coffee House," announces that he has opened a "Regular Ordinary."—N. T. Post-Bay, May 21 and 28, 1750. Prior to Lepper's occupancy of this house, it had been conducted by George Burns, who removed, in the spring of 1750, to the Hoboken and Carr Taverne in the town of New Jersey. For the appearance of this unpleasant affair, which was evidently the growth of the day. Before Nov. 19, Lepper had given up the tavern and
taken the ferry-house on Staten Island.—N. T. Post-Boy, Nov. 19, 1750.

Cornelius Clopper, "living in Broad Street, near the Long-Bridge," advertises several lots for sale, "all lying together, adjoining to each other, and bounded easterly on Queen-street, northerly on the house of Mr. Robert Benson, and the New Lutheran Church, and southerly on Stage-Street."—N. T. Post-Boy, May 28, 1750. The same advertisement in ibid., Sept. 24, mentions "Hague-Street" instead of "Stage-Street."

The popularity of horse-racing and the general use of carriages at this time made the "road-gate in the great Horse Race," which was run on "Hamptons Plains (Long Island) on this day, "for a considerable Wager." It "engaged the attention of so many of this City, that upwards of 70 Chairs and Chaises were carried over the Ferry from hence the Day before; besides a far greater Number of Horses; and it was thought that the Number of Horses on the Plains at the Race, far exceeded a Thousand."—N. T. Post-Boy, June 4, 1750.

June

An early instance of the "hunger strike" is found in the following record: "There is now in the Work-House one Hugh Windsor who designs to starve himself to Death, he having been thirty odd Days already without any Victuals at all, except Small beer and Water, just to moisten his mouth, he is so low that he can scarcely speak (this is fact)."—N. T. Ext. Post, June 11, 1750.

"People in the city and country are notified that there are several children in the almshouses, from Ten Years and under, to be put out Apprentices." Applications for the children are to be made to Abraham Lefferts and Abraham van Wyck, church-wardens.—N. T. Post-Boy, June 11, 1750.

The gunner's mate, James Parks, of the English ship "Greyhound," having fired, on June 7, upon a boat belonging to Col. William Ricketts, of Elizabeth Town (the latter not understanding the signal to stop), and having killed a young woman in the boat, the coroner brings in a verdict of "Willful Murder."—N. T. Post-Boy, June 11, 1750. On Aug. 13, Parks, on being called to receive judgment, pleaded for pardon, and was discharged.—ibid., Aug. 13, 1750. The case is thus summarized by Gittman in his chapter on "George Clinton and his contest with the assembly," in Wilson's Mem. Hist. of N. Y., II: 255-76: "The boat carried a flag, which it did not strike on approaching the man-of-war Greyhound, commanded by Captain Koddam, Clinton's son-in-law. As it had failed to salute the man-of-war on previous occasions, the lieutenant in charge of her resolved to enforce the admiralty rule. . . . The assault had been committed between Governor's Island and the Battery, so that the coroner of the city claimed jurisdiction under the Montgomery charter, and held an inquest. Captain Koddam had not been on board and his ship, returned and instantly put his lieutenant under arrest and sent his gunner's mate to testify at the inquest. Chief Justice De Lancey, on Ricketts's complaint, arrested the gunner's mate for murder, even before he confessed his obedience to orders . . . " Gittman explains the bearing of the case upon the factional dispute between Clinton and De Lancey.

Trinity vestry orders "That the Committee Appointed for Building the Chappell of Ease [St. George's] have power to build Galleries therein and to agree (if they think proper) for the doing thereof and for the Inside work of the Chappell by the Great (i.e., by contract)."—Trin. Min. (M.S.). See Jan. 14, 1751.

The committee of Trinity vestry appointed "to Agree with proper Persons for Rebuilding the School-house" (see Feb. 23) reports that they have agreed with John Brown and James Napier for £575 certain, and £25 more when the building is completed if the destr. costs £25,000 (M.S.).

"To be Seen, next Door to the Play House, A most curious Piece of Rock and Shell-Work, superior to any Thing of the Kind in America; a lively Prospect of the memorable Battle of Culloden; with Views of several of the grandest Cities, Palaces, Hospitals, Warships, &c."—N. T. Post-Boy, June 25, 1750.

Herman Rutgers, brewer, by his will of this date, leaves to his soil's widow the dwelling-house, "with the ground thereto belonging, in fee simple of New York land between Maiden Lane and my brew house, along Rutgers street, as the same is now railed in and planted with trees." He also orders that "the land between the ground of Vandewater and my lot planted with trees, and as far as my land extends eastward, shall retain the name of Rutgers street, and remain open for the use of all my children."—Abstracts of Wills, IV: 445-6. An excellent undated survey of the brewery property of the Rutgers family, on the north side of Maiden Lane, between 29 Maiden Lane, is in the Bancroft Collection.

The common council appoints a committee "to meet the Trustees of the Town of Haaerem and to hear the proposals to be Offered by them relating to the accommodating and Setting the Con- troversie Depending between them and this Corporation for Lands Claimed as belonging to this Corporation,"—M. C. G., Vol. 298. On Aug. 23, 1751, Abraham Lodge, who had acted as attorney for the city in 1750 in a trespass and ejectment suit (ibid., V, 304), was appointed counsel for the city, together with Joseph Murray, in support of the city's title to the lands claimed by the town of Harlem.—ibid., V, 345. This action evidently has reference to the disputed partition line (see Jan. 27, 1749; Jan. 9, 1750 which had been surveyed in 1727 (see April 25, 1727). The dispute "with Respect to the Boundaries of this Corporation and the Township of Harlem" continued until March 13, 1753, when the common council appointed a committee to meet a committee of the "freeholders of Harlem" to settle the difference.—ibid., V, 397. It was not settled at that time, however, but ran on to March 20, 1771 (p.v.).

The Boston post now puts up at Mr. Jonathan Osgden's, "the Sign of the Black Horse," and the islander under the "Great Horse Race," near Mr. Robert Benson's.—N. T. Post-Boy, July 23, 1750. As in earlier years, the sign of the Black Horse hung from a tavern on William St. See Oct. 9, 1727. Osgden died some time before Feb. 16, 1753 (p.v.), and by Aug. 16 his tavern had been taken over by John Halland.—N. T. Post-Boy, Aug. 16, 1753.

Gov. Clinton writes to Gov. Benning Wentworth, agreeing to the proposal to submit the question of deciding the boundary between New York and New Hampshire to the king. On Sept. 2, Gov. Wentworth replied, consenting to the exchange of representations made by each province separately to the king. On Sept. 9, the attorney-general in New York wrote to Clinton, and gave his opinion on the differences between the two provinces—Doc. Hist., N. Y., IV: 537. See also a letter of March 23, 1754, from Gov. Wentworth to the lords of trade, relative to the boundary line, in ibid, IV: 548; and see Coll. Hist. M.S.S., Eng., 604. For further progress in the negotiations, see Dec. 16, 1756.

"George Burns, who lately kept Tavern opposite the Merchants Coffee House," removes to the "noted Sign of the Cart and Horse."—N. T. Post-Boy, July 30, 1750. The tavern opposite the Merchants Coffee House was known as the Duke of Cumberland (see May 28), but the House and Cart, which stood on William St., south of Fulton, was brief. On Jan. 28, 1751, the "well-accommodated Inn, known by the Name of the Sign of the Horse & Cart, . . . with all the Out-Houses and Stables," was offered to be let by Tomas Bohanna.—ibid., Jan. 28, 1751. George Edmunds became proprietor in the early part of 1751 (see June 3, 1751), but in less than a year he had been succeeded by Edward Willett. From the advertisements of both Edmunds and Willett, it is apparent that the house had lost much of its former popularity. Willett says he has "reviv'd" the "once noted Horse and Cart Inn."—ibid., March 23, 1752. From an advertisement of Thomas Grigg, in the Mercury of May 27, 1754, the house appears to have been turned into a furniture shop. Grigg announced that he had moved to the Horse and Cart, where he continued "to make house-chairs, couches, closeshot chairs," etc. He offers to let the stables of the Horse and Cart.

For a number of years, the Horse & Cart was mentioned as a landmark in records of property transfers; but no reference is found to its use as a tavern again until 1771, when the "Society of House Carpenters" fixed upon the house of Mr. David Phillips at which to hold its meetings, and where "drawing Plans, Elevations, and Extents of Ship Work," etc.—ibid., June 20, 1771. In later advertisements, David Phillips is mentioned as the proprietor of the "Horse and Cart."—Riverton's N. Y. Gazettier, March 31, 1774. Although Bayles and other writers state that the house was known during the Revolution as the "Golden Hind Inn," it has not been found to substantiate this statement. See Landmark Map Rep. Vol. III: 174, No. 11, Vol. III. The name of this tavern appears indiscriminately as "Horse and Cart" and "Cart and Horse."
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1750

The Lutheran Church is struck by lightning and set on fire, but is little damaged.—N. T. Post-Boy, Aug. 6, 1750.


14 Thomas Barnes surrenders his lease of the slaughter-house on the East River, and relinquishes his office of keeper.—See deed of surrender in Liber Deeds (City Grants), XXIV: 245. On Aug. 31, the common council approved the draft of this deed; and on the same day a committee was appointed "to View the Ground proposed by Mr Nicholas Bayard for the Building a Slaughter house."—M. C. C., V: 302. For further action of the board, see Sept. 3.

16 Capt. Thomas Clarke, a retired officer of the British army, buys an estate from Jacob and Teniss Sonomendyke, consisting of a farm of several hundred acres bordering on the Hudson and running east as far as the present Seventh Ave.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 948. The house which was on this property was burned about the time of the Revolution, and its owner died soon thereafter. The house called "Chelsea" was built on this estate after 1777. It stood 200 feet west of the present Ninth Ave., between 22nd and 23rd Sts., the grounds extending to the river whose banks then lay somewhat west of Tenth Avenue. It was rebuilt by Clarke's widow, "Mistress Molly Clarke," who lived there until 1803. Her daughter, Charity Clarke, married the Rev. Benjamin Moore, D.D., Bishop of New York, in 1776. Clement C. Moore, LL.D., lived there until 1850. In that house, in 1822, the latter wrote the famous verses beginning "Twas the night before Christmas," which were first published in the Troy Sentinel, Dec. 23, 1821. The house was torn down in 1852-53.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 948; Kelley, Hist. Guide to the City of N. Y., 1157. Man. Com. Coun. (1864), 376. For a survey of the Someren- dyke property, see Oct. 9, 1780.

The town council appoints a committee to direct the "Regulating Laying out and paving Beekmans Street and the Street Continuous thereto in Montgomey Ward."—M. C. C., V: 300. On Sept. 1, the committee reported its plan for regulating these streets, beginning at a point opposite the middle door of the new English church (St. George's).—Ibid., V: 306. On June 28, 1751, the order regarding Beekman Street was revoked and a new committee appointed to perform the same services.—Ibid., V: 340-41. For early references to this street, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 953. Beekman Street was first shown on the Bradford Map of 1750 (see Pl. 27, Vol. 1). See also April 25, 1803; March 11, 1816.


27 A horse-race is advertised to be run on Oct. 11, for "the New York Subscription Plate of Twenty Pounds Value," by "any Horse, Mare, or Gelding, that never won a Plate before on this Island, carrying Ten Stone Weights, Saddle and Bridle included, the heat in Three Heats, two Miles in each Heat." Horses that are intended to run are to be entered the day before the race "with Adam Van Denberg, living on the Church Farm, paying Two Dollars each, and at the Post the Day of Running, paying Four." The entrance money is to be run for the day after, "by any of the Horses, except the Winner, and those that were disqualified."—N. T. Post-Boy, Aug. 27, 1750. See Oct. 11.

2 Sept. Two horses, called "the two Moor Princes," attempting to show "their Dexterity or their Ignorance on Horseback," ran over and nearly kill a child; they are committed to jail.—N. T. Post-Boy, Sept. 2, 1750.

3 Parker prints a letter, addressed to him and signed "Tribunus Populi," which refers to the unanimous re-election, "in the Field," on Aug. 27, of the four "Representatives for the City and County of New York" (in the assembly), "by a much greater Number of Persons than ever appeared there on the like Occasion." The writer says he has read Van Wyck's Wit's Wit, and the People expressed the most ardent Affection for their former Representatives, by three of those popular and triumphant Huzzas, which are so extremely expressive of a People's Exultation at the Disappointment of the Covent, when engag'd against the Interest of the Country. From which we may fairly infer, that the Conduct of these Gentlemen is universally approved of by their Constituents, notwithstanding the false and magnant Aspersions of some of our late ministerial Scribblers.

4 Parker also publishes a letter of thanks "To the Freeholders and Freemen of the City and County of New York," signed by the four assemblmen, David Clarkson, Cornelius Vanbusho, Paul Richard, and Henry Burgers, in which they declare that, while none of the people as usual "insisted in our Declaration as your Representatives in General Assembly to serve you gratis," they nevertheless will so serve them.—N. T. Post-Boy, Sept. 3, 1750. Similar sentiments were expressed when they were re-elected in 1754 after a dissolution of the assembly.—Ibid., Feb. 24, 1754.

11 Francis Lewis, "next Door to the Treasurer's in the Fly," offers for sale "White Sarsnets; white, black, brown, lemon, blue, plum and pink colour'd ¼ Ell and 2 ½ wides Lutestring; green, blue and pink colour'd English Damask, black Alumode, water'd Tabby; blue, brown and black rich Padoysy; white and pink colour'd Ducases; black, white and Cloth colour'd Ballard Sewing Silk," besides window glass, wine, and "Boxes of Bristol Pipes."—N. T. Post-Boy, Sept. 3, 1750.

25 Gov. Clinton reminds the assembly that the government of the province has been, for two years, without any financial support, and urges payment not only for past service, but for future support of the government.—Assem. Jour., II: 276-77.

The provincial council swears in Edward Holland as a member in place of Philip van Cortlandt, deceased, on receiving a royal mandamus announcing him.—Gul. Coun. Min., 376.

30 A notice is printed of a meeting at the Merchants Coffee House on Sept. 11 to take measures against the importation of English copper half-pence. The most effective means of checking their importation, it is believed, would be to follow the example of Boston and Philadelphia merchants and refuse to accept half-pence except at so reduced a value that there would be no advantage in importing them. As matters stand, neighbouring colonies benefit by sending their half-pence to New York. By reducing the value of the half-pence to fourteen for a shilling their importation would undoubtedly be checked, and they would pass at par in Philadelphia and New York, with a somewhat higher rate at Boston. Thirty merchants have agreed to meet at the Coffee House Sept. 11 "at 12 o'clock" to sign such an agreement, to which meeting all other merchants and others interested are invited.—N. T. Post-Boy, Sept. 10, 1750. See Dec. 5, 1753 and Sept. 15.

Nicholas Bayard (see Aug. 14) is allowed by the common council to build a "publik Slaughter house pen and pinfold" (sic) on his own land in the Out Ward, adjoining the land of Mr. Minthorn. The exact location is defined as "on the south Side of the point of upland Near the fresh Water pond being about Eleven or Twelve Chains to the Westward of the high Road or Bowery Road, and three Chains to the Eastward of the fresh Water Pond." The lease is for 21 years from March 25 last, on the same terms "as the Late publik Slaughter houses of this City were leased to John Kelly" (see July 24, 1756).—M. C. C., VII: 393. The lease was ordered to be delivered to him Feb. 12, 1751.—Ibid., VII: 323.

An agreement between the corporation and Bayard on Sept. 24 recited that, as the situation of the slaughter-houses on East River had become inconvenient and was likely to become a great nuisance, and since Bayard proposed to build slaughter-houses at his own expense on his farm to the Bowery Division of the Out Ward,—he was required by this agreement to build "three or more Good Substantial and convenient, and one or more Good and Sufficient pen and pensilps." These were to be deemed the "publik Slaughter houses of the said City of New York." Bayard (or his executors, administrators, and assigns) was given the office of keeper; paying a yearly rent of one peepurricon on the feast-day of St Michael the Archangel. Their houses, with penfold and necessary tackle, were to be finished on or before the following Sept. 12, and thereafter kept by him in repair, scoured, and cleansed. He, or his successor, was not to receive more than one shilling for killing and dressing each head of cattle. Unless these accommodations become too small, no other slaughter-house is to be built in the Bowery Division during ten years thereafter. A number of persons may, however, slaughter elsewhere, on their own premises, for their own use.—From a copy, dated Oct. 1, 1765, of the grant to Bayard, on file in the city clerk's record-room. The original is entered in City Grants, XXIV: 443 et seq. See also Feb. 6, 1752; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 962.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1750

The common council passes an ordinance making it a "Standing Rule of this Board" that, "whenever a Committee shall be appointed for the future for any matter or thing to be done in any of the wards of this City," the "alderman of such ward shall be Chairman of such Committee."—M. G. C., Vol. 304.

1751

On receiving an address from the city council, the provincial council issues an order that the act for preventing the importation of copper money be repealed.—Cal. Coun. Min., 376. See Sept. 8.

The provincial council grants a petition from Jacob Corson for a patent for his ferry between his land on Staten Island and the shore of Bergen in East New Jersey.—Cal. Land Papers, 158; Cal. Coun. Min., 376.

Henry Witten, who has served an apprenticeship with Casper Wister, "Brass Button-Maker in Philadelphia," advertises that he has "set up the same Business in New-York," at a shop in Maiden Lane, between the Fly-Market and the New Dutch Church.—"N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 17, 1750.

Commenting on the presentation "at the Theatre," on the previous Thursday evening, of Addison's tragedy of "Cato," Parker observes: "As it was the fullest Assembly that has appear'd in that House, it may serve to prove, that the Taste of this Place is not so much vitiated, as is sometimes supposed, by the Nobility of Liberty, but that they can prefer a Representation of Virtue, to those of a horse Character.—"N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 24, 1750.

It is estimated that £314:10 are necessary to repair the Cosepy Battery.—Assemb. Jour., II: 283.

1751

To the inhabitants of New-York there is one collection or custom-house district, kept in the port of New York." For the twelfth months, to this date, there were 232 inbound vessels, and 286 outbound vessels (ships, snows, brigantines, sloops, and schooners).—Douglass, A Summary, Historical and Political (1760), II: 257.

1751

Franklin at Philadelphia, on March 3, 1752, said: "The effect which the discharge of your four guns had upon a fine wire, tied between two strips of glass, puts me in mind of a very similar one of lightning, that I observed at New-York, October 1750, a few days after I left Philadelphia. In company with a number of the gentlemen, I went to take a view of the city from the Dutch church steeple, in which is a clock about twenty or twenty-five feet below the bell. From the clock went a wire through two floors, to the clock-hammer near the bell, the holes in the floor for the wire being perhaps about a quarter of an inch diameter. We were told, that in the spring of 1750, the lightning struck the clock-hammer, and descended along the wire to the clock, melting in its way several spots of the wire, from three to nine inches long, through one-third of its substance, till coming within a few feet of the lower end, it melted the wire quite through, in several places, so that it fell down. The wires, which spurred out of its body, and it got to the end of the wire, flew off to the hinges of a door, shattered the door, and dissipated. In its passage through the holes of the floor it did not do the least damage, which evidences that wire is a good conductor of lightning (as it is of Electricity) promptly. In the summer of 1751, it is not enough, chills, and in this case, had it been continued to the earth, have conducted it without damaging the building."—Quoted in Experiments and Observations on Electricity, made at Philadelphia, by Benjamin Franklin (1769), 180-81. See also The Works of Benj. Franklin, ed. by Bigelow, II: 342.

Franklin added a footnote to "J. B.'s letter, stating that, in the summer of 1751 [June 15, g.m.], after the wire had been replaced by a brass chain, the church was again struck by lightning with the same result. The chain was destroyed, and the door shattered, but the floor was uninjured. He adds: "The steeple, when repair'd, was guarded by an iron conductor, or rod, extending from the foot of the vane-spike down the outside of the building, into the earth.—The newspapers have mentioned, that in 1755 [Aug. 9, g.m.], the lightning fell a third [error for fifth—see July 20, 1761] time on the same steeple, and was safely conducted by the rod; but the particulars are not come to hand."—Experiments and Observations, St. G. Man. Coun. Com. (1809) 419, 419.

For the first, see July 1, 1732.

It is stated in Macoy's How to see New York and its Environs (1756), 44, that, in 1752, "From the belfry of this church [Middle Dutch] Franklin flew his silken kite, and taught the lightning he was not afraid of it. Unfortunately, we have been unable to find any authority supporting this statement.

On order of the provincial council of Oct. 8 (Cal. Coun. Min., 377), a proclamation is issued requiring owners of mills or engines for siting or rolling iron, of every plating forge that works with a tilt hammer, and of every furnace for making steel, erected before June 24 last, to report the situation, with the names of the owners. —Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 395. This step was taken in conformity with the "Resolution respecting the improvement of the colonies."—N. Y. Col. Doc., VII: 604-5; see also 1750. For the report concerning New York City, see Nov. 3.

The "New-York Subscription Plate" (see Aug. 27) is run for "at the Church Farm, by five Horses, and was by a Horse belonging to—L. Morris, jun."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 21, 1750. This plate was run again the next year.—Ibid, Sept. 9, 1751. See also April 16, 1753.

James Birket rides to New York from Kingsbridge, after a tour of the cities of New England. He records in his journal that he dined, at Kingsbridge, at the tavern of one Stephensons, a Quaker, who keeps one of the Best Eating houses he has visited. He says: "... we had a Bass fish taken out of the river by the door before our Eyes & some very Good oysters," adding: "This is one of the best built houses for a Tavern I have yet seen in America being all built of good Stone the Apartments large & lofty And all the Rooms are a good story high a great deal of room & airy The stair case is neat & commodious & the Rooms are warm & comfortable."—Birket's Journal, 1751, 112-13.

Arriving in town, he "put up at the Sign of the Horse & Cart in the upper part of the City and prow'd to be very bad lodgings, altho 'tis a house much used." He continues: "the wharf & places where there vessels ly are on the Eastside of the Town & for the Whole Length of it there is a good depth of water And all vessels Load & Discharge without the help of boats or lighters which is very convenient, "Neither their Streets nor houses are at all Regular Some being 4 or 5 Story high & Others not above two, Not any of the Modera houses are built w'h the Gable End to the Street as was formerly the fashion amongst all the old Dutch Settlers, but are many of 'em Spacious Gentel houses Some are built of hewn stone Others of English & Also of the Small white Hollands Bricks, which looks neat but not grand, their houses are Generally neat within and well Furnished. Notwithstanding there Still remains too many houses of the Ones we saw. A House that they call Advantage, The Streets (as above) are very Irregular & Crooked & many of 'em much too Narrow they are generally pretty well paved which adds much to the decency & Clean-ness of the place & the Advantage of Carriage, The Water in the Pumps & Springs here is a little of the Brackish kind They fetch the Water all without the Gate that they use for Tea &C & several people get their Living by carting of it into town where they Sell it by the pale &C [see also Oct. 30, 1758].

Their Public Buildings are: first the City Hall a large Strong Stone Building the lower part is Seemingly intended for a Change to meet in, as it Stands all upon Arches and is Open like a Market house; Above Stairs are Apartments for the Gov't Council & Assembly to meet in, and Make Laws for the good of the province, there Also is Other Rooms for the Courts of Justice to Sit in, and Order these Laws to be put in due force & Execution. The next is the Museum of this Building they Have converted the Garrets into a prison for D&D* & fellowes a Comfortable place Say, take it throughout; the Gov't's house is in fort George and makes a good appearance at a distance there was a Church of England Chapel within this fort but was burnt down in the time of their Negro plot. This fort is well Scautered, the Ships as they come up being very low, And chuse by it to the East ward is a fine battery which mounts a great Number of Guns almost Even with the water's edge; There is also five Market houses fixed at proper distances from the water Side & from One Another, Only three of them is much frequented, And I am of Opinion if they were all Fixed in one place it would be much the best; Here are two Episcopal Churches, which are Large & Strong Buildings of Hewn
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1750 Stone, and as it must be Allow’d to be the most fashionable religion, Oct. So it seems to me here as well as in most other parts of North
America to Prevail here is also Four Dutch Churches Two of the Lutheran the Other of the Calvinistic Order, All which are Large, & formerly were very much crowded but many of the young People fall off. As do also the yearning to General from the French Church which now has but a Small Congregation, Here is also A Presbyterian Meeting house which is Large, and has great number of that Society which frequents the Same, and duly attend their prayers, Lectures &C 3 times every Sabbath day; One Swiss, and One meeting in French and one in Dutch. The Meeting house is of Brick which is neat, built about Two years ago, 1 Moravian & 1 Whitefield &C do both in private houses [see also Oct. 30, 1748 and 1756].

The People here are very gay in their dress but more particularly in the furniture of their houses &C They have of Late a very Extensive trade to the Bay of Honduras for Log wood which has been of great Service to the Place in making their European Re- mitances for dry goods &C which without this trade pant them a good deal when hills are Scarce.”

They also Build many vessels here of all sizes, And are well Supply’d with Timber from the woods on Long Island and also from Staten Island which I believe to be the Best in this part of the Country as it grows near the Sea and upon a Clay Soil.”


1750 On Jan. 25, 1749 the Houses in this City [Phila.] were Carefully Number’d And found to Amount to 2076 By which it Appears to be the Largest City in our America for in the year 1736 by an Exact Acco And that upon Oath, there was only 1760 Dwelling houses in Boston and in New York in the year 1751 there was 1000 houses” [see 1755].—Ibid., 66-67.

Daniel Obrist advises that he has a stage-boat for transport- ing both people and merchandise which, “if Wind and Weather permit, shall attend at the late Col. Moore’s Wharf in New-York, every Wednesday in every Weeks, (and at other Times if Occasion) and to proceed to the Ferry at Amboy on Thursday, where, on Friday, they will board a Stage Wagon, well-lined, shall be ready to receive them, and immediately proceed to Borden’s-Town, where there is another Stage Boat ready to receive them, and proceed directly to Philadelphia. All People may depend on the best Usage, and all Passengers and Merchandise shall be transported at the same Rates as are customary from New-Brunswick to Trenton: And as the Passages by Water are much shorter and easier perform’d than the Brunswick-Way, and the Roads generally drier, it is hoped this Way will be found the most deserving of Encouragement.”—N. T. Post-Boy, Oct. 25, 1750. Cf. March 25, 1751.

Gov. Clinton, in a brief message to the assembly, refers to the “Hound” which he has been ordered to send “to the Governor, and recommends their completion.—Assemb. Jour., II: 292. See Oct. 25, 1747 and Nov. 24, 1750.

An anonymous writer discusses trade conditions in New York. The “great Frauds carried on in the manufacturing Wheat into Flour, in the Article of Bread Beef, Pork, Bacon, are so notorious abroad,” he says, that he has often been ashamed to own that he is a native of this place. When such commodities are wanted, only enough are purchased to satisfy present wants “till some Vessel arrives from Philadelphia, for a Supply of better Commodities of the Sort.”—N. T. Post-Boy, Oct. 25, 1750. This complaint, in the shape of a remonstrance from the grand jury of the city of New York, was laid before the assembly on Oct. 24 (q.v.).

The Assembly receives from the grand jury for the city of New York a remonstrance, stating that for some years past many complaints have been made in the West Indies and other places regarding the poor quality of New York flour, “the staple Com- modity of this Province.” The grand jury seeks action by the legislature in this matter.—Assemb. Jour., II: 294-95. For an early complaint, see Dec. 19, 1715.

On Oct. 25, a number of merchants also addressed a petition to the legislature, complaining that “of late Years such great Abuses have been committed in the packing, marking, and selling, New-York Flour — that those Markets [French and Spanish West Indies] have absolutely refused to purchase the same.” These merchants also asked for action to overcome these evils.—Ibid., II: 295-96. In response, a law was passed, regulating the exportation of flour.—See Nov. 24.

One John Durgen, having been convicted of stealing, and being by Law entitled to his Clergy,” was last week “burnt in the Hand.”—N. T. Post-Boy, Oct. 29, 1750. The old English law of “Benefit of Clergy,” whereby an offender purges himself of a felony, was not wholly repealed until 1827.—Cen. Dict. (title “Clergy”) citing the 7 & 8 Geo. IV.

The king’s birthday is celebrated. A house at the corner of Pearl St. near Whitehall Slip takes fire, “it is supposed from some Squibs thrown by the Boys.”—N. T. Post-Boy, Nov. 5, 1750.

This fire induced one of the citizens to write to James Parker, for publication, some verses for the safety of the city, in which he says, in part: “It is well known, that the Fire in this Town was so late, as that in Duke Street, the School House [see Feb. 23], and This, happen’d to be situate within Reach of the Rivers; by which Means, the Engines could be supplied without great Difficulty.

But suppose a Fire should come to a Head — in the Heart of our City, how should we master it? The Wells and Cisterns in a Neighbourhood, we know are soon dry . . .”

“I propose, that a Drain, or Brick Channel, may be carried up at Low-Water Mark, from under the Long-Bridge, in Broad Street, that at three or four convenient Places opposite to Turbay Street, a large Pump or two be fixed in such Drain or Channel, to serve in Case of Fires in those Streets or Neighbourhood; that the Drain end in a large Well or Basin, near City-Hall, having three or four pumps to serve in all the Neighbourhood about that publick Building; and perhaps an Expeidient may be found to convey the Water from the Unsubstantious Foundations in that Place, or other, to other parts of the City remote from the Water Side. The same I would propose, to be put in Practice from under the Fly-Market, up to, or near the Widow Rutgers’s Brew-House, as also in any other convenient Part of the City; so that we were sure to find Water in any Part of the Town, although remote from the River Side; for as we are still striving to bring the River farther off, by wharfing out, we ought to be secure another Way. I think it would not be amiss, if the Magistrates should reserve in their Grants, certain Sinks, Slips or Drains, to let the River Water come to its old Stations, for such Use; . . .”—N. T. Post-Boy, Nov. 5, 1750. Cf. Jan. 11, 1751.

The assembly orders that the commissioners appointed under an act for repairing and completing the fortifications of the colony, and for building a new residence for the governor (see Oct. 19), shall submit to the house sworn statements of the disposition of all money entrusted to them.—From the original order in the J. Papers in folder lettered “Twenty-eight Documents,” N. Y. Hist. Soc. The assembly made addition provision for this work on Nov. 24 (q.v.).

Sheriff John Ayscough, of the city and county of New York, makes a return that there are no mills or engines for slitting or rolling iron, and similar works, as is in his “bailiwick.” The same return is made by the sheriffs of other counties. Joseph Sackett, Jr., reports that there are iron works at Murderskill, called finery works, supposed to be in Ulster Co., belonging to the estate of Nathaniel Hazard, deceased, and Samuel Braster.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 595. See Oct. 10. On Dec. 14, Clinton issued a certificate that there was a platting forge with a tilt hammer, but not in operation, belonging to Laurence Scrailley, blacksmith, at Wavaganda, Orange Co., and that there were no platting forges, mills, or engines for slitting or rolling iron, or any furnaces for making steel, within this government.—Ibid., 596. See Dec. 5.

For the second time, the city issues a municipal bond. The first occasion was on March 31, 1731 (q.v.). The present bond is issued to Christopher Basterck, merchant. It provides for a payment to him of £300 on Nov. 5, 1752, under penalty of £520; and is to cover the expense of building the pier at the west end of Coenties Dock, which has already cost £2241157.—M. G. C., V: 134; also see April 26, 1750. To pay this obligation (which it did on Jan. 15, 1754), the city was obliged to borrow from the excise revenue, under a special act of assembly passed for the purpose.—Ibid., V: 434. After this the issuing of corporate bonds became frequent. —Colonial Hist. (Index). VIII: 188, title “Bond.” See also Man. Com. Coun. (1869), 598.

The “Play-House is new floor’d, and made very warm.” — N. T. Post-Boy, Nov. 5, 1750.

Parker advises a resident he has made “All the Twenty-four Songs of the famous English Archer, bold Robin Hood.”—N. T. Post-Boy, Nov. 5, 1750.
1730 The "House in the Commons, formerly called, the Horse & Nov. Manger (see 1749, belonging to Edward Broomhead, Coachman to the late Governor Burrist," is the subject of an advertisement of one George Dobkins, who desires to discharge any outstanding mortgages upon the property.—N. T. Post-Boy, Nov. 12, 1750.

"We hear Capt. Tingley, in the Ship Indian King, from Hol- land, has arrived at Sandy-Hook, with a Number of Passengers on the River board."—N. T. Post-Boy, Nov. 12, 1750. On Nov. 19, the report stated that "Capt. Tingley, mentioned in our last, is come up to town, and has brought in about 340 Palatines, all well."—Ibid., Nov. 19, 1750.

In this connection, Parker prints the following request: "An eminent Professor in the greatest University in Germany, has lately desired a Gentleman of Pennsylvania, to send him an Account of the first Settlement of Germans in North-America, and what Encouragement was then given them, with the Situation and Privileges they now enjoy in order to have it printed. Now as the first German Settlers were several Palatine Families, who came into New-York Province; and for their Encouragement had a Patent for Land near Newbury [Newburgh] in the High-Lands, with a Glebe of 500 Acres for a Lutheran Minister, &c. If any Person is acquainted with that Affair, and finds his Histo- rical History of it written, to send it to the Printer hereof, as it will greatly contribute to the Satisfaction of that Professor, and unde- ceive the poor Germans, so it will be thankfully received, and communicated to the Publick; and will, doubtless, much oblige all Lovers of Truth, Liberty, and Property."—Ibid., Nov. 17, 1750.

A provincial statute is passed "to restrain Tavern Keepers and Inholders from Selling Strong Liquors to Servants & Apprentices & from giving Large credit to others." No tavern-keeper is allowed to sell liquors to a servant or apprentice without the consent of his or her master. Nor is a tavern-keeper permitted to receive from a servant or apprentice any clothing or other goods in payment for liquors or in any way. See Dec. 3, 1657. A tavern-keeper is further prohibited from giving credit over six shillings to any person other than a traveller.—Col. Law N. Y., III: 756-59.

A provincial statute is enacted "to prevent the Exportation of Unmer- chantable Flower & the False Tacing of Bread & Flower Casks." This act is passed because the "Flower of this Colony (its Greatest Staple) has in a Great measure lost its Reputation abroad" (see Oct. 24). Every boltier of flour or baker of bread is ordered to pro- vide himself with a brand mark with which he is to designate every cask exported from the city of New York. All boltiers and bakers are also notified to enter their brand marks with the clerk of the court of general sessions.—Col. Law N. Y., III: 788-91. The brand marks were entered in the Minutes of the Court of General Sessions, March 21, 1750 (manuscript volume in custody of clerk, clerk's office, Centre St.).

A provincial law is passed which provides that the laws of the colony he revised, digested, and printed. For a consideration of $50, William Livingston and William Smith, Jr., agree "to revise digest & collect in one Volume exact Copies of all the Laws in Force in this Colony" from the revolution (1692) to and including the present session of the general assembly. At the rate of 20 shillings for every sheet of printed paper, James Parker undertakes to print the book "on the best Paper & large Folio's & with the usual Tapes for Such Work, and to deliver one Printed Book thereof compleatly bound in Calves Skin" to the governor, one to the counsel, and one to the general assembly. This act repeals the one of Nov. 27, 1741 (p. 2).—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 875.

Under the authority of this act, the edition of the statutes made by Livingston & Smith was published on Aug. 10, 1752 (p. 2). The same editors published the colonial laws enacted since 1751, down to and including May 22, 1766.—Ibid., in "Explanatory Notes," p. 2. See also Dec. 26, 1761. The work done by Livingston and Smith in 1750-2 was previously undertaken by Horsmanden in 1741.—See Nov. 13, 1741; July 4, 1745.

The provincial legislature passes an act for the "Relief of Insolvent Debtors with Respect to the Imprisonment of their Persons." If the debts of any person confined in jail for insol- vency do not exceed $50, he or she may appear before a court and submit an account of all assets and liabilities. Wearing apparel, bedding, tools and instruments of trade, not over $5 in value, are exempted from the operation of this statute. The debtor must promise not to swear that he is not a bankrupt, and not to promise the court that the property has been sold, leased, or otherwise disposed of for self-aggrandizement or to de- fraud creditors. Satisfied with the truth of such declarations, the court may order an assignment of the debtor's goods for the benefit of creditors, and the debtor shall be discharged from custody.—Col. Law N. Y., III: 822-28. Another act respecting debtors was passed Nov. 25 and passed the colony. See Dec. 3, 1750. The act provides that there is newly opened a Tavern, at the Sign of the Bunch of Grapes, near the Widow Rutger's Brew-house, going up towards the Cart and Horse."—N. T. Post-Boy, Dec. 3, 1750. In a later advertisement, the prop- rietor of the newly opened tavern is mentioned as George Ed- monds.—Ibid., Dec. 31, 1750. Within a few months, Edmonds had removed to the well-known Horse and Cart Tavern.—See June 3, 1751. The Widow Rutgers' brew-house, often mentioned as a landmark in property descriptions, stood at the present 47, 49, and 51 Maiden Lane, near William St. Of the "Bunch of Grapes" Tavern mentioned by John Adams on Aug. 20, 1774 (p. 2), and by Bayles, in Old Taverns of N. Y., 169.

The provincial council issues an order on receiving from the Duke of Bedford a letter enclosing the act of parliament relating to American iron. —Col. Coun. Min., 378. See Oct. 10, and Nov. 3. James Alexander, who has just been restored to his seat in the provincial council (Col. Coun. Min., 378), writes from New York to Cavelladler Colden in part as follows: "I have dined once with the Gov't [Clinton] at the flort & once at Rutgerfoords, my wife & I was with the Club on flordy night last at the flort, & the Club is to be floury night next. The Club is very cheerfull and in good health, you have been his toast every of those three times that I have been in Company with him, flordy night M'r Chlonton said fault with his toast of for that you were her Constant toast."—From the original letter, preserved with the Goldene Papers, in the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

Gay's famous opera (the first musical drama written in Eng- lish), "The Beggar's Opera," is presented at "the Theatre in Nassau-Street."—N. T. Post-Boy, Dec. 10, 1750. See also Jan. 7, 1751.

Clinton sends a circular letter to the president of the council of Connecticut, and to the governors of Massachusetts, Rhode Island, New Hampshire, New Jersey, Maryland, Pennsyl- vania, and North Carolina; inviting each to send commissioners to a meeting with the Six Nations at Albany in June.—Col. Hist. Mss., Eng., 395. See 1751.

The report of a committee of the common council for "sur- veying the Water Lotts Contiguous to Pecks slip" is read (but not entered of record); whereupon, the board proposes to Benja- min Peck that, if he will "quit Claim to the Street Lying to the South east of his Lott," they will grant him a water lot 75 feet in breadth back of his lot, to extend to the River. He refuses to "comply" with this proposal.—M. G. C., V: 320. Again, on Feb. 12, 1751, the board proposed to him that, if he would release this street, they would grant the water lot to him, in fee simple, at a yearly rental of 16 pence per foot, and pay him £2. —Ibid., M. G. C., V: 322-24. He accepted this proposal on March 22, with the proviso that the yearly rental should commence
A. TITLE-PAGE OF FIRST EDITION OF SMITH'S HISTORY OF NEW YORK, 1757. SEE P. 687.

B. PAGE OF SMITH'S MS. "CONTINUATION," CONTAINING REFERENCE TO THE CONFLAGRATION OF MARCH 18, 1741. SEE PP. 565, 566, 687.
—March 25, 1752, and that the board would pay him £1210, and permit him "to put the Beams of his house into the Walls of the ferry house which may hereafter be built by this Corporation on their Water Lot Next Adjoining" to his lot. This the board agreed to—*Ibid.*, V: 339–40. See March 6, 1752.

21 Restored for "upwards of 40 years past" of the French Protestant Reformed Church in New York, dies. On the following Saturday, it was interred in the French Church, "near the Pulpit he had so long occupied."—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, Dec. 31, 1750. This interesting evidence proves that there were burials in the French church, as in Trinity and the Dutch churches, in New New York City.

31 "Ann Stockton, lately arrived from England, has just opened an Ordinary, at the House lately possessed by Mr. Richard Cooke Clark, opposite to Mr. Frank's in Dock's Street."—*...*. Dinner's and suppers are "from One Shilling to Two Shillings Price, dress'd after the best Manner."—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, Dec. 31, 1750. This house "in Dock's Street" could not have been the Exchange Coffee House or King's Arms, as some writers have assumed, since at this time that tavern was on Broad St., just north of the corner of Water and Broad Sts. The house referred to must have been that from which Whitehall was changed when he became a man in the spring of 1750 (see May 7, 1750). At any rate, Ann Stockton appears to have abandoned the idea of tavern-keeping almost immediately, having been "advised to teach young Ladies to sew and embroider, and Millinery."—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, Jan. 21, 1751.

1751

—In this year, George Washington, 19 years of age, was appointed adjutant-general for the Northern District of Virginia.—*Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am.*, V: 268.

31 In this year, Maerschalck made a survey of the city from Park (Fulton) St. north to Reade St., and from Broadway to the North River. His drawing shows the old line of fortifications and gates along Chambers St.; also the "Boulding Green," between Warren and Chambers Sts., near the river. This manuscript plan was recently in the collection of old maps owned by Francis V. Whitehall (successor to Amerman & Ford). See description of Pl. 34, pp. 275–276, Vol. I.

In this year, Maerschalck also made a map of Kip's Bay, which, also, in 1910, was in the Ford collection.

—In this year, Archibald Kennedy wrote and published, from the press of James Parker, the *Importance of Gaining and Preserving the Friendship of the Indians to the British Interest Considered*. It is one of the timely and important tracts written by Kennedy, relating to the political and economic affairs of the province. A letter at the end was written by Benjamin Franklin.

—In this year, Archibald Kennedy, the receiver-general published (N. Y. Govt. Print), a plan advocating a plan of union for the colonies. He urged a yearly meeting of commissioners from the various colonies at New York or Albany, to arrange the quotas of troops, to apportion the expense, and to provide for joint payments for the importation of immigrants. There is a copy of this pamphlet in the John Carter Brown Library at Providence (see that library's catalogue, III: 955, 975).

—During the early part of this year, little else was done in New York than prepare for the great Indian congress at Albany. Gov. Clinton invited representatives of all the colonies from New Hampshire to South Carolina to meet the Six Nations for compacting a league.—*See Dec. 18, 1750; Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am.*, V: 612. The journal of the commissioners is in the Mass. Archives, XXXVIII: 160. See also Wilson, *Mem. Hist. of N. Y.*, II: 279. See, further, April 12.

3 Jan. Alexander Colden is appointed surveyor-general with his father (see April 19, 1750)—*Col. Gann. Min.*, 378. On Feb. 19, 1752 (g.v.), he assumed the total responsibility of the office.

7 An advertisement announcements the presentation, at the theatre in Nassau St. (see Feb. 26, 1750), on Jan. 14, of "The Beggar's Opera," with entertainments between the acts: at the end of the first act, "a song about a "Beau," after the act on stage, a *Dance*, and at the end of the play, "the Drunken Peasant," all "by a Gentleman lately from London." To all this will be added a farce entitled "Miss in her Teens," and an oratorio, sung by Mr. Keen, for whose benefit the performance is given.—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, Jan. 7, 1751.

8 The Staten Island ferry-boat was caught fast in the ice and driven by the tides back and forth before the city until "the next Evening," when the passengers, "without Sustenance," are put aboard "at the lower Ferry in the Narrows, on the Long Island Side."—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, Jan. 14, 1751.

14 "Or'der'd That the Committee Appointed for Leasing the Church Lands have Power to Agree with Dick Dye about Leaving a Street between the Church Lands and his upon such Terms as they shall think Convenient."—*Ibid.*, II: 164. See March 9.

The committee of Trinity vestry, empowered on June 15, 1750 (g.v.), to employ workmen to build galleries, pews, and other inside work for "St. George's Chappel" (so called for the first time in the records), advertises that it will meet every Friday at 1 o'clock at the house of William Cook, near the city hall, to treat with carpenters and masons who will undertake to do this work.—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, Jan. 14 and 28, 1751. The committee reported to the vestry on Feb. 4 that workmen had been engaged.—*Trin. Min.* (MS).

A notice is published declaring that the "Keeping Accomplice, and giving Credit for Postage of Letters" is troublesome and inconvenient, and that hereafter no letters will be delivered at the post-office till the postage is paid.—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, Jan. 21, 1751.

James Parker, in answer to reports "that Mr. [Thomas] Keen [see *Post-Boy*, Jan. 7, for his Benefit Night on Monday last, had caused a greater Number of Tickets to be printed than the House would hold," certifies that "there were but 161 Pit Tickets, 10 Boxes, and 112 Gallery Tickets, printed in all; and it is well known that as large a Number have been in the House at one Time." He explains that, "Tho' it was then determined not to receive any Money at the Door, yet it was at a time found to be a Measure impracticable to be followed without Great Offence; and whose Business could not permit to come in Time, have since had their Money return'd."—*Ibid.*, Jan. 21, 1751. The small capacity of the "Playhouse" or "Theatre" on Nassau St. appears to be thus definitely established. For its exact location and history, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 968.

A man "lately come to Towro," who "keeps at Scotch John- ney's, upon the Dock," advertises for pupils to form a Latin school.—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, Jan. 21, 1751. Some time prior to this date, John Thompson, generally known as "Scotch Johnny," opened a tavern on Whitehall Slip near the balloon battery, at the "Sign of the Crown and Thistle."—*Ibid.* His tavern was patronized by travellers passing back and forth on the ferry, and was also, very properly, the meeting-place of the St. Andrew's Society.

Thompson retired in 1758, and was succeeded by George Burns, who had been conducting a tavern on Wall St., "opposite the Presbyterian Meeting House," at the sign of Admiral Warren. Burns retained the old sign for a time, but, by Nov. 17, 1760 (g.v.), had replaced it by the Sign of King George's Head. On June 13, 1765 (g.v.), Burns having moved to the Province Arms, in Broadway, John Graham, as proprietor of the Duke of York's Head, also at Whitehall, announced that he had moved to the house lately kept by George Burns. His stay was brief. Perhaps by this time the old tavern had lost its popularity. By May 14, 1764, Graham had removed to the "Sign of the Marquis of Granby in Elizabeth Town."—*N. Y. Gaz.*, May 14, 1764.

Notice is given that a committee of the vestry of Trinity Church will meet every Friday, at 2 o'clock in the Afternoon, at the House of William Cook, near the City-Hall...—*N. Y. Gaz.*, Jan. 21, 1751.

"That well-acustomed Inn, known by the Name, of the Sign of the Horse & Carr," is advertised by Thomas Buenna to be let.—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, Jan. 28, 1751. See June 3.

Cdwallader Colden writes from "Coldengham" to Prof. Carolus Linneus, of Upsala, Sweden, in part as follows: "I never saw an Opossum nor heard of any in this Province I think Seals have been seen in the Bay before you come up to the City of New York on rocks near Staten Island."—From the original letter, with *Colden Papers*, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Compare Kalm's *Travels*, Oct. 30, 1748.

"A Large Stable and Chaise-House, that will hold two or three Chaises, behind White hall Slip, baking Cопи Battery, is advertised to be let by Obadiah Hunt, living near the same," who states "its ready for receiving Horses for and from the Ferry-Boats, and seldom wants Custom, if Attendance."—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, Feb. 4, 1751; see also *ibid.*, Feb. 17, 1752.

A windstorm breaks, or bends down, the "Iron Work, Ball and Cock" on the spire of the Presbyterian church.—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, Feb. 18, 1751.
“The publick Whipper of the City of New-York being lately dead; if any Person loelines to accept that Office with Twenty Pounds may apply to the Mayor, and be enterred.” — N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 11, 1754.

An advertisement, seeking the return of a run-away negro boy, states that he “Had a on a blue Watch-Coat.” — N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 11, 1754. As we have seen, as early as Nov. 9, 1698 (q. q.), that blue was the colour adopted for the “Liverey” of the mayor's marshal. At some subsequent time, it appears to have been adopted for that also of the watch.

The common council appoints a committee to regulate Queen Street (part of the present Pearl St.), “from Alderman Benson’s Market to the Bowery.” — M. G. C., V: 337. Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1008.

The common council appoints a committee to run the lines between the lands of the corporation and those of Jacob Duyckman in the Bowery Division of the Out Ward. — M. G. C., V: 337. The order involves determining the line of the Common Lands. G. F. map of the Harlem line and surrounding territory, drawn by Francis Maerschalck in 1750 (see Jan. 1750).

This date is found on a manuscript survey of the Trinity Church property, drawn by Francis W. Maerschalck, city surveyor. It is reproduced and described in Vol. III, Addenda, Pt. 3-6. See also M. G. C., V: 337.

Frances Moore, widow of the late John Moore, a prominent merchant, advertises for sale “Four Lots of Ground, situate on the South Side of Crown-Street, being one half of the Ground commonly known by the Name of Barbecue’s Garden; each Lot containing Foot 25 Feet, and are about 100 Feet.” — N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 18, 1751. On May 14, 1753, Mrs. Moore and John Barberie of Perth Amboy advertised various lots to be sold, including “A Lot of Ground situate at the West Side of Crown-Street, adjoining the New Dutch-Church Garden, being one half of the Ground, commonly known by the Name of Barberie’s Garden, containing about 100 Feet Square.” — Ibid., May 14, 1753.

Although Mayor Holland asserts his claims to the profits of the several markets, as “Clerk of the Same,” the common council leases the “Stalls and Standings” of the markets to Bartholomew Skaats (a goldsmith), for one year, from May 1, 1751, to May 1, 1752, for £106. At the same time, they lease to Skaats the “Docks of this City,” for the same period, at £250, he giving security and agreeing to take 60 scow loads of mud and dirt out of the dock. It is also ordered that he repair, at the city's expense, any damage to the dock, from time to time, as directed by the alderman and common council man of any ward. — M. G. C., V: 275-276. Skaats had been lessee of the dock and slips since April 26, 1740. — Ibid., IV: 488; see also Ibid., V: 19, 83, 112, 140, 148, 168, 188, 214, 218.

Mayor Holland renewed his contention the following year concerning the rents from the “Maps.” In 1753, he was succeeded in his office by John P. Moore, and the rents from the “Maps” (and ibid., Errata, VIII: 134). See also 1755 (ibid., V: 396) and 1754 (ibid., V: 441). After his death in 1756 (ibid., VI: 74), the common council appointed a committee, Jan. 25, 1757, to confer with his executors, in order to “settle the fees of the stalls and standings of the several markets” received by him. The committee was empowered to commence legal action, if necessary, against them. — Ibid., VI: 74.

On April 1, 1760, a new committee was appointed, with powers extended to treat also with the executors of the late mayor John Cruger (Sr.) and Stephen Bayard, and with the present mayor (John Cruger, Jr.) for the same purpose. — Ibid., VI: 209. This committee was allowed to retain “Mr Smith the Elder” as counsel. — Ibid., VI: 220. The executors of Mayor Holland having sued the city for the fees derived from liquor licenses (ibid., VI: 192), the committee was able to report, on Sept. 18, 1763, that the executors concurred that they were willing to pay to the city “All the Monies in their hands by them Respectively Received for Licences to Tavern Keepers deducting one half of the Amount of what the said Stalls and Standings Sold For During their Respective majorities.” The common council accepted the agreement, reserving the right to retain in future all the monies derived from stalls and standings; unless an explanatory clause could be added to the charter, appropriating a sum not over £600 per annum for the use of the mayor, and the remainder for the use of the city. The common council accepted the report, and a committee was appointed to prepare the amendment to the charter, and solicit its adoption. — Ibid., VI: 225.

A committee of the common council is chosen to inquire into the matter of rents due to brick-makers for brick kils. — M. G. C., V: 325.

The common council orders “that Every Merchant not born in this City who shall hereafter apply for the freedom thereof shall pay the Sum of five pounds.” — M. G. C., V: 326. The native-born merchant required to pay only £3.— Ibid., IV: 97. See also April 24, 1691.

The committee of Trinity vestry “Appointed [see Jan. 10] to Agree with Dirck Dey about the Street between the Church’s Land and the said Dirck Dye’s Land” reports that it has been agreed with him that he shall leave fifteen feet and the Church Twenty five feet for a Publick Street And that he pay to the Church Sixty pounds by the first of May next.” — Trin. Min. (MS.). The agreement, which is entered in these minutes, shows that a street 40 ft. wide is to run from Broadway to the North River. The original MS. of this agreement between the wards and vestrymen of Trinity Church and Dirck Dey is preserved in the archives of the N. Y. Hist. Soc., with MSS. relating to churches. It is dated Feb. 16, 1750 (1751), and has reference to the opening of Partition St. (so named from its location), which is the present Fulton St. (named in 1832 by Mayor of Broadway. — See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1000. For the cession of this street, with others, by Trinity Corporation to the city, see Sept. 18, 1761.

“The Committee Appointed to Petition the Corporation for the Watter Lots behind Trinity Church” reports, on Mar. 20, that the Trin. Min. have surveyed and sold a Draft made; and sent for Messrs Bayard Schuyler and Roosevelt who have Lots Bounding upon the Churches Land, and who they were informed Claimed some part of what was Conceived the Churches Land, That Mr Bayard Declared he was Satisfied with the Line as the Force now Stands, But Mr Schuyler and Mr Roosevelt insisting that by the said Draft they shall Lose three feet of Ground of Each Lott, and that they had a Right to the said three foot and the Committee having Conceived it would be very Difficult and Expensive for the Church to Appertain [ascertain] their Right to the said three foot of Ground, thought it Proper to Agree that they and the Owners of the Lots to the Northward should take in the said three foot and that a Pricket or Red line be made in the aforesaid Draft three feet to the Southward of the present Black line Beginning at Lombard Street and Running to Low Water Mark be the Division Line or North Bounds of the Churches Lands and the South Bounds of those that Claim Land to the Northward.” — Ibid., June 1752.

The prisoners in the city ball appeal for fuel, having not even “one Stick to burn,” and having been without fire for several days. Unless relief is forthcoming they must “unavoidably perish.” — Ibid., V: 138; see also Ibid., V: 171. The Reverend Mr. Artz, on Mar. 11, 1756, they addressed a letter of thanks, in verse, to all their benefactors. — Ibid., March 18, 1757.

Parliament passes “An act for regulating the commencement of the year; and for correcting the calendar now in use.” The act was introduced in the house of lords in an eloquent address by Lord Chesterfield on Feb. 25, 1751, and seconded by the learned Earl of Macclesfield. For the report of their speeches, see The Parliamentary Hist. of Eng. (1817), X: 97-92; also Chesterfield’s Letters to his son, III: letter No. 215. The act explains that, "...in England, 'the legal reputation of the year,' which heretofore began March 25 (the date of the Feast of the Anunciation), has been 'attended with divers inconveniences,' some of which are described. It states that the Julian Calendar, hereof in use, has been discovered to be erroneous. This error is explained, as well as the confusion which would arise if not removed. The people of this country have already adopted the new system, and a country, and tend to prevent mistakes and disputes in or concerning the dates of letters, and accounts, if the public correction be received and established in his Majesty's dominions."

It is therefore enacted that the old "supputation" shall not be made use of after the last day of Dec., 1751; "and that the first day of January next following ... shall be reckoned ... to be the first day of the year" 1752; and the first day of January
After Jan. 1, 1754, "the several days of each month shall go on, and be reckoned and numbered in the same order; and the feast of Easter, and other movable feasts thereon depending, shall be ascertained according to the same method, as they now are," until Sept. 17, 1752, inclusive. The "natural days immediately following" Sept. 17, 1754, shall be "called, reckoned and accounted" to be Sept. 14, "omitting for that time only the eleven intermediate nominal days of the common calendar," and the days that follow shall be in numerical order from Sept 14," according to the order and succession of days now used in the present calendar.

The act further provides that "all acts, deeds, writings, notes and other instruments of what nature or kind soever, whether ecclesiastical or civil, publick or private, which shall be made, executed or signed, upon or after the said first day of January . . . [1752], shall bear date according to the said new method of supputation. The two fixed terms of St. Hilary and St. Michael (Michaelmas), in England, and also all courts are to be held on the same nominal days. All "meetings and assemblies of any bodies politic or corporate, either for the election of any officers or members thereof, or for any such officers entering upon the execution of their office, resigning the same, or for any cause whatsoever, which . . . are to be holden and kept on any fixed or certain day of any month . . . shall . . . after the said second day of September, be holden and kept upon or according to the same respective nominal days and times . . . [as now], but which shall be computed according to the said new method of numbering and reckoning, the days of the said calendar year shall be six days sooner than the respective days whereon the same are now holden and kept . . . ."

For continuing and preserving the calendar, or method of reckoning, and computing the days of the year in the same regular course, as near as may be, for all time to come, it is further enacted that every hundredth year, beginning with 1800 (1800, 1900, 2000, 2100, 2200, 2300, etc.), except only every fourth hundredth year (of which the year 2000 shall be the first), "shall not be esteemed or taken to be bissextile or leap years, but shall be taken to be common years," of 365 days and no more. The years 2000, 2400, 2800, and every other fourth hundredth year, from the year 2000 inclusive, and also all leap years at present reckoned, shall for the future be esteemed leap years, consisting of 366 days, "in the same sort and manner as is now used with respect to every fourth year.

The act prescribes that Easter and the other movable feasts are to be observed according to the new calendar. Annexed to the act are tables and rules which shall be prefixed to future editions of the Book of Common Prayer of the Church of England instead of the calendar, tables, and rules at present prefixed to it.

The printer was to be continued to be "employed to celebrate, or anticipate the time of payment of any rent, annuity, or sum of money, which shall become payable by virtue of any custom or agreement now subsisting, or which shall be made, signed, sealed, or entered into, before Sept. 14 or shall it operate the time of the delivery of goods, the commencement or expiration of any lease or demise of land, etc., or of any contract, or the time of attaining the age of 21 years, or the expiration of apprenticeship. The same respective natural days and times when these and other things are appointed to be performed shall prevail, until the full number of years or days shall expire as prescribed in such agreement, law, etc."

A house and lot on "Golden-Hill" are advertised for sale. The lot fronts on "Orange-street," and the rear is on "Rider-street."

In a petition to the common council, Trinity corporation seeks a grant of the water lots fronting the church land, described as the "Lands fronting their School house Church yard and Ground from the Rear of their Lott into the North River," 200 feet beyond low-water mark, to 60 feet wide. The application is made "for the publick." The city council, to which the suggestion is referred, has not decided upon the propriety of the grant as yet. The petition is granted, with a yearly rental of threepence per foot, and a committee is appointed to examine the premises and have them surveyed.—M. G. C.; V: 218. See Feb. 15, 1703, for an earlier grant.

On March 24, the committee reported that it had met a committee of Trinity and proposed that the city release a strip of land formerly owned by Nicholas Roosevelt, "in order to make the Slip at the End of Thomas Street most useful and Convenient for the Publick." This the Trinity committee agreed to, with the understanding that the city would make, at its own expense, "an Ell at the end of that Slip;" and this, the committee of the common council agreed, ought to be done "whenever the said Slip is Carried out."

The report recommended that one of the conditions of the grant be that Trinity "Leave a Street [later Greenwich St.] along high water mark," 40 feet wide; and also that, at a distance of 335 feet from that Street (which would be along the line of low-water mark), "another Street [later Washington St.] be Left;" 40 feet wide; perpendicular to the first mentioned street; and, thirdly, that, at a distance of 200 feet beyond low-water mark, "another Street [West St. . . .] be Left," 40 feet wide and parallel to the first two streets mentioned, to be taken out of the 200 feet, according to a Draft or plan made by Mr francis Marshack. This report was approved by the common council, who ordered that the draft of a deed be prepared accordingly.—Ibid., V: 310–311. On May 24, the draft was presented and approved, and ordered to be engrossed and executed.—Ibid., V: 337; City Grants, Liber C: 2135; Man. Com. Coun. (1798), 760. Maercahck's plan, 27, p. 9, Vol. III, dated Feb. 18, 1751, is probably the "Draft or plan" here referred to.

It is ordered by the common council "that no Top sell [top-sail] or Sea Vessells whatsoever Do Lay along the Peer of the Great Dock between the first of March and the first of December every or any year Unless such Vessell shall pay the Sum of Ten Shillings for every Day that it remains till the Calendar Year."—M. C. C., V: 547. Cf. dockage rates of March 24, 1683 (p. v.), at which time no extra dockage fee was required unless the ship "Lye Above one month."

Daniel Obrien advertises a "Stage-Boat," to carry passengers and goods between New York and Philadelphia, and will attend at the late Col. Moore's Wharf in New York. The route is "to Mrs. John Cluck's, near Amboy Ferry, . . . where there is a Wharf, Store-house, and good Entertainment," and whence a "Stage-Wagon" proceeds "to Borden's Town, where there is another Stage Boa . . . to proceed directly to Philadelphia. He gives times of departures, etc., and adds: "as Passages this Way are generally performed in 48 Hours less than they can be by Way of New Brunswick, it is hoped the Undertaking will meet with the Encouragement it deserves."—N. T. Post-Boy, March 25, 1751. Cf. Oct. 13, 1750. For earlier references to the Amboy route, see April 3, 1752. Charles Dutens, near the Long Bridge, sells "Diamond Rings, Mourning, Fancy, Enamelled, or Motto do. [dittto] Stone Buttons set in Gold, Ear-Rings, Solitaires, Stay-Hooks, Seamless or Lockets . . . He also sells Rubens, Saphires, Diamonds, Emeralds, or any other kind of Stones, after the newest Fashion. . . ."—N. T. Post-Boy, March 25, 1751.

A teacher's advertisement reads: "Reading and Writing, in Apr. Dutch, French, and Latin, with Arithmetic and Geography, are carefully taught, and due Attendance given, by Reinhold Jan Klockhoff, at the House of Mr. Bratt, wherein the Widow of Mr. J. P. Zenger [Aug. 4, 1753] now lives, upon Golden-Hill, in New York; also sewing and darning, or other Needle Work, carefully taught, by the Wife of the said Klockhoff."—N. T. Post-Boy, April 1, 1751. Such instruction was quite common (see Oct. 26, 1747; Aug. 6, 1759, Nov. 6, 1752; May 31, 1756, and Jan. 30, 1758. A house and lot on "Golden-Hill" are advertised for sale. The lot fronts on "Orange-street," and the rear is on "Rider-street."

Henry Valentine explains that Golden Hill was the name of a "place of public resort, in early times called Vandercliff's Orchard," which was "situated along the East River, in the vicinity of the present John Street and lay there for the use of_covered with Cliff street." He says that "This tavern was, for over fifty years, one of the most frequented suburban houses of entertainment; and also that "It gave the name to a part of the present John street, which for many years was called Golden Hill."—Man. Com. Coun. (1856), 467. See to last notice in the New-York Gazetteer, and the Country
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND


12. The "Deputies of the United States" from Gov. Wentworth of New Hampshire, Gov. Ogle of Maryland, Gov. Hamilton of Pennsylvania, and Gov. Phips of Massachusetts, regarding a proposed meeting of commissioners and Indians at Albany in June.—Cal. Coun. Min., 299. On May 24, a letter from Gov. Hamilton stated that he declined to do anything with the meeting, but would send a present (ibid., 379) and this he did (ibid., 380). See 1751.

16. "Richard the Third," to which he added the farce "The Beau in the Sudds."—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 24, 1751. A change of program was advertised on the 29th.—Ibid., April 29, 1751. Keen and Murray, we may conclude, were equal partners.

26. The common council orders "that all and every the Tanners of this City do fence Round the Several Tan Flits and flats [pp. 137-139], May 23, 1751 at the North Side of the fresh Water."—M. C. C., V: 355.

29. . . . this day, a great Cricket Match is to be play’d on our Commons, by a Company of Londoners against a Company of New-Yorkers.——N. Y. Post-Boy, April 29, 1751. The game was played for a wager, which being 11 players on each side, and according to the London Method; and those who got most Notches in two Harts, to be the Winners. The New Yorkers won by a total score of 167 to 80.—Ibid., May 6, 1751.

32. Benjamin Pain announces that he has removed from his tavern on Cruger’s wharf to the house where Capt. Roddam lived in Broadway, and has opened the "Gentleman’s Coffee House and Tavern."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Apr. 29, 1751. This tavern was also mentioned in the advertisement of one Thomas Gregg in the N. Y. Merc., May 27, 1754.

34. The next day, May 3, 1751, a notice appeared in the New-York Gazette that "William Anderson, a tailor, announces that he has removed from Broad St. to the sign of the "Hand & Shears," in Crown St., near the New Dutch Church, "in the House where the French Tavern was lately kept."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 13, 1751. This appears to have been an agent residing in the part of town adjacent to the French Quarter, where the French church and French Tavern were located.

36. The provincial council issues a warrant to Martice van Dyck for taking care of cannon, etc. at Red Hook.—Cal. Coun. Min., 379.

21. Oliver de Lancy’s encroachments on the Common Lands at Bloomendall having been appraised at $5 per acre, which he has agreed to pay, a deed is executed to him, after surveys.—M. C. C., May 21, 1755, 285, 256, 337, 354.


23. On receiving news of the death of the Prince of Wales, the provincial council was moved to change in the prayer for the royal family to be announced by proclamation.—Cal. Coun. Min., 379. See May 28, June 2.

28. It is ordered by Trinity vestry "That the Committee for building the Chappell of Ease [St. George’s] have the Stone work of the Steeple and proper Hearth."—Trin. Min. (MS.). See Oct. 3. It is further ordered on this date that "Colo Robinson have the Church put in Mourning," because "the Melancholy News of the Death of his Late Royall Highness [Frederick] the Prince of Wales."—Ibid. See June 2.

29. William Bull arrives by ship from South Carolina with six sachems of the Catawba Indians, in order to accompany the governor of New York to Albany to meet the Six Nations of Indians there, and conclude a league of friendship with them.—Cal. Coun. Min., 379; Upscall Coll. in N. Y. Hist. Soc., I: 211. See June 28.

32. A day of mourning is observed throughout the province, "for the Death of his Royal Highness Frederick Prince of Wales."—Cal. Coun. Min., June 5 and 16, 1751. See May 24 and 28.

35. "Whereas the noted Horse & Cart Inn, in New-York, having lately been very much balked to the great Disapprobation of Numbers of Persons from New-England that use frequent that House; This is to assure all Gentlemen and others that they may now find the best of Entertainment for themselves, and Horses; by their humble Servant, George Edmonds." Edmonds also advertises "Horses and Chairs to be Let."—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 3, 1751. See July 7, 1750, March 21, 1751.

36. The corner-stone of the first Moravian Church in New York (see May 23) is laid by Rev. Owen Rice on the south side of Fair St., between William and Dutch Sts. (now 106-108 Fulton St.). This church, which was a small frame building occupying two lots of ground, was dedicated June 18, 1754, by Bishop Spangenberg. This remained for nearly 80 years the sole Moravian place of worship.—Greenleaf, Hist. of the Churches, 277; Smith, The City of N. Y. in, 1785, 158. It was demolished in 1829.—See Aug. 15, 1829. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 930.

38. The conference with the Indians begins in Albany. On this day, I. G. Clinton, who is in attendance, orders that a proclamation be issued forbidding the sale or distribution of rum to the Indians.—Cal. Coun. Min., 380. For a digest of the proceedings there, which Clinton reported to the provincial council on July 15, see ibid., 380-81.

42. An advertisement of this date states: "Mr. John Zenger, Printer in this City [see Oct. 14, 1754 et seq.] being lately deceased and leaving no Person qualified to carry on his Business: This is to give Notice, that the Printing Press and Materials lately occupied by him, will be exposed to Sale at publick Vendue, on Tuesday the 30th of this Instant July [i.e., at the Dwelling-House of the Deceased:—The Press is estimated a good One & much of the large Letters in good Order."—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 3, 1751.

43. Col. William Johnson gives reasons to the provincial council for refusing to act any longer as Indian agent. He is asked to continue for the present, and consents, but refuses to be sworn of the council. On the 9th, a royal mandate was received appointing him to the council, and he was sworn in.—Cal. Coun. Min., 381.

44. A subscription course in natural philosophy and mechanics, with experiments, by Lewis Evans, is advertised to be held, beginning Aug. 5, at the home of Rev. Ebenezer Pemberton in Broadway. Recent discoveries in electricity form part of the subject.—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 29, 1751. Evans was the author of the important map of New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, etc., engraved in Philadelphia, and published in 1749 (see Feb. 27, March 6, 1750).}

45. John Chambers is appointed second justice of the supreme court in place of Frederick Philips, deceased, and, next day, is sworn in.—Cal. Coun. Min., 381.

46. According to the published notice on July 1 (q. v.), the printing press and type of the N. Y. Jour., until recently published by
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

1751 John Zenger, (see Nov. 21, 1748), "lately deceased," are to be sold at auction on this date — N. Y. Gaz., July 1, 1751.

Aug. 6 Peter Zenger, while writing his last letters, executed the seal of the association, was drawn up for the governor at New York, in view of the "great disputes" that have arisen between the governor and the assembly, and on account of the encroachments that "have been made by the Assembly on His Majesty's Prerogative by wresting from the Governor several of the executive parts of Government, which were vested in him by His Majesty's Commission." — N. Y. Col. Dict., VI: 727. For these instructions, see June 3, 1752. Regarding the growth of the independent spirit in the colonies prior to the Revolution, see Becker's "History of Political Parties in the Province of N. Y.," 1750–1776, in Univ. of Wisconsin Bulletin (No. 286), History Series, Vol. II, No. 1.

12 A new transportation line is advertised by Frettwell Wright, John Predmore, and James Wilson to operate between Philadelphia and New York. A "Stage-Boat" will "attend every Tuesday . . . at the Crooked Billit Wharf in Philadelphia," will proceed to Burlington on that day, and "on Wednesday Morning a Stage-Waggon with a good Aowing . . . will proceed to Obadiah Ayr's, Inn keeper at Amboy Ferry . . . on Thursday a Stage Passage Boat . . . will be ready to receive the Passengers or goods, & proceed directly to New York." — N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 12, 1751. A similar method, by way of "Borden's Town," was advertised on June 4, 1753. (p. 9.)

Lawrence le Tellier is appointed city surveyor — M. C. C., V: 345.

"The common council appoints a committee to "View Regulate Lotts and pave all the Streets in the North ward" and "all and Every the Streets in Montegomery Ward." — M. C. C., V: 345:358. For further references to the regulation of streets in the North Ward, see ibid., V: 1911: VI: 17–18; VII: 280–81; and, in the Montegomery Ward, see Sept. 11, 1744; and March 20, 1747.

19 "Just imported, and to be sold on board the Snow New-York, Capt. Gifford, from Bristol, a parcel of lilydecde Servants, of both Sexes; the Men mostly Tradesmen: Masons, Mastes, Taylors, and Coopers, &c." — N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 19, 1751. See June 19, 1728. The importation of white servants and mechanics from England and Wales, as well as negro slaves from Africa, is a prominent feature of this year's news in New York. — See also ibid., June 24, and Dec. 23, 1751.

23 The common council orders "that Mr Oliver De Lancey have Leave to Lay out a Road all round Inclamen Bergh of Such Breadth as the Committee hereinafter mentioned shall agree to and Direct for the Convenience of Riding Round the same." — M. C. C., V: 346. See also "Inckenberg" in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 966.

John Tremain advertises his business of cabinet-maker, "at the House of Mr. Norwood, near the Long Bridge." He makes "all Sorts of Goods made in China, as Chests of Drawers, Desks, Presses, Cases, Clock-Cases, Dining and Tea-Tables, plain or scollopted; Tea-Cheects, Tea-Boards, Dressing-Botes, Bedsteads, &c." — N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 16, 1751.

28 Richard Bradley, the attorney and advocate-general, dies — N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 2, 1751. He was succeeded on Nov. 2, 1752 (p. 6.) by William Kemp.

Sept. 7 We have Advice from Halifax in Nova Scotia, that there is such a number of New- Yorkers got to that Place, since the first Settlement of it, as will nearly fill one of the largest Streets in the Town, and that they are about to form themselves . . . into a Society or Company, by the Name of the Free New-York Fishery Company at Nova Scotia; and that all that shall hereafter come there from New York, provided they come as one of King David's Soldiers, (see 1 Sam. XXII Ch[jap. 2 Ver.) Shall be permitted to join them, and draw Shares according to the Stock they bring. — "In N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 9, 1751.

"Newcastle Coals," just imported, are advertised to be sold on board the ship that brought them. — N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 9, 1751.

James Alexander writes as follows from New York to Cadwallader Colden regarding mail received by a recently arrived ship from London, that the great business is the sending of the letters off at the Coffee house, for you & me, he came & told me that half the Letters were carried to the one Coffee house & half to the other, but none were read off where he was, wherefore he went to the other & heard one was read off for me, and that Some body had taken it, I sent him back to Search the Letters to See if that any for you remained—he found none but Learned that Senator Young's Snail instructions were to be got it—This way of Dividing the Letters Exposes them to be Lost much more than when together in one place—its what I Did not know of before, otherwise I Should have sent one to Each Coffee house." — From the original letter with Colden Papers, to N. Y. Hist. Soc.

October 30, 1751. "By several private Letters from London come in Capt.-Troup [ijp], we have Advice, that the Honourable Robert Hunter Morris, Esq; Chief Justice of the Province of New-Jersey, is appointed Lieutenant Governor of this Province." — N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 39, 1751.

"The Committee Appointed to take Care of the Building of the Oct. Charity School House Reported that the Contractors had Completed the Building Pursuant to their Contract." — Trin. Min. (M.S.). See Feb. 23, 1750, regarding the fire which destroyed the former structure. For its site, see "In the great fire of 1756, which destroyed the church, the schoolhouse was again consumed." — N. T. Merc., Sept. 30, 1766

"It is ordered by Trinity vestry that "the Society's School-master may keep his school in the school-room of the New Charity School House" still further on the Street. It is also ordered that the committee "for Carrying on the Building of the Chappell of Easbe at Liberty to Provide Materials and finish the Building of the said Chappell and Steeple Compleatly." — Ibid. See May 28. For the consecration of the church, see July 3, 1753 regarding the chapel bell, see Nov. 9, 1752.

A house and lot in "Vanderwater's Street, in Montgomery-Ward, near the new Lutheran Church" is offered for sale — N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 7, 1751. The foregoing is interesting as showing that this street existed, at this early date, and was called by this name.

—Cf. Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1011. For the site of this church, erected in 1750, see ibid., III: 929; March 22, 1750.

The Rev. Gualterius Dubois, senior pastor of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church in New York, died in this 81st year; his remains were interred in the Old Dutch Church (in Garden St.). — N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 14, 1751.


The provincial council receives a copy of a royal order creating a new Naval Board.

The provincial council receives a copy of a royal order creating the Secretary of Board.

Peter de Joncourt conducts a tavern "next Door to the Merchant's Coffee-House." — N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 11, 1751. For the earlier history of this house, see July 18, 1737.

Robert Choolmondely receives a patent for the reversion of the office of surveyor and auditor-general of the provinces of North America. A certified copy of this is of record in this province under date of May 21, 1757 — Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 690.


An act is passed "for Vesting in Trustees" the sum of f3,445:18s. for the way of Lottery for erecting a College within this Colony." It states that this sum has been raised but is considered insufficient "without further Additions to answer the Said end of Erecting compleat and Establishing a College," and that it is necessary to appoint trustees for "the Setting at Interest" the sum already raised, and "Receiving the Contributions and Donations of Such persons as shall be Charitably disposed to be benefactors and, Encouragers of So laudable an undertaking." The act names as trustees "the eldest Councillor residing in this Colony, the Speaker of the General Assembly, and the Judges of the Supreme Court the Mayor of the City of New York and the
1751. Treasurer of this Colony for the time being, together with James Nov. Livingston Esquire, Mr. Benjamin Nicol, and Mr. William Liv- ingston." Their duties are defined. They are enabled to receive proposals from any city or county in the colony which desires to have the college erected there; and they are required to render a sworn accounting to "the Governor Council and General Assem- bly" when by them or any of them thereunto required."—Col. Letts N. Y., III: 842. For a fuller exposition of the duties and plans of the trustees, see Jan. 20, 1752. See, further, March 5 and 23, 1753. The powers of the trustees were enlarged, and the funds at their disposal increased, by an act of July 4, 1752 (p. 175), which appropriated large sums to the purpose of purchasing land. The trustees were discharged by the act of Dec. 1, 1756 (p. v.), which transferred their obligations to the college government.

An act is passed "for mending and keeping in Repair the Public Road [Bloomingdale Road] or highway from the House of John How- ring the Bowry Division of the out Ward of the City of New York through Bloomingdale Division in the Said Ward to the House of Adrian Hoogelandt." Pursuant to a previous statute (see Oct. 23, 1751), a road four rods in breadth had been built in front of the dwelling of John How- ring the Bowry Division of the out Ward of the City of New York through Bloomingdale Division in the Said Ward to the House of Adrian Hoogelandt. The inhabitants of the "Bloomingdale District or Division, who are but a few in number, have been under great hardships not only by Keeping the Said Road in Repair, (which is double the breadth Necessary) but also by being obliged to Works on the Repairing the Post Road between New York and Kings Bridge." The justices of the peace for New York City are therefore ordered to appoint annually a resident of the Bloomingdale district as sur- veyor of the public road. His duties are to lay out the road two rods in breadth for all necessaries, and is authorized to summon any number of inhabitants of the Bloomingdale dis- trict with carts, spades, and pickaxes. A team, wagon, and driver shall be regarded as the equivalent of three days' work. Every inhabitant failing to appear shall be fined at the rate of six shillings per day. No person can be compelled to work more than three days at a time nor more than six days a year on the road; nor need any inhabitant of the Bloomingdale division work on the post-road from New York to Kingsbridge—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 842-47. See also June 19, 1753.

An act "to prevent frauds in Debtors" is directed against persons who have estates sufficient to discharge their debts but depart from the colony and order their effects to be sold, thereby securing the proceeds. The act is also aimed at debtors who conceal them- selves somewhere in the colony. To end these fraudulent practices, if an adjudging debtor owes more than £20 to one creditor, the sheriff is required to seize his effects and to attach the estate of such a debtor. A judge is then directed to have a notice inserted in all the newspapers of the colony that the prop- erty will be sold unless the adjudging person returns within three months. If he or she fails to appear, the judge is to appoint three trustees, who are to sell the property at auction, receive moneys due, and settle equitably with the creditors.—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 85-42.

A statute is enacted "to prevent the breaking or otherwise Injuring Glass Lamps in the City of New York." Some of the inhabi- tants are "willing at their own Expense to hang out, or fix up in the Night time before their own Dwelling Houses large Glass Lamps to Illuminate the Streets of the Said City [see Nov. 23, 1697], but are discouraged therefrom for fear that Such Lamps may be broken, taken down, destroyed, or Carried away, or the lights therein put out." Such offences hereafter will be punished by a fine of £20.—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 855-57. See Dec. 23.

Following the statute of Nov. 25 (p. v.) against breaking glass lamps in New York City, several persons have set up lamps in the streets before their houses. Many others intend to do so.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 23, 1751.

1752

In this year, Benjamin Franklin established the relation be- tween electricity and lightning, and introduced lighting conduc- tors for the protection of buildings. See Oct. 1750.

In this year, William Watson, the large mansion, one of the finest of the period, on a lot inherited from his father near the family's ship-yards on Water St. The date is determined, approximately, by a notice which appeared in the N. Y. Post- Boy, May 14, 1753, advertising a house for sale "in the upper end of Queen Street, next door but one to Captain Walton's new House, near Peck's Slip." For a detailed description of the house, see 1814, where, however, the date of erection, as erroneously stated by John Pinta, is given as 1752. A far error was committed by Dunlop, in his Hist. of the New Netherland (1839), II: 143, and by Wilson in the Mem. Hist., III: 305. Walton, in his Annals (1846), 330, gave the date as 1751 and Valentine, in the Man. Com. Coun. (1846), 524, as about 1760. The building stood for 133 years at 280 Park St. in the present Borough of Manhattan, now known as "The Walton House"; it was demolished in 1881 (see Nov. 12, 1871). See "Sketches Biographical and Historical," by John Austin Stevens, Jr., 60, in Colonial Records, Chamber of Commerce, 1768-1784 (pub'd, 1867), and Mag. Am. Hist., II: 40. Valentine indicates the style of furnishing of the house at a later period than that of its early magnificence, including an in- ventory of the family silver-plate.—Man. Com. Coun. (1859), 544. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 953. William Walton was a son of Capt. Williams Walton (see M. C. G., VIII: 459), an eminent merchant of New York, who died May 23, 1747 (N. Y. Post-Boy, May 25, 1747).

Walter Rutherford, writing in 1800, recorded the fact that in 1752 there were 2,011 houses and 332 store-houses, stables, etc., in New York City, "as counted by a gentleman" he knew—Ruther- ford, Family Records and Events, 198.

In accordance with the act of parliament of Jan. 18, 1751 (p. v.), "for regulating the commencement of the year," the "New Style" goes into effect in Great Britain and her colonies. See also Chambers' Ency. (1888), II: 641.

Our River is full of ice. Several Vessels on sailing here have been detained for a considerable Time, till Saturday last, and, with the rest of our shipping, squire'd into Rotten Row for shelter. It was a happy Turn, the Corporation acted with that Prudence, in not consenting to the Views of a few self-interested People, to get the only Place for Shelter of our Shipping fill'd up.—"N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 6. "Rotten Row" (Hunter's Key) lay along the East River front from Old Slip to Wall St.—See Feb. 9, 1751 Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 990. For further reference to it, see May 24, 1754.

Gov. Clinton issues a proclamation offering a reward of £200 for the discovery of the author of a "letter signed W. P. dated the fourth Instant, directed to Mr. Robert Levison," which "was lately found fastened to the Door of the Dwelling-House of Robert Gilbert Livingston, Merchant, of this city, demanding him, if he had any Regard to his Life or Family, to include in a letter the sum of Fifty Pounds, to be left at the Exchange Coffee House, under direction there in the name of Mr. H., and if Mr. son to this House should be set on Fire, unless prevented by his Compliance there- with."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 13, 1752; Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 600.

The river and bay are frozen over, so that a double sledge is driven from Long Island and back, and a number of people walk across the river.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 13, 1752. See Jan. 6.

The following advertisement by the college trustees is the first published statement of their purpose and duties under the act of Nov. 25, 1751: "Whereas, by an Act past the last Sessions, the eldest Councillor residing in this Colony, the Speaker of the General Assembly, and the Judges of the Supreme Court, the Mayor of the City of New York, and the Treasurer of this Colony for the Time being, together with James Livingston, Esq; Mr. Benja- min Nicol, and Mr. William Livingston, are appointed Trustees for managing the Sum of £1,345-18s. raised for erecting a College within this Colony, and any other Sum or Sums of Money, Lands, Goods or Chattels, which may be contributed or given by any Person or Persons whatsoever, for the erecting, completing, and estabishing such College, for the Advancement of Learning. All which Monies the said Trustees, or the major Part of them, are impowered and directed to put out at Interest, yearly, and every Year, together with the Interest arising thereon, to be employed for the Use and Purpose aforesaid; and to let to farm any Lands, Tenements, or Heridiments that may be given towards founding the said College. And the said Trustees are, by the said Act, enabled to receive Proposals from any of the Cities or Counties within this Colony, of having the said College erected within their Cities or
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

Jan

1752
Countries, touching the placing or fixing the same therein, respectively of all which the Majority of the said Trustees, have consented to this publick Notice to be given; and, at the same Time, desire all such Person or Persons, who shall have Occasion to take up at Interest, any of the said Monies, (not less than Two Hundred Pounds) be ineligible to make any Proposals touching the placing or fixing of such Church, or otherwise, that they will apply to the Treasurer of this Colony, or any other of the said Trustees, and they shall be further informed."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 20, 1752.

25
A woman is sentenced to death for burglary. On the day set for the execution, Feb. 14, she was pardoned on condition that she leave the province before July 1d.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 27, Feb. 17, 1752.

27
Several of the glass lamps put up about the city are taken down and left whole in the Market. "It is thought to be done by some daring Rakes, in order to convince the Owners, how easy those Lamps might be demolished without Discovery."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 9, 1752. See Nov. 25 and Dec. 13, 1751.

3
William Wood advertises: "The Albany Post sets out on Saturday next: Letters may be left at Mr. McEwen’s near the City Hall, or at the North River, at the House of the said Post."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 27, 1752. For his change of address, see Dec. 4.

3
The "long Bridge" (see July 30, 1750), advertises for the recovery of a runaway "Servant Man . . . off Irish Descent . . . of about 23 Years of Age," who "had on when he went away, a white, Bessin Skirt made Frock Fashion, with a scarlet Jacket green Velvet Lining and a blue and white Bossed Basket Breeches, brown or blue Worsted Stockings, a brown bob Wig, and a large brim’d Beaver Hat, round toe’d Shoes, with square Steel Buckles."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 3, 1752.

Christopher Blundell, "next door to the Post-Office," advertises imported vegetable and flower seeds for sale.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 17, 1752.

6
An ordinance is passed which provides that all neat cattle shall be killed at the public slaughter-house of Nicholas Bayard (see Aug. 14, 1750), instead of at the old public slaughter-house "by the Water-side."—M. C. C., V. 357. For later amendments to this ordinance, see ibid., VII: 25-26, 287-88.

3
"Messrs" Livingston and Jefferts Appearing at this Board alleging that they had been at a much greater Expense in Erecting their Stillhouse and Works behind Trinity Church than they expected to be at and prayed this Board to Consider the Same and Grant them Thirty Years Lease Instead of Twenty Five years which they agreed with the Committee of which request being Considered is Order’d that the Lease for the said Stillhouse and Ground be for Thirty Years upon the Rent of Thirty pounds £ Annually formerly Agreed upon."—Trin. Min. (MS.). See also May 26, 1752.

9
A Vestry orders "That an Advertisement be Inserted in Mr Parkers next News Paper for letting that part of the Churches Farm to the Northward of the Stockades Either Intire or in parcels."—Trin. Min. (MS.). The advertisement, which was published, recites: "That Part of the Church’s Farm, (commonly called the King’s Farm) which lies to the Northward of the Stockades is to be let, either entire or in Parcels," and those interested are directed to apply to Col. Joseph Robinson.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 17, 1752. See March 25.

14
Adam van Denberg, who has maintained a tavern and garden on the church farm, at the present Broadway and Vestry St., since 1755, and probably for many years, without the interference of Trinity Church to lease "the old Bowling Green" for 21 years from March 25, 1752, "the part of it already let to Elias De Gruchie [see May 25] to be Excepted."—Trin. Min. (MS.). Van Denberg’s mead-house, on Broadway, and the "Old Bowling Green" (later Vauxhall), which was on the Hudson River near the present Greenwich and Chambers Sts., are very clearly shown on the MS. Map of 1735 (Pl. 30, Vol. I). Elias de Grusda had a ropewalk which extended from Broadway to a point beyond Church St., between Warren and Chambers Sts. See Pls. 34, Vol. I; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, 9, 9, 17, 17, and April 1752.

24
Parker, the publisher of the Post-Boy, having antagonized a number of readers by articles printed in his paper, makes a defence. He "hears God; honours the King; loves his Country, and would serve all Mankind," but reminds his readers that "the Press is esteemed one of the grand Bulwarks of English Liberty," and he, himself, placed by Providence "to be the Instrument of using it."—Feb. 17, 1752.

25
Sidney Breeze, about to leave New York for England, advertises various goods for sale, including, "Lately imported from London, 72 Volumes, in Folio, all Manuscript, neatly bound, gilt, and letter’d, being the Minutes of the House of Commons, for above 50 years, from which many Presidents [sic] may be quoted, very useful to Representative Bodies of this or any other Nation. They were Part of the Duke of Chandos’s Library."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 24, 1752.

On petition from lawyers practicing in the mayor’s court for an ordinance on fees, the provincial council orders one prepared.—C. Coun. Min., 358.

14
Trinity vestry agrees "that a proposal be made to the Commissioners Appointed to Receive proposals for the Building a Colledge [see Nov. 25, 1751] that this Board is willing to give any Reasonable Quantity of the Churches Farm which is not let for the Erecting and use of a Colledge."—Trin. Min. (MS.). This proposal was presented to the trustees of the college on April 8 (q.v.). A similar resolution was adopted by the vestry, with a very material condition added, on May 14, 1754 (q.v.). See also Nov. 1, 1754.

The common council orders that three lamps be purchased, and 2 erected in front of the city hall and one in the rear, and that they be provided with oil and kept clean.—M. C. C., V: 358. For the initial step taken to light the city with lamps, see Nov. 23, 1761.

Benjamin Peck (see Dec. 21, 1750) releases to the city "a place designated by Wharf Bay that the North East side of his Lots in Montegomery Ward."—M. C. C., V: 358. Peck’s Wharf is shown on Pls. 26, 27, 278, Vol. I, and on later plans.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 990.

13
The "House of George Burns fronting the Long Bridge" is the place designated by the common council for leasing the stalls and standings of the markets, and the docks and slips, of the city.—M. C. C., V: 358. (For lines omitted from the printed record, see ibid., VIII: 154.) His house was again appointed on Dec. 14, for leasing the ferry between New York and Nassau Island.—Ibid, V: 389. This was the King’s Arms Tavern, just north of the corner of Broad and Water Sts. See Oct. 3, 1748.

The common council appoints a committee "to agree with fit persons to make a Vault Behind the Watch House of this City for the use of the said House," and also to "have a Box or Tourrette made over the said Work House to hang a Bell therein."—M. C. C., V: 359. On Nov. 5, payment was made "for making a Vault at the alms House."—Ibid, V: 386. In the printed Minutes of the Common Council subjects relating to the workhouse and almshouse are indexed under "Poorhouse."—See M. C. C., VIII: 380-St.

12
Joris Brinkerhoof and others, in a petition to the common council, state that "they have Lately taken into their possession a small parcel of Ground Containing a few slips, and a Battery on which they have been at a Considerable Expense in Erecting Some Small Buildings thereon Since which they have been Informed that the said Ground belongs to this Corporation and therefore pray this Corporation would be favourable pleased to Grant the Same to them under Such Rents Reservations and Restrictions as they Shall Seem meet."—M. C. C., V: 360, 442.

One of the city’s labourers who is an object of charity is permitted by the common council "to Set in any of the Public Markets of this City and there Expose to Sale by Retail and Others knives Els &c" for the period of three months.—M. C. C., V: 363.

On account of the small-pox in New York, Gov. Clinton issues a proclamation to prostrate to April 28 the meeting of the general assembly, which was to convene on March 31.—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 16, 1752. See also Jour. Leg. Coun., 1094; and Oct. 16.

The trustees of the college fund (see Nov. 25, 1751) agree to meet every Thursday afternoon at 1 o’clock in the common council room in the city hall. "And all Persons having Occasion to take up at Interest, any of the said Money, upon Mortgage, are desired to apply to Mr. William Livingston, Attorney at Law, and lay their Title Deed before him: And those who shall be minded to have any upon good personal Security, may apply to him, or any other of the said Trustees, at any Time."—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 23, 1752. See also Aug. 20.

"The once noted Horse and Cart Inn, in the City of New York is revived by Edward Willett."—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 25, 1752. See June 3, 1751.
Trinity Church (see Feb. 15) leases to Adam van Denberg, for May 25, five years from this date, that part of the "Church Farm" to the West and Out Works north of the "Stockade," except what will be needed for building a college and four acres leased to a man named Burnham.—Bogardus vs. Trinity Church, Sandford's Chancery Rep. (1847), IV: 652-53. See Apr. 27. Also, 1847, the farm was retaken by the college, as "pastoral interests" of the church. On Nov. 29, 1756, the farm, "or any part of it," was advertised by the vestry of Trinity Church to be let from March 25, 1757.—N. T. Post-Boy, Nov. 29, 1756. By March 21, 1757, it had been laid out into lots.—Ibid., March 21, 1757.

Apt. 1572. 

"At a meeting of Trinity vestry, an agreement signed by Adam van Denberg as lessee, for the Churches Farm to the Northward of the Stockade," is produced.—Trin. Min. (MS.). By this instrument the Church leases to Adam van Denberg, for a term of five years from March 25, 1752, all of the Church Farm north of the stockades (with exception for King's College, etc.).—Sandford's Chancery Rep., VI: 606. Van Denberg laid out the land as early as 1755.—See Pl. 50, Vol. 1. He was a tenant in 1756, and Cornelius van Denberg was there in 1756.—See depositions in Bogardus vs. Trinity Church, Sandford's Chancery Rep., IV: 690, 695-96.

The old farm-house, attached to the King's farm, stood upon the site of the present Astor House. The various tenants, so far as we have been able to discover them, were, successively, John Ryerson, Francis Ryerson [see July 20, 1721], Mr. [Robert] Harrison [see same date], Mr. Balm, Cornelius Cozine [see May 11, 1722], and Adam Vandenbergh. The house was long kept at the Drovers' Inn. In connection with the tavern business, were also a public garden and place of amusement. . . Van Denburg was still in the occupation of these premises at a period close on the time of the Revolution, as we find from a liberty pole being erected opposite to his house [see Jan. 30, 1776], where the two roads meet."—Man. Com. Coun. (1865), 547. As appears by the Maerschalck Plan (see 1755); Pl. 34, Vol. I, part of the Church Farm was at that time laid out into building lots. See "The Queen's Farm," Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 947. See also April 27, 1752.

The Rev. Henry Barclay, rector of Trinity Church, informs the trustees of the college that it has been unanimously agreed, at a meeting of "the Rector, Church Wardens, and Vestry Men, of Trinity Church," to make a proposal to the trustees that they are willing to give a reasonable amount of the Church Farm for the purpose of erecting a college; a copy of the vestry's resolution or agreement is annexed to the trustees in a letter from Mr. Elzey, 3 May, 1753, attested by Richard Nicoll, clerk, as "A True Copy." "Which being read, Mr. Chief Justice returned the Thanks to the Trustees of the Representatives of the Church, for said Offer." It is "Agreed, That the said Trustees go and view the Lands mentioned in the above Agreement and Proposal; which way shall be accordingly done."—Assembly Jour., II: 398. See also Nov. 1, 1754.

The king gives instructions to Gov. Clinton, ordering a revision of the public laws, statutes, and ordinances in force in New York Province, and requiring him in lieu thereof to frame and pass a complete and well digested body of new laws, and to transmit the same for his majesty's approbation or disallowance.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 600. These instructions require, among other things, that no law be passed "without a clause be inserted therein, suspending & deferring the execution thereof until our royal will & pleasure may be known thereupon."—N. Y. Col. Doc., VI: 755-56. See also April 9, 1752.

John Hutchinson, merchant, who has just imported "a Parcel of likely Welsh and West Country Servants, Men, Women, and Boys, of most Trades," advertises that "Their Times, from 4 to 7 Years," will be disposed of by him, or by the shipmaster on board the vessel, "on the Royal Exchange Tavern."—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 20, 1752. Cf. Sept. 11, 1752, Addenda.

A horse-race is advertised to take place "on Hampsted-Plains," on May 26, for a purse of silver of about £20.—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 20, 1752.

The name "King's Farm" still clings to the extensive piece of pasture land formerly belonging to the crown, but which, since Nov. 23, 1756 (q.v.), has been the property of Trinity Church. Cornelius van Denberg, the lessee (see March 25), advertises Apr. 27, 1752; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 947. See also Feb. 17, and April 1.

Several lots are offered to be let near "Sir Peter Warren's New Wharf, at the East River."—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 27, 1752. The Warren Wharf adjoined Meier's Slip.—M. C. G., VII: 185. This was at the foot of Cortlandt St.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 990.

Parker prints, at the request of a subscriber, the so-called reply of an Indian to a Christian missionary. The sentiments are unorthodox and call forth a great deal of criticism. Parker was presented before the grand jury, and made a statement in his own defence on Aug. 3.—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 27, May 4, and Aug. 3, 1752. See also Feb. 24 and May 14, 1752, and Sept. 7, 1753.

"This is to acquaint the Curious, That there is just arrived in this City, a famous Posture-master, who transfigures his body into various postures, in a surprising and wonderful manner; with many Curious Dancings and Tumblings, exceeding any Thing of the Kind ever seen here: He also performs The sight of Hand, with great Dexterity and Art; and to make the Entertainment agreeable, there will be the usual Drink served with the Musick of a Dulcimer. To be shewn every Evening this Week, at Mr. Beekman's, at the Spring Garden."—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 27, 1752.

Gov. Clinton, who has sold his household furniture and sent his baggage on board ship to return to England, is required by the laws of trade to remain in America.—N. Y. Col. Doc., VII: 761-62, 770. A committee of the common council is appointed to regulate May and pave Dock Street with the aid of a surveyor.—M. C. G., VI: 562, 567. The reference shows the retention of the name Dock Street at this time, although the street was one with Pearl Street as early as 1750.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 998, 1007.

Cornelius van Horn, member of assembly for the city and county of New York, dies.—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 11, 1752. He bequeathed to three of his sons all his lands in New York, with the buildings which he bought from Joseph Latham "Lying near the Creugyl Bosch [Krippel-bush] and known as my Corse yard."—"Annals of Wells," IV: 390-91. See "The Swamp," "Beekman's Swamp," or "Cripple-bush," in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 967.

The provincial council receives a royal mandamus appointing John Chambers to the council in place of Stephen Bayard; he is sworn in and takes his seat.—Col. Coun. Min., 384.

Benj. Franklin writes from Philadelphia to Cadwallader Colden: "Sir, I find Parker (see Parker—see April 27) has been indiscreet enough, to print in his newspaper, which the Post-Boy which has brought him into a great deal of Trouble. I cannot conceive how he was prevall'd on to do it, as I know him to be a thorough Believer himself, and averse to everything that is commonly called Free thinking. He is now much in his Penitentials, and requests me to intercede with you, to procure from the Governor a Nou. Pot, in his Favour, promising to be very circumcet and careful for the future, not to give Offence either in Religion or Politics, to you or any of your Friends, in which I believe he is very sincere. I have let him know, that I pretend to no Interest with you, and I fear he has behav'd to the Governor and to you in such a Manner not to deserve your Favour. Therefore I only beg Leave to recommend the poor Man's Case to your Consideration; and if you could without Inconvenience to your own Character, interest yourself a little in his Behalf, I shall, as I am much concern'd for him, esteem it a very great Obligation. As to the Case of Religion, I really think it will be best serv'd by stopping the Prosecution: For if there be any evil Tendency apprehended from the Publication of that Piece, the Trial and Punishment of the Printer will certainly make it 1000 times more publick, such is the Curiosity of mankind in these Cases. It is in this, as in an Old Thing, he has been printed before he is English, and by Andrew Bradford here; but no publick Notice being taken of it, it dy'd and was forgotten, as I believe it would now be, if treated with the same Indifference.—I am, with great Respect, your humble Servant."—B Franklin

From the original letter, with Golden Papers, in N. Y. Hist. Soc.
1752

"Notice is hereby given to the Curious. That at the House of Mr. James Trotter in the Broad-Way, there will be exhibited, to begin on Thursday next, and continue from Day to Day, (the weather being suitable) for two or three Weeks, a Course of Experiments on the newly-discovered Electrical Fire, containing, out of the thousand speciments of that kind which have been made in Europe, but a considerable number of New ones, lately made in Philadelphia; to be accompanied with methodical Lectures on the Nature and Properties of that wonderful Element."—N. Y. Merc., May 18, 1752.

JosephLedder, Jr., informs the public that he sells "at his House in Smith-Street, opposite to Mrs. Carpenter's, at the most reasonable Rates; all sorts of Pewter-ware, by wholesale or retail, and makes Worms for Stills of all Sizes, by a compleat Way at the lower Prices Likewise, makes HogHood, Barrell, or Bottle Cranes, either with or without Cocks, and makes the Infusion-Flots, so much approved of in Grols, and any uncommon Thing in Pewter, in any Shape or Form as shall be ordered; likewise does all sorts of Lead-work, either House or Ship-work.

He also engraves on Steel, Iron, Gold, Silver, Copper, Brass, Pewter, Ivory, or Turtle-Shell, in a neat Manner, and reasonably."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 19, 1752. See also Staluffer, Am. Engravers on Copper and Steel, I: 159.

William Bradford, the printer, dies.—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 25, 1752. The newspaper account states that he was "in the 42d year of his Age," also that he came to America "upwards of 70 years ago," and lived at a Place where Philadelphia now stands, before that City was laid out or a House built there. This statement, as well as the one on his tombstone, which gives his age as 92 years, are in error; for himself is authority for the statement, printed in 1739 in Leed's Almanack, under date of May 20, that "The Printer [was] born the 26th 1666." This would fix his age for 89 years. See also description of Pl. 27, I: 259-60.


The lock, pall, and clock, are to be sold by the proprietors of the British colonies, their express directions not to depart from their instructions, which, of late years, "have been dispensed with and neglected, upon slight & unwarrantable pretences." These instructions are intended "for the support of His Majesty's Prerogative and the protection of his subjects in their just rights, for the establishing and preserving good government in his Colonies."—N. Y. Col. Doc., VI: 760-61. Regarding the violation by the people of New York of the king's "prerogative," see Aug. 6, 1751. See also Andrews, The Colonial Period (1912), 182.

The lock, pall, and clock for the Dutch Church, in the Ward-House, is offered for sale. Enquirers are directed to John Livingston or Dick Lefferts.—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 8, 1752.

Steps are taken to build a new exchange. Regarding the first one, see March 24, 1740. "Several Gentlemen in this City having Voluntary Subscription to wards Erecting an Exchange at the Lower End of Broad Street near the Long Bridge," John Watts appears before the common council with a "plan thereof" for their approbation. It is unanimously approved, and "for the Encouragement of so Laudable an Undertaking," it is voted that the mayor issue his warrant to the city treasurer to pay £100 to the managers of the building to be applied toward that object. A member of the board, John Livingston, is appointed to assist the building managers chosen by the subscribers.—M. C. G., V: 367-68.

The following proceedings are recorded in connection with the construction of this building:

On Aug. 27, 1752, to have a room built, 12 feet high, "over the Exchange," at the city's expense, and to borrow £200 to purchase materials; a committee being appointed to execute the order.—Ibid, V: 375. On Sept. 1, it was ordered that the west side of the foundation be taken up, "and that the same Be made four feet wide, and a large hell. On Jan. 17, 1753, it was ordered that "the whole or so much of the foundation on the East side of the Exchange . . . is Necessary Be taken up, and, that five Arches Be made on each side instead of Six, with two at Each End;" and that materials be procured for completing the building.—Ibid, V: 386.

On July 15, 1753, it was ordered that the second Store [storeys] of the Exchange . . . he Exceeding fifteen feet in height and not Less than fourteen, and that the Room he arch'd from the height of the Said fourteen feet and that a Cupola be Erected on said Exchange under the Direction of the Committee appointed for Compleating the said Exchange."—Ibid., V: 408.

From time to time, from Dec. 14, 1753, to Nov. 1, 1754, payments were made by the city for labour and materials, and to repay the money advanced to prosecute the work.—Ibid., V: 389, 395-406, 407-8, 409, 413, 415, 439, 432, 434, 437, 443, 441, 449, 451, 456, 457, 474. Among the materials and labor provided were sail-frames and glass (p. 495), one lot of 13,333 bricks costing $50 (p. 453); another lot of 1,000 bricks costing $113 (p. 456); painting (p. 454), and earring sand (p. 467). The building had progressed so far toward completion by Feb. 1, 1754, that it was ready for occupancy.—See Jan. 15, 1754. The "Exchange" was a "House belonging to the Corporation of the said City."—Ibid., VI: 342, 348. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 924.

The first Moravian church in the city is dedicated. For outline of its history, see June 16, 1751. See also description of "The Shoemakers' Land," Pl. 24-9, I: 237.

Nicholas Duplessis, a surgeon, recently arrived from London, advertises that he may be found "at his House in Crown-Street [Liberty St.], near Pot-Baker's Hill, opposite the House of Mr. Jonathan Fish."—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 23, 1752. This "Pot-Baker's Hill" was not the one known as "Crolsia," described in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 967; and Man. Com. Ann. (1876), 469. A few later advertisements serve to show its exact location, and the period when the name was used: The Widow Sommer lived "next Door to Mr. Laffert's on Pot-Baker's Hill in Smith [William] Street."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 14, 1753. The address of Cornelius Kupper, a painter and glazier, was "on Pot-Baker's Hill, next Door to Mr. Dirk Lefferts."—Ibid., Nov. 10, 1753. Richard Curson sold wines "on Pot-Baker's Hill, near the New-Dutch Church" (cor. Nassau and Liberty Sts.).—Ibid., Jan. 17, 1757. James Watt, a book-binder, was "At the House of William Eastick, on Pot-Baker's Hill, near Joseph Haynes'".—Ibid., Nov. 10, 1753. Jarvis Roebeck, a corset-cutter, lived "at the foot of Pot-Baker's Hill, between the Fly Market [Maine Lane at Pearl St] and the New Dutch Church."—N. Y. Gaz., Feb. 4, 1761. Benj. Coates lived on "Pot-Baker's Hill in the house opposite the New Dutch Church."—Ibid., May 16, 1763. Sam'l Brown's address was "at the foot of Pot-Baker's Hill between the New Dutch Church and Fly Market."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 9, 1767. The "nailery" of Harry Ustick was "on Pot-Baker's Hill in Smith Street."—Rivington's Gazetteer, March 3, 1774. A house and lot offered for sale were "in Smith Street, on Pot-Baker's Hill, near the New-Dutch Church" (the North Dutch Church now stands there).—Ibid., Jan. 19, 1775. The New Dutch Church, it should be noted, was built in 1767 (p. v.), July 23, on lots inherited under Harpending's will in 1724 (see Jan. 15, 1767). Pot-Baker's Hill was therefore the declivity lying eastward from William St., north of Liberty St., and is indicated approximately as Block 68, on Landmark Map, Pl. 176, Vol. III.

The trustees of Georgia surrender their charter, and the colony becomes a royal province.—Windsor, Nar. & Crit. Hist of Am., I: 389.

St. George's Chapel (see Jan. 14, 1771) is consecrated. The dignitaries of Trinity Church, attended by 52 charity scholars, walk in procession from Trinity vestry-room in the charity schoolhouse to the city hall, where they are joined by the city officials. Then all proceed to the newly-finished chapel, where divine service is performed, "with the utmost Decency and Propriety."—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 6 and 13, 1775.

St. George's Chapel was built in 1748-52 (p. v.), on the northwest corner of Beekman and Cliff St. The architect was Robert Crommelin, a member of the vestry. The building was 92 feet long, exclusive of chancel, and 72 feet wide. It was faced with hewn stone and had a tiled roof. The steeple, 172 feet high, was crowned a large bell. On Jan. 17, 1753, it was ordered that "the whole or so much of the foundation on the East side of the Exchange . . . is Necessary Be taken up, and, that five Arches Be made on each side instead of Six, with two at Each End;" and that materials be procured for completing the building.—Ibid, V: 386. On July 15, 1753, it was ordered that the second Store [storeys] of the Exchange . . . be not Exceeding 1764-1703
This was followed by a warrant from Gov. Clinton to William July Smith, the attorney-general; and a plan or survey, dated July 21, 1752, showing the lot between Bridge and Dock Sts., with land of Capt. Hilton on the west and of John Watts on the east. The survey of the land is signed by Franz. Maerchersalck, city surveyor, and within the footprints of the house plot is dated 16th July, 1752.—Land Papers, XIV: 171-72. This is the plot formerly occupied by the pack house of the West India Co., which was erected in 1649 (q.v.). See Castello Plan, II: 165-66; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 687; Pl. 174, Vol. III. See also June 4, 1755; March 13, 1755 and "Custom House to be erected near the Battery."—See Idem Map Ref. Key, III: 714.

Sir Peter Warren died in Dublin. His life and character were reviewed in the New York papers of October and November following. A monument, bearing an inscription extolling his virtues, was erected to his memory in Westminster Abbey. He is there referred to as "Knight of the Bath, Vice-Admiral of the Red Squadron of the British Fleet, and Member of Parliament for the City and Liberty of Westminster."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 16, 25, 30, and Nov. 6, 1752; Wilson, Mem. Hist. N. Y., II: 267.

On May 16, 1753, before a notary in London, Lady Warren, of Cavendish Square, "widow, reliek and acting executor," made Sir Henry Frankland, Charles Aphthorpe, and Thomas Hancock of Boston her attorneys to collect, settle and adjust with the debtors of the late Sir Peter Warren in Massachusetts, "subject to follow in all things the orders and directions from James De Laneey, Peter De Laneey, Oliver De Laneey, and John Watts of New York." On Dec. 20, 1753, now orderd by the said De Laneey, Frankland, Aphthorpe, and Hancock to settle with several debtors and remit to Lady Warren.—Registry of Deeds (Suffolk Co., Mass.), Liber 81, p. 156 (entry of Jan. 8, 1754).

Lady Warren herself made her will about the same time, it being dated Jan. 1, 1754, and filed in Somerset House, London (citied Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 79 Texaver). Letters of administration were issued on Feb. 14, 1772 on the estate of "Dame Susan Warren, late of the parish of St. George, Hanover Square in the county of Middlesex, widow deceased," to "the Honble and Fitz Roy (writhe is the Honble Charles Fitz Roy), Susanna Skinner (wife of William Skinner Esq.), and the Honeable Charlotte Countess of Abingdon (wife of the Honeble Wiliy Shough, Earl of Abingdon), the daughters of said deceased and residuary legatees."—Ibid.

The farm property owned by Sir Peter Warren in New York later became the residence of Abraham van Ness.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 9553 Man. Com. Coun. (1840), 728. See also A. Pl. 5-b Vol. III.

The common council directs that a common road be laid out for Elbert Hering (Haring), "for him to go to his Land, lying Northward of the Westward of James Dyckman's Line."—M. C. C., V: 372. The road, when laid out, was Amity Lane, running from Broadway to MacDougal Street.—See Pl. 41, Vol. I; and Pl. 175, Vol. III (reference nos. 535-41). See also Holmes's Map of the Haring Farm. Amity Lane is now obsolete; it should not be confused with Amity Street (now West Third Street).

Judging from the date and number of the earliest issue located (that of Aug. 31, 1752), the first issue of Hugh Gaine's weekly, The New-York Mercury, was published on this day, and bears this date. Writing 13 years later, Gaine stated, however, that Aug. 8, 1752, was "the Day this Mercury was first published here" (N. Y. Misc., Oct. 28, 1765).—Early Newspapers, III: 422. Ford, in his annotation of the Jour. of Hugh Gaine, 1: 4-9, gives an account of the printer's various offices, and says that the fifth number indicates that the paper was first printed "on Hunter's Kitchen next Door to a Druggist, to the west of the Custom House."—Jour. of Hugh Gaine, 1: 5.

The Laws of the Province of New-York, being now finished, are ready to be deliver'd to the Subscribers, . . ."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 10, 1752. These were the compilation made by Livington and Smith (see Nov. 24, 1750). On June 1, 1753, the general assembly, in a communication to the governor, refers to this action as "not in every Part, that far Extent which was proposed from the Lords Justices;" but they are nevertheless perused "it will not be disapproved, when properly represented to our most gracious Sovereign."—Assembly Jour. 1: 386. This set of laws comprises three in force at this time, which have been enacted New York: (a) an act of May 18, 1751, inclusive.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: v ("Explanatory Note"). The same compilers published another collection in 1762 (q.v.).
“There is also a Subscription on Foot for erecting a little College in this Province; But I think the Multiplication of such small Seminaries, tho' it may a little increase Knowledge, will not advance Learning to any remarkable Pitch; as the Endowments must be small, and their Libraries ill-stocked, to what those of our great Colleges or University might be.”—Mackparron, Americana Dissertata (Dublin, 1752), 21. See Nov. 24, 1751; March 25, 1752.

27 The common council appoints a committee “to View the Long Bridge at the Lower End of Broad Street,” and estimate the cost of up-keep for five years.—M. C. G., V. 574.

“New Stile begins to take Place in all the English Dominions, when that Day, which would have been the 3d, must be reckoned the 14th of September, and from thence forward, our Reckonings of Time will be agreeable to that of most modern Nations.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 31, 1752. More correctly speaking, the New Style began on Jan. 1, 1752. This was in conformity with the act of the parliament passed for the purpose March 18, 1751 (q. e. o.).

The civil year (as distinguished from the solar year), according to the ancient Roman method, began with March 25; it was moved to January 1 by the Gregorian system (or New Style). When, therefore, this system was adopted, Jan. 1, 1752 became the beginning of the year 1752 in New York. For a clear and concise explanation of the Old Style (or Julian Calendar) and the New Style (or Gregorian Calendar), historically considered, see Lardner’s Cyclopaedia (1853); for a more technical explanation, see Encyc. Britannica, title “Calendar.”—See also 1752, Addenda.

29 When the Gregorian Calendar was put into effect by Great Britain and her colonies, 11 days were dropped without being reckoned in the calendar; the holders of bills, promissory notes, etc., were obliged to abide by this arrangement, and landlords were obliged to make the same allowance to their tenantry.—Diary, Feb. 16, 1757.

As the calendar is reckoned by the common council, this day is Tuesday. The last meeting, one week ago, was held on Tuesday, Sept. 1. The New Style is therefore now in operation, as, by the Old Style, the 19th would fall on a Saturday; it days have therefore been dropped.—M. C. G., V. 575, 576. At the next meeting, Friday, Sept. 29, the Minutes themselves state that next date is “Newstyle.”—Ibid., V. 378.

25 John Watson and Hannah Jones now keep the ferry-house on Staten Island, where Thomas Lepper lately resided. Watson has taken a lease of this ferry for a term of years.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 25, 1752.

A proclamation is issued proroguing the general assembly to Oct. 23, then to meet at the house of Jacob Dyckmann, near Harlem, in the Out Ward.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 601; Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 1019.


The same issue of the paper contains an advertisement of “A Parcel of healthy Palatine Servants, Men, Women and Children, among which are several Tradesmen,” to be disposed of on “board the Snow Johannes, Capt. Pickeman,” or by application to Richard Tol, near the Old Slip Market.

12 Another ship-load of 200 Palatines arrives; 50 died on the voyage.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 16, 1752.

6 News reaches New York, by way of Philadelphia, of the death of Sir Peter Warren at Dublin, on July 12 (q. e. o.).—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 25, 1752.

There are said to be very few families in New York that have not been visited by the small-pox, so that it is believed the city will soon be clear of the epidemic.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 16, 1752.

See also March 14, 1754, and May 30, 1755.

23 The anonymous author (later disclosed as William Smith—see March 2, 1757) of the “Pastoral” on the death of Sir Peter Warren published in the Post-Boy of this date announces in the same issue that to-morrow will be published and sold, at the “New Printing-Office in Beaver-Street,” at the price of one shilling, “Some Thoughts on Education, and Reasons for erecting a College in this Province, and founding the same at the City of New York. To which is added, a Scheme for employing Masters and Teachers in the mean time; and also for raising and endowing an Edifice in an easy Manner. The whole concluding with a Poem, being a serious Address to the House of Representatives.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 23, 1752. Evans makes no mention of this work.

The publication of this essay called forth an appreciative Oct. effusion in the next issue (Oct. 30) of the same paper, signed “Lover of Merit.” He says in part: “To set apart the Interest of the Money already raised, as a Salary for Masters or Teachers, and the raising the Edifice by an easy Lottery, is certainly the best Method; for to set about building, while our Youth are neglected in the mean Time, would be very preposterous; but by this Scheme both may be done at the same Time; and if two Masters are not found sufficient, there are many Gentlemen in New York who, I hear, would willingly subscribe to encourage one or two more, till a greater Sum shall be raised and added to the present Capital (345 L) for that End. In a Word, I am now in full Hope this Assembly will at last do something to the Pur- pose in such a needful Work, and give that Attention which is due to such a publick-spirited Essay as that is of which I now speak . . .”—Ibid., Oct. 30, 1752.

Other comments of the same nature, signed "Philo-patriam" (very probably written by William Smith himself, or possibly William Livingston; cf. March 15, 1756), appeared in ibid., Nov. 6 (Supp.), 1752. This writer suggests “. . . that it should first set out under the Presidency of a grave and learned Provost (if the office thereby became) or any other Name which the Charter may give to the Head of the College; and therefore it seems, as if the first Step must be, to obtain of his Excellency the Governor a proper Charter, well devised, to vest in proper Persons the several Powers and Authorities necessary to give Dignity to the College, and Privileges to the Members of it. Suppose the Corpora- tion thus stiled, The Governor of the Province of New York; the Provost for the Time being, always to be one . . . But at present it seems very certain, that no Place is so proper as the City, for beginning collegiate Instruction, (I mean after the Small-Pox is out.)”

1st, The City-Hall may furnish Room for some Years. 2d, The City may furnish a tolerable good Library, to serve until a better may be expected from charitable Donations; for which Application may be made with Prospect of good Success, after a Charter is obtained for a Corporation. 3d, If the Gentlemen of the Church think fit, the Provost of the College may serve as a Minister for their new Church, and their Contribution for that service, enable him to subsist honourably upon a less Salary from the College; which sort of Oeconomy will be very convenient, especially at first setting out; and perhaps Dr. Johnson, of Stratford [see April 15, 1747], may give Satisfaction to both, if he can be prevailed upon to accept it . . .” See, further, March 2, 1753. Johnson was in due time appointed.—See Nov. 24, 1753.

Gov. Clinton recommends William Smith to the lords of trade for appointment to the place in the council made vacant by the death of Sir Peter Warren. Smith had been serving as attorney-general by Clinton’s appointment after the death of the late attorney-general (cf. June 28, 1749), but that place had already been “pre-engaged” by William Kempe, who was appointed attorney-general in England on Nov. 21, 1751. Kempe arrived in New York with his family on Nov. 4, 1752.—N. Y. Col. Deists, VI: 766, citing Commission, 31, and N. Y. Gist.

“Whereas there hath been carried on for one whole Year past, by Boats and Waggons, from New-York to Philadelphia, by way of Amboy and Borden’s-Town, and by Experience, been found to answer the End it was designed for, as much as we could expect in so short a Time”

[These are to inform the Publick, that Daniel O’Brien, being provided with a Boat exceedingly well fitted, with a very handsome Cabin, . . . proposes to give his Attendance at the late Col. Moore’s Wharf, every Wednesday and Saturday, (and may be spoke with at the House of Scotch Johnson:) and next Day, Wind and Weather permitting, to proceed for Amboy Ferry, to John Chulk’s, where a Wagon kept by John Richards, will be ready to receive either Goods or Passengers, and proceed with them to Borden’s Town, where a Stage Boat will be ready to carry them to Philadelphia; and the same Method will be followed from the Crooked-Biller Wharf at Philadelphia, to Borden’s-Town, and shall proceed Load or No Load twice a Week, by which Means Passengers or Goods may never be detained on the Road. They expect to give better Satisfaction this Year, than last, by Reason they are more acquainted with the Nature of the Business, and have more convenient Boats, Waggons, and Stages, and will endea-vour to use People in the best Manner they are capable of,
1753

In this year or the next, the Bapists held meetings for a short time in the old "rigging-left" on Horse and Cart (William) St.—Benefit, Hist. of the Baptist Denom. in the U. S. (1820), 165. See also 1767.

Adam Dobbs advertises for sale a house on the west side of Whitehall Slip, "formerly the habitation of Mr. Leisler. The House is two story and a half high, has 3 rooms on floor and is about 25 feet front and 45 feet deep, has a good gang-way into the yard. The whole lot is 29 feet front and about 100 feet deep with a good Brick Kitchen, Stable and Grass plat."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 1 and 8, 1753. Jacob Leisler's house stood on the site of the present 36–38 Whitehall St. He bought the property from Nicholas Verlett, May 16, 1666 (Liber Deeds). The house was demolished the Verlett house, and built his residence mentioned in the advertisement. He lived there until 1689.—Liber Deeds, XXI: 34 (New York). See Pl. 17, Vol. I; Castello Plan, II: 278–79.

James Parker and William Weyman succeed Parker alone as printers of the Post-Boy, and with the issue of this date the title is changed to The New-York Gazette or, the Weekly Post-Boy. See Jan. 4, 1745. For the next change in name, see March 19, 1759.

A writer, who contributes "A Proposal of some further Regulations, for the Specilder and more effectual Extinguishing of Fires, that may happen in this City," mentions "an extraordinary Celelity, with which my Fellow-Citizens cluster together, at the ringing of the Fire-Bell," also "the Companies, lately formed for the preservation of Goods at fires." He further says: "It hath more than once been observed that our Engines are incapable of throwing water to such a Height as is sometimes necessary. Of this we had a dreadful Instance when the Steeple of Trinity Church took Fire [see Feb. 25, 1759]. On that Occasion we observed, with universal Terror, that the Engines could scarce deliver the Water to the Top of the Roof. The Spire however, was far beyond its Reach; and had not Providence smiled upon the astonishing Dissenter and Reffering of Fires, which may happen in this City," mentions "a most Celelity, with which my Fellow-Citizens cluster together, at the ringing of the Fire-Bell," also "the Companies, lately formed for the preservation of Goods at fires." He further says: "It hath more than once been observed that our Engines are incapable of throwing water to such a Height as is sometimes necessary. Of this we had a dreadful Instance when the Steeple of Trinity Church took Fire [see Feb. 25, 1759]. On that Occasion we observed, with universal Terror, that the Engines could scarce deliver the Water to the Top of the Roof. The Spire however, was far beyond its Reach; and had not Providence smiled upon the astonishing Dissenter and Reffering of Fires, which may happen in this City," mentions "a most Celelity, with which my Fellow-Citizens cluster together, at the ringing of the Fire-Bell," also "the Companies, lately formed for the preservation of Goods at fires." He further says: "It hath more than once been observed that our Engines are incapable of throwing water to such a Height as is sometimes necessary. Of this we had a dreadful Instance when the Steeple of Trinity Church took Fire [see Feb. 25, 1759]. On that Occasion we observed, with universal Terror, that the Engines could scarce deliver the Water to the Top of the Roof. The Spire however, was far beyond its Reach; and had not Providence smiled upon the astonishing Dissenter and Reffering of Fires, which may happen in this City," mentions "a most Celelity, with which my Fellow-Citizens cluster together, at the ringing of the Fire-Bell," also "the Companies, lately formed for the preservation of Goods at fires." He further says: "It hath more than once been observed that our Engines are incapable of throwing water to such a Height as is sometimes necessary. Of this we had a dreadful Instance when the Steeple of Trinity Church took Fire [see Feb. 25, 1759]. On that Occasion we observed, with universal Terror, that the Engines could scarce deliver the Water to the Top of the Roof. The Spire however, was far beyond its Reach; and had not Providence smiled upon the astonishing Dissenter and Reffering of Fires, which may happen in this City," mentions "a most Celelity, with which my Fellow-Citizens cluster together, at the ringing of the Fire-Bell," also "the Companies, lately formed for the preservation of Goods at fires." He further says: "It hath more than once been observed that our Engines are incapable of throwing water to such a Height as is sometimes necessary. Of this we had a dreadful Instance when the Steeple of Trinity Church took Fire [see Feb. 25, 1759]. On that Occasion we observed, with universal Terror, that the Engines could scarce deliver the Water to the Top of the Roof. The Spire however, was far beyond its Reach; and had not Providence smiled upon the astonishing Dissenter and Reffering of Fires, which may happen in this City," mentions "a most Celelity, with which my Fellow-Citizens cluster together, at the ringing of the Fire-Bell," also "the Companies, lately formed for the preservation of Goods at fires." He further says: "It hath more than once been observed that our Engines are incapable of throwing water to such a Height as is sometimes necessary. Of this we had a dreadful Instance when the Steeple of Trinity Church took Fire [see Feb. 25, 1759]. On that Occasion we observed, with universal Terror, that the Engines could scarce deliver the Water to the Top of the Roof. The Spire however, was far beyond its Reach; and had not Providence smiled upon the astonishing Dissenter and Reffering of Fires, which may happen in this City," mentions "a most Celelity, with which my Fellow-Citizens cluster together, at the ringing of the Fire-Bell," also "the Companies, lately formed for the preservation of Goods at fires." He further says: "It hath more than once been observed that our Engines are incapable of throwing water to such a Height as is sometimes necessary. Of this we had a dreadful Instance when the Steeple of Trinity Church took Fire [see Feb. 25, 1759]. On that Occasion we observed, with universal Terror, that the Engines could scarce deliver the Water to the Top of the Roof. The Spire however, was far beyond its Reach; and had not Providence smiled upon the astonishing Dissenter and Reffering of Fires, which may happen in this City," mentions "a most Celelity, with which my Fellow-Citizens cluster together, at the ringing of the Fire-Bell," also "the Companies, lately formed for the preservation of Goods at fires." He further says: "It hath more than once been observed that our Engines are incapable of throwing water to such a Height as is sometimes necessary. Of this we had a dreadful Instance when the Steeple of Trinity Church took Fire [see Feb. 25, 1759]. On that Occasion we observed, with universal Terror, that the Engines could scarce deliver the Water to the Top of the Roof. The Spire however, was far beyond its Reach; and had not Providence smiled upon the astonishing Dissenter and Reffering of Fires, which may happen in this City," mentions "a most Celelity, with which my Fellow-Citizens cluster together, at the ringing of the Fire-Bell," also "the Companies, lately formed for the preservation of Goods at fires." He further says: "It hath more than once been observed that our Engines are incapable of throwing water to such a Height as is sometimes necessary. Of this we had a dreadful Instance when the Steeple of Trinity Church took Fire [see Feb. 25, 1759]. On that Occasion we observed, with universal Terror, that the Engines could scarce deliver the Water to the Top of the Roof. The Spire however, was far beyond its Reach; and had not Providence smiled upon the astonishing Dissenter and Reffering of Fires, which may happen in this City," mentions "a most Celelity, with which my Fellow-Citizens cluster together, at the ringing of the Fire-Bell," also "the Companies, lately formed for the preservation of Goods at fires.”
Trinity vestry orders “That Mr [William] Tuckey have the Use of the Charity School Room and also of the Assembly Room two Nights in the Week for the Teaching of his Singing Scholars, till further Orders.”—Trin. Min. (MS.).

William Livingston (see Nov. 25, 1753) publishes in his Indepen- dent Reflector Remarks on our intended College.” The subject is continued in the following Issues, March 1, April 5, 12, 19, and 26. He announces the principle that: “The true science of Education, is to qualify Men for the different Employments of Life, . . . to improve their Hearts and Understandings, to infuse a Public Spirit and Love of their Country; to inspire them with the Principles of Honour and Prowity; with a fervent zeal for Liberty, and a patriotic Benevolence; and a diffused enthusiasm, like a fire, to be spread in a Word, to make them the more extensively serviceable to the Common-Wealth. . . .” (pp. 67-68). He pleads for freedom of thought, a non-party college; although he would always, “for political Reasons, exclude Papists from the common and equal Benefits of Society” (p. 74). He opposes a college founded on a royal grant, on account of the danger of the Introduction of arbitrary power. He thinks “a Charter College will prove ineffectual to answer the true End of the Encouragement of Learning.” (pp. 73-76).

Instead, he says, “I would propose, that the College be founded and incorporated by Act of Assembly, and that not only because it ought to be under the Inspection of the civil Authority; but also, because such a Constitution will be more permanent, better endowed, less liable to Abuse, and more capable of answering its true End,” “that, in the present state of this Province, for advancing their private and public Happiness; of which the Legislature are the lawful Guardians” (pp. 79-80). He urges several arguments in favour of such incorporation (pp. 80-82); and points out eleven features which he deems necessary or desirable to embody in the incorporating Act. For example, “That all the Trustees be nominated, appointed, and incorporated by the Act;” and that vacancies be supplied “by Legislative Act;” that they hold office “only at the good Pleasure of the Governor, Council and General Assembly: And that no Person of any Protestant Denomination be, on Account of his religious Persuasion, disqualifed for sustaining any Office in the College.” Secondly, “That the President of the College be elected and deprived [discharged] by a Majority of the Trustees . . .” who, in turn, report to the assembly. By this means, “the President, who will have the supreme Supremacy and of the Education of our Youths, will be kept in a continual and ultimate Dependence upon the Public.” His fifth proposal for the articles of incorporation is “that no religious Profession in particular be established in the College; but that both Officers and Scholars be at perfect Liberty to attend any Protestant Church at their Pleasure.” Likewise, his seventh proposal is “That Divinity be no Part of the public Exercises of the College, that it be not an immediate Part of the Science: That the Corporation be inhibited from electing a Divinity Professor; and that the Degrees be conferred, he only in the Arts, Physic, and the Civil Law” (pp. 85-86). He develops further, in his last paper, the idea of making the college non-sectarian, but “founded on a free and catholic Bottom.” He asserts that “an equal Toleration of Conscience, is justly deem’d the Basis of the public Liberty of this Country” (p. 90). See also Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 5-6; and Feb. 29, 1754.

These doctrines were emboldened in an assembly bill, written by Livingston, the next year, after a charter had been granted, giving the college the use of the Episcopal ritual, etc.—See Nov. 14, and 6, 1754.

For “removing a Shift the Property of one of her Neigh- bours,” one Mary Wilson is “oblig’d to hugg the Post opposite the City-Hall, where she received the Discipline of Thirty One” (lashes).—N. Y. Post-Bay, March 26, 1753.

Inhabitants of the South Ward petition the common council for the establishment of a ferry “from this City to HarSinims” (Horsimus Island, of which Paulus Hook is a projection: see Pl. 50, Vol. 1), with a landing-place “at or near the West End of Fair-Hearth Island.” Consideration having been drawn, and no Enumeration to be made thereon.—M. C. C., VI: 395. See Feb. 23. The first ferry established across the North River—a private enterprise, is revealed by an advertisement in the Post-Bay, June 28, 1764 (p. 1.).

William Smith publishes a signed pamphlet (including a post- script dated April 10) presenting his ideals of an American college.
Courses by deceased; the Gaine or the 1752, capitulating Majesty’s “Pot-Baker’s was the Alderman of the House of Commons, of the city of New York, was sworn in and takes his seat.—Col. Cown. Min., 387.

The assembly is protracted to meet at the court-house in Jamaica.—Col. Cown. Min., 387.

The Mercury contains this paragraph: “The Printer hereof [Gaine] takes this opportunity to give Notice of his Removal from the House of Mr. Roger Magrah, on Hunter’s Key [see Aug, 3, 1754], to that wherein Mr. Joseph Crane, lately lived, opposite the Old Slip.—Jour. of Hugh Gaine, I: 7–8 (editorial note). Gaine’s next change of address was made May 6, 1754 (q.v.).

Augustus van Cortlandt delivers to the common council his appointment, signed and sealed by Gov. Clinton, to the several offices of “Common Clerk, Clerk of the Court of Record and Clerk of the records of the Sessions of the peace for the City and County of New York;” also the king’s commission under the great seal of the province for these offices during good behaviour. He succeeds John Chambers, resigned. He is sworn in, and Lambert Moore is sworn in as his deputy. The common council orders that Chambers deliver to Van Cortlandt the charters, city seal, the public records, seal of the mayor’s court, and all papers belonging to the corporation, to be kept by him.—M. G. C., V: 402–3. Van Cortlandt had been deputy to Chambers.—Ibid., V: 331. He held office until the Revolution.—Man. Com. Coun. (1866), 609.

Noel advertises a variety of goods for sale in “the House where Mr. Dirck Brinkerhoff, lately lived, and into which Noel has moved,” opposite Mr. Jacob Frankis, Merchant, in Dock-Street, near Counties Market.—N. T. Post-Boy, May 14, 1753. This appears to be a reference to the remaining portion of the property covered by the first city hall, after the demolition of the building, or part of it, in 1700.—See 1700, and March 14, 1700. The Widow of Balthasar Sommer, late from Amsterdam, now lives next Door to Mr. Laffert’s, on Pot-Baker’s Hill in Smith-Street, New-York; Grinds all sorts of Optic Glasses to the greatest perfection, such as Microscope Glasses, Spying Glasses of all lengths, Spectacles, Reading-Glasses, for near-sighted People or others: Also Spying-Glasses of Three feet long, which are to be set on a common Walking-Cant, and yet [can] be carried in a Pocket-Book.—N. T. Post-Boy, May 14, 1753. For this “Pot-Baker’s Hill,” see June 24, 1752.

A letter from the Earl of Halifax (see May 28, 1754), written to Cadwaller Colson from “Groovener Square” (London), and sent by way of Halifax, reads in part as follows: “I am very sensible of your Abilities, and the part you have acted in support of His Majesty’s Views, which it has been a point to maintain and preserve them; but as the Affairs of the Government of New-York have long been in a state of disorder and distraction before I was in a Situation to apply any remedy to them, I must be excused entering unnecessarily into so disagreeable a Detail, and recollection the many Oaths and Vows by which it has been committed to the Course of such unhappy Divisions.

"This However it might now become my indispenisible duty May 10, do to, but that his Majesty has render’d it needless by having named Sir Danvers Osborn as a Successor to Mr. Clinton in his Government, and I hope he will be in readiness to set sail for New-York in about six or seven weeks time at latest; so that Mr. Clinton may return home before the Winter." The Secretary of Health, both he and his Friends apprehend may prove of dangerous consequence to him.

"The same Zeal and Loyalty which you have hitherto shown in the support of His Majesty’s Rights, I flatter myself you will continue to exert; and I hope that all such as have a true regard to the interests of the Province will unite in their Endeavours to support it’s Constitution, which may as effectually be destroyed by unjust attacks on the Prerogative of the Crown on the one Hand, as on the Rights and Liberties of the People on the other. My Earnest wish is that even the Remembrance of former Animosities may no longer remain, and that the only Contention for the future may be who shall most effectually promote the Welfare, Peace, and Tranquility of the Province."—From the original letter, with Golden Papers, in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

Andrew Ramsey, "late of Long Island Ferry" (the unexpired lease of which he had purchased), as David Bloom in July, 1759, has "revived" the Trenton Ferry, where "all Travellers [between New York and Philadelphia, who are pleased to put up at his House, may depend on having good Entertainment for themselves and Horses." He is "providing a Stage Wagon to go from Jersey-town to Trenton, and a Stage Boat from New York to Trenton." Dates of departure, etc. are given.—N. T. Post-Boy, May 28, 1753.

The assembly meets at the house of Benjamin Hinckman in Jamaica, L. I. (the court-house of the town being "an inconvenient Place to sit in"). It responds to a summons to meet the governor and council in joint session "in the Council-Chamber, at the House of the Widow Stillwell," where the governor delivers a message. The location, he explains, is "free from the Infection of the Small-Pox;" whereas the city of New York, while almost free of it, might cause uneasiness.—Jour. Coun. Min., II: 337. Clinton recommends that they pass the complete and well digested body of new laws ordered by the king on April 16, 1753 (q.v.).

He also calls attention to the ruinous condition of frontier forts; the intrusion of others upon the lands of this province, etc. He says further: "The Resolution you made at the Close of the last Session [see Nov, 25, 1751], for establishing a Seminary for the Education of Youth within this Colony, is laudable and worthy your diligent Prosecution, and most serious Attention."—Jour. Coun. Min., II: 110.

Although business was transacted by the governor at the fort Jour. Coun. Min., II: 309, (ibid., II: 347), and at Philadelphia, (ibid., II: 347), no parties of the assembly continued at Jamaica until prorogued on July 4...Ibid., II: 320–51. See also March, 1752.

The "Small-Pox is entirely ceased, except in one Family." June 4 of this information is published by Parker, "to inform our Country Readers."—N. T. Post-Boy, June 4, 1753.

Richard Haddion, who "intends to quit the business of tavern Keeping," offers his house "on the New Dock." for rent.—N. T. Merc., June 4, 1753.

... Abraham Webb being provided with a Boat exceeding well fitted, with a very handsome Cabin, and all necessary Accommodations; proposes to give his Attendance, at the White Hall Slip, every Monday and Thursday; and the same Day, Wind and Weather permitting, to proceed for Ambay Ferry, to John Chuck’s, where a Waggon, Kept by John Richards, will be ready to receive either Goods or Passengers, and to proceed with them to Borden’s Town, where a Stage Boat will be ready to carry them to Philadelphia; and the same method will be followed from the Crockett-Billet Wharf at Philadelphia, up to Borden’s Town, and shall proceed, Load or no Load, twice a Week, by which Means, Passengers or Goods may never be detained on the Road. 4 The notice is signed by Abraham Webb, Joseph Richards, and Joseph Borden, Jr.—N. T. Post-Boy, June 4, Oct. 8, 1753. Cf. Aug. 12, 1753; Oct. 30, 1752.

Gov. Clinton holds a conference at Fort George with a deputation of 17 Mohawk Indians, representing one of the Six Nations, the object of which is to renew the "Covenant Chain," and to bear complaints of the encroachment of white men on Indian lands.—N. Y., Col. Doc., VI: 784–88. The Indians present a
The Indians left the conference hastily, "expressing great resentment and declaring they considered the alliance and friendship between them and the Province of New York to be dissolved." —Ibid., 605. On June 22, in an address to the assembly, Clinton recommended that a conference be held at Albany with the Six Nations.—Jour. Leg. Conv., II: 1145. See July 5. Regarding the location of the three Mohawk "castles" (forts), see Hist. Mag., 3rd ser., II: 15.

David Grim, writing from memory in 1813 (at the age of 75), describes the following facts connected with the visit of the Indians, which he erroneously ascribes to the year 1746. He remembers having heard his ancestors, the Grim family, tell how they came from Albany in their canoes, with their squaws and pappooses, (their wives and children,) a few hundreds, in order to hold a talk with the British Governor, George Clinton. They were encamped at the North river, in front of (now) St. John's Church. Those Indians, in a solemn train, marched from their encampment, and went directly to Fort George, in which the Governor lived; in their parade they exhibited and displayed a number of human scalps, suspended on poles, by way of streamers, which scalps they had taken from the French and Indians, their enemies; after which the Governor, with the principal officers of the colony, and a large number of citizens went in a procession, from the Fort to the Indian encampment, and presented to them the customary presents on those occasions. This was the last time the Indians came to New York to hold a conference; after which the Governor met them at Albany.—From statement on back of Grim's General Plan of N. Y. City, in N. Y. Hist. Soc., printed in its Man. Com. Coun. (1853), 582–386, also description of Pl. 123–2, Vol. I, p. 271.

There is advertised to be sold "at publick Vendue" on June 20, "at the House late of old Mr. De Lancey, near the English Church," household plate, fine china, furniture, etc.—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 18, 1753. This mansion was built about 1700 (q.v.), at the present 115 Broadway between Thames (Stone) and Cedar Sts., by Etienne (Stephen) de Lancy, the founder of the American family of this name. Just below it, on the south side of Stone St., stood the Van Cortlandt mansion, in the rear of which was the Van Cortlandt churchyard, a part of Trinity churchyard which, in Nov., 1769 (q.v.), was destroyed by fire. The U. S. Realty building now occupies the site of the De Lancey mansion; and the Trinity building that of the Van Cortlandt mansion. The De Lancey mansion was of grey stone, two storeys high, with grounds in the rear sloping to the Hudson. A cupola adorned the roof.—See March 4, 1755. On April 15, 1754 (q.v.), Edward Willet opened the house as the Province Arms Tavern. For outline of its early history and later occupancy, see "City Tavern" in Landmark Map Rel. Key, III: 977.

The public is informed that "The Ferry-House from Long Island to Staten Island, commonly known by the Name of the Upper-Ferry [see July 8, 1754] otherwise Stillwell's Ferry, is now kept by Nicholas Stilwell, who formerly occupied the same: He has two good Boats well accommodated for the safe Conveyance of Man or Horse, across the Narrows. He also purposes to carry, if required, Travellers either to Staten Island, Elizabeth-Town Point, Amboy or New-York, and that at the most reasonable Terms."—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 18, 1753. Andrew Ramsey had but recently kept the Long Island ferry-house.—See May 28.

John Lane now "keeps the ferry at Yellow Hook, 6 miles below New-York by Sea and Long Island, and advertises that he is ready to go at any time (wind and weather permitting) to "Smith's ferry on Staten-Island," even with a single passenger.—N. Y. Merc., June 18, 1753.

Sunday the 24th ult. being the Anniversary of the Festival of St. John the Baptist, the Ancient and Right Worshipful Society of Free and Accepted Masons, of this City, assembled at Spring Garden the next Day, and being properly clothed, made a regular Procession in due Form, to the King's Arms Tavern in Broad Street, near the Long Bridge, where an elegant Entertainment was provided:—"-N. Y. Merc., July 2, 1753. The Post-Boy's account refers to this tavern as "the house of George Burns near the Church." This account is erroneous. —Robert Wallace, Joiner. Living in Beaver Street, at the Corner of New-Street, makes all Sorts of Cabinets, Scrutories, Desks and Book Cases, Drawers, Tables, either square, round, oval, or quadrile, and Chairs of any Fashion."—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 25, 1753.

An account of William Hallam's recent coming to New York with his players is thus given in the Mercury, as an introduction or appeal to the public:

"The Case of the London Company of Comedians, lately arrived from Virginia, humbly submitted to the Consideration of the Public; whose Servants they are, and whose Protection they intreat.

"As our Expedition to New York seems likely to be attended with a very fatal Consequence, and our selves hourly censur'd for undertaking it, without Assurance of Success; we beg leave, humbly to lay a true State of our Case before the worthy Inhabitants of this City; if possible, endeavour to remove those great Obstacles which at present lie before us, and give very sufficient Reasons for our appearance in this part of the World, where we all had the most sanguine Hopes of meeting a very different Reception; little imagining, that in a City, to all Appearance the most unpropitious to the Stage, the Muses would be banished the Venerable of the immortal Shakespeare, and others of the greatest Geniuses England ever produc'd, deny'd Admittance among them, and the instructive and elegant Entertainment of the Stage utterly protested against: When, without Boasting, we may venture to affirm, That we are capable of supporting its Dignity with proper Decorum and Regularity.

"In the Infancy of this Scheme, it was proposed to Mr. William Hallam, now of London, to collect a Company of Comedians, and send them to New York, and the other Colonies of America. Accordingly he assented, and was at a very short Notice prepared, to produce Scenes, Cloaths, People, &c. &c. And in October 1750, sent over to this Place, Mr. Robert Upton, in order to obtain Permission to perform, erect a Building, and settle every Thing against our Arrival; for which Service, Mr. Hallam advanc'd no inconsiderable Sum. But Mr. Upton on his Arrival found here that Sett of Pretenders, with whom he joined, and unhappily for us, quite neglected the Business he was sent about from England; for we never heard from him after.

"Being thus deceived by him the Company was at a Stand, till April 1752, when by the Persuasion of several gentlemen in London, and Virginia Captains, we set sail on Board of Mr. William Lee [sic], and arrived after a very expensive and tiresome Voyage, at York River [Va.], on the 28th of June following: Where we obtained Leave of his Excellency the Governor, and performed with universal Applause, and met with the greatest Encouragement; for which we are bound by the strongest Obligations, to acknowledge the many and repeated Instances of their Spirit and Generosity. We were there eleven Months before we thought of removing; and then asking advice, we were again persuaded to come to New York, by several Gentlemen, &c. whose Names we can mention, but do not think proper to publish. They told us, that we should not fail of a grateful and favourable Reception; that the Inhabitants were generous and polite, naturally fond of Diversions rational, particularly those of the Theatre; Nay, they even told us, there was a very fine Play-house Building, and that we were really expected. This was Encouragement sufficient for us, as we thought, and we came firmly assured of Success; but how far our Expectations are answered, we shall leave to the Candid to determine, and only beg leave to add, That as we are People of no Estates, it cannot be supposed that we have a Fund sufficient to bear up against such unexpected Repulses. A Journey from London to New York, Five Hundred Miles, is not undertaken without Money. Therefore, if the worthy Magistrates would consider this in our Favour, that it must rather turn out a publick Advantage and Pleasure, than a private Injury; They would, we make no Doubt, grant Permission, and give us an Opportunity to convince them, we were not cast in the same Mould with our Theatrical Predecessors; or that in private Life or publish
1753 Occupation, we have the Affinity to them."—N. Y. Merc, July 2, 

2 July 1753. For the first performance in New York by the Hallam and their company, see Sept. 17. 

"William Hallam, the originator of this company, had been the manager of the theatre in Goodman's Fields, London... The company was formed on the sharing plan, and consisted of twelve adult individuals and the three children of Lewis Hallam. The shares were eight—each adult performer being entitled to one, and the manager one in addition for his services in that capacity, and one for his three children, and each share-holder being entitled to a benefit night. Four shares were assigned to the property, from which the profits of the speculation were to be realized by the originator and his brother, who were made equal partners in the scheme. The business is supposed to have resulted very favorably, for, in 1754, William Hallam arrived from England, where he soon returned with his proportion of the profits and the value of his two shares, which he sold to his brother Lewis for a handsome premium."—Irish, Rec. of the N. Y. Stage, I: 16-17. 

"By a Person lately arrived in this Town, Painting upon Glass, (commonly call'd burning upon Glass) is performed in a neat and curious Manner so as to never change its Colour; Perspective Views neatly colour'd for the Camera Obscura. N. B. Young gentlemen and Ladies are instructed in either of the above... By the same Person, Land survey'd, Designs for Buildings, Plans and Maps neatly drawn. Enquire at Mr. John Ditcher, in Cedar Street, and Soap-Boiler in the Street."—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 9, 1753. 

"Charles Love, Musician, from London, at his lodgings... in the first lane from the Bowling-Green, that leads to the North-River, proposes teaching gentlemen music on the following instruments, viz. Violin, Flautoy, German and Common Flutes, Bassoon, French Horn, Tenor, and Bass Violin, if desired."—N. Y. Merc, July 2, 1753. 

On account of the rupture in the allegiance of the Mohawks (see June 11), the council and assembly, in a representation to Clinton, recommend that Col. Johnson be instructed to impress Oonadaga, to remove their uneasiness, to bury the hatchet, and to preserve the friendship of these nations.—Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 1122. 

The general assembly finds it necessary to deny a rumour that, "in Case the Money raised by Lottery, for erecting a College within this Colony, should prove insufficient for that Purpose, the General Assembly intend to supply the Deficiency by a Tax on the People;" and a rumour that the people are to be taxed for the maintenance of the college, and that £500 is to be appropriated out of the excise fund for establishing the college. All these reports are declared to be "groundless, false and malicious."—Assem. Jour., II: 330. See July 4. 

The province authorizes the following appropriation: £375 for "repairing Copsey battery [see earlier appropriation, Nov. 7, 1753; see also April 9, 1754] and Several other Repairs Necessary for the New York and from Governors House in the said Fort."—Col. Laws N. Y. T., III: 916-24. 

An act is passed for raising £1,125 by public lottery "for a further provision towards founding a College for the advancement of Learning within this Colony;" Peter van Brugh Livingston and Jacobus Roosevelt are appointed managers, their duties are defined, and the details of the operation of the lottery are prescribed. The terms are similar to those enacted for the earlier college lotteries (see Dec. 6, 1756; April 9, 1748)—Col. Laws N. Y. T., III: 899. See July 23. 

An act is passed "further to continue the Duty of Excise and the Currency of the Bills of Credit emitted thereon for the purposes in the former Act and herein Mentioned." The title does not reveal the chief purpose of the act, which is to appropriate provincial funds for the benefit of the college. The act recites the passage of an act "for laying an Excise on all Strong Liquors..." for the term of 20 years ending Nov. 1, 1773, which by several subsequent acts was prolonged to the year 1757. Then it states that "it has been the Intention of the Legislature for Several Years Past to establish a Seminary within this Colony for the Education of Youth in the Liberal Arts and Sciences And as manager of the institution shall term of 20 years ending Nov. 1, 1753, for the term of 30 years ending Nov. 1, 1773, which by several subsequent acts was prolonged to the year 1757. Then it states that "it has been the Intention of the Legislature for Several Years Past to establish a Seminary within this Colony for the Education of Youth in the Liberal Arts and Sciences And as manager of the institution..."

The draft of a commission is approved by the king in council for Sir Danvers Osborn to be governour of New York, and it is ordered that a warrant issue to pass it under the great seal.—N. Y. Col. Decs., VI: 791-92. It was ordered, Aug. 10, that his instructions be prepared.—Ibid., VI: 793-94. 

The new lottery to raise money for the college (see July 4) is advertised. It is to be sold at 30 shillings each, 1,094 of them "to be fortunate." There are 3,096 blanks. The capital prize is £500; 15 per cent. is to be deducted from the prizes to cover expenses. Receipts from sales will amount to
Advertisement.

By a Law passed the last Session, a Publick Lottery is directed, for a further Provision towards Founding a College for the Advancement of Learning within this Colony, to consist of 8000 Tickets, at 30 s. each, 1304 of which to be fortunate, viz.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number of Prizes</th>
<th>Value of each</th>
<th>Total Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>£ 500</td>
<td>£ 500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>£ 200</td>
<td>£ 200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>£ 100</td>
<td>£ 100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>£ 50</td>
<td>£ 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>£ 25</td>
<td>£ 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>£ 15</td>
<td>£ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>£ 10</td>
<td>£ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>£ 5</td>
<td>£ 5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1304 Tickets 8000 Tickets at 30 s. each makes £ 12,000.

15 per Cent. to be deducted from the Prizes. As such a laudable Design will greatly tend to the Welfare and Reputation of this Colony; it is expected the Inhabitants will readily be excited to become Adventurers. Publick Notice will be given of the precise Time for putting the Tickets into the Boxes that such Adventurers as shall be minded to take the same down, may be present at the doing thereof. The Drawing to commence on or before the first Day of September next, at the City-Hall of New-York, under the Inspection of the Corporation, who are empowered to appoint two or more of their Body to select all the Tickets of every Transaction of the said Lottery, and two Judges of the Peace, or other reputable Freeholders or Inhabitants of every County in this Colony, if they be able to dispute the same at their next or any subsequent general Session of the Peace. Notice will be given in the New-York Gazette fourteen Days before the Drawing. The Managers are sworn faithfully to execute the Trust reposed in them, and have given Security for the faithful Discharge of the same. As the late Lotteries have given general Satisfaction, the same Care will be taken, and the same Regulations observed in this, with respect to the Tickets, the Drawing, keeping the Books, and every Particular, as near as possible. Such as forge or counterfeit any Ticket, or alter the Number, and are thereof convicted, by the said Act are to suffer Death as in Cases of Felony. The Prizes will be published in the New-York Gazette, and the Money will be paid to the Possessors of the Benefit Tickets as soon as the Drawing is finished.

Tickets are to be had at the Dwelling-Houses of "Mr. Peter Van Brugh Livingstoue, who are appointed Managers."
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

July 23. “The Managers would acquaint the Publick, that upwards of One Thousand Tickets are already engaged to the Hand in Hand and American Fire Companies in this City, to whom the Tickets are already sold.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 25. The results of the drawings were published in ibid., Nov. 19. Another lottery for the same object was soon on foot.—See Dec. 12.

25. The attorney and solicitor-general of England report, in answer to queries, that the commission of James De Lanseyc, as chief-justice of the province of New York, cannot be revoked except by Congress.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 792, 951. After being lieutenant-governor he returned to the office of chief-justice (Jan. 21, 1756).—Ibid., VII: 32.

28. A third member of the supreme court is added by the appointment of Daniel Horsmanden to that office by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council.—Col. Coun. Min., 389; N. Y. Merc., Aug. 6, 1753.

30. “The Post Office, will be removed on Thursday next [Aug. 2] to the House of Mr. Alexander Colden, opposite to the Bowling Greens, in the Broad-Way, where the Rev’d Mr. Pemberton lately liv’d; where Letters will be receiv’d and deliver’d out every Day, (Saturday Afternoon till the Arrival of the Posts, and Sundays excepted) from Eight in the Morning till Twelve at Noon, and from Two in the Afternoon till Four, except on Post Nights, when Attendance will be given till Ten of the Clock at Night. And all Letters receiv’d in Town that remain uncalled for on Post Nights, will, on Monday Morning, be sent out by a Penny Post provided for that Purpose.”

“The N. B. No Credit for the future will be given for Postage of Letters.—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 30, 1753; see also N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 799.

Aug. 5. A gentleman in London writes to a friend in New York: “Sir John Danvers Osborne, who is appointed your Governor, sets out, in a day or two, for Portsmouth, to embark on board his Majesty’s Ship the Arundel, etc.”—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 1, 1753. See Aug. 15.

13. “Margaret St. Maurice, Capmaker, from London, at the printing office oppose the Old-Slip-Market, makes and sells all sorts of men’s and women’s velvet riding caps, men’s morning caps, Bath bonnets, and hats for ladies, bags and roses for gentleman’s wigs, pillpores and hoods, hats and caps for children, all in the nearest manner and newest fashions. She grazes stockings in the nearest manner, and has an assortment of leather caps ready made.”—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 6, 1753.

The dwelling-house at the corner of the Old Slip belonging to the estate of Elizabeth Klock, in which Dr. Samuel and William Brown, London, and in possession of Martin Cregier, tavern-keeper, is offered for sale at public vendue.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 5, 1753. As early as Aug. 16, 1753, Martin Cregier had a tavern “on the Dock,” probably in this same house.—N. Y. Gaz., July 25—Aug. 2, 1753. John Cregier, later proprietor of the “Cross Keys” on the Kingsbridge Road, was occupying the “corner-house at the Old Slip” in 1745.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 12, 1753.

Still earlier in the city’s history, Martin Cregier, perhaps the father of John and Martin, kept tavern at the present No. 3 Broadway. See 1659. For a view of the Klock house at the Old Slip as it appeared in 1718–9, see Pl. 25, Vol. I, and description, p. 247. For John Cregier’s tavern, see 1756.

Archibald Kennedy, collector of customs, seizes the colony’s gunpowder store in the magazine of the city, on the pretence that it was unlawfully imported.—Assem. Jour., II: 363–64. For the action of the colony in this matter, see Dec. 4.

The instructions to Sir Danvers Osborne, of this date, refer to the “Disputes and Animosities” in the province of New York, as a result of which the course of justice has been obstructed, and the royal prerogative “invaded in a most unwarrantable and illegal Manner.” The new governor is instructed to inform both the council and the assembly of the king’s displeasure over “their Neglect of, and the Contempt they have shewn to, our royal Commission, by passing Laws of so extraordinary a Nature, and by such their unwarrantable Proceedings; and that we do strictly charge and enjoin them for the future, to pay to our said Commission and Instructions, due Obedience.” The governor is forbidden to receive any gift or present from the assembly. His salary is fixed at £4,000, but the assembly may settle an annual sum upon him, in addition, provided the same be done “by the first Assembly, and within a Year” after his arrival in the province. This additional allowance is permitted because it has been represented to the king that £4,000 per annum is not sufficient “for the Support of our Governor, and the Dignity of our Government.” N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 947–90, 960. In a message to Lieut.-Gov. P. Laurencie, the assembly denied its position.—See Nov. 6.

“The is to inform the Publick, That there is just arrived in this City, and to be seen at a new House built for that Purpose, in Mr. Adam Van Denberg’s Garden, This Evening being Monday, the 13th Instant, The Surprising Performances of the celebrated Apollo Joseph Duge . . . On a Slack Wire scarcely perceptible, with and without a Horse’s Assistance. Persons admitted by Five Shillings.—See performance follow.—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 13, 1753. Van Denberg’s old garden and tavern were on Trinity Church property at Broadway and Vesey St. Van Denberg had also acquired the pleasure resort on the North River called the Old Bowling Green (see Feb. 15, 1752), but the performance now advertised was undoubtedly held in a new building on Broadway where, on Dec. 20, 1755 (p. 90), Richard Breckell, a clockmaker, advertised a puppet show.

A shipload of 500 Palatines has recently arrived.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 20, 1753.

An advertisement of a house to let describes it as on William St., opposite the Sign of the Three Pigeons (probably a tavern).—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 15, 1753. The “Sign of the Three Pigeons” is more definitely located in an advertisement of Nov. 19, 1759, in which Richard Curose, “Near the Widow Rutges’s Browsihouse, and opposite the Three Pigeons,” offers madder, tansy, and other liquors.—Ibid., Nov. 19, 1759. This locality was known as Golden Hill.

James Parker introduces a new weekly paper called The Occasional Reverberator. In his other paper, The New-York Gazette: or, the Weekly Post-Boy, for Sept. 17, published the following item regarding it:

“The Enemies of Liberty, and a freedom of Reflection, having by the most iniquitous Arts, engrossed the New York Mercury, and utterly excluded their Antagonists from a fair Hearing in that Paper; and the Printers of the Gazette declining the Insertion of any Thing that favours of Political or religious Controversy, another paper, entitled, The Occasional Reverberator, has been set up, to be published every Friday, as often as occasion shall require: the First Number was printed on the 7th Instant, and the Second on Friday last. Any person inclining to take them, or buy them, may have them at the Rate of 25. 6d. per Quarter, reckoning thirteen Papers to a Quarter, or at 3s. a Piece single, at the New Printing Office in Beaver Street.” Only four numbers of the paper were issued.—See Early Newspapers, II: 426; Brigham, “Bibliography of Am. Newspapers,” in Am. Antiquarian Soc. Proceedings (1917), 472. The four issues of this paper are bound up with the Independent Press of the way it followed) in the volume of the letter in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

“Just imported in the Ship Fame, Capt. Seymour, from Hamburg, and to be Sold on board the said Vessel, by Joseph Haynes, or said Master; A parcel of very likely healthy Palatines, of all Trades. As also Women and Children, &c.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 19, 1753.

The Company of Comedians, who arrived here the past Summer [see July 4, having obtained Permission from proper Authority, to act, have built a very fine, large and commodious new Theatre in the Place where the old One stood; and having got it in good Order, design to begin this Evening: As they propose to carry here but a short Time, we hear they design to perform three Times a Week.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 17, 1753.

According to this announcement, the “new Theatre” was erected between July 2 and this date. As it stood “in the Place where the old One stood,” it was on the site of Van Dam’s building in Nassau St.—See Feb. 26, and March 5, 1750. See also description of Pl. 50, I: 265 (the year 1753 mentioned in I: 265, being an error for 1753).

For later history of the site, see “Nassau St. Theatre,” and “First German Reformed Church (first site),” in Landmark Map Ref. B, III: 985, 995.

The advertisement of the opening performance at this theatre is also published in the above-mentioned issue of the Post-Boy. The play announced is “The Conscious Lovers,” with the names of the characters, and also of the players, including Mrs. Hallam, Miss Hallam, and Master J. For more details see “The Prices” are: “Box, 8s. Pit, 6s., Gallery, 3s. . . Gentlemen and
The iconography of Manhattan Island.
Excellency was pleased to declare, any other.—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 15, 1753. He immediately issued a proclamation that the government had devolved upon himself.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 5, 1753. The instructions of Sir Danvers were also read in council, appointing Cadwallader Colden, James Alexander, Archibald Kennedy, James de Lancey, George Clarke, Jr., Joseph Murray, John Rutherford, Edward Holland, William Johnson, John Chambers, and William Smith, of the council.—Cal. Coun. Min., 390.

A committee of inquest on Sir Danvers' death was appointed, consisting of Mr. Alexander, the eldest councillor present; Mr. Chambers, the second justice of the supreme court, and Mayor Holland, all members of the council.—Ibid., 390; N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 804. The following depositions were made regarding the case: 1, by John Milligan, surgeon, as to having ineffectually endeavoured to resuscitate Sir Danvers; 2, by Thomas Pownall, his secretary, giving an account of his excellency's previous health; 3, by Lieut. James Cunningham, of Col. Warburton's regiment (Nova Scotia), giving an account of the low spirited and depressed condition of Sir Danvers during the voyage from England, and after his arrival at New York; 4, by William Keen, Sir Danvers' valet, describing the distress in which the governor appeared to be on the night of Oct. 11, stating that about 12 or 1 o'clock he was engaged in burning the Lord Mayor's house, having been found drunk the night before; and the next morning was found hanging on the fence at the foot of Mr. Murray's garden; 5, by Joseph Murray, member of the council, that Sir Danvers stayed at his house after his arrival at New York, and until his residence in the fort could be prepared; 6, by Col. Philip Livingstone, that Sir Danvers was in great pain and that he had not slept all night; and the next morning Phillips Cooey informed him that Sir Danvers had hanged himself.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 609-10. Despite disturbing rumours, it was generally accepted that the governor died at his own hands. A committee was appointed to take an inventory of his estate and arrange for his funeral.—Cal. Coun. Min., 390.

On the 13th, his body was temporarily placed (until May 27, 1754, p. v.) in a vault in the chancel of Trinity Church.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 15, 1753; Smith, Continuation of the Hist. of the Prov. of N. Y., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1890).

Philip Livingston, writing to John Winthrop concerning the governor's suicide, under date of Oct. 15, said, "You Cannot Imagine, Sir, what an Excessive Damp this Affair Stuck upon people's Spirits, for a Gentleman of an Independent fortune, at the head of a Government where he was rec'd with the utmost demonstrations of Joy, by all ranks of people. & Every thing was great & good Was expected from his Administration as his Character was that of an honest Virtuous & Truly religious man as well as a man of Sense & Learning I say for a man of such a Truly good and Amiable a Character, to be left all of a sudden to Exposures from himself so horrid a calamity & Indeed I Can truly say That I never saw a number of people so affected & Truly sorrowful as the people of this City, upon this Occasion. The Coroner Inquest found him by their Inquisition, Lunatick so that his Corps had an honourable &d private burial in the great Church & his Estate is Saved To his Children. . . . Mr. De Lancey Our Chief Justice now Comands this province. Last week we had three Governments In less in [than] 48 hours."—Winthrop Papers, XIV: 153, in Mass. Hist. Soc.

With the affidavits (which were presumably made at the inquest) was an inventory of Sir Danvers' personal effects. The affidavits showed that on the evening of Oct. 11 the governor had been engaged in burning his papers and documents.—See list of affidavits in O'Callaghan's Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 609-10. On Oct. 29, Oliver de Lancey, Thomas Pownall, and Charles Williams were appointed administrators of Sir Danvers' estate.—Cal. Coun. Min., 391. At the governor's death, a letter, published in a London paper on Dec. 14, 1753.—Uppington Coll., in N. Y. Hist. Soc., I: 239. It is there stated that "the Hon. George Clinton, Esq; who for many Years has been Governor of that Province, and was to have embark'd the Day that Sir Danvers Osborn died, put off his Departure till Directions are received from the new Gov. & how to act." This is followed by a brief account of Sir Danvers Osborn's life.

The body of Sir Danvers Osborn was taken "home" to England on, or immediately after, May 27, 1754 (p. v.).

All Persons indebted by Bond, to the Trustees of the College of New York, are hereby desired to pay the Interest due on their respective Bonds, without further Delay, or they may depa on being prosecuted without further notice.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 8, 1753. See Nov. 1, 1754.

Two New York oaths are begun on this day, consisting of two rolls of parchment, each measuring 30 in. long by 12 in. wide, stitched together at the top. One is the abjuration oath; the other the designation against transubstantiation, both with signatures. An additional strip of five inches is added to the upper edge of the former oath, increasing its length to 35 in. The latter oath is endorsed "Rolls begun the day of 1753," with spaces for day and month left blank. The date on which the rolls were begun is determined by an examination of the names, in comparison with the entries of the arrivals of the first triennial of Gov. Osborn, as published in the N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 8 and 15, 1753. This is fully explained in a study of the "New York Oath Rolls of 1753-57," in N. Y. Pub. Library Bulletin, 1: 44-50. The rolls are preserved in the MSS. Div. of the N. Y. Pub. Library.

The earliest known reference to the famous Blue Bell Tavern, which stood on the old King's Bridge Road, at about the present 8181 St., is found in a letter attributed by Benson J. Lossing to Cadwallader Colden, and published in an article on old taverns in Appleton's Jour., Dec. 17, 1857. Colden writes: "I have in full a very pleasant note from Philips to Van Cortlandt's, where I lodged, passing easily through the mountains. I baited my horses at Denyes's, a tenant of Hercules Lent, near Peekskill, and arrived at the manor-house at dusk. Young Pierre and his charming wife keep up the hospitality of the house equal to his latter days. The road was dry and generally pretty smooth, and the woods were gay with autumn colors."

"I started early yesterday morning, and dined with Phillipes, at Yonkers. Mary has become a pretty young lady. I expected to reach New York early in the evening; but when I approached the King's Bridge, it began to rain suddenly. It was sunset; and, as the moon would not rise before nine o'clock, I knew it would be a very dark evening. So I concluded to stop for the night at the Blue Bell, where I found our nephew, James Delancy, who had halted because of the storm and darkness. This tavern is very well kept by a Dutchman named Vanderveen, and our food and lodgings were very comfortable. At a very early hour we started for the city, where I saw a terrible sight. It was the body of Sir Danvers Osborn, lately arrived, hanging by the neck to his gardengate! . . ." (see Oct. 6).

This letter is not to be found in the Colden papers in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. One written on Oct. 14 by Colden to his wife, however, refers to the same incident. This circumstance suggests that another hand than Colden's penned the letter above quoted, and that Lossing, therefore, was mistaken in attributing it to him. Colden's letter of Oct. 14 states: "I got in good health to this place the next day after I left you better & more comfortable. The voyage past Greenevitch Mr Nicholls called to me to come a shoire. When I was informed of the most surprising end of S' Danvers Osborn that morning . . ." The Blue Bell was mentioned on several occasions during the Revolutions. When the British frigates moved up the North River in July, 1776, one account states "that the most damage they received was in passing the batteries at Powle's Hook and the Blue Bell."—Connecticut Courant (Hartford), Aug. 9, 1776. On Oct. 4, 1776, a court-marital was held "at Mount Washington, at the Blue Bell."—Am. Archivs, 5th Ser., II: 385. Again, it is said that the American army, on its triumphal entry into New York in 1783, was reviewed by Washington in front of the Blue Bell. The proprietor of the tavern in 1776 was probably Jacob Moore, who paid excise in this year, his house being described as "within 3 miles of King's Bridge." Col. SamuelTimestamp: 2023-11-12T17:42:19.830Z
The origin of Manhattan Island, as described by Charles Willson, and as presented in his Map of New York, 1753. This, like the earlier play-bill, is in the Harvard Univ. Library. See Dec. 20, 1753.

1753.

The further. such as—Mag. Am. Hist. (1881), VIII: 399-400, 375.

The present address to James de Lancey, the lieutenant-governor, on his taking up the duties of chief executive of the province.—M. C. C. V: 426-28.

This being the last day of the October term of the supreme court, the justices of this court, the attorney-general, and the attorneys attending the court, presented his excellency with his address to the city hall to the house of the lieutenant-governor, to present an address to him. "After which his Honour the Lieutenant Governor, attended by the whole Body of the Laws went in Procession to the House of Mr. Edward Willett, where an elegant, Entertainment was provided, where his Majesty's and all the other local Healths were drank, as usual on the Like Occasions."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 29, 1753.


Lient-Gov. de Lancey, in an address to the assembly, thus refers to the death of Sir Danvers Osborn: "As he was a Gentleman of Birth, of Sleral Education, and distinguished Character, we had well grounded Expectations of being a happy People under his Administration, and that the province would be brought to a happy state,"—Assem. Jour., II: 375-77. The house replied on Dec. 6.

Gov. Dinwiddie of Virginia sends George Washington as bearer of letters to the French to protest against their occupation of lands on the Ohio River "known to be the property of the Crown of Great Britain," and making certain proposals.—Doc. Hist. N. Y., X: 258. The French rejected the proposals of the English, and both sides armed for the struggle.—Treaties, France in America, 1758-61. See also May 4, 1754. A clash occurred on May 28, 1754 (q.v.), marking the beginning of the French and Indian War.

De Lancey informs the legislature that "the Provision lately made for repairing His Majesty's Fort and Copsey Battery [see July 4] will, from the great Damage done to the latter by the late Storm, fall very short of answering those Purposes. I must therefore, recommend to you, to make further Provision for this End."—Assem. Jour., II: 351; Jour. Leg. Couns., 1117.

The house, in adopting an address to Lient.-Gov. de Lancey, compliments him on his administration of the government. Replying to the statements contained in the instructions of Sir Danvers Osborn (see Aug. 13), the members of the house declare that they have been "maliciously misrepresented." Former Gov. Clinton is charged with commissioning judges "of known ill Character and extream Ignorance." They add that the existing method of raising money has been pursued for the past 15 years.—Assem. Jour., II: 333-4. On Nov. 9, De Lancey, on receiving the address "at his House in the Broadway," replied that he had "never observed any disaffection on the part of the people towards his Majesty."—Ibid.

A letter from Lord Holdensisse to Sir Danvers Osborn, regarding the emboycroths by foreign powers and the mutual assistance of the colonies, is referred by the council to the assembly.—Cal. Couns. Min., 390.

The American express arrived here from Virginia, by whom we have a Confirmation of the Advice lately received from England, of Benjamin Franklin, Esq; of Philadelphia, and William Hunter, Esq; of Williamsburg, Va; being appointed Post-Masters General of America.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 12, 1753.

The American playbill of that of March 26, 1750 (q.v.), is one for "King Richard III" and "The Devil to Pay," which were presented on this date at the Nassau St. Theatre.

Nov.

Hugh Gaine is ordered before the house for printing in his paper, The New-York Mercury, part of the proceedings of the house, including several articles of his majesty's instructions to Sir Danvers Osborn.—Oct. 9, 1753. On Nov. 12 he reprinted, and admitted after paying costs.—Ibid., II: 359.

An essay on the "natural Advantages" of New York province contains the following: "Our Harbour, or rather Road, is as safe as others generally are, most of them being subject to important Obstructions, and of its precious natural Improvements of Art. The mooring Ground is free, good from Bars, and not incommoded by Rocks, the Water of an equal and convenient Depth, and the Shore bold to the very Edges; and but for floating Cakes of Ice in the Winter, our Shipping would be entirely exempted from Danger. Nor is it difficult perfectly to secure them from that Inconvenience. The Place called Rotten-Row, has hitherto been their only Assylum, tho' unhappily of late, it annually becomes less and less fit for that Purpose. . . . "The City of New-York consists of about Two Thousand Five Hundred Building Acres, which is its Figure, its Center of Businesses, and the Situation of its Buildings, that the Cartage in Town from one Part to another, does not at a Medium, exceed one Quarter of a Mile: The prodigious Advantage of which, to a trading City, is more easily conceived than expressed. It facilitates and expedites the lading and unlading of Ships and Boats, and, besides, Land and Labour, is attended with unnumerable Conveniences to its Inhabitants. . . . "This we abound in no one Kind of Fish sufficient for a Staple, yet such is our Happiness in this Article, that not one of the Colonies affects, a Fish-Market of such Proportions; before mentioned, and Boston has none but Sea Fish, and of these Philadelphia is entirely destitute, being only furnished with the Fish of a fresh Water River. New-York is sufficiently supplied with both Sorts. Nor ought our vast plenty of Oysters to pass without particular Observation; in their Quality they are exceeded by those of no Country whatsoever. . . . They continue good Eight Months in the Year, and are, for two Months longer, the daily Food of our Poor. Their Beds are within View of the Town, and I am informed, that an Oysterman industriously employed, may clear Eight or Ten Shillings a Day."—Independent Reflector, Nov. 22, 1753.

The trustees of the funds of the proposed college (see Nov. 25, 1751), nine in number, of whom six are Episcopalians (see July 5, 1754), agree "that a Letter be written to Doctor [Samuel] Johnson, of Stratford, Conn., proposing to him [see the proposal of his name, Oct. 25, 1753] for the President, for the Seminary of New-York, and, that he offer the Sum of Two Hundred and Fifty Pounds per Annum, for his Salary, to commence from the first Day of May next; and that another Letter be written to Mr. Chauncey Whittlesey, of New-Haven, offering him the Sum of Two Hundred Pounds, per Annum, as second Master of the said Seminary, to commence as aforesaid; and that Mr. William Livingston, prepare the Draughts of the said Letters. "As the Trustees are sensible that the salary proposed for Doctor Johnson, (though as much as they are enabled to offer) is inadequate to his Merit, and that the Vestry of Trinity Church will readily agree to make a sufficient Addition;" it is "Agreed, That the Gentlemen of the Vestry, who are Trustees, do recommend it to the Vestry to make such additional Proposals, as may induce him to accept the above Proposal. "On the 7th of January following [1754], the several Draughts of the Letters to Mr. Johnson, and Mr. Whittlesey, were read at a meeting of the trustees, and approved of, and ordered to be copied, sent, and signed by William Livingston, in behalf of the Trustees; which were accordingly copied, signed, and sent the Day after, each inclosing a Copy of the Act of Governor, Council, and General Assembly of the fourth of July then last past [1753]; and containing the several Proposals before mentioned, and as a further Inducement to Doctor Johnson to accept the said Proposals made to him, the Trustees in the said Letter, acquainted him, that as they were informed since the Draught of that Letter, by some of the Trustees, who were of the Vestry, that the Corporation of that Church had agreed to call him as an Assistant Preacher, they made no doubt but that the addition of any particular which they would allot him for that Service, might be a further
Indemnuation to him to accept the above Offer, in Case he should think (as they themselves could not help imagining) that what was in their Power was insufficient."—Assem. Jour., II: 398.

The Rev. Dr. Johnson was a minister of the Church of England. Franklin had written Dr. Johnson, in 1790, expressing the wish that "this letter might come to the notice of the Lords of Trade, when that should become a college (see letters of Aug. 9 and Sept. 13, 1790, among Johnson Papers, MS., in Columbia Univ. Lib.). Mr. Whittlessey was "a Presbyterian Gentleman, late a Tutor of Reputation, in the College there" (New Haven).—Benjamin NELSON, Ed., Proceedings of the President of the College of New York, 1759-1774, Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 14, citing Chancellor's Life of Johnson. For Dr. Johnson's reply, see Jan. 17, 1754; and for Mr. Whittlessey's, see Feb. 21, 1754.

[The text is not fully legible, but it appears to continue discussing various historical and legal matters, including financial transactions, legal proceedings, and the influence of certain individuals and institutions such as Dr. Johnson and the College of New York.]

---

To continue reading the document, the text appears to discuss various financial transactions, legal proceedings, and the influence of certain individuals and institutions such as Dr. Johnson and the College of New York. The text mentions Dr. Johnson's letter to the Lords of Trade and his role in the College of New York, as well as other financial matters and legal proceedings involving the college.

[The text continues with various legal and financial details related to the college's operations and the influence of certain individuals and institutions.]

---

To fully understand the context and details of the text, a comprehensive knowledge of the historical and legal context of the time is necessary. The text mentions various legal proceedings, financial transactions, and the influence of individuals such as Dr. Johnson and the College of New York. The text appears to discuss the financial and legal matters related to the college's operations and its influence on society.
1753 much Happiness with each other." In the same letter the rector acknowledges the receipt of a copy of a "Colledge Liturgy," and adds: "I should like [it] much were I not in hopes that the Morning and Evening Prayers according to the Common Prayer Book would be Established, and therefore I shall not yet offer It to any ones Perusal."  

It is apparent that Dr. Johnson had expressed himself to Dr. Barclay as averse to Whitleyey's appointment as sub-master, because the letter continues: "As to W—y we Shall do what we can to prevent his having any Offer made him & yet how to come of a thing not having been resolved, but If he Should be called and Accept, I hope such a Subscription will be Thrown in his way as his present principles if he has any conscience will not permit him to swallow."—From original letter among Johnson Papers (MS.).

The Festival of St. John the Evangelist is celebrated with elaborate ceremonies by the Masons. — N. Y. Merc., Dec. 31, 1753.

1754  

"To be Shot for, on Tuesday the 22d of January next, a good Mahogany Chest of Drawers, with Eagle's Claw Feet, a Shell on each Knee, and fluted Corners, with good Brass Work and Locks: The chest may be seen at George Peters, next to Peter Mac- schald's, in Broad St., corner "Flatten-Barragh." —N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 31, 1753.

In this year, Archibald Kennedy issued a pamphlet at New York: ("Printed for the Author"), regarding the attitude of the English toward the French, and other political considerations of the time. It is entitled Serious Considerations on the Present State of the Affairs of the Northern Colonies.

In this year, Hendrick Rutgers (son of Hermans—see Jan. 9, 1728) began the erection of his mansion, which was completed the following year,—See "The Rutgers Family," by E. H. Crosby, in N. T. Geneal. and Bog. Rev., April, 1886. It stood in the middle of the block bounded by Clinton, Jefferson, Cherry, and Monroe Sts. (Monroe St. was earlier known as Rutgers Pl.) It was a noted landmark of the old Seventh Ward for a great many years. During the Revolution, it was occupied by the British as a hospital. — Ibid. The house was demolished in 1875.—Liber Deeds, MCCCXIX: 80 (New York); Grootres, Old New York, I: 104. For views of the house in 1839-5, see Pls. 109-a and b, and description, pp. 612-15, Vol. III. See also description of Pl. 76-a, I: 2771; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 9521 Pl. 175, Vol. III.

In this year, Livingston's sugar-house, on the site of the present 28-6 Liberty St., was erected.—Liber Deeds, XLII: 14. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 9653; Abstracts of Wills, VI: 145. It was five storys high, each story being very low, and divided into rooms by small windows.—Min. Col. Coun. (1832), 414; Thorburn, Reminiscences (1845), 166-78. It was used as a prison during the Revolution (see 1777), and stood until the week of June 3, 1840 (p. 6). An undated survey or sketch showing the sugar-house is in the Banker Coll., in N. Y. Pub. Library.

"I saw in the Dutch Calvinist Chh. at New York a small Organ, which was the first there & had been there I doubt not many years."—The Literary Diary of Extra Stiles, I: 58.

Jan.

William Livingston, in behalf of the trustees of the "intended Seminary," officially informs Dr. Johnson of his unanimous election as the head of the institution, at $250 per year (see Nov. 21, 1753); "your Salary to commence from the first day of May next or as soon as you shall remove for that Service Mr Whittlesey of New Haven was at the same time pitched upon as second Master and with the same Salary." "We are not insensible Sir that the above Stipend allotted You, is far inferior to your Merit, and heartily wish it were in our power to increase it suitable to your Accomplishments. But as you will observe us restricted to a certain Sum, We doubt not Your generous desire of diffusing amongst us that useful knowledge. Literature in the Propogation of which you have been so signally instrumental in Connecticut will render our offer less acceptable to you in the light of a Reward,—than as furnishing you with an Opportunity of doing such Extensive Service to Mankind."—Johnson Papers (MS.). For Dr. Johnson's reply, a rough draft of which he penned at the end of the letter above-mentioned, see Jan. 17.

Lieu-Gov. De Lancy issues the following proclamation:  

"Whereas great Numbers of disorderly and evil-minded Persons, Jan. appeared this Morning in several Parts of this City, assembled together in a riotous and tumultuous Manner, and others have since appeared in the Streets, armed with Clubs and Staves, having a Drum beating before them, in open Breach and Violation of the Peace, and to the great Terror of his Majesty's good Subjects within this City: In order therefore to preserve and maintain the publick Peace, I have thought fit, by and with the Advice of his Majesty's Council of this Province, to issue this Proclamation, hereby in his Majesty's Name, strictly charging and commanding all and every Person or Persons assemblies or meeting together in any Place or Public Place, to disperse and separate, on Pain of being prosecuted with the utmost Rigour of the Law ..."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 14, 1754; Cal. Coun. Min., 391; Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 612. The grand jury investigated the disorder, and reported that it was caused by "some deluded People, most of them Strangers," who thought they were defending the cause of the poor.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 21, 1754. See Sept. 8, 1750, and March 19, 1754. Hardship among the poor had been caused by the increase in the value of the half-penny.—See Dec. 3 and 18.

The common council agrees to lease the "Exchange Room" to Oliver de Lancy, at $50 for one year, payable quarterly, beginning Feb. 1.—M. C. G., VI: 453. This was the room built at the city's expense as the second story of the "Exchange."—See June 16, 1755.

Payment is made by the common council "to Defray the Expense of Sinking a well Opposite to Spring Garden in the West Ward."—M. C. G., VI: 455. This pump is probably the one shown on Pl. 68-b, Vol. I.

Col. Washington brings to Gov. Dinwiddie at Williamsburg a letter from the French commander refusing to vacate the territory held by the French west of the Alleghenies. For one result of this situation, see Feb. 19.

In reply to the letter of William Livingston informing him of his election as head of the "intended Seminary" (King's College), Dr. Johnson writes that his age and the fear "lest he disappoint anticipation" made him hesitate to accept. He is also concerned regarding the expense of living in New York and the possibility that he might "take small pay."—Johnson Papers (MS.). See Feb. 11.

Lord Holderness writes to Lieut-Gov. De Lancy ordering the immediate equipment of the independent companies, and that two complete companies march to Virginia and put themselves under the command of Gov. Dinwiddie.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 612.

"A Handsome Electrical Apparatus" is offered for sale by the proprietor of the Post-Boy.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 4, 1754.

The trustees of the college read a letter from Rev. Dr. Johnson, dated "Jan. 7" (error for Jan. 17, p. 9), in answer to the letter from the trustees (see Nov. 23, 1753). It contains "neither a positive Acceptance nor Refusal of the said Offer and Proposal, but his Request of further Time to consider of the Matter."—Asst. Jour., II: 398. See April.

Keen and Lightfoot announce the opening on this day of the New Exchange as a "Coffee Room."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 4, 1754. The "New Exchange," on Broad and Water Sts, had just been completed by the city of New York to replace the old "Exchange" on the same site. The upper room of the "Exchange" was used as the "coffee room," and seems to have acquired immediate popularity. On April 30, subscribers to the "Publick-Library," to be established in New York, met at the Exchange Coffee Room.—Ibid., April 29, 1754. The room was used for concerts and balls during succeeding years. On Feb. 26, 1756, Keen and Lightfoot dissolved partnership, Lightfoot continuing in the business.—N. Y. Merc., March 8, 1756. The "Exchange" itself was often referred to as the "Royal Exchange." The house was let by the year and seems to have had several different tenants. In 1766, it was run by a Mr. E. son. —N. Y. Merc., Feb. 24, 1766. In 1769, this upper chamber became the meeting-place of the Chamber of Commerce. See Feb. 15, 1769. See, further, Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 941.

Andrew Gautier is paid $1.8 for a table for the use of the Council chamber.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 668.

A letter from Mr. Whittlesey, dated Feb. 11, in answer to the letter of the college trustees (see Nov. 22, 1753), is read at a trustees' meeting. It explains, "in substance, that as the Constitution of the College, or the particular Service expected from him, could be but partially collected from the Legate who had received, for the Act of Assembly inclosed, he had proposed a Visit to Doctor Johnson, in hopes to obtain a more full understanding of these Matters, but had hitherto been prevented by Indispouzon; from which being in Part recovered he purposed, as soon as able, to pay the Doctor a Visit, and perhaps (if his health permitted) to do himself the Honour to wait on them in New-York, and learn (unless otherwise informed) what would be expected from him in the Trust assigned him.

It is agreed by the trustees that William Livingston shall prepare drafts of answers to Dr. Johnson (see Feb. 11) and Mr. Whittlesey, respectively. Such letters were written on March 13, stating: "... we [the trustees] should be glad to have a Conference with you in this City on the Subject of the College, and the Particulars contained in your Letter, as early in the Month of April next, as your Affairs will permit you, to do us that Favour." See also April 20, May 9.

At the trustee's meeting to-day, it is also required of Mr. Livingston "That a Copy of the List of the Monies raised by the second and third Lottery, paid into the Treasury, for erecting a College within this Colony, drawn up by the Treasurer, be made for each of the Trustees."—Assem. Jour., II: 398-99.

An "Advertisement," preceding the title-page and preface in the bound volume of the Independent Reflector, bears this date, although the first number of the paper is dated Nov. 30, 1752 (q. v.). It reads: "Just Published, And to be sold by Robert Mr. Alpine, Bookbinder, in Hanover-Square, in New-York, Price Two Shillings; A Preface to the Independent Reflector, containing Observations on the Conduct of the Author's [William Livingston's] Adversaries, and the secret Springs of their Opposition—The flagitious and arbitrary Measures for the Suppression of his Writings—A.Vindication of his Sentiments against the Clergy.—A full Reply to every Thing of Consequence that hath appeared against him.—Important Remarks on the intended College, with a Display of the various Devices to pervert that noble Design, to the contemptible Purposes of a Faction.—A Refutation of the vile Calumnies thrown on several Members of the General Assembly, the Trustees of the New-Jersey College, and the Presbyterians in New-York—A Detection of the infamous Stratagems of some Episcopal Bigots, to dispense and ruin the Dutch Congregations; with a List of the Subjects he intended to handle, had he not been more fortunate in his Fate.—A Summary of all his Writings in Thirty-two Pages in Folio." A bound volume of the Independent Reflector, complete with the Preface, is in N. Y. Pub. Library.


The provincial council receives a letter from Gov. Duniwade stating that the Virginia assembly has granted $50,000 for operations against the French on the Ohio; also proclamations. A general plan of campaigns, to be concerted, is decided upon, and the Virginia proclamation is sent to Connecticut.—Cal. Coun. Min., Mar. 12. See April 15 and 17.

William Walton and others (the same coterie, probably, who received from the city the grant of water lots in 1752—see M. C. C., V: 354-55), now petition the provincial government (see Cal. Coun. Min., Mar. 12) for letters patent for making their wharf a free wharf for the shipping and unloading of goods, wares, and merchandize. It is situated in Montgomery Ward, fronting the East River, from Robert Livingston's lot to the east end of James Desbrosses' lot (east of Beekman St.). On April 29, the council granted the petition.—Cal. Coun. Min., Mar. 15. On May 17, a warrant was issued for the attorney-general to prepare the patent.—Cal. Coun. Min., Mar. 21. See Pl. 64, Vol. I; and Feb. 19, 1756.

Tickets for the new theatre in New-York were offered when "The Beggar's Opera," and "The Devil to Pay" were to be performed, are on sale at Mr. Parker's and Mr. Gaine's printings, the office-house, the "Royal Exchange," the "Kings-Arms," and "Scottish Johns."—N. Y. Merc., March 18, 1754.

A large quantity of counterfeit British half-pence (see Dec. 3, 1753) is seized by G. Harrison, the surveyor and searcher of customs, and lodged with the mayor. A hundred pounds reward is offered for information regarding the importer or anyone handling counterfeit coins which will lead to conviction.—N. T. Post-Boy, March 25, 1754; Cal. Coun. Min., 392. On April 2, Harrison made another seizure in a store of about 150 pounds of counterfeit pewter, accused of being of German origin.—Ibid, April 8, 1754. During the week between April 29 and May 6, 30 pounds more of counterfeit half-pence were seized.—Ibid, May 6, 1754. See April 25, 1754.

In this month, Dr. Samuel Johnson, of Stratford, Conn., Apr. assumed, on trial only, the duties as president of the proposed college, for which a charter had not yet been granted. He would not positively accept until after the passage of the charter, which would determine the conditions under which the college should proceed.—Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 16. See, further, June 3. For the charter, see May 30, and Oct. 31.

Dr. Johnson came to New York on receipt of the trustees' letter of March 13 (see Feb. 21), and "began the Education of Youth, according to a Plan agreed upon by the Trustees, being further encouraged to that Undertaking, by the Offer of £1,50, by the Vestry of Trinity Church, to him, in Addition to what was proposed, by the Board;—also, a Visit from the Vestry, or some other provision equal to it, it could hardly be expected he would have been induced to have engaged in so arduous an Undertaking."—A Brief Vindication of the Proceedings of the Trustees... By an Impartial Hand [Benjamin Nicol], 1754.

"Not a Pure work," says the Preface to this, "Nor will it be permitted Day of April next, behind Mr. Kyuick, in New York, by any Horse, Mare, or Gelding bred in America, every Horse, Mare or Gelding getting two Heats in three, and saving their Distance the Third Heat, is intituled to the Purse; etc."—N. T. Post-Boy, March 11, 1754. This race-track was on the Church Farm, and Mr. Kyuick (Kuyckx, Kinsick) was a tavern-keeper at what are now Nos. 253-254 Broadway, south of Warren St., the later Montague's tavern.

Kuyick was still keeping tavern in 1755, but by June 2, 1760 (q. v.), Benjamin Keats had evidently rented the house and hung up the "Sign of the King of Prussia," formerly used by John Dowers on his tavern at Fulton St. and Broadway (see Feb. 6, 1758). Kuyick appears to have removed to a house on upper Queen, or Pearl St., where he entered into the business of a "vintner" and grocer. Keats was still in occupation of the tavern on Broadway in December, 1762, when Kuyick offered the house for sale (see Dec. 27, 1762), but had removed before May, 1763, when Richard Howard took over the house (see May 16, 1763). Howard was in turn succeeded before March 12, 1764 (q. v.), by "Edward Bairdren," or Barden, who now hung out the sign of the King's Arms. This tavern is evidently the one referred to in the Preface mentioned above, as a tavern-keeper in New York, and evidently was a successful one, for he remained here five years. In the spring of 1769, the house was again advertised to let, and by April 20 Abraham de la Montagne had become proprietor of the tavern.

"Americans," writing in the N. T. Mercury of June 14, 1770, explains, more or less truthfully, that De la Montagne, having relied upon the assured support of Isaac Sears to secure for him the office of inspector of pot and pearl ashes, had "declined entering into any particular business," but was "ceiled disappointed and deceived" to learn that Sears had pocketed the office for himself; "luckily for D. L. M. and e, a few days after he had been received undoubted intelligence that S — had deceived him, and procured the office for himself; Mr P — R — k, who had some time before taken Barden's house in the Fields, was obliged (for reasons needless to here mention) to quit the house, and by this accident D. L. M. — got it." Montagne later received this coveted appointment. His tavern was at once popular. Like Hamden Hall, just north of it, it was a favourite headquarters of the Sons of Liberty, and, like Hamden Hall, it was attacked by British soldiers on several occasions preceding the Revolución. See Jan. 13 and Jan. 17, 1776.

Montagne died in his new tavern before Dec. 1774 and Jan. 17, 1776, when his widow, Mary Montague, was paid in full of her account by the common council.—M. C. C., VIII: 145.

John Amory, a manufacturer of horse-whips, became the next proprietor.—See Sept. 19, 1778; Nov. 3, 1779. On March 16, 1780, Amory inserted a notice in Kirttington's Royal Gaz., that the
"Gentlemen who supped at the late Widow de la Montagnie's on the 17th of September, 1776, (after taking down the Liberty Pole) are informed in this public manner that their bid for the upper and liquor still remains unpaid..." Amory offered the house for rent in 1781 (see Sept. 17, 1781), and was succeeded in October of this year by John Kirk, who had been keeping the Mitre Tavern. N. Y. Merc., Apr. 17, 1781. Kirk returned the proprietorship of the house during the Revolution, and was succeeded in 1785 by Henry Kennedy. Kirk gave the name of "Prince Wm. Henry" to the house, but it was always referred to as "Montagnie." Kennedy hung out the "sign of the two friendly brethren," which had sprung of himself with an abundance of mead and cakes, which "cannot fail to prove inviting to the Fair Sex; who, as a further inducement, will again be pleased to paint out to themselves the very eligible and romantic situation of the Gardens." —N. Y. Packet, June 9, 1785.

For the later history of this interesting old house and garden, see Feb. 23, 1786.

"A subscription is now on foot, and carried on with great Spirit, in order to raise Money for erecting and maintaining a Public Library [see March 11, 1791 in this City [New York]; and we hear that not less than a Gentleman has already subscribed £500. Pray use the City-Hall, and Ten Shilling per Annum, for that Purpose. We make no doubt but a Scheme of this Nature, so well calculated for promoting Literature, will meet with due Encouragement from all who wish the Happiness of the Rising Generation." —N. Y. Merc., Apr. 8, 1754. This was the beginning of the New York Society Library. Further, April 29, and Oct. 21, 1754; and Keep's Hist. of the N. Y. Soc'y Libr., 155-56.

Nearly £500 were thus raised "towards promoting a spirit of inquiry among the people by a loan of the books to non-subscribers." The project was started "at an evening convention of a few private friends: Messrs. Philip Livingston, William Alexander (afterwards known by the title of the Earl of Stirling), Robert R. Livingston, William Livingston, John Morin Scott, and one other person." The remote object of the projectors was an incorporation by royal charter, and the erection of an edifice, at some future day, for a "Museum and Observatory, as well as a Library." —From Smith's Continuation of the Hist. of N. Y., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1850), V: 171.

Lieu.-Gov. De Lancey informs the legislature that Copsay battery is in "a ruinous Condition," and he urges appropriations for its repair.—Assem. Jour., II: 574. The assembly, on April 17, allowed £144 for the repair of Copsay and Flat Rock batteries.—Ibid., II: 378.

The provincial council receives a letter from the lords of trade, approving resolutions to assist other colonies when invaded; it is read aloud.—Cal. Colon. Min., 355.

Edward Willett, who had been proprietor of the "Horse & Cart" on William St., announces that he has removed into the house of the honourable James de Lancey, Esq., in the Broadway near Oswego Market, and has opened a tavern "at the sign of the Province Arms." —N. Y. Merc., Apr. 15, 1754. The De Lancey mansion was erected about 1700 (p. 2), and stood on the west side of Broadway in the block between the present Thames and Cedar Sts.—See June 18, 1753. The house was an unusually handsome one, and under the able management of Willett immediately sprang into great popularity, being patronised by the elite of New York society. It was referred to in the various newspaper references to happenings there as the "Province Arms," "York Arms," "New York Arms," and "City Arms." In the spring of 1762, John Crawley succeeded Willett (see Apr. 29, 1762), and a year later George Burns removed here from the King's Head Tavern at 374 Broad St. N. Y. Gen. (Hayman), May 16, 1765. The house, under various innholders, continued until 1793, when it was demolished, and the N. Y. Tontine Hotel, or City Hotel, was erected on its site. For a list of its innkeepers, its various names, and references to views, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, Vol. III: 977.

The riverfronts of the Ohio River, on the site of the present city of Pittsburgh, later erecting a stronger fortress which they named Fort Duquesne.—Parkman, Montcalm and Wolfe, I: 142-43.

John and Samuel Burling, merchants of New York City, presented to the assembly a petition stating they propose to erect near New York City one or more wind-mills of the most convenient and elegant form, to be "by them to be built, will be more perfect in their kind than any heretofore built within this Colony, they will consequently be more expensive...; that as there are no Wind-mills within, or near this City," the petitioners seek the monopoly of "grinding Corn and Grain, with such Wind-Mills as the Council shall propose to the honorable House shall seem meet."—Assem. Jour., II: 576. Neither the Assem. Jour. nor the M. C. C., nor any other known records, show a mill belonging to Burling.

The confusion occasioned by counterfeit half-pence (see March 19) increases, people refusing good and bad alike. "At the lowering of Half-pence it was a popular Cry, that the Merchants did it, with a Design to ship them away," a writer feels that the citizens of New York, by refusing all half-pence, are obliging merchants to do this very thing.—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 22, 1754.

James Wells gives notice that he will run a stage-boat from the Whitehall Slip to Amboy-Perry every Monday and Thursday; thence by wagon to Borden's Town, and from Borden's Town by stage boat to Philadelphia; "and the same Method will be followed from the Crooked-Billet Wharf at Philadelphia" etc.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Apr. 22, 1754. For earlier Amboy ferries, see April 5, 1753; See 1754.

Having a boat for hire, Wells announces that he "is to be spoke... at Capt. Lewis's at the Sign of the Devonshire Man of War opposite Benjamin Nicholls Esq." —N. Y. Post-Boy, Apr. 22, 1754. Benjamin Nicholls' house was on Whitehall and Bridge St. It later became the King's Arms Tavern. See May 1, 1766.

A "Number of Gentlemen" stake considerable money on a 25 horse-race against time, the horse to start "from one of the Gates of the City," and cover the distance of 14 miles to Kingsbridge and back inside of two hours. The horse and rider performed this feat in one hour and 46 minutes.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Apr. 29, 1754.

The "Gates of the City" were those in the palisades, erected across the city above the present Chambers St. (cf. Stevens, "The Physical Evolution of New York City...", 1807-1907; in Am. Hist. Mag., 1907, II: 30, for the location of which see July 6, 1745, and "Palisades of 1746" in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 945."

"The Gentlemen, who are Subscribers to the Public-Library, which is to be erected in this City [see April 8], are hereby Notified, that To-morrow, being the last Tuesday in April, is the Day appointed by the Subscription Articles for their Meeting; in order to elect Twelve Trustees, who are to have the immediate Care and Management of the said Library, for the Year ensuing. They are therefore desired to convene for that Purpose, To-morrow morning... at the Exchange Coffee-Room in Broad-Street. As it will be the first public Transaction of the Society, the Governor and Lady, of this excellent and useful Design, it is hoped, that Gentlemen will not fail to give a very general Attendance." —N. Y. Post-Boy, Apr. 29, 1754.

Hugh Gaine announces in his paper that he "is now moved next door to Mr. Robert G. Livingston, in Queen [Pearl] Street, between the Fly and Meat Markets" (between Maiden Lane and Wall St.)—N. Y. Merc., April 29, 1754.

Alexander Colton announces: "The Post Office will be re-mov'd Tomorrow, to the House wherein William Walton, Esq. lately lived, near the New-Exchange; where due Attendance will be given, and all Letters received and delivered out as usual." —N. Y. Post-Boy, Apr. 29, 1754.

At a meeting of the subscribers, the following are chosen 30 trustees of the public library (see April 8): James de Lancey, James Alexander, Joseph Murray, John Chambers, John Watts, William Walton, James Berkeley, Benjamin Nicolls, Robert R. Livingston, William Livingston, William P. Smith and William Alexander.—N. Y. Merc., May 6, 1754. See May 12, 1755.

On the refusal of the general assembly to meet the council in May conference on the bill entitled "An Act to apply several sums of 1 for the use and stockade of the new City of Colony," the council makes a representation to Lieut.-Gov. de Lancey that this is not a money bill, as no money is given by its provisions to the king, but only money applied which has already been granted. They add "And were it even a Money Bill, we can produce many instances of Congresses desired by the House of Lords, on Money Bills before them, and those conferences agreed to by the House of Commons and
1754 remember not of any instance before this, in this Province of a refusal to confer on a Money Bill [see, however, Feb. 21, 1749].

1 "As we declined amending this Bill, so for the like Reason we decline entering into any Contest with the Assembly at this extraordinary Juncture, on this their refusal to confer. And 'twere we cannot pass the Bill as it stands, so directly repugnant to his Maj. the Governor Commission and Instructions of the Publick Sir Daniel Osborn, yet we think it improper to reject it, least it should be from thence suggested that we did not think the services therein proposed to be provided for, to be necessary, which we of opinion are highly so . . . . They suggest that the assembly be prerogued. De Lancey replies that, on the council's rejecting the bill, he will prorogue the assembly, and at its next meeting will "recommend to them again to provide for those services in a manner not liable to the same objections."—Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 1155-54.

An act passed to extend, from June 1 to the first Tuesday in October, the time for drawing the lottery provided for by the act of Dec. 12, 1753 (p. 90), to raise £1,125 for the benefit of the college.—Col. Laws N. T., III: 993. The full extension of time was found unnecessary, as all the tickets were sold by July 25; and the drawings therefore began thence.—See Jour. 3.

2 The council appoints to meet the Lieutenant-Governor on this day at the house of Edward Willett.—Assem. Jour., III: 382. This was the old De Lancey mansion at the present 115 Broadway (Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 977), which Willett had opened as a tavern on April 15 (p. 90).

3 The council appoints a committee to confer with Henry Cruger about widening his pier in the Dock Ward about four feet, at his own expense, "so as to Range the same with Pains Peer, in order to make the said Peer more Commodious for the passing and Repassing of Carts &c on said Pier."—M. C. C., V: 449. On May 21, a proposal from him was accepted,—that he make the pier four feet wider, "providing he has in mind of one Sea Vessel Lying within the Peer to be Exempted from paying Any wharfage or Dockage to the Corporation."—Ibid., V: 455-455, 456. Cruger's Wharf is shown on Pls. 34, 41, 42, 64, Vol. I. Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey, in a message to the house, expresses his disadvantage at their failure to provide for the transporting and victualling of two companies for service in Virginia. The assembly, in reply, shifts the responsibility upon the council. De Lancey answers that he will represent the whole matter to the king "that it may be judged who are truly chargeable with the Delay." He dismisses the assembly.—Assem. Jour., III: 384-85. For De Lancey's later address on this subject, see Aug. 20.

A provincial statute is enacted enabling the City of New York to prevent and remove particular nuisances south of the Fresh Water. This action was taken because certain unclosed lots, which remained, had been chiefly in the habit of throwing upon them all kinds of Filth and Dirt as also for want of Paving the Streets fronting the same. In such cases, the city is empowered to "Surround with good and Sufficient Board Fence and to Remove all Such Filth and Dirt wherewith Such Lot or Lots of Ground are Covered or Incumbered," and, further, to pave the streets fronting the same "with good and Sufficient Pebble Stones."—Col. Laws N. T., III: 996-98. For application of this act to Little Queen St. in 1755, see M. C. C., VI: 15.

The committee appointed April 5 (M. C. C., V: 445) to Regulate the Streets from the City hall to the New Exchange, and from Mr. Purmanes Corner to Mr. Carpenters Corner the Former of which Street is Called Broad Street and the Latter is part of Smith and Queen Street in the Dock ward," makes its report. This modifies the plan for the grade in Broad St. which was submitted by the surveyors. The modification is approved. It calls for a regular descent for 420 feet from the city hall, and from there one regular descent "to the Common Shore [near] Near the New Exchange."—Ibid., V: 450.

Hugh Gaine announces: "The Printer heretofore is now removed from the House he formerly lived in, at the Old Slip [see May, 1753], to that lately possessed by Mr. Anderson, Taylor, next Door to Robert G. Livingston's, in Queen Street, between the Fly and Meal-Markets."—N. Y. Misc., May 6, 1754. See Oct. 6, 1755.

Dr. Johnson writes to his son: "As to the College we have been very diligent in private Conversations in preparing such a Charter as I would have, & the Gentlemen have no doubt of it's passing; but we have had no meeting yet of the Trustees in a Body by reason of the public Affairs, for the Assembly did not break up as was expected the week before but sat all last week, they having some pretty warm Disputes between the Council & Assembly which I conclude you'll see in the papers . . . It seems a plain Case that either I must stay here or the College must come to nothing, & all the Gentlemen with whom I have conversed, who are the chief Magistrates, do protest against adding my Life as comfortable as possible."—Letter of Dr. Johnson to his son, Johnson Papers (MS.).

The provincial council appoints commissioners to settle the boundaries with Massachusetts.—Col. Coun. Min., 395.


The trustees of the college write again to Mr. Whitleysey (see Nov. 22, 1753; Feb. 21, 1754), informing him that the Trustees hope "specdly to open the College," and "be glad to know his Resolution in Relation to their Proposals."—Assem. Jour., II: 399. The proper condition of Mr. Whitleysey's health is disclosed in correspondence now preserved with the Johnson Papers (MS.), for the year 1754.

A crude wood-cut of a snake, broken into eight parts, each part representing one of the American colonies, with the legend "Join, or Die," appears in the N. T. Merc. and the N. T. Post-boy, beneath a message from Major Washington. Both device and paragraph are taken from the Penn. Gaz. of May 9, and were probably inspired by Benjamin Franklin, one of the publishers of thePenn. Gazette.

Washington's message, which arrived by "Express" on May 6, was to the effect that a part of the English forces on the Monongahela under Capt. Trent had been compelled to abandon their positions to the French, and had joined Washington, who had advanced with three companies of Virginia forces as far as the "New Store near the Allegheny Mountains." English traders on the Ohio had been seized, and English settlers were terrified. The writer of the paragraph says that the confidence of the French "seems well-grounded on the present disunited State of the British Colonies, and the extreme Difficulty of bringing so many different Governments and Assemblies to agree in any speedy and effectual Measures for our common Defence and Security; while our Enemies have the very great Advantage of being under one Direction, with one Council, and one Purse . . . ."

The Boston Gazette and the Boston News-Letter reprinted the paragraph and the device in their issues of May 21 and May 23, and the paragraph was copied, in whole or part, in most American papers.

The device of the broken snake was employed later in times of great peril, when a union of the colonies seemed most imperative. In 1765, it appeared as the head-piece of a curious paper, The Conspirators of Nov. 1764, and, its title, which seemed only to be a jingle, was used by John Holt as the head-piece of the N. T. Jour. (June 23, 1774), the legend beneath reading "Unite or Die" (cf. Ibid., Dec. 15, 1774). See Albert Matthews, The Snake Devices, 1754-1776, reprinted from the publications of the Cal. Soc. of Mass., Vol. XI.

It is unanimously agreed by Trinity vestry "that this Board will give for the use of the College Intended to be Erected A Certain Parcel of Land belonging to this Corporation to Erect & Build the said College upon and for the use of the Same That is to Say a Street of Ninety feet from the Broadway to Church Street and from Church Street all the Lands between Barclays Street and Murrays Street to the Water Side upon this Condition that the President of the said College for Ever for the time being be a Member of and in Connection with the Church of England And that the Morning and Evening Service in said College be the Liturgy of the said Church or Such a Collection of Prayers out of the said Liturgy as shall be agree upon by the President and Trustees or Governors of the Said College."—Trin. Min. (MS.). See March 5, 1753; July 5 and 10, and Nov. 1, 1754; May 12, 1755.

At a meeting of the trustees of the college, "a Draft of a Charter for constituting the College, and erecting the Building on Lands, belonging to Trinity Church in this City, is read, and after a cordial vote in between Mr. Parsons (against) and with Mr. Britton (for) to twenty Reasons" (see May 20), and requesting that the protest may "be entered on the minutes of the Proceedings of the Trustees," which is refused. He then asks that it may be recorded that he has offered such protest, but the entry of this also is refused, "he was also opposed by the Rest of the Members, who
at last agreed that the Entry be, that he offered such Protest, and that the Members agreed to take the said Protest into further Consideration before the same be entered on the Minutes. The Rest of the Members agreed to the Draught of the said Charter." See, further, May 16.

At this meeting, also, Mr. Chambers, the mayor, and Mr. Nicola informed the trustees "that the Vestry of Trinity Church offered the Vestry Room in the New School House, to begin Tution, for so long Time as they shall think proper;" this the trustees thankfully accepted; and it was agreed "that Dr. Johnson’s Salary, should commence from the Time he left his Habitation on the Service of the Seminary, according to the former Proposal made to the Trustees" (see Nov. 22, 1753; Feb. 11, and April, 1754). It was also agreed "that the Scholars that shall be entered into the Seminary, shall pay for Tution, Five Shillings, a Quarter."—"Assemb. Jour. III: 399.

For the steps leading to the trustees' decision to apply for a charter, see Benjamin Nicoll's A Brief Hitch of the Proceed- ings of the Trustees (1754), 6, passim.

The following notice appears: "Whereas we have great Reason to believe, from a Variety of Circumstances, that there will very soon be a Rupture with the French, and very probably, we shall be attacked among the first. And whereas our greatest Security seems to depend, upon the Difficulty of the Navigation from the Hock upwards; all Masters of Vessels, or such as are thoroughly acquainted with that Navigation, are requested to concert among themselves, by what Means this Difficulty may be improved, by thinking of Vessels or otherwise; what Points of Land may be most proper for Batteries, to take up any Ships as they pass."—N. Y. Post-Bay, May 20, 1755. See Jan. 27, 1755.

At a meeting of the college trustees, Mr. Chambers and the mayor state that Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey has "given them Leave to present a Petition, in the Name of the Trustees, for a Charter for the College," and, the petition having been prepared, it is read. It recites the following provisions:

"That divers Sums of Money having been raised by several Acts of the Governor, Council and General Assembly of this Province . . . for the establishing a College . . . your Petitioners by Acts afterwards made [see Nov. 25, 1751], were appointed Trustees, for putting the said Monies at Interest, and to receive Proposals, accept Donations, and procure Masters and Tutors, in order to make a Beginning of the said Seminary, . . .

"Your Petitioners, further shew . . . that in Pursuance of the said Trust, they have endeavoured to get a proper Master, and Tutor, for the said intended Seminary, but find that as your Petitioners are enabled to give Salaries for seven Years only, that they are under great Difficulty to procure a fit and proper Person, to undertake the said College, or the said Seminary; but, . . . that the Rector and Inhabitants of the City of New-York, in Communion of the Church of England, . . . have offered unto your Petitioners a very valuable Parcel of Ground, on the West Side of the Broad-Way, in the West Ward of the City of New-York, . . . of the said intended Seminary or College, and are ready and desirous to convey the said Lands for the said Use, on Condition that the Head or Master of the Seminary or College, be a Member of, and in Communion with the Church of England as by Law established, and that the Liturgy of the said Church or a Collection of Prayers out of the said Liturgy be the constant Morning and Evening Service, used in the said College for ever. Which said Parcel of Land so offered by the said Rector and Inhabitants, your Petitioners considering as the most proper Place for erecting the said Seminary or College upon. And that their obtaining his Majesty’s Charter, to them or such others, as your Humble Petitioners may appoint, for the said Trust, will the better enable your Petitioners, in Conjunction with those your Honour shall appoint by his Majesty’s Charter, to provide a proper Master or Head of the said Seminary, and Tutors for the Education of Youth, and thereby greatly tend to promote and further the Interest and Design of establishing a Seminary or College . . . .

"Your Petitioners therefore humbly pray, that in order to pro- mote so good a Design and the more effectual obtaining a Grant of the said Parcel of Land, for the Use and Benefit of the said Seminary or College; that your Honour would be pleased to grant your Approbation of such Terms, as will make the said Petitioners think proper, his Majesty’s Charter of Incorporation, with such privileges as to your Honour shall deem meet, . . . ."

Although signed "William Livingston. In behalf of the Trus- tees," it is approved by all the trustees except Livingston him- self, and it is agreed to present it to the lieutenant-governor by Mr. Chambers and the mayor.—"Assemb. Jour. III: 399-400.

This petition was presented on the same day to Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey in council.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 617; Col. Coun. Min., 391. For the result, see May 30.

At the trustees’ meeting of May 20, it is also agreed "that the Protest offered at the last Meeting [see May 16] by William Livingston, be entered on the Minutes, and the said Livingston, did then protest against presenting the said Petition; for the Reasons con- tained in his Protest aforesaid, from the entry of which said Pro- test, Mr. Mayor disented, and prayed Time for assigning his Reasons in writing." The protest consists of twenty reasons offered to the trustees against applying the college funds as pre- scribed in the proposed charter. He contends:

I. That the Church of England is not established in this province, where all subjects are under a perfect equality; and the proposed establishment will be partial to that denomination, and an encroachment on the rights and privileges of the other.

II. That, even admitting [what is hereby absolutely denied] that the Church of England by Law established in South Britain, is also established in this Province; yet the Establishment of the Liturgy of that Church, in the said College by Charters, and without the Consent of the Representatives of the People, will be unjust, and any such Establishment contrary, in the opinion of many, to the Rights and Liberties, seeing that if the Money raised by the said two Acts of Assembly, shall be applied to the Support of the said Charter College, all the Inhabitants of the Province will be obliged to con- tribute to its Support, and a vast Majority of the Province are Protestants, discarding the Church of England.

III. He asserts that Trinity’s offer, made to the trustees on April 8, this year, was the unconditional grant adopted by the vestry on March 5, 1752 (q.v.), not that of May 14, 1754, which contains the condition that the president of the college shall be a minister of the Church of England, and that the liturgy of the church shall be used in the college; therefore, he contends that the acceptance should not include these conditions.

The deductions contained in the remaining "Reasons" include the assertion that a recent act (see July 4, 1753) enabled the treasurer of the province to pay the college trustees certain moneys to be by them applied "as Salaries for the chief Master or Head of the Seminary, and for such and so many other Masters and Officers, Uses and Purposes, concerning the Establishment of the said Seminary, as the said Trustees shall from Time to Time, in their Directions, think needful, being intended for the Masters and Officers of a College, or the said Seminary," if, however, Livingston contends, the trustees take the oath pre- scribed by the proposed charter, they will "aid and abet the said Trinity Church, in defrauding the Province out of the Monies so, as, aforesaid, to be paid to the Trustees, for the Use of the College of New-York, and by thereby doing wrong to the Use of the College of Trinity Church, as established by the said Charter." Such charter, therefore, he holds, is dangerous to liberty. It will "reduce Parents to the Necessity either of educating their Children at the said College of Trinity Church, contrary to their own Sentiments and Consciences, or of leaving them without an Academical Education in this Province." This will be the means of carrying large sums of money out of the province into neigh- bouring colonies for the education of our youth. It will obstruct charitable contributions by "those to whom the College of Trinity Church will be disagreeable, who are a vast Majority of the Prov- ince, and who will most probably refuse their undoubted Rights and Pro- leges, and the Advancement of Literature." It will tend "to raise publick Disorder and Animosity, at a Time when his Majesty’s Interest, by Reason of the Encroachments of the French, requires the greatest Concord and Unanimity."

If the proposed College of Trinity Church, as proposed, would create a feel- ing of authority in the control of funds by the appointment of persons not mentioned in the act of Nov. 25, 1753 (q.v.), he conceives that, because "the College of Trinity Church" will con- sist of other trustees, and be otherwise incorporated, and enjoy other powers that the said College of New-York have, there will be two distinct colleges, and "that the said Trinity Church College, is set up in Opposition to the College of New-York," etc.
CHRONOLOGY : THE ENGLISH PERIOD : 1664–1703

May 20

He believes "that the several Branches of the Legislature of this Province, reserve solely to themselves the Establishment of the Plan of Government to be exercised in the New-York College, as they have the Disposition of its Situation, and the Monies raised for it by the several Lottery Acts."—Assemb. Jour., II: 480. 

The protest of William Livingston formed part of his individual report to the assembly on Nov. 1 (p.4), the day after the granting of the charter by the lieutenant-governor. Benjamin Nicoll published an anonymous answer to it near the end of the year, entitled A Brief Vindication of the Proceedings of the Trustees, pp. 6–12 (see No. 4).

William Walton and others, proprietors "of Sundry Houses and Lots of Ground on Hunter's Key" (see Feb. 9, 1751), which lay along the East River front from Old Slip to Wall St. (see landmarks map ref. key, III: 900), petition the common council for a grant of 300 feet into East River, "or as many feet as will make the Same on a straight or direct Line With the Keys on both sides." The petition is referred to a committee, which is to meet the petitioners and receive proposals.—M. C. C., V: 453.

This application was opposed by several contributors to the newspapers. One writer urged that "Rotten Row, where ships have been detained by the corporation "still such Time as another Harbour can be made for the Safety of our Shipping."—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 3, 1754.

Another communication, in the Gazette of June 10, 1754, reviewed at length the subject of grants of water lots in this locality, stating that "the Corporation have not in their Power to make or pass a grant or grants to either the present or late Petitioners" (see April 26, 1750). The writer explained that the corporation had formerly granted to the petitioners or their ancestors "from High to Low-Water Mark," on condition that they should make a "good and sufficient Wharf and Street, of Thirty Foot in Breadth," and keep them in repair as a "common and public Wharf, Street and High-Way for ever," and that, as the water became shallower later, the proprietors petitioned for an additional grant of 25 ft. into the river from the wharves, and this was approved upon the same conditions as the first. This latter grant took place several years before the Corporation procured their last, or new charter, whereby they have the Grant of the Soil, from a Place upon the North-River, called Bestaver's Killirje, to the Fort, comprehending 400 Feet below Low-Water Mark; as also the Soil of the East-River, from Cortlarst's Hook to the White-Hall, also comprehending 400 Feet from Low-Water Mark; with an express Provision, not to wharf out before those who have prior Grants of Keys or Wharfs below Low-Water Mark, without the actual Agreement or Consent of the Owners of such Keys or Wharfs." From this the writer argued that, as "in strict Propriety the Owners and Proprietors of this Lot and Lot, are the Inhabitants of this City; and... all and every Stranger that now is in, or shall hereafter come into the same," no grant could be made without everybody's consent. He added also that the present petitioners had forfeited any right they might have, because they had not fulfilled the conditions, and that, if it were necessary to fill up the place, the lots should be sold at "publick Vendue to the highest Bidder.

A third communication appeared in the Gazette of July 29, declaring that the committee of the common council appointed "to pitch on Methods to prevent its being a publick nuisance, ... soon found the Petitioners and; it was worth petitions for, being 377 Feet in Length, and 200 in Depth, that is, as far out as the New, or Cruger's Dock. At £500, each lot, which I am sure it would sell, for 25 Feet to a Lot, amounts to £4500;—well worth asking for." No further action on the petition of William Walton and others was recorded at this time in the Minutes. It was resumed in 1761 (Aug. 1, May 22) by William Brownjohn and others, but the water lots in this locality were not granted until seven years later.

Announcement was made on May 6 of a public vendue to begin on the 14th at the fort, of "sundry goods & Effects belonging to the Estate of the late Sir Danvers Osborn, Bart."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 6, 1754.

Dr. Johnson writes to his son that the trustees of the college have "waited on the Govt. with a petition for a Charter & he promised to call the Council as soon as he could, but was engaged in writing Letters to England by a man of war now going, (by whom poor St Danvers's Body goes home,)" & said he was ready to grant the Charter they desired. The Council would not sit, as it is not doubted they will... All that is wanted of the Assembly is to vest the Lottery Money in the Corporation to be made by Charter... they do not doubt it will pass, but this they say is not at all necessary for my Security with regard to the Salary which is already vested in the Trustees by Assembly for 7 years."

He says, further, that it is "extremely probable" that he will remain in New York, where he is "universally treated with great Kindness & Respect," and where he "may do a great Deal, more Good" than anywhere else.—Johnson Papers (M.S.).

"To be sold," The Corner House and Lot of Ground on the Great-Dock, wherein John Downes now lives, near the Queen's Head, opposite to the House of the late Col. Moore, and near the New-Exchange; said Lot is 29 Feet 6 Inches both Front and Rear, and 16 Feet 4 Inches Deep, with the Liberty of Wharving out a considerable Way; the House thereon is two Story high. Whoever inclines to purchase the above Premises, may apply to said John Downes, who will agree on reasonable Terms, and give an indispensible Title to the same."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 27, 1754. The "New Exchange" was at the foot of Broad St. The "Queen's Head" was an ever popular tavern sign in colonial New York. In 1733 the tavern on William St. bore this sign. In 1766, Samuel Francis opened, at the south-east corner of Broad and Pearl Sts., his well-known house with the Sign of Queen Charlotte, later shortened to the "Queen's Head." To 1778, Smith had a tavern on Cherry St. which bore the sign of the Queen's Head; and in 1779 James Hearn conducted an inn on Brownjohn's Wharf, which was known as the Queen's Head Tavern and Indian Chop House.

"This is to inform all gentlemen & ladies, who have honoured Mr. David Cox, with their custom, that the same business is now carried on at the same Spot, next door to the King's Arms tavern, and opposite the Royal Exchange, by Timothy Powell, hair-cutter and peruke-maker from London..."—N. Y. Merc., May 27, 1754. David Cox had combined the business of tavern-keeper and hair-dresser during his brief proprietorship of the King's Arms Tavern. See Oct. 3, 1758.

Washington, with a force of Virginians, defeats the French at Great Meadows in the Ohio Valley.—Tswana, France in America, 161–62. This engagement marks the outbreak of the so-called "French and Indian War," the last of the intercolonial conflicts between England and France in North America. Washington's force on July 3 was captured at Fort Necessity.—Channing, Hist. of the U. S., III: 562.

Caldwallader Colden, writing from "Coldingham," apparently to Peter Collinson of London, says in part: "The Bad Opinion which it seems is entertained of M' Clinton's administration may in some measure affect the inhabitants here, but you may be assured by my advice. What are cried out against as arbitrary acts are strongly exaggerated. It is not proper to enter on particulars Many things were done without my knowledge & others contrary to my advice but I have a full justification of my conduct in a Letter which the Earl of Haliford did me the honour to write me dated the 17th of May last year. He had before him all that was said on both sides & was well informed from the minutes of the Council of the part which I acted I have no interest with him either by personal knowledge or by any friend. He therefore formed his judgement freed from any prejudice of that kind. I wrote to him a few days since by a steep of War which carries St Danvers Osborn's corps" (see May 27).—From the original draft of the letter, with Colden Papers, in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

William Smith writes to Meurs. Miller and Cornwall, representatives to the assembly from Suffolk and Queens counties, respectively, of "the Design of the Council towards an Noble undertaking of the Legislature of this Province for founding a College, to the little mean End, of Topping the Church of England, above all the other protestant Denominations in the Province." He calls their attention to the fact that "by several Lottery Acts in a Very Considerable sum of money, has been raised for a College—That Trustees have been nominated to farm the money so raised, & that £500 per Annum is payable to them, out of the Excise to begin a Seminary. What is meant by the word Seminary has been, and still is matter of considerable Dispute—some insist that the Legislature intended by the Act, only to enable the Trustees to set up a good Grammar School, to prepare youth for their
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

June 31754 Entrance into the future College, & one of the members of the House told me, he understood the Term Seminary, as synonymous with Grammar School, & that the great & Important Affair of the founding of the College, was to be with Solemnity & Caution plan'd and established by a future Law. If this was the General Sense, it is very certain that the Act was such, as truly drawn. Smith further, says he suspects there may have been some "Artifice in the Drawn of the Act," traceable to churchmen on the board of trustees, who are resolved "to found the College according to their Wishes by Charter and not by Act of Assembly." Such a charter has been drawn "in such a manner, as throughout to the Balanced power on the side of the Church of England," and "the Dissenters here whether English or Dutch, are extremely jealous of the Designs of a few Bigots, & esteem a Charter an un- secure method of Establishing so important and Costly an Undertak- ing."—From original draft among Wm. Smith MSS., in N. Y. Pub. Library, vol. 189. See Sept. 20. Regarding the Smith Diary and MSS., see Aug. 16, 1758, and Bibliography.

The first "publick vendue" advertised to take place at the new "Exchange" was to occur on this day—N. Y. Merc., March 4, 1754.

A committee of the provincial council reports on the petition for college charter (on May 20); this report is approved, and the council orders that a warrant be issued to the attorney-general to prepare the charter. From this report, James Alexander and William Smith dissent.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 617; Cal. Coun. Min., 393. See May 29; Oct. 31, Nov. 1, and Dec., 1754.

In H. & R. Cadwallader's rooms, men, Joseph Murray, William Smith, Benjamin Nicolli, and William Livingston, New York's commissioners, who are to meet those of Massachusetts to settle the boundary line.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 647.

Rev. Samuel Johnson, president-elect of the college (see Nov. 22, 1753; and April, 1754), with the beginning its work, makes the first public announcement of the requirements for admission, the general scheme of education, and other feature of the teaching plan. In an "Advertisement," dated May 31, addressed "To such Parents as have now (or expect to have) Children prepared to be educated in the College of New-York," he states: "I . . . that it is proposed to begin Tuition upon the first Day of July next, at the Vestry Room in the new School-House, adjoining to Trinity Church in New York, which the Gentlemen of the Vestry are so good as to favour them with the Use of the Interin, till a convenient Place may be built.

"III. The lower Qualifications they have judged requisite, in order to Admission into the said College, are, as follows, viz. That they be able to read well, and write a good legible Hand; and that they be well versed in the five first rules in Arithmetic, i. e. as far as Division and Reduction; and as to Latin and Greek, That they have a good knowledge in the Elements, and be able to make grammatical Latin, and both in construing and parsing, to give a good Account of two or three of the first select Orations of Tully, and of the first Books of Virgil's Aeneid, and some of the first Chapters of the Gospel of St. John, in Greek. In these Books therefore it is expected they shall be examined; but higher Qualifica- tions must hereafter be expected; and if there be any of the higher Classes in any College, or under private Instruction, that incline to come hither, they may expect Admission to proportionably higher Classes here.

"IV. And that People may be the better satisfied in sending their Children for Education to this College, it is to be understood, that as to Religion, there is no Intention to impose on the Schollars, the peculiar Tenets of any particular Sect of Christians; but to inculcate upon their tender Minds, the great Principles of Chris- tianity and Morality, in which true Christians of each Denomina- tion are generally agreed. And it is the Design to make the Daily Worship in the College Morning and Evening [see observations of William Living- ston in the Independent Reflector, 84-85], it is proposed that it should, ordinarily, consist of such a Collection of Lessons, Prayers and Praises of the Liturgy of the Church, as are, for the most Part, taken out of the Holy Scriptures, and such Hymns, as may, in the opinion of the Committee, be the best adapted for the Church; and, to be in the best Manner expressive of our common Christianity; and, as to any peculiar Tenets, every one is left to judge freely for himself, and to be required only to attend con- stantly at such Places of Worship, on the Lord's Day, as their Parents shall think fit for them to attend.

V. The chief Thing that is aimed at in this College is, to teach and engage the Children to know God in Jesus Christ, and to love and serve him, in all Sobriety, Godliness and Righteous- ness of Life, with a perfect Heart, and a willing Mind; and to train them up in all virtuous Habits, and all such useful Knowledge as may render them creditable to their Families and Friends, Ornaments to their Country, and useful to the public Weal in their Governments. To this end we must do. It is earnestly desired, that their Parents, Guardians and Masters, would train them up from their Cradles, under strict Government, and in all Serious- ness, Virtue and Industry, that they may be qualified to make orderly and tractable Members of this Society; . . . and above all, that in order hereunto, they be very careful themselves, to set them good Examples of true Piety and Virtue in their own Con- duct. For as Examples have a very powerful Influence over young Minds, and especially those of their Parents, in vain are they solicitous for a good Education for their Children, if they them- selves set before them Examples of Impiety and Prophaneness, or of any sort of Vice whatsoever.

"And, lastly, a serious, virtuous, and industrious Course of Life, being first provided for, it is further the Design of this College, to instruct and perfect the Youth in the learned Languages, and in the Arts of reasoning exactly, of writing correctly, and speaking eloquently; and in the Arts of measuring and measuring; of Surveying and Navigation, of Geography and History, of Husbandry, Commerce and Government, and in the Knowledge of all Nature in the Heavens above us, and in the Air, Water and Earth around us, and the various kinds of Meteor, Stones, Mines and Minerals, Plants and Animals, and of Every Thing useful for the Comfort, the Convenience and Elegance of Life, in the chief Manufactures relating to any of these Things: And, finally, to lead them from the Study of Nature to the Knowledge of them- selves, and of the God of Nature, and their Duty to him, them- selves, and one another, and every Thing that can contribute to their true Happiness, both here and hereafter.

"Thus much, Gentlemen, it was thought proper to advertise you of, concerning the Nature and Design of this College: And I pray God, it may be attended with all the Success you can wish, for the best Good of the rising Generation; to which, (while I con- tinue here) I shall willingly contribute my Endeavours to the Usum of their Powers,

"Who am, Gentlemen,

Your real Friend,

And most humble Servant,

Samuel Johnson.

"N. B. The Charge of the Tuition is established by the Trus- tees to be only 25£. for each Quarter" (see May 16).—N. Y. Post- Boy, June 3, 1754.

For the president's next announcement, see July 11 for the first meeting of the college, and July 17. For sarcastic reflections on the foregoing "Advertisement," made by William Livingston, see Aug. 22. See also Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 16.

The Honourable John Penu, Esq; Richard Peters, Isaac Norris, and Benjamin Franklin, Esq's, commissioners from Pennsylvania to the colonial congress (to be held in Albany from June 19 to July 17), arrive in New York. On the next day, Benjamin Tasker and Major Abraham Barnes from Maryland arrived. They left on the following Sunday for Albany.—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 10, 1754. See June 19.

"The Members of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons in New York, are desired to meet at the House of Mr. Edward Willet in the Broad-Way, on Monday the 19th of June Inst. on special Business. By Order of the Grand Master. H. Gaine, Sec."—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 10, 1754. This was the Province Arms Tavern.—See April 15.

President Johnson of King's College publishes the following notice: "This is to acquaint all whom it may concern, that I shall attend at the school-house, near the English-Church, on Tuesdays and Thursdays, every Week, between the hours of nine and twelve, to examine such as offer themselves to be admitted into the college. The Arts of the College are agreed upon by the Arts of the Members of the College."—N. Y. Merc., June 13, 1754; Post-Boy, July 1, 1754.

The common council appoints a committee to receive proposals from the inhabitants of the neighbourhood of the Fly Market for lengthening the market-house; the committee may permit the inhabitants to erect new walls, &c. for the purpose. See Cal. Year, M. C. C., V: 455; See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 98; Pl. 174.

"The Old Slip-Market, at the Foot of Smith-Street, which
For a long time has remained in a very ruinous Condition, is, by Order of the Mayor and Corporation, now repairing, having a good Foundation already place'd, and a strong boarded Floor preparing for the same; and will in a very little Time, from the close Application of the Workmen, be in an extraordinary good Condition: the necessary Produce; We call the front Part (if not the whole) of the Market to be re-shingled. — *N. Y. Post-Boy*, June 17, 1754. On Sept. 20, the common council ordered payment of £100 to Peter Clapp for advances made by him for repairing the Old Slip Market.—*M. C. G.*, V: 459.

The repairs were evidently finished by Nov. 1, when the common council appointed the tree of the Dock and East Ward "for the Letting of the Sellers under the Slip market." —*M. C. G.*, V: 475.

Thomas Brookman's account for furniture, etc., for the council room and public offices, bears this date.—*Col. Gaun. Min.* 668.

A colonial congress convenes at Albany, the primary object of which is to re-establish the "Covenant Chain" (see June 12, 1753) with the Six Nations. It evokes, however, the larger plan of a union of the colonies of Massachusetts Bay, New Hampshire, Connecticut, Rhode Island, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, and Franklin's mutual defence and security, and for extending the British settlements in North America.—*N. Y. Col. Doc.*, VI: 835-97; 901-6; 916-20; 930-33; *Proceedings of the Commission on Indian Affairs* (extra-illustrated), in Emmet collection, N. Y. Pub. Library.

"The most important ... of the several congresses convened at Albany" (see 1684; Aug. 15, 1694; 1722; July 23, 1748), based on the principle of colonial representation. Among the commissioners from the several colonies were Benjamin Franklin, Thomas Hutchinson, William Johnson, and James de Lancey. The congress lasted until July 11. For brief digest of the transactions, see *Col. Gaun. Min.*, 194-95. New York City's interest in this congress appears in the following statement made by Franklin in his autobiography: "In our way thither, I projected and drew a plan for the union of all the colonies under one government, so far as might be necessary for defence, and for important general purposes. As we pass'd thro' New York, I had there shown my project to Mr. James Alexander and Mr. Kennedy, two gentlemen of great knowledge in public affairs and, being fortified by their approbation I ventured to lay it before the Congress. It then appeared that several of the commissioners had form'd plans of the same kind. A previous question was put whether a union should be established, which passed in the affirmative unanimously. A committee was then appointed, one member from each colony, to consider the several plans and report. Mine happen'd to be prefer'd, and, with a few amendments, was accordingly reported."—*Works of Benj. Franklin* (col. ed., 1791), 1: 259-60.

A communication, dated Oct. 28, 1788, printed by Matthew Carey in *The Am. Museum* (1789), V: 190-96, 257-58, 362-68, contains the first publication of the text of Franklin's plan for a union, presented under the following heads: I. Reasons and motives on which the plan of union for the colonies was formed;—II. Reasons against partial unions;—III. The plan drawn by Dr. Franklin, and unanimously agreed to by the commissioners . . . . "This is copiously annotated, either by Carey or Franklin, and at the end (p. 368), apparently part of the text (but not printed in either the Sparks or Bigelow editions of Franklin's writings) there appears the following pertinent conclusion: "On reflection it now [April, 1789] seems probable that if the foregoing plan, or something like it, had been adopted and carried into execution, the subsequent separation of the colonies from the mother country might not so soon have happened. . . ." The plan was simply shelved on both sides, perhaps, during another century. For the colonies, if so united, would have really been, as they then thought themselves, sufficient for their own defence; and, being trusted with it, as by the plan, an army from Britain, for that purpose, would have been unnecessary. The pretences for favouring the province in this manner, were such as were often successively urged on both sides; neither were they ever abandoned. The plan has been thought to have been a very wise one, and one which might have prevented the war and the separation of the colonies from Britain. . . ."—Athenæum, Vol. 103, 10th ser., Dec. 16, 1850.

July 8, 1754. The English Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons is requested to meet on this day "at the House of Mr. Edward Williet in the Broad-way." —*N. Y. Post-Boy*, June 10, 1754.


During the July term of the supreme court, which ended on July 8, 1754, a man named Patrick Cramer was tried for killing a Mr. Cregier, and found guilty of manslaughter; he "was burnt in the Hand accordingly." —*N. Y. Post-Boy*, Aug. 5, 1754.


Subscribing himself "Your quondam Pupil," William Smith writes to Rev. Silas Leonard, of Glasgow, that it is now "become apparent that the Church of England aims at monopolizing the great Power of the most important publick part of the College* (see May 29). The steps that have been taken "relating to the Establishment of the College* he portrays to him thus: "Our Assembly has since the year 1748 at several times raised large sums of money by public Lotteries for a College to be Established here [see Dec. 6, 1748; April 9, 1748; July 4, Dec. 12, 1753]—so good a Design met with Universal Encouragement. The Church soon began to work privately in Order to engross the Government of it—The first Thing was the appointing Trustees to put that money out at Interest for the College whenever it should be constituted [see Nov. 25, 1753]. Alto' th' 9th of the Province are Dissenters yet they got among these Trustees who were Nioe in Number six Episcopals—Last year £5000 per Annum out of the Excise Fund [see July 4, 1753] which brings in about £5000 a year was enacted to be paid for seven years successively to these Trustees to begin a Seminary by which some of the Assembymen understood was meant a Latin or Grammar School to prepare Lads for the future College but so artfully is it drawn that by the Equivocation of the Term Seminary they are determined to open a College—The Trustees in next place called DT Johnson of Stratford to be President of the College [see Nov. 22, 1753] for now its plans they so construe the Word Seminary [see Nov. 25, 1753]—but how to get the Possession of the public Monies raised is the Question for it cannot be at all accomplished but by putting the Trustees having a power to receive Gifts and proposals relating to the plans to be offered for erecting the College the Church in New York offered them a part of their Lands [see April 8, 1753].—Then the Trustees drew up a Petition to the Governor for a Charter [see May 14] . . . the Gov't has not granted the Charter but will it is supposed wait till he can be sure of the approbation of the Assembly [see Oct. 31]. Endeavours will undoubtedly be pushed all manner of Ways by some to gain the Monies raised, from the Hands of the Assembly into the Possession of the Trustees—And here lies all the Security which the Friends of Liberty have All our Dependance is on the House—The utmost Care therefore must be taken to impress the Members with Right sentiments of the Importance of the Affair."—From an original draft among *Wm. Smith MSS.*, folio 189. See Aug. 20.

Chatham van Wyck and Abraham Buyten managers of the lottery for the benefit of the college (called "the New-York Lottery," because confined to this province—see Dec. 12, 1753), publish a notice fixing July 25, at 9 a.m., at the city hall, as the time and place "to put the Lottery Tickets into the Boxes," and July 25, at the same hour and place, for the commencement of "Drawing." A fine then bestial and at the same time, which had hitherto been the managers at their homes.—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, July 8, 1754. The drawing began on the 15th, "when Number 485 drew the highest prize of 1000 L. and we are informed is the Property of a young Lady in this City . . . The drawing continued until July 30, and the other winning numbers were published Aug. 5.
Correspondence of Samuel Johnson, 194-95. This college or "seminary" was soon given by charter the name of King's College (see Oct. 31), and eventually became Columbia University.

Minutes of the proceedings at Albany (see June 19) are laid before the provincial council at the fort in New York.—Cal. Coun. Min., 395. See Aug. 9.

Fov. George Whitefield arrives in New York from South Carolina. He preached every day to very large audiences, and started for Philadelphia on July 30.—N.Y. Post-Boy, July 29, 1754. See Sept. 1.

Trinity vestry orders "That Messrs. Livingston & Lefferts have liberty to take in sixteen feet of the Churches Ground at the Rear of their lot on which the little House Erected On Condition that they build a Stone Wall six feet high at least at the Extent of the said sixteen feet the whole Breadth of the four Lots they have Leased from this Corporation being one hundred feet. That they enjoy the Same during the Continuance of their Lease of the said four Lots and that they leave the said Stone Wall for the use of this Corporation at the End of the Said Term."—Trin. Min. (MS.). For location of the still-house, see description of A. Pl. 3-b, III: 865. The nature of this still-house is possibly revealed in an advertisement of the following year for the sale of tunncollective therefrom. (See Denison, p. 175.)

Peter Collinson, writing from London to Cadwallader Colden, says he determined to wait on Lord Halifax and "hear from his own mouth" about Colden's status: "He received Mee in a Very Affable Manner & after He had heard Mee revive your request [for the place of lieut. gov. of N. Y.] and salary as was of the General of the Province] to his Memorious and必需 Mee very friendly & told Me he had received ye Letter was no Stranger to you or your Merits & that He had a high Esteem & Value for you. Indeed like a Polite Courier He said so many Handsome things of you I will not discompose you by reciting them. "He said it was a little to be regretted that you Embarked with the Late Governor—but Said He, it might be well for the Governor else he had gone greater Lengths."—From the original letter, with Colden Papers, in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

The plan for a union of the colonies, which was proposed at Aug. the Albany conference (see June 19), is referred by the provincial council to a committee for consideration.—Cal. Coun. Min., 395.

On the back of a letter of this date which Dr. Johnson received from his son, the brat president of King's College made a rough sketch of what he had in mind for the college seal. In this are seen suggestions for the seal finally adopted (see June 3, 1755) the Latin Motto VOTERUM LUXEM IN LUMINE TUO appears, also the Greek and Hebrew characters. The central female figure is standing rather than sitting, and the sun is a full luminary instead of a partial orb. The Biblical verses suggested by the inscription which now appears at the base of the central tablet. The words "the Lord Pres. Johnson's mind at that time"—Johnson Papers (MS.). For reproduction, see Addenda. Cf. "The Device of the College Seal" in Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 19-20, also cuts of seals in ibid., 444.

Richard Gaine begins the publication of a political weekly, entitled The Plebeian, edited under the pseudonym of " Noah Meanwell." The date of the first issue is known from Gaine's announcement of it in the N. T. Merc., Aug. 12, 1754. Although both Hildebrand and Ford were unable to locate a copy, the N. Y. Society Lib. owns No. 5, which is dated Wednesday, Sept. 11, 1754.—Early Newspapers, III: 437.

Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey addresses the council and general assembly in the council chamber in the city hall, urging a union of the colonies for defense. He desires particularly that this province aid the Virginians against the French and Indians, who have "illegally attacked and defeated the British Troops under the Command of Col. Washington, on this Side of the Ohio" (see May 31). He says that "we cannot with any Decency, should this Province be attacked, call upon the other Governments on the Continent, or with Reason expect Assistance from them, unless we now clearfully throw in our Contests for the Seals. We cannot repel the French, and drive them out of the Limits of his Majesty's Dominions ..." He calls attention to the defenceless state of the province: "View the Fortifications of this City, and let your own Eyes inform you what Repairs are necessary, and what other Works wanting to strengthen and defend it." Albany also is exposed and defended. Among the schoolhouse belonging to the corporation of Trinity Church.—Beardsley, Life and
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1703

of those exempted by law who are able to bear arms and to provide arms, etc., to be kept in New York and Albany ready for emergencies.—Assemb. Jour., II: 335. The assembly answered the address on Aug. 22 (q.v.). See, further, Nov. 28.

"In a long and detailed account of the attempts made by the Episcopalians to secure a charter for the college, Smith writes: "The Charter, written to his taste and to his specifications for the Charter expected the Grant. The Govt. had put them off till the sitting of the Assembly and then all Acts were to be used by him & them to prevail upon the House to recommend or approve the Charter and Invest the Trustees with the Cash raised for a College—On the 20 August the Assembly were convened—but their Expectations were most surprisingly disappointed.—Such had been our unwearied Endeavours in the several Counties by Letters and Agents where the Episcopalians have but a slender Influence that no sooner were the County Members come in to the Design of the Church respecting the College were universally exploded and condemned.—A party College was the most unpopular Thing in the World—All the Towns was alive with that subject."—From an original (without date) among the Wm. Smith MSS., in N. Y. Pub. Library, folio 189. See Aug. 21.

The general assembly presents an engrossed address to Lieut.-Gov. and Genl. of the Army to his specific and special wishes, 20 (q.v.). It begins: "We are of Opinion with your Honour, that nothing is more natural and salutary than a Union of the Colonies for their own Defence, and that it is a reciprocal Duty to be aiding and assisting to each other in Case of an Invasion, but these Principles your Honour will not extend to an Unriendly people. But they point out that the province of New York is now itself most in need of protection. Nevertheless, they assert their readiness to "make such a Provision for the Assistance of our fellow Subjects of Virginia and Pennsylvania, as the Circumstances of the Colony will admit of."—Assemb. Jour., II: 387-88. See March 26, 1755.

William Livingston writes to Chauncey Whittlesey of New Haven concerning the college. He says: "It was opened last June [see June 3, and July 17 in the vestry-room of the school-house be- ing Trinity Church. It consists of seven students, the majority of whom were admitted, though utterly unqualified, in order to make a flourish. They meet for morning prayers in the church, and are like to make a great progress in the literary as in the sciences. The doctor's [Samuel Johnson, president of the college] advertisement [see June 3] promises stupendous matters. He is even to teach the knowledge of all nature in the heavens above us. Whether he intends to descend as low as he soars on high, and conduct his disciples to the bottom of Tartarus, he does not inform the public"—Life of William Livingston, by Theodore Sedgwick, Jr. (N. Y., 1853), 91.

"In a letter to the Rev. Dr. Barke, in his will of this date, bequeaths to his wife several buildings, including a house and lot fronting on "Huddle-stone Street." Referring to this property, Pelletreau notes that in 1695 William Huddleston, schoolmaster, and William Greene, bought "two lots on the north side of Nassaue Street,... . with the condition that each was to give a certain number of feet for a new street; this new street is now Gold Street, north of Fulton Street. 'Nassaue Street' was afterwards called 'Fair Street,' and now Fulton."—Abstract of Wills, VII: 54, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections.

A number of Episcopalians, finding that there is great hostility in the assembly to their petition for a college charter, call on Lieut.-Gov. De Lancy, and urge him "to pass the Charter without Delay." Smith writes of this: "But he [the governor] thought it best to defer the Matter till the Heat of the people was a little abated, They then pressed that it might pass the Seals, with so much impatience that he refused it with some Warmth saying, What will you force it upon me!—The News of this Interview affected People very differently. The Bulk of the People were well pleased—pleased beyond Expectation for the Hopes of the Episcopalians were strong & very few Persons knew the pains we had taken to make it popular and the success we had reason to promise ourselves. The City of New York had a hand raised, and turned on their Fury upon the Governor—they charged him with Trimming and Insincerity—and said openly that he had at first projected the Design but to preserve his popularity now disappointed them—There was by this Means a strong party ag' him and I believe he met now with a great Blow and made more Enemies than he had at any time since Cosby's Administration—The prime Conductor of the Party were pro-
digiously Chagrined & as is common their Under Agents expressed the Sentiments of their Leaders—They declared in the open Streets they would never ask the Govt again for a Charter but would go to the King his Master and acquaint the Bishops also of his Conduct especially his Grace of Canterbury who was their Eno-
tors only Patron in England.—After a few Days the House ad-
journed till the 3rd Tuesday in Oct.—"—From an original manuscript (without date), entitled "Di Acco of the College," among the Wm. Smith MSS., folio 180. See Sept. 11.

The provincial council is informed by a letter from Gov. Din-
widdie that Col. Washington has been defeated.—Col. Coun. Min., 395. See July 4.

Spring Garden, lying south of Ann St., between Broadway and Nassau St., is partitioned by deed, to which is annexed a plan of the lots. A copy of this plan, made May 12, 1800, is in the Bancroft Collection (box B-G, folder 71), in N. Y. Pub. Library. See also Jan., 1758. For an historical and topographical account of Spring Garden, see Nov. 1, 1712.

The legislature passes an act for paying £5,000 toward Assisting the Colony's of Virginia and Pennsylvania to discharge the French and Indians who have retired to a street called 'his Majesty's Lands on the River Ohio and parts adjacent there-
to."—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 998. The contribution was toward the Braddock expedition.—Man. Com. Coun. (1859), 510.

During each succeeding year, for a dozen years, the province was heavily taxed to contribute towards the expense involved in the conquest of Canada. The British government reimbursed a portion of the moneys contributed by the colonies; but, however glorious the result, the people of America felt that the great burden fell upon their shoulders. These causes contributed materially in producing the rebellion which resulted in the independence of the United States. For a brief summary of such taxation in this province, see ibid. (1859), 510. For a contemporaneous and con-
ected history of the period, see Smith's Continuation of the Hist. of N. Y., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1839), Vol. V.

The reverend Mr. Whitefield, having returned from Philadelphia Sept. on Aug. 31, preaches in the "Presbyterian Meeting" at 5 o'clock before an audience of "near 2000 Persons." He is "extremely pathetick with regard, to the Disturbances, not only on the Front-
tiers of this Province, but likewise on those of our Neighbours." Other clergymen in the city speak on the same subject.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 2, 1754. On Sept. 8, Whitefield preached a farewell sermon in New York, intending to start the next day for Boston (ibid., Sept. 9), but on account of bad weather proceeded to Phila-
delphia instead, "preaching in divers Places as he pass'd along, to large Assemblies."—Ibid., Sept. 16, 1754.

In a letter to the Rev. Dr. Graeme, at Fish Kill, Dutchess Co., William Smith repeats his account of the efforts of the Episcopalians to get control of the college (see July 5). He adds: "The Eyes of the Dutch begin to be opened and could they be brought Acquainted with the History of that Lust of Domin-
tion for which the Church of England has long been remarkable and their Abuse of the Dissenters in England we might hope they would exert themselves in Conjuction with the English Presby-
terians to oppose the most distant appearances of an Episcopal Establishment which is aimed at and will in a few years be the Consequence of their Monopoly of the Grand source of Edua-
cation."—From original draft among Wm. Smith MSS., folio 189.

Hon. Robert Hunter Morris, lieutenant-governor of Pennsyl-
vanlia, arriving from England, comes on shore "near the Flat-
Rock Battery." He is conducted to the house of James Alexander in Broad Street. Gov. Morris's nephew, captain of the Independ-
ent Company (which was formerly Guards of this Garrison), arrives with him.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 16, 1754.

Writing to Mr. Miller, member of the provincial assembly from Suffolk, William Smith expresses confidence that the bill creating a free college in New York will pass the legislature because of the popularity of the idea "both in City and Country." He con-
forms that the council are on his side. He says his father has purposed the draft of incorporation, which he is now sending to the assemblyman for his examination.—From original draft among Wm. Smith MSS., folio 189.

The provincial council issues a warrant to pay Henry Brasier for going express to Virginia.—Col. Coun. Min., 396.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

A petition of the "Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church in the City of New-York" is presented to the assembly, setting forth: "That as the establishing a College within this Colony for the Instruction of Youth in the liberal Arts and Sciences, and for various other purposes, and is of the utmost Importance to their civil, but more especially to their religious Liberties, they conceive it highly necessary, that they as Guardians of the Ecclesiastical Interest of the Dutch Congregations of this City in particular, and the other Dutch Churches in this Province in general, should by all proper means endeavour to add to the Privileges and Liberties they have heretofore enjoyed under the auspicious Smiles of the British Government; that a College for the Instruction of Youth, in sound Literature, will be very advantageous in general, but unless Provision be made for a Professor of Divinity for the Benefit of the Dutch Churches in this Country, they will lose a main Advantage thereby (and which they prefer to every other Benefit expected from a public Seminary of Learning) as the Youth intended for the Ministry, will, without that Privilege, at a vast Expense to the Parents, be obliged to reside several Years in Holland or other foreign Protestant Countries, that the Institution of such a Professor would make the Intended College more numerous and flourishing, as their Youths would thereby be encouraged to the Study of Divinity; that as the Dutch are the greatest Number of any single Denomination of Christians in this Province, it may reasonably be expected, that in proportion as their Ministers would be the greatest Benefactors of the Intended College; and therefore humbly praying, that the honourable House will be favourably pleased, whenever the Matter of the said College comes under Consideration, they may by the Act for incorporating and establishing the same, be entitled to a Divinity Professor with a reasonable Salary, to be nominated by the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Reformed Protestant Church in this City, and that the said Professor may freely and without control, teach the Doctrines of Faith maintained by their Churches, as established and approved of by the national Synod of Dort, in the Years 1618 and 1637."

"Ordered, That the said Petition be taken into Consideration, when the House proceeds on the Consideration of establishing a College for the Education of Youth within this Colony."


The provincial council, William Smith dissenting, approves the draft of a charter to the governors of the college of the province of New York (King's College).—Col. Coun. Min., 396.

The "Charter of the College of New-York" (King's College) bears this date. For reproduction of the original, engrossed on vellum, and which is still preserved in the archives of Columbia University, see "Alumni Records," Vol. IV. The following extract is from the first printed issue, 1754 (see Nov. 14). It is granted in the name of the king, beginning: "George the Second, by the Grace of God, of Great-Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith," etc. To All to whom these Presents shall come, greeting.

The preamble refers to "divers Sums" which have been raised by lotteries under the provisions of several provincial acts [see Dec. 6, 1746; April 9, 1748; July 4, and Dec. 12, 1753], and appropriated for "the founding, erecting and establishing a College in Our said Government." It recites that Trinity corporation has "set a-part a Parcel of Ground for that Purpose, of upwards of Three Thousand Pounds Value, belonging to the said Corporation, on the West Side of the Broad-Way, in the West-Ward of Our City of New-Yorks; fronting Easterly to Church-Street, between Barclay-Street and Murray-Street, Four Hundred and Forty Foot; and from thence, running Wasterly, between and along the said Barclay-Street and Murray-Street, to the North River: And also a Street from the Middle of the said Land, Easterly, to the Broad-Way, of Ninety Foot, to be called Robinson-Street;" and that that corporation has declared it is "ready and desirous, to convey the said parcel of Ground, and right of Way, to the Corporation, in their Library Room [see June 27, 1729] in the City Hall; And that the Same will be open twice a week."—

"N. Y. Merc., Oct. 21, 1754.

25 A resolution of the assembly orders that the trustees of the college at that time, are put in possession of what has been done by them, in pursuance of the Powers and Authorities given them by the said Act" (of Nov. 25, 1751, q. v.).—

The cosmopolitan character of the board of governors is Oct. 31 notable; also the fact that it includes the ministers of the different churches. "It is perhaps the only board of this kind, almost alone of all the pre-Revolutionary Colleges in the United States, has never had a theological Faculty connected with it."

_Hist. of Columbia Univ._ (1904), 17.

The governors of the college, as "a Body Politick and Corporate," are made capable in law "to sue and be sued," etc. They and their successors are given power "to purchase, take, hold, receive, enjoy, and have," any messuages, houses, lands, tenants, and hereditaments, and real estate, whatsoever, in Fee-simple, or for Term of Life or Lives, or Years, or in any other manner howsoever, for the Use of the said College: Provided always, the clear yearly Value thereof, do not exceed the Sum of Two Thousand Pounds Sterling: And also, Goods, Chattels, Books, Monies, Annuities, and all other Things of what Nature and Kind soever."

They and their successors have power and authority "to erect and build any House or Houses, or other Buildings, as they shall think necessary or convenient;" and also to dispose of, in any manner, any land, chattel or anything else "as to them shall seem fit, either in the State or Commonwealth, or in Columbia, contrary to the true Meaning hereof, other than by such Leases as are hereafter mentioned;" no Grant or Lease of the said Land, or any Part thereof, shall be made by the said Governors . . . which shall exceed the Number of Twenty-one Years; and that either in possession, or not above three Years, before the End and Expiration or Determination of the Estate in Possession."

On receipt of the letters patent, and before proceeding to any business concerning the college, the governors ("except always the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury for the Time being, and Our first Lord Commissioner of Trade and Plantations") shall, at their first meeting, take the oaths appointed by the act of parliament of Geo. I, Chap. 15 (the text of which is found in Pickering, _Statutes at Large_, XIII: 187; see also Aug. 20, 1715); shall subscribe to the declaration required by the Act 24 Geo. II, Chap. 23 (Pickering, _p. cit.,_ VIII: 389; see also March 20, 1673); and also to an oath to execute their trust faithfully. The justices of the supreme court are authorized to administer these oaths to those who become members of the college corporation.

The governors shall meet yearly, on the second Tuesday of May, in New York City. Fifteen or more, being met, shall constitute a quorum. A major part of them shall have power to adjourn "from Day to Day, as the Business of the said College may require." The Archbishop of Canterbury and the "First Lord Commissioner for Trade and Plantations for the Time being" may appoint proxies. If five members of the college corporation shall deem any other meeting or meetings necessary at any other time, they are empowered to direct in writing the clerk of the corporation to give notice of such meeting by an advertisement in one or more newspapers at least seven days before the meeting. The governor or his proxies, and the chief justice, after a hearing, shall have power to decide the existence of a vacancy among the members of the college corporation, and to decide whether a vacancy has occurred, and the person, if any, to fill it; also to elect one or more Fellows or Fellows, Professor or Professors, Tutor or Tutors, to assist the President," to hold office "at the Will and Pleasure of the Governors of the said Corporation, or during his or their good Behaviour." These shall take the oaths and subscribe to the declaration before mentioned.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1754
Oct. 31

If, in case of death, removal, or refusal to qualify, or for any other reason, the place of a governor (not holding the office by reason of some other station or office) becomes vacant, the govern- nors are to elect another in his stead. In case of misdeemour in the office of president, fellow, professor, or tutor, the governors are given power and authority to suspend the said culprit, upon complaint in writing, examination, and due proof.

The major part of any of the governors may and shall appoint, from time to time, a treasurer, clerk, and steward for the college, and determine "their respective Business and Trusts."

They shall "direct and appoint what Books shall be publicly read, and taught in the said College, by the President, Fellows, Professors and Tutors."

They shall, "under their Common Seal," make laws for the government of the "College and Students, and Ministers thereof;" but these shall not be repugnant to the laws of England or this province, and shall "not extend to exclude any Person of any religious Denomination whatever, from equal Liberty and Ad- vantage of Education, or from any the Degrees, Liberties, Privi- leges, Benefits, or Immunities of the said College, on Account of his particular Tenets In Matters of Religion." (This section of the charter was published in the Pict-I. and Nov. 4.) Such and like Ordnances and Orders are, "by these Presents, for Us, Our Heirs and Successors," ratified, confirmed and allowed "as good and effectual, to bind and oblige, all and every the Students and Officers, and Ministers of the said College."

The governors, or the major part of any fifteen or more of them, at any of their meetings, shall put forth such laws, etc., as inflict upon the students the "greater Punishments of Expulsion, Suspension, Degradation and publick Confession;" while the president, fellows, and professors, or any of them, shall put forth such laws, as inflict "the lesser Punishments."

The charter next orders: That there shall be forever hereafter, publick Morning and Evening Service, constantly performed in the said College, Morning and Evening, for ever, by the President, Fellows, Professors or Tutors of the said College, or one of them, according to the Laws and Ordinances of the Church of England as the same are established; or such a Collection of Prayers out of the said Liturgy, with a Collect peculiar for the said College, as shall be approved of, from Time to Time, by the Governors of the said College, or the major Part of any Fifteen or more of them, convened as afore- said.

The governors are given power and authority to visit, punish, place, or displace officers or students, and "to order, reform and redress, All, and any the Disorders, Misdemeanors and Abuses in the Persons aforesaid, or any of them," as directed and declared in the charter.

We are, "for the Encouragement of the Students of the said College, to Diligence and Industry in their Studies," the governors are empowered, "by the President of the said College, or any other Person or Persons by them authorized and appointed," to give "any such Degree and Degrees, to any the Students of the said College, or any other Person or Persons by them thought worthy thereof, as are usually granted by any or either of Our Universities or Colleges, in that Part of Our Kingdom of Great Britain, called England." The president, or other person appointed for the purpose, is authorized to "sign and seal Diplomas or Certificates of such Degree or Degrees, to be kept by the Graduates, as a Testamentary thereof."

The college corporation is given a common seal by the charter, under which the governors "shall and may pass, all Grants, Diplomas, etc., and which shall be engraven "in such Form, and with such Devices and Inscription, as shall be agreed upon by the said Governors . . .;" and it is made lawful for them, "as they shall see Cause, to break, change, alter and new make the same . . . ." (Miss. 15, 74, 818.)

The governors shall appoint "all other Inferior Officers or Ministers, which they shall think convenient and necessary for the Use of the College, the Particulars of and in which they shall be employed to be directed to be paid out to the Trustees for erecting a College . . . ."

Lastly, the charter, on being entered of record or enrolled, shall be effectual in law, "notwithstanding the not Receiving or Making Nothing or Mutinying of the aforesaid Officers, Franchises, Privileges, Immunities," etc; and "notwithstanding a Writ ad quod Damnum, hath not issued forth, to enquire of or concerning the Premises, or any of them, before the Escheating Oct. hereof: Any Statute, Act, Ordinance or Provision, or any other Matter or Thing to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding."

In Testimony whereof, we have caused these Our Letters to be made Patents, and the Great Seal of Our Province of New-York, to be hereunto affixed, and the same to be entered of Record, in Our Secretary's Office, of Our said Province, in one of the Books of Patents there remaining. Witness Our Trusty and Well-beloved James De Lancy, Esq; Our Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief, in and over Our Province of New-York, and the Terri- tories depending thereon in America; in, by and with the Advice and Consent of Our Council of our said Province, this Thirty-first Day of October, in the Year of Our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty-Four, and of Our Reign the Twenty Eighth. "Clarke, junior."

See also Wixoos, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., V: 250.

Because "the clausum was so great," the charter was not delivered to the governors of the college until May 7, 1755 (n.r.).—See Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), to, citing Chandler's Life of Johnson.

The conveyance of Trinity's lands to the college was made on May 13, 1755 (n.r.).

In a letter to the governors of King's College, Dr. Johnson accepts the appointment to the presidency, on condition that he shall "be at liberty to retire to some place of safety in the country whenever the small-pox should render it necessary for him to reside in the city."—Chandler, Life of Samuel Johnson (1805), 92. No copy of the original letter is found with the Johnson Papers at Columbia Univ. The conditional character of Johnson's acceptance of the appointment appears, further, from Barclay's letter to him of Nov. 4 (n.r.).

Estimates and drafts of the fortifications proposed for New York City and adjacent places, are brought from the govern- ors to the assembly.—Assem. Jour., II: 403.

In response to the order of Oct. 21 (n.r.), William Livingston, one of the trustees of the college fund, delivers his report (signed by him alone) to the assembly. Soon after, Benjamin Nicoll and James Livingston, two of the other trustees under the same act of appointment (see Nov. 25, 1751), present a report signed by John Chambers, Daniel Horsmanden, Edward Holland, James Livings- ton, Benjamin Nicoll, and Abraham de Peyser,—all the other trustees. It is ordered that the two reports be entered at large "on the Journal of this House."

The latter report, which is entered first, shows that they adver- tised "that the said Monies [£5,443:18] were to be let to Interest, and have accordingly put out the same, and also the Monies raised by the third Lottery," as shown by a schedule annexed. "They further shew, that an Offer or Proposal, hath been made to them by the Rector and Inhabitants of the City of New-York, in Com- munication with the Church of England, as by Law established, to give any reasonable Quantity of the Church Farm (which was not let out) for erecting and Use of a College [see May 14]. And the said Trustees further shew, that no Proposal hath been made to them by any other Person, nor any Donation given, to their Knowledge. They further shew, that they have agreed, and ordered, that an Advertisement be published again [see Oct. 8, 1753] in the News Papers, to notify all Persons in arrears for Interest on their Securities, to them, to discharge the same without Delay, or they may expect to have their Bonds put in Suit. And that the Trustees have more Money to let, on the Terms in their former Advertisement mentioned, being great Part of the Money raised by the last Lottery, very lately paid in by the Man- ages of said Lottery. They have further agreed, and ordered, that particular Letters be wrote to those Persons whose Securities appear in the least dubious, to discharge the same, or give better Security, or that they must expect Suits for the Recovery of what is due from them respectively." The schedule annexed, it is stated, shows the "the Amount and several Lotteries hereinafter mentioned directed to be paid out to the Trustees for erecting a College . . . ."

It shows, first, a list of bonds, and one mortgage (and bond), 11 securities in all, ranging in value from £1,413:18 to £5,500, and totaling £1,244,318, to which are added two bonds and one mortgage (and bond), making the arrears of interest £4,720.

This is followed by a statement of returns from the several lotteries, thus:
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

1754
"1747 By the Total of the second, Nov. 1 By ditto of the third,
 £ 1930 18 0
£ 1531 0 0

1754. By ditto of the fourth, £ 3443 18 0
1755. By do. of the fifth in Part, £ 923 1 0
1756. £ 920 16 6

November 22, By Interest,
£ 35 0 0

April 10, By do. £ 14, May 27, By do. £ 14
July 14, By ditto,
£ 14 0 0
December 1, By ditto,
£ 21 0 0
December 3, By ditto,
£ 14 0 0
December 6, By ditto,
£ 21 0 0
L 5497 14 6

William Livingston's report covers about six folio pages of the printed Assembly Journal. He announces that, at a trustees' meeting on Oct. 30, he protested against the incompleteness of the majority report, because it did not contain "the whole of the proceedings of the said Trustees, in pursuance of the Act . . ." and particularly a certain Petition [see May 20, 1754] preferred by the said Trustees to his Honour the Lieutenant Governor, for a Charter of the said College, and the said William Livingston's Protest against the said Charter and Petition." He prefaced his report by a logical explication of his reasons for making it. The report itself is a review of the transactions of the trustees. He mentions the advertisement offered by the trustees on Jan. 12 and published in the Post-Boy of Jan. 20, 1752 (p. v.). For the financial results of their efforts, he refers to the schedule attached to the Nov. 1 report of the other trustees (vide supra). He then refers to the offer of land made by Rev. Henry Barclay for the vestry of Trinity Church to the trustees on April 8, 1752 (p. v.). He next makes reference to the letters written to Rev. Dr. Johnson and Mr. Whitlessey, and their replies [see Nov. 22, 1753; Feb. 11 and 21 and May 20, 1754] inviting them to come as "President," and "second Master," respectively. Finally, he reviews the proceedings of the trustees of May 16 and 20, 1754 (p. v.), concerning the presenting to the lieutenant-governor, for his approval, the draft of a charter; and he concludes his report with his extended protest of "twenty Reasons," dated May 16, and considered by the trustees in meeting of May 20, 1754 (p. v.).—Assembly Jour., II: 396–402.

The assembly ordered that the two reports be taken into consideration on Nov. 6.—Ibid., II: 402. On that day, it was "Resolved, Nemine Contradicto, That this House will not consent to any Charter the Master shall raise by Way of Lottery, for erecting and establishing a College within this College for the Education of Youth or any Part thereof, in any other Manner whatsoever, than by Act or Acts of the Legislature of this Colony, hereafter to be passed for that Purpose."

At the same session of the assembly (Nov. 6), Capt. Robert Livingston, a member of the assembly from Livingston Manor, moved "for Leave to bring in a Bill, further to establish and to incorporate within this Colony this College [see De Lancey's charter grant of Oct. 31], for the Education and Instruction of Youth in the liberal Arts and Sciences." It was ordered "That Leave be given accordingly."—Ibid., II: 404. See Nov. 6, for Livingston's bill.

For the Rev. Henry Barclay's and Mr. Benjamin Nicoll's views of the proceedings of Nov. 1, see Nov. 4.

David Provoost and others petition the common council for a contribution toward buying a house and lot adjoining the passage from Bayard (now Stone) St. to Mill St., as they desire to widen this passage into a street. They explain "That at present the only passage thro' Mill Street Commonly Called the Jews Alley is a Narrow Alley of about four feet wide from the upper end of the Said Street to Duke Street and that for want of a more convenient Passage and [sic] to the Said Mill Street of a sufficient Bredth to admit the passing of Carts and other Carriages the Inhabitants of 8th Street Labour under many and Great Inconveniences Nor would The Petitioners only reap the Convenience of a Passage Through the said Street but also as they Conceive be of General Utility more especially to the Carmen by furnishing them with a much Shorter and better way for Carrying many Goods which they are [sic] present obliged to carry round either thence Dark Street or Princes Street." The petition further recites "That the Inhabitants and proprietors of the Houses and Lots in the Said Mill Street have now an Opportunity of purchasing at a very reasonable price a House and Lot of Ground adjoining to the Said Small Alley which they conceive to be the most Proper for opening a good Passage into the Said Street as it adjoins to the Head thereof. They add "that the removal of the Said House would be a great and Singular Advantage in Case of a Fire at the upper end of the Said Mill Street of which this City has had a recent Proof in the Danger and Extremity to which the Neighbourhood was reduced for want of a free Passage through the Like melancholly Occasion." The petitioners, only six in number, have contributed £205 for the purpose and need £77.11 to supply the deficieny. This they ask the common council to grant. It is ordered that £50 be "allowed and paid to the said petitioners this Day three years hence" provided they will Convey to this Corporation . . . the Ground mentioned in the Said petition to be and Remain a free and publick Street to and for the Inhabitants of the Said City for Ever."—M. G. C. V: 475–76.

On April 9, 1755, the mayor "produced in this Board the Releasers of David Provoost, Concerning the said Carmen, and Elas DeJilliborses and others of the House Joining the alley Leading from Bayards Street to Mill Street, for the use of a Publick way or Street for Ever, for the Consideration of fifty Pounds to be paid to them, the first of November 1755," and it was ordered that the releasers be recorded in the books of City Records, and that the mayor execute a bond for the payment of the £50.—Ibid., VI: 8–9. On June 20, 1759, the city paid the amount to the bondsmen.—Ibid., VI: 176. The passage, widened according to these provisions, is now Mill Lane.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 306.

The common council repeals the fifth clause of the "Law for paving & Cleansing the Streets Lanes and Alleys . . . and for preventing Nuisances." This clause relates to encumbrances. Instead, it is now provided that "if any person or persons what Soever Shall Encumber any of the Streets Ways or parts of this City with boards, planks, staves, Dung, pitch, Tar, Turpentine, Grin Stones, anchors, or any kind of Lumber or Timber," for more than eight days, he will be fined 40 shillings for each offence.—M. G. C. V: 476–77. For summary of earlier provisions relating to encumbrances, etc., see Dec. 31, 1675.

An amendment is passed by the common council to the first clause of the "Law to prevent Strangers from being a Charge to this Corporation" (see April 22, 1731), the new provision requiring that the master of a vessel shall, within two hours after arrival, report to the mayor, recorder, or the alderman of the ward where the vessel enters, the names of all passengers and strangers whom he brings into port.—M. G. C. V: 476. For an early ordinance of this character, see Jan. 20, 1676.

Rev. Henry Barclay writes to Rev. Dr. Samuel Johnson, the president of the college, reviewing the assembly transactions of Nov. 1 (p. v.), including William Livingston's submission of a separate report, "containing his famous Protest, etc." He continues: "This occasioned a great ferment in the House, and issued for that day in a resolve that Livingston's Report should be printed at large, and the affair postponed to farther consideration on Wednesday next [Nov. 6, p. v.], they had a majority of fourteen to eight, but three of our friends were absent, and it was with much difficulty that they were prevented from censuring the conduct of the Trustees and returning thanks to Livingston. We were all afraid that this would have retarded the Sealing of the Charter, and some well wishes to the thing would have condescended to the retaining of it, had not the Governor been true, and other two, the Directors. We are, however, puzzled what to advise you as to resigning your mission [at Stratford, presumably]. I have been with Mr. Chambers this morning, and though it be the opinion of most of the gentlemen that you ought to resign and trust to Providence for the issue of things at another time. Yet, we would rather choose, if possible, that you should put off the resignation.
for a fortnight or three weeks, and come down immediately, because some are not so clear with regard to the £500 support [see July 4, 1753], though others think we cannot be deprived of it. But this conversation with Mr. Chambers we have had some glimmering light. I went from Mr. Chambers' to Mr. Watts' house, which was to be sold on my coming out of his house, which, as he told me, came to make proposals for an accommodation, and all they desired was a Dutch Professor of Divinity, which, if granted, they would all join us, and give the money. This I doubt not will be done unless the Governor should oppose it, who is more willing to watch for particle than head, but I make no doubt but he may be pacified . . . The whole number [of governors] is forty-one: seventeen ex officio and twenty-four private gentlemen, in which number there are at present but eight of the Dutch Church, the French, Lutheran, Presbyterian Ministers, and Will. Livingston—so that we have a majority of twenty-nine to twelve, and in these twelve are included Mr. Richards, John Cruger, Leonard Lispersand, and the Treasurer, all our good friends.—*Hist. of Columbia Univ.,* 7–8, citing Beardsey's *Life of Johnson.*

Another explanation of the proceedings which determined what the charter provisions should be is contained in an anonymous pamphlet, the title-page of which reads: *A Brief Vindication of the Proceedings of the Trustees relating to the College.* Containing *A Sufficient Answer to the Late Famous Protest,* with its Twenty Unanswerable Points, by an Importer. New-York: Printed and Sold by H. Gaine, at the Printing-Office in Queen-Street, between the Fly and Meat-Markets, 1754. The author was Benjamin Nicoll, a lawyer of distinction in New York, one of the trustees named in the act of Nov. 25, 1753 (p. v.), and one of the governors named in the charter (Oct. 31); he was a clergyman of Trinity Church and stepson of the Rev. Dr. Johnson.—*Hist. of Columbia Univ.* (1904), 12.

Referring to William Livingston's papers in the *Independent Reflector* (see March 22, 1753), he says: "... The Drift and End of those Papers, I clearly perceived by this Time, was, to set the different Sects of Christians, at Variance with the Church of England, and to embarrass and obstruct the Affairs of the College, as much as was possible; that in the Interim, the favourite College of New-Jersey, founded on a Scheme, agreeable to his own Sentiments, and vigorously prosecuted at Home and Abroad, might take such Root, as not easily to be hurt by any Thing that could afterwards be done in this Government, even though we all should join in erecting a College here. . . . The Members of the Vestry of Trinity-Church, (who, as several of them assured me, at first, thought of no such Thing) finding with what Warmth and unbecoming Zeal, they were attacked, and that this Writer was not only instigated, but emboldened by the College Trustees to such Abuses, and was also endeavouring entirely to banish Religion from the College, as much as in him lay: They then thought it their Duty, as Christians, and in Justice to their Constituents, to take at least some Care, that they did not part with the Lands they were intitled to, by the Interest of Religion. I think, I wish wisely, came to this Resolution, viz. that they [Trinity corporation] would not part with their Lands, but upon the Conditions since mentioned in the Charter. The Vestry of that Church (as one of the Trustees, if it should be the case) acquainted the Trustees with this Resolution. Thus I have stated the Fact, as to this Transaction of the Members of the Vestry of Trinity-Church, as the same truly happened; and are the only Steps that I have heard, or is pretended, have been taken by them, in order to obtain a Charter; and thus much I thought necessary to relate, that it might clearly appear, there is none to blame, nay, there was Any reason to sound the Trumpet against the Church, whatever there may be against a few particular Members of it. [p. 5]..."

*... I must beg Leave to observe, the extremity of the distresses of his Lordship, [in his Governor's Proceedings, in wisely setting up a Man of Straw, a meer Chimera and Imagination of his own overheated Brain, which he has pleased to call, Trinity-Church-College [see May 20], which Thing, or Being, is, I am certain, no where to be found, on the Face of the Earth: A Notion which, I think, it is imprudent at this time to attempt to refute, for we cannot raise a Clamour and Noise against the Members of that Church, as though they were ingrossing, and had actually taken into their Hands, the sole Government of a College, that then did not, nor ever will, I believe, exist; whether this was acting the Part of a Man of Candour and Honour, I shall leave others to judge." (p. 8) Nicoll then answers Livingston's twenty "unanswerable Reasons" (see May 20) (pp. 9–12). Presumably, his *Vindication* made its appearance about the same date as Mr. Livingston's* (Capt. Robert Livingston of the Manor of Livingston) introduces a bill in the assembly, as permitted on Nov. 1 (q.v.), entitled "An Act, further to establish and to incorporate a College within this Colony, for the Education and Instruction of Youth in the liberal Arts and Sciences." It had its second reading the next day, and was laid on the Table of the House.—*Assem. Jour., III.* 404. On Nov. 26, when the bill was "to be the Subject of this Day's Deliberations," further consideration of it was postponed to the next meeting, on motion of Capt. Walton, who said the bill was "of the utmost Consequence to the People we have the Honour to represent, with Respect both to their religious and civil Liberties, and the Season of the Year being so far advanced, as not to admit of so much Time, as will be necessary to consider all the Parts of it, with that Attention its vast Importance requires." The house ordered that, in the mean time, it be printed by the public printer, James Parker.—*Hist. III, 419.* It is printed in the *Journal* of the assembly of the same date.

This bill, of which William Livingston was the author, is an extended amplification and modification of the terms of the college charter (see Oct. 31), and embodies the points raised by Livingston in his *Independent Reflector* the year before (see March 22, 1753). Nothing further appears to have been done with the bill; it being evidently supplied by further measures to raise money for the college by lottery (see Dec. 7, 1754), and by *The Additional Charter of 1755* (see May 10, 1755) to Trinity Church, Dec. 1754.

It is worthy of note, also, in this connection, that the names of the dignitaries, officials, and gentlemen, appointed by the charter as governors (see Oct. 31) were placed on record in a document of this date, endorsed "Names for Gov't of Kings College," which is now preserved in the State Library, Albany (Col. MSS., LXXIX: 96).

The provincial council at New York considers letters relating to the campaign against the French on the Ohio and the Kennebeck, and refers them to the assembly; also one from the lords of trade relating to a general union of the colonies (see June 19 and Aug. 9), which is likewise referred.—*Cal. Coun. Min.,* 596–97.

The provincial council orders that the charter for King's College be printed—*Cal. Coun. Min.,* 397. Four days later, its publication was announced by the following advertisement:

"Just published and to be sold at the New-Printing-Office in Beaver Street, Printer to the General Assembly, and against the Door, there is a three Pence piece covered with Marble-paper; and one Shilling in blue Paper.


"Also, to be sold at the same Place, Price Nine Copperns.

"The three Sheets of the Votes of the General Assembly, wherein is contained the Reports of the Trustees appointed to receive the Monies raised for the College in this Colony."—*N. Y. Post-Bry., Nov. 18, 1754.*


The provincial council grants a patent to Rodman and Woolley for a ferry between New Rochelle and Sands Point, L.—*Cal. Coun. Min.,* 597.

De Lancy, in a written message to the assembly, states that he has lately received a letter from the lords commissioners for trade and plantations, "In which," he says, "after observing the Unreasonableness of the Assembly's meddling in the executive Part of Government, and thus introducing Public Money to be drawn out of the Treasury by Warrant of the Governor and Council only, agreeable to his Majesty's Instructions; their Lordsships take Notice, that as it is a Point insisted on by you, that the Revenue, even for Services of a permanent Nature, should be granted only from introduced Private Money, he has the Honour of granting the Revenue only annually, may, from Time to Time, revive the Pretentions of the Assembly to a Share in the executive Part of the Government, since such annual Grants may be annually
employed to the Purposes of wresting from the Crown the Nomina-
tion of all Officers, whose Salaries depend upon the annual Appoint-
ment of the House of Commons. ... We have thought fit for the Justification of our
Committee to Declare that the Necessity we are under to Desist not to
the major Voat of this house in rejecting this Bill for the reasons follow-
ing to wit
"Because it appears to us.

1724

Nov. 21

Dr. Johnson writes to his son that the assembly has not yet
appropriated the money for the college, but that hopes are enter-
tained that a bill "which gives us the money & at the same time
provides for a Dutch professor" will secure enough votes of the
Dutch members to ensure passage. If not, they will raise money
by subscription to "answer the End for the present." It is said
by the mayor, Johnson states: "that I am to have $125 paid me
this week—I believe I must send my final Resolution next post
to resign.—But the Reflectors [see Mar. 22, 1753] you see have
got Gaine to print for them & are got to scribbling again." He
expresses a desire to have his "Desk & Book Case & Books in it"
and a few other things sent to him.—Johnson Papers (MS.).

Hugh Gaine begins publishing, in *The New-York Mercury*, a
numbered series of weekly political essays entitled "The Watch-
Tower." These continued through Nov. 17, 1753 (No. 52). The
N. Y. Hist. Soc. has Nos. 1 to 6. Hildreth says that the series
was issued also separately, but Ford found none in separate form,
excepting No. 53 (Jan. 16, 1756), which appeared as a broadside.—
Early Newspapers, II: 419. Reference is made to "The Watch-
Tower" in the first issue of John Englishman (see April 9, 1755).

In a message to the assembly, Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey, answer-
ing the slices of the provincial Council with respect to the veto of
the Fortifications, the Necessity of repairing them, and of
erecting others. He also states: "The Paper Money in this
Province hath fallen very little in its Value, and held its Reputation,
so that Twenty Shillings, passes now equal to Eight or Nine Pounds,
of the Bills of some other Provinces, owing to a good Measure to
the solid Funds upon which the Bills of this Colony were
emitted." He therefore recommends passing a bill with a sus-
pending Clause," for emitting $400,000, "to be sunk by a Tax of
Five Thousand Pounds a Year, on Estates real and personal, to
commence in the Year 1757, when the present Taxes will cease.
The Bills to be declared not legal Tender for Debts contracted in
Great-Britain. As this Fund would sink the Bills in eight Years,
which is no long Period, I am persuaded they would keep up their
Credit, and be readily received in all Payments."—Assemb. Jour.,
II: 28.

The Mail being frequently delay'd in passing the New-York-
Bay, notice is given that only two trips a week will be made here-
after.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 28, 1754.

A manuscript without date among the Wm. Smith papers has the
indorsement: "Df of Protest intended to have been made by
Mr. Smith [see things May 29] and Smith [see things April 10]
in Dec. 1754 came up from the House and was rejected by the
Council." It reads:
"Being Deeply sensible of the Importance of the Trust reposed in
us by His Majesty for the maintenance of the Just Rights and
prerogatives of his Crown—the Rights and Liberties of his Sub-
jects both civil and religious and the General Good and prosperity
of this Province We have thought fit for the Justification of our
Committee to Declare that the Necessity we are under to Desist not to
the major Voat of this house in rejecting this Bill for the reasons follow-
ing to wit
"Because it appears to us.

1724

Dec.
Some time prior to this year, the Friends’ meeting-house was erected on Liberty St., 40 ft. west of Liberty Pl.; the congregation coming to this site from its first location, on Liberty St. W. of 92d St., in 1749. This building was demolished in or about 1755. —Greenleaf, Hist. of the Churches, 116-117; cf. Liber Deeds, LXXVII: 431 (New York). See 1802; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 928; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

Some time prior to this year, the sugar-house of John van Goenslandt, and George Peterson was erected, at the north-west corner of Trinity churchyard, on the line of the present Church St., south of Thames St.—See Pl. 34, Vol. I. The partnership was dissolved on or about Jan. 17, 1757.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 17, 1757 (in archives of the Hist. Soc. of Penn., Phila.). The building was gutted by fire Nov. 3, 1766 (p. 92). An advertisement of 1802 showed it to be opposite No. 40 Thames St.—N. Y. Gaz., Feb. 19, 1802. It is said to have been demolished in 1852.—Wilson, Mem. Hist. of N. Y., III: 301. The same authority states that it was used as a prison during the Revolution but it has not been possible to substantiate this statement. The only sugar-house used as a prison seems to have been Livingston’s, on Liberty St.—See 1769; 1771; Oct. 11 and 12, 1777.

Some time prior to this date, Nicholas Bayard erected a windmill on his land, the present location of which would be on the west side of the Bowery, about a half mile north of Canal St. It appears first on the Maeschel Map of 1755 (Pl. 34, Vol. I). It was still standing in July, 1776.—N. Y. Gaz., July 29, 1776; cf. Liber Mortgages, III: 97 (New York). See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 961. Before this year, Rodman’s or Burling’s Slip was again called Lyons Slip. See Pl. 34, Vol. I; see also Aug. 9, 1622; 1700; May 5, 1756; Aug. 13, 1761; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 988; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

In this year, New York Province was described as “the principal frontier against Canada,” and said to be “provided with so very strong fort in the capital, and wants some to secure the entrance of its king of this object” (see Dec. 6, 1746; April 9, 1748; July 4, and Dec. 12, 1753). These provide that, if all the 5,000 tickets are not sold by the first Tuesday in June, 1755, the money received for the tickets sold shall be returned, and the lottery shall be void.—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 1027. See June 30, and Aug. 14, 1755.

The legislature appoints Francis Maerschelck and Cornelius Clopper, Jr., commissioners for collecting the excise duty from retailers of liquor in New York City.—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 1000-8. This act amended a previous statute appointing the mayor, recorder, and aldermen as commissioners of the excise. —See Dec. 12, 1754.

The Militia Act of Feb. 27, 1746 (g. e.), is continued by an act of the legislature, which makes this slight alteration: The former act required “that the Dress of the Troopers of the City of New York when they appear in Arms shall be Red,” but it is now enacted that their dress when under arms “shall be Blue.”—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 1016. The next complete act for regulating the militia was passed Feb. 19, 1755 (g. e.).

Gov. Shirley, having laid before Benjamin Franklin a new plan of colonial union (cf. June 19), which provided for a colonial congress and British taxation, Franklin sends letters to Shirley, on Dec. 17, 18, and 22, giving his reasons for disapproving of the plan.—Works of Benj. Franklin (Sparkes ed.), III: 56-68.

Joseph Murray, chairman of the committee of the council, appointed by Lears-Gov. De Lancey on Jan. 31 to consider the controverted boundary line between New York and New Jersey, makes an extended report to him. This was printed and sold by Parker, by order of the lieutenant-governor, 1754.—See copy in N.Y. Pub. Library.

Orders are issued by the governor and council that the ship “Neptune,” recently arrived from Rotterdam with Palatines, be removed from Rotten Row to Turtle Bay for quarantine.—Col. Coun. Min., 397.

The provincial council also orders that French subjects are to leave the city.—Ibid.

Fire breaks out in the city hall, but is without doing any damage whatever.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 13, 1754.

The council orders that cannon be lent to Gov. Shirley on his demand.—Col. Coun. Min., 397.
north-east section of New York drawn during the period 1755—7, showing the Rutgers house, the Bayonet, and De Landy estate, and many interesting topographical and other features. This drawing is reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pl. 36-a. Plate 36-b reproduces an original survey of approximately the same territory, dated Sept. 17, 1755, belonging to the N. Y. State Library.

The negroes' burial-ground, east, north of the present Chambers St., and extending to an indefinite eastern limit near the Fresh Water Pond, is first shown and named on the Maersschak Map of 1755 (Vol. I, Pl. 34). Undoubtedly, however, negroes executed near Fresh Water, in connection with the Negro Plot of 1741 (q.v.), were buried here. Later, this burial-place became a general potter's field. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 927. The negroes' quarters in 1639 were on the East River opposite Blackwell's Island.—See the Manatus Map, Pl. 42 (F), and II: 207.

About this year, a block-house was erected at the southern extremity of the island, within the present limits of Battery Park, as shown on Pl. 34, Vol. I.

On the laying out of Bancker Street (now Madison Street) in 1755, the rear of the Jews' burial-ground was extended to it. When, after the Revolution, Fayette Street (now Oliver Street) was opened, that part of the burial-ground which extended across this street was taken. When, at the beginning of the nineteenth century, Chatham Square was regulated and paved, a part of the front of the burial-ground was taken. There is no absolute proof that this was the original burial-ground which was first granted to the Jews in 1656 (c.o.), but there is a likelihood that this was the site of their burial-ground in this location. There is positive proof of a purchase here in 1865 (c.o.). The burial-place was enlarged in 1729 (see Dec. 17, 1729), and thus gradually was altered in size and shape. It remained, with few material alterations, until 1823, when the congregation Shearith Israel, the Mill Street Synagogue, applied to Lord Kent for liberty to sell the part fronting on Chatham Square, 45 feet to the depth of 88 feet,—which, being granted, it was accordingly sold to the Tradesmen's Bank for $15,000. Mr. Daly says: "How or in what way this congregation obtained or could convey any title to, it does not appear."—Daly, Settlement of the Jews in N. Am. (1893), 431 see; however, on this point, Mr. Oppenheim's letters, under Dec. 17, 1739. Referring to its later history, Daly says: "Finally, a few years ago, the Bowery was extended through what remained of it, and all that is now left is the small enclosure fronting the New Bowery, before referred to." See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 927.

In this year, according to Edmund Burges, the export of flaxseed from New York Province to Ireland amounted to 13,518 bushels. He wrote that the inhabitants numbered between 80,000 and 100,000. The condition of the lower class was easy; the better class was rich and hospitable. The entrance of foreigners was resisted by a general denial of all religious persuasions.—An Account of the State of the Southern Settlements, 1760: 185.

A report states that there have been no census returns for the province of New York since 1718, but according to the best accounts the white population numbers 55,000, of whom 12,000 are capable of bearing arms. The total white population of the British Colonies in America is 165,000.—N. Y. Col. Hist., VII: 933. This statement is erroneous, as census figures exist for 1766 and 1769.—See June 4, 1766; May 10, 1749.

Walter Rutherford, in 1800, recorded that in 1775 the number of houses in New York was 2,200.—Rutherford, Family Records and Events, 198. See also the Rutherford A. B. in N. Y. Pub. Library.

In this year, Hugh Gaine printed A Catalogue of Books in History, Divinity, Law, Arts and Sciences: ... To be Sold by Garratt Noel. It was an 8vo pamphlet of 14 pages. So far as discovered by Evans (see No. 7519), it was the earliest known bookseller's cata
gue printed in New York. Several earlier ones are known to have been printed in Boston and Philadelphia, the first being one of 1693 (4o. in Addenda).

When the second class in King's College was admitted, in this year, an assignat to its president, Dr. Johnston, was appointed as a fellow or tutor. This was his son, William Johnson, M. A. ( Yale). To consult the interests of the other college (Hunt of Columbia Univ. (1904), 18. The results of their labours passed under the observation of the trustees.—See Sept. 1.

The provincial council issues a proclamation calling an assem-
bly to make provisions for driving the French from the Ohio.—

An order on Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey, to John Waldron, for $472, for putting canoe and stones on board Capt. Barnes' sloop, for Boston, bears this date.—Col. H. M. S. R., Enq, 669.

The common council orders "that one Thousand Musquets fixed with a Bayonet, one Cartridge Box and a Belt for each Cartridge Box be immediately Sent for, each musket with its accoutrements not to exceed Twenty-five shillings." Alderman Oliver De Lancey's offer to lend the money for the purchase is referred to, April 1749.—M. C. C., VI: 2. 3-1. See also Aug. 7, regarding a lottery to discharge the debt.

A new Staten Island ferry was established this year. In 1748, Simon Comes had been granted the right of making his ferry a public one, with an established scale of fees. If business thus far, by his ferry did not succeed, or the city desired to secure similar advantages for itself; for, now, on Jan. 16, 1755, the common council appoints a committee to "Enquire into the proper Method for the Erecting and Establishing a ferry to and from this City to Staten Island or to any other Place."—M. C. C., VII: 4. On March 7, they reported their opinion that "the best and properest method to Let and Establish said ferry" was "to treat with those persons Living on Staten Island, who have a Grant from the Crown to Ferry from S9 Island to this City, or any other persons who Incline to treat with us, and agree to the same on reasonable terms." This committee was ordered to treat with such persons as they might think proper "for the Letting of the ferry to be Erected & Established to and from this City to Staten Island, or to any other place for a Term of Years Not Exceeding five."—Ibid., VII: 7.

An entry on Sept. 22 (c.o.), the following notice was published: "This is to give Notice, to all Gentlemen Travellers, and others, that may have occasion of having themselves, Horses, Chaises, or any other Goods, transported to or from New York, to Staten Island, that the Ferry is now continued to be kept by Orso Vain Tyle, at Staten Island, and Abraham Bockee, at the Whitehall Ship, in New York, in Company, they having three Boats, well fitted for the Purpose, for the Dispatch of Business: Any Gentleman in the City of New-York, having Occasion, may (by giving Notice to Abraham Bockee) have Boats at the Times appointed to attend."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 22, 1755. See also March 11, 1756; and "Staten Island Ferry" (from foot of Whitehall St.), in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 943. A ferry between New York and Staten Island was first established in 1715 (c.o.).

The common council orders that the new "Exchange" be let to Keen & Lightfoot, at £30 for one year, commencing Feb. 11—M. C. C., VII: 3. This firm advertised to open it on that day as a "coffee-room."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 4, 1755. This was the room over the "Exchange" proper.—See June 10, 1754; Jan. 15, 1754.

The lease was renewed to Alexander Lightfoot, on Jan. 29, 1756, at £40 a year, commencing Feb. 11.—M. C. C., VII: 47. On Jan. 25, 1757, it was renewed to Sarah Lightfoot, at the same rate, from Feb. 11 to May 1, 1757; and to Mrs. Lightfoot, from May 1, 1757, Ibid., VII: 78. For the next occupancy, see Feb. 18, 1758.

Sir Peter Warren having petitioned the common council for water lots opposite his property on the North River (M. C. C., VII: 209), it is ordered: "that the water Lots fronting the Up Lots belonging to the Heirs of St Peter Warren Deceased in the west ward of this City Lying in the North River be granted to them pursuant to ye agreement formerly made with this Corporation by Mr Richard Nicolls for and in Behalf of ye Mr Warren."—M. C. C., VII: 2. The heirs paid the city "four pence 4 ft. foot."—Ibid. VII: 15.

Parker and Weyman publish an editorial reviewing the rea-
sons for the needed defence against the French (see May 20, 1754), and the ways and means for accomplishing it. They begin with the hypothesis: "If Prudence, watchful Prudence, be our Guide, Then every other Policy is vile and base," While they refer in general to the state of the entire province, they make the following specific reference to New York City: "If we view the Inhabitants of this City, shall we find them fully instructed in the Art of War, and able to defend unto the utmost what they have purchased with infinite Labour and expence?" Here also, whatever may be our Captivity, we shall doubtless fall short of that Perfection which the Rules of Good Discipline strictly requires. And yet unprepared as we are, against the dreadfull Day, we are loitering away our Time, regardless of those Means that are necessary to put us in a Posture of Defence. Perhaps we confide in our Numbers. Vain Confidence indeed!
An unerring Omen of impending Destruction! . . . Would our Fortifications cover us from the Fire of our Enemies? No: . . . and tho' by a continual Supply of fresh Forces, we might be able to prevent the Enemy from landing, what would secure us against the employment of fire, with which, in swift Destruction, would reduce our Houses to Ashes? . . . "A well-grounded Prospect that our Assembly will speciously compleat our Fortifications gives us Hopes . . ."—N. Y. Post-
Boy, Jan. 27, 1755.

29

The king's council in order, sir Charles Hardy is named governor of New York.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 93a-93b; Cal. Hist.
MSS., Eng., 626. For his instructions, see N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 947-96-96.

Feb.

Since the 4th of February, 1754, to the 3d of February, 1755, 488 sail of Sea Vessels, arrived at Forts New York, and during the said Time, 390 sailed from hence.—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 3, 1755.

Postmaster Alexander Coleen makes the following announce-
ment: "It being found very inconvenient, to persons concerned in trade, that the Post from New-York to New-England, has hereto-
fore set out but once a fortnight, during the winter season; the stages are now altered, . . . and the New-England Post is henceforth, to go once a week the year round; whereby correspondence may be carried on, and answers obtained to letters between New-York and Boston, in two weeks, which used in the winter, to require several weeks, and between Boston and New-York, three weeks, which used to require six weeks. But to obtain this good end, it is necessary, on account of the badness of the ways and weather, in winter, to dispatch the Post some hours sooner from New-York. Notice is therefore hereby given, that he begins his weekly stage on Monday next, being the 10th instant, and will be dispatched punctually at 9 o'clock in the morning, on that day, and every Monday following."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 3, 1755.

De Lancy reminds the legislature that the fortifications of New York City are in need "to be repaired, altered, or other works made." He has already applied to Gen. Braddock for an engineer. He adds that "every thing relating to the Provision of the Trade, and of Course on the Safety of this City,"—Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 1182. See, further, Feb. 7.

As the negroes are becoming insolent, the council orders the issuance of a proclamation for enforcing the laws against them. The militia is ordered to do guard duty in the city.—Cal. Coun. Min., 398. The proclamation prohibits the "unlawful meeting of negro slaves."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 626.

The provincial council resolves to apply to New Jersey for the erection of a beacon near Sandy Hook.—Cal. Coun. Min., 398.

The assembly resolves itself into a committee of the whole house to consider the lieutenant-governor's message of Feb. 4 on the subject of defence, in which he said, among other things: "In the First place then, the Fortifications of this City ought to be re-
paired, or altered, and other Works made, where the Commander in Chief, and the Council, are of the Opinion that the Assistance of the best Engineers that can be had, shall think more than the present provision, a common Safety; with this View, and in full Dependence that you will not neglect your own Security, I have already applied to General Braddock, to send an able Engineer to this Place, if one can be spared. Nothing can be more evident to a considering Man, than that the Value every Estate in the Province, depends on the Trade, and of Course on the Safety of this City, so that there is the highest Reason it should be effectually secured." The house passes a resolution expressing the opinion "that for putting the Colony into a proper Posture of Defence, and furthering his Majesty's D高新 in New-York, and one in London, to be allowed the Sum of Forty Five Thousand Pounds," for which a tax be laid on all estates, real and personal, within the colony for five years; and that bills of credit be emitted on the credit of the tax to that amount. Such a bill is therefore presented for its first reading.—I. 433-35. For description of Pl. 46A, see I. 360. The bill was passed on Feb. 19 (s. v.).

The first issue of the Mitchell Map of the "British and French Dominions in North America" bears this date. It is an official map, prepared under instructions from the lords of trade and plantations from France in 1750 (cf. Davies, Geographical Names, containing, according to Winsor, Narr. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VII: 180-81, "numerous important changes," was issued in 1754. A comparison of the two issues in the N. Y. Pub. Library reveals only one variation in the engraving: the words "British and French Dominions" are changed in later issue to "British Colonies." However, from reproductions in Cavendish's Debates in House of Fev. Commons, 1774, cited by Winsor, it is evident that an earlier 13 edition with many faults existed. The map was reissued in Paris in 1756 by Le Rouge. Accordingly, the Mitchell map was used by the peace commissioners of 1783-84 in determining the boundaries. An official copy of this map, showing the boundaries as established by the Treaty of Utrecht, and also the Description as described by Mr. Oswald, is preserved in the British Museum (Crown Collection). See litho-
graphic reproduction in N. Y. Pub. Library (Div. of Maps). See also Pl. 37A, Vol. IV.

Col. Joseph Robinson of New York is ordered to place on duty at Fort George the militia under his command.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 627. The order was again issued on April 5.—Ibid., 649.

An article signed "Oppressed Common-wealth," suggesting numerous reforms in the city, is printed by Gaine. It declares: "In the last Session of General Assembly, there was an Act passed into a Law, to enable Justices of the Peace, to try Causes for Five Pounds, or under, throughout the Colony, except the Cities of New-York and Albany, and Borough of Westchester; Now I humbly conceive, that if that Law was, and will be, of Utility to the Rest of the Government, that it was, and is more wanted, and would be of greater Service to those Places which are excluded, especially to New-York, than to any other Part of the People there; I require only more Ac-
ctions for such Sums than in all the Colony besides . . .

"Another Act passed at the same Time, relating to the Excise, provides, That all Retailers of strong Liquors, excepting those who sell only to be carried from their Houses, shall take Licence for that Purpose; for which they shall pay . . . only New-York and Albany, who are to pay according to Custom; which is affirmed to be 30s. by them who have Authority to grant it in New-York; and they accordingly take that Sum for each Licence, for retailing Liquors; which commonly falls on the poorer Sort of People; so that I am persuaded, that many of them do thereby pay at least one Quarter, at all they sell.

"As the above Acts are manifestly abridging the Inhabitants of New-York, Albany, and Borough of Westchester, from the Privileges enjoyed by the other Parts of the Colony; I seem to flatter myself, that the Legislature will, for the Future, take it into their Consideration, and put the excluded Places on a Fair with their fellow Subjects in the Counties . . .

"Another Custom I have observed in New-York . . . is, that those Persons who have either heretofore farmed the Excise in New-York, and they appointed for that Purpose, by the present Act, have, when they have agreed with any Farmers for the Excise, and taken his Bond for Payment, obliged him to pay 6s. for the Bond; whether that is not an unreasonable Charge, I must refer to better Judges; tho' its notorious, any Person who is capable, will write them for 18d. a Piece; . . . and as the present Farmers do not pay 5s. for their Trouble, by the Act, whether it hath not an Appositive Effect, for them to take any Thing, especially such an exorbitant Sum.

"Another Thing which is a Custom in New-York, and also a Law (a By-One of the Corporation) I've often thought of no great Benefit to the Publick, which is this; That if a Person dies, being never so poor, leaving never so necessitous and distressed a Family, he cannot be buried, without their being at the Ex pense of 18s. to some Person authorised by the Mayor, to invite People to the Funeral; nor can any Friend do it gratis, without subjecting himself to be fined 40s. if any one complains against him.

"Another, that the City Wards, there be no allowance of the Sum of Forty Five Thousand Pounds, for which a tax be levied on all estates, real and personal, within the colony for five years; and that bills of credit be emitted on the credit of the tax to that amount. Such a bill is therefore presented for its first reading.—I. 433-35. For description of Pl. 46A, see I. 360. The bill was passed on Feb. 19 (s. v.).

"The City Wards, there be no allowance of the Sum of Forty Five Thousand Pounds, for which a tax be levied on all estates, real and personal, within the colony for five years; and that bills of credit be emitted on the credit of the tax to that amount. Such a bill is therefore presented for its first reading.—I. 433-35. For description of Pl. 46A, see I. 360. The bill was passed on Feb. 19 (s. v.).

"As it is now ordered, that the Militia may keep Guard on the Fort, . . . I may judge whether it is reasonable or not, that poor Men who have nothing but their Hands to get their Living with, or a Man who is a Mechanick, and hath three or four Apprentices listed in the Trainbands, shall be obliged to attend on that
Service, each of them, perhaps once a Month, or oftener, for 12
Hours, or pay his Fine for himself, and each of his Apprentices,
whilst any and every Person, who have had a Commission are
exempted from it: And as it’s notorious, that its common persons
of Fortune on whom they are bestowed, the Consequence is, that
the Good are freed from the Burthen of it. I am of Opinion, that
this Method is oppressing the Poor; and must be of the Mind, that if it is necessary that the Fort should have Guard kept in it, that it will be a more equitable Method to have Persons hired for that Purpose, to be paid by a Tax, laid on the Inhabitants; as likewise for the City Watch: .

The keeping the Highway in repair, hath long been carried on
by a Method something singular [see Nov. 25, 1751]: People
are sent to, and warned to work on it, as often as the Overseer
thinks proper. If you do not attend, you must pay $3. for some
Body that will say, he was in your Room, and did it for you . . .
This is likewise compelling the poorest Housekeeper in this City,
to pay as much as the richest Man in it; which, how equitable,
needs no Illustration; but conceive, some Person to be hired for a
certain Sum, and paid by a Tax according to Peoples Estates, must,
at least, be as much so.—N. T. Merc., Feb. 17, 1755.

1755

17

Feb.

17

19

The master or mistress of every slave over 14 years of age is required, within two months after publication of this act, to deliver to the captain of the company, in the respective districts where they reside, a list of their slaves, both male and female. The captain shall list all of these slaves, indicating by name the sex and the number belonging to each owner, and shall transmit the list to the governor. In case of invasion, each captain shall appoint a detachment of his company to guard against an insurrection of the negroes. If one or more slaves, over 14 years of age, at the time of alarm or invasion, “be found at the distance of one mile or more from the Habitation or Plantation of their respective owners, without a Certificate from their respective Owners signifying the Errand or Business they are sent upon, it shall be adjudged a Felony without Benefit of Clergy in such Slave or Slaves, and it shall and may be lawful for the person or Persons finding such Slave or Slaves, at or beyond the said distance or Limits, to shoot or kill them, or to preserve or Molest, without being impeached censured or prosecuted for the same.”

In case of an alarm or invasion, “every Person, able to bear
Arms, that shall leave the City or County invaded, or apparently
in danger of being Invaded, without the order of the Commanding
officer . . . or shall refuse to obey the just and legal Orders of
his proper officer shall suffer the pains of death, by being shot at
the head of the Company to which he belongs; and if he be an
officer he shall be shot at the head of the Regiment, being first
duly convicted by a Court Martial.”

Regulations are provided at some length for keeping “Military
Watch and Ward” in certain emergencies.

This act is the first of the militia acts of the province to contain provisions relating to Quakers, “who from Religious or conscien-
tious scruples are averse to the use of Arms.” They are not liable to greater fine than 20s for not enlisting, or for refusing or neglecting to do duty in the militia. Refusing to serve on military watch, or to send a substitute, subjects the Quaker to a fine of 30s. Provisions are enacted also to apply to the mem-
ers of the church or congregation known as “Unitas Fratrum, or
United Brethren,” for whose encouragement an act was passed
by the parliament of Great Britain, whereby they are exempted
from bearing arms or doing military service in any of the colonies,
but shall make money payments in lieu of such service. This act
provides the same amount of levy and penalty for them as for Quakers. Like the Quakers, also, who refuse to bear arms, they shall, in the time of alarm or invasion, “severally appear pro-
vided with one good spade, Iron shod shovel, and pick ax, and six
Empty Bags, each Bag sufficient to contain two Bushels,” and shall serve as Pioneers or Laborers, or any other than Mili-
tary service in such manner as shall be directed by the Governor
or Commander-in Chief . . . .” The rates, penalties, fines, and
forfeitures collected from the Quakers and United Brethren shall be
applied toward purchasing arms and ammunition for the use of
the respective cities and counties of the province. The act is to
be in force for one year.—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 17-28.

The enrollment of the Quakers of N. Y. City was made on May
additional act, Feb. 19, 1756, was required to effect the collect-
ing of sums levied upon the Quakers and United Brethren. The
same act provided for the employment of “Outscouts or Rangers”
by the military organization of Albany County.—Col. Laws N. Y.,
IV: 16-18. The enrollment of the Moravians took place on May

There was another amendment on Feb. 26, 1757, requiring (as
“more safe”) that the Great Gun should be “Constantly Watched by
persons particularly Appointed for that purpose,” instead of by
detachments from the militia of the several counties where the
beacons are. This amendment also extended the provision for the
enforcement of payments by the Quakers and United Brethren. It
provided that a court-martial should consist of 13 of the eldest
of those who should attend to form the court-martial.—Ibid.,
IV: 178-80. For the passage of the next Militia Act, see Oct. 20,
1764.

The levying of a direct tax of £25,000 is ordered by the pro-
vincial legislature, for defences, cancellation of bills of credit,
and other purposes. The sum of £50,000 is allowed to Christopher
Bancker (see Jan. 14, 1774) to erect a Beacon on the Island of
Fire, or upon the appearance of six or a greater Number of large
Ships, which from proper Glasses they may judge to be ships of
War, set fire to a like number of such pitch Barrels; and at every
of the said places where Beacons are appointed to be erected, there
shall be a watch kept, and the Governor or Commander-in-Chief
of Gun powder, and immediately after the said Beacons shall be so
set on fire, such Gun shall be discharged from each Beacon, once
for every large Ship that appears in sight.” A guard or watch shall
be kept at each beacon when the governor or commander-in-chief
shall so order, in which case the colonels of regiments in the coun-
ties where the beacons are shall see that the order is executed by
detachments of men from their regiments. These beacons are
intended to spread the alarm to New Jersey and Connecticut as
well as New York. In case of alarm, every soldier, on notice there-
of, is “immediately to Repair Armed to his Colours or parade,”
or to do duty as a Troop of Horse. The Governor, or Commander-in-
Chief of his Majesty’s forces in New York City and erecting such other works as the lieuten-
gant-governor or commander-in-chief shall direct (see March 10).
—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 108-50. See Feb. 4 and 21. See also

Commissioners, appointed to purchase materials for fortifica-
tions, and the repair of Copsey battery, are given instructions by

Gen. Braddock arrives at Williamsburg, Va., from Ireland, 23
and takes command of the British forces.—N. T. Pest-Boy, March
17, 1755.

An order of council requires that entries in the records shall
be separately kept for government affairs and those concerning
private persons.—Col. Coun. Min., 399. It will be observed that,
beginning on this date, this has been done.—Gf. ibid., 414.

G. Duyckinckk advertises for sale “The Plan of the City of
New-York, shewing the several Ward, Streets, Squares, Lanes, and
Allies, Churches, Meeting Houses, Markets, Sugar and Distilling
Houses, Water Lots, with the additional New Lots . . . to this present
Year. Done from an actual Survey.”—N. T. Pest-Boy, March 17,
1755. This plan is reproduced as Pl. 34, Vol. I. See also Winsor,
N. E. Hist. of Am., 4: 151-52.

The ferry at the Narrows, “commonly called Stillwell’s Ferry
[see April 5, 1740; June 18, 1755], together with the Dwelling
House, Barn, Out Houses, Orchard, and Land thereunto belonging,” is
to be let for five years, application to be made to Denye Denye
(Van Tyle) at the Lower Ferry.—N. T. Pest-Boy, March 5, 1755.

Regarding Van Tyle’s interest and influence in water front property
on Staten Island, see May 17, 1747.
The Council of Manhattan Island

1755
Parker and Weyman advertised on March 10: "Last Thursday Mar. [March 6] was published in this City, A Small new Paper, entitled, 6 The Instructor, to be continued Weekly if suitable Encourage- ment, at the reasonable Price of Two Coppers each; and with the Privilege to be printed and distributed to the End of the Year, and then return them to the Printers, they shall have One Copper a-piece back again . . ." The Design of that Paper is to communicate to the Publick Select Pieces on the Social Duties, and such Historical or Speculative Remarks as may be suitable for the Improvement of a Younger Age; which if read either in a Morning at Tea, or after Dinner, by the younger Sort, cannot fail of leaving a good Effect upon the Mind, as well as improving them in their Reading and Morals. If any Gentlemen [sic] of Taste will please to recommend any particular Pieces, all due Regard shall be paid to them in their Turn. They are printed in such a Manner, as that they may be bound up in One or more Volumes, and if kept together, may be worth preserving, especially to those who cannot readily come at the Origi- nals. . . . Occasional News will sometimes be added likewise. N. B. No Controversy of any Kind will have Admittance. Printed and sold by the Printers or [sic] of this Paper."—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 10, 1755. The advertisement is repeated in ibid, March 24, showing it as "now publishing," and with the added statement: "Any Gentlemen who chance to take this Paper yearly, on sending in their Names, shall be waited on with them at their Houses." No copy of the first paper has been found.—Early Newspapers, II: 421; Brigham, "Biblio. of Am. Newspapers," in Am. Antiq. Soc. Proc. (1917), 444.

The city buys 4,000 shingles for £1.—M. C. C., VI: 5.

The messenger and door-keeper of the common council receives a quarter year's salary of £2. The public whisper's quarterly salary is £2.—M. C. C., VI: 7.

Payment is made by order of the common council for "Building a fire Engine House on a vacant Lort Commonly Called Rutgers Walk in the East ward."—M. C. C., VI: 6. Rutgers' ropewalk extended along the present Division St. from Chatham St. east to Eldridge St.—See Pls. 36-a and 42, Vol. I.

A blacksmith and a carpenter are appointed city "Engineers."—M. C. C., VI: 8. Their duties are not defined. They probably were employed in connection with the fire-engines.


Christopher Bancroft and John Dies, having been appointed managers for purchasing materials for fortifications (see Feb. 19), are to procure for the Army, timber, planks, iron, for carriages, and cannon ball. They will pay ready money, but will purchase only the best material and at the cheapest rates. Applications are to be made Tuesday and Thursday mornings at the King's Arms Tavern near the New Exchange.—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 10, 1755.

Thomas Pownall, commissioner from Massachusetts, confers with the Right Honorable at New York regarding defensive measures. It is ordered that the assembly be called to meet him in joint committee session. Announcement had been received on March 3 from Gov. Shirley regarding this proposed meeting.—Cal. Coun. Min., 414. At this meeting, which was held at the house of Edward Willet, innkeeper, on the evening of March 26, the council was represented by John Chambers, Edward Holland, and William Smith, and the assembly by Mr. Verplank, Capt. Livingston, Mr. Nicoll, Mr. Cruger, Capt. Walton, and Mr. Thoma. Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey's message to the assembly, on the morning of the 26th, is pointed out for the need of considering the subject of raising, equipping, and quartering troops, etc., "until such Time as a Plan of general Union of his Majesty's Northern Colonies for their common Defence, can be perfected, according to his Majesty's Pleasure signified to me by a Letter of the 26th of October last, from the Right Honorable Sir Isaac Carver, already laid before you." The results of the committee conference are shown in the records the next day, when they were adopted. These en- dorse a scheme of defence proposed by Gov. Shirley, and contain a resolution "That this Colony join therein if the General appointed by the Kings Majesty to command the Forces in North-America, approves of the said Scheme."—Assemb. Jour., 415.

Thomas Pownall's rise in official life in America is reviewed in Wilson's Mem. Hist. of N. Y., II: 294 (with portrait, 293); see also Oct. 29, 1753; Jan. 5, 1758.

Scarrowyd, a Delaware sachem or half-king of the Indians on the Ohio, while in attendance at the provincial council in New York City, reports on his visit to the Six Nations, and Gov. De Lancey makes reply. On May 13, the council issued a warrant to pay Adam vacoll, a carpenter, for work done, and for the money which and his companion at his tavern.—Cal. Coun. Min., 415, 416.

A proclamation is issued offering a reward for the discovery of the persons who plundered the house of James Alexander, in New York.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 628. The published proclama- tion reveals a burglary of a value far greater than £200 of gold, silver, and paper money. It offers "his Majesty's most gracious Pardon" to any accomplice who shall "discover" the person or persons guilty. In a newspaper notice, Alexander offers a reward of £50 on convic- tion, "out of the Money recovered."—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 14, 1755.

Trinity vestry agrees "with Christian Stouyer That he have a Lease of the Ground formerly Leased to Arthur Wilkinson being to the Northward of Elias De Gruches Rope Walk [see May 25, 1755] & between that & the Stockades and to contain Fifty feet in Breadth & Six hundred feet in Length along the Said Rope Walk for the Term of Twenty one Years from the 25th Instant by paying Twelve pounds £12 Annum with a Covenant that if this Board within the Term Shall think fit to Open Church Street through the Said Land that then for that time he shall only hold the Land from the Broadway to Church Street & pay only Eight pounds £8 Annum for the same Annum."—Cal. Coun. Min., 415. Trinity vestry appoints "a Committee to have Lamps put up before the Church in such Manner as they shall think proper not Exceeding the Number of three."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

"To be Lett, For a term of years, in lots of 25 feet each, with half the depth of the land behind each front, from street to street, for yard room, and a garden. The person who builds, to build an house pursuant to the articles allowed by Trinity-Church, to the tenants on said church farm. Any person inclining to hire any lot or lots on the premises, commonly called the Vineyard, adja- cent to Spring Garden, may apply to Col. Thomas Dongan, on Staten-Island; or Mr. John Charleton, at Dr. Farquhar's, in New-York."—N. Y. Merc., March 24, 1755. Regarding the location of, and title to, the Vineyard, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 346.


The assembly adopts a resolution "that the Barracks in Fort- George, at the foot of the hill, be repaired, and such others erected, as may be necessary for accommodating such of his Majesty's Troops as may be posted in this Colony," also that an address be presented to the lieutenant-governor, "that he will be pleased to give Directions" for this purpose, the expenses to be paid out of the £5,000 "lending in the Treasury for such Serv- ices . . ."—Assemb. Jour., II: 439. The law of Sept. 21, 1744 (g.v.), provided for the rebuilding of the barracks in the north- west part of the fort. Maerschalck's Map (1755) shows no other barracks than those in the fort (see Pl. 34, Vol. I), and Smith, in his Hist. Province of N. Y., refers only to barracks in the fort. In 1757, however, new ones were erected on the Commons.—See Oct. 19 and 31, 1757.


Dr. Johnson writes to Venet, in his 1759 letter to "the students of the College" are "had enough," through the "good-for-nothing man- agers! of our chairman [the reading at this point is doubtful, who is every day so overwhelmed with work & c. &c. as to be hardly capable of other Business, much less of ye Coll. so that nothing has been done yet, more than was said; He has indeed been infinitely to blame, & has made himself thoroughly ashamed of ye College, & work done while it might with ease, notwithstanding the Opposition. But as things have been of late, & are, & like to continue, on Acc' of our Danger & the Affairs in view, we cannot blame him as to
Parkman, Montcalm and Wolfe, 1: 95-96, and authorities cited. 

The news of Sir Charles Hardy's appointment as governor reaches New York by letter from London.—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 14, 1755. The official notification from John Pownall, secretary of the board of trade, apparently, did not reach the governor and council, until May 29.—Cal. Coun. Min., 416.

The council issues a warrant to John Dower, for lumber for the barracks, bears this date.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng, 669.

"Two Dwelling Houses, a Kitchen and a Stable, on the Church Farm, adjoining Mr. Kuyckick's," are offered for sale, on a lease from Trinity Church of which 18 years still remain.—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 21, 1755. From other advertisements, it seems that Kuyckick's house was on Broadway south of Warren St. (see Apr. 5, 1755), and the two houses advertised were probably on Broadway and Robinson St. In 1762, these same houses, which had been acquired by John Dower, were again advertised for sale. One of them was at this time a tavern, having the Sign of King George III.—See Jan. 25, 1762.

Gov. De Lancey returns from Annapolis (see April 6).—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 14, 1755. The council of war, composed of colonial governors, which was held at Alexandria, Va., having met, 

repeated, that the garrison at Oswego be re-enforced, an order to that effect is given by the provincial council of New York—Cal. Coun. Min., 415. See also April 29. A warrant was issued on July 10 to reimburse De Lancey for his expenses on his journey to Virginia.—Ibid., 418.

In this council, three expeditions were planned against the French: against Fort Duquesne; against Fort Niagara; and against the fort at Crown Point.


An account of John Dows' for materials for beacons, bears this date.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng, 668.

A French dancing-master from the lieutenant-governor of Halifax, Col. Lawrence, on April 6, accused of being a spy, is arrested and jailed in New York.—Cal. Coun. Min., 415.

To provide for military preparations, the provincial council advises the governor to assent to a further emission of bills of credit.—Ibid.


Gov. William Shirley of Massachusetts Bay, and Lieut.-Gov. Robert Hunter Morris, of Pennsylvania, arrive soon after noon from the "Westward" (Annapolis, Alexandria, and Philadelphia, April 3).—See April 13. "They landed at Whitehall . . . , under the Discharge of the Cannon in Fort-George; and were welcomed ashore by his Honour Governoer De Lancey, the Members of his Majesty's Council, and other of the principal Gentlemen of this City. The City Militia was ordered to muster . . . , and the Streets were lin'd with the Men on their Rest, while his Excellency and the Gentlemen pass'd on into the Fort, where his Majesty's, and all the loyal Healths, with Success to the English American Enterprizes, being first drank, they proceeded, through the Line still formed by the Militia, to the New-York Arms in the Broadway, where an handsome Entertainment was provided . . . , and where the aforesaid Healths were repeated, and went round with great Cheerfulness and Alacrity. The Militia was discharaged between two and Three in the Afternoon . . . ; the Doors, Windows, Balconies, and the Tops of the Houses, being particu- larly decorated with Red-Clacks, &c. added no small Beauty to the same, and Diversion of the Time." Gov. Shirley left for Boston on May 3.—N. T. Post-Boy, May 5, 1755. The "New-York Arms" was the Province Arms, at the present No. 115 Broadway, kept by Edward Willett.—Landmark Map Ref. Rey, III. 377.

A horse-race is advertised to be held on this May day "round the Beaver Pond in Jamaica, on Long-Island," the horses to be entered the day before with John Comis.—N. T. Post-Boy, March 24, 1755.

The provincial council issues a warrant to John Dower as part payment for expenses in building bateaux.—Cal. Coun. Min., 415. A similar warrant was issued on Dec. 6.—Ibid., 424.
A provincial statute is passed "for impressing Ship Carpenters
May House Carpenters Joiners Sawyers and their Servants and all
3 other Artificers and Labourers for the Building of Battoes." (For
similar action during King George's War, see June 13, 1746.) But such persons, living in the city and county of New York are not liable to impressment for service outside the county.—Cal.
Lews N. Y. Ill: 1901-96.

The initial steps are taken to establish a quarantine at Bedloe's Island. It is enacted by the general assembly that "all Vessels having the small Pox Yellow fever or other Contagious Distemper on board and all Persons Goods and Merchandizes Whosoever coming or imported in Such Vessels and all Vessels coming from any place infected with such Distempers Shall not come into any the Ports or Harbours of this City or Nearer the Same City than the Island Commonly called Bedloe's Island [see June 8, 1758], And shall be obliged to make their Quarantine there."—Cal. Lews N. Y. Ill: 1071-73. This act was to remain in force for one year only. For its revival, see March 24, 1758, when the administration of the quarantine was transferred from city to province. See also June 28, 1758.

On May 6 a proclamation was issued ordering that quarantine regulations be observed.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Essay 633. On May 25, John Baird, a surgeon of New York, was appointed to examine all vessels suspected of having any contagious diseases on board.—Ibid., 634. An explanatory act was passed on Sept. 11 (q.v.). Bedloe's Island was later purchased as a site for a pest-house.—See Oct. 19, 1756.


The news is published in New York that the Hon. William Johnson (one of the council of this province), who left New York for Albany on May 4, has been appointed by Gov. William Shirley, of Massachusetts, to be "Major General and Commander in Chief of the American Forces to be employed in an Expedition to the Northward: As also of such Indians as shall assiss his Majesty in the said business."—Ibid., May 5, 1755.

J. Belcher, A. M., "Vice of Barton, in the County of Cambridge, and Chaplain of His Majesty's Ship the Norwich," proposes the publication, by subscription, of a work to be printed in a quarto volume, "upon a Demi-royal Paper, and new Letter" dealing with the provinces of New York, the Jerseys, Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia. The price of the book is to be one pound, and delivery is to be made in the spring of 1756.—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 5, 1755. No copy of this work is known to bibliographers.

The governor and council order that bastions "be built between cosy and Flat Rock batteries." John Dies is directed to inspect the maintenance with fortifications of any bastion made. A proclamation is issued to enforce quarantine measures.—Cal. Coun. Min. 416. See May 29. For earlier references to Copyee battery, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 946.

The first meeting of the governess of King's College is held, "at the Glazier's Arms" (see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 977), the deputy-secretary of the province being present, with "his Majesty's Royal Charter of Incorporation," Lient.-Gov. De Lancey orders that it be read; and "after having addressed himself to the Governors, in a very affectionate, geueld and suitable Manner upon the Occasion," delivers the charter to them. They are then "qualified to execute the important Trust reposed in them, by taking the Oaths to the Government, and that of Office, and subscribing the Declaration as prescribed by the Charter, before the honourable Daniel Hennamond, Esq; one of his Majesty's Justices of the peace; and Doctor Strickland, a Justice of the Supreme Court of Judicature. . . . The governors "returned his Honour the Lieutenant Governor, their most grateful Acknowledgments for the Honour he had been pleased to confer on them in their Appointment, and hoped their Conduct as Governors of that Corporation, would always merit the Continuance of his Honour's Patronage, Favour and Consideration; and convince the World, they had nothing more at Heart than to promote the Glory of God, the true Protestant Religion, and the generous Education of our Youth in the Liberal Arts, and Sciences; and that they doubted not but it would please God to bless and prosper their Undertakings therein."—Ibid., May 12, 1755.

At this meeting of the governesses, there is unanimously adopted a proposal of the Rev. Joannes Ritzema, senior minister of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church, and one of the governors named in the college charter, asking for an additional May charter.—Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 1, See, further, May 19 and 30, June 3.

Gen. Braddock having advanced through Virginia arrives at West Creek (Fort Cumberland). Here he assembled his force of 2,200 men, and refused the aid of Indian scouts and frontiersmen, believing he had experienced troops on whom he could rely for all purposes. On June 10, he set out from Fort Cumberland to attack the French at Fort Duquesne.—Parkman, Montcalm and Wolfe, I: 106-104, and authorities there cited. For the disastrous result, see July 9.

The draft of a grant of the land (part of the Queen's Farm) from Trinity corporation to the governors of King's College (see March 5, 1754; May 14, 1754) is produced at the vestry meeting; also "the Engraowed Deed." The vestry orders that the seal be affixed, and that the rector and churchwardens deliver the grant to the governors of the college at their next meetings.—Trin. Min. (M.S.). This they did the next day (q.v.). See also Aug. 19, 1762.

A contributor to the Mercury writes: "About fourteen Months ago [see April 6, 1754], a Number of Gentlemen in this City, sensible that the good People of the Province, thro' an inveterate Habit, of suffering others to think for them, had often been duped by the perfidious Arts of designing Politicians, set on foot a Subscription for a public Library: Well judging that an Acquaintance with Books, would tend to this end, they undertook to execute Subjects. A Design so disinterested, one would think could never have umbrage, to the most flaming Parissians unless to one, whose partial Prospects terminate, in the total Extinction of human Knowledge. Such however, was the Case. No sooner were the Subscriptions compleat, and a Day appointed for the Election of Trustees, than a dirty Scheme was concerted, for excluding as many English Presbyterians as possible, from the Trusteeship: concerted, not by Trinity Church in this City; but by some of her unworthy Members . . . This Scheme a certain Gentleman in this Province, undertook to execute; and by his Emassaries dispersed among the Subscribers, a Number of Copies of such a List of Trustees, as best suited his known Humour and Inclination, and advised many of them, carefully to avoid electing any Presbyterians to the Trusteeship. Strongly propossessed in favour of his own judicious Choice, the good Man, doubtless expected it would be submitted to, by many of the Subscribers, with a most obsequious Deference. How well his Expectations were answered, the Event of that Election, will best determine. Thus much however is certain, that in spite of his utmost Efforts, the Subscribers were so obstinately impartial, as to chuse Persons who, from their private Views, they inferred, would conform to the Principles of that of the Church of England, as near their Liberty, and in forming a proper Collection of Books."—N. Y. Merc, May 12, 1755.

This being the second Tuesday in May, the day appointed in the charter of King's College for the annual meeting of its governors, they meet again at "the New-York Arms" (see May 7). It was proposed, by the Board of Trustees, that such as were nominated, were not qualified at the last meeting (see May 7), might be qualified if they were pleased to attend on this day.—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 12, 1755.

At this meeting, the corporation of Trinity Church (see May 12) convokes to the college governors, in fee, "for & in consideration of the sum of tea shillings, . . . all that certain piece or parcel of ground situate, lying & being on the West side of the Broadway in the West ward of the City of New York fronting easterly to the West Street between the ten and twenty-fourth line of survey and twenty-fourth line of enumeration running from the beginning forty and forty foot and from thence running westerly between and along the said Barclay street and Murray street four hundred and forty foot and from thence running westerly between and along the said Barclay street and Murray street to the North River." These streets were only projected at this time; they were laid out several years later.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, Vol. III, under "Streets." The value of the land is placed at $20,000. Rewards of Gymn.—Assem. Jour., III: 447. The "express condition" of the grant is that "the President of the said College forever for the time being shall be Member of and in communion with the Church of England as by law established & that the Morning and Evening Service in the said College be the Liturgy ordain'd in the said Church, or such other as shall be agreed upon & approved of by the President and Governors of the said College."—Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 11; cf. May 14, also the charter of Oct. 51, 1754.
CHRONOLOGY : THE ENGLISH PERIOD : 1664-1763

May 30

At this meeting, a committee is appointed to prepare devices and inscriptions for the college seal, also to make "Laws and other regulations for the College."—See letter of May 14 from Dr. Johnson to his son in Johnson Papers (MS), and Rec. of Trustees (MS), Vol. I. Both the seal and the laws were adopted by the governors on June 4 (p. v.). For the design of the seal as adopted, see Dr. Johnson, see Aug. 9, 1754 — Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 667. See the Militia Act of Feb. 19.

17 The provincial council receives the act of parliament which provides punishment for mutiny and desertion; also a royal order to increase the regiments of Sir Peter Halket, Col. Dunbar, and the Nova Scotia regiments to 1,000 men each, to assemble to provide the means. Gov. Fitch agrees that New York may raise 500 men in Connecticut.—Cal. Coun. Min., 416.

19 The council issues a favourable order on a petition from the governors of King's College for an additional charter, enabling them to appoint a Dutch professor of divinity.—Cal. Coun. Min., 399. See May 30.


Sir William Pepperrell, colonel of the 51st Regiment, quartered in New York, arrives here.—N. Y. Post-Bay, May 26, 1755. On June 7 (p. v.), Sir William, "who commanded the Forces at the Reduction of Louisbourg" (see June 17, 1755), received a commission as major-general.

M. Jean Sylvestre and his wife, French deserters who have fled from Canada, are examined before the governor's council. They give an account of an expedition sent by the French to Detroit and other places on the Ohio, and much information relative to the military strength of the French in Canada and elsewhere.—William Henkels' (Phila.) catalogue of Oct. 22, 1749, offering for sale (item No. 401) a copy of the record of examination, signed by "Geo. Banyon" (error for Goldsborough Banyer), clerk. See also Cal. Coun. Min., 416.

Directions are given by the provincial council to construct the mizzen of the batteries in New York of white ceder wood; and to finish the north line, and also "the line from Hunt's within the Half Moon battery."—Cal. Coun. Min., 417.

An account of Nicholas Stullwell, for erecting beacon-poles at Gravesend, L. I.; also one of Goelet & Curriculum, for hardware for the same purpose.—Cal. Coun. Min., 417, 418. See May 30.

The draft of an additional charter for King's College, enabling its governors to appoint a Dutch professor of divinity, is submitted to the provincial council (probably by the attorney-general), and approved.—Cal. Coun. Min., 399. As appears by the printed copy of this charter (see June 5), it bears this date, at which time it was signed and sealed.

It is given, as was the first charter (see Oct. 31, 1754), in the name of the king. It's preamble outlines the petition to Lieut-Gov. De Lancy from the governors (see May 7 and 19), which sets forth "that although by Our Letters Patent of Incorporation, bearing Date the Thirty First Day of October last past [p. 204], the sole Power of electing Professors in said College, is vested in the said Governors: Yet the said Petitioners humbly conceived, that it would tend to the Prosperity of the College, and the Increase of the Number of Students, if Provision could be made for establishing a Professorship in Divinity in the same, for the Instruction of such Youth as may intend to devote themselves to the sacred Ministry, in those Churches in this Province that are in Congregational Union, and conform to the Doctrine, Discipline and Worship established in the United Provinces, by the National Synod of Dort in the Year 1618," etc. See the added statement that "in a list of the 'Benefactors to King's College' it is stated that 'Mr. George Harison presented us with the Engraving of the Seal which cost 10 Guineas.'" See further, July 26.

At this meeting, the governors adopt a device, prepared by President Johnson (see May 13), for the college seal. The same device, with only a necessary alteration in the name, continues to this day that of Columbia University. For detailed description and explanation of this device, see ibid., 19-20, where it is found. It is said that such Youth as may intend to devote themselves to the sacred Ministry, in those Churches in this Province that are in Congregational Union, and conform to the Doctrine, Discipline and Worship established in the United Provinces, by the National Synod of Dort in the Year 1618," etc. See the added statement that "in a list of the 'Benefactors to King's College' it is stated that 'Mr. George Harison presented us with the Engraving of the Seal which cost 10 Guineas.'" See further, July 26.

At this meeting, the "Laws and Orders of the College of New York" are adopted. They relate to admission, instruction, public worship, moral behaviour, behaviour towards authority and superiors, college exercises, and due attendance. These are printed in full in ibid., Appendix B. They were superseded by a "Plan of Education," adopted by the board of governors on March 6, 1765, which is also printed in ibid., Appendix B.

The provincial council records its opinion concerning an application from the engineer of the Crown Point expedition, Capt. William Eyre, for more artillery.—Cal. Coun. Min., 417.

William Wamsley is paid £25,810 for repairing the barracks and magazine in Fort George; and Benjamin Haldreth is paid £31,419 for fuel for Sir Wm. Pepperrell's regiment, encamped on May 30.
Nutter (Governor's Island).—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng, 667, 668.

Later accounts for straw for this regiment, bear dates of Aug. 23 and 28.—Ibid.

The provincial council orders that the additional charter for King's College (see May 30) be printed.—Cal. Coun. Min. 399, 417,—and consists of only two pages. A title-page, doubtless it was promptly produced. It's title-page reads: The Additional Charter Granted to the Governors of the College of New-York, in America. Published by Order of His Honour the Lieutenant Governor, in Council. New-York: Printed and Sold by J. Park, and W. Weyman, at the New Printing-office in Beaver-Street, MDCCCLV. For its contents, see May 30.

Cannon are returned from Boston.—Cal. Coun. Min. 417.


The provincial council refers to the proper authorities an account of charges for repairing the barracks in Fort George; and, on June 12, an account for erecting beacons.—Cal. Coun. Min. 417.

Sir William Pepperrell, Baronet, who commanded the Forces at the Reduction of Louisbourg, "receives a Commission as Major General in His Majesty's Army." The news report adds: "and we doubt not will again distinguish himself in the intended Attack upon the French Encroachments on our Frontiers; his Regiment being about 700 strong, all pickt Men, great Part of them already on Duty."—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 9, 1755.

Benjamin Watson is paid for carrying ten empty tar barrels (for beacons) to Col. Stillwell at Gravesend.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng, 616.

In a petition to the assembly, "sundry of the Governors" of King's College ask that a bill be passed "in order to vest in the Petitioners for the Uses aforesaid [as stated in the college charters], the several Sums of Money, so as aforesaid paid, by publick Lottery and the Duty on Excise, with the Increase or Profit arisen thereby, and also grant unto them, such further and other Assistance and Encouragement, the better to enable them to carry on the useful Work aforesaid, as to the honourable House shall seem reasonable and consistent with the publick Good." Consideration of the petition is postponed until after September first.—Assem. Jour. III, 446-47. The subject awakened opposition, and was not presented again in the assembly until Dec. 18 (q.v.). See also comments under June 28, July 5 and 16.

Philip Schuyler and John de Peyster are appointed commissary and paymaster of the New York troops, in place of Philip Verplanck, who died, to serve.—Cal. Coun. Min. 417.

The provincial council receives an address from the Moravians, relative to their exemption from military service, and charging that this has not been observed by the local authorities; it is referred to the latter.—Cal. Coun. Min. 417.

Plans are to be erected at Albany, Schenectady, and Kinderhook, together with Philip Verplanck's account for making these plans, are referred to the assembly by the council (sitting at New York).—Cal. Coun. Min. 417-18. Verplanck had received orders on March 3 to view the grounds and make the plans.—Ibid., 416. A warrant was issued on July 10 to pay him for his services.—Ibid., 418.

Two hundred of the soldiers belonging to Major-Gen. Pepperrell's regiment, who were encamped on Governor's Island, embark on a sloop for Albany.—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 26, 1755.

Several transports, having Boston, Rhode-Island, and other forces on board, have arrived at New York during the last week, and sailed for Albany.—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 23, 1755. On this day, 20 transports arrive from Providence. On June 24, 100 others arrived, having on board Gov. Shirley's regiment, and the Rhode Island forces, and all "weigh'd Anchor for Albany."—Ibid., June 25, 1755. See also July 1.


Writing to the Rev. Chauncey Graham at Fish Kill, William Smith, concerning his account of the maps and books relative to the college. He says that "on the 12th Instant [q.v.] the Governors appointed by the late Charter, presented a Petition to the Assembly, to pass a Bill for confirming their Establishment, and vesting them, with the public Monies that have been raised for a free College—The Dissenting Interest was now in eminent Danger, for (1) There was but a thin House, and several of the Members who were absent, would have been with us (2) Some of the Members had been appointed Governors by the Charter, and (3) as the Church Party knew that the strength of the House, and of the Opposition, consisted in the Dissatisfaction of the Dutch, it was given out that a New Charter, had been passed for Granting a Divinity Professor, in order to pull them asleep. Under these melancholy prospects, we resolved, that the next Expedition we could undertake would be to postpone the Consideration of the Church Petition, imagining that some of the Members, who would have been against us upon a Decisive Vote, out of fear of their Constituents, would be glad of an Opportunity, to put off the Matter... Cornel carried a Motion for postponing the consideration of the Church Petition, till after Sep' next... Universal Joy possessed every Breast upon this occasion, for the Dutch, after having with great Difficulty got a sight of the Charter, found it an idle Business, that gave with One Hand, & took away with the other... But what most conduced to the satisfaction of the People, upon this disappointment of the Church Project, arose from their Prospects (1) That Gov'r Hardy will probably arrive in a few Days, and according to Custon, Dissolve the Assembly, and give thereby the People a new Election, which it is hoped, they will carefully improve by a proper Choice of Representatives, for their perpetual security against any future Abuses in the Government. (2) If there should not be a Dissolution, every County, 'tis hoped, will petition the Assembly, and thereby intimidate them from ever granting the Prayer of the Petition."—From an original draft among the Hm. Smith MSS., folio 189. On July 26, Smith sent the same information to "Delt Van Bright at Tappan."—Ibid.

"Whereas the late Lottery Act [see Dec. 7, 1754], for raising 30 a certain sum towards founding a College, being expired by its own Limitation of Time, and no further Provision made for continuing the same: This is to give Notice to all Persons that have purchased Tickets of the Managers, Abraham Van Wyck and Abraham Loyalson, that on the Return of said Tickets, they shall be repaid the Monies by them paid for the same."—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 30, 1755. The act of Dec. 7 was, however, revived by another act on Aug. 14 (q.v.), which, while cancelling and repaying the old tickets, diverted to a new and different object the money then to be raised.

Choice Newbern tar is offered for sale by Thomas Vatar "at the still-House behind the Old English Church, or at his Dwelling House near Alderman Cortlandts."—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 30, 1755. The ground on which this still-house stood appears on A.P. 516, Vols., General Assembly, That he will use his Endeavors for the obtaining the Charter for establishing the College, with the Exclusion of all Professions (but those of the Church of England) from being President; These may serve to shew, that we have had great Opportunities to know his Sentiments in this Affair, and never have observed or discovered, in any one Instance, his Application or Interest, in the two other Sections in the Form and Manner it now is, touching the Limitation aforesaid; but, on the Contrary, have often seen him shew his dislike thereto, and heard him declare his Opinion against it.

Gen. Shirley returns from Boston, in "the Province Sloop of the Massachusetts-Bay." See also April 29. He embarked for Albany on this sloop on July 3, "being conducted to the Water Side, by his Honour Governor Delancy, most of the Members of his Majesty's Council, and Abraham Van Wyck and Abraham Loyalson, that on the Return of said Tickets, they shall be repaid the Monies by them paid for the same."—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 30, 1755. The ground on which this still-house stood appears on A.P. 516, Vols., General Assembly, That he will use his Endeavors for the obtaining the Charter for establishing the College, with the Exclusion of all Professions (but those of the Church of England) from being President; These may serve to shew, that we have had great Opportunities to know his Sentiments in this Affair, and never have observed or discovered, in any one Instance, his Application or Interest, in the two other Sections in the Form and Manner it now is, touching the Limitation aforesaid; but, on the Contrary, have often seen him shew his dislike thereto, and heard him declare his Opinion against it.

The feeling of opposition and resentment over the passage of the King's College charter is reflected in the following published declaration:

"Whereas it has been reported to the Reproach and Prejudice of David Jones, Esq; Speaker of the General Assembly, That he used his Endeavors for the obtaining the Charter for establishing the College, with the Exclusion of all Professions (but those of the Church of England) from being President; These may serve to shew, that we have had great Opportunities to know his Sentiments in this Affair, and never have observed or discovered, in any one Instance, his Application or Interest, in the two other Sections in the Form and Manner it now is, touching the Limitation aforesaid; but, on the Contrary, have often seen him shew his dislike thereto, and heard him declare his Opinion against it.

"the Hon. Walton.

"the Hon. Jones.

"the Hon. Lott.

"the Hon. Nickoll.

"the Hon. Colby.

"the Hon. Williams.

"the Hon. Smith.

"the Hon. Peter.

"the Hon. Jacobus.
One Richard Aldridge, sentenced for horse stealing, is pardoned on condition of his enlisting as a soldier.—Cal. Coun. Min., 418.

The provincial council prohibits the exportation of provisions. The next day an exception was made in the case of vessels laden with provisions and bound for Halifax, Annapolis, or Chignecto, in Nova Scotia.—Cal. Coun. Min., 418, 419. See also May 24, 1755.

Writing to “Dom. Van Bryant” of Tappan, William Smith says, in part: “The Charter [of the college] I suppose you have seen, its Partiality and the Designs of it doubtless you detest. . . . As the Dutch Church of New York petitioned the General Assembly for a Professor the Advocate for a party College fearing the powerful Opposition of the Dutch might render their Scheme Abortive it was thought proper a Month or two ago to pass a New Additional Charter to grant a Professor . . .” He says that a copy of this additional charter could not be obtained “at the public office” until June 12 (q.v.), when the college governors “petitioned the Assembly to confirm the Charters by a Law to deliver over into their Hands the Monies which had been raised for a free College. A copy of the second Charter was then procured, and the Reason for Concealing it [is] now evident to all for (1) it appointed No Salary for the Dutch Professor. (2) It subjected him to attend upon the service of the Lieutenancy of the Church of England (3) He was subordinate to the Governors of the College A vast Majority of whom were and always would be Episcopalians and (4) They had the absolute Power of expelling him at their Pleasure . . .” From the original draft with Smith MSS., folio 159.

The provincial council receives a letter from Robert Orme, Gen. Braddock’s aide, announcing the general’s death in the action on the banks of the Monongahela on July 9.—Cal. Coun. Min., 419. An account of this disaster to British arms was published in the N. Y. Post-Buy of Aug. 4, 1755.

Sir Thomas Robinson informs the provincial council that Admiral Boscawen or Commodore Keppel may be called upon if necessary for naval assistance. Admiral Boscawen writes about the movements of his fleet.—Cal. Coun. Min., 419.

The council issues a warrant to pay James Parker for printing bills of credit.—Cal. Coun. Min., 419.

A letter, received by the provincial council from Gen. William Johnson, expresses fears of the bad effect upon the Indians due to Braddock’s defeat.—Cal. Coun. Min., 419.

The provincial council orders that the wall from the east line of the battery along the Great west side of Whitehill Slab be continued.—Cal. Coun. Min., 419.

A proclamation is issued for a day of fasting, on account of Gen. Braddock’s defeat.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 641; N. Y. Post-Buy, Aug. 11, 1755.

A proclamation is issued offering a reward of £25 for the discovery of the person or persons who broke open the consistory room of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church, and stole “about Sixty Pounds in Silver, Paper, and Copper Money.”—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 641; N. Y. Post-Buy, Aug. 6, 1755.

A petition to the general assembly is drafted by order of the common council, reckoning that the corporation is very much in debt, but, “being apprehensive of a Warr with France,” they have sent to England (see Jan. 16) for a thousand stand of arms, “in order to furnish Those who have not Arms of their Own in case of an Attack from the Enemy;” and that these arms will cost the city more than £2,000, a sum which “the Corporation cannot Raine without the utmost Difficulty and Indangering the Interest of the Corporation.” They therefore ask that, “as the Late Act for a Lottery [for a further provision towards founding a college] is now Expired by its own Limitations,” the assembly will pass a bill in favour of the said “Lottery on the Same Terms and According to the provisions in the said Late Act,” for raising a sum to pay for the arms recently ordered.—M. C. C., VI: 19-20, 21.

This was done on Aug. 14 (q.v.).

On Aug. 18, bonds were executed by the mayor to Oliver de Lancey and John Watts for £700, each payable on the 4th of June following, with interest at 7% from the 4th of last June.
On the same day the common council appointed a committee to "receive forty Cents Two Cases and three Casks of sundry Arms &c. Imported in the Ship Irene Nicholas Garrison Commander from England, being the thousand Stand Arms sent for, by Mens? Watts & De Lancessy for this Corporation, and that the said Corps of the said Arms be carefully put up in the Common Council Chamber and such other parts of the City Hall as the said Committee shall think proper."—Ibid., VII, 21: 21, 22, 54. On Sept. 29, Capt. Garrison was paid $55 for the freight on these Arms.—Ibid., VII, 50. See, further, Jan. 15, 1757.

The snow "Irene," from London, with small-pox on board, is quarantined at Beddes Island.—Cal. Coun. Min., 419. On Sept. 15, it was allowed to come up to the city and unload.—Ibid., 421.

An act is passed "to revive" the lottery act of Dec. 1754 (p. 59), which expired of its own limitation on the first Tuesday in June (see June 30), and which was intended to raise £4,155 "for a further provision towards founding a College ..." This reviving act, however, contains the following important alteration: "Whereas the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York by their humble Petition have Prayed that they may have leave to raise by a publick Lottery a Sum of Money to be Appropriated and Applied towards Payment of the Debts due and owing by them Occasioned by their Sending for one Thousand Stand Arms in order to furnish their Poor Inhabitants with in case of Invasion Insurrection or other Extirpation, the old act is continued, to remain in full force until the last Tuesday in November, and the 15 per cent. to be deducted "upon the whole Number of Fortunate Tickets" is ordered paid by the lottery managers to the mayor, etc., of the city, instead of to the trustees of the college, to be applied by the mayor, etc., towards paying "The Debt by them Contracted for the raising stated sums to pay the necessary expenses of the lottery.—Cal. Laws N. T., III: 1127. The details of this lottery are more fully explained in an advertisement in N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 18, 1755; see also editorial reference to it in ibid., Nov. 23, 1755, and the results of the drawing in ibid., Dec. 15, 1755.

The Rhode Island committee of war applies to the New York council for permission to export flour from New York, which had been prohibited on July 29.—Cal. Coun. Min., 419. Such permission was given on Aug. 28 and Oct. 10, on application by Gov. Houblon, but a simultaneous motion of Nicholas of that colony, on Aug. 29, was refused.—Ibid., 420, 422.

Massachusetts, the council is informed, will raise 800 men for the Crown Point expedition.—Cal. Coun. Min., 419.

Lewis Evans advertiseth: "Just published, A General Map of the Middle British Colonies, in America, New-Jersey, New-York, Connecticut, and Rhode-Island, the Country of the Confederacy Indians, &c." He states that "This map includes all the Country depending on the English and French Passages to Ohio, Niagara, Oswego, and Crown-Point. With the colour'd ones will be given a Pamphlet of four large Sheets and a Hall, containing, An Analysis of the Map, and Description of the Face of the Country, ... The Price of the plain Maps, on Printing Paper, is One Piece of Eight. And the colour'd ones, on superfine Writing Paper, and Pamphlet, Two Pieces of Eight. To be sold in Philadelphia by the Author in Arch Street, and in New York at the Post-Office, and by Gov. Howland, in Wall Street, near Broadway.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 25, 1755. Cf. March 6, and 13, 1759.

The trustees of the "New-York College" (King's College) visit and examine the pupils who are "under the Care of the Revd. Dr. Johnson," and are "mighty well pleased with the Proficiency they have made both in Latin and Greek.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 1, 1755.

Mrs. Van der Bil, a nurse on Beddes Island, is granted permission by the provincial council to return to Staten Island.—Cal. Coun. Min., 420.

Sir Charles Haldy, the new governor, arrives on board H. M. S. "Sphinx," nine weeks from Portsmouth. He remains on board over night.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 8, 1755. See Sept. 3.

Gov. Hardy lands at Whitehall from the barg of the "Sphinx," under "the Discharge of her Cannon," and is received by the lieutenant-governor, De Lancessy, the members of the council and general assembly, the mayor and common council, the clergy, and "all the Gentlemen of the Town." A royal salute from Fort George is given, and the governor is conducted there by line of publick.

After the usual ceremonies, he was conducted to the city hall, where his commission was published (Assign. Jour., II: 437) "with the Acclamations of the People." He returned to the fort, and received the compliments of the officers and citizens then present to the City Arms, where he dined, on invitation of the lieutenant-governor, with these gentlemen. At night, "the Windows in the City were ornamented with Lights, and two large Bonfires erected on the Commons; where several Hampers of good old Madera (which prov'd brisker than bottled Ale) were given to the Populace, and where Sir Charles's Presence, about Eight o'clock in the Evening, clos'd the joyful and merry Proceedings ..."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 8, 1755; N. Y. Col. Docs., VII, 999; Cal. Coun. Min., 430. The "City Arms" was the Province Arms or New York Arms Tavern, kept by Edward Willett, at the present 115 Broadway.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 977.

Gov. Hardy writes a circular letter to the several governors, notifying them of his arrival at New York, and his appointment as governor, etc.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 643.

Gov. Hardy finds that smuggling is practised, and takes action to prevent it.—Ibid., 643. The common council appoints a committee "to prepare the Draft of an Address to his Excellency Sir Charles Hardy Knight &c on his Safe Arrivial to This his Government."—M. C. G., VII: 24. The draft of it was read at the next meeting (Sept. 8) and approved; and "the Draft of a freedman" was also agreed upon. The engrossed copies were presented to the new governor on Sept. 10, the seal of the freedom being as usual enclosed in a gold box, and he expressed his appreciation.—Ibid., VI: 28-30.

Eighteen hundred British troops, having sailed from Boston in the spring to subdue the French in Acadia, Nova Scotia, and having succeeded in that, and been driven back to within less than a month with very small loss to themselves, now wantonly abash 4,000 of the inhabitants to the British colonies, and burn their property. The Acadians were Catholics, and refused to take the British Oath of Supremacy.—Winson, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., IV: 415-17.

Christopher Bancker's account for materials, etc., furnished the new battery, bears this date.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 646. See Feb. 19, 1755.

Col. Ephraim Williams, with 1,000 men, leaves Lake George, and marches for the defence of Fort Edward, on the Hudson; but fails and is ambushed from two Barons Dieskaug, and driven back. Williams is killed in the encounter. Dieskaug and his men marched on to Lake George, where they attacked the English under Johnson. The French were completely routed, and Dieskaug is taken prisoner.—Parkman, Montcalm and Wolfe, I: 285-315, and authorities there cited.

A committee of the common council reports that it has carefully regulated and laid out George Street.—M. C. G., VI: 25-26. This was the present Spruce Street.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1000.

Mayor Holland turns over to the common council "Thomas Mitchell Map of Hudson Bay &c which his Excellency St Charles Hardy Knight Desired him to present to the Corporation."—M. C. G., VI: 30.

To explain the statute establishing quarantine regulations (see May 3), the provincial legislature passes another act, authorizing the use of force of men, or money, or both, to compel ships from infected vessels to return on board. Quarantine is also extended to cover all persons with contagious diseases.—Cal. Laws N. T., III: 1141-42.

The province authorizes the raising of $8,000 to be contributed to Connecticut for the expense of enforcing 3,000 men to be sent to Maj.-Gen. Johnson in the expedition against Crown-Point.—Cal. Laws N. T., III: 1131-39.


Upon receiving news of an engagement near Lake George, which occurred on Sept. 8 and 9, between the English and French, in which the French were defeated, Baron de Dieskaug taken, and Gen. Johnson wounded, Gov. Hardy immediately orders a large
FIRST AND LAST LEAF OF THE KING'S COLLEGE CHARTER, OCT. 31, 1754. SEE P. 656
supply of provisions, ammunitions, and war supplies shipped to the
scene of action by Albany sloops, and, with some members of the
council, including Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey, embarks for Albany. 
N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 15, 1755. See also N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 
1002-3; Col. Coun. Min., 421.

Johnson issues a proclamation appointing Thursday, Oct. 2, a day of public thanksgiving for the victory gained by
Mag.-Gen. Johnson over the French.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 15,
19, 22, 1755; Col. Coun. Min., 421. The party arrived at Albany
on Sept. 20.—Post-Boy, Sept. 29, 1755.

On this day, and on Sept. 19 & 20, news of the war, particu-
larly the defeat of the French and Indians, etc. (see Sept. 8), was published in New York.—N. Y. Post-
Boy, Sept. 15, 19, 22, 29 at 19.

The provincial council sits at Albany, with Gov. Hardy presi-
ding, and James de Lancey, Daniel Hornsmaden, and John Ruther-
furd present.—Col. Coun. Min., 432. The meetings of the council
continued here through Nov. 22; on Nov. 30 they began again at
Fort George in New York. During this interval, the business
transacted related to the Indians, supplies, fortifications, troops,
etc.

In New York, a committee of the provincial council, sitting in
the secretary's office, with James Alexander presiding, receives from Gen. Johnson the returns of killed and wounded, and orders a copy sent to Secretary John Pownall of the board of trade.

The great Lisbon earthquake is now kept by Otto van Tyle, at
Staten Island, and Abraham Bockee, at Whitehall Slip. Three
boats are regularly maintained.—See Jan. 16. Denys van Tyle
was drowned, with ten other men and three horses, in a ferry-boat
wreck near Oyster Island on March 11, 1756 (q.v.). Regarding Van
Tyle, see also May 15, 1747; March 3, 1755.

The ferry-house at Staten Island, lately kept by John Watson, is
now run by Martin Duckett, "where the best of Entertainment
may be met with, both for Man and Horse, and the utmost Expe-
dition in transporting to and from New York."—N. Y. Post-
Boy, Sept. 24, 1755. A week later, Duckett advertised his partnership
with "Scottish Joiner," a tavern-keeper near Whitehall Slip.

James Murray, apothecary, having received orders to send fifty
pounds of old linen for bandages for wounded soldiers, appeals to
the patriotism and zeal of the women in New York for aid in filling
the order, citing the example of "a neighbouring Province."—
N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 24, 1755.

The making of garments for the soldiers at the frontiers, such as
waistcoats, socks, and mittens, is being considered or undertak-

It is whispered about Town, as if a certain Set of People [Quakers, particularly One to the Westward] designed to follow the Example of their Brethren in England, in the late Rebellion, by generously giving a
sufficient Number of Woollen Waistcoats to the Soldiers on our
Frontiers, the better to keep their Bodies warm during the ensuing
cold Season, and to enable them to perform their Duty with the
greater Comfort and Satisfaction. . . . This we presume, should it
be accomplished, will largely compensate for their religious Back-
wardness, in not encouraging the Exercise of the Musket.

"Even the Ladies in this City, we are told, seem to be anxious
to demonstrate their Loyalty in a particular Manner, on the
present Occasion; some purpose the making of the aforesaid
Waistcoats themselves, whilst others wait for the Stuff."—N. Y.
Post-Boy, Sept. 29, 1755.

Oct.

With this issue of the Mercury, Gaine names his office in Queen
St. (see May 6, 1754), "the Bible & Crown."—N. Y. Merc., Oct.
6, 1751; Jour. of Hugh Gaine, II: 8 (editorial note). See May 12,
1757.

New York is appointed by the lords of trade as the place for a
general magazine of arms and military stores.—N. Y. Col. Docs.,
VI: 1926; Wilson, Mem. Hist. of N. Y., II: 309-10. See Jan. 16,
1755.

Gen. Johnson acknowledges "murdy Prescants from the Inhabi-
tants" of New York, forwarded through Oliver De Lancey. He
has ordered an equitable distribution of the presents, and says that
neither he himself, nor his family, officers, or servants, will share
any of them, as he apprehends "the Rest of the Army stand in more
need than we."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 27, 1755.

The provincial council at New York issues orders relating to
Gen. Baron de Dieskau, the French general, and his side-de-camp,
M. Bernier, captured by the English in the engagement at Lake
George; other orders regarding De Dieskau were issued on Oct.
14. On Oct. 15, the general's (proposed?) quarters at Mrs. De
Jocouret's, near the harbour (see Nov. 11, 1751), were ordered
changed to Charles Arding's, near the Commons, as more con-
denient. Capt. La Coste was lodged at Mrs. Dimmock's on Broad-
way; other French prisoners were more closely confined.

On Oct. 20, Baron de Dieskau, having been brought down from
Albany, was landed at "about nine o'Clock at Night, to avoid a
Crowd of People assembled to see him," and was "carried to Lodge-
by, prepared for him in Nauyau-Street, where he now lies [Oct. 
27] dangerously ill of his Wounds." His aide-de-camp accompanied
him.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 27, 1755.

On Oct. 23, M. Bernier was ordered to keep within his limits; and again, on Oct. 25, he was forbidden to send letters without leave.—Col. Coun. Min., 422.

The king's coronation day is observed "with the usual Re-
joinings." A salute of 21 guns each is fired from H. M. S. "Sphynx"
and "Garland," lying to the North River. At night, "Illumina-
tions, firing, &c. concluded our Loyalty for that Twenty Four
Hours." Two persons were badly wounded by the Discharge of a
Pettera, which suddenly went off as they were, with an Iron
Rod, ramming the Chamber of it."—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 27, 1755.

The governor and the gentlemen with him continue at Albany.

N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 27, 1755.

The anniversary celebration of the discovery of the conspiracy
to blow up King James I and the "Three Estates of England" (see Nov. 5, 1605) is held. It is a mock ceremonial. The "Devil,
Popes and Pretender" are carried about the city on a litter at night,
"hideously formed, and as humourously contrived, the Devil
standing close behind the Pope, seemingly paying his Compliments
to him, with a three prong'd Pitchfork in one Hand, with which
At times he was made to thrust his Holiness on the Back, and
A Lamborn in the other, the young Pretender standing before the
Pope, waiting his Commands." It becomes a rout, during which
the crowd "stoop at the French General's Lodgings, where a
Guard was ordered, to prevent Mischief." The general sends
down "some Silver to the Carriers," with which, "after giving three Buzzas, they march'd off to a proper Place, and set Fire to
the Devil's Tail, burning the Three to Cinders."—N. Y. Post-
Boy, Nov. 10, 1755. This disorderly form of the "Gunpowder Treson"
celebration was first recorded as held in New York on Nov. 5, 1748
to.

In a letter to Secretary Bancroft, the Rev. Henry Barclay, rector of Trinity Church, New York, say "We have also resolved to lay
the Foundation of a large Chapel of Ease to Trinity Church early in
the Spring, our Congregation becoming so numerous that the
Church cannot contain them."—Trin. Min. (MS.). See also
Dec. 21, 1748.

Gov. Sharpe of Maryland arrives from Philadelphia, and in
the evening is "gentlely entertain'd on board the Sphere Man of
War, where several Rounds of eleven Cannon were discharged
between eight and nine o'Clock at Night" on drinking some of the
"most loyal Healths."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 10, 1755. See Nov.

The following advertisements present glimpses of certain
industrial activities of the time: "Robert McAlpine, Book-Binder,
who lately lived in Hanover-Square, is removed into the House
where Mr. Fielding, Gold-Smith, formerly lived, at the corner
of Broad and Princes Streets, a few Doors above James Alexander's,
where he continues to bind all Sorts of Books at the cheapest
Rates: and Supplies Merchants and others with various Kinds of
Blank Books, such as Day Books, Journals, Ledgers, etc.—Books
left at the New Printing-Office in Beaver-Street, will be immedi-
ately delivered to him, and dispatch'd with all Expedition."—
N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 10, 1755.

G. Duyckinck sells imported goods "at his House on the Dock,
next Door to the Sign of the Price of Orange, near the Old Slip.
Goodall and Cowper, in Hanover Square, keep a general retail
store where they sell the following variety of goods "just imported"
from Bristol: Fine and coarse Broad Cloths, naphtha Charges,
Mix'd hair and worsted Sax, Serges, Shaloons, Calimosco,
Cross-bard and Irish Stuff, wide Damaskes, Tammies,
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND


James Lawrence, living opposite to the Province Arms in this town, was appointed as one of the Old English, Barkers, at the Sign of the Riding Chair, mends and makes all Sorts of Coaches, Charest, Chaises, Chairs, Kittereens, Waggons, Carts, etc. etc. after the best and neatest Manner, with the greatest Dis- patch."—Ibid. Lawrence was the second coach-maker to do busi- ness in New York.—See Jan. 23, 1759.

In a petition to the common council, Joseph Simpson describes the fire risk arising from storing in near-by cellars or store-houses, or leaving on the wharves, such inflammable articles as pitch, tar, tarpentine, etc., large quantities of which are annually imported and held for exportation. He offers to build a warehouse for such goods in a safe remote place on condition that he be allowed to charge reasonable storage. The petition is refused.—M. G. Cu. VI: 41-42. An act for the prevention of fires was passed on Dec. 31, 1764 (p.0.).

"A Concussion of the Earth was very sensibly felt here on Tuesday Morning last [Nov. 17] about Four o’Clock. The Morning was calm, not a Breath of Wind stirring, and the Hemis- phere appeared somewhat dusky."—N. T. Post-Bay, Nov. 23, 1755. Cadwallader Colden described it in a letter to Peter Colliison, P. R. S., of London, Dec. 9, 1755: \ldots I felt the bed under me and the house shaking \ldots I plainly heard the noise like that of carts on pavements, going to the eastward, with now and then a noise like the explosion of a great gun at a distance. It was felt about four o clock at Philadelphia, and half after four at Boston, and was more violent to the eastward than the westward; and there was an eruption as if there was much the same was intended with the falling of the smoke in the town."—Philosophical Transactions, Royal Society of London (1755-6), 415.

William Smith, the historian, thus described it: "The moon was at the full, the sky bright and perfectly calm. About two minutes after four in the morning, a rumbling noise was succeeded by jarring vibrations for four or five minutes. The shocks appeared to be not undulatory, but horizontal. The house the author was in cracked, and the windows rattled, but no fissure was made in the walls, nor did a brick fall from the chimneys."—Continuation of the Hist. of N. Y., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1870), VI: 221.

The first entry in the "Diary" of John Adams is a mention of this earthquake, which he felt at his home in Braintree, Mass.—See Life and Works of John Adams, ed. by his grandson, Chas. Francis Adams, II: 1. Lisbon, Portugal, had been the scene of an earthquake on Nov. 1, a description of which, by eyewitnesses, was published in the N. T. Merc., Jan. 6, 1756.

Gov. Hopkins of Rhode Island informs the governor and council of New York that he and Daniel Updike have been appointed commissioners to consult with Gen. Shirley and com- missioners from other colonies.—Col. Coun. Min., 432.

The post master publishes the following notice: "William Wood, the Albany Post-Rider, sets out from hence for Albany, on Wednesday the 26th Instant November, at Ten of the Clock in the Forenoon; and from Albany for New- York the Wednesday following. All Persons who have any Letters to write to New-York blow to see them at the said Post-Office the Day before he sets out from hence; and those who have Letters to send by him from Albany, to leave them at Mr. Edward William’s, Tavern-Keer-rer in Albany, the Day before said Post sets out from thence."—N. Y. T. Post-Bay, Nov. 24, 1755. Cf. ibid., July 31, 1756.

An advertisement informs the public that "Henry Dawkins, engraver, who lately lived with Mr. Anthony Lamb [see Dec. 1, 1760], this night saw the shop of his business opposite the Merchants Coffee-House, in New-York, where he en- graves in all sorts of mettals."—N. T. Merc., Nov. 17, 1755. Dawkins was in New York as early as 1754, when he engraved a book-plate for John Burnet, an attorney in the city. He was in Philadelphia from 1758 to 1774, but in the latter year returned to New York. He was also in Oswego, N.Y., 1763. Dawkins was a prominent engraver of Massachusetts and Connecticut money. As an engraver, Daw- kins occupied himself chiefly with book-plates, hill heads, and tit-page ornaments. "This work is executed in line, and is fairly good."—Stauffer, Am. Engraver on Copper and Steel, I: 60-62; II: 78-80. See also Dunlap, Hist. of Arts of Design, I: 185 and footnote.

Dawkins was prominent in early American Masonic circles, and engraved a number of Masonic notices, summonses, and other devices.—Fielding, Am. Engravers on Copper and Steel, 12, 89-91.


Gov. Hardy having received instructions from the lords Dec- tices to ask for the granting of a permanent revenue, his proposed speech to the council and assembly is first read to the council meeting, and is approved.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 78-80.

James Wilmot, Jr., advertises a stage-boat commanded by John Thompson (Scotch Johny!), as attending "at the White- Hall Slip," and sailing every Monday and Thursday for Amboy. There passengers will be met by Joseph Borden, and proceed by stage to Bordentown, where boats will carry them to Philadelphia.—N. Y. Post-Bay, Dec. 1, 1755. For the earlier Bordentown route, see Oct. 30, 1752.

Gov. Hardy, in a message to the assembly, states that he is commanded by the king to recommend without delay the passage of a law providing for a permanent revenue to support the government.—Assem. Jour., II: 461. The assembly, on Dec. 9, replied that it could not provide indefinite support.—Ibid., II: 464. This controversy between governor and assembly continued for a long time.—See July 2, 1756.

The provincial council receives a royal order approving the act enabling the Dutch Church in New York to sell Fordham manor.—Col. Coun. Min., 393. See Dec. 13, 1755.

John Diez’ account for making 61 bateaux bears this date.—Cal. Hist. MSSs, Eng. 646. Dies is one of the commissioners of fortifications, with Christopher Bancker.—See also their account of Feb. 19, 1756, 1760, 1762

William Shirley, of Massachusetts, writes from New York to Sir William Johnson, at Fort Johnson, advising him that he (Shirley) has been appointed commander-in-chief in North America, and giving instructions in regard to dealing with the Delawares and other Indians.—Correspondence of William Shirley, ed. by Charles H. Lincoln (1912), II: 336-43; N. T. Col. Docs., VI: 1024-27.

The common council passes "A Law to Restrain and Prohibit the Giving or Selling of Strong Liquors to any of the Private Cen- trinals of His Majesties Garrison in the City of New York." The occasion for this law was the desertsion and disorderly conduct re- sulting from the use of intoxicating liquor by soldiers in garrison and quarters.—M. C. C., VI: 44-45.

Robert Livingston, James Debesotes, and the other owners of a wharf extending from Beeckman’s slip to "the End of the Lot of Ground of the aforesaid James Debesotes," submit a peti- tion to the assembly, stating that they obtained this grant (of water lots between Peck’s Slip and Beeckman’s Slip) from the common council (M. C. C., V: 249, 330), with Liberty, at their own Expenese, to dock out and fill up two hundred Feet, into the said East River and New York, publishes the following petition: "The petitioners now seek a law establishing the rates for "wharfage and charge."—Assem. Jour., II: 465. For the action are desired to take in the supreme council of war composed of governors and field officers is held in New York City & to decide upon the operations of the next campaign.—
Correspondence of Wm. Shirley (ed. by Lincoln), II: 717; N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 1025. The minutes of this council, which concern the plan to be pursued for the reduction of Fort Duquesne, were printed in New Hampshire, Prov. Papers, VI: 463-67, and in Archives of Ma., 31: 92. A contemporary manuscript copy of these minutes is preserved by Wm. Alexander, secretary of the meeting, was sold with the Rodney Papers (item no. 391) by Henkel, Phila., Oct. 22, 1919. This is now in the N. Y. Pub. Library. It is endorsed: "Enter in Minute of Council of 4th February 1756." It is evidently the officially attested copy which Lieut.-Gov. Morris, of Pennsylvania, sent with other papers to the Pennsylvania, Feb. 4, 1756, and which was engrossed in the minutes of the provincial council.—See Min. Prov. Counc. of Penn., VII: 1756-58 (Harrisburg, 1851), Proceedings for Feb. 4, 1756, pp. 18-19, 23-29.

The newspapers of the fortnight prior to the conference had recorded the arrival in New York of Gov. Hardy, Lieut.-Gov. De Lancy, Lieut.-Gov. Thomas Pownall (of the Jerseys), Daniel Horsemans and John Rutherford (members of the N. Y. council). Col. Daubeur, Sir John Sinclair, Gen. Shirley, Chief-J ustice Jones, thanke Bekker (of Nova Scotia), Gov. Thomas Fitch (of Connecti- cut), Gov. Morris for the money raised by Lord Byron (secretary of that province).—N. T. Prov.-Bye, Dec. 1, 8, 15, and 29, 1755. The minutes of the meeting (vide supra) show that the following participated in the conference:

"His Excellency William Shirley Esq" General & c.

"Lieut.-Gov. Hamilton" Governor & Commander in Chief of the Province of New York.

"The Honble Horatio Sharpes, Lieut. Governor & Commander in Chief of the Province of Maryland:

"The Honble Robert Hunter Morris Lieut. Governor & Comman-
der in Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania.

"The Honble Thomas Fitch Governor & Commander in Chief of the Colony of Connecticut

"Colonel Thomas Dunbar

"Major Charles Craven

"Sir John St Clair Deputy Quarter Master General

"Major James Pierer

"Major John Rutherford.

See also Smith's Continuation of the Hist. of N. Y., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1830), V: 224.

Cut taken from a saddle on a horse standing at the door of Mr. George Brewerton, at the sign of the Bull's Head, in the out-ward . . . a knapsack containing the following articles, viz.:

A red jacket trim'd with gold, a pair of breeches with vmb buttons-
hole and garters, three fine bollard shirts mar'd M. T. one speckled shirt, a pair of shoes and a one quite book.

A reward of three pounds is offered for the return of these articles to the "Bible and Crown, in Queen-Street."—N. T. Merc, Dec. 15, 1755. The Bull's Head Tavern stood at the present Nos. 46 and 48 Bowery, and seems to have derived a large share of its popularity from its proximity to the slaughter-house, being a convenient place of meeting for cattle-men. Caleb Hyatt became the proprietor some time prior to June 23, 1765 (p. 92), when he was succeeded by Thomas Bayeux. By 1771, Cornelius Vandenbergh was in possession and offering entertainment to all "gentlemen travellers," as well as pasturing for horses, "at 1s. per night."—N. T. Merc, May 6, 1771. Richard Varian, who had been appointed "Keeper of the Pubbick Pound," on June 17, 1773 (p. 92), seems to have become the next proprietor, but, before June 8, 1782 (p. 92), he had been succeeded by Nathan Wetherel. Mrs. Varian had apparently returned to the house before Nov. 25, 1783, the day of the British evacuation and the triumphant entry of the American army, when this place, known as Wetherel, Washington and Gov. Clinton at the "Bull's Head Tavern, now kept by Mrs. Veren."—See Nov. 20, 1783. The Bull's Head was sold to Henry Ashdore (or Astor) in 1785 (Libert Deeys, XXXII: 361), and by him to the N. Y. Asso- ciation in 1826 (ibidc, CCXV: 116-27). It was quickly demolished and replaced (in 1844) by the theater that was erected on its site. —See Pls. 102 and 175, and their descriptions, pp. 603-45, Vol. III; Landmark Map Ref. Key, Ill: 977, 982.

Dr. Johnson writes to his son: "Our Govt's proves a good friend to the Arts & to the College." He explains that Gov. Hardy asked to see the subscription paper (see July 21), and to their surprise they were able to raise 600 pounds. This gives new life to our proceedings & great mortification to our Enemies, & we are now going to carry on our Subscription wth vigor. Mr Machan made his 1200 & we hope the Govt's Influence may induce them to Assembly to give us the money before they rise. —Johnson Papers (MS.). The Post-Boy of Dec. 22 speaks of this donation from Gov. Hardy; also of a 500 contribution from Maj.-Gen. Shirley, for the "Chartar College about erecting in this City."—N. T. Post-Boy, Dec. 22, 1755. Cf. Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 9-10.

It is explained by Chandler, in his Life of Johnson, that this disadvantage was taken of the arrival of Gov. Hardy to present him an inflammatory address, in the hope of securing his influence against the college. —"But Sir Charles Hardy put the Governors & Commanders to present to the college, presented by the President, with the greatest respect and politeness. He signified that he was de- sireous of seeing their subscription paper; and the next day, when it was brought to him, he generously subscribed, without any solicita-
tions, 500 for the College. This was such a disappointment and mortification to its opponents, that from that time they were silent, and gave no further molestation. Not long after, the Board of Governors, who had an equitable and just right to the whole for the public use of the institution, peace agreed and, as the Assembly that it should be equally divided between the Col-
lege and the public."—Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 9-10. The agreement referred to is embodied in the act of Dec. 1, 1756 (p. 9). William Livingston, John Morin Scott, and William Smith, Jr. deliver petitions to the assembly "for a great Number of the Freemen and Freeholders of several of the Counties and also for the Province. In this Colony, against a supposed Pettition of the Governors of the College of New-York, in the City of New-York in America, establish-
ed by Charter." These state that the petitioners have been informed that the governors have preferred or are about to prefer a petition for passing a bill "to confirm the said Charter or Char-
ters, and to invest the said Governors, with the Monies lately

sundry Acts in certain Trustees" (appointed by the act of Nov. 25, 1751, p. 9), that they conceive the subject matter of such petition to be of the utmost Moment, and nearly affecting their civil and religious Liberties; and have "divers weighty and important Objections, against the granting of the Prayer thereof." They ask for a copy of the alleged petition, and permis-sion to be heard by council "at the Bar of the House" on the subject before a resolution is made thereon. It is ordered that their petition be returned to them with the information that there is no such Application made to this House by the Governors of the New-York College, as is suggested in the said Petitions; and that if such Application be made, this house will then be ready to receive the said Petitions."—Assemb. Jours., II: 468; but cf. Jour. 12. For the passage of a bill, see Dec. 27, 1756.

Gov. Hardy, in a letter to the lords of trade, says: "I have this week [see Dec. 12 & 13] attended General Shirley at a Council of War for determining the operations to be carried on next year, for the removing the French from their incroachments, and secur-
ing His Majestys Rights on this Continent, which I presume General Shirley will transmit to your Lordships."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 1025.

A ball for the "Benefit of Jacob Leonart," is to be held on this day at the new exchange. Tickets may be had at Leonard's house, near the city hall, and of Mr. Hewes, "at the King's Arms."—N. T. Merc, Dec. 15, 1755. The "New Exchange" was in the centre of the street at Broad and Water Sts., and the King's Arms Tavern was on the east side of Broad St. between Pearl and Water Sts.

Gen. Shirley writes from New York to Sir Thomas Robinson, 19 secretary of state in London, that he arrived in "this city from Albany" the second Instant." He transmits a copy of the minutes of the "Council of War which I held here the 12th and 13th Instant" (p. 9), and gives in detail his plans for a campaign against the French and Indians at Lake Ontario, Niagara, Lake Cham-plain, and other points to the north.

In another letter, written to Sir Thomas Robinson on the next day, Dec. 20, he gave an account of his conferences with the Indians in the Mohawk Country. He also reported on the opposition to him on the part of Sir William Johnson, and added: "I have the further Mortification to find that I have quite retrospected my promise to the Governor of New York in the wrong Notions he hath entertain'd of the Effect.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1755 of his Indian Commission from General Braddock, with respect to Dec. 19 virtue of my Commission." He encloses copies of his correspondence with Gov. Hardy. These letters, with several of preceding and following dates, reveal the difficulties that confronted Shirley by reason of the jealousy existing between New York and Massachusetts, and Sir William Johnson's determination to continue his supremacy over the Indians of the Six Nations. To the end the opposition to Shirley was successful. His commission as colonial commander-in-chief was revoked, and he was recalled to England—Correspondence of William Shirley, ed. by C. H. Lincoln (1913), II: 113-64. See July 4, 1756.

The provincial council issues a warrant to Goldsborough Baynard for carpenter work done in the secretary's office by Thomas Brookman—Col. Grant. Min. 424.

22. Included among houses and lots advertised for sale is a portion of "the Church-Land in Division Street."—N. T. Post-Boy, Dec. 22, 1755. Division St., also called Parition St., was the same as the present Fulton St., west of Broadway. Through the middle of it passed the line of Trinity Church property, the south line of the Amuck Jan farm. The lots to be sold belonged to Trinity.

Examples of the business signs mentioned in advertisements of the period are as follows: 1755, Dec. 25,—"the Sign of the Unicorn and Mortar in Hanover Square;" "the Sign of the Gilt Dish in Dock Street, between the Old-Slip and Continent's Market" (which is sold), 1756; "the Sign of the Indian King and Cross-Guns," in the Fly; June 28,—"the Hand and Shears, near the Coffee-House" (where tailoring is done); July 5,—"the Sign of the Stocking-Weaver's Loom, opposite the Great-Dock;" Aug. 2,—"the Dial" (a watchmaker's shop); Aug. 13,—"the Sign of the Golden Key in Hanover Square;" 1755, Jan. 3,—"the Sign of the Golden Lock, in Dock Street."—See N. T. Post-Bay of these dates.


A concert of vocal and instrumental music is advertised to take place on this day at the new "Exchange" (see Feb. 11, 1754 and III: 942), for the benefit of Messrs. Cobbah and Tucket. Tickets to be obtained of them, and also at "the New-York Arms," "the King's Arms," and "the new Printing-Office in Beaver-Street." An "Ode on Masonry" will be sung.—N. T. Post-Boy, Dec. 22, 1755.

Richard Breckell, clock maker, exhibits a musical machine at the house of Adam Vandemerg in the Broadway. A play, was the tragedy by clock-work. Admission is one shilling, "and for boys, six pence."—N. T. Merc., Dec. 29, 1755.

Major-Gen. Johnson, who defeated the French and Indians at Lake George, arrives in New York from Albany. A number of gentlemen went some miles out of town to meet him, and he was welcomed "by a general Huzza of Multitudes of the Inhabitants, by the firing of Cannon, displaying of Colours, &c. and by the Houses being ornamented with Lights in the Evening."—N. T. Post-Boy, Jan. 5, 1756. He remained in town until Jan. 18—18th, Jan. 26, 1756.

Gov. Shirley writes from New York to Horatio Sharp: "In closed I send your Honour a Copy of the Minutes of a Council of War composed of Governors and Field officers according to his Majesty's Instructions held at this Place the 12th and 13th Instant [in] upon the operations of the next years Campaign, at which your Honour assisted. I doubt not but you will recommend to the Assembly within your Government in the Strongest Terms to Contribute their Just Quota of Men and Money towards carrying so Salutary a Plan into Execution."—Correspondence of Wm. Shirley (ed. by Lincoln), III: 371.

1756

— William Smith, the historian, writing in this year, gives the following description of New York: "The City of New-York . . . consists of about two thousand five hundred Buildings . . . The Streets are regular, but being paved with round Pebbles are clean, and lined with well built Brick Houses, many of which covered with tiled Roofs.

"No Part of America is supplied with Markets abounding with greater Plenty and Variety. We have Beef, Pork, Mutton, Poultry, Butter, wild Fowl, Venison, Fish, Roots, and Herbs of all Kinds in their Seasons. Our Oysters are a considerable Article in Support of our Seasonable Course. Their Bread is as good as the Brick Baracks, built formerly, for the Independent Companies. The Governor's House is in Height three Stories, and fronts to the West; having, from the second Story, a fine Prospect of the Bay and the Jersey Shore. At the South End there was formerly a Chapel, but this was burnt down in the Negroe Conspiracy of the Spring 1741. According to Governor Burnet's Observations, this Fort stands in the Latitude of 40° 42' N."

"Below the Walls of the Garrison, near the Water, we have lately raised a Line of Fortifications, which commands the Entrance into the Eastern Road, and the Mouth of Hudson's River. This Battery is built of Stone, and the Merlons consist of Cedar Joists, filled in with Earth. It mounts 92 Cannon, and these are all the Works we have to defend us. About six Furlongs, South-east of the Fort, lies Norten Island, containing about 100 or 120 Acres and covered with an Act of Assembly as a Sort of Denounce for the Governor, upon which it is proposed to erect a strong Castle, because an Enemy might from thence easily bombard the City, without being annoy'd either by our Battery, or the Fort. During the late War a Line of Palisades was run from Hudson's to the East River, at the other End of the City, with Block-houses at small Distances. The greater Part of these still remain as a Monument of our Folly, which cost the Province about 8000 L. The Inhabitants of New-York are a mixed People, but mostly descended from the original Dutch Planters. There are still two Churches, in which religious Worship is performed in that Language. The South Building is of Stone and ill built, ornamented within by a small Organ Loft and Brass Branches. The new Church is a high, heavy, Edifice, has a very extensive Area, and was completed in 1759. It has no Galleries, and yet will perhaps contain a thousand or twelve hundred Auditors. The Steeple of this Church affords a most beautiful Prospect, both of the City beneath and the surrounding Country. The Dutch Congregation is more numerous than any other . . . Their Church was incorporated on the 11th of May, 1696 . . ."

"There are, besides the Dutch, two Episcopal Churches in this City: the Trinity Church was built 1669. A new and larger Church was erected in 1737. It stands very pleasantly upon the Banks of Hudson's River, and has a large Cemetery, on each Side, included in the Front by a painted paled Fence. Before it a long Walk is railed off from the Broad-way, the pleasantest Street of any in the whole Town. This Building is about 148 Feet long, including the Tower and Chancel, and 72 Feet in Breadth. The Steeple is 175 Feet in Height, and over the Door facing the River is the following Inscription [quoted at length in Latin].

"The church is, within, ornamented beyond any other Place of publick Worship amongst us. The Head of the Chancel is adorned with an Altar-piece, and opposite to it, at the other End of the Building, is the Organ. The Tops of the Pillars, which support the Galleries, are decked with the gild Busts of Angels winged. From the Ceiling are suspended two Glass Branches, and on the Walls hang the Arms of some of its principal Benefactors. The All Hallows lamp still remaineth in its place.

"This Congregation . . . is become so numerous, that though the old Building will contain 2000 Hearers yet, a new one was erected in 1752. This, called St. George's Chapel, [Footnote: 'The Length, exclusive of the Chancel, 92 Feet, and its Breadth 20 Feet less 14'], is a very neat Edifice, adorned with iron Stairs and tiled. The Steeple is lofty [Footnote: 'One hundred and seventy-five Feet'], but irregular; and its Situation in a new, crowded, and ill-built, Part of the Town . . ."

"The Presbyterians increasing after Lord Cornbury's Return to England, . . . purchased a Piece of Ground, and founded a Church in 1719. The Fellows and Service were erected in 1719. This Edifice in 1748. It is built of Stone, railed off from the Street, is 80 Feet long and in Breadth 60. The Steeple, raised on the South-
—

CHRONOLOGY THE ENGLISH PERIOD
:

1756

—

west End,

is

in

In the Front to the Street,
the following Inscription gilt and

Height 145 Feet.

between two long Windows, is
cut in a black Slate six Feet in Length [printed by Smith in the
original Latin].
is of Stone nearly a Square [Foot"The French Church
"The Area is seventy Feet long and in Breadth fifty"], plain
both within and mthout. It is fenced from the Street, has a
Steeple and a Bell, the latter of which was the Gift of Sir Henry
Asshurst of London. On the Front of the Church is the following
Inscription [in Latin, which states that the church was founded in
1704, and repaired within in 1714].

.

.

note:

^.

"The German Lutheran Churches are two. Both their Places
of Worship are small: one of them has a Cupola and Bell. The
Quakers have a Meeting-house, and the Moravians, ... a
Church
"The Anabaptists assemble at a small Meeting-house, but have
as yet no regular settled Congregation. The Jews, who are not
inconsiderable for their Numbers, worship in a Synagogue erected
.

.

.

Part of the Town, plain without, but very neat
and Oct. 12, 1750.]
[cf. Grim's Plan, PI. 32-b, Vol. Ij is a strong
Brick Building, two Stories in Heighth, in the Shape of an Oblong,
winged with one at each End, at right Angles with the first. The
Floor below is an open Walk, except two Jails and the Jailor^s
Apartments. The Cellar underneath is a Dungeon, and the Garret
above a common Prison. This Edifice is erected in a Place where
four Streets meet, and fronts, to the Southwest, one of the most
spacious Streets in Town. The Eastern wing, in the second Story,
consists of the Assembly Chamber, a Lobby, and a small Room for
the Speaker of the House. The West Wing, on the same Floor,
forms the Council Room and a Library; and in the Space between
in a very private

[See also Oct. 31, 1748,

within.

"The City

Hall

the Ends, the Supreme Court is ordinarily held.
"The Library consists of a 1000 Volumes, which were bequeathed to The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in for(See June 27, 1729.)
"In 1754 [q-v.\, a Set of Gentlemen undertook to carry about a

eign Parts.

Subscription towards raising a publick Library, and in a few Days
collected near 600I. which were laid out in purchasing, about 700

Volumes

of new,

Payment

of 5I.

to the

Use

well chosen, Books.

Principal,

of these

Books

Every Subscriber, upon

and the annual
.

.

Sum

of los. is entitled

.

"Besides the City Hall, there belong to the Corporation, a large
Alms-house or Place of Correction, and the Exchange, in the latter
of which there is a large Room raised upon Brick Arches, generally
used for pubhck Entertainments, Concerts of Music, Balls, and
Assemblies.

"... The
2300 Men,

—

standing Militia of the Island consists of about
"The whole Number of the Inhabitants,

[Footnote:

On

135-36.
city as

it

See also

the Ratzer

was

:

1766-7,

in

1664-1763

Map
it

677

which depicts the
the "Seceders' Meeting."

(PI. 41, Vol. I),
is

called

It

Society.

The second site of this congregation was on the north-east corner of Grand and Crosby Sts., where their church was erected in
1836 {q.v^.

For

church history, see Our Jubilee, by Wylie

its

(1906); Greenleaf, H/5/. of the Churches ofN. T., 203-4; Landmark
Ref. Key, III: 932.
Thomas Hamersly, silversmith, worked in New York in this

Map

Some specimens of his work are described in Met. Museum
of Art. Cat. of Exhibition of Silver used in N, Y., N, /., and the
South (1911)1 3^^3'*
Gen. William Shirley writes from New York to the lords of
trade in London, presenting the sketch of a plan that he proposes
for the

management

of Indian affairs in

5

His plan comprises protection against the
French; regulation of trade among them; regulation of the sale of
their lands and protection of their hunting grounds; expelling the
French missionaries, and introducing EngUsh Protestant ministers;
convening general councils among them; establishing interviews
between them and the Enghsh governours, and commissioners.
Correspondence of Wtlliam Shirley, ed. by C. H. Lincoln (1912),
single director-general.

U:

373-77-

Gen. Shirley proposes a winter campaign against Ticonderoga.
provincial council approves of his plan, and advises asking
the assembly for the necessary means.
Cal. Coun. Min., 425. See

9

The


Gov. Hardy reports to the lords of trade the amount of "WarMagazine of th's Fort." The list is not with
we have none in the
publick Magazine but six chests that belong to the four independent companys; this city has a stand of 1000 muskets, they provided last year; and what is in the possession of private People are
chiefly for Indian Trade. The Militia are by law to furnish themselves each man one good muskett, with a due proportion of Ammunition, some of them are so indigent that they cannot purchase

16

like Stores in the

the letter, but he observes: "Small arms

their proper arms.

which

I believe

is

The

Militia

Law

in

Force in

this Province,

not only the best, but the only one on the Con-

Law,

—

Jan.

North America under a

the Governour, in the Spring 1756, amounted to 10,468 Whites,
and 2275 Negroes; but that Account is erroneous. It is most probable that there are in the City 15,000 Souls.") and the City has in
Reserve, a thousand Stand of Arms for Seamen, the Poor and
others, in Case of an Invasion.
"The North Eastern Part of New- York Island is inhabited,
principally, by Dutch Farmers, who have a small Village there
called Harlem, pleasantly Situated on a Flat cultivated for the

Because of a dispute on the question of psalmody, a part of the
Wall Street Presbyterian Church withdrew in this year, and formed
the Scotch Presbyterian or Associate Reformed Church. The congregation worshipped in a small wooden building on Little Queen
(Cedar) St., between Broadway and Nassau St. Wylie, Our
Jubilee. The i^oih Anniversary of the Scotch Presbyterian Church,
Nvzu York 1756-1906, 13-14; Disosway, Earliest Churches inN. T.,

—

year.

tinent that can effectually answer the good purposes of such a

City Markets."— Smith, The Hist, of Province ofN. T.from the
First Discovery to the Tear MDCCXXXII (London, 1757), 187-96.
See 1757.
Walter Rutherfurd, writing in 1 800, recorded that, in 1 756, there
were but " two houses of three stories" in New York; see, however,
the Burgis View, of 1717, PI. 25, Vol. I. Rutherfurd added: "A
house rented for £40 where the Governors, Generals, Admirals,
and principal strangers were entertained. Many houses in that
street now [1800] rent for from £200 to £600 per annum."
Rutherfurd, Family Records and Events, 198. Compare with the list of
private houses in New York in 1795. Man. Com. Court. (1855),

1756
—

was occupied until 1762; and was replaced in 1768 {q.v.) by a more substantial structure of stone,
55
by 65 feet. This was occupied by Hessian troops during the Revolution, and, on Nov. 10, 1783, an appeal was made for funds to
repair it. This church contained a pew for the governour, and a
"gallery for persons of color." The edifice was still standing in
1828, at which time another Presbyterian church stood on the
north side of the same street between Nassau and William Sts.
Picture ofN. Y, (1828), 219, 220. The ground was sold on Oct. 13,
1836; and, in 1906, it was owned by the Equitable Life Assurance
PI. 42, Vol. I.

exclusive of Females above sixty, according to a List returned to

—

—

—— —

— —

will fully inform your Lordships of their musterings and
Gen. Wilham Shiriey, commander-in-chief of the Enghsh forces
in America, causes a notice to be published calling for the enlistment of "Battoemen" for the following spring and summer. The
notice contains detailed information concerning the pay, work,

N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 26, 1756.
etc.
Gtw. Shirley leaves New York for Boston. "As he passM thro*
Beaver street into Broad-Way, the Cannon on Fort-George kept
firing."—A^. r. Post-Boy, Jan, 26, 1756. See Dec. 12 & 13, 1755.
For furnishing materials and building a kitchen in Fort George,
the assembly allows ^^500 to Charles Jaudine; and for work on the
governour's house, £17:2:8 is granted to Teunis Jacobs. Assemh.
Jour., 11: 'i^-jd-'j-j. For further payment on house, see May 17,

19

opportunity for advancement,

^758The provincial council receives from Gen. Shirley his plan of
operations, including the quota of the several colonies; the assemCal.
bly is to be asked for an appropriation to raise 1,000 men.

See Jan. 29.
Gov. Hardy sends a message to the general assembly, transmitting the proceedings of the council of war held by Gen. Shirley

21

24

26

Coun. Min., 425.

The council receives the votes of the assembly for subsisting
1,000 men by new emission of bills of credit. The council advises
the governour to consent to the continuance of the bills outstanding.— Ca/. Coun, Min., 425.
The council issues a warrant to impress Johannes Quakenboss,

27

29

Fy

9


at Mrs. Baron's Rout
Club at Weilts
Saddlers acct.
A pt. of shoes
Taylor's Bill

Feb. 15
New York

£6.10.10. is in Virga.
Cury. 4. 14. 4. More expenses, from the 18th to the 25th, also in "New York M'y," included:

By cash, for second slippers
Treating Ladies to ye
Microcosm
hiring a person to get horses
Mr. Robinson's Servts.
lost at cards


The population of the province of New York, taken from the returns of the sheriffs of the several counties of the province, in pursuance of warrants to them of this date, shows a total of 96,785, of whom 81,232 are whites. Of these, there are 13,040 in the city (and county) of New York, of whom 107,682 are whites.—Dec. Hist. N. Y. (4to. ed.), I: 473; and the Miller Papers, Vol. II, in archives of the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

Nine negroes were, on the 3rd of March, received by a public sentiment, in a most determined manner. They were "whipt at the Whipping Post," for illegally assembling on Sunday, Feb. 8. Their offence was a violation of the provincial act aimed to prevent "the Conspiracy and Insurrection of Negro and other Slaves" (see Oct. 25, 1790); and also of the city ordinance which required that not more than three negroes should be seen together at any time, except in their own service, under penalty of being whipped.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 16, 1796.

A "Magazine to be erected in N. Y." is referred to in a letter from one William Elphinstone to William Alexander, asking for a clerkship there.—See Letter in the "Logan Shipping Papers" at N. Y. Hist. Soc. There does not appear to be any reference in the public records of the time to any proposed new magazine or powder-house, or to the writer of this letter; yet the latter indicates that a rumour of such proposed construction had spread abroad. Cf. Nov. 11, 1755.

John Winslow is commissioned by Gov. Shirley to be general and commander-in-chief over the forces to be raised in Massachusetts, Connecticut, New York, New Hampshire, New Jersey, and Rhode Island.—Col. Hist. Mass., Eng., 449.

Another warrant is issued to Bancro and Dits, commissioners, for expenses in building New York fortifications.—Col. Coun. Min., 425. These commissioners appeared on April 23, May 25, July 5 and 16.—Ibid., 426, 428, 429. See also May 30, 1755, and June 8, 1757.

The council orders the building of barracks near Whitehall Slip.—Col. Coun. Min., 425. See also March 3.

A provincial statute establishes the rates for wharfage and cranage in New York city. The act recites that the "Several Wharfs called Burnets Key the wharf between the Smiths Fly Slip and Burling's Slip all fronting to the East River or Harbour" have proved very serviceable, but the laws fixing rates of wharfage have not secured full profits for the owners of these wharves. The proprietors of Rodman's Slip, of Burling's Slip, and of a wharf "extending in length from the Lot of Robert Livingston Esquire to the East end of the Lot of James Jebssrosees" (see March 14, 1754), all three slips being in the "Montgomery Ward," also seek the benefit of the rates for wharfage and cranage. The rates to be charged on all these wharves are therefore fixed. However, this act does not 'define the Right which the Mayor for Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York have to the Dock and the Several Slips herein before mentioned.'—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 23-27. The province had previously passed an act fixing the rates for "Burnett's Key."—See June 23, 1754.

A long letter, published, defining New York against the 23 slanders of New England newspapers. It is principally a defence of Gen. Johnson's conduct at the battle of Lake George. It contains the following: "They constantly speak of us in their public News Papers, as a Province whose whole Politicks consists in forming Schemes to enrich ourselves, at the Expense of every thing, that ought to be held sacred amongst Men, united together in civil society; one need go no further back, than the last Boston Gazette, of February 2d. for Proof of this vile Asperion, 'abou'd another Expedition be form'd (says a Writer in that Paper) and manag'd just as the last war, it would bring Money into their
The king has appointed the Earl of Loudoun commander-in-chief of all his forces in America, and expects the "governors in North America" to co-operate with him in every way possible.— *N. Y. Col. Docs.* VII. 3. See, further, March 25.

River Indians come to New York with complaints to the provincial council regarding the treatment of the white people. While here they boarded at the tavern of Adam van den Berg (see Oct. 11, 1742), whom the council paid on April 25 for their expenses.—*Cal. Coun. Min.,* 426.

Rhode Island has voted to raise 300 men. Massachusetts will increase her contingent to 3,500.—*Cal. Coun. Min.,* 426.

An advertisement reads: "Engraving in gold, silver, copper, and other metals, by John Lamb, at Sir Isaac Newton's head, on Hunter's Key, New York."—*N. Y. Merc.,* March 15, 1756. Lamb was also a silversmith.—Stauffer, *Am. Engravers on Copper and Silver,* I. 155.

St. Patrick's Day is observed by Irishmen in the city with a grand Entertainment at the Crown and Thistle near Whitehall: at which were present His Excellency our Governor, who wore a Cross in Honour of the Day; many Members of his Majesty's Council, and others of the Assembly of this Province."—*N. Y. Post-Boy,* March 22, 1756.

New Jersey has voted to raise 200 men. New York assembly increases the quota to 1,715. The council issues a proclamation calling for volunteers.—*Cal. Coun. Min.,* 426.

"For the benefit of a poor man, a concert of Vocal and Instrumental Music" is announced to be held on this day at the city hall where "a New Organ, made by Gilbert Ash," will be used.

Tickets may be had at "Mr. Cobbam's in Hanover-Square, at the Gentleman's Coffee-House, at the Bible & Crown in Queen-street, and at Mr. Ash's, joining Mr. Willet's in Wall-street."—*N. Y. Merc.,* March 17.

Luke Clarke, who " lately lived with Mr. John Thompson [Scott Johnny], Tavern-Keeper, near the White-Hall Slip," announces that he is now keeping the "noted Tavern formerly kept by Mr. Benjamin Kiersteed, behind the Work-House."—*N. Y. Post-Boy,* March 22, 1756.

"To be sold by Thomas White, at his store in the house of Mrs. Farara, in Queen-street, within two doors of the sign of the Bible & Crown, a parcel of choice Bristol short pipes, by the box."—*N. Y. Merc.,* March 22, 1756. Mrs. Ferrara had removed her tavern to Maiden Lane before April 11, 1756 when she mortgaged the house and lot to Charles Arding.—Liber Mortgages, I 171. She was still in Maiden Lane on July 31, 1769 (p. 196), when she advertised that she was removing into the new coffee-house on the opposite cross-corner.

A London letter of this date states that Lord Loudoun (see June 29) is to leave Great Britain the beginning of April, for America, with the several Regiments under this Command, and a proper Convoy; there to dispute his Majesty's Right by Sword, " . . ."—*N. Y. Post-Boy,* May 24, 1756.

An attempt to burn Fort George is discovered. Three men, "Deserters from the King's Forces, had been taken and confined in a Place under the Ramparts, which had formerly been a Magazine, and it is supposed they see Fire among the Combustibles left in it, which burnt the Door open; but by the timely Help of the Inhabitants, it was extinguished, with little other Damage than the three Men's Death, who were found suffocated at the Bottom of the Steps."—*N. Y. Post-Boy,* April 5, 1756.

"Hogsheads of Tobacco and Snuff is to be sold, at Public Vendue . . . at Eleven o'clock, at the King's Store House on the Flat-Rock-Battery."—*N. Y. Post-Boy,* March 29, 1756. See Supp. Landmark List, Vol. IV.

Henry Fox, the first Lord Holland, secretary of war and state, writes from Whitehall to Gov. William Shirley (of Mass.) ordering him to come back to Exeter to treat with the white people in North America, and informing him that Colonel Webb is appointed commander-in-chief in North America in his place.—From the
The governor and council order the issuing of a proclamation for a day of fasting.—Cal. Coun. Min., 447, See May 1 and 21.

On proving cannon in the Fields this month, a 32-pounder belonging to the battery burst, and destroyed an 18-pounder nearby. The next day a 12-pounder broke, and later three others.—N.T. Post-Bay, May 17, 1756.

A proclamation is issued for a day of fasting and humiliation, on account of the earthquake, which was very severe in both this and the neighbouring colonies.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 652.

A committee is appointed by the common council "to Remove the Gallows from their now stations [City Hall Pl. between Pearl and Duane Sts.] to the place where the Negroes were Burnt some five years ago, at the foot of the Hill Called Catienums Hill near the fresh water" (intersection of Pearl and Centre Sts.).—M.C.C., VI: 51. See also May 10, 1756. For an early use of the new gallows see Feb. 4, 1755. For locations of the gallows on the modern plan of the city, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 972.

The council issues a warrant to James Parker for the expense of printing bills of credit.—Cal. Coun. Min., 447.

The subject of strengthening the fortifications, and particularly of providing musket-proof "mantlets," is also considered by the council.—Ibid., 447, 448.

A counterfeiter, described as "the forty thousand Pound Money-maker," is hanged, his execution having been deferred from the 7th for want of a hangman, and because of the cutting down of the gallows by persons unknown.—N.T. Post-Bay, May 10, 1756.

Before dying, he was hanged so that he might have full view of the gallows; and the stakes of 2,500 from Rhode Island money; about the same amount of New Hampshire money; £5,000 of Connecticut money, and of New money to have "printed large Sums of four different Emisions." When asked the denomination of these bills, he refused to say, leaving it, he said, to their learning to find out, and "so did obstructs."—Ibid., May 17, 1756.

Elizabeth Wragg advertises a school "to teach young Masters and Misses the first Rudiments of Learning viz. A Gentle Be-aviours, Spelling, Reading, and Needle work etc."—N.T. Post-Bay, May 10, 1756.

Louis Joseph, Marquis de Montcalm, informs Gov. Vaudreuil that he has arrived at Quebec to assume command of the French forces in place of Baron Dieskau.—Journal du Marquis de Montcalm durant ses Campagnes en Canada, de 1756 à 1759; 64: Parkman, Montcalm and Wolfe, I: 366-68.

After fighting the French for two years, Great Britain makes 18 an open declaration of war by act of parliament. France formally declared war against Great Britain on June 10.—T haiwes, France in America, 179: 196. On June 22, hostilities were formally proclaimed at Albany, the declaration having been brought by express to Gov. Hardy, the documents show an agreement between Great Britain and Spain that all prizes made after Aug. 9, 1748, should be restored; under which agreement, the claim was made that certain Spanish prisoners in New York (in 1752 and later) should be restored to their vessels. Courts of vice-admiralty were held in New York to hear some of these cases, to determine whether certain negroes were free or slave.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 660-63. See Sept. 24.

The "New Exchange" is designated as the place for the election of 12 trustees for the New York Society Library, on the last Tuesday in April.—N.T. Merc., April 19, 1756.

The provincial council is informed that Oswego is besieged by French and Indians; and that Sir Wm. Johnson intends to march for its relief, and has ordered militia to reinforce Forts William Henry, and Edward. Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey is to go to Albany.—Cal. Coun. Min., 447.

The council orders that the cannon belonging to private persons be mounted on the river front.—Cal. Coun. Min., 448.

In a later editorial, James Parker objects to the recruiting of men for Halifax, which has taken, among others, an employee of the Post-Bay, who had been ordered by the council to deliver the paper. The editor observes: "To have it [the Provincial] pilaged of our best Men, by a foreign set of Cormorants, is almost insupportable."—N.T. Post-Bay, May 24, 1756. The editorial is significant as reflecting the spirit of the times.

Benjamin Palmer gives public notice that he proposes to erect a "Free-bridge" across the Harlem River, since "the toll charged on the Kings-Bridge [see June 12, 1693], is thought a heavy tax upon the public." He intends to raise funds for building the
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1756
bridge through subscription papers.—N. Y. Merc., May 24, 1756.
May
When completed, this bridge, known as the “Farmers’ Bridge,”
24
crossed the creek from the modern Muscoota St., Manhattan, to
Muscoota St., The Bronx. The creek was filled in and the bridge
finally discontinued in Aug., 1911.—Ann. Rep., Dept. of

28
An account of Dies and Buncer, for moneys laid out for the
fortifications in New York and elsewhere, bears this date.—Cal.
Hist. MSS., Eng., 653. Their next account was dated July 5.—Ibid.,
654.

29
An attempt is made to set fire to the Lutheran Church “by
conveying a number of live Coals in a Quantity of Raqs and
Shavings into the said Church.” But the fire is discovered before it
can make any headway. The elders and deacons of the church offered
a reward of £5 for the arrest of the incendiaries.—N. Y. Post-Boy,
June 21, 1756.

31
This is the day set by Dr. Johnson, president of King’s College,
for the beginning of examinations for admission to the third class.
Two years have nearly passed “since the Beginning of Tuition in
the College of New-York.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 24, 1756.

Peter Durand, “lately from Holland,” advertises that he “in-
tends to teach Geography and Lay’s Machine, and write French,
and likewise Singing . . . He may be spoken with at James
Heryos, near Alderman Benson’s.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 31, 1756.
The advertisement is typical of those of the period.

June
The names of several Morrisians and Squakers are enrolled in the
clerk’s office in the city.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 652. A similar
enrollment was made May 19, 1755 (p. 4).

Bernard Lintot, “at Mr. Graham’s near the New-Exchange,”
advertises, “The best superfine and other Clothes, fig’rd Brolion,
Fustians, scarlet and black Baire, Everlastings, Serge, Denim,
etc., likewise fine Irish Cloth, Stafey, Brown Hollands, Buckramns,
Shalloons, glazed Linens, a great variety of Silk and Worsted
Lace, fine Sweet oil, Starch, Stone and Powder Blue, Sealing-Wax,
Brushes of all sorts, the best superfine Cards, and sundry other
Articles,” which have just been imported from London.—N. Y.
Post-Boy, June 23, 1756. The following year, or in the summer
house (lately Edward Graham’s) near the exchange wherein Mr. Delamoy own
lives, was advertised for sale.—Ibid., Jan. 10, 1757.

After a passage of nine weeks and three days out of Plymouth,
the “Grafton,” of 74 guns, and the “Nottingham,” of 60 guns,
with four transports under their convoy, arrive at Sandy Hook,
two transports having become separated from the others in a
storm. In the “Grafton” come Major-General Abercrombie, com-
mander-in-chief of the British forces in North America (second in
command under Loudoun), Capt. James Abercrombie, of the High-
landers, as aide-de-camp, and Lient. William Abercrombie, of the Royal
American Regiment. The “Grafton” being too large to come into
the Hook, they came up to the city on the following morning in one of the Transports,
and were saluted by the Cannon on the Battery.”—N. Y.
Post-Boy, June 21, 1756. On the 22d they left for Albany.—Ibid., June 18, 1756.

By order of Gov. Harcy, Capt. Hunt, in the “Olive Branch,”
sails down to the “Grafton” and “Nottingham,” men-of-war,
which lie at anchor outside the Hook, with a present of “two large
fat Oxen, upforty Sheep, most Kind of Roots and Greens,
Cherries, &c.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 21, 1756.

A letter from Henry Fox, secretary of state, informs the prov-
incial council that the Earl of Loudon has been appointed com-
mander-in-chief in America. The council also considers the subject
of recruiting; a parliamentary grant, for the war, to New York,
New Jersey, and New England; indentured servants, and trade

Abercrombie, at Albany, billets his soldiers upon private houses,
and proceeds to while away the summer.—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 5,
1756.

Imported arms and ammunition are advertised for sale by
local tradesmen of New York. For example, on June 28, muskets
and musquets (1012), 38. cannon-shot and hand-grenade shells; and
on Dec. 26, 1757, cannon powder, French prize muskets, bayonets, and bullets.—
N. Y. Post-Boy, of the dates mentioned.

Gov. Hardy informs the assembly that the Earl of Loudon has
been ordered in behalf of all the forces in North America (see July 26, 1756), and that it is the king’s pleasure
that the regiments in America shall “be recruited as soon as possible
for their full Complement” of 1,000 men each. Parliament has

given £155,000 to be distributed in the provinces of New England,

From this month until Jan., 1756, 128 privateers belonging
to this port were fitted out for service in the war. For their names,
with the number of their guns, and names of their commanders,
see Mast., 1752. See also Nov. 3.

Mayor Holland shows the common council “the Model of a
Hay Machine, for the weighing of Hay for Sale in this City.”
It is resolved that three of these machines be erected: one at or near
the White Hall Ship, in the South ward, one other at or near
the Oswego Markett in the west ward, and the other near the
Widow Van Cures in Montgomerie ward.”—M. C. C., VII: 78-79.

The assembly, resolving itself into a committee of the whole
house on the subjects contained in the governor’s message of
June 29, reviews various measures of defence for the province,
undertaken at the expense of the province, and orders, among
other things, the observation that “the Provision of 20,000
Tinounds, made to erect Fortifications for the Defence
of the City of New-York; which, though not trifling Sum, is an
Expense that most of the other Colonies have been Strangers to,
since the late Incursions and violent Proceedings of the
French, all the other Ministers of Great Britain, and the whole
Continents, and, finally, the French, in Holland,” shall be

given £155,000 to be distributed in the provinces of New England,

From this month until Jan., 1756, 128 privateers belonging
to this port were fitted out for service in the war. For their names,
with the number of their guns, and names of their commanders,
see Mast., 1752. See also Nov. 3.

Mayor Holland shows the common council “the Model of a
Hay Machine, for the weighing of Hay for Sale in this City.”
It is resolved that three of these machines be erected: one at or near
the White Hall Ship, in the South ward, one other at or near
the Oswego Markett in the west ward, and the other near the
Widow Van Cures in Montgomerie ward.”—M. C. C., VII: 78-79.

The assembly, resolving itself into a committee of the whole
house on the subjects contained in the governor’s message of
June 29, reviews various measures of defence for the province,
undertaken at the expense of the province, and orders, among
other things, the observation that “the Provision of 20,000
Tinounds, made to erect Fortifications for the Defence
of the City of New-York; which, though not trifling Sum, is an
Expense that most of the other Colonies have been Strangers to,
since the late Incursions and violent Proceedings of the
French, all the other Ministers of Great Britain, and the whole
Continents, and, finally, the French, in Holland,” shall be

The assembly receives from a number of freemen and free-
holders of the city a complaint against a house built by Henry
Brazier in the Montgomerie Ward, “across Orange and Mont-
gomerie Streets.” The building not only obstructs passage from
one street to the other, but also the attendance upon service in
St. George’s Chapel. As Brazier has refused many advantageous
offers for his property for a public street, the petitioners ask
the assembly to remove the building and convert the ground for this

The council receives a letter from Gen. Shirley asking for
battering cannon for the Crown Point expedition; and one from
Maj.-Gen. Abercrombie, who requests that Mirabeau’s ordnance
be sent to Albany. Gov. Hardy intends going to Albany.—Cal.
Coun. Min., 429.

Six “18 Pounders” are “taken off our Battery, and shipped
on board a Sloop for Albany: We hear they are to be employed
in the Crown-Point Expedition.”—N. Y. Merc., July 12, 1756.

The government gives 100 small ordnance-discharges; on Aug.
9, cannon-shot and hand-grenade shells; and on Dec. 26, 1757,
cannon powder, French prize muskets, bayonets, and bullets.—
N. Y. Post-Boy, of the dates mentioned.

Gov. Hardy informs the assembly that the Earl of Loudon has
been ordered in behalf of all the forces in North America (see July 26, 1756), and that it is the king’s pleasure
that the regiments in America shall “be recruited as soon as possible
for their full Complement” of 1,000 men each. Parliament has

According to a notice of July 5, signed "Lamb. Moore, Cl.," a meeting of the governors of the "College of the Province of New York" (King's College) was scheduled to be held on this day "at the House of Edward Willet, at the Sign of the New-York Arms."—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 5, 1756. This tavern was again selected the meeting-place of Gov. Hardy and other persons of note, when they participated in laying the cornerstone of King's College.—See Aug. 21. In 1752, when John Crawley was proprietor, meetings of the governors of the college were still held here.—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), May 3, 1762. The plans for a college building, already approved by Gov. Hardy, are adopted by the board of governors.—Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 20. For the cornerstone laying, see Aug. 23.

There is held in Albany, a conference, or council meeting, attended by Gov. Hardy, Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey, Sir Wm. Johnson, and Mr. Chambers. The defense of Oswego is considered.—Col. Coun. Min., 449.

The assembly of Philadelphia orders an address to be transmitted to Benjamin Franklin, one of its members, "now at New York, to be by him presented to General Shirley in the Name and Behalf of this House." The address is one of thanks for Shirley's expression of appreciation of that colonist's conduct during the war, and of hope for his safety during his voyage to England.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 16, 1756.

The Earl of Loudoun, "General and Commander in Chief of all his Majesty's Forces in North America, Colonel of the Royal American Regiments, and Governor of Virginia" (see June 29), arrives on the "Nightingale," man-of-war, and comes up to the city from Sandy Hook in a pilot boat, between three and four o'clock in the morning. "His Lordship thus taking the Advantage of the City in coming up so privately, prevented the Inhabitants giving that publick Testimony of Joy and Respect on his Arrival as was intended, by their appearing under Arms: And when at Sunrise it was noticed to him their Intention still to muster, he recommended it as needless. However, when he was conducted to his House by Whitehall, the Guns on the Battery fired, being about Six o'Clock in the Morning." At about 11 o'clock, such members of the council and the general assembly as were then in town waited upon him with congratulations on his safe arrival, and with thanks for engaging in so important a service. "As did likewise at the same Time the Mayor and Corporation, the Clergy, and all the Gentlemen in Town—And at Night the City was handsomely illuminated."—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 26, 1756.

Benjamin Franklin, in his autobiography (written in 1771), probably referred to the events of July 23 when he described himself "arriving at the very instant the city of New York to Lord Loudoun on his taking upon him the command," in place of Gen. Shirley.—Works of Benj. Franklin (ed. by Bigelow), I: 289.

Gov. Hardy being still in Albany on the arrival of the Earl of Loudoun with the king's declaration of war against France, expresses are immediately dispatched to him.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 2, 1756. See, further, July 31.

The Earl of Loudoun was accompanied on the voyage to New York by Mr. Pownall, the secretary of the British board of trade. Gen. Shirley, who had returned to New York on July 4, awaited Loudoun's arrival, and, on Aug. 1, sailed for Providence for Boston, and thence to England, and was followed a fortnight afterward by Mr. Pownall.—Smith's Continuation in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1870), 235; Dickerson, Am. Colonial Government (1912), 74, 77. See Aug. 3.

A third prize, the "Centaur," is brought into port by the "Nightingale" man-of-war. It is a vessel of 50 tons, loaded with sugar, cotton, and coffee; has a crew of 30 men, and is pierced for 20 guns, six having been thrown overboard before she was captured. The price is valued at $200,000.—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 26, 1756.

Oliver de Lancey, by letter to Gov. Hardy, asks for a commission for the sloop "Hardy" as a privateer, of which he and Messrs. Cruger, Watts, and Henry Cuylér, Jr., are owners.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 657.

The Earl of Loudoun (see June 29) receives an address from the representatives of several members of the general assembly (see Assemb. Jour., II: 499), expressing the determination that "every Measure calculated for His Majesty's Service and the Security

Happiness and Prosperity of his American Subjects, will be executed with the utmost vigour."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 2, 1756.

Gov. Hardy writes from Albany to Archibald Kennedy, the presiding councillor, evidently, under Hardy's instructions of July 10, to take measures to prevent the introduction into New York of the small-pox, which is raging in Philadelphia.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 657.

Gov. Hardy writes to Mr. Kennedy that he has published the declaration of war in Albany, and orders that it be published in New York City and throughout the province.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 657.

A report is made to the common council on the laying out and regulating for the paving of Cherry Street.—M. C. C., VI: 60-61. Cherry Street was originally laid out prior to 1750, and was first shown on the Carwirthian Plan, Pl. 27, Vol. I. It was ordered continued to Rutgers' Slip, May 28, 1790.—M. C. C. (MSS.), IX: 390.

An order is received by the council in New York from Gov. Hardy, at Albany, to publish at the city hall the king's declaration of war against France, which he sends.—Col. Coun. Min., 449. At four in the afternoon, the proclamation is read at Fort George before all the members of the council and assembly who are in town, the civil and military officers, and the magistrates of the city. After the usual drinking of healths, the company proceed to the city hall, where the proclamation is again published, "After which the Company proceeded to the City-Arms, where His Majesty's immortal Memory, and numberless other loyal Healths were proposed, and every Thing concluded with great Order and Decency."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 2, 1756.

We now have in this Harbour, fitted out, and fitting for Privates, one Snow, two Brigs, one Schooner, and five Sloops; and we are told there are several large Vessels to be immediately put on the Stocks, and finished with all Expedition, in order to cruise against his Majesty's Enemies" (the French).—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 2, 1756. See also description of Pl. 35, I: 376.


Ten transports from Plymouth arrive at Sandy Hook. They carry "about 400 Men, including a Number of Officers, and some private Men for the Royal American Regiment, and a very complete Train of Artillery, besides the Tents and Arms belonging to Lord John Murray's Highland Regiment, and a vast Quantity of all Kinds of Warlike Stores." On Aug. 16 and 17 (9.5.7.), the transports came up N. from New York. On Aug. 23, 1756, Fort Ontario (Oswego) capitulates to Montcalm.—Parkman, Montcalm and Wolfe, I: 405-16, and authorities there cited.

Sir Charles Hardy returns to New York, "disgusted with the Earl of Loudoun, who had checked his intermeddling in military concerns, and denied his request of two independent companies for his guards."—Smith's Continuation of the Hist. of N. Y. in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1870), V: 253-56.

One Edward Thompson, an officer of the British navy, writes from his ship, anchored in New York Bay: "... I had no idea of finding a place in America, consisting of near 2000 houses, elegantly built of brick, raised on an eminence and the streets paved and spacious, furnished with commodious keys and warehouses and employing some hundreds of vessels in its foreign trade and fisheries—but such is this city that a very few in England can rival it in its show, gentility and hospitality... There are very few Indians on this island, being cut by interminable wars or diseases; the laborious people in general are Guineo negroes, who lie under particular restrains from the attempts they have made to massacre the inhabitants for their liberty, which is ever desired by those (you find) who never knew the enjoyment of it."


The following advertisements are published:

"Lately come to this City from Philadelphia, John Elliott, who hangs House and Cabin Bells, in the nearest and most convenient Manner, as done at Loudoun, with Cranks and Wires, which are so liable to be put out of Order, as those do with Pulleys, and also gives ready Money for broken Looking Glasses, and may be heard of at John Haydock's, in the Fly, opposite Beakman's Slip."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 16, 1756.
1756. "Wanted in an arid Part of the Town, somewhere between Aug. Pearl street and Oswego Market up the Broad-way [at Liberty St.] a good convenient Dwelling-house, the Yearly Rent not to exceed Forty Pounds per Annum."—ibid., Aug. 16, 1756.


16 Eleven transports come up from Sandy Hook, where they arrived on the night of Aug. 14 (r. v.) from Plymouth, under convoy of H. M. S. "Stirling Castle," of 70 guns.

The "M" monument brought by the Stirling Castle, amounting to $13,500 Sterling, in Silver and Gold, for reimbursing the Province Part of the Charge of last Year's Campaign, was landed here on Wednesday last (Aug. 18), and filled 24 carts.—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 23, 1776. This was the precise sum granted by parliament.

—See June 24 and 25, Ef., Aug. 19.

19 A vessel from Glasgow (Capt. Gallbraith) arrives with 100 Highlanders for Lord John Murray's Regiment "... conveyed Part of the Way by a Bomb Ketch."—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 23, 1776. See also J. F. Lewis's Historical Account of the Settlements of the Scotch Highlanders in Am., Prior to the Peace of 1783 (Cleveland, 1900).

The provincial council receives a letter from Mr. West, secretary of the treasury in England, regarding the quota of money granted by parliament (see June 24), New York's share being transmitted with a letter from Messrs. Tomlinson and Hanbury. On Aug. 21, the provincial treasurer reported to the council of this subject.—Cal. Coun. Min., 430. See also Aug. 16 to 18.

22 Mayor Holland makes a report concerning French neutrals sent back from Georgia.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 678. The provincial council gave orders accordingly on Aug. 24 for their distribution.—Cal. Coun. Min., 430. For their names and destination, see ibid., 427, 430, under dates of May 6 and Aug. 25. These evidently were Acadians, as appears by the record of April 30 (r. v.). They were under strict surveillance.—See ibid., 434 (July 11).

23 The "First Stone of King's College" is laid, by Gov. Hardy, The newspaper report of the event states that the Governor is Honorable James De Lancey, Esq., our Lieutenant Governor, with the Governors of the College, and Mr. Cutting, the Tutor [vide infra], with the Students, met at Mr. Willett's, and thence proceeded to the House of Mr. Vandenbergh, at the Common, whither his Excellency came in his Chariot, and proceeded with them to One o'Clock to the College Ground, near the River on the North-west Side of the City, where a Stone was prepared, with the following Inscription: . . . This was inaccuracy quoted in the newspaper; it was printed as follows in Hist. of Columbia Univ., 21, from the original stone, which is still preserved by the university:

**DIPLOMATA CONSTITUTI IN HOMONEM DEI OM. ATQ: IN ECCLESIE REIQ: PUBLICE EMOLUMENTVM, PRIMVM HVNC LAPIDEM POSVIT VIR PRÆCEL LENTISSIMVS, CAROLVS HARDY, EQVIV AVRAVTVS, HVIVS PROVINCAE PERFECTVS DIGNISSIMVS. AVGTVS. DIE 23VS. AN. DOM. MDCCLVI.**

The newspaper account gives the English translation thus: "This first stone of this College, called King's, established by Royal Charter, for the Honour of Almighty God, and the Advancement of the public good, both in Church and State, was laid by his Excellency Sir Charles Hardy Knight, the very worthy Governor of this Province, August 23d, An. Dom. 1756." The account continues:

"A large Stone was laid, a Health was drank to his Majesty, and Success to his Arms, and to Sir Charles, and Prosperity to the College, and to the Advancement of true Religion, Loyalty, and Learning, under his Administration; Upon which the Reverend, Dr. Johnson, President of the College, made the following short congratulatory Speech in Latin. . . ." The Latin address is printed in full and given the translation of provisions.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 678.

"Gentlemen, the worthy Governors of this College, established by Royal Charter, ["Addressing the Governors of the College"]" I do most heartily congratulate you on this happy Occasion of laying the first Stone of this Edifice; and that his Excellency Sir Charles Hardy Knight, the very worthy Governor of this Province, hath condescended to do us this Honour. . . . And, ["Turning to the Governor"] Most honoured Sir, I gladly take this Opportunity, in

the Name of this Corporation, very humbly to thank your Excellency, both for the Favour you have now done us, and for your most generous and noble Donation, towards promoting this Foundation; on which Account, your Memory shall ever be dear, both to us and our Posterity. . . . And yours also, Honoured Sir, ["Turning to the Lieutenant Governor"] a very worthy Lieutenant Governor of this Province, who have founded this College on a Royal Charter, to whom we do moreover render our humblest Thanks. . . . May God Almighty grant, that this College, thus happily founded, may ever be enriched with his Blessings; so that it may be increased and flourish, and be carried on to its entire Perfection, to the glory of his Name, and the Advancement of his true Religion and good Literature; and to the Greatest Advantage of the public Weal, to all Posterities for evermore." The account closes:

"Which being done, the Governors and Pupils laid each his Stone, and several other Gentlemen, and then they returned to Mr. Willett's; where there was a very elegant Dinner; after which all the usual loyal Healths were drank, and Prosperity to the College; and the whole was conducted with the utmost Decency and Propriety."—N. Y. Post, Aug. 30, 1756.

The "Tutor" referred to in this account was Mr. Leonard Cutting, of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, England, who replaced Mr. William Johnson [see 1755] in 1756, the latter having gone to England to take orders in the Episcopal Church.—Hist. of Columbia Univ., 21. The meeting-place, "Mr. Willett's," was the Provost's Arms (or "City Ae major") near the University, and the place where New Yorkers in 1785 included the "worthy Lieutenant Governor of this Province."—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 977. "The House of Mr. Vandebergh" was west of Broadway, between Vesey and Barclay Sts.—ibid., III: 981. For an outline history of this building, with references to views in this work, see ibid., III: 940.

26 At some period after the laying of the corner-stone, the college governors sent an undated letter to the Bishop of London, saying in part: "... we are also building a next and convenient edifice for public Schools & Lodgings (being one side of a Quadrangle hereafter to be carried on) on a very valuable and most agreeably situated site near the Town Square. . . .--Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 977. "The House of Mr. Vandovergh" was west of Broadway, between Vesey and Barclay Sts.—ibid., III: 981. For an outline history of this building, with references to views in this work, see ibid., III: 940.

News from Albany is published in New York that, on Aug. 19, a large Army of French and Indians had arrived at Oswego to lay siege to that garrison; but that forces under Gen. Abercrombie at the "Great Carrying Place," and, it is hoped, will arrive at Oswego in time to frustrate the French attempt. "The French News-Writers say, that the Conquest of Oswego would secure to them the quiet possession of Pennsylvania, and give them a free Entrance into the Province of New-York."—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 23, 1756.

Mayor Holland having reported, on Aug. 24, about the French neutrals (see April 30) who have been sent back from Georgia, the provincial council now distributes these families in Westchester and Orange Counties, and in other localities in the vicinity of New York.—Cal. Coun. Min., 430.

Abraham de Peyster advertises to Archibald Kennedy, receiver-general of the province, the property No. 1 Broadway, for a consideration of $600.—Liber Deeds, XXXIV: 246-49 (New York). In the description of Pl. 98, in III: 289, this conveyance is incorrectly cited as in Liber Deeds, XXIV: 246-49. See Aug. 25, 1764. On the same day, Kennedy absolves De Peyster from the payment of quit-rent on the water lot in the rear of the house, reciting that De Peyster has deeded to him (Kennedy) "that lot on the South side of the house wherein I now live, formerly granted to William Smith and lately of Mrs. Martha Heathcote; and by her made over to Charles Sleigh upon which there is reserved for his Majesty five pounds, 1 shilling, Proclamation Money, as the yearly quit-rent." This proves that the receiver-general lived in the next house north of No. 1 Broadway. See a codicil to his will, dated March 13, 1745, reading: "I by this codicil devise my two houses in Broadway, in one of which I live, to my Governor, which is the house of the widow of Peter Bayard, in one of which I now live and in the other the Custom House is kept . . . to my dear wife during
In October, petitions are made, beginning on this day, for commissions for the commanders of the following privateers: the “Harlequin,” the sloops “Squirrel” and “Weazel,” the brigantine “Prince George,” and the ship “Earl of Halifax.”—*Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 664.

James Parker protests against a provincial act prescribing a stamp duty on newspapers. He describes the hardships of operating a newspaper in New York. “The late Mr. Bradford printed a News-paper in this City about 20 years; he was a sober diligent man and so all that time had the same price, and the same salary from the publick, as is given men now, but is intrinsically worth more than it is now; yet he could acquire but a bare livelihood, and died poor. Another News-paper [the Journal] was printed many years in this City by a ingenious man [Zenger] but under those disadvantages that Few ever thrive by, and the issue according. This weekly paper has been printed here now upwards of 14 years, and the proprietor thereof, amidst a constant series of diligence and sobriety, jo/a’d to the strictest parsimony, was many years tempted to leave the place as unable to hold out. And even yet is far from catching the fore-horse by the mane” —*N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 4, 1756. The “Stamp Act” was passed Dec. 1, 1756 (p. 6).

About this time, the first British packet-boats commenced running between Falmouth and New York. Edmund Atkin, superintendant of Indian affairs for the southern colonies, writing to the lords of trade from New York on Dec. 27, said: “By the Earl of Loudoun Packet I sent your letter (and a petition of mine) here on the 6th Oct. by the General Wall Packet being the first that sail’d from Falmouth after I received my Dispatches . . .”—*N. Y. Col. Desc., VII: 208.

The lords of trade, in a letter to Gov. Hardy, direct that an embargo be laid on vessels clearing with provisions, except to other British colonies.—*Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 664.

A case of small-pox is reported in New Street; measures are taken by the provincial council to prevent the disease from spreading. A sloop from St. Croix is ordered into quarantine at Bedloes Island; it was discharged on the 29th.—*Cal. Col. Min., 431. For Dr. John Bard’s report on quarantine inspection of this sloop (the “Dolphin”), see the original MS. in the “Collection of autograph letters, etc., 1674 to 1762,” in Columbia Univ. Library.

The common council appoints a committee “to confer and Treat with the City Members of the General Assembly, for this Province, Concerning the Building of a Pest house [see Feb. 13], and of Erecting proper and Convenient Goals on Some Grounds to the Southward of Fresh water.” —*M. C. G., VI: 71. See Nov. 2.

The common council orders payment of £9915 23: 6 to Peter Clopper for his advances “for Repairing the Meal and fly mark-ets.” —*M. C. G., VII: 79.

The common council orders payment of £23176 to Philip Liv-ington for his advances “for two Iron Backs for the ferry house and for stone &c: for the meal Market.” —*M. C. G., VI: 71.

The form of a warrant for privates, directed to Lewis Morris, comissary and judge of the court of admiralty, although worded, is entered of record after an item of this date.—*Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 664.

Paul Richard, former mayor of New York, and representative in the present general assembly, dies. On Oct. 24, his body was interred in Trinity Church.—*N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 25, 1756. He left a legacy of £200 to King’s College, “now erecting in this City.”—*Ibid., Nov. 8, 1756. On Nov. 8, Oliver de Lancy was elected to his place as representative.—*Ibid., Nov. 15, 1756.

Hardly informs the lords of trade that “Fort George has gone through great repairs and is now completed; its two side & three Bastions Command the Rivers leading to the City, and should properly have heavy Cannon mounted, for the defence of the Harbour; . . . in the spring other works are to be constructed in the east River for the defence of the Harbour, that will require twenty or twenty-four, twenty four Pounders.” He also advises that “some heavy guns to his majesty should be mounted on the Narrows, and upon Nutter Island.”—*N. Y. Col. Desc., VII: 164; Wilson, Mem. Hist. of N. Y., III: 510.

The provincial council registers its objections to the following acts: An act for the salaries of the several officers of the government; an act for erecting and publishing a stamp duty in this province; and an act for laying an excise upon all tea of foreign growth within the province.—*Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 665.
In November, petitions were made, beginning on this day, for commissions for the commanders of the following privates: the
• Prince of Orange," the sloop "Blackeney," the brigantine "Mary,"
and the ship "Blackeney" (sic) — Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 665.

A minute of council bearing this date answers the assembly regarding the application of the funds for the college to the building on the common (see Oct. 19), and the assembly's proposal to take half the funds, etc. — Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 665.

Oliver de Lancy is unanimously elected to represent the city and county of New York in the assembly in the place of Paul Richard, deceased (see Oct. 12).— N. Y. Merc., Nov. 15, 1756. He had been absent a part of the Out Ward on Sept. 30, but never refused to be qualified.— M. C. G., VI, 66, 124, 13–74. Henry Ryker succeeded him as alderman for one meeting only, and was in turn succeeded immediately by John Morin Scott.— Ibid., VII, 76, 60 (footnote).

The common council orders payment of £1,125 to Jacob Brew- ington for straw sent "to the Governors Island for the Royal Americans."— M. C. G., VII, 73.

It is also ordered that "the Kings Troops" which lately arrived from Albany, and the others that are daily expected, be furnished with wood and straw, for a period not exceeding 30 days, to be paid for "out of the Monies belonging to this province, on account of the Excise now remaining in the Hands of this Corporation." — M. C. G., VII, 74.

This was in response to an order issued to the governor by Lord Loudoun (see Gov. Hardy's report, in Nov. 16, 1756). An assembly act for billeting soldiers was passed Dec. 1, 1756 (see Dec. 7).

A bill is introduced in the assembly for raising £1,125 by a lottery, "towards erecting a new Goal, in the City of New-York, in Lieu of that which is now in the City-Hall."— Assem. Jour., II, 513. For the final form of the bill as enacted into law, see Dec. 10.

Mayor Edward Holland dies. The next day the governor appointed John Cruger, Jr., a merchant, to be mayor, water bailiff, clerk of the markets, and justice of the peace.— M. C. G., VII, 74. Mayor Cruger was continued in office ten years.— Ibid., VII, 101, 125, 221, 265, 294, 316, 351, 432. For a short sketch of Cruger's life, see Mem. Coun. (1853), 409.

Gov. Hardy receives an order of the king, dated June 50, for issuing letters of marque in the colonies, with forms of warrants and commissions, and instructions for privates.— Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 654.

A message from Gov. Hardy to the assembly states: "His Excellency the Earl of Loudoun, having demanded Quarters in this City for a Battalion of the Royal American Regiment; and his Lordship having informed me they were soon to embark from Albany, and Part of them are already arrived, and are now encamped, I have ordered the Barracks to be prepared, and the Block-Houses to be fitted up, for the Reception of as many Men as can be quartered therein; but as the whole Number cannot be thus disposed of, it is necessary that Provision be made for the Remainder. The Troops in the Barracks and Block-Houses, must be provided with Fire, Candle Light, and Beds: Articles of Expenditure included in that of Quarters."— Assem. Jour., II, 514. Regarding the action of the assembly on this message, see Nov. 26, 1756.


A list of privates belonging to New York is printed, of which 19 are on cruise, five in the harbour, one expected from London, and three in the stocks, "which when fitted out will make a Fleet of Twenty-Eight Sail from New York."— N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 22, 1756. See also July 19.

The governor's council having requested a conference with the assembly on the bills for establishing a stamp office, and for laying an excise on tea of foreign growth, the assembly replies that as these are money bills they cannot consent to a conference.— Assem. Jour., II, 518. See Dec. 1.

The council also considered the governor's message of Nov. 15 (p. 9), with respect to "quarreling one Battalion of the Royal American Regiment, in the City of New York," agrees in the opinion "that, notwithstanding the distressed State of his Majesty's Colony, by its being the principal Seat of the present War, every effort should be made to support and assist his Majesty's regular Troops, by providing Pay for the Militia so frequently called out on Alarms, by providing for great Numbers of French Prisoners, and People called neutral French, brought into this Colony, by paying for Horses and Carriages, impressed and lost in his Majesty's Service, and Numbers of other Articles of the like Kind; yet as the Troops in this city are not such rigorous Service, as this was formerly. Here was a great Loss of Stoves, and Candles, and Beds to lie on, immediate Provision should be made for furnishing such of them as are to be quartered in the Barracks and Block-houses in the City of New-York, with those necessary Articles." A committee is appointed to convey this opinion to the government, and represents the "desire that his Excellency will be pleased to give Directions to the Commissaries of New-York, to furnish the Troops ... with Beds ... Firewood and Candles, sufficient for them for the Time they are to continue in Winter Quarters; and to assure his Excellency that this House will provide for the Expenditure attending the same." — Assem. Jour., II, 520.

An act is passed to repeal the fourteenth clause or section of each of the first four lottery acts, to raise £2,250, £1,800, £1,125, and £1,125, respectively, for King's College (see Dec. 6, 1749, Apr. 9, 1759, July 4, 1759, Dec. 6, 1759). The clause referred to is that which required that a deduction of 15 per cent. "upon the whole Number of Fortunate Tickets" should be "paid into the hands of the Trustees," to be by them "put out at Interest ... until the Same Shall be employed by some future Act for and towards founding a College; ..." and which provided for salaries and other expenses in conducting the lotteries.— Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 104. The fifth lottery act, that of Dec. 7, 1754 (p. 9), is omitted from this repealing act for reasons explained in the act of Aug. 19 (p. 9). Final disposition of the moneys raised by the four college lotteries is provided for by the new act of Dec. 1 (p. 9).

Because "the Present Exigency of Affairs" requires the raising of large sums of money "to promote the services of the Colony, and as taxes upon "all Kinds of Luxury" are of "Publick Utility," the legislature passes an act "for laying an Excise upon all Tea of foreign Growth retained within this Colony. Retailers of tea in quantities less than 100 pounds must be licensed, and pay sixpence for every pound retailed.— Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 105. On Dec. 20, 1756, Abraham Lynsen, collector of the excise for New York City, notified all retailers to apply to him for licenses.— N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 3, 1757. The act expired, Jan. 1, 1760.— Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 564.

It is conceived by the provincial legislature that revenue may also be raised "by a Stamp Duty without being over burdensome to the Inhabitants of this Colony." An act is therefore passed "for Erecting and Establishing a Stamp Office in this Colony for Stamp- ing all Vellum Parchment and Paper." That is, a stamp of one cent of five denominations and a tax of a penny on every book to be affixed to every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, and every sheet or piece of paper, whether written or printed upon. The law presents a detailed schedule of the various legal documents and papers requiring the stamps of different denominations. (See Dec. 27.) Abraham Lott, Jr., and Isaac Low are appointed by the governor to be managers of the stamps for the province, and to keep an office in the city of New York. They shall provide the stamps after Jan. 1, 1757.— Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 110. The act expired Jan. 1, 1760.— Ibid., IV: 250.

The province does not possess enough barracks to quarter the forces raised or sent here by the king. An act of the general assembly is therefore passed "for Billeting and Quartering His Majesty's Forces within this Colony." — Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 123. It was continued by later acts until it expired Jan. 1, 1762.— Ibid., IV: 256, 476.

The Earl of Loudoun, after the loss of Oswego, sent a thousand of his troops to New York. The magistrates of the capital crowded the privates into the barracks, and left the officers (about 50) to find lodgings for themselves. When the earl came down in December, he sent for Mayor Cruger and insisted that the officers be not separated from expense, saying that this was everywhere the custom; and that he had, in consideration of New York's efforts, put the army to inconvenience by so wide a dispersion, but that, if Cruger made difficulties, he would convene all his troops here and billet them himself.— Smith, Hist. of the Late Province of N. Y. (1896), II, 292.

An act is passed for raising, "by a Publick Lottery for this
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1756,

Colony," the sum of £1,125 "towards Erecting a New Goal in the Dec. 1756. City of New York." It is intended for "the Reception of such Prisoners of War as shall be brought in this Colony." Ebenezer Grant and Theodores van Wyck are made managers of the lottery, the whole proceeds of which are to be paid to the City of New York. The advertisement of the lottery in the Post-Boy, Dec. 6, 1756, and Jan. 3, 1757 (p. v.), states it is to raise money "towards building a commodious New-Goal . . . in Lieu of that now in the City-Hall of the said City." For details of the building of the jail, see March 1, 1757. For the lottery drawings, see March 9, 1757. See also the act of Dec. 1 (infra), relating to the college lotteries, containing a provision for the benefit of the new jail.

A legislative act for the payment of several provincial debts allows £518 "for Building a Watch House Near the Beacon at Rockaway;" and £6014 for building one near "the Beacon at the Narrows on Staten Island."—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 145.

By another act, Robert Charles, the agent of the province in Great Britain, is allowed £200 as a reward for his services from Sept. 1, 1755 to Sept. 1, 1756. Other provincial officers, including the governour, are allowed various salaries.—Ib. ibid., IV: 171.

An act is passed ‘for appropriating the Moneys Raised by divers Lottery for Erecting or founding a College in this Colony.’ This provides that the sum of money raised by lotteries for this object, and “now vested in the Trustees” appointed by the act of Nov. 25, 1756 (p. v.), and which have been "put out at Interest from time to time and not Yet disposed of by any Act for that purpose Made,” shall be thus disposed of: One “Moity” or half part, with interest, etc. is vested in the governors of King’s College, “and may be disposed of by them in such manner as to them shall seem best for the advancement of Learning in the said College . . .” The receipt of the governors or their treasurer, given to the treasurer of the province for this moiety, “shall be good and sufficient discharges to him for the same.”

The other “full and equal Moity, with interest, etc.” or such part of it as shall be needed for the purpose, “shall be applied for and towards the purchase of Necessary and Suitable Quantity of Land in or Nigh the City of New York and for Building and Erecting there on a proper Pest House for the Reception of Such Persons as may be infected with any Contagous Distempers.” All “the Residue of the said Money shall be applied to and for the Erecting a New Publick Goal in the City of New York in Lieu of that which is now in the City Hall.” The treasurer of the province is required to “pay the same” to the mayor, etc., and the receipt of the mayor, etc., given to the provincial treasurer, for this moiety, shall be “Sufficient discharge” to him.

The act also provides that the annual sum of £500, directed to be paid to the treasurer of the province by the act of July 4, 1755 (p. v.), for seven years, beginning Jan. 1, 1754, shall yearly hereafter be paid by the treasurer of the province “to the said Governors of the College of the Province of New York in the City of New York, or their Successors,” together with “all the Moneys received or that is become due for the Tuition of the Scholars in the seminary;” as well as any part of the above-mentioned sum of £500 received by the treasurer of the province, and not expended by the trustees (with specified exception). The governors are made chargeable with all contracts entered into by the trustees with the “chief Master” (Dr. Johnson) or any other masters, as provided in the act of July 4, 1753. The trustees are discharged from such contracts, and the receipt of the governors of the college or their treasurer shall be sufficient discharge to the treasurer of the colony for the same.

The treasurer of the province is required to apply the sum of £500 (“part of the Said annual Sum now in his Hands or that Shall first come into his Hands in pursuance of the said Act”) towards cancelling the bills of credit emitted on the credit of “the Duty of Excise on Strong Liquors retail’d in this Colony” (see June 4, 1755). The trustees of the college and the college funds are discharged from any further trust powers and authorities given to them by either the act of Nov. 25, 1751 (p. v.), or that of July 4, 1753 (p. v.).—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 160. For an explanation of this act, see Dec. 21, 1755. The common council took action on Jan. 15, 1757 (p. v.) to purchase a lot for the college from the trustees, and to pay the price, "or such sum as shall be . . . the Governor and Council direct."—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 431. See June 9, 1747.

This date is found on "AN EXACT DRAUGHT of the BATTERIES, AND FORT GEORGE in the CITY of NEW YORK, for the HONORABLE THOMAS POWELL Esq. Lieut. Governor of New Jersey N.B. the ABOVE is LAID DOWN by a SCALE of 16 Feetoms or 96 Feet to the INCH by JOHN DIES." This drawing, which is in ink, on paper measuring 14½ in. by 20 in., belongs to a splendid collection of 88 manuscript maps, charts, surveys, plans, and views, delineating the many points of interest along the eastern seaboard of North America, from New Foundland to Pennsylvania, the majority of which were made for the purposes of military operations during the Seven Years War, by William Alexander, William Bontinck, Cadwallader Colden, Matthew Dixon, Richard Grifilley, P. Mackellar, Lieut. Elias Meyer, Capt. James Gabriel Montresor, Capt. Bernard Ratzer, Charles Rice, Capt. G. C. Wetterstrom, John Williams, and several other British engineers, officers of the 60th Royal American Regiment. They cover a period from 1714 to 1760. This very important collection was formed by an English collector, probably in the third quarter of the eighteenth century, and is contained in a large folio volume bound in morocco, and elaborately tooled. The collection is at the present time (Dec. 1919) in the possession of Mr. L. M. Thompson, of New York.

The following references on the above-mentioned plan give a clear idea of its character and importance:

"y" above Batteryes mounds 92 Guns Flank included.

1. the Breadth of the Platforms
2. the Pickd Line the whole Breadth of y" Rampart
3. the E. Side
4. the College, and other buildings
5. for the Province House
6. the west Block House
7. the Provence House
8. A Still Larger one
9. the Office House
10. Bundle House
11. the Governors Stables
12. the Governor’s House
13. the Bowling Green
14. the Ravilin before the Fort Gate
15. the Seecrators office
16. Fort George
17. the Barracks
18. the W. W. Magazine
19. the S. E. Magazine
20. White Hall Street
21. White Hall Slipp
22. Staten Island Ferry Stairs
23. the General Course of the E: River warts
24. the Gov. House
25. the old Ruines Chappel
26. this will Mount 4 Guns Amberlit

Of the above references, Nos. 16, 17, 18, 19, 24, and 25 are within Fort George itself. This is the earliest known plan of Fort George drawn in such a manner as to correspond with the above-mentioned plan, and is contained in the same collection as the above-mentioned plan. The same collection contains other important drawings of New York interest, as follows:

1.—"Plan, and Sections of Fort George. Built upon Hudson’s River: A. D. 1757." By J. Montresor. Scale 50 ft. to an inch. This is drawn in ink, on paper 16½ in. by 11 in. There are five references:

A.—Barracks for 140 Men.
B.—Store-house, which will contain 2500 Flower-barrels
C.—necessary-house
D.—Plaford platform for one Gun
E.—Gate of the Fort

2.—"Plan, Elevation, & Section of the Store-house built at Fort George, which contains 2500 Barrels of Flower." Scale 50 ft. to an inch. Drawn in ink, tinted, on paper 11½ in. by 7½ in.

3.—"Plan, Elevation, & Section of the Barracks at Fort George which contains 150 Men." Scale 50 ft. to an inch. Drawn in ink, tinted, on paper 11½ in. by 6½ in.

4.—"Plan of the Narrows. Shewing the several Batteries proposed to prevent ships coming up to New York." Signed by James Montresor, engineer. Scale 1,000 ft. to an inch. Drawn in ink and water-colour, on paper 15½ in. by 10 in. A beautifully finished drawing, showing six batteries, three on Staten Island and three on Long Island.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1756

5. Map indexed “Hudson’s River,” which is undoubtedly Dec. Cadwallader Colden’s original map of the Province of New York.

4. Drawn in ink on paper 18 in. by 21 in. Evidently elaborated from the imperfect draught at Albany, reproduced, in part, and described by Justin Winsor, in the Narrative & Critical History of America, V. 4, 1876, p. 307. The printed map shows the line of the New York boundary to 1756, and is covered with interesting and important information regarding the early settlements, topographical features, etc.; probably the map prepared in response to a letter written by the lords of trade to Gov. Hunter, on Aug. 18, 1756—“The Maps we have at present of America, being not so correct or particular as we could wish, I have sent you the best we have of New York, and in such a manner that you can get of New York and New Jersey, and likewise of any of your Neighbouring Colonies, or others which you can at any time procure.”—N. Y. Col. Dict., V. 422. Gov. Burnet wrote to the lords of trade on Dec. 16, 1753: “I have likewise enclosed a map of this province, drawn by the surveyor General Dr. Colden, with great exactness from all the surveys that have been made formerly and of late in this province, which is in his hands, and from the French map of the lakes, corrected by some late informations in those places that lie near this province.”—Ibid., V. 704. Colden himself wrote on Dec. 4, 1754, to Secretary Montagu: “I have the honor to send you a map of the province in the hands of a person in whose part of this province are now in the hands of a few persons paying trifling Quit Rents; as will more fully appear by a Map of this Province which I am preparing by the Governor’s Order for their Lordships & my Memorial.”—Ibid., V. 806.

6. By order of the provincial council, an embargo is laid on provisions except to the British Colonies, by order from the lords of trade.—Col. Conn. Min., 451. See May 24.

1757

In this year, William Smith (21), A. M., who, like his father, was later (see Nov. 4, 1767) a member of the provincial council, published in London a history of this province. It bears the title The History Of The Province of New-York, from the First Discovery to the Year M.DCC.XXII. To which is annexed, A Description of the Country, with a short Account of the Inhabitants, their Trade, Religious and Political State, and the Constitution of the Courts of Justice in that Colony.

I am aware of the new discovers’d World, Gay Colonies extend; the calm Retreat Of unconquer’d Dangers.

By William Smith, A. M. London: Printed for Thomas Wicks, bookseller at Vrgi’s Head, opposite the New Church in the Strand. M. DCC. LVII.

It is dedicated (June 15, 1756) “To the Right Honourable George, Earl of Halifax, Viscount Sunbury, First Lord Commissioner of Trade and Plantations, &c. &c.” under whose direction the affairs of the British colonies have been for several years. Although most of the facts presented by Smith have been covered by the Chronology, his estimate of the character and efficiency of the several governors, and his references to governmental establishments are worthy of special notice. His opinions in some important particulars were not shared by Liet.-Gov. Cadwallader Colden, who expressed his views at length in a letter to his son, July 5, 1759 (q. v.). For the author’s reply to a critic, see July 7, 1759. See also Bibliography, Vol. V. For Smith’s description of New York, contained in his History, see 1756. For his continuation of his history of the province from 1753 to 1764, see Hist. of the late Province of N. Y. from its Discovery to the Appointment of Governor Colden in 1764 (pub. in 1819), Vol. II. For reproduction of the title-page of the original edition, and of a page of the manuscript of the Continuation, see Pl. 35, Vol. IV.

In January, petitions were made on this day and on the 14th, for commissions for the commanders of the schoon “Harclequin” and “George,” respectively.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 660.

The “Scheme of the New-York Lottery” is published (see Dec. 1, 1756), for raising the sum of £1,125 “towards building a commodious New-Goal in the City of New-York, in Lieu of that now in the City-Hall.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 3, 1757. See, further, March 1, 1757.

“Uriah Hendricks, next door to the Golden-Key in Hanover—
THE CONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND.

Square," sells imported goods at retail, looking-glasses, clocks, etc. Samuel Judah, "at his Store in Hanover-Square, opposite to 3 John Cruiger, Esq; Mayor," sells European and East-India goods, also "Caster and Felt Hats, and a Variety of Gold and Silver laces,"—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 14, 1757. A fortnight later, Patrick Caryll, "at the Sign of the Unicorn and Mortar, in Hanover-Square," advertised a fresh supply "of the best merchandise."

—ibid., Jan. 17, 1757. Hanover Square was a centre of retail trade at this period.

Advertisements of the day are the following—

"Peter Rushon, who lives adjoining to the Quakers Meeting-House, dresses all Kind of Furis, in such manner that they are not subject to the Moth coming into them. He likewise makes Muffs for Gentlemen or Ladies, in the newest Fashion."—Richard Lyneall advertises to teach "the right Method and true Art of Defence, and Pursuit of the Small Sword . . ., and extraordinary quick and speedy, with all the Guards, Parades, Thrusts . . ., and the best Rule for Playing against Artists, or Others with Blunts or Sharps," at Mr. Hulet's Dancing School.

"Imported in the last Vessels from London, a large Assortment of choice Drugs, chemical and galenical Medicines, to be sold wholesale or retail, by William Brownjohn, from London, near the Meal-Market."

"Just imported in the Brig. Maria, Capt. Grant, from London, a large Assortment of fresh Mediterranean Life, Surgeons Capital and Pocket Instruments, Cases of Artery Needles and Lancets; to be sold at the lowest Prices, by James Murray, Druggist, at the Corner House facing the Meal-Market."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 3, 1757.

"There are now 30 Privateers out of this Place, and ten more on the Stocks, and launched. It has hitherto bore good Success, having brought in fourteen Prizes, Value 10000 L."


The Earl of Loudoun sets out for Boston.—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 17, 1757.

A proclamation is issued convening the assembly at Flatbush, on Feb. 8.—Jour. Leg. Coun., 1209.


H. M. S. "Sutherland," of 50 guns, comes into the harbour. This vessel, "in coming up from Sandy-Hook, struck the Ground several times; but stuck fast opposite our own Battery, until she was forced off by some Cakes of Ice."—Jour. of Hugh Gaine, ed. by J. Ford, II, 4.

Joseph Richards causes the following notice to be published: "Whereas the Subscriber hath been instrumental of propagating a Stage between Philadelphia and New-York [see Oct. 30, 1753], and by Experience, finding some Difficulty some Times to pass by Water to Ambey Ferry to New-York: Notice is hereby given, That a Stagecoach is constantly to be had Opposite to Ambey-Ferry, on Monday the 17th Instant, January, and to pass through Staten-Island, Load or no Load, to Mr. John Watson, Mrs. Ducker's, and Mr. Van til's, and on Tuesday proceed back to the aforesaid Dote's, and so in like Manner every Day in the Week . . ."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 24, 1757. Cf. Richards' advertisement in ibid., May 1, 1758.

There is advertised to be let: "A Small Lot of about 22 Acres, belonging to the noted Tavern, known by the Name of The Union-Flag, about 4 Miles distant from New-York, on the Post- Road, adjoining the East-River, having a good Wharf, and a good Landing belonging to it; There is on it a good Orchard and Garden. Enquire of James Mc Kinney, living near Turtle-Bay."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 24, 1757. See also Feb. 6, 1758; Jan. 21, 1757.

The common council appoints a committee "to meet with a Committee of the Commoners of the City, to make a Bill later of the Lottery Money Given them" by the act of Dec. 1, 1756 (p. v).—M. C. C., VI, 80. On Feb. 11, an agreement was entered into between committees representing the college governors and the common council, respectively, whereby certain bonds and mortgages "are to be sold to the Corporation" (representing, apparently, part of the investments made of lottery funds by the college trustees).—Ibid., VI, 94-95. On July 4, it was resolved that the treasurer or chamberlain of the city "Receive from Messrs. Grant and Theodorus Van Wyck Managers of the Late Lottery the monies Raised by the said Lottery," amounting Jan. to £1,001,186, and that the treasurer or chamberlain "Retain thereout three Quarters of Cent for his Trouble in Receivings and paying out the Same."—ibid., VI, 97-98. On July 25, it was necessary for the common council to empower John Morin Scott as attorney to sue certain ones of the "obligers, on the bonds and mortgages."—ibid., VI, 94-95. The next and last entry of record in the Minutes in this transaction was one of a year later, July 12, 1758, at which time the managers of the "Late Lottery" (see Aug. 17, 1755), exhibited their accounts "of the said Lottery" to the common council, showing that "There is due thereunto" the sum of £966,167, and the common council ordered that they pay this balance to the city treasurer.—Ibid., VI, 139.

Payment is made for "sundry Necessaries" which have been provided for various persons "who were sent from this City to Mr. Kennedy's Island [Bellows' Island]—see May 3, 1755—with the Small Fox."—M. C. C., VI, 80. Another payment was made on April 14 (g.v.). Kennedy sold the island to the city Feb. 18, 1758 (g.v.).

A petition of New York merchants, with 41 signatures, is addressed to Gov. Hardy, setting forth the need of a pilot for Hell Gate, and recommending Richard Lawrence for the place. The petition recites that "the Passage through Hell Gate is known to be exceeding Difficult and Dangerous and in which many Vessels have been lost or taken up by the Aid of Pilots."—Emmet Collection, item No. 10858, in N. Y. Pub. Library.

Three more of the transports (see Jan. 20) come into port and land troops.—Jour. of Hugh Gaine, II, 4. (In a footnote Mr. Ford, the editor, gives a résumé of the various regiments that came to America prior to 1757, but is unable to identify the exact troops arriving in this convoy.)


Two young men, aged 18 and 25, are hanged "at Fresh-Water" Feb. for "House breaking, Street robbery, etc."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 7, 1757. For the erection of a gallows in this neighbourhood, see May 5, 1756.

In February, petitions are made, beginning on this day, for commissions for the commanders of the following privates: the signers of the "Revenge" and "Mary."—Ibid, 34.

"Catharine," the dogger "Decoy" (Isaac Sears, commander), and the ship "King of Prussia."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 670.

A contribution to the Post-Boy proposes a plan for "erecting and maintaining of a Light-House on Sandy-Hook, and a Residence for the Pilots at that Station," and a salary of £120 a year for a master of a battery. He states that such a proposal has been "hitherto omitted" among the various schemes advanced "to cultivate the Trade and Commerce of this Colony; and for the Safety of our Navigation."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 7, 1757. The light house was first petitioned for on March 13, 1761 (g.v.).

The common council orders payment made of £379:11:11 to William Coventry "for Several Coards of fire wood sent to the Camp for the Soldiers there."—M. C. C., VI, 81. The location of the camp was not mentioned, but was probably Sutton (Governor's) Island. See Aug. 11, 1757, the troops "Fox" and "Pike."—Ibid., VI, 84.

Mathew Earnest (see Jan. 24) asks the common council for a permit "to Erect and run out a small Dock or peer of about thirty feet on some part of the water Lott belonging to this Corporation Lying in the North River Between high and low water marks, fronting his land in the out ward of this City, Commonly Called . . . New found Land, having on the south side thereof the land of the late Sir Peter Warren and on the North the land of one Mr. Mathew, and Contains in Breadth towards the Rivers between four and five hundred feet." Granted.—M. C. C., VI, 81-82. A "glass house," an establishment for the manufacture of glass bottles, etc., was erected there in 1758.—See Oct. 30, 1758. The Glass House Farm derived its name from this establishment. It was
DOMINIONS IN NORTH AMERICA, 1755. SEE P. 664.
The jail was already in full operation on the last named date, for this payment was "for Victualing Sundry Criminals and for Sweeping 26 Chimneys and Emptying 231 Tubs in the New Goal from the 18th Feb'ry 1765, To the 21st of October foll'g inclusive," etc. (ibid., VII: 356).

In 1770, the jail yard was paved (ibid., VIII: 228); and in 1772 a new chimney of stone (VII: 361, 362), and a stove to keep in front of the building (VII: 373, 393), were built.

On Oct. 14, 1767 (p. v.), it was ordered by the common council that two rooms "in the New Goal House" he fitted up for a "Bridewell" (ibid., VIII: 87), and from that time the building served the double purpose until the construction of a second one for a bridewell, the plans for which were adopted in 1775 (p. v.) (ibid., VIII: 82), but were not fully executed when the British forces occupied the city in 1776 (ibid., VIII: 174). For an account of the building of the bridewell, and of the purpose for which it was established, see Nov. 11, 1765.

For the later history of the "New Goal," known after the Revolution as the "Provoct Jail," see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 974; where references to views in this work are given; also Chronology, 1869; Man. Com. Couns. (1853), 473; ibid. (1866), 670-71, 679, 692, 731; Mem. Hist. Soc. (1853), 346, 347.

The embargo (see May 24, 1776) was extended to apply to all vessels at the request of Lord Loudoun—Cal. Coun. Min., 432; Jour. of Hugh Gaine, II: 5 (where March 3 is given as the date). The embargo was partially lifted on June 25—N. T. Merc., June 27, 1775. An act of parliament was reported on July 9 (p. v.) for building a habor at the mouth of the Hudson, which was completed, except to England and Ireland.—Cal. Coun. Min., 454.

Gov. Hardy issues an order to three master shipbuilders (Joseph Totten, Stephen Crossfield, and Thomas Cheeseman) and four mariners (John Griffith, Richard Jeffery, John Long, and Thomas Browne) to survey the transports.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 670. Five of these made report on March 21 (p. v.).

Lord Loudoun, writing from New York, informs Pitt that this "Port, has already produced, above the half of the Ships wanted [for transports]; but our Distress lies, in providing Sailors and Water Casks; but I hope we shall get the better of those difficulties. This has obliged me, to apply to Captain Falkingham of the Sutherland, to remain here, in order to assist, both in fitting the Transports, and securing the hands, which he has agreed to do."—Correspondence of Wm. Pitt with Colonial Governors, I: 39.

Gov. Hardy issues a warrant to John Roberts, sheriff of New York, to impress water casks, and also materials and workmen for making what may be deficient.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 670. He issued a warrant on March 14 to Nicholas Gouverneur and Leonard Lippencourt to apprise the casks impressed.—Ibid.

The meeting of the common council is held at "the House of Work." This is apparently the name given by a common council committee "for repairing the work house, House of Correction and alms House in such Manner as they shall Judge Necessary and Convenient," and to "Cause a small piece of Ground to the Eastward of and adjoining to the fence of the said Work House, of the Length of two Boards, to be Inclosed and fenced in, for a Buryall place for the poor belonging to the said Work House."—M. C. C., VII: 86.

The shipbuilders and mariners appointed on March 8 (p. v.) to survey the transports make their report. A list of the vessels appointed as transports bears this date.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 679, 671. On March 22, a warrant was issued to the same inspectors to appraise all vessels chartered for the public service.—Ibid., 671.


"About the beginning of" this month, Benjamin Franklin came to New York, expecting to sail immediately for Europe, but was detained until near the end of June by Lord Loudoun's inactivity and inefficacy.—Works of Benj. Franklin (ed. by Bigelow), I: 185. The packet on which Franklin sailed accompanied the fleet on its expedition to Louisbourg (see June 20) for five days and then proceeded to England.—Ibid., I: 187. See May 25; June 3 and 8.

The object of Franklin's visit to England is stated thus in his autobiography: "The Assembly [of Penn.] finally finding the proprietary [owners of that province] obstinately persisted in man- chacing their deputies with instructions inconsistent not only with the privileges of the people but with the service of the province, I sol'd to petition the king against them and appointed me their
In April, petitions were made, beginning on this day, for commissions for the commanders of the following privateers: the ships "Richard and Ann" and "Essex," and the brigate "Achilles."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 671. See May 16.

A list of vessels already commissioned to act as privateers, with the names of their owners and the dates of their warrants, is recorded under date of April, 1757.—Ibid.

The sloop-of-war "Ferris" having brought over a commission May appointing Gov. Hardy rear admiral of the Blue Squadron, his flag is hoisted to the main-gaff. "Nightingale," lying in the North River, and salute is fired by the other men-of-war "and by near 100 sail of vessels at anchor in the harbour."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 9, 1757. The Mercury of May 9 recorded the event as happening on May 4, and the jour. of Hugh Gaine as on the 6th. See also "The Chronological Diary," p. 19, in New Am. Mag. (Woodbridge, N. J., Jan., 1758).

Gov. Hardy writes to Pitt: "I am now preparing to leave this Province, and expect by the Packet to receive his Majesty's Permission to resign this Government."—Corresp. of Wm. Pitt with Colonial Governors, I: 99.

The provincial council receives a letter from Secretary William Pitt regarding the operations of the campaign. The militia are under standing orders to march when occasion requires.—Cal. Coun. Min., 435.

Robert Charles, agent of the province of New York in London, writes to David Murray, speaker of the New York assembly, that there is a report in London that "Lord Loudon is gone from New York for Halifax with 8000 Regulars & Irregulars, with a View it is thought of Meeting the Armament with Adm'l Holbourney Squadron, In that Case it is hoped your Province is left in full Security from any hostile Attempt."—From a copy of the letter among the original Smith Papers (MSS.) in N. Y. Pub. Library. Loudoun did not actually sail until June 20 (g.v.). The Public is desired to take Notice, That, this Day, the printing-Office formerly kept in Queen Street [see Oct. 6, 1755] will be removed to the House next Door to Doctor William Brown's, in Hanover Square, near the Meat-market.—N. Y. Merc., May 12, 1757; Jour. of Hugh Gaine, I: 8 (editorial note). Gaine had an advertisement in the Post-Boy, Nov. 17, 1756, showing that his printing-office (the "Bible and Crown") was "but two Doors from the Meat-market." On April 30, 1759, Gaine bought this property. For deed of purchase, see Liber Deeds, XLI: 593 (register's office). For Gaine's removal from this place, see April 18, 1765.

The owners of the ship "Scot" petition for a commission for her commander.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 672.

Gov. Hardy writes to the first judge of the admiralty court, to issue letters of marque to the commanders of the ships "Grand Duke" (see March 26), "Richard and Ann," and "Essex" (see April 28).—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 672.

Several merchants of New York meet to debate the subject of the importations to the Great Britain. They agree to wait a few weeks longer in hopes of hearing that the duty on tea (see Dec. 1, 1756) has been repealed. In the meanwhile, no orders for goods are to be sent over until further information arrives.—Upcott Coll., I: 289, in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

The Earl of Loudoun reviews the Highland Regiment, together with Abercrombie's and Webb's.—Jour. of Hugh Gaine, I: 8.

"At two o'clock this morning, about 3,000 soldiers were passed round this City, whilst many different parties patrolled the Streets, searched the Taverns, and other houses, where sailors usually resorted and impressed about 400, taking all kinds of Tradesmen and Negroes, near 800 were impressed on the whole, but above 400 retained in the Service. This Night or the next Day about twenty soldiers, a Sergeant and a Subaltern, were sent on board every Transport in order to keep the men from getting on shore, and to prevent all kinds of Disturbance. The whole Number of Forces were on receipt of a few days after [see May 25], and sailed for the Hook, with as much speed as the Nature of the Case required, and without running foul of each other on their way down."—Jour. of Hugh Gaine, I: 8-9. See May 25 and June 20.

Gov. Hardy orders that no Boatman or Marketer, coming to or going from this City, or bringing Provisions or other Necessaries to the King's Ships; or any of the Transports in His Majesty's Service, shall be impressed or detained on any account whatsoever.—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 30, 1757.

26, 27 Five French prizes are brought into port by three privateers, being taken out of a fleet bound from Cape Francois to Bordeaux. "The Ships are 14 Carrage Guns each, are Letters of Marque, stock-full of provision, and full complement of men. Our Vessels were obliged to board them before they struck." They are "deep loaded with Sugar, Coffee, Cotton, &c. And, we hear, one of the Ships has between 80 and 100,000 I. de Indigo on board. The Whole, at the lowest Computation, is valued at about 70 Thousand Pounds Sterling."—T. Post-Boy, May 30, 1775. See description of Pl. 32, I. 276.

30 Lord Loudoun writes from New York to Pitt concerning the preparations made for the expedition against the French. He says: "Sir Charles Hardy, to whom I had, on his offering to take the trouble, given the entire Management of the Transports, having Complained that Sailors, both from the Men of War, and Transports, had deserted, in order to get on board the Privateers, from the great profit they make there, and that those Sailors were "harbour'd in Town, and that he could not retake them, without my Authority. I have, therefore, this moment, the pleasure of informing you, have sent three with Battalions, to prevent their making their Escape, whilst he Employed the Sailors in taking up the Deserters, who finding themselves overpower'd, made no resistance, and the whole was finished by six in the morning, without any disturbance.

"Our Situation here, is, the Troops are all Embarked; and the last of the Ships, will probably get to the Hook, to-morrow or next day; for Convoy, we have one 50. Gun Ship, the Sutherland; We have two of 20. Guns, the Nightengale and Kennington; two Sloops, the Ferret and Vulture..."—Corresp. of Wm. Pitt with Colonial Governors, I. 69-71.


9 In the eve of his departure, the council offers a complimentary address to Sir Charles Hardy on his promotion in the navy, to which he replies appropriately.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 672.

13 The oaths are administered to Lieut.-Gov. De Lancy, after the reading of his commission, and he presides at the council meeting.—Cal. Coun. Min., 437; Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 1701.

Isaac Sears, commander of the sloop-of-war "Catharine," is ordered by the provincial council to cruise off Block Island and the east end of Long Island, to intercept illegal traders between Rhode Island and Hispaniola.—Cal. Coun. Min., 434.

The council issues another warrant to the commissioners of fortification for securities to be given for the new Forts, as directed by the orders (see Feb. 19, 1756) for expenses.—Cal. Coun. Min., 434. Another was issued Oct. 22.—Ibid., 436.

See, further, Sept. 27, 1758.

20 The council orders that the fortifications be completed.—Cal. Coun. Min., 433.


20 The provincial council orders the issuing of a proclamation for a day of fasting.—Cal. Coun. Min., 434.

Lord Loudoun sails with the fleet from Sandy Hook for Halifax.—Jour. of Hugh Gaine, II: 10. In the fall of 1756, Loudoun had proposed to the English ministry the reduction of Cape Breton Island as an important step in the contemplated campaign for the ensuing year. Upon receipt of their sanction and promise of co-operation, orders were made for making a fleet at New York.—See April 21 and 27, 1757. By May 5, this was accomplished, and Rear-Admiral Hardy took command the following day (see May 3). As no news was received of the whereabouts of the English fleet which was to assist them, sailing was delayed until June 20, when they departed from New York, as already mentioned, on June 30.

The English fleet came in detached groups, and it was not until July 9 that all the forces were assembled.—Am. Mag. (Philadelphia, 1758), June 9-30. See Aug. 30 for result of the expedition.


A proclamation is issued appointing July 15 as a day of fasting, etc., on account of the war.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 674.

After eleven weeks' service without a ministry, George II is forced to accept the one formed by the union of the Pitt and Newcastle parties. The new ministers "kissed hands" on June 29. As "Secretary of State for the Southern Department," Pitt had practically complete control of the administration. His great power and important work properly dates from this period.—Williams, Life of Wm. Pitt, I, 317-318; Thackery, Hist. of Wm. Pitt, I: 289-294.

The privates and merchant vessels in New York harbour number 172.—N. T. Post-Boy, June 27, 1757.

The ship "King William the Third," built by the Messrs. Corwalls as a privateer, is launched. She is "esteemed by the most Judicious, as fine a Ship for the Purpose as has been built in America for a long Time. She is to carry 20 Nine Pounders, and 18 Men."—N. T. Post-Boy, July 4, 1757.


The ship "Sturdy Beggar" comes into the harbour from East Jersey where she was building, the keel having been laid the preceding summer.—N. T. Post-Boy, Aug. 30, 1756. The vessel is a double-decker, designed for a privateer, and mounts 26 guns. She is "esteemed the best Ship of War belonging to the Port, and is to be commanded by the experienced Robert Troup, who particularly signalized himself the last War in the Command of the Hester Privateer Brig."—Ibid., July 14, 1757.

The provincial council receives an order from the Earl of Holderness to remove the embargo on vessels bound to England or Ireland with provisions. They receive from Secretary John Pownall an act of parliament forbidding expostion of provisions from the colonies except to England and Ireland. The council orders that the act be published in the New York Gazette.—Cal. Coun. Min., 434. See March 2.

Gov. Hardy, on his departure from New York, advises the lords of trade of certain revisions in the navigation laws, whereby importation of dutiable goods from England is discouraged, and royal revenues consequently diminished. Vessels bring tea, canvas, arms, etc. from Holland, stop at Sandy Hook, smuggle in cargo, and go to New York empty; others load at Holland and start at some "out port in Britain," where they report and pay duty on only half their cargo.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct., VII: 771-772.

The council, having received royal orders with instructions for commanders of privateers, conveys them to the commanders and the admiralty judge. On July 16, the council ordered the publication of these orders by proclamation.—Cal. Coun. Min., 434.

This day is proclaimed one of prayer, fasting, and humiliation throughout the province.—N. T. Post-Boy, July 11, 1757.

The provincial council orders the arrest and trial of Richard Hadden, commander of the privateer "Peggy," of New York, on charges of piratical behaviour made by Vice Admiral Townsend, just received by the council in a letter from the Earl of Holderness.—Cal. Coun. Min., 434.

The proclamation is issued (see July 11), publishing the royal instructions to privateers relating to Spanish vessels, dated Oct. 5, 1756.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 675.

The common council orders that the issue of their warrant which require a payment to Israel Dunseway $50 for making "an addition to the ferry Bridge on Long Island," 20 feet farther into the river, and "at the End of that a Dock or pier," 21 feet broad extending 10 feet into the river; also for additional work on this plan.—M. C. C., VII: 96. Cf. Balkelew View, Fl. 33, Vol. I.

The common council ordered the Alderman of Coventry £561:13:1 for sums expended on the "Guard Room."—M. C. C., VII: 97.

News is published in New York of the loss, on July 21, of 280 Aug. men of the New York and New Jersey regiments, who were ambushed by the enemy near Ticonderoga. Col. John Parker and Capt. Jonathan Ogden, of the New York regiment, are the only officers who escaped alive.—Supp. to the N. Y. Merk., Aug. 1, 1757.
The council issues an order on the military store-keeper, Francis Aug. Stevens, for powder and ordnance to the detachments going to Albany (see Aug. 6)—Cal. Min. 435. The provincial council transmits a copy of the report that Fort William Henry has surrendered to the French, and that the capitulation has been broken by them (see Aug. 5). Gen. Daniel Webb needs reinforcements.—Cal. Min. 435.

The council writes to De Lancey that 600 men under Maj. Courtlandt have been sent to Albany and that troops are to be sent from Quebec and New Jersey, 500 men having already gone from New Jersey. Gov. Belcher has written to De Lancey from Elizabethtown that 1,000 troops have been ordered for Albany, and 3,000 more are to be raised.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Aug. 677.

A court-martial is held at New York to determine why certain troopers have not accompanied the troops to Albany.

David Jones writes from Fort Neck, L. I., to Archibald Kennedy, the presiding councillor, of the great intimacy between negro slaves and the neutral French.

Richard Floyd writes from Brookhaven to the council, advising them of the sailing of one-half the militia of Suffolk Co.

A signed opinion of several masters of vessels presents what they believe is the best mode of fortifying the city.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Aug. 677.

French prisoners are transferred from the New York jail to the care of Col. Richard Stillwell and Sheriff Maurice Lott of Kings County, who were called before the council the day before.—Cal. Min. 435. This is in accordance with a decision of the council on July 22—Ibid., 435. On Aug. 18, such prisoners were ordered sent to Suffolk County by water.—Ibid., 456.

The council orders Francis Stevens, the king's store-keeper, and Christopher Blundell, store-keeper at Fort George, to deliver to John Brant, a pilot, material for the Newerisk beacon fortifications.—Cal. Min. 435.

Jacob Goelet, reporting on the proper place of cannon for the defence of New York City, recommends Dominies Hook on the North River, Des Brosses battery, and Albany pier on the East River, and it is so ordered.—Cal. Min. 435.

The embargo against the exportation of provisions is removed.—Ibid., 435.

The council hears from Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey (who is at Albany) that troops from Fort William Henry were returning in distressing condition; the militia of Suffolk and Queens Counties are to return home.—Ibid., 436.

The provincial council orders Christopher Blundell, store-keeper at Fort George, to deliver the key of the magazine under the north-west bastion of Fort George to Francis Stevens, king's store-keeper.

The council advises the lieutenant-governour to call the assembly to meet either on Long Island or in Westchester County (see Aug. 23)—Cal. Min. 456. Also a report of the number of cannon and the amount of stores wanted for the battery and fort at New York bears this date; also a list of vessels, giving their names and the names of their captains, appointed for transport service, with appraisements.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Aug. 678.

Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey returns from Albany. The assembly is directed to meet at Harlem (see Aug. 31)—Cal. Min. 456.

The common council reimburses Major Cruger for advances, amounting to $16518.89, paid by him "for officers Billets the last winter."—M. C., VI: 98. For later officers' billets, see July 12, 1758, May 4, 1759.

On account of James Brewerton for provisions and houses for French neutrals, numbering 78 persons, at the Brooklyn ferry, bears this date.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Aug. 678.

A warrant is issued to impress sloops, boats, and other vessels of small draft, for well.—Ibid.

The provincial council issues a warrant to Lieut. Duncan to impress vessels for transporting the Earl of Loudon and his troops from Halifax to New York.—Cal. Min. 456.

Christopher Kilby, one of the contractors for victualling the force, presents a memorial seeking a warrant to impress provisions for 8000 men to be sent to Albany.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Aug. 678.

The council orders pilots to look out at Sandy Hook for Lord Loudon's transports.—Cal. Min. 456.

The return of Lord Loudon with his fleet from Halifax marks...
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1757: the beginning of the end of the expedition against Louisbourg.

Aug. On Aug. 1 and 2, the troops at Halifax had embarked for a supposed attack on that objective, but plans were suddenly changed and the forces divided. On Aug. 18, Admiral Holbourn with his forces, consisting of 9 ships, set sail to capture the French fleet at Louisbourg; Gov. Lawrence and his part of the fleet went to the Bay of Fundy; and the remaining vessels, under Loudoun, were convoyed to New York. On Sept. 24, Holbourn’s ships were so shattered by storm that a definite end to the campaign for this year resulted. The men, who returned to New York, were sent immediately by Dec. 29, 1756. See June 20, 1757; and March 4, 1758.


Sept. Since the beginning of the war, 39 privates have been fitted out at New York. For an enumeration of them, showing number of guns and men, see Man. Com. Coun. (1780), 871.

5 During September, petitions are made, beginning on this day, for commissions for the commanders of the following privates: the sloops “St. George,” “Little David,” and “Harlequin;” and the ship “Hunter.” — Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 679.

The following advertisement shows the operation of the early post-office: “A Letter is now at the New-Printing-Office in Beaver-street, from Mary Kethby, Annapolis, or Long-Island, with the greatest Dispatch: And as it is thought to be of great Consequence, this Method is taken to inform him of it.” — N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 5, 1757.

9 The privateer “Harlequin” enters port and her captain reports that with the aid of a Rhode Island privateer he captured three French vessels bound from the West Indies to Bordeaux with cargoes of sugar, coffee, and cotton. One prize he brought into harbour with him; the other two were taken into a Rhode Island port. — N. Y. Merc., Sept. 12, 1757.

The July mail arrives from England. One item of news is that “a sumptuous Mansion belonging to Mr. Westminster Abbey, to the Memory of Sir Peter Warren.” — N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 12, 1757. Warren died in Dublin on July 26, 1752 (r. v.) — Ibid., Oct. 30, 1752.

The council receives a request from the lords of trade for an account of iron made in the colonies. — Cal. Coun. Min., 176.

17 Samuel Holland draws a plan of that portion of the city which extends about two miles north from the present Chambers Street, from river to river. It is entitled “A Plan of the North East Environs of the City of New-York, Performed by Order of his Excellency the Earl of Loudon on the 4th of May.” It is evidently intended to show the surrounding country (see July 6, 1754). — Ibid., 1757. The plan shows脩 very clearly outlined, the Nicholas Bayard estate, with an avenue of trees leading to it from the “High Road” (Bowery Road); also the estate of Lieut.-Gov. “Somerdicks,” to the north of Bayard’s, but on the opposite (east) side of the High Road. It also shows the Widow Rutgers estate, west of the Fresh Water Pond; the slaughter-house, powder magazine, pot baker’s, ropewalk (extending in a northeasterly direction from the present Chatham Square), and the Jews burying-ground. The plan is reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pt. 36-b (from the original in the state library); see also Man. Com. Coun. (1839), opp. 102. Writing in 1757, William Smith said that the palisades had “bob-house at small distances;” also “The greater part of them still stand as a monument of our folly, which cost the province about five thousand.” — Smith, Hist. of the Prov. of N. Y., (1757), 188. See also April, 1754; and May 8, 1761; and “Palisades of 1746,” in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 945.

25 The following advertisement shows the commission for two sloops, “Immaculate Concepcion and St. Ignatius de Loiola,” sailing under a pass from the Pope, having been taken by two privateers, and set free, petitions that his agents, Lewis Morris, Jr., and Robt. L. Livingston, may land (presumably at New York) and sell articles of his to pay for refitting of said sloops, as far as may be attached to a libel of the commanders of the privateers “Revenge” and “Hornet.” — Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 679. Four certificates as to the repairs and stores needed bear date of Oct. 19. One of these Sept. asserts that a new suit of sails will cost £445. — Ibid., 680.

“His Excellency Lord Loudon, has removed his Dwelling from Whitehall to Fort-George, in this City.” — N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 26, 1757.

The privateer “Royal Hester” arrives with two prizes, esteemed the richest brought into America during this war, “being valued at upwards of £30,000.” — N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 5, 1757.

During October, petitions were made, beginning on this day, for commissions for the commanders of the following privateers: 1 “Lovely Martha,” the ships “Spadill” and “Duke of Cumberland,” and the brigantines “Earl of Loudoun,” “Johnson,” and “Betsy.” — Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 679-80.

William Walton marries Miss Polly de Lancey, daughter of Gov. De Lancey, “at his Honour’s House in the Bowery.” — N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 10, 1757. The alliance of these two families had more than passing interest in the history of the city. Both names figured prominently for many years in the official, commercial, and land-title, records of early New York.

A List of Privates fitted and fitting out of New York, since the commencement of the present War, to the 10th of October, 1757,” was printed in The American Country Almanack for the Year of Christian Account, 1758 (pub. by Parker & Weyman). This was reprinted in the Hist. Mag., 2d ser., VI: 250.

In an advertisement of this date, mention is made of Benjamin Parson’s “Corner House” facing the Greenwich Market, where he sells “Rum, Wine, Arrack, Sugar, and Molasses; Wholesale or Retail. Also sundry shop Goods; Beef and Pork by the Barrel; And, Indian Corn.” — N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 17, 1757. The general store of this kind is frequently mentioned in advertisements of the colonial period.

Ebenezer Grant, in Hanover Square, sells at wholesale or retail “Best Madeira, and other Wines, old Jamaica Rum and Brandy by the Five Gallons, or less Quantity; best Florence Oil by the Bette, Spices of all Sorts; Black Pepper, pounded Rhubarb; best Derby Mustard by the Bottle, Muscovado and Loaf Sugar, rum, Tea, and Chocolate, Currents, and Raisins; best French Indigo; and Scotts Souff to Bladders.” — N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 17, 1757.

As appears from an advertisement of this date, Gaine’s printing-office in Queen Street is now the house of Garden Proctor, a watchmaker, where William Proctor sells Peruvian Cortex (Jesuits Bark). — N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 17, 1757.

There are advertised for sale “The two corner houses and ground, belonging to the estate of the late Cornelius Depeyster, deceased, near the New-Exchange; the one fronting the Great-Doek, now in the tenure of Mr. Peter Goleet; the other fronting the street wherein his house now lies; both pleasantly situated, and convenient for a merchant or a shopkeeper.” — N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 17, 1757.

“Lawrence Kilbourn[,] Linmer, from London, Continues as usual, to draw to the Life. Ladies and Gentlemens that have not as yet seen many of his Performances may now have an Opportunity of viewing sundry Pieces together, which he hath drawn to the entire Satisfaction of the Persons for whom they were designed. He may be applied to at his Lodgings, at the House of Mr. Peter Roosevelt, in Bayard’s Street.” — N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 17, 1757.

Proceedings are commenced to build barracks on the Commons. These are for the use of the king’s troops. — Assem. Jour., III: 529.

The common council appoints a committee to consult with the principal carpenters of the city to determine “what material can be taken” for immediately providing materials for “The Building on and Completing Barracks” to contain 900 men, and whether a sufficient number of carpenters can be had to complete the barracks in a fortnight. — M. C. C., VI: 108. The committee reported on Oct. 21 that it had consulted with “the most principal Carpenters of this City,” and that they were of the opinion that it would be impossible to obtain the required materials at that moment. The common council resolved that the building be carried on forthwith under the direction and inspection of this committee, with power to treat with such persons and purchase such materials as they might judge proper. It was further ordered that the building should be 420 feet long by 21 feet wide, and contain 20 rooms, two stories high, each 21 x 21 feet square; also that the building should be built “on some of the Common Lands of this Corporation,
to the southward of freshwater Between the New Goal House and Oct. the house of Catemuts."

At the same meeting a committee was named "to wait on the Governor and Council, and Request of them to draw a warrant on the Treasurer of the Colony, in favor of the Corporation for a sufficient sum to build and Compleat said Barracks out of the monies in his hands Raised for fortifications," and that this committee shall have power to agree "that the monies so to be drawn for shall be Replaced by this Corporation in Case the General assembly shall not allow and approve of such Draught." —Ibid., VI: 111-12. On Oct. 25, the governor and council permitted the loan. —Cal. Cmfs. Min., 436.

At a meeting of the common council held at the work house, Oct. 25, a committee was appointed to receive of Christopher Bancker and John Dies the £2,000 which "they Received of the Treasurer of the Colony out of the fortification money, by Virtue of a warrant to them from the Governor and Council the said sum to be applied towards Building of Barracks in or near this City, pursuant to a Resolution of this Board," on Oct. 21. —Ibid., VI: 113. The work of actual construction of the barracks was soon under way. —See Oct. 31, 1757.

A minute of the common council relative to building barracks for 800 men hears this date. —Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 680.

The remainder of the household furniture of Sir Charles Hardy is advertised to be sold on this day; "Also the Chariot, Horses, &c. and Drums, &c. of the New York Train Band," —N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 24, 1757.

A range of barracks (see Oct. 19) is being built "on the Common, near Fresh-Water," 424 feet long, to accommodate 1,000 soldiers. It is to be finished "at the Expense of the Corporation," and as soon as possible. —N. Y. Merc., Oct. 31, 1757. The first remit of payment for equipment and operation of the new barracks is dated Nov. 29, 1757; namely, £200 for firewood. Another payment was made the same day for firewood for the barracks at the Battery. —M. G. C., VI, 117-18. Presumably the building was then finished. John Dempsey was paid by the city, Sept. 26, 1757, a balance of £500 for 289 in full payment for what he had advanced and expended on the "New Barracks." —Ibid., VI: 145. For the arrangement perfected to repay the sum borrowed of the provincial treasury (see Oct. 19) to build these barracks, see Dec. 24, 1757.

For later references, see "Upper Barracks," in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 942.


The brig "De Lancey" arrives in port with one of two "French-Dutch" ships captured on Oct. 22. The other prize arrived Nov. 15. —N. Y. Merc., Nov. 14 and 21, 1757.

On this date, a warrant is received from Cadwalader Colden a map of the western frontier, and his recommendation for a line of blockhouses; this is adopted. —Cal. Cmfs. Min., 437.

An addition to the law "for the better preventing of fire" is passed by the common council. It prohibits the placing or keeping of any "hay or straw in Barracks or in any other House or their yards or Yards Garden or Gardens, or in any other place or places, to the Southward of Freshwater;" the keeping or putting of hay or straw "in any House Stable or other Building to the Southward of the Freshwater that is or shall be within Ten feet of any Chimney Hearth or fire place, or place for keeping ashes," etc. —M. G. C., VI: 116.

President Johnson of King's College having retired with his family to Westchester, on account of the small-pox in the city, to remain there a year, leaves in the college about thirty pupils, in the three classes; and the tutor, Mr. Outwater, being unable to do justice to them all, the board of governours appoints, as professor of mathematics and natural history, Daniel Treadwell, "a young gentleman of a very excellent character, educated at Harvard College, and recommended by Professor Winthrop as eminently qualified for that station." This was the first professorship established in the college. Mr. Treadwell had begun his duties on Nov. 15; his annual stipend was to be £100. Soon after this, mathematical and philosophical instruments were purchased, and Rev. Dr. Brittowe (see 1756) bequeathed to the college his library of about 1,500 books. —Hist. of Columbia Unive. (1904), 22, citing Chandler's Life of Johnson.

At the meeting of the governours on Nov. 8, the vestry-room was assigned to Prof. Treadwell; and Mr. Cutting, the tutor, was obliged to take his classes in his private lodgings, for which he was allowed £20 per annum, and his salary was raised from £80 to Nov. £100. —Ibid., 22-23. President Johnson returned in March, 1758. —Ibid., 25.

The provincial council (Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey presiding) received a royal order approving the act disposing of part of the Philip van Cortlandt estate. —Cal. Cmfs. Min., 490.

During November, petitions were made, beginning on this day, for the commenders of the snow "Hetter," and the sloops "Keiziah" and "Harlequin," and the brigantine "De Ley'er." —Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 681.

Col. Peter Schuyler, who had been taken prisoner at Oswego on Aug. 14, 1755, and carried to Quebec, arrives in New York by way of Albany. "At Night, several publick Buildings, in this City, were handomely illuminated, on the Colonel's happy Return; and an elegant Entertainment made on the Occasion, at the King's Arms Tavern. . . ." —N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 21, 1757.

The council orders that warrants be issued to impress sloops for military transportation to Albany. —Cal. Cmfs. Min., 457.

Firewood is paid for by the common council for "the Gard House and Hospital." —M. G. C., VI: 117. A guard-house at the Battery is mentioned in Ibid., VIII: 116. Montcresson calls the barracks at the Battery the "Military Hospital." (Pl. 40, Vol. I).

The St. Andrew's Society holds its first annual meeting, at "Scotch Johnny's," after which the members, with a number of Scotch army men who are in this town, "in a most elegant and sociable Manner. Many loyal and patriot Healths were drank on the Occasion, heartily, yet soberly. In the Evening, the same Company gave a Ball and Entertainment, at the Exchange-Room and King's Arms Tavern, to the Town; at which a large and polite Company of both Sexes assembled. The Ladies in particular, made a most brilliant Appearance; and it is thought there scarcely ever was before so great a number of elegantly dress'd fine Woman seen together at one Place in North-America. As there were a great many of his Majesty's Officers present, several too of the first Ranks, who had never before seen a publick Company of Ladies in this Part of the World, they were most agreeably surpriz'd and struck with the charming Sight. . . ." —N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 5, 1757. For organisation of this society, see Nov. 19, 1756.

A large French prize ship of about 400 tons, loaded with sugar, is now "coming up." —N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 5, 1757.


After adjournment from time to time since Sept. 3, the "House" (of representatives) meets, by direction of the lieutenant-governor, "in the Assembly Chamber, at the House of Mr. Truxis Somerndyck, in the Bowery Division of the Out-ward." —Assemb. Jour., II: 539. This is on account of the small-pox in the city. —See Feb. 15 and Aug. 31, 1757. Meetings continued here until Dec. 24. —Ibid., II: 547.

The last session met here from Jan. 24 to Feb. 4, 1758 (ibid., II: 547); and again from March 7 to 24 (ibid., II: 548, 555), and from May 2 to June 5, 1758 (ibid., II: 555, 560).

Meetings were resumed in the city hall on Nov. 14, 1758. —Ibid., II: 566.

For location of the Somerndyck house, see Pl. 46b, Vol. I, and cf. Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 932. On Dec. 18, 1761, the assembly allowed Somerndyck £50 for the use of his house by that body. —Assemb. Jour., II: 684. The foregoing official record of the meeting of the assembly of Dec. 6 is oddly different from the minutes kept by William Smith, who affirmed that, instead of the meeting being held (as by some said) at De Lancey's kitchen, they "met in an out-house occupied by the overseer of his own farm upon the skirts of the town." —Smith's Continuation of the Hist. of N. T., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1856), V: 258.


The council receives newspapers which contain mention of the appointment, in England, of Robert Cholmondeley as surveyor and auditores-general of the revenues in America. —Ibid., 457.

Four certificates of this date, by the master and wardens of the port of New York, attest that four shipmasters are each qualified for the office of branch pilot. —Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 681.

During December, petitions are made, beginning on this day,

15 The west range of barracks in the fort, with its stores, is destroyed by fire, caused by sailors working in one of the rooms, "who had left the charge of their fire with their Lordship." It had been burned by the governor's house in the fort, and Gov. Hardy lived in his own house half a mile out of town. The loss by this fire was £570.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 341-42. The N. Y. Post-Boy (Dec. 19) stated that the fire broke out on the 15th, but the N. Y. Merc. (Dec. 19) and the Penn. Cour. (Dec. 29) reported it as occurring on the 18th. It was probably in the night.

19 The provincial council refers to the assembly the following accounts, with others: that of Sir Charles Hardy and John Dies for repairs of a house in Fort George; of Margaret Steels for boarding French prisoners; and of John van Remselaer for express services. —Col. Coun. Min., 47.

24 It is stated in a legislative act that "the free quartering of soldiers in the City of New York has by experience been found too unequal as well as too heavy a burthen for the inhabitants to bear." To relieve them, "the corporation have erected proper and convenient barracks near the stockade for those already built and furnished them with Cribs Beds Bolters [sic] Tables Benches Firewood Candles and other Necessaries;" and it is further stated that "the expense of free Quartering of Officers at the Requisition of the Earl of Loudoun together with the Necessary and Contingent Charges have so much Exhausted Their Treasury that they are at present unable to Pay and discharge the Debts Accrued in Building Barracks and furnishing them with Necessaries without the Aid . . . of the Legislature." It is therefore enacted that the common council may annually use a sum not exceeding £5,000 by a tax upon the real and personal estates of all the "Freethinkers Free-men Inhabitants Residents and Sojourners within the City of New York." The city is allowed to retain title to the soil on which barracks are built or to be built, as these barracks are "for the relief of the inhabitants . . . from Billeting of Soldiers in time of War," and may be rented out at other times as the common council sees fit. —Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 211-14.

On Dec. 29, the common council took steps to put the act into effect. Receipts were filed by J. de Peyster, Jr., showing that he had received, for use on the barracks, sums aggregating £3,000, from Aldermen Livingstone and Linnean. —M. C. C., VI: 119-20. On March 30, 1758, John de Peyster, Jr., was reimbursed in the sum of £400, advanced by him for firewood and candles for the barracks, and £500 additional on April 1. —Ibid., VII: 128, 129.

On April 1, the day appointed in the act above cited, the collectors of the various wards turned over to the common council sums aggregating £3,928:13:18, out of which Aldermen Linnean and Livingston paid to the treasurer of the colony £2,000 which they had borrowed (see Oct. 19, 1757). —Ibid., VII: 128-29. Later items of expense and payment on the barracks were as follows: On May 18, 1758, Abraham de Peyster, the colonial treasurer, was paid by the city £414:16, "being what this Board paid short on the two Thousand pounds by them Borrowed of the Government for Building of the Barracks the Last fall." —Ibid., VII: 134.

On Oct. 17, 1758, the common council resolved to "provide fire wood, Candles and Straw for the New Barracks, the Encasing winter for the Quartering of Such of his Majesties Troops as shall be order'd to this City." —Ibid., VII: 151. On Nov. 23, 40 "pot Hooks & Chains" were provided. —Ibid., VII: 159. On Dec. 8, the mayor reported that General Amherst Requests of this Corporation a Blanket for Each of the New Barracks for his Majesties Troops there, and they were accordingly ordered. —Ibid., VII: 161. On March 7, 1760, David Provostt was reimbursed for the expense for 92 "Trammells for the Barracks." —Ibid., VII: 207.

Regarding later accounting for the maintenance of these barracks, see the entry for May 25, 276, 308, 322, 358, 376 in the Col. Coun. Min., 1856, 506; and "Upper Barracks" in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 944. The common council, Jan. 15, 1759 (p. v), ordered the sale and removal of the buildings.

Later act is passed (see Dec. 1, 1756) "for Raising by a Publick Assessment on the Colony the sum of £1,155, towards finishing a New Goal in the City of New York." The methods of conducting the lottery, and keeping the accounts, are defined in the act in the usual manner. The first Tuesday in April next is set as the time set for closing the sale of the 5,000 tickets. —Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 202.

Advertisements of this period reflect the material advantages enjoyed by the people. For instance, Henry van Vleck, at his shop in Wall Street, sells "Striped blankets, red and blue duffels, kerseys, striped swanskins, flannels, green, red and blue pencions, cotton romsalls, coat and vest buttons." —N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 26, 1757.

In a notice in the N. Y. Post-Boy of this date, mention is made of "the Ferry-Stairs near the Fly-Market," Late in the year 1754 (M. C. C., VII: 162) a committee of the common council was empowered to permit this neighbourhood "to build a Convenient pair of Stairs in the Said Slip at their Own Expense." About a year later (ibid., VII: 185), a similar record appeared. We have evidence in this newspaper extract that the stairs were actually constructed.


Pitt informs Gen. Abercrombie that, in order to begin the invasion of Canada as soon as possible, the king "has been pleased to direct the Governor or Lieut. Gov. of New York to provide such a Number of Boats, and such Vessels, as you and the said Governor or L' Gov. shall judge sufficient for the use of the Troops, &c." —Corresp. of Wm. Pitt with Colonial Governors, I: 145. He wrote to De Lancey on the same day to induce New York to raise a large body of men for service against Canada. —Ibid., I: 154-55; N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 379.


Lord Jeffrey Amherst is appointed commander of a division of the British army in America; James Wolfe is his lieutenant.—Mayo, Jeffrey Amherst, A Biography, 42-65.

1758

At some time prior to this year, and after 1754 when he opened a house at Trenton Ferry for travellers between New York and Philadelphia (N. Y. Post-Boy, April 17, 1757), George Burns had returned to New York and become proprietor of a tavern on Wall St., opposite the First Presbyterian Church, where he hung out the sign of Admiral Warren (see Feb. 20, 1749, and May 29, 1758). In the spring of 1758, Burns replaces "Scoth Johnny" as inn-keeper of the noted Crown and Thistle, at Whitehall, but the sign of Admiral Warren continued to be maintained at the Wall St. site.

Walter Brock was proprietor in 1765 (N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 17, 1765), and his house, generally called "Brock's Tavern," was often used as a meeting-place for committees of the common council, because of its proximity to the city hall. Brock died before Jan. 19, 1771, when the house, then in the possession of his widow, was offered for sale. It was described as 3 stores high, having 7 fireplaces, and "completely finished." —N. Y. Merc., Jan. 7, 1771. On May 20, 1773, Mrs. Brock announced that she had moved to Whitehall, to "that elegant and pleasant situated House . . . the sign of the fry'd Oysters." —N. Y. Gen. Adv., May 30, 1773. By 1774, the old tavern on Wall St. had become a hair-dressing establishment, but during the Revolution it was temporarily revived under the name of "Burrow's Tavern," and was a head-quarters for Loyalists. —Rivington's N. Y. Loyal Gaz., Oct. 18, 1785. On Feb. 16, 1778, the house was sold by Mrs. Kibble, and described as "A large corner house at upper end of Wall-street, opposite the Old Presbyterian Meeting, for many years past a noted tavern." —N. Y. Merc., Feb. 16, 1778.

The German Reformed Church, writing to the classis of Amster-
dam on Feb. 5, 1766, stated that, about 1758, it bought, for 1,370 dollars, the theatre building on N. South St., and fitted it up for public worship, thereby incurring a debt of 2,000 dollars.—Eccles. Rec.,
1758 VI: 4038. The location was 62 and 66 Nassau St., on the east side of the street, between John St. and Maiden Lane. There is no deed record, however, in either New York or Albany, showing a transfer from the estate of Riph Van Dam to the German Reformed Church of the property deeded to its church. An Act of 1755, is recorded in Albany (secretary of state's office), which, in form, appears to be a mortgage in trust, for church purposes, from one board of trustees to another, covering lots 5 and 6 on a map made by Francis Maeschalck of the Riph Van Dam property bought by this church, on part of which the old theatre stood—Wadhams, X: 568-69. See also, March 8, 1756; and "First German Reformed Church (first site)," in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 935.

Jan. A map is made of "the Lotts calledly Spring Garden lots" (see Aug. 28, 1754), as divided in this month. This is preserved in the Bancker Collection (see B-E, folder 73), N.Y. Pub. Library.


During January, petitions were made, beginning on this day, for commissions for the commanders of the ships "Thorton," "Phaeton," and "George," the brigantine "New York," and the packet "Curaga."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 682.

Thomas Pownall, now governor of Massachusetts, communicates with the council at New-York.—Cal. Coun. Min., 438. See March 14, 1755.

Fifty-nine prizes have been brought into New York from the beginning of the war to this day. Twenty-six others have been sent to other ports by New York privateers. For the list of these, see N. Y. Merca., Jan. 9, 1758.

Joseph Hancock advertises that he still continues to carry on the stage business, attending in New York at Whitehall Slip, and in Philadelphia at the Crooked-Billot Wharf. He conducts his stages in conjunction with Daniel O'Brien (see Feb. 23, 1756). This notice is given because "there is another Stage set up from the same Places, which may impose on the Public."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 9, 1758.

Another stage-line between New York and Philadelphia, requiring the shortest "water carriage," is advertised: "Reuben Fitzrandolph attends with a good Boat at the Whitehall Slip in New-York, every Tuesday and Friday, to carry Goods or Passengers to the Blazing-Star where a good Wagggon by Isaac Fitzrandolph, will set out every Wednesday and Saturday for New-Brunswick, where another Wagggon by Francis Holliman, will set out every Monday and Thursday for Trenton Ferry, and then another Wagggon by Humphry Mount will set out every Tuesday and Friday, directly into Philadelphia. The said Mount sets out from the Sign of the George in Second-Street Phila-delphia, every Monday and Thursday for Trenton; and weather permitting, the Waggons will be regular in meeting and exchanging their Passengers and Goods. And it is by much the least Water-Carriage of any yet attempted between New-York and Philadelphia and is through the thickest inhabited Part of the Country, and the best Entertainment, it is hoped this Undertaking will meet with all due Encouragement, whilst the most careful Means shall be used to give Satisfaction to the Public . . ."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 9, 1758.

The council directs that the list of French prisoners brought in by privateers be delivered to the mayor.—Cal. Coun. Min., 438.

The account of Christopher Bancher for moneys expended between 1755 and 1758 for a battery, blockhouses, etc., in New York, is submitted.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 681. See Feb. 19, 1755.

A committee of the common council is appointed "to saih the assembly Chamber in the City Hall and make such other necessary ornamental Reparation to the said Chamber as they shall Judge proper."—M. C. C., VI: 123.

The preparations of the king's instructions against captures of Spanish vessels by privateers sailing out of New York bears this date.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 683.

John Philips, "Teacher of the French Tongue," gives public notice to his scholars "that he is removed from Mr. Wrage's to Doctor S. Samwll's; his residence is opposite to Aaron Nassau St. A bond, Bake-House, in New Dutch Church-street; where he will attend them every evening, from the Hour of Five, till Eight." He adds: "Any Person willing to learn, may depend upon being taught in the most Modern and Expeditious Method; and according to Mr. Paullaret's System; who had the Honour of Teaching the Royal-Family."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 30, 1758. For more particulars about the teaching of French, see Jan. 16, 1761.

The council orders that a warrant be issued to Capt. John Bradstreet for impressing workmen, ordinary officers, carriages, etc. for military uses.—Cal. Coun. Min., 438.

John Dowers, tavern-keeper, near Spring Garden, advertises Feb. 6 that a "single sleigh" has been left at his door, which the owner may have proof of its right.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 6, 1758. The tavern of John Dowers evidently stood at this time on the west side of Broadway at the south-east corner of the rectangular block between Ann and Fulton Sts., being a part of Spring Garden. As no building appears here on Maeschalck's map of the city, made in 1754-5 (Pl. 34, Vol. I), the house was probably erected between 1755 and 1758. On March 4, 1758, John Dowers, "Vintner," and Deborah, his wife, mortgaged this property to John Beckman.—Liber Mortgages, 1: 75. On April 27 of the same year, a second mortgage was given to Simon Johnson (ibid., 1: 82-83), and on May 28, 1759, it was again mortgaged by Dowers, to Richard Bidder.—Ibid., 1: 123. It is to be noted that the first two mortgages do not mention a house, while the last recites one. Dowers offered the property for sale in October, 1759. He described it as a "Tavern, having the Sign of the King of Prussia, and next Door to Dr. Johnson's."—See Oct. 8, 1759. The lot was on lease from Trinity Church, and Dr. Johnson was the first president of King's College. See Ibid. on Jan. 11, 1760, Dowers was trying to dispose of the house. This he succeeded in doing, for by June 2, 1760 (p. v.), John Keats was conducting a tavern in the Fields, where he hung out the sign of the "King of Prussia," which he had evidently acquired from Dowers. The latter now removed to another site, on Broadway and Robinson St., where he opened another tavern, this time at the "Sign of King George III."—See Jan. 25, 1762. Dowers mortgaged this property on May 2, 1761, to John Maron Scott.—Liber Mortgages, 1: 250-51. He was still keeping tavern in the West Ward in 1773 when his wife "Jane" was witness at an inquest over the body of a young woman who had been burned on a stocks for the murder of her husband. The coroner's verdict seems to indicate that the Dowers house and that of Mary Harvey next door were not altogether reputable. The verdict was that the woman "being intoxicated with Liquor, her Clothes accidentally, and by Mis-fortune took Fire, whereby she was badly burned, and languished from the 17th of April till the 1st of May, and then died, and so came by her Death in Manner and Form as aforesaid, and not otherwise."—N. Y. Jour., May 13, 1773. The old tavern of Dowers in Spring Garden had passed into the hands of John Kerby by Feb. 24, 1768 (p.v.).


Lord Loudoun sets out for Hartford, accompanied by Gov. De Lancey, to meet Gov. Thomas Pownall of Massachusetts, the commissioners of New Hampshire, etc.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 20, 1758.

Roper Dawson, merchant, secures a lease of the "upper part of the Exchange together with the Room under the stair" for the term of three years, at £50 a year. The city reserves the right of "making use of the premises . . . four Days in Each Year."—M. C. C., VI: 124. Dawson afterwards advertised to sell "green tea, coffee, &c." at "the Long Room over the Exchange."—N. Y. Merca., July 10, 1758.

Two of the aldermen are required by the common council to "wait upon Archibald Kennedy Esq., and purchase for him for this Corporation the Island Commonly Called Bedloes Island (see April 14, 1755) for a sum not exceeding one thousand pounds in order to Erect thereon a part House and make Report thereof to this Board how and in what manner they have Treated with him for the same." They report immediately that they have agreed to pay Kennedy £1,600 in two payments, £500 on the first, and £1,100 on the first of May, 1759.—M. C. C., VI: 124. This agreement was confirmed by the Board on the 26th of June, and the amount of £1,000 to be paid in two parts, £500 on "his Executing to this Board a Release for the same," and £500 on "the first of May next [1759] by bond without Interest."—Ibid., VI: 131.
An embargo is laid on all outward-bound vessels of more than 50 tons, a count having been made ten days before those in the harbour.—Journal of Hugh Gaine, II: 13, 14; Cal. Coun. Min., 438.

The general assembly votes ten pounds bounty to each able-bodied man who voluntarily enlist in the king's service for the province of New York.—Assem. Jour., III: 551.

De Lancy, writing to Secretary Pitt, says: "... the country is drained of many able-bodied men, by almost a kind of madness to risk the peril of a voyage, and even in the Bagaduce and Penobscot numbers are necessarily impressed for waggons to carry up provisions etc., so that the Assembly have voted more Men [2680], than I had encouragement to expect from them."

"... My Brother Oliver De Lancy having undertaken the Command, his example will I believe have a good effect on other Gentlemen, and facilitate the raising men..."—N.Y. Col. Docs., VII: 347.

Major-Gen. Abercrombie issues orders for the recruiting officers and the absent officers of various battalions of the "Royal Americans," and of Montgomery's and Fraser's "Highlanders," to join their regiments; and for those of the 17th and 22nd Regiments "to repair to New-York." He offers pardons to deserters who shall return and join their regiments on or before May 1.—N.Y. Post-Boy, March 20, 1758.

The embargo is extended to vessels above 25 tons.—Cal. Coun. Min., 439.

A warrant is issued to the deputy quarter-master-general, to impress carpenters, etc., for fitting out transports, etc.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 684.

An act is passed to prevent bringing small-pox, yellow fever, and other diseases, into the colony. It provides that all vessels having persons with such diseases on board or clearing from infected ports shall quarantine at Bedloe's Island until released.—Cal. Laws N. Y., IV: 237-39. For earlier act, see May 3, 1755. On April 17, printed copies of this act were ordered distributed among the pilots.—Cal. Coun. Min., 439. Despite all precautions, the city was visited by a serious outbreak of small-pox the next year.—See June 2, 1759.

The assembly passes the act desired by De Lancy (see March 10), for raising, paying, and clothing 2682 soldiers, to join the forces of the neighbouring colonies (amounting in all to 20,000 men), to invade Canada "in conjunction with a Body of His Majesties Regular Troops." The sum of £100,000 is to be raised for this purpose by a levy on the real and personal estates of all the "Freeholders Inhabitants and Residents within this Colony." The quota of the city and county of New York is £3,000, payable in the next two years. Bills of credit are to be printed by James Fetter, having on the right side "the Arms of the City of New York and under the Arms in the different Characters these words r'ts DEATH TO COUNTERFEIT THIS BILL." If volunteers are insufficient before April 15, the lieutenant-governour is empowered to supply the deficiency by detachments from the militia. New York City and Country are required to furnish 330 effective men.—Cal. Laws N. Y., IV: 245-35. See March 25.

De Lancy publishes a proclamation announcing the government act of March 24 (p. 49). He states that, as an encouragement to persons to enlist voluntarily, certain specified payments are allowed; also certain specified clothing for each man (which includes "a Pair of Buckskin Breeches"), as well as tents and other necessities for the campaign.—N.Y. Post-Boy, April 3, 1758.

An auction is advertised to be held on April 12, at Fort George, of "all the Horses, Coaches, Plate, and Furniture belonging to the Right Honourable the Earl of Loudoun. Inventories of which may be seen at Mayor Robertson's."—N.Y. Post-Boy, March 27, 1758. See March 4, April 17.

Capt. John Montresor arrives in New York from his cantonment, by Abercrombie's orders, and is appointed "an Engineer on the Establishment," and ordered to proceed to Louisburgh. The "Harmpshire," "Leviathan," and "Scarborough" are in the harbour.—Montresor's Jour, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1881), 152. Montresor was engaged for nearly two years, beginning Nov. 23, 1764 (p. 49), in important work as a military engineer in and about New York City.

Part of the 48th Regiment (500 men) arrive from Livingston's Manor, to join their regiment "at their Counthomes in the Jerseys."—Montresor's Jour, (op. cit.), 152. The movements of other troops and of transports are also recorded in this Journal.
1758. "The Ordnance ships loading as fast as possible with stores for the Expedition. Seven provided for that purpose. At the Ordnance wharf on that part of the town fronting the North River." Apr.

1. 

2. De Lancey issues a proclamation asking all men who enlist, who possess arms of their own, to bring them "to the Rendezvous" (Halifax), believing they will prefer their own to those furnished "by the Crown," being lighter, and the owners being accommodated to them under a much less risk of losing or damaging service, the commander-in-chief will make good the loss in money. And as a Powder-Horn, Shot-Bag, with a Case for the Lock of their Gun, to preserve it from the Weather, are thought more proper for the present Service than the common Accoutrements, are also recommended. They shall receive it accordingly. De Lancey further requires that all justices of the peace and sheriffs shall cause diligent search to be made for arms concealed by deserters, to seize and send them to New York, to be delivered to Christopher Blundell, the store-keeper at Fort George. —N. Y. Post-Boy, April 10, 1758.

3. This is the day on which the sale of the belongings of the Earl of Loudoun was advertised to be held (see March 25), prior to his departure for home on April 28 (p. v). See also April 17.

4. The 17th and 2d Regiments arrive from Albany, and are "ordered to remain on board their respective sloops till they are hailed ready to receive them." —Montresor's Jour., op. cit., 152.

5. The city's possession and care of implements of war is shown in a record of a payment "for Cleansing the City's arms, fitting the Bayonets &c." (M. C. C., Vol. 150. In 1682, the military watch appointed for the day was under orders from the provincial commander-in-chief, Brockhalls, who required, among other things, that each person appointed to be on watch should bring "his Sword and Gunn" (ibid., 1:91); but, in 1755, the city sent to England for 1,000 stand of arms, "in order to furnish those who have not Arms of their Own in Case of an Attack," and these arrived on or about Aug. 18 of that year (see Jan. 16 and Aug. 7, 1755).

6. On receipt of a letter of advices from Sir Charles Hardy, who is at Halifax, the council orders that vessels carrying provisions there shall be free from impress, and that a proclamation to this effect shall be issued, as well as to discontinue desertions. —Cal. Coun. Min., 459. De Lancey issues such proclamation, which states that, as the king has ordered "a considerable Number of Troops, with a powerful Fleet, to Rendezvous at Halifax," he has thought fit "to encourage the Inhabitants of this Province, to carry Provisions thither, for their Refreshment." He therefore gives notice "that the Persons employed on Board of Vessels laden with Provisions, for the said Port, will be free from all Impress, and have the utmost Countenance and Protection from the Commander of his Majesty's Ships there . . . ." He also gives notice that he "intended to perform the Deletion of Seamen at this time, when there is so great a Demand for their Service, to man the Transports fitting out in this Port, and a large Convoy of Transports are daily expected to arrive here from England, must be highly prejudicial to his Majesty's Service," he has thought fit that "all Persons, who shall harbour or conceal any Seaman, or other Deserters, belonging to any of his Majesty's Ships, or to any Transport Vessel, now, or which hereafter shall be in this Port, shall be prosecuted with the utmost Rigour of the Law." All magistrates, justices of the peace, sheriffs, constables, and other civil officers in the province, are commanded "to make, and cause diligent Search and Enquiry to be made for all such Deserters," to apprehend them, and cause them "to be sent to this City." To encourage enlistment in the transport service, those enlisting will be protected from impress during this service until their return home. —N. Y. Post-Boy, April 17, 1758. See also April 15.

7. A proclamation is issued setting apart May 12 as a day of fasting and prayer. —Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 655. See May 15.

8. Several muster rolls, showing the number, names, ages, and size of the men enlisted in the several counties, bear dates from April 15 to May 1758. —Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 685-86.

9. "Arrived in this harbour the Prince of Orange Privateer, her hands pressed as all vessels are when they come in. Genl Forbes set out from this place for Philadelphia for the Southern Expedition." —Montresor's Jour., op. cit., 152.

10. The quarantine is still maintained off Bedloeis Island to it the"
1758 at this place for his Majesty's service" have dropped down to
May 1 Sandy Hook, "there to meet and join those that lately arrived
from thither, under convoy of H. M. S., "Devonshire," of
46 guns; the "Hind," 20 guns; and the "Hunter," 18 guns,
"making in all 84 guns. They were to be joined by the "Searic-
borough" and the "Gramont." The "Diana" has already arrived
at this rendezvous. On May 30, Commodore Durell, who had
arrived at New York early in March, went to the Hook on the
"Gramont," to "take charge of the fleet from thence to Halifax,
whither they sail in a few days."—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 13 and
May 1, 1758: New Am. Mag. (Woodbridge, N. J., 1758), p. 102 of

3 A return of men furnished by Kings Co. bears this date; and
a muster roll of the several companies of Suffolk Co. is dated May
4; a "size roll" of Capt. Brewerton's company of New York troops
is dated May 5.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 685.

4 The Earl of Loudoun sails for England on the "Hampshire,"
and the 17th and 22d Regiments embark for Halifax, the fleet
consisting of 45 sail.—N. T. M., May 8, 1758. See May 1.

5 "Set sail yachts. Art's herd from New York [apparently
at Sandy Hook—see April 24 and 26] with the Hampshire with Lord Loud-
non to proceed to England. Signals fired this day from the Com-
modore for unmooring . . . The fleet sail's, the Hampshire in Company the whole consisting of about 58 sail."—Moniteur's
Jour., op. cit., 155. This record proceeds with similar entries re-
garding movements of the ships, etc. The convoy consisted of the "Devonshire" (74 guns), "Ludlow Castle" (40), "Diana" (32), and the sloops "Gramont," "Hunter," and "Win-
chelsea."—Ibid.

6 Yellow fever having been reported on April 18 on the privateer
"Oliver Cromwell," Dr. John Bain reports as to the sanitary con-
dition of this ship and the "Prince of Orange," lying at quarantine.
—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 685, 687. The former was discharged from quarantine on this day; the latter on May 8.—Cal. Coun. Min.,
439.

10 Since Feb. 18 (g.v.), the common council has come to a new
agreement with Archibald Kennedy for the purchase of "Bedloes
Island," which he owns, and the board approves the draft of a re-
lease of the island to the city.—M. C. C., VI: 131-32, 133.

12 De Lancey issued a proclamation on April 14, appointing May
12 as "a Day of publick Humiliation, Fasting and Prayer, to supple-
citate the Pardon of our Sins, and to inspire the divine Protection
and Blessing on his Majesty's sacred Person, his illustrious Family,
his Kingdoms and Colonies, Fleets and Armies."—N. T. Post-Boy,
April 17, 1758.

15 On receipt of a letter from Gen. Abercrombie, the council
takes off the embargo on exports of provisions.—Cal. Coun. Min.,
439.

Also at the general's request, the council issues a warrant to
Lieut.-Col. John Bradstreet to impress bateaux men.—Ibid., 439.

Jacob Goetzler is allowed £14:8: for binding 47 volumes of old
records of the colony, for examining them, and translating various
old Dutch documents. (See May 22.)

Mayor Cruger produces a letter at a meeting of the common
council, which he has received from Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey, in
which it is stated that the writer has received word from Gen.
Abercrombie regarding "the difficulty there is to supply the Pro-
vincial Troops with Arms." The lieutenant-governor desires that the
1,000 stand of arms belonging to the city may be de-

erivered to Captain Macloed or other proper officers, with the

assurance from the general that they will be replaced when the
 arms come from England "for the use of his majesty's Troops."—

De Lancey's original letter is preserved in metal file box No. 4,
the city clerk's record-room. It is ordered that the following answer
be given: "That as the arms Required of us, were purchased by this
Corporation at a Very Great Expense for the use of the Inhabitants
of this City and such other Bodies of the militia of the Country as
may be Called into our assistance in Case of an Invasion and as so
Dangerous an Event may with some Reason be specifically Expected,
It is with the utmost Concern and Reluctance the we who on all
occasions are willing to Testify our obedience to the authority of
Government, find ourselves Constrained from a sense of that duty
which we owe as Trustees to the publick, to signify to Your honour
our Imposition with your Command by Con-

senting to deprive the City of the use of their arms at this Critical
and Important Jurctune. Hoping therefore that your Honour

will not attribute our non Compliance to any Disposition to oppose
the Demands of Government but to our absolute Inability to
Comply with them in this Instance, We are," etc.—M. C. C., VI:
131-32.

17 May 19, however, De Lancey having urged compliance with his
desire, "fearing that should he be obliged to Impress
them for the service it might tend to Establish a Disagreeable
president" (sic), and having also represented to the common council
that the want of these arms "would Cause an unavoidable delay
to the great prejudice of his majesty's service," the board decided
not to part with the arms, "as they are immediately wanted in the
service; and the necessity of them in the City this season is uncer-
tain." The mayor was required to sign this answer, which stipulated
that the arms were "to be paid for in Cash at the rate of three
pounds five shillings for Each Muskett, in which sum we include
the Cartouch Boxes Bayonets, fill'd Cartridges, flints and other
acccumements belonging to them," and that the city was ready to
deliver them to the comptroller of ordnance, or any other person
properly authorized to receive them, "upon his giving us a receipt
in Writing for the same, in order to the obtaining of a Warrant,
from General Stanwicks for the payment of the money which he
has been pleased to assure the mayor he will Grant us immediately
upon producing such Receipt."—Ibid., VI: 135. See, further,
June 20.

19 John Dies is allowed £660 for material and workmanship on
the house in Fort George.—Assemb. Jour., II: 557.

During May, petitions are made, on this day and on the 26th,
for commissions of the commander of the snow "Greyhound" and
the brigantine "King George," respectively.—Cal. Hist. MSS.,
Eng., 685.

The assembly appoints a committee to wait on the governor
with a complaint against the quartering of French prisoners for
so long a time in the colony.—Assemb. Jour., II: 557. See July
24. De Lancey answered on May 23 that he would give orders to
have them sent away as soon as possible.—Ibid., 557. See July 4.

Gen. Abercrombie writes from Albany to Pitt: "New York has
. . . completed their Levies; four of their Companies came on duty
at the same time with me, and are arrived; the Remainder, I am
told, are in Motion, so that we may expect them all in here soon
. . . prior to my Departure for this Place . . . I embarked nine Companies of the 4th Battalion of Royal Americans, that
had been in Garrison at New York during the Winter, and could
not be removed any sooner, by Reason of their having been daily
employed as Labouerm, in embarking the Battering Train, artillery
Stores &c for Halifax, which has been a great saving to the publick."

John Thompson (of the Scotch tavern and Thistle), near Whitehall Slip, advertises the sale, on this day, of all his
home goods, kitchen furniture, etc. He also desires to settle
all outstanding accounts.—N. T. Post-Boy, May 15, 1758. By May
29 (g.v.), George Burns had taken over the tavern. Scotch John-
ny had been inkeeper of the Crown and Thistle since 1751, and
poorly earlier. See May 19.

A draft of the charter of a vessel for the transportation of
troops and stores is now on record under this date.—Cal. Hist. MSS.,
Eng., 685.

"Ordered that Mr Nathaniel Marston have further Leave for
the four Lots of Ground on which his Still house Stands behind
the Church yard for the Term of Eleven Years from the 25th Day
of March 1757, on which Day his last lease expired at the Annual
Rent of Ten pounds and that the said Rent be paid free of all
taxes and other charges . . ."—Trin. Min. (M.S.).

George Burns (see May 21) announces that the "famous and
noted tavern lately occupied by Mr. John Thompson (known by
the name of Scotch Johnny's) near the Whitehall slip, is now kept
by the subscriber in the same character, who lately removed there-
to, from the sign of Admiral Warren, opposite to the Freshwater
Meeting-house."—N. T. Post-Boy, May 30, 1758.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND


The governor and council receive a royal mandate to swear John Watts as member of the council, in place of James Alexander, deceased; he is sworn in and takes his seat.—Cal. Coun. Min., 440.

The council orders that timber be provided for the batteries at the Narrows according to the plans of Chief Engineer James Montresor.—Ibid., 440.

A journal to this date of the proceedings of the fleet and army off Louisburg is among the New York provincial records.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 689.

M. Dorell, writing from Quebec to the Marshal de Belle Isle various particulars regarding the war in America, says "The sea swarms with English privateers, and we have not one."—N. T. Col. Dee., Xi: 718.

A committee of the common council is appointed to purchase 300 of "the subscription arms lately imported into this City to pay for the same out of the monies, which arose by the Sale of the City arms to Genl Abercrombie [see May 17] and that the Remainder of the said monies be sent to England by the said Committee, for the purchasing there, for this Corporation, one Large Fire Engin, one small one and two hand forges, and that Mr. Buckets also four hundred and fifty Small arms and that the said Committee order their Correspondent to Cause the same to be insured."—M. C. C., VI: 173-78. These purchases were made in London, through the London merchant, William Baker (see June 19, 1741), at a cost of £390 sterling.—From letter dated June 26, 1755, preserved in comptroller's office, box of vouchers no. 1. An invoice, of March 27, 1759, signed by Baker, consigned these fire-engines to John Cruger in New York, "for Account & Rique of the Corporation of the City of New York . . . by the Ship Britannia, Capt. George Massam." Baker received 2s. per cent. commission for his part in the transaction. In another letter, of Jan. 7, 1760, Baker expressed to Cruger the hope that the fire-engines "done came safe to your hands," and he made a new statement of the balance due him, on account of his having recovered three guineas insurance because the ship "Britannia" had been conveyed by himself part of the way.—From originals in ibid.

The first "Commencement" of King's College is held. One who attended, describing it in a letter to the press as "the first Solemnity of the Kind, ever celebrated here," adds: "The Order of the Procession from the Vestry Room, where the College is now held, to St. Paul's, was well arranged, was an opportunity for his Honour the Lieutenant Governor, who, by his Presence graced the Solemnity, were preceded by the Candidates for Bachelor's and Master's Degrees, with their Heads uncovered, and were followed by the Governors of the College, the Clergy of all De- nominations in this City, and other Gentlemen of Distinction of this and the neighbouring Provinces. After short Prayers suitable to the Occasion, the Reverend Dr. Johnson, the President, from the Pulpit, opened the Solemnity, with a learned and elegant Oration inaugural. The exercises of the Bachelors were introduced by a polite salutatory Oration, delivered by Provost, with such Propriety of Pronunciation, and in engaging an Air, as justly gained the Admirations and Applause of all present. This was followed by a metaphysical Thesis, learnedly delivered by Rittzea against Ver Planck and Cortlandt, with another held by Reed, and opposed by two Ogdenes. The Bachelors Exercises were closed by a well-composed and rich Oration, on the Advantages of a liberal Education, delivered by Cortlandt, whose fine Address added a Beauty to the Sentiment, which gave universal Satisfaction to that numerous Assembly. After this, Mr. Treadwell, in a clear and concise Manner, demonstrated the Revolution of the Earth round the Sun from astronomical Observations, and the Theory of Gravity, and defended the Thesis against Mr. Cutting and Mr. Witmore, a candidate for the Degree of Master of Arts. This Dispute being ended, the President descended from the Pulpit, and being seated in a chair, in a solemn Manner, conferred the Honours of the College upon those Pupils who were Candidates for a Bachelor's Degree, and on several Gentlemen who had re- ceived Degrees in other Colleges. The Exercises were concluded with a Valedictory Oration [in Latin] by Mr. Cutting, universally esteemed a masterly Performance. The President then addressed himself in a solemn pathetic Exhortation, to the Bachelors, which could not fail of answering the most valuable Purposes, and leaving a lasting Impression on the Minds of all the Pupils. The whole Solemnity being finished, by a short Prayer, the Procession returned back to the City-Arms [see Aug. 23, 1760], where an elegant Entertainment was provided by the Governors of the College. This important Occasion drew together a numerous Assembly of People of all Orders, and it gave me a sincere Pleasure to see the Exercises performed in a Manner, which must reflect Honour upon the College and invite every Friend of his Country, to promote so useful, so well regulated an Institution."—N. T. Merch., June 26, 1758. See also Justice, Hist. of St. George's Church, 28.

The names of the graduates and their degrees, from 1758 to 1774 inclusive, were published by Hugh Gaine, as a Catalogue, in the form of a broadside, probably in the latter year.—See reproduction, Pl. 53b, Vol. I. This list shows nine who received the degree of bachelor of arts in 1758 (the name of the last, "Timothy Wetmore, A. B.", being omitted from a similar list, which shows only eight, as printed in the Hist. of Columbia Univ., 1894, p. 25). The Catalogue shows that we have received the degree of Master of Arts in 1758 (not thirteen, as stated in the Hist. of 17, p. 24).

Orders are issued by the provincial council for the militia to do guard duty in Fort George. It is also ordered that ordinance stores lost in the late fire in Fort George (he be replaced), and that the barracks there be repaired.—Cal. Coun. Min., 440.

The governor and council receive a royal mandate to swear July 4, 1771, William Walton as member of the council in place of Edward Holland, who died Nov. 10, 1770 (q.v.). He is sworn in and takes his seat.—Cal. Coun. Min., 440.

Plans are being executed for the disposal of French prisoners (see May 19).—Cal. Coun. Min., 440. See, further, July 17.

The provincial council at New York holds a conference with July 6, 1771, Cherokee Indians who are going to join Sir William Johnson. On July 8, Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey answered a speech of these Indians, and gave them presents.—Cal. Coun. Min., 440. On Dec. 6, the council issued a warrant to pay Thedora van Wyck and Jan Winne for presents given to Cherokees, and for boarding and transporting them.—Ibid., 443. June 8.

The French ambuscade the British advance near Fort Ticon- deroga; Lord Howe, "the soul of the army," is killed, and the soldiers are dispirited, having no confidence in Abercrombie.—Parkman, Montcalm and Wolfe, II: 83-99, and authorities there cited. See July 8 and 12.

An account of John Winne for transporting 21 Cherokee Indians and an interpreter, from New York to Albany, and one of Theodore van Wyck, for presents for these Indians, bear this date.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 690.

The Battle of Ticonderoga is won by the French.—Parkman, Montcalm and Wolfe, II: 99-113, 431-36 and authorities there cited. During July, petitions are made, beginning on this day, for commissions for the commanders of the brigantine "Catharine," the snows "Prince Ferdinand" and "Argo," and the schooner "Betsy."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 690-91.

The council receive a letter from Capt. Cunningham, aide to Gen. Abercrombie, regarding the death of Lord Howe, and the sending of 140 French prisoners to New York; a letter from Capt. De Lancey, reporting the repulse of the English forces and the repunctuation of cannon; and one from Brig.-Gen. Stanwix at Albany reporting the need of militia.—Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey, about to depart by land for Albany, gives instructions to the council, as follows: An embargo is laid on all vessels. Packet boats are to do guard duty in the harbour. Details from the militia of New York, Queens, Suffolk, Kings, and Richmond Counties are to march to Albany.—Cal. Coun. Min., 441.

The mayor presents to the common council an account for billeting regular officers last winter on several persons. It is ordered that there be allowed 10s. per week for each captain and 6s. 4d. for a lieutenant, ensign, or surgeon that Mrs. Play be allowed 10s. for a "Guard Room," and that the city chamberlain pay the
701
1758
several persons to whom these sums are due.—M. C. G., VI: 140;
14
of Mar. 1759.
Seven French prisoners escape from the jail in New York. All
15
marshals and other officers in the colony are ordered by the provincial
brigands are to be kept in the block bounded by the present
Government, and Governor Wylly is told he is to answer for his
16
and this is just to what the community is exposed by the presence
of St. George a second time, and make another attempt on Tiendbrora, but I'm afraid we shall make a
scary figure. The Indians will not go with us. They told the
General [Abercrombie] that the English Army had very fine limbs
but no head. That he was an old Squaw that he should wear a
petticoat, go home and make Sugar, and not by pretending to a
task which he was not equal to, blunder so many braver men by himself into distraction.”—From MSS. Letters of Charles Lee, 1756–
17
In a will of this date, reference is made to a lot on the north
side of Van Cliff St., adjoining the churchyard of St. George's
Chapel. It is described as “in a field commonly called the Beck-
man pasture, which is laid out into streets, lanes, and lots for
building for enlarging of the city.”—Abstracts of Wills, V: 258, in N. Y.
State Historical Soc. Collections, II: 103.
18
441.
19
The common council orders “that one other Storie be added
to the New Goal now a Building, so as to make the same of three
Stories high, and that the Carried on of the Same be under the
Direction and Inspection of the Committee formerly appointed for the
Building of the said Goal.”—M. C. G., VI: 141. For summary of
the building operations, see March 1, 1757.
20
One John Smith, “a Deborth, confined in the Goal of this City,
siring himself under the Cupola of the City-Hall, unhappily fell
over the Rails into the Street, and was instantly crushed to Death.”
—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 7, 1758.
21
During August, petitions are made, beginning on this day, for
commissions for the commanders of the ships “William and
Thomas,” “Bettie,” “King of Prussia,” and “Peggy,” the schooner
Peterscy, and the sloops “Four Friends” and “Harlem.”—Col.
Hist. MSS., Eng., 691.
22
News of the fall of Louisbourg on July 26 (q.v.) reaches New
York.—N. Y. Post-Boy, and N. Y. Mert, Aug. 21, 1758. The city
celebrated the victory on Aug. 28 (q.v.).
23
The newspapers and journals near Goshen, Orange Co., and the
24
The British, under Col. John Bradstreet, take Fort Frontenac
(Kingston, Ontario), also 66 cannon, 9 vessels of war, and a large
quantity of military supplies.—Parkman, Montcalm and Wolfe,
II: 127–30 and difficulties there cited.
25
New York celebrates the victory over the French at Louisbourg
(see Aug. 26). At noon “the Cannon on Fort-George began to
play, and continued till Sunset on the Succession of every Loyal
Health drank at the Entertainment at the Province Arms in the
Broadway, and the Governor and all the Gentlemen of the City
dined.” In the evening the houses were illuminated, and fireworks were displayed on the Common.—N. Y.
26
Sherrif John Rogers of New York is required by the council to
hand in to a list of French prisoners-of-war in this city.—Col.
Curr. Min., 442.
27
Nicholas Bayard, having had two horses, seven sheep, and a
number of pigs and poultry shot by hunters during the summer, be-
sides himself—run great risk of being shot,” advertises his determination to prosecute the New York man who has found nothing on
his premises. He also offers a reward of $5 for the discovery of the
person or persons who maliciously destroyed harnesses and plow
gear, and who broke off “above twenty locust trees equal with the
rails of the fence, which was planted along-side of the lane aback
of my woods, as an ornament and convenience for gentlemen, and
others, who take their walks that way.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept.
11, 1758. Bayard’s house stood in the block bounded by the present
Grand, Broome, Crosby, and Lafayette Sts.—See Landmark Map
Ref. Key, III: 948.
In September, petitions were made, beginning on this day, for
commissions for the commanders of the ships “Terrible,” “Duke of
Cumberland,” and “Hunter,” and the sloops “Harlequin” and
“Ordered that the Church Wardens be desired to have all
the Streets that are laid out on the Church Lands Registered
according to the several plans or Drafts thereof made.”—Trin.
Min. (MS).
28
Charles Lee, recovering from a wound at Albany, writes to his
sister that the army is now “waiting for sitting for Six Regiments from Louis-
burg, in order to cross Lake George a second time, and make
another attempt on Tiendbrora, but I'm afraid we shall make a
scary figure. The Indians will not go with us. They told the
General [Abercrombie] that the English Army had very fine limbs
but no head. That he was an old Squaw that he should wear a
petticoat, go home and make Sugar, and not by pretending to a

29
24

25

26

27

28

29

30
sent to Albany for the forces. A committee is appointed to fix the prices of the provisions to be impressed.—Cal. Coun. Min., 442.

5


6

In October, petitions were made, beginning this day, for commis- sions for the commanders of the following privateers: the ship "Tartary," and the brigantines "Polly and Fanny," "Axe," and "Neubuchadnezzar."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 692–93.

7 Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey, about to go to Albany, gives instruc- tions to the council.—Cal. Coun. Min., 442.

8 A fourth justice of the supreme court, David Jones, is appointed. —Ibid., 442.

9 Gen. Amherst, chief in command of the forces at the reduction of Louisbourg, arrives in New York from Albany. On the following morning and evening he was given a public ovation.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 16, 1758.


11 Again it is necessary to pass an ordinance, imposing a fine for any vessel carrying large stores west of the Fresh Water Pond.—M. C. G., VI: 152. Such an ordinance was passed 50 years before.—Ibid., II: 278. Indeed, this was a condition which frequently or generally prevailed throughout the Dutch and English colonial periods; and even far into the nineteenth century. See description of Fl. 85, Vol. III, p. 564.


13 The council minutes record the list of ordnance which Chris- topher Blundell, the store-keeper at Fort George, is ordered to deliver to Mr. Furnis, comptroller of ordnance.—Ibid., 443. On Oct. 26, the order was increased.—Ibid., 445.

14 Matthew Ernest advertises that "the new erected Glass- House, at Newfoundland, within four Miles of this City, is now at Work, and that any Gentleman may be supply'd with Bottles, Flasks, or any sort of Glass agreeable to their Directions."—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 30, 1758. For location, see Feb. 8, 1757. The "Glass-House farm" comprised 350 acres. When advertised for sale Sept. 27, 1762, it was stated that "The glass-house and out-houses can be taken off the place, if required."—N. Y. Merc., Sept. 27, 1762. It evidently did not long succeed as a glass manufactory, and was soon opened as a roadhouse. —Cal. Coun. Min., 485. The farm-house, which was near the foot of West 55th St., apparently was not torn down until 1866.—Hist. of Chemical Bank (1915).


16 An advertisement announces an auction sale, on Nov. 19, of a farm of about 100 acres in Bloomingdale, formerly the property of the late Nicholas Dyckman.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 13, 1758.

17 The first law enacted by the city to establish a closed season for fishing is passed. It is called the "Law to prohibit the Selling or Bringing in of any Fish into the City of New York, During the Time therein mentioned." It provides that "Bass or Twaalt" shall not be offered or exposed for sale or exchange, or given, or brought into this City or the limits or jurisdiction of it, in December, Janu- ary, or February.—M. C. G., VII: 157. It was repealed on Jan. 28, 1763, and again Dec. 21, 1779. See May 28, 1770. In November, petitions were made, beginning on this day, for commissions for the commanders of the following privateers: the brigantines "True Briton," "Polly and Fanny," and "Sampson," and the ships "Ranger," "Fame," and "Resolution."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 695–96.

18 Capt. Kiendel, the present keeper of the "House of Correction, Work-House, and Alms-House," being ill, the common council Nov. appoints March 5, 1759, and the house of Edward Willett (115 Broadway) as the new place of conference for a new keeper.—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 20, 1758.

19 The toll for crossing King's Bridge, "on the High-Road to Boston," has become very burdensome to travellers, particularly the inhabitants of Westchester and Dutchess Counties, being said for each carriage, 75s. for each horse and each head of cattle, and 1d. for each foot-passenger. Certain "publick spirited Persons have lately contributed a large Sum of money, and therewith built a fine new Bridge across the said [Harlem] River, a little to the Southward of the said Bridge, which shortens the publick Way and adds Half a Mile." This bridge is called "N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 20, 1758. See also Dec. 28; Jan. 2, 1759.

20 De Lancey reviews the events of the war, in an address to the assembly. Gen. Abercrombie is to disband the New York regi- mental as soon as possible, and this is daily expected to be done.—Assemb. Jour., II: 666–67.


23 The assembly sends a message to the council relative to the appointment of a committee to prepare the draft of a representa- tion to the king on the expenses of the colony in furnishing troops.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 696. Such a representation, asking for an allowance for this purpose, was in the hands of the council on Dec. 16.—Cal. Coun. Min., 444.

24 Major-General Amherst, the conqueror of Louisbourg (see July 26, 1758), having been summoned by special express to come from Halifax, arrives in New York, where his commission has been re- ceived, by packet from England, appointing him general and commander-in-chief of all the British forces in North America, in place of Gen. Abercrombie, who is ordered home. Amherst takes up his residence in Fort George, "as being the center of the British Colonies." His baggage and stores also arrive there. Abercrombie is soon to sail for England on H. M. S. "Kenning- ton," which is now at New York.—New Am. Mag. (Woodbridge, N. J., Dec., 1758), p. 317 of "The Hist. Chronicle." De Lancey writes to the lords of trade: "a French letter of Marque of 26 twelve pounders ... stopped to cruise on this Coast and has taken 25 Vessels coming to or going from this Port, Philadelphia among them for the amount of Richard Had- don, commander of the privateer "Peggy," on a charge of piracy, in seizing a Spanish schooner. Various depositions were taken during the month in this connection.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 694-5 Cal. Coun. Min., 445.

25 For a consideration of £500, Cornelius Clopper, Jr., and Catha- rine, his wife, convey by a trust deed to the trustees of the Jewish congregation (Daniel Gomez, Joseph Simson, Jacob Francs, and Myer Myers) the property now covered by parts of Nos. 18 and 20 South William St.—Liber Deeds, XXXV: 72–75. This last ad- joined the Jewish synagogue on Mill St. See Dec. 17, 1759.

26 An advertisement announces an auction sale, on Nov. 23, of a farm of about 100 acres in Bloomingdale, formerly the property of the late Nicholas Dyckman.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 13, 1758.

27 A theatre on Cruger's Wharf is opened, and the tragedy "Jane Shore" is acted "with great Applause, to a most crowded Audience."—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 1, 1759.

28 Writing of the beginnings of the theatre in New York, O. G. Sonneck says: "Douglas arrived in New York in 1758. In the meantime, the Nassau Street Theatre had been converted into a place of worship and consequently Hallam's mower saw himself..."
of Broad and Water St. had been opened as the "Fountain Tavern."—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 8, 1759. It enjoyed only a brief popularity. By June 2, 1760, the "London Shoe Warehouse" was in possession of a part of the house, and "All the upper Part, two Rooms on the Lower Floor, and the Cellars of the late Fountain Tavern" were offered for let.—Ibid., June 3, 1760; N. Y. Merc., Nov. 17, 1760. In the spring of 1763, this corner house and the house adjoining it on the east, famous as the old Coffee House and the Fighting Cocks, were offered for sale. The former was owned at this time by Wm. Milliner, and the latter was described as "lately in the Occupation of Mr. Richard Waldron." The situation is "allowed to be the best in the City for Trade,"—N. Y. Gen. (Weyman), Apr. 26, 1762. Milliner mortgaged the old Coffee House to Philip van Cortlandt on June 13, 1762 (Liber Mortgages, I: 304-5), and Van Cortlandt sold the Fighting Cocks tavern to Waldron on Oct. 79, of the same year (p. 2).

The master of the Dutch schooner "Dolphin," brought into the port of New York by Nicholas Horton, commander of the privateer "Johnson," issues a representation or memorial concerning outrages committed on himself and his crew, with two supporting depositions showing that the vessel was plundered and an attempt made to bang the ship's doctor.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 669.

Abraham Sarzedes advertises for sale "a very pleasant Country Seat, situated nigh the North-River, about three miles from the City, generally known by the Name of Greenwich." It contains "near about four Acres, all in Garden, inclosed with a good Board Fence, six Feet high, and Red-sequelize Posts; a Dwelling House, the best Part whereof is finish'd in the best Manner not above six Years ago; fit for any Gentleman."—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 15, 1759. The item shows that the name "Greenwich" was applied to a private estate as well as to the village or neighbourhood. The same is true of Oliver de Lancy's "Bloomendal" (Bloomgindale). For references to the villages of these names, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 986, 987.

Hugh Gaine advertises in his paper that he has just published and has for sale A New Manual Exercise, For the Foot. Very useful for the use of the Army and Militia, &c. (p. 176). Although no copy of this work was located by Ford (see Jour. of Hugh Gaine, I: 103), there is one in the archives of the Mass. Hist. Soc., and a photostat of its title-page is in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

Major-General Abercrombie embarks on the man-of-war "Kennington" (Capt. Jacobs) for England; "early the next Morning the Cannon on Fort George were discharges, as a Compliment done his Excellency's Embarkation, which was returned by the Man of War."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 22, 1759.

It is deemed necessary "that a pest House be fourtith Built on the Island Commonly Called Bedsllows Island, which this Corporation lately purchased of the Crown, and appointed for that purpose" (see May 10, 1758), and a committee is appointed "to order the purchasing of materials for Carrying on and Compleating the Same."—M. C. C., VI: 162. Payments were made "towards Carrying on the Building of the pest house," on June 20, July 20, Aug. 21, Sept. 19, and Nov. 15, 1759; and on Jan. 9 (partly "for sundry Necessarys to be sent to such Sick as were Lately up on Bedsllows Island"), Feb. 13, and Aug. 4, 1760 (this last date representing payment for “Painting and Glazing the Sick house or Hospital on Bedsllows Island”).—Ibid., VI: 175, 176, 178, 180, 196, 203, 205, 218, 270.

The vestry of Trinity Church leases to John Marshall for 21 years from March 25, 1759, at an annual rental of $50, a piece of ground described as the "Old Bowling Green" (see March 29, 1758), enclosed in a hedge fence, 150 by 225 ft. They also lease to Marshall another piece of ground, north and east of the "Old Bowling Green," between the ropewalk of Elias Degrussie and the paths, "being in length from the northwest corner of the Bowling Green to the eastern most block house on the Church Farm, containing about four-fifths of an acre of land."—Sandford, Chan. Rep., VI: 657.

The ministers, elders, and deacons of the Lutheran Church petition Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey for a charter. The petition is referred to the governor's council. On March 14, it was approved, orders being given for a "draft of such Charter of Incorporation" to be prepared and submitted for approval.—Col. Conn. Min., 400. No further action was taken until a second petition was presented, Sept. 29, 1765 (p. 5).—Dec. Hist. N. Y., (410 ed.), III: 297.

The statements above recited were embodied in the later petition.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1759 Samuel Parker announces: "Whereas the Partnership between Feb. James Parker and William Weyman, in this City, being expired; and the said James Parker having found his Health so much impaired, as to be obliged for some Years past to leave the City of New-York; he has therefore now assigned, sold, and set over to his Nephew, Samuel Parker, all his Right and Interest in the New-Wridding Office in Beaver-street: And as the said Samuel Parker has served a lawful and just Apprenticeship of Seven Years, to the said James Parker, in the City of New-York, he humbly hopes the Favour and Custom of his Fellow-Citizens, in the said Business..."

1759 Advertisement in the New-York Gazette, still to continue to be carried on in the usual Manner, with the utmost Fidelity...—"N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 12, 1759; Early Newspapers, II: 427. See also Jan. 4, 1743.


1759 Weyman's imprint of this date shows that his printing-office is in "Broadstreet, in the House where Mr. John Cox now lives, opposite Synagogue Alley." This Alley was commonly known as Jerry Alley. This is now So. William St.—See Landmarks Map Ref. Key, III: 1009.

1759 The "house of Edward Willett" is designated as the meeting-place of a joint committee of the provincial council and assembly.—Assemb. Jour., II: 596. This was the Province Arms or New York Arms Tavern, at the present 115 Broadway. —See "City Tavern," Landmarks Map Ref. Key, III: 975.

1759 A message from Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey is read to the council and assembly, in joint session at the city hall, concerning the ensuing campaign; also a letter from Gen. Amherst on the same subject.—Cal. Coun. Min., 444.

1759 The council sends a message to the assembly recommending the passage of a bill to authorize drafts from the militia.—Cal. Coun. Min., 444.

1759 "Since our last a Company of Carpenters consisting of 60 Men, arrived here from Philadelphia, on their Way to Albany."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 26, 1759.

1759 Francis Maerschalk, the surveyor, draws a "Map of the Vineyard Property," which bears this date. It was filed on May 1, 1850, in the register's office of New York County, as map No. 153.—See description of Pl. 72, I: 457.

1759 A common council resolve to meet March 17, "near the Goal House in order for the Laying out in Lots some Ground Belonging to this Corporation which lies between the said Goal House and the House Commonly Called Catiemuts," and the city surveyor is to attend and make a survey of the lots. —M. G. G., VI: 215-66. On March 20, it was ordered that advertisements be published "for Letting to farm the several Lots of Ground Belonging to this Corporation that Lies between the New Goal House and the Dwelling House of Capt. John Browns near the palisades where the wind-mill formerly stood," for the term of 21 years, commencing the first of May next.—M. G. G., VI: 167. The results of the "Publick Querries" for this purpose are recorded in the Minutes.—Ibid., VI: 173.

1759 The "Goal House" is shown as landmark No 8 in block 121 (in the Park), Pl. 174, Vol. III. Catiemut's Hill was the Windmill Hill. Stone (Hist. of N. Y., 339) says that 'Katey Mutz' had a garden at Wind-mill Hill—more recently the site of the Lithuanian Government Chapel." The chapel was on the same site as Chatham Garden Theatre, in the present Park Row, near the corner of Pearl St.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 983.

1759 Capt. John Brown, mentioned in the above records, lived at the north-west corner of Barclay and Pearl Sts.; and Pl. 172, Vol. III, landmarks 150-1 on Pl. 172, Vol. III. This was the site of the windmill (cf. also Liber Mortgages, I: 506), wherein a "Widow Brown" (evidently the relic of Capt. Brown) was described as living in 1761. This designation of lots between the jail and the house of Capt. Brown refers to the plot between Tryon Row, New Chambers St., Park Row, and Centre St., which was common land...
THE
HISTORY
OF THE PROVINCE OF
NEW-YORK,
FROM THE
First Discovery to the Year M.DCC.XXXII.

To which is annexed,
A Description of the Country, with a short Account of the
Inhabitants, their Trade, Religious and Political State, and the
Constitution of the Courts of Justice in that Colony.

Let ! swarming o'er the new discover'd World,
Gay Colonies extend, the calm Retreat
Of undefer'd Diftress.

Bound by social Freedom, from they rise,
O! Britain's Empire the Support and Strength.

Nec minor est Virtus, quam quaeque, parte tueri.

By WILLIAM SMITH, A.M.

LONDON:
Printed for THOMAS WILCOX, Bookseller at Virgil's Head, opposite the
New Church in the Strand.
M.DCC.LVII.

A. TITLE-PAGE OF FIRST EDITION OF SMITH'S HISTORY OF NEW YORK, 1757.
B. PAGE OF SMITH'S MS. "CONTINUATION," CONTAINING REFERENCE
TO THE CONFLAGRATION OF MARCH 18, 1741. SEE PP. 565, 566, 687.
1759 in 1769, the irregular plot beyond (see Landmark Map) up to Mar. Duane St. being probably included. In the entry of March 14, 1759, the house was more accurately at Chatham St., on the west side of the street, a direction, this house lying beyond Brown's on the same side of Chatham St.—Cf. N. Y. Jour., March 16, 1769, wherein a meeting of the "Friends of Liberty" is called to take place "at the House of Henry Van De Water, (otherwise called Catemut's)". In both entries in the Minutes, March 14, and March 20, 1759, these same Negroes were alluded to; they were those facing Park Row (Chatham St.) from Tryon Row to Duane St. See also Man. Com. Coun. (1866), 604-5.

16 Brij.-Gen. Monckton arrives at New York from Halifax.—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 19, 1773. The name of the Post-Boy is changed to Parker's New-York Gazette or, the Weekly Post-Boy.—Early Newspapers, II, 427. See also Jan. 4, 1773. The partnership of Parker & Weyman had been dissolved by March 21, 1773, because of the voting for the choice of the Prayers for the election of a new proprietor, with consequent further edicts to remove them.

19 A French vessel, sent into port by two privates, is thought to be the most valuable prize brought into New York since the out-break of the war.—Upcott Coll., I, 359, in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

Samuel Francis, "at the Mason's Arms, near the Barracks," threatened to prosecute, "to the utmost Rigour of the Law," the person who took "two tuns Stock-Buckley, and one Bosom Buckle, from a vessel."—Cf. N. Y. Jour., May 28, 1767, 1768, and October 11, 1767. The house of Joseph Deane is described, in a published notice, as "in New-English-Church-Street."—N. Y. Merc, March 19, 1779. This probably means Beekman St., where St. George's Chapel had been completed and consecrated July 1, 1752 (q. v.).

The minister (Rev. David Bostwick), elders, deacons, and ten others of the Presbyterian Church petition for a grant and confirmation of certain premises on the northeasterly side of Wall St.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 699.

The common council directs the clerk to make payment of $3 to Henry Play, "for the hire of his House as a Guard House for his majesty's Regular Troops Quarter'd in this City the past year."—M. C. VI, 167. This was at the rate of ten shillings a week.—Ibid., VI, 140. The same house was used in the winter of 1757-8. Ibid., VI, 140. It has not proved possible, from title records or other sources, to determine the location of this house.

The council hears from Secretary Pitt concerning the operation of the campaign.—Col. Coun. Min., 445.

A new city ordinance is enacted "for Regulating the Lying of Vessels in the Great Dock and Slips of this City and Ascertaining the Rates to be paid for the Same, and for Preserving the Bridge and Common Sewer of the Same Great Dock." The former law on the subject (see March 22, 1768, and Nov. 18, 1773) is repealed. The new provisions, now enacted, are as follows: After May 1, 1759, dockage is to be paid yearly, by the master or owner of the vessel, on his first coming to "any of the docks, wharfs, piers, Keys, Moles, or slips belonging to this Corporation." The rate is 3 shillings and 4 pence for each vessel (except sea vessels that are not coasters), is six shillings yearly on vessels of five tons burden or less, and one shilling per ton above that burden. Dockage rates are prescribed for "Trading and Coasting Vessels" which come from as far "Eastward" as New Hampshire and as far "westward" as North Carolina, inclusive, with the customary allowance of only one month for the sojourn here; these rates being higher than formerly for vessels of 20 tons burden or over. The tonnage (or burden), when in dispute, is to be determined by the oath of the master or owner; or, in case of his refusal to swear or prove it, it shall be settled by the oath of the person suing or prosecuting. The penalty is raised from 6 to 20 shillings for every tide that a vessel stays at the mouth of the dock or slip longer than necessary to load or unload. No vessel is permitted to make fast or "hall down" (cf. Dec. 24, 1717) "by the Bridge in the Great Docks;" or load or unload ballast, flour, or goods there; or careen by the bridge or by "any of the docks Wharfs, Piers, Keys, Moles, or Slips" belonging to the city. Only at such docks, etc., in the Out Ward is it permitted to make or keep a fire on board at night. Only small craft, "Such as ferry Boats Market Boats Pettitagurs and Canoes," are permitted to come into "the Slip at the end of the Common Seuer, that Leads from the Market House Common Called the Fly Market, and empties itself into the East River." Sea vessels are permitted to "Come into or lie at or Within" any of the docks, etc., from Dec. 20 to March 20, paying dockage at the rate of six shillings a day while loading or unloading and one shilling a day while discharging.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

when not loading or unloading. Half the penalties and forfeitures
recovered by the dock-master are paid to the churchwarden.

26. View of the use of the poor, and the other half he is to retain.—M. C. C.

VI: 168-72.

27. Jacobus Roosevelt, John Chambers, Oliver Roosevelt, Jacobus
Roosevelt, Jr., Cornelius Roosevelt, and William de Peyster, who are
the owners of several lots in the Cripple Bush, convey to the
City land for a public highway, to be called Ferry Street, from
Queen St. to the Cripple Bush.—*Sessions of Streets*, Liber I: 1
(in Bureau of Engineering, Division of Design, Dept. of
Public Works, Manhattan. See March 15, 1749). The street was
ten years before.—See March 15, 1749 and Landmark Map Ref.

28. Depositions taken on this day and later show that the captain
and first lieutenant of the brigantine "Hawk" cruelly chastised
two negroes, one of whom died.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 699.

29. The council at New York is informed that Rear Admiral Saunder-
s is appointed naval commander-in-chief in North America.—

30. The Presbyterian make application for a charter.—Doc. Hist.
N. Y. (40 ed.), III: 304. Regarding the unsuccessful outcome
of this and a later petition, see March 18, 1766.

31. Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey intends going to Philadelphia with
Gen. Amherst, after appointing John Johnson colonel of the

32. The privater "King George" (Capt. Lecraft), of this port,
sends in here a small French sloop loaded with sugar and coffee.—
Parker's Post-Boy, April 16, 1759.

33. Gen. Amherst, Gov. De Lancey, Christopher Kilby, and several
officers of the army return to New York from Philadelphia. 
"The Guns upon Fort-George were discharged upon the Occasion."—
Parker's Post-Boy, April 16, 1759.

34. The 26th day His Majesty's Ship Lizard, of 26 Guns, Captain
Doake, arrived here from Plymouth: She sail'd the 18th of Febru-
ary, in Company with Admiral Saunders's, with a Fleet of 8 Ships of the Line, and 20 Transports, bound for Louis-
bourg; and parted with them the 9th of March; so it is not doubted but they [the transports] are arrived at Louisbourg. Maj.-Gen.
General Wolfe, Commander in Chief upon the Expedition up
the River St. Lawrence, is on board the Neptune of 90 Guns, the
Admiral's Ship.—Ibid.

35. Part of Col. Fraser's Highland Regiment has recently arrived
from Albany. "This said Regiment is to proceed to Halifax,
in order to go upon the Expedition up the River St. Lawrence, at
the particular Request of Maj. General Wolfe, who experienced
their Bravery at the Siege of Louisbourg."—Ibid. See May 8.

36. Benjamin Franklin, about to take passage for England, and
resides in New York, writes at length to Dr. Lining of Charleston, S.
C. Col. Franklin a subject of experiments with electricity and fire.—
See tales catalogue of Henkels, Phila., who sold the original holo-
graph letter at auction, July 1, 1920. Franklin's letter does not
reveal that, at this or any other time, he undertook such experiments
in this city.

37. Brig.-Gen. Monckton, with several officers of the army, embark
on board a sloop, and sail for Halifax.—Parker's Post-Boy, April 16,
1759.

38. News from Antigua is published in New York regarding the
remarkable success of the privater "Sturdy-Beggar" (Capt.
Troup), of this port, in an encounter with the French fleet. Three
of her captures, a ship and two snows, have arrived here.—Parker's
Post-Boy, April 16, 1759.

39. ... the New York Regiment is by voluntary Enlistment, com-
pleted to 3000 Men; and as a remarkable Spirit for the
Service prevails, there is not the least Doubt, but in a few Days
we shall be entirely completed to 2868 Men [see Mar. 25, 1758],
for the First Establishment of this Colony."—Parker's Post-Boy, April

40. ... the following Colonies have agreed to raise the follow-
ing Numbers of Privaters for the Service: Massachusetts-Bay 5000; Connecticut 3600; New-York 1680; New-
Jersey 1000; Pennsylvania 2700; Virginia 1000. In all 15,980."—Ibid.

41. On this day, 27 warrants are issued to pay the bounty and
relieving money for volunteers, amounting to over £5,500. Five
warrants, to supply officers' tables, are also issued—to colonel-in-chief, £10 each; to colonels, £5 each; to lieutenants,
£3 each, and to major, £6 each.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Apr.
1, 1759. On May 7, 1759, such warrants for the benefit of 26
582 men amounted to £30,678.—Ibid., 709.

50. Maj.-Gen. Amherst embarks for Albany on board the Hon. Mr.
Kibby's sloop. The cannon on Fort George are discharged as a
compliment to him.—Parker's Post-Boy, April 30, 1759.

51. The lease by the city of Fort George is renewed. Elias Sneed
Thomas Brown near the stockade."—Emmet Coll., item No.
16872, N. Y. pub. Library. The "stockade" were the palisades of
1746, stretching across the Island in an irregular line above the
city. They are shown on the same map; see also Landmark Map
Ref. Key, III: 945.

52. A man, jailed on suspicion of counterfeiting bills of credit, is

53. The XLI, or Royal Highland Regiment, which was
"quartered in this City all the Winter Season," embarks "on board Sloops for Albany."—N. Y. Merc., May 7, 1759. Military
items of this character, detailing the movements of commanders
and troops, as well as maritime news (particularly relating to priva-
ters) fill the local news columns during these critical times. The
Mercury is often compete'd by private set up at a few weeks
During the week prior to this date, "upwards of 40 Sails of
Transports arrived from England, being those that came out with
Commodore Holmes. The Commodore, in the Somerset, with
the Terrible, proceeded for Halifax, as soon as the above Vessels
got safe into Sandy Hook."—Colonel Frasier's Highlanders are now all embarked, and most of the Vessels that have them on board, as well as others
with Artillery, &c. are fell down to the Watering-Place, and some
on the Hook ..."—N. Y. Merc., May 7, 1759.

55. The Charles W. Anphord, financial agent for the army, writes
to the provincial council of the difficulties in procuring money for
the king's troops. Paymasters Oliver de Lancey, John Cruger,
and Beverly Robinson are asked to lend from funds intended for
the provincials, and the council accordingly issues a warrant on
the treasurer for £4,500.—Cal. Coun. Min., 445 Cal. Hist. MSS.,
Eng., 701.

56. The council issues a warrant for impressing ship carpenters.—

57. Lord John Murray's Royal Highland Regiment, which embar-
ked on May 6 (4. v.), departs for Albany.—Parker's Post-Boy,
May 14, 1759.

58. H. M. S. "Nightingale" (Capt. Campbell) and "Trent" (Capt.
Lindley) sail "from the Hook for Louisbourg, in order to join Admiral Saunders's Squadron, with the first Division of
Transports under their Convoy, with Col. Fraser's Highland
Regiment on board" (see April 15) —Parker's Post-Boy, May 14,
1759.

59. H. M. S. "Lizard" (Capt. Doake), which arrived from England
on April 13 (4. v.), sails for Louisbourg, "with the second Division
of Transports, having the 47th Regiment (that embark'd from
Aberdy" on board."—Parker's Post-Boy, May 14, 1759.

60. Gen. Amherst issues a proclamation offering exemption from
impressment to persons who will convey to Lake George provisions
for the troops destined for that point and beyond.—Parker's
Post-Boy, May 21, 1759.

61. The race was advertised to be run on this day at "Greenwich
Farm," the horses to be entered with James Ackland.—N. Y. Gen.
(Weymen), Apr. 16, 1759. Races had been held since 1753 at
Greenwich, on the estate of Sir Peter Warren.—See May 14, 1753,
and Bayles' Old Taverns of N. Y., 182.

62. A large French private sloop letters here, taken by the privater
brigantines "True Britton," "Masterson," and "Duke of Marl-
borough."—Parker's Post-Boy, May 14, 1759.

63. On this day and the next, the provincial troops furnished by this
city as its quota of the 1,680 men (see April 23), embarked for
Albany. The present year's land troops embarked at the same time.—
Parker's Post-Boy, May 14, 1759.

64. His Majesty's frigate "Diana" (Capt. Scamber), with several
transports under her convoy, sails from Sandy Hook for Louis-
bourg. Major Morris is on board the "Diana" as a passenger.—
Parker's Post-Boy, May 21, 1759.

65. In May, petitions were made, beginning this day, for com-
misions for the commanders of the following privaters: the ship

The privet snow “General Abercrombie” (Capt. Valentine) returns to port with a French prize tartan of about 20 tons burden, having a valuable cargo of wine, brandy, raisins and nuts.—Parker’s Post-Boy, May 21, 1767.

Parker’s accounts for Casting dirt and Gravel to fill up the Street or peer at peaks Slip.—M. C. C., VI: 174. This is an example of the character of the construction work done by the city in extending the city’s boundaries along the docks at this period. The grant of water lots to individuals as a rule required the streets to be made at the expense of the grantee.

The mayor presents to the common council an account amounting to £24361, for billeting the officers of the 42d or Royal Highland Regiment on several persons last winter. This shows an allowance of 16d. per week for a colonel, 12s. for a major, 10s. for a captain, and 6s. for a lieutenant or ensign. It is ordered that the city treasurer or chamberlain pay these accounts to those to whom they are due.—M. C. C., VI: 174-75. For later officers’ billets, see ibid., VII: 179 VII: 115.

June

The council rules that persons stricken with fever and other serious maladies are to be removed from the city.—Cal. Coun. Min., 445. The small-pox epidemic raged in the city as late as Oct. 17, 1759 (p. vi), and again the next spring.—See March 11, 1760.

Oliver de Lancey, as trustee of the children and heirs of Sir Peter Warren, deceased, lets to “Christopher Killip Exq Of. of Christ Church and Maj’r of Y’s Forces in North America,” for the “use of Himself and the other Contractors for Victualling His Majesty’s Forces in North America,” lots in the West Ward shown on MacFarland’s maps as 8, 9, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, and 23. The lease runs from Nov. 1, 1759, for 21 years, and Killip is to pay 12 “Spanish Pieces of Eight” for each lot, amounting in all to 210 “Spanish Pieces of Eight.”—From original MS. in De Lancey Papers, 1647-1804, in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

Gen. Amherst writes from Fort Edward to Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey regarding the pecuniary distresses of the army, and asking for a loan of £15,000.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 702. On June 13, the council decided to ask the assembly to act upon the proposal.—Cal. Coun. Min. See July 3.

In June, petitions were made, beginning on this day, for commissions for the commanders of the following privateers: the brigantines “Hope” and “General Amherst,” the snows “Union” and “Dreadnought,” and the ships “York,” “Bradstreet,” and “Junco.” —Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 703.

Colwalleden Colton writes from “Coldingham” to his son, continuing his critical review (see 1759) of William Smith’s History of the Province of New York (pub. in 1757. p. vi). He thus defends constituted authority: “We may clearly see the [sic] pernicious effects of liberty turned to licentiousness in New York, at the time of the Revolution (of 1778). All the Governors of New York, even supposed for a while as bad governors, Smith; but these, they did not produce half the mischief, in all the time of their Government, which was produced in one year by the suppression of legal Government. Blood shed, Rape, confiscations, Arbitrary & tyrannic acts & animosities, which could not be stifled in many years, were the consequence... This is not generally the case in all popular commotions, under the plausible outcry for Liberty. How cautious then ought every one to be in contributing anything towards the weakening of the legal powers of Government, or to do any thing which may give power to a disorderly Mob. A mob can never be directed by reason; but is hurried into the worst extremes, by prejudice and passion. The consequence generally turns to the destruction of those, who plumed themselves in their ability to incite the mob, which afterwards they are no more able to govern, than to govern a whirlwind.”

“Twill Enemies never fail to take advantage of intestine divisions & confusion. It is probable this induced the French at this time to attempt the Conquest of New York. Mr. Smith has given an account of this, from Charlevoix; but he has omitted to inform us of an Instruction given to the Captains de Frontenac, of the case of a French ship, which, if well understood, must be of great use to the people to know. The French King ordered that all the inhabitants should be driven out of the Country, Papists only excepted, who would swear allegiance to the King of France.

Mr. Smith tells us that Coll Slaughter, the first Governor of New York after the Revolution, was utterly destitute of every qualification of government, licentious in his Morals, Avaricious & poor. Who can read this Character without thinking that it is greatly exaggerated?... Colonel Slaughter may well be thought weak, in having been prevailed on, while in liquor, to order the execution of a person whom he had resolved to have reprieved till their Majesty’s pleasure should be known, as I have been told he was; but this is no proof of licentiousness of his Morals. Nor is there any thing in the History of New York to prove his Avarice...

Mr. Smith’s Character of Colonel Fletcher is that He was by Profession a Soldier, a man of Strong passions, & inconsiderable talents, very active, & very avaricious. I find several instances in the History of New York, which shew that Col. Fletcher pursued the Interest of his Country with zeal & activity: & I discover no want of talents, unless it be, that he seems not to have studied much the art of cajoling an Assembly; & this Mr. Smith might have excused, by his being bred a Soldier, had Mr. Smith any inclination to excuse any Governor. But I cannot discover the least instance of his Col. Fletcher’s avarice....

While Col. Fletcher was Governor, the Inhabitants of New York carried on a Trade to Madagascar, while that Island was frequented by Pirates. Many likewise of the Pirates came & dispersed on Long Island & round Delaware Bay. They brought a great quantity of Gold with them. When I came first to America, in the year 1710, no payments were made without a considerable subsidy in Chickens or Shillings; tho’ scarcely one of them is now to be seen. Several of the now principal families, I have been told, took their first rise from their commerce with the Pirates, some of them by Gaming. However it has been often remarked, that none of the Pirates made any use of their money to any real advantage to themselves, tho’ they consumed it in drinking. The South side of Long Island, whereon made a remarkable figure as Speaker of the Assembly, while Mr. Clinton was Governor: excepting this one, no remains of the others are to be discovered. That Col. Fletcher was really concerned in this commerce no where appears, so far as I know, or have heard. It would have been very difficult for him to have put a stop to it with his utmost in- deavour, where there are so many harbours, under the inspection...
1759
July 5

of no officer, & where the temptations to concealment were so strong.

I intend to remark no farther on Mr. Smith’s Character of any Governor, because what I have wrote I think sufficient to shew how far his Characters are to be depended on. Notwithstanding of what I have observed, it does not follow that he has willfully & maliciously calumniated them. This was of early prejudice, a weak Judgement & a stubborn temper of mind are sufficient to account for these & many more absurdities in such kind of writers. How differently, at all times, do different Sects & parties think & speak of the same actions. The truth often is hid between them, & neither of them discovers it.

I intend to make no farther remarks on Mr. Smith’s History, till I come to the time in which I had opportunity to be well informed of the public transactions; only before I leave the subject I have been upon, I cannot forbear taking notice of that assuming air which these Independents take upon them, in Judging & condemning others, and in setting up for Patronis. This they know gives them authority among the gaping mob. . . . In place of argument, it is think, it may be better to set the colony of New York, in its worst state of Government, while it was under the despotic rule of the Duke of York, in contrast with the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, while it was entirely under the Government of genuine independent republicans, that we may see how much reason these modern independent have to boast.

“In New York a general liberty of conscience was allowed; not the least appearance of persecution on religious matters. In the Massachusetts Bay none but Independent privileges; all others were persecuted, either driven out of the country or severely whipt, & some put to death.

“In New York Mr Smith allows that Justice was speedily administered, the people remain’d easy & quiet in their possessions, & very few law suits any where, except those few suits which were settled here. In the Massachusetts Bay, on the contrary, it is known, that the people were exceedingly litigious, on every little difference at law. Offences were multiplied by Positive Laws, retarding the innocent freedom & pleasures or diversions usual among men. A man was whipt at Boston who accidentally meeting his wife in the street, after long absence, kissed her. By this unnecessary restraint of our natural freedom, Hypocrisy was unavoidably introduced among all ranks. By these unnatural restraints, a kind of Inthusiasm prevailed in Boston, which, if it had not been restrained by the Kings Authority, had gone near to have unpeopled the Country, by the numerous prosecutions & Executions on pretense of Witch Craft.

“Lastly New York generally was at peace & in amity with the Indians and its neighbours; But New England was almost perpetually at War with the Indians, & at variance with its neighbours.”

In closing, Mr. Colden gives discerning definitions of tyranny and of bigotry. The letter was published in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1869), 203-11.

William Smith, whose well known work, The History of the Province of New York, was published in 1757 (p. v.), replies to a letter he has received from Mrs. Farmer, a granddaughter of Jacob Lesler. He has chance “to fall under the Displeasure” of Mrs. Farmer because of what he has written about her grandfather. He says he cannot hope to assuage her grief, but assures her that his account was “collected from the most authentic Materials . . . the original Letters and Papers of Mr. Lesler & Mr. M’bourn from which is still in my Custody. The Facts asserted are indisputable and if my Observations upon them are not well grounded I am sure they were not owing to any Brief in Favour of Mr. Lesler’s opponent for I had always a good Opinion of his Heart and Denisons in setting up for the Prince of Orange and if there was not the greatest Prudence used by that Party it must be ascribed in a great Degree to the Confusion & Heat of the Times.”—From a copy of the letter among the original Smith Papers (MSS.) in N. Y. Pub. Lib., shows that the correct copy was published in History of the Province of New York from its Discovery to the Appointment of Governor Colman in 1765 (pub. in 1825), I 384-90, Smith printed the act reversing the attainder (see May 3, 1825), a copy of which Mrs. Farmer had enclosed in her letter.—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1869), 249.

Since last the Troops that arrived here from Guadaloupe last week, have embark’d on board of Sloops, in order to proceed to Albany, and so on.—Most of the Sloops have proceeded forward.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 23, 1759.

Fort Niagara capitulates to the British under Sir William Johnson after a bloody battle. French communication between Canada and Louisiana is forever broken off.—Parkman, Montcalm and Wolfe, II: 245-49, and authorities there cited.

The French and English ships from Port Ticonderoga to Crown Point at the approach of Gen. Amherst. Later, they abandoned the fortress at Crown Point, and surrendered the valley of Lake Champlain without a battle.—Parkman, Montcalm and Wolfe, II: 235-45, 249-56, and authorities there cited.

John Tabor is to be tried for a forged Attorney-general and advocate general in place of William Kempe, deceased.—Col. Coun. Min., 446.

Gen. Wolfe is cooked in an impetuous assault on the French at Quebec, in which he loses 400 men.—Parkman, Montcalm and Wolfe, II: 227-54, and authorities there cited.

In August, petitions were made, beginning on this day, for Aug. commissions for the commanders of the following privateraters: the brigantines “Charming Molly” & “Earl of Loudoun,” the sloop “Elizabeth and Mary,” and the ship “Eagle.”—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 704.


Newl arrives at New York of the evacuation of Crown Point by the French on July 31.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 6, 1759.

Newly arrived French prisoners from Niagara are sent to Suffolk County. The week before, prisoners taken at Niagara were distributed to New Jersey, Connecticut, and counties of New York.—Col. Coun. Min., 446.

Gen. Amherst having sent for more cannon, the council orders September 29 Christopher Blandell to deliver them to Capt. Glegg of the artillery.—Col. Coun. Min., 446.


The British army under Wolfe, having scaled the heights at Quebec, attacks the French under Montcalm on the Plains of Abraham and defeats them decisively. Wolfe is killed and Montcalm mortally wounded. The city surrendered to the English on Sept. 18.—Parkman, Montcalm and Wolfe, II: 255-326, 458-47, and authorities there cited. Great Britain won a vast empire by this single battle, which Bache calls “one of the most momentous victories in the annals of mankind.” See Oct. 12.

In September, petitions were made, on this day and the next, for Sept. commissions for the commanders of the privater sloops “Relief” and “Hope,” respectively.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 704-5.

Israel Desotow is paid £262 for Building a New Dock at the Out side of the Great docks.—M. C. C. VI: 181.

At the suggestion of Gen. Amherst, the council orders that a proclamation be issued encouraging people to return to their settlements, etc.—Col. Coun. Min., 446.

A proclamation to his forces, the British out William Heysham, master of the snow “Speedwell" of New York, for high treason, in giving comfort to the enemy.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 705.

At the request of Gen. Amherst, the governor and council summons the assembly to make provisions for continuing the New York provincials in the service.—Col. Coun. Min., 446. This was enacted on Oct. 18.—Ibid., 447.

The council issues another warrant to Bancker and Dies (see 27
In accordance with the act of July 3, 1759 (p.v.), regarding the transfer of prisoners from the city hall to the new jail, the common counsel or board of aldermen, by a vote of 19 to 19, that this should be accomplished by 1759, before Oct. 27, M. C. C. VII: 181, Vol. 6. After this date, the city hall ceased to be used by the sheriff, or as a prison. For an outline of the history of the new jail, later known as the "Provoat Jail," see March 1, 1757.

The common counsel gives orders for grading and paving Dey Street, in M. C. C. VI: 185-36, 190, 191-92. For other regulations of this street, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 997.

"To be sold, a House and Lot of Ground situated in the Broadway, at the Corner of the Spring Garden, now made use of as a Tavern, having the Sign of the King of Prussia, and next Door to Dr. Johnson's. It is two Story high, has five Fire Places, and 8 square Rooms in it, and a large Cellar Kitchen, with proper Cellars and Conveniences for Liquors. The House is 29 Feet Square, and the Lot 70 Feet deep. For further Particulars enquire of John Dowers. The Title is indisputable."—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 8, 1759.

One of John Doe's Bankers, the Grocers, for work, batteries, herrais and fort, at New York, bears this date.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 705.

In October, petitions were made, beginning on this day, for commissions for the commanders of the following privateers: the sloops "Harlequin" and "Nicholas," and the brigantines "Roebecca," "Quebec," and "Catharine."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 705.

Thomas Davis offers a reward for the return of a run-away slave to his house, "The Sign of the Harlequin at the White-Hall Slip."—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 1, 1759. No other reference to this house has been found; it probably was a tavern. At this time, Capt. Thomas Doran, commander of a fast-sailing privateer, the "Flying Harlequin," was also proprietor of a tavern. In 1768, his house, which stood on Burnet's Quay, fronting the East River, was offered for sale.—Ibid., July 11, 1768. In 1770, the "house of Thomas Doran" was on the "New Dock," near the Fly Market. Doran was still keeping tavern on Jan. 8, 1776, when the Marine Society held its annual meeting at his house.—Ibid., Jan. 8, 1776.

To celebrate the"Success of his Majesty's Arms at the Battle of Quebec the 13th of September last, between General Wolfe and Mons. Montcalm, and, in Consequence thereof, of the Surrender of that Capital," the cannon on Fort George are fired. The shipping in the harbour continues firing most of the afternoon; colours are displayed, and at night the city is extraordinarily illuminated, "Besides two large Bonfires erected on the Commons, the one by the City, the other (this said) by the Company of Hatters."—N. Y. Dist. Post-Bull., Oct. 15, 1759.


On account of the small-pox in town, the assembly again meets (see Dec. 6, 1757) at the house of Teunis Somerdyck, in the Bowery Division of the Out Ward.—Assemb. Jour., II: 663-4.

It adjourned the next day, and also from time to time thereafter until Dec. 4, when it reassembled in the same place, and continued its sessions until Dec. 24.—Ibid., II: 615. Its next session was held from March 11 to 22, 1760 (ibid., II: 615, 620); and again on May 13 and 14 (ibid., II: 620-21). Sessions began again in the city hall on May 16, 1760.—Ibid., II: 621.

The provincial council meets briefly at Fort George to secure action by the assembly to continue the New York provincials in the service.—Cal. Coun. Min., 447.

John Morin Scott is made special attorney by the common counsel for the New York provincials, for the defence of the late Mayor Holland for the fees received by him for licenses granted to retailers of strong liquors during his mayoralty.—M. C. C., VI: 190. His executors, Mrs. Holland, filed the account with the board on Feb. 23, 1762, showing a balance due the city of £416:17:10, and she was ordered to pay this amount to the treasurer.—Ibid., II: 283-84. For the number of licenses granted, see April 18, 1749.

In the case of Mayor John Cuger, the younger, on Jan. 13, 1767 (p.v.), the corporation exercised its declared right of control and of disposition of fees from liquor licenses by granting him a special license. Oct.

The final plan for regulating Dey Street is adopted by the common council, the work to be finished by Nov. 15, under penalty of a fine for neglect.—M. C. C., VI: 191-93. The first order for grading and paving this street was over 10 years before (July 11, 1749); and the committee to survey the ground reported, April 26, 1759, showing their proposed descending grade from Broadway to the river.—Ibid., VI: 165, 290-91. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 997.

There is advertised to be sold a dwelling-house, bake-house, Nov. and lot, "in Crown Street, commonly called Oswego Street."—N. Y. Gaz., Nov. 5, 1759. For the origin of the name Oswego Street, see De Vor, Market Book, 271. See also July 2, 1766.

The meeting of the common council is held "at the Dwelling House of Samuel Francis in the West Ward."—M. C. C., VI: 193. This was at the Mason's Arms Tavern, on the corner of Broadway and Warren St.—See March 19, 1759.

In November, petitions were made, on this day, and the 19th, for commissions for the commanders of the privateer ship "Position" and the packet ship "South Carolina."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 706.

The king's birthday is celebrated. "At half an Hour after Twelve o'clock, The Royal Salute was fired from the Cannon on Fort-Gore; the Grenadiers, who were under Arms that Day, had, at their own Expence, a large Ox roasted whole, on the Banks of the North-River, with which they made Merry; . . . a deal of Fireworks play'd off near Mr. John Marshall's; his House hand-somely illuminated, where his Majesty's and many other Local Provinces were drank by his Honour our Governor, and other principal Gentlemen of this City."—N. Y. Post-Bull., Nov. 12, 1759.

John Marshall's house was the "Old Bowling Green."—See March 29, 1759.

St. Andrew's Society meets at the house of George Bures, the sign of the Thistle and Crown, near Whitehall Slip.—N. Y. Post-Bull., Nov. 19, 1759. The anniversary meeting of this society was again held here in the next year, but in the interim the sign had been changed to "King George's Head."—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 17, 1760.

Benjamin Bilgge is appointed manager of the excise on tea in New York City, in place of Abraham Lysen, deceased.—Cal. Coun. Min., 447.

Lient.-Gov. De Lancey, writing to the lords of trade on Feb. 16, 1760, said: "... the 22d of November last was observed here, as a Day of Publick Thanksgiving, on the Success of His Majesty's Arms, by Prayer in the Morning, Firing of the Guns at Fort George at Noon, a Grand Dinner I gave to the Council, Assembly and principal Inhabitants, at which were present the whole Clergy of the several denominations in the City, and the Evening was concluded with Illuminations and Fire Works prepar'd for the occasion."—N. Y. Cal. Doc., VII: 426.

In December, petitions were made, beginning on this day, for commissions for the commanders of the sloop "Salley," the brigantines "Polly" and "Charming Beckey," the schooner "Fly," and the ship "Hibernia."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 706.

In a message to the assembly, De Lancey refers thus to the existing law governing private lotteries: "And here it may be proper to point out to you, a Defect in the Act against private Lotteries, for though the Law be sufficient to restrain them in this Government, yet it seems to fall short of the End proposed, as it leaves this, a Mart for the Lotteries set on Foot in other Provinces."—Assemb. Jour., II: 604; Ross, "Hist. of Lotteries in N. Y.," in Mag. of Hist., V: 148.

The assembly presents an address to De Lancey, in answer to his speaking containing news of British victories at Ticonderoga and Crown Point. Special mention is made of Gen. Wolfe, "who with an Army unparalleled, the Disinterested has sacrificed Life and the public Weal."—Assemb. Jour., II: 607. At some time between this date and 1762 (curiously it has not proved possible to fix the exact date), a monument to Wolfe's memory was erected in New York City. It appears on the Montresor Map and the Ratzer Map of 1766.—See Pls. 40 and 41, Vol. I; and description of A. Pl. 5, b, Vol. II. For more information regarding this monument, see 1764; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 964, title "Obelisk Erected to the Memory of General Wolfe and Others."

An account of money expended by the province of New York, in carrying on the war in North America, from 1754 to 1759, inclusive, bears this date.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 706.
1760

M. Pouchot, French commandant of Forts Niagara and Levis, and subsequently transported as an English captive to France via New York (see Oct. 6), in memoirs published at Yverdon in 1781, described New York as it was in 1760. Translated, his observations are as follows:

“The city is thrifty and quite commercial, and every one has an easy air. There are about fifteen or eighteen thousand souls.

“The principal harbor which is on the side towards Long Island, is always full of merchant ships which come and go continually, and there are usually two hundred and fifty or three hundred in port. Very little gunnery can be seen there. It is a little deeper on the Hudson Riverside, but there is much less frequent, because it is not then sheltered from the south winds. The bars that we meet near Sandy Hook, doubtless would prevent vessels of the greatest force from coming up the river.

“New York they have coast pilots, for conducting vessels from Sandy Hook to the city, for which the charges are very high. Along the quays of this city, they have constructed piers to receive the vessels which come up directly to the shore, and unload by planks or flying bridges.

“This city is not fortified, and has only a citadel at the point of the two passages. This is square, and about sixty toises on the outside, revetted in good masonry, without ditch or covered way. It is well fortified with cannon. At the front, which is on the point of land, they have built upon some notches in the rocks, a wall twelve feet thick, which forms an almost unapproachable and a kind of false-bray or citadel which, when they have ninety pieces of cannon on battery, of from twelve to twenty-four pound balls. The platforms are all of large flat stones. These pieces are mounted on marine carriages, and sweep not only the bay, but a small island used as a hospital for the Quarantine.”—From Memoir upon the Late War in North America between the French and English, by M. Pouchot, translated by Franklin B. Hough, II: 84-86.

The following is found in a descriptive account of New York: “In the province of New York [outside of Manhattan Island], to obtain a good title to the vacant lands, first there must be produced an Indian deed, which must be approved by the governor and council, by warrant; it is surveyed by the provincial surveyor, and patented by the governor and council; the fees are very high.”

“The valuations of the several counties may be taken from the quotas allowed each of them, in proportion to their respective taxes, when paper money was emitted upon loan; for instance 1778, they emitted 40,000 l. currency upon loan, whereas To New York city and county 10,000 l. . . .”—From A Summary, Historical and Political (1760), by William Douglass, M.D., II: 254.

“Here is a court of chancery, a court not known in New England. It is a court where all is chancery and law.”—Ibid., II: 257.

Copper ore, from Schuyler’s mine in New Jersey, is shipped from New York.—Ibid., II: 258.

The earliest streets to be identified by number rather than by name were designated at this time as First, Second, and Third Streets, shown on “The Ratter Map” (Pl. 41, Vol. I). Valentine (see Man. Com. Cen., 1855, p. 499) says they were “projected about 1760.” They do not appear on the Maerschalk Plan of 1755 (Pl. 54, Vol. I). They are shown but not named on “The Montresor Plan” of 1766 (Pl. 49, Vol. I). The numbers were displaced by the present names, Chrystie, Forsyth, and Eldridge (heroes of the war of 1812), on March 24, 1817 (q.c.). See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 999, 1009, 1010.

Capt. Archibald Kennedy erected his spacious and famous mansion on the site of No. 1 Broadway at about this time.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 950. For a history of the plot, see Aug. 26, 1766, 4 col., N. Y. Hist. Soc. MSS. The house is Missadellia, N. Y. Hist. Soc.

The “Minutes of the estate of Philip & Stephen Van Cortlandt Engr d dec’d 1760” mention houses and lots in Stone St., “fron’ting the Exchange” also on Broadway, in De Peyster St., at the dock “behind the Treasurers,” etc., and the names they bought there in the same year, are recorded in their names at the MSS., N. Y. Hist. Soc.

The first lease from Trinity Church property along Broadway which is found recorded, bears date in 1760, and was for four lots on the southwest corner of Murray street; the lessees were Bell & Brockman, carpenters; the term, twenty-one years, and the rent eight pounds per annum.—Man. Com. Cen. (1855), 54 t f.

The domestic establishment of Abraham de Peyster, who lived in a three-story brick house, has been described by Valentine to illustrate the style of living among the wealthiest merchants at this period. Two leather-bottomed sofas were in the entrance hall. Mahogany and black walnut furniture, brasses, chins, snocces, etc., are listed as distributed throughout the various rooms of the establishment. The best bed-room, which was on the second floor, was called the “wainscot-room.” On the wall of this room, so called from the old tapestry it contained, which had been preserved in the family. The house contained, besides the usual living rooms and bed-rooms, an office, an apple-room, a garret, and a wine-cellar. The stable, in the rear of the yard, contained a chaise, a two-horse sleigh, and a one-horse sleigh. The family plate presented an array of solid silver dishes, salvers, tankards, bowls, and a variety of other articles, weighing 1,727 ounces and valued at about $2,000.—Man. Com. Cen. (1855), 532-53.

From this date until 1769, Matthew Pratt occasionally painted portraits in New York. Colmen was one of the prominent people who sat for him.—Dunlap, Hist. of Arts of Design, II: 114. For a history of Pratt’s life and work, see Ibid., III: 110-16.

Secretory Pownall writes to Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey: “His Majesty’s postmaster General, having represented to the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, that the packet boats, established for carrying on a correspondence between these Kingdoms and His Maj’y Colonies in North America, have frequently been detained considerably longer at New York, than the time allotted them to stay there, which is twenty days, . . . I am directed by their Lordships to recommend it to you, never to detain the packet Boats longer than the day they are to be in, or necessary for His Maj’y service, and especially when there are two or more Packet Boats lying at New York.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 419-20.

Secretory Pitt urge the government of America to persuade their various assemblies to raise at least as large a force of men for the Canadian campaign as they did last year.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 420-21. See Feb. 16.

The committee appointed on May 11, 1755 (M.C.G., VI: 151), “for inspecting into the Increasements made upon the Rights of the Corporation in the Outward,” makes its report. They “have caused Several Surveys to be made of a Number of Patents Contiguous to the Commons in the Outward.” The surveys which they have hitherto caused to be made have been chiefly confined to “that Tract of Land Surrounded by the Bowery Lane and Bloomadale Road the Road leading thence to the great Kils, the Road from the Great Kill to Greenwich Lane and the Green치 Lane on its Extent from the Great Kill Road to the Bowery Lane,” within which extent of ground several patents are included on which the present owners have made encroachments. These encroachments and the persons who have made them are named. They include “the Weylantid Patent,” second, an encroachment made by Peter van Orden; third, an unpatented “Vacancy” (belonging to the corporation) in the possession of “Annie Covenhoven Thomas Clarke and the Representatives of Sir Peter Warren on the one Side and John Dewit and Jacobus Horne on the Other”; and fourth, another “Vacancy,” in the possession of Jacobus Hune. On the discovery of these “Vacancies,” the committee reports, they “Convened” the various persons concerned, and demanded “what Terms they had to Offer to us in Behalf of this Board Concerning the same.” Their replies are embodied in the report.

The committee further reports that it will determine by exact survey “the Stale [old] Controversy Between m’ét abraham Leffertse and John Devoor Concerning the Lands Belonging to this Corporation lying Between their respective Tracts and the Road,” also that they are of opinion that what waste or those parts of Cutting place, in pulling down the Dwelling house,” is “destroying the wood.” The committee asks for instructions on certain points, and the common council orders that certain leases be made, and that Alderman Scott be given warrant of attorney to prosecute certain actions of trespass and ejection.—M. C. G., VII: 168-225. For location see Landmark Map Ref. Key (title, “Streets”), III: 952 et seq.
A Subscription some Days ago was set on foot, and carried on with such Spirit throughout the several Wards in this City, for the Benefit of the Poor thereof, that a very considerable Collection was soon made, and, by our worthy Magistrates, immediately laid out for the Relief of the Poor, in Wood, kc. all the Necessities of Life, at this Time, being at a much higher Price than was ever known. —[T. F., et al.: Report "with All", 1765, M. C. C., VII. 206. No report of this committee is entered in the Minutes. Nine years later, April 7, 1769 (p. v.), the same petition was presented to the common council and another committee was appointed with the same instructions (ibid., VIII. 159), and with the same result. On June 16, 1772 (p. v.), when the same petition was again presented, the board took it into consideration without referring it to a committee. See June 22, 1772.

The location of the Meal or Wall St. Market is shown by an advertisement of this date, which reads: "To be sold at public vendue... a large and convenient dwelling-house, with the lot of ground thereto belonging, on the corner of Wall Street and Queen [Pearl] Street, opposite to the Meal Market, near the Merchants' Coffee-House, now in the occupation of Mr. Daniel Bright." —[N. T. Post-Bord, May 3, 1766. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 173.]

In an address to the assembly, Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey communicates the substance of Sec. Pitt's instructions (see Jan. 7), and then adds: "You must be fully sensible that the Safety and Welfare of America, and of this Province in particular, are so nearly concerned in this Event that I cannot entertain the least doubt, but that you will proceed with the utmost Application and Dispatch, in this promising and decisive Crisis, and by speedy and vigorous Resolutions, enable me to have the Troops of this Province, in Readiness to attend the Commander in Chief, as early as it shall be practicable for him to begin his Operations." —[Assem. Jour., II: 617.]

The Baptist meeting-house is opened for worship. —Greenleaf, Hist. of the Churches, 226. See 1768, and May 4, 1782. The site of this edifice, which is now covered by No. 35 to 43 Gold St., had been purchased and the corner-stone of the church laid in the preceding year (1759). —Greenleaf, op. cit. Although the congregation had come here from the "Anabaptist" meeting in Cliff St., which was the earliest church of this denomination in the city, the Gold St. meeting became known as the First Baptist Church. For later land-mark history, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 928; see also Life of Spencer Hougham Cone, by his son (N. Y., 1856), 265-69.

From this time until 1803, the promoters of the "Free Bridge" (see Jan. 2, 1759) made several vain attempts to recover from the government the amount of their subscriptions in money. A petition to the house, Jacob Dyckman, Jr., John Vermilye, and Benjamin Palmer, stated that they had erected the bridge at a cost of £350, and received but £310 in private subscriptions. They, therefore, now ask permission to raise the balance "by way of Lottery, or otherwise." —[Assem. Jour., II: 619. No action was taken; and on Dec. 7, 1763, Palmer and his associates again submitted their petition to the house, this time suggesting that a toll be allowed on all traffic across. Ibid., II: 734. Once more the matter was postponed until October 4, 1764, when the petitioners again sought reimbursement. —Ibid., II: 757. On October 12, the house and to reject the petition. Colonel Philipse, whose monopoly at Kingsbridge had been broken by the erection of the "Free Bridge," voted against giving aid to Palmer. —Ibid., II: 757. For further attempts on the part of the builders of the bridge to regain their money, see Aug. 6, 1766, March 5, 1767 and April 18, 1769.

On March 19, 1803, a committee of the assembly made the following report regarding the petition of Benjamin Palmer: "It appears from statements made by the petitioner, that a number of individuals with the petitioner, built a bridge across the Harlem river, in the year 1753 [1758], by subscription; and that the petitioner paid $200, more than his proportion, which is a specific legal interest to this day, amounting to $300, which the petitioner prays may be paid him, either by a state tax or lottery. Your committee conceive that it would be improper to grant the prayer of the petitioner." The assembly also refused to grant the request. —[Senat. and Assem. Jour. (1803), 126-17.] The legislature passes an act for "levying Paying and Clarething" 22
The iconography of Manhattan Island

1760
2,680 soldiers, including officers. Forces from neighbouring colonies, combined with this New York contingent, will make an army of 25,000. The 'Majesty's Regular Troops Montreal and other Posts belonging to the French in Canada.' Provision is also made for emitting bills of credit for $560,000 and for cancelling the bills in short periods. This amount is to be 'Levied and Paid by the Freeholders Inhabitants and Residents of this Colony during Eight Years' according to definite proportions. The yearly quota for New York City is £2,500.—Col. Lewis N. Y.: Vol. IV, 398-418.

1 Private sale is advertised of a 'very commodious new House and Lot of Ground, situate in the Broad-Way, next Door to the Rev. Dr. Johnson, being this From Land North Broadway, from Breadth 22 Feet, two Stories high with 5 Fire-places in it, and a Cellar under the whole House.' For further particulars, enquire of Mr. John Dowers, who will give a good Title for the same.—*N. T. Post-Bay, March 31, 1760. See Feb. 6, 1758.

1 The provincial council receives a letter from Gov. Franklin of Massachusetts, addressed to Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey, reporting that a fire has destroyed part of Boston (on March 20—see Boston Post-Bay, March 24). It is ordered that the assembly be asked for a grant to the sufferers, and that collections be made for their relief.—*Col. Coun. Min., 448-9. See June 10.

1 April 1
1 The provincial council reports a survey made "of the Road Leading to Bloomcandall Road," containing the following description: "Beginning at the North East Corner of Sir Peter Warrens Land [at the junction of the Abingdon and Bloomcandall Roads.—21st St. N. E. from the point of Surnas from the new Elevent Degrees and Forty five minutes, East Above Ten Chains to the junction with the Old Post Road, from thence North fourteen Degrees [eastery] to the East side of a Large Split Rock in the Middle of the Road About One hundred Yards, to the north ward of Peter Van Nordens House." This house, which is shown on Pl. 86, Vol. III, stood on the west side of the road, south of 31st St.—*Liber Deeds, XXXVIII: 307 (New York); *ibid., XXII: 64. The board accepts the report with the amendment that "the Road there to be made to be four Roads wide and done at the Exence of this Corporation," but afterwards revised "by the Inhabitants of said Bloomcandall Division."—*M. C. C., VI: 209. *Man. Com. Coun. (1862), 519. The road had been completed before Sept. 29, on which date payment "for Finishing the Bloomcandall Road as far as Peter Van Nordens" was ordered by the common council.—*M. C. C., VI: 224. Prior to the changes covered by this survey, the Bloomcandall Road had been very crooked at this point.

May 1
1 The King's College building is so far completed that the officers and students begin "to Lodge and Diet in it."—*Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 26, citing "the records." Pres. Johnson moves in a new commodious room, "a little over forty years after he had first done the same in the College House."—*ibid., 36, citing Chandler's *Life of Johnson. The building, called King's College, in accordance with the terms of the charter (see Oct. 31, 1754), in honour of George II, was surmounted by an iron crown, which is still preserved by Columbia University—a witness to its royal foundation.—*Ibid., 26. See also July 13.

1 Gen. Amherst, on embarking for Albany, is "saluted with the Canon on Fort George." Gen. Montcotton sets out for Philadelphia.—*N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), May 5, 1760.

1 The 2680 effective men [see March 22] ordered to be raised by this Province for the approaching Campaign, are very near completed; and 'tis thought that within 8 or 10 Days, they will all be ready to proceed to the General Rendezvous at Albany.'—*N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), May 5, 1760. See May 26.

1 A "Company of Rangers, independent," arrive in the city from New Jersey, on their way to Albany. "They are of the likeliest healthy sturdy young Men that perhaps has met together for the Purpose during the War; and we make no doubt but that they'll convince the World they were not idly put together."—*N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), May 26, 1760.

1 An account of a fashionable horseman, for work done on the Coggey post since July 28, 1759, bears this date.—*Col. His. MSS., Eng., 711.

1 News arrives in New York of the French attack on Quebec (April 26-28), and their repulse by the English troops under Gov. Murray.—*N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), May 26 and July 7, 1760.

1 All the men in this Governor's service (see May 3) are gone to Albany, under the Command of Col. Le Roux, of the 31st, Cora of the 24th, and Woodhull of the 3rd Regiment. Captains of the three companies out of this City and County, were Hubbell, De Forest and Buren."—*N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), May 26, 1760.

A newspaper advertisement mentions "Benjamin Keats, at the June Sign of the King of Prussia, in the Fields."—*N. T. Merc., June 2, 1760. This tavern, which stood at the present 233-234 Broadway, had been formerly run by Philip Kayswick. See April 5, 1754.

The remainder of the inhabitants (between them) have "laid in Provisions, stores, &c."—*N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), June 9, 1760.

1 The province, through an act of the legislature, contributes $5,000 to the relief of the sufferers in the recent fire in Boston, when 200 families were left 29 Feet Behind.—*Cam. N. Y., 1: 154; Assem. Jour., II: 621. In large measure this money came from citizens of New York City, and is an early indication of the broadly benevolent spirit shown in later years under similar circumstances.

An act is passed "to regulate the Practice of Physick and Surgery in the City of New York." It is enacted "because many ignorant and unskilled Persons in Physick and Surgery in order to gain a Subsistence do take upon themselves to administer Physick and practice Surgery in the City of New York to the endangering of the Lives and Limbs of their Patients," that every person desiring to practice as physician or surgeon must be first examined and attested before receiving a certificate. Jurisdiction in this matter is given to members of the council, judges of the supreme court, the attorney-general, and the mayor of New York City.—*Col. Laws N. Y., VII: 455-56.

May 1
1 Payment is made "for sundry nights watches in the Steepel of the City Hall" from April 15 to May 13, 1760.—*M. C. C., VI: 214. "Watching at the City Hall" was a matter of record twenty years before (July 28, 1741).—*Ibid., VI: 23.

Francis Maerschalk delivers to the common council the "Draft or plan of a Road which he hath lately Laid out by the direction of this Corporation in the west ward of this City." It is thus described: "Beginning from the Spring Garden House [Broadway and Ann St] where the street now is of the Breadth of Eighty Two feet six Inches, and Extending from thence North Thirty seven Degrees, East Thirty Minutes, Until it Cunes to the Ground of the Late Widow Rutgers [Broadway, Church and Thomas Sts]. Leav- ing the street thereof Fifty foot in Breadth." The report is approved and ordered recorded.—*M. C. C., VI: 214. The street was called Great George Street in 1775.—"See "Broadway" in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 904-5, and description of Pl. 76-b, II: 279-80.

The committee of the common council which had charge of the regulation and paving of Dey St. (see Oct. 31, 1759) in the West Ward, is required "to cause the Broad way Street from said Dey street as far as Division [now Fulton] Street on both sides to be forthwith with Regulated and paved, and report the same to this Board with all convenient speed."—*M. C. C., VI: 214. The report was however, until July 24, 1761 (p. v.), when they recommended a specified grading for the convenience of buildings already erected on Division (Fulton St. This was ordered to be executed)—*Ibid., VII: 254.

"We have now but two Privates, on a Cruise out of this Port, viz. The Ship Duke of Cumberland, and Slop Harliequin [see Aug. 26], which last has been on Foot from the Beginning of the War, and most of her Cruises remarkably successful."—*N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), June 16, 1760.

The first commencement of King's College in its own building is held.—*Hist. of Columbia Univ., 26. A published account states: "On Tuesday last [June 24], a public Commencement was held in this City. In the Morning the College Hall was opened with a short and elegant Latin Speech, by the Rev. President; whence the Students and Candidates, dressed in their Gowns, and uncovered, proceeded to St. George's Church, followed by the Governors of the College, and other Gentlemen ... The Audience on this Occasion was large and polite, and expressed a great Satisfaction at the Order, Decency andJudiciousness, with which the whole was conducted."—*N. T. Post-Bay, June 30, 1760. See also July 13.

Amidst the turmoil of the Boston 1768 Burnaby, an English clergyman, traveling through the middle colonies, makes the following observations on New York.—"From Staten Island, 'I embarked for New-York; and, after a pleasant passage over the bay, which is three leagues wide; and various delightful prospects of rivers, islands, fields, hills, woods, the Narrows, New York city, vessels sailing to and fro, and innumerable porpoises playing upon the surface of the water; in an even-
ing so severe that the hemisphere was not ruffled by a single cloud, arrived there about the setting of the sun.

"This city contains between two and three thousand houses, and 16 or 17,000 inhabitants, is tolerably well built, and has several good houses. The streets are paved, and very clean, but in general they are narrow; there are two or three, indeed, which are spacious and airy, particularly the Broadway. The house in this street have most of them a row of trees before them; which form an agreeable shade, and produce a pretty effect. The whole length of the town is something more than a mile; the breadth of it about half an one. The situation is, I believe, esteemed healthy; but it is subject to one great inconvenience, which is the want of fresh water; so that the inhabitants are obliged to have it brought from springs at some distance out of town. There are several public buildings, though but few that deserve attention. The college [see May, 1760], when finished, will be exceedingly handsome: it is to be built on three sides of a quadrangle, fronting Hudson's or North river, and will be the most beautifully situated of any college, I believe, in the world. At present only one wing is finished, which is of stone, and consists of twenty-four sets of apartments; each having a large sitting-room, with a study, and bed-chamber. They are obliged to make use of some of these apartments for a master's lodge, parson's house, chapel, hall, &c. but as soon as the whole shall be completed, there will be proper apartments for each of these offices. The name of it is King's College.

"There are two churches in New York, the old, or Trinity Church, and the new one, or St. George's Chapel; both of them large buildings, the former in the Gothic taste, with a spire, the other upon the model of some of the new churches in London. Besides these, there are several other places of religious worship; namely, two Low Dutch Calvinist churches, one High Dutch ditto, one French ditto, one German Lutheran church, one presbyterian meeting-house, and the Scotch Presbyterians, one Moravian ditto, and a Jews synagogue. There is also a very handsome charity-school for sixty poor boys and girls, a good workhouse, barracks for a regiment of soldiers, and one of the finest prisons I have ever seen. The court or stadhous makes no great figure, but it is to be repaired and beautified. There is a quadrangular fort, capable of mounting sixty cannon, though at present there are, I believe, only thirty-two. Within this is the governor's palace, and underneath it a battery capable of mounting ninety-four guns, and barracks for a company or two of soldiers. Upon one of the islands in the bay is an hospital for sick and wounded seamen; and, upon another, a pest-house. These are the most noted public buildings in and about the city."—Burnaby, Travels through the Middle Settlements in North-America (London, 1775), 105-

713

8.

The people carry on an extensive trade, and there are said to be clearing houses for trade from New York, New Jersey, and Philadelphia. They export chiefly grain, flour, pork, skins, furs, pig-iron, hickory, and staves. Their manufactures, indeed, are not extensive, nor by any means to be compared with those of Pennsylvania; they make a small quantity of cloth, some linen, hats, shoes, and other articles for wearing apparel. They make glass also, and wampum; refine sugars, which they import from the West Indies; and distil considerable quantities of rum. They also, as well as the Pennsylvanians, till both were restrained by act of parliament, had erected several stilling mills, to make nalli &c. But this is now prohibited, and they are exceedingly disunited at it. They have several other brands of manufactures, but, in general, so insconsiderable, that I shall not take notice of them; one thing it may be necessary to mention, I mean the article of shipbuilding; which, in which, in different parts of this province, they employ many hands."—Ibid., 110-11.

But they have made no greater progress here than in the other colonies; but as a subscription library has been lately opened, and every one seems zealous to promote learning, it may be hoped that they will hereafter advance faster than they have done hitherto. The college is established upon the same plan as that in the Jerseys, except that this at New York professes the principles of the Established Church of England; and that the state of it is far from being flourishing, or so good as might be wished. Its fund does not exceed 10,000 l. currency, and there is a great scarcity of professors. A commencement was held, nevertheless, this summer, and seven gentlemen took degrees. There are in it at this time about twenty-five students. The president, Dr. Johnson, is a very worthy and learned man, but rather too far advanced in life to have the direction of so young an institution. The late Dr. Bristow left to this college a fine library, of which they are in daily expectation."—Ibid., 112-

13.

"The inhabitants of New York, in their character, very much resemble the Pennsylvanians; more than half of them are Dutch, and almost therefore, habitually frugal, industrious, and parsimonious. . . . The women are handsome and agreeable; though rather more reserved than the Philadelphia ladies. Their amusements are much the same as in Pennsylvania; viz. balls, and sleighing expeditions in the winter; and, in the summer, going in parties upon the water, and fishing; or making excursions into the country. There are several houses pleasantly situated upon East river, near New York, where it is common to have turtle-feasts: these happen once or twice in a week. Thirty or forty gentlemen and ladies meet and dine together, drink tea in the afternoon, fish and amuse themselves till evening, and then return home in Italian chaises, (the fashionavel carriage in this and most parts of America, Virginia excepted, where they make use only of coaches, and these commonly drawn by six horses), a gentleman and lady in each chaise. In the way there is a bridge, about three miles distant from New York, which you always pass to a kissing-bridge, which is handsomely built, and the etiquette to salute the lady who has put herself under your protection."—Ibid., 113-14. See also Winson, Nar. & Crit. Hist. of Am., v.: 245, 245; VIII: 489.

John Riker and others (over sixty persons are named), inhabitants on both sides of the river, ditto, in a petition to the common council that, "Notwithstanding the good Intention of making or Leaving that space for a slip Called Burling's slip and the Erection and Building a market house there at the head of said slip," such purpose has failed, as the slip and market are almost wholly disused "by Boats and Other water Crafts which Commonly apply to and attend market places;" that "the said slip and market house have Become more a Common Nuisance to the publick than a Convenience and Advantage by the Cattle of this City Sheltering and lying in the said market house and Idle people, Boys and Negroes spending their Masters Time by playing and Gaming and that the said slip by the Filth of higher parts Descending by force of Rains is in a Great Measure filled up so that Scarce any Craft but Very small can be Conveyed within several Rods Distance from the said market house, and that such Filth and dirt at many times and Generally in the Warm Season are Naustious and Offensive as well to the health of those Living Contiguous to the same as to such as Frequently pass and Repass." They further complain "that the Docks or wharfs on each side of the said slip are so narrow that when foot people meet Carts passing there it is Dangerous for them." This is especially true of "the dock or wharf on the west side of the slip which has a considerable front from the walls of the houses to the Slip," so that "in Icy Times, it is with much Difficulty and Danger Both for Carts and Carriages as well as People on foot to pass. All which Obstructs a Communication and Negotiation of Business of the Residents and Others Between the Coffee house and Beekmans." The petitioners ask that the slip be filled up or that a foot-bridge be made across it.

—M. C. C., VI: 215. This petition is opposed by a petition of "Sundry Persons Owners and Proprietors of Real Estates Lying in Queens Street," offered at the same meeting, and a hearing is ordered.—M. C. C., VI: 215-16. On Oct. 30, it was ordered that the slip "be filled up and a Common Shovel Shed made at the Expense of this Corporation."—Ibid., VI: 228. On Aug. 13, 1761, payment was made "for Filling up Burling Slip and Causing a Drain to be made and finished there."—Ibid., 235-39. The original petitions (MS.) are in the record-room, city clerk's office.

The market at Burling's Slip was never a popular one, as may be inferred from the foregoing petition. It had been standing for about 14 years, this being the market-house erected "in Rodman's Slip," by permission of the common council of Feb. 28, 1746 (q.v.). Rodman's Slip had been previously known as Lyon's Slip on the Lyne Survey of 1750 (Pl. 27, Vol. 1). The market at Burling's Slip is on the East Front of South street, at the intersection of Greene and Lafayette Street, and is mentioned in the Gazette of June 1, 1752,—"at Burling's Slip, near the new market." For the various changes in the name of this slip, see Lundmark Map Ref. Key, III: 988. The market ceased to exist about 1760.—De Voe, The Market Book, 279.

Nearly eighty of the "Soldiers taken Prisoners by the French (July
at Quebec, the 28th of April"—(see May 26), arrive in New York to be exchanged.—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), July 14, 1760.

13 At 3 o'clock, late in the evening, a messenger from the Hunter's College, writes to the Arch Bishop of Canterbury of having lately held a Commencement (see June 24), "when six were graduated Bachelors none having, till next May, sufficient standing for Masters." He describes the college building thus: "Our house, all at present intended, is now near finished, and it a very neat & commodious building, 180 feet in length by 50, 3 Stories in a very delightful Situation near Hudson's river, opening to the Harbor. This is designed for one side of a Quadrangle, to be carried on, and completed in time, as we shall need and be able."—N. Y. Col. Doc., VII: 46-47.

14 A committee of Trinity vestry is appointed "to have a Cupulo Erected and a Bell hung upon the Charity School House."—Trin. Min. (MS.). The school stood on the south side of Rector St; it was burned, Feb. 23, 1750 (q.c.), and rebuilt the same year.

15 "Our Army at Crown-Point, consisting of 900 effective Men, were all well the last Account we had from them, and in high Spirits, and supplied with all Sorts of Necessaries in great Abundance."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), July 28, 1760.

16 Lieut.-Gov. James de Lancey dies suddenly. His funeral on the following day was thus described in the Mercury: "At three Quarters past Six, P. M. his Majesty's Ship the Winchester, of 50 Guns, ... now in the North-River, fired a Gun for the Funeral to move, which was done from his Honour's Seat in the Bowery Lane. At the same Instant Minute Guns began firing from Copy Borough Battery, and a number of the Numbers were followed by the Winchester, and she by the General Wall Packet, each firing the Same Number with the Battery." The orde of procession to Trinity Church is fully described.—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 4, 1760. For sketch of his life, see N. Y. Post-Boy, July 31, 1765; Man. Col. Coun. (1845), 755; "Memoir" by Edward F. de Lancey, in Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.); V: 637-93; Smith's Continuation of the Hist. of N. Y., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1850), V: 281-83. For an account of his estate, see Man. Com. Coun. (1866), 584-85; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 949.

17 Cadwalader Colden, as oldest councillor, is summoned by express messenger to administer the government.—Cal. Coun. Min., 4: 48.


19 Cadwalader Colden, who arrived in town yesterday from his home in Coldenham, Ulster Co., is sworn in as president of the council, and made the place deliver to him the seal, and he takes the chair. He issues a proclamation giving notice of the death of Gov. De Lancey, and continuing all public officers in their places.—Cal. Coun. Min., 4: 493-95; N. Y. Gaz (Weyman), Aug. 4, 1760; N. Y. Merc., Aug. 11, 1760. Colden was several times called upon after this to serve as lieutenant-governour of the province; namely, from Aug. 8, 1761 to Oct. 26, 1761; Nov. 1, 1761 to June 14, 1762; June 18, 1762 to Nov. 15, 1762; Sept. 13, 1769 to Oct. 19, 1770; and April 7, 1774 to June 28, 1775. He died at Flushing, L. I., Sept. 21, 1776.—See Chronology, under these dates.

20 Payment of $210:00 was made by the common council for repairs made to "the meat Market and the Dock and Drain there."—M. C. Co., VI: 217. See, further, Feb. 23, 1762.

21 Colden invites Gen. Amherst to share the house within the fort with him. He proposes that the general have "all that part of the House on the left hand of the Stairs, or North part of the House, which contains all the large rooms, with the kitchen, Garden and all rooms over the Kitchen & likewise the two Rooms on the first floor where Mr. Appy kept his office. The other small rooms on the right hand above stairs will be sufficient for my family, with the room on the first floor of the right hand of the stair case for a Kitchen."—Histori. Soc. Mag., (1845), L: 131; see also J. Sept. 12.

22 The privatee slooper "Harlequin" (see June 16) arrives at New York. She "has made a saving cruise, having taken 7 prizes. She was chased by a Ship about the Lat. 37 or 38, but did not think proper to speak with her."—N. Y. Gaz (Weyman), Sept. 1, 1760.

23 Inhabitants of the City or of their own house "extends from the Market in the Broadway to the North River" petition the common council that this street be regulated, by lessen-
of the English; the extension of British dominion over new and
productive territory; and the General’s “Humane and Generous
Use of Victory,” which “must Convince the attentive World
that Britons never Conquer to enslave.” The draft of “a freedom” is
also read at this meeting, and it is ordered that it “be handsomely
Engrossed on parchment and the Seal of this Corporation affixed
thereto, and this sealing in Gold Box” with an inscription in Latin.
engraved thereon, the text of which is recorded in the Minutes.

The address and freedom were presented to Geo. Amherst on
Nov. 27.—Ibid., VI: 212-36, 237. The cost of the gold box was £27.
—Ibid., VI: 254.

The nine branches of the city’s revenue for the past year were:
ferry rent, £650; dock rent, £500; licenses (for two years)
£2450; rent of market stalls, £245; rent of water lots, £1611.41..
land rent, £1218; Exchange rent, £50; total, £22813124.—*Jour.
City Chamberlain, III: 198. The fiscal year begins Oct. 14.—See
Duggan Charter, April 27, 1686.

The companies of “Col. Montgomery’s Highland Regiment”
embark for Halifax.—*N. Y. Gan., Oct. 20, 1760. They arrived
Aug. 31 (q.v.).

This day is appointed “for a general Thanksgiving to Almighty
God, throughout this Province, for the Continuance of his Divine
Providence and Provisions in the Forming, Favoring and
Sovereign, and the Reduction of all Canada.”—*N. Y. Gan. (Weymun),

In the morning between eight and o’clock, “Our late
most Gracious Sovereign, King George the Second, was
suddenly seized with illness at his Palace at Kensington, by a violent Disorder, and fell
down Speechless, and so soon expired, notwithstanding all possible
Methods used for his Recovery. His Majesty departed this Life
in the 77th Year of his Age, and the 34th of His Reign: Beloved,
Honoured, and Regretted by his Subjects for his Eminent and
Right Virtue.”—v. 7, Gan. (Weymun), Jan. 5, 1761; N. Y. Col.
Docr., VII: 449. Official notice of the king’s death reached New
York and was received by the common council on Jan. 1, 1761
(q.v.).—See also Jan. 16, 1761. The new sovereign, King George
III, reigned until Jan. 20, 1820.

The old remarkable large Bass or Linder Tree facing Barnet’s
at the Entrance of the Bowery” is blown down.—N. Y. Gan. (Weymun),
Oct. 27, 1760. “There was a merchant named
Benjamin Stout, who lived at 6 Golden Hill when peace was
declared after the Revolutionary War. Uncle Ben they used to call

John Thurman writes to John Sargent of London: “Our Good,
therefore wise General [Amherst] is coming down tho’ he has
done all that can be done, & what none before him could do Success
had all his undertakings, and he has restored Peace to this
Land, without the Loss of many Men, he always secured the
considerable Towns and the fore and coastal Inhabitants,
even in Times of War, tho he has done this, & excluded the French
from any commerce with the Indians, Relieved the Inhabitants
from the Tiranry of the army, had a Strict eye to Justice, punishing
all that were guilty in the Army, as Civil Law done in Government
without respect to persons; after all this, many say more was in his
power & he ought to have done it, & others as Ignorantly say all
was done for him, & he has done Nothing, this shows the absolute
Impossibility of Pleading every Body, or Acting in a Publick
Character without Blame. I hope those at the head of affairs may
see & Reward his merit, and never give up the Great acquisitions,
but annex them to the Crown, & Future Ages Bless the Man that’s
rooted out so noxious an enemy . . . the General has established
New York Paper Money thro’ all his conquests even to Quebec,
this will be a Great advantage to this Government & a mighty
support to the Credit of its mony we dont know but war may last
another 20 Years.”—Col. Jour. N. Y., 1761: 1; ser. IV: 282-86.

Last week a remarkable Tryal, which has been in the Law
near 20 Years, came on in the Supreme Court here, between The
Rector and Inhabitants of the City of New-York of the Church of
England, as by Law Established, and the Family of the Brookes,
who have a Publick School in Gold Street, when the Jury after
being out about 20 Minutes, gave their Verdict in favor of the

From “Our Court at Saville House,” the king addresses the
following letter to Cadwallader Colden, “or in his Absence to
the Commander in Chief of our said Province for the time being”:

“Gentlemen and Friends, We do hereby Authorize and
impower you to make Use of the Publick Seal made out of within
Our Province of New York in America, during the Life time of Our
dearest Grandfather, the late deceased King, for sealing all things
whatsoever that are used to be sealed therewith, until another Seal
shall be prepared and transmitted to Our said Province duly
Authorized by Us. And for so doing this shall be Your Warrant.”—
From an official letter among Golden MSS., in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

A committee of the common council is appointed “To treat with
Mr Henry Van Vlack Concerning the Rent of the Pot Bakers
House Belonging To this Corporation near the Neckroes Burying
Place.”—M. C. C., VI: 128. On Dec. 10, three lots were leased to
John Haines and Eve van Vlack, on the representation of their brother
Henry van Vlack, a merchant, who stated that the former
Builder a Potting House pot oven and Sunk a Well Supposing at
that Time the said Lands were his property.”—Ibid., VI: 218, “Pot Baker’s” is shown on Pl. 58-b, Vol. I.

It is ordered by the common council that “the Neighbourhood
of Crown Street Slip have Liberty to Lay a Stone Wall w.Cross said
Crown Street Slip.”—M. C. C., VI: 218.

The “Lords of the Privy Council” order that King George III
(see Oct. 25) be proclaimed at New York (see Jan. 1, 1761).
On Jan. 16, 1761, the order was read in council, and on the 17th
the proclamation of the act and charter was made throughout all the
Province kept in the Emmer Coll., item No. 10749. This was
done according to a form sent to Colden. On Feb. 28, he sent a
printed copy of the proclamation to the lords of trade, in his
report of the event, which he stated was conducted “with all the
solemnity that could be expected.”—N. Y. Col. Docr., VII: 458.

Postage amounting to 3½ shillings was charged on two tracts
accompanying a letter sent from New York by Rev. Dr. Johnson,
president of King’s College (see July 17, 1754), to the archbishop of
Canterbury, at Lambeth Palace. It was considered exorbitant by the
recipient, who advised Johnson to “write a little for opportunities

Francis Brown is found guilty in the court of general sessions
of “Feloniouly Stealing & Carrying away from out of one of the
Stage Boats (see Aug. 28, 1759) Six Doozo pair of Stockings,”
and is sentenced to be “whipped Thirty Nine Lashes upon the Naked
Back by the Common whipper.”—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace
(MS.), 1753-1762.

The assembly thinks it necessary “that the Laws of this
Colony, passed since the 25th of November, 1751, shall be revised,
digested and collected, in one Volume, and that a General Index
be made and added to the same.” As William Livingston and
William Smith are willing to undertake the work for £100, the
assembly resolves that, upon its completion by them, “this House,
will at their Next Meeting thereafter, provide Ways and Means,
for paying them the said Sum.”—Assembly Jour., II: 644. On May
16, 1761, the assembly authorized, if Livingston and Smith would
include also in their work all the laws passed since the last
resolution ordering the revisal, they should be paid “in the same Proportion,
they were to be paid by the said Resolution.”—Ibid., II: 661. A
similar provision was made on Jan. 5, 1762.—Ibid., II: 688. The
laws were published in 1762 (q.v.), and payment for the work was
made on Dec. 20, 1765 (q.v.). The laws passed from 1668 to 1751
had been printed by James Parker. See Nov. 24, 1760.

A legislative act is passed “to enable the Mayor Recorder and
Aldermen of the City of New York . . . to order the raising a
Sum not exceeding Five hundred Pounds by a Tax on Estates Real
and Personal in the said City.”—Col. Jour. N. Y., 1761: 406. Former pounds was the amount
which the treasurer of the colony was ordered to pay to the presi-
dent of His Majesty’s Council for “providing fire wood and Candles
for his Majesty’s Garrison in fort George, in the City of New
York,” for one year ending Sept. 1, 1761.—Ibid., IV: 472. On Dec. 31,
1761, it was again necessary to raise money (£700), because
the “expense of providing of the Barracks in the City of New-
York with Fire-Wood Candles Bedding and other Necessaries for accommo-
dating His Majesty’s Forces Quartered within the City of New
York has proved much greater than was expected, by which means
the City is become greatly in Arrear.”—Ibid., IV: 776-78.

This being the king’s birthday (and the news of his death, on
Oct. 25, not yet having been received), the cannon on Fort George
1760
1760
1760
1760
1760
1760
1760
1760
1760
1760
1760
1760
1760
1760
1760
1760
1760
1760
1760
1760
1760
1760
1760
1760
1760
1760
**The Iconography of Manhattan Island**

"should begin at least from the year 1761."

The number of homes in the city is 2,737. — *Bancker MSS.* in N. Y. Pub. Library.

The earliest public monument recorded in the history of the city

**THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND**

1760 are fired "and other Demonstrations of Loyalty and joy shewn."

— *N. Y. Gaz.* (Weyman), Nov. 17, 1760.

A general "Department of European and India Goods suitable for the Season" is advertised for sale at the store of Robert and Richard Ray, "in Smith-street, near the Old Dutch-Church."

— *N. Y. Post-Boy*, Nov. 17, 1760. Smith [William] St., was at this time one of several retail shopping districts of the city.

Gen. Amherst arrived in the city, having been "sabled by the Cannon on Fort-George," and soon after: "waited on by the principal Gentle-

27, he received from the corporation an address, unusual in its fervour.

"The invaluable Services" of the general "in Annexing the extensive Country of Canada to his Majesty's Dominions in America" are emphasized in the opening lines. Whereas numerous frontier settlements, "abandoned to the Restless fury of an insatiate foe were soon reduced to dismal and Undistinguishing Ruin," and this city "famous for its extensive Commerce Beheld and was the Diminution of its Staple," now "The Peasant may Return in Security to his Fields; Husbandry will soon Revive; the face of nature smile with the Blessings of peace; and this Flourishing City rejoice in the Plenty of its districts. This surprising

Change we attribute with the most humble Gratitude to the paternal Care of our most gracious Sovereign in appointing, Your

Excellency to Conduct his Victorious Armies in America... But, Sir while so Remarkable an Event will never Fail to Furnish the most ample Testimonials of Your Military Accomplishments, the ingenuous mind must at the same Time receive a peculiar Satisfaction from the Contemplation of an other prize of Your con-

Temporary Success... Your Compassionate Treatment of the Vanquished Canadians must appear most Singularly amiable. To Require of a disarmed yet Impeachable Foe whose Inhumanities have deserved the Severe Strokes of Vindictive Justice, nothing More than a quiet Submission to the Gentile Dictates of British Rule is indeed a Disinterested Virtue and must Convince the attentive World that Britons never Conquer to enslave... Sir, that the God of Armies may Continue to Furnish your head with Wisdom, Your Breast with Fortitude and Your Arm with Strength; that he may Cover you as with a Shield and make You terrible to your Enemies in the day of Battles that You may Long live to enjoy the Gracious smiles of your Royall Master, the Greatfull acclamations of the British Nation and the peaceful Eulogium of an approving Consciency: that Your name may be Remembered With Thankfulness by the Lattest Postoty; and that Your unwearied Labours for the publick Welfare may meet with their due Rewards hereafter, and an unfading Crown of Glory hereafter; are the Earnest Wishes and Desires of Your Excellency's most obedient humble Servants." At the same time he is presented with the freedom of the city, with seal ecclosed in a gold box.— *M. C.,* V: 35. He replies: "It is a particular pleasure that the Success of his Majesties Arm's in the Reduction of Canada has Contributed so much to the Happiness of the people of this Continent, and it is my most hearty Wish that this City may reap all the advantages it Can desire from this Conquest, and that it may prosper and flourish to the Latest time." — *Ibid.*, VII: 237.

Dec.

1 Bills, Monthly Returns, and other Engravings neatly done on Silver, Copper, &c. with Care and Dispatch, and all Sorts of Copper Plate Printing done in the best Manner, at reasonable Rates, at Anthony Lamb's at Sir Isaac Newton's Head, in New-York. — *N. Y. Merc.,* Dec. 1, 1760. As Henry Dawkins lodged with Anthony Lamb (see Nov. 17, 1755), Lamb "may have been an employer of engravers, rather than an engraver himself. No engraved work signed by Lamb is known."— *Stauffer, Am. Engravers on Copper and Steel*, II: 15ff.

5 Augustus Bradley writes from the "City Hall Jail, N. Y."

to Gen. Amherst, informing him of the illicit trade between New York and the West Indies, and describing the ill-treatment he received from Abermen Livingston and Bogart for exposing it.— *Cal. Hist. Min.,* Eng., Dec. 10 and 11, 1760; to the latter's lists of the vessels engaged in the illicit trade to Hispaniola.— *Ibid.*, 718. For depositions relating to this subject, see *ibid.*

1761

In 1771, John Adams wrote to William Gordon, who was collecting documents for a history of the Revolution, that his history...
salute repeated. The procession returned to the fort where healths were drunk and further salutes fired. It is noted that, "not with-standing the Severity of the Weather, the Whole began and con- cluded with great Order and Decency."—N. Y. Gen. (Weyman), Jan. 19, 1761. See also Col. Coun. Min., 452.

An advertisement reads: "William Clajon, In order to satisfy the Gentlemen and Ladies, who desire to be taught the French Language grammatically, and with a true Pronunciation, having, according to his Proposals, been examined at the College in this City, by the Revd. Mr. Carle, Minister of the French Church, and the Revd. Mr. Testart, another French Minister, in Presence of the Revd. Mr. Johnson, President of the College, and fully satisfied them of his Capacity, intends this Day to open his School, at the House of Mrs. Boskirk, two Doors from the Coffee House, in Dock Street."

He takes no Children; his design being to perform within Six Months, what he promises to do, viz., to give a true Pronunciation to his Scholars, to enable them to translate French into English and English into French, so as to fit them to improve afterwards without any other Help, than the Method he will advise them to take. He therefore undertakes to teach no others, but such as are both willing and capable of Improvement, and is determined not to sacrifice his Honour and Character, or to the Caprice of Children, or to the Lavishness of some Parents."—

"He has compiled a Compendious Grammar of the English Language for such Gentlemen and Ladies as are unacquainted with Grammar."—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 26, 1761. Clajon later (see May 19, 1764) established his school in close conjunction with the French Church.

Feb.

More than the usual amount of exposure to public ridicule is involved in the punishment imposed on one Edward Dillon by sentence of the court of general sessions. After being "put into a Cart and carried round the City," he received 79 lashes at the whipping post. He was then confined for some additional days, but brought forth for 39 additional lashes before receiving his discharge.—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (MS.), 1732-1762.

An advertisement in the Post-Boy reads: "To be sold at a very reasonable rate, by Samuel Francis [see Jan. 15, 1764], at the sign of the Masons' Arms near the Green, New York, a small quantity of portable [potable] soup, catchup, bottled gooseberries, pickled walnuts, pickled or fried oysters fit to go to the West Indies, pickled mushrooms, a large assortment of sweetmeats, such as currant jelly, marmalade quinces, grapes, strawberries and sundry other sorts."—Parker's N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 5, 1764.

Forty-three merchants of New York sign a memorial addressed to Colden urging the necessity of a lighthouse at Sandy Hook (see Feb. 7, 1757). A loss of £30,000 by shipwreck within the last few months shows, they claim, that "more certain guide than High-hat lighthouses" is needed by mariners. The purpose also to build a pilot-house there and provide whale boats. The owner's demand, however, of £1,000 for four acres of "barren sandy soil" there they consider exorbitant.—See the original memorial, Emmet Cell, item No. 10759 in N. Y. Pub. Library. On March 23, the memorial was referred to the assembly.—Cal. Coun. Min., 452. A bill to raise £3,000 for the same by lottery was signed by Colden, May 19 (g.v.), but the drawings did not begin until June 14, 1763 (g.v.). There is preserved in the Library of Congress a series of 22 wash drawings by Ozanne, the official artist with the French fleet that visited our shores during the Revolution (see July 11, 1776). One of these drawings is the fleet lying off the Hook, and the Sandy Hook lighthouse in the distance.

The council and assembly appoint a joint committee to draft an address condoning his Majesty, King George III, on the death of his grandfather, King George II, and congratulating him on his accession to the throne.—Assemb. Jour., II: 650.

Colden, by the king's orders, urges the assembly to provide for the raising two thirds of the number of men raised for the last campaign.—Assemb. Jour., II: 650. See March 26, for the assembly's action.

Colden was directed at a meeting of the governors of the council to be held on March 25 (g.v.) "at the house of Edward Willet, at the Sign of the New-York Arms."—N. Y. Gen. (Weyman), March 16, 1761.


Francis Maemschelk makes a survey of the land at Greenwich belonging to the heirs of Sir Peter Warren.—See the original with the Warren Papers (Ms.), in N. Y. Hist. Soc.; see also, May 26, 1762 and A. Pl. 5-b.

A fire which starts during the night "in a Block-House at the upper End of this City" is extinguished "without any other Damage than to its total Reduction."—N. Y. Gen. (Weyman), March 23, 1761.

Some New York merchants (not named) present a memorial to the provincial council relating to a lighthouse at or near Sandy Hook; it is referred to the assembly.—Cal. Coun. Min., 452. See May 13 and Apr. 3.

Because of the small-pox in the city, an "Assembly Chamber" is again established (see Dec. 6, 1757, and Oct. 17, 1759) in the house of Teunis Sonderzych at the Out Ward. Sessions continued to be held here until April 4 (Assemb. Jour., II: 650, 657), and again from May 5 to 19 (ibid., II: 657, 665). The assembly returned to the city hall on Sept. 1—ibid., II: 663. It was necessary to move again the following May 19.

Edward Willet is appointed steward of King's College. He is to have the use of two rooms and a kitchen in the college, and such part of the garden as the president may allow; he is to keep the students' rooms clean and have their beds made, and provide for such as may choose to "dine with him" upon terms to be agreed upon. It is ordered by the college authorities that "the students Breakfast, Dine and Sup together in the College Hall, but that they be allowed no meat at their Suppers." The rent of rooms in the college building for students is fixed at £4 per annum. A committee, consisting of the Rev. Henry Barclay (rector of Trinity Church), the Rev. Samuel Johnson (the president), the Rev. Mr. Auchmuty, and Mr. John Livingston, is appointed to "settle the Rates that the students are to pay for their Diet." The rules established by the committee show weekly rates for one, two, and three meals (being 3s. 4d. a week for three meals a day); also the "Bill of Fare for Every Day in the Week."—Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 27-28; and Moore, Origin and Early Hist. of Columbia College (1806). See March 16.

The assembly resolves that inasmuch as his Majesty is about to withdraw his regular forces in North America (see March 11, 1764), immediate provision should be made "for levying, paying, and clothing 1780 effective Men, Officers included, to be employed in securing the Possession of his Majesty's Conquests in North-America."—Assemb. Jour., II: 652. On March 27, the assembly resolved to allow £5,000 for the purpose.—ibid., II: 653. On May 6, Colden compared the new levies less greatly short of the number provided for by the law passed at the meeting of the Assembly, and urged that the number be completed without delay.—ibid., II: 658.

Norse French prisoners, "by the Remainder of the Garrison of Fort Detroit," arrive at New York. Rumour says they are to be sent "to Jamaica on Long Island."—N. Y. Gen. (Weyman), April 6, 1761.

In a message to the assembly, Colden says: "The Erecting a convenient Building for a Light-House near Sandy-Hook is an Object so worthy your Consideration, and a Provision for it, so essential to the Welfare of our commercial Interests, and the Preserva-tion of a very useful Part of the Community, that I cannot avoid recommending the Memorial I received on this Subject [see March 13] to your closest Attention."—Assemb. Jour., II: 655. A law for this purpose was passed on May 19 (g.v.).

Cadwallder Colden, president of the council, gives his assent to several acts which are published "in the usual Manner . . . with-out the Walls of the Fort."—Assemb. Jour., II: 657. Outside these walls, facing Bowling Green, was a usual and most conspicuous position for posting such bulletins.

A committee of correspondence is appointed to correspond with the agent of the colony at the court of Great Britain "concerning the publick Affairs of this Colony."—Assemb. Jour., II: 657. See, further, Oct. 18, 1764.

The anniversary feast of St. George is to be held "at the House of James Elliott, at Collester Hook."—N. Y. Gen. (Weyman), Apr. 13, 1761. On Oct. 31, 1765 (g.v.), this tavern, which was owned by
James De Lancy, was leased to James Auchland. Later (see Apr. 2, 1762), it was run by John Bradlay, and was called "Corlear's Hook Tavern." It can probably be identified as Campbell's tavern at Cheele's Hook, which was offered for sale or lease on June 9, 1777 (p. v.).

17 A wager of £50, dependent on a horse's going from Mr. Adam Van Vechten, and Bridg and Bryan, for Ten Minutes, being 4 Miles and 3 measured," is decided. The horse covered the distance in one hour and fifty minutes.—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman) April 20, 1761. Van Denberg was the proprietor of a tavern and garden at Broadway and Vesey St.

2 Two Companies of the Men raising in this Province, for the ensuing Campaign, Capt. Byrnes's men, who were levied in this City and Capt. Walter's levied in Richmond and King's Counties...are embarked on board Sloops; and will proceed directly to Albany. The Quota of Levies for the City and County of New-York is likewise very near complete.—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), April 27, 1761.

May

"The Men of War and Transports, lately preparing here to assist in some important Expedition against our common Enemy the French, fell down a few Days ago to Sandy-Hook, where they were left on Saturday last [May 2] all well, waiting for a Fair Wind to push out. As the Wind yesterday in the Morning blew fresh from the Western Board, no doubt they took the Advantage of it."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), May 4, 1761.

According to a mortgage of this date given by John Marshall to Lawrence Read, the palisades and blockhouses along the line of Chambers St. (see Pl. 43, Vol. II; Landmark Map, Pl. 172, Vol. III; July 6, 1745; Sept. 17, 1757) were still standing.—Liber Deeds, I: 211.

The members of the assembly pass a resolution refusing to increase the number of men which, on March 26 (q.v.), they ordered to be raised for the coming campaign.—Assemb. Jour., II: 660.

In accordance with its action of March 14 (q.v.), the assembly draws up an address to the king.—Assemb. Jour., II: 663-65.

"...An act of the assembly for raising by lottery a sum not exceeding £3,000 for the purpose of building a lighthouse at Sandy Hook (see March 17) is signed by Lieut.-Gov. Cadmus.—Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 1435. Additional funds were necessary to finish the work (see Dec. 11, 1762). The lighthouse was completed June 11, 1764 (p. v.).

Archibald Kennedy, Joris Brinckerhoff, and others petition the common council for "two Ferries Between this City of New York and the Island of Nassau the one of them from the present Ferry House on the said Island to Pecks Slip in this City and the other from the Land of Hendrick and Peter Remsen on the said Island to Coenties Slip in this City as also proposals of Hendrick Remsen and Peter Remsen Relating to the Same." Consideration of the petition is deferred.—M. C. C., II: 247. On July 9, Peter Schuyler (q.v.) and William De Witt (q.v.) were directed to make such proposals as might be granted; and they petitioned for "Liberty to erect and Build a peer from the Wharf of Colonel Peter Schuyler into the East River in order to make a more Safe harbour from thence to Mr Crugers Wharf [see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 989] and also Easterly to Comolies Wharfe upon the Same Conditions as the peer at Counties was lately Granted." Consideration of this petition also was deferred.—Ibid., II: 252. No further reference to either of these petitions appears in the Minutes. That a second ferry was not established at this time is shown by the fact that, in 1766, an application for a second one was again unsuccessfully made.—See Feb. 19, 1766.

The history of the proceedings begun on April 26, 1759 (p. v.), and renewed on May 21, 1754 (q.v.), to obtain grants of water lots at Hunter's Key (between Wall St. and Old Slip—see Pl. 43, Vol. I), is again revived when William Brownjohn, Rinier Shreets, and others, who are owners of houses and lots "fronting that part of the East River Commonly Called Hunters Key or Rotten Row," complain in a petition to the common council "that the Ground and Soil fronting their Respective houses and Lots of Ground" have been "much encroached upon by Reason of the Fifth that Floats there from the said River." That this condition led to the use, in jest, of the name "Rotten Row" may perhaps be the case; or, on the other hand, the commanding situation of this locality on the East River may have induced the residents there to borrow this aristocratic title from London. The neighbourhood was both residential and recreational. The petitioners ask for a grant of the ground and soil "as far into the said East River as the present Wharfs on the East and West Sides do Extend with the benefit of Wharfsage on reasonable terms."—M. C. C., VII: 247. May 26

No further action is recorded in the Minutes regarding this petition at this time. "Rotten Row" was still a harbour for shipping.—See N. Y. Post-Buy, Nov. 17, 1760, advertising a sloop for sale, "as she now lies in Rotten Row, opposite to the Coffee House."

Brownjohn's petition came up again on Aug. 23, 1762, and Feb. 27, 1766 (M. C. C., VII: 152 in Two Houses 1752); but no action was deferred until July 9, 1766, when the common council agreed to grant "the said Corporation have to the ground pray'd for, not to exceed 175 feet beyond the present wharf, renewing for the use of the public, a slip on the east & west sides thereof," provided the petitioners accepted the corporation's terms. A committee was appointed to hear proposals and to have a plan of the ground. Ibid., VII: 22-23. Brownjohn protested, on Aug. 7, against the proposed use of the water lot fronting his house for a public slip, but the board considered the protest "insolent and impertinent" and ordered that it be "thrown under the table."—Ibid., VII: 27.

Other citizens soon joined in the application for lots on Hunters Key, but their petitions were deferred.—Ibid., VII: 25, 32, 37. On Oct. 2, the committee appointed on July 9 reported that the petitioners had offered to pay for the water lots either an annual quit-rent of 5 shillings per foot, or £3 per foot, "Cash down," and a quit-rent of 18s. per annum for 25 years. The wharfs they would build should remain to them and their heirs and assigns for ever. Action on this report was deferred to "some future Common Council."—Ibid., VII: 37-38.

It appears that, at this stage of the proceedings, resort was had to legal advice, for, on Dec. 25, 1767, a Memorandum delivered to the common council "the Several opinions of William Smith Jun, William Livingston, James Duane and Benjamin Kissam, on the Case made before them, Respecting Hunters Key."—Ibid., VII: 79. The petitions for the water lots, the legal "opinions," and the petitioners' proposals were then taken into consideration on Aug. 31, and the corporation decided to grant the lots "without Reserving a hundred feet...for the use of the Corporation," and to accept the offer of an annual quit-rent of 5 shillings per foot. A sufficient amount of ground in front of Brownjohn's property was to be reserved for a public slip.—Ibid., VII: 81-82.

This decision concerning the public slip met with protests from William Weyman (the printer) and others, but, on Dec. 10, the board decided to adhere to it.—Ibid., VII: 84-85, 91; see also ante, p. 22. (The ground at the end of Wall St. was declared to be a public slip in 1766 (p. v.).) The granting of water lots at this part of the shore was now begun. John Burger's claim was approved on Jan. 14, 1768; and on March 2, 1768 (q.v.), further grants were decided upon.—Ibid., VII: 98-99, 106. For other references to Hunter's Key or Rotten Row, see advertisements in N. Y. Post-Buy, March 26, 1761; N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Feb. 25, 1765; N. T. Merc., May 8, 1768, and Sept., 1768; and Rivin-ton's Gazetteer, March 7, 1773.

The common council appoints a committee "to View and Cause to be Established and Paved Vesey Streets as also Division Street and the Broad way Street in the west ward."—M. C. C., VII: 249.

For the report of the committee, see July 24. A tavern kept by the widow Vernon at the "Sign of the Lion- don's Arms, on the New-Dock" is the meeting place of St. Andrew's Society.—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), May 18, 1761. The society was still holding its meetings here in February, 1765 (N. T. Merc., Feb. 11, 1765); before June 10 of this year, the widow Vernon had removed to Albany, where she opened the "King's Arms Tavern."—Ibid., June 10, 1765.

King George III's birthday is observed "by a Discharge of Twenty-three Pieces of Cannon from Fort-George, being the Number of Years his Majesty was then old." At night the city is "handsomely Illuminated."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), June 18, 1761. Weyman publishes a notice "That Order of the Deputy Post-Masters General, another Set of Posts are soon to be established between New-York and Boston, to set out on Thursdays from each of those Places, and meet at Hartford in Connecticut, whence they shall be delivered to the several Wharfs or Masts, and the principal Towns, and will arrive at New-York and Boston on Wednesday, weekly."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), June 8, 1761.

General Monckton arrives "at his Seat at Greenwich" from Philadelphia.—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), June 15, 1761.

An extract from this poem on this subject in every "Body's Mouth; but such Preparations for War was never made before."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Sept. 21, 1761.
The public is warred against counterfeit "New-York Ten Pound Bills" which are being circulated in the city.—N. Y. Gaz., June 22, 1761.

The members of St. John's Lodge are asked to meet at "Mason's Hall, in Anne-street." The notice is dated at "Tyler Tavern."—N. Y. Gaz., June 22, 1761.

July 9

The "Aldermen and Common Councillors" of the Dock and South Wards are appointed a committee to repair "the Long Bridge on the North Side of the Exchange." On July 24, they were required to repair "the Long Bridge to the Southward of the Exchange (the South Bridge)."—M. G. C., VI: 252, 255.

For the location of both the "Long Bridge" and the Exchange, see Pl. 30, Vol. I. Between Nov. 25, 1761, and Dec. 1, 1762, about £800 was expended on these repairs.—Ibid., VII: 275, 290, 295, 308, 312–13.

It is ordered by the common council "that the Clerk of this Board prepare a Bond from this Corporation to the Ministers Elders and Deacons of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of this City," in the penalty of £5,000, conditioned to pay £1,000 on or before July 24, 1762, with interest at five per cent., and dated July 24, 1762.—M. G. C., VI: 252. The interest (£50) due July 24, 1762, was paid Sept. 15, 1765, by warrant to Adrian Banderck.—Ibid., VII: 500.

The top of the steeple of the New Dutch Church is struck by lightning, which tears off some of the shingles "in the crooked Course of its Direction," and sets the building on fire. The flames are extinguished, but they prepare that the spire be "very inconsiderable." It is said "this is the third Time this Church has been struck with Lightning—probably occasioned by its Situation."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), July 25, 1761. This was the Middle Reformed Dutch Church. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 935, and Pl. 28, Vol. I. A similar accident happened to it two years later (see June 15, 1763).

For earlier ones, see Oct., 1750.

After receiving reports from two committees, one appointed June 12, 1761 (q.v.), the other, May 28, 1761, recommendations are approved for the regulation and paving of Division (now Fulton), or, more correctly, that part of Division west of Broadway and Vesey Sts., and also Broadway between those streets. The committees are continued.—M. G. C., VI: 254–55.

The chairman of the committee for regulating the streets in Montgomery Ward reports to the common council that he has caused "Frankfort Street" to be regulated by the city surveyor with a specified grade. It is ordered that the owners and tenants of the property on this street be required to pave it at their own expense, in such manner as the alderman and assistant of this ward shall direct.—M. G. C., VI: 256.

A Camp is now forming on Staten Island, near the Centre of which is Fort St. George, a piece of Ground is allotted for a Market Place, where all Persons willing to supply the Town with Provisions or Goods, are invited, and will be encouraged and Protected; Ground for putting up Tents or erecting Booths, will be allowed to every Person, who applies to the Commanding Officer, without any Reward; and all Manner of Things will be permitted to be sold, without Tax or Restraint it will only be required, that nothing be sold but in the Market Place; and that no spirituous Liquors be brought under any Pretences to Camp. James Robinson, D. Q. M. G.—N. Y. Merc., July 27, 1761.

Richard Nicholls, the "landwarter" (an officer of customs who attends on the landing of goods), petitions for the establishment of fees for his office.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 729.

Cadwallader Colden, who was appointed lieutenant-governor on March 20 (see March 17), is now sworn into office.—Col. Coun. Min., 453. Colden had previously been president of the council and commander-in-chief.—See Aug. 4, 1760.

Colden informs the lords of trade that, like Hardy, he is directed in the king's instructions to grant commissions to judges and other officers "during His Majesty's pleasure only." Nevertheless, Clinton while governor, and DeLancy, while lieutenant-governor, granted commissions (Gaz., March 21, 1761).

Colden informs the lords of trade that, like Hardy, he is directed in the king's instructions to grant commissions to judges and other officers "during His Majesty's pleasure only." Nevertheless, Clinton while governor, and DeLancy, while lieutenant-governor, granted commissions (Gaz., March 21, 1761).

Justice Benjamin Pratt reported to the lords of trade that 50 years ago, the chief-justice's salary of £500 would support him better than £200, now, "such has been the difference in the mode of living, & augmentation of the Expence of supporting a Family with Decency." He, however, is compelled to act without salary, because "The Assests and Income of the late Judge were not sufficient to support the Judges, unless their commission were granted during good Behavior, & even then, to grant the Chief-Justice no more than £300 New York Currency; this is 85 or 90 pence. worse than sterling."—Ibid., VII: 500. One reason why the people of the colony "are so infinitely grateful to His Majesty's Government, for preventing the Judges, to grant my pleasurable, or, as they consider it, During the Governor's Pleasure, is that they fear a perversion of power by the governor or chief-justice to satisfy some private end which may be repugnant to the interest of the Crown."—Ibid., VII: 501–2. Chief Justice Pratt was granted a temporary allowance out of the quit-rents. Colden was commended by the lords of trade for desiring to adhere to his instructions regarding judges; but they criticised him for giving his assent to a bill for the payment of officers' salaries (including his own), which was "an unprecedented and unjust attack upon the authority of the Crown," and they proposed that the act be repealed.—Ibid., VII: 503–4. This act granted a certain salary for the year ending Sept. 1, 1762, to the judges, on the express condition that they hold their Commissions during good behavior."—Ibid., VII: 505. See also ibid., VII: 705–6.

On Jan. 5, 1763, Chief-Justice Pratt died (ibid., VII: 505, footnotes); Gov. Morris appointed Daniel Horrsmonden to his place.—Ibid., p. vii: 528. O'Callaghan states regarding Horrsmonden: "To his continuance on the bench until his death [in 1778], may be ascribed the introduction of that article in the Constitution of the State of New York, formed in 1777, which limited the duration of the office of judge."—Ibid., VII: 528.

It is ordered by the common council "that Mr Anthony Ten Eyck have Liberty to Cause the upper end of Queen Street on Cowfoot Hill [see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 965] to Be Demolished as far as the Committee for Regulating and paving the Streets in Montogomerie ward Shall think proper."—M. G. C., VII: 256.

The common council orders that the amount paid out by Philip Livingston for filling up Burling Slip and causing a drain to be made be refunded to him.—M. G. C., VII: 256–59. See Aug. 9, 1761; 1762; May 5, 1762; March 2, 1764; 1751; 1771; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 988; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

In a letter to John Sargent of London, John Thurman says: 15

"The Glaring hopes of Peace, from the Publick Prints seem to be quite Vanished & in the stead of a cessation of arms a mighty exaction from all Quarters to bend them & Force & Superior Power. I wish we may make a Lasting & Honourable peace or war on to Maintain the Honours we have acquired, & God grant they may Increase to the subvention of French Treachery & Power. I am glad to hear his majesty sets a proper Estimate on Canada & intends to hold things valuable acquisition."—From "Letter Book of John Thurman, Jr.," in Hist. Mag., 2nd ser., IV: 287–88.

"Last Week His Honour the Lieutenant Governor was pleased to give Mr. Douglass Permission to build a Theatre, to perform in this City the ensuing Winter."—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 17, 1761. "This was in opposition to the wishes of the Assembly, and of the Mayor (Cruger) who endeavoured, but in vain, to prevent theatrical entertainments, which they looked upon as detrimental to good morals."—Ireland, Rec. of N. Y. Stage, I: 32. The theatre was built on the southwest corner of Nassau and Chapel (now Broadway) Sts. It was 90 ft. long and 40 ft. wide and constructed of wood by Philip Miller for Douglass at a cost of $1,651. The scenery and wardrobe were worth $1,000. The opposition to the theatre was so great in the beginning that Douglass was allowed a season of only two months, of two nights a week, but subsequently the time was extended and increased. The theatre wasFive months of the
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1761
Aug.
27
House Keepers who Buy for their own use) the Hucksters and Retailers within this City shall not sell again for the sale of any of the aforesaid Markets, to make their provisions and Buy to sell again any flesh, fish, poultry, Eggs, Butter, Cheese, Bacon, or any other sort of market provisions or Goods of what kind soever, of any of market people until the afternoon of every Day to the end the House Keepers may Provide themselves in the formation of every Day at the first hand with the aforesaid provisions or Goods at moderate Rates upon pain that every such Huckster and Retailer shall for every offence forfeit the sum of Ten Shilling... with Costs of suit." It was also ordained that no huckster or retailer shall expose for sale any provisions or other goods in the public markets or on the streets.—*M. C. C., VI: 260. These regulations were embodied in the new law of Aug. 24, 1763 (g.v.).

It is ordered that "the Steeple of Trinity Church be Rough Cast and that Mr Reade do agree with Persons to purchase and prepare Materials for the doing thereof and pay for the same."—*Trim. Min. (MS.).

Coden informs the council and the assembly of his appointment to the office of lieutenant-governour (see March 17), and communicates to them Gen. Amherst's request that they continue in pay, for a longer period, a company of 175 men.—*Assemb. Jour., I: 665. On Sept. 24, the assembly complied with Amherst's request.—*Ibid., II: 665.

A bill "to prohibit the acting of Plays or the Entertainment of the Stage" is passed by the assembly and sent to the council.—*Assemb. Jour., II: 666. The latter appears to have taken no action although the bill was sent to them again on Dec. 19.—*Ibid., II: 684.

18 "The Rector and Inhabitants of the City of New York &c. (Trinity Corporation) prefer to the common council "a Release or Quit Claim to the Corporation & their Successors of a number of Streets bounded in a Map annexed to the said Release or Quit Claim." This the board accepts; and orders that "the Clerks enter the Same in the book of Grants belonging to this Corporation."—*M. C. C., VI: 265. The date on the deed is April 9, 1761. The MS. deed, with the map by Macrauchel annexed (both on velvet), was until recently in the possession of the comptroller, but is now recorded in Liber of Ancient Conveyances, I: 21, register's office, New York. The streets thus released to the corporation were: Reade, Chambers, Warren, Murray, Barclay, Vesey and Fulton Sts., all from Broadway to the Hudson River; Robinson, the present Park Pl., from Broadway to King (Columbia) College grounds; Church St. from Fulton St. to Lipscenard's land; College Pl. from the north side of the college grounds to Lipscenard's land; also Lumber St. (Trinity Pl.) in Trinity Church lands; Rector St., and First, Second, and Third Sts. on Trinity land (streets not now in the present Island four of... modern Greenwich, Washington, and West Sts.) also a narrow lane, 50 ft. north of Warren St., from Broadway to the river, a lane not existing on the modern map.

Benjamin Blagg, John Alliner, and Joseph and Daniel Latham give to the city a piece of ground in Montogomery Ward, 24 x 160 ft., on the north side of Cherry St., bounded on the east and west by land owned by the grantors, and on the north by "the meadow ground Commonly known by [as] Wollert Webbers's meadow." It is to be used forever as a public street. The common council accepts it, and orders that the clerk enter it in "the Book of Grants."—*M. C. C., VI: 266-67. This became part of Roosevelt St.—*Liber Ancient Conveyances (Register's Office), I: 12-13; Liber Deeds, XXII: 196; XVIII: 249; Liber City Grants, C: 273. See also "Roosevelt Street," Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1006.

A committee, appointed April 1, 1760, to treat with the executors of John Cruger, Stephen Bayard, and Edward Holland, deceased, the late mayors, and also with the present mayor, "Concerning the Monies Arisen by the stalls and standings during their respective Mayoralty," and "to Consider and settle the form of a plan for the Regulation of the same," arising from the said stalls and standings for the future" (M. C. C., VI: 209), makes its report. Its recommendation is that the board accept the offers of the gentlemen concerned in this dispute (which has lasted since March 7, 1751, g.v.), "to pay to this Board All the Monies in their hands... Received by all Lessees to Tavern Keepers deducting one half of the Amount of what the said Stalls and Standings Sold for During their respective mayoralty"; but that the board should reserve "their Right to all the monies proceeding from the Stalls and Standing in future. Unless an Explanatory Clause to the present Charters Could be Obtained Whereby a Certain sun not Exceeding one hundred pounds £, annun Should be appropriated to the use of the mayor for the Time Being and the Remainer to the Use of the Corporation." The common council thereupon orders that the committee "proceed to the said Explanatory Clause to the present Charters, so that City and Solicit the passing of it Accordingly."—*Ibid., VI: 262. No such provision appears in the acts of the provincial legislature.—*Col. Laws N. Y., IV, Vol. IV.

His Majesty's ship "Alice" arrives with a fleet of transports "to carry the Troops Inland from the north shore of the Hudson River to a Point of land considerably to be a Consideration Weighty enough in this Place where Wood is so dear." He describes the advantage of a chimney over "a Pot with Coals." The merchant in his counting-room and the tradesman in his workshop, without a chimney, is obliged to idle half the time in cold weather, "to the improving of his Family," or else be reduced to the "disagreeable Necessity" of using "a Pot with Coals," by which "his Health is in great Danger of being impaired." He says "the great Fire in Boston" (see June 10, 1760) was caused by "a Pot of Coals in a Work Shop."—*W. T. Gen. (Weymann), Nov. 2, 1761. On Dec. 31, g.v., an act was passed "for the more Effectual Prevention of Fires and for Regulating of Buildings in the City of New York." This was deemed necessary because many houses were roofed with shingles.—*Ibid., IV: 571. See Dec. 1, 1778.

The trustees of the First Presbyterian Church resolve to purchase "a Proper Parsonage House and take a Deed for the Same in Trust for the Church"—*Proceedings of the Trustees of the 1st Presby. Ch. ("Wall Street Church"), Vol. I. On Feb. 25, 1793, "John Murray, et al., Trustees of the Presb. Ch. of the N. C. N.,..." conveyed this piece to Stephen van Cortlandt.—*Liber Deeds, XLIX: 16 (New York). The parsonage plot is now covered by the western end of the United States Realty building and by the western part of Thames St. adjoining.

Sir Jeffery Amherst is invested with the gold collar and red ribbon of the Order of the Bath, the ceremony taking place in the military camp on Staten Island. The letter from Sec. William Pitt to Maj.-Gen. Robert Monckton, governor of the province, announcing it to be the king's pleasure to make Amherst a knight commander, is read to the presence of several officers of the army. The letter, dated Whitehall, July 17, 1761, expressed the king's pleasure that Monckton should perform the ceremony and that it was "his Majesty's intention that the same degree in the most honourable and distinguished manner that circumstances will allow of... and as may at the same time, mark in the most public manner his Majesty's just sense of the constant zeal and signal abilities which General Amherst has exercised in the service of his King and country." Amherst, having received the order, responded to General Amherst: "I am truly sensible of the distinction which of his Majesty's General Amsterdam has exercised in the service of his King and country."—*Universal Mag. (London), Dec., 1761, XXIX: 336. This was the first investiture of the order ever performed in America. The second investiture was upon Sir William Howe, sixteen years later.—*Mayo, Jeffery Amherst, 1751. See Jan. 18, 1773. The first Explanatory Clause to the present Charters was saluted "with a Royal Discharge of the Cannon on Fort George."—*N. T. Gen. (Weymann), Oct. 26, 1761.

Maj.-Gen. Robert Monckton is sworn in as governor, having received on the 20th "His Majesty's Patent" appointing him. It seems as he was expecting an order from the king to "Quit the Province, to go on an Expedition, that is fitting out...
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

1761: here,” be merely enters into the necessary formalities of appointment and installation as governor.—N. T. Col. Docs., VII: 475; 24 Nov.

Oct. 26: 455; Col. Gaz. Nov. 16.

30: The draft of an address to the “Honourable Robert Monckton, Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the Colony of New York” (see Oct. 26), etc., is agreed to by the common council. It compliments him upon his “Gallant Conduct and intrepid Behaviour in the Monmouth Campaign, on the plains of Abraham and at Quebec.” The draft of a “Freedom” is also agreed to, “with the seal thereto, Inclosed in a Gold Box with the City Arms Engraved on the Lid thereof.” These, engrossed and “Signed by the Members of this Corporation,” were presented on Oct. 31.—M. C. C., VII: 270–72.

Nov. 2: A message to the Assembly.—Lieut.-Gov. Colen 3274: “The excessive Number of Tippilng Houses throughout the Province, points out the Utility of a Law to restrain them; they are ruinous to many poor Families that might otherwise be useful to the Community. And Destructive of the Morals of Servants and Slaves, evil so prevalent and pernicious, as to claim your most serious Consideration.”—Assemb. Jour., II: 669. On Nov. 27, a bill was ordered brought in “to regulate the Licencinng of Inns and Taverns, and for the Suppression of Tippilng Houses.”—Ibid., II: 671–72.

1762: Shakespeare’s Hamlet is staged for the first time in New York, at the Chapel St. Theatre (see Nov. 18), by Permission of his Honour the Lieut.-Governor:—N. T. Gaz. (Weyman), Nov. 26, 1761. Cf. Brown, Hist of N. Y. Stags, I: 6; Ireland, Rev. of N. Y. Stage, I: 33. On Jan. 25, 1762 (p. 90), Othello was presented.

The provincial council hears from Lord Egremont that Pitt has retired from office, and that he (Egremont) has been appointed secretary of state for the southern provinces.—Cal. Min., 455.

An advertisement of the London Magazine for the months of July, Aug., and Sept. speaks of “A Description of the City of New York, with a Picture, exhibiting a South East View of it” (copied from the Bakewell View)”—N. T. Gaz. (Weyman), Dec. 14, 1761. This description appears in the August issue and includes the following information: “The streets are irregular, but being paved with round pebbles, are very clean. No part of America has greater plenty and variety in its markets. . . . Oysters are a considerable part of the support of the poor, and that single article is computed to be worth, annually, 10 or 1200 l. some kinds are very large, so that one or two of them try’d, are a meal for a reasonable appetite. . . . Here are two Dutch, two episcopal, one French, and two German Lutheran churches; one Presbyterian, one Ana- baptist, one Quakers, and one Moravian meeting-houses, and one Jew synagogue. The city hall is a strong brick building, oblong, and two stories high, with two wings, at right angles with the centre. The floor below is an open well, except two goals, and the goalor’s apartments. The cellar underneath is a dungeon, and the Garrett a common prison. This edifice is erected in a place where four streets meet, and fronts to the south-west, one of the most spacious streets to the town. The eastern wing, according to the plan, is an assembly-room, a lobby, and the speaker’s chamber. The west wing, on the same floor, forms the council-room, and a library; and in the middle space, the supreme court is usually held. . . . The city has, in reserve, 5,000 stand of arms, for seamen, the poor, &c. in case of an invasion.”—London Mag. (Aug. 1761), 400.

Colden, in a message to the Assembly, says: “It is well known that when the Salary of the Chief Justice was first fixed at Three Hundred Pounds, about the Year 1715, the Value of the current Money was much higher, and the Price of all Necessaries for the Support of a Family, much lower than at present.”—Assemb. Jour., II: 681. The Assembly, on Dec. 18, decided that in their opinion the salary allowed the chief-justice was sufficient “to engage Gentlemen of the first Figure.”—Ibid. II: 683.

The Post-Boy advices for this evening the production of Shakespeare’s King Henry IV at the Chapel St. Theatre, with Mr. Douglass taking the part of Falstaff.—N. T. Post-Boy, Dec. 18, 1761.


Payments made on Sept. 15 and Dec. 28 for repairs to the ferryhouse (on Nassau Island) amount to £200.—M. C. C., VII: 262, 278.

The provincial legislature passes a act to raise £5715 in the city and county of New York to be paid to John Burnett, the present .
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1761
Dec. 31
The coroner, who "hath taken (during the space of near four Years) Twenty seven Inquests on the dead Bodies of Poor Persons And Assistance to the said for which he hath Received No Allowance or Reward."—Cal. Laws N. Y., IV: 580-81.

An act of the assembly becomes effective for levying a tax to provide the city "to the southward of Fresh-Water" with lamps (see Nov. 21) and "Oyl for the same," also for the payment of 10 months' arrears of office allowances for the said officers "shall think necessary for Guarding the said City And attending the said Lamps."—Cal. Laws N.Y., IV: 571-74. See Jan. 13, 1762.

Another act of this date is "for the more effectual Prevention of Fires and for Regulating the Buildings in the City of New York." It was made necessary by the number of persons living in the rooftops with shingles. It appeared that, after Jan. 1, 1766, every building, whether public or private, to the south of Fresh Water Pond, "shall be made of Stone or Brick and Roofed with tile or slate." In the case of a house already erected, or built before that date, which shall at any time have to be new roofed, and whose walls are not sufficient to bear a roof of tile or slate, it shall be lawful for the owner to roof it with board or shingles. The final clause referred to the storage at specified places only of "Pitch, Tar, Turpentine, or Shingles," after May 1, 1762.—Cal. Laws N.Y., IV: 571. For a special ordinance concerning the publishing of the final clause, see Feb. 23, 1762. By an enactment of Dec. 23, 1766 (g.v.), the date when this law should become effective was postponed for two years.—Ibid., IV: 589. On Dec. 31, 1768 (g.v.), the law was suspended and an act passed "to indemnify such persons as have incurred the Penalities mentioned in the said Act."—Ibid., IV: 1046. The original act was rescinded by an act of 1775 (g.v.).

A committee is appointed by the assembly "to enquire into the Causes of the Complaints of the dilatory Proceedings of the Courts of Law, and the heavy Ex pense in obtaining Justice within this Colony."—Assemb. Jour., II: 687.

1762
In this year Livingston and Smith published the colonial laws of New York which had been enacted after 1751, down to and including May 22, 1762.—Evans, Bibliography, No. 9213. There is a copy in the N. Y. Pub. Library. See Nov. 8, 1760, and Dec. 20, 1761.

A descriptive account of New York written in this year contains the following:

The "municipio de New York [State], according to the general estimate, does not exceed 18,000. The whole number of souls is computed at 100,000..."

"New York [City] is one of the most social places on the continent. The men collect themselves into weekly evening clubs. The ladies, in winter, are frequently entertained either at concerts of music or assemblies, and make a very good appearance. They are comely and dress well, and scarce any of them have distorted shapes. Tinctur'd with a Dutch education, they manage their families with becoming parsimony, good providence, and singular neatness... Their schools are in the lowest orders; the instructors want education, and through a long shameful neglect of all the arts and sciences, the common speech is extremely corrupt; and the evidences of a bad taste, both as to thought and language, are visible in their proceedings, publick and private..."

"Gentlemen of estates rarely reside in the country, hence few or no experiments have yet been made in agriculture... they have not, as yet, entered upon any other manufactures, than such as are indispensably necessary for their home convenience. Felt-making, which is perhaps the most natural of any they could fall upon, was begun some years ago, and hats were exported to the West-Indies with great success, till lately prohibited by an act of parliament... Their cotton is not so fine as the West Indies and Carolina... as the consumption of the commodity in value near 10,000 L. sterling per annum..."


An act is passed by the provincial legislature for the more effectual Collection of his majesty's Quit Reets in the Colony of New York and for Partition of Lands in order thereto.

One of the provisions of the act is that "two true Field books" shall be made "of all Surveys and allotments made by Virtue of this act," and that maps "Specifying the Bounds of every Lot shall be made and the several Lotts laid Down and Numbered on the said map and then signed by the said Commissioners & their surveyor." One book is to be filed in the county clerk's office and the other in the town clerk's office in New York City. An advertisement is then to be published in a city newspaper for six weeks giving notice that the maps have been filed, and appointing a time and place of meeting at which balloting is to take place for the division of the lots among those interested.

The method of balloting is described in detail: the commissioners are to make as many "Tickets as there are allotments with the Number of each allotment on every Ticket, and as many Tickets as there are patentees with the Name of each patentee on every Ticket; The Tickets of Names shall be put into a Box and the Numbered Tickets into another Box, and such other person or persons as the Commissioners and the appoint shall immediately proceed to Draw a Ticket of the names and then a Ticket of the Numbers and so proceed till all the Tickets are Drawn, and the allotment of the Map bearing the Number of the Ticket drawn next after drawing the Ticket with the Name shall be the separate and divided share of that patentee in the Lands so to be divided...—Cal. Laws N. Y., IV: 584-601.

Abraham Lott is directed to revise, digest, collect, and have printed the votes and proceedings of the assembly "from the Revolution to the present Time..."—Assemb. Jour., II: 689...

A committee of the common council is appointed to "purchase for the use of this Corporation Such a Number of Lamps and lamp posts as they may Conceive to be Necessary for the Illuminating of this City agreeable to an act of assembly of this province lately made and published for that purpose" (see Dec. 31, 1761). To Isaac Stouwenburgh, who had been in charge of the three lamps at city hall since they were placed there March 6, 1752 (g.v.), and who was also overseer of the watch, was given the responsibility of contracting with some one "for lighting such lamps as will Specifically be Erected," and of securing the necessary watchmen.—M. C. Lamps, VI: 278-79. On Feb. 21, a committee was appointed to "Erect Lamps in such parts of this City as they shall Judge most proper and Convenient for the Inhabitants..."—Ibid., VI: 282. On May 12, John Lansing was paid £40 "on account of what he hath lately laid out and expended by order of this Board, for the Erecting of Lamp posts and Cost of Lamps, and providing Oyl for the same..."—Ibid., VI: 382. Additional payments were made to Lansing later.—Ibid., VI: 294, 309. Among N. Y. Mss. (1761-1800) in the N.Y. Hist. Soc., is this account (strongly flavoured with irritancy) of apparitions authorized by Lansing:

"New York May 3 sp 1762.
Corporation of
To John Balthas Dasch

By order of Mr Lansdom [Lansing] 94. New Street Lamps at 11/9/[] B... £31: 14
37. Old Lamps Mended [Mended] £3: 8
78. In Set [lined] Lamps at 18/6d £170
5 Gallin Butt [gallon botles] at 8/2 £10
[81aart Mq Quart Mug] £1 15
12 to the above Contant upon the order of John Lansing

John Balthas Dasch"

£64: 400"

Samuel Francis, "Inkeeper," and Elizabeth, his wife, mortgage to Walter Rutherford for £400 and interest, payable in one year, all "two certain Lotts of Ground Situate Lying and being in the West ward," known on a map of the Church Farm Lots at 32 and 322, which lots had been leased by Trinity Church on Feb. 28, 1752, to John Duncumb and Peter Runhton for 21 years at £x annually, and by them transferred to James Mills, "Perukemaker." Mills assigned the lots to Mary Alexander and John Provoost, and they in turn to Samuel Francis. The dimensions of the lots are given and their boundaries are described. Northerly by a Street in the said map Called Warren Street, West-
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

Mar.

1762

by Lott number three hundred and Twenty four and Southerly
by Lott number three hundred and Twenty one.—"Liber Mortuorum,
listed among the Trustees of the Theatre, and also at the
Lott, at the Theatre, and also at the
Public Library at the Theatre, and also at the
"Fraunso's Tavern."—See Addenda.

The actors at the Chapel Street Theatre (see Nov. 26, 1761) give
a performance of "Other Poor Families as are not provided for by the Public."—N. Y. Merc.,
Jan. 25, 1762. The proceeds of this performance were £114:10.—
Ibid., Feb. 1, 1762. These actors gave another benefit performance
on April 26 (p. v).—

Eleven years remaining on a lease of two houses and lots on
Trinity Church farm, fronting the Broadway, near the Almshouses,
are offered for sale. The two tenements fronting the Broadway,
may be occupied in one, for a public house, being very convenient
for that purpose. Applications are to be made to John Dowers,
living on the premises, "at the Sign of King George the IIIrd."—
N. Y. Merc., Jan. 25, 1762. This tavern stood at Broadway and
Robinson St.

Royal instructions to Gov. Montekton are received, and those
of the council present are sworn in.—Col. Coun. Min., 456.

The law "to prohibit the selling or Bringing of Certain fish in
the City" is to take effect in December, January, or February, is
repealed.—M. C. C., VIII: 279. See Nov. 14, 1758.

Feb.

"Scarce a night passes now but some Depredation or other is
committed in this city, by a Gang of Fellows yet undiscovered;
for besides their several Attempts of Burglary; skipping into Houses
at Daybreak, and skulking behind Doors, and under Beds, till the Family is
gone to Rest; &c. &c.—they make nothing
of knocking any Person down who refuses to stand and deliver: ...
As the Necessaries for fixing of Lamps throughout this City,
conformable to an Act lately made by the Legislature, is preparing
with all Expedition, the good Intent thereof will undoubtedly soon
be found to be of the utmost Utility and Safety to its Inhabitants;
more especially as the Watchmen be provided for by the said Act, to be
under much better Orders and Regulations than heretofore."—
N. Y. Gaz. (Wayman), Feb. 8, 1763. See Feb. 11, 1760.

Cadwallader Colton resigns the office of surveyor-general (for
his appointment, see April 21, 1760), and his son, Alexander, is
(p.v.), Alexander Colton had been helping with this work. See
June 29, 1774.

The "New Course at Harlem" is mentioned in an advertise-
ment of the "New-York Races," which are to be run for a purse of
£100.—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 23, 1762. While the location of this
race-course is not defined in this notice, it probably gave the name
to the "Race Course tract," a piece of land owned by Adolph
Benson, well-known in title records.—See 1757; April 14, 1774.

Inhabitants living near the Meal Market petition the common
council for its removal, because it is "of no Real use or Advantage
Either to the Community in General or to the inhabitants living
near thereto; That Poultry and other Country produce being
Generally carried to other Markets, And no Provisions is sold in
the Meal Market Except by a few Butchers who might be as Well
Accommodated with Standings in other Markets." They complain
that it "greatly Obstructs the Agreeable prospect of the East River
which those that live in Wall street would Otherwise enjoy; Occa-
sions a Dirty Street Offensive to the Inhabitants on each side, and
Disagreeable to those who pass and repass to and from the Coffee
house a place his Great Cafe From the original petition (MS.)
in file 4, city clerk's record-room; and M. C. C., VIII: 283. For the
result of the petition, see May 12.

In an address to the council and the assembly, Coldeo says:

3 "I am, in Obedience to his Majesty's Commands, . . . to recom-
mand to the rising of the late Great Rebellion and Seventy Nine Men, . . . Which Number is the Quota of this Province . . . towards completing the regular Regiments which
have been sent to America, for the Defence and Protection of the
Possessions of his Majesty's Subjects there."—Assemb. Jour., II:
689, for the assembly's response to this request, see March 13.

In a message to Coldeo, the members of the assembly say that at
the outbreak of the war with France they had felt the necessity of
conquering Canada, "to prevent a total Depopulation of our Country." With this thought "that one strenuous Effort would put an
End" to all their "Difficulties and Dangers," they had exerted
themselves "beyond what could have been expected." They are
now greatly disappointed to find themselves "still involved in so
great an Expence," but they will go beyond what can justly be
expected, rather than lose the chance of such a "Beneficial Imputation." On their "Zeal for his Majesty's Service," and in the hope
"that a safe and glorious Peace, will soon put an End to all Requi-

As the king "is about to withdraw his regular Forces in North-
America, to be employed upon some impending Occasion in the
Economy," the assembly resolves that provision he made for paying
and clothing "so many Men, as with the 173, now in his Majesties Service in the Pay of this Colony, will make the Number of
1790 Men (Officers included) to be employed during the Absence
of his Majesties regular Forces in securing the Possession of his
Conquests in North-America." This proves that the forces of the
king (see March 26, 1761) had not yet been withdrawn on this date.


In regard to Coldeo's message of March 3 (p.v.), the members
of the assembly resolve that they "cannot, consent with the Treaty
reposed in them, provide for the leaving of any regular Forces,
and that it being a Custom interwoven into the Constitution of this Colony,
for the Inhabitants thereof to provide for defending themselves only
by their Militia, and to serve his Majestie in all attacks on the
Enemy, by Provincial Forces raised for a limited Time."—Assemb.

A race between four horses for a £50 stake, on the Bowery
Lane "at the De Liocese's Arms," is announced for March 17. The
participants are to start "at Mr. John Watt's Gate [the Rose Hill
Farm] and to come in at the near Corner of M'r Tiebout's Gate."—
N. Y. Merc., March 15, 1763. For the location of these places, see

St. Patrick's Day is celebrated at John Marshall's, or Mount
Pleasant, near the college.—N. Y. Merc., March 15, 1762. This was
the Old Bowling Green on the North River. See March 29, 1758.

Trinity vestry appoints a committee for repairing and painting
the steeple of Trinity Church and have it Washed and also to have
a Bellcorys [sic] built upon the Roof of the said Church."—Trin.
Min. (M.S.), See July 7.

The American Chronicle, a weekly newspaper, is started by
Samuel Fieldly.—See Early Newspapers, II: 417. See also the "Bibliography of Am. Newspapers, 1690-1820," compiled by C. S.

Colston writes to Montekton: "The . . . conquest of Mar-
timique [see Nov. 14, 1761], in so short a time, gives the greatest
joy to every one in this place, as this signal success adds great
Glory to his Majestie, and is a great reward to your self . . . I am now
raising the same number of Provincial Indians that were raised last year, & at the same time recruits for the Regulars."—

Montekton arrived in New York on June 13 (p.v.).

The declaration of war with Spain is proclaimed in New York.

—N. Y. Merc., April 5, 1763. The declaration was made in
England on Jan. 2 (p.v.), with orders for its proclamation on Jan. 4, but
did not reach here until Apr. 1.—N. Y. Gaz. (Wayman) Apr. 5, 1762
(which issue contains a copy of it). Concerning the proclamation
ceremonies, Smith, writes in his diary under this date: "The Lieut.
Govr. & Council, met at the Fort—the Militia were in Array—
Lord Stirling and his Grenadiers drew up just before the House
Door—Deputy Secretary Bayar came out and on the steps after
a Proclamation the Declaration was read, all Hatts off—Three Cheers
—the Grenadiers advanced—the Constables two by two & then
the 2 undersherrifs—the then sheriff well carried out the end
then the Common Council, the Aldermen the Mayor and Recorder
then the Council . . . & L. Govr. After them a Train (tho' very
small of a few Gentlemen of the Town & some military officers
—they proceeded through the Broad street to the City Hall between the
Liberty Tree was cut down again—Three Cheers &
they returned to the Fort drunk Healths fired the Guns and
dispersd."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV, in N. Y. Pub. Library.
See also Col. Coun. Min., 457.

Announcement is made by Edmund Willett, the Steward of King's
College (see March, March 27 this year). On Monday the 16th inst. a
school will be opened in King's College to teach 20 Scholars (summer and
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

10 John Jones "Begs Leave to inform the Publick that he is removed from the House which formerly has been kept by Mr. Samuel Francis, at the Sign of the Mason's Arms next door to Mr. De Grusse's in the fields, where he intends to give the same Enter- tainment as formerly has been done by Mr. Francis. . . ."-N. Y. Merc., April 10, 1762. This was at Warren St. and Broadway, and De Grusse, next door, was owner of a rope-walk, which extended along the present Warren St. from Broadway to a point beyond Church St. (see Pl. 34, Vol. 1). For a history of the Mason's Arms tavern, see March 19, 1759. Francis (later known as Fraunces) was now occupying the house in Broad St. (see Jan. 15).

13 This Board agreed with Mt [Nathaniel] Mason for Several Lotts of Ground in the Broad Street [Broadway] for the sum of Two thousand five hundred pounds Containing about one hundred feet in front and one hundred & fifteen feet in length more or less subject to the Leases by him made."—Trin. Min. (MS).

14 The Dutch shop "Hope" arrives laden with sugar, coffee, and indigo. She was captured by the brig "Mars."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), April 19, 1762.

23 On this day, the "Anniversary of St. George, his Excellency Sir Jeffrey Amherst, gave a Ball to the Ladies and Gentlemen of this City, at Crawley's New Assembly Room. The Company con- sisted of 96 Ladies, and as many Gentlemen, all very richly dressed, and 'tis said the Entertainment was the most elegant ever seen in America."—N. Y. Merc., April 26, 1762. Crawley kept the "New York Arms."—Ibid., Jan. 31, 1763; Landmark Map Ref. Key, H. 3.

26 "The Committee: or The Faithful Irishman" is presented at the Chapel Street Theatre for the benefit of the "Charity School."—N. Y. Merc., April 26, 1762. "This is the second Play the Company have given this Season to public Uses [for the first, see Jan. 25], which, with their unblemishable Conduct during its Residence here, and the Entertainment the Town has rec'd from their performances, has greatly increased the Number of their Friends, and considerably Obviated many Objections hitherto made against Theatrical Representations in this City."—Ibid., May 3, 1762. See May 5.

29 It is announced that the printing business under the firm name of "James Parker and Company in New York, Printers," will begin, after May 1, be carried on solely by John Holt, "who has had the Management of the Business for near two years past."—Parker's N. Y. Post-Boy, April 29, 1762. For the first publication of the Post-boy by the near January. See May 6.

May 1 A Maerschalk survey, bearing this date, of lots "on East side of Road leading from new Jail to Fresh Water," is preserved in tube No. 3 in "Real Estate Division" of comptroller's office, Municipal Bldg.

3 Places of several of the sites of engagements between the French and Indian Nations are engraved and described in 1762, and are "Chapel of Cornelia," on the Hill, where the above engraved Plates may be seen."—N. Y. Merc., May 3, 1762. For De Brul's proposed views of New York City, see Oct. 11.

16 David Douglass advertises that "A Pistole Reward, Will be given to whoever can discover the Person who was so very rude to throw Eggs from the Gallery upon the Stage last Monday [see April 26], by which the Gouts of some Ladies and Gentlemen in the Boxes were spoiled, and the Performance in some Measure interrupted." The advertisement is headed "Theatre, in New York."—N. Y. Merc., May 10, 1762. On April 2, 1762 (q. v.), the theatre was advertised for lease.

18 Jacobus Roosevelt and Philip Livingston present a request to the constancy of the Dutch Church, "signed by a great number of members of the congregation, as well as others, together with a request from young men baptized and partly reared in our church," for the services of "a minister using the English language . . . according to the Dutch or Continental Constitution." The president of the consistory, J. Rittema, replies that an answer will be delayed, because "there is a great number of members, to whom they owe no less consideration, who have not signed said petition."—Eccles. Rec., VI: 3817-18. The proposal was considered at meetings of the consistory on May 13, 17, and 18 (ibid., VI: 3819); on July 6 and 12 (ibid., VI: 3826-27); and on August 26 (ibid., VI: 3828-30). On the last date, 29 of the great consistory consented to the call of an English minister; and on Sept. 19, it was agreed that a May subscription should be circulated for his support.—Ibid., VI: 3851. There was some opposition to the plan, and on Dec. 19 (ibid., VI: 3852-53); but on Dec. 16, the plan was perfected whereby a minister might be introduced to preach in the English language in the new church on Nassau St. The eighth article of this plan provided that "if this plan be approved, and such an English minister shall be called, and shall be speedily and independantly be constructed in the New Church, not only to remove the present great noise [echo] but also to make more room for those who neither have nor can obtain sitings, and are inclined either to the Dutch or English service."—Ibid., VI: 3853-54. For further details, see in this connection Journal of the Proceedings of the Consistory of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of the City of New York in regard to the Petitions of their Congregation for Calling an English Preacher and the Disputes arising therefrom—1762 (MS.), compiled by Theodorus Van Wyck, and printed by the N. Y. Hist. Rev. Morgan D. D., late rector of Trinity Church, quoting Dr. Benjamin F. de Costa, stated that the movement to erect a second "Chapel of Ease" (St. Paul's) for Trinity corporation, which was begun with a resolution at the vestry meeting of April 5, 1762 (q.e.), "may have been and probably was encouraged by the state of things existing in the Dutch congregation. Already preach- ing in the Dutch language had become unpopular amongst the younger portion of the Dutch congregation, which, it was thought by not a few, showed signs of diminution. The better portion of the people were now familiar, in some fair measure, with both English and Dutch, and intermarriages were very frequent. The young people improved every opportunity of worshipping at Trinity, the 'English Church,' and there was a lead call for a minister in the Dutch Church who could preach in both languages." He then describes the dissatisfaction in the Dutch congregation for removing the, their Residence Hendrick Vischer, in 1764, resulting in a "new movement in the direction of Trinity Church with which body the Dutch had been on the kindest terms from its foundation. An established Church, too, was in accordance with all their ideas, their own Corporation having been recognized as the establishment down to the occupation of New Netherland by the English. Therefore the defection could not be stayed, and Peter Van Brugh Livingston said that if the change in the Dutch Church had been made thirty years earlier they would not have met with such losses, but, as it stood, the greater half of Trinity consisted of ascensions from the Dutch Church. . . . and the third edition [St. Paul's] was not commenced any too pecuniary. See also C. E. Rec., VI: 3911, citing Dis, Hist, of Trin, Church, I: 302-3.

Colden, in a message to the assembly, refers to the declaration of war with Spain (see April 3) and urges the assembly to provide its quota of men. He thinks the deficiency of enlistments may be partly imputed to the fact that enemies of the colony, "the Sum of Ten Pounds," and suggests the impression of deserters and "all others, who having no visible Employment or Means of Subsistence, are a Burthen, and even dangerous to the Community."—Assemb. Jour., II: 700. The assembly answered, on May 5, that the bounty of $50 was more than that paid in any other colony; that 1,200 men had already enlisted, "and near a Month yet to come before the Time for inflating expires; and that to impress men would rather tend to prejudice the Service."—Ibid., II: 701. Notice is hereby given, that: The Post-Office is removed from the Whitehall, to the Corner-House of Mr. Cornelius Fisher, opposite Mr. Joseph Hayne's, in Smith-street."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), May 10, 1762. It was moved again May 2, 1763 (q.e.). Cf. June 28. An act for raising $5,000, by "Way of Lottery," for repairing the city hall receives Colden's signature.—Assemb. Jour., 701; Col. Laww. N. Y., IV: 621-22. The lottery was advertised Sept. 9 (q.e.).

John Holt becomes the sole printer of Parker's New-Tork Gazette or, the Weekly Post-Boy, and changes its name to The New-York Gazette or, the Weekly Post-Boy, which was the title it had borne some years earlier (see Jan. 1, 1753). For fuller details, see April 29; Early Newspapers, II: 427; and Am. Antiquarian Soc. Proc. (1917), XXVIII (5).

This is appointed a day of fasting and prayer, "to implore the Continuance of the Divine Blessing, on His Majesty's Arms, and for restoring and perpetuating Peace, Safety and Prosperity to His Majesty's His Kingdoms and Colonies."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), April 19, 1762.

"The Regular Forces are daily arriving here from Quebec, 10
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

May 1762
Moorestown, and encamping on Governor's or Nutten Island, near May which the Transports are rendezvous for the reader Reception of the Troops."—N. Y. Gaz. (Wee man), May 10, 1762.

June 7
"The said DeLancey, by his said order, directed, the 31st inst., May, and two the Day following, being the 1st June. Set up for the Entertainment of Lovers of that Sport, by George Barr, at the DeLancey's Arms, in the Bowery, where the best of Liquors and Attendance may be had. Not less than Ten will be admitted under Subscription of each Day: The Price to be proportion'd to the Number that ride.

"This is thought this Riding being a new Thing in this Place will afford great Diversion."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weeman), May 10, 1762.

A published notice requires the annual meeting of the govern- ors on the 24th of June as "at the House of the said Elias De Grushe near the negro's Burial place for the Reception of such pitch Tartar Turpentine and Shingall."—M. C. C., VI: 587. See Nov. 12, 1755.

The common council orders that the Meal Market be removed and Carried and affixed to the Oswego market."—M. C. C., VI: 587. Where now is the intersection of Wall and Pearl Sts. The Oswego Market, to which some of the material is here ordered to be taken and "affixed" was in the middle of Broadway opposite Crown (Liberty) St. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 929.

It is ordered by the common council that "the 16th, Francis Marschall the City Surveyor do Lese out the Several lots by him Lately laid out near Catiemills [see "Catiemills Hill" in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 929] lying to the Eastward of the Kings high Road leading from Spring Garden to the Kings Bridge for the Term of Twenty One Years under a yearly rent of four pounds with this Restriction to the Lese to not assign or make over the Same or any part thereof without the Leave and approbation of the Corporation first had and obtained."—M. C. C., VI: 587-83.

"Lawrence Kilbrun, Portrait Painter, Takes this Opportunity to acquaint the Publick, that he is removed to Crown-street, which leads from the Flys-market up to the New Dutch Church, next Door to Mr. Stephany, Chymist, and over against Messrs. Livingston's Sugar House."—N. Y. Merc., May 17, 1762.

18
Colclson informs the assembly that 456 men are lacking to complete the colony's quota of forces, and urges the completion of the levy of 1000 men on the 31st next. He calls for the return of 400 men to the Eastward of the Kings high Road leading from Spring Garden to the Kings Bridge for the Term of Twenty One Years under a yearly rent of four pounds with this Restriction to the Lese to not assign or make over the Same or any part thereof without the Leave and approbation of the Corporation first had and obtained."—M. C. C., VI: 587-83.

"This is to give Notice, To all Gentlemen and Ladies, Lovers and Encouragers of Music, That on Thursday next, being the 27th Instant, will be opened, by Messrs. Leonard and Deiuvall, Musick Masters of this City, at Mr. Burnes's Room, near the Battery, A publick and weekly Concert of Music," admission, four shilling...—N. Y. Gaz. (Weeman), May 24, 1762. See May 27.

Colclson writes to Gen. Amherst: "The Mayor tells me that the Corporation have a house on Bedol's Island of four rooms each of which is let out for the reception of the sick, and another House on the said Island where the Physicians & Surgeons may be accommodated."—Colclson Papers in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1876), IX: 210.

Mr. Mayor, in behalf of Oliver DeLancey, Esq. produced to this Board the Draft of the Survey of a publick Road or high way by him proposed to be Laid out at Greenwich instead of the present one; to Begin from the Road Leading from Capi Clarke's, and so to Run of the Same Breath the Road now is through the Land of M's Warren to the Southward of the house and ground of Yellis M's. Mayor has ordered it for this Board, that the said Oliver DeLancey have Liberty to alter the Road accordingly in such manner as by him above proposed, provided the same Road do bind to the Southward of the said Mandeville Land the whole length thereof so as to Give him access thereto, from every part of the Southerly side of his Lands and that the said Oliver DeLancey in consideration of his Carrying the said Road through M's Warren Land, have Liberty in her Behalf to Fence in and Induce the old road Leading to the River as private property."—M. C. C., VII: 283.

The above mentioned survey, dated May 24, 1762, was approved by Francis Maerschall; it is preserved among the Waren Papers in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. See Sept. 3, 1765. The road made by Oliver de Lancy is shown without name on the Rater Map of 1766 (Pl. 41, Vol. I). It was subsequently the Great Kill Road; to the present day it survives as at the Gansfoorst St., See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1000 (Gansfoorst St.) and 1001 (Great Kill Road); Pl. 175, Vol. III. Maerschall appends to his survey the remark: "The New Intended Road is Good Level Land." See also the following important surveys of Sir Peter Warren's lands: (3) One showing the land between Broadway and Green- wich St, and the grant in the Hudson River; and (3) the "Survey of the Alteration of the Road at Grinage" (Greenwich), the latter being the one above referred to, showing Capt. Thomas Clark's road, Warren's Lane, the old road which leads from Greenwich, and the "New Intended Road which leads from Grinage." All of these surveys are preserved with the Waren Papers, in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. See, further, A. Pl. 5b, Vol. III.

The Earl of Stirling writes from New York to Lord Romney: "This part of his Majesty's dominions in North America, though populous and Bourlishing, still labours under the very great disadvantage of wanting a Regular Survey for the Collection of Taxes. Some attempts have been made towards establishing one. A College has been founded and partly built, but for want of sufficient funds it is, in some measure, at a stand, and cannot go on with spirit.

"It is an object that seems to me worthy of the notice of the Society for the encouragement of Arts, Manufactures and Com- merce (of which Lord Romney was president); that I could not avoid recommending it to your Lordship. The bearer, Dr. [James] Jay [see Aug. 19], will present your Lordship with an address from the Governor of the College. They most ardently wish for the countenance it will be the best recommendation they can have to the rest of the world."—From The Life of William Alexander, Earl of Stirling [son of James Alexander], in N. J. Hist. Soc. Collections (1847), II: 63.

A weekly concert is opened by Messrs. Leonard and Dionval [see May 24] at "Mr. Burnes' Room, near the Battery."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 27, 1762. The tavern of George Burns was at White- hall and bore the sign of the King's Head.

The merchants of the city, in a petition to Colclson, give their reasons for having, up to the present time, continued their "Commercial Intercourse ... with the French West India Settlements." They now propose to discontinue such trade themselves, and, if possible, "Totally to suppress it, during the Continuance of the Present War in America." They ask that Colclson "abate the rage of that resentment which some of our fellow Citizens at present Labour under, from a Concern in such trade." The petition is signed more than fifty names.

"The king's birthday is celebrated with the usual Demonstrations of Loyalty and Joy, by firing of Cannon, Illuminations, &c."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weeman), June 7, 1762.

"Most of the Men of War and Transports lately rendezvous here, has fallen down to the Hook, to proceed on their destined Voyage, which yet remains a Secret."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weeman), June 7, 1762.

A galley of 12 guns, called the "Harlequin," is launched at the ship yards. "She is reckoned a very fine vessel, and is very well built."—N. Y. Merc., June 14. Another galley of 16 guns, the "Moncton," was launched that day, and, if possible, "Totally to suppress it, during the Continuance of the Present War in America." They ask that Colclson "abate the rage of that resentment which some of our fellow Citizens at present Labour under, from a Concern in such trade." The petition is signed more than fifty names.

The last commencement of King's College under Dr. Johnson, its first president, is held, nine students being graduated with the degree of bachelor of arts. He was succeeded on Nov. 16 by the Rev. Myles Cooper, as acting president, who, on April 12, 1763, was elected president.—N. Y. Gaz. (Weeman), June 14, 1763. Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 28-29, 42.

Robert Moncton arrives in New York. At his landing at Whitehall he is "welcomed by a Discharge of the Artillery from Fort George, and the Earl of Halffax Packet ... and received by his Honour the Lady Moncton, and many of the principal Gentlemen of this City, as could be collected on so short a Notice. It was intended that the City Militia, and the Independent Companies were to have been drawn out on the Arrival of his Excellency, but the Time would not admit thereof."—N. Y. Merc., June 14, 1755. Gen. Moncton was returning to
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1762 from his successful conquest of Martinique (see Nov. 19, 1761) to
18 June
12 begins "with a splendid and magnificence equal to his birth" to set
13 a monument to the occasion and Langdon's Continuation of the
14 Hist. of N. Y., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1850), V: 308. On
15 June 15, the common council presented him with an address of
16 congratulation upon the success of the British forces under his
17 command.—M. C. G., VII. 292—94; N. Y. Merc., June 21, 1762.
See Sept. 8.

13 The old Coffee House on the corner of Broad and Water Sts.,
which had been in existence since Sept. 22, 1709 (q.v.), and perhaps
earlier, and which had passed into the possession of William Mil-
ner, is on this day mortgaged by him to Philip van Cortlandt.
The mortgage describes the house on the said Dock Ward "Be it
northerly side of the Broad Street and fronting the East River
formerly called the Coffee house." It is bounded on the west by
Broad St., on the east by ground of Philip van Cortlandt and in the
possession of Richard Waldron, on the front by the dock or street,
and in the rear by other ground belonging to Milliner and also
mortgaged.—Liber Mortgages, I: 304—5.

14 Gov. Monckton, in council, receives the seals and public papers.

16 Eleven sail of transports arrive from New York from Martinique
"having the Sick and Wounded, Officers and Soldiers on board
from that Place."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), June 21 1762.

17 The "General Monckton Row Gallery, of 14 Guns and 28 Oars," is
launched.—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), June 21, 1762.

25 The provincial council receives a royal remandus to swear
William of James Alexander's (see Notes for May 26) "claiming to
the earl of Stirling," as a member of the council in place of Archibald
Kennedy, resigned; he is sworn in and takes his seat.—Cal. Con-
v. Min. 458; N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), June 28, 1765.
For his biography, see N. J. Hist. Soc. Collections (1847), II: 61.
Although the house of lords did not pass favourably upon his claim to the title, he was
known in America as the Earl of Stirling. At this time (see May 27), he was one of the governors of King's College. He served the
American cause in the Revolution as colonel and brigadier-general.

28 There are now "fitting out in this Harbour" the following priva-
tees, viz., the brig "Matth" of 18 guns, and "Monckton," 16 guns;
the schooner "Harlequin," 14 guns; "Polly and Sally," to guns, and
"New Harlequin," 14 guns; also the sloop "Dolphin," 10 guns.
"There is also a fine new ship to be launched next week to carry
18 guns,"—N. Y. Merc., June 28, 1762.

29 The "second Fleet of Men of War and Transports are near to
sail from this Place."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), June 28, 1762.

30 The post-office is, at this time, on Post-Baker's Hill (cf. May 7)
as appears by the advertisement of William Richards, a dealer in
liquors, sugar, etc., whose address is "Post-Baker's Hill, opposite
to the Post-Office."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), June 28, 1762.

32 The "sloop Pot-Baker" is advertised in the New York Public Advertiser and Lady's Magazine and Gentleman's Magazine, to be
in service in the coasting trade. —Trin. Min. (M.S.).

33 There was a "French Boarding-School" in this city at the time,
as we know from an advertisement containing this notice: "The
Rev. Mr. Frederic Rothenhubler, Minister of the Reformed Switzer
Church, in New York, is removed to the House of Mr. John Duns-
comb, in Oswego-Market Street: He continues teaching young
Gentlemen and Ladies the Latin and French Languages as usual,
with great Facility, in a short Time, to the utmost possible Per-
fecion. As well as Young Gentlemen and Ladies Gentlemen and Ladies may be boarded by him, agreeable to their Rank: to instruct them in whatever is
necessary for the finishing of their Education: All at a very reason-
able Price."—N. T. Post-Boy, July 8, 1762.
During colonial times there were also French boarding schools for girls exclusively (see April 25, 1762), for boys (see May 21, 1775). Fees charged at this period for teaching languages, see May 19, 1766.

35 The common council appoints a committee "to ascertain the
Range" on the east side of "Van Clyff's Slip, now commonly
15 called Burling's Slip," where Peter Rensselaer and others possess
the appropriation grant and where they are "about to Build and make
some Considerable Improvements."—M. C. G., VII. 293—94.

15 Samuel Francis for the first time advertises his occupancy of
the house now so well-known as Fraunces Tavern (see Jan. 15),
"at the Sign of Queen Charlotte, near the Exchange."—N. T. Merc.
July 26, 1762. See April 11, 1760.

A certificate of manumission in favour of Lawrence Broome's
"Melatto Man Slave Called Robin" is filed with the court of
general sessions. Three men appear in court and give bond "in the
penal Sum of Two hundred Pounds with Condition to Keep and
Maintain him in sickness and health for life, to the use of either
him or to any other Town Precinct or place Within the Colony of

In this year, James Jay, M.D. (see May 27), was in England
soliciting and collecting subscriptions as agent for King's College;
likewise the Rev. William Smith, D.D., in behalf of the college at
Philadelphia (the present Univ. of Penn.). King George III issued
letters patent (a "Royal Brief," endorsed, on Aug. 19, by Arch-
bishop Secker of Canterbury), "under the Great Seal of Great Brit-
ain authorizing the making a collection throughout the Kingdom,
from House to House, for the joint and separate credit of the Two
Seminaries and Bodies Corporate aforesaid." This resulted in a
benefit of about £5,000 to King's College, the king giving £40 out
of his private purse.—Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 31—34. See
8th to Mr. W. White, saying that he "was well contented with my procuring twice as much for the King for New York College, as for Philadelphia, because the former is a Royal Foundation, and hath no other Patron."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 567—8.
It was rumoured in New York on May 9, 1765, that the king's gift was £5,000. N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), May 9, 1765.

A summary of early contributions for the college shows the follow-
ing items: Five or six acres of the King's Farm (see May 12,
1755) from Trinity Church, said to be worth £1,000 or £2,000,
consisting of the four blocks now boiled by Church, Barclay,
Greenwich, and Murray Sts., and which, with the exception of 15
lots on Park Pl., are still held (1904) by the college; £3,020 raised by lotteries authorized by the assembly (see Nov. 25, 1751); £5,000
per annum out of the excise monies of the province, for seven years
from Jan. 1, 1754 (see July 4, 1753); contributions from the gov-
nors appointed by the charter, who subscribed £50, £100, or £200
each, and from other gentlemen of the city; £500 from Gov. Hardy
(see Dec. 22, 1755); the bequest of the library of Joseph Murray
(see 1757, and May 16, 1765), and his estate worth over £9,000;
the bequest of the library of Rev. Dr. Bristow (see May 16, 1765);
£2,041 from Edward Antill; £500 from the Soc. for the Propaga-
tion of the Gospel in Foreign Parts; £100 from Charles Ward Atporphae; £200 bequeathed by Paul Richards, and
£100 by James Alexander; £100 from Gen. Shirley (see Dec. 22,
1755); £500 from Gen. Monckton; £20 guineas from Mr. Tanner,
rector of Lowestoff in Suffolk, England; "Generous Donations," for
which resolutions of thanks were passed in June, 1765, to the Rev.
Hon. William Pitt, and the two universities of Oxford and Cam-
brIDGE; and contributions of small amounts, including, as shown
by the college records, the picture of Pres. Johnson from Mr. Kil-
bourn, painter; "a Curious Collection of Ancient Alphabets on
ACOPPERPLATE" from Dr. Morse; books for the library from Mr.
Nod, the bookseller, Bartholomew Canning, and other gentlemen;
the organ from Jacob Le Roy; and the bell from a person unnamed.
—Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 33—35. See further, Feb. 26, 1767.

30 Gov. Monckton gives "an elegant Entertainment at the Prov-
ince Arms in this City on Occasion of the glorious Success of His
 Majesty's Arms [see June 12] in the Reduction of Bunker's Hill.
Various toasts are "drunk under the Discharge of the Cannon at
Fort George."—N. T. Gaz. (Weyman), Sept. 13, 1762.

A lottery ticket is advertised to raise £3,000 to be applied
toward repairing the city hall (see May 6).—N. T. Gaz. (Weyman),
Sept. 9, 1762.

15 "To the Public,
That Benjamin Blagge, of New-York, and William Richards, of
New-Port, Rhode-Island, have provided, and properly fitted, two
Sloops, to go between New-York and New-Port, Rhode Island, as
the Proprietors, to trade for Fish, and the purchase of Cyder and of the Passengers; and in all manner of Grog, and other mentioned
Drinks, Tobacco, and other Goods, at such lower Rates; to sail, the one from New-York, every Friday, and the other from New-Port, every Thursday, Wind and Weather.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

1762
permitting.—The Masters to be spoke with (when in Port) from
1763
12 till 1 o’clock, at the Coffee-House.” Letters will be delivered to
pistol; a steetage passenger, two dollars, and a two wheel carriage,
horse, or one pistol.—N. T. Gaz. (Weyman), Sept. 13, 1762.
This appears to have been the first regular transportation service
established via Long Island Sound.

1765
The House does “A Law Prohibiting the sale of Hay
by measure,” which is a method “unequal and uncertain” by reason of
the “Unskilfulness” or “Disingenuous” of the “Cartman or Waggoner,”
and which gives rise to controversy “between the Boatmen and
Cartmen” or “between the Buyers and Cartmen.” This law
requires, among other things, “that the Masons, Millers, Machi-

11 Water Views and two different Land Views” (of New York City)
which he bought. These were in English, High Dutch and Low Dutch,”
and are to be “curiously engraved on a Copper Plate, of 21 by 12 inches
each, and printed on best large Paper.” There will also be “neatly engraved
on another Copper Plate” a plan of the streets “with their respective
Names.” Along with the prints will be published a pamphlet giving
“an exact Account of the wholesome Climate, pleasant Situation,
Products, etc. of this Province, for the Benefit of the Sub-
scribers, which they may choose either in English, High Dutch or
Low Dutch.” The subscription price is stated as 20 shillings, “One
Half to be paid on subscribing, the other Half on the Delivery
of these Five Prints.” Each subscriber will “give his Quality and
Place of Abode,” and subscriptions will “be closed on the last Day
of January next.” Delivery will be made “on or before the first
Day of February next.” De Bruij’s establishment was “at the lower
End of New-Street, Next Door to Col. Thodey.”—N. T. Post-Buy,
Oct. 11, 1762. In the Expense Account Book (MS.) of Cadwaller
Colens (preserved in N. Y. Hist. Soc.), under date of Oct. 31, 1761,
appears this item: “Paid De Bruijs for publishing a set of 5 Prints of
his Plans of New York . £14.5.0.” Da Similitude, in his notes on
maps, etc. (book 1412 Y, Ridgeway Branch, Library Co. of
N. Y.) he begins his account of the city of New York as follows:
“De Bruij, a German and good workman but a mauvais sujet,
undertook in 1765 to engrave some views of New York which he
had drawn himself. I saw there [in New York] in that year the
plates which had been commenced. He took up a subscription, by
the terms of which he was to receive half of the sum (250) at
the time of the subscription, but he kept the money and never finished
the work.”

1764
The managers of “the New-York Assembly” advertise its open-
ing on Oct. 28, and state that it will be held fortnightly, during the
season, “at Crawley’s New Room.”—N. T. Gaz. (Weyman),
Oct. 11, 1762. This was apparently a dancing assembly.—N. T.
Merc., Nov. 8, 1761.

1765
A public vendue is advertised to take place on this day of a
“Large commodious dwelling-house” with a “famous large garden
... that with little improvement, might be made the finest
garden on the island.” The property, which is on a lease of which
seventeen years still remain, from March 25, 1765, subject only to
a ground rent of £23, is “pleasantly situated on a bank on Hudson’s
River, near the College (known by the name of Mount Pleasant)
...” Applications are to be made to Mr. George Harrison, “in the
Browder and Aldersman, Oct. 30, 1764. For a lot in the Manor
of Mount Pleasant, or the Old Bowling Green, see March 30, 1758.
On April 18, 1765, the premises were again advertised “To be Sold,
or Let” (ibid., Apr. 18, 1765), but by June 20, 1765 (q. v.), John
Ellin was in occupation.

Nov.
Sir William Franklin (illegitimate son of Benjamin Franklin),
the governor of New Jersey, writes from “Seberton, near Fareham
Hants,” to William Strahan (an old friend of his father), stating,
— among other things, that he desires a portrait of the king to be
painted by “Ramsay, who paints the King’s Painters,” and sent to
him at New York. He also states: “The Print of Mr. Chamberlayne’s
Picture of my Father was not done when I came away, but I told
him that if the Execution was approved of by Mr. Ludwell and Mr.
Myers, that I would take 100 of them.”—From the original letter,
sold at N. M. Klings, Phila. (in N. Y. Gaz., Nov. 2, 1765.

1766
“Mr. Edmund Blount, in his large Book on China, has, I think,
lately published an Essay on the China Trade.”—N. T. Gaz. (Wey-
man), Nov. 1, 1762.

3 Preliminaries for restoring peace” with France and Spain
are signed at Fontainebleau. They were ratified Nov. 22, at which
time hostilities were to cease, and from which date the return of
ships captured at sea was to be redeemed. On Nov. 26, proclamation
was issued at the court of St. James, and, on Jan. 22, 1765 (q. v.),
the news had reached New York, and a like proclamation was made.—
N. Y. Merc., Jan. 24, 1765. For the peace treaty, see Feb. 10, 1765.
By a secret treaty of the same date Louis XV cedes to Spain “that
part of Louisiana which lay west of the Mississippi, with the island
on which New Orleans shall sit.” France had thus lost all her
American possessions, except her claims to Canada, which took
place in 1803, and her claim for recognition in 1789. “The mutual
agreement came to an end, having been in force from the day of
the signing of the treaty on Nov. 26, 1762, to the signing of the
same treaty on Dec. 10, 1763.”—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 15, 1762.

For the vestry resolution to buy a new organ, see Jan. 2, 1765.

1767
George Hopkins, “on the New-lock,” exhibits, at sixpence each
person, “a surprising calf, having 7 legs,” etc.—N. T. Merc.,
Nov. 15, 1762. Hopkins was a tavern-keeper. A year later (see June 20,
1763) his tavern stood on William St. and bore the sign of the
Mason’s Arms.

Trinity vestry resolves that “all the Church Lands that are to
be let for the future be leased for any Term not exceeding Sixty
two,” or less than Twenty years.”—Trin. Min. (MS.)

1768
Mr. Banyan Day, Esq., of New York, writes from his
Excellency the Governor, Accounts of Repairs to the Governor’s
House, &c. in the Fort; amounting in the whole, to the Sum of
£323:15s. 6d.—Assemb. Jour., II: 711.

His Majesty has granted a Royal Bounty of £600, for the
joint Benefit of the Colleges lately established in the Cities of
New York and Philadelphia, and has authorized the making a Collection
for the same laudable Purpose throughout the Kingdom.”—N. T.
Gaz. (Weyman), Dec. 6, 1761; cf. Aug. 19. See May 9, 1763.

Gov. Monckton having earnestly recommended the settlement
of the boundary line between New York and New Jersey (Assemb.
Jour., II: 714), a legislative act was passed “for submitting the
property of the Lands which are held or Claimed by Grants under
the Great Seal of this Colony [New York] and are affected by the
Controversy about the boundary or Partition Line between this
Colony and the Colony of New Jersey to such a Method of division as
the most Gracious Majesty the King of Great Britain by his Royal
Commissary or otherwise to appoint and for defraying the Expe
curse to accrue on this part of the Colony on the final settlement of the
said Line.”—N. T. Col. Doc., IV: 640; See July 18, 1768.

A provincial act is passed to “improve and Enable the Mayor
Regent and Aldermen of the City of Philadelphia” to “Receive for a
sum of £800 in order to raise the” (ibid., Jan. 14, 1765), but by June 20, 1765 (q. v.), John Elin was in occupation.

On this day also another act is passed, which provides that 30
shillings shall be appointed in the city of New York, in addition to

Dec.

THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1762

the number already serving. According to a former act said number was not to exceed 1200. But in 1763, 6000 was raised by lottery, a part of which was to be used for finishing the light house on Sandy Hook (see May 19, 1761).—Ibid., IV: 667-68.

A committee of the common council is appointed "to treat with a person or persons to erect, maintain and repair the old City Hall."—M. C. C., VI: 314. The proceedings which followed are briefly stated in the following summary: On March 8, 1762 (p. v.), the board "having agreed this day with And Breasted to alter & repair the City Hall for the more Commodious Reception of the Several Branches of the Legislature, and for the Holding of Courts and other public uses," he was allowed, "as being the principal Carpenter or master workman," the sum of 16 shillings a day for every day in actual service, but he "is to Receive no benefit from those who he shall employ under him," and he shall "keep the acct.1 which Immediately Relate to his Business."—Ibid., VII: 323. On April 12 (p. v.), the "Committee appointed to order the Repairing and ornamenting the City Hall" submitted to the board "the draft or plan of Such Alteration or Amendment;" this was approved, and it was ordered "that the Said Committee Cause the same to be repaired and ornamented in such Manner accordingly." At the same time, the "mourners of the City hall appointed in and by an Act entitled an Act for Raising the Sum of three Thousand pounds by way of Lottery towards repairing the City Hall" (Assem. Jour. II: 701), "exhibited their accounts of the Lottery Monties by them severally-received," and it was ordered that they be annua paid to Philip Livingston, chairman of the committee.—Ibid., VII: 316. On April 20 (p. v.), it was ordered that the committee "write to Bristol for so much Thatch of Copper as is Necessary to Cover" the city hall (p. 357); on June 16 (p. v.), that they "have power to Raise the same a Story higher" (p. 331); and on July 15 (p. v.), that the Cannopys of the City hall be brought forward so far into the Street, as to be upon a Range with the two wings thereof" (p. 333). On Nov. 9 (p. v.), the mayor was required to write to Bristol "for so much Thatch of Copper as will be found Necessary for Finishing the same."—Ibid., VII: 357. On Dec. 5 (p. v.), it was ordered that the committee have liberty to borrow £500 upon interest "for the use of this Corporation" (p. 360). On May 11, 1764 (p. v.), payment of £500 was made to Whitehead Hicks, alderman of the East Ward, by the city treasurer, "out of the monies paid into his hands by the Church Wardens of this City . . . to be by him applied towards Rebuilding the City Hall," the board agreeing to return the sum "to the said Treasurer or Chamberlain as Soon as the Same shall be by him required."—Ibid., VII: 375-76. On Aug. 29, Alderman Hicks received £500 from the treasurer out of the same fund (p. 386-87). On Nov. 9 (p. v), it was ordered that the City treasurers pay £500 to the Cannopys of the City hall (p. 400); and on May 3, 1765 (p. v.), be received £500 from the treasurer (p. 417). On the same day it was ordered that Andrew Breasted for the present do finish the Library Room in the City Hall in the most plain and Cheap manner that can be, and Repair the Stairs as well from below to the Assembly Chamber, as that Leading to the Common Council Room in the Like manner" (p. 418). A number of payments were made on Nov. 20, 1765 (p. v.), for the materials and work done on the repairs.—Ibid., VII: 99-92. The total expense from Dec. 5, 1763, to this date, is estimated to be about £2615.

John Zucrucker is paid £1545 "for the Cutting of Twelve Cornishes and five Arches for the old City Hall."—M. C. C., VII: 313.

It is ordered by the common council that the firmen "appear in leather Caps at any fire which may happen within this City."—M. C. C., VII: 315.

The common council orders payment for repairs to the Broadway Market.—M. C. C., VII: 313. For the origin of this market, see April 13, 1738. It was also called the Oswego Market.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 935. Dee Voe, Market Book. 272.

27 On March 27 (p. v.), the letter was intended to leave New York, offers for sale besides his hardware shop at the "Cross Keys and Crown," near the Fly Market, a "new riding chair and single day, and a negro man, about 20 years old." Elbersen may be seen "at the Whitehall Coffee-house, from the hours of 10 to 12."—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 27, 1763.

A "good new dwelling-house, and 4 lots of ground, wherein Benjamin Keats now lives, situated in the West-end of the city of New York" are offered for sale. Applications are to be made to Dec. Phillip Kischke, of New York, "vintner."—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 27, 1762. This was a tavern at the present 255-254 Broadway, later Montague's. See April 5, 1754.

1763

Probably in this year were drawn, by Capt. Thomas Howell, R. A., two views of New York, one from the south-west and one from the south-east. These views, which were engraved by P. Canot, are reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pls. 37 and 38.

Two separate copies of a map formerly made by Mr. Maersebalck in this year are on file in Vol. II of "Bayard Deeds" (1760-1845) in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. The original was "either lost or misplaced during the present troubles," a record to this effect appearing on the copy, made by S. Gale on May 6, 1780. The original is described as: "A Map of a Parcel of Land Situate in the Hospital in the City of New York—Part of the Estate of the late Reverend Henry Barclay Deceased. Scale Forty Feet in an Inch . . . ." This survey shows the location of "The Negroes Burying Ground," "Ground Fronting the Hospital," "Ann St.," "Anthony St.," "Indian St.," "Katherine St," etc.

Work on the Atlantic Neptune, a collection of charts, plans, and views of the coast and harbours of North America, was begun in this year. The plates were made under the supervision of Limut-Col. Des Barres for the use of the British navy. The work extended from 1765 to 1784, and the printing began in 1774. Editions were priced in 1775, 1780, 1781, and 1784. For a detailed account and a description of the publication, see I: 349-52. Two of the Atlantic Neptune views of New York are reproduced as Pls. 44 and 458, Vol. I.

In this year, James Beeckman erected his mansion-house, "Mount Pleasant."—Libe Deeds, XL: 475 (New York). On the modern map it would stand at the north-west corner of First Ave. and 51st St. The house became the headquarters of Gen. Howe, in Revolutionary days, and it was here that Nathan Hale was condemned to death, as a spy (see Sept. 21, 1776). The house was demolished in 1787.—Libe Deeds, MCCCLXXXI: 288, 294 (New York). A marble mausoleum from one of its stately rooms is now in the possession of the N. Y. Hist. Soc. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 948; Pl. 176, Vol. III. For views of the mansion, both exterior and interior, see Man. Com. Cown. (1845), 542, 496, 498, 502. For an account of the Beeckman farm in relation to modern streets, see N. Y. Times, Dec. 6, 1914. John Brinner, "Cabinet and Chairmaker, from London, At the Sign of the Chair, opposite Flatten-Barrack Hill, in the Broad-Way, New York," offers "every article in the cabinet, chair-making carving, and gilding business." He "carves all sorts of chimney pieces, glass and picture frames, and all kinds of bookcases, &c. Desk and book cases, library books, writing and reading tables, commode and bureau dressing tables, commode and plain chests of drawers, all sorts of plain and ornamental chairs, sofa beds, settees, couches and easy chairs, . . . ."—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 3, 1765.

The members of the Dutch Church who opposed the call of an English minister (see May 3, 1763) inform the consistory that they will agree "to the call of such a minister to preach in the New [Nassau St.] Church . . . , retaining one turn for the Dutch on Sunday." In six, eight, or ten years, they think, "another church shall be built on suitable grounds belonging to the church; and this Third Church shall be for the use of the English services; and to the building of which they promise for themselves and others to give liberally." John Hardenbrock is requested "to make a plan of a Gallery in the New Church, according to the eighth view [see May 3, 1764], and state how much the frame and external timber may be obtained for seasoning." A committee is appointed "to write to Holland, to such gentlemen as they deem suitable, to look out for such a minister."—Ecles. Rec., VII: 384-42. A blank call was sent to Holland on Jan. 18 (p. v.) for a minister to preach in English. The letter gives a review of all the communications which prompted the call. Among other things it stated that "as our New Church is a large edifice, being one hundred English feet long and seventy-five feet wide, it will require a man with a strong audible voice . . . ."—Ibid., VII: 383-56. Regarding the chosen minister, see July 16.

The common council orders that advertisements be published for leasing "the ferry Between this City and Nassau Island the
1763 Stalls and Standings in the Severall Marketts and the publick wharfs and Slips of this City," also "the Exchange House now in the possession of Mr Roper Dawson at the Lower End of Broad Street."

A newspaper advertisement reads: "To be sold at Public Vendue, At the Merchant's Coffee House, on the 26th Day of January Instant the House and Lot of Ground known by the Name of the Whitehall Coffee-House, with house adjoining, being Part of the Estate of the late Col. John Moore."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Jan. 10, 1762. The Whitehall Coffee-House had been opened on June 14, 1762, by Rogers and Humphrey, who notified the public that they had made arrangements to receive from London and Bristol "all the public Printts and Pamphlets, as soon as published," and to have on hand a "weekly Supply of New-York, Philadelphia, Boston, and other American Papers."—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 8, 1762. The enterprise was, apparently, a failure.

A post-rider, James Mankler of Hartford, has for some time been regularly carrying the N. Y. Gaz.; or, the Weekly Post-Boy from New York to Hartford, by way of New Haven.—See a notice by John Holt in the Post-Boy of March 3, 1763.

Gen. Gage, in a letter to Col. Bradstreet, at Albany, thanks him "for Supplying Fort George with Flower," and informs him that carpenters are to start from New York on the 20th, "and, I hope will join those from Boston at Albany."—Gen. Gage's Letters (MS.), 1759-73, in Harvard College Library.

The Treaty of Paris.—Articles of a peace concluded by England, France, and Spain are signed. By this treaty Great Britain receives control of Canada and all the territory east of the Mississippi, except New Orleans. The French are to have the liberty of fishing and drying on the coast of Newfoundland, and of fishing in the Gulf of St. Lawrence three leagues from the coasts belonging to Great Britain. They are likewise ceded the islands of St. Pierre, and Miquelon.—N. Y. Merc., May 16 and 23, 1763. For the "Preliminaries for restoring peace," see Nov. 3, 1762.

After the news of the treaty of peace reached America, Benjamin Franklin, then postmaster-general, established a monthly postal service between Canada and New York.—Smith, Hist. of the Post-Office in British No. Am., 1, citing Gen. P. O. Treasury Letter-Book, 1760-1771, p. 95. See April 25, 1772.
CHAPTER III
THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD
1763-1776-1783

PART I
1763-1776
CHAPTER III

THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD

1763-1776-1783

PART I

1763-1776

A VERY brief summary of some of the principal events of the Revolutionary epoch in New York City's history, from this date (following the Treaty of Paris—see Feb. 10) through Nov. 25, 1783 (the date of the evacuation of the city by the British), is contained in Chapter III of Vol. I., pp. 301-34.

John Kingston, James Reade, and their respective wives, release to the corporation all their Right and Interest of and in Several Streets laid out through land "lying a little to the Northward of the fresh water."—M. C.C., VI: 321-32. This map of a land made by Francis Maerschalk, and dated Nov. 21, 1751, is known as the "Kingston Draught." The streets on this tract, above referred to, are the modern Mulberry, Baxter, and Park Sts., and Mission Pl. (See Aug. 15.)

William Walton, Jacobus Roosevelt, and others living in the easterly part of the city, petition the common council for leave to build a public market house at or near Peck Slip, at their own expense. They find they can more conveniently and cheaply buy produce from the country boats that bring such articles to this slip; but they are prevented from doing so by a city ordinance which requires that provisions shall be carried to and sold only at the public markets. From the original petition (MS.) in file No. 4, city clerk's record-room. Consideration of the subject being deferred (M. C. C., VI: 321), it was ordered, on March 8, that a certain committee "direct the Same to be made and Erected in such Convenient place thereabouts as they shall Judge most requisite for the public Good."—Ibid., VI: 324. The expense for finishing this market was paid on Oct. 28.—Ibid., VI: 352.

The Peck Slip Market was the first one built of brick in the city. It stood facing Water St., on the westerly side, at the head of Peck Slip, which derived its name from Benjamin Peck; and was in the neighbourhood of fashionable dwellings. For various newspaper references to it, see De Voe's Market Book, 393. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 495.

The "Hay Machine" (scales) erected by Isaac van Hooke (see July 1, 1756) "proved abortive," but he is paid £7,919:9:6 for the expense of erecting it.—M. C. C., VI: 352. On May 11, 1764, he was given permission to erect another "in that part of his ward directed by act of assembly."—Ibid., VI: 376-77. See also De Voe, Market Book, 273.

The members of St. Andrew's Society hold their quarterly meeting at the "Sign of the Province Arms."—N. Y. Genealogical, Weyman, Feb. 21, 1767. This was the City Tavern, at 115 Broadway, of which, at this time, John Crawley was proprietor. See May 25, 1754. On April 11, Crawley advertised a vendor, to be held on the 28th at his house, the "New-York Arms," of tavern furniture, which included "three complete Sets of Pyramid Glasses, with Sylabub, Jelly, and Sweetmeat ditto," and announced that he would leave very soon for England.—Ibid., Apr. 11, 1763. By May 16 (G.O.), George Burnes has become the new proprietor of the Province Arms. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 497.

The deacons of the French Protestant Church petition Monckton for a charter, incorporating them "by the name & style of the Minister, Elders & Deacons of the protestant French Church of the City of New York." They review the history of the church in the province.—Doc. Hist. N. Y., III: 255-96. See also June 19, 1703, and July 5, 1704. Regarding the probably unsuccessful outcome of this petition, see the rejection of similar petitions of the Lutherans, Presbyterians, etc., under March 24, and Aug. 26, 1767.

"This Board having agreed this day with Andr' Breastead to alter & repair the City Hall for the more Commodious Reception of the Several Branches of the Legislature, and for the Holding of Courts, and other publick uses [see Dec. 21, 1762], and for that purpose have allowed him, as being the principal Carpenter or master workman, the Sum of Sixteen Shillings per Day, for every Day he Shall be in actual Service, he the said Andrew Breastead is to Receive no benefit from those who he shall Employ under him, and to keep the acct[?] which Immediately Relate to his Business &c."—M. C. C., VII: 323. See April 24.

A committee of the common council is appointed to superintend an addition to the Counties Market.—M. C. C., VII: 324. This was the fish market at Counties Slip and Pearl St. See Nov. 16, 1720; Aug. 22, 1771; May 7, 1775; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 958.

Three petitions are presented to the common council regarding new markets on the North River. The first is from a group of inhabitants of the West Ward, "Residing near the slip at the Lower end of Cortlandt Street," who ask "leave to Erect a public market House there at their own expense." The second is from another group in the same ward, "Residing at the Lower End of Deys Street," who ask "leave to Erect a Market House also there at their own Expense." The third is from certain inhabitants in this ward, "residing at or near the Oswego Market in the Broadway Street," who petition "against Granting the prayer of the above said two Petitions" until they also can be heard.—M. C. C., VII: 325.

The originals of the three petitions, still preserved in the city clerk's record-room (file No. 4), reveal several interesting features of the market conditions of that day. The first two groups of petitioners complain of the distance from the North River of "the Crown Market [more commonly called the Oswego Market] in the Broadway" (at the centre of Broadway at the present Liberty St.) because "the Country Produce brought down and across the said River to supply the markets of this City must be carried in Carts from the different slips and wharfs on the North River to the said Crown Market, by which means (together with the Expanse of sometimes Storing the same at or near the said wharfs till it can be carted) the Price of the said produce is very much enhanced to your Petitioners and other Purchasers." It is explained by those petitioners who are in favour of Cortlandt St. that "the Produce in general supply'd by the People residing on both sides of the North River, is brought down by Boatmen, who likewise in a great degree officiate as Factors, but being paid only for the bare Freight of the same, to shun the danger of leaving their Boats exposed in the different Slips with the property of others on board, and the Expanse of Cartage, do very frequently dispose of the Produce at the Riverside, in contravention of the Law established by the Worshipful Board to the Contrary, and to the great disappointment of those who daily attend the Public Markets to purchase Necessaries for the immediate use of their Families; That some Boatmen, fearful of transgressing the good Institution forbidding any Persons to dispose of Country Produce but at the Public Markets, for want of a Proper Market Place, often refuse to take in charge or bring such effectual supplies as they otherwise might do, which must needs occasion a scarcity of the same, and consequently cause that which is brought, to be kept up at an extravagant Price; That the hardship attending the Farmers themselves who attend the Market, is very obvious, on Account of the carrying their produce (beside that Expanse as by attending the first Load, what remains in the Boat or on the Dock, is liable to be pilfer'd, and many other Casualties, for which reason above they dread bringing at one time to Market more Produce than can be contained in a single Cart, which is another bad tendency towards the supply of the City."

The petitioners in favour of Deys St. say that "the said Deys Street
from the Broadway to the said slip, having lately been dug out and paved by an order of this worshipful Board, is wide and spacious, and has a very gradual, easy and equal ascent in all parts of it, which is the best street leading from the Broadway to the North River as well for Carts Wagoons and other Carriages as for persons to walk on foot."

The opposition group desire particularly to be heard against the proposal to build a market "at the North River, April 19th, 1763," by the dwelling house of Peter Messier" (see July 16, 1754). Although the two proposals are not again specifically referred to in the records (that for a market at Cortlandt St. was previously rejected—see M. C. C., V: 56), both appear to have been denied.—See ibid., VII: 331–32.

Daniel Horsemann is appointed chief-justice of the supreme court by Gov. Montresor.—Col. Coun. Min., 461; N. Y. Col. Hist., VII: 525. For the controversy in regard to the appointment of judges, their tenure of office, and salary, see Aug. 12, 1764.

Trinity Church offers for lease 200 lots of ground, "joining the Stodcockes, and along the North-River," for the terms of 21, 45, or 63 years.—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), March 31, 1763. The stockades or palisades which were built in 1746 (see July 6, 1745) are shown on the Holland Map, Pl. 16b, Vol. I. See also Sept. 17, 1757, and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 945.

Loderick Bamper, "near the New-English Church, in Bedell's-street," offers for sale rum, molasses, and other commodities, including "waffle-irons," "German flutes," and "large Dutch Bibles with copper plates."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), March 21, 1763. In May, 1775, Edward Bardini, who had been proprietor of Hamden Hall, at Broadway and Warren St., "removed to the house and large garden in ..."—ibid., April 3, 1775, closely occupied by Mr. Bamper, and now called Kenningto.-—Rivington's Gazette, May 18, 1775.

Martin Prendergast advertises the sale on this day of a "Good new commodious Dwelling House and Lot of Ground, together with another Lot adjoining, both Lots in 65 acres and ..."—Col. Coun. Min., 178; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 949. It has the advantages for a Tavern, is now kept as such ... at the Sign of the Hurlers; has a very fine Tennis-Court, or Fire-Alley, and lies between the New-Gaol and Fresh Water Hill ...”—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), April 4, 1763. On June 20, 1763, Prendergast again advertised his two houses to lease. He described each house as having "three good Fireplaces, a good Cellar, and renting now £21 per annum."—Ibid., June 20, 1763. Again, on April 18, 1764, he announced the sale, on April 29, by public vendue of his tavern, the "Sign of the Hurlers."—N. Y. Merc., April 18, 1764. The location given of this tavern was "close by that of Benjamin Kiesaste's," which was taken over prior to March 22, 1765 (p. 7), by Luke Clarke.

Samuel Francis opens an ordinary at the "Sign of Queen Charlotte" (see July 26, 1765).—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), April 4, 1763.

"Ordered that Mr. Reale Mr. Marston Mr. Horsemann Mr. Hurd and Mr. Wilkin be ordered to Enquire and look out for a proper and Convenient Lot of Ground in this City whereon to Erect a New Church and report their Opinion to this Board with all Convenient Speed."—Trin. Min. (M.S.). These proceedings resulted in the erection by Trinity of the second chapel of ease, known as St. Paul's, and still standing, the sole surviving ecclesiastical building of the colonial period on Manhattan Island. The movement was probably encouraged by Trinity's accession of many English-speaking members of the Dutch congregation.—Dict. Hist. of Trin. Church, I: 592–3. See June 16.

A tavern, with the sign of Admiral Hawke, stood in this year "opposite the New-Market," in Peck Slip.—N. Y. Merc., Apr. 11, Aug. 15, 1763.

The committee "appointed to order the Repairing and ornamenting the City Hall" (see Dec. 21, 1762) submits to the common council "the draft or plan of such Alteration or Amendment." The plan and attached report of the committee is ordered to put it into effect. At the same meeting the managers appointed in accordance with the provisions of the act for raising by lottery the sum of £5,000 to repair the city hall (see May 6, 1762) make a report of their accounts. The board orders that the "Several Ballance, and sum before paid to Philip Livingstone, chairman of the committee,"—M. C. C., VI: 326. See April 20.

According to a notice published on April 4, the governors of King's College are desired to meet on this day in the college hall.—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), April 4, 1763. It is the first date of record of their meeting there. They were announced to meet there again on Aug. 12.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 4, 1763. On Aug. 23, however, the Apr. 4 announcement was repeated in the "House of Peter Messier," near the Exchange.—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Aug. 15, 1763.

The Rev. Myles Cooper, "a Gentleman recommended by his Grace the Arch-bishop of Canterbury for his distinguished Learning, firm Attachment to our happy Constitution, Probity and amiable Character," is unanimously elected president of King's College.—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Aug. 11, 1763.

Notice is given in the Mercury that "The first of May the 18th Printing-Office at the Bible & Crown, in Hanover-Square [see May 12, 1773], it is to be removed to Rotten-row, next Door to that Corner opposite the Merchants' Coffee House."—N. Y. Merc., Apr. 18, 1763. Ford, Jour. of Hugh Gaine, I: 9. Gaine moved once more on Oct. 1, 1763 (p. 70).

The committee appointed "to order the Repairing and ornamenting the City Hall" is directed to "write to Bristol for so much Thatch of Copper as is Necessary to Cover the same and place the Expense thereof to this Corporation."—M. C. C., VI: 575. See June 16 and Nov. 9.

Payment of £151515 is ordered by the common council for repairs to "Coenties peer."—M. C. C., VI: 329. This pier was constructed in 1750 (see April 26, 1750) and is designated as the "Albany Pier" first on the Maatschelck Plan of 1755 (PL 34, Vol. I). Further payment for repairs was ordered Jan. 12, 1764.—Ibid., VII: 563–64. For the extension of this pier, see March 7, 1765. It is sometimes alluded to simply as "the Corporations peer" (ibid., VII: 113) not to be confused with the later "Corporation Dock" (Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 958) on the Hudson river.

John Wilkins was appointed and committed to the Tower of London for libelling the king in an article published in the North Briton.—Pol. Hist. of England, XI: 6.

It is ordered by the governors of King's College that the committee "for Building the College" (see May, 1760) be a committee "to incluse the College Ground with a Fence of Posts & Railings."—Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 37. See also May, 1764.

Mrs. Sarah Steele, who had been for a short time proprietor of the "King's Arms" tavern, just north of the corner of Broad and Water Sts. (see Oct. 3, 1748), moves to Whitehall, talking with her this famous old tavern sign.—N. Y. Gaz., May 2, 1763. The large house into which she moved was on the present south-east corner of Whitehall and Bridge Sts., and had been erected as a private dwelling, in 1678, by Cornelis Stenewayck, and occupied by him until his death. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 953, 979; Pl. 174, Vol. III. Mrs. Steele remained here until shortly after Jan. 12, 1767 (p. 6), when she offered the house for sale or lease. On April 1, 1768, the premises, then occupied, probably as a private dwelling-house, by Col. Gabbet, were again offered for rent, "with or without Furniture, as may suit the Tenant." Apparently the house was not re-occupied as a tavern until 1770, when Edward Bardini advertised for a freehold, which he had bought from Mr. Bardin about May 13, 1771 (p. 9). Burns had succeeded Bardini, and the house was again advertised for rent. Burns was still here on June 24, 1771, when another advertisement offered the place for lease. It may be presumed, from the frequency with which the premises changed hands, that the old house had fallen into decay and was no longer desirable for tavern-keeping. No record exists to indicate that this site was a popular resort during the next few years. The house was burned during the great fire of Sept. 21, 1776. While Mrs. Steele and others were conducting the King's Arms tavern at Whitehall, another and more popular "King's Arms" was being kept at the upper end of Broadway, the later noted tavern of Montague, for a history of which, see March 21, 1754.

The "Post-Office is removed to Mr. Van Dam's House, where Capt. Fryce lately dwelt, opposite the North-West Corner of the New-Dutch Church."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), May 2, 1763. For the use of the church itself as a post-office later, see Jan. 27, 1845.

John Holt offers for sale certain acts of assembly "At the New Printing Office, at the House where Mrs. Steel has for some Years kept the King's Arms Tavern, opposite the Exchange in Broad Street."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 1763. Holt's former location was at Burling Slip (see April 29, 1762).

John Holt observes, in his newspaper, that it is much more necessary in New York than in London that names be put on doors, as the inhabitants here move every May Day and if, with the name of the inhabitant (which might be on a moveable board), the name of the street or place were also affixed to every house, it would en-
THE Pontiac's Conspiracy is initiated in an attempt to capture Detroit by treachery. —Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VI: 690. See June 19.

It is said His Majesty has been pleased to give One Thousand Pounds towards the completing the Colleges erecting at New York and Philadelphia. —See Jan. 12, 1763.Cols.

George Burns, who lately kept the King's Head Tavern, at the Whitehall, near the Province Arms, in the Broad-Way, . . . He has two excellent Grooms to attend his Stables; and takes in Travellers and their Horses: And will Stable Town Horses by the Month, Quarter, or Year, on reasonable Terms. —N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), May 16, 1765. Burns succeeded Crawley (see Feb. 28, 1765).

The following month John Graham, proprietor of the Duke of York's head, also at Whitehall, became tavern-keeper of the King's Head. —Ibid., June 13, 1765.

Richard Howard notifies the public that he has "open'd a House of Entertainment the noted and well frequented one wherein Mr. Philip Kuykendall formerly, and Mr. Benjamin Kestes lately lived, near the College, on the Church Ground; where he keeps the best of Wines. . . ." —N. Y. Gaz., May 16, 1765. This tavern stood at the present 253-54 Broadway. By March 12, 1764 (p. 496), it had been taken over by Edward Bardin, who later became one of the best-known tavern-keepers of New York. See April 5, 1764.

"Newfoundland, Most commonly known by the name of the Glass-House, Is now open'd for the Entertainment of the Company, where constant Attendance is given, and every thing that is genteel and agreeable provided."

N. B. Breakfasting attended from Seven o'Clock in the Morning to Tea, and in the Afternoon from 3 till 6 o'Clock, at 1 S. 6d, a Head, furnish'd with the best Green Tea, and hot Loaves.—Likewise any Gentleman or Lady that are indispos'd, and want to take the Benefit of the Country Air, may be accommodated with a genteel Apartment." —N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), May 23, 1765. The "Glass House" had been erected about 1754 (see Oct. 7, 1764), on the North River near the present 55th St., and was, as its name implies, a glass manufactory. Its pleasant situation and popularity as a rural place of interest probably suggested the advantages of turning the house into a tavern. It continued thus for about a decade. Edward Agar, in advertising later for stolen goods, stated that he occupied this establishment, and described it as "near Greenwich." —Ibid., Aug. 29, 1765. See Feb. 8, 1757; Jan. 15, 1759; May 9, 1768.

St. Andrew's Society meets at the King's Arms Tavern near the fort. —N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), May 30, Aug. 8, 1765. These meetings were at the house of Mrs. Sarah Steele, who had moved to Whitehall on May 1, 1765 (q. v.).

The 25th anniversary of the king's birthday is observed in New York "with great Demonstrations of Loyalty: His Excellency our Governor, gave a very grand Entertainment to the Gentlemen of the Army, and the principal Inhabitants with great Magnificence." —N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), June 6, 1765. This was at the City Tavern, at the present 115 Broadway.

John Marshall, who had been for a few years proprietor of the tavern and garden at the Old Bowling Green (see Feb. 1, 1759), offers to let the "noted Sun Tavern, On the New-Dock." —N. Y. Merc., June 6, 1765. By Nov. 21 of this year, Marshall was advertising for sale "choice Green Hook in bottles" at "the Upper Corner of Nassau-Street." —Ibid., Nov. 21, 1765.

"Veridine Elsworth, Who formerly lived near Spring Garden, is removed to the House wherein Mr. John Strot lately lived, almost opposite the Hon. William Walton's, Esq; where Travellers will be entertained in the best Manner." . . ." —N. Y. Merc., June 6, 1765. The Walton house stood at the present 346 Pearl St., at Franklin Square.

On "behalf of the high Dutch Lutheran church in the Swamp," a petition is presented to the council "to compel John Philip Ley- dig and Joseph Hawer to give an accounting of moneys collected for the church in Europe." It is referred to the attorney-general. —Cal. Coun. Min., 461. The "Swamp" Church was completed and opened May 1, 1765 (p. 496).

Abraham Delany, Jr. "Just arrived from London, Takes this Opportunity to inform the Public, that he is now settled at Mr. Turner's in New Dutch-Church-street, near Colonel Robinson's, where he intends to carry on Portrait Painting. Ladies and Gentle- men that please to employ him, may depend on all the Justice in his Power." . . ." —N. Y. Merc., June 8, 1765.

This advertisement appears: "John Davis, Copper Plate Printer, lately from London; Nearly prints off Silver, Copper, Brass, or Pewter Plates; on Paper, Parchment, Vellum, Silk or Linen, in the nearest Manner at M' William Post's Painter, at Burling's Slip, New-York." —N. Y. Post-Boy, June 9, 1765.

"William Cobb, Inholder, living at the Sign of the Ship, near the Ship-Yards," notifies the public that he wishes a settlement of his accounts. This tavern was located in Metropolitan on the east side of Cherry St., and was owned by John Rivers, who mortgaged the house to John Lake on Oct. 5, 1764. It was described in the mortgage as "in the Possession and Occupation of Will Cobb Tavern Keeper as Tenant." —Liber Mortgages, II 456.

The drawings of the lottery, authorized May 19, 1764 (p. 496), for raising £3,000 to erect a lighthouse at Sandy Hook, begin to-day. They were advertised to be made "under the Inspection of the Members of the Corporation" at the city hall, but because that building was undergoing repair "Mr. Burns's Long-Room at the Province Arms" was designated. —N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), June 13, 1765. For further reference to the lighthouse, see Dec. 20.


The New Dutch Church is struck and set on fire by lightning. The fire is soon extinguished. "It is remarkable that in the Course of a few Years, the same Accident has happened to this Church three or Four Times." —N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), June 20, 1765. See July 29, 1761.

The council orders that the committee appointed to repair and alter the city hall "have power to raise the same a Story higher at the Expense of this Corporation." —M. C. C., VII: 331. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 973. A sketch by Du Simitière shows this additional storey.—See A. P. 4, Vol. III.

"Resolved that the Materials be purchased for Building a New Church [see April 1 on the Southern part of the Church lands unless a more Convenient place Can be purchased for that purpose." —Trin. Min. (MS.). The exact location of the church [St. Paul's] was decided upon Nov. 3 (p. 4).

"Several Companies of the Artillery Men" embark. They are said "to be ordered Upwards to reinforce the Garrison." —N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), June 20, 1765. They appear to have been intended for protection against the Indians of Pontiac's confederacy (see May 6). Several frontier forts had already been compelled to surrender.—Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VI: 691. See Aug. 1.

"Spring-Gardens, Near the College, lately belonging to Mr. John Marshall, Now kept by John Elkin, Is opened for Breakfast- ing, from 7 o'Clock 'till 9. Tea in the Afternoon from 3 till 6.—The best of Green Tea, " &c. Hot French Rules will be provided." —See Jan. 4, 1759. They burned down the Night Evening till 9, where Gentlemen and Ladies may depend on good Attendance; the best of Madeira, Mead, Cakes, &c." —N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), June 20, 1765.

George and Edward Hopkins, "at the Sign of the Mason's Arms, on Golden Hill" (William St.), offer for sale "Good Cod
An advertisement reads: "Westward Stages, This is to inform the Publick, that a good Stage Boat is kept by JohnWatson, which on Monday's and Thursday's sets out from New York to Elizabeth Town; and September 11, upon which day Stage Waggon, kept by William Richards, and John Thomson, will be ready to receive Passengers, and proceed directly to NewBrunswick; where, a good Stage Waggon, kept by Daniel Barlow, will proceed on Tuesday's and Fryday's to Mr. Parker's, at Trenton Ferry; where it will be met by a Stage Waggon from Philadelphia, kept by Jonathan Bliss; which, after exchanging passengers, will on Wednesday's and Saturday's return for Philadelphia, as the said Carson's Waggon will return to New Brunswick; where it will be met by the said Richard's and Thomson's Waggon, which will set out for Elizabeth Town where a good Boat will be ready to proceed with Passengers to New York."

The common council orders the clerk "to prepare an advertisement to be inserted in the publick Gazetteers for letting to farm by Publick Out Cry (on the premises) part of the Common Lands, ... Known by Inklanbergh." (see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 566). There are 31 lots of 5 acres each, a draft of which may be seen at the clerk's office, July 26 is the date fixed for the sale. —M. G. C., VI: 333.

"The common council orders the clerk to "prepare an advertisement to be inserted in the publick Gazetteers for letting to farm by Publick Out Cry (on the premises) part of the Common Lands, ... Known by Inklanbergh." (see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 566). There are 31 lots of 5 acres each, a draft of which may be seen at the clerk's office, July 26 is the date fixed for the sale. —M. G. C., VI: 333.

The advertisement appeared in the Mercury of July 11. The length of lease at time of purchase was fixed at 21 years, but, on petition of the lessees "to be eased in their Rents," this was extended to 42 years. —N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Aug. 29, 1753.

London, Aug. 8, 1753. London-Gentlemen have been ordered by the board Jan. 12, 1764, and ordered to be delivered to the lessees. —M. G. C., VI: 564. See March 12, 1771.


Domine Archibald Laidlie, of the English church at Vlissirigen in Zeeland, having been recommended by the Amsterdam correspondents of the New York consistory for the position of English minister at New York, the consistory decides to call him to officiate in the "new" Dutch Church (on Nassau St.).—Eccles. Rec. Rev. 1: 573. The call was dated July 20. He was offered $500, New York currency, $200 quarterly sums.—Ibid., 1: 578-80. The opponents of Laidlie wrote to the classis of Amsterdam on July 22, stating their opposition to an English preacher (ibid., VI: 388-91), but the classis maintained its position.—Ibid., VI: 389. It was recorded in the minutes of the classis of Amsterdam, on Oct. 3, that Rev. Mr. Laidlie had informed them he accepted the call.—Ibid., VI: 389. On the same day the classis wrote to the opponents of Laidlie in New York, pointing out that it was desirable to have an English-speaking minister to hold the allegiance of members of the Dutch Church who have been brought up to use English for prayer and so on. "The avenues to the Mormeles of the church might be better protected. —Ibid., VI: 389-90. Rev. Mr. Laidlie was installed by the classis at Amsterdam on Dec. 5, 1763, and signed the "Formulae of Concord." —Ibid., VI: 3907. For further action, see Dec. 7. He arrived in New York on March 29, 1764 (q. v.).

The king's proclamation for a general peace, dated Mar. 21, 1763, is published in New York. "The Militia was ordered out on the Occasion, in which a large number of school children are desired to be in the City Hall and the Peace being first proclaimed in the Fort, His Highness, the Lieutenant Governor, with his Majesty's Council, attended by all the principal Gentlemen of the Place ... preceded by the Company of Grenadiers ... walked in Procession to the Hall, where the Proclamation was repeated." Thursday, Aug. 11, was obtained as a Day of Fasting and Prayer."—The people were urged "to observe the same, by the Performance of such religious Duties as are or shall be appointed for this Solemnity." —N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), July 25, 1763; Col. Min., 462.

With the close of the war, France and Spain in 1761, began the period of greatest commercial activity in the Colonies.—Stevens, Progress of N. Y. in a Century (1876), 56.

Jonathan Watts writes to Gen. Monckton: "The Sale of your furniture [see June 26] is over & our Connoisseurs are of opinion has gone off very well, but I believe you will be of a different mind, owing they say to your paying like a Governor—I believe too there is something in that, tho' I could observe the peace has cheapened things & lessened peoples leesness, as well as made Money scarce."—Chalmers Papers relating to N. Y., II, 10 N. Y. Pub. Library.

"We hear the several Regiments just arrived and a great Number of other Troops at Trenton. The Earl of Loudon ordered Up See June 19 to endeavour to check the further Progress of the Savages."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Aug. 1, 1763.

The governors of King's College, recognizing the "want of a good and sufficient Grammar School, founded on a proper Plan, and subject to free and voluntary Contributions," announce that they have succeeded in "providing a Gentleman of Character, and known Abilities for the Employment, who propose to open the School, as soon as a convenient Room can be procured, which will be in a few days. ... The School is to be entirely under the direction of the College. ... Those Gentlemen that intend to send their Sons to the said School are desired to apply to Mr. Cushing, the Master, at the College."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Aug. 1, 1763. See also Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 59, 40, 41.

The Earl of Stirling, upon hearing of the appointment of the Earl of Shelburne "to preside at the Board which must have so great a share to the government of a country in which it is my lot to reside," asks permission to send "such hints as occur to me, of measures suitable to this part of the continent ... The making of pig and bar iron, and the cultivation of hemp, are two articles that want encouragement greatly. We are capable of supplying Great Britain with both on laden Ground, and have a large stock to begin with, people of moderate fortunes cannot engage in it; and those of large ones are as yet very few, and their attention is generally given to the pursuit of other objects." —N. J. Hist. Soc. Collections, II: 75-76.

Gen. Amherst writes to Mayor Cruger: "As I am Fitting out some Transports for Immediate Service, & that the Carpenters Employed on them will not Venture to Work without a License from You; I should be glad you would give them Permission, as it is of real Consequence to the King's Service, that those Vessels are got Ready with the utmost Expedition."—From facsimile reprint of the original letter (written in New York) pub'd in Man. Com. Counc. (1860), opp. p. 86.

The Earl of Egremont writes to Sir Jeffrey Amherst that "the King is pleased to grant your request to leave North America, and repair to England, at such time, and in such manner, as shall be most convenient to your Majesty and yourself; for the time being.

According to your Command in N° America, I am to inform you, that your Majesty does not judge proper to determine your commissions at present, but chuses that the powers with which you invest you, should be exercised by Major Genl Gage, on whom, as being the next Officer in the first rank, you, they, that he had course of course."—N. T. Col. Docs., VII: 535. See Dec. 10, 1764.

Payment is made to John Holt (qto) "for Printing Twenty Books Containing the Laws of this Corporation on Fine Paper in Gilt Covers."—M. C. C., VI: 333. A copy of these laws, entitled "the Laws of the Corporation of the City of New York, 1698-1705," were established by the Mayor, Aldermen, and Commonalty, of the City of New-York, Convened in Common-Council, for The good Rule and Government of the Inhabitants and Residents of the said City, and..."
A. LETTER THREATENING LIEUT.-GOV. COLDEN WITH DEATH UNLESS HE FORMALLY REPUDIATES THE STAMP ACT, NOV. 1, 1765. SEE P. 754.

B. LETTER OF WARNING ADDRESSED TO COLDEN ON NOV. 3, 1765, AND FOUND "IN AN OYSTER SHELL AT THE FORT GATE." SEE P. 754.
bearing the date 1763, is in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. The title-page states that they were "published from the City Hall" on Nov. 9, 1763.

This addition indicates that the custom of having the "law" publickly Read "after their enactment and before their being printed (M. C. C., I: 348) was still in force at this time. See also Feb. 11, 1693.

The common council appoints a committee "to Cause the Several Streets lately Relit by this Corporation by John Kingston and others [see Feb. 15], in the out ward of this City to be Regulated and paved."—M. C. C., VI: 356.

The high cost of food supplies is complained of in a petition bearing this date, signed by many of the leading citizens of New York. (See Jan. 18.) A Circulating Library—Consisting of several Thousand Volumes of choice Books in History, Divinity, Travels, Voyages, Novels, &c. is opened by Garrett Noel, a bookseller, next door to the Merchants Coffee House (Wall and Water Sts.)—N. Y. Gen. (Weyman), Aug. 29, 1763. On Sept. 11, a large addition to the library was announced and "Conditions for subscribing" were given as follows:

1. Each Subscriber to pay Five Dollars a Year, viz. Two Dollars on subscribing, and One Dollar at the Beginning of each Quarter afterwards.

2. No Subscriber to take above one Book at a Time out of the Library.

3. Any Subscriber losing or spoiling a Book shall pay the full Price of it, or the Set, taking the Remainder.

Note.—Books will be delivered out of the Library any Time, except Sundays, and after Store is Shuttered.—Ibid, Sept. 11, 1763.

Colden writes to the Earl of Egremont: «We have a Set of Lawyers in this Province as Insolent, Petulant, and at the same time so well skilled in all the chicanery of the Law as perhaps is to be found anywhere else.» They restrain the distressed judges of ability and skill in the law are required. But "the distinguished Families in so small a Country are so united by intermarriages & otherwise" that in few cases can a cause of any consequence be brought before a judge who "is free from connections with those interested either in the Case or in other Cases similar to it."—Colden Papers, 29, cit. 23.

The minister, elders, and deacons of the Lutheran Church petition Colden for a charter. Embodied in this petition is the narrative of an earlier one, of Feb. 9, 1759 (p. 450),—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), III: 297. See also ibid., III: 298-9. The petition was denied.—See July 13, 1764.

"Bull-beating" (or halting) is to be held in the Bowery Lane near the De Lancey Arms Tavern (kept by George Barr).—N. Y. Gen. (Weyman), Sept. 26, 1763.

Hugh Gaine Acquaints the Public, that this Day He removes his Shop from Roten Cousins [sic, April 18] to the House he formerly occupied in Hoauser Square.—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 3, 1763; Jour. of Hugh Gaine, I, 9 (editorial note). Except for a few weeks (see Sept. 21, 1763), Gaine continued his office here until the publication of the Mercury ceased in 1773.

We are crediting meal, Cow. That the Merchants of this City expect in a few weeks from Ireland, about 6000 Firkins of best Irish Butter; on the arrival of which, 'tis not impossible the Country People who used to supply our Markets, may be obliged to purchase large Quantities of Salt.—N. Y. Gen. (Weyman), Oct. 3, 1764.

John, Gov. Cothen (see June 25) writes from New York to Gen. Monckton: "It may not be improper to observe to your Excellency, that it has been usual to send over a new Great Seal..."
The Iconography of Manhattan Island

Andrew Maerschalck was the son of Francis (N. Y. Merc., Dec. 22, 1763), who was first appointed city surveyor on June 8, 1733 (q. v.), and who died Sept. 6, 1776 (ibid., Sept. 9, 1776).

The assembly resolves that the corporation of New York City had no right or authority of conferring a "Law for repealing a Law, for assisting all kinds of Villious to be set to sale in the publick Markets of this City, and for establishing a new Assize for that Purpose."—Assembly, Jour., II: 729-30. A bill making void this repeal was passed by the assembly on Dec. 14.—Ibid., II: 737. There is no record of its receiving the royal assent.

The Gazette reports the death, in Jamaica, L. I., of a very old man, John Cockeer. He "often said he was a soldier in the Fort in Governor Leyser's [Leisler's] Time... and had often shot Squirlis, Quails, &c. on or near Pot Baker's Hill in this City, which was then a Wilderness."—N. Y. Gen. (Weymann), Nov. 28, 1763. Pot Baker's (Potters') Hill rose from the west shore of Little Collect Pond (see Pl. 58-5, Vol. I). The present hall of records is built on the levelled site of its crest.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 967. Patrick Henry argues the "Parsons Case" in Virginia.—Winsor, Dec., Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., III: 72.

The common council orders "That the Committee for Causing the City Hall to be Repaired, have Liberty To Borrow Upon Interest for the use of this Corporation the sum of Five Hundred Pounds."—M. C. VII, 360. See May 11, 1764.

The Grocers write to the lords of trade. "Without doubt much illicit Trade is carried on in this place, and, tho' more of it has been detected and punished in this Port, than any of the other Colonies, I am persuaded there is not less among them, in proportion to the Trade. That the officers of the Customs in this Port, are more careful than in the others, I believe from this observation, that the illicit Traders send their vessels to the nearest port to the Eastward or Westward of this Port, from whence they import their cargoes, with proper clearances & certificates that the goods are legally imported..."

The Merchants in this place complain, that there is not the same care taken to prevent illegal Trade in Delaware River, and to the Eastward that is in this Port, whereby the Merchants in those parts are able to undersell them, and they lose their Trade, and that this place will be impoverished, while the others grow Rich."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 88-89.

Anticipating the early arrival of Rev. Archibald Laidlie (see July 16), the consistory of the Dutch Church on Nassau St. decides that "the proposed gallery" (see May 3, 1762) shall be constructed. The work was entrusted to Messrs. Hardenbrook and Brestede, carpenters.—Isec. Eclett, Ref., III: 599. On Jan. 8, 1764, it was resolved "That the Opposers of this Gallery (see June 16) be builded on the Church Ground upon the Corner of Division Street."—Trin. Min. (Weymann), Oct. 11, 1763.

The New-York Gazette orders that "Newhit of the British forces, is in New York, urging the government of this province to raise 1,400 men for employment on the frontiers.—Assembly, Jour., II: 721.

At some period prior to this date, the Dove Tavern was established at what is now the north-west corner of Third Ave. and 66th St.—New-York (see, Oct. 15, 1763). Although it was a popular landmark for over thirty years, the names of only two proprietors are known to us,—those of Abraham Rice, who occupied the premises prior to 1771, and Alexander McCauley, who was there for a time prior to 1789 (see Nov. 6, 1789). Near here, Nathaniel Hale was executed on Sept. 22, 1776 (q. v.). This public house was kept here under the same name as late as 1798.—M. G. C. (MS.), XII: 284.

Electrical experiments are advertised to begin at 11 o'clock at the "Exchange." Tickets are sold at "the Gentleman's Coffee House," and by H. Gaine.—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 11, 1763.

New-York Gazette orders that "Mr. Thach of Copper as will be found Necessary for Finishing the same and to remit to Mr. Henry Cruger in Bristol the Balance of his Account Against this Corporation for Copper Herefore purchased of him [see April 20] and Charge the said Remittance to this Corporation."—M. C. VII, 537. See Dec. 5, 1763.

Resolved Oct. 13, 1764, that the Cape Henry Light-House "shall be twenty-one feet deep, and not less than eleven feet high. The South gallery to be fifteen feet deep and of the same height." The supporting posts, as originally proposed, were to be of red cedar from Georgia. The committee and carpenters were to provide such posts for the gallery as they deemed best, and "the Board of the City" was instructed to "assign the same."—Ibid., III: 5909, 3912. In the records of March 8 and 14, a "newly approved plan" is mentioned on the basis of which the consistory was requested to proceed with the work. A committee of three also was appointed to "arrange the benches in the order they now are In relation to the pulpit," and this "improved plan" was presented on March 25.—Ibid., III: 3915, 3916. On May 1, 1764, the consistory resolved "That the pillars of the gallery be carried through to the roof of the church to support the same," a procedure that made it necessary "to take off the roof." The sum of £600 was borrowed from Gerardus W. Beckman "to complete the New Church."—Ibid., III: 3913 (Nov. 12, 1763) shall be twenty-one feet deep, and not less than eleven feet high. The South gallery to be fifteen feet deep and of the same height."—A Discourse delivered in the North Reformed Dutch Church (Collegiate), in Aug., 1862 (1857), 28-29.

In a letter to Gen. Monckton, in England, Daniel Hornsmanden says: "Our Assembly have been somewhat untoward as to Genl. Arnolds Rears in North-America,"—N. Y. Gen. (Weymann), Nov. 21, 1763; Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., IV: 703; VIII: 463.

The common council appoints Andrew Maerschalck and Gerard Baunier "public surveyors of this City."—M. G. C., V: 358.
Albany, Ulster & Dutchess as the Govt shall direct."—Chalmers Papers, IV, in N. Y. Pub. Library.

"We are passing many Bills but sadly puzzle to make a Council & after all to have a whole Branch of the Legislature trusted in the hands of three Men, the majority of five, is too much."—Chalmers Papers relating to N. Y., II.

A provincial act is passed "to Regulate the Pilots and Establish their Pilotage under Sandy Hook and the port of New York..." It provides for the appointment of a master and three or more wardens of this port.—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 711. As early as June 10, 1758, a master and eight wardens of the port had been appointed.—Stevens, Chamber of Commerce Records, 1768-1784 (1867), 127.

There is presented, in the assembly, a bill entitled "An Act to prevent the Practice of Cock-fighting." It had a first and a second reading, but there is no record of its passage.—Assemb. Jour: II: 737.

The provincial council orders a proclamation to be issued assuring the right of New York province to consider the Connecticut River as its eastern boundary. It was issued on Dec. 28.—Col. Coun. Min., 463, 535. See, further, July 20, 1764.

Capt John Montresor reports: "This day arrived at New York in 26 days, by the Ship Dispatches from Col. Gladwin, command-er of the garrison thereof to the Commander in Chief."—Montresor's Jour. op. cit., 252-53. Gen. Gage, writing to Col. Bradford under date of Dec. 25, also gives the 16th as the date of Montresor's arrival.—Gen. Gage's Letters (MS.) op. cit.

William Livingston and William Smith, Jr. are paid £11711110 for revising the laws of this colony from 1725 to 1764.—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 734. The revision was ordered on Nov. 8, 1760 (g.v.) and the laws were published in 1764 (g.v.).

A provincial act is passed providing for a lottery to raise £5,000 "to be laid out, in a Bounty on Hemp to be raised in this Colony." Elias de Gruuche and John Long are appointed "Inspectors of all Hemp on which a Bounty is to be allowed."—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 737-39.

Anticipating the completion of the Sandy Hook lighthouse (see June 11, 1764), an act is passed "to lay a Duty of Tonnage on Vessels for Defraying the Expense of the Light-House on Sandy Hook," the money to be applied for buying oil, tallow, coal, etc., and for the services of a keeper.—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 714-45.

An act is passed to prevent hunting with firearms in the city of New York. Any person "convicted before any member of His Majesty's Grand Jury" of shooting a man, woman, or other firearm without license "shall forfeit and pay for every such offence the sum of Twenty Shillings."—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 745, 749.

Coldea signs a bill passed by the assembly to punish more effectually idle and disorderly persons who make it a practice to rob and plunder in the orchards, gardens, cornfields, and inclosures, in the Out-Ward.—Assemb. Jour, II: 730, 738.

"At the Sign of the fry'd Oysters and Platter," opposite the Moravian Meeting House, in Fair (Fulton) St., fried and pickled oysters are "served in or out of the House."—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 26, 1765. Ten years later this, or a similar sign, hung out from, a tavern at Whitehall. See Nov. 20, 1773.

1764

At this about time, Hargreaves invented the spinning-jenny.

Francis Bernard, in his Principles of Law and Polity applicable to the British Colonies in America, written in the spring of 1764, speaks of the advantage of unifying the administration of the colonies. Bernard presents 97 proposals, among which are these: Representatives should have been called to Westminster, and a convention parliament thus organized should have acted to define constitutional relations to a Colony and mother country; warnings heard in the colonies in 1764 should be heeded; under existing cir-cumstances the colonies consider that taxation has been sprung on them.—From Bernard's Select Letters on the Trade and Government of Am. (London, 1774).

The first volume of the Journal of the Votes and Proceedings of the General Assembly of the Colony of New York, covering the period from 1761 to 1734, inclusive, is published by order of the general assem-bly, by Hugh Gage at his own Expence and Printing Office at the Bible & Crown, in Hanover Square." The second volume, covering the years 1734 to 1765, was published by him in 1766. In an appendix to this Journal, it is stated: "Joanasmuch as a few of the Votes and Proceedings of the General Assembly, relative to the Affair of Capt. Jacob Leisler, are missing, and consequently the public not fully informed, as to the Justice or Injustice of his Suffering: It was therefore thought necessary, for the Satisfaction of the Public, and in Justice to the Family and Descendants of the said Capt. Leisler, to publish the following Act of Parliament, relating to that Catastrophe." Then follows the Act of 66 Wm. III (1695) for reversing the attainder of Jacob Leisler and others. Leisler was executed 73 years before this publication of the act.—See May 16, 1691.

By an order of the "Post-Masters General," issued by "James Parker, Comptroller," from the general post-office at Woodbridge, N. J., mail between New York and Philadelphia is to be delivered three times per week, weather permitting. A "Post Rider with the Mail for Philadelphia" will leave New York at one o'clock Monday, Wednesday, and Friday. "Letters will pass from one to the other in less than 24 Hours."—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 2, 1764. See also N. J. Arch., 1st ser., Vol. XXIV (Newspaper Extracts, Vol. V), 291.

Thomas Brookes advertises for sale a house and lot in William St., "next Door to the Roe-Buck," evidently a tavern.—N. Y. Gaz (Weyman), Jan. 2, 1764. On Dec. 4, 1764, Mr. Le Gry, a fencing and dancing master, proposed to open a school in the house of John Elliott, at the upper end of Horse and Cart St.—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 4, 1764.

An attack on the jail by soldiers is thus described in the Post-Boy: "On Sunday night last, the City was alarm'd by the Ringing of the Bell, and the Cry of Fire, but it prov'd to be a Riot of a Party of Soldiers to Secure a Prisoner for [Major] Groger [Swanger] from the New Goal in this City. . . . In this Riot a few Persons were wounded or hurt, and One Serjeant was killed." According to the prisoners, Mr. Mills, the keeper (see Jan. 17, 1737), refused the soldiers' demand for the keys and struggled with them until he was cut and bruised. Then they broke "all the Locks from the Doors from the Cupola down to the Dungeons, not excepting those where Criminals for the most atrocious Offences were confin'd."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 19, 1764. On Jan. 25, five of the soldiers were found guilty by the general court of "breaking the goal and rescuing Major Rogers." They declared "the Major was privy to the Design."— Ibid., Jan. 26, 1764.

"We hear that one Company of the New-York Provincial march'd a fortnight ago, another last Sunday, and that the remainder will follow in a few Days. They are all clothed in the most complete manner for the Service."—N. Y. Gaz (Weyman), Jan. 17, 1764.

The Rev. George Whitefield left the city for Boston. He "has spent seven Weeks with us preaching twice a Week to more general Acceptance than ever; and been treated with great Respect by many of the Gentlemen, and Merchants of this Place."—N. Y. Gaz (Weyman), Jan. 21, 1764.

Jonathan Watts writes again to Monckton: "You have said nothing about the House at Greenwych of course it is supposed to remain with you—Gen' Gage is at a Loss for a House & I am sure would be glad of the use of it, till you want it your self."—Chalmers Papers relating to N. Y., II. On March 11 (g.v.), Watts again wrote to Monckton on this subject.

It is reported that "there are more Horses now to be let, in this City, than have been at any Time for 7 years past." The commerce of the continent is said to be "in a languishing condition; our Debt in Europe increases; our Power to pay it off decreases. To find out the Causes, and point out a Remedy for this great misfortune of the Object of the most Serious Consideration to every Friend to Great-Britain and North America; for which End, the Merchants of this City had publick Notice to assemble on Friday last, at Mr Burn's Long-Room where a very considerable Body of them met, and appointed a Committee to the utmost of this Province, representing the Decline of Trade, and the Dis-tresses of the Merchants and Traders of this City; praying its Inter-position with the Parliament of Great Britain; And as every Gentle-man who is a Friend to the Trade of our Mother Country, or has Property here in this Province, must exercise himself in the Success of this undertaking, it is hoped that they will contribute
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

Writing from New York to Sir William Johnson concerning Apr. the Indian troubles, Gen. Gage says: "The Provinces have been 1 very backward in affording that Assistance so much for their Interest to do. Connecticut however has agreed to raise 200 men, Jersey heard of the Number, and I only have 400 Tots for Colonel Bradstreet to begin his Campaign, And that he may now push on as fast as he pleases, I have put all the Forces from Albany Westward under his Command. The Number of Indians I shall desire of you for this Army, I will mention in my next, when I have settled with Colonel Bouquet, the operations to the Southward. But the Indians now have plaid their old Tricks, voted the men, & then quarrelled with the Governor about the Supplies."—Gen. Gage Letters (M.S.).

Rev. Archibald Laidle (see Mar. 29) produces his credentials before the consistory of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church. "As the New Dutch Church was rendered unfit for service by Reason of Turning the pews on a new plan for building three Gal- laries, it was agreed to Refer Indicating MT Laidle into the Co- gregation until the Ground pews in the New Church were set in their proper place."—journals of the proceedings of the R. P. Dutch Church, in N.Y. Hist. Soc. He was inducted on Apr. 15 (9.5.). For the account of the remodelling of this church, see Dec. 7, 1763.

Mr. Huse, American born and educated in Boston, "has lately got a seat in the House of Commons; but instead of standing an Advocate for his injured country ... to the business of his seat, he has been in the House of Commons, to lay a Tax on the Colonies, which will amount to $5000 per Ann. Sterling." He says the colonists are well able to pay the money.—N.Y. Merc, April 2, 1764.

An advertisement reads: "To Be Let, The Play-House at the upper End of the Broad-Way, facing the Commons, has lately been improved, and lately Benjamin Russell (see April 24, 1765) has entered into the Publick, That he now offers to let for Public Entertainment of Company, where constant Attendance is given, and every Thing that is genteel and agreeable provided. . . . The best of Madeira Wine, Mead, Cakes, &c. Pies and Tarts will be drawn from Seven in the Evening till Nine at Night."—N.Y. Gaz. (Weyman), March 14, 1765. For a history of this tavern, which later became famous as Montague's, see April 5, 1754.

The London Coffee House, on the new dock, is mentioned in an advertisement. This was probably at Wall and Water Sts. for, in 1768, when an auction of "New and Old Books" was announced to be held there, the house was described as "opposite the Merchants Coffee-House"—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), March 12, 1764; N.Y. Merc., Oct. 31, 1768. This was evidently the same tavern as the "Duke of Cumberland."—

Gen. Gage, writing from New York to Col. Bradstreet, says: "... new information from the Provinciaels is, that New-York promises to make up their Troops 500 complete, Jersey has voted four Companies of Sixty each, and I expect 500 from Canada ... I press the Governors to have all their People ready by the Time the Navigation is practicable, which I hope will be soon, if it can't posi- tively be done; I must incline an Answer is given by the Assembly of Pennsylvania, which must come shortly. The Assembly have pre- sented some Bills, which the Gov't has returned with Amendments. This is all we yet know ... I believe your Information is wrong about the Deagus of the Massachusetts Government. They do not chuse to assist, but to throw the Expense on the Governments who are concerned more than themselves, by being more exposed to the Enemy's Incursions."—Gen. Gage's Letters (M.S.).

Twenty-five of the "Indians lately taken by the Party sent out by Sir William Johnson" arrive at New York. They are "properly taken care of by being lodged and regularly confining in separate Apartments in our New-Gold, with Iron (instead of Leather) Moccasins at their Heels—at which they give a very snearing and insulting Cast of the Features."—N.Y. Gaz. (Weyman), March 26, 1764; Colonial Papers in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1878), XI: 319.

Rev. Archibald Laidle (see July 16, 1765) arrives at New York, to officiate as English-speaking minister in the Dutch Church on Nassau St. He produced his credentials before the consistory on Apr. 1 (q.v.)—Eccles. Reg., VI: 5947; Journal of the proceedings of the R. P. Dutch Church, ed. cit. He was inducted into the position on April 2 (q.v.). It was his intention occasionally in Dutch. The Dutch Psalms were being translated, "to enable both English and Dutch to sing together."—N.Y. Gaz. (Weyman), April 16, 1764. Regarding the English verification of the Psalms, then in Dutch, see Eccles. Reg., VI: 5921, 5922, 5931.

Ordered that the Church Wardens or one of them have power to take up upon Interest the sum of One thousand pounds towards building the New Church [see Nov. 3, 1765] upon the best Terms they Can not exceeding Six F£ Cent Interest [f£].—_Trin. Misc. (Apr. 30, 1766), this order was authorized to borrow for the same purpose a sum not exceeding £3,000.—Ibid. On June 7, 1765, the order was repeated for another £5,000, and on March 7, 1766, a similar one was passed, the sum this time being £2,150.—Ibid. The corner-stone of the church was laid on May 14, 1764. [p. 92.]

Rev. Laidij passes a measure modifying the Sugar Act of 1763 [see Feb. 21, 1773]. The duty "upon all molasses and syrups of the growth, product, or manufacture of any foreign American colony or plantation imported into the British colonies and plantations in America" is reduced from 6d. to 3d. per gallon, while the importation of all rum and spirits from the same source is prohibited. It was especially provided that the revenue accruing from the duties should be reserved and "from time to time disposed of by parliament, towards defraying the necessary expenses, of defending, protecting, and securing, the British colonies and plantations in America, and for the purpose to become effective on Sept. 29._Parliamentary Hist., XI: 1427-30. 13


Rev. Archibald Laidij's induction takes place this Sunday morning at the New Dutch Church (Nassau St.). In the afternoon he preached to an audience of "about four thousand souls."—_Jour. of the proceedings of the Rey. Prat, Dutch Church.

The king gives his assent to the bill "for preventing such paper bills of credit, as may hereafter be issued within any of his Majesty's colonies or plantations in America, from being made legal tender in payment of money."—_Ann. Reg. (1764), 65. For the action of the assembly, see April 19.

Having heard that Parliament intends to restrain the paper currency of all the colonies [see April 19], the assembly resolves "that if the said plan be carried into execution, it will not only highly reflect on the Credit, Honour, and Punctuality of this colony, but also reduce it to a State of Bankruptcy." The committee of correspondence is ordered to transmit to the colony's agent in Great Britain a "proper State of the Paper Currency of the present Colony."—_Jour. 1764, II: 735-36.

The merchants of the city present to the assembly a memorial which they have prepared to be forwarded to parliament. The memorial states: That the declining State of the Commerce of this and the other Northern Colonies, from the present rigorous Executions of the Statute of the sixth of his late Majesty George the Second, called the Sugar Act [see Feb. 21, 1773], is become an Object of such serious and universal Concern, that the Mercantile Part of the Community who are more immediately interested, would at so melancholy a Juncture, be lost to all Sense of Duty to their Country and themselves, were they to remain silent Spectators of the impending Ruin .... they have for many Year past carried on a very beneficial Traffick with several of the foreign Sugar Islands, as well before as since the Act, which by imposing Duties that amount to a Prohibition, would long since have deprived them of the Life and Support of their Commerce and Credit, had they been severely exacted; for your Memorialists conceive .... that the Suppression of their Trade with the foreign Sugar Islands, by whatsoever Means effected, must necessarily end not only in the utter impoverishment of his Majesty's Northern Colonies, and the Destruction of their Navigation, but in the greatest Detriment of the British Manufactures and Artificers, and the great Diminution of the Trade, Power, Wealth, and naval Strength of Great Britain." The merchants give a detailed account of the general commerce of the northern colonies, and then declare that if this "dreaded Law be revived or continued," it must be an "Act of Unreason" to the Trade of those Countries "not only prejudicial to Great Britain and ruinous to her Colonies .... The Incapacity of making good our Payments, already severely felt, must necessarily sink our Credit, and gradually decrease our Importance from Great Britain, the Members of Manufactures will remain without Employ, and be obliged to transport themselves .... to foreign Parts for a Subsistence."

"The Manufacturing Towns, those Springs of British Opulence, decay. The Rents of Lands, Iron Works, and Collieries, fall; and Trade, in general, languish and decline .... the Continuation of the Sugar Act will be productive of the destruction and ruin of the Subjects of Great-Britain and those of the several European States, who have dependent Plantations in the Islands of the West-India Seas." The assembly approves of the memorial and resolves to direct the colony's agent in Great Britain "to give all possible Opportunity of suggesting the Revocation of the said Act."—_Assembly Jour., II: 749-54. News of parliament's action, on April 6 (p. 6), had not yet reached New York. For the action of the merchants at the time of the Stamp Act, see Oct. 31, 1765.

The legislature passes an act for raising 180 men "to be Employed against the Enemy Indians and other purposes therein mentioned." This law regulates the enlistment of the men, their pay, their equipment, the length of service, and the penalty for desertion.—_Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 757-65.

It is resolved by Trinity vestry "that a Gallery be Erected on Each Side of the Organ above the present Galleries for the use of the Charity Scholars."—_Trin. Min. (M.S.).

All the medicines, instruments, and utensils "belonging to his Majesty's Hospital" at the Battery, are to be sold at auction on this day—_N. Y. Merc., April 2, 1764.

The Governors of King will appoint a committee "to inquire into the Grounds forming the South side of the College within a Board Fence."—_Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 37-38. See also May, 1763.

The governments of King's college order that "a condutor be fixed to the capsels of the college, as a safeguard against lightning."—_Moore, Historical Sketch of Columbia College, 46.

Colden pays "Blandell on Accr of Repairs to 9th Fort Colours," £5.—From Cadwallader Colden's Account Book (M.S.), kept by his son, now in the archives of the N. Y. Hist Soc. Christopher Blandell was the custodian of ammunition and stores at the fort whose salary ceased with the disbanding of the independent companies in 1761. He continued to serve, however, "in hopes of being some how provided for."—From a letter of Colden to Gen. Monkton in Aspinwall Papers, 98.

It is ordered by the council that all "Fifty Lamps and Lamp Posts" be purchased and "Erected in some of the most public Streets in This City, where its Conceited they will be most beneficial."—_M. C. C., IV: 377. Fifty pounds were paid for these on Aug. 21.—_Ibid., VII: 384. The following year (Jan. 4), 50 more were ordered.—_Ibid., VII: 403. See also Dec. 31, 1761.

The city treasurer is ordered to pay £2,000 to Whitehead Hicks, "out of the moneys paid into his hands by the Church Wardens of this City and raised and Collected by Virtue of an Act of the Governor Council and General Assembly of this Province Lately made and Published, Entituled an Act to Impover & Enable the Mayor Recorder and Aldermen of the City of New York to order the raising a Sum not Exceeding fourteen hundred pounds for the purposes within mentioned."—_Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 719-20. Alderman Hicks is to apply this money "towards Rebuilding the City Hall." The board agrees to return it "to the said Treasurer or Chamberlain as Soon as the Same shall be by him required,"_M. C. C., VII: 755-56. On Aug. 29, Hicks was commissioned to receive £2,150 more for the same purpose.—_Ibid., VII: 536-37. See Nov. 9, 1764, and May 3, 1765.

Cornelius P. Low, a merchant, petitions the common council for a water lot "fronting his Lot of Ground on the Southwesterly Corner of Burneys Key," in the East Ward. It is described as about 35 feet wide "in Front on said Key" and about 50 feet wide "on the Southwesterly Side of the said Key Fronting the Street on the East expecting the said Key, in the East Ward. It is described as about 35 feet wide "in Front on said Key" and about 50 feet wide "on the Southwesterly Side of the said Lott Fronting the Street on the Eastside of the Slip in Rotten Row" (Hunters Key—see Vol. I, Pl. 34). He proposes building a "Pier Fronting the said Street and a part of the Slip said Slip," after the lot's lying on the Westside of the said Pier will be Entirely Secure from Receiving any Damage from the Ice in Winter Season," and for which purpose the pier will have to be "Built In the most Substantial manner in order To Withstand The Great Quantities of Ice Which in Winter Seasons With The Tide of Ebb Takes It up. A fortnight was appointed to make inquiry."—_M. C. C., IV: 577-78. Full report by this council was made on Jan. 25, 1765, stating their approval.
of the proposal, and advising that, to prevent the "filling up the
May Docks on each side," he should leave "a Vancency of Forty Foot
11 Between the present Dock and the said Peer so be to Built for the
Tides way which vacancy to be kept by the User the same," and that he should "Leave Forty one feet for
the End of the said Peer and Lott Above mentioned For a Street to be
Opened when therunto Required By this Corporation."—ibid.,
VI: 405-6. On Oct. 28, the clerk of the board produced "the
Draft of a grant of a Water Lott to Cornelius P: Liddye
living in the East River contiguous to his house and Ground front-
Aging the present Coffee house," and it was approved for execution.—
In 1796, Mr. Low, stated in a petition that, "upon
Calculating the Expense he shall be put to" in extending a pier into
the East River, "and the Risque of having the same Over set or
destroyed by the Ice Whileit Building," he found the terms of his grant
"very Inadequate to such Expanse and Risque." He asked for the
"Priviledge of the Wharage of one Vessel on the South-
western side of the said pier as Long as the Soil on that Side shall
Remain ungranted with such further Time for Completing
the same pier as this Board shall think Reasonable."—ibid., VII: 15-
14. The action of the board on this petition does not appear in the
Minutes; it was probably involved in their consideration of the
petition of Robert Murray.—See July 24, 1766.
14 A stone monument of Charles Ward Apthorp is under construction.
T. N. Merc., May 21, 1764. "He called the Bloomingtondale property
"Elmwood," and here he dispensed lavish hospitality. He died in
the mansion in 1797... The building was in its
architecture. Its recessed portico with Corinthian columns and
slender pillars, on either side of the entrance, demanded the admiration of architects
even to the time of its destruction" (in 1886, q.v.).—
Mott, The N.Y. of Yesterday, 8-15. During the Revolution Howe
made his headquarters here.—Lamb, Hist. City of N.Y., II: 128-
29. "The plot containing the mansion was sold to William Jauney,
an Englishman and rich merchant, in 1799, with a right of way in
Apthorp Lane leading from the Road to the river. The Elmwood
estate was bequeathed in 1828 to Herman Jauney Thorne."—
Mott, op. cit., 15. See also March 20, 1780. It became "Elm Park,
"an inn and pleasure resort, in 1868. The location of the Apthorp
house was south of 91st St. See Atlas of Columbus Ave. See
1868; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 948; Pl. 177, Vol. III;
Mag. of Am. Hist. (1868), XIV: 225, 229; Mem. Hist. N.Y.,
III: 432.
The earliest organized action against colonial taxation by the
crown is seen in the instructions given by the town of Bostoon to its
representatives, on July 20, 1769. The Town of London,
June The lighthouse at Sandy Hook (see March 13, 1761) has
11 been completed and is now lighted for the first time. "The House is of
an Octagon Figure, having eight equal Sides; The Diameter at the
Base, 23 Feet; and at the Top of the Wall 15 Feet. The Lantern is
9 Feet high; the Circumference 33 Feet. The whole Construction of
the Lantern is Iron; the Top covered with Copper. There are 48
Oil Blazes. The Building from the Surface is Nine Stories; the
whole from Bottom to Top, 107 Feet. This Structure, was under-
taken by M: Isaac Conno, of this City; and was carried on with all
the Expedition that the Difficulty attending it, and the Want of the Occa-
sion could possibly admit of—and is judged to be masterly
finished."—N. T. Merc., June 18, 1764. A duty of 3d. per ton was
laid on the tonnage of ships to maintain it. This produced for the
first year £800, and the expenses were £413:8:6d. for the second
ed.), I: 480.
17 In a memorial to the common council, Robert Leake,
the "Commissary General of Stores and Provisions for His Majesty's
Forces in North America," states that he purchased a lot belonging to
Mr. Jenkinson on the North River on which to build a store-house,
and it appears the work on the building is suspended. The sur-
veyors have stated that "the New Dock is laid too far into the
Slip," his remedy for this is "to incline farther to the northward.
From the original memorial (MS.), endorsed "filed June 28th 1764
not entered," in city clerk's record-room.
"We are informed that the New-York Independent Companies,
June which have been reduced since the peace, are again to be put in
commission on an entire new plan to garrison this Province in the
settlement of Weyman, N. Diam., is a strong fortress for
the End of the said Peer and Lott Above mentioned For a Street to be
Opened when therunto Required By this Corporation."—ibid.,
VI: 405-6. On Oct. 28, the clerk of the board produced "the
Draft of a grant of a Water Lott to Cornelius P: Liddye
living in the East River contiguous to his house and Ground front-
Aging the present Coffee house," and it was approved for execution.—
On Feb. 27, 1766, Mr. Low, stated in a petition that, "upon
Calculating the Expense he shall be put to" in extending a pier into
the East River, "and the Risque of having the same Over set or
destroyed by the Ice Whileit Building," he found the terms of his grant
"very Inadequate to such Expanse and Risque." He asked for the
"Priviledge of the Wharage of one Vessel on the South-
western side of the said pier as Long as the Soil on that Side shall
Remain ungranted with such further Time for Completing
the same pier as this Board shall think Reasonable."—ibid., VII: 15-
14. The action of the board on this petition does not appear in the
Minutes; it was probably involved in their consideration of the
petition of Robert Murray.—See July 24, 1766.
14 A stone monument of Charles Ward Apthorp is under construction.
T. N. Merc., May 21, 1764. "He called the Bloomingtondale property
"Elmwood," and here he dispensed lavish hospitality. He died in
the mansion in 1797... The building was in its
architecture. Its recessed portico with Corinthian columns and
slender pillars, on either side of the entrance, demanded the admiration of architects
even to the time of its destruction" (in 1886, q.v.).—
Mott, The N.Y. of Yesterday, 8-15. During the Revolution Howe
made his headquarters here.—Lamb, Hist. City of N.Y., II: 128-
29. "The plot containing the mansion was sold to William Jauney,
an Englishman and rich merchant, in 1799, with a right of way in
Apthorp Lane leading from the Road to the river. The Elmwood
estate was bequeathed in 1828 to Herman Jauney Thorne."—
Mott, op. cit., 15. See also March 20, 1780. It became "Elm Park,
"an inn and pleasure resort, in 1868. The location of the Apthorp
house was south of 91st St. See Atlas of Columbus Ave. See
1868; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 948; Pl. 177, Vol. III;
Mag. of Am. Hist. (1868), XIV: 225, 229; Mem. Hist. N.Y.,
III: 432.
The earliest organized action against colonial taxation by the
crown is seen in the instructions given by the town of Bostoon to its
representatives, on July 20, 1769. The Town of London,
June The lighthouse at Sandy Hook (see March 13, 1761) has
11 been completed and is now lighted for the first time. "The House is of
an Octagon Figure, having eight equal Sides; The Diameter at the
Base, 23 Feet; and at the Top of the Wall 15 Feet. The Lantern is
9 Feet high; the Circumference 33 Feet. The whole Construction of
the Lantern is Iron; the Top covered with Copper. There are 48
Oil Blazes. The Building from the Surface is Nine Stories; the
whole from Bottom to Top, 107 Feet. This Structure, was under-
taken by M: Isaac Conno, of this City; and was carried on with all
the Expedition that the Difficulty attending it, and the Want of the Occa-
sion could possibly admit of—and is judged to be masterly
finished."—N. T. Merc., June 18, 1764. A duty of 3d. per ton was
laid on the tonnage of ships to maintain it. This produced for the
first year £800, and the expenses were £413:8:6d. for the second
ed.), I: 480.
17 In a memorial to the common council, Robert Leake,
the "Commissary General of Stores and Provisions for His Majesty's
Forces in North America," states that he purchased a lot belonging to
Mr. Jenkinson on the North River on which to build a store-house,
and it appears the work on the building is suspended. The sur-
veyors have stated that "the New Dock is laid too far into the
Slip," his remedy for this is "to incline farther to the northward.
From the original memorial (MS.), endorsed "filed June 28th 1764
not entered," in city clerk's record-room.
"We are informed that the New-York Independent Companies,
June which have been reduced since the peace, are again to be put in
commission on an entire new plan to garrison this Province in the
settlement of Weyman, N. Diam., is a strong fortress for
the End of the said Peer and Lott Above mentioned For a Street to be
Opened when therunto Required By this Corporation."—ibid.,
VI: 405-6. On Oct. 28, the clerk of the board produced "the
Draft of a grant of a Water Lott to Cornelius P: Liddye
living in the East River contiguous to his house and Ground front-
Aging the present Coffee house," and it was approved for execution.—
There are sold at public auction (see June 29) "in the New Dutch Church 58 pews in the Gallery and 12 pews below all for a Life." The accession of the English preachers, Laudie (see April 15), has been "of the utmost Consequence," and has brought together the "Scattered Congregation" (see Jan. 18, 1763), so that it has "grown so numerous that there was not half Vacant pews enough to Supply the people."—Jour. of the proceedings of the Ref. Pri. Dutch Church.

In a petition to the king, Sir James Jay, in behalf of the governors of King's College (see Aug. 19, 1764), presents a review of the origin, progress, and present condition of the college. He states sundry of its provisions concerning donations from the assembly, from the Soc. for Propagating the Gospel (£500), and from individuals, and to the necessity of making an appeal for funds in England, which has resulted in raising about £5,000, clear of expenses, including the king's own donation of £100. Still further assistance is necessary "to carry on the design even in its present confined manner much less to render it of more extensive and general utility." And, Mr. Jay continues, "considering that the Universities in Britain and Ireland were liberally endowed with lands, by your Majy's Illustrious Predecessors and relying on the recent success of the advancement of Religion and useful knowledge . . ." he is encouraged to petition that the king "will be pleased to grant twenty thousand Acres of land in the Province of New York, free of the conditions of cultivation and Quit Rents to the Govt of the College . . . for the use and behoof of the College, and that he will cause to locate the quantity of lands allowed the said College out of any of the Crown Lands in the said province before any person or persons who have obtained orders for lands in the said province, are permitted to locate the same . . ."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 643-45.

The consistory of the Dutch Church resolves "That a balency be made on the New Church such as it is on the Old English Church."—Eccles. Rec., VII: 1941-42. See Dec. 7, 1763.

The king in council orders that the west bank of the river Connecticut shall be the boundary between New York and New Hampshire—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 754. This was announced by proclamation to New York City on April 10, 1765 (p. 9).—Col. Coun. Min., 512. On June 15, 1772, Gov. Tryon wrote to the governor of New Hampshire relative to the meeting of commissioners for settling the line.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 808.

The house of commons having passed a resolution to the effect that "it may be proper to charge certain staple duties in the . . . Colonies and Plantations," the Earl of Halifax orders the governors of America to send in England "a list of all instruments made use of in public transactions, law proceedings, Grants, conveyances, securities of Land or money within your Govr, with proper and sufficient indentures to a trade, to the same," so as to see fit to pass a law in accordance with the above resolution, it may be put into effect "in the most effectual and least burdensome manner."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 646. The Stamp Act was passed on March 22, 1765 (q. v.).

Inhabitants residing in and near Ferry St. in Montgomery Ward present a petition to the common council, stating "that they are and have frequently been overflowed with Water Occasioned from the Drain or Canal in said Street not Being Sufficient or Large Enough to discharge the Great Confluence of Waters that Descend to it from the Neighbouring Elevated Streets and Lanes." They ask for relief and a committee is appointed to investigate.—M. C. G., VII: 386. On Sept. 10, it was ordered that the city contribute £100 toward enlarging the drain.—Ibid., VI: 388.

The minutes of the consistory of the Dutch Church of New York state that on this day "A plan of the ground of the High Dutch Church at St. Mark's, opposite to which Dominie Kern was pastore was shown." By this, it was found that the German Reformed Church encroached several feet upon ground belonging to the Dutch Church. It was resolved "that these feet be leased to them for fifteen years for a compensation of a shilling a year."—Mem. Rec., VI: 1946. A German Reformed Church was converted to theatre, built in 1752, and sold to this congregation in 1758. It stood on the site of the present 64-66 Nassau St., on the east side of the street, between Maiden Lane and John St.—See 1758; and description of Pl. 30, II: 265.

M. de Genin old Rope Walk [see May 25, 1763], in the Fields, is now in the Possession of Neal Shaw, who carries on the Rope-making Business as usual."—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 27, 1764.

A new pillory "with a large Wooden Cage behind it" is being erected "between the New Goal and the Work House" (see Feb. 10). The cage is said to be designed "for disorderly Boys, Negroes, &c, who publickly break the Sabbath."—N. Y. Merc., Sept. 10, 1764.

William Adams, at the Sign of General Monckton, upon the New Docks, "in the House formerly occupied by Mr. Marshall," offers good entertainment. Adams "had lived two Years with General Monckton; also had been steward and Butler to the Hon. James Hamilton." Having lived in the "best Families," he feels that he knows how to "attend Gentlemen in a proper Manner."—N. Y. Merc., Sept. 5. This house was formerly known as the Sun Tavern.

The subject of a private ferry or ferries to Jersey becomes a matter of official notice. The common council appoints a committee "to take into Consideration Whether those People Residing in that part of Jersey Called powelus's Hook have any Right to ferriage to and from this City."—M. C. G., VI: 388. See June 28, 1764; May 3, 1765.

The assembly sends an address to the lieutenant-governour, in reply to a message from him. One of the recommendations made by Colles was the law granting a bounty on hemp. This the assembly agrees to do," still hoping that a Step may be put to those Measures, which if carried into Execution, will oblige us to think, that nothing but extreme Poverty can preserve us from the most insupportable Bondage.

"We hope, your Honours will join with us, in an Endeavour to secure that great Badge of English Liberty, of being taxed only with our own Consent, to which we conceive, all his Majesty's Subjects at home and abroad equally invidious."—Assemb. Jour., II: 750. Colen, in answer to the address said: "The Method you now take in, is in my Opinion, improper; however I shall do nothing to prevent your making a Representation of the State of this Colony, which you think best: May your Proceedings tend to the Benefit of the People you represent."—Ibid., II: 752. See Sept. 20.

"We have received a Piece relating to the great Number of Publick Vendue Houses encouraged in this City,—the ill practices made use of at them.—We are assured there is a Remonstrance against them preparing to be presented to the General Assembly now setting here, already subscribed by Numbers; the good effects of which it is hoped will soon be found by the fair Traders, in having them put under proper Restrictions by our Superintendents."—N. Y. Gen. (Weyman), Sept. 17, 1764. On the following day, merchants, shopkeepers and other inhabitants of New York complained in the assembly, of the "many Evils and Disadvantages," which arise from "the present Methods of selling dry Goods, and other Merchandizes, at publick Auction."—Assemb. Jour., II: 753.


Andrew Gauvin is allowed £528:17:18 for "sundry Repairs done to the House in the Fort; to the Battery, Hospital, and Red Stone House, in the Month of June and October 1763; and to the Year 1764." Wyant van Zant is allowed £18:18:8 "for Repairs to the Pumps and Wells in Fort George," from Sept. 4, 1753 to Dec. 14, 1756.—Assemb. Jour., II: 758.

"Sovereign Sybrandt, Takes this method of informing the Oct. the Public, that he has . . . fitted up . . . a new and graceful Stage Waggon, which is to perform two Stages in every Week, from Philadelphia to New York" (Pouwels Hook).—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 1, 1764. For a more frequent service, see May 28, 1767.

Obadiah Wells, of New York, in the interest of "a great Number of Creditors," petitioned on September 15th, "Money may be raised by a Lottery, or some other Way, to encourage spinning and weaving cloth, for home Wear."—Assemb. Jour., II: 765.

The Newmarket Races are to be run on this day "over the New Course, on Hamstead Plains."—N. Y. Merc., July 30, 1764. As early as 1668 (see German Recorder), Gov. Nicolls had established a race-course at Hemsted, L. I.—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 620.

"At a Time, when by anew System of Regulations in Commerce, our Trade is oppressed and restrained, and our Spirits sunk to as low an Ebb, as by natural Consequences our Purses must be bye and bye Providence seems to make our Scares by sending Peter Hafencolver, a public and noble-spirited Stranger amongst us, who last Week introduced into this Province, at an immense Expenence,
above 200 Germans (women included), consisting all of Artificers, as Miners, Founders, Forgers, Colliers, Wheelwrights, Carpenters, &c. There never was a time, I am a trader, for it was called "Wooddawn," and was sold by heirs of Jones—William Rogers and Ann, his wife—"to Sarah, wife of William Heywood, Oct. 31, 1816."—Mott, The N. Y. T. of Yesterday, 47. In the battle of Harlem Heights, this house, as the Nicholas Jones house, became somewhat famous—"Laudanum, Aph. Key, III: 98-3; Pl. 179, Vol. III. See April 10, 1874.

The assembly addresses a memorial to the king, in which it is stated that the members cannot, "without the strongest Demonstrations of Grief, express their Sentiments on the late Intimation of a Design, to impose Taxes on your Majesty's Colonists, by Laws to be passed in Great-Britain." The power of taxing themselves, they also say, is "fundamentally interwoven in their constitution. They have never abused the power, as their strenuous Exertions, upon every publick Emergency, demonstrate. They have "ever been a People, zealous for the Honor of their Sovereign, sanguine in the publick Cause, ready to strain every Nerve, upon every Occasion" they have "supported the whole Weight of Savage and Canadian Fury, for near a Century," and have been "as liberal of their Blood at their Treasure." They recommend to the king's consideration the "present ruinous State" of their commerce, and that which they have received the late act of parliament by which all commercial intercourse between the colonies and the West Indies is at an end. The prohibition laid on the exportation of rum to Ireland has resulted in the diminishing of importations of翻 from Ireland; this and other acts of trade have "deterred the publick Stream of Justice." The wisdom of their ancestors shone in nothing more bright, "than in the Institution of Juries, for the Decision of all Controversies, that concern the Lives, Liberties, and Property of the Subject." Lastly, the want of a paper currency is a great evil, "to which the Colonies, are unhappily made Subject, by an Act of Parliament lately passed for that Purpose." Summing up, they declare "that one of the principal Blessings they have to expect, from a Continuance of their exclusive Right to tax themselves, the Restoration and Extension of their Commerce, the Execution of Law, to the amiant and ordinary Method, and the Continuance of their Bills of Credit, will be, their Capacity to do the most faithful and ready Services, to their King and Country, upon every Occasion."—Assemb. Jour., II: 769-73. Similar memorials are sent to the two houses of parliament.—Assemb. Jour., II: 773-79.

It is an Assembly that the committee appointed to correspond with the agent (R. Charles) of the colony in England (see April 4, 1761) be also a committee, during the recess of the house, "to write to, and correspond with the several Assemblies, or Committees of Assemblies on this Continent, on the subject Matter of the Act, commonly called the Sugar Act; of the Act restraining Paper Bills of Credit in the Colonies from being a legal Tender; and of the several other Acts of Parliament lately passed, with Relation to the Trade of the Northern Colonies; and also on the Subject of the impending Dangers which threaten the Colonies of being taxed by Laws to be passed in Great-Britain."—Assemb. Jour., II: 780. Such "Committees of Correspondence," subsequently became an important instrument in effecting American independence. For full consideration of this subject, the history of colonial affairs leading up to it, and its subsequent developments, see The Sons of Liberty, by Henry B. Dawson (N. Y. Hist. Soc, 1859).

On Nov. 20, 1764, Justice Livingstone, in the assembly, reported on Oct. 17, 1764, reported that the committee had, with the "Committees from the several Governments on the Continent in Congress," come to sundry resolutions and drawn up "Representations to his Majesty and both Houses of Parliament."—Assemb. Jour., II: 731. Abraham Lott is allowed £160014 for "Chairs, Branches, Curtains, and other Necessaries, by him provided, for the Use of the General Assembly."—Assemb. Jour., II: 762.

A new "Act for Regulating the Militia of the Colony of New York," in which the fundamental law on the subject without several of the amendments which were temporarly in effect at various times in former years.—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 767-77. Oct. Compare the acts and amendments in the Chronology under Nov. 20, 1741; Dec. 17, 1743; Sept. 24, 1744; Feb. 26, 1746; Dec. 7, 1754; Feb. 19, 1755. This act expired Jan. 1, 1769; but was provided for by a new Militia Act on March 24, 1772 (p. 56).

By an act of assembly "the Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and their successors in office, to be hereafter called "the Board of Police," are authorized to Regulate and keep in Repair the Present Highways and to Lay out and Regulate and keep in Repair such other Publick Roads or Highways in the said City and County as shall thereafter be laid out by Act or Acts to be Panted for that Purpose."—M. C. C., VI: 403; Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 857-49.

An act is passed to regulate the Publick Buildings in New York. It provides for the appointment of the keepers of the pouds and determines the fees that are to be charged.—N. Y. Col. Laws, IV: 825-826.

By an act "for paying and Discharging Several Sums of Money Claimed as Publick Debts of this Colony, and Other purposes therein mentioned," the treasurer is ordered to pay the following: £181218 for "for Repairs to the Pumps and Wells in Fort George" from Sept. 4, 1753 to Dec. 14, 1760. £146774 for "for Sundry Repairs done to the House in Fort George, to the Battery, Hospital, and Red Store House" in the months of June and October, 1765, and to the year 1764.

£1675 to pay the Several persons who were aiding and Assisting the Merchants of the City of New York in drawing up a Memorial in Order to be presented to the Parliament of Great Britain complaining of the Hardships the Trade of that Colony Lutters under (see April 24 ... for Making out several Copies thereof, and for Other Expenses attending the same.

£760 to Abraham Lott on account "to Enable him to carry on the useful work of Reprinting and Biulding up the Votes of the General Assembly of this Colony to the Number of Three Hundred Books of the first Volume of the said Votes" (see Jan. 8, 1762).

£600 to "to be employed and applied in providing Chairs, Branches, Curtains and other Necessaries for furnishing a Room for the use of the Council in the City Hall of the City of New York."—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 795-94.

Capit. Montgomery arrives with dispatches for Gen. Gage from Col. Bradstreet at Sandusky. These inform him of the treachery and villany of the Senaca, Shawnees, and Delaware tribes of Indians. In a letter to Sir William Johnston, Gage says: "By their Conivrance we are disappointed in our Hopes of settling our Business at the Illicts, in the manner we wished. ... Pontiac has a Letter from the French to tell him that their Fathers are not crushed, as the English would make the Indians believe, and mention a large Fleet coming into the Mississippi. I have just received Letters from Home, that a Spanish Gov't & Lieut. Gov't were nominated for New Orleans, and have an order to inform me that the Spaniards were soon expected. This therefore must be the Trick of some Villains, to prevent our getting to the Illinois in order to keep the Trade in their hands as long as possible."—Gen. Gage's Letters (MS), under date of Oct. 23 and 26, 1764. Capt. Montgomery, named above, is probably not the famous Richard, of later days, but his brother Alexander, who was engaged at Quebec in command of a company of grenadiers.—J. Sparks, Richard Montgomery, in Biography Series, Vol. I.

A committee of the King's College governors is appointed to cause a porter's lodge to be erected, to level the college yard, and to plant trees around the college. Moore Hill Sketch of Columbia College, 50. The trees were carried to the college green by Robert Benson, John Jay, Robert R. Livingston, and also (as stated in 1786 by Hon. John Jay of the class of 1876) by Richard Harison, and were planted by them when students there.—Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 15. Regarding the final removal of these trees (1920s), see 1877.

Charles Ward Aphthorpe and John Temple are sworn in as members of the council, the latter being surveyor-general of customs also.—Col. Coun. Min., 406.

Olive de Lancy writes to Gen. Monckton: "Last Week G. Gage left Greenwhich [see March 11] not in So Good order as when You went away owing to the Worst Sett of Servants that ever managed a Family I shall take it as a Great favour if You! let me know If You shall have any further Occassion for the House and farm which I Truly wish as Your Return to New York is more Wished for and Your Presence more Necessary Than I shall take
the Liberty to Tell You in affairs of Government."—Chalmers

9 a committee of the common council is appointed to "Regulate and pave Roosevelt Street, Queen Street, St. Rutger's Street, and Rutger's Street in the out-ward."—M. C. C., VI, 400. Roosevelt Street is named in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III, 1006; Queen Street, modern Pearl St., at p. 1007; 1008; St. James' St., modern James St., at p. 1003; Rutgers St., at p. 1009. See Pl. 174, Vol. III.

10 Alderman Hicks (see May 11) is directed to "Borrow on Interest for the use of this Corporation the sum of five Hundred pounds towards the cost of the Expences for Enlarging the City Hall."—M. C. C., VI, 400. See May 3, 1765.

Jonathan Watts writes thus to Monckton: "The Colony is so exaschrin't at the Treatment of their paper Money [see April 18 and Oct. 18], considering how dutifully they have obey'd the requisitions of the Crown, that brought it all upon them, that they would not hear of so much as offering the forty Thousand pounds Act to the Lieut Gov', of Course it goes on sinking & the Government loses the Fund."—Chalmers Papers relating to N. Y., II.

23 Capt. John Montresor, a British engineer who had come to America with Braddock in 1754, and had served under a succession of commanders since, arrives in New York from Albany and reports to Gen. Amherst. Montresor kept a journal, which is printed in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections for the year 1881. The frontispiece of this printed journal is a portrait of Montresor. He became chief engineer in America in 1776. His Journal reflects his loyalty to the crown and his detestation of the Sons of Liberty. See Feb. 8, 1766, and Pl. 40, Vol. I, for the "Montresor Plan" of the city, made by order of Gen. Gage.

25 Gen. Gage and some of his officers have formed a scheme of taking a regiment of Indians into British pay; to be partly com-
manded by their own warriors and uniformed in the English man-
ner. Several Indians, thus equipped, appeared very proud of their new dress; and it was proposed that the uniforms of their chiefs should be very magnificent, with a view to introducing the practice with greater facility.—Upcott Coll., in N. Y. Hist. Soc., II, 249.

3 The public is informed that, on account of the "present defen-
sable State of our Trade," a "Society for the Promotion of Arts, Agriculture and Economy in the Province of New York" has been formed to promote "the true Interest of this Colony, both public and private." An invitation, mentioning "Mr. Van Der Spiegel, the Society's Treasurer," and signed by Benjamin Kissam, Secretary, is extended to "every real Friend . . . to become a Member thereof" and to meet the present members "at the House of Mr. Samuel Francis [see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III, 978] at Six o'clock in the Evening of this Day . . . where the Plan of the Society will be more fully explained."—N. Y. Gaz. (Wey-
man), Dec. 3, 1764. See Jan. 21, 1765.

3 Roger Morris is sworn in as a member of the council in the place of John Chambers, deceased.—Cal. Coun. Min., 466.

3 Samuel Francis "begs leave to observe that he has completely fitted up his House and long Room at Spring Gardens Vauxhall."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 6, 1764. This is the Old Bowling Green on the North River. See March 29, 1758.

3 The council orders that a proclamation be issued declaring peace with the Indians.—Cal. Coun. Min., 466.

9 "Orders this day Major General Gage appointed Commander in Chief, General Amherst resigned."—Montresor's Jour., 321. Cf. Golden Papers, 245.

17 Alexander McDougall, commander of the private sloop of war "Tyger," advertises that he will settle all demands for prize money "at Mr. Samuel Louden's on Hunter's Quay."—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 7, 1764.

22 "A new Vice-Admiralty Court over all America, having juris-
diction of breaches of the revenue laws wherever the offence might occur in the British Colonies," is established by an act of the British parliament. The Earl of Northumberland was appointed vice-admiral by the King.—Mass. Hist. Soc. Proceedings, XVII: 29.

24 "To Be Sold Twelve Years Lease of Two good dwelling houses, and lots of grounds situate on the north corner of the Spring Garden, facing the New Goal, and Work House—the corner house, noted for a well accustomed Tavern, keeping the sign of General Wolfe, has a gallery, or lower floor, and is convenient for Lodgers above stairs.—The other is a new house joining the aforesaid . . . ." Inquiries are to be made of Michael Hansen, living in the

"first above mentioned Promesse."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Dec. 24, 1764. This tavern stood on the present Spruce St. and Park Row. It was again offered for sale on June 8, 1767 (q.v.).

1765

Some time prior to this year, the residence of Nicholas W. Stuyvesant, known as "Fortress," was erected. —B. R. Winthrop in Man., Com. Coun. (1862), 663. It stood in the block bounded by 15th and 16th Sts., First Ave. and Avenue A. It was demolished between 1829 and 1832.—Cf. Map 210, register's office; Liber Rec. 281, CCLXXIX: 561. The dwelling was on the site of the "Trefflyff Hous," shown on the Manatus Maps, C. Pls. 41, 42, and 424, Vol. II; see description of Manatus Maps, II: 187–88. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 952; Pls. 103 and 41, Vol. I, and Pl. 175, Vol. III.

In this year, Division Street was laid out.—Libert Deeds, XLVIII: 364–67 (New York). It was surveyed and regulated in 1790.—

M. C. C. (MS.), 146.

"They write from New York, that two Breweries for pale and brown Beer are now carried on with great Briskness in that City; the former producing a Malt Liquor little inferior to the most-admir'd Ales imported from England; Several hundred Thousand Bottles of it have been exported to the neighbouring Islands and Colonies in America in the Course of last year."—Upcott Coll., II: 251.

22 In this year, William Greg, an American silversmith, was ad-
mitted as a freeman of New York. A description of a sugar bowl made by him may be found in Met. Museum of Art. Cat. of Exhibi-
tion of Silver used in N. Y., N. J., and the South (1911), 27.

In this year, Cary Dunn, silversmith, was admitted as a fre-
eman of New York, where he continued to work for thirty years. In 1786 he was a member of the Gold and Silver Smith's Society. Two pieces of his workmanship are described in Met. Museum of Art.

Cat. of Exhibition of Silver used in N. Y., N. J., and the South (1911), 22.

The wall of the High Dutch Church (Germans Reformed), on Jan. Nassau St. (see Aug. 20, 1764), having given way, so that service cannot be held there without extreme danger, the consistory of the Dutch Church permits Domine Kero to use the Dutch Church between the times of worship there.—Ecles. Rec., VI: 3971. The injury to the walls of the church (which was the converted theatre, built in 1773, and sold to this congregation in 1778, p. 5) was due to a heavy fall of snow, which caused the walls to spread.—Ibid., VI: 409–39. The corner-stone of a new church on the same site was laid on March 8, 1765 (q.v.).—Greenleaf, Hist. of the Churches, 26.

A newspaper contributor states that "a Gentleman in this City appeared last Sunday Evening at the Parlor of his only Son, at 6 o'clock, without any other Kind of Mourning, than a Hat Band: and his Bearer without Scarfs." This is cited as a laudable example of economy to be imitated by persons of all ranks "in the present declining State of our Country."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Jan. 3, 1765. Cf. Man. Com. Coun. (1853), 460.

"A Very fine Dark Brown Mantle" is offered for sale at "Mr. Stout's Tavern-Keeper, at Fresh-Water."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 3, 1765. This tavern was later known as the Plow and Harrow. It stood at what is now the intersection of Doyers St. and the Bowery, where, as early as 1755, a "tavern" had been kept, as is indicated on the manuscript map, Pl. 50, Vol. I. Before July 9, 1772, John Fowler was proprietor. His house, which he called the "Farmer's Tavern," was the starting-point of the stage line between New York and Boston.—N. Y. Jour., July 9, 1772. After the Revolu-
tion, Gabriel Furman took the "noted house and stables in the Bowery-lane, before the war kept by John Fowler and of late by Baroey and Pell."—N. Y. Packet, Feb. 9, 1784. Furman, having hung out a sign of the "Free American," offered "Georct Boarding and lodging."—Ibid., Jan. 4, 1786. By 1792, James Myers was proprietor of the tavern which was once more designated as the "Plow and Harrow."—Daily Advertiser, Feb. 3, 1792. Hendrick Doyer, a distiller, purchased the property in 1793, and evidently demolished the old house, as he had the land surveyed and cut up into lots in 1797, and Doyers St. cut through the property as it is to-day.—Map 483, Register's Office; Pl. 70, Vol. I; Banker survey, in box E–F, Folder C, MSS. Div., N. Y. Pub. Library; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 898; Pl. 175, Vol. III.

It is ordered by the common council that £500 be raised for laying out, regulating, and repairing public roads in the city, the
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

present year as provided by the act of Oct. 20, 1764 (p. v.)—M. C. VI: 404.

C. VI, 7: 20.

on the "Mode of proof proper to be made by the Candidate for premiums" offered for manufacture. This is to be by affidavit of the maker before two justices of the peace in the county where the material has been made," specifying the quantity; that it was made in this province, and that no part of it had been before offered to them, or to others, with an intention to receive the premium; nor any part of the quantity inferior to the sample produced."—N. T. Merc., Jan. 28, 1765. For further activities of the society see Feb. 4.

24. The declining state of business in this city, together with the high Rates and Prices of the necessaries of Life, having reduced very many Families and poor People to great Distress, especially since the late severe Weather, contributions for their relief have been made by several humane Gentlemen."—N. T. Post-Bay, Jan. 24, 1765. See Feb. 4.

25. A newspaper advertisement reads: "Taken, by Mistakes, from Mr. Franc's, at Vauxhall, on Friday Evening last, a new Portuguese Cloak, of fine brown Camelot, lined with green Bays, remarkable for having 3 Capes. . . ."—N. T. Merc., Jan. 28, 1765. On the same occasion, and also "by Mistakes," was taken a white Satten Bowered Cloak, lined throughout with white Skin; and two Cloaks, "Gold Jac'd Hals," belonging to a servant. At this time, Major James resided in the "Broadway." Vauxhall was the old "Bowling Green" on the North River, See pls. 26 and 40, Vol. 1; and "Vauxhall Tavern and Garden," in Landmark Map Rep. Key, III: 98.

26. Capt. John Montresor records: "the Hudson's River was froze across so as to make it possible for Sleighs and people to pass to the opposite side from New York." He states that he is "Employed in assisting Capt. Henry Gordon Chief Engineer in making a plan of part of North America shewing the upper Lakes and Posts therewith together with the several passes, Portages, Ranges of Mountains, sources of Rivers, for the Marquis of Granby, Master General of the Ordnance."—Montresor's Jour., 322. The completed plan, "done by the Engineers at New York," was sent to England on March 17—ibid., 323.

Feb. 4. The Society of Arts, etc. (see Jan. 21) agrees that "several Sums of Money . . . be lent to encourge industrious Persons in the Linen Branch" and that "a honorary Gold Medal be given for each of the three first Flax-Mills that shall be erected in this Province." Competitors for the agricultural premiums are to give "particular Account of the Place, Soil, Condition, and Extent of the Ground; the Season, Steps of the Culture; and, as near as may be, an Estimate of the Value of the Labour."—N. T. Merc., Feb. 25, 1765.

27. The Society of Arts, etc. (see Jan. 21) agrees that "several Sums of Money . . . be lent to encourge industrious Persons in the Linen Branch" and that "a honorary Gold Medal be given for each of the three first Flax-Mills that shall be erected in this Province." Competitors for the agricultural premiums are to give "particular Account of the Place, Soil, Condition, and Extent of the Ground; the Season, Steps of the Culture; and, as near as may be, an Estimate of the Value of the Labour."—N. T. Merc., Feb. 25, 1765. On June 3 (p. v.), the members decided to establish a flaxspinning school.

28. The name "Sons of Liberty" is first used by Col. Isaac Barré "in his off-hand reply to Charles Townsend . . . when George Grenville proposed the Stamp Act in Parliament" on this day. Jared Ingersoll of Connecticut sat in the gallery of the house as Barré spoke and sent a sketch of his remarks to Gov. Fitch, who published it in the New London papers. "May had not shed its blossoms before the words of Barré were as household words in every New England town. Midsummer saw them circulate through Canada, in French; and the continent rung from end to end with the cheering name of the Sons of Liberty."—Bancroft, Hist. of U. S., III; 290; Thomson, Pulpit of 131; see also Dawson, The Sons of Liberty, 57 et seq. The name appears in a broadside of Feb. 3, 1770, "To the Sons of Liberty in this City," which is reproduced as Pl. 40, Vol. IV. See also Pl. 45, Vol. IV. "Dr. J. H. Trumbull, in a paper "Sons of Liberty in 1755" published in the Amer. Antiquary, Jan., XXVIII (1882), showed that the term had ten years earlier been applied in Connecticut to organizations to advance religious liberty. It is also sometimes said that the popular party at the time of the Zenger trial [see Aug. 1735] had adopted the name."—Winsor, Narr. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VII: 72.

Feb. 6. A house in the Bowery, "Known by the Name of the Sign of Thomas Koul Kan," is advertised to be let by Peter Van Zandt.—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 11, 1765.

29. The "Exchange House" is let to Thomas Jackson for one year, beginning May 1, at $60 yearly rentable, payable quarterly.—M. C. C., VII: 409.

30. After a decision of the common council (by an 8 to 7 vote) that water lots may be disposed of to certain petitioners at private sale rather than at "publick sale," Mayor Crop Vanderveen "that during such time as said presided, the Recorder could not as he conceived be Legally E titles to a Vote in this Common Council." A dispute arising on this point, it is ordered, for the governing of future votes, that Alderman Hicks Do Retain William Smith Jost and John Morine Scott Esq." and take their Opinion whether the Recorder has a Right by the Charter to this Corporation to Vote in common Council During such time as the Mayor presides.—M. C. C., VII: 408-9. Various petitions regarding water lots, docks, etc., were presented on March 7, but voting on them was deferred until this legal opinion was obtained (410-11). On April 12, it was ordered that Alderman Hicks form the two legal advisors that, should they disagree, "they have Liberty to Call in one other Gentleman of the law for his Opinion so as to make a Majority," and it was agreed that this majority opinion "shall Determine the same and be Carried into President for the future" (415). The decision was rendered on July 30. Smith's opinion was that the recorder "has no voice" when the mayor is present; Scott and William Livingston were of opinion that he bad, and their opinion therefore prevailed (423-26).

31. Cudde writes to the Earl of Halifax regarding what he calls the "dangerous influence" of the "t1aw of Liberty." He reviews the development of this influence since Gov. Clinton gave De Lancy the commission of chief-justice "during good behavior," at which time an association of lawyers was formed, which has strengthened the popular side of the government and deprecated the power of the crown.—N. T. Col. Doc., VII: 709-6.

32. Trinity Church leases to John Jones, a "Perukemaker," for 61 years, two lots on the south-west corner of Warren St. and Broadway.—Sanford, Chron. Rep., IV: 660. This was the Mason's Arms Tavern (see May 1). See also March 19, 1759.

A petition is presented to the common council "to extend Mar. Counties peer [Albany Peer—see April 29, 1765] Two hundred feet farther into the East River." The petitioners offer to advance to the corporation "for Carrying on and Completing the same $1,000 to be repaid in five years without interest.—M. C. C., VI: 410. While no record appears of the granting of this petition or of the acceptance of the loan without interest, it is known that the extention was undertaken and completed (or nearly so) in 1768, because several payments for the work are recorded: Aug. 13 and Sept. 29, 1767 (ibid., VII: 73, 53); May 12, 1768—three items (ibid., VII: 112, 113), all in connection with the "Corporations peer" or the "Corporation peer;" Sept. 28, 1768—two items (ibid., VII: 124, 125), both for "finishing the addition to the Albany peer." Subsequent payments in 1770, 1771, and 1774 (ibid., VII: 199, 222, 265; VIII: 14), for "work done to the Albany peer" and for the "addition to the Albany Peer" probably suggest finishing touches.

34. A committee of the common council is appointed to inspect "the Road Leading by John Morine Scott's Esq' Commonly Called the Tour Road;" and to inspect also the Bloomingdale Road and to report plans for widening and repairing them. Following the provisions of an act of the assembly of Oct. 20, 1764 (p. v.), (making the members of the common council "Commissioners to Regulate and keep in Repair the present highways," etc., with power to appoint surveyors, overseers and laborers), Adam Vandenbergh is made "a Surveyor or overseer of that Part of the publick Road or high way Leading from this City as far as the Extent of the Bowery Division which Terminates at a Run of Water on the East side of the Bowery Division Ends;" and so Running from thence as far as the Kings
Chronology: The Revolutionary Period: 1703-1776

1765 Bridge.—M. C. G., VI: 414, 414-15. The Tour Road is the Lake Mar. Tour Road.—See Pl., Vol. 3, Pl. 176, Vol. 11 (reference nos., 7 18-20).—Post, Old Streets, &c. See also M. C. G., VII: 10. 8

The first stone of a new German Reformed Church is laid, on the site of the former one at the present 64-66 Nassau St. The builders are Van Dalen and Hendricks. It was a town structure (ibid., VI: 4037), erected "at a cost of $7,000" (ibid., VI: 4037). The cost of construction was probably $5,000 rather than $7,000.—See ibid., VI: 3999. Regarding the location, see 1758. This church was sold in 1822 to the South Baptist Congregation.—Greenleaf, Hist. of the Churches, 246. It was later converted into an eating-house (cf. Greenleaf, op. cit., 27), but was demolished in 1847.—Smith, N. Y. in 1789, 138. See also Landmark Map Reg. Key, III: 935.

The creditors of Robert Evans, an abscinding debtor, are notified to meet on this day "at the House of Charles Gilmore, Tavernkeeper, on Cannon's Dock."—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 17, 1764. Cannon's Dock was at Broome St., between Goerck and Tompkins Sts.

21 By a petition of this date and another of March 29, the consistory of the Dutch Church makes application to the common council for 12 lots in "the Vlakte" (an ancient name for the Commons, of which City Hall Park is a part). It was then, perhaps, "a small guard of the fort" consisting of May, 1765, the consistory resolved that the seal of our corporation be affixed to the instrument containing the agreement of the Church with this City, for the grounds bought by it in 1763.

The Stamp Act receives the royal assent by commission.

Ann. Reg. (1765), 71-72. It requires that, after Nov. 1, stamped paper be used for practically all legal documents and customs papers, for appointments to all offices carrying a salary of $20, save military and judicial offices, for all grants of privilege and franchises made by the colonial government, for licenses to retail liquors, for all pamphlets, advertisements, handbills, newspapers, almanacs, and calendars, and for packages of playing cards and dice. The paper is to be printed by the government and sold only by officers appointed for that purpose. No money save silver may be accepted in payment for the stamp. Heavy penalties are to be imposed for forging or counterfeiting stamps, and for using un-stamped paper in cases where it is forbidden by this law. The act is cited as Geo. III, C. 12. It was printed at London in a separate pamphlet, and reprinted by J. Parker in the province of New Jersey in 1769. In the N. Y. law of June 7, 1766, there are alluded to an essay that is to be found also in Pickering's Statutes at Large, XXVI: 179-2045 for an abridged text, see MacDonald, Documentary Source Book of Am. Hist. (1908), 122-31. The proceedings in parliament may be followed in the Parliamentary Hist., XV and XVI, and in the Ann. Reg. (1765). The fullest account of the debates is in Bancroft, United States (ed. 1852). V. Contrast English and American views are presented in Frothingham's Rise of the Republic, Chap. 5; Lecky's England in the Eighteenth Century (Amer. ed.), III: 333-75; Mahon's England, Chap. 43, 45. The best-known contemporary expression of American opinion, called out by the proposal of a stamp tax, is Oii's Rights of the British Colonies; for a more moderate statement, see Stephen Hopkins's Rights of the Colonies Examined (as R. I. Col. Records, VI). For the expression of the N. Y. press when the news reached America, see April 11. For subsequent events, see Dawson's The Park and its Vicinity.

28 A record is made in England of the "List of Works that will be necessary to be carried on, in the Engineers Department, to make the Passenger's Ferry tolerable and to keep it from perishing, but which are delayed till such time as His Majesty's Pleasure shall be signified thereon."—Stevens, Catalogue Index of MSS., 1757-1783, in Lib. of Congress, citing Public Record Office, War Office, XVI: 78.

11 News reaches America of "the Resolves of the House of Commons relating to a Stamp Duty [see March 21] on printed and written Paper, Parchment, etc. in the Colonies."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Apr. 11, 1765. The Mercury of April 15 reported "We hear that during the Debate in the House of Commons when the Resolves passed, not a man spoke who did not declare his Opinion that America ought to be taxed: Nor would any one introduce a Petition with such a sentiment as they were not even the most interested, and those who are of the Opposition, all refused to present such a Petition."

Colden writes to the Earl of Halifax: "I have the great pleasure to inform your Lordships, that this Government continues in perfect Tranquility, notwithstanding of the continued efforts of a Faction to raise discontent in the Minds of the People & disorder in consequence of it. The most effectual method in their opinion for obtaining their ends. A few of the Profession of the Law continue to publish most Licentious abusable weekly Papers. I have restrained every return or reply to them. They have produced the contrary effect to what the authors design'd, but what I expected. While by malicious Calumny the Authors endeavour'd to asperse the characters of others, they have sunk their own Reputation. No illicit Trade has been discovered of late."—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1876), 2, 450; Wilson, Mem. Hist. N. Y., II: 330. Colden also sends the "small guard of the Fort" consisting of May, 1765, the consistory resolved "That the seal of our corporation be affixed to the instrument containing the agreement of the Church with this City, for the grounds bought by it in 1763."

The Stamp Act receives the royal assent by commission.

Ann. Reg. (1765), 71-72. It requires that, after Nov. 1, stamped paper be used for practically all legal documents and customs papers, for appointments to all offices carrying a salary of $20, save military and judicial offices, for all grants of privilege and franchises made by the colonial government, for licenses to retail liquors, for all pamphlets, advertisements, handbills, newspapers, almanacs, and calendars, and for packages of playing cards and dice. The paper is to be printed by the government and sold only by officers appointed for that purpose. No money save silver may be accepted in payment for the stamp. Heavy penalties are to be imposed for forging or counterfeiting stamps, and for using un-stamped paper in cases where it is forbidden by this law. The act is cited as Geo. III, C. 12. It was printed at London in a separate pamphlet, and reprinted by J. Parker in the province of New Jersey in 1769. In the N. Y. law of June 7, 1766, there are alluded to an essay that is to be found also in Pickering's Statutes at Large, XXVI: 179-2045 for an abridged text, see MacDonald, Documentary Source Book of Am. Hist. (1908), 122-31. The proceedings in parliament may be followed in the Parliamentary Hist., XV and XVI, and in the Ann. Reg. (1765). The fullest account of the debates is in Bancroft, United States (ed. 1852). V. Contrast English and American views are presented in Frothingham's Rise of the Republic, Chap. 5; Lecky's England in the Eighteenth Century (Amer. ed.), III: 333-75; Mahon's England, Chap. 43, 45. The best-known contemporary expression of American opinion, called out by the proposal of a stamp tax, is Oii's Rights of the British Colonies; for a more moderate statement, see Stephen Hopkins's Rights of the Colonies Examined (as R. I. Col. Records, VI). For the expression of the N. Y. press when the news reached America, see April 11. For subsequent events, see Dawson's The Park and its Vicinity.

Archibald Kennedy and William McAdams petition the common council for "an exclusive Grant of the Right of ferriage from this City, across Hudson River to the Jersey Shore" (see Sept. 10, 1761). Consideration is deferred.—M. C. G., VI: 417. On Oct. 14, Cornelius van Vorst, of Bergen Co., N. J., in a petition to the common council, states that he is the owner of Paulus Hook, in Bergen Co., opposite New York, and has recently set up a ferry there. He maintains a causeway nearly half a mile long, and a lane nearly a mile long, as well keeping open the public road, for the accommodation of travelers. To aid him in meeting the expense involved, he asks the Board to allow him for some time to "take the Benefit of both Sides of the said Ferry, . . . that and then the said Ferry be established and maintained by this Honourable Board, and the Petitioner jointly, the Corporation thereafter receiving all the Profits of Ferriages from, and your Petitioner of the Ferry to New York." He also asks "that the Landing in the City might be fixed at Messier's Wharf as being the most convenient Place for that Purpose."—From the original petition in the city clerk's record-room, endorsed "filed the 14th of October 1765."—M. C. G., VI: 436. Both petitions were considered on Jan. 31, 1766, and a committee was appointed to confer with the petitioners. The committee reported on Feb. 25, 1766 (p. e.), and the proposals of Van Vorost were agreed to.—M. C. G., VII: 2, 8.

The king assents to the bill for rendering more effectual in America the act for punishing mutiny and desertion.—Ann. Reg. (1765), 2, 45.
The house and farm, later famous as the seat of Roger Morris, whose mansion-house still remains, are offered for sale by James Carroll, a butcher, who had purchased the farm on Jan. 29, 1765, from Jacob Dyckman and others.—Libr. Deeds, XXVII: 4 et seq. The advertisement describes the place thus: "A Pleasant situated Farm, on the Road leading to King's-Bridge, in the Township of Harlem, on York Island, containing about 100 Acres, near 30 of which is Wood land, a fine Farm of Meadow Ground, and more may easily be made; and commands the finest Prospect in the whole Country: The Land runs from River to River ... there is on it a good House, a fine Barn 44 Feet long, and 42 Feet wide, or there- above."—Pub. in N. Y. Merc., from May 10 to June 16, 1765. Roger Morris, an Englishman, and a soldier in America under Gen. Braddock and later under Wolfe, married Mary Philipse of Yonkers, on Jan. 28, 1758. He retired from the army in June, 1764, in the following summer apparently settled upon the Carroll Farm, and built the existing house which still bears the name. His property was confiscated after the Revolution and sold by the commissioners of forfeiture to John Berrian and Isaac Ledyard. For the succeeding history of the Roger Morris Mansion, see July 9, 1783. See Shelton, The Jamaica Mansion; also Addenda. Samuel Francis advertises the New Vaax Hall.—N. Y. Post-Bay, May 16, 1765. See Jan. 28. A news item states: "we have certain Accounts that a Clause is added to the Mutiny [sic] and Desertion Bill [see May 10], whereby Justice of the Peace are empowered to billet Soldiers on the Inhabi- tants in America, at their Discretion."—N. Y. Merc., May 27, 1765.

In a communication to the press, a writer ("Publicola") states: "I observe, that many of our most worthy Citizens, and principal Gentlemen, are clad in Country Manufactures or turned clothes. 3dly, That Spinning gets daily more in Vogue, so that we rather want Materials than industrious Hands. 3dly, That the farmers are endeavouring to remedy this Difficiency by the large Quantity of Flax-Seed sown much more than usual, and their Intention of keeping more Sheep. 4thly, That little Lamb now comes to Market, as no true Lovers of their Country, or whose sympathetic Breasts feel for its Distresses will buy it. 5thly, That Sassafras, Balm and Sage are now in use instead of the more wholesome ... Lastly, The Fashion of Funerals and Moarning is in general much altered from the late troublesome, ridiculous, and expensive Methods; for what could be more absurd, than for a Person, when in Affliction for their dearest Relatives, to be treated about Dress and Ceremonial, and perhaps involved in a large Bill of Costs, when their Creditors are most apt to call upon them."—N. Y. Post-Bay, May 30, 1765.

June 1 Joris Brinckerhoff, in his will of above date, orders all his real estate in New York, including his dwelling-house, "with all the buildings thereon, and the house and lot in the rear of the same, and all buildings on the same ground" to be sold at public vendue. Referring to this Pelletrau says: "His dwelling house and lot are now No. 73 Pearl Street, and is the east part of the lot where the Old Stage House, or City Hall, stood in ancient days."—Abstracts of Bills, VI: 197.

3 As "there are a great Number of poor Children in Town, whose Parents are incapable, or not in a Situation to teach them Flax- Spinning," the Society of Arts, etc. (see Feb. 4) resolves "to erect a Flax-Spinning-School."—N. Y. Merc., June 10, 1765. Further resolutions in regard to this, were passed on Aug. 5 (p. 2).

5 July 1 John V. Lott, a new pleasure garden, called Kanelagh on the old homestead of Anthony Rutgers, on Broadway and Thomas St., which had been built about 1700 (see Feb. 5, 1725). His announce- ment states that there will be a "Concert of Musick" every Thursday evening, and afterwards "a small Fire-Work will be play'd off." As the first attempt at the birth of the Kanelagh was a failure, the Jones hopes for the patronage of ladies and gentlemen.—N. Y. Merc., June 3, 1765. The second performance, which took place on June 12 was interrupted by a "Number of disorderly Persons (in a riotous Manner) breaking into the Garden."—Ibid., June 17, 1765. Later, concerts were given every Monday and Thursday; the gardens were "illuminated every Night," and the "best Entertain- ment" provided by the proprietors, "notwithstanding the artful Jostillations of some ill-meaned People and the Contrary,"—Ibid., June 17, 1765; N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 5, 1765. Admission, at first cost two shillings, was later reduced to one shilling, owing to the "Scarcity of Cash."—N. Y. Jour., Aug. 28, 1766. Joes had given up the Gardens before Feb. 3, 1766 (p. v.), when Rutgers offered the place for rent, his advertisement stating that he would build in the spring a new house, "fit for any Gentleman." Samuel Francis had become the new proprietor by June 8, when he opened the Gardens, which he had "neely fitted up in a very genteel, pleasing Manner."—N. Y. Merc., June 8, 1766. Before the spring of 1774, a Mr. Vaneel was in possession of the house, and garden, and ondarch of Anthony Rutgers, which were again opened for rent — Ibid., Jan. 13, 1772. Although the place was known as Ranelagh for many years, its career as a pleasure-garden seems to have ended with its occupation by Francis. John Ireland purchased the property on Nov. 2, 1790 (p. v.), and Effingham Embree acquired it on March 20, 1795 (p. 121). Edward Hanby who has a tavern called the "Fortune of War" on Mary St., now Baxter, and near the Fresh Water Pond, adver- tises that a well dressed man, calling himself captain of a vessel, left at his house "A good body Coat, two laced Jackets, a Tye Wig, and a bay Mare," which he believes to have been stolen.—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 6, 1765.

"Mrs. Barclay's Old Pye-House, is now reviv'd by Catharine Speece, between the New Dutch Church and the Fly-Market, ... where may be had every Noon and Evening, Hot Chicken- Jyes, &c. Likewise all Sorts of Tarts, after the nearest and best Manner."—N. Y. Merc., June 10, 1765. This was on Crown (Liberty) St.

The New-York Gazette (Weyman) is temporarily suspend-ed after the issue of this date (No. 350), owing to the Stamp Act. The following occasional issues appeared July 5 (No. 347); July 22 (without a number); Sept. 16 (No. 342). With the issue of Nov. 25 (No. 343), regular publication was resumed. The last issue was that of Dec. 28, 1766 (No. 454), p. v.

"John Jones of the City of New York Peruke maker" mortgages to Roger Morris the Mansion's Arms Tavern (see March 19, 1759), the land being thus described: "two certain Lots of Ground Situate lying and being in the West Ward of the said City and known and Distinguished in a certain map or Chart of the part of the Church Farm which lies to the Southward of the Stockades by Lotts Number three hundred and Twenty two and three hundred and Twenty three are allowed of in Broadside Twenty five foot each the said Lott number three hundred and Twenty two containing in Length one hundred & ten foot three inches and the said Lott number three hundred and Twenty three containing in Length one hundred and Eleven foot bounded Easterly by the Broadway, Northerly by a Street in the said Map Called Warren Street, Westerly by Lott number three hundred and Twenty four and Southerly by Lott number three hundred and Twenty one Together with all and Singular" etc. The mortgage calls for the payment by Jones, before June 12, 1766, of "two thousand milled Spanish pieces of Eight or the Value thereof in good and Current money of New York."—Liber Mortages, I: 511-12.

The lords of trade submit to the king the draft of a commission constituting Sir Henry Moore governor of New York in place of Monckton.—N. Y. Col. Doc., VII: 745.

Payment (55s) is made for 2000 chair-stands made for the use of the common council by their order.—M. C. G., VI: 419. An investigation has failed to produce any further information regarding these chair-stands.

We hear that Mr. James M'Ever, Merchant, of this City is appointed Commissioner for collecting the Stamp Duties in this Government.—N. Y. Merc., June 13, 1765.

A poster or broadside, advertising Thomas More's "Genuine Country Almanack For the Year 1766," shows the location of the press of William Weyman, the printer of the Gazette, to be "Oppos- ite Synagogue Alley, in Broad-Street."—From an original in N. Y. Pub. Libr. Known in these years as "Alley," the first

...
synagogue in New York has been built there. It was the Skyck July 1765 Steege of early Dutch days, the later Mill St. and the present South 1 William St.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1003 (Jew’s Alley); 1006 (Mill St.); PL 174: 29. 

The Exchange was designated on June 27 as the meeting-place on July 1, for the Society for Promoting Arts.—N. Y. Merc., June 27, 1765.

8 Col. Steegh writes to Gen. Gage: "As there is no Guard now in his Majesty’s Fort in this City, I think it my duty to apply to your Excellency for such a number of Men at least as may be sufficient to guard the Gold, Silver, or Merchandise of the houses. As the places are of small magnitude, the amount of Silver shall be under 200$, and perhaps less."—Comm. to Gen. Gage.

9 Colden writes to Gen. Gage: "I am very sorry to hear such repeated bad Accounts from America, but at the same Time, I have the pleasure to tell you, that it is generally believed, that the new Ministry will repeal the Stamp Act this next Session."—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 7, 1765.

10 Thomas Jackson is appointed by the common council to have charge of the corporation library (see June 27, 1769); he is required to "attend at the Library Room in the City Hall on Mondays and Thursdays, from half after Eleven o’clock in the morning until one, to let out the Books," and "to keep an exact account of the Income therefrom and of the expenses of the same, and cause it to be printed forthwith." The books are to be let out at the following rates: "a dollar to two shillings, a Quarto one shilling, and an Octavo or Lesser Volume six pence per month; and if any Book be detained in the hands of a Borrower Longer than the time Limited, that he pays six pence for a folio, four pence for a Quarto, and two pence for an Octavo per day "till returned." Mr. Jackson is allowed "four pounds per annum for his Trouble."—M. C. G., VII: 427. On Sept. 16, the trustees of the "Society Library" also appointed him keeper of their "well chosen Collection of the most useful modern Books, with a considerable late addition, of which a Catalogue will be soon published..." The library in this Library is now worth £10 10s and is transferable by the Subscribers."—N. Y. Merc., Sept. 16, 1765. Cf. Keep, Hist. of N. Y. Soc. Library, 176-77.

A committee, appointed "to Cause Robinson Street [the present Park Place] in the west ward to be Levelled," reports "that the same is to take its Beginning from the Lamp post in the middle of the Broad way one foot above the Ground," and is to be regulated in a specified manner to the middle of Church St., also that Church St. is to be regulated between Robinson and Barclay Sts. It is ordered that this plan be compiled with.—M. C. G., VII: 427. This is the first laying out or regulating of these streets. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1003.

11 Colden receives a letter from James McEvers, lately appointed (see July 1) "Distributor of Stamps" for this province, resigning the office. He says that "Since the late Riot at Boston, & the Inflammatory Papers lately printed in the Colonies, People of this City are so Insensible... that I find it will be attended with the greatest Risk of my Person and Fortune, to Attempt, & indeed impossible for me to execute the Office... and have accordingly wrote to the Commissioners Signifying that I cannot Submit to a Service that will be attended with very dangerous Consequences... if I had Attempted it, my House would have been Pillag’d, my Person Abused, and his Majestys Revenue Impair’d."—Colden MSS. in N. Y. Hist. Soc. See Sept. 2 and Oct. 28.

12 The steeple of the New Dutch Church is again struck by lightning (see June 15, 1765). The lightning is "led down by the Conductor Rod," so that the Church sustains "but little Damage."—N. Y. Merc., Sept. 2, 1765.

13 Colden informs Sir William Johnson of the resignation of James McEvers (see Aug. 30) who, he writes, has already "entered into hood before me for the due execution of his office" but is "terrified by the suffering & ill usage he has been subjected to by the public & the threats he has received at New York."—Colden Papers (187): 73.

14 Gage writes to Colden: "It must give every well-wisher to his Country the greatest Pain and Anxiety to see the Public Papers crammed with Treason, the Minds of the People disturbed, excited and encouraged to revolt against the Government, to subvert the Constitution, and transform the Laws. What greater evil can invent is propagated as Truths by these Enemies of their Country, to sow Dissention and create Animosities between Great-
1765
The general assembly for the province of Pennsylvania selects Sept.
its committee "to join those from the other Provinces, at a Meeting
scheduled for New York, the first day of October."—N. Y. Post-Boy,
Sept. 19, 1765.

The distributor of stamps for Maryland, who is stopping at the 16
Kings Arms Tavern, is obliged to supply for lodging in the fort,
having fled from a mob in Maryland.—Colored Papers, op. cit.

The general assembly of the colony of Rhode Island, in its last
session, appoints "Commissioners for the intended Congress to
be holden in New York in October next, in order to agree on the most
probable method to obtain Redress for the injured and
oppressed British Colonies on this Continent."—N. Y. Post-Boy,

Mr. Jackson, who has been appointed keeper of the New York
Library and Society Library, both at the city hall, is "Master
of the Academy at the Exchange."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 19,
1765.

Eliana Deane, the coach-maker, was doing business in New
York at this time. The ledger of James Beekman contains an entry
of this date: "To cash paid Eliana Deane for a new chaise,
$100."—Houghton, Coaches of Colonial N. Y. (1890), 15. The
first advertisement of the Deanes, however, did not appear until
Feb. 27, 1766 (p. v.).

The general assembly of the colony of Connecticut appoints commissioher's to meet those of the other Colonies, at the congress,
to be holden at New York, the first of October next."—N. Y. Post-Boy,

Lieu.-Gov. Colden writes to Sec. Conway: "Sooner after it was
known that Stamp Duties were by Act of Parliament to be paid in
the Colonies, virulent papers were published in the Weekly
Newspapers, fill'd with every falsehood that malice could invent to
serve their purpose of exciting the People to disobedience of the
Laws and to sedition. At first they only denied the authority of
Parliament to lay internal Taxes in the Colonies, but at last they
have denied the Legislative Authority of the Parliament in the
Colonies, and these Papers continue to be published." He adds
that: "Mayor James of the Royal Regiment of artillery having
observed the riotous disposition of the People in this place, after
what had happen'd at Boston; and being informed that many of the
guns were honey combd, and the carriages rotten, and that there
was no powder in the Fort, he order'd in some Field Pieces and
Helmetts, together with a sufficient quantity of ammunition and
other stores. Part of the Relief for the Regiment of artillery
arriving from England the Day I returned to the Fort, they were brought
into it. The garrison now consists of 100 effective privates besides
officers and it is secure against any attempt or insult that was
appended through Precautions Necessary to be taken to put Fort George in a
proper state of defence, suf-
ficient to preserve it . . . against any intestine Insult, & without
any very conspicuous appearance of rendering it more so, that
[then] it is at present . . . . The Works of this Fort being entirely
en barbette round, are placed in it from the front, to the Town Northw. . .
command it so as to enlobe the whole." The firewood piled up against the front polygon was to
be removed and the cord wood in front of the works to be em-
ployed as "Merlions for the Guns . . . & constructed so high as to serve
for an Epaulement to cover its Guns & Men & those from the
Ebuliade . . . The Running Boarded Division . . . to be
taken down being now a blind to the fire of the two Flankis. The
Artillery to be planted, so as to rake the Avenues, and secure it's
Defences . . . The unnecessary Sorties Blockaded, & those
wanted examined, & Repair'd . . . Two Polygons to be so situated
as to assure two entire Polygons of the Fort, the North one fronting
the Broad Way, & the East one facing Stone Street forming nearly
a right Angle, & where the Battery terminates at each end which are
the given positions or stations. The intersecting fire will then be on the
North East Salient, near the Secretary's Office. The two other
faces of the Works are pointing the water especially on the West one.
One Frigate opposite to Turtle Bay and if requisite another at the
Ordnance Store house on the North River."—Colored MSS.

The fort had no parapet and was commanded by the neighbour-
ing houses.—Montresor's Jour., op. cit., 120.

The Frigate of War, sent from the Narrows and the Hawke to
the Hook for the security of the Stamps hourly expected. The
officers of Artillery very diligent in preparing the artillery and
ammunition on the works of Fort George."—Montresor's Jour., 128.

Britain and the Colonies. All this is done with Impunity, and with-
out any Notice taken of the Printers Publishers or authors of those
seditionary Papers."—Colden MSS.

The King's Collection in the British Museum contains a water-
colour sketch entitled a "View of Harlem from Mortanlia in the
Province of New York, September 1765." This view, which is repro-
duced and described in Vol. I. Pl. 19, shows the Remon-
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

1765
of America at this alarming Juncture, are come to Town, and the Oct. rest daily expected: We hear they have already begun their Con- feres (but see Oct. 7), which it is supposed will be continued a sufficient Time to answer the Purposes of their appointment."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 5, 1765.

7 The "Stamp Act Congress" meets at the city hall, New York. It is described as the time as "the most important that ever came under Consideration in America." There are 28 delegates from nine of the colonies; four of the colonies did not send delegates, though expressing their sympathy with the movement. The list of "interests" was passed, but was given a paper they would not accept. They came from Massachusetts-Bay, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, "the counties of New Castle, Kent and Sussex on Delaware," Maryland, and South Carolina.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 10, 1765. On Oct. 19, a "declarating of the rights and grievances of the colonists in America," originally drafted by John Dickinson, a delegate from Pennsyl- vania, was agreed to. It set forth, in 14 articles, their protest against any taxation by the British parliament in which they were not represented, their right to trial by jury, and the "manifest tendency" of the Stamp Act "to subvert the rights and liberties of the colonists." On Oct. 22, the congress approved an address to the king which reviewed the conditions under which the colonies had been established and the inherent liberties secured to them by the English constitution. It besought the king to take into con- sideration the distress of the people as was done by preceding congresses, to "pass the acts of parliament imposing duties and taxes on these colonies," and "to afford them such relief as in your royal wisdom their unhappy circumstances shall be judged to require." The memorial to the lords, passed the same day, claimed "one of the most essential rights of these colonies, of their trial by jury" and entered formal protest against taxation by the British parliament, especially against the Stamp Act. It entreated them "to pursue measures for restoring the just rights and liberties of the colonists and preserving them forever inviolate, for redressing their present and preventing future grievances." The petition to the house of commons, was rejected by him personally, and James Otis, who had enacted formal protest against taxation by the British parliament, especially against the Stamp Act. It entreated them "to pursue measures for restoring the just rights and liberties of the colonists and preserving them forever inviolate, for redressing their present and preventing future grievances." The petition to the house of commons, was rejected by him personally, and James Otis, who had been involved in the debate, wrote in his "History" that he had hoped, "that next Market Day, being Wednesday the 6th of November, the Country Makers will supply the great Demand."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 24, 1765. The market days were the first and third Wednesdays of each month. On Nov. 6, there was the same great demand. Everything was "immediately bought up," as all ranks of people took "a laudable Pride in wearing what is made among ourselves." It was hoped "to convince the most incredulous, that we are not so destitute of either Ingenuity, Materials, or public spirit, as has been alleged."—Ibid., Nov. 7, 1765 and see ibid., Dec. 19, 1765 Jan. 2, 1766.

The "Stamp Act Congress" at New York (see Oct. 7) adjourns. The clerk was directed to make a copy of the proceedings of the congress for the use of each one of the colonies. Two sets were sent to England in different villages.—See Authentic Account of the Proceedings of the Congress held at New York in MDCCCLXX (Cambridge, 1790), N. Y. Pub. Library. See also The Hist. of Political Parties in the Province of N. Y., 1760-1776, by Carl L. Becker, in Bulletin No. 286, Univ. of Wis., April 1909.

James McEvers, the "Distributor of Stamps" having resigned (see Aug. 30), and the care of the stamps having devolved upon the Lieutenant-governour and his officers, and the Manager of the stamp office, London, are informed by David Colden (son of the lieutenant-governour) regarding the situation in New York.—Colden Papers (1877), 50-52.

Colden writes to Sec. Conway that he now has "five packages of stamped Paper for this Province in the Governor's House in the Fort, and two for Connecticut, Three more for Rhode Island." He thus describes the circumstances of their arrival: "I desired the Captains of His Majesty's Ships of War, now in the River, to protect the ship in which they should come. For this purpose a sloop was placed at
29 Rev. Lambertus de Ronde writes to the classics of Amsterdam: "That the large 'New Dutch Church' is, inside and out, most sumptuously fitted up, while the old building [on Garret's], is left to decay, just for the purpose of having the upper hand."— Eccl. Rec., VI: 4031, Feb. 2, 1766.

30 Peter Rushton, after various bequests, leaves the rest of his estate to his grandson, Peter Rushton Maverick. Referring to this, Peter Maverick writes: "The house and lot of Peter Rushton was on the north side of Liberty street, 25 feet west of Liberty Place. In 1802 Peter Rushton Maverick sold it to the Quakers, and a meeting house was built. This was afterward sold to the noted Grant Thurstons."— Grants of Will's, VII: 83, and appendix, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections.


Oct. 26 Engaged in the service of the British Navy and on board, was brought to an anchor under the guns of the Fort and protection of His Majesty's Ships. . . . The night after the ship arrived, papers were pasted upon the doors of every public office, and at the corners of the streets, one [of] which I enclose. . . . The Lawyers who have raised the sedition spirit cannot be confided without proper judges."— N. Y. Col. Disc., VII: 768, 769. A facsimile of this paper is shown in Col. Disc., and reads as follows: "Pro Patria "The first Man that either distributes or makes use of Stamped Paper, let him take care of his House, Town, & Effects. "Vox Populi; "We dare"—Ibid., VII: 770.

A day or two later, "package of Stamped Papers were landed from His Majesty's Ship 'Garland' at noontide without a Guard or the least appearance of discontent among the people."— Ibid., VII: 771. Golden gave his reasons to Sec. Conway (March 28, 1766) for bringing the stamped papers into the fort instead of putting them on board the 'Coventry.' In his opinion they would not be safe on the 'Coventry' because "The Winter approached when the Ship must be brought to one of the Wharfs in the Town. her guns must be put on shore and the officers could not prevent the men from leaving the Ship."—Ibid., VII: 823.

The city grants to Augustus van Cortlandt, Oliver de Lancey, and Richard Stockeburgh, water lots in the rear of their properties, having a total frontage on the Hudson River of 688 ft. (between the present Rector St. and Battery Place) and extending to a line 200 ft. beyond low-water mark with the obligation that each of the grantees shall make and leave to the city three streets, each 40 ft. in width: First (later Greenwich St.), at high-water mark; Second (later Washington St.), 130 ft. farther westward, at or near low-water mark; and Third (later West St.), across the outer end of the lots.— City Grants, Lib. C, 297-318.

The new free bridge (see Jan. 2, 1759), which "has for some Time been out of Repair, and dangerous to pass . . . is in better Repair than ever, well founded upon Stone, so it is hopeful, the Publick will have a good Bridge for many Years, and will be free of paying that exorbitant Toll as before."—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 28, 1765.

A news item in the Mercury describes the reception given to the ships in which the odious stamps were brought to New York. "All the Vessels in the Harbour lower'd their Colours, to signify Mourning Lamnentation and Woe." Mr. McEvers, who was asked by the governor to take care of the stamps, refused to have anything to do with them (see Oct. 23) it was reported that not one of the persons appointed would execute the office. "The stamps are now a destructive thing to the Country, and are more abominable, and dangerous to be meddled with, than if they were infected with the Pestilence."—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 23, 1765.

In the same issue it is reported "that most of the Gentlemen in Town, have entered into a Resolution not to buy any European Manufactures till their Trade is more opened, the Sugar Act altered, and the Stamp Act is repealed: It is hoped this will animate the Country People to make plenty of Linens and Woolens, as they may be assured of quick Sale, and good Prices."— Ibid.

28 The law had been assented to by the towns of Gloversville, and Johnstown, by the adjourned Town Meeting of Canajoharie, on the 7th Inst. (see Notes of the 26th N. Y. Lib., 42, and 64, Vol. I. Ackland is mentioned in an advertisement as "at Crown Point, near New-York."—N. T. Merc., Feb. 1, 1768. James Ackland did not appear in the trade until after the 31st of January, 1766, when he entered the General Mercantile Establishment, and was known as the "Glover's Hook Tavern" of John Brandon.—N. T. Merc., April 27, 1766.

A plan of the city is made, "showing the Position of His Mas- jesty's ships" at this station. The original is now filed.
NEW YORK, July 7, 1769.

At this alarming Crisis when we are threatened with a Deprivation of those invaluable Rights, which our Ancestors purchased with their Blood—Rights, which as Men, we derive from Nature; as Englishmen, have conferred on us by our excellent Constitution; and which once torn from us, will in all Probability never be restored. At this important Time, when we are exerting every legal Effort to preserve our Selves and Property the complete and undisturbed Enjoyment of them, it is the last Consequence to act with Vigilance and Unanimity. It must appear obvious to every unprejudiced Mind, that Supineness would prove as fatal to us, as a Dilution; and therefore, the more effectually to guard against both—A Number of the Inhabitants of this City, have determined to drop all Party Distinction that may have originated from a Difference in Sentiments in other Matters—to form Ourselves into a Society, under the general and honourable Appellation, of the United Sons of Liberty, and strictly to adhere to the following RESOLUTIONS.

I. To hold a general Meeting on the first Monday Evening in every Month, at the House of Mr. De La Montagne.

II. To convene occasionally if Circumstances occur to render it necessary.

III. That we will support the constitutional Measures entered into by the Merchants, Traders, and other Inhabitants of this City.

IV. The grand Design of this Association being to Support the Measures entered into by the Merchants, Traders, and other Inhabitants of this City—That, with all Men in every Manner whatever contribute to the Execution of this Object, by all legal Means in our Power.

V. That we will not knowingly purchase from, nor sell to, any Persons or Persons who shall violate the Non-importation Agreement.

VI. That we will neither let Houses to, nor hire them from, that we will not employ, nor be employed by, nor in any way hold Connexion in Trade with, those who violate the Agreement, or with such as shall Condone their base Conduct, by dealing with them.

VII. That we do hereby and irrevocably refuse such Measures, and such only, as shall appear best calculated to promote the general Good of the Colonies. That the sole End of the United Sons of Liberty, is to secure their common Rights—That the Object we have principally in View, is to repeal the Acts imposing Duties on Paper, Glass, &c. and that we will not as a Society under the said Appellation, engage in any other Matter whatever.

N.B. The United Sons of Liberty, are to hold a Meeting on Monday Evening next, privately at Seven o’Clock, at the House of Mr. De La Montagne; and do hereby publicly invite every Lover of constitutional Freedom, to meet with them at the above-mentioned Time and Place.

Montresor writes that he was "sent for" by the Governor with Captain Sowers [or Sower] (aged 40) to ascertain the present situation of the Fort. We took down the boarded fences of the wood yard and part of the Garden that screened the fire of the Flank, also removed from the Works, the wood that was piled against them, divided the Crows foot in 4 parts for the Gates & Sorties, fixed the Chevaux des Fraîche [sic] within the Gate 4 deep. We saw those that in the Works cleared the pile-wood from the left face of the North Polygon to give a raking fire to the right Flank Guns—Made our report to the General. This by request of the Governor & direction from the General—Montresor’s Jour., op. cit., 355-37. The report to the governor in Montresor’s handwriting is preserved among the Golden Papers in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. It is endorsed—"and November 1765. Report of the Engineers for the most necessary and expeditious way of putting the Fort (George in N. Y.) in an immediate posture of Defence." Further orders concerning the fort were given to Montresor on Nov. 29 (v. o.).

In a long review of current events, published on Nov. 7 (v. o.) in a news letter to be sent abroad, the following account of the stirring occurrences of this day appeared:

"November 1, many Letters were sent and found, and Papers stuck up all over the Town, some of them in a good Stile, threatening, in general to every Person and his Property, who should apply for, deliver out, receive or use a Stamp... or should delay the Execution of any customary Public Business without them. About 7 o’Clock in the Evening two Companies appeared, one of them in the Fields, where a moveable Gallows was erected, on which was suspended the Liberty Man and a Man who has been honoured by his Country with an elevated Station, but whose public Conduct (supposed to aim at the Introduction of arbitrary Power, and especially in his officiously endeavouring to enforce the Stamp Act, universally held by his Majesty’s faithful and loyal Subjects) to be unexceptionable has unhappily drawn upon himself the general Resentment of his Country. The Figure was made much to resemble the Person it was intended to represent. In his Hand was a stamped Paper, which he seemed to court the People to receive... at his Back hung a Drum, on his Breast a Label, supposed to allude to some former Circumstances of his Life. By his Side hung, with a Boot in his Hand, the grand Deceiver of Mankind, seeming to urge him to Perseverance in the Cause of Slavery. While the Multitude gathered round these Figures, the other Party with another Figure representing the same Person, seated in a Chair, and carried by Men, proceeded, the Effigy upon the Top of it they proceeded with great Rapidity towards the Fields. About the same Time the other Party was preparing to move to the Fort, with the Gallows as it stood erect on its Frame, and Lanterns fix’d on various Parts of it. When the two Parties met, and every Thing was in order, a general Silence ensued, and Proclamation was made that no Stones should be thrown, no Windows broken, and no injury offered to any one... and all this was punctually [sic] observed. The whole Multitude then returned to the Fort, and though they knew the Guns were charged, and saw the Ramparts lined with Soldiers, they intrepidly marched with the Gallows, Coat, &c. up to the very Gates, where they knocked, and demanded Admission, and if they had not been restrained by some humane Persons, who had Influence over them, would doubtless have taken the Fort, as I hear there were 4 or 500 Seamen, and many others equally intrepid, and acquainted with military Affairs. But as it seems no such Extravagances were expected in the Fort, when they were left, the whole company to the Effigy, they retired from the Fort Gate to the Bowling Green, the Pallisadoes of which they instantly tore away, marched with the Gallows, &c. into the Middle of the Green, (still under the Muzzles of the Fort Guns) where with the Pallisades and Flanks of the Fort, made a grand display. In about two hours, the Lieutenant of the Coach House, they soon reared a large pile of Wood round the Whole, to which setting Fire, it soon kindled to a great Flame, and reduced the Coach, Gallows, Man, Devil, and all to Ashes.

It is probable the Conductors of this Expedition intended the whole Affair should have ended here; but while many of them were attending the Fire, a large Detachment of Volunteers making their Passage thro’ the other Side of the Palmades, went on another Expedition, & repaired to the House (lately known by the Name of Vaux-Hall,) and now in the Occupation of Mr. James, the Royal Regiment of Artillery:... This Gentleman was one of those who had unfortunately incurred the Resentment of the Public, by Expressions imputed to him. It is said he had taken a Lease of the House for three years, and had obliged himself to return it in the like good Order as he received it. But it has been fitted up in an elegant Manner, and had adjoining a large handsome Garden stored both with Necessaries and Curiosities,... and in it several Summer Houses; The House was genteelly furnish’d with good Furniture; contain’d a valuable Library of choice Books, Papers, Accounts, Mathematical Instruments, Draughts, rich Clothes, Linen, &c. and a considerable Quantity of Wine and other Liquors. The Multitude bursting open the Doors, proceeded to destroy every individual article the House contained... the Beds they cut open and threw the Feathers abroad, broke all the Glasses; Chins, Tables, Chairs, Desks, Trunks, Chests, and making a large Fire at a little Distance, threw in every Thing that would burn... Drank or destroy’d all the Liquor... and left not the least Article in the House which they did not entirely destroy... after which they also beat Pieces of wallpaper and other Articles in the House, leaving it a mere Shell; also destroyed the Summer Houses, and tore up and spoiled the Garden. All this Destruction was completed by about 11 o’Clock. The imagined Cause of Resentment, operated so powerfully, that every Act of Devastation on the Goods of the unhappy Gentleman was considered a Sacrifice to Liberty... Many Military Trophies, even the Colours of the Royal Regiment, were taken and carried off triumphantly.

"The Spirit, of the People, not only of this City and Colony, but of the Neighbouring Colonies, knowing how much depended upon our Behaviour, was highly raised; and great Numbers came from the Country, and Parts adjacent, to attend the important Crisis: Some returned Home satisfied with our Firmness, and determined to maintain their Freedom in their respective Places of Residence, and assist us, if their Assistance should be necessary. But many who came from distant Parts, chose to stay till our Affairs were settled into something of Calmness and Security..."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 7, 1765. It was in this letter, also, that the phrase "The glorious Uncertainty of the Law," since then so often used, was brought into local prominence.

Colston’s account of this affair is as follows: "On the evening of the 1st day of the Mob began. When after it became dark, they came up to the Fort Gate with a great number of boys carrying Torches & a scaffold on which two images were placed: One to represent the Governor in his grey hairs, & the other the Devil by his side. The scaffold with the Imagines was brought up within the Fort, & the Mobs commenced with great Religious Zeal and Fervour, by beseeching the Seal of Liberty from the Mob. As they went from the Gate they broke open my coach house, took my chariot out of it, & carried it round the Town with the Imagines & return’d to the Fort Gate from whence they carried them to an open place, where they had erected a Jibbets within 100 yards of the Fort Gate, there hung up the Imagines. After hanging some time they were cut down, & burnt in a fire prepared for the purpose together with my Chariot, a single Horse chair & two sledges, our usual Carriages when Snow is on the Ground, which they took out of my Coach House. [For description of this next ‘chariots’ see May 12, 1766.]

While this was going on, a great Number of Gentlemen of the Town, if they can be called so, stood round to observe this outrage on their King’s Governor. The Garrison was at the same time on the Ramparts with preparation sufficient to have destroyed them but not a single return was made in words or otherwise from any Man, whose Instructions, or Orders were not known to the Mob. He says, further, that Maj. James, also, felt the wrath of the mob. They "broke open his house [Vauxhall—see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 931] burnt all his furniture, wearing cloaths & everything in it to a great value [see Dec. 19, 1766], at the same time that his life in the Geography Chamber was in danger."

—from a letter written by Colston to Sec’y Conway, Golden Papers (1877), 54-56. Cf. similar account in a letter to the lords of trade, Dec. 6, 1765, in ibid., 78-82. See, also, the letter dated Nov.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1765 Nov. 8, 1765, from R. R. Livingston to Gen. Monckton in Chalmers Papers (MS.), IV, in N. Y. Pub. Libr. For a subsequent demon-
stration, see March 1766. For the return of Sam. Francis to Vauxhall, see June 16, 1765.

"A letter addressed to Colen and signed "New York" is posted at the Coffee House and, after remaining there a good part of the day, is delivered " at the Fort Gate. . . . by an unknown hand." N. T. Col. Dun. VII: 77-75; Wilson. Mem. Hist. of N. T., II: 362. It is reproduced as Pl. 38, Vol. IV. Porteous, who is mentioned in this letter, is undoubtedly Capt. Porteous, of the Edinburgh city watch, who fell under the displeasure of the citizens, in 1736, and was hanged on one of the city gates.—Hid.

1 The following letter, dated "One O'clock" and signed by "John Hamden," is addressed to Holt: "As you have hitherto prov'd your self a Friend to Liberty, by publishing such Compositions as had a Tendency to promote the Cause, we are encouraged to hope you will not be deterred from continuing your useful Paper, by groundless Fear of the detestable Stamp Act. However, should you at this Critical Time, shut up the Press, and basely desert us, depend upon it, your House, Person and Effects, will be in imminent Danger: We shall therefore expect your Paper on Thursday as usual: if not, on Thursday Evening—take Care. Sign it the Name, and by Order of a Great Number of the Fre-

emates in New-York."—N. T. Post-Bog, Nov. 7, 1765. For Holt's answer, in the form of an announcement, see Nov. 7.

"The Engineers all on Duty this night to fortify the Fort—its Garrison between 150 and 200 strong."—Montresor's Jour., 337.

1 A letter of warning to Colen is found, on this date, "in an Order at the Fort Gate."—Colen MSS. For a reproduction of the letter, see Fl. 38, Vol. IV.

Montresor records in his Journal: "Obliged to spike our Guns on the Battery & also the Ordnance Guns in the Artillery yard. The Engineers Roster settled Capt. Gordon for duty this night. Garrison 133 Rank & File and near 30 officers. Made lodgements in the Salients of the 4 Bastions with fire wood & picketed it. Barricaded the front gate with Cord wood being only the wicket. All the Officers in town were ordered from Head Quarters to attend at the Fort every afternoon at 4 o'clock and those for duty continued there 24 hours. Even the master of the vessel who brought the Stamps his life being threatened, was obliged to fly."—Mont-

resor's Jour., 337-38.

Capt. Kennedy (vide infra) gives orders not to allow the stamps to be taken on board the men-of-war. "Many stragglers standing in with arms from several parts even Connecticut, for plunder &c. The Fort pretty well under cover this night. The Governors Family obliged to seek protection on board His Majesty's Ship the Coventry."—Montresor's Jour.. 388. Colen said that Kennedy refused to receive the stamps because he was aware of the design of the mob "to fortify the Fort by them by threatening to be possessor of the City, of which he had in his own & his wife's Right more than perhaps any one Man in it."—Colen Papers (1875), 80-81.

Gage writes to Colen "counselling circumspection with regard to firing at the mob at the Fort."—Colen MSS.

The common council records that: "This Board taking into Serious Consideration the Intimation that his Honor the Lieuten-

ant Governor was willing to Deliver the Stamp'd paper now in Fort George to Captain Kennedy [Archibald Kennedy, Jun.] or any other of the Commanders of the Kings Ships in the Harbour, and that Captain Kennedy, in answer to the Earnest Request Signified to him Last night, Informes that he Cannot or will not Receive the Stamp'd paper; It is therefore Resolved that it appears to this Board absolutely Requisite to Remove the present Dissat-

isfaction and Save the City from the most Distressing Con-

fusion, that a Committee immediately wait upon his Honor, and his most Requested manner acquaint him with this present dangerous State of things, and Request that for the peace of the City and the preventing of an Effusion of blood he would be pleased to direct that the Stamp'd paper be Delivered into the Care of the Cor-

poration, to be Deposited in the City Hall, and Guarded by the City Watch: This Board do hereby Resolved and Request his Honor that his Honour agreed to the Same, and Returned for answer in the words following:

"Fort George November the 5th 1765 Nov. 5.

"Mr Mayor and Gentlemen of the Corporation.

"In Consequence of your Earnest Request and Engaging to Make Good all Such Sums of money as might be Raised by the distribution of Such of the Stamps, Sent over for the use of this province as shall be Lost destroy'd or Carry'd out of the province, and in Consequence of the unanimous advice of his Majesty's Counsell, and the Convincement of the Commander in Chief of the Kings forces, and to prevent the Effusion of blood and the Calami-

ties of a Civil War, which might ensue by my withholding them from you, I now deliver to you the packages of Stamp'd paper and parchment, that were deposited in my hands, in this his Majesty's Fort, and I doubt not you will take the Charge and Care of them Comformable to your Engagement to me.

I am with Great Regard

Gentlemen your most Obedient humble Servant,

Cadwallader Colen.

"At which time his honour Requested that the mayor would give him a Receipt in the words following (which the mayor Exec-

uted accordingly in behalf of this Corporation) Vid. Received of the Honourable Cadwallader Colen Esq! his Majesty's Lieu-

tenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the province of New York Seven Packages containing Stamp'd paper and parch-

ment all marked No. 1 J M E [McEven] New York, which I prom-

ise in behalf of the Corporation of the City of New York to take Charge and Care of, and to be accountable in Case they shall be destroy'd or Carry'd out of the province, as particularly Set forth in the Minutes of the Common Council of the said Corporation of this day Witness my hand in the City of New York this first [fifth] day of November 1765.

"Witness

"John Cruger Mayor

"Li F: Carly Major to the 60th

"James Farquhar


Montresor writes that placards throughout the city threatened " the storming of the Fort this Night" unless the stamps were delivered. The seven boxes were taken "to the city Hall in Carts . . . attended by 5000 people." One hundred barrels of powder had been procured by the defendant. They had intended to "collect the Comm in Chief, also the friends to the Government and have marched them in front when they purposed the attempt of attacking the Fort."—Montresor's Jour., 338-39.

A New York letter says: "The people here are prodigiously discommoded, and their actions are but a little way from an open rebellion: They talk publicly of attacking Fort George, and burn-

ning the stamps: there are 340 soldiers in the fort, and they are putting it in the best posture of defence in their power. The soldiers have spiked up about 90 pieces of cannon on the battery, to prevent their destroy the Houses on the fort. In short they are in a confusion here: and if the Mayor and Aldermen do not Succeed in their endeavours to restore peace and order, many lives must be lost, and great part of the city reduced to ashes."—Upton Coll., II: 307.

An undated broadside headed "[No Stamped Paper to be had]" is issued by Hugh Gaine in lieu of the regular issue of the Mercury for Nov. 4. The date of issue was probably Nov. 5; although given by Ford in The Journal of Hugh Gaine, I: 114, as Nov. 5 (cf. p. 43); while a copy of the broadside, sold at Anderson's Feb. 19-20, 1918, has written in ink at the top "November 7th, 1765." The broadside narrates the meeting of "last Friday Evening on the Commons" (see Nov. 1). It also contains news from Boston (Oct. 25) and from Philadelphia (Oct. 31).—From copy pre-

served in N. Y. Hist. Soc. There were two subsequent folios printed by Gaine with the same heading before the regular issues of the Mercury were resumed on Nov. 5. They doubtless were in lieu of the issues of Nov. 11 and Nov. 18; the earlier one is pre-

served in the Yale University Library; the later one in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. See also Aug. 3, 1753; and Early N. Y. Newspapers, II: 422.

"Perfect tranquility (as to appearances) this day."—Mont-

resor's Jour., 339.

A manuscript notice addressed "To the Freeholders & Inhabi-

tants of the City of New York[.]" is posted at the Coffee House, and after remaining there a good part of the day, it is taken down after night and brought to the governor.—Colen MSS. It is re-

produced as Pl. 38, Vol. IV.
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

1765

11

Colden receives a memorial from Maj. James in regard to his dwelling-house, burned by "a Mob" (see Nov. 1), with a loss of 300 "chose Books, a great many of His Majesty's Papers & Plans, besides all his Manuscripts & Curiosities of Antiquity," etc.—Colden MSS. Cf. Montresor's Jour., 337. The assembly compensated Maj. James for his loss on Dec. 19, 1766 (q.v.).

7

And in a letter to be sent abroad, reviewing the recent events and the present situation in America and particularly in New York in regard to the rights of the colonies, is published in the Post-Boy. It mentions the meeting and activities of the "Stamp Act Congress" (see Oct. 7), the landing of the stamps (see Oct. 26), the general meeting of merchants on Oct. 31 (q.v.), the burning of the governor's effigy, and the attack on Maj. James's residence (see Nov. 1).—N. T. Post-Boy, Nov. 7, 1765.

John Holt, printer of the Post-Boy, announces that he "has concluded to continue his weekly Publications, as usual, upon unstamp'd Paper; which as they have been hitherto, he intends ever shall be sacred to Liberty, and consequently to Virtue, and Religion, the Good of his Country and Mankind. And he hopes that Country which he has earnestly endeavoured to serve, and those constitutional Laws, which he has ever obey'd and endeavoured to maintain, will not abandon him in any Hazards to which he is exposed by his difficult Situation."—N. T. Post-Boy, Nov. 7, 1765. This was probably in answer to the letter addressed to him on Nov. 2 (q.v.).

In a letter from New York "a young Lady in Town" writes "...I have removed the artillery from the Green, and resolved to reign the charms of dress and let a horrid homespun covering (which can become none but a country wreath) take place of the rich brocade, and graceful satina."—N. T. Post-Boy, Nov. 7, 1765.

Montresor states that the lawyers here are deemed by the people to be "Hornets and Firebrands of the Constitution. The Plunderers and Incendiaries of the present Ruin."—Montresor's Jour., 359.

Colden, who has received no instructions up to this time regarding what to do with the stamped paper, writes Soc. Conway: "Has not the Mayor and Corporation by taking the stamp'd papers voluntarily into their custody assumed the office of Distributor of Stamps? It evidently appears now who were the conductors of the Mob by its immediately ceasing in every appearance as soon as the Packages were delivered to the Mayor and Corporation. The leaders of the Mob issued their Edicts from time to time by affixing their Placarts in the Merchants Coffee House and at the corners of the streets where they remained whole days and nights, I transmit copies of two of the most remarkable of them, the one published in the Coffee-House of which I preserve them as an evidence of the handwriting, in both the same, may lead to a discovery. By the last which is a kind of Proclamation of Peace, they disown every Authority that is not derived from their Representatives. On this principle only was the Demand made of having the stamped papers deliver'd to the Corporation and by this they hope to preserve their influence... ."

"People in general are averse to Taxes of any kind. The Merchants in this place think they have a right to every freedom of Trade which the Subjects of Great Britain enjoy. But the Inhabitants of the Country are absolutely free of the seditious spirit which rages in this Town."—N. T. Col. Docs., VII: 773-74.

One of the seditious papers referred to is an anonymous letter addressed to Colden, accusing him of having bound himself by oath "to be the Chief Murderer of their Rights and Privileges," etc. It threatens him with death if he fires upon the town. This paper was put up at the Coffee-House of New York, on Friday the 1st of November, 1765, and after remaining there good part of the day was deliver'd at the Fort Gate in the Evening by an unknown hand.—Ibid., VII: 774-75.

The recorder submits to the common council an "Address to his Excellency Sir Henry Moore Baronet, Captain General and Governor in Chief," etc.; it is approved and ordered to be engrossed. The address congratulates the new governor and his family on their safe arrival, and continues: "While we look back upon the Administration of your immediate Predecessor, General Montgomer, who governed the Colony with a Spirit of Dignity, Justice and Tenderness, never to be forgotten by the People of this Country, we esteem it a fresh Proof of his Majesties paternal Care over us, that he was pleased instantly upon his Reappointment to Berkeley to make Provision for our_Lives, by delivering the Charge of the Colony, to a Gentleman whose Fame promises us so happy a Succession... ."
1765
Nov. 14

"It is indeed unfortunate to your Excellency, that the Colonies in general, are now groaning under the Burthen of great Grievances, and filled with fearful apprehensions of the Loss of Some of their most valuable Priviledges: But in no small Allegiation of our Grief, that we can assure your Excellency we feel no Abatement of that gracious Protection, which has so gloriously distinguished the Princes of his Majesties illustrious House. And as we do with undismelled Sincerity, profess to this Most Noble Sovereign, that we are no less than most humbly wished for we rejoice in the confident Expectation of the Preservation & Establishment of the publick Peace and Felicity; and shall always be ready on your Parts, not only to contribute to the Maintenance of good order in this City, but to the Comfort and Ease of yourself and Family."—M. G. C., VII. 444-45. At the same time, "the Draft of a freedom to be preferred to his said Excellency" was approved. The same "Engrossed on Parchment and the Seal of this Corporation affixed thereto" was ordered "to be Enclosed in a Gold Box, with the City Arms engraved thereon." The "Draft of a freedom to be preferred to his Excellency the honourable Thomas Gage . . . was Likewise Read and agreed to."—Ibid., 445-46. The governor was presented with "the said address, as also with the freedom of this Corporation," on Nov. 21 (q.v.).

John Jones is removed from his House in the Fields, to that of Mr. Whitehead, formerly near the Free-Mason's Arms, near the Exchange: Where he will endeavour to give as elegant Entertainment, as can be had anywhere else, in America. . . . "—N. T. Post-Boy, Nov. 14, 1765.

The "Minerva" arrives with "stamped paper" (see Dec. 21). The amours of the government to put the Stamp Act into execution, but the council advises again it as impracticable.—Col. Coun. Min., 470.

Concerning this "secon Importation of Stamps," the "Sons of Liberty, ever vigilant for their Country," expressed alarm and were "indefatigable in their Endeavours to have them lodged in the First, in the City-Hall. A respectful Application was made to the Mayor and Corporation, who worthily exerting themselves, they were accordingly landed on Saturday Morning last, and deposited there. The Magistrates cannot be too much praised for their noble Endeavours to preserve Peace and quiet the Minds of the People, who can they do it without making any Sacrifice to our Liberties to Despoticism."—N. T. Post-Boy, Nov. 21, 1765.

Montresor records under this date: "Fort George was dismantled by order of the Governor."—Montresor's Jour., 339-40.

See Nov. 11.


Gov. Moore, in his first address to the council and assembly, says: "I flatter myself, that your Zeal for His Majestys Service, and the Good of your Country, will engage you to carry on your Session with the Unanimity becoming your Station, and the Purposes for which you are convened; Let these great Objects be ever present before you, and have such Influence on your Conduct, as not to be underserving of that Protection which has been extended by your Most Gracious Sovereign, to His most distant Subjects. My ready Concurrence shall never be wanting in every Measure consistent with the King's Instructions, which can tend to promote the Interests of this Province; and I shall be extremely happy to have it in my Power, as much as it is in my Inclination, to make it the most flourishing Part of His Majestys Dominions in America."—Assemb. Jour., II: 782. For the assembly's answer, see Nov. 22.

The Dutch Church presents an address of welcome to Sir Henry Moore, the new governor.—Exeter Rec., VII: 4021-24.

Gov. Moore is the recipient of the address and freedom voted for by the common council on Nov. 14 (q.v.), and makes reply as follows: "Gentlemen, I return to you my hearty thanks for this Address, and for your Expressions of Regard for myself and Family. It will be no small comfort to me, if my arrival here can, in any Shape, contribute to the Public Peace and Tranquility. Swathing on my part shall be wanting to establish them on a Lasting foundation, and from your assurances of Duty & Loyalty to His Majesty, as well as readiness to make the best Use of the Power and Privileges which he is pleased to bestow, I have no doubt of obtaining so desirous an End."—M. C. C., VII: 448. A manuscript draft of this answer appended to the address is in file no. 4 in city clerk's record-room.

The Post-Boy of this date expresses itself regarding the government thus: "the utility which appears in the present Behaviour of our new Governor, endears him to the People of this Colony: His ordering the hostile Preparations at the Fort, to be entirely stopt, and, above all, his declaring he had nothing to do with the Stamps, has rid the People of those Fears which Proceedings anterior to his Arrival, had justly suggested. For besides the Liberty, on Friday last, gave him the most expressive Marks of their Joy, by their meeting, in great Numbers, in the Fields, where they erected Pyramids and Inscriptions to his Honour, and one of the grandest Bonfires ever exhibited in this City. They had previously sent him a congratulatory Address on his Arrival, which being dictated by the most sincere Gratitude, was not the least pathetic for being destitute of the Pageantry which often attends those of more regular Bodies. His Excellency received it with the greatest Politeness, and made a complaisant Answer."—N. T. Post-Boy, Nov. 21, 1765.

The common council appoints a committee "to prepare the draft or plan of a Bridewell as also an estimate of the expense thereof and refer the same to this Board with all Convenient Speed for their approbation."—M. C. C., VII: 449. The Encyclopædia Britannica says that the name "Bridewell" is derived from that of a castle situated, formerly near the Fleet-Bridge, now the Chester, and long used as the occasional residence of the kings of England. This castle, named "from the well of St. Bride or St. Bridget close by," was, in 1555, made over to the city of London by Edward VI to be used as a penitentiary or reformatory. Since that time the term has become a synonym for reformatory.

The need of a "Bridewell" in New York was suggested as early as May 7, 1770 (q.v.), but nothing had been done. On Nov. 10, 1776, a second committee was appointed to see about its construction; and in the following year, on Oct. 14 (q.v.), it was decided "to fit up without delay" two rooms "in the New Goal House [see Dec. 1, 1776, and April 9, 1777] for the use & purpose of a Bridewell."—M. C. C., VII: 46, 87. On Nov. 20, 1776 (q.v.), an arrangement was made whereby William Dobbs, a mariner, was to be keeper of the place until "the first of May Next" in return for £35 and the "profits arising from the Labour thereof." He continued as keeper and was paid for his services and expenses from time to time.—Ibid., VII: 92, 213, 227, 243. Payments were also made for furniture, fuel, etc., for the use of the Bridewell.—Ibid., VII: 98, 99, 100, 102, 103, 112, 120, 123, 134, 135, 245, 267, 269, 282, 337.

On Apr. 7, 1773, a committee, which had been formed to Enquire into the State of the Bridewell, was kept in a fall upon ways and Means for putting the Same upon some better Regula- tions," reported that Dobbs would undertake its management for the next year for a salary of £50 and "his Usual Perquisites," and "render to the board every three months an account of all the profits arising therefrom. This was approved.—Ibid., VII: 444. But, soon after (July 13, 1773), Dobbs having signified his intention to resign, Alexander Montcrieff was appointed keeper, his services to begin Aug. 1 at a salary of £50 per annum.—Ibid., VII: 445.

In Nov. 1774, the first steps were taken for the erection of a bridewell, the last public building commenced by the city (but not finished) before the Revolution. See, further, Feb. 7, 1774.

In answer to the governor's address of Nov. 19 (q.v.), the assembly says: "We have great Reason to rejoice in the Continuance of his Majesty's paternal Care and Tenderness to us, who, when he thought, it was proper to exercise Privileges, (he) gave them to Monckton . . . was graciously pleased to appoint your Excellency to the chief Command . . . The Duties of our Stations, and the Purposes for which we are convened, have ever been the great Objects of our Pursuit; and will, we hope, invariably influence your Conduct in a Manner that may enhance the Renowne of his Majesty's unremitted Protection."—Assemb. Jour., II: 784-85.

Sir William Johnson writes to the lords of trade: "The late furious & audacious behaviour of the New Yorkers—excited & supported by several Persons of Consequence there are doubtless laid before the Lords by every faithful servant who dare write, and is not afraid that his House shall be burned, or himself massacred.
28 Zachariah Hood, stamp officer for Maryland, is known to have fled to this city. Several small parties seek "the Place of his Concealment." He is found at Blushing and induced to "sign a resignation from the office of Stamp Officer in Maryland." The company returns "carrying the Flag of Liberty, with the Words Liberty, Property and no Stamps." On Dec. 2, M'CV's (see Aug. 30) was compelled to sign a resignation which would supplement one he had already given to Lieut. Gov. Colden and the Council."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 5, 1765.

29 "Peter Parley," a native of America, having been appointed one of the inspectors of stamps for America, finds, on his arrival in New York from London, that the stamps are "extremely disagreeable and odious to all ranks and conditions" of his countrymen and therefore resigns.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 28, 1765. See also Dec. 14.

30 Montresor writes: "I received Orders from the General by his Aid de Camp to dismantle the Fort and erase its present temporary parapet."—Montresor's Jour., 340. This work was in process on Dec. 4.—Ibid., 341.

An anonymous letter was received on Nov. 26 by the clerk of assembly, with instructions on the envelope to open it in the assembly. On this day it is read, and found to be scandalous and seductive. The text is badly spelt and punctuated, is contained in the minutes.—Assem. Jour., II: 787. It was signed "Freedom." and the writer refers to himself as one of the "Sons of Liberty." A proclamation was issued, on Dec. 2, offering a reward for the discovery of the author or authors.—Cal. Hist. Misc., Eng., 1765.


Montresor writes: "A son of liberty stabbed with a Bayonet by one of the Royal Artillery."—Montresor's Jour., 341.

In a message to the assembly, Gov. Moore says: "The Expenditure of furnishing the King's Troops in America with Quarters, Carriages, and other Necessaries, being by an Act passed the last Session of Parliament, to be defrayed by the respective Colonies, the Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Forces hath in consequence thereof, demanded of this Province that Provision which the Act requires, for the Troops at any Time quartered within, or marching through this Province."

On Dec. 13 (q. v.), the assembly passed resolutions relating to this demand. Colden sends to England an account of the province. "The People of New York," he says, "are properly distinguished into different Ranks."

1 The Proprietors of the Large Tracts of Land who include within their claims from 100,000 to above one million of acres under one Grant . . .

2 "The Gentlemen of the Law make the second class in which properly are included both the Bench and the Bar Both of them act on the same principles and are of the most distinguished Rank in the Policy of the Province . . .

3 The Merchants make the third class many of them have suddenly rose from the lowest Rank of the People to considerable fortunes and chiefly in the last war, by illicit Trade . . .

4 In the last Rank may be placed the Farmers & Mechanics . . . This last Rank comprehends the bulk of the People and in them consists the strength of the Province. They are the most useful and the most moral, but alas! the Dupe of the former, and often are ignorantly made their Tools for the worst purposes . . .

Colden then goes on to describe the great power of the lawyers. They dominate the Assembly and put their own views of the Constitution into it, and "every man is afraid of offending them and is deterred from making any public opposition to their power and the dayly increase of it." The lieutenant-governor tells also about the controversy over the judges' commissions (see Aug. 12, 1761), the discussion caused by the Stamp Act (see Aug. 31), his correspondence with Gen. Gage in reference to the defence of the city (see July 8 and Sept. 2), the strengthening of the fort (see Sept. 25), and the events of Nov. 1 (q. v.). In conclusion, he says: "the authors of this Seditious Spirit in the Colonies have extended their views even to Great Britain, in hopes of raising a spirit of discontent among the Manufacturers there: They publish in the Newspapers that the importation of British Manufactures are greatly decreased since the duties on the American Trade and that the Colonies are under a necessity of setting up the Manufactures they which otherwise work would go to Great Britain . . . What has been published of the Manufactures lately set up, are absolute Falsehoods . . .

All the wool in America is not sufficient to make Stockens for the Inhabitants and the severe Winters in North America render the production of Wool, in great quantities impracticable.

The merchants of New York, and the other places, have entered into an Agreement, not to import any goods from England the next year, unless the stamp act is repealed; this scheme is calculated solely to influence the People in England and should it be executed the people in America will pay an extravagant Price for old Moth eaten Goods, and such as the Merchants could not other- wise sell."—N. Y. Col. Hist., VII: 795-800.

A number of the inhabitants, among them many of the Sons of
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1765 Dec.
Liberty,' hold a meeting "in the Green opposite the Work House"
and choose a committee "to wait on the Gentlemen of the Law in
this Place, and intreat them to follow Business as usual, without
paying any Regard to the Stamp Act."—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 9, 1765.
See Dec. 10.

Montresor writes: "The Governor proposed to the Assembly
to furnish money for gaying this Harbour, Town Environs &c.,
surveyed &c."—Montresor's Jour., 342.

The assembly again prepares petitions to be presented to King
George III and to parliament (see Oct. 18, 1764). These express
their sentiments of love and loyalty for the king and the govern-
ment but repeat the list of grievances. The colonists complain of the
"internal Taxes and Duties on Merchandise for raising a Re-
venue in this Colony, by Authority of Parliament, the Extention
of Admiralty Jurisdictions to causes only cognizable at Common
Law, and the granting of Appeals from the Verdicts of Juries."
In addition, they declare that "the Restrictions lately laid on our
Trade, necessarily tend as well to a most dangerous Monopoly in
Favour of our West-India Islands, as to the Ruin of this Continent,
by discouraging the Improvement of our Lands," and, in regard
to the prohibition of a lawful tender in paper money, "humbly
apprehended that the Statute making our Bills of Credit no legal
tender for the future, will be found exceedingly detrimental both to

Dec. 13. The assembly passes the following resolutions: That
where his Majesty's Forces are quartered in Barracks belonging
to the King, they are always furnished with the necessaries required
without any Expend to the Countries in which they are quartered.
That as there are barracks belonging to his Majesty, in this City, and in the City of Albany, sufficient to ac-
commodate double the number of Forces contained in the Return
laid before the General Assembly, an Application to them appears
altogether unnecessary at present. That if any Expend should be
necessary to quarter, they are to be furnished by the Govern-
ors themselves accordingly. Sir Jeffrey Amherst knows this
place well and the People in it, ...

The Dependency or independency of the Colonies seems now
to be the crisis whatever resolution be taken on the extraordinary
events of this day, as it is certain that they have a strong reason to
worry themselves accordingly. Sir Jeffrey Amherst knows this
place well and the People in it, ...

It having been represented to the assembly "that an illegal
Attempt has been made . . . to deprive the Inhabitants of this
Colony of their ancient and undoubted Right of Trials by their
Peers, by bringing an Appeal from the Verdict of a Jury," these
resolutions are passed: "That the Trial by Jury, is the Right of
the Subject, not only by the common Law, by Statute Law, and
the Laws of this Colony, but essential to the Safety of their Lives,
Liberty and Property. . . . That an Appeal from the Verdict of
a Jury, is subservive of that Right, and that the Crown cannot
legally constitute a Court to take Cognizance of any such Appeal.
. . . That Cadwaladder Colden, Esq., the Lieutenant Governor
of this Colony, has, to the utmost of his Power, endeavoured to give
Success to that dangerous Machination so naturally destructive of the
Security, and Peace of the Subject. . . . That the Conduct of
the Council of the Governor Colden has filled the Minds of his
Majesty's Subjects in this Colony, with Jealousies and Distress,
to the great Prejudice of the public Service, and the Repose of the
Inhabitants. . . . That it is the Duty of this House immediately
to represent Home, the Illegality and the dangerous Tendency of
the late Innovation."
1765

The "Gentlemen of the Law" resolve "to carry on Business as Dec. usual, without paying any regard to the Stamp Act."—N. T.

20

Mere, Dec. 23, 1764. See Dec. 6.

21

Gow, Moore writes to Sec. Conway of the measures he has been compelled to take, "but the inconveniences which result in regard to the Stamp Act. "As it was not in my power to employ open force, I had no other remedy left but to let the People be sensible of the inconveniences which of course would attend the suspension they so much desired of the Stamp Act, and the beginning already to be very severely felt, for all kind of business has stood still since that time. I have absolutely refused the holding of any Courts of Administration or Chancery which together with the Courts of Common Law are now shut up, and as no vessel will be suffered to go out of the Harbour all their Commercehere must be inevitably ruined if they persevere in their obstinate manipulation more."—N. Y. Col. Hist., VII: 92a. See Jan. 16, 1766. The prevailing conditions are depicted in greater detail in the following extract of a letter from New York, appearing probably in a London newspaper of the same date: "Our port is shut; no vessels cleared out; no law and no money circulating; in short, all trade and trade seems to be at an end. The country people, that are willing to pay, being their produce to market to raise money, but can scarce sell any thing. Flax-seed, that other years sold at 12s. to 14s. per bushel, not to mention last year when it sold at 18s. to 20s. per bushel, is now no more than 5s. to 6s. per bushel, and but little sells at that. A great many Merchants that can pay now, in order to prevent remittances from being made to your part of the world. The people of the Province seem to have such an aversion to taking the Stamp-papers, that they will sooner die than take them. What the event will be is really to be dreaded."—Upcott Coll., in N. Y. Hist. Soc., III: 342.

22

"The Post-Boy states that on this night, between twelve and one o'clock, a large number of armed men went on board the Minerva [see Nov. 15, Capt. Tillet, lying at Rotten-Row, and demanded the Stamp'd Papers, supposed to be on board, belonging to the Colony of Georgia. They were sold, but the money was not instantly delivered into Fort George; notwithstanding which, they searched the Vessel in every Part, and finding there was none on board, returned without doing any Mischief."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 16, 1765.

23

Several prisoners (debtors) in the new gaol effect their escape by striking down the keepers when the latter are locking up the several wards, thus procuring the keys and unlocking the doors. The Post-boy explains: "It is said the Prisoners concerned in this Escape, have dropped Papers about Town, declaring that they should not have formed such a Design, had it not been that Business was at a Stand by reason of the Stamp Act, and they had no Prospect of a Discharge by the usual Methods of the Law."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 16, 1765.

24

Owing to the difficulty of obtaining slate, stone, etc., for building materials, the legislature suspends, until Jan. 1, 1768, the fire pre

25

vention statute of Dec. 31, 1764 (st. c.), which required their use, after Jan. 1, 1766, for construction purposes south of Fresh Water.—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 869. See Dec. 31, 1768.

26

Michel Guillaume St. Jean de Crevécoeur is naturalized as John Hector St. John by act of the legislature.—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 899-900. Crevécoeur lived in New York at intervals between 1764 and 1790, and during that time took numerous jaunts through the colonies.—Crevécoeur, Letters from an American Farmer (1904), xiii-xx. For his description of New York City, see 1776.

27

Montresor states that a crowd collected to destroy Capt. Ken

28

dey's house but was "suppressed by the Mayor." The mob is said to have been employed by Eliott to carry away the last day of this year."—Montresor's Jour, 343.

29

1766

30

Some time prior to this date, a wind-mill was erected on the Rutgers farm, near the corner of the present Fourth, Olive St. and New Bowery. It is shown on Pl. 40, Vol. I, which constitutes the only intimation found as to the time of its building. See Landmark Map Ref, Key, III: 964; Pl. 174.

In or about this year, Andrew Elliot, the collector and receiver-general, purchased 17 acres of land lying on the Bowery Road, and erected a handsome country-house (the modern site being on the north side of 9th St., 100 ft. west of Broadway), calling it "Milo," after an estate in Scotland belonging to a member of his family.—Liber Deeds, XXXVII: 808. This estate was later the property of Robert Richard Randall (see June 5, 1790), who, in 1801, devised it to establish the "Sailors' Snug Harbor."—Ibid., XLVI: 312. See also Man. Com. Coun. (1864), 639-40; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 341

31

In a letter to Dr. Abel Stevens, the birth of Methodism in New York City in 1766 is thus described by Dr. G. C. M. Roberts: "A few of them [the Irish Palatines] only were Wesleyans. Mrs. Barbara Heck, who had been residing in New York since 1763, visited them frequently. . . . It was when visiting them on one of these occasions that she found some of them engaged in a game of cards. . . . Her spirit was roused, and, doubtless emboldened by her long and intimate acquaintance with them in Ireland, she seized the cards, threw them into the fire, and then most solemnly warned them of their danger and duty. Leaving them, she went immediately to the dwelling of [Philip] Embury, who was her cousin. It was located upon Barrack-street, now Park Place. After narrating what she had seen and done . . . she appealed to him to be no longer silent, but to preach the word forthwith. She carried his excuses, and urged him to commence at once in his own house, and to his own people. He consented, and she went out and collected four persons, who, with herself, constituted his audience. After singing and prayer he preached to them and enrolled them in a class. He continued thereafter to meet them weekly."—Stevens, Hist. of Meth. Episc. Ch. in U. S., II: 94-95. Soon Embury's house could not hold all who desired to hear, and a larger room was not far from the quarters of the British troops hired. About Feb. 1767, Capt. Thomas Webb "of the King's service, and also a soldier of the cross and a spiritual son of John Wesley" began to help with the preaching.—Buckley, Hist. of Meth. in the U. S., I: 120-21. The next step was the renting of "the rigging loft," for which, see 1767.

32

In this year, a petition was presented to the consistory of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church "praying that another Church might be Erected upon some of the Grounds belonging to the Church for Establishing Liesen on the Island of Manhattan, an English service in the Afternoon as also to Accommodate numbers of persons with seats who now had none" (see July 16, 1764). For "Carrying on said Building," they declare they will "Liberally subscribe."—Jour. of the proceedings of the Ref. Prot. Dutch Church, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Action on the petition was postponed until the beginning of the following year (see Jan. 1767).

In 1766-7, Lieut. Bernard Ratzer made very accurate surveys of the lower part of Manhattan Island, and portions of Long Island and New Jersey, which were embodied in two maps or plans issued shortly afterward; these are reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pls. 41, 42, and 43; a prospect of the Harbor, and a map of the new province of Gaine in the N. Y. Merc., Aug. 21, 1766 (st. c.); the second on Oct. 1770.

A company of the Sons of Liberty meet at the house of William Howard, and adopt resolutions asserting their determination to "go to the last Extremity," and auxiliaries, their "Lives and Fortunes, effectually to prevent the said Stamp-Act from ever taking Place in this City and Province," etc. They agree to meet at the same place once every fortnight, or more often if necessary.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 9, 1766.

A news item states that "about 12 o'Clock last Night, a Company of arm'd Men went on board Capt. Haviland's Brig, lying at or near Cruger's Dock, and after obliging the People to deliver up the Keys, and get Lights, they opened the Hatches, searched the Vessel from Stem to Stern, and seized the Stamped Papers for this Province and Connecticut, amounting to 10 Boxes, with which they loaded a large Boat, and proceeded with them to the River to Gaine in the N. Y. Merc., Aug. 21, 1766 (st. c.); the second on Oct. 1770.

A meeting of the council, it is decided to issue a proclamation offering a reward for the discovery of the persons who destroyed the stamped papers. The city magistrates are asked to declare whether the peace can be maintained by civil authority.—Cal. Cent. Min., 470.

Montresor says: "Advertisements placarded throughout the General approbation from the Sons of Liberty to those sons that burnt the Stamps the other night."—Montresor's Jour, 345.
1766 "The mayor and magistrates are of opinion they can for the Jao. future preserve the peace of the city; the people in general disap- pear the representation of the stamps."—G. Col. Min., 470. Cf. Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 752.

13 "We have now in our Harbour, 18 ships, 17 snows, 19 brigs, 13 schooners, and 44 sloops; in all 111 sea vessels."—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 13, 1766. See Dec. 21, 1765.

11 A course of experiments and lectures on electricity, and another on magnetism, are advertised to be held this week at the City Arms—N. Y. Gen. (Weyman), Jan. 13, 1766. See also Oct. 26, 1765.

10 A proclamation by Gov. Moore is published, in which, after reciting the recent seizure and destruction of the ten boxes of "stamps, paper and parchments" (see Jan. 6), he promises a reward of $100 for the discovery of the perpetrators. "All Magistrates, Justices, Sheriffs, and other Peace Officers, within this Province, are strictly charged and commanded, diligently to proceed in their Duty, and to do their utmost for the Discovery of, and apprehending the offenders aforesaid, that they may be dealt with according to Law."—N. Y. Gen. (Weyman), Jan. 13, 1766.

9 "We are desired to give Notice, That the Society for promoting Arts, etc. are to hold an extraordinary Meeting precisely at Six o'Clock in the Evening Of This Day; when, besides other Business, Persons are to be appointed to adjudge the Premiums [see Dec. 10, 1764] to the several Claimants, who are to produce their Proof on Wednesday for Arts, and the Friday following for Agriculture.—As the Premiums for the Year ensuing will be under the Consideration of the Society at their next stated Meeting, such Persons, as cannot attend on this day, are requested to send their Propositions or Hints in Writing to the Secretary Benjamin Kissam Esq.


14 Montresor records that "Children nightly trample the Streets with lanterns upon Poles & bawling ... the Magistracy either approve of it, or do not dare to suppress it."—Montresor's Jour., 326.

13 Colden writes to Secretary Conway describing the domination of the "Faction" in the province, "composed of the Lawyers, & men of enormous Landed Estates who have obtained an absolute influence in the Assembly."—N. T. Col. Dacs., VII: 824-5.

12 Colden asks for a pension, being near 78 years of age and having been over 40 years in the council.—N. T. Col. Dacs., VII: 825.

11 He says he "can not go to town in this cold Season," without danger to his health.—Ibid., VIII: 812.

16 Gov. Moore, in a communication to Sec. Conway, says: "In my former letters [see Dec. 21, 1765] I have had the honor of informing you that all business was at a stand, and that no courts were sitting as this observer of Parliament was made."—N. T. Coll. Dacs., VII: 806. In another letter of the same date, Moore writes to Dartmouth that a ship from England has been forcibly entered, and the stamped papers taken from on board and destroyed. He adds: "the disorders have become so general that the magistracy are afraid of exerting the powers they have [been] vested with, and dread nothing so much as being called upon in these troublesome times for their assistance."—Ibid., VII: 807.

The "Weighhawk Ferry house," the corner-house at the lower end of Division St. (Greenwich), is kept by Joseph Fitch.—N. T. Post-Boy, Jan. 16, 1766. This was a great resort for country people.

13 "In Testimony of the sincere Regret of every patriotic American for the most interesting Death of the Duke of Cumberland, it is recommended that Gentlemen wear Crapes in their Hats, and the Ladies black Ribbons and Handkerchiefs, as suitable to the present American Spirit."—Suppl. to N. T. Post-Boy, Jan. 17, 1766.

12 Montresor states that "The Sons of Liberty assembled at night in the Fields & bespoke a very large supper, but upon some disagreement (which is generally the case) they broke up and dispersed as so many Masts on a Table."—Montresor's Jour., 347.

10 Jonathan Watts, writing from New York to Gen. Monckton, says: "We are just come from Council. The Gov' beaves sensibly and coolly, he lets the stamps sleep till he can hear from home. Secretary Conway by his majesty's order has wrote a most excellent letter to the confusions of America, wise, mild, and just."—Aspin- wall Papers, in Manhattan Soc. Col., 52. In a letter to the Society of the Journeys of America, wise, mild, and just."—Aspin- wall Papers, in Manhattan Soc. Col., 52.

14 Letters from New York say that if the Stamp Act should be repealed, the American Colonies will cheerfully give up to Executive the late Resolution of Council, for fitting out a certain Number of armed Vessels, at their own Expense, to act in the nature of Guardia Contas."—London Chron., Jan. 20, 1766.

13 "We can assure the Publick from good Authority, that Lord Colvill has lately declared, that he would not interrupt any Vessel within its Limits, until he'd receive Orders from England for that Purpose."—N. T. Merc., Jan. 20, 1766.

Charles Oliver Bruff, "Goldsmith and Jeweller, at the Sign of the Tea-pot, Tankard, and Ear-ring, the Corner of King-street, near the Fly-market," advertises that he "makes and mends all Manner of stone Buckles, stone rings, ear-rings, brooches, etc. to a rea of reward of $100 for the discovery of the perpetrators."—"All Magistrates, Justices, Sheriffs, and other Peace Officers, within this Province, are strictly charged and commanded, diligently to proceed in their Duty, and to do their utmost for the Discovery of, and apprehending the offenders aforesaid, that they may be dealt with according to Law."—N. Y. Gen. (Weyman), Jan. 13, 1766.

23 "We are desired to give Notice, That the Society for promoting Arts, etc. are to hold an extraordinary Meeting precisely at Six o'Clock in the Evening Of This Day; when, besides other Business, Persons are to be appointed to adjudge the Premiums [see Dec. 10, 1764] to the several Claimants, who are to produce their Proof on Wednesday for Arts, and the Friday following for Agriculture.—As the Premiums for the Year ensuing will be under the Consideration of the Society at their next stated Meeting, such Persons, as cannot attend on this day, are requested to send their Propositions or Hints in Writing to the Secretary Benjamin Kissam Esq.


14 Montresor records that "Children nightly trample the Streets with lanterns upon Poles & bawling ... the Magistracy either approve of it, or do not dare to suppress it."—Montresor's Jour., 326.

13 Colden writes to Secretary Conway describing the domination of the "Faction" in the province, "composed of the Lawyers, & men of enormous Landed Estates who have obtained an absolute influence in the Assembly."—N. T. Col. Dacs., VII: 824-5.

12 Colden asks for a pension, being near 78 years of age and having been over 40 years in the council.—N. T. Col. Dacs., VII: 825.

11 He says he "can not go to town in this cold Season," without danger to his health.—Ibid., VIII: 812.

16 Gov. Moore, in a communication to Sec. Conway, says: "In my former letters [see Dec. 21, 1765] I have had the honor of informing you that all business was at a stand, and that no courts were sitting as this observer of Parliament was made."—N. T. Coll. Dacs., VII: 806. In another letter of the same date, Moore writes to Dartmouth that a ship from England has been forcibly entered, and the stamped papers taken from on board and destroyed. He adds: "the disorders have become so general that the magistracy are afraid of exerting the powers they have [been] vested with, and dread nothing so much as being called upon in these troublesome times for their assistance."—Ibid., VII: 807.

The "Weighhawk Ferry house," the corner-house at the lower end of Division St. (Greenwich), is kept by Joseph Fitch.—N. T. Post-Boy, Jan. 16, 1766. This was a great resort for country people.

13 "In Testimony of the sincere Regret of every patriotic American for the most interesting Death of the Duke of Cumberland, it is recommended that Gentlemen wear Crapes in their Hats, and the Ladies black Ribbons and Handkerchiefs, as suitable to the present American Spirit."—Suppl. to N. T. Post-Boy, Jan. 17, 1766.

12 Montresor states that "The Sons of Liberty assembled at night in the Fields & bespoke a very large supper, but upon some disagreement (which is generally the case) they broke up and dispersed as so many Masts on a Table."—Montresor's Jour., 347.

10 Jonathan Watts, writing from New York to Gen. Monckton, says: "We are just come from Council. The Gov' beaves sensibly and coolly, he lets the stamps sleep till he can hear from home. Secretary Conway by his majesty's order has wrote a most excellent letter to the confusions of America, wise, mild, and just."—Aspin- wall Papers, in Manhattan Soc. Col., 52. In a letter to the Society of the Journeys of America, wise, mild, and just."—Aspin- wall Papers, in Manhattan Soc. Col., 52.

14 Letters from New York say that if the Stamp Act should be repealed, the American Colonies will cheerfully give up to Executive the late Resolution of Council, for fitting out a certain Number of armed Vessels, at their own Expense, to act in the nature of Guardia Contas."—London Chron., Jan. 20, 1766.

13 "We can assure the Publick from good Authority, that Lord Colvill has lately declared, that he would not interrupt any Vessel within its Limits, until he'd receive Orders from England for that Purpose."—N. T. Merc., Jan. 20, 1766.

Charles Oliver Bruff, "Goldsmith and Jeweller, at the Sign of the Tea-pot, Tankard, and Ear-ring, the Corner of King-street, near the Fly-market," advertises that he "makes and mends all Manner of stone Buckles, stone rings, ear-rings, brooches, etc. to a reward of $100 for the discovery of the perpetrators."—"All Magistrates, Justices, Sheriffs, and other Peace Officers, within this Province, are strictly charged and commanded, diligently to proceed in their Duty, and to do their utmost for the Discovery of, and apprehending the offenders aforesaid, that they may be dealt with according to Law."—N. Y. Gen. (Weyman), Jan. 13, 1766.
Montresor records that he began "reducing the large Plan [see Feb. 8] to the scale."—Montresor's Jour., 349.

The " Sons of Liberty" are notified to meet on this day "at the House of Richard Howard, in the Fields."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 17, 1766. This was the old Mason's Arms Tavern at Warren St. and Broadway.

At their present building is " Altogether Incapable of Containing the Congregation and the Cemetery too Small for the decent Interment of them," the ministers, elders, and other members of the English Presbyterian Church petition the common council to grant to them "the Angular Lott Adjoining to the Ground lately Called the Green for The Use of the said Church with an Additional Lott Suitable for a Cemetery Subject to such an Annual rent to be rendered for Ever to this Corporation as they in their Great Wisdom and Justice Shall think Reasonable." A committee was appointed "to Enquire into the Allegations," and report.—M. C. C., VII: 6. The original of this petition is in the city clerk's record-room. For the report of the committee, see Feb. 25.

In a petition to the common council, William Walton and other inhabitants of Montgomery Ward state that "at present there is no Hemp Ferry Established by this Corporation, nor any competing Ferry," and that the increase in population delays traffic. They ask that the board "will for the Future Either Add or Order two Boats to Land at Ferry or Pecks Slip Being Nearly Opposite the Landing place on Nassau Side," but the petition is rejected.—M. C. C., VII: 5. The location of the one ferry thus far established to Nassau Island was at Pecks' Slip.—Ibid., VII: 427. For an earlier petition, see May 23, 1765.

Gov. Moore informs Sec. Conway that, because of "some out-rages," he has been forced to make "a private Application to Gen'l Gage for some military Assistance (our present Force here [New York] not exceeding 150 men)."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 811.

A newspaper clipping, apparently from a London paper, reads: "Very large Orders in the Stationery Branch have this Week been countermanded from North America, where, we hear, one Paper Manufactory has lately been established at New York [see July 14, 1768], and another at Philadelphia, which will soon be able to supply most of the neighbouring Colonies."—Upcott Coll., in N. Y. Hist. Soc., 417.

Colcold is of the opinion, he writes to Conway, "that no great Force will be requisite to reduce the City of New York to obedience. After the Fort shall be restored to the state it was in when I left it, I believe a thousand men may be sufficient. However it will be best to have such a Force as may destroy all hopes of Resistance. After such Force arrives, I am humbly of opinion, if Proclamation be made that all riotous assemblies, or open disobedience of the Laws shall be treated as Rebellion, the People will submit without opposition and the whole Province will follow the example of the City."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 813.

The committee appointed to consider the petition of the ministers, elders, and other members of the English Presbyterian Church (see Feb. 19), reports that £40 per annum has been offered for the land applied for, which, upon survey, was found to comprise about nine lots, 25 by 100 ft. The members agreed that this ground was the most convenient place to build a church. Annexed to the report was a statement, by the church committee, of their reasons for choosing this site. The only other ground worthy, in their opinion, of consideration was "that opposite to the Old Wind Mill Spot," but that location was rejected by them because, among other reasons, it was inconveniently situated. A church erected there would be endangered by fire from the many wooden buildings in the vicinity, and its nearness to the Dutch Church might cause hindrance to both sects. The petitioners hoped that the rental of £40 per annum would be considered sufficient, inasmuch as Trinity Church had received its land free, and the Dutch Church had paid only about half as much, and because they, having never received a grant from the city, were "proper Subjects for the Bounty and favour of the worshipfull Board." The common council, on hearing the committee's report and the Church's estimated statement, unanimously agreed to grant the land at the proposed rental, and ordered a draft thereof to be prepared.—M. C. C., VII: 8-12; City Grants, Libr C: 372. The land was that bounded by the present Nassau and Beekman Sts. and Park Row. The church was opened Jan. 1, 1768 (c. c.). Four years after its erection it was known as "The New Church," but in 1798, when the next Presby-
terian Church was erected (on Rutgers St.), the name was changed to "The Brick Church."—Knapp, Hist. of the Brick Presbyterian, Ch. of Feb. 1766, V. 1, 1795. The first ferry to the Jersey shore under municipal regulation is established (for an earlier private ferry, see June 28, 1764). A common council committee, appointed to confer with petitioners for this ferry privilege (see May 3, 1765), reports that Cornelius van Voorst offers to the corporation $490 per year for seven years, "they to appoint the rates of ferriage in crossing... after the said term of 7 years be expired he would give the Corporation a free landing on his side, they making the most they can from New York there, provided the Corporation would grant him the same privilege from Jersey side to New York for the sum of $35 large and small boats for the use of ferriage, which should always be in repair for that purpose; that the Corporation might settle the place of landing on New York side, though he would recommend to have it at the same place he now lands at." The proposals were agreed to, and it was ordered "that the landing place be fixed at the ground or peer of Nicholas Roosevelt Esq at the lower end of Thomas [Thames] street."—M. C. C., VII: 8. See Feb. 20, 1767. See also "Paulus Hook Ferry," in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 914.

There appears in the Gazette an extract from a letter from "a Gentleman in London who is well acquainted with America" to the effect that "the Stamp Act is in the Way to be repealed,... tho' every possible Endeavour is used that Satanic Malice, Chicane, Obstinacy, or Fraud can invent, yet I apprehend it will be carried through both Houses. Mr. Benjamin Franklin has sent some papers to me which I hope will be examined by the Bar of the House. Hans Haske, Solicitor General, and Commons [see Feb. 3], and gave such clear and explicit Answers to the Questions proposed, and mentioned his own Sentiments with so much firmness and Resolution, as at once did him great Credit, and served your Cause not a little."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), M. 766.

Elkanah and William Deane, brothers [see Sept. 20, 1765], "Coach-maker's from Dublin," advertise their partnership. They "have now done to as great Perfection, all Branches of the Coach-making Trade, as can be imported; such as wood Work, in all its Branches; Carving, Painting, Gilding, and japanning; Trimming, Harness and Saddler's Work; Likewise Smiths Work of all Sorts, relative to said Trade, even Axles, and Steel springs, equal in Quality, if not superior, to any imported from England." The advertisement continues: "As we can now make and finish, (without the Assistance of any out of our own Shop) in the genteelst and best Manner, all Kinds of Coaches, Chariots, Landaus, Phaetons, Post-Chaises, Curricles, Chairs, Sedans, and Sleighs. We can afford to make any of them on more reasonable Terms than has yet been done by any Person in this City, and as we are determined to contribute as much as in our Power, to the Prosperity of this Country, and the happiness of the people of America, to make Coach-making the most convenient and cheapest, as any of the above Carriages, Five per Cent. cheaper than they can be imported from England." They further say: "we likewise will warrant and engage all our Work for one Year, (accidents excepted) being the most that any Coach-maker in Great-Britain or Ireland do. The advertisement closes: "Said Deanes have two Curricile Chairs, one Chaise, and a Kitteren-Chair, one Double Hors Sleigh,... and one Pair of Curricile Harness, with a Steel sliding Bar. Their shop was "in Broad-Street."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 27, 1766. Their business became an important factor in New York trade at this time—Houghton, Coaches of Colonial N. Y. (1890), 15-16. Their rivals were James Hallett (see Jan. 22, 1750) and Samuel Lawrence (see Oct. 5, 1765). For the meaning and description of the various vehicles mentioned in this advertisement, see Houghton, op. cit., 19. On June 11, 1767, James Beeck said Dean's had a "Gallery Furniture, for $911.5.9. in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. collection, see ibid., 21.

Beeck states that Gov. Moore has bought and wears "two Homespun Coats made in the Coloniies for the Encouragement of the Arts in the Colonies as an Example for others."—Monstros. Jour., 351.

Mar. 6 Upon a supposition that the cannon upon the battery were spiked (see April 6 and 18) by order of Lieut.-Gov. Colles, his effigy is exhibited "sitting upon a piece of ordnance, (properly mounted) with a drill, constructed in such manner as to be continually working." A newspaper account of the affair says that "at his back hang a drum, as a badge of his former profession: On Mar. his breast was fixed a paper, on which were the following lines, 6 "I'm dec'd by real Kuy. Kuy. and so. And am forced to do penance, tho' not in the church. "After it had appear'd in the principal streets of the city, attended by many thousand spectators, (alb'to) it rain'd great part of the time) it was carried to the common, where a fire was immedi-ately made, and the effigy consumed. Among the sentiments of the multitude, who dispersed directly after."—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 13, 1766; Penn. Gaz., March 20, 1766. Colden had been burned in effigy once before (see Nov. 1, 1765).

It was represented to this board that Alderman Roosevelt intended to purchase and carry from New York and New Jersey, a grant and convey to them two Water Lots belonging to him adjoining the Water Lots of this Corporation upon Condition that the Ferry across Hudsens River between this City and Powles hook should be established and fixed from his said Lots but in as much as the said two Lots will not be sufficient to accommodate the said Ferry without the addition of so much of the water Lots belonging to this Corporation adjoining the said two Lots and of Equal demensions therewith And this Board Considering the Con- veniency and advantage arising to the Publick from the said Ferry shore-2-up order that the said Grant and Convey to the said City Corporation two of their Lots belonging to this Corporation adjoining the said two Water Lots of Alderman Roosevelt and of Equal Dimensions for the use of the said Ferry but for no other use or purpose whatsoever upon Condition that the said Ferry is to be established and fixed there for ever but if then the said Water Lots so granted by this Corporation for the use aforesaid shall again Revert and be in this Corporation."—Trin. Min. (M.S.).

Montresor states that there are 1,700 barrels of gunpowder at Turtle Bay and 500 at Prevost's on the East River "lodged in a Powder Magazine," also, that 3,000 tons of ordnance stores are "lodged in a Stone house on the North River exposed, as being without Guard or Defence."—Montresor's Jour., 352. See March 29.

The king gives his assent to the repeal of the Stamp Act, but it is not to go into effect until May 1.—Ann. Reg. (1766), 77. According to a letter from Bristol, the bill passed the house of commons on March 4, and was sent to the lords on March 5.—N. Y. Gaz., April 28, 1766. Montresor, therefore, must have been misinformed when he wrote in his Journal: "the 29th of January, the Stamp act was Repealed. Upon receiving the accounts 3 or 400 boys tore through the several Streets with the shouts of the Stamp act's Repealed."— Montes. Jour., 353.

Furthermore, on this day, the king gives his assent to the bill for securing the dependency of the colonies on the British crown. —Ann. Reg. (1766), 77. This act (generally known as the "Declaratory Act") declared that the "Colonies and Plantations in America, are, and shall be, under our coyness, and under our sole dominion and right, and shall remain under our coyness, and under our sole dominion and right, and shall remain in all Cases whatsoever."—Stat. of Gt. Brit., VII: 571.

Montresor writes that the Sons of Liberty are preparing to have a procession and burn, in effigy, Sir Jeffry Amberst. They say "he proposed to augment the military forces in America, towards the more effectual forcing the Stamp act." They further propose "erecting a Statue to Mr. Pitt (as a friend) in the Bowling Green on the Identical Spot where the Lieu' Governor's Chariot was burned [see Nov. 1, 1765] and to name that Green—Liberty Green for ever."—Montes. Jour., April 27, 1766.

The docking facilities of the city at this time were inadequate to meet commercial needs. A petition to the common council of inhabitants living near Burling Ship states that this slip is frequented by New England and Long Island trading Boats, that usually bring their Country Produce and Spices, and that the petitioners wish the common council to prohibit sea-going vessels from occupying the slip. "The there is no Publick Dock Provided for laying up Sea Vessels," they say, "yet there are many Places about the Wharfs and Keys of this City and in Particular Rotten Row, Sufficient to Contain the Sea Vessels belonging to this City without injury to the Country Trade; That therefore we conceive..."
1766 it to be unreasonable That Sea Vessels should be laid up in said Mar. Slip. Another petition to the same effect, endorsed "filed yld 18th 18 of March 1766," states that Jeronimus Remsen, the proprietor of the water lot on the east side of Burling Slip, "is now docking out the same, by which means the said Slip is much contracted." The same day, trading vessels "ran aground and shivered" through the sea-going vessels, and the petitioners ask that the latter ships may be prohibited from coming into the slip.—From the original petitions (MS.) in File 4, city clerk's record-room. Neither the petitioners nor the action upon them, if any was taken by the commonalty, is recorded. See "Alarm, for security—the Ministers of the Colonies on the Mother Country; the second for the repeal of the Act of last session, granting certain stamp duties in America." He explains that "A Revision of the late American Trade Laws is going to be the immediate object of Parliament."—N. Y. Col. Doc., VII: 217-24. The two laws which Conway transmits were passed on March 18 (p.v.).

Montresor states that "Five Ruffians or Sons of Liberty fell on one officer of the Royal Americans on the Common about Dunk, behind his Back and beat him unmercifully and broke his sword, which he had drawn in his Defence."—Montresor's Jour., 356-57.

"The Sons or Spawas of Liberty and Inquisition," as Montresor chooses to call them, are "still venting threats and Insulting the Crown & Officers under it." Lieut.-Gov. Coldeo, in particular, are they threatening, "In Case the Stamp act is not repealed."—Montresor's Jour., 356, 357.

Announcement is made that "The Twin Rivals" will be presented at the "Theatre in Chapel-Street" (see April 2, 1764) on April 9—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 3, 1766. See April 4.

A Grand meeting of the Sons of Liberty to settle matters of moment, amongst the many whether they shall admit the strollers arrived here to act (see April 5), the General has given them permission. These Heroes of Liberty keep an office and enter minutes and record them & all their correspondence to their licentious fraternity throughout the different Provinces. . . . Some Stamps are to be destroyed, and the supply sent to the Coffee-house, together with some play bills, all to prevent Their Spirits to flag."—Montresor's Jour., 357-58. See May 1.

Some of the inhabitants begin work on the spiked cannon at the Battery (see March 6 and April 18), hoping to make them useful again. Montresor thinks their efforts will be unavailing, because the guns "are mostly old and honeycomb, the carriages rotten as to scarce be able to support the weight of metal, the Platforms so totally out of order as to admit the Trucks of the Carriages nearly to their axles. And the checks of the Embrasures choose 'em on every explosion as the Log work is decayed and ill tired."—Montresor's Jour., 355, 356.

"Last Week a sloop from Egg-Harbour, brought up to town, a small bundle of stamped paper, that had been found in the wreck of the ship Ellin. . . . As soon as it was known, they were seized by the sons of liberty, and purified at the Coffee-house last Friday (April 4), before a thousand spectators."—N. Y. Merc., April 7, 1766.

A sale is advertised to be held on this day at the Merchants Coffee House of a "Very pleasant Farm, lying on the North River, about four Miles from this City, Known by the Name of Newfoundland, or the Glass-House, now in the Possession of Matthew Ernest, it contains Thirty Acres and a Half of Land, in good Order—There is no the place A good Dwelling-House with five Rooms, two Cellars, a large convenient Kitchen; also a large new Barn, Chaise-House, Stables, and several Out-Houses;—also two good Springs on the Place."—N. Y. Gen. (Wayman), March 30, 1766.

The Glass-House, a glass manufactory, had been erected about 1754 (see Oct. 7, 1754), and had been turned into a tavern in 1767.

Gerrard G. Beeckman and other inhabitants of Montgomery Ward living at or near Beeckman's Slip state, in a petition to the common council, that the street fouling their houses, Beeckman's Slip, and down to Cannon's Wharf, is so narrow that two carts cannot conveniently pass each other; and they offer to widen the street at their own expense by wharfing out five feet or more. Consideration of the petition is deferred, and no further action on it is recorded in the Minutes; but, at the same time, a committee is appointed "to Superintend Order and direct the Surveyors of the present high ways in Stratton's Mill to the best of their ability by the new or old ways in such manner as they shall Judge Proper."—M. C. G., VII: 15.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1766

Benjamin Baker is tried in the supreme court "for spiking up the Great Guns of the Fort and Barracks some time ago" (see March 16). He and his associates were found guilty. He is sentenced to a year's imprisonment and a fine of £200 besides being compelled to furnish securities to the amount of £1,000 for "his good behavior for two years to come."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Apr. 21, 1766.

24

Obadiah Wells, who lived "in Mulberry-Street, near Fresh Water," advertises that "A Large Quantity of good well drast spinning Flax is wanted for the Factory in New-York." The spinners are notified that this flax will be given out by him on Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday, and that he will receive yarn in return. Any person who has not delivered an order to the city continuously since May last will not be admitted as a spinner in the factory. Wells continues as commission agent at the market in the exchange to sell articles of home manufacture.—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 21, 1766.

26

"At 9 o'clock this morning All the Bells of this place rung and made a most loudly Din." Montresor says this was because of a report received the day before that the Stamp Act was repealed. About 8 A. M. the packet boat with the mail arrived and the Sons of Liberty demanded of the captain, when he came ashore, "whether the Stamp Act was repealed—he answered in the affirmative, and in reality. Upon which they fixed him in a chair and carried him and the mail to the Post Office with great acclamations of joy, cheering him all the way." After examining the letters of latest date from London, however, it was found that as yet "the Repeal had not undergone the 18th reading in the House of Commons. . . . The Bells were immediately silenced and great discontent ensued, owing to their having been so premature in their rejoicings."—Montresor's Jour., 362. For a similar account, see Upcott Coll., in N. Y. Hist. Soc., 111: 79.

28

The act of Parliament relating to vessels delivering their letters to the post office are like others held here. The letters are left at the coffee house and are distributed by the news carrier who keeps the advantage.—Montresor's Jour., 363.

29

Montresor states that the city is "alarmed from the approach of the Country levellers, called, the West Chester men," and that the militia is ordered "to hold themselves in readiness." Two days later, "Six men (a Committee from West Chester people being 500 men now lying at King's Bridge) came into town to explain matters. . . . The military applied to on account of the Levellers on which they dispersed. Sons of Liberty great opposers to these Rioters as they are of opinion no one is entitled to Riot but themselves."—Montresor's Jour., 367.

30

Gov. Moore writes to Sec. Conway of the spread of discontent. There has been a threat "to set the City on Fire in several different Places at the same time. . . . The Regular Troops as well as the militia are to be in readiness on the Alarm Bell being rung and every other precaution taken which common Prudence would suggest on such an occasion." Hostile inhabitants of other counties (see April 30—"West Chester men") came "within the limits of this Corporation," and "proceeded with an intent of making their Entry into the City last night." The governor offered a reward for apprehending the one in command, and they dispersed.—N. Y. Col. Doc's, VII: 826.

Montresor writes: "Arrived a French vessel, a ship from S S Domingo bound to old France put in stress of weather. She was safely conducted through the Channel by the Pilot and safe within the Narrows into the Bay."—Montresor's Jour., 367. On May 3, he said: "In my opinion the arrival of this French vessel is a mere Finesse. . . . In arriving here they have in all probability gained their point, to know the navigation from Sandy Hook to this place, to know the strength, situation and present position of Defence of this place, and to be thoroughly informed of the minds and pulses of the Inhabitants."—ibid., 364.

May

An advertisement informs the public that, "By Permission of His Excellency the Governor," the comedy called "The Twin Rivals" will be presented at the theatre in Chapel St. on May 3 (p. 1). The "Song in Praise of Liberty." The advertisement contains also the following: "N. B. As the Packet is arrived, and has been the Messenger of good News, relative to the Repeals, it is hoped the Public has no Objection to the above Performance."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 1, 1766. See p. 1.

John Vogel advertises the sale "for 16 Years to come from August next" of a "Very good commodious House and 8 Lots of Ground, situated in the Bowry, and almost opposite the Wind Mill, being very convenient for a Tavern or Shop Keeper."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 1, 1766.

"Public Notice is hereby given, That the Custom House is removed from the Broad-Way to Wall-street, opposite the House where Mr. Nicholas Bayard lately lived, near the City-Hall."—N. Y. Merc., May 5, 1766.

The advertisement that a play would be presented on this day in the Chapel Street Theatre (see May 1) having given offence to "many of the Inhabitants of this City, who thought it highly improper that such entertainments should be exhibited at this time of public business," then the Multitude immediately demolished the House, and carried the Pieces to the Common, where they consumed them in a Bonfire.—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 8, 1766. Another report states that "those were best off who got out first, either by jumping out of Windows, or making their way through the Doors, as the Lights were soon extinguished, and both Inside and Outside soon torn to Pieces and burnt by Persons unknown about Ten and Eleven a Clock at Night."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), May 12, 1766. Montresor ascribes the riot to the Sons of Liberty, who, he says, "without any Reason given pulled down the playhouse the beginning of the 3d act, put out all the lights, then began picking of pockets stealing watches throwing Brick Bats, sticks and Bottles and Glasses, crying out Liberty, Liberty then proceeded to the Fields or Common and burnt the materials. One boy Killed and many people hurt in this Licentious affair."—Montresor's Jour., 364.

"The Post-Office is removed from its former Place, to the House where Beverly Robinson, Esq lately lived, in Stonestreet, opposite the Fort."—N. Y. Merc., May 12, 1766. See May 2, 1767.

Lient-Gov. Colden's "chariot" is shipped from London by his friend and correspondent, Peter Collinson, on board the ship "Hope" (Benjamin Davis, master). The original bill-of-lading, an engraved form filled in, is preserved with the Colden Papers in the archives of the N. Y. Hist. Soc. With it is preserved the original bill for the purchase by Collinson of the "chariot" of Elliott & Jacob, London. The statement reads: "May 9 To a New Post Office at the weeke-end, the Alarm Bell being rung and every other precaution taken which common Prudence would suggest on such an occasion." Hostile inhabitants of other counties (see April 30—"West Chester men") came "within the limits of this Corporation," and "proceeded with an intent of making their Entry into the City last night." The governor offered a reward for apprehending the one in command, and they dispersed.

"CC" MayT: No. 1 To Packing the Charf & Harness in a Deal Case & matt the Carriage all over . . . 21.80

"Deducted 35\% prompt payment . . . 8.71.80

$9.0.18

"Rec'd of 16 May 1766 the Contents in full for Self & Co . . .

Jos: Jacob"

This "chariot" was evidently intended to replace the one burned by a mob on the night of Nov. 1, 1765 (p. 9.).

An announcement by William Clayon (see Jan. 26, 1761): reads: 19
“The Minister and Elders of the French Church, desirous to encourage a French-School, have granted me Leave to teach in their Consistory-Room, situated in the Yard of that Church, where I purpose to open a public School, on Monday the 26th inst. . . . My terms are as follows, viz. For the French, Latin, and Greek Languages, besides English Grammar, &c. . . . 36s. entrance, and 36s. per Quarter. As I do not presume to teach English Pronunciation, I will not take Children who cannot read English fluently. After public school hours, I will teach at the same place for 24s. per Month, and 24s. entrance, those of riper years, whose French have not been so well set as to suit the learner’s views, 29s. &c. taking care to give but few rules properly exemplified.”—N. Y. Merc., May 19, 1766.

The news reaches New York that the repeal of the Stamp Act obtained the king’s assent on March 18 (p. n.). Although such tidings had been expected (see April 26), “a sudden Joy was immediately diffused thro’ all Ranks of People in the whole City. Neighbors ran to congratulate each other, and all the Bells in the City were set to ringing, which continued till late at Night, and began again early next morning.”—N. Y. T. Gaz., May 23, 1766. The news is published in a broadside which reads: “Joy to America! At this Day arrived here [New York] an Express from Boston with the most glorious and most pleasing News, on which H. Gaine congratulates the Friends of America.”

“Westminster, March 18. This day his Majesty came to the house of Peers, and being in his royal robes, seated on the throne, with the usual solemnity, Sir Francis Molineaux, Gentleman usher of the black rod was sent with a Message from his Majesty to the house of Commons, commanding their attention in the house of peers. The Commons being come thither accordingly, his Majesty was pleased to give his Royal Assent to "An Act to Repeal an Act . . . entitled an Act for granting and applying certain stamp Duties, and other Duties in the British Colonies and Plantations in America, towards further defraying the Expences of defending, protecting, and securing the same." When his Majesty went to the House he was accompanied by greater Numbers of People than ever was known on the like Occasion; many Copies of the Repeal were sent to Falmouth, to be forwarded to America; and all the Vessels in the River Thames being sent out, had Orders to sail. 7 o’clock, P. M. Since composing the Above an Express arrived from Philadelphia with a Confirmation of the Repeal, and that a printed Copy of it by the King’s Printer lay in the Coffee-House for the Purpos of the Publick.”—From an original preserved in the N. Y. Hist. Sac.

The first “Flag Staff,” later known as the “Liberty Pole,” the scene of heated contention between citizens and soldiers, is noted on this date as being on the Common while the celebration of the repeal of the stamp act was being observed. It was probably erected on this or the preceding day. Montresor says there was “a large Board fixed” on the pole with the inscription “George 3rd, Pitt— and Liberty.”—Montresor’s Jour., 368. He refers to the same again under date of June 4.—Ibid., 321. The N. Y. Jour. of March 26, 1767, refers to “the mast erected on the Common, inscribed in the line of Piety and Liberty, on the occasion of the Repeal” (see Mar. 18), neglecting to state, however, that the original pole had since been cut down twice (see Aug. 10 and Sept. 23, 1766) and replaced. Contemporary references to this flag staff as a “pine post” or “mast” (see Aug. 11 and Sept. 23) suggest that some old vessel may have been dismantled for this festive purpose. The earliest report of this event is in the Advertiser (May 27), and other secondary authorities (also repeated recently in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Quarterly Bulletin, Jan., 1920, p. 109) in ascribing this first flag staff to June 4 may possibly be traced to a misstatement in the Post-Boy of Aug. 14, where its erection is connected with the “patriotic spirit on his Majesty’s Birthday” (June 4), instead of with the earlier rejoicing on May 21.

The aridour of the “Sons of Liberty” on this day was further evidenced in handbills reading: “This Day. On the glorious Occasion, of a total Repeal of the Stamp Act, there will be a general Meeting, and Rejoicing at the House of Mr. R. Howard. The Lovers of their Country, loyal Subjects to his Majesty George the Third King of Great-Britain, and real Sons of Liberty, of all Denominations, are hereby cordially invited to partake of the essential & long look’d for Celebration. The City will be illuminated, and every decent Measure will be observed, in demonstrating a sensible Acknowledgement of Gratitude to our glorious Sovereign to be Pg. 22 for 24s. per Quarter. As I do not presume to teach English Pronunciation, I will not take Children who cannot read English fluently. After public school hours, I will teach at the same place for 24s. per Month, and 24s. entrance, those of riper years, whose French have not been so well set as to suit the learner’s views, 29s. &c. taking care to give but few rules properly exemplified.”—N. Y. Merc., May 19, 1766.

The provincial council severs legal opinion respecting Gen. Gage’s requisition of quarters for the royal troops coming from the outports.—Cal. Coun. Min., 471.

John Holt begins publication of The New-York Journal, or General Advertiser. Issued sporadically at first, it became a weekly, and during its varied career, until finally discontinued on March 8, 1800, it bore various titles under successive owners. Its career was broken by the Revolution, when it was printed intermittently at Kingston and Poughkeepsie. For these many changes, see Early Newspapers, II: 414; Am. Antiquarian Soc. Proceedings (1917), XXXVII (N.S.): 445; N. Y. Pub. Library Bull., Sept., 1920.

A meeting of St. Andrew’s Society is announced, to be held “at the House of Peter Taylor, Vintner, near the Merchant’s Coffee-House.”—N. Y. Merc., May 17, 1766.

The common council orders that a warrant for $1,749.00 issue to June Thoeliphus Hardenbrook for the expense of a bonfire May 24, on the receipt of news of the repeal of the Stamp Act.—M. G. C., VII: 18. See May 20.

The king’s birthday and “Rejoicings for the Authentic arrival of the Repeal of the Stamp Act” are “blended in one Festival.” The men-of-war in the harbour and “some guns placed on Skids in the Fields” fire salutes. Two oxen are roasted whole there and an “Artillery park” is formed. “Beer and Grog for the populace, and an Entertainment or Dinner provided at the City Arms for the General, Governor, officers military, naval and civil, at the expense of the inhabitants and cannon fired at each Toast, accompanied with Hurrahs. The Town entirely illuminated.”—Montresor’s Jour., 371. Cf. N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), June 2, 1766.

The Walms house “was deemed the nonpareil of the city in 1766 [error for 1767] when seen, was greatly illuminated in celebration of the Stamp Act repealed.”—Watson’s Annals, 350.

The Gazette reports that the repeal of the Stamp Act “has produced a universal jubilee throughout the continent of America; every Province, Town & Parish emulating each other in testifying their joy on this grand event; or from any ostentation or triumphant principle that they have gained an ascendancy over the British Parliament, but in gratitude to that august legislature, for condescending to re-consider the operation of that most destructive Act, from a consciousness that it had a tendency to alienate the affections of many loyal subjects, & eventually destroy that trust of these colonies to the British empire.”—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), June 9, 1766.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1766

The mayor informs the common council "that William Davis of this City Marinier hath lately Delivered to him to be Presented to the House of Lords a Portrait of William, Mr. Sat in an Elegant & Genteel frame, and this Board in order to Demonstrate the Great value and esteem they have for the person of so great a Patriot & friend to America as the said William Pitt, hereby in return for the Compliment of the said William Davis, order that the Freedom of this Corporation be prepared & presented to him, & that the Clerk prepare one accordingly & deliver the same to Mr Mayor who is desired to present it to the said William Davis with the thanks of this Board." — M. G. C. VII: 20.

It is ordered that the mayor issue his warrant to the treasurer "to pay out of the publick funds the sum of £10 for the Painting of his present Majesty [George III] which he presented to this Corporation." — Ibid, VII: 20.

Goldsbrow Yarner, by the governor's command, orders the corporation to have the "barracks on the common" cleaned and prepared "for the reception of the troops." — Cal. Hist. MSS, Eng., 762.

Gov. Moore, in an address to the council and the assembly, says: "The General satisfaction which has been diffused throughout the Colonies, on the . . . Repeal of the Stamp Acts and the Impressions made on the minds of the People, on receiving such distinguishing marks of his Majesty's favor and Protection, have induced me to give you the earliest Opportunity of making those acknowledgments of Duty and Submission, which on such an Occasion must arise in the Breasts of every Individual . . . Let it be your concern to undeceive the Deluded, and by the powerful Exemplary of your Conduct, bring back to a Sense of Duty, those who have been misled." In addition he recommends to the attention of the general assembly "the Case of those unfortunate Persons, who from the Licenciousness of the Populace, have suffered for their deference to the Acts of the British Legislature . . . it will be no ungrateful Task for this Province to take the lead . . . and by making a full and ample compensation to the sufferers for their Goods and Effects destroyed, shew to the neighbouring Provinces . . . the sense which is here entertain'd of the benefits lately received." — Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 1587-88.

"We have the Pleasure to assure the Public, that Mr. Nicholas Ray, of London, has given One Hundred Pounds to the Society for Encouragement of Arts, Agriculture, &c. of this City and Province [see Dec. 3, 1764]. Such Benefactions promise Stability to our Infant Undertaking." — N. Y. Post-Boy, June 12, 1766.

After thanking him for the receipt of the news, the council adds: "To undeceive the deluded, and to bring back to a sense of their Duty, the Misguided and Prejudiced, have been the fixed objects in all our Measures. And that nothing shall be wanting on our Part, to inculcate in the minds of the People, a thorough sense of the Obligence they owe, the Dependence they stand in, and the Benefits they receive from their most gracious Sovereign, and their Guardians, the British Parliament." The address was delivered to Gov. Moore on June 16, at which time he answered "I return you my thanks for this Address, as the Sentiments you express therein must so manifestly tend to the Establishment of the Happiness and Prosperity of our Country." — Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 1589.

The "46th Regiment of Foot" arrives from Albany, and "are now quartered in our Barracks." — N. Y. Merc., June 23, 1766.

"MERCHANTS refusing to take out 'let pass' [clearance papers] for vessels outward bound the governor proposes to apply to the men-of-war in the harbor to stop all vessels going to sea without the paper; council needs time to give advice." — Cal. Coun., Minn., 471. The opinion of the council concerning the taking out of these clearance papers was indicated in a letter which Gov. Moore wrote to the lords of trade on Jan. 14, 1767. He said: "I did apprehend that upon the Repeal of the Stamp Act, all-kind of business would have returned into its former channel, but in this I have been disappointed, for, as I released any on the ground of the new law, to issue any papers from my Office which were not stamp'd agreeable to the Act of Parliament, I was obliged amongst other things to refuse the granting of Let passes to the Ships clearing out from this Port; they ventured to sail without them and from the indulgence they had in the past not being seized, the effect of the Stamp Act, constantly gone to sea without Let passes. I laid this matter before the Council, and on examination we found that no law had been passed in this Province to compel Ships to take out Let passes [ibid., VII: 31, 32]." The Custom was founded on a Proclamation of a very old date of the then Gov. and issued by advice of the Council before the third branch of the Legislature was established here, which then carried with it the authority of a Law. I apprehended that at this time, it ought to have had its weight, as it never has been contra-
dicted by any Law since made, but the opinions of the Gentlemen of the Law are so far from being unanimous on this occasion, that I have not been sufficiently encouraged to try the determination of a Court of Judicature by prosecuting the Offenders. I after-
wards resolved to apply for a Proclamation, in order to get a Law passed for that purpose, but upon private enquiry in what manner a Message from me on this head was likely to be received, I found that it would not be attended with the success I desired." — N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 891.

The assembly sends a message to the council, asking the latter to join in an address of thanks to the king (see June 12) for the repeal of the Stamp Act. — Cal. Coun., Minn., 471.

Following a notice in the Post-Boy of June 19, many citizens meet at the Coffee-House to consider the idea of erecting a statue to William Pitt "in Testimony of the grateful sense they entertain of his Services to the American Colonies." They instruct their representatives to urge the assembly "to make Provision for an elegant Statue of Brass." — N. Y. Post-Boy, June 29 and 16, 1766. See also Montresor's jour., 374.

Montresor writes in his Journal: "Marched out of town and encamped at Turtle Bay near the Powder Magazine the Detach-

The lighthouse at Sandy Hook is struck by lightning. Twenty "Panes of the Glass Lanthorn" are broken and the "Chimney and Peach [oven] belonging to the Kitchen" knocked down. The people in the house receive slight injuries. — N. Y. Merc., June 30, 1766.

Certain Frenchmen, on this Sunday, take possession of the French church by force, before the time for service, opposing the officers of the church, and refusing the minister, Rev. J. P. Tetrard, admission to them. They then break the locks, and set fire to their own to every door. A petition by Tetrard to Gov. Moore on Oct. 17, 1767 (p. 50), states that they have "kept possession of the same to the inexpressible Detriment of this Pious Institution, and to the great Scandal of Civil Society as well as Religion." — Doc. Hist., N. Y. (4th ed.), III: 315.

The general assembly has agreed to these resolutions: "That an Equestrian Statue of his present Majesty, be erected in the City of New York, to perpetuate to the latest Posterity, the deep Sense this Colony has of the eminent and singular Blessings received from him during his most auspicious Reign. That for the many eminent and essential Services done the Northern Colonies by the Right Honourable William Pitt, Esq., but in particular in pro-
moting the Repeal of the Stamp-Act, and to perpetuate to the latest Posterity the grateful Sense this Colony entertains on that Account; Provision might be made for erecting an elegant Statue of him in Brass. That the Lords of Trade have a right to the pieces of Plate, value £100 Sterling, to be presented to John Sargent, Esq; of the City of London, with the Thanks of the House, for his having cheerfully undertaken, at their request, and to their great Satis-
faction, faithfully discharged the Trust of special Agent, and liberally declined the sacrifice of £500 for his Trouble." — N. Y. Merc., June 30, 1766. See Feb. 6, 1768.

The common council pays £100 "towards carrying on a build-
ing now propos'd in addition to the poor house" (almshouse). — M. C. G., VII: 21. Further payments were made as follows: Sept. 10, £170 (ibid., VII: 20); Oct. 12, £100 (p. 452); Nov. 27, £118 (p. 495); and Aug. 13, 1767, £25 "towards Compleating it" (p. 755).
A committee of the common council is appointed "to regulate the Offences ... (July 24) that the full text compiled with newly stated or revised, was entered in the Minutes of the common council (M. C. C., VII: 25-26), and, on July 28, published in Weyman's Gazette. This law was altered June 13, 1771 (q.v.).

The Common Council being informed of an Encroachment made by Robert Murray, "to remove such & so great a part of the wharf or pier which he hath lately sunk upon the ground or soil belonging to this Corporation, to the westward of the range prescribed & limited by this Corporation in a grant to Cornelius P Low," etc., expresses the opinion that "the said encroachment would be more convenient to the publick than if the same had not been made," and they propose the board to permit Mr. Murray "to go on in building the said pier or wharf, on the same range it was when sunk," etc. It is ordered that the wharf remain "where it now is and that a bevel line be run from the south west corner of the present wharf or pier so far into the said East River as the extent of his present grant or right gives him, so that the same there terminates to a front on the said river at the next succeeding point."

The lords of trade direct the governors in America to prepare as soon as possible a more particular and exact Account of the several Manufactures which have been set up and carried on within the Colony" under their government since the year 1734, and of the Public Encouragement which have been given thereto." They are to make also an annual report on the same subject.—N. T. Col. Docs., VII: 847. Gov. Moore supplied with a copy of this law, he describes "a small Manufactury of Linen in this City under the Conduct of one Wells, and supported chiefly by the subscriptions of a set of men who call themselves the Society of Arts and Agriculture" (see Dec. 3, and Dec. 10, 1764); also "a general Manufactury of Woolen," one product of which was "Limey Woolsey," "a Manufactory of Hats;" and a bankrupt "Glass-house." There is, he adds, also a "little Foundry lately set up near this Town for making small Iron Potts," and "valuable manufactures of Iron and Pot Ash" have been set up by a Mr. Hanselmeiller in "different parts of this Country."—Ibid., VIII: 889-89. On May 7, 1765, Gov. Moore wrote of "great quantities of leather being tanned in this Country" (location not stated); and of "the paper-mill begun to be erected within these few days, at a small distance from the town."—Ibid., VIII: 66.

The common council of the Dutch Church appropriates §500 from its treasury "for the building of the Old Church" (on Garden St.).—Eccles. Recs., VII: 4967. A further appropriation of £500 was made on Oct. 21 (q.v.).

Jacob Dyckman makes the following appeal to the public: "Whereas the Builder of ... King's-Bridge, from near the Town of its Erection, 5 Years since, and every Passage of any Person over the said Bridge ... and whereas this was justly considered as a grievous Imposition upon the Inhabitants in and near the Island of New-York, and upon the Public ... I was ... encouraged to undertake the Build-

Although a permit was granted to Nicholas Bayard on Sept. 17, 1759 (q.v.), to build a slaughter-house near the Fresh Water, and a law was published on Feb. 6, 1752 (q.v.), it was not until 1773 that a full text compiled with newly stated or revised, was entered in the Minutes of the common council (M. C. C., VII: 25-26), and, on July 28, published in Weyman's Gazette. This law was altered June 13, 1771 (q.v.).
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1766

ing of a Free-Bridge near the same Place with the Promises of . . . my obtaining a Reimbursement of my Expenes . . . And about this time, as stated in my Book by my Brother-in-Law, Vermilye, build the said Free-Bridge, which is now, and ever has been kept in good Order, and was lately repair'd at our Expense, which has cost us a clear Charge of £400 each. Wherefore . . . I take this Method, humbly and earnestly to request all those Gentlemen who encouraged my building the said Bridge . . . take our Case Into Consideration, and grant us that Relief and Assistance we have Reason to expect from their Promises . . . by warmly recommending us to the General Assembly, and solicit- ing in our Favour for public or private Assistance."—N.T. Post-Boy, Aug. 21, 1766. Dyckman and his associates had made earlier requests for reimbursement (see March 21, 1760). For a probable result of this appeal, see March 5, 1767.

Shelburne writes to Gov. Moore: "I have His Majesty's Com- mands to acquaint you of the satisfaction he feels in the happiness of His subjects arising from the tender care and consideration of Parliament but I am ordered to signify to you at the same time that as it is the indispensable duty of his subjects in America to obey the acts of the Legislature of Great Britain, The King both expects & requires a due and cheerful obedience to the same and it can not be doubted that His Majesty Province of New York after the Leasity of Great Britain so recently extended to America will not fail duly to carry into execution the Act of Parliament past last Session for quartering His Majesty's Troops in the full extent and meaning of the Act without referring to the usage of other parts of His Dominions where the Legislature has thought fit to prescribe different Regulations, and which cannot be exceeded any more than in N° America except upon a respectful and well- grounded Representation of the Hardship or inconvenience . . . "—N.T. Col. Doc., 8 & 9. See Nov. 17.

10. The flagstaff on the Common (see May 21) is cut down "by some of the Soldiers, belonging to the 8th Regiment, quartered in the Barracks." As it appeared to have been done "by Way of Insult to the Town, it gave great Unaeasiness, and next Day occasioned two Frays between the Town People and the Soldiers."—N.T. Post-Boy, Aug. 14, 1766. See Aug. 11.

The first blood of the Revolution is shed, due to the friction between the Sons of Liberty and the English regiment of soldiers encamped in the barracks. Describing the incident, Montresor says: "A considerable mob assembled on the Common consisting of 2 or 300 chiefly Sons of Liberty, headed by Scares in order to come to an Explanation with the Officers and Soldiers for Cutting down a pine post where they daily exercised, called by them the Tree of Liberty. These Sons of Liberty used the most scurrilous and abusive language against the officers and soldiers present who never seemed to resent it, till a volley of Brick Batts enu’d and wounded occasioned which they destroyed the Bayonets until an answer could arrive from the General. . . . The Governor Sir H Moore never Interfered."—Montresor's Jour., 382. In this last statement, Montresor shows his usual contempt for what he deems the apathy of the governor. The Post-Boy views the fight from the opposite standpoint, and states that "two or three were wounded, and several hurt, by the Soldiers," and that the soldiers were "entirely the Agressers."—N. T. Post-Boy, Aug. 14, 1766. On Aug. 12, in a deposition made before the common council, Theophilus Hardenbrook put the blame upon the soldiers and described the conduct of a drummer who was particularly offensive.—Ibid., Aug. 21, 1766.

Montresor states "The Sons of Liberty erected another high post in lieu of the other [see May 21] with 'George, Pitt and Liberty' and hoisted a large ensign thereon."—Montresor's Jour., 382-83. This was the second "Liberty Pole" erected on the Common.

Montresor writes that the commander-in-chief reviewed on this day the 28th regiment (see July 17). "A party of the Artillery formed the Square for the Service with fixed Bayonets, notwithstanding the mob were for pushing through the Line, saying that the Grounds were no longer their. . . ."—Montresor's Jour., 387.

Montresor writes in his Journal: "Proposals handed about for the Inholders & inhabitants not to have any Intercourse with the military or even to admit them to their houses."—Montresor's Jour., 387. See Aug. 16.

Montresor says that the "Sons of Liberty propose that the Market people should not sell any provisions to any officers or Soldiers. . . ."—Ibid., Aug. 20. The Mayor insulted in his own Court by the Sons of Liberty for partiality. . . . The next day he adds that they intend to petition the commander-in-chief that "the soldiers shall not be admitted to carry their side arms when off duty."—Montresor's Jour., 383-84.

Montresor records: "This morning at 5 o'clock the Royal Artillery were reviewed together with their Exercise of Great Guns on a plain a mile beyond Turtle Bay."—Montresor's Jour., 384.

Certain inhabitants of Harlem, in a petition to the common council, state "That the Ground along Harlem River between the North Corner of Cutten's Court and his line of enclosure belonging to the Estate of Lewis Morris Esq'f deceased, to a certain small creek running into a Peice of Meadow Ground belonging to John Bogert Jun'f Esq'f has always been Left by the said Town as common Ground for a Land- ing Place for all Persons crossing the said River between the two Stations aforesaid, and that there is no other proper Place in the said Town for a Landing." They ask to be heard in opposition to a grant of a water lot into the Harlem River adjoining this ground, as it will deprive the public of the benefit of the common landing. From the original petition (MS.), in file No. 4, in city clerk's record- room. See Sept. 10.

The consistory of the Dutch Church resolves "That the wall of the Old Church [on Garden St.] along the street, which is too weak to stand and must be taken down, should be extended eight feet farther toward the street; and the opportunity thus given should be used to put the standard under the outside of the Tower, and not within."—Eccles. Rec., VI. 4068.

A contributor to the Post-Boy writes that, on this day, "Two old Maids, to wit Anneke and Hester Van Deursen . . . privately entered the New Dutch Church . . . both with long Cloaks on, under which they concealed a Hatchet." They were hacking, cutting and slashing one pillar of the pew set apart for the accommo- dation of the corporation when they were discovered by Isaac van Hook. Upon being asked by him what they were about "those Vizens replied, if the Rascals or Scoundrels (meaning the Min- isters, Elders and Deacons) had done this, they would have saved us the Trouble." Hester then began to attack the other pillar and "perhaps would have cut it down, had she not been prevented by the said Van Hook."—N.T. Post-Boy, Aug. 21, 1766.

In the next issue of the paper, the editor states that by a paper "subscribed with the names of the two persons mentioned in our last, it appears we have inadvertently mentioned a matter that leads to a long train of dispute, very unfit to be decided in a newspa- per. . . . But in order to do what we apprehend impartial justice requires . . . we shall just mention the general purport of the paper signed aforesaid—which sets forth, That part of the accout that publish that the themselves were unjustly treated, and that after duly considering the circumstances of the case, as they relate it—they are entirely justifiable for all they have done.—As we have . . . acted impartially on both sides, we beg to be excused from publishing anything more upon the subject."—N. T. Post-Boy, Aug. 28, 1766.

The Post-Boy reports that, "respecting the late Disturbances, between some of the Citizens and a Party of Soldiers" (see Aug. 11), the corporal and drum major of the regiment, who appeared to be the "chief Authors of the Disturbances, were bound over to the Quarter Session."—N. T. Post-Boy, Aug. 21, 1766. The court records do not indicate that they were ever brought before the court.

In a letter to the Duke of Richmond, Gov. Moore says that, "since the arrival of the 28th and 46th Regiments in this Town (where their presence was much wanted), no means has been left untried by the populace to make them the instruments to excite them to commit some Action, for which public censure might be drawn of [on] them . . . . The great objection here is that of having any Troops at all for while they continue in this Town, those licentious Assemblies of the People (who call them- selves the Sons of Liberty) and frequently coming to the Greatest irreregularities) must be suppress'd and the hands of the Magistrates so far strengthened that the Laws of the Country must again take Place; nor is it to be wondered that a Mob, which once had so much sway in a Town so as to strike terror into the greatest part of the Inholders should with regret see a period put to the power they had usurped and abused, and order and regular-
To the Sons of Liberty in this City.

Gentlemen,

It's well known, that it has been the Custom of all Nations to erect Monuments to perpetuate the Remembrance of grand Events. Experience has proved, that they have had a good Effect on the Purity of those who raised them, especially such as were made sacred to Liberty. Influenced by these Considerations, a Number of the Friends to Liberty in this City, erected a Pole in the Fields, on Ground belonging to the Corporation, as a temporary Memorial of the unanimous Opposition to the detestable Stamp-Acts, which having been destroyed by some dissatisfied Persons, a Number of the Inhabitants determined to erect another, made several Applications to the Mayor, as the principal Member of the Corporation, for Leave to erect the new Pole in the Place where the old One stood. The Committee that waited on him the last Time, disposed to remove every Objection, apprehensive that some of the Corporation might be opposed to the Erection of the Pole, from a Supposition that those Citizens who were for its being raised, were actuated solely by a Party Spirit, offered when the Pole was finished to make it a Present to the Corporation, provided they would order it to be erected either where the other stood or near Mr. Van De Birk's, where the two Roads meet. But even this, shewing as it may seem to Englishmen, was rejected by the Majority of the Corporation, and the other Requisitions denied. We question whether this Conduct can be paralleled by an Act of any Corporation in the British Dominions, chosen by the Suffrages of a free People.

And now, Gentlemen, being we are debarring the Privilege of public Ground to erect the Pole on, we have purchased a Place for it near where the other stood, which is full as public as any of the Corporation Ground. Your Attendance and Countenance are desired at Nine o'Clock on Tuesday Morning the 6th Instant, at Mr. Grammell's Wharf, in order to carry it up to be raised.

New-York, February 3, 1770.

By Order of the Committee.

A. Broadside issued by the Sons of Liberty, regarding the purchase of land for the erection of the Fifth Liberty Pole, Feb. 3, 1770. See p. 825.

B. "A Plan of the Ground contiguous to the Poor House, surveyed the 22d June 1774. By Gerard Bancker, C.S.," and showing the position of the Fifth Liberty Pole. See pp. 855, 858.
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

769

1766

Whitehead Hicks is appointed mayor by Gov. Morris, who is at Albany. He was installed on Oct. 14, with the usual ceremony.

Cal. Com. Min., 472; M. G. C., VII: 40. He was continued in office, some years without reappointment, until Feb. 14, 1776 (q.v.), when he resigned.—Ibid., VII: 85, 131, 183, 231, 318, 318-82, 448; VIII: 57, 110.

Payment of £111:10s. is ordered by the common council for paving in front of the city hall.—M. G. C., VII: 39.

“Alexander Smith, From the Coffee-House: Has opened the Tavern lately kept by Mr. Howard, in the Fields, for the Reception and Entertainment of those Gentlemen, &c. who may please to favour him with their Company, on the certainty of being served with neat Wines, Punch, Beer, and all other the best of Liquors.—Coffee at any Hour of the Day, and, large and small Entertainments, provided in the most genteel Manner, on the shortest Notice . . .” He also advertises “Mead and Cakes as usual”—N. Y. Jour., Oct. 30, 1766 (incorrectly dated Oct. 23). A similar advertisement is contained in M. G. C. for Oct. 13, 1766. The tavern referred to is the old Mason’s Arms, at Warren St. and Broadway. See March 19, 1759.

On this night between 10 and 12, says the Journal, “a Number of Soldiers with Bayonets, went to several Houses in the Fields, where they were very properly, and almost upon the water from high to low water mark beginning 30 links to the North east of his dwelling house, there and so extending south or south west to the end of his land according to a plann thereof made by Mr. Francis Marshalls [see Jao. 9, 1750] one of our City surveyors. He accordingly sold right to the town to build a wharf of the breadth of 20 feet for a publick street at the extent of low water mark if it shall ever be wanted by this Corporation;” and that “he may have the sail from high to low water mark as far to the north of his house as his Land extends there binding up to the said rivers.”—M. G. C., VII: 29.

21

whitehead hicks is appointed mayor by gov. morris, who is at albany. he was installed on oct. 14, with the usual ceremony.

22

cal. com. min., 472; m. g. c., vii: 40. he was continued in office, some years without reappointment, until feb. 14, 1776 (q.v.), when he resigned.—ibid., vii: 85, 131, 183, 231, 318, 318-82, 448; viii: 57, 110.

23

payment of £111:10s. is ordered by the common council for paving in front of the city hall.—m. g. c., vii: 39.

24

“alexander smith, from the coffee-house: has opened the tavern lately kept by mr. howard, in the fields, for the reception and entertainment of those gentlemen, &c. who may please to favour him with their company, on the certainty of being served with neat wines, punch, beer, and all other the best of liquors.—coffee at any hour of the day, and, large and small entertainments, provided in the most genteel manner, on the shortest notice . . .” he also advertises “mead and cakes as usual”—n. y. jour., oct. 30, 1766 (incorrectly dated oct. 23). a similar advertisement is contained in m. g. c. for oct. 13, 1766. the tavern referred to is the old mason’s arms, at warren st. and broadway. see march 19, 1759.

on this night between 10 and 12, says the journal, “a number of soldiers with bayonets, went to several houses in the fields, where they were very properly, and almost upon the water from high to low water mark beginning 30 links to the north east of his dwelling house, there and so extending south or south west to the end of his land according to a plann thereof made by mr. francis marshalls [see jao. 9, 1750] one of our city surveyors. he accordingly sold right to the town to build a wharf of the breadth of 20 feet for a publick street at the extent of low water mark if it shall ever be wanted by this corporation;” and that “he may have the sail from high to low water mark as far to the north of his house as his land extends there binding up to the said rivers.”—m. g. c., vii: 29.

the objections of bushes and other inhabitants of harlem to the application of john bogert, jr., for a water lot in harlem river (see sept. 10) are heard by the common council. bogert is given until oct. 10 to present his answer.—m. g. c., vii: 31. nothing further on this subject appears in the minutes; but, in 1771, it is recorded that a public road runs through bogert’s land east to the harlem river. a petition of bogert to change the course of this road was denied by the board.—m. g. c., 253, 261, 262, 263, 265-66.

31

thirty inhabitants of the city, in a petition to the common council, state “that the proprietors of the houses & lots of ground fronting rotten row” (hunter’s key—see vol. iii, p. 990) have presented a petition for a grant of the water lots fronting their houses; but the present petitioners ask that, if the water lots are so granted, a part may be reserved by the city “for a publick edifice, as to this Worshipful Board shall seem meet.” they express the hope that such a wharf would be a great benefit to the town; they are of the opinion “that a publick edifice erected there will contribute greatly to the ornament of the city as well as to the convenience of its inhabitants.” if such reservation is not made, “there will be no place left on the east river near the center of the city,” whereon to erect an exchange, market or other public building.—from original petition (ms.), in city clerk’s record-room, endorsed “filed sept. 25, 1766.”

25

“the mast or flag staff on the common, which was lately cut down and occasion’d a good deal of disturbance” (see aug. 10 and 11), says the post-bye, is cut down again. “the authors of this insult are not yet certainly known, but some particular persons are suspected.”—n. y. post-bye, sept. 25, 1766.

4

a third “liberty pole” is erected on the common in place of the one that was cut down yesterday.—n. y. post-bye, sept. 25, 1766. see may 21 and aug. 12, for the first two poles.

26

“covenent, always existing in this city” petition the common council to build “a good, strong and substantial dock wharf or pier of two hundred feet to be joined to the south end of the present city pier, rampag with the south west side thereof.” alderman brinkhoff proposes that in case the city advances $1,000 “for extending the said city pier two hundred feet farther into the said east river,” the city might agree to pay $500 as five years’ interest on the $1,000; and that as soon as the pier is finished he will pay, for dockage or wharfage at the additional pier, the sum of $500 annually for five years. the board agrees to the proposal, and a committee is appointed to employ workmen, and buy materials for building the pier at an expense not to exceed $1,000.—m. g. c., vii: 32-33.
1766 charges Mr. Parker, printer, and "Comptroller of the Post Office," Oct. 30 New York, and substituting his own—a "stretch of arbitrary Power, that," he believes, "was never ventured in England—where even the Papers that treat the Ministry with the greatest Freedom, are allowed free Passage by the Post. . . ." Holt suggests, if Parker continues to stop his papers, and some other method of conveyance be not adopted than the Post.—"N. Y. Jour., Oct. 30, 1766 (incorrectly dated Oct. 25). Holt had published a paper for six years called the New-York Gazette or Weekly Post-Boy, but on Oct. 16, having learned that Parker, who originally published the Gazette or Weekly Post-Boy, was about to begin the publication of a paper with this name, he decided to change the name of his paper to the N. Y. Journal or General Advertiser.

"A Dancing Assembly" is advertised for this evening and fortnightly thereafter during the season, at Burns's long room.—"N. Y. Jour., Oct. 30 (incorrectly dated Oct. 23), 1766. This was at the City Tavern, situated at the present 315 Broadway.

Nov. 3 "The season of the year now approaches that requires warm clothing, it is therefore hoped that the humane and considerate, will remember their own industrious poor; the clothing they have made for us is warm, and tho' not so fine, will last better, and reflect more honour on the wearer but should we despise their labour, to what despondency shall we reduce those that depend on supporting their craving families with their honest industry, and our humanity, if they should see us deck'd out in foreign finery."—"N. Y. Jour., Nov. 3, 1766.

17 "Another declares that "no manufactures have been set up within this Colony . . . or received any public encouragement" since 1714. It also states that "the Manufacture of Wool or Woolen Cloth" is principally "confined to private families, for their own particular Consumption."—"Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), I, Nov. 7, 1766, and Oct. 17.

Gov. Moore lays before the assembly Shelburne's letter of Aug. 9 (p. v). Moore adds: "I flatter myself that on a due Consideration of this Letter No Difficulties can possibly arise, or the least Objecion be made to the Provision for the Troops as required by the Act of Parliament."—"N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Nov. 24, 1766.

For the assembly's answer, see Dec. 15.

The Gazette, in printing the address of the assembly to Gov. Moore, makes two "egregious blunders." In the twelfth line, "never" is substituted for "ever," making the passage read: "We are confident we shall never be ready to make such returns of Duty and Submission, as may be expected from the most loyal Subjects." The fourth line from the end reads: "your Excellency has done us more than strict Justice," but "no" should have been inserted before "more."—"N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Nov. 17, 1766. Once the blunder was made, the printer went to the assembly and asked why he had in his . . . Paper, Number 397, reprinted the Address . . . in a Manner very injurious to the Honour and Dignity of this House," answered that he was "innocent of the Alteration made in the said Address, till a Number of it had been made, had discovered the Mistake he immediately corrected the Press and endeavoured to get back all the erroneous Copies." After considering the facts of the case, the assembly finally discharged Weyman. The latter, in the next issue of his paper, apologized for the "egregious blunders" (traceable to a journeyman, he suspected), and printed the minutes of the assembly proceedings in regard to the affair.—"Ibid., Nov. 21, 1766.

Dec. 8 the consistency of the Dutch Church agrees with Mr. Breestede that he shall "finish the inside work of the Old Church [on Garden St.] to the satisfaction of the Consistory for the sum of $600."—Eudes, Rec., VI: 4976. The subject is not again found in the records of the church until April 29, 1771 (p. v); there is no record to show what work was done in and after 1766, with the large appropriations made on Aug. 5 (3 Gaz.) and Oct. 21 (p. v).

15 The assembly sends this address to Gov. Moore: "We . . . have examined Mr. Shelburne's Message of the 11th of November last (p. v), into our most serious Consideration; and beg Leave to assure your Excellency, that nothing would give us greater Pleasure than to find it in our Power to comply with every Requisition, tender'd in any Manner, to promote His Majesty's Service [see Aug. 9, 1766, p. v], and that upon a just and genuine Consideration, that we find it impossible to comply with what is now demanded, consistent with our Obligations to our Constituents . . ."

"We hope it will be considered, that we are chosen to make such a Provision for the Support of His Majesty's Government in this Colony . . . as is most suitable to the Circumstances of the People we represent; and that we should be guilty of a Breach of that most sacred Trust, if we should load them with Burthen they are incapable of supporting."

"In the Provision we made last Session, for quartering Two Battalions and one Company of Artillery, we loaded ourselves with a Burthen much greater than any of the Neighbouring Governments lie under for that Service . . ."

We beg Leave, further to represent to your Excellency, that by the Act of March 22, 1765, it appears to be the Intention of the Legislature, to provide for the quartering Soldiers, only on a March, but according to the Construction put on it here, it is required that all the Forces which shall at any Time enter this Colony, shall be quartered during the whole Year, in a very unusual and expensive Manner; That by the Marching several Regiments into this Colony, this Expanse would become ruinous and insupportable; and therefore, we cannot, consider with our Duty to our Constituents, put it in the Power of any Person . . . to lay such a Burthen on them . . . we humbly entreat your Excellency, to set our Conduct in a more favourable, that is, to its true Light, by representing that our Noncompliance on this Occasion, proceeds entirely from a just Sense of what our Duty requires."—"N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 25, 1766. See Dec. 19.

An announcement of this date appears in the Mercury stating that the Bill was passed in New York, and commissions to run out straight public roads through that province between New York and Philadelphia, and empowering them to raise therefore a sum of money by a public lottery not exceeding $1000. Soon after a lottery was set on foot, but from the troubled state of affairs at that time occasioned by the Stamp Act, the proceedings were delayed. "But as it is apprehended that the salutary purpose might now be effected, the managers therein appointed have thought fit for that end to revive the . . . scheme of a lottery, to consist of 2201 tickets, at $4 dollars each; 662 of which are to be fortunate."—"N. Y. Merc., Jan. 26, 1767.

Gov. Moore writes to the Earl of Shelburne: "The letter which I had the Honor of receiving from your Lordship dated the 9th of August [p.v.], was laid before the House of Assembly the 17th of last month [p.v.], accompanied by a Message and it is with no small mortification that I am now to give your Lordship an account so unsatisfactory of the Proceedings of the House on this occasion. Yesterday the enclosed address [see Dec. 15] was presented to me in answer to my message by which your Lordship will see that I had but too much foundation for the opinion I ventured in my letter of the 20th of June, and could wish that the behaviour of those Gentlemen had been called before the Assembly and asked why he had in his . . . Paper, Number 397, reprinted the Address . . . in a Manner very injurious to the Honour and Dignity of this House," answered that he was "innocent of the Alteration made in the said Address, till a Number of it had been made, had discovered the Mistake he immediately corrected the Press and endeavoured to get back all the erroneous Copies." After considering the facts of the case, the assembly finally discharged Weyman. The latter, in the next issue of his paper, apologized for the "egregious blunders" (traceable to a journeyman, he suspected), and printed the minutes of the assembly proceedings in regard to the affair.—"Ibid., Nov. 21, 1766.

The consistency of the Dutch Church agrees with Mr. Breestede that he shall "finish the inside work of the Old Church [on Garden St.] to the satisfaction of the Consistory for the sum of $600."—Eudes, Rec., VI: 4976. The subject is not again found in the records of the church until April 29, 1771 (p. v); there is no record to show what work was done in and after 1766, with the large appropriations made on Aug. 5 (3 Gaz.) and Oct. 21 (p. v).

15 The assembly sends this address to Gov. Moore: "We . . . have examined Mr. Shelburne's Message of the 11th of November last (p. v), into our most serious Consideration; and beg Leave to assure your Excellency, that nothing would give us greater Pleasure than to find it in our Power to comply with every Requisition, tendered in any Manner, to promote His Majesty's Service [see Aug. 9, 1766, p. v], and that upon a just and genuine Consideration, that we find it impossible to comply with what is now demanded, consistent with our Obligations to our Constituents . . ."

Sec. A. ibid., Nov. 21, 1766.

Dec. 8 the consistency of the Dutch Church agrees with Mr. Breestede that he shall "finish the inside work of the Old Church [on Garden St.] to the satisfaction of the Consistory for the sum of $600."—Eudes, Rec., VI: 4976. The subject is not again found in the records of the church until April 29, 1771 (p. v); there is no record to show what work was done in and after 1766, with the large appropriations made on Aug. 5 (3 Gaz.) and Oct. 21 (p. v).

15 The assembly sends this address to Gov. Moore: "We . . . have examined Mr. Shelburne's Message of the 11th of November last (p. v), into our most serious Consideration; and beg Leave to assure your Excellency, that nothing would give us greater Pleasure than to find it in our Power to comply with every Requisition, tendered in any Manner, to promote His Majesty's Service [see Aug. 9, 1766, p. v], and that upon a just and genuine Consideration, that we find it impossible to comply with what is now demanded, consistent with our Obligations to our Constituents . . ."
1763 - 1767

**CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776**

1766

"the Secretary office under the fort Wall going down from the broad Way toward Wall Street".

"Other buildings included in his list are the city hall, jail, and the barracks behind the same, work house, college, "A Play house," the free school, and the exchange. There are four public squares, he says, Bowling Green, Hanover Squ --, "St. George's Square the upper end of Queen Street," and "the commons or fields before the New Goal, Workhouse etc." From vol, lettered "Papers relating to N. England, N. York etc formerly belonging to Du Simitiere," now in Ridgeway Branch of the Library Co. of Philadelphia. Du Simitiere was an artist, antiquary, and naturalist, from Geoeva, and an extensive traveller. He arrived in New York in 1764 or 1765, and became a naturalized citizen in 1764. Penn Mag. (1809), VIII: 341 see also plate description, III: 865-86. It is apparent that his notes on New York City were made between 1767 and 1772. Some information he gives about the city streets at that time is worth quoting in extenso.

"William Street is commonly called Cort St Horse Street from an old beer house in that Street with Such Sign "Princess Street commonly call Lam Street "Duke Street commonly call Bayard Street "Crown Street--New Dutch church Street "Dyer Street--Bateau Street "Bridge Street--Wyckhopp Street "Carlton Street--Lerry Street "Ann Street commonly Scott Street "Beekmans Street--Chapell Street "Hunter's Key--Rutten Street "Rolman Slip in the charter is "Lyons Slip in the plan now Burling Slip "Kings Street Vesey Street from a minister of that name living "that part of Smith Street from Kingsstreet to Maiden lane is commonly know[n] by the name of Pet Boker hill."

"Vesey Street next to St Paul was formerly called Moord Kayl Street from a hollow at the bottom of the Street near the North River where a murder once was committed."

"flatten Barrack a Street so call'd from Farleth's Bergh varleth was a man So called that lived upon that hill" See Smith's hist. of New York p. 7.

"the white hall a Street So called now in N York took its Name from a large house so called built Soon after the English Government took place Some Suppose by Govr Dongan [Noteby Du Simitiere:]--"it was built by one [blank] he went of [null] & never was heard of Some Say he turn'd Pirate on the coast of Guinea, upon which having left no heir Govr Dongan appropriated that estate to himself as Derelict Some person in New York since have made great inquiries to find an heir but it vain.""

As the ground belong to Some of the Same family & name to this day, it Stood as appear by part of the Side walls that are Standing to this day on the West Side of the Street. Near the water Side & flowing the east its front was about 45 foot the depth not easily ascertained as most of the walls are pull'd down but what remain is built of rough Stones about two feet thick to the height of ten feet above the ground the interval between the walls in front of the Street is filled with a couple of mean wooden buildings & behind was a large Garden that Reached from behind that house to the Southside of Pearl Street and all the way to the water Side where the battery now is it was called the Vineyard from the grapes growing in it. Some of the family of Govr Dongan ownd that house & the people that live upon that ground pay a quit rent to them they own a great part of Staten Island, the first that came over was called Myland Dongan for his large possession Some Says he was a Son to the Governer others a younger brother his grand Son is now living."

Included among these papers, is a "Sketch [by Du Simitiere] of the State House at New York," which is reproduced and described in A. Pl. 4-a, and plate description, III: 865-86. It is the only known representation of the city hall after the third story was added, in 1765.--Du Simitiere Papers, op. cit. For another description of city, in 1765, see N. Y. City, 1719.
1767—Eccles. Rec., VI: 4080. Two lots on William St. were leased on May 11.—Ibid., VI: 4089. Regarding the disposal of the remaining one, the proper Judges of the Peace were asked to consult:

**The Gentlemen Officers of the Army** give *a grand entertainment and ball* to the *Ladies and Gentlemen of this City,* at George Burns’ *York Arms.* At this reception, there is *the most numerous and brilliant Appearance of both Sexes that ever was known.*—*Gent. Weyman* Jan. 19, 1767.

*To be let, or Sold, and entered upon the first Day of May next; The House and Lot belonging to Sarah Steel, known by the Name of the King’s Arms; it has been a noted Tavern for many Years in this City. The House and Fixtures is every way Compleat. Likewise furnished with Carriages, Sacks and Wagons.*—*Mr. Steele* Jan. 19, 1767.

Francis Moore, Frederick van Cortlandt, and others *proprietors of houses and lots of Ground fronting the docks Commonly Called the Great Dock and Mrs. Moore’s Dock,* petition the common council for grants of water lots, and a committee is appointed to *Examine and receive such Proposals.*—*M. C. C. VII: 35. Water lots were granted to Frederick van Cortlandt, and others on July 10, 1772 (M. C. C. VII: 3667). The minutes of Trinity vestry show that “Doctor Achnaymo” had been appointed to the board that his Excellency St. Henry Moore had made him an offer that if this Corporation would Petition him for a Tract of Land to Erect a Township he would do all in his Power that it should be granted. Whereupon it is resolved that a Petition be Prepared Praying a Grant for a Tract of Land for that Purpose and that the Rector with Mr. David Clarkson and Mr. Kissam be a Committee.—*Soc. Rec., Sept. 22, 1767.*

The common council ordered payment of $73 for an Iron Cast Stove furnished for the use of the Alms House.—*M. C. C. VII: 55.*

As they have been informed that their petition (see March 18, 1766) to the king has been referred to Gov. Moore and the council (see July 25, 1766), the ministers, elders, deacons and trustees of the Presbyterian Church and their Vestry, did send a request to the Committee of the Bills and Accounts, that they would be pleased to refer it to the Committee of the Docks, and that they would be pleased to refer it to the Committee of the Produce House and the Council of the City,—*S. Rec., VI: 350; 451. Hist. MSS., Eng. 167, See March 24.*

The Bishop of Llandaff, in a sermon before the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, and afterwards at the Assembly of American Bishops, *died* (see May 3, 1767). The last subject, and printed as an appendix to the debates, is surrounded by the Dissenters against any establishment of one form of religion. They feared the system in all its developments, titles,
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

1767
spiritual courts, canon law, as in England. Yet they did not object Feb. to Bishops unattended by any temporal powers or dignities. Wil- liam Livingston addressed a letter to the Bishop of Llandaff, taking Jan. exception to his charges against the morals and culture of the colonists. Rec. VII: 4946, citing Sedgewick's Life of Rm Livingston, 128.

5 The common council orders the clerk to "prepare an advertisement to be put in all the publick or weekly Gazettees," to "lease by publick Out Cry to the highest bidder the ferry between this City and paulow's Hook." For the term of four years from May 2—M. C. C., VII: 57-58. For some reason, not revealed by the records, the seven year agreement with Van Voorst, of Feb. 25, 1766 (q.v.), had terminated. Prior to the day appointed for the Out Cry, a petition was presented to the common council, March 6 (q.v.), by several citizens residing near the Hudson, and it was ordered that a public hearing be held on March 10 (q.v.). The ferry was leased to Jacob van Vorhis on March 23 (q.v.), for four years at £310 per year.

The common council pays Walter Brock £229 for "wine & punch, had of him at the Sale of the Docks, Stalls & ferry."—M. C. C., VII: 57. Brock's Tavern was directly opposite the First Presbyterian Church on Wall St. It was in earlier years generally referred to as the "Sign of Admiral Warren."—See 1758.

Gov. Moore informs Shelburne that Wm. Smith, Sr., "as he is far advanced in years," is willing to resign his seat was promoted by his friend of Feb. 25, 1766. —M. C. C. Moore recommends young Smith in these words: "He is now at the head of the Profession of the Law, and will be of great Service in the Council as his opinions may always be depended on, not only from his knowledge of the Law but his integrity. He is connected with the best families in this Province, is of unblemished Character & high in the estimation of every one here."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 909-10.

A committee of the governors of King's College reports that they have petitioned Gov. Moore for 24,000 acres of land, and that the council has advised that the petition be granted. Letters patent making this grant was issued Wm. Tryon, which Peter Van Cortlandt, who is now on the bench, issued in favour of his friend. J. M. Van Cortlandt and M. C. Moore recommend young Smith with these words: "He is now at the head of the Profession of the Law, and will be of great Service in the Council as his opinions may always be depended on, not only from his knowledge of the Law but his integrity. He is connected with the best families in this Province, is of unblemished Character & high in the estimation of every one here."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 909-10.

On March 20, 1770, the committee of the college governors reported that the lands were in the new county of Gloucester (which had been set off from the county of Albany). After the Revolution, in the settlement of the boundary dispute between New York and New Hampshire, New York State, for 350,000 of which the college received nothing), surrendered this tract, and also one of 15,000 acres granted to the college by Gov. Tryon in the spring of 1772, which Peter Van Cortlandt, who is now on the bench, issued in favour of his friend. J. M. Van Cortlandt and M. C. Moore recommend young Smith with these words: "He is now at the head of the Profession of the Law, and will be of great Service in the Council as his opinions may always be depended on, not only from his knowledge of the Law but his integrity. He is connected with the best families in this Province, is of unblemished Character & high in the estimation of every one here."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 909-10.

Murray and Smith, having "entered into partnership, for carrying on the business of Vintners, and Victuallers, at the Masons-Arms-Tavern, in the Fields, lately kept by said Smith alone, which is now called, "Smith's," have written to "the utmost endeavours to give general satisfaction, and keep the said house with the same good reputation, as in the time of their predecessor Mr. John Jones."—N. Y. Jour., Feb. 26, 1767. See March 19, 1759.

Mar. 5 A meeting is announced for March 5 of the "Hand in Hand Fire Company." The clerk will give notice of the place of meeting, and "inspect the Buckets, Bags, Belts, Hand-Barrows, Baskets, &c., belonging to each Member, if in good order and in Readiness for Service."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weymen), March 2, 1766. Cotteril, in Our Foremen, 49, says that a "Hand-in-Hand Fire Company" was organized in New York on Nov. 1, 1790, without mentioning this earlier organization.

Capt. Thomas Randell (Randell or Wrandell) requests that the common council Indulge him with Six feet four Inches of the Street Contiguous to the Easterly Side of his dwelling house in the Sound ward of the city for a place of business. The corporation accedes to his request.—M. C. C., VII: 59. Capt. Randell's house stood at the north-west corner of Pearl and Whitehall Sts., being No. 28 Whitehall St.—See Will of Thomas Randell, dated March 6, 1757, in Liker Wills, XLIII: 218; cf. N. Y. Directories, 1762, also cf. Liber Deeds, CXIV: 216.

Jacob Dyckman (see Aug. 6, 1766), Benjamin Palmer, and John Vermiele have presented a petition to the assembly stating that they have expended more than £1,000 in erecting and re- pairing the free bridge and have received only about £300 in pay- ment therefor, and asking that the members of the house "grant them such Relief in the Premises, as they in their great Wisdom shall think fit." Attached to this was a recommendation signed by about 100 of the inhabitants of New York, about members of the House of Assembly, and about 50 from the other Assembly. These were attested to the "Truth of the Facts" mentioned in the petition, "the great public Benefit of the said Bridge," and the "Reasonableness of the Peti- tion," and recommended that Dyckman, Palmer, and Vermiele "be allowed such Compensation, Relief and Assistance, as the General Assembly should think proper," and that a statement of property, with its accompanying signatures, is now printed in the Journal, because someone has started a rumour that names of people who have not signed the recommendation have been added without their knowledge. The list of subscribers includes the names of the most influential people in the city.—N. Y. Jour., March 5, 1767; See April 18, 1769.

Inhabitants of the city living near the North River petition the common council (see Feb. 20) "that the Purchaser of the Ferry from this City to Powlas Hook may be at Liberty to land at & set off from any Place he shall choose between the Southernmost Part of Roosevelt's Dock, and the Northernmost Part of Day's Dock." They explain that the landing-place on the New York side has been at Mesier's Dock (at foot of Cortlandt St.—see Vol. I, p. 990—and designated in Pls. 41 and 42, Vol. I, as Paulus Hook Ferry) ever since the ferry was chartered to Cortlandt in 1789. They own the lands at Powlas Hook; that the newspapers now announce that the ferry is to be sold on public vendue on March 23; and that they are informed application has been made to fix the ferry at Roosevelt's Dock (at "lower end of Thames St."—See M. C. C., VII: 8). They prefer Mesier's Dock, because it "is more convenient than Roosevelt's Dock, both to the Person who may hire the said Ferry, and to those who may have Occasion to cross the same, particularly for Travellers, since the Street leading to Mesier's Dock runs directly through the City to the Ferry at the East River, and is, from the Broad-Way to that Dock, very wide and a Brisk Passage, leading from the Broad-Way to Roosevelt's Dock, is a mere Lane or Alley, and so very narrow that in many Parts of it two Carriages cannot pass each other without Danger, which must make it very inconvenient."—See M. C. C., VII: 5.

Peter Mesier offers to convey to the city a water lot fronting his docks, 75 ft. wide and 100 ft. long, and to give £1000 towards filling up and docking this lot. The petitioners desire to purchase the ferry, but cannot afford to give anything for it if it is fixed at Roose- velt's Dock.—From the original petition (MS.) in file No. 4, in city clerk's record-room. The common council designated March 10 (q.v.), for a lease. M. C. C., VII: 60. On March 10 the common council holds a hearing on the question of the New York terminal of the ferry to Poulus Hook (see Feb. 25, 1766). The petitioners of March 6 (q.v.), as well as Nicholas Roosevelt, are represented by counsel. By a vote of nine to four, the board decides for the petitioners.—M. C. C., VII: 60. This meant that Mesier's Dock (M. C. C., IX: 47-48) continued to be the Manhattan terminal (see Pl. 64, Vol. I). The ferry was leased on March 23 (q.v.).

That trade organizations were in existence at this period is attested by the "Articles and Regulations of the Friendly Society of Tradesmen, House Carpenters, In the City of New York," bearing this date. The members who subscribe to these regulations "Do, out of Christian Love and true Friendship, promise to assist each other as far as in us lies." Every one who desires to join the society "must profess himself a House-Carpenter, free from all being Distempers, and between the Age of Forty and Twenty-one Years." The twenty articles provide for the annual election of a president, a secretary, a clerk, and two stewards; the recording of the minutes of the society in a "Book of Transactions"; the holding of monthly meetings; the imposition of fines for non-attendance; the advertisement of new members; the admission of old members; and the payment of members' funeral expenses.

Besides these, we find the following provisions: "If any Member calls Liquor without the Approbation of the Stewards, he shall pay for the same himself," and "If any Member presume to curse or swear, or cometh disguised in Liquor and does not leave it or promoteth others drinking at Club House, he or they so offending, shall pay to the common Stock, for every such Default, Sixpence."—From a broadside in the N. Y. Pub. Library (and Evans, 24366). For an earlier record of concerted action by tradesmen, see April 2, 1747.
The consistency of the Dutch Church passes a resolution to build, on the grounds of Mr. Harpending, a third church. The minutes of this meeting are not printed in the chronological sequence following, but are referred ordinarily in the minutes of June 12 (q.v.—ibid., VI: 493). The "grounds of Mr. Harpending" consisted of his interest in the "Shoemakers' Field," left to the Dutch Church by his will, which was proved Feb. 7, 1724 (q.v.).

A great Number of Gentlemen, who chose publicly to celebrate the Anniversary of the Repeal of the Stamp Act met at the House of Edward Bardin, where an elegant Entertainment was prepar'd.' After dinner, "loyal and patriotic Toasts were drank." —N. Y. Merc., March 23, 1767.

The Pole erected as a signal to Liberty on the City Parade" is found cut down this morning. (This was the third one so treated; for the other two, see Aug. 10 and Sept. 23, 1766.) A fourth is "immediately erected in its Stead and cas'd below with Iron to prevent such another Action."—N. Y. Gm. (Weyman), March 22, 1767. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 967. "The same Night attempts were made both to cut it down, and to undermine and dig it down—but without Effect. On Saturday Night, the 21st, there was an attempt to destroy it by Gunpowder, by boring a hole, and charging it with Powder, but this also failed." Next Sunday—a strong Watch was set by the Citizens, at an adjacent House; a small Company of Soldiers in the Night appeared with their Coats turn'd, arm'd with Bayonets & Sticks, but no Guns.—Some of the Watch went out, asked who they were and their Business? But received no satisfactory Answer: They informed them that before the Doors were kept, but after a few Words thought proper to retire. On Monday about 6 in the Evening, a party of Soldiers march'd by the Post, and as they passed by Mr. Bardin's Tavern 'tis'd their Musquets, two of which were pointed at the House; next Morning it was found that a Ball had been fired at the House, and another into one of the Timbers. On Tuesday about 1 o'Clock in the Afternoon, the same party as it is supposed, took a Ladder from a new Building, which they carried to the Barracks, and were from thence proceeding towards the post—but being seen by an Officer he stop'd and turn'd them back—and notice of this Behaviour of the Soldiers, getting to the Governor and General and the Magistrates of the City,—we hear strict Orders were immediately given and effectual Measures taken to prevent Disturbance, or any the like future Occasion of it; since which all has been quiet, and we hope this Matter, in itself trivial, and only consider'd as of Importance by the Citizens, as it sh'd an intention to offend & insult them,—will occasion no farther Disturbance."—N. Y. Journ., Mar. 26, 1767. See Jan. 13, 1770.

The Paulus Hook ferry (see March 10) is "Struck off to Jacob Van Verlin of this City Merchant" for four years at a yearly rental of $30, on condition that he have the "draft of a L. House, and another into one of the Timbers." The ferry fee was $1.50 per boat, $2.00 per horse, and $3.00 per coach. The ferry was operated by the city from 1764 to 1770, providing a means of transportation across the Kill van Kull to Jersey City.

The committee of the legislative council reports on the petition of the Presbyterian Church (see July 29, 1766). They state that since 1759 petitions for charters have been made by various churches, of which were submitted, in 1764, to the lords of trade, who answered: "it does not appear to us from anything set forth in their Petition, that such an Incorporation is at present Necessary or Expedient." The committee adds that "Except the Charters granted to the Church of England, all the Instances of such Incorporations within this Province, (four only in Number) are confined to the Dutch, whose Claims to this Distinction, are ... grounded on one of the Articles of Capitalization on the Surrender of the Colony in the year 1664, by which it is declared 'that the Dutch here, shall enjoy the Liberty of their Consciences in the Free Worship and Church Discipline.'" Also, they can discover "no other material Circumstances of the Petitioners [the Presbyterians] and the other Protestant Congregations, not of the Communion of the Church of England, whereon to ground any Preference."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), 366-367, N. Y. Hist. Soc., Hist. Misc., 1866, 371. See Aug. 26.

Bardin's tavern (later Montague's), at the present 253 Broadway, is fired upon by several members of a company of soldiers as they pass by.—See Supplement Extraordinary to the N. Y. Journ., Mar. 26, 1767. This happened during the clashes between soldiers and citizens over the liberty pole. Bardin had been proprietor of this tavern since March 12, 1764 (q.v.), when he had hung out the sign of the King's Arms, replacing the sign of the King of Prussia. See April 5, 1774.

The Mercury prints an "Account of Goods exported from the Port of New-York" between July 5, 1765, and July 6, 1766. The list mentions:

- 5187 Hundred Weight of Naval Stores.
- 1032 Tons of Pig and Barr Iron.
- 102 Tons of Pot and Pearl-saltes.
- 172 Casks, Barrels, &c. of Furs and Skins.
- 80 Tons of Copper Ore.
- 221 Pound Weight of Indigo.
- 27787 Hundred Weight of Logwood, Fustick and Nicoraga Wood.
- 5519 Tons of Bread and Flour.
- 2941 Barrels of Beef and Pork.
- 1198 Firkins of Butter.
- 3710 Casks of Fish.
- 109666 Bushels of Grain.
- 55 Casks of Cheese.
- 2598 Boxes of Soap and Candles.
- 617 Casks of Lard.
- 1136 Casks of Rice.
- 11057 Hogheads of Fluxed.

"N. B. Besides what is contained in this list, vessels are frequently filled up with different sorts of lumber, and a great variety of other articles, such as Tallow, Bees-wax, Sarasarilla, Gammons, Ginseng, Beer, Starch, &c."—N. Y. Merc., March 30, 1767.

A meeting of the creditors of Phillip Smith, an abscinding deponent, is announced to be held on this day at the "House of David Grim, known by the Sign of the Three Tons, in Chapel-Street."—N. Y. Journ., Jan. 29, 1767. Edward Bardin announced, on May 31, 1770, that he had removed from the King's Arms Tavern in the Fields (Montagne's) and would open a "complaisant Victualing-House, the Sign of the Golden Ton, in Chapel-Street."—N. Y. Merc., June 4, 1770. Evidently this was the same house in which David Grim had conducted the "Three Tons." Some time prior to 1774, David Grim had removed to a site at 138 William St., and was keeping a tavern known as the Hessian's Coffee House. See March 18, 1774.

"From private Advices by the last Vessels, we are informed that there was the greatest Reason to hope the Restrictions upon the Governors of the several English American Colonies, against passing Money Bills of Paper Currency would be wholly taken off, without any Conditions inconsistent with English Liberty, soon after the setting of the Parliament, which was to meet the 16th of January."—N. Y. Journ., Apr. 10, 1767.

A court martial is held at the Navy Yard on July 3, 1766 (q.v.), "to furnish the barracks, in the cities of New-York and Albany with firewood and candles, and the other necessaries therein mentioned, for his Majesty's forces." The news of this recall was transmitted to the New York assembly on Dec. 3.—Assem. Journ. (1767-68), 38, 40.

"The Noted Henry Hynse, Lately from Sadler's Wells," will perform every other evening, excepting Sunday, at the house of Mr. Miller, near the Oswego Market. Hynse was evidently an acrobat and juggler.—N. Y. Merc., Apr. 15, 1767.

A benefit concert for "the Royal American Band of Musick," is advertised to be held April 20 at Burns' assembly-room.—N. Y. Journ., April 16, 1767. See also Nov. 16, 1769.

An advertisement reads: "Thereas it has been the Custom for several Years past, for the Inhabitants of North America to import Fire Engines from foreign Parts; this is to inform the Public, that they are made in the City of New York, as cheap and as good as any imported from England, by David Hunn."—N. Y. Merc., Apr. 20, 1767. David Hunn advertised his Fire Engines July 31, 1764. His advertisement of July 31, 1767 shows that he "makes, mends and repairs all kinds of fire-engines," and that "this is a branch of the business that has never been carried on here before." At that time, he had "a very good fire engine for sale."—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 31, 1769.

The city bought one of Hunn's fire engines in 1772 (July 16, p. 2). Flattenbarack Hill is a name now applied to Verlettenberg.
1767. A notice in the Mercury states that John C. Knapp has moved from Rotten Row to the garden of Flatlands House near the Broad Street. —"N. Y. Merc., Apr. 27, 1767.

For the location of this house, see Pls. 27, 27A and 34, Vol. I. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 999, 1000.

A list of subscriptions, amounting to over £3,600, for the building of a third Dutch Church (see Jan. 1767) is presented to the congregation appointed on Thursday, and the estimated cost. It consists of Pieter Marschak, Theodorus van Wyck, Isaac Roosevelt, Andrew Marschak, and Garret Abeel. —Eccl. Rec., VI: 498–58.

30. We are sorry to note that articles, as the Assembly of New York have not only been lackadaisical, but as the troops quartered in that City, agreeable to an act [see May 10, 1755] passed for that purpose last year by the parliament of Great Britain. —Ann. Reg. (1767), 57. See July 2.

May

The new Lutheran church is "opened and solemnly inaugurated." —N. Y. Jour., Apr. 30, 1767. The congregation having outgrown the old building on Cliff St. (see Mar. 21, 1767), this new stone church, 34 ft. by 60 ft., was built on the north-east corner of Frankfort and William Sts. It was called Christ Church, but, because of its location, was popularly known as "the Swamp Church."—The Oldest Lutheran Church in Am. (1914), 17. The building was low, without a steeple; it had an entrance on King George (later William) St., and a peculiar arrangement of windows of various sizes. —See view in ibid., opp. 28. Rev. Frederick Augustus Conrad Muhlenberg, afterwards speaker of the Pennsylvania assembly and of the national house of representatives, was pastor from 1762 to 1769. —Ibid., 28. For its later history, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 929.

Trinity Church leases to Abraham Mortier, for the term of 99 years, "part of the Land commonly called and known by the Name of Old John's Land... containing 26 Acres... Three Roofs & 67 perches of Land under the yearly Rent of Ten pounds current money of New York aforesaid for each acre thereof." For the second period of 33 years he is to pay £3 per acre annually, and for the third period £6. —From a paper marked "Bounds of Farm—Richmond Hill/Trinity Church—Commenced May 1," among the Bancroft surveys (Box R-W, Folder 18) in N. Y. Pub. Library. It was on this property that Major Mortier built his house (see July 1), one of the finest residences of the period, later known as Richmond Hill. The site overlooked the North River near the present Charlton and Varick Sts. In 1776, the house was occupied by Washington, later by Vice President Adams, and still later by Aaron Burr. It is reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pl. 55A. For an interesting description of the estate, written by Mrs. Adams, see Sept. 27, 1789. See also Stone, Hist. of N. Y. City, Appendix II. Pelleterius, in Abstracts of Wills, VIII: 284, erroneously gives the date of this lease as 1766.

11. It is ordered by this board that Messrs. Francis Marschak and Gerrardus Bancker Do Lay down in the plan (Now Exhibited to this board) of the Several Water Lots Lying between the Conestee peer and MTs Moores Dock, the breadth of the petitioners Lots fronting the said Water Lots, as they shall appear by their Several Conveyances for the same and that the breadth of Each Respective Lot be laid down at the Extent of the Grants prayed for, pointing out the Loss which Shall Sustain on Each Lott to the westward of the Exchange." —M. G. C., VII: 68–69.

An advertisement in the Mercury reads: "A Public School was opened the First Day of this Instant May, at the East-End of Horse and Cart-Street [now William St], the Second Door from the Corner, near the New High Dutch Lutheran Church: Where the Public may depend upon having their Children taught after a most concise Method, applicable to Business; in Reading, Writing, Arithmetic, &c, with the utmost Care and Diligence."—By Peter Sparrling. —N. Y. Merc., May 14, 1767. At this time a "public" school meant merely one which any child might attend; fees were charged for the tuition. See Feb. 27, 1807, for the first grant of money by the state for a free school, and May 1, 1787, for its establishment.

15. In a letter to Maj. Gates, John Maunsell (see May 4, 1775) says: "Never was a Country so embarrassed as this, our paper Curet allmost exhausted; all the Gold and Silver sent home, & trade quite dead, the difficulty to live here is inconceivable, then the mode of living here is hired Labour at all rates as expensive, & every article in the Same Way.... I have retired to a place at Harlem where one Launcere lived, on the top of the Hill as you go from Harlem May 15th, 1767. For the road to the Landing at Turkey Hill near the South Street." —Gates MSSs, in box 2, N. Y. Hist. Soc. Investigation shows "one Launcere" to have been Lawrence Low, who died in 1757. The estate was then the later Fort Washington, and a portion of it, inherited by Marinus Low, was sold in 1776 to John Maunsell Esq., afterward Lieut.-General in the British Army. —Rice, Hist. of Harlem (1st ed.), 601.

Two plans for building the third Dutch Church are presented to the Consistory. That of Mr. Brestele is chosen, "with some reservations, that the breadth should be 74 instead of 73, and the pillars should run all the way up so as to support the roof." The Consistory directs the committee on plans to "obtain a close estimate of the cost of such a church built of clifstone," so that they may know "what ground there is to go upon in completing it." —Eccl. Rec., VII: 498–90. Further resolutions were passed on June 18 (g. v.) regarding the plans of the new church.

An advertisement in the Post-Boy informs the public that the "Stage-Wagons, kept by John Barnull, in Elm Street, in Philadelphia, and John Merecan, at the New-Blighting Star, near New-York, continue their Stages in Two Days, from Powles-Hack Ferry, opposite New York, to Philadelphia; returns from Philadelphia to Powles-Hack in Two Days also... The Price for each Passenger is Ten Shillings to Prince-Town and from thence to Philadelphia, Ten Shillings more, Ferriage free. Persons may now go from New York to Philadelphia, and back again in Five Days, and remain in Philadelphia two Nights and one Day to do their Business in." —N. Y. Post-Boy, May 28, 1767. For the earlier, probably the first, stage to Philadelphia, see Oct. 1, 1761.

The common council orders that "either Abraham De Peyster June 30th by the permission of Mr. de Peyster, an inhabitant of the East Ward and of Contiguous to the dwelling house of Samuel Verplank in Wall Street, or Thomas Grigg the Tenant in possession, Do forthwith Enclose the same Lott (It being Deemed by this board a publick nuisance whilst open) or that this board will proceed to remove the said Nuisance." —M. G. C., VII: 161. The house of Samuel Verplanck was on the north side of Wall St., 101 feet east of Nassau St. With its grounds, it had a frontage of 75 ft. on Wall St. Samuel Verplanck inherited it from his father, Guylene Verplanck. —See the latter's will, dated July 5, 1759, in Liber Wills, XVIII: 68. Samuel's executor sold it, March 27, 1824, to the Bank of the United States. —Liber Deeds, CLXXI: 315. It stood upon the site of what was later the United States' Army Office. —See also Vol. I, p. 450. Abraham de Peyster's land was west of the above property, extending to Nassau St. —See Liber Deeds, XXXII: 235; ibid., XL: 417. This was the site of the present United States Sub-Treasury. See description of the De Peyster Garden, 1: 238–39.

A celebration is held in honour of the king's birthday. It began at 11 o'clock, when "the Detachment of the Train, with the 17th and 46th Regiments were paraded on the Battery, and marched in Order by, and saluted his Excellency General Gage." At about the same time, Gov. Moore and the members of the common council assembled in Fort George, "where his Majesty's, and many other loyal Healths were drank, under the Discharge of a Royal Salute from the Fort, which was immediately followed by a Salute of 21 Guns from the Liberty Ship, on which was suspended a Union." The vessels in the harbour, with their colours displayed, made a "very grand, and beautiful Appearance." In the evening "the most magnificent Fire-Works ever seen in America, were played off before a very great Number of Spectators." There was a general illumination throughout the city, the gate of the fort and the Whitehall's headquarters being particularly lighted with clusters of lamps placed so as to form a "Regal Crown... and... the Royal Arms." —N. Y. Jour., June 11, 1767. Cf. N. Y. Gaz. (Weymann), June 8, 1767. See also announcement of the celebration in N. T. Merc., June 1, 1767.

An Act granting to His Majesty the Sum of Three thousand Pounds for furnishing necessary for the Troops quartered in this Colony is passed by the colonial legislature. —Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 947–48; N. T. Merc., June 8, 1767. See June 18.

This is to notify the Public, That the Stage-Wagons, kept by John Rapalje, in Jamaica, formerly placed in the Streets, on the 5th and 6th of every Month, viz. from the 8th of June to the 8th of December. The Wagon will be kept in good Order, and good
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

Horses with Sober Drivers,” Trips from Jamaica to Brooklyn
June
Ferry will be made Monday and Saturday mornings, returning at
three o’clock in the afternoon of these days. “The said Rapalje
keeps a civil House of Entertainment for civil Gentlemen and
Ladies.”—N. Y. Merc., June 8, 1767.

The tavern kept for the Sign of General Wolfe,” at the present
Spuyten Duyvil and Park Row, is again offered for sale (see Dec. 24,
1764). The advertisement well describes a tavern of this period.

“To be sold at public Vendue, at the Merchant’s Coffee-House,
on Tuesday the 14th Day of July next; Ten Years Lease, from the first
of May Instant, of two Houses and Lot of Ground, situated on
the North Corner of the Vineyard, facing, and directly opposite
the new Presbyterian Church, the Corner House osted for a well
acclimated Tavern, keeping the Sign of General Wolfe; has four
Rooms on the lower Floor, and is convenient for Lodgers Up-stairs.
The owner is a new House adjoining the aforementioned, excepting
a large Gang-Way between the two, designed for the Use of both; it
is two Stories high, has a commodious Room on the lower Floor
of 21 Feet long, designed for Dancing, three Rooms above Stairs, and
a large Garret; there is a very suitable Stable in the Yard, that will
hold four Horses comfortably, and three Loads of Hay in the Loft;
also large Gang or Cart-way, from the Post Office in Province- Yard, subject to the East
Side of the Corner-House. . .”—N. Y. Merc., June 8, 1767.
Michael Hansen is proprietor of the tavern, which is owned by John
Aslop. See Dec. 4, 1764.

The “yearly interest of the seven lots still remaining” (see Jaa.
15, 1797), Arch. Church’s “had formerly bought in the ground
of Mr. Harpenden, is to ‘be given for a perpetual income for the
ground on which the church is to be built, so that thus the ob-
ject of Mr. Harpenden’s will [see Feb. 7, 1724] may be obtained.”
The church referred to is the third Dutch Church, afterwards
known as the North Dutch Church, on the west side of William St., midway between Fulton and Ann Sts.

See June 18.

The Earl of Shelburne receives a letter from Gov. Moore stating that
the assembly has “declared their intention of making that
Presbyterian plan a reality, as the church would have every
reason to believe” (see May 10, 1765).—N. Y. Col. Dees., VII: 945. But see Aug. 21.

The “consistory of the Dutch Church “having further con-
considered the length and breadth of the Third Church,” resolves
“That it should be according to Mr. Brested’s plans: 100 feet
long and 70 broad, within,” that the committee should agree with
the masons and stone-cutters for the masons work, provide ma-
terials, “at least so far that the foundation may be laid this year,
buy thick and thin planks, and lay them up to dry.” The com-
mitee is to pay for these materials out of the subscription list
moneys, which Isaac Roosevelt is to receive. The consistory also
resolved that the plans of the parish church be laid on the
foot “shall be set to feet back from Horse and Cart street, and the breadth of the
church or foundation stand in the middle of the designated grounds
between the two side streets” (i.e., Fulton and Ann Sts.).—Eccles.
Rec., VII: 4097. See, further, July 2.

The king gives his assent to the Bill for restraining the assembly
of the Dutch Act under the Act for the Peace of the Dutch, in
with the act of parliament for furnishing the king’s troops with cer-
tain necessities.—Ann. Reg. (1767), 166; N. Y. Merc., Sept. 3,
1767 (extraordinary supplement): See Apr. 30. The Earl of Shel-
burne, in a letter of July 18, informed Gov. Moore of the passage of
this act, adding; “This Law was enacted for the purpose of enforcing
the obedience of the Assembly of New York to the Terms
of the Mutiny Act, but at the same time framed with that singular
Temper and lenity as to offer that Assembly an opportunity of recditing
their conduct, and this without involving them in any
Disabilities only as the consequence of further disobedience; nor
would the king himself subject to increased taxes thereby without
leaving it in the Power of the People by a proper conduct, and a
due exertion of their Privileges, to avoid or remove them.”—N. Y.
Col. Dees., VII: 945. See Oct. 3 and Oct. 5. When the news of the
passage of this act reached America, it aroused much unfavourable
sentiment in the newspapers, and was more likely to ather
more affect the Liberty of the Colonies than any such a step, but a com-
pliance with the act itself. If our legislative authority can be sus-
pended whenever we refuse obedience to laws we never consented
to, we may as well send home our representatives, and acknowledge
ourselves slaves.” A boycott of English goods was suggested as one
means of denouncing this bill.—Boston Gaz., Aug. 31, 1767. Also
The “first foundation stone” of the North Dutch Church is laid
at the north-west corner of William and Fulton sts. The building
plans are given which is prescribed by the Mutiny act” (see May

At the September meeting of the Townshend Act placing a duty
upon glass, red and white lead, painter’s colours, paper, and tea
(1d. per pound) shipped to America.—Ann. Reg. (1767), 104. See

July
Nicholas Bayard leases to Abraham Mortier a small parcel of
land adjoining the latter’s large leasehold from Trinity Church
(see May 1), and in this lease mentions “the House now erecting
by the said Abraham Mortier,” on his land. See Landmark Map
Red. Key, III: 951.

The situation of Mortier’s house was at “Zant Berg” or Saal
Hill (see p. 187, Vol. II), which is described by Valentine as “an
enlarged range of hills traversing a part of the city through the
Eighth and Fifteenth Wards.” He says; further; “There were
several prominent points on the Zant Berg. The residence of Abra-
ham Mortier, Commissary in the British Army, was erected, about
the year 1766 [error for 1767], on the extremity of this range. This
building was subsequently called the Richmond Hill House.
The position of this house was near the present corner of Varick and
Chatham streets. Andrew Elliott, Esq., erected a country seat near
the other extremity of the range. His garden was laid out upon a
road, having a carriage-way winding its summit. The last
named place was near the present junction of Eighth and Greene
streets. To the north of the Zant Berg hills lay a valley, through
which ran the brook called, by the Indians, Minetta, and by
the whites Bestvrea’s Killetsje, or Grandfather’s Brook, which in
1767 traced its course, through meadow lands, from the springy maraes
occupying the present locality of Washington square; thence wend-
ing in a course nearly west, and emptying in the North river, near
the present Hamersley street. On the south lay the Zant Berg hills,
covered by a growth of forest, a building ground which, at the north,
the cultivated fields, which an hundred years ago were a part of the farm of Admi-
(1860), 475. See Feb. 11, 1768.

The church was extended and added in 1767. The building
was erected in 1768. The foundation stone was laid on June
20, 1767. The cornerstone is laid on July 9, 1767. The dedication
was on September 26, 1767. The church is dedicated to
St. Mary’s, patron of the English Navy. The church was
consecrated by Bishop White on October 11, 1767.

The church was built of brick and was designed by the
architect James F. C. Lenox. The church was designed in the
Georgian style and was built in the form of a Greek cross. The
church was completed in 1767 and was dedicated on September
26, 1767. The church was consecrated by Bishop White on
October 11, 1767.

The church was built of brick and was designed by the
architect James F. C. Lenox. The church was designed in the
Georgian style and was built in the form of a Greek cross. The
church was completed in 1767 and was dedicated on September
26, 1767. The church was consecrated by Bishop White on
October 11, 1767. The church was consecrated by Bishop White on
October 11, 1767. The church was consecrated by Bishop White on
October 11, 1767. The church was consecrated by Bishop White on
October 11, 1767. The church was consecrated by Bishop White on
October 11, 1767.
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1762-1776

1762  Protestant Dutch Church in the City of New York for English July 3 Survivors, under the Inspection of a Committee.
2 Elders: Desacons.
Peter Marschalk
Peter Lott
Cornell
Theodore Van Wyck
Andrew Breasted Jr
John Staats Master Mason and Alex Bates.
"The first stone was laid July 1, 1762, by Mr Iacobus Roseuclet, an elder.
The walls were built to receive the Roof, June 7, 1768.
These Pillars Reared June 21, 1768.
The first English Minister for the Dutch Congregation, the Rev. Archibald Laidle 1764.
Peace be within this sacred Place.
And holy Gifts and heavenly grace,
Tobias van Zantoel Clerk, G Abell facit.
An earlier publication of the text on this plate was given in the New Amsterdam Gazette, Vol. I, No. 7 (Jan. 31, 1881), 7. For the next record in the progress of the work of construction, see A.

Nov. 9, 1767.
6 A remonstrance is addressed to Gov. Moore and the council against English preaching in the Dutch Reformed Church.—Doc.
Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), III: 598-9. On Sept. 23, other members of this church answered this in a representation to the governor, explaining at length "respecting the Call of a Minister to preach in English, which has occasioned an "unhappy dispute" in that congregation. This was read in council on Nov. 7, 1767, and an order made dismissing the remonstrance.—Ibid., III: 510-11; Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 769. English preaching was first proposed May 3, 1762 (q.v.), and first regularly introduced April 15, 1764 (see Aug. 9, 1764).

11 The armed schooners "Earl of Chatham" and "Hawke" leave New York for Jamaica. "They mount 6 Guns each, were built here together by Messrs. Totten and Crossfield, launched together in one Day, off one Set of Wows, now sail together, and belong to one Owner; and are so much alike as hardly to be known apart, and are by good Judges esteemed comparable Vessels."—N. Y. Merc., July 13, 1767.

19 Jacob van Voorhis (see March 27) and others, in a petition to the common council, state that "the Road across the meadow Between Poulshes Hook in New Jersey, and the upland is at some times Rendered impassable for foot passengers on account of Spring tides overflowing the same to the Great Inconvenience of Travelers," etc. They complain that, as tenants (or lessors) of the ferry, their revenue is lessened, and "they Conceive half a year Rent of said ferry properly applied towards Repairs the Road there would be of great Public Utility. A Committee is appointed to investigate. —M. G. C., VII: 74. See also original petition in File No. 4, city clerk's record-room. No report of this committee appears in the Minutes; but see March 23, 1769.

We are informed, that sundry Persons in this City have of late bought Regimental Chits belonging to his Majesty of several Soldiers in this Place, contrary to the Act of Parliament in Case made, for which they were carried before Whitehead Hicks, Esq; our Mayor, and fined $5 Sterling for each Offence." We hear that several People in this Place, were lately fined for selling Liquors by retail, not having Licence nor Excise; and we are told, that the Magistrates are determined to put the Laws against such Offenders rigorously into Execution."—N. Y. Merc., July 20, 1767.

Andrew Elliot and other residents of the Out Ward, in a petition to the common council, state that Elliot "hath lately purchased 400 pruns, belonging to the Piaros adjoining to the Swamp in the possession of Collonell De Lanissy & others," and that they are "desirous that there be a Good Sufficient & Compleat Road in & through the same. . . ." This is referred to the committee on public roads.—M. G. C., VII: 73. See Feb. 11 and 23, 1768.

The conspiracy of the Dutch Church passes a resolution that "no one person belonging to the Piaros adjoining to the Swamp in the possession of Collonell De Lan梅西 & others," and that they are "desirous that there be a Good Sufficient & Compleat Road in and through the same. . . ." This is referred to the committee on public roads.—M. G. C., VII: 73. See Feb. 11 and 23, 1768.

21 The consistory of the Dutch Church passes a resolution that "no one person belonging to the Piaros adjoining to the Swamp in the possession of Collonell De Lan梅西 & others," and that they are "desirous that there be a Good Sufficient & Compleat Road in and through the same. . . ." This is referred to the committee on public roads.—M. G. C., VII: 73. See Feb. 11 and 23, 1768.

22 A gentleman in London writes to a member of the Society of Arts etc. in New York: "The People of New York, seem to me, to be too infatuated with a foreign trade, ever to make any great Progress in Manufactures; and unless you sell your Linnen, at least as cheap as it can be, to Russia, Austria, Bolivins, and Russia, thro' England, Holland or Hamburg, I fear it will not establish an extensive Manufactury.—You live in as plentiful a Country as any, and your People might work as cheap: I don't mean in the City of New York; Cities are not calculated for Manufactures, since its always dearer living in them than in the Country."—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 19, 1767.

"The 17th and 46th Regiments are now embarked on board the Transports destined for England; and the 28th embarks at Ambobly: They have been more than 10 Years in America; and the 17th carries home no more than 46 Men, out of 700, than [that] came to America in it."—N. Y. Merc., July 27, 1767. The transports set sail on Aug. 1st.—Ibid., Aug. 5, 1767.

The provincial council of New York orders that a proclamation be issued announcing the appointment of John Wentworth as governor of New Hampshire and surveyor-general of the woods in America.—Col. Coun. Min., 474. See also July 3, Addenda.

In this month a medical school was instituted in King's College by the college governors.—Hist. of Columbia Univ., 43. An account of the opening is given by Dr. Cooper in the N. T. Merc., Nov. 9, 1767, which is referred to in an editorial on "How we Abuse Swim," in the Pub. Adh. of May 25, 1811.

During the July term of the supreme court, which ended Aug.
1, William Johnson was convicted of felony for stealing books out of St. Paul's Church, and ordered to be executed on Aug. 17. Under the name of William Herring, this man had been found guilty, in the October term, of stealing the records of the Court for grand larceny, and had been allowed his "clergy" and burned in the bower.—N. Y. Jour., Aug. 6, 1767. On August 14 he was pardoned by the governor on condition that he leave the province.—Col. Coun. Min., 475; cf. N. T. Jour., Aug. 20, 1767, and N. T. Merc., Aug. 17, 1767.

Montresor embarks at Falmouth on board the "Lord Hyde Packet boat bound to New York."—Montresor's Jour., 397.

The common council orders that the mayor issue his warrant to the treasurer to pay Dirck Brickerhoof or order £300, "to be by him laid out in Extending the Albany pier."—M. G. C., VII: 77. The Albany Pier was situated on the west side of Coenties Slip, at about Front St. It was constructed in 1750 (see April 26, 1750), and is shown on the Maerschalk Plan (pl. 14, Vol. I). This extension is shown on the Ratter Map, pl. 41, Vol. I, and has now (1947) become Pier 6, East River (Landmark Map Ref. Key. III: 983; pl. 174, Vol. III). Additional payments for this extension brought the total cost to $50,471.62.—M. G. C., VII: 83, 112, 113, 124, 125. For a further addition, see Feb. 12, 1771.

An advertisement in the Journal reads: "The New York Air Furnace Company have lately erected an Air Furnace near the City, which after a considerable Ex pense, they have now got in proper Order, for casting in the nearest Manner, the under-mentioned Goods, which are equal to any imported from England, Scotland, Ireland, or even Holland, either for Shape, Lightness, boiling white, or standing Fire: They therefore hope the Public will encourage the Works, by giving the Preference to what is American-made, especially when the Price is full as low as can be afforded for, that are imported from Europe." The list of articles includes pots, kettles, skillets, forge hammers and anvils, stoves, weights, and chafing dishes. The advertisement is signed by Peter T. Curtenius, Gilbert Forbes, Richard Sharpe, and Thomas Randall.—N. Y. Jour., Aug. 20, 1767. This furnace caught fire on Nov. 20, 1771 (q.p.).

Gov. Moore writes to the Earl of Shelbourne: "At the time I had the honor of forwarding to your Lordship; the address of the Assembly [see June 18] in answer to my speech at the opening of the Session I could not entertain the least doubt but that the Provision made for his Majesty's Forces imported from England, Scotland, Ireland, or even Holland, either for Shape, Lightness, boiling white, or standing Fire: They therefore hope the Public will encourage the Works, by giving the Preference to what is American-made, especially when the Price is full as low as can be afforded for, that are imported from Europe." The list of articles includes pots, kettles, skillets, forge hammers and anvils, stoves, weights, and chafing dishes. The advertisement is signed by Peter T. Curtenius, Gilbert Forbes, Richard Sharpe, and Thomas Randall.—N. Y. Jour., Nov. 20, 1767 (q.p.).

"The People of New York, seem to me, to be too infatuated with a foreign trade, ever to make any great Progress in Manufactures; and unless you sell your Linnen, at least as cheap as it can be, to Russia, Austria, Bolivia, and Russia, thro' England, Holland or Hamburg, I fear it will not establish an extensive Manufactury.—You live in as plentiful a Country as any, and your People might work as cheap: I don't mean in the City of New York; Cities are not calculated for Manufactures, since its always dearer living in them than in the Country."—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 19, 1767.
1767. Part of the town Can Conveniently be laded." Beckman's Slip Aug. has become filled with sand that boats "Can't come up by Considerable Distance to Where they formerly used to do."—

M. G. C., VII: 78. Both slips were ordered filled up in 1772.

[Jan. 7 and July 10, 1772; also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 988, 990.]

24. On the advice of the lords of trade, the king dismisses the petition of the Presbyterian Church for a charter (see March 18, 1766), because, first, there is doubt whether the king, consistent with his coronation oath (which is founded on "the Act of the 5th of Queen Anne Cap 5, intituled 'An Act for securing the Church of England as by Law established,' can create such an establishment in favour of the Presbyterian Church, as is now requested.) Second, "it is not expedient upon Principles of General Policy to comply with the Prayer of this Petition, or to give the Presbyterian Church of New York, any other Privileges and Immunities than it is entitled to by the Laws of Toleration."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), III: 306-7. The manuscript of this refusal is now in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. among "N. Y. MSS. (1761-1800)." For the later history of the Presbyterian Church, see Jan. 1, 1768.

26. The regiment "now quartered in this City commanded by Col. Gabbot" is reviewed by Gen. Gage "in a Field near Greenwitch." The soldiers go through their exercises "in the Satisfaction of all present, and 'its generally thought nothing of the like Nature was ever better performed in America.'"—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 31, 1767.

"It is very sickly here; the bloody-flux rages, attended with little or no fever, and carries off, in six days time, both old and young."

Be Cit. Coll., III: 182.

9. The common council agrees "to Grant to the proprietors of Hunters Quay [Key], the water lots fronting their Respective wharfs . . . Saving and Reserving so Much of the Ground & Soil prayed for, fronting the Houses of Doctor Brownhall, as this board will think necessary & Convenient, for a public Slip there." The rental to be six shillings per foot.—M. G. C., VII: 80-81. See Pl. 42, and p. 143, Vol. I.

11. Abraham de Peyster, Jr., who in 1721 succeeded his father as treasurer of the province, dies. On Sept. 19, he was buried in the family vault in Trinity churchyard. —N. Y. Gaz. (Wayman), Sept. 21, 1767; N. Y. Merc., Sept. 21, 1767. For his obituary, and the list of persons invited to his funeral, see Man. Com. Coun. (1861), 567-69. For description of his residence, see April 1, 1700.

10. Trinity vestry plans "to borrow . . . the further sum of $600 in order to finish the Porico and Fences of St. Paul's Church . . . 'Trin. Min. (Mo.)' St. Paul's had been opened on Oct. 30, 1766 (p. 9)."

Oct.

14. The provincial council of New York receives an act of parliament granting certain duties in the British colonies, etc; and another prohibiting the governor from passing acts until necessary for the public peace, to be provided by the assembly.—Col. Coun. Min., 475. See Oct. 5.


20. Gov. Moore writes to the Earl of Shelburne acknowledging the receipt of an act of parliament prohibiting the governor, council, and assembly from passing any acts until provision shall be made for the king's troops (see July 2). He adds: "I have already in a former letter had the honor of informing your Lordship, that the Bill which was brought in for making the provision required had not been so filled as the expectations I had conceived of it [see Aug. 21] . . . & gave my reasons for passing it . . . and can only add at present that the troops are supplied with all the articles mentioned in the act of Parliament in as full as ample a manner as if they had been particularly specified in the Bill. Whatever inclination the People of this Colony may have to submit to government and return to their duty they will always be encouraged in a different way of think'k by the Provinces to the Eastward of us."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 980. For a further provision by the legislature, see Dec. 21.

23. An itemized statement of certain branches of the city's revenue is October 2. The taxes are:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dock rent</td>
<td>$1,313.17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Water lot rent</td>
<td>$53.78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ferry rent</td>
<td>$50.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Land rent</td>
<td>$4,983.67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stall rent</td>
<td>$2,157.74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>House rent</td>
<td>$2,900.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

"Jour. of City Chamberlain, IV: 4."

14. Henry Hornblower, who has lately leased the city lots, Nos. 101, 102, and 103, on the Bowery "Lying on the East Side of the Road or high way that Leads from Bowery Garden to the City, namely opposite the House of William Crelland," applies to the common council for permission to mortgage this land to borrow about $1,000. Oct. 10. To enable him to carry on and Complete a new Dwelling House Lately Erected on said Lots, or Some of them." Consent is given. —M. G. C., VII: 88. The permit was renewed March 25, 1769. —Ibid., VII: 155. The lot numbers in this record refer to numbered lots of the common lands of the city, on a "Map of the Corporation and Contiguous to the New Goal," compiled from different surveys made by Gerard Baockker, C. S., March 22, 1773 (q. v.) in the comptroller's office. The three lots mentioned were on the present Park Row, south of Thomas St., and are now covered by Nos. 97 to 107 Park Row.

26. Two rooms in the new goal are appropriated by the common council for a bride-well.—M. G. C., VII: 87. For account of the establishment of this institution, see Nov. 21, 1765; for the construction of the building called the bride-well, see 1774; and, for its demolition, see 1815.

"An item of New York news states: "Notwithstanding the great complaints of the distressing times, we have here no less than four coachways which were brought hither from London in the last ships."—London Chron., Dec. 10-12, 1767; and Upcott Coll., III: 189.


1768. The large, new House and Lot of Ground, on Golden-Hill, owned and occupied by George Hopkins, Tavern-keeper, and known by the sign of the Dove, the House is newly repaired, is, in good Order, and an excellent Place for Business, being only 4 Miles from this City on the Road to King's Bridge. For farther Particulars, enquire of James Mills."—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 19, 1767. See Oct. 31, 1763. Mills again advertised the house for sale in 1770 and 1771. —Ibid., Feb. 19, 1770; July 29, 1771. In March, 1773, when an announcement was made that the property would be sold at public vendue on April 1, the place was described as "Late the Property of Abraham Rice."—N. Y. Jur., March 5, 1773.

"The large, new House, and Lot of Ground, on Golden-Hill, is now inhabited by the late David Hopkins, Tavern-keeper, whose widow is the present occupant, and known by the sign of the Orange Tree," is to be sold on this day.—N. Y. Merc., Sept. 28, 1767. On June 13, 1768, Thomas Steele opened a school here.—Ibid., June 6, 1768. Hopkins again offered the house for sale in March, 1769. He then described it as "situate on Golden-hill, next door to Mr. M'Ginnis, tavern keeper. A free-mason's lodge was formerly held in the said house."—N. Y. Jur., March 2, 1769.

30. There is advertised for sale "a large Corner Lot, with three Houses on it, two fronting the Bowery Lane, very convenient, just on the Rising of Fresh Water Street."—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 19, 1767. Robert Lewis, "who has, for many Years, kept a Tavern in New-York, known by the Sign of the Spread-Eagle and Three Tus, has open'd House in the Old Fort at Crown-Point, with the former Sign."—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 26, 1767. The "Three Tus, shorn of the Spread Eagle," continued to be maintained in New York. The tavern stood on "Chappel" (Beckman St.—See Nov. 27, 1767. David Grim was the new proprietor as early as Jan. 29, 1767. Lewis evidently having sold out his interest in the tavern in 1766.—N. Y. Jur., Jan. 29, 1769.

"They write from New-York, that a resolution has been taken to establish public companies of artisans, who were to be endowed with certain privileges, for the benefit of trade and increase of manufactures; and it was said the [that] Boston and Philadelphia would follow the example."—From London news published in the Boston Chron., Janmary and February, 1768.

The provincial council receives a royal mandamus to swear Nov. William Smith, Jr., as a council member, in place of William Smith, Sr., resigned; he is sworn in and takes his seat.—Col. Coun. Min., 475. See 1767.

28. The Mercury announces the passage of a law to raise money for building a new bride-well (see Nov. 21, 1765). The writer states that, until the erection tiered, all "Roques, Stragglers and Idle and suspicious Persons will be apprehended" and sent to the rooms temporarily fitted up in the new goal (see Oct. 14). He reminds the people of the laws requiring that the names of all strangers, entertained in the Bowery boarding-houses, be reported to the mayor or justice of the peace.—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 9, 1767.
The consistory of the Dutch Church passes a resolution "That the roof of the New Church shall be so made that it will bear to be laid with tiles, if the law should require us so to lay it."—*Examiner*, Feb. 15, 1766. Hereafter, the "New Church," has meant the Middle Dutch Church, and possibly does so in this instance; but as the last record of alterations in that church was in 1764, it is much more likely that the North Dutch Church, places for which were completed in June, 1767, is the one here referred to. See also Feb. 24, 1768.

The provincial council, in obedience to a royal mandamus received on this day, swears in Henry Cruger, Sr., as one of its members, and he takes his seat.—*Cal. Coun. Min.* 475.

In an address to the assembly, Gov. Moore says: "In laying before you the last report of the committee to the legislature of this province [see July 31] . . . I cannot bear the least doubt, but that the prudent conduct of this house will render the provisions contained in it unnecessary; and that their zeal for his majesty's service, and attachment to his government, will always engage them to entertain a due sense of the blessings which they enjoy under his protection, and the influence of the British constitution."—*Assem. Jour.* (1767-8), 4.

Final payments are made for the alterations in the hall.—*G. C.G. VII.* 90-92. See Dec. 21, 1767.

The first overseer or keeper of the bridewell (see Nov. 21, 1765) is appointed by the common council. The "Committee of the Bridewell" had been ordered to consider proposals for this office on Nov. 9 (M. C. G., VII: 89). William Dobbs is engaged until May 1, 1768, on the following conditions: The board shall allow him $55 salary to that date, plus "the profits arising from the labour thereof," the incumbent "finding the tools and Implements Necessary for Carrying on the Business of a Bridewell," and "promising to Render a Just & True Account to this Corporation quarterly of all the profits that Shall arise."—*Ibid.*, VIII: 92.

Very many of Dobbs's itemized accounts are preserved during the years of his incumbency (1767-73), some in the city clerk's office, some in the comptroller's office. The common council was convened, on May 7, 1772 (q.v.), to start an inquiry "into the State of the Bridewell," which resulted (see April 7, 1773) in a new agreement with Dobbs, one clause of which called for a decided reduction in salary.

The first of the "Farmer's Letters" of John Dickinson appears in the issue of the *Penn. Chronicle* and *Universal Advertiser* of this date. They were continued in subsequent issues to Feb. 15, 1768.

The first performance at the new John Street Theatre is announced by a newspaper advertisement, which reads: "By Permission of the Governors Company At the Theatre, in John-street, this present Evening, being the 7th Instant December; will be presented, A Comedy, call'd the Strategem . . . To which will be added, a Dramatic Satire call'd Lethe . . . To begin exactly at Six O'clock. Vivant Rex and Freedom. The scene is laid in the province of Pennsylvania, on the site of 15-21 John St.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 982. In answer to a query concerning its exact location, a reader of the *Mag. Am. Hist.* wrote that it "stood on lots Nos. 70, 71, and 72, of the divisional map of the Shoemakers' pasture [PL 24, Vol. I], as laid out in 1646."—*Mag. Am. Hist.,* XXVII: 396, 476-77. The theatre is shown for the first time on the Ratter Map, PL 41, Vol. I.

"The building was an unsightly object, principally of wood painted red, and stood about sixty feet back from the street, having a covered way of rough wooden material from the pavement to the doors. The stage was of good dimensions, and the dressing room and greentobacco rooms were originally under it, but after the fire, they were removed to a wing added for the purpose, on the west side. The auditorium was fitted up with a pit, two rows of boxes, and a gallery, and when full at usual prices would contain 8000."—Ireland, *Recs. of the N. T. Stage,* 1: 442 Sellhamer, *Hist. of Am. Theatre* (1950). "Morning drive from the theatre, attacks upon plays and theatres appeared in the newspapers. See Dec. 24.

"On Friday Night, the 27th ultimo, the Lamp was taken from the Lampion-post, at the Sign of the Three-Tons, in Chappell-Street, perhaps by some Persons out of a Joke; if so, they are requested to return the Lamp to the Lampion-post, whereby it covers the Person or Persons guilty of the same, if brought to Justice, shall receive Three Dollars Reward, by applying at the Sign of the Three-Tons."—*N. Y. Merc.,* Dec. 7, 1767.

The petition of Nicholas Bayard, read in the common council and filed on this day, asks for an extension of the lease to the slaughter-house which was granted Sept. 12, 1750 (q.v.), for the term of 21 years, to the late Nicholas Bayard, his father, who deeded the slaughter-house to this petitioner. He states that the former grant from the city gave his father power to erect upon his own land in the Bowery Division of the Out Ward, "about elecra or twelve Chains to the westward of the high road or Bowery lane And three Chains to the Eastward of the Fresh Water Pond, three or more good substantial and convenient slaughter houses, and one or more good and sufficient Penn and Pinfold." He states that his father erected "the said Slaughter houses" and equipped them with necessary tackle. The present petitioner desires to make additions and improvements, and seeks another 21 years lease to his grant, or such other term as the common council thinks proper, beginning on the termination of the first term, March 25, 1771, and under the same regulations.—From the original petition (MS.), endorsed "Read & filed ye 10th of December 1767," in city clerk's record-room. The lease was renewed March 24, 1768 (8. 6).

Several Cherokee chiefs and warriors arrive from South Carolina. At an audience with Gen. Gates the next day, they "implor'd his Interposition of good Offices in directing Sir William Johnson . . . to mediate a Peace between their Nation . . . and the Six Nations of Iroquois: They being deputed hi'tier on an Embassy for that Purpose." The general promised "his Protection in the Business they are emmoyed in, having obtained from their Sovereigns in the necessary Orders for their proceeding in a Sleep for Albany." While in this city, the chiefs, desiring to see a play, attended the theatre (see Dec. 7), where "King Richard III" was staged. They were also "surprised and diverted at the tricks of Harlequin."—*N. Y. Jour.,* Dec. 17, 1767; *Penn. Gaz.,* Dec. 24, 1767. See Apr. 8, 1768.

A letter to the printer of the *Journal* states: "Though I am a Tradesman, and depend upon my daily Labour for the Support of myself and Family, Yet, I commonly read your Paper; and my Neighbours and I have been much amused by the useful Pieces in it, than with the Articles about the Poles or Corsicans: But I cannot help observing that you have lately had fewer Pieces than formerly on our distressed Situation.—Are our Circumstances altered? Is Money grown more plenty? Have our Tradesmen full Employment? Are we more Frugal? Is Grain cheaper? Are our Importations less?—not to mention the Play-House and Equipages, which is hoped none but People of Fortune frequent, or use.—I am afraid every one of these Queries are against us; and yet of these we seem to take no thought, tho' our Neighbours at Boston make such a stir about these! . . . About three [1768] a Society there have been upon an Idea which promised much, and indeed was encouraged by all the most eminent and best Friends to their Country: and you can scarce believe how it cheer'd us in our Distress; but alas! its youthful Vigour is over, and many have relaxed or broke thro' some of the links of its Institution . . . We must actuate a passive Signal Service among us, by introducing not only Spinning, weaving, and raising Flax, but encouraged many other useful Manufactories, and Growth among us. Notwithstanding their Endeavours, what a dismal Prospect is before us! a long Winter, and no Work; many unprovided with Fire-wood or Money to buy it; House-Rent, and Taxes high; our Neighbours daily breaking their Furniture at Veneue in every Corner. Surely it is high Time for the meddling People to abstain from every Superfluity, in Dress, Furniture, and Living . . . If by good Management we can save a little, How haully will the Distresses of our Neighbours Call for it?—*N. Y. Jour.*, Dec. 17, 1767. See Feb. 2, 1768.

The advertisement of the John St. Theatre, announcing the play of "King Richard III" for this evening, advises: "To prevent Accidents by Carriages meeting it is requested that those coming to the House may enter John-Street from the Broad-Way, and not the usual way down John Street into Nassau Street, or forwards to that known by the Name of Cart and Horse Street."—*N. Y. Gaz.* (Weyman), Dec. 14, 1767.

A committee of seven is ordered "to Regulate Crown [Liberty] street, in the west ward of this City . . . and make Report thereof to this board, whose names are: . . . -*Newspaper Society* 973. The committee, on Jan. 14, 1760, submitted its report, but the corporation decided to take the latter into consideration "at some future Common Council, as a Petition of Sundry of the freeholders of said Street was this Day preferred against Regulating the same."
Dec. 1876. —Ibid., VII: 97-98. The original remonstrance against the com- Dec. mittee's report is preserved in the city clerk's record-room. On June 8, 1769, another committee was appointed for the purpose. —Ibid., IV: 46. This committee presented its report on July 12, 1769 (p. 97).

21 The legislature passes "An Act for making a further Provision of fifteen hundred Pounds for furnishing his Majesty's Troops quartered in this Colony with Necessaries" (see Oct. 5). —Cal. Laws, N. Y., IV: 450-51.

Gov. Moore issues a proclamation against the Sons of Liberty, whom he declares guilty of sedition in issuing a paper signed "Pro Patria," which expresses resentment against stamp officers and which urges "every Votary of that celestial Goddess Liberty" to "give them a proper Welcome." The proclamation offers a reward of £50 to any one who shall discover the authors, and promises both the reward and pardon to any accomplice who shall reveal them. —Doc. Hist. N. Y. (1846), III: 316; Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 7701, cf. Uppcot Coll., III: 213.

Philander," a contributor to the N. Y. Journal, writes urging the inhabitants to be charitable to the poor who are in need of food and clothing. In this connection he add "The subject I am upon, naturally leads [me] to take notice of the Play-house [see Dec. 7], which I suspect must become an obstacle to the charity I am recommending. A fondness for the entertainments of the stage, cannot be gratified without considerable expense. The money throws away in one night at a play, would purchase wood, provisions and other necessary, sufficient for a number of poor, to make them pass thro' the winter with tolerable comfort . . . I have known them as often to have crystallized out a box in the Play-house during the season. The fact is hardly creditable, but if it is true, it affords the strongest argument than can be urged to prove the mischievous tendency of a Theatre." —N. Y. Jour., Jan. 7, 1768. He continued his opposition to the theatre in later issues of the paper. —Ibid., Jan. 21 and 25, Feb. 4 and 11, 1768. See Jan. 25, 1768.


An act to prevent the imprisonment of poor debtors is passed by the legislative council and sent to the general assembly for the concurrence of that body. —Jour. Leg. Coun., 1760. In the assembly it was read twice and, on Dec. 30, referred to a committee of the whole house, but there is no record of its becoming a law. —Assem. Jour., (1767-8) 60-61. Though laws for the relief of imprisoned debtors, and others, by shortening their terms, were passed continu- ally at this period, no enactments for prohibiting such imprisonment were made (Cal. Laws N. Y., Vol. IV and V). It seems that as yet no evidence has been on record to have crystallized on this matter. Protests against the inhumane treatment of debtors, how- ever, did increase in number and in force, so that the legislature was compelled, in 1817, to pass a law forbidding imprisonment for a debt of less than twenty-five dollars, and, in 1831, to abolish it outright. —McMaster, Hist. of People of U. S., IV: 512-34; VI: 99-100.

The joint committee of the legislature appointed to inquire into a pamphlet entitled "The Conduct of Cadwallader Colden Esq." Lieutenant Governor of New York relating to the Judge Commissions—Appeals to the King; and the Stamp Duty," which had been published anonymously (see 1767), makes its report. The members are of the opinion "that it not only highly reflects upon the Honour, Justice and Dignity of his Majesty's Councils, the General Assembly and the Judges of the Supreme Court, but contains the most malignant aspersions upon the Inhabitants of this Colony in General. That it tends to destroy the Confidence of the People in the Government odious and Con- temptible, to abate that due Respect to Authority so necessary to peace and good order, to excite disadvantageous Suspicions and Jealousies in the minds of the People of Great Britain against his Majesty's Subjects in this Colony, and to expose the Colony in General to the Reputations of the Crown and both Houses of Parliament. That immediate and effectual measures ought to be taken, to defeat the malicious designs of the Author and Publisher of the Pamphlet, by a Detection of its Falsehoods and Misrepresen- tations, and a full Clear and Just Vindication of the Colony and Government from the injurious Calumnies therein contained."

They advise that the assembly appoint a committee "to examine Dec. and report the unjust Charges, with an ample and satisfactory 30 Refutation, to do justice to the dignity of the Crown and Parliament, in what they conceive to be the most prudent and effectual measures for applying a suitable Punishment, and deterring others from so iniquitous and dangerous an offence." —Jour. Leg. Coun., 1760-81; Assem. Jour. (1767-8), 84. The pamphlet is preserved in the N. Y. Pub. Library. During Jan. and Feb. 1769, a number of unidenti- fied people were summoned before the assembly and examined, but no definite information was received. On Feb. 6, 1768, the author not having been discovered, the governor was requested, in case the author should be found, to order a prosecution issued against him, "that such punishment may be inflicted on him as an offender in this case as the law directs." —Assem. Jour. (1767-8), 69-71; 73-74, 91. 1768

Presenting a picture of the city at this time, Mrs. Lamb says: "It was then that money commenced to flow in all sorts of channels, and riches, long hoarded, came into prominent view. Houses were built with the rapidity of magic, so to speak, industries bristled with new life, merchants patched extensions upon their warehouses or built new ones, every thing old was mended, and fresh paint took a mad race through the length and breadth of the town . . . She includes in her picture: the principal streets and roads; the important men of the period and their residences; the customs and dress of the people in general; Columbia College and its commence- ment; the governing officials, their election and authority; and the chief churches of the city. —The Golden Age of Colonial New York" in Aug., XXVII, fifty pages, 1836.

"Among the noteworthy features of New York, in 1768, are its legal holidays . . . It is interesting to note that the custom- house and public offices are closed by direction of the British authorities on New Year's Day, the Queen's birthday, anniversary of King Charles' martyrdom, Shrove Tuesday, Ash Wednesday, Lady Day, Good Friday, Easter Monday and Tuesday, Ascension Day, St. George's Day, King Charles' Restoration, the King's birthday, Whitsun Monday and Tuesday, Prince of Wales' birthday, King George first and 2d landed in Great Britain, Coronation Day, All Saints, Gunpowder Plot, Christmas Day, and three Christmas holidays following. Added to these are the provincial days—General Fast, Thanksgiving, General Election, and Com- mencement of the College—twenty-seven holidays in one year!"—Ibid., XXVII: 16. After British rule ended there was an opportu- nity to begin all over again in holiday observance, and for some time the only ones celebrated were "New Year's Day," "Fridays," "Christmas, Independence Day," "Evacuation Day" (the British troops left New York Nov. 25, 1783, p. 9), and "Election Day." In this year, the Scotch Presbyterians replaced their wooden building (see 1756), on the south side of Cedar between Broadway and Prince Street. The church was built over an old warehouse and 55 ft. wide. During the Revolution it was occupied by Hessian troops, and these mercenaries greatly damaged the edifice. On Nov. 10, 1783, an appeal was made for funds with which to repair the broken down sanctuary. In answer to this appeal, £9673:6 were subscribed, and the building was repaired. In 1794, the gallery was lighted; in 1801, six fire-buckets were provided; and in the same year it was agreed "that the church be whitewashed and well cleaned." It contained a pew for the governor, and a "gallery for persons of color." On Oct. 13, 1836, the building was sold for $9910. The site is now occupied by the Equitable Life Assurance building.—Wylie, Our Jubilee. The 150th Anniversary of the Scotch Presbyterian Church, New York 1736-1906, 14-15; Smith, N. Y. City in 1789, 153-54; Dihosaw, Earliest Churches in N. Y., 164. The congregation moved from Cedar St. in 1856 (p. 9). The Scotch Presbyterians own the lot on the Green and erected a small church there Jan. 4, 1841, and held their services. It was finally erected on the Green (see Feb. 19 and 25, 1766). The Rev. Mr. Rogers 1 conducted the worship and preached the sermon. There was a large audience; and, "by the Solemnity of the Occasion and the Address of the Preacher, the whole Assembly seem'd to be impressed with a Mixture of Seriousness, Gratitude and Joy, more equal and composed than could be expected in the con- sideration of a House to the Worship of Almighty God."—N. Y. Post- Boy, Jan. 4, 1768; N. Y. Jour., Dec. 31, 1767. For its final demol- ition, see May 9, 1857. A sesquicentennial celebration of the Brick Church was held Jan. 6 and 10, 1918. See 2d Ann. Rep., Am. Scenic & Hist. Res. Soc. (1918), 575-606.
Peter Haseconover writes from New York to Sir William John-
son: "The great rodomontades which the Boston people have made
and the factious plots for the furniture of the landed interest. The
country people must resort to towns and the land will lie waste and
in cult. Fabrics should not be established, then in countries
where there are not more people than what can be employed
in agriculture, and therefore I think the present zeal to establish
manufactures is preposterous."—Clarendon, History of Manufactures in the
U.S., 7, 1607-1660, 217, citing Johnson Papers, X: 69. However,
the same observer thought that manufactures of linen might get
a foothold in New York during the political disturbances, and that
scarcity of money might lower wages so that it would be possible
to make other things.—Ibid., 218, citing Johnson Papers, XII: 215.

13 The treasurer of the colony is ordered to pay Barnett Rattey
£100 "for making an actual Survey and Map of the City of New
York and it's environs."—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 965. "The Katzer
Map" is reproduced in Pls. 44, 45, Vol. 1. S. Siminaire, in his
notes, calls it "the largest and the most correct which has ever been
made of New York."—Clayton, History of Manufactures in the
U.S., 8, 1607-1860, 217, citing Johnson Papers, X: 69. However,
the same observer thought that manufactures of linen might get
a foothold in New York during the political disturbances, and that
scarcity of money might lower wages so that it would be possible
to make other things.—Ibid., 218, citing Johnson Papers, XII: 215.

14 The assembly orders that Hugh Gaine be appointed public
printer in place of William Weyman, resigned.—Assem. Jour., 74.

21 A notice appears: "That the Committee appointed at a meeting
of the inhabitants of the city of New-York [probably on Dec. 29,
1767, to employ a committee] to promote frugality, industry, and
employing our tradesmen and necessitous poor [see Dec. 14, 1767],
will make their report on Monday evening next the 23d instant, at
six o'clock, at Bolton and Sigel's: And the inhabitants are requested
to attend, in order to remove completely the name of "cheapskate",
and to have a full meeting, that the intentions of the town may be well
known, on matters of such great importance to the community."—N. Y.
Jour., Jan. 21, 1768. On account of bad weather the meeting did
not occur until Feb. 2 (p. v.)—Ibid., Jan. 28, 1768.

Ship bread bakers complain that "the corn for making of
ship bread, brought to this city for sale, is generally coarse and of
a very bad quality, so that the bread baked therewith, will not fetch
near the same price at foreign markets, as the ship bread of the
other colonies doth." They ask for the passage of a law to regulate
the inspection of corn similar to that for inspecting flour.—Assem.
Jour. (1767-8), 50. See Feb. 6.

22 Colden writes to the Earl of Shelburne: "I gave your Lordship
an account of the extraordinary Proceedings of the Judges of
the Supreme Court of Judicature in this Province, in a Pamphlet
which was published in England last Spring, in my vindication,
and I have been authorized by the Ministry's direction to give
of Parliament, for their information; and to clear my character
from the malicious aspersions, which I was informed had been
industriously propagated there. This Pamphlet was reprinted in this
Place [see 1767] without my priuity, or of any of my friends,
as I am now well assured it is certain the Sentiments of
disinterested people, have altered greatly with regard to my con-
duct, since the publishing of the Pamphlet here. The notorious
truth of the Facts is every Day mentioned by many People."—
N. Y. Col. Dec., VIII: 45. On April 25, he sent Hillsborough an
account of this matter.—Ibid., VIII: 60-63.

25 A concert is given at Burn's "Long Room" for the benefit of
poor debtors in gaol.—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 14, 1768. This was at
the City Tavern, the present 115 Broadway.

26 A survey and report on a new road, later called Art St. (now
Artus Place), leading from Bowery Lane through the bill toward
Greene Avenue, were approved by R. S., inspector of the road,
the most sober and respectable inhabitants and the wholesome
admonitions you have published [see Dec. 24, 1767]; what an
eccorsious tax do we burthen ourselves with? it is computed at
least £300 a week .... Some pretend that good moral instruc-
tions are to be learned at a play,—I wish they would give us a list
of these plays, for our actors don't seem to hit upon them . . .
Jao. I shall conclude with summing up some of the evils that this
predilection for playhouse is productive of among us.—Ibid., 55. Cash for a play ticket.

28, 29, 30. Expenses in dressing,—yd. The modest ear is familiarized to
obscene discourse,—4th, Promotes a taste for dissipation, or gad-
ing, already too prevalent among the young folks,—5th, It is a
revenue for many people to adorn to the tavern,—6th, The mind,
with all these accumulated expenses, is turned from serious and
reasonable purposes."—N. Y. Jour., Jan. 28, 1768. In spite of this op-
position to theatrical performances, the American Company played
in New York from Dec. 7, 1767 (p. v.) until June 2, 1768. They
returned in 1769, being here from Jan. 16 to June 29.—Seilhamer,
Hist. of Am. Theatre, I: 249-50. After June 29, 1769, the John
Street Theatre was closed until April 14, 1773 (see April 12,
1773). A sale at public vendue is announced to be held on this day
at the Merchants Coffee House of the noted Tavern, having the
Sign of the Free-Masons' Arms, on the East Side of the Broad-
way, fronting the Great Square. The House has 12 Fire-places,
two Dancing Rooms, and eight other good Rooms, with every Con-
venience for the Receipt of Company. It was formerly kept by
Samuel Francis, and since by the Subscriber, and has rented for
Eighty Pounds per Annum, besides Taxes. Any Person inclining to
purchase at a Private Sale, may, in the meantime, enquire of John
Jones."—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 11, 1768. By March 21, 1768 (p. v.),
Roger Morris had acquired the property.

An advertisement offers to let the "House wherein John Mar-
shall now lives, opposite the late Mr. Benson's Brew-House: It is
well calculated for a Mercantile or Manufacturing Business, be-
cause it fronts the House of Sir Matthew and Sir Charles, whose
Kitchens and Cellar, no less than 8 Rooms and 7 Fire Places, one of
which Rooms is the whole Width and Depth of the House. There
is also a very good Pump of excellent Tea Water, in the Yard.
1768. Benson's Brewery was on Perry St. at Franklin Place. For location, see Grim's Plan,
depicting the city in 1742-4 (Pl. 32-a, Vol. I). This is probably
the tavern of which Verdisch Elsworth was once proprietor (see
June 6, 1765). John Bridgewater, whose claim to recognition was
evidently based on the fact that he was "Lately married to the
 Widow Bramson," announced on June 6, 1768, that he had "re-
moved from Cruger's Wharf, to the House wherein John Marshall
lately lived, almost opposite Mr. Benson's Brewery, where he keeps a House of Entertainment."—N. Y. Merc., June 6, 1768.

A news report states that one John Clayton Morris, convicted
last week of sheep stealing, "had the benefit of the clergy granted
him; was burnt in the bade, and discharged."—N. Y. Merc., Jan.
25, 1768.

The provincial council receives the king's order in council dis-
missing the petition of the minister, etc., of the Presbyterian
Church for a charter of incorporation.—Col. Coun. Min., 475.

A writer in the "New-York Evening Post", in a letter "to several Ministers of State"... (text continues, not printed), repeatedly clamorous, that we can't justly expect to come into
the Use of Clothes of our Own Manufacture till they come to be cheaper
than imported," gives this account of a "Web of Homespun":

"Sometime ago I bought 30 lb Sheep's Wool, and paid for it
1/6 per lb which amounted to £2 5 0
Two Ib of Indigo to die it,
For dyeing and spinning 2a. per Ib
For Weaving, 4d. per Yard, 30 Yards Ellwilde,
Clothier's Bill for Fulling, Shearing and Pressing

Total £8 1 0

So that I have 20 Yards of Cloth, three-quarters wide, at 8s. 1d.
per Yard. It is equal in Beauty to Broad-Cloth of 16s. twice as
wide; and will wear, at least, twice as long."—N. Y. Jour., Jan. 28, 1768.

26 Baron de Kalb arrives in New York. He had been deputized by
the Duc de Choiseul, the French premier, to report on the con-
dition of affairs in America, as well as in Holland and England.
His observations were general rather than local, and are presented
in a letter written from New York, on Feb. 24,—Vindicte de Calle-
and was killed in the battle of Camden, in 1780.

Hugh Gaine changes the name of The New-York Mercury to
The New-York Gazetteer and the Weekly Mercury.—See Aug. 3, 1752;
and Early N. Y. Newspapers, II: 432.
At that promoting.

Writing subscription-roll,.

1768

Linen Paper

Scarfs Saddles, Shovels, Poor, Channing, Government.

general in

LaxvsN. 4,

and Ware, to

encourage the

Principal same of therefor

Gloves, on

June

20

Interest

the

Corporation

fully pay

the

Credit

ought

XVII:

dress’d

the

in

the

the

Ware, in

the

the

the

Gaz.,

the

and

the

the

of

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1762–1776

1768
Feb. 11
Philipse, Peter Jay, and Frederick van Cortlandt, who are proprietors, of "all the houses to the east ward of the Exchange, as far as the Corporation Pier" (see March 7, 1763), being desirous of improving the water lots fronting their houses, for grants of these lots on the same terms as those recently allowed to the proprietors of Hunter's Key.—From the original petition (MS.), in city clerk's record-room. See Jan. 29, 1767.

15
The common council authorizes the payment to Thomas Sherrill, coowner, of the sum of $75.25 "for Survey of Body of Water" between Jan. 1, 1764 and Jan. 1, 1767.—M. C. C., VII: 103.

17
Fifteen acres of land in the township of Harlem, adjoining the East River, are offered for sale, also 8 acres of good wood land, "lying above the Blue-Bell, adjoining the King's road, and north river, and bounded on the south side by the farm of Walsh, senior, and on the north side by that of John Nagle."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 15, 1768.

20
The following card appears: "Jack Bowling and Tom Hatchway send their Service (damn Compliments) to the Freeholders and Freemen of the City and New York, and beg they would in order to try how the Land lies, take an Observation, and they will find, "1st. That the good people of this City are supported by Trade and the Merchants.

"2d. That the Lawyers are supported by the People.

The Difference here given will plainly point out the Course they should pursue to give them the Ship (of Peace)."

—From an original in the N. Y. Pub. Library. See Feb. 29.

29
The consistory of the Dutch Church resolves "that the roof of the Third Church should be laid with tile, as there is now a good opportunity to obtain them."—Eccles. Rec., VI: 4111. See also Nov. 15, 1767.

The common council adopts a plan or survey by Francis Maerschelack, city surveyor, for a road to run "from the Old House fronting the Bowery Lane, North Seventy three degrees, thirty minutes, west Six Chains and Eighty five Links, thence North Sixty Four degrees, four minutes, west twenty two Chains and Thirty Links to the Brook Called by the Indian name, Minnetta Water."—M. C. C., VII: 104-5. This was the Sand Hill Road and existed for many years before this date, lying in about the same general direction, following an early Indian trail. The old house mentioned in the minutes as "Rebecca's House" was a tavern (see Landmark Ref. Key, III: 990); and from there (the present intersection of Astor Pl. and Fourth Ave.) this road ran to the Minetta Brook, the course of which is shown on Ratterer's Map (Pl. 44, Vol. I), being there called Bestater's Rivulet, crossing the stream on a bridge. The road on the other side of the bridge is designated by Ratter as Mounting Lane; ran to the obelisk erected on the Delancey property to the memory of General Wolfe and others, which stood near what is now the north-west corner of Eighth Ave. and West 14th St. (see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 994).

A public vendue is advertised to take place on this day of the "avenue between the five minutes, west twenty two Chains and Thirty Links to the Brook Called by the Indian name, Minnetta Water."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 1, 1768. Evidently no sale was made at this time, or if sold, Kerby still continued in occupation, for, on March 12, 1770, the house, still in his possession, was again advertised for sale. It was described as "very convenient for a Shop, or Tavern-keeper, and has been occupied as such many years."—Ibid., March 12, 1770. This was presumably the old Dower tavern on the south-east corner of Spring Garden.—See Feb. 6, 1758.

In a letter to Gov. Moore, the Earl of Hillsborough says: "His Majesty trusted that the ill consequence flowing from a want of Respect to himself and Authority in the Civil Magistrate, so manifestly manifested during the late Disorders on account of the Stamp Act, would have induced all men of Rank & Consideration in the Colony to co-operate with you in every Measure that could possibly tend to secure the Peace, and promote the Happiness of the Commonwealth, and the Strength and Safety of the Nation, by which alone it can be supported and therefore it was a great concern to His Majesty to find . . . that you had failed in your Expectation of Assistance in this great work from the better sort of People, and more so that their Backwardness should proceed from the way in which the Card is to be advertised for grants of lands from the Rank they hold in the Community, to make it's welfare & happiness the objects of their Care & Attention . . . His Majesty trusts that the flagitious & inflammatory Publications inserted in printed New-Papers, with the avowed Design to keep up those Anomolies & Divisions between the Mother Country & it's Colonies, which have operated so prejudicially to Both, will be treated, by all wise and sober People, with the contempt they deserve, which will conduct the most effectual Distrust of the Disposition of the Authors. . . ."—N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 10-11.

At about this time, a broadside, addressed "To the Freeholders and Freemen of the City and County of New York," and signed "Philanthropos," is published as a supplement to the Journal. The author argues against the election of lawyers to the assembly. He says: "As a Maritime City, our chief Dependance is upon Trade, for which Reason Merchants (who are well acquainted with the commercial Interest of the Colony) are the properest Persons to represent us in the Assembly; not Lawyers, whose sole Study is to - increase the Wealth of the State, but to divide the Gain of the industrious Merchant and Mechanick if possible among themselves; and to rise from the Ruin, and Distresses of the rest of the Community; by extorting from them . . . the Price of their Labour, Sweat and Toil." On the reverse appears an address "To the Freeholders and Freemen of the City of New York." This is dated "New Jersey, Feb. 19, 1768," and signed "William Johnas Von Dore Manadus." Manadus tells the New Yorkers that he has heard "that a Dram-shop is opened in your City, and that the Freeholders and Freemen of New-York assembly there to sell their Votes for a Dram." He assails this practice and condemns the behaviour of the lawyers in their friendly society, and advises the inhabitants not to be "cajoled out of your Senses by a seeming friendly Shake by the Hand, a courtey Bow, or a decoying Look," but to vote "like Men of Firmness and Honour."—From an original in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

A card, dated from "Tradesman's Hall," is issued, reading: "Mr. Axe and Mr. Hammer being solicited by a Number of their Brother Freeholders and Freemen of the City of New-York, to return their hearty Thanks to their good Friends, Mr. Hatchway and Mr. Bowline [see Feb. 20], have consented,—and think proper to do it in this public Manner,—and to assure them, that the Leather-Aporns (a very respectable Body) are clearly of their Opinion, That it's Trade, and not Law supports our Families . . . So that with many Thanks for your sensible good Card—we all say, as you say,—No Lawyer in the Assembly."—From an original in the N. Y. Pub. Library. See Jan. 14, 1769.

"Wanted, by a Society of Gentlemen in the City of New-York from 2 to 500 Yards of American made Broad Cloth, of blue, grey, and brown Colours, with lining if possible, for the same. Any Person that will engage for the like Quantity, will meet with a Market for it, by applying to H. Gaines, if at a reasonable Price, and proper Care will be allowed to the Manufacturer."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 20, 1768.

The "King's stores" are referred to in an advertisement for the sale of a house and lots "opposite the King's stores, on the North River side, between Learay's-street and Batteaux-street.—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 29, 1768. The ground where these lots are situate, if it be not for sale, is fenced in by a brick wall. By a sale of Feb. 25, the heirs of Philip Schuyler, now deceased, have sold or arsenaled, are shown between Dey and Cortlandt Sts. Batteaux St. was Dey St. (Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 993); and Learay's-street was probably Cortlandt St.

A broadside entitled "The Voter's New Catechism" is issued. Mar. 1768 is directed against New York lawyers in general (see Feb. 20) and against the lawyer candidate for representative (Scott) in particular. The series of questions and answers aims to prove that the lawyers have always opposed the colonists' struggle against Great Britain, and that they have never been in sympathy with the measures taken against the Stamp Act and other oppressive laws. The broadside argues that a lawyer should not be treated as a representative, because "for the same Person to be both a Maker and Interpreter of the Law, gives him too much Influence. And because in framing the Laws he would be too apt to have an Eye to the Advantage of his own Practice."—From an original in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

The common council agrees to make extensive grants of the water lots at the prominent East River locality called Hunter's Key, between Wall St. and Old Slip (see May 23, 1761), and orders that the clerk prepare drafts to the several petitioners.—M. C. C, VII: 106. On Aug. 11, 1766, the Board of Wardens, of which the corporation was a member, confirmed the seal of this Corporation and witnessed by the Mayor and Senior Alderman present in Common Council." The grant of a water lot to Jacob Sarly, the draft of which had been submitted on June 28, was the first one made under this ordinance.—Ibid., VIII: 116.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1768 119, 121. Regarding the grants to the rest of the petitioners, and Mar.
to others later, of water lots at Hunter’s Key, from this time until to 1775, see M. C. C., VII: 137, 142-45, 150, 175-76, 179, 181, 211, 212, 237, 239, 274, 351-53, 372; VII: 2-3, 7, 85. For the beginnings of the long controversy which culminated in these grants, see April 20, 1775, May 24, 1754; May 22, 1761. See also the MS. of the case in regard to the rights and title to Hunter’s Key, originally given by letters patent to Robert Heaxter, on March 27, in the fourth year of George’s reign; it shows the extent of the grant and history of the case and opinion in 1768.—Filed with N. Y. MSS., 1761-1800, in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

GOV. Moore writes to the Earl of Shelburne concerning a claim made by the commander-in-chief of the army to supremacy over the governors in America on all occasions. He adds that the council has decided that for the civil power to be subordinate to the military would be contrary to the British constitution. In justification of this decision, the governor says, “in many instances the minds of the people here would be so much affected with a Claim of this kind as to make them lose all that respect now shew’d to His Majesty’s Civil Government here.” He then describes the ceremony that is customary on the king’s birthday [see, for example, June 4, 1769], and adds “A ceremony of this kind . . . would drain at the Assemblies of the Ministers in the General Assembly.”—N. T. Col. Lect., VIII: 14-19. On Aug. 19, Moore wrote again on this subject.—Ibid., VIII: 97-99. Hillsborough, on Oct. 12, answered: “the subject of the Diaptus between yourself and General Gage, concerning Rank and Precedence is under Consideration, and I trust such Orders will be given therupon as may be equally satisfactory to both in the mean time I am commanded by His Majesty to desire you will continue to act with the same spirit of Prudence and Moderation by which your conduct upon this occasion appears to have been hitherto governed, & which His Majesty does very much approve.”—Ibid., VIII: 101. No further record appears; therefore, the presumption is that the claim of Gen. Gage was not sustained.

9 “Wanted, A Person to provide Victuals, and to cook, for the College,—Inquire at the President’s Chambers. King’s College, March 9, 1768.”—N. T. Jour., March 17, 1768.

14 William Sloe offers for sale his lease of the house at the North River ferry, of which 11 years are still unexpired.—N. T. Merc., March 14, 1768.

17 The order of St. Patrick is to meet “at the House of John Marshall, at the ancient Mason’s Arms, near the Hon. William Walton’s.”—N. T. Merc., March 7, 1768. The Walton house was at the present 326 Pearl St.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 953. Marshall turned this tavern over to John Bridgewater before May 23.—N. T. Merc., May 23, 1768. In 1789, it was the starting-place of the Boston and Albany stages, and was being conducted by Isaac Carter, at “No. 166, Queen-street, opposite Mr. Walton’s.”—N. T. Jour., Oct. 3, 1789.

18 A New Yorker, writing on March 24 to a friend in London, says that on this day, the anniversary of the repeal of the Stamp Act, “a numerous company of the principal merchants, and other respectable inhabitants of this city, friends to constitutional liberty and trade, assembled at Mr. John’s and Mr. Bardin’s taverns, nearly adjoining, where union flags were displayed, and elegant entertainments provided. When the company had dined, by common consent, the remains of the entertainment were sent to the poor prisoners in the goal, with a suitable quantity of liquor. Also dinner many loyal and patriotic healths were drank.”—London Chron., May 26-28, 1768; Upcott Coll., III: 239.

21 “The noted Tavern, at the Sign of the Freemason’s Arms, on the West Side of the Broadway, fronting the great Square late the Property of John Jones, but now belongs to the Hon. Roger Morris, is for sale by Henry J. Adams, for $2000.—N. T. Merc., March 7, 1768. The common council acts favourably on the petition of Nicholas Bayard (see Dec. 19, 1767) and orders the clerk to prepare a lease to him of “the publick Slaughter house” for 18 years, commencing Sept. 2, 1771.—M. C. C., VII: 107-8. See, further, April 27, 1769.

25 The corporation of the County has been incorporated by the provisions of the Act of March 11, 1768, which appears to have expressed the intention that a convenient dwelling-house should be erected for the residence of the rector. This “has not hitherto been done.” With a desire to comply with the charter, and believing that such building would “greatly redound to the Credit and Honour of the said Corporation,” the vestry orders “that the present Charity School House be altered and made into a neat and convenient Dwelling House, and set apart for the use of the Church and its Successors forever, free from the payment of any rent for the same And that a New School House be erected on Some other part of the Lands belonging to this Corporation.”—Trin. Min. (M.S.).

In this and subsequent issues of the Post-Boy, articles appear concerning the Corporation of the County. The Church and England—its origin, its formation, and influence at home and in America. One writer remarks that there are many “civil and religious appendages and annexations, the undoubted rights of the Church of England in England, which Episcopalians in America, cannot, as friends to this country, wish to be ignored. According to this destination, I am in principle opposed to titles, bishops, baronies, and a thousand other powers and peculiarities, occasioned by the liberty of popes and princes, and the superstition of the vulgar . . . With the bishops we shall naturally have the introduction or establishment of spiritual or ecclesiastical courts.” The bishop’s right to open his court being . . . secured by the common law, and that being universally acknowledged to be the law of the colonies, his lordship will find no difficulty, after his diocese is established, to erect a tribunal, for good reasons long dissatisfying to the people of England; and which Americans dread to almost the same degree of horror, which is the iniquity itself.”—N. T. Post-Boy, March 28, April 4 et seq.

“A Letter having lately been received from a Committee of the Merchants of Boston, to be communicated to the Merchants of New York; they are desired to meet this Evening at Six o’clock, at Messrs. Bolton & Bolton’s Tavern.”—N. T. Jour., March 31, 1768. See April 7 and 14.

Because of a “late Reduction of the Wages of journeymen Tailors in New York, twenty tailors decide to “strike,” and advertise that they will work in families at “Three Shillings and Six Pence per Day,” with “Diet.” Their “House of Call” is at the “Sign of the Fox and Hounds,” in Moravian (Fulton) St.—N. T. Jour., April 7, 1768.

The consistory of the Dutch Church resolves to borrow $1,900 at 6 per cent., which is all that is judged necessary for this year for use in completing the “Third Church” (on Horse and Cart St.).—Eccles. Recs., VI: 411. Regarding further loans for this purpose, see Nov. 4. The next record concerning progress in the building construction is dated June 17 (q.v.).

Alexander Ogg revives James Johnson’s ferry between Whitehall Slip and Staten Island.—N. T. Post-Boy, April 4, 1768.

The New York Chamber of Commerce is organized. Twenty prominent merchants meet and pass the following resolution: “Whereas mercantile societies have been found very useful in trading cities for promoting and encouraging commerce, support of industry, adjusting disputes, and redressing injuries suffered in proceedings and procuring such laws and regulations as may be found necessary for the benefit of trade in general; “For which purpose, and to establish such a society in the city of New York, the following persons convened on the first Tuesday in, and being the 5th day of April, 1768, . . . Who agreed that the said Society of Merchants should consist of A President, Vice-President, Treasurer, Secretary, And such a number of merchants as already, or hereafter may become members thereof, to be called and known by the name of The New York Chamber of Commerce.” The officers elected are John Cruger, president; Hugh Wallace, vice-president; Elias Beckwith, treasurer; and Anthony van Horn, secretary.—Cal. Records of N. Y. Chamber of Commerce, 1768-1784 (Stevens), 3-7. The members held their meetings at Bolton & Sigel’s (Fraun’s) Tavern until they hired a room in the Exchange (see Feb. 15, 1769).—Ibid., 9, 307-8. See also N. T. Merc., Dec. 12, 1768.
To the Public.

This long expected Tea Ship arrived last night at Sandy-Hook, but the pilot would not bring up the Captain till the Factory of the city was known. The committee were immediately informed of her arrival, and that the Captain solicits for liberty to come up to provide necessaries for his return. The ship to remain at Sandy-Hook. The committee conceiving it to be the Factory of the city that should have such liberty, signified it to the Gentleman who is to supply him with provisions, and other necessaries. Advice of this was immediately dispatched to the Captain; and whenever he comes up, care will be taken that he does not enter at the custom-house, and that no time be lost in dispatching him.

New-York, April 19, 1774.


Proceedings of the Committee of Correspondence in New-York.

Committee-Chamber, July 13, 1774.

Present:

Mr. C. Colton, Mr. Thorne, Mr. Husband, Mr. J. G. F. Findlay, Mr. D. Smith, Mr. R. W. Tyler, Mr. Williamson. [Meeting adjourned to the next day.]

Ordered:

That the following three Gentlemen be a Committee for this purpose, viz. Mr. Thorne, Mr. Colton, Mr. Williamius, Mr. Johnston, Mr. Bicknell, and they are hereby instructed to send the following petitions:

To the Committee of Correspondence, from the People of New-York, who have been much sufferers by the recent violence of the inhabitants thereof, and desire to be heard in their grievances.

To the Governor, &c.

To the President, &c.

Ordered. That the petitioners be heard on the first day of the next month, and the Committee report the result of their inquiries to the next meeting of the Committee.

B. BROADSIDE RESOLUTIONS PASSED BY THE COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE ON JULY 13, 1774. SEE P. 860.
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

1768

James Durand, "having from his infancy endeavoured to qualify himself in the art of historical painting, humbly hopes for that encouragement which is essential for the promotion of the fine arts in this City and province, that so elegant and entertaining an art has always obtained from people of the most improved minds and best taste and judgment, in all polite nations of every age. And tho' he is sensible that to excel, (in this branch of painting especially) requires a most profound knowledge of the true principles of perspective and anatomy, and how to pretend to, in geometry geography, perspective, anatomy, description of the passions, antient and modern history, &c. yet he hopes, from the good nature and indulgence of the gentlemen and ladies who employ him, that his humble attempts, in which his best endeavours will be as usual, will merit their acceptance, and give satisfaction; and he prospers to work at as cheap rates as any person in America..."

His office is "Near the city-hall, broad-street." — N. Y. Jour, April 7, 1768.

Another advertisement of his may be found in the N. Y. Jour., Nov. 26, 1767. For further information, see Dunlap's Arts of Design, I: 169.

"To be let from the first of May next, with or without Furniture, as may suit the Tenant; The large Corner House, wherein Mrs. Steel lately kept the King's Arms Tavern, near the Fort, now in the Possession of Col. Gahbette: Inquire of Francis Paxton, Hair Dresser, in Broad-Street, near the Exchange." — N. Y. Jour., Apr. 7, 1768. See May 1, 1769.

John Bingham, a cordwainer, becomes lessee of the "Stalls and Standings" in the several city markets at $410 for the term of one year commencing May 1st. — M. C. C., VII: 109. For previous lessees, see ibid., VIII: 349 (title, "Markets, public") and "New York — Greenpoint, works, in the city of New York."

18 George Hopkins advertises the sale on this day of the "House on Golden Hill" where he lives. "Tis very convenient, having seven Rooms with Fire Places in each, an excellent Cistern and a good Yard, with a small Stable therein." — N. Y. Merc, Apr. 4, 1768. George and Edward Hopkins were proprietors, in 1763 (see June 20), of the Mason's Arms Tavern on William St.

A letter of this date to the Journal proposes an introduction to the agreement of the merchants to suspend and stop orders for goods imported from Great Britain. A note follows the letter: "Since the above was fitted for the Press, we find that most of the Merchants and Importers of Goods, have already subscribed a voluntary Agreement, which they will not call on their own Accounts or on Commissions, nor buy or sell for any Person whosoever, any Goods, (save a few enumerated Articles) which shall be shipped from Great-Britain after the first Day of October next, until the Act of Parliament imposing Duties on Paper, Glass &c. be repealed: Provided Boston and Phila-delphia adopt similar Measures by the first of June next. The Gentlemen of the Committee of Merchants, appointed at their last Meeting, have found the Inhabitants so very unanimous, that it is thought there is hardly an Importer in the City, but what have subscribed or will subscribe." — N. Y. Jour, April 4, 1768. See Aug. 27.

"A very beneficial Branch of Trade has been long neglected in this Province, that is, Whaling; but we now have some Hopes of seeing it revived, as Mr. Robert Murray, and Messrs. Franklin's have at present a Expedition fitted for that Purpose, which sailed Yesterday." — N. Y. Merc, April 18, 1768.

Inasmuch as the "Ground fronting the Communs" on which it was proposed to build the "New School" (see March 25) is not at present available, Obadiah Wells's (see Jan. 23, 1766) lease for the same not yet having expired, it is ordered by the Trinity Vestry "that the said lease is recorded to each gentleman and lady that they will not, if they remove from the same, build on the same;

The Earl of Hillsborough transmits to the governors in America a "copy of a letter from the Speaker of the House of Representatives of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, addressed by order of that House, to the Speaker of the Assembly of each Colony" (see Feb. 21 Hillsborough letter: "his Majesty is pleased to be a most dangerous & factious tendency calculated to inflame the minds of his good Subjects in the Colonies, to promote an unwarrantable combination and to excite and encourage an open opposition to and Denial of the Authority of Parliament, & to subvert the true principles of constitutional Government; it is His Majesty's pleasure that you should immediately upon the Receipt hereof exert your utmost influence to defeat this flagitious attempt to disturb the Public Peace by prevailing upon the Assembly of your Province to take no notice of it, which will be treating it with the contempt it deserves, and give satisfaction; and he proposes to work at as cheap rates as any person in America...

The Mercury says that a New Yorker has written in one of his letters: "Let People talk what they will of the Americans establishing Manufactories among them, I do assure you, nothing can be carried into Execution (at least for the present) for the want of Money, which greatly affects all Ranks." — N. Y. Merc, April 25, 1768.

Gov. Moore, in a letter to Lord Hillsborough, states that "great quantities of Leather" are being tanned in this country, and that the business has been carried on for many years (see June 7, 1768). The leather, he says, is "very inferior in quality to that made in Europe; and they are not yet arrived to the perfection of making Sole-leather." — Dis. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), I: 499.

John Taylor (formerly an upholsterer, at Cow-Foot Hill) now occupies the "Glass-House, at Newfoundland" [see Feb. 5, 1777], in the Out-Ward, and advertises to carry on there the business of "a Tavern, and Place of Publick Entertainment." — N. Y. Merc, May 9, 1768. The place had become a tavern five years before. — See May 23, 1763. How long it remained so does not appear in the records. As a farm, the place was advertised for sale during the Revolution by one "William W'Adams, Hanover-Square" — Royal Gan, April 7, 1779. In 1803, nine acres of the property, called the "old Glass House," were advertised for rent. — Conn. Adv, Feb. 25, 1803. In another advertisement of about the same time, it was described as half a mile above the state prison. — N. Y. Gen. & Gen. Adv., March 31, 1803.


An advertisement reads: "Charles Shipman, Ivory and Hardwood Turner, Removed from the Corner near the Old-Slip, to the White-Hall, near the Battery, and next Door to Mr. Seward's..." This takes his opportunity of returning his Friends his most grateful Thanks for their kind Favourites, and hopes for a Continuance of the same, as he intends carrying on the Turning Business in all the various undermentioned Articles, with the utmost Dispatch, and peculiarly of the most reasonable Terms that can be offered, to each other, that they will not call on their own Accounts or on Commissions, nor buy or sell for any Person whosoever, any Goods, (save a few enumerated Articles) which shall be shipped from Great-Britain after the first Day of October next, until the Act of Parliament imposing Duties on Paper, Glass &c. be repealed: Provided Boston and Phila-delphia adopt similar Measures by the first of June next. The Gentlemen of the Committee of Merchants, appointed at their last Meeting, have found the Inhabitants so very unanimous, that it is thought there is hardly an Importer in the City, but what have subscribed or will subscribe." — N. Y. Jour, April 4, 1768. See Aug. 27.

Mr. Monticello, who is "very solicitous" to have the philosopher's "farewell" to be printed, states that he will pay the necessary expenses if the "articles" are printed at his own expense. — N. Y. Jour, April 26, 1768.

At the King's College commencement, the degree of M.D. is conferred upon four candidates. — N. Y. Jour, May 24, 1768. Mrs. Lamb mentions this in her article, "The Golden Age of Colonial Painting," in "The Life of William H. Powell, Old N. Y., II: 183, in error when he says that the first medical degree was conferred in New York on Samuel Child, to be surrogate. — Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 773.

The common council orders that the alderman and councilmen of the South and Dock Wards "Cause the Spurr, fronting the Great Dock in the south ward of this City, to be repaired, and to be of the breadth of forty five feet Rainging with the Street Leading from the White hall, easterly so far as the present Spurr now Runs." — M. C. C., VII: 112. On June 25, they resolved that they had entered into an agreement to have the dock made 160 ft. long.
1768

11 ft. wide, and 10 ft. deep, for £500, and this was approved.—

JUNE

Ibid., VII: 115-16. Payment of this amount was made Sept. 28;

also about £50 for repairs for the dock. The board ordered that the total amount, £239, “shall be Repaid by the proprietors of the Lots fronting the said 477. ppt. by the grantee for the said West Dock and ground without the said, as the spur now built is laid in such a manner as to serve for a street whenever this board shall think proper to give Grants for said West great Dock.”—Ibid., VII: 125. Such grants were not made until Sept. 17, 1773 (p. c.). Payments were made on June 8, 1767, for “finishing the Spur at the Great Dock.”—Ibid., VII: 165, 169.

6 The house at the upper end of French Church (Pine) St. “lately occupied by Captain Montresour” is advertised to be let.—N. T. Merc., Suppl. to June 6, 1768. Montresor was author of the plan of New York City, made for military uses, in 1766, during the Stamp Act riots.—See Dec. 16, 1765 and Vol. I, Pl. 40; also plate description, 339-40.

10 John Hancock’s shop “Liberty” is seated at Boston by the customs officers and stationed “under the Guns of the “Romney” man-o’-war. This conduct angers the populace and, in the dispute which follows, the collector, the comptroller of the customs, and the collector’s son are “roughly used, and pelted with Stones.” Later, “a mix’d Multitude” broke some of the windows of the comptroller’s house, attacked the inspector of exports and imports, and “in their wrath, burned ’t o’ and about a large pleasure-boat belonging to the collector.—N. T. Jour., June 23, 1768. See also Winsor, Nat. Crit. Hist. of Am., VI: 43, 79.

16 Samuel Francis advertises the opening of Vauxhall Garden, which, during “his Absence from this City,” has been “occupied by Messrs. H., M., & C.—N. T., June 16, 1768.

17 The walls of the North Dutch Church under construction (see July 2, 1767) are “finish’d to receive the Roof.”—Jour. of the proceedings of the Ref. Prot. Dutch Church, op. cit. See June 21.

21 Columns to support the gallery in the North Dutch Church and are put to the present, July 3, 1767. Here is described beneath its capital the inscriptions of the donor.—Chamberl. The Noon Prayer Meeting (1858), 25. For other facts in connection with the building of this church, see July 4 and Aug. 3, 1768; March 20 and May 2, 1769.

23 A committee of the common council is appointed to determine “the Expanse of Laying a peer on the west side of pecks Slip.”—M. C. C., VII: 116. A year later, on June 8, 1769, the board agreed “that the water Lott fronting the Ground of this Corporation, on the west side of pecks Slip be filled up and Docked out,” and a committee was appointed to prepare a plan and estimate.—Ibid., VII: 164. On June 15, 1769, the board decreed “the breadth of 18 feet be laid out of said Ground to be filled up adjoining said Slip upon a Raige laid down in a plan now Exhibited to this Board.”—Ibid., VII: 169-70, 179. On Dec. 1, payment of £500 was made on account of this wharf, and £44177 for “building a new pecks Slip” (Ibid., VII: 1792); and on Feb. 15, £25 more for building the wharf (Ibid., VII: 206).

In response to a petition of “Sundry Inhabitants Living and Residing in and near Murray Streets, in the westward ward of this City,” the corporation orders “that the same Street be Regulated.”—M. C. C., VII: 116. The first regulation of Murray St. is recorded under date of May 20, 1773 (p. v.).

25 John Clopper is appointed “a wharfinger of this Corporation to Collect in the wharfe arising from the two Sides of the Corporations additional per only” (Albany Pier—see Aug. 13, 1769) for one year, beginning July 1, 1768. The common council decrees to allow him “the usual Commission, which is Received by Francis Marschalk as wharfinger for some of the proprietors of water Lots in the Dock yard.”—M. C. C., VII: 116.

July

The following observation was made by Du Simitière, when in New York at this time seeking data for a history of the colonies; it appears in his MSS., Book No. 1422 Y1 (Library Company, Phila.): “Paintings in New York July 1768 At Mr. Gérardus Stuyvesantes grand Son to Pieter Stuyvesante governor of New Netherland when the place Surrendered to the English in 1604. there is a great buste of the Said Pieter in Oil with a falling band & Tossels [sic] armour & Sabb [see June 12, 1663]. Two pictures of his mother & father on board in oil & a conversation piece in a landscape on board also in oil. two figures Some of his family a Woman Setting with a large ruff about the neck & a man Standing all tolerably well done the decay’d Specially the last in the Windows of the house (which is built in the old Dutch taste) are many Small joints of glass painted representing coat of arms of Several of the inhabitantss New Amsterdam in those days about 1662. 45 out of the Seventeen which is Scene to be Seen from which She has taken very authentic pieces to prove the Antiquities of the rank of those families, the present proprietor was born in the year 1692. the church that stood there of which some part of the wall is Still to I[e] Seen but by the ignorance of the glazier misplaced & rever’sd most of all the Name of Tonneman Schout of Amsterdam in N. Nederï 1663 the names of De Peyerster, Van Brug, Backer, &c. &c. with some of their Coat of Armes are still to be Seen from which She has taken very authentic pieces to prove the Antiquities of the rank of those families, the present proprietor was born in the year 1692. the church that stood there had been built by Goverô Stuyvesantes but the town people finding it too far, they built one in town which is now the old Dutch Church & the pulpit that now Stands in it is the Same that was in the former church as the above old gentleman informed me. the place above mentioned is a farm Situated about a Short mile from the tow[r] to the right hand Side going out of town in the main Road ‘twas called the Belvery which name all the road has retaill’d to this day it being the Dutch word [to] farm at that place the treaty was Sign’d betwixt the commissioners of Charle[s] the 24 & Gov’ Stuyvesante there is a vault upon the Place where the old Governor is Buried as well as Goverô Slaughter.— Regarding the painted glass, see Oct. 9, 1660, and March 18, 1662; for the burial of Gov. Stuyvesant, see Feb., 1667, and July 23, 1669. For the burning of this residence ("Peterfeld"), see Oct. 4, 1778. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 932.

The Roof of said Church [North Dutch] was Raised the 4th day of July 1768. being one year & two days from the Laying the first foundation stone” (see July 2, 1767);—Jour. of the proceedings of the Ref. Prot. Dutch Church, op. cit. See Aug. 23.

In answer to Hillsborough’s letter of April 21 (p. v.), Gov. Moore says: “The circular letter wrote by the Speaker of the Massachusetts’s Assembly . . . did not arrive here before an end was put to the Session by a dissolution. It is impossible formally to say at present what would have been the effect, if the letter had been receiv’d during the Session, but . . . I do not imagine this Province would have shew’d that forwardness which many others have done on this occasion.

The apprehensions which every Person of property was under during our late Commotions from the Liceitousness of the Populare are not yet forgotten, and I believe they would not willingly see those scenes of disorder renew’d.”—N. T. Col. Docs., VIII: 80.

Trinity vestry gives power to its committee to borrow funds “to Complent the Building of the New School House and altering the House int’o a School room for the Rector” (see March 25). The staircase of the school is to be “Carried up out of the Outside of the Building.”—Trin. Min. (MS.)


The “New York Paper Manufactory,” between Fly Market and Burling Slip, is completed. “All those who have the Welfare of the Country at Heart, are desired seriously to consider the Importance of a Paper Manufactory to this Government, and how much Good they may do it, by preserving the Linen Rags, particularly the fine ones . . . by manufacturing of it here. Numbers of poor People are daily employ’d and the Money still remains in a circulating State.” People who desire paper are to send their orders to John Kears council.”—N. T. Merc. July 14, 1768. In 1776, the proprietor of the Post-Ray complained of the stamp duty, saying that the “Philadelphia has greatly the advantage of us, they have paper-mills among them” (see N. T. Post-Ray, Oct. 4, 1756).

The paper mill above established, if the first, must have supplied a real need in the City of New York, as is indicated by the, 1756 petition to the lord Burgesses for a charter. The new mill “would be a great encouragement to the manufacturers of this city.”—N. T. Jour., July 21, 1768.

William Weyman, “for many Years past a Printer of Note in this City,” dies “of a lingering Illness.”—N. T. Merc., Aug. 1, 1768.
John Taylor, for the convenience of the public, will this day begin to run a regular stage "punctually at 3 o'clock in the After-noon, from the House of Mr. Vandenburgh, Stable-keeper, in the Fields, near St. Paul's, to the Glass-house," at Newfounland, (see May 9.)—N. T. Merc., Aug. 1, 1768.

Abraham van Dyck advertises that a leopard and several other animals may be seen at his house "in the Broad Way," near St. Peter's Church.—N. T. Merc., Aug. 1, 1768. This may have been Van Denberg's house, or one near it. On May 1 of this same year, Israel Waters announced that he had taken over Van Denberg's stable.—Ibid., May 2, 1768. Garret van Denberg, probably a son of Adam van Denberg, was exhibiting, in the spring of 1769, a "Cock and Hen, an Ox that cost £100 this Currency."—Ibid., March 6, 1769. Van Dyck continued to keep tavern, probably in the same place, as late as 1775, when the Military Club met here. See June 3, 1775. Cornelius, another member of the Van Denberg family, was at this time proprietor of the Bull's Head in the Berry. 12

It is ordered by the common council "for the future that all Grants Issued by this board for Lands be under the seal of this Corporation, and witnessed by the Mayor and Senior Alderman present in Common Council." The first grant under this regulation is for buildings upon a lot on Hunter's Key, to Jacob Sarly, on this day.—M. C. C., VII: 119, 121.

The common council orders that Joseph Fairly be paid £50, "in part what this board agreed to Give him for Compleating the Road on Inklawabanber."—M. C. C., VII: 121. On Sept. 28, £50 more were paid on this account.—Ibid., VII: 125. The last instalment, £20, was paid on Oct. 12—Ibid., VII: 128. This road appears to be that subsequently known as the "Middle Road." It is shown without name, as early as 1767, on the "Ratter Map" (Pl. 41, Vol. I), but finished only as far as the Mary Farm. It was evidently continued, in 1768 (as the above cited entries would indicate), about as far south as the present 31st St. Payment was ordered by the common council, on Oct. 12, "for Carpenters work and plask found for the Bridge that Leads across Inklawabanber."—Ibid., VII: 125. This bridge is shown on A. Pl. 9-a, Vol. III, also on the "Map of the Common Lands," surveyed by Liddam, to be found in Spedman and Bruith's maps (1881), 156. It spanned the western outlet of Sun Fish Pond near the present corner of Fourth Ave. and 31st St.—See Pl. 176, Vol. III, and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1005, under "Middle Road."

The common council orders "that a small addition be made to the Kitchen of the poor House in order to fit an Iron pot, for the Dressing of Victuals."—M. C. C., VII: 121. Further a committee is appointed to "Cause the Room above the assembly Chamber in the City hall to be fitted up for the use of the Council."—M. C. C., VII: 125. On Sept. 27, 1769 (p. v), payment of £14119 9s. was made for "Rope to finish the "Council Room in the City Hall."—Ibid., VII: 182.

The consistory of the Dutch Church resolves "that a vault be made in the Third Church [the North Dutch Church] for a burying place for the ministers, their wives and children."—Eccles. REC., VII: 4130.

The merchants of the city adopt the following resolutions:

1. That we will not send for from Great-Britain either upon our own Account or on Commission this Fall, any other Goods than what we have already ordered.

2. That we will not import any kind of Merchandize from Great-Britain, either upon our own Account or on Commission, or any otherwise, nor purchase from any Factor or others, any kind of Goods imported from Great-Britain directly, or by Way of any of the other Colonies, or by Way of the West-Indies, that shall be shipped from Great-Britain after the First Day of November, 1768, the forementioned Acts of Parliament imposing Duties on Paper, Glass, &c. be repealed; except only the Articles of Coals, Salt, Salt-Cloths, Wool-Cards, and Card-Wire, Glass-houses, Chalk, Lead, Tin, Sheet Copper and German Steet.

3. We further agree, not to import any kind of Merchandise fromboard, the streets very remove from thence, or by any other Way whatever, more than what we have already ordered (except Tiles and Bricks.).

4. We also promise to countermand all Orders given from Great-Britain, on or since the 6th Inst. by the first Convoyage, ordering those Goods not to be sent unless the forementioned Duties are taken off.

"V. And we further agree, that if any Person or Persons, Subscribers hereof, shall take any Advantages of importing any kind of Goods that are herein restricted, directly or indirectly con- trary to the true Intent and Meaning of this Agreement; such Person or Persons shall by us be deemed Enemies to their Country.

VI. Lastly, we agree, that if any Goods shall be consigned or consigned over to us, or made by any Agreement in this subscription; such Goods so imported, shall be lodged in some public Warehouse there to be kept under Confisication until the forementioned Acts are repealed.

Subscribed by nearly all the Merchants and Traders in Town."—N. T. Jour., Sept. 9, 1768. See Apr. 14.

A great number of the trades and mechanics of New York, Sept. 5. Reflecting on the salutary measures entered into by the merchants in Boston, and this city, to restrict the importation of goods from Great-Britain, until the acts of Parliament laying duties on paper, glass, &c. were repealed: and being animated with the spirit of liberty," agree to the following resolutions:

1. That, First, we do not, ourselves, purchase . . . any goods . . . imported from Europe, by any merchant, directly or indirectly, contrary to the true intent and meaning of this agreement of the merchants of this city; on the 27th of August last [p. v].

2. Secondly. That we will not, . . . buy any kind of goods from any merchant, . . . who shall refuse to join with their brethren in signing the said agreement; but that we will use every lawful means in our power to prevent our acquaintance from deal- ing with them.

3. Thirdly, That if any merchant in or from Europe, should import any goods, in order to sell them in this province . . . that we ourselves, will by no means deal with such importers.

4. Fourthly, That we will endeavour to fall upon some Expedition to make known such Importers or Retailers as shall refuse to unite in maintaining and obtaining the liberties of our country.

5. Fifthly, That we his Majesty's most dutiful and loyal sub- jects. . . being filled with love and gratitude to our present most gracious Sovereign, and the highest veneration for the British constitution; which we now unite to plead as our birth-right . . . give it as our opinion, and are determined to do them, who shall refuse to unite in the common cause, as acting the part of an enemy to the true interest of Great Britain and her colonies, and consequently not deserving the patronage of merchants, or mech- anics.—N. T. Post-Boy, Sept. 12, 1768. There is a similar account in the N. T. Jour., Sept. 15, 1768.

An advertisement states that "Journeymen Nail-Makers are wanted immediately, such properly qualified will meet with good Encouragement, by applying to William Utrick, at the Sign of the Lock and Key, between Burling's and Beekman's Slip."—N. T. Post-Boy, Sept. 5, 1768. The nailery was erected by Nov. 17.—N. T. Jour., Nov. 17, 1768.

A letter of this date from Philadelphia states that, a few days earlier, Major Moncrief arrived in New York with dispatches for Gen. Gage from the king. "Immediately on the receipt of them, orders were given to hire transports, as they said, to carry troops to St. Augustine." The merchants of New York, on being applied to, refused to supply any vessels, for they felt sure they would be sent against "their brethren at Boston to enslave them." Notice (see Sept. 28) were posted at the Coffee House and at the corners of every street to the effect that "if any man dared to hire them a vessel, destruction would ensue." As a result, the military author- ities could get only one strange ship that lay in the North River.—Boston Chron., Nov. 14, 1768.

G. Taylor, of Sheffield, Eng., arrives in New York by "a single horse chair" (chaise) from New Haven, and stops at "the King's arms near the Oswego market." Of New York he writes, in part, that it "contains upwards of three thousand houses, and above eighteen thousand inhabitants." It is pretty well built, extending a mile in length, and about half that in breadth; and makes a beautiful prospect from the sea. The houses in general are built of brick, most of them in the Dutch method, the streets very firmly laid out, and are of any other way whatever, more than what we have already ordered (except Tiles and Bricks.)."
The Governor's Palace in Fort George, City-Hall, Exchange, Sept. New Gaol, Hospital, Secretary's Office, Barracks, Alms-House; 20 besides five markets, viz. Counties, Old Ship, Fly, Oswego, and New-Market." He describes a trip to Flushing, L.I., by going up East River, taking passage in the "Flushing stage-boat." On East River, he says, "...are beautiful plantations; and all along are the country-houses of the City Merchants. The'... The generality of the land be rocky, it has a fertile soil. . . ."

The Dutch, who inhabit the greater part of this shore, come to market some twenty, some thirty miles down this river in small boats to New-York. The wives generally row the boat, while the husbands sit in an idle posture smoking . . . "—A Voyage to N. Am. (Nottmington), 171.

Sir William Johnson's conference with the Indians at Fort Stanwix begins, in the drawing of a boundary line between the English colonists and the Indians.—Winson, Nar. Crit. Hist. of Am., VI. Ch. 8. See map showing the line in ibid., VI. 609.

The following proclamation is published by order of Gov. Moore: "Whereas sundry Papers [see Sept. 3] have lately been published, and fixed up in divers Parts of this City, of a seditionary Tendency, calculated to obstruct, oppose and impeke His Majesty's Service, and containing Menaces and Threats of inevitable Destruction to such Owners or Masters of Vessels, or other Persons as shall engage or charter any Vessels in the Service of His Majesty. In Order therefore to prevent the Authors or Editors of such seditious Papers to condign Punishment, I have thought fit, by the Advice of His Majesty's Council to issue this Proclamation hereby, in His Majesty's Name, offering a Reward of Fifty Pounds, to any Person or Persons who shall discover the Author or Authors of the seditionous Papers so published, or the Editors of such seditious Papers so published as aforesaid."—N. Y. Merc. Oct. 19, 1768; Col. Hist. 1767-8, p. 220.

A committee reports to the common council that it has caused "Van de Water" St. to be regulated and levelled.—M. C. C., VII: 124. A further regulation of "Van de Water" St. was ordered, Aug. 14, 1771.—Ibid., VII: 707-8. The street was laid out prior to 1767.—See Pl. 41, Vol. I.

Oct. 20. The constancy of the Dutch Church passes the following resolution: "Since the condition of the Third Church, now named the North [Church], demands particular care above what is common with the Elders, Deacons and Church Masters hitherto in use (in office) it is resolved that "Two persons be chosen under the name of Deacons to assist the clergyman in the church." That care over the church . . . "—J. R. J. M. M., 116-22 Wakeley, op. cit., p. 67. The church stood "some distance from the street. Its length was sixty feet, its breadth forty-two, and the walls were built of stone, the face covered over with a blue plaster, exhibiting an appearance of durability, simplicity and plainness. . . . The interior was equally plain, and remained many years in an unfinished state. There were at first no stair or workroom to the galleries, and the hearers ascended by a ladder and listened to the preacher from the platform. For a long while, even the seats on the lower floor had no backs."—Wakeley, op. cit., p. 108. "A House occupied as the parsonage stood partly before the church, of the produce of the Dutch Church, it also contained the methodist library, and was founded years before the church. . . . To screen the congregation from the passing multitudes in the street, a wooden partition or fence, having a gateway and a small door on one side was put up, and thus formed an area paved with brick, about 50 feet wide."—A Short Hist. Account of the Early Soc. of Meth. in City of N. Y. (1824), 6. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 930, and Vol. I. Oct. pp. 344-46. For a view of the church, see Fl. 45, Vol. I.

Nov. 20. A second loan of £500 is secured by the Dutch Church to go on the building of the "North Church."—Eccles. Rec., VI: 413; the first was on March 31 (q.v.).

The Trinity vestry orders that "the Street Door leading into the Vestry Room of the New School House be taken away and a Window be placed in the Staid of it."—Trin. Min. (M.), 158.

The assembly orders that a drawing be made of a "fertile, duteous and loyal petition to his Majesty, a memorial to the lords and a remonstrance to the commons of Great Britain; praying relief from the grievances his Majesty's subjects within this colony labor under, from the acts of Parliament passed in the sixth session of the last parliament, impressing the necessity of raising revenue, and of the several other acts passed by that Parliament relative to the colonies."—Assembly, Jour. (1768-9), 16. See Dec. 12.

Gover. Moore sends the following message to the assembly: "The sums granted by an act of the legislature, passed the 21st day of December, 1767 (q.v.), for furnishing his Majesty's troops quartered in this Colony with necessaries, having been expended, as directed by the said act, I now recommend to the House of Assembly, to make a further provision for that service."—Assembly, Jour. (1768-9), 18. The effigies of Governor Greenleaf of Boston are to be exhibited in New York, armed troops patrol the streets near the lower barracks in order "to intimidate the inhabitants." However, the effigies "made their appearance in the streets, hanging on a gallows, between eight and nine o'clock, attended by a vast number of spectators who saluted them with loud hurrahs, at the corner of every street they passed; and after having been exposed some time at the Coffee house, they were publicly burnt amidst the acclamations of the populace."—Boston Chron., Nov. 28, 1768; N. Y. Merc., Nov. 21, 1768; N. Y. Jour., Nov. 17, 1768. See Nov. 19.

Smith records in his diary: "I made a visit to S. H. Moore upon the Subject of Holt's Representation yesterday of the Riot of last Monday [see Nov. 14]—I told him upon the Mayor's Intimation of the Design last Friday Mr. Watts & I met the Magistrates and remonstrated agt it as injurious to the Country & so ill Timed as to deserve the Cause the Rioters meant to promote—that it would induce the government to turn a deaf ear to our Petitions and prevent our Friends from urging Relief upon the Inexpediency of the late Duty Act—I added that we advised the Magistrates to patrol the Ward next Day with two or three respectable Citizens and propagate there sentiments to render Riots unpopular by prevailing the Voice of the discreet Inhabitants—That this was done with Success by the Magistrates for that at a Meeting with 80 Firemen and others on Saturday Evening the Mayor spoke to them and they in general promised to stand by him in preserving the Peace of the City. That this thing I was informed the Merchants were to have been to the Assembly & ask what was became of the Boston Letters whence I concluded that the Neglect of the late Riot imbibed[ed] some designing Persons to awe the Assembly who in the Main have sentiments friendly to the Governor Government and the true Interest of the Province. That there was now a Necessity for animadverting upon the late Riot and that Measures ought to be taken to prevent this Spirit from spreading.—The Govr heard me for half an Hour and said that the Mayor let him as he came into speak with me—that he had sent for him to request a Counter Repreent[ed] in Gaine's Paper to show that the Riot was promoted by a contemptible Few & ought not to be charged upon the City in General—I told him that as the three Branches were now all together more was necessary—An Order that the Magistrates make Enquiry for the Contervers & Chief Promoters & that some of the Council be directed to assist them in their operations, & that the Priests should be issued promising a Reward for Discouries & that a message should be sent to the assembly for a Provision of money to answer the Promises."—Wm. Smith's Diary (M.), IV.

Gover. Moore issues a proclamation offering a reward of £50 for the discovery of the authors of the late riots; and if any person, on or about the 23rd of October, began a Riot at the Northeastern End of Queen-Street, and, eluding the Vigilance of the Magistrates then assembled in the Out-Skirts of the City, proceeded hastily, with great Noise and Tumult, as far as the Merchant's Coffee-House, and there burnt certain Figures or Effigies, in the Presence of a Rabb[le] of Negroes and Children."—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 28, 1768. There is a copy of
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

1768

21

Gov. Moore, in a message to the assembly, states that some intimations having been given to the mayor and magistrates of New York "of a design to disturb the public peace, by a riot," he hoped, by the appointment of the magistrate of the locality, "the public peace of the city." However, a few ill-disposed persons, having eluded the vigilance of the magistrates, and attempted to start a riot (see Nov. 14), he had issued a proclamation (see Nov. 19) offering a reward for the conviction of the "contenders and chief promoters of this outrage." He now asked the assembly to come to counter a request he had "in the necessary steps to prevent the colony from suffering any detriment." —Assem. Jour. (1768-9), 28. On Nov. 23, the assembly replied that though they felt, in common with the rest of the colonies, "the distresses occasioned by the new duties imposed by the parliament of Great Britain, and the ill-policed state of the American commerce," yet they were "far from conceiving, that violent and tumultuous proceedings" would have any tendency "to promote suitable redress." They assured the governor that the disorders previously were "disapproved by the inhabitants in general and are imputable only to the few partizans of the lowest class." —Ibid. (1768-9), 30-31. See Jan. 4, 1769.

"In speaking of the opposition in the assembly to the proclamation against the rioters, of Nov. 14 (q.v.), Smith says: "Never did the De Lanecys act with less Craft.--They lost Credit with the Governor, whose opinion of his workmanship Mr. Moore of their wishing to Head the Mob, to disturb his administration of which he had given the Council a broad Hint which De Lanecy & Watts denied, & affected not to believe.--They lost Credit also with the Weighty Citizens who all disapproved of the Riot.--State was now stung & People to disturb the public Repose out all. If they had acted cunningly they should know the sense of the House the Night before have abstained themselves & not exposed their Weakness but as if infatuated throughout it was at the Request of the Minority that the House divided & the Names were set down in the Journal."—James De Lanecy was cried up as an oracle before by his Friends who wanted him Chief Justice—This Conduct brought him into utter Contempt in and out of Doors."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.

25

Twenty-five thousand dollars are shipped from New York harbour; "they are to be landed at Providence, and from thence to be forwarded by Land for Boston, for the Use of his Majesty's Troops now quartered in that City."—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 28, 1768.

The "dollars" here referred to are "Spanish dollars" or "pieces of eight," coined in common use throughout the American colonies during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. A Spanish dollar was regarded as a coin of compliment to the English and was esteemed as paying money.—Adler, Money and Money Units of the Am. Colonies, 1-2.

Separate petitions to the king, lords, and commons, are read in the assembly (see Nov. 8) and approved.—Assem. Jour. (1768-9), 48. The text of the petitions appears in the journal of the next session of the assembly (see April 7, 1769); petitions are made against taxation without representation, and against "suspending the legislative power of this colony, until they shall have made the provisions required for quartering his Majesty's troops" (see July 2, 1767). In one paragraph it is stated that "ever since the fatal act for imposing the stamp duties, our confidence in the tenderness of Great Britain seems to have suffered a very sensible abatement; for though the prostrate powers of government revived on its repeal, and we were recovered from the wild distractions occasioned by that destructive law, yet our former general tranquility has never been fully restored; and there is too great reason to fear, that many ill effects of this Constitution have arisen from which we have so lately escaped." —Ibid. (1768-9), 11-17.

19

Samuel Francis applies to Trinity vestry for an extension of his lease of Vauxhall Garden (see June 16, 1768) on certain conditions, and a committee is appointed to treat with him.—Trin. Min. (MS.); Landscape Map Ref. Key, III: 581. See March 25, 1768.

28

The assembly decides to allow Golden, "for administering the government, from the first day of September, 1765, to the thirteenth day of November following, at the rate of two thousand pounds per annum, the sum of £5000."—Assem. Jour. (1768-9), 61, 65. Jonathan Watts wrote to Gen. Monckton, on Feb. 4, 1769, that this payment, "which before had been refused," was finally ordered, but "they could not be prevailed on to pay the burst charge" (see Nov. 1, 1765).—Ibid. (1768-9), 61.

William Peartree Smith conveys to the city a square of land, measuring 248 ft. on each side, adjoining the garden of the poor-house, "to the Northward of the Common field of this City near the fresh water, bounded on the west by the Broad way and on the east by North and South sides by Land belonging to this Corporation," for which the city is agreed to pay him £4,713,179.2. —M. C. C., VII: 141-42.

The colonial treasurer is ordered to pay Elizabeth Vaughan £581,660, "for a Flag for Fort George," and Joseph Powell £49,000, "for making two Bookcases and a large Table for the use of the General Assembly."—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 1027; Assem. Jour. (1768-9), 60.

The general assembly agrees to these resolutions: "As it is not only the common birthright of all his Majesty's subjects, but it is also essential to the preservation of the peace, strength and prosperity of the British empire; that an exact equality of constitutional rights, among all his Majesty's subjects in the several parts of the empire, be uniformly and invariably maintained and supported; and as it would be inconsistent with the constitutional rights of his Majesty's subjects in Great Britain, to tax them either in person or estate, without the consent of their representatives in parliament assembled. It is therefore, "Resolved, Namine Contradistincte, "That . . . as his most gracious Majesty is the common father of all his good subjects, dispersed throughout the various parts of the realm; and as the commons of Great Britain, in parliament assembled, do enjoy a constitutional right of humbly petitioning his Majesty, as the common father of his people there, for constitutional benefits and the redress of grievances. The representatives of this colony, in general assembly convened, lawfully may, and ought to exercise the same constitutional right, when, and so often as to them shall seem meet."—Resolved, Namine Contradistincte, "That . . . this house has an undoubted right, to correspond and consult with any of the neighboring colonies, or with any of his Majesty's subjects out of this colony, or belonging to any part of his Majesty's realm or dominions, either individually or collectively on any matter, nay, and with any officer, or person, whatever, whereby they shall conceive the rights, liberties, interests or privileges of this house, or of its constituents, are, or may be affected."—Assem. Jour. (1768-9), 70-71. These resolutions led Gov. Moore to dissolve the assembly (see Jan. 2, 1769).

Philip Livingston, speaker of the assembly, communicates to that body the circular letter (of Feb. 11) from the Massachusetts colony. An answer is immediately drawn up, which he is ordered to transmit to the Massachusetts house of representatives.—Assem. Jour. (1768-9), 72. In his reply, Livingston says: "By order of the General-Assembly of this Colony, I am to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter of the 11th of February last [p.1]; and am directed to assure you that they are much obliged to your House of Representatives for freely communicating their Sentiments on a Subject so Interestino to all the Colonies; and are so far from considering it as a desire of dictating to the other Assemblies, that they highly approve it, and give the most decided attention to American Liberty; and hope the Measures they have taken on this important Occasion, will fully convince them that the General-Assembly of the Colony of New-York harmonizes with those of the other Colonies in their Representations for Reform; They perfectly agree with your House in their opinion of the fatal consequences which must inevitably attend the Operation of the several Acts of Parliament imposing Taxes and Duties in the American Colonies; and have therefore prepared Petitions to his Majesty and the Lord's Spiritual and Temporal and a Representation to the Commons of Great-Britain [see Dec. 12] praying Relief from the said Acts, which they labour under: They entertain with your House the Firmest
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1768 Confidence in his Majesty's known Clemency and tender regard for all his Subjects, and the Candour and Justice of the British Parliament, and are not without Hopes that the united Supplications of all the Colonies will prevail on our Most Gracious Sovereign and the Parliament to grant effectual Redress, and put a stop to the future Measures so directly repugnant to the true Interest of the Mother Country and the Colonies... P. S. Robert Charles, Esq: Agent of this Colony at the Court of Great-Britain is instructed to co-operate with the Judges of the Council in their Applications for Redress."—Boston Gaz. Jan. 16, 1769.

The legislature passes a law to relieve the hardships caused by the fire prevention act effective Jan. 1, 1768 (see Dec. 23, 1765), which is now suspended until Jan. 1, 1774. The scarcity of fire-proof building materials is the reason for making non-effectual use of this (see Dec. 31, 1761), and for granting exemption of penalties to offenders during the year that the law has been in operation.—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 1046. See Oct. 14, 1773.

The legislature also passes "An Act further to encrease the Number of Firemen in the City of New York." It provides that the common council "elect nominate and appoint forty nine more able honest sober discreet Men."—Ibid., VI: 1038-49. The enlarged list of firemen, totaling 119, appears in M. C. VI: 114-46.

1769

During this year the Indian Charity School at Lebanon, Connecticut, is removed to Hanover, New Hampshire, and becomes Dartmouth College.—Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VI: 322.

Probably in this year, John McClain, Jr., made drawings of the front and side elevations, and a plan, of the North Dutch Church, the first of which drawings is reproduced in A. Pl. 11-a, Vol. III.

During the heated election campaign of this year, a broadside giving some "Reasons Against any of His Majesty's Council Voting, or using their Influence in the ensuing Election" appeared.

The broadside offered were:

1. The members of the corresponding body of the British parliament, the peers, were not permitted to vote for candidates to the house of commons.

2. The council already had too much power. It was a legislative body, no appointments to civil and military offices could be made and no pardons granted without its consent, its members were both judges and jury in trials for felonies perpetrated on the high seas, and they were the ultimate judges of all cases under £500 which were brought before them.

3. There was no check on these powers because the council was dependent solely on the crown.

4. If members of the council were allowed to vote, there would be no valid reason for excepting the governor, and his participation in the election would be "a dangerous Invasion upon the Rights of the People."—From a photostat in the N. Y. Pub. Library (Evans, 145).

A sugar-house is built by Henry Cuyler, Jr. (for his heir, Barnet Ryners Cuyler).—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 965. It stood on the corner of the present Rose and Duane Sts., a four-story building with cellar and loft. John Austin Stevens states from personal recollection that he saw the date 1769 high upon the brick wall in iron figures.—Progress of N. T. in a Century (1876), 27; The Sun, May 27, 1903. Another authority, who had equal opportunity to observe, placed the date at 1765.—Smith, N. T. in 1789, 57. See May. It has been supposed (Wilson, Mem. Hist. of N. Y.: 301) that the building was used as a prison during the Revolution, but this is denied by Stevens and others, who have presented testimony to disprove it.—The Sun, May 27, 1903; Mag. Am. Hist. (1880), V: 222-23; Ibid., (1881), VI: 63; Thorburn, Reminiscences (1845), 165-66, 170, 176. After the peace of 1783 (The Sun, op. cit.), it was known as the Rhinelander sugar-house, being owned by William Rhinelander, whose dwelling-house was next door, at 21 King George St. (as the upper end of William St. was then called), on the block above Frankfort St.—Smith, op. cit., 57.

The site is now (1912) marked by a tablet and barred window on the Rhinelander building, the window having been taken from the sugar-house when it was demolished in 1892. Another window from the old sugar-house has been set up in Van Cortlandt Park, back of the mansion.—Kelley, Hist. Guide to N. Y. City (1913), 65, 183; Wilson, op. cit., III: 301.

Jan.

At a meeting having been made by an honorable Member of our Assembly, for leave to going in a bill to chase our Representatives for the future by ballot, it was carried in the affirmative by 18 against 5. And as a law of that nature has been long desired by all the judicious friends to liberty in this City, they were induced to publish a number of advertisements to bring the inhabitants together, to obtain their sentiments on the best means to manifest their approbation of that salutary motion, and to make the Representatives of the city acquainted therewith, in order that they should concur in getting the vote passed into a law. In consequence thereof, a number of the citizens, on Thursday, the 11th of January, ascertained, but they were not so considerable as might have been expected. Therefore... it was postponed until the next day. They appointed a Gentleman to propound questions to the people, to know their approbation of the said vote, which was declared by a vast majority. A committee was then appointed to communicate their approbation to the City Members, which was done in writing last Saturday, and delivered to . . . Representatives in General Assembly for New York; wherein they mentioned the above request and appointment, and strongly solicit their utmost endeavours to get the aforesaid bill to pass this House."—Upcott Coll., in N. Y. Hist. Soc., III: 397.

Gov. Moore dissolves the assembly and, in an address of explanation, says: "The extraordinary nature of certain resolves lately entered on your journals [see Dec. 31, 1768]; some flatly repugnant to the laws of Great Britain, and others, with an apparent tendency to give offence where none deserved it, have put it out of my power to continue this assembly any longer. I observe by your journals that you have prepared representations of the state of the colony, to be presented to his majesty; claims that respect the supremacy of Great Britain, are of so important and delicate a nature, that every motive of duty and interest, urge you, at this critical juncture, to avoid offence, and conciliate a favorable appetite to your petitions... I have steadily aimed at, and shall still continue my endeavors to promote the prosperity of the colony; and I cannot help lamenting, that you have suffered an intermittent heat so far to prevail in your house, that my duty forbids me to countenance your present conduct; for after you had once resolved to lay your case before his majesty, it must evidently appear, that the measures you have since pursued, were not only unnecessary, but in the present exigency of affairs, dangerous to the colony... I now, in his majesty's name, dissolve this assembly."—Assem. Jour. (1768-9), 75-76.

At a meeting of the freemen and freeholders of the city, in "order to consult on the Propriety of re-electing the late Members for this City, for their spirited Conduct in assuring and supporting the Rights of their Constituents," John Cruger is nominated in the place of Philip Livingston, who has declined to serve again. The three other former members, De Lancy, Walton, and Jauncey, are also nominated. A motion "that Thanks should be returned the late Members for their spirited Conduct in the late Assembly" is seconded and the "publice thanks" to the "Nathan Hale's".—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 9, 1769. These four candidates were elected on Jan. 27, the voting having started on the 25th (p.9).

Gov. Moore reports to the Earl of Hillsborough "that the remains of that licentious Rabble who during our late disorders called themselves the Sons of Liberty, had formed a design soon after the meeting of the Assembly to disturb the tranquility of the City by carrying the effigies of certain persons thru' the Town in procession, and afterwards burning them publicly."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 145. See Nov. 14, 1768.

The following notice is issued in a broadside: "Whereas a great Handle is made against Messrs. De Lancy and Walton, for not agreeing to the Proposal made to them by sundry Persons, who sign Themselves a Committee of Non Episcopalian Denominations in this City.—Of their appointing two Members for the City and County of New-York; and of the Episcopalians appointing the other Two.

"It is necessary the Public should know, that previous to such Proposal, They found it to be the general Sense of their Constituents, that the Four late Members should be re-elected; and that therefore they could not agree to their being highly improper and ungrateful in Them to consent to any other Junction."—From the reprint in the N. Y. Pub. Library (Evans, 11376).

There are two political parties in the city, who violently oppose each other;—one consisting of the new members chosen into the late Assembly, and the other supposed to be favoured by the Govt.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 146.
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

1769 Philip Livingston, in an address "To the Freeholders and Freemen Of the City and County of New York," says that he had intended to offer himself as a candidate for the assembly, "if there was a Probability of a peaceable Election." Finding that "no Junction was likely to be formed by the two Parties, and apprehending great Heats would arise," he has told the members of both parties that he would not be a candidate (see Jan. 7). He now gives his reasons of his conduct, and the necessity for the suppression of any Inconsistency in my Conduct, that might in those heated Times, be insinuated to my Disadvantage."—From a photostat in the N. Y. Pub. Library (Evans, 11311).

9 As Philip Livingston has refused to be a candidate for the assembly (see Jan. 7), John Gilpin has addressed him in his place (see Jan. 4). A broadside of this date, addressed "To the Freeholders and Freemen, of the City and County of New-York," publishes Cruger's acceptance of the nomination, and solicits the inhabitants' votes for him, and for James de Lancy, Jacob Walton, and James Jauncey, who have been nominated for the election. Another broadside with the same date and same caption urges the election of these four.—From photostats in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

11 John Morin Scott issues a broadside printed in German and addressed to the High Germans of the city. Some one has accused him of calling the Germans "feur brenden," and, while denying this accusing him of an intention to lose the opportunity for Philip Livingston, Peter van Brugh Livingston, Theodorus van Wyck, and himself, as representatives in the assembly. The broadside is grossly misspelled and ungrammatical.—From one of the Bancker broadsides (lot 101), sold by Henkel's, Phila., March 25, 1809. The Bancker on the 20th has issued the broadside entitled "Nutzliche Nachricht, an die samtliche Hoch-Teutsche in der Stadt New-York, von zwey Wohnmehnen Lands Leuteen," for this was an answer to Scott's address. It set forth, in German, that Scott and his party were hostile to the German and, that, because some cannot be "men of character and honour," they must have "burned and hanged" his party, in open assembly, had characterized the Germans as a stubborn, obstinate people. It urged the writers' countrymen to unite against Scott and his colleagues, and to vote, in the coming election, for De Lancy, Walton, Jauncey, and Cruger, because these cannot be "men of character and honour." A parting shot, the "Zwey Hoch Teutsche" suggested that, as there was neither German nor sense in Scott's address, he must have "burned his laundryman, who could neither read nor spell," to translate something from English into German.—From the photostat (without date) in the N. Y. Pub. Library (Evans, 11790).

12 A "reasonable Advertisement to the Freeholders and Free- men of the City of New-York, and all the real Friends to Liberty, and Lovers of their Country" is issued as a broadside. It reads: "As Nothing can be more essential to the Safety of the Country than the conducting of Elections free from Corruption on the one Hand, and from any Ill-natured Ideas on the other, resolute Freeholders and Freemen of easy Circumstances, who utterly abhor and detest such scandalous Practices, are credibly informed, that such Artifices are made use of, to destroy the Freedom of the ensuing Election, they do hereby give Notice to all whom any Attempts of that Kind have been, or may be made, that as soon as the Election is over, they will devise a Mode, for laying the Proofs before the Publicke, and bringing the Delinquents to due Punishment, for the double Purpose of exposing those atrocious Invaders of the Rights of the People, and to do Honour to those who shall nobly stand to their Integrity. . . . And all Persons are particularly desired to take Notice, whether any, and who of his Majesty's Council of this Province, are concerned in influencing the ensuing Election."—From the reprint in the N. Y. Pub. Library (Evans, 11459).

14 The following "card" is issued at "New-York, Tradesman's Hall": "To the Freeholders and Freemen, of this City and County, From Messrs. Axe and Hammer [see Feb. 29, 1768], and a number of the respectable body of Leather Aprons, give their Compliments to their Old Friends who have not yet joined them; and beg they will not forsake them, but will be present, in the least, in seeing this Commercial City. And beg likewise they would remember . . . That it is trade, and not Law, that supports our Families, as many a Man can testify . . . From an original in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

16 The Friends are requested to meet at Burns' coffee-house. —N. Y. Merc. Jan. 16, 1769.

In answer to the "card" of Jan. 14 (p.7), the following is published: "Jack Hatchway and Tom Bowling, return their Service to Messrs. Axe and Hammer, and the respective owners of Leather Aprons, acquitting them, that they keep a good lookout, and hope (with the assistance of their Old Friends, the Men of Straw) to run clear of the Shoals and Mudbanks . . . As also avoid the Reed of Combination, on which feeds a very furious animal, known by the Name of Custom. Candidly and Lawyer-like, that watches to overset them; but being experienced Seamen, hope to divert him by throwing over a few empty Water-Casals, 'till they Weather every Difficulty, and get safe into Port." The "Card" emanates from the "Ship Liberty."—From an original broadside in the N. Y. ornulate edition.

The assembly elections "are now carrying on with great warmth."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 147.

In recommending Robert R. Livingston, who is one of the judges of the supreme court, to a place in the council, Gov. Moore states that on the death of Livingston's father-in-law he "must very shortly be the greatest Landholder, without exception, in this province," as he will also soon inherit from his father "a very great landed Estate."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 148. He was the father of Robert R. Livingston, who became chancellor of New-York.—Ibid., VIII: 192 (footnote); Delafeld, Chancellor Robert R. Liv- ington of N. Y. and his Family, (footnote); but Tho., Moore, John Jan. 30 and Feb. 6, 1769. See David Grim's mention of the vote, filed with package (1759-1767) in box "New-York, 1700-1760," at N. Y. Hist. Soc.; see also Alden. A broadside headed "Liberty" contains the following sworn affidavit: "Andrew Marshall declares, That on the Morning of this Instant, Isaac Sears, came to his Father's House, and in his Hearing told his Father, that if he voted against Mr. Scott, that the Board of Commerce would give him the Inspection of all the Flour they ship'd; and that if the ensuing Assembly did not appoint him sole Inspector, they the Board of Commerce would; but if he voted for Mr. Scott, they would not employ him at all, or Words to that Effect." The broadside continues: "From the Facts set forth in the above Affidavit, every impartial Man must be convinced of the scandalous Practices made Use of by the Board of Commerce as a Nuisance to the Trade of the Country, to the Freedom of Elections and tending to debase the Electors to the most abject State of Slavery and Dependence. And such a Conduct in Capt. Sears is utterly inconsistent with his high Profession as a Friend to Liberty, and the constitutional Rights of his Countrymen, and must necessarily confirm our Suspicion, that his great Zeal in the present Elections, is rather to be ascribed to his Party-spirit, than to a real Affectation to his Country."—From photostat (original in the Library Co. of Phila.) in the N. Y. Pub. Library (Evans, 1132). Sears answered on Jan. 24 (p.6). Isaac Sears issues as answer to Andrew Marshall's accusation (see Jan. 23). He denies having promised anything in the name of the board of commerce, and gives this explanation of his visit to Maeschalck's house: "I do confess, that I did go to the House of Mr. Marshall, as a Friend, by way of giving him a Caution, how he was voted at the ensuing Election; that most of the Men of the Chamber of Commerce, were in the opposite Interest to Mr. Scott, and therefore if he voted for him, I was afraid they would give their Business to some other Person . . . I do assure the Publick, that my Indecision for waiting on Mr. Marshall, was not to influence his Vote in any unfair Manner, but to be consistent in the least inconsistent with his high Interest of Choice, but only to represent to him the Inconvenience which might possibly attend his voting against the mercantile Interest.—And from the many Acts of Friendship, I had constantly shewn to his Family, I imagined, I might take that Liberty with him, without giving him a high Air, or Offence, as it seems it has done." Sears sees nothing in his conduct which is inconsistent with his "Profession, as a Friend to Liberty.
and the constitutional Rights of my Countrymen." He adds: "The
Rejection of Mr. Scott in the present Competition, I conceive to be
evidently expedient, on many weighty Considerations; and I believe
in such a Case, no Man can reasonably regret the Measure, for reminding my
Friend, both his Public Interests, and the public Good, let him
to the same Choice... Upon the whole, the Public are left to
judge, whether the Party that condescended to tempt a Man
to betray the Confidence of his Friend, and represent an innocent
friendly Action, as a blamable one, is, in the most deserving of
public Censure."—From a photostat (made from an original in the
Library Company of Philadelphia) in the N. Y. Pub. Library
(Evans, 11458).

Feb. 1769. John de Peyster, Jr., barrack master, is ordered by the provinci-
cial council "to deliver his accounts."—Cal. Coun. Min., 478. His successor was Gerard Bancker, warrants for whose accounts for
"necessary to the troops," repairing the barracks, etc., were
issued by the council from time to time.—Ibid., 479, et seq. Evert
Bancker became an associate with him in this work, in 1774,
and they are then spoken of as "provincial barrack masters."—Ibid.,
509, 513; Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 850.

On order of Feb. 22 from the provincial council, the barrack-
master, John de Peyster, Jr., makes a accounting.—Cal. Coun.
Min., 479.

A meeting of the subscribers to the resolutions (see Aug. 27,
1768) respecting the non-importation of goods from abroad is held
at the house of Bolton and Sigel and a committee is appointed to
inquire into and inspect all European importations.—N. Y. Merc.,
Mar. 20, 1769. See June 19, 1769, and June 11, 1770.

John Livingston (see below) was engaged in a campaign to cele-
brate the Anniversary of the Repeal of the Stamp Act, on Satur-
day the 18th Inst. at the house of Edward Smith, In-keeper, in the
Fields [later Hamden Hall]; are requested to give in their Names to
Mr. Hugh Gaine, or the said Smith, [by this Evening] in order that
suitable Provision may be made for their Accommodation.
N. B. Dinner to be served precisely at two o'Clock, and the Bill
called at six."—N. Y. Jour., March 16, 1769. Commenting on
this dinner in the next issue of the newspaper, the editor said that a
"considerable number of the Genuine Sons of Liberty" met at
Smith's, "where an elegant Entertainment was prepared for them;
after the Company had dined, the remains of the Dinner, and a
quantity of Strong Beer was sent to the New-Goal, and properly
distributed among the Prisoners."—Ibid., March 23, 1769.

A similar meeting was held at Henry van de Water's on Nassau
St., opposite the Brick Presbyterian Church, and on March 1, 1770,
about a year later, a friend of Mr. Livingstone, who had been
for the other two bells was made on June 8 (q.v.).—Ibid., VII: 15
Two men are "carted round the Town, on a Wooden Horse,
besides being whipped at the Post 39 Lashes, a punishment for
Stealing.... They had each of them Labels pinned on their
Breasts, and were surrounded with a Crowd of spectators; and it
is hoped this Method of exposing such Criminals, will have a better
Effect, than merely Whipping at the Post."—N. Y. Jour., Feb.
25, 1769.

The "Arms" of John Harpending in the "Old Church" shall "be copied in an appropriate manner, and the copying hung in the North Church above the pulpit."—Dr. Corwin states in a footnote that "This Coat-of-Arms continued to hang over the Pulpit, in this church, until its demolition in 1875, and is well remembered by the writer."—Ibid. The Rev. Thomas de Witt reproduced the "Arms" in his Discourse (1857), opp. p. 34.

The proprietors of the "Pawless Hook Ferry" (see March
23, 1767) having been at an expense of over £200 in making a pier and ferry stairs and a new "Eli," and at an expense of £330 in providing boats, find they have been at a loss of over £150 in seven years, even from the purchasers their initial expenses, as well as rent to the city, and the wages and board of boatmen. They complain of the "extraordinary high rents," and petition the common council for relief.—From the original petition (MS.) in File No. 4, city clerk's record-room; M. C. C., VII, 155. On May 11, an abatement of £70 was ordered "in the heat of the last two years."—M. C. C., VII, 165. [Heath.]—VII: 165.

23. Jacob van Voorhis, George Stanton, and Peter Mesier, Jr., petition the common council for a water lot extending 200 feet into North River and from Deys Dock "northward to the corner of Barbe's Lane, and from which they desire to have their said original petition (MS.) in city clerk's record-room, endorsed "Read & filed the 23rd of March, 1769." The corporation of Trinity Church having petitioned for the same lot, a hearing of both applicants is appointed for the next meeting of the council.—M. C. C., VII, 155. On Aug. 10, it was decided that a plan of the ground would be exhibited and a committee of the board appointed to treat with the petitioners.—Ibid., VII: 175. The report of this committee, with terms, on Sept. 6, shows that the space in question consisted of "Sundry water Lots in the North River from McAdams's Dock to the corner of Barlys Street," and included 100 feet on each side. [Ibid., VII: 187.]

Hillsborough writes to Gov. Moore: "It is unnecessary to inform you that the King saw with great concern, the violent and unwarrantable resolutions entered upon the Journal of the Assembly on the 21st December last [q.e.d.]. When I compare the sentiments of duty and respect for this description out of the original petition (MS.) in city clerk's record-room, enclosed "Read & filed the 23d of March, 1769." The corporation of Trinity Church having petitioned for the same lot, a hearing of both applicants is appointed for the next meeting of the council.—M. C. C., VII, 155. On Aug. 10, it was decided that a plan of the ground would be exhibited and a committee of the board appointed to treat with the petitioners.—Ibid., VII: 175. The report of this committee, with terms, on Sept. 6, shows that the space in question consisted of "Sundry water Lots in the North River from McAdams's Dock to the corner of Barlys Street," and included 100 feet on each side. [Ibid., VII: 187.]

44. Samuel Francis leases that part of the "Church Farm" bounded by Greenwich Road, Chambers, Chapel, and Warren Sts.—Bogardus vii. 196. [L.C. Ivi. 159.]

Abraham Mortier, deputy paymaster of his majesty's troops, leaves to his wife Martha "the parcel of land situate in the Out Ward" on which he had erected the mansion later known as "Richmond Hill" (see May 1, July 1, 1767).—Abstracts of Wills, VIII: 281.

The consistory of the Dutch Church resolves to send a call to Rev. John H. Livingston, now at Utrecht. This was drafted and approved the following day. It began: "The approaching completion of one of the third Church called the North [Church] obliges the Consistory to look around for a suitable minister to perform service there, along with the one [Rev. Mr. Liddell] now established in the Second Ward called the New Church, to English," His salary is to be £500 a year.—Eccles. Rec., VI: 4145. His acceptance is dated Aug. 8, and the consistory, on Nov. 7, wrote him "to come over as early as possible in the ensuing Spring."—Ibid., VI: 4171. He was ordained by the synod of North Holland to the ministry for the city of New York by the Rev. Henry Rey, the Rev. Public Spirit, and the consistory, of which the first English minister, Rev. Archibald Liddell, was then president.—Ibid., VI: 4191.

April 6. Col. Morris makes the following motion in the assembly: "As the utmost bounds of religious liberty is essential to the public peace and tranquility of this colony; and a taxation of protestants of all denominations indiscriminately, for the support of the ministers of any sect in particular, is most palpably partial and unjust; and great discontents have long been occasioned by the ministry acts in the counties of Westchester, New-York, Queens and Richmond, in consequence whereof, the Episcopalian ministers are maintained by taxes upon other persuasions, not even excepting their clergy: I therefore move for leave to bring in a bill, to exempt protestants of all denominations in the said counties from the payment of such taxes raised for the support of ministers of a religious persuasion to which they do not belong." Such permission is granted.—Assembly Jour. (1769), 10. The bill was passed by the assembly on May 10.—Ibid. (1769), 18, 21, 61. In the council, after two readings, it was rejected on May 19, William Smith, Jr., being the only one in favour of it.—Jour. Leg. Coun. II: 1702, 1704, 1706. Another attempt to enact such a law was made during the session (see Nov. 30).

A sale at public venue is advertised for this day, at "the king's Arbour Tavern in the Field," of "Household and Kitchen Furniture with an excellent good Clock, and double Sleighe, . . . and a great many other Articles too tedious to mention."—N. Y. Merc., April 3, 1769. By April 20 (q.e.d.), Abraham de la Montagne had taken over the house, which became famous as "Montagne's Tavern."—See April 5, 1764.

The assembly votes that the petitions to king, lords, and commons (see Dec. 12, 1768), "transmitted by the late house of Assembly to the agent of this colony at the court of Great Britain, be forthwith entered on the journals of this house, and that the clerk of this house be ordered to deliver copies thereof on the occasion of the petition of this colony, that they may be by him inserted in the public newspapers." It is deemed "highly necessary that the inhabitants of this colony should be acquainted with all the transactions of their representatives in general assembly."—Assembly Jour. (1768-9), 41.

The common council orders the payment of £8411 for "a Cast iron Stove" for the "hott house."—M. C. C., VII: 159. This "hott house" is mentioned again (see Aug. 10, 1770) in connection with the new jail and almshouse, additions to which had been ordered on July 2, 1766 (q.e.d.), and Aug. 15, 1768 (q.e.d.). This building was already provided with at least one iron stove (see Feb. 17, 1767).

The petition presented by the Trinity Corporation, on Feb. 26, 1769 (q.e.d.), to the common council is again submitted to that body. As a result, a committee is appointed to confer with and receive proposals from Trinity.—M. C. C., VII: 159. There is, apparently, no report of this committee. On June 16, 1772 (q.e.d.), the petition was finally acted upon.

A motion is made and carried in the assembly the "thanked of that house be given to the Merchants of that dry and colony [New York] for their repeated disinterested and patriotic conduct in declining the importation or receiving of goods from Great Britain until such arts of Parliament as the Assembly had declared unconstitutional and subversive of the rights and liberties of the people of this Colony, should be repealed." It is also resolved "that no Judge of the supreme Court and all the future Judges have a Seat Dec. 10, 1769."—N. Y. Jour. (1769), 192-95. This occasioned deep concern on the part of the king (ibid., VIII: 176-77), and on Dec. 21, the lords of trade urged him to take action regarding such "unwarrantable" proceedings (ibid., VIII: 194-95). Judge Robert R. Livingston (on Dec. 4) wrote that he opposed the refusal to allow him to sit in the assembly.—Ibid., VIII: 192.

In an address to Gov. Moore, the assembly says: "The sums that have been already granted for the support of his Majesty's troops in barracks, are, very considerable: the repeated application of monies to that purpose, would effectually ruin a colony, whose trade by unnatural restrictions, and the want of a paper currency to supply the almost total deficiency of specie, is so much declined, and still declining, that its distresses, in a very short time, will become so great, that it will be almost equally difficult to conceive, as to describe them."—Assembly Jour. (1769), 55. It was Bayeux May 18.

A bill is introduced into the assembly "to reimburse the persons who have at their expense, erected a public free bridge across Haerlem river, and to charge the future expense of maintaining [it] the same equally upon the inhabitants of the city and county of New-York and county of Westchester."—Assembly Jour. (1769), 98. It was rejected on May 25, 1769. There was no further reference to this in this session.—Ibid. (1769), 35. A similar bill, on Jan. 26, 1770, was ordered " postponed till next session."—Ibid. (1769-70), 100. No such law was enacted prior to the Revolution (see March 21, 1766).

Abraham de la Montagne, "Having taken and open'd 20
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1769—tavern, at the house lately let by Mr. Edward Bardin, in the fields, Apr. in this city, hopes the gentlemen who used to favour him [Bardin] 20 with their Company, will continue the same favour to his present successor the subscriber, who will be at his utmost endeavours to entertain you, and do all who will favour him with their complaisance, the most agreeable manner in his power. N. B. He intends as soon as it can be procured, to keep the same sign (the King's Arms) which was kept by Mr. Bardin.—N. T. Jour, Apr. 20, 1769. See April 5, 1754.

A committee appointed to regulate Roosevelts Street.—M. C. C., VII: 160; see also Nov. 9, 1764. Roosevelt St. was extended from Cherry St. to the East River in 1792 (Law of New York, 1792, Chap. 49:5: and on March 18, 1795, was continued through the ground lately purchased of Daniel Latham.—M. C. C. (May 25, 1795). On petition of Nicholas Bayard (see Dec. 10, 1767), his lease of the slaughter-house which he built on his own land in 1750-1 (M. C. C., V: 307; 343) is renewed for 18 years, to commence March 25, 1771 (ibid.; VII: 161). At one time, complaint was made by 25 butchers, in a petition to the common council, that he had failed to comply with the requirements of his lease, by not supplying the tackle used in slaughtering cattle, or keeping the slaughter-house clean. See the original, undated petition in city clerk's record-room.

The council orders payment of £677:3 for fixing Irons in the Exchange & fly market, mending the drain and market in Montgomerie ward &c.—M. C. C., VII: 161.

The common council order that the Neighbourhood between the Cuffy House and the fly market have Liberty to Sink a well on the West, in opposition to the house in which James Depeyster now resides in the East ward.—M. C. C., VII: 161.

Because some goods have been sent from London without Orders, and repugnant to the Agreement entered into by the inhabitants of this City, a number of merchants meet and agree "That such Orders should be strictly insisted on, without opening any of the Packages."—N. T. Merc, May 15, 1769.

In some "notes and observations," Du Simitiere (see 1766) says: "The oldest date I have been able to discover mark'd by large Irons in the front of the houses in this City, is 1678 it is upon a house Standing on the East side of the broad way & betwixt Stone & marketfield St., from that date one can almost find some of Every year to 1701 or 2 in some Part or other of the City, there is certainly Still remaining much older buildings than the above date, but without any & therefore not easily discover'd it seems the fashion dropt after the two or three first year[s] of this [eighteenth] century. For I have seen one of a mode & order a Sugar house built upon Cowfoot Hill (Pearl Street) in my time in 1756 where the date is in the Same manner." Not without interest, also, is his description of the Kings Farm and the house of Thomas Coker, both of which are mentioned in the Doongan Charter of 1689 (M. C. C., I: 90.),—Du Simitiere Papers (M.S.) 96. For the description of the Visscher series, referred to in Vol. I, p. 145, see 1651.

May 1

The custom-house is moved "from Wall-Street, to the House at White-Hall, fronting the Great-Dock, lately occupied by Mr. Samuel Farmer."—N. T. Jour, May 4, 1769.

"The Duty on European Goods imported into this Province last Fall, we are told, amounted to some Hundreds Sterling, but we are credibly informed it does not exceed 40s. this Spring."—N. T. Merc, May 8, 1764.

Some "boulters and merchants" of New York City inform the assembly "that the wheat brought to this market for sale, is generally mixed with a good deal of foul trash, which tends, in a great measure, to injure the reputation of the flour of this colony at the places it is usually export'd." They ask that provision be made "for the screening of all wheat brought to the city of New York for sale, at a proper penalty upon the measurer."—Assem. Jour. (1769-70), 52.


The common council orders payment to Henry Sickels of $52:21 toward repaying the Exchange.—M. C. C., VII: 162.

An act to confirm estates claimed by or under aliens; after having been amended by the council is passed by the assembly.—Assem. Jour. (1769-70), 63; Jour. Leg. Coun., 1701. However, May there is no record of its approval by the governor. See Sept. 5, 1771.

The following is published by order of the committee of mechanics: "Whereas in August last [see Aug. 25, 1768] an Agreement was made not to import any Goods from Great Britain . . . that should be ship'd after the first of November, until an Act of Parliament laying Duties on Paper, Glass, &c. . . . should be repealed. Vessels have lately arrived and brought some small Parcels of Goods, most of which on Examination, appear to have been sent contrary to orders . . . it is now hoped that all Persons whatever, the Ladies in particular, whose Conduct may have great Influence, will rouse and show their public Spirit and Virtue, in maintaining the Agreement entered into for the public Good by laying any Conviction with such selfish People; and that they will not buy from them, or any others who may purchase from him or them any Goods that they have now imported, or have on Hand, but deem them obvious and hold them in the Contempt they deserve, let their Station in Life be what it will."—N. T. Merc, May 25, 1769.

The treasury office "is removed from Smith-street, to Dock-street, in the house where Charles M'Evers, Esq lately lived."—N. T. Merc, May 15, 1769.

The Virginia house of burgesses resolves that an "humble, dutiful and loyal Address" be presented to the king. The following address appears "in their Journal of the Day after:"

"We your Majesty's most loyal, dutiful, and affectionate Subjects, the House of Burgesses of this your Majesty's ancient Colony of Virginia, . . . beg Leave, in the humblest Manner, to assure your Majesty that your faithful Subjects are so far from countenancing Treasons, Treasons, or Miniprints of Treason, are ready at any Time to sacrifice our Lives and Fortunes in Defence of your Majesty's sacred Person and Government. . . . It is with the deepest Concern and most heartfelt Grief that your Majesty's dutiful Subjects of this Colony find that their Loyalty hath been so unluckily abused and this the Measures which a just Regard for the British Constitution . . . made necessary Duties, have been misrepresented as rebellious Attacks upon your Majes-
ty's Government. . . . When we consider that by the established Laws and Constitution of this Colony the most ample Provision is made for apprehending and punishing all those who shall dare to engage in any reasonable Practices against your Majesty, or disturb the Tran-
quility of Government, we cannot without Horror think of the new, unusual, and permit us, with all Humility, to add unconstitutional and illegal Misdemeanors against our Sovereign and the Measures which a just Regard for the British Constitution . . . made necessary Duties, have been misrepresented as rebellious Attacks upon your Majes-
ty's Government. . . .

On this day, at the annual commencement of King's College, held in Trinity Church, the first medical degrees are bestowed on two candidates. Dr. Samuel Bard (see March 9, 1770), the professor of medicine, takes this opportunity to urge, "with great Pains and Strength of Argument the Necessity of establishing a Hospital in this City, for the Reception of the poor Sick."—N. T. Jour, May 25, 1769. This appeal meets with immediate response, Sir Henry Moore then and there heading a subscription-list for the proposed hospital. See Pres. Sheldon's Address at the 150th anniversary of the Soc. of the N. Y. Hospital, in Trinity Ch., Oct. 26, 1921.

Gov. Moore, in a message to the assembly, says: "A subscrip-
tion having been very lately set on foot for building an hospital in this city, it has already been attended with so much success from the general approbation of so humane and benevolent a design [see May 16], as to afford the fairest prospect of carrying it into execution: As the contributions of individuals alone, will be inade-
quate to the plan proposed of rendering it beneficial to the whole province, I beg leave to recommend this useful undertaking to the consideration of the house of assembly, and hope that the advan-
1769-1776

tage to be derived from it... may appear in such a light as to be thought a proper object of the attention and encouragement of the legislature."—

1770

Joseph Andrews, a seaman, is found guilty of murder and sentenced to death.—N. Y., Merc., May 22, 1769. On May 23, he was executed, "After which his Body was hung in Chains on the most conspicuous Part of Bedlow's Island, in our Bay."—ibid., May 29, 1769.

The assembly after considering the government's message of May 17 (p. v) resolves "That as this present session is near at an end, and the house not having sufficient time maturely to consider the same; that the further consideration of the said message be postponed until the next meeting of this house, after the first of August."—Assemb. Jour. (1769), 79. For definite action by the legislature, see March 24, 1772.

The legislature passes an "Act for making a further provision of eighteen hundred pounds for furnishing his Majesty's Troops quartered in this Colony with Necessaries."—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 1078.

On this day it also passes another act "for preventing suits being brought in the Supreme Court of this Colony for any Sums not exceeding Fifty Pounds." At the prosecution of suits in the Supreme Court is necessarily attended with "Great Charge and Trouble," those persons who have "occasion to Sue for Debts and Wrongs" are to take their cases to the courts of record where they "may with small Expenses receive Justice according to the Merits of their Causes." The law was to remain in full force until Jan. 1, 1773.—ibid., IV: 1688. The bill, as first proposed, read "One hundred Pounds."—ibid., IV: 1078.

Pierre Eugene du Simitier (see 1767) is naturalized by act of the legislature.—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 1118-19. He took the prescribed oaths on Aug. 4 (p. v).

The North [Dutch] Church was opened for Divine Service on this day the 25 May 1769 by the Rev. Mr Archbald Laidlie with a Suitable Discourse to a very Croud Audience, His Excellency Sir Henry Moore being present.—Journ. of the proceedings of the Ref. Prot. Dutch Church. See also N. Y. Merc., May 24, 1769, and the entry made by Deacon Ahel in Selyns' diary (1866), published in Collections of the Holland Society of N. Y. (1916), V: 58. After extensive improvements in 1820 (p. v), and 1842 (p. v), this church was taken down in June, 1875 (p. v).

In a letter to Hillsborough, Gov. Moore says: "The dissolution of the late Assembly [see Jan. 2] had occasioned great contests in the subsequent Elections [see Jan. 20], and on the meeting of the house of Assembly, it was but two apparent, how much influence private pique had on their proceedings. Their Journals give the strongest testimony of what I here advance, and the session was protracted to an unusual length for the season of the year, by disputes which could only affect individuals."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 96.

Smith says that, before the assembly met on April 4, "Sir Henry Moore saw himself in the Zenith of Power—Four of his principle Enemies were trembling at the Expectation of Chastisement from Home for voting in Council ag[t] the Dissolution of the last House—and the Contests at the Elections & about Bishops &c had broke the Sea's of Liberty to peices & so divided the People that both Parties stood ready to court his Favor—We never had a Governor in a safer Condition & it was the more fortunate to him as the Times were so critical between us and the Mother Country.—He seemed nevertheless to be insensible of the advan-
tageous Ground he had under him."—Wm. Smith's Diary (M.S.) IV.

Du Simitier (see 1767), advertising to the Montgomery Charter of 1731 (see Feb. 11, 1731), and to the city's division into seven wards, comments on changes that have taken place since that time. For the most part these are printed in connection with the description of Pl. 27 (Vol. I, pp. 257-258). Among his papers is a manuscript copy of the Bradford Map, by which he apparently intended to make his comments intelligible to the reader. In referring to the markets allowed by the charter, he says that the one at Conies' dock "is now call'd Conies market & in the plan of 1757 [see 1757] [in the Manchester] is mention'd. He says that "Burgars path... goes yet by the same name." Concerning the market "at the Lower end of Wall Street," he says: "this was call'd the meal market but is no more. the coffee house bridge is in the same place." Concerning the "Long Bridge," he says: "this is no more, the Exchange is built in the same place."—Du Simitier Papers.

June 1

"This is to give Notice, that Jacob Kempier, has removed to the House of the late Mr. William Burnham, about A Mile out of the City along the New-Road; where he proposes to entertain Gentleman and Ladies with Breakfast, and Tea in the Afternoons,..."—N. Y. Jour., June 1, 1769. Burnham failed in this enterprise, and on Oct. 4, 1770, his household furniture and other effects were sold at public venue to settle his debts.—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 4, 1770.

Moore writes to Hillsborough that the Sons of Liberty have had "very great influence on the Elections of Members [of assembly] for this City."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 170.

There is a general review of the "Soldiers in Town." The men go through their exercises "with a great Variety of Move-

ments and Evolutions" and in a manner which is a credit both to themselves and to their officers. Gen. Gage gives a dinner to the prominent citizens and, at night, entertains them with fireworks.—N. Y. Merc., June 12, 1769.

Bells for the city hall and the "New Gaol," ordered by the common council on Feb. 15 (p. v), are paid for. The combined weight of the two bells was 514 lbs. A "Small old Bell" was accepted in partial payment, making the net cost to the city £597.—From original voucher in comptroller's office (box No. 1). See also M. C. G., VII: 172.

A committee is appointed to regulate Crown St. and to make a report thereupon as soon as possible.—M. C. G., VII: 165. The report was submitted on July 12 (p. v).

Samuel "Frances" advertises Vauxhall Gardens as "newly fitted up," he adds that they "would have been opened earlier in the Spring instead, but on account of the Theatre."—N. Y. Chron., June 5, 1769.

The flat copper roof of the city hall is ordered to "be Solder'd." A bill for the work (£503½d) was ordered paid on July 12.—M. C. G., VII: 169, 172.

Place the common council authorizes the payment of £436 6/ to Cororor Skrwe "for the Expenre of his Burying Stephen Porter a pirate who hanged himself in Gaol."—M. C. G., VII: 169. The original voucher, preserved in the comptroller's office (box No. 1), says that the man "was buried at the upper end of the Bowery Lane at the Cross Road, with a stake through his body and a sign thereon, agreeable to the judge's order." The committee appointed (see March 15) to inspect and inquire into the importation of goods informs the public that Alexander Robertson has, contrary to the spirit of the agreement, "ordered sundry goods from Philadelphia and has attempted to introduce them into this City." He was prevented by the patriotic conduct of a "Gentleman in the Jerseys," who, on examining the packages, and finding they contained goods prohibited by the agreement, "gave Intelligence accordingly."—N. Y. Merc., June 19, 1769. Robertson alleged, in vindication of his conduct, that "as the Philadelphians had acceded to the said Agreement he thought himself at Liberty to purchase Goods from them." On realising the displeasure of the public, he pretended to send the goods back, but the wagoner testified to having taken back only empty casks, Robertson having emptied them and left the goods in the cellar of the ferry-house to be privately introduced into the city.—N. Y. Jour., June 22, 1769. He was later made to confess and apologize for his actions.—N. Y. Jour., June 29, 1769.

An advertisement reads: "The Stage Waggon which last year ran from Mr Vandenbergh's in the Fields, to the said Glass-

house [see Feb. 8, 1769], will now continue so doing from Mr Holland's the Corner of Chapped-Street, near the new Meeting on the usual low Terms of 1/6 up and down for each person."—N. Y. Merc., June 19, 1769.

Among the passengers reported as sailing for London on the 23 "Duchess of Gordon" are "the Lady of his Excellency Sir Henry Moore," and "Master Billy Gage, Son of his Excellency the Gen-
eral."—N. Y. Jour., June 22, 1769. Lady Moore was accompanied by an adopted daughter, and was impelled to return to England because her son was living there, if we may credit the contents of 25 verses entitled "Catherine, and the Little Maiden, or the Sixth Chapter of the First Book of Lowest"—Debt. He leaves reports in N. Y. Jour., Oct. 8, 1772, and were written by an anonymous fellow passenger on the "Duchess of Gordon," who, in a letter to Editor Holt (ibid., Sept. 16, 1772), signed himself "A. B." Verses descriptive of other passengers on the ship appeared in five earlier "Copeters" in previous issues of the Journal, and were subsequently republished in a small pamphlet (ibid., Dec. 10, 1772), no copy of
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1769
June
20

For stealing a barrel of tar and a cask of "yellow oaker," Thomas Fleming is "exalted on an empty Tar Barrel in a Cart, his Hat painted yellow, with Lahcen each Square of it, and on his Breast and Back, expressing his Crime." In this manner he is carried about the city, and afterwards receives "the Misanthropic Law; to wit, forty, lack one Lashes, well laid on, at the public Whipping Post."—N. T. Merc., July 3, 1769.

27


July
12

A broadside appears, emanating from the "United Sons of Liberty," and embodying a series of resolutions to which they propose "strictly to adhere." There is good reason to believe that this is an expression of the original Sons of Liberty. Six copies are known; one in the Library Co. of Phila.; the other in the author's collection, from which the reproduction on p. 39 was made. See Addenda.

A Londoner writes to his friend in New York: "You will hear many reports and promises of a Session taking place soon. But don't give too much Credit to Men, who would if they dare enslave both you and the People of England... I should tremble to hear that you entertain'd a most distant thought of relaxing in your Firmness and Oeconomy in consequence of any less being done, than a total Repeal of the Revenue Acts, an Extirpation of all the Revenue Officers; and in short, a Redress of every Grievance, and a Security against any future Invasion... May you not have the Liberty you ask, unless you seize this favourable Moment, and secure it. Your Conduct as yet has been noble and spirited: Depend upon it, you have thereby wrought out your own Salvation—the Union of all America, which has at last taken Place, has extinguished every Spark of Hope which your Enemies had entertained, of reducing you to immediate Revenue Taxation. But unless you take prudent Measures, your Trade will in future be saddled most grievously."—N. T. Merc., Aug. 7, 1769.

13

The provincial council takes cognizance of a demand for payment for quarters for officers for whom there is no room in the barracks.—Col. Coun. Min., 479.

15

The committee appointed to look into the importations of goods into this city (see March 13) contrary to the agreement subscribed by the merchants, traders, and others, is "under the Necessity of advertising to the Public, that Thomas Charles Willett, Milliner, in Wall Street," confesses to having brought goods from Philadelphia for sale in this city, in Excuse of the Excuses made to the impartial Public, and the patriotic Ladies of this city, who will undoubtedly treat him accordingly.—N. T. Jour., July 13, 1769.

18

A conference of commissioners begins in New York City to settle the boundary between New York and New Jersey. For an account of the proceedings, and a description of the line decided upon, see The Penn. Chronicle and Universal Advertiser, of Oct. 9-16, 1769, where it appears that the decree of the commissioners was pronounced on the 7th of July, the 6th of Aug., and by Judge V.J. Smith, the 28th of Aug., in his diary: "I, in 1760, divided the Line between the provinces of New York and New Jersey by astronomical observations, so long a bone of contention, and in Chancery so many years."—Montresor's Jour., 113. See also Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 778; Penn. Chron., Dec. 12, 1768, "Declares the Line, as determined by them..."

An interpolation on a large map published by Wm. Faden, Charter Cross, Dec. 1, 1777, and contained in the Faden Atlas of North America, states that it was drawn from a survey of New Jersey made in 1769 by Lieut. Bernard Ratzer, of the 6th Regt., "and from another large Survey of the Northern Parts of Pennsylvania by the Earl of Dunmore by Gerard Barker."—Description of Pl. 41, 11. The boundary line was confirmed by a provincial act on Feb. 16, 1771.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 792. On Nov. 26, 1771, James Clinton and Anthony Denis made reports on their survey of the line, ibid., 799. On Dec. 1, 1773, proclamation was made of the royal approval of the act for establishing the boundary or partition line between New York and "Nova Caesarea," or New Jersey, and for confining titles and possession.—Ibid., 812.

The common council orders that "A Small Shred be Erected adjoining the poor House to be appropriated as a wash House."—M. C. C., VII: 173. On September 29, payment of £40 was made toward this object.—Ibid., VIII: 185. Subsequent payments (ibid., VII: 195, 196, 197, 198) brought the cost of the "Small Shred" to over £235.

An advertisement, "Of greater Importance to the Public, than which any has yet appeared on the like Occasions," states: "It was hoped that the odious Manner in which some late Violators of the Non-importation agreement had been held up to the Public; would have prevented all others from following such detestable Examples.—But, it seems Advertisements alone will not do... The Favour or Hatred of the Public begins to be a Matter of the most perfect Indifference... A certain Simon Cooley, Haberdasher, Jeweller and Silversmith, a few Years since from London... and who in that short Space of Time has benefited so much by the Favour of his Customers, as to enable him to purchase and live in a House of his own in this City, hard by the Merchants Coffee House; betrayed some Marks of Delicacy, and a Disposition to cooperate with his Fellow Citizens, in the Measures thought necessary to be pursued for the Recovery and Preservation of their common inestimable Rights and Liberties.—As the said Simon Cooley, having been found amongst the first who had imported Goods, contrary to the Agreement aforesaid, pretended they had been sent for and expected to have arrived here long before the Agreement took Place.—This, and his conspiring with seeming Cherefulness to put the Goods in Store, which was actually done, saved his Credit at that Time; and so unsuspicous were the Committee of Office, who knavish Jests made to represent him as...—Upon these Circumstances,..." (June 8) reports that the street has been levelled by the city surveyor. The common council approves the report and orders "that the said Committee take Care that the said Report be forthwith complied with."—M. C. C., VII: 177-72.

Inhabitants living near the "Old Slip" complain, in a petition to the common council, "That the Street or Cartway, on each side the Old Slip, is "narrow, inconvenient, & dangerous." They ask liberty to erect a bridge over the slip at their own expense, sufficient for Carriages to pass & repass theron at the same time, with an Arch sufficient in Breadth & Height for Carriages to pass & repass under the said Bridge."—From original petition (MS.), in box 4, city clerk's record-room. Granted.—M. C. C., VII: 171.

The provincial council takes cognizance of a demand for payment for quarters for officers for whom there is no room in the barracks.—Col. Coun. Min., 479.

The committee appointed to look into the importations of goods into this city (see March 13) contrary to the agreement subscribed by the merchants, traders, and others, is "under the Necessity of advertising to the Public, that Thomas Charles Willett, Milliner, in Wall Street," confesses to having brought goods from Philadelphia for sale in this city, in Excuse of the Excuses made to the impartial Public, and the patriotic Ladies of this city, who will undoubtedly treat him accordingly.—N. T. Jour., July 13, 1769.
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD 1763-1776

July 1769
The criminal of his Crime, a public Confession of it, a fervent Supplication of Forgiveness, and a Promise never to be guilty of the like offence,—so it is highly necessary that the Punishment of the said Simeon Cooley should be equal to the Crime, Occasions, and by all legal Means as an Enemy to his Country, a Pest to Society, and a vile Disturber of the Peace, Police, and good Order of this City.—N. T. Jour., July 20, 1769. See July 27.

27 'The Conduct of Simeon Cooley, as set forth in the Papers of last Week (see July 20), in contradiction to the General Agreement for the Non-importation of British Goods, is contrary both to the public Interest and Disfame of the Subscribers, and supporters of the said Agreement, having drawn upon him the public Resentment, the Inhabitants of this City sensible of the exceeding great Importance of a strict adherence to the said Agreement, determined—at a general Meeting held last Friday [July 21] for that Purpose to make Mr. Cooley sensible that the public Displeasure of his Countrymen, upon so interesting an Occasion, was not a Matter of so trifling a Nature as he seemed to imagine; and that he must not expect the People with whom he lived in Society, would permit him with Impunity, to transgress and violate the Rules and Agreement they had entered into for their Welfare and Security in their highest and most weighty Interests. Two Gentlemen were appointed to inform Mr. Cooley, of the Sentiments of the Inhabitants assembled, to require his immediate Attendance, and assurance should he be unwilling to be present (Public Secured with some Difficulty). He at first refused to attend, saying he did not think he could do it with Safety to his Person; but expressed his willingness to make the Concessions required, from his own parlor Window. Whether he was really influenced to this by the exertions of some forward-headed meddling Advisers, it is uncertain, but it was disagreeable to the People assembled, who immediately proceeded towards his House. He had before this, procured . . . a File of Soldiers to guard his House, who were drawn up and charged their Pieces before his Door; But this Step appeared highly disapproved by the superior Officers, the Soldiers were soon withdrawn, and the House and People of the People assembled, thought proper to decamp to the Fort, but soon consented to make the Concessions required of him, the next Day. Accordingly, on Saturday [July 22] at 4 O'clock in the Afternoon, he attended in the Fields, where he publicly acknowledged his Crimes; implored the Pardon of his Fellow Citizens; engaged to store an Equivalent to the Goods he had sold, together with all those he had in Possession that were imported contrary to Agreement; and so to conduct for the future as not to render himself obnoxious to the Contempt and just Resentment of an Inhabitants of the City . . .'.[MS.].

28 Jonathan Hampton, "In Chapel-Street, New York," advertises "Windoir Chairs, made in the best and neatest Manner, & well polished. 4 ft. High back'd, 2 ft. in Breadth, & 3 ft. in Chairs," etc. He sells by wholesale or retail.—N. Y. Jour., July 27, 1769.

An advertisement reads: "Mr. Du Simièrere [see 1767], Miniature, Paitenter, Intending shortly to leave this City, and it being uncertain whether he will return again, if any Gentleman or Ladies should incline to employ him, he is to be found at his Lodgings, in the House of Mrs. Ferrara, in Maiden Lane."—N. Y. Merc., July 31, 1769.

29 During the session of the supreme court which ended on July 29, "John Hennessy, for Felony and Statricle, in stealing the Shipp'd Goods of Mr. C. of Scotch Plains, N. J., for which He received Sentence of Death, and is to be executed the 23d of August."—N. Y. Merc., July 31, 1769. He was later pardoned by the governor.—N. Y. Chron., Aug. 24, 1769.

30 To be seen At the House of Mr. Abraham De La Montayne, being the very equal Exemplary; and what that be treated on all Beautiful Animals, called, A Tiger. Price six pence."—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 31, 1769. See April 5, 1754.

Pierre Eugene Du Simièrere [see 1767] . . . appeared in open Court . . . did then and there . . . Subscribe the Text, as a Member of the Court, and submitted to the Abjuration Oath . . . [and is] made his majesty's natural born Subject."—Min. Gen. Session of the Peace (MS.), Aug. 4, 1769.


The location of this tavern is not known. The "York Arms" was also one of the names by which the City Tavern at 115 Broadway was designated.

Jacobus Stoutenburgh is paid £163:2: for 'Cleaning and keeping in Repair the Fire Engines belonging to this Corporation.'—M. C. C., VII: 176.

32 John Cox, who has been confined for over nine years in the "Debtors Gaol" (which is part of the bridewell), having "taken all Methods in the Compass of his power, in order to bring his Creditors to a Composition" but without finding it possible "to obtain a discharge," and having contributed to the partial support of his wife and eight children by selling liquor in the gaol and by acting as a turnkey or under-keeper for several years, now petitions the common council for appointment as keeper of the bridge-well, at the yearly salary allowed to the present keeper. He promises to "find the People confined therein Provisions at his . . . Own Expenze, for the benefit of their Work."—From the original petition (MS.), in city clerk's record-room. The petition is deferred for future consideration.—M. C. C., III: 176. Before his imprisonment, Cox had been a constable.—Ibid., VII: 147. On Aug. 21, the present keeper of the bridewell, William Dobbs, replied to the foregoing in another petition. He referred to Cox's "pathetic description of the distress of his Wife and Numerous family and the insufficiency of the privilege he enjoys to support them,—upon which he Solely grounds his Extraordinary request," and added: "Yet the said John Cox's tenderness is so wholly absorbed in his own family, that he has not the least consideration for the unhappy State Your Petitioner and his family would unavoidably be reduced to if deprived of the said Employment [Dobbs himself had been a debtor to the corporation].—M. C. C., VII: 79:1.' He further stated that there is a purchase some time ago of a valuable concern in this City, for which he paid £500, and from which he receives the Yearly Rent of Eighty pounds. And has likewise Shipped a valuable Cargo of Wine and other Merchandise to Virginia . . . From these particulars, it fully appears that Mr. Cox in the account he has given hath attempted to impose upon your Worship the Appraiser of the People of the People assembled, thought proper to decamp to the Fort, but soon consented to make the Concessions required of him, the next Day. Accordingly, on Saturday [July 22] at 4 O'clock in the Afternoon, he attended in the Fields, where he publicly acknowledged his Crimes; implored the Pardon of his Fellow Citizens; engaged to store an Equivalent to the Goods he had sold, together with all those he had in Possession that were imported contrary to Agreement; and so to conduct for the future as not to render himself obnoxious to the Contempt and just Resentment of an Inhabitants of the City . . .'.[MS.].

33 Dimensions 6 Feet 9 Inches whole Keel, 28 Feet Beam, 12 Feet Hold, 5 Feet 4 Inches between Decks. . . She is built for the London Trade. Her Head is a Bust of Britain, supported on the right by America, and by Hibernia on her left: Expressive of our variable Affections and indissoluble Union with the Chief of Nations."—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 21, 1769. The ship-yard where the vessel was probably built, see Pl. 40, Vol. I. "The Ratzen Plan" (see 1766-7 and Pl. 42. Vol. I) is now first advertised for sale:

"Just published, and to be sold by J. Gaine, [Price, 166, coloured, and 8s. plate.]

"A Plan of the City of New-York, Dedicated to his Excellency Sir Henry Moore, Bart. The above Plan is done on a Sheet of Imperial Paper, the Streets laid down very exact, with the Names of each, the Ward's, Wharfs and all public Buildings in and about the City properly distinguished this City, and the whole can be considerably farther than Corle's Book."—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 21, 1769.

34 Pres. Cooper of King's College writes to John Singleton Copley: "I should be very glad if you could persuade yourself to exercise your Art for a few Months in this place [New York]. I am satisfied you would find an unbounded field for your powers, standing the common Complaint of the Scarcity of Money. Any assistance that I could lend you, you might depend on receiving."—Letters & Papers of John Singleton Copley and Henry Pelham, 1739-1776, 75-76. On Sept. 24, Copley answered: "I am much obliged to you for the assurance you are so kind to offer me should I visit New-york. Although I cannot at present make that excursion for the exercise of my pencil, I may in some future time."—Ibid., 76. For Copley's arrival in New York, see June 16, 1771.

21 Theophilus Hardenbrook and other house carpenters of New York petition the common council for relief against unfair compe-
Jonathan, according to the ordinance of the town, was appointed to the magistracy. The public print shop was established in the town in 1685, and the first newspaper, the New-York Gazette, was published in 1725.

The city was incorporated in 1664 and has been continuously in existence since then. It has been a center of commerce and industry, and has been the site of many important events in American history. The city was the capital of the United States from 1789 to 1800.

The conformation of Manhattan Island is such that its shape is roughly that of a long, narrow strip, with a width that varies from about 1 mile in the west to less than 1/2 mile in the east. The island is bounded on the east by the East River and the west by the Hudson River. The length of the island is about 13 miles, and its greatest width is about 2 miles.

The island is divided into three main sections: Lower Manhattan, Middle Manhattan, and Upper Manhattan. Lower Manhattan is the oldest part of the island, and it is home to many of the city's most famous landmarks, such as the Statue of Liberty and the World Trade Center.

Middle Manhattan is the commercial center of the city, with many of the major financial institutions and corporate headquarters located here. Upper Manhattan is a residential area, with many of the city's finest neighborhoods located here.

The island is also home to many of the city's renowned universities and hospitals, such as Columbia University and New York University.

In conclusion, the conformation of Manhattan Island is one of the key factors that have contributed to the city's success as a major center of commerce and industry. The island's shape and geography have allowed for the development of a unique and vibrant urban landscape, with a rich history and culture that continues to thrive today.
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

1769

22

of 73. "He was born in England, and arrived here in the Year 1715.

Nov.

He practised the Law with great Reputation, and was esteemed

one of the most eminent in his Profession. In the Year 1753, he was made a Member of His Majesty's Council for this Province, which Office

he afterwards resigned, and in the Year 1769, one of the Judges of the Supreme Court. He was a Gentleman of great Eрудition, and

the most eloquent Speaker in the Province; of an amiable and

exemplary Life and Conversation, and a zealous and inflexible

Friend to the Cause of Religion and Liberty. His Remains were

recently interred in the Presbyterian Meeting-house."—N. Y. Merc.,

Nov. 27, 1769.

27

"An Hostler, That get's drunk no more than 12 Times in a

Year, and will bring with him a good Recommendation, is wanted.

Such a Person will meet with Encouragement, by applying to H.

Gaine."—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 27, 1769.

30

Two somewhat similar bills are introduced in the assembly,

one to " exempt protestors of all denominations, from paying to

any clergymen by compulsory taxation," the other "to exempt

the inhabitants of the counties of Westchester, New-York, Queens

and Richmond from any taxation for the support of the ministers

due to them not belong" (see April 6).—Assemb. Jour. (1769-70), 13, 14, 16, 17.

Both bills passed the assembly but failed to pass the council. The opposition to them came chiefly from New-York City.—Ibid. (1769-70), 14-15, 24, 75, 95, 56.

For a complaint against the dilatory proceedings of the assembly in regard to

to these bills, see Jan. 27, 1769. From the records it appears that

such law was enacted by the legislature prior to the Revolution.

Dec.

1

A number of residents in Montgomery Ward petition for per-

mission to erect a Bridge a Cross Beckmann Slip at their own

expense." Consideration of the petition is deferred "until the

next Common Council that the Neighbourhood there may in the

mean time have an Opportunity of making their Objections to the same if any they have".—M. C. C., VII: 105. On Dec. 12, some people "Residing Contiguous to Beckmann Slip" requested that the above Bridge might not be granted, and consideration of the matter was deferred "to some future Common Council."—

Ibid., VII: 197. See Dec. 30, 1771.

4

Colden has hopes "that a more moderate temper, begins to

gain ground among the People, and that many incline to avoid, as

much as possible, what may irritate or give offence to the parent


Mr. Le Gry, fencing and dancing master, proposes to open his

school on this day at the house of Mr. John Eber, at the sign of

the Roebuck, at the upper end of Horse and Cart-St.—N. Y. Merc.,

Dec. 16, 1769. Chief Justice William Tryon had his Horse and

Cart-st. because of the presence at William Fulton St. of the noted Horse and Cart Tavern. In 1786, the "sign of the Roe-Buck" hung out from an inn on the New Road, of which Edward Collins was proprietor.—N. Y. Jour., Sept. 21, 1786.

History of Colden that has been graciously pleased to approve of the Earl of Danemore to be Gov't of New York, the necessary instructions are preparing for him, and

His Lordship proposes setting out for his Gover'n as early in the

spring as he can find a safe conveyance."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 193.

An extract of a letter from London states: "You have a new

Governor appointed, Lord Dunmore, he has the Character of being a
temper'd honest Man; a Soldier, brave and generous. He does not go over till the Spring. I hope you will all be as happy in him as in his Predecessor."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 16, 1770.

12

The Board of Proprietors of the Ground over the Petitioners Lots that in the first of the above said plans, they proportion the Loss which each said Lot will Loose, in order that this Board may be the better Enabled to Judge where and in what manner the Broad Street may be


In response to Colden's request of Nov. 22 (q.v.), the assembly, by a vote of 12 to 11, in favor of H. Gry, the sum of two thousand pounds, for supplying the troops quartered in this colony with necessaries for one year."—Assemb. Jour. (1769-70), 38. The act granting this money was signed by the lieutenant-governor on Jan. 5, 1790 (q.v.). The broadside of Dec. 16, 1769 (q.v.) was a direct result of this vote of the house.

A broadside addressed "To the Betrayed Inhabitants of the City and Colony of New-York" is issued by "A Son of Liberty." It reads: "In a Day when the Minions of Tyranny and Despotism in the Mother Country, and the Colonies, are indefatigable in laying every Snare that their malvolent [sic] and corrupt Hearts can sug-
gest, to enslave a free People; when this unfortunate Country has been striving under many disadvantages for three Years past, to preserve their Freedom . . . when the Merchants of this City . . . have nobly and cheerfully sacrificed their private Interests to the public Good . . . it might justly be expected, that in this Day of Constitutional Light, the Representatives of this Colony, would not be so hardy, nor so lost to all Sense of Duty to their Constituents . . . . as to betray the Trust committed to them. This they have done, in passing the Vote to give the Troops a Thousand Pounds, For any Monies that may be in the Treasury, and another Thousand out of the Money that may be issued, to put out on Loan [see Dec. 15] . . . Our granting Money to the Troops, is implicitly acknowledging the Authority that enacted the Revenue-Acts, and their being obligatory on us. To what other Influence than the deserting the American Cause, can the Ministry attribute so pusillanimous a Conduct, as this of the assembly; so repugnant and subversive of all the Means we have used, and Opposition that has been made . . . to the tyrannical Conduct of the British Parliament? To no other. Can there be a more ridiculous a Place to impose for the Assembly to have given their Thanks to be given to the Mer-
chants, for entering into an Agreement not to import Goods from Britain, until the Revenue Acts should be repealed, while they at the same Time counteract it by counteracting British Acts, and complying with Ministerial Requisitions, incompatible with our Freedom . . . . And what makes the Assembly's granting this Money the more grievous, is, that it goes to the Support of Troops kept here, not to protect but to enslave us . . . . This Consideration alone ought to be sufficient to induce a free People, not to grant the Troops any Supply whatsoever if we had no Dispute with the Mother Country; the more necessary now the more necessary not to grant any Thing that might destroy our Freedom, Reasons of (Economy and good Policy suggest, that we ought not to grant the Troops Money . . . .

"Hence it follows, that the Assembly have not been attentive to the Liberties of the Continent, nor to the Property of the good People of this Province, in particular having . . . . that there be granted to his Majestye, the sum of ten Thousand Pounds, to attribute this Sacrifice to the public Interest, to some corrupt Source . . . . Mr. Colden Knows, from the Nature of Things, that he cannot have the least Prospect to be in Administration again; and therefore, that he may make Hay while the Sun shines, and get a full Salary from the Assembly, ratifies the ignorant Members of it, with the Consideration of the Success of a Bill, to emit a Paper Currency, when he and his arthful Coadjutators must know, that it is only a Snare to impose on the simple; for it will not obtain the Royal Assent [see Jan. 5, 1770]. . . .

"The Delancy Family knowing the Ascendancy they have in the present House of Assembly; and how useful that Influence will be to their ambitious Designs, to manage a New Governor . . . like true Politicians, altho' they were in all Appearance, at mortal Odds with Mr. Colden . . . yet a Coalition is now formed, in order to secure to them the Sovereign Lordship of this Colony . . . The Assembly might with the V.I.A. establish his Rules, take their Seats in the House of Assembly, and place the Lieutenant Governor in the Speaker's Chair, and then there would be no Waste of Time in going from House to House . . . . Is this a State to be rested in, when our all is at Stake? No my Countrymen, Recommend to be wise. What Hall Slip is the Counties peer and the other of the Ground opposite the Petitioners Lots; that in the first of the above said plans, they proportion the Loss which each said Lot will Loose, in order that this Board may be the better Enabled to Judge where and in what manner the Broad Street may be

—From a broadside in the N. Y.
in for our invaluable Birth Rights, dared to vote Supplies to the

Dec. 1769

Pub. Library. For an answer to the broadside, see Dec. 18. The
Dec. assembly offered on Dec. 19 (q.v.), a reward of £100 for the dis-
covery of the author.

In the meeting in the Fields suggested by the broadside of Dec.
16 (g.v.) is held at noon. The inhabitants discuss the "Inexpedi-
ency, and dangerous Consequences that would result to this
 Colony and the common Cause of Liberty, by granting Money to
support his Majesty's Troops." The questions "Whether they
approved of the Vote of the House of Assembly, for granting Money
to support the Troops? . . . and . . . whether they were for

8 — Gentlemen — would this and the broadside of Dec. 16 (g.v.) "a false, seditious and infamous libel." The lieutenant-governor was asked to offer rewards of
£50 and £100 for the discovery of their respective authors.—


Colden issues a proclamation offering a reward of £100 to

18 — Gentlemen — for giving in a bill "that all elections to be held or made,

in the future, for the House of Assembly, for the Colony of New-
York, shall be by ballot only."—Assemb. Jour. (1769-70), 47. See Jan. 4, and Jan. 5, 1770.

A broadside, addressed "To the Public," and signed by "A

3 — Freethinker," says: "As it is generally imagined, the Assembly will

be necessary to the known Constitutions of their Constituents, for

Supplying to the Troops—I would therefore advise my Fellow

Citizens, immediately to appoint a Committee, and give them

Instructions, (in Case the said pernicious Supplies should be

granted) to draw up a State of the Case, and transmit the same to

the Speakers of all the Houses of Assembly on the Continent,

(New-Jersey excepted) in order to preserve that Union and Har-
mony so necessary at this Time to our political Safety.—

From the original in Mass. Hist. Soc.

A notice calling upon the inhabitants of the city to meet to-

morrow at the liberty pole is issued in a broadside by those who are

in favour of election by ballot.—From the reprint in the N. Y.


"J. W. a Squatter on Public Affairs" issues a broadside entitled:

29 — The Mode of Elections Considered." He says that both in

Pennsylvania and in Connecticut, representatives are chosen by

half a house, by the same method; and that people may be ignorant of the English

language "are thereby frequently the Means of electing Persons,

whom they detest in their Hearts; and that the method has led to threats and bribery. From these alleged facts, he concludes that

the Mode of Election hitherto used in this Government, (whereby every Elector is a Representative of his Heart publicly, which is the Glory of the British Constitution) is preferable to either of those before mentioned."—From a photostat in the N. Y. Pub. Library (Evans, 11517).

A broadside, addressed "To the Freethinkers, and Freeman of

the City and Province of New-York," praises the motion that
elections be conducted by ballot (see Dec. 22). The writer says
that such a law "may be properly stilled, An Act for the Redemption of
the Poor, and the Establishment of the Liberties of the Colony.
A Law friendly to all but such as are desirous of selling their Birth-
Right for a Mass of Potgage; and the Sons of Wealth and Ambition,
who despise the Power of enslaving the rest of their Country-
men." He shows that corrupt ministers in England have tried to
force the election to the house of commons of men favourable to
their measures, and points out that what has happened in England
may happen in America. He urges the people to realize "that our
constitutions are not established to be used; that they should ever be in Confederacy with a wicked Governor,
that Colony is irrecoverably ruin'd." The broadside states that
voting by ballot has been successfully tried out in other colonies,
and that it is the most "effective Antidote to Corruption," because the "man of Opposite Party will be at no Expense in the Assem-
ibly, by an undue Influence upon the Fears of the Electors; nor find
it worth his While to spend Money, which he can never be sure will
have the wicked Effects for which it was given."—From a photostat (made from an original in the Library Company of Philadelphia) in the N. Y. Pub. Library (Evans, 11497).
Gentlemen

Your very acceptable favour of the 28th March, signed by Mr. Gates to our Committee, came duly to hand, and the subject of it would have been carried into execution, even after the Departure of our Tea Ships; but we have not been alarmed with Intelligence from England of more Importance, that calls for our utmost Attention and Vigilance. Soon Tuesday evening Captain Cooper arrived from London in 27 days, and brought us Advice that General Gage was appointed your Governor, and that he was to sail for your Town in the Lady Suzanne the Day before he sailed; but is not certain of the sailing at the time appointed. By him we have received the shocking and detestable Act of Parliament, that takes up your Acts of Justice next a Copy of which was sent to your Agent by the last Thursday Post, but as it may miscarry we have sent several other Copies of it. We have Language to express our Discontent at this additional Act of Tyranny to America, we clearly see that she is to be attacked and overwhem by force and without you. This Intelligence would have been immediately communicated to you by Captain Cooper, but we conceived the heavy Charge of shipping Acts had brought you the unlooked for before it reached us. Therefore we judged it most eligible to put the Fate of the Inhabitants upon some Means to entice you out of your Difficulties, which should be communicated to you without delay of Time.
CHRONOLOGY : THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD
1763-1776

1770

1770.

Maj. Walter Rutherford, a half-pay officer of the British army, erected a residence, at some time prior to the Revolution, possibly about 1770, on the corner of Broadway and Vesey Sts., opposite St. Paul’s, a location which he described as “far up the street with an open square in front, and good air, as there are but few houses in the neighborhood.” Here he lived until his death in 1804. Rutherford, Family Records and Events (1842). 34, and description of Pl. 68, I: 451. Here the corner of the Park Hotel (soon after named the Astor House) was laid on July 4, 1834 (q.v.). See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 952.

The domestic establishment of Abraham Meyer, of Harlem, has been described by Valentine as an illustration of the household property of a respectable farmer on Manhattan Island at this time. The record is an inventory, in Dutch, of his stock and labouring tools, as well as the furniture and utensils in use in his family;—See Man. Com. Coun. (1858), 524-26; and compare with the more elaborate establishment of the merchant De Peyster (see 1760).

In this year, the French Baron Pierre L. de Tulle, and Augustus P. de Tulle, made a catalogue of persons who owned coaches, chariots, post-chaises, and phaetons at this time in New York. He made similar tabulations for Philadelphia in 1772, and for Boston in 1768. In New York there were 85 vehicles of this character, namely: 26 coaches, 33 chariots or post-chaises, and 26 phaetons, kept by 62 residents of the city. The original MS, now preserved in the Ridgway Branch of the Library Co. of Phila., has been published by Houghton, in Coaches in Colonial N. Y. (1890), 24-25.

The City of New York contains near 3,000 houses, and above 14,000 inhabitants, the descendants of Dutch and English, it is well and commodiously built, extending a mile in length and about half a mile in breadth, and has a very good aspect from the sea; but it was no means till lately properly fortified. The houses are built with brick, mostly in the Dutch taste, the streets are not regular but they are clean and well paved. In the year 1770, the number of places of public worship in this city stood as follows: Dutch Presbyterian 3, English dö. 2, Scotch dö. 1, Episcopalians 3, French Refugees 1, Quakers 1, Baptists 1, Moravians 1, German Calvinists 2, German Lutherans 1, Methodists 1, Jews 1. Hence it should Seem needless to observe that all religions are tolerated here without the least restraint upon any character. The town has a very flourishing trade, and in which great profits are made. The merchants are wealthy, and the people in general most comfortably provided for, and with a moderate labour at present, the trade of New York must be very considerable as well as extensive. The houses being their manufactures are carried there in great abundance, and from thence clandestinely conveyed to different parts of the continent of America.”—From MS. entitled “A Concise Description of New York and New Jersey,” apparently by Du Simitière; no date or author given, but evidently from early Revolutionary period (He was in New York in 1769); in Du Simitière’s “Papers relating to N. England N: York &c.;” in Library Co. of Phila.

Sometime between this year and 1781, St. Jean de Crèvecoeur (see Dec. 23, 1766) wrote a description of New York. As it fits the early part of 1776, it has been placed there in the Chronology.

In this year, Alexander Cliny published in London a small volume of letters, entitled The American Traveller: containing observations on the Present State, Culture and Commerce of the British Colonies in America ... By an Old and Experienced Traveller. His “Letter XIV” (undated), 26-38, describes this province thus:—

The British in New York, in every Respect, possibly the happiest for Habituation in all North-America; the Healthfulness of the Climate vying with the Fertility of the Soil; which not only produces aboriginally every Necessary of Life, but also brings all the vegetable Productions of Europe, that have been tried there, to perfection, existing in every kind before the Revolution, possibly no trouble, than they arrive at in England, under the most careful and expensive Culture.

... I shall ... lay before your Lordship the following View of the Trade at present carried on between it, and Great Britain . . .

“Commodities exported from New York to New York.


“Commodities exported from New York to New Britain, and other Markets.

“Flour and Biscuit, 250,000 Barrels at 200s.

Wheat, 70,000 Quarters at 20s.

Beans, Peas, Oats, Indian Corn, and other Grain 40,000

Salt-Beef, Pork, Hams, Bacon, and Venison 18,000

Brew-Wax 50,000 lb. at 12s 1,500

Tongues, Butter, and Cheese 5,000

Deer, and other Skins 35,000

Flax-Seed, 7,000 Hds at 40s 14,000

Horses, and Live Stock 17,000

Timber, Plank, Mats, Batts, Staves and Shingles 25,000

Potash, 7,000 Hds at 40s 14,000

Ships built for Sale, at £700 14,000

Copper Ore, and Iron, in Bars and Pig 20,000

“... The whole at a Like Average of three Years £526,000.

... The Success of repeated Experiments has proved that it abounds in valuable Metals. Iron, and Copper, have already been raised in such Quantities, . . .

In this year, there was published in London A Brief State of the Controversy between the Colonies of New-York and New-Jersey, Respecting their Boundary-Line, containing an engraved copy of a map made by Bernard Ratzer for the commissioners, which shows the various changes in the boundary.

In this year, Hugh Gaine printed a pamphlet entitled Rules for the St. Andrew’s Society, in New-York. The preface states that “The Natives of Scotland, and those descended of Scots Parentage, in the City of New-York, have agreed to form themselves into a Charitable Society; the principal Design of which is, to raise and keep a Sum of Money in Readiness for the above laudable Purpose; if the application of this Charity is confined, so is the manner of collecting the same; but whatever is the least prevent our action, we are bound to advance the Principles of universal Charity on other Occasions.” The rules, which were adopted on Nov. 30, 1764, provide for regular meetings, admission of new members, election of officers, payment of dues and fines, disbursement of benefits, keeping of accounts, recording of minutes, possession of said society. Besides the rules, the pamphlet contains a list of the officers and the members of the society. Peter Middle-

ton was president, William M’Adam vice-president, and John Ramsey secretary and treasurer. Many prominent New-Yorkers were numbered among the resident and the honorary members. The N. Y. Hist. Soc.’s copy of this publication was reprinted in 1847.

The Earl of Dunmore is commissioned governor of New York.

—N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 203 (footnote). On Feb. 21, Colden was expecting his arrival.—Ibid. On July 7, Dunmore’s furniture having arrived, Colden wrote that he was retiring to his house in the country, so that the Governor’s house may be fitted up for his reception.—Ibid., VIII: 217. On July 16, Dunmore was about to leave England for America.—Ibid., VIII: 221. On Aug. 18, he was daily expected by Colden in New York.—Ibid., VIII: 245. On Oct. 18, he arrived.—Ibid., VIII: 249. This delay in his arrival raised a dispute between Colden and Dunmore regarding the division of the perquisites of office.—See Nov. 10.

A broadside, directed “To the Freethinkers, and Freeman of the City and County of New-York,” gives four reasons in favour of electing representatives by ballot (see Dec. 28, 1769):

1st. Such a Law, will in a great Measure, prevent tumults, Riots, and Disorders, agreeable to the Prosperity of the Electors, for no Trouble, than they arrive at in England, under the most careful and expensive Cultivation.

3d. It will prevent Men of Property, Power, and Tyrannical Dispositions from prostituting their Wealth and Influence, in giving Weight to their Threats, and thereby intimidate the Electors from a free Disposal of their Votes, according to their Understandings.
The Geography of Manhattan Island

The balance (£85) and all that was saved in purchasing the above articles were to be "applied towards the purchasing of Mollases and establishing a Spruce Brewery for the Soldiers." —Caled Pop-

Costen sends to Hilliborough a copy of the broadside of Dec. 16, 1769 (p. 4). He adds: "This some of our Newspapers make the meetings of the sons of Liberty, as they call themselves, on this occasion to be numerous and of consequence, the party was really disappointed. The numbers who appeared were too small and inconsiderable to have any weight, or be of any service to their purpose. They have been further disappointed in three attempts since made. People in general, especially they of property, are now aware of the dangerous consequences of such riotous and mobish proceedings." —N. T. Col. Dets., VIII: 199.

Parliament passes an act to enable the government, etc., of New York, to pass a Balloting in its powers [see Dec. 12, 1769]; we therefore... do, for the following Reasons, instruct and direct you our Representatives to oppose, by all legal Means in your Power, the proposed Alteration.

"Because we conceive it to be a dangerous Innovation directly contrary to the Laws and Customs of our Realm, and unknown in any royal British Government on the Continent.

"Because we apprehend it to be an implicit Surrender of one of the most invaluable Privileges which we enjoy as Englishmen, to wit, that of declaring our Sentiments openly on all Occasions..."

"Because we conceive the principal Argument used by the Abettors of the Mode of Balloting to be put forth in a manner, which they assume to be clear from the influence of the Rich, and enable them to vote free and unbiased; in answer to which, we insist, that neither Law nor Reason can suppose that an honest Man will sell his Birthright for a Mess of Pottage and sacrifice to a selfish and mercenary Consideration his Honour, his Judgment, and his Conscience..."

"Because we apprehend the Mode of Balloting, so far from preventing Frauds and Imposition, as is pretended by its Advocates, will rather open unto them a wider Door; for as many Persons as will be allowed in the judgment, in the English Language, and, particularly with writing it, they will be necessarily exposed to the villainous Arts of crafty Emissaries, who, under a pretended shew of Friendship, offering their Assistance, will often cause them to deliver Suffrage directly contrary to their True and Judgement..."

"Because it will be dangerous to the Rights and Liberties of the People to intrust in the Hands of a returning Officer, the sole Power of determining on a Scrutiny; which must of Necessity be the Case, if the Mode of Balloting be adopted."—N. T. Merc., Jan. 9, 1770. These instructions were signed by 1,007 inhabitants. By Jan. 16, when they were presented to the representatives, the bill for election by ballot had been rejected by the House.—Ibid., Jan. 22, 1770.

Lieut.-Gov. Colden signs the bills passed by the assembly for granting £2,000 for supporting the troops quartered in New York City, and for emitting £240,000 in bills of credit. The matter had been under consideration since the meeting of the assembly on Nov. 21, 1769. Colden was anxious to secure funds to support the troops; the assembly was very desirous of securing the power to emit bills of credit; so the two bills were passed. The action of the assembly was obnoxious to the people of New York, and there was a popular protest, while the government in England afterwards refused the measure for issuing bills of credit and censured Colden for having approved it.—N. T. Col. Dets., VIII: 189-99. See Jan. 9, April 30.

On Jan. 15, Colden and Gage drew up an agreement specifying that the bounty appropriated by the assembly for the troops should be spent in the following manner:

"For a Bed and a Blanket for each Birth amounting in the whole to the sum of... £30000

"For Firewood for 77 Rooms the sum of... 110400

"For Firewood for three Guard Rooms the sum of... 81900

The soldiers make an attempt to cut down the "Liberty Pole" on the common, but their endeavours are in vain; the "Pole being so well secured with Iron." Incensed at the futility of their efforts and the taunts of a number of gentlemen standing near Montague's house, they entered the house "with drawn swords and Bayonets, insulted the Company and beat the Waiter." Not yet satisfied, they "proceeded to destroy the said lands and that the said Committee take such further Steps in behalf of this Corporation for the obtaining their Grant as they shall think expedient and necessary."—Tyr. Min. (MS.).

The Legislature passes two laws affecting the city of New York; one to establish the Rates for Carrying of Vessels and other Vessels, and the Rates to be taken for Cranage," and the other "to ascertain the size Casks in which White Bread shall be packed... and to regulate the Manner in which the same shall be sold."—Col. Lat. N. T., V: 80-83, 86.

The soldiers are ordered to "cut down the "Liberty Pole" on the common, but their endeavours are in vain; the "Pole being so well secured with Iron." Incensed at the futility of their efforts and the taunts of a number of gentlemen standing near Montague's house, they entered the house "with drawn swords and Bayonets, insulted the Company and beat the Waiter." Not yet satisfied, they "proceeded to destroy the said lands and that the said Committee take such further Steps in behalf of this Corporation for the obtaining their Grant as they shall think expedient and necessary."—Tyr. Min. (MS.).

The Legislature passes two laws affecting the city of New York; one to establish the Rates for Carrying of Vessels and other Vessels, and the Rates to be taken for Cranage," and the other "to ascertain the size Casks in which White Bread shall be packed... and to regulate the Manner in which the same shall be sold."—Col. Lat. N. T., V: 80-83, 86.

The soldiers make an attempt to cut down the "Liberty Pole" on the common, but their endeavours are in vain; the "Pole being so well secured with Iron." Incensed at the futility of their efforts and the taunts of a number of gentlemen standing near Montague's house, they entered the house "with drawn swords and Bayonets, insulted the Company and beat the Waiter." Not yet satisfied, they "proceeded to destroy the said lands and that the said Committee take such further Steps in behalf of this Corporation for the obtaining their Grant as they shall think expedient and necessary."—Tyr. Min. (MS.).
The hostility between soldiers and citizens, which has been increasing steadily for several days (see Jan. 13 and Jan. 17), culminates in the "Battle of Golden Hill." On the day a party of soldiers went about the city nailing up, in conspicuous places, a broadside published by them which attacked the Sons of Liberty and lauded the conduct of the soldiers. Isaac Sears and Walter Quackenbos attempted to prevent the posting of one of these papers at Liberty Hall, &c., but were attacked by the inhabitants; one soldier drew his bayonet and Mr. Sears struck him with a "Rams Horn." Two soldiers were seized and taken to the mayor's house, where a number of citizens soon assembled. Shortly after, about twenty soldiers, with Cutlasses and Bayonets, from the Pavement Barracks [at Orange Lane], enforced the withdrawal of the broadside. On Jan. 19, it was reported that the loyal citizens and the magistrates and citizens; in another, "one of the Citizens was wounded in the Face, and had two of his Teeth broke by a Stroke of a Bayonet: A Soldier received a bad Cut on the Shoulder."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 5, 1770. The same account may be found in Supplement to Penn. Gaz., Feb. 15, 1770, and Boston Evening Pst, Feb. 19, 1770.

The Gorden Hill, a Round Hill in the city of New York, is often called the "first blood shed of the Revolution;" for a contradiction of this statement, citing an earlier occasion, also in New York, see Aug. 11, 1776. In Dawson's Sons of Liberty in N. Y., Stone's Hist. of N. Y. City, Leake's Life of John Lamb, and the 15th Ann. Rep., Am. Soc. & Hist. Pres. Soc. (1910), 412, the date of this fight is erroneously given as Jan. 18th. Also, according to this last publication, "the soldiers turned fire on the citizens, killing one, wounding three, and injuring many others;" no contemporary account of the affair contains this remark. Stedman, in his History of the American Revolution, p. 27, quotes a letter from New York, dated Jan. 22, 1770, which appeared in the St. James Chron. (London), Mar. 5, 1770. The writer, in describing this affair, says: "one sailor got run through the body, who since died;" this statement cannot be found in any other newspaper report of the encounter. In his official report of the affair to Hillsborough, Colden speaks of the "ill humour" that had been "artfully worked up between the Towns people and Soldiers, which produced several affrays," until "At last some Towns people began to arm, and the Soldiers rushed from their Barracks to support their fellow Soldiers. Had it not been for the interposition of the Magistrates, and of the most respectable inhabitants, and of the Officers of the Army, it had become a very dangerous affair—as it was, only a few wounds and bruises were received on both sides."—N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 208. See Jan. 22 and 23.

"A broadside appears bearing the superscription: "Signed by the 16th Regiment of Foot," and beginning with these lines of poetry, "God and a Soldier all Men both adore, In Time of War, and not before. Then the War is over, and all Things righted, God is forgotten, and the Soldier slighted."

The broadside of Jan. 15 (q. v.) is called a "seditionist libel," expressing "the most villainous falsehoods against the soldiers. Those who "stifle themselves the S— of L—y," it declares, may more properly be called "real enemies to society. Those infatuated "brutes," who think their freedom depends "in a piece of wool," to Esau, "who sold his birth-right for a mess of potage." It further
asserts that the regiment has "watched night and day," since its arrival, "for the safety and protection of the city and its inhabitants."

William Lish, the rival, The Soc., when the orders ceased, foresees the law of the Constitution, and that the people are brought to the peace of the commonwealth. It is therefore ordered by this Board, that upon a service of a copy hereof on the said William Lish, he appear before this Board on Thursday next, to Shew Cause why he should not be disfranchised for his Conduct aforesaid."—M. G. C., VII. 202.

The mayor informs the common council that some of the inhabitants have requested him to order the House belonging to this Corporation formerly in the possession of John Harris deceased, freezing the Commons to be pulled down as the same is now occupied by a number of disorderly Soldiers. The board orders that the said House be not pulled down as Requested, but that the same be let to such gentlemen, professors of Physick & Surgery as have the management & care of the Hospital, as soon as they shall be ready to receive the same, upon such conditions & terms, as shall hereafter be made by this Board, and that such same, who now occupy the same (several of which being dangerously ill) do continue therein, no longer, until the said professors of Physick and Surgery shall be ready to receive and take possession of the same."—M. G. C., VII: 200-1. The John Harris property became the site of the last liberty pole erected by the Sons of Liberty.—See Feb. 3.

Mayer Hicks issues the following proclamation "To the Inhabitants of this City:"

"Whereas some unhappy differences have lately happened between the Inhabitants and the Soldiers [see Jan. 19]; I am authorized to inform the Public, that to avoid the like for the future, Orders are issued to the General, that No soldiers are to go out of their Barracks, off duty, unless under the Command of a Commission, who is to be answerable for the orderly behaviour of the Soldiers, and take Care that they offer no Insult to the Inhabitants; and this order will be strictly observed till the Amity and Friendship that should subsist among the King's Subjects, is restored; and in case the Citizens abuse them, they are to endeavour to discover the offenders, and report them to a Magistrate, that they may be proceeded against according to Law; that Soldiers are not employed to protect in good, but the Inhabitants are not to be alarmed, as it will be in consequence of the above-mentioned Orders. This precaution it is hoped, will prevent further Evils, restore Peace, and quiet the Minds of the People; and it is expected, that the Inhabitants, on their Parts, will promote every good Intentions to preserve Peace and good order."—From an original preserved in the N. Y. Hist. Soc., reproduced in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Quarterly Bulletin, Jan. 1820.

"The Town has been greatly disturbed for some time past by the Gift of the Bileeting Money or Necessaries for the Troops in Barracks & the attack & Destruction of the Liberty Pole & sundry inflammatory Papers & a Compact not to employ Soldiers have been printed which occasioned Riots and yesterday a Council was called. . . . I advised a diligent Enquiry by the Magistrates or rather the issuing of a Commission of Oyer & Terminer if the Spirit of Rioting was quelled—If not that the General should be applied to for a Removal of the Regiments as the only Means to preserve Peace when the Ordinary Powers of the Law failed. The Paper of the Day ag1 the Troops was much censured. I joined in it—They talked of attacking the Printer—I advised that the Attorney General's Opinion be first taken and then that we should consider the Spirit of the Times, for it is possible that the City of New-York, West-Chester, Queens and Richmond, for the Support of the Service shall be exempt from any Taxations for the Support of Ministers of Churches to which they do not belong, in order that "the Counties concerned and the whole World may know the Scope of this Bill, and judge of the Conduct of both Houses."—From the broadside (without date) in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

The following letter is addressed to Mayer Hicks, signed by Jacobus van Zandt, Isaac Sears, Joseph Bull, Joseph Drake, and Alexander McDougal:--

The Town of New-York, West-Chester, Queen's and Richmond, are determined to erect another Liberty pole, as a Memorial of the Repeal of the Stamp Act. They consider no place so proper for it, as that on which the other pole stood, But if contrary to all Expectation the Corporation Should not be disposed to Give leave to have it Raised, we shall feel theQuestion from the Town that they Cannot have any objection to its being fixed opposite Mr Van Den Bergus near S1. Paulus Church, a Small distance from where the two Roads meet, which we have Reason to suppose will next to the other place be most acceptable if the Board Should not think proper to Grant Liberty for its Erection, or of either of the above places, as in that Case, no monu-
ment of freedom will appear in the Fields (the most publick
place) the people are Resolved to procure it a place in the Fields
or private Ground, and as the pole will be finished in a few days
we therefore state a Committee of eleven-twelfths of the
people, which we cheerfully would be pleased to Quicken an answer from the Corporation
on this Subject."—M. C. C., VII: 203-4. The original letter is
preserved in the No. 4, city clerk's record-room. The mayor
communicated this letter to the common council on Feb. 2 (q.v.),
and the resolution stated, "By a vote of nine to one the board
of common council decided that the liberty pole be erected
within a few days at the N.Y. Journal, the petition was rejected, not
because the board was out of sympathy with the project, but
because "it was thought the former Allowance was insufficient; and
the the Corporation did not give their Consent, which,
if they had done, might have been thought by some making
themselves Parties in the Act, yet . . . they would not have
objected, or been displeased, if the Pole had been erected without
any fresh Application to them."—N. Y. Jour., Feb. 8, 1770.

The common council votes that the doors of the "Common
Corporation" must be kept "be left open" during the sessions.
—M. C. C., VII: 204-5.

The decision of the common council, of Feb. 2 (q.v.), evokes a
broadside, "To the Sons of Liberty in this City." In this,
the belief is expressed that the board's action cannot be "parallelized
by any Corporation in the British Dominions, chosen
by the Suffrages of a free People." The broadside is preserved in the
N.Y. Hist. Soc., and is reproduced in this volume as Pl. 40. See also
Man. Com. Coun. (1855), 85. In the final paragraph of the
document the committee authorizes the statement: "We have pur-
chased a Place for it [the fifth "Liberty Pole"—see Feb. 6] near
where the other stood." This seems rather loosely worded.
The fact is that Isaac Sears acquired in his individual capacity, by quit-
claim deed, dated Feb. 3, the "parts or shares, divided or undivided,
belonging to Thomas Arden and wife, in a certain house and plot
of ground" in the present City Hall Park, which belonged to John
Harris at the time of his death, in 1770.—Liber Deed, XXXVIII: 407.
Inasmuch as Mary L. Booth, in her Hist. of the City of N. Y.
(1859), 58f., made the statement that this ground (which
she erroneously described as on the north-west corner of the City Hall
Park) still belonged "to the heirs of the New York Liberty Boys,
"a statement which has remained unchanged by later historians,
though a thorough search of the city's title to the land was undertaken
at the present author's request, in 1915-7, by Comptroller William
A. Prendergast, and Miss Jennie F. Macarthy, historical expert of
the Title Guarantee and Trust Co. This resulted in finding that
the property had been clear since 1806, when the city bought
and paid for Sears' interest.—See June 16, 1798.

This search of title disclosed the exact interest which was
acquired by Sears in the Harris property, the quitclaim deed not
specifying the interest nor citing the derivation of Thomas Arden's
title. The report made by Comptroller Prendergast to the author,
Sept. 16, 1915, shows:

"The John Harris property . . . was a plot 248 feet square,
with a frontage on the east side of Broadway, the southerly line
being just north of Murray street. John Harris in his last will,
amended August 29, 1750, and probated August 13, 1756, bequeathed
it to his wife, Jane (or Jan'tit) Harris. (Record 12 of Wills, page
192.) Jane Harris, in her last will, made August 13, 1756, and
probated August 21, 1756, divided the property into four equal
parts, on one of which stood the dwelling. This latter part she
bequeathed to her son John, and one further part to each of three
other children (with life estates) and a fourth daughter, Jane (Harris)
Lynsen, participating merely in the part left to John Harris, in case he die without issue (Record 14 of
Wills, page 102). By inheritance and purchase, William Peartree
Smith, only child of Catherine (Harris) Pemberton, became seized of
the whole interest in the property which he conveyed to the Corporation by Indentures of Lease and Release dated
December 28, 1768. (Minutes of the Common Council, Vol. 7, page
141, and Book D of City Grants, page 1.) On September 7,
1769, the Corporation further acquired the interests of three of the
six surviving children of Jane (Harris) Lynsen, the said six children
having inherited a two-twelfths interest by reason of John Harris' Feb.
death, intestate without issue, some time in 1766. (Liber 38
of Conveyances, page 98.) This made the Corporation the owner
of a twelfth-twentieth interest in the property prior to the time
that Sears entered into his title, such as it was."—From the com-
ptroller's letter to the author.

Sears conveyed his interest to the city on Oct. 19, 1785 (q.v.).
The broadside had been erected on part of this property.—M. C. C.
(VIII: 417). See also Key, III: 965. For the erection of the fifth liberty pole, see Feb. 6.

The Sons of Liberty erect their fifth "Liberty Pole" (for the
earlier ones see March 19, 1769) on the plot of ground purchased
for the purpose on Feb. 3 (q.v.). For the exact location, see Feb. 3,
and the following summary. A letter to the journal describes the
ceremony thus: "a hole was dug 12 Feet deep, and a large Pitch
Pine Mast erected. The Mast was strongly cased round with Iron
Bars, laid length wise, riveted thro' with large flat Rivets and laid
close together, so as entirely to cover the Mast for about two thirds
of its Length, and over these Bars were driven Iron Hoops, near
half an Inch thick at small Distances, from Bottom to Top. On the
upper Part, the Bars were not laid quite so close, but riveted and
hooped in the same manner, and the Wood between the Bars
driven as full of large Nails as it would hold. It was drawn through
the Streets from the Ship-pants by 6 Horses, decorated with
ribbands, 3 Flags flying, with the Words Liberty and Property,
and attended by several Thousands of the Inhabitants. It was raised
without any Accident, while the French Horns played, God save
the King. It was strongly secured in the Ground by Timber, great
Stones and Earth, and is in Height above the ground, about 46 Feet;
on the Top of it was raised a Topmast 22 Feet, on which
is fast a Gilt Vane, with the Word Liberty. No Sort of
Disturbance happened during the whole Affair. The Gentlemen of
the Army had taken a laudable Care that not the least offence
should be given by the Soldiers, many of whom, were present, and
neither gave nor received any Affront."—N. Y. Jour., Feb. 8, 1770.
This pole is shown in caricature in A. Pl. 41, Vol. III. The plate
description (III: 854-67) was written with the mistaken conception
that this pole was the fourth instead of the fifth, and there is a
corresponding error in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 963, under
"Liberty Pole (first site)." A more careful study of the drawing in
connection with the facts concerning McDougall's imprisonment,
which is clearly depicted, fix the date as Feb. 14, eight days after
the erection of the fifth pole.

The location of this fifth pole is determined, primarily, from
"A Plan of the Ground of the latter historic surveys, to which
the 22d of June, 1774, by G. Baunceker, C. S., was filed in box B-F,
folder "Broadway," Baunceker Collection, N. Y. Pub. Library,
and reproduced as Pl. 40, in this volume. On this plan, it will be
seen, the location of this pole has been drawn. The Harris plot (see
Feb. 2), 248 feet square, in which Sears acquired his interest, is
blocked out on this survey, and it is on such a line as runs from
Ratzer Map of 1766-67 (see Pl. 41, Vol. I), where the surrounding
present-day streets are shown by name. From the data supplied
by these plans, supplemented by that obtained from the following
surveys, it has thus proved easy to ascertain very accurately the
location of the fifth liberty pole on the modern map:

a—"Dr. of part of the Commons done for A. Hammond July
20, 1792—"Fields—285."—A survey of the fields etc. made July 14, 1770 by
F. M. [Francis Mareshackle] C. S. (This is endorsed. "Fields

b—"Survey of the Fields—241."—The Common or Field.

c—The original "Plan of the Corporate Ground from the Park
to Chamber Street surveyed April 1, 1854 by Joseph F. Mangum
(which is numerous, a copy also in the office of the municipal
department, office of the president, Borough of Manhattan,
and bureau of design).

A feature which deserves notice in the Baunceker survey is
"Barrack Street," now obsolete, which extended east from
Broadway within the present Park area between Warren and Chambers
Sts. All these data were gathered and digested by Leonard L. Breit-
wieter and Silas B. Tuttell, city surveyors, of the survey dept.
of the Title Guarantee and Trust Co., who, at the request of the art
commission, and in consultation with the author, prepared a new
1770 survey (dated Feb. 11, 1721) showing the location of the pole in Feb. relation to the present city hall. This survey, a copy of which is preserved in the map room of the N. Y. Pub. Library, shows that the pole was erected at the west of the city hall, and 55° 21' north of the southwest corner of this building.

This was the last of the pre-Revolutionary liberty poles. The first four poles stood on one site, and the fifth on another site. A summary of the dates of erection and demolition, the description (so far as we know it), and the location of each, is as follows:

1. The first liberty pole was erected May 20 or 21, 1766 (q.v.), in celebration of the repeal of the Stamp Act. It was a "maст erected on the Common," inscribed to "his Majesty, Sir Ph., & Liberty," also referred to as a "pine post." The pole was erected by British soldiers on Aug. 10, 1766 (q.v.). (A fight ensued, resulting on Aug. 11, 1766, q.v., in the first bloodshed of the Revolu-

2. The second liberty pole, referred to as a "high post," "Mast or Flag Staff," was erected "in lieu of the other" on Aug. 12, 1766 (q.v.). It was cut down on Sept. 25, 1766 (q.v.).

3. The third liberty pole was erected on Sept. 24, 1766 (q.v.), "at the place of the one that stood yesterday." This one was cut down on March 19, 1767 (q.v.).

4. The fourth liberty pole was "immediately erected in its stead," that is, on March 19, 1767 (q.v.). It was "cased below with Irom to prevent such another Action." This pole withstood re-

5. Our knowledge of the fifth and last liberty pole, its history, location, and description, is detailed and complete. The effort of the "Sons of Liberty" to erect this pole was commenced by a few of their leaders,—Van Zandt, Sears, Bull, Drake, and McDou-
gall,—when coffee house, to Mayor Hicks on Jan. 30, 1770 (q.v.), asking the consent of the common council to erect a pole in one of two loca-

6. The site chosen was "near which the other pole stood," or, if the corporation would not allow this, then "opposite M'r Van Derberghs near 2d St. Paul's Church a small distance from where the other pole stood," the "Liberty Boy." The act of the board of the opposing both of these locations, they would erect the pole in the Fields on private grounds." The vote of the common council, on Feb. 4 (q.v.), stood nine to five against granting permission to erect the pole on "either of the above places," that is, either of the two locations on city property. A letter in the N. Y. Journal of Feb. 8 (see Feb. 2) said that the petition was rejected, not because the board was out of sympathy with the project, but because "it was thought the former Allowance [per-

7. Isaac Sears, in his individual capacity, bought by quitclaim deed, on Feb. 3, 1770 (q.v.), an undivided interest in a plot of ground for the pole "near where the other stood." An examination of records, undertaken by Comptroller William A. Prendergast, and Miss Jennie E. Macarthy, historical expert of the Tiele Guar-

8. The sale of the pole to Mayor Hicks on Jan. 30, 1770 (q.v.), reveals the fact that Sears's pur-

9. The "House of Mrs. Wragg opposite the Coffee-House" is the scene of a meeting of the "Knights of the Order of Corisco."—N. Y. Merc. Feb. 5, 1770.

10. A true "Female Friend to American Liberty" presents Capt. McDougall with a fine saddle of venison, "marked with the im-

11. The "House of Mrs. Wragg opposite the Coffee-House" is the scene of a meeting of the "Knights of the Order of Corisco."—N. Y. Merc. Feb. 5, 1770.

12. The "House of Mrs. Wragg opposite the Coffee-House" is the scene of a meeting of the "Knights of the Order of Corisco."—N. Y. Merc. Feb. 5, 1770.

13. The "House of Mrs. Wragg opposite the Coffee-House" is the scene of a meeting of the "Knights of the Order of Corisco."—N. Y. Merc. Feb. 5, 1770.

14. The "House of Mrs. Wragg opposite the Coffee-House" is the scene of a meeting of the "Knights of the Order of Corisco."—N. Y. Merc. Feb. 5, 1770.
"The 16th Regiment now here are ordered to be got ready to embark for Pensilvania; and we hear they are to be replaced by the 14th Regiment now in Boston."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 26, 1776. The 16th embarked on March 25—Ibid, March 16, 1770. The transports sailed on March 27—Ibid, April 3, 1770.

The common council authorizes the payment of £14614 for the building of "a new Engine House [see Sept. 27, 1769] &c. for this Corporation."—M. C., VII: 208.

In a bill rendered to the common council by Hugh Gaine (bearing date of April 26, 1771), it is an item of this date for "a plan of the City coloured," at 16 shillings. In a bill rendered by John Watson (bearing date of May 27, 1770), it is an item for "a plan of ye City framing" at five shillings. Another item in the latter bill is for "a large Mungohoy Arm'd Chairs Car'd with Compass Backs, Calf skin Bottons," at £3. From the original, in file No. 5, in city clerk's record-room.

The provincial council appoints Whitehead Hicks, James Dunne, and Thomas Jones to be assistants to the attorney-general in the prosecution of Alexander McDougall for libel.—Col. Coun., Min., 481.

At about this time, "A Merchant" issues a broadside in favour of appropriating money for the support of the royal troops, and denouncing the American patriots. He remarks: "May it not from what has happened, be justly suspected, that the frequent Notices to meet at Liberty Pole, the violent Rage and Resentment which some People have endeavoured generally to excite against Soldiers, pretended to proceed from a Love of Liberty, and a Regard to the Interests of the People Pore; but all to the same End, although the Pretences have been so very different.—May not—No Money to the Troops—wharaw for Ballotting,—employ no Soldiers.—All mean the same Thing!—Liberty is the Pretex.—But, it may be interpreted thus; if we cannot breed a Disturbance, and kick up a Dust in one Way, we must in another. And if we cannot render Mr. Colden's Administration odious, and breed Dissentions and Animoisies amongst the People; and frighten the Assembly . . . all our Hopes in a future Election will be blasted."—From an original, without date, in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

The "Boston Massacre" occurs.—Boston Gaz., March 12, 1770.

The news was first published in New York on March 19 (p. 5).

Pres. John Cruger reports to the Chamber of Commerce that Colden, on receiving their petition (see Feb. 15), said: "I think it a good Institution, and will always be glad to promote the Commercial Interests of this City, and shall deem it a peculiar happiness that a Society so beneficial to the General good of the Province is incorporated during my administration."—Col. Recs. N. Y. Chamber of Commerce, 1768-1784, 78-79. The charter was granted on March 13 (4. 2).

Several members of the Marine Society (see Nov. 13, 1769) petition for a charter of incorporation.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng, 783.

This was granted on April 12 (q. u.) Charter of the Marine Society (1788), 3.

Fire starts in large wooden building, the meeting-place of St. John's Lodge of Masons, in Snow St. (a name sometimes applied to Ann St.—see June 29, 1772). The inhabitants, "with their usual Alertness on such Occasions," as well as many soldiers and sailors, tried to extinguish the flames, "but found their Efforts much baffled by the Narrowness of the Streets, a scarcity of Water, being far from any of the Rivers, and the great difficulty of getting to the Fire." The flames soon extended across the street, and the fire "burnt with great Fury, carrying every Thing before it, being all Wooden Houses." Finally, after seventeen houses in the vicinity had been completely destroyed, the fire was "happily subdued."—N. Y. Merc., March 13, 1770; N. Y. Jour., March 15, 1770.

Dr. Peter Middleton, John Jones, and Samuel Bard, having petitioned for a charter of incorporation for the proposed hospital (see May 16, 17, 1765), are permitted by the provincial council to submit a draft of it for the board's approval.—Gaz. Min. (M.S.), 371 (Albany). See May 29, 1765.

A royal charter (see March 6) is granted to the Chamber of Commerce.—Col. Recs. N. Y. Chamber of Commerce, 1768-84, 89-97. This instrument is on record in the office of the secretary of state, Albany, as well as in the minutes of the Chamber. The original has been lost. On Nov. 20, 1765, Mr. Robert M. Stuart, more secretary of the Chamber wrote to Mr. Alexander Cober: "In my search for objects of interest connected with the past history of the Chamber my attention was naturally directed to the
original charter. . . which I knew had been in existence some years previous. Every effort in my power was made at the time, and has been continued since, but as yet without success, for the recovery of this interesting link in our historical chain.

"There is a bit of history, also, connected with this old charter. Some five-and-twenty years ago, Admiral Walton, of the British Navy, descended by inheritance to the property of his family in this city; and on taking possession, among a vast accumulation of miscellaneous lumber, boxes, baskets, and chests, articles of domestic economy, dragon saddles and Hessian muskets, in the spurious attic of Walton House in Pearl street, was found the original charter of the Chamber of Commerce. It was very dirty, about three feet in width, with the massive waxen seal of the crown, six inches in diameter, attached, and the whole carefully encased in tin and enclosed in mahogany. The Admiral immediately made known the discovery to Mr. Piattard, who took possession of the document.

"Secretary Van Dam was known to have been an intimate friend, probably a relative, of the Walton family. William Walton had once been President of the Chamber. These facts may account for the situation in which the charter had been found, and we must therefore believe that the instrument had lain undisturbed in the recesses of Walton House for the period of nearly half a century. On the night of the great fire, the mahogany case containing the charter, was seen in the room occupied by the Chamber at the Exchange. As everything portable was supposed to have been removed from the building before its tragic destruction, it may be supposed that the box containing the charter was able to escape the fire. In this, I regret to say, I have been disappointed. If it was saved from the fire, it has ever since been so carefully guarded that the most diligent research has not been successful in tracing its whereabouts. Like the old seal [see May 5, 1774], it may yet turn up in some unexpected manner, and then our memories of an existence of four-score years will be complete."—Ibid., 316-27, 371. See April 2, 1771.

James Parker, printer of the "Libel for which Alex't McDougal is being prosecuted," is pardoned by the council.—Cal. Coun. Min., 548.

The anniversary of the repeal of the Stamp Act, falling on Sunday, is celebrated on Monday at the tavern of Abraham de la Montagne, Broadway, south of Warren St., at Samuel Walbroth's at the L. I. ferry, and at "Capt. Beckora, (where Mr. Jones and Smith formerly lived, within a few Doors of Mr. Montague's)," on Warren St. and Broadway. This latter tavern was now known as Hamden Hall. At Montagne's house, 250 "of the principal Inhabitants, Friends to Liberty, Friends to Trade, dined on an elegant Entertainment which was prepared for them."—N. Y. Jour., March 22, 1770. Montagne's tavern was at the present 255-254 Broadway, formerly Bardin's "King's Arms Tavern," while Jones' and Smith's was Hamden Hall, on the corner of Warren and Broadway. A meeting at Hamden Hall is given in the issue of the Journal for March 29: "A Company of about 300 Gentlemen, Freeholders and Freemen of this City (real Friends to Liberty) met at the former, in order to celebrate that memorable Deliverance from the Chains which had been forged for the Americans, by a designing and despotic Ministry. A decent and plentiful Entertainment was provided. Before they sat down to Dinner, the Company nominated Ten of their Number to dine with Capt. McDougall, at his Chamber in the New-Goal, where a suitable Dinner was also provided; After both Companies had dined, a Committee was appointed to send two Barrels of Beer and what was left of the Dinners, to the poor Prisoners, in the Goal, which was received with great Thanks." Forty-five "loyal and patriotic Toasts were drank," forty-five being at this time a particularly popular number both in England and America among the devotees of liberty; it having been the number of William the Conqueror's (Pl. 4, Vol. III). One of these toasts, probably with the company at Montagne's in mind, was "Unanimity among all the Sons of Liberty in America, and Perseverance in the glorious Cause." In the same issue of the Journal, an anonymous writer declares that on this very Night at Hamden Hall was regarded by most of the gentlemen composing the Chamber of Commerce as "insignificant, self-conceited," and "utterly incapable of writing the scandalous Paper laid to his Charge."
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763–1776

809

1770

fire place, and five very elegant gerandees."—N. Y. Merc., Apr. 9, 1770. Vauxhall Gardens were earlier known as the "Old Bowling Green." See March 29, 1778.

12

The king assents to the repeal of the Townshend Act, leaving a tax merely on tea.—Ann. Reg. (1770), 91; Stat. of Gr. Brit., VIII 1770.

17

"A charter is given to certain persons, constituting them a corporation under the title of "The Marine Society of the City of New-York, in the Province of New-York, in America." This society was formed (see Nov. 13, 1769) for the purposes of "improving maritime knowledge, and for relieving indigent and distressed seamen and their orphan children of destitute masters of vessels."—Charter of the Marine Society (1788), 5:12; The Picture of N. Y. (1807), 112.

A four-page broadside is issued, entitled "No 3. The Douglass on Liberty. Humbly inscribed to the Grand Jury for the City and County of New-York." This condemns McDougall's address of Dec. 16, 1769 (p. v.), and his later conduct. The writer claims that McDougall's refusal to give bail was "a weak Artifice, to acquire Popularity; exhibit himself as a Spectacle of Compassion; and countenance the City of Oppression." He contends that, since the men of the Assembly are chosen by the people, it is the duty of all good citizens to uphold the decisions of the house, and not to make it "the Subject of Storn and Contempt." The broadside ends thus: "It must not be understood, that the conduct of the Assembly is admitted to have been in the least degree reprehensible; they did their Duty, and consulted the State, and true Interest of the Colony. If any differed in Opinion, they were to blame themselves, that they did not, when the Requisition was under Debate, present their Instructions. . . . All I now aim at is to shew, that even if they had engaged in their Proceedings beyond the Just Exception; Mr. M'Dougall is not the least culpable; and that his Prosecution, is no Invasion of the Liberty of the Press or of any Privilege of the People; on the Contrary, the Honour, Interest, and Safety of the Community, call aloud for his Punishment, if he is really the Publisher."—From photostat (from an original in the Library Co. of Philadelphia) in the N. Y. Pub. Library (Evans, 1615).

Yesterday the Packet arrived—a Council now met—The Kings Dissallowance of the Act to emit $120,000 passed on 5 Ja[2] last [p. v.] was read & ordered to be published—I ask'd Colen the reason—He read the Secretary of State's Letter of the 17 Feb. but would not put it on the Minutes—It was vastly severe—asserted the Act to be contrary to the Stat. &g Paper Money & the Kings Instructions and his Conduct very exceptionable as a similar Bill was under the Royal Consideration—It reminded him of the Danger he exposed himself to from the Terms of the Statute—Infidel to a Treaty was in a Torment suspended, and with the popular Voice at the Ex pense of his Instructions—testified that his Majesty was pleased in the Grant of Money to the Troops & intimated that a Motion would be made to give us Leave to strike Money by Act of Parlaim'.—"Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV, p. 307. June 5 and 9.

Abraham Montague opens a tavern at the present Nos. 253–254 Broadway, where Edward Bardin had kept the King's Arms.—N. Y. Jour., April 20, 1760; cf. Liber Deeds, CCXX: 370. See also June 23, 1785; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 79–80.

The "Gentlemen of the English Nation, residing in this City, and those descended from English Families," give an entertainment to Gen. Gage and Lieut.-Gov. Colen, "in Commemoration of St. George, their tutelar Saint." The day is celebrated "in true Mirth and perfect Harmony, every Heart being delighted with the festive revival of a Custom much neglected in this City."—N. Y. Mag., Oct. 26, 1774.

May


1 May

Bolton, who has been associated with Sigel for three years as a joint owner of the respectable Isaac's Head Tavern and Pearl Sts. (see Jan. 8, 1767), announces his removal to the New York Arms.—N. Y. Jour., April 19; N. Y. Merc., May 7, 1770. Under Bolton the Province Arms, or City Tavern, which stood at the present No. 115 Broadway, seems to have enjoyed its usual patronage. It was the meeting place of the "benevolent Order of St. Patrick." On June 18, 1770 (ibid., June 11, 1770), and of St. George's Society in 1771 (ibid., Apr. 29, 1771); here various other entertainments of note were given during the short period of Bolton's occupancy. Nevertheless, Bolton appears to have been unsuccessful, and had given up the house before Nov. 11, 1771 (p. v.), when Robert Hull announced that he would "open" the tavern in Broadway "lately kept by Richard Bolton." Hull maintained the house, which was almost always designated as Hull's Tavern, until 1778, when he left New York and his house was eventually removed to Philadelphia. No one seems to have occupied the house after Bolton's departure until Sept. 20 (p. v.), when Francis himself re-opened it, after having fitted up the tavern, as he announced, in the "most genteel and convenient Manner."—Ibid., Sept. 13, 1770.

The provincial council issues a warrant for payment to Michael Cummings a reward for discovering the publisher of the paper signed "Son of Liberty."—Cal. Coun. Min., 481. See Feb. 7.

Anticipating the arrival of the statue of the king (see Feb. 6, 1771), the provincial authorities request the common council to permit the erection of the same in "some part of the Bowling Green, fronting the fort." Permission is given by unanimous vote.—M. C. C., VII: 212–23. The statue arrived on June 4 (p. v.), and was set up on Aug. 16 (p. v.). An appropriation for its erection had been made on May 5 (p. v.).

The common council authorizes the payment of $738.6 for nine Speaking Trumpets, Sundry Lamp frames &c. made for the use of this Corporation, and the payment of $1591.14 for "the loss of 38 barrels delivered out at the late fire at Lambert Garrison's and for Brandy and Geneva delivered out at the fire in Scotch Street [see March 8] to Sundry people who appear'd to stand Greatly in need of it."—M. C. C., VII: 213.

Archibald Kennedy presents a petition to the common council claiming that he "is entitled to a Certain Message and Lott of Ground in the City of New-York in the Street and Square [Hanover Square] now known as the Dock in the Rear thereof." As he is desirous of carrying out a dock from his present boundary into the East River, he requests a grant of the "Soil and water" from his ground into the river. His petition is granted, and the clerk is ordered to prepare a draft.—M. C. C., VII: 214–15. The grant was sealed and signed on Sept. 14—Ibid., VII: 229.

A news item in the Post-Boy reads: "It being publicly known here, that Nathaniel Rogers (one of the Boston Merchants who has all along refused to come into the Non-Importation Agreement) being about to arrive in the City, it was his Endeavours to prevail on the Merchants here, to break thro' and put an End to their Agreements; his Effigy was exhibited (last Thursday Evening) hanging on a Gallows, with Labels on the Back and Breast of it expressing his Crime. It was attended by some Thousand Spectators, who after assembling through Part of the City went from the Coffee-House to his Lodgings, about 9 o'Clock, in order to pay their Respects to himself, in which they were disappointed, as he didn't out of Town and had not yet returned. They then proceeded through several of the principal Streets to the Common, where the Effigy and Gallows were committed to the Flames, amidst the joyful Acclamations of the People, who immediately after dispersed. . . . About 12 o'Clock, a Number of Persons call'd at his Lodgings again . . . and left a Letter which was soon after forwarded to him; upon the Receipt of it . . . he immediately ordered a Servant, about 2 o'Clock in the Morning to bring out his Carriage and Baggage, and decamped for Boston." The following is a copy of the letter:

"Whereas you have hitherto acted in opposition to your Fellow Merchants of the Town of Boston . . . and as you have by such, your infamous Conduct, rendered your Commercial Relations in the whole this City; a great Number of them called at your Lodgings this Evening to know the Reasons for Your Conduct in this Matter; and as they had not the Pleasure of seeing you, they take this opportunity to inform you, that it is their Pleasure you depart this City within Twenty-four Hours from this time, or you may depend upon being visited in a more disagreeable Manner, by . . ."

"The Dying Speech of the May Effigy of a wretched Importer, which was exalted upon a Gibbet, and afterwards committed to the Flames, at New York, May 10, 1770," is the curious caption of a broadside preserved in the N. Y. Pub. Library. It is supposed to have been printed before the riot on this solemn occasion, to behold the tragic end of an unhappy stranger, exult not at my misfortune; but consider, that there are some people among yourselves, as culpable as me, and who’s exit (if justice is done them) will be equally ignominious. As it is usual for criminals to give, at the place of execution, some accounts of their parentage, birth, education and manner of life &c. I shall in hopes that it may redound to your advantage, give you an account of mine. My father was one of Oliver Cromwell’s descendants, and my mother was only forty-five generations removed from the Witch of Endor; they both drew their first breath in New-England, as did also their unhappy son—your buzzing prevents me from saying any more, only that I acknowledge the justice of my sentence, and sincerely wish that all that are guilty of the crime for which I suffer, may be ninety-two degrees more severely punished than me. I die in the Presbyterian persuasion, and in hopes that the spectators will demolish each other’s noses with my legs and arms, after my dissolution."—From broadside in N. Y. Pub. Library. Another broadside, without date, from the pen of "Brutus" (see Jan. 15) To the Free and Loyal Inhabitants of the Colony of New-York, informing them of the divers ways of the New-England "Ranks," in the maintenance of the "Non-Importation Agreement," concludes with "Ol ye Betrayers of the glorious Cause, remember the Boston Importer, Rogers, I say, remember him and treat— From broadside in N. Y. Pub. Library.

"A Son of Liberty" issues a broadside headed "The Salvation of American Liberty. To the Public." He traces the political history of the colonies since the imposition of the stamp duties and shows the growth of the non-importation agreement. He argues that a strict adherence to this agreement is the only weapon the colonists have to force parliament to repeal the tax on tea in addition to the duties on paper, glass, etc. (see April 12).—From a photostat (made from an original in the Library Company of Philadelphia) in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

Cullen informs Hillborough that "The Merchants in this Place and in Philadelphia have under consideration, whether to import goods from Great Britain or not," but he adds: "The party in opposition to the present administration join with the people of Boston in measures to prevent importation." After mentioning the attack on the Boston importer (see May 10), Cullen continues: "I do not think the design of nothing of the other. Otherwise I believe it would have been prevented—The parties are much exasperated against each other, I hope the public peace will be preserved, and the issue will be favourable to the Government."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 214-15.

The governors of King’s College petition the common council, as they did on Jan. 7, 1767 (M. C. C., VII: 51-52), for the water lots fronting their ground in the West Ward, free of any quitrent. They state that "the East River is daily wasting away," and it is necessary to improve these water lots without delay. In case the board has reason to alter their former "indulgent sentiments" in favour of this projected improvement, the petitioners ask for a grant of these water lots 200 feet into the river, "on such moderate terms and quit Rents as may with Confidence be Expected by the Inhabitants of the Island, and the greatest care being taken by any person who have the power and means thus to Contribute to its promotion, without Charge or Expense to themselves." The petition is granted.—Ibid., VIII: 215-16. Drafts of these water lots were subsequently granted to the board by the city clerk on June 25, and approved (Ibid., VIII: 221). On Aug. 16 (p. vii), —Ibid., VIII: 226. On Dec. 5, a committee of the college governors formally thanked the common council.—Ibid., VII: 248.

A petition from the grandchildren of Jacob Boden, one of the original grantees mentioned in the grant of Hunter’s Key, states that "the said Jacob Boden, in his last Will and Testament, May devised unto Hendricus Boden (the father of the said Petitioners) the House & Ground on Rotten Row situated at present between the houses of David Provost and Captain Kennedy. The petitioners, believing he has been thus treated, and also because there is a grant of the water lot "adjoining their upland, on the same Conditions the other Water Lots there have been granted." The petition is granted.—M. C. C., VIII: 217-18. The "Engrossed Grant" was signed by the mayor on March 1, 1771.—Ibid., VIII: 268.

of Liberty [see June 4]. My own merit out of the question, I June 6 imagine the respect you have for my mettle companion, will in- sure me a welcome reception amongst you. Sons of Liberty, foes to Tyranny, avowed Entreprenuers, Chivalrous Merchants, Guardians of the Liberties of America—To you I call, and with a friendly voice—Listen attentively to the words that shall proceed from my marble mouth, and treasure them up in your unfeeling hearts—I have bellowed for you both in the lower and upper house of the British Senate until my guts are worn to fiddlestrings, and the extremities of my body, thro' the exasperating pain of the gout, are petrified to stone.—Your views and mine have been always similar. The distress of my country was the occasion of my emerging from my original obscurity—had England never bled I had never been a Peer—had the Highland Thane never been a prime minister, I had never been a patriot.—Be advised by me to take care of your own interest, and be convinced from my experience, that the most successful fishing is carried on in troubled waters—Let the mechanics cry punic faith, take no notice of them.—Let the Pelibians murmer, and if the French and Indians are now too pacific to take off their scalps, you can disarm them, which will answer the same end.—Be courteous my friends, Do not blemish your country, and is not my statue for ever with you? I shall say more when properly fixed upon my pedestal” (see Sept. 7).—From a photostat in the N. Y. Pub. Library (Evening of the 7th June).  

The common council grants permission to the inhabitants of Montgomery Ward and of the Out Ward “to fill up the slip adjoining the Lott of Anthony Shackleby on one side and the Lott of Peter Earl on the other side, so far as to Range with Cherry Street,”—C. P. A., 23, 359, Vol. I.  

A number of merchants and mechanics call upon the committee appointed (see March 13, 1769) to inspect into the importation of goods. It is apparent that they are not in sympathy with the views of the citizens who met on May 30 (q.v.), because they request that the “sense of this city should be taken by subscription, whether the Importation Agreement of Boston and Philadelphia, and receive their Answer by return of Express, when if this Agreement should be rejected by the other Colonies, the Sense of this Town will be again taken.”—N. Y. Merc., June 18, 1770. See July 5.  

This notice is published in New York: “Whereas a Number of Persons have been put under a great Importation Agreement at a strange Importation of Goods from Great-Britain; have entered into a Scheme, to frustrate the laudable Endeavours of those Patriotic Merchants, and Inhabitants of this City, who are determined to continue, and sup- port the Non-Importation Agreement, if carried into Execution, will not only inflame upon this Colony, (for so base a Deser- tion of the other Colonies, at this critical Juncture) but will un- doubtedly be the Means of inslaving the whole Continent. It is therefore requested that every Friend to the Liberties of his Country, will not fail to meet in the Fields, at 12 o’clock this Day, in order to fall upon a proper Method to counteract such a Design. The Public are cautioned not to sign any Paper, till a general Determination upon this Matter.  

“Done at the Request of a large Number of the Inhabitants of this City.”—From photostats in the N. Y. Pub. Library made from originals in the Library Co. of Phila. Evans, 1769 and 1770.  

An agreement regarding importation also bears this date. Whether it was drawn up by the meeting in the Fields, or by an opposing faction, does not appear. The subscribers to this paper promise to import, after Dec. 1, all the articles which are made free of duty by the Act of April 25, 1767, but not to import tea until the tax shall be taken off. “If any Goods shall arrive con- trary to this and our former Agreement, they shall be re-shipped immediately. And any Persons, Masters of Vessel or others, that shall import, or cause a Consignment of any dutiable Goods shall be deemed Enemies to the Colonies, and treated accordingly.”

The concluding paragraph states: “But that this Agreement shall June not take Place until we desire the Concurrence of Boston and Phila- delphia, and receive their Answer by return of Express, when if this Agreement should be rejected by the other Colonies, the Sense of this Town will be again taken.”  

A vendue is advertised to be held on this day at the Merchants’ June 16 Coffee House, of “69 Years Lease of the Wind-mill in the Bowery Lane, near this City, with five Lots of Ground, two Houses thereon, and a good Garden . . .”—N. Y. Merc., June 11, 1770.  

“On Academy of the Liberal Arts,” under the tuition of William Adams, is advertised to open at Harlem on this date.—N. Y. Merc., June 11, 1770.  

The 27th regiment of foot is reviewed by Gen. Gage, who is “much pleased with their Behaviour on the Occasion.”—N. Y. Merc., June 25, 1770.  

Mayor Hicks communicates to the common council that the city members of the assembly and the governor’s council desire the statue of Pitt [see June 4] to be erected in Wall St., “opposite to the Houses of John Thumman and Evert Bancker, nearly where the pump [see July 25, 1829] now stands.” The board gives per- mission for its location there.—M. C. G., VII. 210.  

James Parker dies in Burlington, N. J., and is buried at Wood- bridge, N. J.—N. Y. Jour., July 2, 1770. His birthplace was Wood- bridge. For a sketch of his life and work, see footnote by O’Calla- nan in N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII. 221. Besides his professional con- cerns, he was engaged in various public employments, among that of “Comptroller and Secretary of the General Post-Office for the Northern District of the British Colonies.”—Pik., citing Thomas, Hist. of Printing in Am. (1810), I: 121-22.
1770 July

1180, among which are the principal inhabitants, declared for importation, about 200 were natural or unwilling to declare their determination, and a few a distinction declared in opposition to it."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 217; broadside issued at New York, Dec. 20, 1777. Alexander Colden, in a letter to Anthony Todd, secretary to the postmaster-general, on July 11, described the resulting occurrences in New York City.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 222-23. The packet sailed on July 11 (p. 94).

This notice, "By Order of a Number of the Inhabitants," is issued: "Whereas a small Number of Persons met last Night in a private Manner, at the House of Mr. Bolton, in order to nominate Persons to take the Sense of the Inhabitants,—Whether an Importation shall take Place, notwithstanding the Merchants and Inhabitants of Boston, Connecticut, Jersey, and Philadelphia, have, in the most solemn manner, declared their firm Determination to abide by the Non-Importation Agreement, until the Act imposing a Duty on Tea, is repealed: And as this is a Matter of the utmost Importance to the Liberties of North-America, no private Set of Men have a right to determine on a Mode, by which the Citizens are to give their Voices, on a Question, pregnant with the most dangerous Consequences to the Freedom of Americans.—This is therefore to notify every Friend to this Country of all Ranks, to meet at 12 o’clock, A.M. next Day, (being Saturday the 21st) in order to determine, whether the Sentiments of the People is to be taken, and in what Mode, on the above Subject.—In the mean Time, every Friend to the Cause of American Liberty, is cautioned against signing Papers that originated from an inconsiderable Number of President’s (made from the Library Co. of Phila.) in the N. Y. Pub. Library (Evans, 1785).

A disturbance arises between the two factions of the Sons of Liberty. This affair was described by "A Citizen," who, from the character of his letter, must have had strong loyalist tendencies, and whose absolute fidelity of Northern Abeam. was manifest. The disturbance took place in the city hall and resolved to refuse to accept the opinion of the city. They assembled later at the tavern of Jasper Drake, where they erected a flag as a signal of rendezvous and, "after carousing and drinking very plentifully, and heating themselves with liquor, in the tavern, and in the streets, they sailed out in the evening to put their project in execution, carrying with them musick, colours, and staffs, upon which were labels fixed with the inscription of Liberty, and Non-importation, headed by a number of that faction." Elias Desbrosses, a city magistrate, and others, attempted to disperse the mob, who used sticks, clubs, and stones; the magistrates, according to this writer, being unarmed except for a few walking sticks.—N. T. Merc., July 23, 1770.

Another meeting was held on July 25 (p. 9), at Hamden Hall to protest against the conduct of "those who have broke the Non-Importation Agreement." This protest was left "at the House of Mr. Jasper Drake," where signatures were desired.—Ibid., July 30, 1770.

The same issue of the Mercury contains a thrust at the conservat-ives in the form of an announcement from the inhabitants of the city of Philadelphia (see July 90). Jasper Drake Again, in a letter to Governor Bradford, for the more aggressive faction of the "Sons of Liberty," was, in 1774 (see Mar. 14), on the East River near Beekman Slip.

A New Yorker writes that a "majority" of the people in the city have voted to resume importation from Great Britain except in regard to tea (see July 10). He says that the authorities are "protesting and treating it as if the public was at war with the government accordingly." He adds: "it is expected they will give strict orders to their correspondents, masters of vessels, and others, not to ship or take on board any tea or other article whatsoever subject to duty for the purpose of raising a revenue in America."—Upcott Coll., in N. Y. P. L. 58. 3, July 10.

DockAGE of the merchants in New York wrote to the committee of Philadelphia: "we are directed to acquaint you, that the Sense of our Inhabitants has been again taken [see June 11 and July 3]... and as there appeared a great Majority for import- ing every thing, except such Articles as are, or may hereafter be subject to Duty for the Purpose of raising a Revenue in America [see July 7], and in consequence thereof, many Orders for Goods may be sent by the Packet to sail To-morrow or next Day; we are ordered to give you the most early Advice respecting this on every Side. If your Merchants should chuse to send any Orders, they may avail themselves of a Vessel, which, we, hear, will be ready to sail from your Port for London, on Saturday next."—N. T. Jour., July 19, 1770.

For answers to this, see July 11.

An unsuccessful effort is made by loyalists to break the non-importation agreement.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 218-20.

The merchants of Philadelphia write in answer to the letter from New York (see July 10): "We are sorry to find... that a Majority of your City, have determined to abide by the Non-Importation Agreement; for a Measure which we think will be prejudicial to your own, and the Liberties of all America.—Arguments are now vain—to Posteriority, and to your Country, you must answer for the Step you have now taken. You have certainly weakened the Union of the Colonies, on which depends, and will thereby strengthen the Hands of our Enemies, and encourage them to prosecute their Designs against our common Liberty. We cannot forbear telling you, that however you may colour your Proceedings, we think you have, in the Day of Trial, deserted the Cause of Liberty and your Country." A letter from Princeton, dated July 15, stated that when the students received news of the action of New York, they went in procession to a Place fronting the College, and burnt the Letter by the Hands of a Haugman, hired for the Purpose; with hearty Wishes, that the Names of all Promoters of such a daring Breach of Faith, may be blazoned in the Eyes of every Lover of Liberty, and that they be handed down to Posterity, as Betrayrs of their Country."—N. T. Jour., July 19, 1770. According to a letter from Connecticut, dated July 6, 1770, the people there thought it very astonishing that New Yorkers, who had been the first to sign the agreement and had been very sharp in their reproof of all delinquents, should now "flinch, turn back, and be the first and foremost to break the measure so interesting and important, and thereby enslave all America with themselves."—N. T. Jour., July 19, 1770.

The "Earl of Halifax," packet-boat, sails with the mail for Falmouth. "She carries Orders from the Merchants here for a general Importation of Goods, except the single Article Tea, (on which the Duty laid by the Parliament for raising a Revenue in America remains unenforce’d) and all other Goods on which a Duty for the like Purpose may be laid. These Orders are in conse-quence of a late Alteration in the Non-Importation Agreement, which, since the last Session of Congress, and even before, they had refused their consent to, has been made, upon the subscription [see July 7] of about 800 of the Inhabitants, which the opposite Party, who were against the Alteration, say is but about a fourth Part of the People who had a Right to vote upon this Occasion; but who think- ing the Proceedings of the inhabitants will induce them to publish a protest [see July 25] with their Names sub-scribed, as also of the principals on the other Side."—N. T. Merc., July 16, 1770.

In the Bauckler Library, in N. Y. P. L. Library (box B-G, fol. 59, 59b, 5b, & 5c, and Jour. of surveys of the hills, one bearing this date and one 1792, by "F. M." (Maarschalkey), and "G. B." (Bauckler); they show the first almshouse, town, and bridewell. See also June 21, 1774.
Hillsborough, writing to the Earl of Dunmores, says: "As His Majesty's ship 'Tweed,' which is designed for Your Lordship on New York is (I understand) now ready for the Sea, I enclose to Your Lordship's Maj'Y instructions for your guidance and direction in the administration of that Govern' and I am to signify . . . that you should prepare to embark with as much dispatch as the health of His Majesty and private affairs will permit.

"I have the satisfaction to requite your Lordship that His Maj'Y hath been graciously pleased to direct . . . that a Salary of £2000 per annum should be paid to your Lordship from the date of your Commission, out of the Revenue arising in America by the duty upon Tea; and I am to signify . . . His Maj'Y's commands, that the present Salary, or an allowance whatsover from the Assembly of New York . . . and it is His Maj'Y's pleasure that a majoyt of the perquisites and Emoluments of the Govern' of New York be accounted for and paid to your Lordship from the date of your Commission to the time of your arrival."—N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII. 223.

A notice in the Post-Bay states that, as the letter from the committee of merchants in New York to those in Philadelphia (see July 10) has asserted that the people here are in favour of importing goods, "the friends of the non-importation agreement, submit the same to the public as the most probable judges in a case which concerns American liberty in general. . . . To enable the world to determine whether the resolution to import goods from Great Britain is founded on the opinion of a majority of the inhabitants of this city it will be proper to observe, that . . . the militia roll of this city, as has been stated, in the last year of its existence, it is therefore highly probable that at this day, could we be favoured with a [sic] militia act, the number of effectives would amount at least to 3000. And yet the public will be surprised, when they are informed, that notwithstanding the greatest pains taken to induce numbers to prejude so important a cause . . . not more than 794 . . . have acceded to the resolution to import."

The paper named the names of those for and of those against the agreement.—N. Y. Post-Bay, July 23 and July 30, 1770.

In accordance with a printed advertisement for the purpose, a number of inhabitants meet at Hanmer Hall where a protest against the conduct of those who have broken the non-importation agreement (see July 11) is read, unanimously agreed to, and signed. "It is hoped that the Counties, will likewise protest; as it will be the only Means to preserve the Reputation of the Colony which has been mainly prostituted to serve the vile Purposes of a Party."—N. Y. Jour., July 26, 1770.

The following "Card" appears in the Mercury: "The Inhabitants of the City of Philadelphia, present their Compliments to the Inhabitants of New-York, and beg they will send them their Old Liberty Pole, as they can imagine they cao, by their late Conduct [see July 11] have no further Use for it."—N. Y. Merc., July 30, 1770.

A committee appointed by the common council "to examine the State of the New Gai & Alms house" reports upon the need of certain alterations and repairs. Among those proposed is "That the west end of the new building is very convenient to erect Cells for the mad people instead of the Cuddys [lockers] taken out of the hot house" (see April 7, 1766).—From the original report in a memorial file labelled "Filed Papers, 1700-1800," city clerk's record-room. "Agreeable to a Report filed this day," the board appoints a committee to make the repairs.—M. C. G., VII. 223.

Inhabitants of the city who live in and near "Hannover Square" state in a petition to the common council that they conceive "The Alley Leading from Hannover Square to the Slot [see Pls. 34 and 64, Vol. II] as a very Great Nuisance . . . as the Lives of many of the Inhabitants are often endangered in passing through the said street, it has occasioned meetings Cattle running through the same." They ask that the board consent to buy land along the west side of the alley, which Archibald Kennedy is willing to sell, "to make a good and Convenient street."—From the original MS, endorsed "filed Augt the 10th 1770" in book No. 6, in city clerk's office. At the meeting of the board on the same day it was agreed, "in Case a purchase of said land should take Effect," to contribute £100 toward said purchase.—M. C. G., VII. 224-25.

No further record appears, however. It was not until 1850 that Hannover St. was formally opened.—M. C. G. (MS), LXXIII. 36.

The above all orders that the treasurer pay Peter Cour- tendus £14, "to be by him applied towards assisting several poor Inhabitants in defraying the Expense of regulating & paying of Crown [Liberty] Street [see July 12, 1769] in the Westward."—Aug. M. C. G., VII. 223. See, further, June 13, 1771.


An equestrian statue of George III (see June 4) is erected in Bowling Green. In its report of the occasion, "This beautiful Statue is made of Metal, richly gilt, being the first Equestrian One of his present Majesty, and is the workmanship of that celebrated Statuari, Mr. Milton, of London."—N. T. Merc., Aug. 20, 1770. In the account as given by the Post-Bay, it is said the statue was "used as a pedestal for a statue of Marcus Aurelius in Rome."—N. T. Post-Bay, Aug. 20, 1770.

Colden, describing the occasion to Hillsborough under date of Aug. 18, said: "I was attended on this occasion by the Gentlemen of the Counsell and members of the Assembly then in town. The Magistrates of the City, the Clergy of all denominations and very large number of the principal inhabitants. Our loyalty & firm attachment and affection to his Majesty's person was expressed by drinking the King's health & a long continuance of his Reign, under a discharge of 33 pieces of cannon & band of musick playing at the same time from the Ramparts of the Fort. The General and the officers of the Army gave us the honor of their Company on the occasion. The whole Company walked in procession from the fort round the statue while the spectators expressed their joy by loud acclamations the Procession having returned with me to the Fort & to the Ceremony at the Bath.[Mercury.

For the razing subsequently erected around Bowling Green, see Nov. 22. For improvements in the vicinity, see Oct. 24, 1771. For the demolition of the statue, see July 9, 1776. This statue and that of Pitt (see Sept. 7) were the first statues erected in New York City.

The city grants to King's College the water lots extending from the rear of its lands, between Murray and Barclay Streets, to a line 200 feet beyond low-water mark, with the obligation that it shall make for the city a street along each side to be the extensions of Barclay and Murray Streets into the Hudson River the whole length of the lots, also First Street across the lots at high-water mark, Second Street at low-water mark, and Third Street fronting the 200 feet limit.—City Grants, Liber D: 86.


During a storm, "The Philadelphia Stage Boat . . . lying at Anchor back of Nutton Island" is struck by lightning and her mast shattered.—N. T. Jour., Sept. 6, 1770; Upcott Coll., IV: 75. For the "Stage-Wagons" to Philadelphia from Paulus Hook with which such a "Stage Boat" doubtless connected, see May 28, 1767.

Edward Bardin, who "for several Years past kept Tavern in this City," notifies the public that he has "taken the large commodious House, known by the Name of the King's Arms Tavern, near White-Hall, long kept by Mrs. Steel, which he will again open as a Tavern" on this date.—N. T. Jour., Aug. 23, 1770. His stay was brief. Before Dec. 10, 1770, Bardin had left and the house was again advertised to be let or sold. It was described as "furnished with excellent fixtures, viz. in the Kitchen a large good copper boiler, well fixed; a new metal perpetual oven, with proper shelves, tables, stoves, &c., a good yard, pump and cistern; also a set of bells well hung; and if left to a tavern keeper, there stands a fine new barn, with a hundred sash-lights in it. For particulars, enquire of the printer, or of Mr. Carleton, in Broad street."—N. T. Merc., Dec. 10, 1770. Burns succeeded Bardin, but, by May 13, 1771 (p. 48), he was offering the house for rent having chattels and success with the tavern, as bad Bardin before him. The latter, on June 13, 1771, opened a tavern at St. Eustatia in the West Indies, "commonly known by the name of Denison's tavern."—N. T. Merc., July 8, 1771.

A public vendue is advertised to take place on this day at Sept. the 30th, the "Sign of the Fighting-Cocks, Whitehall."—N. T. Merc., Sept. 3, 1770. Evidently this tavern sign was removed from the old house on Water St. to the new site some time after 1766. See May 24, 1776.

John H. Livingston, from the Academy of Utrecht, arrives in New York, and is received by the consistory of the Dutch Church, by whom he has been called to be minister, in the English
The statue was mutilated by British soldiers on Nov. 30, 1777 (q.v.). After many removals from place to place (see March 7 and July 16, 1788; Aug. 3 and 12, 1811; 1841; 1843; April 26, 1847), the headless trunk was finally presented, on March 1, 1846 (q.c.), to the N. Y. Hist. Soc., where it is still preserved.

Samuel Francis announces his return to the Queen's Head Tavern, "As the best Clubs, and the greatest Entertainments in this City, were at the above Tavern, in the Time of the Subscriber, he flatters himself the Public are so well satisfied of his Ability to serve them, as to render the swelling of an Advertisement useless. . . . N. B. Dimmers and Suppers dressed to send out, for Lodgers and others, who live at a convenient Distance; also, Cakes, Tarts, Jellies, Whip Syllabubs, Baumgute Sweetmeats, &c. in any Quantity; cold Meat in small Quantities, Beef Stakes, &c at any Hour; Pickled Oysters for the West Indies or elsewhere." —N. Y. Jour., Sept. 17, 1776.

In the same Jour., Feb. 11, 1776, is a notice of the improvements in the Queen's Head Tavern, in Broad and Pearl Sts., which he purchased on Jan. 15, 1762 (q.v.). He had rented the house, first to John Jones (N. Y. Gen., Nov. 14, 1765), and later to Bolton & Sigell, who had been proprietors since Jan. 12, 1767. After 1770, Francis continued keeping tavern at this Queen's Head Hotel till the eulogium and brief history of his tavern, see Landmark Map. Ref. Key, III, 978.

"This Day the City Elections were conducted with great Heat. Oliver De Lancey Mr. Cruger Mr. White voted at them—Cruger gave his Voice in the East Ward for a Constable & I was impar-}

Argumen of James Duanes, counsel for Colden (and New York's first mayor after Orange Free Speeches) before the Supreme Court of New York. 

Dunmore's letter to Hillsborough, of June 11, 1771 (copy), with reference to his dispute with Colden, 1 p. large folio.

Extracts from the State of Lord Dunmore's Case laid before Council in England, 1773, 6 pp. folio, in Smith's handwriting.

Opinion of Mr. Dunning (an English attorney retained by Colden) "on Lord Dunmore's Case ag'g Lt. Gov'r Colden 12 Aug(?) 1773."—Wm. Smith MSS., folio 178, in N. Y. Pub. Library.

"Ordered . . . a Committee to meet and Confer with the Committee of the Governors of the college in order to have the Quitt rent reemed that is reserved in the Letters patent for the Lands lately granted for the use of this Corporation."—Trin. Min. (MS.). See, further, Oct., 14, 1771.

The governors of the college give an entertainment in honour of Gov. Dunmore.—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 16, 1770.

The common council orders that "a Temporary fence be forthwith made Round the Bowling Green of post and Rails, not to exceed five Rails high."—M. G. C., VII: 244-45. A payment of £13 to Henry Fielding "for sundry posts & Rails" for this fence was ordered on Jan. 2, 1771 (ibid., VII: 254). Manifestly this temporary wooden fence was to protect the king's statue recently placed on the Green (see Aug. 16), and to prevent the littering up of this space.—See May 3, 1771. Ultimately the expense for permanently "railing in" the king's statue was met by the assembly (see Jan. 27, 1770, and May 8, 1771). For the contract to erect the iron fence, which still stands, see May 8, 1771.

The corporation decides that "the Common Council do for the future meet on the first Wednesday in every Month to Issue Warrants, for discharging such debts as shall be due from this Corporation."—M. G. C., VII: 245.

The common council ordered "that the Committee of the Bridewell and Alms house, provide three Iron Stoves, two for the use of the Bridewell and one for the use of the Alms house."—M. G. C., VII: 245. See June 6, 1771.

The principal lawyers of the city organize "The Moot," a 23 club for discussing legal questions. William Livingston is elected the first president, and William Smith vice president. The Moot continued in existence until January, 1775. During that time it "materially influenced the judgment of the Supreme Court."—Sedgwick, Life of William Livingston (1815), 151. In the discussions, which were conducted with great regularity and order, Peter Van Schaack, the Corporation's counsel, "made a conspicuous figure" (see April 24) and expressed satisfaction that "they can securely rely on your Lordship's Countenance and Protection."—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 5, 1770.

Colden writes to Hillsborough regarding his unreasonableness when Dunmore demanded of him "a moiety of the perquisites and Emolu- ments of the Gover'n of New York . . . from the date of his Commission [Jan. 2] to the time of his arrival" (see July 16). Colden reviews the precedents to show that "Every oldest Coun- cillor or Lieut' Gov't has received and retained the whole profits of Govern', from the death of one Gov't to the arrival of another," and points out to Hillsborough the bad effect which such demand will have on the minds of the people.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 250-53; 257-58. Regarding Colden's claim to "the whole profits of Government from the Death of one Governor until the arrival of another," see the voluminous papers in the case among Colden papers in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1877), X: 232-339. On Jan. 15, 1771, Dunmore refused to accept compensation from the assembly "after the rate of £2000 per annum," beginning with the date of his arrival, Oct. 18, 1770 (p. 5). In the middle of March, 1771, he submitted his case to the judges of the supreme court, and about a month later they decided against him.—Colden Papers, N. Y. Hist. Soc. Notwithstanding this opinion, Dun- more thought he had a clear case. He finally determined to send the papers to the ministry.—Ibid., 325. No decision appears of record.

In this case William Smith (Jr.), was counsel for Dunmore, and, among the Smith MSS. in the N. Y. Pub. Library, are the following documents relating to the case:
1779. "for materials found & work done to the Coffy House Bridge, fly Dec. 5 market & ferry stairs," and the payment of 557 "for the costs Charges & expenses of additional work done at pecks slip for the Corporation, to the further sum of 556 in full of all demands against this Corporation for building & finishing the Wharf of pecks slip" (see Sept. 14).---M. C. C., VII: 247.

6 Colden, in a letter to Hillborough, states that commerce between the British and the colonies has been renewed, largely through the influence of New York merchants who had his personal encouragement.---N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 257.

Duurnore writes to Hillborough of the defenseless condition of the city.---N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 259.

10 Assembl. Jour. Dec. 19, 1770. Mr. Ely, this day, is appointed Secretary and Comptroller, of the General Post Office for the Northern District of North-America, in the room of James Parker, Esq; Printer, deceased.---N. Y. Merc., Dec. 10, 1770. Alexander, who was the eldest son of Lieut.-Gov. Cadwallader Colden, continued to be post master of the New York District until his death in 1773. He had served as deputy post master as early as July 30, 1753 (p. 60).

11 A newspaper advertisement reads: "To be sold at public vendue, at the Merchant's Coffee-House, on Monday the 31st day of December last, the lease of a certain lot, piece and parcel of ground, on which the theatre or play house now stands, together with the buildings thereon now erected, containing in length on both sides, ninety two feet, and in breadth in front and rear forty eight feet, all English measure."---N. Y. Merc., Dec. 10, 1770. The dimensions given above tally so closely with those of the Chapel St. Theatre (see Apr. 2, 1764), as to lead to the belief that this advertisement refers to the same theatre. Some portions of the building apparently escaped demolition, on May 3, 1766 (p. 9).

In his first address to the assembly, Gov. Duurnore says: "I esteem myself peculiarly fortunate in having been appointed to the command of this province, whose example has been the happy means of renewing that mutual intercourse between the mother country and her colonies [see July 11], which is so much the interest of both to preserve uninterrupted; this salutary reconciliation effected by the people of this province, cannot fail of endearing them, in a particular manner, to our most gracious Sovereign."---Assembl. Jour. (1770-1), 3-4. On Dec. 18, the assembly answered: "The representatives of the people regard with the highest satisfaction this peculiar mark of his Majesty's patronage attention to the welfare and happiness of this faithful colony, in the appointment of a nobleman of your lordship's distinguished rank to preside over us, while your lordship's amiable character affords the most pleasing prospect of a happy administration."---Ibid. (1770-1), 13.

Hillborough informs Dunmore of the latter's appointment by the king as governor of Virginia in the place of Lord Botetourt, deceased.---N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 286.

13 Alexander McDougall (see Feb. 21) is ordered to appear before the general assembly to answer a charge that he was the author of the broadside of Dec. 16, 1769 (p. 4). He contends that he can not reply to the question, "whether or not he was the author or publisher of the same," since "the grand jury and house of assembly had declared the paper to be a libel. Secondly, that as he was under prosecution in the supreme court, he conceived it would be an infraction of the laws of Justice, to punish a British subject twice for one offence." These words are deemed "a contempt of the authority of this house," and McDougall is therefore ordered to be taken into custody---Assembl. Jour. (1770-1), 7-8. On Dec. 14, the sergeant at arms reported that he had "conveyed Alexander M'Dougall, to the common goal of the city."---Ibid.

17 The public is informed that "John Anthony Beau, Engraver and Printer, in the sign of Lord John Gainsborough, is come to prac- tise to learn, the Art of Drawing, in all its Branches. He engraves and does all sorts of Chisel Work, at the most reasonable Rates. Whoever will favour him with their Commands, are desired to apply to Mr. Lewis Fueter, Gold and Silver Smith, opposite to the Coach House."---N. Y. Jour., Dec. 13, 1770. "He was evidently an engraver upon copper-plates; this Lady, one of many others of his trade, he may have engraved upon copper."---Stauffer, Am. En- gravers on Copper and Steel, I: 19.

A motion is made that the board "either recall off the Common Council Chamber or shut the Doors, during the sitting of the Common Council, as formerly." By a vote of 8 to 5, the council decides that the doors "for the future he Shut during their Sitting."---Dec. 17. M. C. C., VII: 252.

The assembly resolves that "Edmund Burke, Esq. of London, be and hereby is appointed agent for this colony at the court of Great Britain, in the room of Robert Charles, Esq. deceased, and that for his services as such, there be allowed to him . . . five hundred pounds per annum."---Assembl. Jour. (1770-1), 48. Prior, in his Memoir of the Life and Character of the Rt. Hon. Edmund Burke, 123, erroneously states that this appointment was made in November 1771. Sparks says that the correspondence of Burke with the assembly of New York during his agency is not known to exist in the United States, except one letter on the Quebec bill in the archives of the N. Y. Hist. Society, and that such correspondence has been "studiously excluded from all the publications of his writings in England."---Sparks, Gouverneur Morris, I: 51 (note).

Smith writes: "from all my experience hitherto, the Govt is a very weak Man in Matters of Business."---Wm. Smith's Diary (M. S.), IV. On Jan. 16, 1771, he adds: "This poor Creature exposes himself daily—How can the Dignity of Government be maintained by so helpless a Mortal, utterly ignorant of the Nature of Business of all Kinds."---Ibid.

Capt. McDougall issues a statement to the public in which he revises in the facts of his case the misconception of the public opinion on the broadside (see Dec. 16, 1769), the legislature's proceedings (see Dec. 19, 1769), the examination of Parker and his apprentices (see Feb. 7), his own refusal to give bail, and consequent imprisonment (see Feb. 21), and his experiences before the general assembly (see Dec. 13).---N. Y. Jour., Jan. 24 and 31, 1771.

The "Long Room in the Exchange" is designated as the place for the annual meeting, on Jan. 14, of the "Marine Society of the City of New-York."---N. Y. Jour., Jan. 3, 1771.

7771

The population of the city and county of New York is 21,856, of whom 18,726 are whites. The population of the province is 168,017, of whom 148,124 are whites. Gov. Tryon gives authority to the census by his signature.---N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 457; Doc. Hist. N. Y. (470) ed., I: 474. This was the last census of the city and county of New York before the Revolution.

The item from the British Admiralty Records cited in the description of Pl. 50, I: 364, as of this date, has been entered in the Chronology under its exact date, April 17, 1776 (p. 9).

Warrants are ordered to be issued for the payment of $51514 Jan. 2, John Watts "for lodging four Indian Chiefs from the 14th of September last to the 24th of October following," and for the payment of $52150 for to John McComb "for paving at the End of the Coffy house Bridge & for paving Stone & Sand lound."---M. C. C., VII: 254.

Several leases of "Common Land at Indinbarack" (see July 8, 1765) file a petition with the common council, for a deduction in rent. They complain they have been "much deceived" as to the "Quality of their lands and 'their Capacity for receiving Ma- nure and Cultivation." Furthermore, "with the Rain and Springs about the Land, the Cellars are filled with Water, and the Land rendered almost unfit for profitable Use, for about Six or seven Months in the Year." They ask the board to "mitigate" half their rent from the time of their taking their leases, and to extend their term.---From original petition in metal file No. 6, city clerk's record-room, endorsed "Read & filed March the 1st, 1771" M. C. C., VII: 267. For the action of the board, see March 12.

To every admirer of Real Curiosities, The noted William Partridge begs leave to acquaint the ladies, gentlemen, etc. that he has taken a large and commodious room at Mr. McDougall's at the sign of Lord John Gainsborough, in the Passage, fitted up in a genteel Manner, where he proposes to divert the Company every Monday—Wednesday and Friday, by exhibiting his Art of Dexterity of Hand after a new Method different from other Per- formers. Likewise he will make it his chief Study to divert the Company by introducing Mr. Punch and his merry family, with new Alterations every Evening. Likewise his Italian Shake, so much admired in Europe. He has taken proper Care to have the Room well aired and all Accommodations for the Reception of those who choose to favour him with their Company.

"N. B. Gentlemen and ladies that chose to have a private Performance, by giving timely Notice will be waited on."---N. Y.
Gentlemen

The alarming Misfortunes of the British, are
truly distressing to a people, who have so long been the
Objects of some affection, and have been so amiable in
their conduct, that we cannot help feeling some sympathy
for their misfortunes. We are sensible of the difficulties
in which they are placed, and of the consequent miseries
of which they are likely to suffer. We have, therefore,
considered your case as a common cause, and are
inclined to contribute what might be done on a national
scale. The want of resources is, however, the greatest
obstacle to our assistance, and we are therefore inclined
to oppose a plan which appears to us impracticable.

We are, Gentlemen,

[Signature]

By order of the Committee

[Signature]

The Committee of Correspondence

[Signature]

New York, May 23, 1774

Continued.

To request your speedy Opinions of the proposed 
measure, that it should suit with your information, we
may assert our utmost endeavors to carry it into
 Execution.

We are with much Respect,

Gentlemen

[Signature]

By order of the Committee

[Signature]

ISAAC LEE, Chairman

PL. 42.

Merc, Supplement, Jan. 7, 1771. Duncan McDougal had a tavern
Jan. with the sign of Lord John Murray on "Fair or Nassau-Street, near
7 the Moravian Meeting." In 1769, when the house and two lots were
tresented for sale—ibid., May 15, 1769. The site of this tavern is
fixed still more clearly by an advertisement of Isaac Garnier’s, in
77 of a house and lot on Golden Hill, and in Nassau St., "opposite the sign of Lord John Murray, and the house where the
78 the tenants have kept their lodging."—ibid., Jan. 14, 1771.

An advertisement reads: "To the Publick. Likenesses Painted
for a reasonable Price, by A. Delanoj, jun. who has been Taught
by the celebrated Mr. Benjamin West, in London. N. B. Is to be spoken
with opposite Mr. Direk Schuyler’s, at his Fathers."—N. Y. Merc.,
Jan. 15, 1771. An advertisement of H. D. Peston for the grant of
10 of two water lots "fronting his Houses & Ground on Hunters Key" (see
Pl. 42, Vol. I), and a petition of Cornelius Wynkoop for the
same lots, the common council decides "that the granting the prayer
of either of said Petitions will be very Injurious to the publick,
and therefore the same are to be refused: the only advice is,
"Coming to the markets in that part of this City." The board there-
fore rejects the petitions and resolves that the two water lots be
reserved "for the use of the publick, & appropriated to no other
use or purpose whatsoever."—M. C. C., VII: 235.

The assembly resolves, "that they be allowed unto his Excel-
17 lency the Right Honorable John, Earl of Dunmore, for his admin-
istering the government of this colony" from Oct. 13, 1770, to
Sept. 1, 1771, "after the rate of $2000 per annum."—Assem-
24 (1770-1), 33. For Dunmore’s action in regard to this, see
Jan. 18.

Gov. Dunmore sends this message to the assembly: "Seeing,
by the proceedings of your house yesterday [p. 11], that a sum was
voted for my salary as Governor of this province, I must acquaint
you, that his Majesty has appointed me a salary out of his treasury
[see July 16, 1770], in consequence of which, I am not at liberty
to receive it from the Assembly; therefore, I desire, that the
article which relates to it, in your resolues, may be omitted."—As-
sem. Jour. (1770-1), 41.

The board having agreed to lease without public bidding the
Nassau Ferry for three years, Samuel Waldron, the present lessee
(see Oct. 17, 1770), appears before the common council in regard
for it. He is informed that he may have the lease at the rate of
$550 per annum, and asks leave to consider the offer.—M. C. C.,

Gov. Dunmore, in a message to the assembly, writes: "I have
ordered an estimate to be laid before you of the expense that will
at some alterations, which I cannot dispence with being made,
for the accommodation of my family, within and about the Fort;
and I am induced to hope you will take this matter into your
consideration, as I think they are only such that you will easily
perceive to be requisite."—Assem. Jour. (1770-1), 47. For the
further action of the assembly, see Feb. 16.

The mayor produces before the common council an indictment
found by the last supreme court "against the Oswego Market as
a Nuisance." The indictment recites that this market-house, 150
feet long and 20 feet 1½ inches broad, stands "in the middle" of
Broome, whereby this thoroughfare "is greatly obstructed,
Narrowed Strained & spoiled," so that the king’s subjects cannot
"go return pass road & labour with their horses Coaches, Carriages
as they ought & were wont to do, without great Danger of
their lives To the great Damage & Common Nuisance, & to the
endangering the lives of many living in this tier of houses. Subjects of the
King . . . " The attorney-general having moved for a writ to the
sheriff "to prostrate without Delay the Oswego Market, as a
Nuisance," and the mayor having sought time to consider whether
the city would defend the indictment, it was ordered by the supreme
court, on motion of the attorney-general, "that unless the
said Indictment is traversed within twenty Days, that a Writ
to abate the Same Nuisance do issue to the Sheriff of the City &
County of New York." On motion of the mayor, the common
council agrees to this, appointing an indictment, and appoints a com-
mitee "to Employ Mr. Duane as Council in Defence."—M. C. C.,
VII: 259-60. See, further, Jan. 29. See, also "Oswego Market
(first site)," in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 995; De Voe, Market
Booth, 274; and Min. Supreme Ct. (MS.), 1769-1777, p. 318.

A bill given on April 6, 1771 (2d Sess. 1), by the
common council to the inhabitants of the West Ward to build a
public market-house "in some Convenient Place in Thurmans Slip," a petition is presented to the board by Peter Meier, John
Thurman, Jun., and others, stating that they are ready to carry
the grant into execution; asking the board to appoint "to direct the Same."—From original petition, endorsed "Read & filed Jan. 24th 1771 & deferred for further Consideration,"
and filed in metal file No. 6, city clerk’s record-room. Accom-
panying this is a copy, attested Jan. 4, 1771, of the Minutes of April
6, 1770, showing the earlier grant. This action of the common
Council is recorded in M. C. C., VII: 261. On Sept. 12, the petition
was denied.—ibid., VII: 312.

Samuel Waldron, the lessee of the Nassau Ferry (see March
18, 1766), accepts the common council’s offer of the ferry for an
additional three years at the annual rent of $550 (see Jan. 18).
M. C. C., VII: 260-61. Waldron died before the first year of his
new lease had elapsed, and Nicholas Bogert succeeded him as les-
see (see April 10, 1772).

Samuel Francis offers for sale his house called Vauhall, with
the gardens and stables, the property consisting of 36 lots of
the corporation, on lease from Trinity Church, of which 61 years
still remain. Francis describes the house as containing "4 good rooms
on a floor, with a large entrance and other conveniences, an ex-
cellent cellar, a very good Kitchen, and a large room 26 by 56 feet
 adjoining the house, with an arched ceiling, a convenient music
gallery, two fire places and two entrances." He is unable, he
says, to attend both his houses "in the manner he could wish,"
which is his reason for offering the house for sale.—N. T. Jour.,
Jan. 24, 1771. Francis was proprietor, also, of the Queen’s Head
Tavern, on Broad and Pearl Sts. He did not succeed in disposing
of Vauhall Gardens until Nov., 1771, when he removed his collec-
tion of wax works to the Queen’s Head Tavern.—N. T. Merc.,
Nov. 22, 1773. Erasmus Williams succeeded him, and renamed
the resort Mount Pleasant. See June 6, 1774.

Mr. Duane having informed the mayor by letter that he "de-
clined being concerned for this Corporation in defence of
Indictment lately found by the . . . Supreme Court against the
Oswego Market as a Nuisance" (see Jan. 24), Samuel Jones is
offered the office of counsel and accepts.—M. C. C., VII: 262.
See July 29.

A storm does great damage to some of the wharves of the city.
Feb. 18. The Whitehall Ferry State is almost carried away, and
the Wharf from thence to the first Corner Eastward, is entirely
destroyed, as also part of Conticcis’s Dock and Cruger’s Wharf."—
N. T. Merc., Feb. 11, 1771.

Trinity vestry appoints "a Committee to make a final Settle-
mement of the agreement entered into between a former Committee
of this Board and the Lutheran Congregation relative to a piece of
Ground adjoining the Parsonage House and the Lutheran Church
and that the Seal of this Corporation be affixed to any Deed or
Instrument that may be necessary for that purpose." It is further
ordered that "Aldermen [Eliza] Debroux [also a warder of the
church] have power to employ Mr Hampton to repair the damage
that was done to the Roof of S. Paul’s Church by the falling
of the covering from the Tower and also to new Cover the same."—Trin.
Min. (MS.).

A city ordinance is passed forbidding butchers, buckstaves,
and retailers from occupying the tables and benches in the Fly
Market intended for the use of the country people.—M. C. C.,
VII: 264-65.

A payment of $62:161 is authorized by the common council
for "an addition to the Albany Pier" (see Aug. 13, 1767), as
M. C. C., VII: 261. For this paid said Lewis said Lord the
King . . . " The attorney-general having moved for a writ to the
sherif to prostrate without Delay the Oswego Market, as a
Nuisance," and the mayor having sought time to consider whether
the city would defend the indictment, it was ordered by the supreme
court, on motion of the attorney-general, "that unless the
said Indictment is traversed within twenty Days, that a Writ

1771

1871

371

271

1771

771

11771

271

1771

1771

817

1771

1771
Although unrecorded in the *Minutes*, inhabitants of the city present a petition to the common council that, in the event of the Oswego Market being removed, they may be given leave to erect a new market in the Fields at their own expense. They prefer to the North River as more convenient for them and others, "by being more in the Center of the City, the City's Tenants residing at and about Inclinn Barrack."—From the original MS., in box No. 6, in city clerk's record-room. See also De Voe, *Market Book* 275.

Likewise, a large number of carmen and other inhabitants, in a petition to the common council, dated "1771," state that they are informed the Oswego Market is to be removed, and that a petition has been presented "praying Liberty to erect a Market at your Lordship;" that they "daily receive money from the Country People for Cartage of their Produce to the said Market," and that "a Market being fixed at the North River will entirely deprive them of that Benefit." They claim that a market at the North River will be a detriment "to far the greatest part of the City;" and ask that the common council "will be pleased to grant Liberty to Erect a publick Market at a proper place in the Fields pursuant to the prayer of a former Petition."—From original petition in metal file No. 6, city clerk's record-room.

Another petition, in five parts (undated), is circulated and signed by hundreds of the inhabitants of the city, asking that "if the Oswego Market be removed the said Oswego Be restored in the Fields Instead Thereof."—From the original papers (MS.), in File 4, city clerk's record-room. For the result of these petitions, see Aug. 19.

In a letter to Hillborough, Gov. Dunmore says: "I transmit to Your Lordship the proposal of a number of German People settled in this Province, for the forming themselves into a company, to serve in conjunction with the Militia of the Colony, in case of an emergency; I presume Your lordship will think it right to give encouragement to their zeal and spirit; the emulation, which is observed to actuate all bodies of men, serving with others, never fails to produce good effects, & there cannot be the same objection made, which is common to Auxiliaries, these being established in the Country and their interest concerned in its safety."—N. Y. *Col. Docs.*, VIII. 165-66. In May 4, Hillborough replied to this: "The spirited proposal of the Body of German Protestants in the City of New York . . . could not fail of being pleasing to the King, and although there is not now any occasion for their service in the Military Line, you will signify to them his Majesty's approbation of the Zeal, and the satisfaction it gave his Majesty to receive from so respectable a Body such declaration of sincere affection to his Royal Person and Government, and that the said de- duction, furthermore, is to continue "until the Expiration of their said Leases, provided they pay into the hands of the Chamberlain the Balance of such Arrears immediately, & discharge for the future all such Taxes & Impositions, as the said Premises shall from time to time be chargeable with."—M. C. C., VII. 270.

The anniversary of the repeal of the Stamp Act is celebrated "at the House of Mr. De La Montagne," where "a great Number of the principal Inhabitants of this City, Friends to Liberty and Trade, dined on an elegant Entertainment which was there prepared." Thirty toasts were drunk.—N. Y. *Merc.*, March 25, 1771. This tavern was at the present 255-54 Broadway.

On March 25, poor debtors in prison thanked the "friendly brothers of St. Patrick" for their contribution sent to Mr. Coxo this day "to be laid out on necessities for their relief." They also thanked the "Sons of Liberty," Mr. Faulkner's for provisions and a "barrel of strong beer," and the "Sons of Liberty who met at Hamden Hall and sent provisions."—Ibid, March 25, 1771.

The committee appointed to investigate the encroachments made upon corporation lands by some of the Inhabitants of Harlem make their report. The common council of the Corporation, in the Banceller Collection, N. Y. Pub. Library (box B-G, folder 74). See also check-list of some of the more important plans in this collection, in Vol. I, p. 358.

The governor's message, recommending that provision be made for quartering troops (see Feb. 16), is read in the provincial council.—*Col. Coun. Min.* 484.
A motion is made "that as applications have been made to May this Corporation for the Grants of Water Lots fronting the Great Dock, this Board will previous thereto for the Course of the Streets to be Extended from the Exchange into the East River upon a Straight line." After a debate on the question, the motion is carried.—M. C. C., VII: 280.

In order that the Bowling Green, on which the King's statue has been erected (see Aug. 16), may be known as "A Receptacle of all the Rich of the Neighbourhood," the common council contracts with Richard Sharpe, Peter T. Curtenius, Gilbert Forbes and Andrew Lyall "to fence in the same with Iron Rails and a stone foundation . . . for the consideration of £500."—M. C. C., VII: 281. Payments for the same, totalling £434, were ordered on June 20, 1771, and Jan. 11, 1772 (ibid.: VII: 292-93). The final part payment on the latter date being "for making an Iron Fence [hence] Round the Bowling [Green], Sundry Lamps Irons & fixing them &c." A temporary wooden fence had been erected earlier (see Nov. 22, 1770). Among N. Y. M. S. (1761-1826) in N. Y. Hist. Soc. is a "Plan of the Ground as laid out to be ranged round the King's Statue. Scale 30 feet one Inch." It is endorsed "King's Statue." See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 968. For further improvements in the neighbourhood, see Aug. 22.

A committee is appointed "for preparing the draft of a plan for docking out the water Lots between Counties Key [Fly Market Slip] and Bedmans Slip."—M. C. C., VII: 180.

Francis Maehochclke and Henry Bogart, inspectors of flour, notify farmers and millers that, as there are frequent complaints of New York flour "being of a dark and brown colour, occasionally chiefly by the wheat not being well cleaned," hereafter all flour not made of "good clean wheat, and properly ground" will be condemned.—N. Y. Merc., May 6, 1771.

The committee of the constable of the Dutch Church appointed April 29 (p. 22) submits a plan of a New Tower and of repairs for the "Old Church" (on Garden St.). These will cost at least £500; but there is "no money in the Treasury," and the constable is not in a position to borrow any. It is therefore resolved "That if the congregation will supply sufficient funds," the committee is disposed to execute the plans. Domine Rizema is requested to draw up the heading of a subscription paper. This was prepared and approved on May 19.—Eccles. Rec., VI: 4200-1.

Regarding the sum subscribed, see June 9.

Cornelius Vandenbergh notifies the public that he "continues keeping a publick house, for the entertainment of all gentlemen travellers," at "the sign of the Bull's Head, in the Bowery Lane." He also offers pasture for horses, "at 1s. per night."—N. Y. Merc., May 6, 1771. For a history of the Bull's Head Tavern, see Dec. 15, 1755.

Resolved and Ordered that for the future all the Water Lots behind Trinity Church be leased for Fifty three years at the rent of three pounds 3 & 3/4 Annun for the first Twenty one years four pounds for the next Twenty one years and five pounds for the last Twenty one years with the usual Covenants."—Trin. Min. (MS.)

The "King's Arms" sign, which he carried from tavern to tavern, indicates loyalist tendencies, which may account for his unpopularity at this time.

A plow or "draft" of Turtle Bay (on the East River shore—see Pl. 59, Vol. 1), and of the neighbouring roads and landmarks, bearing this date, is made by Francis Maehochelk. It has the following inscription: "At the request of the Recorder Thomas Jones Esq' Chairman, & the other Gentlemen of the Committee, I have Surveyed the Farm commonly called Turtle Bay, granted by William Keist [Kidlet] 259 of April 1464 unto George Holmes & Thomas Hall, and find the same to be agreeable to the above description: Tho. Maehochelk," and the label "Filed Papers, 1700-1800," city clerk's record room. The map is reproduced in facsimile in Man. Coun. Com. (1860), opp. p. 570.

A letter from Olfson says: "I must not forget to tell you, that the Colony of New-York is in great Esteem in England, at least with all wise and good Men, for her prudent and loyal Conduct."—N. Y. Merc., May 20, 1771.

CHRONOLOGY : THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD : 1763-1776

subject, see July 12, 1750). As a result of this, the committee had written a letter to the "Trustees and Freetholders of the Town of Harlem relatively to the Settlement from the City of New-York the Corporation of this City," and in answer the town of Harlem had made certain proposals which, in the opinion of the committee, ought to be adopted. The board thereupon orders "that the Committee Carry into Execution the several Matters by them recommended . . . as soon as possible, & Report to this Board the progress they shall make therein, with all Convenient Speed."—M. C. C., VII: 272-75. For the next report, see Jan. 9, 1772.

The Chamber of Commerce votes "to request the favour of Mr. 20 Colden to sit for his Picture to be put up in the Chamber as a Memorial to their gratitude." The heartburn-governour had secured the charter for the institution (see April 5, 1768).—Col. Recs. N. Y. Chamber of Commerce, 126. Payment for the picture was made on Nov. 3, 1772 (q. v.).

The provincial council is notified that additional quarters for the troops are needed.—Col. Coun. Min., 485. See Feb. 16 and 25.

The council appoints Montague inspector of potash, although John Abed has been strongly recommended by the governor for the position. Smith writes of this: "How weak the Govt!—This Colden and Colden House formerly of the Honble Governor Fields where the De Laney Party meet—a Low Fellow, ignorant and a Fool Barends was the House where all the Riotous Liberty Boys met in 1765 & 66—There they celebrated the Repeal of the Stamp Act last March, Oliver De Laney & Apthorp pres.—All- 22 cok is to be Montague's Assistant in the Writing Part—Tha Man was one of the Kings of the Mob in 1765 & 66."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.

"Caps. Stephen Kemble, of the British army, sends from New York to John Singleton Copley, in Boston, a list of those in this city who have subscribed to have their portraits painted by that artist. The list includes "Mr. Gage, Mr. Ogilvie [probably the Rev. John Ogilvie], Miss Johnston, Captain Gabriel Maturin, Jonathan Mallet, Mrs. [Roger?] Morris, Captain and Mrs. [John] Montessor, Mr. Barrow, Mr. [Milis] Sherbrooke, Mrs. [James] McEver, Mrs [Abraham] Martels, Mrs. Hust and lady, Mr [John] Tiber Kemp."—From "Letters and Papers of John Singleton Copley and Henry Pelham 1739-1776," in Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections (1914), LXXI: 114, 179. For Copley's arrival in New York, see June 16.

Such great Quantities of Pigeons were brought to Market last Week, that no less than 100,000 were sold off in one Day.—N. Y. Merc., April 22, 1771.

Abraham Skillman advertises "The new Flying Machine." His card reads: "This is to inform the Public, that Abraham Skillman, hath erected a Flying Machine, or Stage Waggon, to go from this City of New-York, as near the City of Philadelphia as to set out from Powles Hook Ferry, every Tuesday Morning, beginning the 30th Instant."—N. Y. Merc., April 22, 1771.

The "Anniversary of St. George" is celebrated at Bolton's tavern by about 120 prominent residents of the city, including Gov. Dunmore and Gen. Gage.—N. Y. Merc., April 29, 1771.

Jonathan Lawrence and others, owners of estates near the Oswego Market, in a petition to the common council, refer to "the late Indictment of the Grand Jury" (see Jan. 24) against this market; and, believing that the market is to be removed, they offer to contribute £500 toward purchasing "One third of Conrons Lott," and conveying the whole of the ground to the corporation, "with covenants that it shall for ever remain a place for a publick market," provided the corporation will contribute the balance of £500 on the purchase price.—From original petition in file of 4, city clerk's record-room. The petition is endorsed "Read & filed April 24th 1771 and Referred for further Consideration." It is recorded in M. C. C., VII: 278. See also De Voe, Market Book, 275.

The consistory of the Dutch Church appoints a committee "to make the plan to be done by the Baptists, and all other parts of the Old Church. They are to take with them a couple of carpenters, and to bring in a plan of the Tower, and an exact estimate of the cost, as also of the other repairs."—Eccles. Rec., VI: 4200. This subject was considered in 1768, but apparently no work was done at that time. The committee reported on May 6 (q. v.).
Trinity vestry appoints a committee "to regulate the Street May and secure the Bank before Samuel Francis's House [Vauxhall]— see Jan. 24 in such manner as they shall think proper."—Trin. Min. (M.S.). For the petition of Francis, see June 6.

A committee appointed to the Society of New York in the City (see March 9, 1770)—Col. Cown. Min., 554; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 954. For the king's approval see June 13.

June 1 A fire breaks out in the house of Mrs. Wright, "the ingenious Proprietor of the Fire-work, and who paid for our Relief, as well as the Flames, produced the Life, which have for some Time past been exhibited in this City to general Satisfaction." With the help of the neighbours and the fire-engines, the flames are extinguished, "with little damage to the House; but the most of the Fire-work was destroyed . . . yet she was so fortunate as to save the various Pieces of the Reverend Mr. Whitehead, the Pennsylvania Farmer, and some others which she still continues to exhibit."—N. Y. Merc., June 10, 1771. See Aug. 5.

The common council authorizes the payment of £222:110 to "Messrs" Sharp & Curtenius & Company [see Aug. 20, 1767] . . . in full of their claim for two large Stoves & bars for the Bridewell &c and one other for the Corporations house [the Hospital] that formerly belonged to John Harris."—M. C. & Co. VII: 282. See Nov. 32, 1770.

The committee appointed to regulate the streets in Montgomery Ward reported that Queen Street has been regulated.—M. C. & Co. VII: 283. For earlier regulations of this street and other streets in the same ward, see July 9, 1755. At the same meeting the committee appointed to regulate the streets in the West Ward (see ibid., VII: 581) makes a report on the regulation of Warren St.—Ibid., VII: 285.

The clerk produces a "Bond from this Corporation under their seal to the Marine Society of the City of New York . . . in the penalty of £1,000, with Condition to pay on the 7th of May next the Sum of £100 with Interest at 5 per cent from the 7th of May last." The mayor is ordered to sign it. This bond discharges a "Bond from this Corporation to William Peartree Smith." Six other bonds for varying amounts are ordered signed at the same time.—M. C. & Co. VIII: 284–5.

Domine De Rondt and Mr. Stockholm report to the consistiency of the Dutch Church "concerning their going around with a subscription list for the Tower and repairs of the Old Church" (see May 6). The result does not exceed £100. "The Consistory was, therefore, compelled to suspend the work for this year, doing only what was indispensable."—Eccles. Rec., IV: 401.

The House commonly called and known by the Name of The Merchants' Fire-Tree," which is a public house, is advertised for private sale. It is described as "Situated at the lower End of Wall-street, and now occupied by Mrs. Mary Ferrara, Widow."—N. Y. Merc., June 10, 1771. For a history of this tavern, see June 19, 1782. See also description of Pl. 69, I: 453.

This report occurs which the courtesy of the British soldier and the spirit of the times. It is reported in the press by two of the principal participants as follows:

"On Tuesday the 11th Instant, we the Subscribers, Jacob Mills and Jeremiah Mulford, of Brookhaven, on Long-Island, having taken Lodgings at the House of Mr. William Milner near the Exchange, in New-York, about 9 o'clock in the Evening we went from his Door into the Piazzas of the Exchange, where three Soldiers who entered immediately after us, and the Centry who stood there before, without the least Provocation on our Part, furiously attacked us with drawn Bayonets, both by thrusting and striking, whereby we were both wounded in many Places and one of us dangerously in the Head, Face, Hands and Body, and then forcibly carried us away to the Guard House, and there confined us . . . They accused us of throwing Stones at the Centry in the Exchange. . . . We declared and offer'd to prove our innocence, of the Charge. . . . They insisted in vain, we also insisted in vain, we delivered the Money, when which they had received they suffer'd us to depart, . . . Next Day, being advised, that the shortest Means of Redress, would probably be by Trial before a Court Martial, we applied accordingly to Advice, and on Thursday the 15th a Court Martial being called, the 4 Soldiers were brought before them for Trial, We had several Witnesses to prove that we were not the Persons who threw the Stones at the Centry, that we had but just left the House of Mr. Milner, and had not meddled or concerned ourselves with them at the Time they attack'd us. On the other Hand, 3 or 4 Soldiers, in Behalf of the Prisoners, appeared as Witnesses, who declared that we had thrown Stones at the Centry, and that the Military Tyranny we paid for our Relief was not extorted from us, but voluntarily offer'd and press'd upon the Soldiers in Order to induce them to release us, that the Affair might drop without further Inquiry. . . ."—Ibid., VII: 291–2. See May 29.

"Upon the whole, we could obtain no Manner of Redress, and have since understood that the Soldiers were cleared. We have also been advised, that having first chosen this Kind of Trial, we can now obtain no Satisfaction in any other Court, either for the Loss of Money, or Injury to our Persons." The 45 shillings were later returned to Mills and Mulford.—N. Y. Jour., June 20, 1771.

The king incorporates certain persons under the title of "The Society of the Hospital in the City of New York in America" (see May 29).—From Papers relating to New York Hospital, among the Jay Papers, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. The common council showed its approval of this society on Sept. 12 (p. 6). The name of the corporation was changed by legislative act on March 9, 1810 (q.v.). The corporation's privilege to regulate and own land in the City of New York was established by and regulation of Crown (Liberty) St.—M. C. & Co., VII: 288. Its regulation was ordered, July 2, 1771.—Ibid., VIII: 291–2, 315. See March 11, 1791; April 21, 1794 and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 997. For a protest against the committee's report, see July 15.

The ordinance regulating public slaughter-houses, passed July 24, 1766 (q. v.), is altered and amended. It is now provided that anyone dwelling in certain parts of the Out Ward (carefully defined in the law) may slaughter on his own property, "without this subject or liable to the payment of any sum or sums of money . . . to Mr. Nicholas Bayard."—M. C. & Co., VII: 287–8.

Robert R. Livingston and others apply to the common council for permission "to lay a Block to the East River 20 feet in front of their several Wharfs, lying between the Whitehall Slip and the old Crane of the late Colo. Moore in order to secure their said Wharfs, against North Easterly storms." Such permission is granted.—M. C. & Co., VIII: 289.

Copley writes from New York to Henry Pelham: "We are now fixed in a very commodious House in this City. We arrived here on Thursday night . . . Our Journey was not attended by the least unpleasing accident, but was delightful beyond all our expectation. Our Horses held out wonderfully well and brought us with great spirit forty Miles the last Day of our Journey . . . I believe you will think I have done pretty well to be able to begin Mrs. Gages portrait [see April 17, 1771] tomorrow, which I propose to do more . . . This aggressive and uncertain weather has made the streets much Cleaner and some much broader, but it is not Boston in my opinion yet. I have seen the Statues of the King and Mr. Pitt, and I think them both good Statues. I find it so expensive keeping horses here that I think to send the Mare back . . . I want my Crayons much and Layman and Drawings . . . Clouth there is enough here."—Letters & Papers of John Singleton Copley and Henry Pelham, 1739–1776, 116–17; Dunlap, Hist. of Arts of Design, I: 121 (footnote). See June 20.

"For the Safety of Vessels coming into and going to Sea from the Port of New-York—the Master and Wardens of the said Port, did last Week place a large Can Buoy on the South West Spit of the East Bank, in eighteen Feet Water at low Water, bearing from the Light House on Sandy-Hook—N. W. and by W. half W. and from the Bluff of Staten Island, making the Narrows S. half East. Vessels going down must keep in 5 Fathom Water, till they open the Buoy with the Point of the South Spit. . . ."—N. Y. Merc., June 17, 1771. During the following winter, the buoy was carried away by the ice (see Feb. 17, 1772). In a letter to Henry Pelham, Copley says: "I have begun 20 three portraits already, and shall as soon as time permits fill my Room with it . . . We areoment we recommend[ed] as others into whose knowledge we have fallen here."—Letters & Papers of John Singleton Copley and Henry Pelham, 1739–1776, 120. See July 14.
Copley, writing to Henry Pelham, says: "There is so many that are impatient to sit I am never at a loss to fill up all my time. My large chamber is about 9 feet high and 20 feet long and near as broad, with a good room adjoining it, the light[ ] near north. I have been here in the time of P. Col. 1772 a L^2 Dunmore & a Coward who had never seen Flanders, and ran about in the Night assaulting one, & another... he was heard to say 'Damn Virginia—Did I ever seek it!'—Why is it forced upon me? I ask for New York—New York I love, & they have robbed me of it with violent force. This was a Day's journey, & Dunmore's exactly the true State of L^2 Dunmore Mind at that Moment."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV. On the same day the common council convened, not at the city hall according to regular custom, but "at the Dwelling House of Samuel Frances in the Dock Ward."—M. C. C. VIII. 293. It is safe to assume that the board was combining business with pleasure. Almost the entire business of the meeting related to the new governor—the reception to him, the freedom, and the address. Also there appears, in the records of Aug. 22 (M.C.C., VII. 905), the authorization of the payment of L£814 to Samuel Frances "for an Entertainment by him provided by order of this Board for his Excellency Gov't Tryon.""
Mrs. Wright has been "so assiduous in repairing the Damage done to the Work Yard by the late Fire in her House [see June 3] that the Defect is not only supplied by new Fences: ... but they are of superior Skill and Judgment... The Mansion of Abd by Calm, and the Treachery of Delilah to Samson, are two principal Subjects of their last performance."—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 5, 1771. On Jan. 30, 1772, Mrs. Wright was ready to sail for England.—N. Y. Jour., Jan. 30, 1772. An account of her life and work is in Dunlap, Hist. of Arts of Design, I: 150–56.

In a private letter to Mayor Hicks, W. M. McAdam states that the proprietors of Dey's Dock are ready to pay when required £150 toward building a market there, believing it will increase the value of their lots. The location is between Vesey and Division Streets.—From the original letter in file No. 4, city clerk's record-room. This letter is not recorded in the Minutes, but is doubtless one of the petitions considered by the board at the next meeting.—See Aug. 19. See also March 15, 1795, when the Dey St. locality was first presented for consideration.

A remonstrance of this date is one in which several butchers who "have served the Oswego Market" protest to the common council against the proposal to erect a market at the North River instead of the Oswego Market (on Broadway), which "is now almost immediately to be removed." They recommend the Fields part of the city, "being nearer to the growing attention to the fact that the board gave leave for such addition at "the time John Lawrence Esq" was Alderman, & Dirck Brinckerhoff, Assistant," but that nothing was done at that time.—From the original MS., in file No. 5, city clerk's record-room. See, further, Aug. 19.

The common council orders the payment of £27:6 for "Candles to illuminate the City Hall."—M. C., VII: 328. See July 9.

Trinity vestry passes the following resolution: "Whereas the Oswego Market now standing in the Broadway way is ordered to be removed and it is proposed that a New one be erected on part of a Lands upon Hudsons river belonging to this Corporation for which purpose a Subscription paper has been exhibited as well by a Number of the Church Tenants as others to the Northward of division Street who have engaged to raise about Three hundred pounds towards erecting the said Market—Whereupon it is resolved and agreed that this Corporation also contribute the sum of Two hundred pounds towards building the said Market and will release their Right and Claim to the Ground on which the same is proposed to be built for the use of a Market for ever upon Condition that the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of this City will grant and confirm to them the Water Lots agreeable to the prayer of Subscription now before the said Mayor Aldermen & Commonalty for that purpose."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

A remonstrance to the common council, bearing this date, and signed by 71 inhabitants of the city, states that they will be great sufferers by the removal of the Oswego Market; that "the Hill Street will be a very considerable expense by putting new foundations under their houses occasioned by the regulation of said street"; that they consider the "most convenient place along the North River" to build the new market "would be from Mieiser slip unto Commissary Lakes. The owners of the lands fronting the street have offered "the ground fronting the river to erect a Market on (exclusive of the street) & to have it built by Voluntary subscriptions." A grant "for erecting a Market at or near Thurmans slip was given to the former Petitioners, ... In consequence of which they conceive themselves Instructed to the new preference of having the grant here prayed for."—From original petition in metal file No. 6, city clerk's record-room. See, further, Aug. 19.

The common council considers "the Subject matter of the several Petitions preferred by sundry Inhabitants of this City relative to the erecting of a Market at the respective places therein mentioned, namely, the Mieisers Dock, Dies Slip and the Commonse; & ... on some of the Lots belonging to this Corporation, lying to the Northward of Dies Dock." See March; Aug. 6 and 13. The vote of the board is against the Commonse or Fields, and in favour of "Dies Slip" rather than "Mieisers Dock," on the North River; but on Dies Dock, and "whether the Market should be placed at Dies Slip?" the vote is almost unanimous against it. The next ballot is in favour of "the Corporation's Lots to the Northward of Dies dock," as against "Mieiser's Dock," and it is ordered that," "if a Market be Erected by the Neighbourhood at the place now agreed upon, that the same do not exceed two hundred & ten feet in Length & thirty feet in breadth [see Aug. 22]; that a stone foundation be laid under the whole, and that the building of the same be under the direction of the Corporation at the expense of N. C., VII: 304–7. The site fixed upon was the west side of the present Greenwich St. between Fulton and Vesey Sts.—De Voe, The Market Book, 307. The market was first known as "Oswego Market" (a part of the materials of the old Oswego Market—see July 29—having been employed in its erection), later as the "Corporation Market at the North River," and finally as the "Bear Market." For origin of the name, see ibid., 308–11. See also Pl. 69, Vol. I; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 956, 959. For the building of this market, see Aug. 22, 29, 31; Oct. 28.

A plan for the new market to be erected "on the Corporation's Lots to the Northward of Dies Dock" (see Aug. 19), to be 166 by 28 ft., is submitted to the common council and approved. A committee is appointed "to superintend the Building of the same, & see that it be Completed by the 1st of November next."—M. C., VII: 306. See, further, Aug. 31.

Inhabitants of the Dock Ward petition the common council to appoint a committee to complete an addition to "County's Market ... on a range with the Old Market," for which a certain sum has been subscribed. They also ask that the board allow the countryfolk to sell meat there, "to which no Certain place is Assigned therein," and they also ask that the market be placed in the centre of the street.—From the original MS., in file No. 6, city clerk's record-room. The petition was granted, "to prevent the Opening of the said Market, provided the Petitioners be at the Expense thereof."—M. C., VII: 306. See also Nov. 16, 1720; March 15, 1763; April 16 and May 7, 1772; July 1, 1780; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 958; De Voe, Market Book, 116.

The common council appoints a committee "to Cause the Pavement from the Fort to be taken up, & the ground there to be repaved."—M. C., VII: 306. Manifestly, this is a further effort to improve the vicinity of Bowling Green (see May 3). When, on Oct. 14, the committee was increased from three to five, its purpose was noted to be "for Regulating and Causing to be paved the Streets, near the fort Bowling Green & Battery." The committee made report of their progress on Oct. 24 (g. v.).—Ibid., VII: 322–24. Payment for the work was ordered on three subsequent occasions.—Ibid., VII: 325, 328, 345. For a further improvement, see April 10, 1772.

The inhabitants of Crown St. (see July 15) are given "Liberty to fill up the Street belonging thereto."—M. C., VII: 306. See Sept. 14.


Lord Dunmore arrives in New York from Albany (see July 24) and we have set out for the Government of Virginia in a few Days by land."—N. Y. Merc., Sept. 3, 1772. See also N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 289.

John Stagg, a bricklayer, is appointed by the corporation to receive the money subscribed for the building of the new market (see Aug. 19).... M. C., VII: 308.

"Ordered that in all the Church Leases that are granted for the future a Covenant be added that the Lessees shall be obliged to pave the Street before their respective Lots when ever it shall be required of them by the City Corporation."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

The first stone of the new market (see Aug. 19 and 22), which is known at first, as the old one was, at the Oswego Market, and which is "now erecting on the Corporation Ground at the North River," is laid by the mayor, and the second stone by the recorder. The market is to be finished "with all Expeditious."—N. Y. Merc., Sept. 2, 1771.

"The Macaroni Purse" of 9 pm is to run for on this day Sept. in a horse-race in the"New Market Races... over this course." Any member of the "Macaroni Club" may start a horse for the purse.—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 26, 1771.

The committee appointed to superintend the building of the new market (see Aug. 22) is ordered "to Cause the water Lots there to be deck'd ou at the Expense of this Corporation."—M. C., VII: 309.

The common council orders the payment of £379, the sum "this Board agreed to allow the Marshall & Constables for watching this City on New Years Eve last."—M. C., VII: 309.
1771 Royal orders are published by proclamation confirming the Sept. New York act enabling aliens to hold real estate (see May 13, 1769).—Cal. Coun. Min., 557.

7 The managers of the New York air furnace answer inquiries regarding the price of casting shot for Fort George.—Cal. Hist. MSS, Eng., 796.

12 "The Institution of a publick Infirmary or Hospital [see June 13] within this City, being not only a laudable but useful Undertaking, having for its object the Relief of the indigent & diseased and the promotion of the most extensive and most proper Principles; This Board being truly sensible of the same, and willing to patronize and encourage so benevolent an Establishment, have agreed to grant all the right and Interest they have in and to the westernmost half of the Lot formerly belonging to John Harris Decd & others but now to this Corporation ... for the purpose of building the said Hospital theron."—M. C. C., VII: 311. On June 16, 1772 (q.v.) £3,000 was donated in place of this land.

14 In accordance with the act of Feb. 16 (q.v.), for better regulating the election of city officials, the common council appoints the following persons as "Returning Officers" of the election in this month, and names the place of election in each ward, as follows:

"Wards Persons Places
West Ward John Wetterhead the Broadway Market
South Ward John Harris Curzer the Exchange house.
North Ward Dirck Van Brinckhord the Coomites Market.
East Ward John Alop the Coffee house Bridge.
North Ward Nicholas W. Stuyvesant the City Hall
Ward
Montgomery Joseph Bull Peeks Slip Market
Outward Jae Peter Stuyvesant the House of John Fowler"

—M. C. C., VII: 313-14. For later regulations of this kind, see ibid., VIII: 373-74; 443-44; 446; VIII: 52-53, 103-4.

The survey made by Andrew Maerschalck and Gerard Bancker, "Concerning the Amendment of a Late Regulation of Crown Street in the Ward of St. Peter, as taught by the Council on June 13," is read and approved by the common council.—M. C. C., VII: 315.

The common council authorizes the payment of £20 to Henry Dufour "in Consideration of the damage he has sustained by the digging down of Crown Street" (see June 13).—M. C. C., VII: 351, 374. On Sept. 25, 1773, Dufour received an additional £10. —Ibid., VII: 377.

Oct. The first of several payments is ordered by the corporation for "building a Wharf & Pier in front of the New [Oswego] Market at the North River."—M. C. C., VII: 319. This wharf was at the foot of Pulaski St. at Greenwich St., and is shown on Pl. 64, Vol. I. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 985, under "Corporation Dock." Subsequent payments show the total cost of construction was £35,675—ibid., VII: 328, 345, 352-53. The dock was ordered to be repaired on June 20, 1774 (q.v.).

14 "It is proposed that a street be laid [sic] out in a Direct line from the Broad way to Hudsons River between the south Bounded of the Lands of Mr Anthony Rutgers and the North bounds of the Church Farm agreeable to a plan thereof made by Gerard Bancker and now produced to this Board: It is upon agreement Ordered that Mr Desbrosses, Mr Renaudet, Mr Bacha, Mr Van Dam and Mr Kissam or any three of them be a Committee to Confer with Mr Rutgers about laying out the said Street and to prepare Such Deeds or Instruments as may be necessary to be executed between this Corporation and the said Mr Rutgers, to be laid before this board at some future meeting."—Trin. Min. (MS. Dock is the present Randle St., which appears as Read's St. on the Ratter Map, Pl. 41, Vol. I.

Ordered that an Address or Petition from this Corporation be prepared to his Majesty Praying a Removal of the Quit Rent reserved in a large Grant for a Tract of Land to this Corporation Agreeable to the Act of the 20th of Nov. of the City of Carolina and another to the Bishop of London desiring their Countenance and Interposition for that purpose."—Trin. Min. (MS.). See Nov. 15, 1770: Dec. 29, 1772.

15 From Oct. 15 to 16, a general convention was held in New York City of representatives of the Reformed Dutch Churches in the Province of New York and New Jersey, "for the purpose of procuring Peace and unity to said Churches."—"Articles of Union" were adopted, also "The Church-Order, or Rules of Ecclesiastical Government."—Eccles. Rec., VI: 426-27. A second convention, to ratify the "Union," was held June 16-18, 1772.—Ibid., VII: 4242.

Persons living around the Fly Market petition the common council for permission to build an addition to that market at their own expense, to serve as a shelter for the country people that resort to the said Market with provisions; ... and are obliged to stand exposed in the Open Street with their produce in all Weathers which is not only a Hardship on them but Inconvenient to some of the petitioners by having the Streets before their doors obstructed. This resort is entirely occupied by butchers. These petitioners ask "leave to build a Market in the Middle of the Street to begin opposite the House formerly poss’d by Theod Kendal & to extend to wards the river as far as the Smith’s Shop now possessed by John Roome." The petition is endorsed "Read & filed Oct 23, 1771." From the original MS., in box No. 6, in city clerk’s record-room. The record is entered in the Minutes on Oct. 24.—M. C. C., VII: 324. On Oct. 28, permission was granted to enlarge the market.—Ibid., 326. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 958.

Agreement to an order of the common council, the streets near the Bowling Green have been regulated, and the committee recommends "that Beaver Street be paved on a regular Ascent from a Pump opposite to the House of Mr Van Vorst to the upper part of the foundation of the Railing round the Kings Statue" (M. C. C., VII: 324-25). Payment of £80 was made Nov. 14, 1771, on this work (Ibid., VII: 328), and the balance on Jan. 24, 1772 (Ibid., VII: 345).

A committee is appointed "to cause such of the Streets in the West Dock & South wards as they shall judge necessary to be regulated and paved."—M. C. C., VII: 333. On Oct. 28, the chairman of the committee reported that the "Street [Whitehall St.] leading from the Custom House Corner, to the Whitehall Slip" had been regulated.—Ibid., VII: 325.

The following "Return of Difficulties in the Barracks of New York," by Lieut.-Col. Dudley Tenpoler, 18th Regiment, is perhaps worth quoting:

"Eighty of the men Blanks at the allowance of one Blanket man are old & wore out."

"The Stairs in the upper Barracks are so much out of repair that several of the men have been hurt by falling through them."

"The Room floors are broke in several places and wants repair.

"Several of the forms are broke and unrepairable"

"The Barrack Tables for the Soldiers are all old & too Small"

"The most of the men wants Candle sticks"

"The most of the Botoms are wore out of the Officers Chairs & some of them good for nothing."

"Both the gates at the upper Barracks are fallen down & the Fences round the square wants repairing."—From the original letter giving the Bancker accounts (in folder marked "Accounts of British Garrison in New York") in N. Y. Pub. Library. A petition to the common council, signed by a large number of citizens, and endorsed "Read & filed 28th Oct, [1771]" states that since their petition of last March, the "Oswego Market has been removed, and another Market erected on the Dock, at the North River," and that the new market is very inconveniently located; they now renew their former petition that one be erected in the Fields at their expense.—From the original petition in metal file No. 4, city clerk’s record-room. See Nov. 27.

A petition from "A Considerable Number of Inhabitants" having been made to the common council on Oct. 24 (M. C. C., VII: 344), asking that a committee be appointed "to Carry into Execution a former Order of this Board, relative to the Erecting of a Market at Thurman’s Slip in the West Ward" (see April 6, 1773), it is now taken up for consideration, with "two other Petitions each Subscribed by a very Considerable Number of Inhabitants of this City, the one praying leave to Erect a Market in the Fields, and the other also praying leave to Erect a Market at the head of Maiden Lane Street, on part of the Ground formerly occupied by Mr Conora, at their own Expense." The board defers action on all these petitions.—M. C. C., VII: 336. Final action was taken on Nov. 27 (q.v.).

In a petition to the common council, William McAdam and others set forth "that they have lately at the Ex pense of five hundred Pounds Erected a Market, on the Corporations Ground in
MANHATTAN ISLAND

of the initiative taken by the projectors of the market at Nov.

27

Moser's Dock.

Since the laudable Design of improving the Streets of this City, has lately been begun by a Gentleman who is a Friend to the Arts, and a Well-wisher to the Public, I am expected to give the Public the following Particulars; and to recommend them to the Attention of those, who are capable by their Importance and Influence, of carrying them into immediate Execution, as an Extension of the Plan for a further Accommodation and Improvement of the City.

They are copied from the Rules established for lighting the Streets of the City of London.

3

"The Lamp to be ten Feet high."

"The Distance from each other, fifty Feet."

"Their Distance from the Houses four Feet."


The "Chamber of Commerce," at its last meeting, "determined on the mode of Tonnage to be adopted from and after the first Day of May next."—Col. Recs. N. T. Chamber of Commerce, 142. This report (dated Sept. 3, 1771) appeared in the Mercury of Jan. 27, Feb. 14, and March 3, 1771.

The "Union Library Society" is organized. A twelve-page pamphlet of "Articles" was issued, the preamble of which declared that "the private purchase of books is attended with an expense too heavy for many persons whose inclinations lead them to improve. The establishment of a "public library" is thereby justified. A treasurer and 12 directors were provided for, to be elected annually. The directors were to hold monthly meetings and were entrusted with entire management, even to removing the treasurer for incompetence or neglect. The cost of a share was 20s, and the annual payment, 4s. —From the original pamphlet entitled Articles of the Union Library Society of New York, preserved in N. Y. Soc. Library. Cf. Keep, Hist. of N. Y. Soc. Library, 112-118. The library was opened Jan. 7, 1772 (p. 6).

Freebody, Jr., of New York City, writing to Christopher G. Cumplin, says: "The regularity says: 'Long enough to see you all. I work with extremity application to hasten that happy time which will be by Christmas at farthest, for I now see all my work before me. But it takes up much time to finish all the parts of a Picture when it is to be well finished, and the Gentry of this place [New York] distinguish very well, so I must slight nothing. I believe you will think I shall do very well to finish the amount of thirty Busto in 20 Weeks, besides going to Philadelphia which took up 2 Weeks of the 20; and this I shall do by the time I mention . . . I have been obliged to refuse a great deal of Business here and in Philadelphia. I have done some of my best portraits here.—Gage [see June 15, 1771], which is gone to the Exhibition. It is I think beyond Compare the best Lady's portrait I ever Drew."—Letters & Papers of John Singleton Copley and Henry Pelham, 1773-1776, 173-74. See Dec. 15.

Robert Hull who "intends in a few days to open the well-known tavern in the Broadway, lately kept by Richard Bolton," announces his house on the "corner of the Jew's alley, in Broad-street" to be let—N. T. Merc., Nov. 11, 1771. See May 1, 1770.

Barrack-master Gerard Bancker is ordered to repair the barracks.—Col. Coun. Min., 457. On April 29, 1772, he was instructed to pay the accounts of Gavin Lourie "for repairing barracks and lodging officers of the 26th regiment."—ibid., 489. The accounts of Evert and Gerard Bancker as barrack-masters of New York prior to the Revolution are preserved in the MSS. Division of the N. Y. Pub. Library.

One William Davison, sentenced to death for picking pockets, is pardoned.—Col. Coun. Min., 485.

The common council orders that the platform at the end of the Fly Market be arched.—M. C. G., VII: 326.

Joseph Haviland is appointed "to the Office of a Measurer of Mahogany." Before he enters upon his duties, he is to take "an Oath well and truly to Execute said Office."—M. C. G., VII: 336.

The common council denies the petition "of John Thurman Junr and others [see Oct. 28], relative to the Building a Market at Meiers Dock." The "Several other Petitions preferred to this Board, to erect a Market or a Mart, to be erected in other Places, herein mentioned" (see Oct. 28) are likewise voted down in one inclusive motion.—M. C. G., VII: 311-32. See, however, Jan 7, 1772, for the favourable action finally taken by the city as a

result of the initiative taken by the projectors of the market at Nov. 27, Mesiers's Dock.

The "Lamp to be ten Feet high."

"The Distance from each other, fifty Feet."

"Their Distance from the Houses four Feet."

The common council authorizes the payment of $2311 "for the passage of one Mr. Frazier and her Child from this Port to England."—M. C. G., VII: 339. The city authorities frequently paid

The petitioners complain "that they have since heard with much surprise of a late application [in the Board] for Leave to Erect another Market within two hundred yards of the one they have Erected." They ask that, "in Consideration of the Great Expe ince they have been at, this Board will not permit any other Market in that Neighbourhood to be Erected, as the one they have lately set up, will for many years to Come be sufficient for every purpose of a publick Market in that quarter of the City, But should this worshipful Board nevertheless authorize a Market to be Erected within the distance aforesaid, of the one they have Erected; that in such Case, they Rely on the Equity of this Board that they will repay the money they have so Expended on the Good faith of this Corporation." The common council postposes consideration of this petition also.—M. C. G., VII: 326. See, further, Nov. 27. The Bear Market survived the Revolution.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 978; De Voe, Market Book, 313.

An advertisement reads: "Those who teach, or want to learn the French Language, may be supplied at Noel and Hazard's Book-Store, next Door to the Merchant's Coffee-House, with Boyer's and Perrin's Grammer, Chambaud's and do's Exercises, Perrin's Spelling Book, do's Guide, do's. Vademecum, do's. Verbs, being a Collection of French Verbs, both regular and irregular, disposed in alphabetical Order and conjugated; they are all comp[li]ed for the use of the Publick.—"Boyer's, D'Alembert's and Nugent's Dictionaries; French Testaments, Epistolary Correspondence in French and English, Telemaque, Oeconomy of Human Life, &c."—N. T. Merc., Oct. 28, 1771. There were at this time several French schools in the city.

A letter from a friend around the new course at Pawes Hook, is advertized to be held on this day between "Beoby, Mug, Bastard, and Quicksilver." The match is for 30 dollars, the horses to run twice round to a heat; to "catch carry riders, and start precisely at two o'clock."—N. T. Merc., Oct. 14, 1771.


11

12

13

14

15
The transportation of fortunes out of town (see May 9, 1771), but deportation back to England was unusual.

Ibid., VIII: 341. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 988. The slip was ordered to be filled again on March 9, 1807 (p. 6). See also July 16, 1797.

Abraham Meier and others inform the common council that they have erected a market-house at the North River, and desire to convey it to the public, for the use of the public.—M. C. C., VII: 341. This was in conformity with the original permission to build given in 1773.—See summary under April 6, 1775, for the long history of this grant. This was the Crown Market, in Liberty St., west of Greenwich St. It was sometimes known as Meier's or Meierman's Market.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 958. For the city's acceptance of it, see March 31. On Jan. 14, 1775, an advertisement, signed by Adrian Rutgers, Richard Sharp, John Morin Scott, and Benjamin Kinnsam, for the sale of part of the estate of the late Petrus Rutgers, refers to the lots as "situate at the North River fronting Thurman's Slip, near the new market."—Reinisen's Gazetteer, Jan. 14, 1775. The Crown Market was destroyed by fire in September, 1776 (p. 80).—De Vos, Market Book, 329.

The inhabitants who reside near where the Oswego Market formerly stood, who petitioned "some time ago . . . for leave to erect a Public Market on the Lot known by the name of Coaro's Lot." (see April 8, 1774) petition again for considerations of their former petition, believing that it was not favourably considered because the place asked for was not "put Separately" in their petition,—that is, not specifically asked for.—From original petition, in metal file No. 6, in city clerk's record-room, endorsed "June 1772 & Referred for further Consideration."—See also M. C. C., VII: 340. This petition came up again on March 16 (p. 6).

Gov. Tryon says, in a message to the assembly: "The injuries of time and storms have so delayed the fortifications of this city, that they require a thorough repair, as soon as the season will admit."—Assem. Jour. (1772), 4; Jour. Leg. Coun., II, 1801. See March 15.

The committee appointed for carrying into execution the matters recommended on March 20, 1771 (p. 6), makes another report, which is approved. The board resolves "That the proposals . . . from the Town of Harlem to this Corporation Relative to the Settlement of the Boundaries between them & this Corporation, by Commissioners, meet with the approbation of this board . . . they do therefore on their part name William Nicoll . . . and Thomas Hicks . . . as Commissioners for that purpose, and that they be called Commissioners to be Chosen by the Town of Harlem do name a fifth person, which five persons Shall be Commissioners for finally settling the aforesaid Boundaries . . . And it is further ordered & agreed to, that M' Recorder be desired to prepare a Bill to be laid before the General assembly, that the Commissioners be enabled to settle with full and absolute power to settle effectually the controversy aforesaid."—M. C. C., VII: 347-44. See also Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 803-4.

A committee is appointed "to view the place proposed as a Basin, in front of the Ground agreed to be granted to the Proprietors of the houses fronting the East Great Dock & Cause a plan to be made of the same and prefer it to this Board with all Convenient Speed."—M. C. C., VII: 345. The plan was submitted to the board on April 10, and approved. The clerk was ordered to prepare "the Draft of Grant" to the petitioners accordingly they said Petitioners Obliging themselves therein to Complement the said Basin by the first of August 1777."—Ibid., VII: 353.

The assembly resolves, by a vote of 13 to 7, "that no person is capable of being elected a representative to serve for any city, county, town, borough or manor, in this or any future Assembly . . . and that they be an absolute resident, and shall the original petition be filed in such place for which he shall be so elected, and hath resided for at least six months before the test of writ of summons."—Assem. Jour. (1772), 17.

A fire in the house of one John Burns, on the dock near Coen's Market, endangers the city, there being stored in the adjoining building, or near by, a large quantity of gunpowder.—N. Y. Jour., Jan. 23, 1772.

Whitehead Hicks issues the following proclamation "To the Inhabitants of the City of New York:

"Considering the extreme Danger of storing Gunpowder in
this City which must be manifest to every thinking Person; and
that the Practice is in direct Violation of a Law of the Corporation,
ordered to be carried into execution, that any Securities should be
given to any Person for their own Safety, as well as that of their Fellow Citizens as to expose
both to such imminent Hazard. Did we not see it exemplified in
Fact, one would scarcely imagine it possible that the Love of Gain
(and a paury Saving it is) should so far extinguish the Sentiments of Human
justice, to hazard a Man's Life, and to contempt the
sands of his Species, rather than comply with a most salutary Law, and pay
for the Storage of his Powder. . . .

"I am desired by some of the principal Firemen of the City
to . . . . issue this Hand Bill, in order to acquaint the Inhabitants hereby to meet upon emergency and to have them not to presume, for the future, to store any Powder in the City, but in Magazines prepared for the Purpose: That if they do,
they must not expect their Assistance in Times of Fire, as they cannot think of running headlong into Inevitable Destruction, but are
determined to resign their Offices. What a deplorable State this
City must then be reduced to is easily to be conceived—Should any
Persons, not duly impressed with a Sense of the Danger arising
from such Practises, have any Powder stored in the City, I must
beseech them forthwith to remove it, and thereby prevent the perilous Consequences to which, in the mean Time, he exposes his Few Citizens."—From an original in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

Gov. Tryon urges the assembly to appropriate money towards the
establishment of a hospital, which has been "planned by a
society lately incorporated" (see June 13, 1771) "for the reception of
the poor, debilitated by age, or oppressed with infirmities."—
Assemb. Jour. (1772), 22.

Trinity vestry "taking into Consideration the requisition of the
governors of the Hospital or Infirmary for Two Acres of
Ground on the North side of John Keatings Paper Mill It is there-
upon Resolved That this Corporation will Lease to the said Gov-
nors Two Acres of their Ground for the Term of Ninety nine
years for the sole purpose of Building a Hospital at the Annual

Keatings' "Paper Manufactory" (see July 14, 1768) was between the

In a message to the assembly, Gov. Tryon says: "By an extract
of the King's instructions . . . . I am required and directed to
apply to you to pass a law for collecting a powder duty; and upon
inquiring into the state and condition of the ammunition for the
defence of this province, I find there are but few barrels remaining
for the public service. I am therefore to recommend to you to frame
such a law as will correspond with his Majesty's wishes, and be most
effectual in furnishing a constant and regular supply of ammunition."—Assemb. Jour. (1772), 27. On March 13, the assembly resolved not to present such a bill.—ibid., 97.

The account of William Winterton for "Paving round to Bounding (Eastward) Ground 1771," in which the common council on this date, includes an item "To pulling out the Stumps £2 to."—From original voucher in comptroller's office, box No. 1.

Application having been heretofore made to this Corporation
[see Jan. 23] by the Honorable John Watts and Whitehead Hicks Esquire [then Mayor] Two of the Governors of the Hospital appointed a Committee for that purpose for two Acres of Ground
between the Paper Mill [see Jan. 23] and Mr Liepenard's House for the use and purpose of Building a Hospital or Infirmary which
being taken into Consideration It was unanimously Resolved that this Corporation will lease to the Governors of the said Hosp-
tal Two Acres of Ground on the North side of Keating's Paper
Mill for the only use of a Publick Hospital or Infirmary for the
Term of Ninety-nine years at the Annual Rent or sum of Fifteen
pounds yearly during the Term. (MS.). Such an arrangement was not acceptable to the governors (see Feb. 15). For a different loca-
tion, see May 20.

"A copy of an Order of the Common Council of the City of
New York reciting a Report of a Committee of that Corporation
founded upon the Petition of James DeLancey Esq and others praying for a franchise of Land in the West Ward of this City in
Trust to this Corporation for the Erecting and building a School
House, Church and Parish house and for the use of a burying
Ground, being Produced and read And The same being taken into
Consideration by this Board It was thereupon Resolved and
Ordered that Mr [John Talbot] Kempe, Mr [Edward Light] and
Mf [Theophilus] Bache be a Committee to Confer with the
Common Council of the City of New York upon the Subject of the
said order and to apply for a Plan of the Proposed building and to
finally to agree with the said Corporation upon the Terms and
Conditions on which this Corporation will accept of the Proposed
Trust."—Trin. Min. (MS.), See June 26.

Andrew Eliot was at this time the receiver-general, as appears
by a memorial of the Lives of the Deceased Persons for their
Necessaries, Life, Charity Service for their Relief will be preached next Sunday Morning at Trinity Church, St. George and St. Paul's Chapels; and the charitable Donations of the respective Congregations will be most thank-
fully received, and deposited in the Hands of a worthy Gentle-
man, who will take the trouble of supplying them with Such
Necessaries as they are in immediate want of."—N. T. Jour.,
Feb. 6, 1772.

William Smith, in a letter to Dr. Auchmuty, says that the
committee for the Hospital . . . . cannot think one moment of
erecting Buildings upon Ground in which they are not to have a
permanent Estate."—From a copy of the letter among the original
Smith MSS., folio 195.

A petition, emanating from New York City, to include Isaac
Teller to "administer medicines in the Indian method" is rejected
by the assembly.—Assemb. Jour. (1772), 22.

"It may not be amiss to form a Publick, That are
be told the Buoy lately fixed on the S. W. Spit of the East Bank,
early Sandy Hook [see June 17, 1771], is carried away by the Ice."—
N. T. Metc., Feb. 17, 1772. Later, the buoy was found and set
up again.

Tryon sends this message to the assembly: "The present Secre-
tary's office being wholly inadequate to the purpose of preserving
the public records, and as the accidents to which they are liable in
their present situation, must be justly alarming to every person who
is interested in the security of property; I cannot avoid recommend-
ing these considerations as highly deserving your attention. To
erect a new building I consider as the best expedient. In which,
besides the apartments necessary for the transaction of the ordi-
inary business, there may be one room so constructed as to afford all
possible security against fire or other casualties. A plan of such a
design accompanies this message, the estimate of the expense of
which, in brick work, amounts to eleven hundred pounds, cur-
rency. Should the same meet with your approbation, I flatter
myself, you will make provision for carrying it into execution."—
Assemb. Jour. (1772), 61. For the assembly's action, see March 13.

The treasurer of the colony, Abraham Lott, having used the
funds of the colony, paid by the common council on this day, to
them lie idle in the treasury, and having been asked by the assembly
to account for the money, it is resolved that Lott's action was
imprudent but not dishonest. However, as the precedent might become dangerous, the house resolves that in future no money
shall be issued out of the treasury except upon lawful authority.—

The legislature passes: "An Act for making a further Provision
of two thousand Pounds for furnishing his Majesty's Troops quar-
tered in this Colony with Necessaries for one Year."—Col. Laws

Tryon tells Smith that he is "determined to be drawn into no
dangerous Measures," that he means "to be independent," and
that he intends "to consult the Interest of the Province" and not
to "ster the Public popular Voice nor be a Dupe to the Assembly or
Council."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.

"From this Day I predict that the De Lanceys will begin their
Measures to harrass this Governor, but they will proceed slowly
theo! Fear of his Temper."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.

In response to the governor's message (see Jan. 8), the assem-
bly resolves "that there be allowed a sum not exceeding £500, for
making the necessary repairs to the fortifications of this City."—
Assemb. Jour. (1772), 97.

The assembly resolves that the matter of building a new secre-
tary's office, recommended by Tryon in his message of Feb. 21 (p. w.),
be postponed till the next sessions."—Assemb. Jour. (1772), 97.

The anniversary of the repeal of the Stamp Act is celebrated at
1772 Moutagne’s Tavern (now 253-254 Broadway) and at Protestant
1774 Hall on Long Island.—N. Y. Merc., March 23, 1775.

24 1763-1776 Society of Indigent Jour. or dwell.

The Chronicle of the Revolution is herein so long and so confused that I can only
26 Great Loss they are not able to sell one half the Quantity of their goods. Mar.

1775 They used to do in the old Oswego Market which they con-

26 cede was owing to the Removal of the Government. But as far as

26 they can be able to sell one half the Quantity of their goods. Mar.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

that is, between the north-east and south-east corners of Maiden Lane and Broadway.—See also Map Ref. Key III: 957. See also sketch entitled “Bounds of Oswego Market at Maiden Lane,” with Bancker Papers (Mice.), in N. Y. Pub. Library. This was the second site of the Oswego Market, and the third market that bore that name.—De Voc, op. cit., 336. See, further, May 15, 1772.

The committee of the common council appointed “to survey late & 3rd street before the fires and about the Bowling Green” (see Aug. 22, 1771) is now ordered to “raise the said Bowling Green four inches & a half, or so high as to Carry off the Water that usually remains there after every Considerable Rain.”—M. C. G., VII: 355. A payment of $20, ordered on July 23, was for this improvement.—Ibid., VII: 356.

The common council orders “that the Alderman & Common Councilman of the West Ward Do cause that part of the Broadway Street whereon the Late Oswego Market Stood to be Regulated & paved, this board only finding the Stone & Labour.”—M. C. G., VII: 355. See description of the Montrose Plan, 1: 349-61.

A committee is appointed to consider a petition of Edward Nicoll, "praying Leave to Erect a Store house, or Dwelling house on the Water Lot in front of his Dwelling House adjoining the West Great Dock in the South Ward."—M. C. G., VII: 355.

The committee reported, on June 13, that Nicoll had proposed that he be granted “the breadth of his Lot & Seventy feet in Length, in such Manner as not to Incommode the Street nor that Build before his Neighbours, nor to take in Part of his Neighbours Ground.” As the members of the committee found “that the west parts of the Street Diminishes and it appears by the following advertisement, a dwelling and storage were part of the John St. Theatre property: “For sale. The lease of three years to come from next May, of the dwelling house and store house, situated in John Street, being part of the lot where the Play-house stands on.”—N. Y. G. (Weymann), April 15, 1772.

The “Nassau Ferry” is leased to Adolph Waldron on the same terms provided in the lease to Nicholas P. Bogart (see April 10), the latter having “declined taking the same.”—M. C. G., VII: 354.

The common council appoints a committee “to Examine and View what Condition the Counties Market is in and whether any Necessary ought to be made, and how much.”—M. C. G., VII: 354. This appears to be the action taken to respond to an undated petition asking the board to give financial assistance in rebuilding and enlarging County Market for the use of country people.—See the original in metal file No. 14, city clerk’s record-room. The committee reported on May 7 that necessary repairs would cost $20, and recommending that this sum be so expended, or be contributed “towards building a New Addition to that part, of the Market lately Erected there.” The board ordered that it be allowed “towards building the Markets.”—Ibid., VII: 357.

A house occupied by John Owens, late called the White Conduit House—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 981, “in the upper end of the Broadway, opposite the Fresh Water Pond,” is offered for sale; “... a road passing the front of the house and garden [extension of Broadway] will be opened in the spring to Greenpoint Ferry.—N. Y. Jour., April 16, 1772. This seems to prove that, contrary to the statement on p. 558, Vol. III, the extension of Broadway beyond Canal St. was under way in 1772, Apr., and was completely opened as far north as the Sand Hill Road (Greenwich Avenue) in the spring of 1773. See also Nov. 23, 1773.

The “Scheme of a Lottery” is advertised. “For raising the Sum of £720 to build a Fier, or convenient Harbour on the North River, at the Wharf of the Estate of Nicholas Roosevelt, Esq; deceased. As from the 1st of this Month, until such a time as much is hoped, it is that the Owners of Crafts, Boats, Vessels; Boatsmen, Farmers, and Merchants, trading on the North River, will use their utmost Endeavours to facilitate and encourage a Plan, of such general Utility.

“Timely Notice” will be given of the precise Time and Place of Drawing. To consist of 4000 Tickets, at 3 Dollars each, $12000 Dollars. Subject to 15 per Cent Deduction. ...

“A. J. Jour., April 23, 1772. See June 29.

That postal service is now extended to include Quebec (see Feb. 16, 1765), is shown by the following: “His Majesty’s [Deputy] Post-Master-General, intending to establish a Weekly Post to Quebec, any Person willing to undertake the riding work, between this City and Albany, (setting out every Wednesday Morning, on the arrival of the Post from Southward, and that can give sufficient Security for his faithfully delivering the Mail at the Post-Office in Albany, every Saturday at 12 o’Clock, to be dispatched from thence on Saturday Evening, and return with the Canada Mail to this Office, on Tuesday Evening, will please to send his Proposals in writing, to the Post-Office as soon as possible. —To Colen, Secry General Post Office, New-York.”—N. Y. Merc., May 7, 1772.

Mrs. Ferrari removes from the old, and opens “the spacious elegant new Coffee-House on the opposite cross corner” (south-east corner Wall and Water Sts.). Her regular customers assemble and are “unexpectedly and gently regaled with arrack, punch, wine, cold ham, tongue &c.” The two insurance officers are likewise moved from the old to the new Coffee House.—N. Y. Merc., May 4, 1772.

Mrs. Elizabeth Wragg succeeded Mrs. Ferrari as proprietor of the old Coffee House.—Ibid., May 18, 1772. In 1773, the old Coffee House was occupied by Nebit Deane, a lawyer.—Rivington’s Gazetteer, April 21, 1773. This building was demolished in 1792, and the Tontine Coffee House erected on its site.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 981. See also Vol. I, p. 453.

“Corlear’s Hook Tavern, In the Outward of this City, Late in the Occupation of James Ackland, deceased, now of John Brandon! It is a pleasant Walk from Town, the House and Grounds fitted up in a neat commodious Manner, for the Reception of all those who may please to Favour him with their Company; the best of Wines, Arrack, Rum, Taunton Ale, Porter and other Liquors are provided. . . .”-N. Y. Merc., April 27, 1772.

As the 26th Regiment is reviewed by Gen. Gage. The officers and soldiers make “an elegant appearance; the Rumour says that the regiment “is to go to Montreal in about a fortnight.”-N. Y. Merc., May 4, 1772. They embarked on May 4 (q. v.).

The provincial council issues an order on application for quarters and transportation for troops marching from Quebec to New York and vice versa.—Col. G. M., 1790.

Between two and three o’clock in the morning, a fire breaks out “in or near the Distillery back of Mr. Benjamin Hildreth’s in St George’s Square. . . . The wind being at about N. W. the Flames soon reached the Wooden Buildings adjoining and carried all before them to the Front of Water Street.” Notwithstanding all the efforts of the inhabitants, seven houses on the north side of Water Street, one house on the south side of Water Street, and two houses “in a narrow Street to the Eastward of where the Fire originated” were burned.—N. Y. Merc., May 4, 1772; N. Y. Jour., May 7, 1772.

The “common council, for lictors &c.; for liquors “delivered out” at this fire.—M. C. G., VII: 359. St. George’s Sq. was the present Franklin Sq.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1009.

John Cox, (Late a Prisoner confined in Gaid in this City upwards of twelve Years, as a Debtor) Bega Leave to inform the Public, by the Assistance and Encouragement of a Number of Friends, he intends to open a White Conduit House, at the House lately occupied by Mr. Henry Bicker, in the Fields, being the Corner House above where Mr. Abraham De La Montague now lives.” He has laid in a “Quantity of the best Madeira Wines, Spirituous Liquors, &c., etc., as, “he is no partisan, nor does he intend to keep a pond, or to give any sufferings to the Public in general.”-N. Y. Merc., May 18, 1772. This was Hamden
1772

My. 4

Hallen, a rendezvous for the "Sons of Liberty," at the corner of Warren St. and Broadway. See March 19, 1779.

5

"Proposed—That seven Guineas be paid to Capt. Isaac T. Winn in Virginia for his assistance in getting William Bache, late Treasurer, for a Seal of this Corporation." — Col. Recs. N. Y. Chamber of Commerce, 156. This seal was made in London, and brought out by Capt. Winn, commander of a trading vessel. It bears the date of the royal charter of the chamber, 1770, and is of solid silver about three inches in diameter and about one inch in thickness. It bears the motto, "Non Nobis, Nati Solum" ("Not born for ourselves alone"). — Bishop, Chron. of 150 yrs. Chamber of Commerce of the State of N. Y. (1768–1918), 14. The seal disappeared during the Revolution and was recovered by marvelous chance a few years later. A gentleman interested in the affairs of this country was looking over the collection of a curiosity-shop in London when he came across it; he at once restored it to the custody of the president, who was the designated custodian of the seal by resolution of June 2, 1772. It seems probable that the last colonial president, Mr. Isaac Low, took it with him on his return from the British troops in 1789, and that it afterwards found its way into the shop from whence it was rescued. The seal is in fine preservation, in the custody of the secretary, and is still used in the authentication of documents. — Colonial Records of the N. Y. Chamber of Commerce, 160, 252–256.

10

"Resolved and Ordered that the Street in the Map of the Church Land called Greenwich street he extended in breadth to sixty six feet and to be continued in a Direct Course through the Church Ground from the Corner of the North side of Chambers Street to the Oswego Market." — Ibid. See May 20, 1773.

15

The common council orders the recorder and the several aldermen to take notice that the State of the British Enquiry into the State of the British Empire and Endeavour to fall upon ways & Means for putting the same upon Some better Regulation." — M. G. C., VII: 356. This committee failed to present any report until April 7, 1775 (q. v.). For the early history of the bridewell, which name was, as yet, only applied to a few rooms set apart in the "New Goal," see Nov. 21, 1763; regarding the keeper's income, see Nov. 20, 1767.

20

A committee is appointed "to remove two of the fire Engines now under the City hall, & fix one in the West Ward and the other in Montgomery Ward." — M. G. C., VII: 356. A payment of $21 was authorized, on Nov. 13, to be "applied towards Building a fire Engine House in Montgomery Ward." — Ibid., VII: 389. See Dec. 25, 1773.

25

The manner of raising money to pay for the new market, now completed on Conrads lot (see March 31), is set forth in a "Scheme of a Lottery." For raising the sum of three hundred pounds, towards baking Bread and Entering of country lodging at the corner of Maiden-Lane, near the place where the old Oswegomarket stood, in the Broad-Way. The Lottery consisted of two thousand five hundred tickets, at two dollars each. — N. B. — Not two blanks to a prize; Tickets to be had of Nicholas C. Bogert, Horse-Beer and Whiskey Man in Maiden Lane, and the neighbors about the market." — N. Y. Jour., June 25, 1772. The lot was purchased by a neighborhood subscription, with bonds to secure the full amount. — M. G. C. (1783–1813), I: 465; De Voe, Market Book, 350.

30

A survey of this date in the Bancker Collection in the N. Y. Public Library bears the title, "Plan of a parcel of Land situate and lying in the West Ward of the City of N.Y. purchased from M'Anthony Rutgers by the Governors of the Hospital to be held in said City." The ground had a frontage of 440 feet on the west side of Broadway, between the present Duane and Worth Sts., and extended 340 ft. west to Church St. The corner-stone of the building was not laid until Sept. 3, 1773 (q.v.).

35

The last four companies of the 26th Regiment (see April 28) embarked for Albany, "in order to proceed from thence for their Station in Canada; or, if they succeed, to bring the Officers and private Men of this Regiment, we can affirm, that during their Residence in this City, they have behaved with such Order and Decorum, as gave universal Satisfaction to the Inhabitants." — N. Y. Merc., May 25, 1772.

40


45

Samuel Francis, in advertising this Queen's Head Tavern, also announces "that his gardens at Vaux-Hall, are now open for the Summer season..." — N. Y. Merc., May 25, 1772.

50

This is the date on a survey entitled "Plan of a parcel of Ground together with the Buildings erected thereon lying between Maiden Lane and John Street in the North Ward of the City of New York surveyed at the Request of M'Anthony Rutgers." The places marked include a "Brick Store," the "New Brick Coach House & Barn," the "Kitchin," and the "Brick House," and afterwards found its way into the shop from whence it was rescued. The seal is in fine preservation, in the custody of the secretary, and is still used in the authentication of documents. — Colonial Records of the N. Y. Chamber of Commerce, 160, 252–256.

55

The provincial council receives a legal opinion concerning a letter from Thomas, Son and Co. to Mr. John Hook, relative to the fortifications of New York City. — Cal. Coun. Min., 490.

60

The 21st Regiment (see May 25) is reviewed near the city by Gen. Gage. "The Exercise was continued for several Hours, and exhibited a great Variety of Manoeuvres and Modes of Attack, Defence, Advance and Retreat, 6c, with Firing and Movements suitable to every Occasion in actual Service; all which were performed with surprizing Dexterity and Exactness, to the great Delight of every Spectator, but cannot be described, with Justness and Propriety, by a Person not Master of the Subject." — N. Y. Merc., June 8, 1772. Part of the regiment left on June 4 (q. v.). Three companies of the 60th Regiment (Royal Americans) arrive from Quebec. — N. Y. Merc., June 8, 1772.

65

The first division, consisting of 3 companies of the 21st Regiment (see June 2), embarks for Albany, "on their Way to Quebec." — N. Y. Merc., June 8, 1772. The last division embarked on June 19 (q. v.).

70

The provincial council orders that the account of John Faulkner, for making chairs for the council room, be paid out of the contingent fund. — Cal. Coun. Min., 491.

75

At midnight, a number of people in boats board the armed schooner "Gaspee" at Providence, Rhode Island, bind the crew, and send them ashore, and then set fire to the vessel. A pistol is "discharged by the Captain of the Schooner, and a musket or Pistol from one of the Boats," by which the captain is wounded. The ship is totally destroyed. — N. Y. Merc., June 22, 1772. This event is considered by Rhode Island writers as the earliest aggressive conduct of the patriots. — Winsor, Nat. Hist. Hist. of Am., VI: 90. "The affair created a great sensation in England, and it was ordered that those engaged in it should be sent to England for trial. For this purpose the home government appointed colonial commissioners [see Dec. 29], who sat at Newport from the 4th to the 12th January, 1773, to try the captives. At the conclusion of their deliberations they required Wanton, the governor of Rhode Island, to arrest the offenders, for trial in England. He appealed for directions to the Assembly, as did Stephen Hopkins, the chief justice of the highest court. That body referred the matter to the discretion of the chief justice, and he acquiesced in the conduct of his successor, or to allow the arrest, of any person for transportation. Nothing came of the order except ill-humor in England and indignation in the colonies, where it was regarded as an invasion of their constitutional right of trial by their peers." — Ibid., VI: 53.

80

In a horse-race at Fowles Hook, for a purse of £30, "Mr. Bird's Horse Liberty" beat "Mr. Cortell's Horse Tulip, and Capt.
De Lancey's Horse Poppet. On the 10th, a purse of £59 was won by "Mr. Water's Horse Auctioneer," which outran "Mr. Cornell's Horse Richmond, Mr. Elsworth's Horse Quicksilver, and Mr. Baturin's Horse,"—N. Y. Merc., June 15, 1772.

Two companies of the "Royal Regiment of Artillery" march from the city "to encamp on Hempstead Plains for the Summer Season."—N. Y. Merc., June 15, 1772.

Gov. Tryon is informed that he has been elected a member of the Commons for the last of the Lords in the Senate because "The benevolent Sentiments which your Excellency was pleased to express when this Society had the Honour of addressing you, have laid them under an indispensable Obligation to give the most public Testimony in their Power, of the high Sense they entertain of your humane Disposition." On the 18th, the New York Land Company is organized by the Corporation of New York, to lay out a thousand acres on the Island of Manhattan, and is called the Corporation of Royal North River—M. C. C. III., vi., 1770), was similarly honored.—N. Y. Merc., June 22, 1772.

"This Board having heretofore agreed to Grant to the Governors of the Hospital in the City of New York in America, the westernmost half of a Lot of Ground formerly belonging to John Harris, in order to erect a Hospital on [see Sept. 12, 1771], since which the said Governors have purchased a Lot of Ground in Some more convenient place [see May 20], and now request the board do Contribute a Sum of Money in Lieu thereof;Ordered theretofore that this board do Contribute to the said Hospital the Sum of one thousand pounds, viz., in Lieu and in consideration of the aforesaid Ground.—M. C. C., VII., 364. A receipt for the £1,000 was presented to the board on Dec. 17, by the treasurer of the society.—Ibid., VII., 397.

The Trinity Corporation again petitions the common council for the "Land and Soil fronting on the Hudson River, beginning on the North side of Vesey Street" and extent about described in the original petition (see Feb. 26, 1760, and April 7, 1769). This time the request is considered and agreed to. In payment, the corporation of the city is to receive forever the "Yearly Quit Rent of one Shilling p'foot for every foot so to be Granted them fronting Hudson River," from the date of the grant.—M. C. C., VII., 365. The water lots thus granted lay between Vesey and Barclay Sts., between Murray and Warren Sts., and between Warren and Chambers Sts. On June 22, Trinity Corporation received the report of its committee, announcing the favourable action of the common council.—Trin. Min. (MS.).

The last division of the 21st Regiment embarks for Albany.—N. Y. Merc., June 22, 1772. See June 4.

"The Committee that was appointed to apply to the City Corporation [see June 16] for a Grant of the Water Lots fronting the Church Lands reported that the said Corporation had agreed to grant to this Corporation so much of the Water Lots fronting the Church Lands as lay between Vesey Street and Barclay Street also between Murray Street and Warren Street and between Warren Street and Chambers Street at the rate of one Shilling p'foot. Ordered that the said Committee apply for the Grant accordingly.—Ibid., VII., 366.

An advertisement informs the public that "The Stage Coach between New-York and Boston which for the first Time sets out this Day from Mr. Fowler's Tavern... at Fresh-Water, in New-York, will continue to go the Course between Boston and New-York, so as to be at each of those Places once a Fortnight, coming in on Saturday Evening and setting out to Return, by the Way of Hartford, on Monday Morning. The Price to Passengers, will be 4d. New-York, or 3d. lawful Money per Mile, and Baggage at a reasonable Rate. Gentlemen and Ladies who choose to encourage this useful, neat, and expensive Undertaking, may depend upon good Usage, and that the Coach will always put up at Houses on the Road where the best Entertainment is provided. . . ."—N. Y. Jour., June 25, 1772.

A New York penny was worth only 3d. of a Boston penny because in New York eight shillings were reckoned as 10, whereas in Boston they were reckoned. Boston money was called "lawful" because its ratio to English sterling money had been regulated by law.—Wright, Currencies of the Brit. Colonies in Am. (1763), lii; lxxii; Adler, Money & Money Units of the Am. Colonies, 1-3.

The board orders the draft of a grant to the "Rector & Inhabitants of the City of New York in Communion with the Church of England" for "a triangle of ground in the Out Ward of the city at the end of Bowery Lane [see Jan. 31], bounded by the road leading to Kingsbridge, the Bloomingdale Road, and the fence of Benjamin Nicoll, and terminating in the south where the Kingsbridge and Bloomingdale Roads separate.

This is to be used as the site for a church, school, and burying-ground.—M. C. C., VII., 298-99, 366. This triangular plot of ground may be located near Madison Square. It was never actually granted to Trinity, the projected action never having been consummated (see Nov. 1, 1786, March 12 and Aug. 20, 1788, and June 24, 1789). Part of this triangle came into use, towards the latter part of the eighteenth century, for a burying ground for the Church of Our Lady of Victories, but this use of the ground ceased in 1797.—M. C. C. (MS.), XII, 170. Part of the tract was granted, in 1807, to the United States government for an arsenal.—Ibid., XVI, 262-64: XVII, 360. The arsenal later became the first home of the Society for the Reformation of Juvenile Delinquents—the House of Refuge. This was in the year 1815.—Ibid., I, 156-59.

The public is assured that the lottery "for raising a sum of 29 money for building a safe and convenient harbor (so necessary for preserving the crafts, vessels and property of traders in general) on the North-River [see April 23]" has met with great encouragement, and will certainly be drawn on the 15th of July next.—N. Y. Merc., June 29, 1772. No evidence appears that the drawing actually took place, or that the improvement contemplated was carried out.

Scotch street, for which one searches in vain on any plan of the city, can be identified on Ann St., near the advertisement in the Mercury: "To be sold at public Sale. . . . A House and Lot of Ground lying in Ann Street, commonly called Scotch-street, two Stories high, with a good Brick Wall all round."—N. Y. Merc., June 29, 1772. For earlier mention of this street, see March 8, 1770.

Cover on the residence on Hudson River, now Avery St. (see June 3) arrives in the city.—N. Y. Merc., July 6, 1772. The regiment was reviewed on Aug. 8 (p. 72).

One of the attractions of Vauxhall Gardens, as announced by Mr. Francis, is "a number of Wax Figures as large as life, drest in the newest and most elegant manner, representing their present Majesties, King George and Queen Charlotte, sitting on the throne, with their usual attendants, several of the nobility, &c, properly disposed in a large apartment genteelly fitted for the purpose, and proper persons to shew the same, from eight in the morning till ten in the evening."—N. Y. Merc., July 6, 1772. Before July 27, Francis had added to his collection of wax figures the "Banquet in Macbeth, with the Appearance of Banquo's Ghost, and a large Gallery filled with Spectators," also "Harlequin and Columbine," finished in "a very pleasing Manner."—Ibid., July 27, 1772.

The common council appoints a committee "to cause a Cover to be made over the fish market at C Counseys Slip."—M. C. C., VII., 366. A payment of £2,001:94 was ordered by the board on Dec. 2 in settlement of an account "for Building a fish Market; and £1,017:14s. 1 year later, for work done there."—Ibid., VII., 397, 462. Cf. April 16 and see De Vos, Market Book, 117. See also, regarding Counseys (or the Great Fish) Market, Landmark Map Ref. Key, III., 938.

The engrossed grants to Augustus and Frederick von Cortlandt John Vredenburgh, Josias and Henry Rensome, Henry Holland, Wal- dron Blau, and William Milliner," for the Water Lots in front of their Respective Dwelling Houses in the Dock Ward "are approved and signed by the mayor.—M. C. C., VII, 366 City Grants, Liber Deeds, I, 213-28. These lots were situated on the south side of Water St., extending south into the East River, between Broad St. and Counseys Slip.—See Jan. 29, 1767.

The common council grants a petition for filling up Peck's Slip (see Aug. 24, 1767)" at the Expense of the Petitioners." This action followed the consideration of two petitions, one for filling up, and the other against it.—M. C. C., VII., 365, 366. To compare the shore line before and after the filling, see Pls. 42 and 64, Vol. 1, the first depiction of Boston as it was in the 17th century. The board voted to contribute £15 "towards making the front wall across Pecks Slip."—M. C. C., VII., 368. The expense necessary "to Extend the drain" was also assumed by the board.—Ibid., 366, 397.

Alderman Gautier lays before the board "an Account of the Cost of two fire Engines, belonging to Thomas Tiller—the largest of which this board agreed to purchase." He is "requested to purchase the Same."—M. C. C., VII., 366. On July 23, the board ordered that William Shipman be paid £1,177:11 for a fire-engine.—Ibid., VII., 368. A committee was empowered, on Sept. 9, to buy an engine from David Hunt.—Ibid., VII, 373. Hunt was paid £50 on Sept.
The provincial council approves the draft of a charter for the Society Library.—Col. Coun. Min., 367.

On this date Gov. Tryon administered oaths to the municipal officers at his house (now tiled) on East Indian Island, and they occupy the same until an order shall issue from this board to the contrary.—M. C. C., VII: 368. See Sept. 6, 1769.

Aug.

Gen. Gage reviews the first battalion of the Royal Americans (see July 1) in a field near the city.—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 10, 1772. See Sept. 7.

The ship “Grace” (320 tons) is launched from the yard of Messrs. Totten and Crossfield. “This Ship is esteemed one of the most complete Vessels, of her Burthen, that this Port has produced, even by the masterly Hands of these Builders, who seem continually to improve upon their own Construction, and to attain still higher Degrees of Perfection.”—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 24, 1772.

The “Britannia” had been launched from the same yards three years earlier (see Aug. 17, 1769).

A committee is appointed to “Confer with & Receive Proposals from the Proprietors of the Houses and Lots of Ground fronting the West Great Dock in the South Ward of this City relative to the Terms of their Obtaining Grants of said West Great Dock.”—M. C. C., VII: 371. For the board’s action in regard to this, see Sept. 17.

Sept.

“Since on last 6 Companies of his Majesty’s 60th or Royal American Regiment [see Aug. 8] embarked here for Elizabeth-Town, Amboy, and New-Brunswick, in New-Jersey.”—N. Y. Merc., Sept. 7, 1772. The second battalion embarked on Oct. 31 (p. 6).

“The Parsonage House,” where Mr. Treat, the Presbyterian minister, lives, is in need of repair. “The Roofs of the Dormitory [i.e. the ‘House’] Back Yard; and the Peace Officers’ House added to its Height; and a Post put down.”—Proceedings of the Trustees of the First Presby. Ch. (“Wall Street Church”), Vol. I.


Mayor Hicks communicates to the common council a request received from William Walton and Stephen de Lancey “for the Loan of some of the City Arms. . . . to discipline their Respective Companies.” De Lancey and Walton have promised to “Give Security for the return of the same when required.” The board accedes to the request.—M. C. C., VII: 371.

“The place in the West Ward designated for this month’s municipal elections is “at the house of Mr. Mortier that fronts the Broadway” (see March 31 and May 13).—M. C. C., VII: 374-75. Sept. 14, 1771. This order was changed at the next meeting to “the Southernmost Market at the north River Commonly Called Mesiers Market.”—Ibid., VII: 375.

The council issues order for the erection of a “Stone Stoop” in front of the “New Goal,” provided the expense for the same does not exceed £50. Payment of £30-12s for the same was authorized on Dec. 2.—M. C. C., 373, 393.

Water lots are granted by the common council to “the Proprietors of the Houses & Lots of Ground fronting the West Great Dock” (see June 3, 1768). Five shillings quit-rent yearly they are to pay to the city “for every foot they shall hold upon the River.”—M. C. C., VII: 376.

John Harris Cruger is appointed “Treasurer or Chamberlain to this Corporation” by the common council. The board made three motions: (1) taking into Consideration the Advanced Age and bodily Infirmities of Isaac De Peyster Esq’ their Present Chamberlain; and also considering that greater Activity and Diligence is required for the punctual Discharge of the said Office than can reasonably be excepted [expected] of him.” De Peyster had tendered his resignation to the Board, as to Range with the Corner of the Street, that adjoins the House of John Martin & no farther.”—M. C. C., VII: 379-80. De Peyster, it seems, was disinclined to retire, for though he was ordered, on Oct. 14, to deliver in his accounts and, on Nov. 13, to appear before the board in relation to the accounts of his chamberlains, until Feb. 17, 1773.—M. C. C., VII: 385-86, 390, 402. Cruger’s name is mentioned as associated with the office of chamberlain as late as Feb. 28, 1776 (ibid., VIII: 150), and he was doubtless serving at the time when municipal government was disrupted by the military operations of the Revolution (see May 14, 1776).
The Council: 

Dec. 23. The Govt. sent for me to the Hill (formerly Mortiers Country House). In coming Home a Foot with Fanning—I told him that the Govt. had such Dejections at Times, that he was inclined to give up his Government in his opinion. That the Spirit of Party deprived him of confidential & agreeable Friendships, as the Jealousy he was obliged to oppose to the Jealousy of Parties for the Dignity of Government obliged him to be shy.—That he was obliged to act as it were alone.—That he could get no Credit with the Body.—That he had insolent Requests from both Parties.—That there was a painful Vigilance to be maintained & that the Business he had to do was various and immense.—That his Temper would not permit him to neglect any Thing, & that Nothing but a Fear of Expense in England prevented his Return Home.

He concluded to cast his Labour upon the Council, to continue indifferent to both Parties—to live more temperately by keeping less Company, & assured him that his Conduct had not only preserved Peace, but that he stood in high Reputation all along the Continent as a spirited able Gov’t.—That he had nothing to fear, & that the Parties favored his Power as both courted his Smiles—that he could do what he pleased.

"From the whole I begin to apprehend that there is a struggle between his Pride, which is great, & his Fears which are the Effect of ill Health—I wish the latter may not gain strength, & falling in with his Friend to British, induce him to cast him to the Council, who are as yet ... with the De Lanceys."—Wm. Smith’s Diary (MS.), IV.

Dec. 25. Gov. Tryon writes to the lords of the committee of the privy council: "It is not uncommon, My Lords, to find in New or Inflected several distict offices engraven by one person, and it is owing to the low State of their business; but when the increase of the Country makes the necessity of some monopolies, their inexpediency must be very manifest, the public becomes ill served, and the Govern’d weakened ... I think it my duty therefore to ask your Lordships of the employment and variety of the employments exercised here by Mr. George Clarke (Jr.)."

"He is Clerk of the privy council, Clerk of the Legislative Council, and Clerk for the Court for appeals in Error. He is Secretary, and as such, all civil Commissions, Grants, patents, pardons, and every instrument passing the great seal goes thro’ and returns to his bands to be recorded. ... He is also Clerk of the Supreme Court. ... Mr. Clarke alone has the keeping of all the minutes pleadings and Records that belong to this Court with the Custody and all the profits of the seal, for he is sole Clerk of all that immense variety of business which in three of the Great Courts of Westminster is divided among four or five clerks."—Wm. Smith’s Diary (MS.), IV.

"Resolved that the Thanks of this Board and also a piece of Plate of the Value of Thirty-Guineas be presented to the Reverend Doctor Myles Cooper 2d Pres. of King’s College for his services in procuring a Recission of the Quit Rents on the Tract of Land lately granted to the College by different officers."—Trin. Misc. (MS.).

"A list is prepared of the books, etc., in the provincial secretary’s office—N. Y. Col. Miss., Vol. XCIX (Albany), lost in capitol fire.

At about this time (probably shortly before) was drawn the large Atlantic Neptune View of New York from the south-west (the engraved title reads from the north-west). This view, which shows very clearly the fort and the buildings which it contained at this period, as well as Trinity and the other churches, extends as far north as the ferry to Paulus Hook, and is one of the finest, rarest, and most important views of the city. It is reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pl. 44.

Pres. Myles Cooper, of King’s College, thus described the college as it was at this time: "The College is situated on a dry gravelly soil, about one hundred and fifty yards from the bank of the Hudson river, which it overlooks; commanding from the eminence on which it stands, a most extensive and beautiful prospect of the opposite shore and country of New Jersey, the City and Island of New-York, Long Island, Staten Island, New-York Bay with its Islands, the Narrows, forming the mouth of the Harhour, etc., etc.; and being totally unencumbered by any Public establishment within admiring the purest circulation of air from the river, and every other quarter, has the benefit of as agreeable and healthy a situation as can possibly be conceived.".—Moore, An Historical Sketch of Columbia College (1845), 56.

In this year, Caleb Hyatt erected his tavern (Liber Deeds, XLIV: 169; Liber Mortgages, XX: 119) at what is now the west

THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND
The following interesting Advice were this Day received here, by two Vessels from Newport, and by an Express by Land.

Sir,

This evening intelligence has been received, that about 1200 of the regular troops, have proceeded from Boston toward Concord; and having fired on the inhabitants, and killed a number of them, at Lexington, are now actually engaged in butchering and destroying our brethren in the most inhuman manner. The inhabitants opposed them with real and courage, and numbers have already fallen on both sides. Reinforcements were on their way, at 10 o'clock from Boston, and the provincials were alarmed, and mustering as fast as possible. It appears necessary therefore, that we immediately make some provision for their subsistence, and his honour, the lieutenant governor, defers your immediate attendance, to advice and order in that behalf; he being very ill, occasions my writing in his behalf. We shall impatiently wait your arrival, as numbers are ready, and wait only for orders to proceed.

The country's friend and yours,
signed
STEPHENV HOPKINS.

Providence, Wednesday night (19th) 10 o'clock.

Providence, April 9, 1775.

Having received advice that our brethren in Massachusetts Bay, are attacked by a body of regular troops, and that many of our friends are slain: These are to request your honour, that you will be pleased to call the General Assembly of this colony to meet together as soon as possible, on Monday next, at half past seven, that they may make such necessary provision for the common defence, as shall be thought necessary.

We are your honour's obedient servants,
To Governor Wanton.

Signed by 20 of the principal inhabitants of Providence.

Watertown, Wednesday near 10 o'clock, 15th April, 1775.

To all friends of American Liberty, be it known:—A large body of men, in the break of day a brigand, consisting of about 900 or 1200 men, landed at Ship's farm, at Cambridge, and marched to Lexington, where they found a company of our colony militia in arms, upon whom they fired without any provocation, killed 6 men, and wounded 4 others,—by an express from Boston, we find another brigade, consisting of 200 men, from Boston, supposed to be about 1200. The bearer, Israel Bickal, is charged to alarm the country quite to Connecticut, and all persons are desired to furnish him with fresh horses, as they may be needed,—I have spoken with several who have seen the dead and wounded; pray let the Delegates from this colony to connect fee this, they know Col. Usher of Brookfield one of the Delegates.

J. Palmer, one of the Committee.

A true copy taken from the original, per order of the committee of correspondence for Worcester, April 19th, 1775.

Attell, Nathan Balch, town clerk.

Ericksen, Thursday, 11 o'clock.

The above is a true copy, received per express, forwarded from Worcester.

Attell, Daniel Tyler, jun.

Fortich, Thursday, 4 o'clock.

The above is a true copy sent by express from Mr. Tyler.

Attell, Christopher Leisingwell.

New-London, Thursday evening 7 o'clock.


Lyne, Friday, Morning 10 o'clock. A true copy as received per express.—John Laynd, John McCurdy, William Noyes, Samuel Mathers, Jun. committee.

Saybrook, Friday morning 4 o'clock. A true copy as received per express. Samuel Field, John Cochran, Richard Dickinson.

Killingworth, Friday morning 9 o'clock.—Forwarded as received per express. George Elling, Samuel Gale, committee.

East Guilford, Friday morning 9 o'clock.—Forwarded as received per express. Timothy Todd, Isaac Knight, committee.

Guilford Friday morning 9 o'clock. Forwarded as received per express. Samuel Brown.

— Landon, committee.

Brantford, Friday at noon. Received and forwarded by Samuel Bunker, one of the committee.

New-Haven, April 23. Received and forwarded upon certain intelligence per Samuel Bishop, Joseph Munson, Timothy Jones, David Audlin, Isaac Doolittle, Daniel Lyman, committee.

Fairfield, Saturday 22d, 8 o'clock. Forwarded as per express from New-Haven. G. Selick Silliman, Thaddeus Burr, Job Bartram, Andrew Rowland, Jonathan Storges, committee.

Since the above written, we have received the following by second express.

Sir,

Thursday 5 o'clock afternoon.

I am this moment informed by express from Woodstock, taken from the mouth of the express, that arrived there at two o'clock P.M., that the constell between the first brigade, that marched to Concord, was still continuing this morning at the town of Lexington, to which town the said brigade had retired. That another brigade, said to be the second, mentioned in the letter of this morning, had landed with a quantity of military, to the place where the fight did. The provincials were determined to prevent the two brigades from joining their strength, if possible and remain in great need of succour.

N. B. The regulars, when in Concord, burnt the court house, took two pieces of cannon, which they rendered useless, and began to take up Concord bridge, on which Captain ____, (who, with many on both sides were burnt) then made an attack upon the King's troops, on which they retreated to Lexington.

I am, your humble servant. Eb. Williams.

To Col. Obadiah Johnson, a Canterbury.

P. S. Mr. Tarland, of Campfield-merchant, has just returned from Boston, by way of Providence, who conversed with an express from Lexington, who further informs, that about 4000 of our troops had surrounded the first brigade, abovemenioned, who were on a hill in Lexington; that the firing then continued, and there were about 300 of our men killed, and 120 of the regulars, as near as they could determine, when the express came away; it will be expedient for every man to go, who is fit and willing.

The above is a true copy as received per express from New-Haven, and attested in by committees of correspondence, from town to town.

CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

1773.

side of Broadway, opposite the opening of Muscoota St. This — well-known road-house remained here at least until 1819, as it is shown on Randall's Map of that year, Pl. 86, Vol. III. Muscoota St. is the modern Broadway St., the former of Manhattan Island near King'sbridge.—See Landmark Map, Pl. 180, Vol. III.

William G. Forbes, admitted as a freeman of New York in this year, was one of the early American silvermiths. Records show that he was a member of the Gold and Silver Smiths' Society in 1796, and of Mechanics' Institute in 1802. Two alms boxes and a bowl made by him are described in Mert. Museum of Art Cat. of Exhibition of Silver used in N. T., N. J. and the South (1911), 24-25.

This being New Year's Day, a royal salute is fired "under the Rafters" at Fort George... with two Brass Field Six Pounders, by the First Royal Artillery Independent Company of Militia and the City of New York." As all the officers and men perform "their Duty with great Expertness and Regularity," they meet with "the general Approbation of all the Spectators."—N. T. Merc., Jan. 4, 1773.

Gov. Tryon presents, "through the Hands of Doctor Auchmuty... a complete Set of rich and elegant Hangings of crimson Damask for the Pulpit, Reading Desk, and Communion Table,—a Folio Bible, and several Folio Prayer Books, with a full Service of Plate, &c. for the Administration of the Lord's Supper and Service of St. George's Chapel. Such a generous Donation must endear his Excellency to every Friend of Religion and Virtue."—N. T. Merc., Jan. 4, 1773.

An extract of a letter from a "Gentleman of Character in London," printed in the Mercury, reads: "I hear your Militia are put on to march and collage marching and counter-Marching: It is well; but I am most desirous you should fortify; as sure as you live if you do not, the Town will be burnt about your Ears in the next War and in a couple of Years, or sooner, such an Event is like to take Place."—N. T. Merc., Jan. 4, 1773.

Smith records in his diary: "Schuyler dined in a Family way with the Govr who expressed his Unanimity about the Rhode Island Affair [see June 8, 1773]—The Spirit of Party in the Province... He is sickly and fearful—I foresee a Storm, and certainly the De Lancaster will lead or drive... He complimented of a Want of Friends."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.

In this and several subsequent issues of his paper, Hugh Gaine advertises "Ratper's large and small Plans of the City of New York [see Pls. 41 and 42, Vol. I], to be sold very cheap."—N. T. Merc., Jan. 4, 1773. The plans had been advertised separately earlier (see Aug. 19, 1769, and Oct. 21, 1772).

Gov. Tryon, in a message to the assembly, says: "I have been obliged to order considerable repairs to be made to the mansion house in Fort George to make it habitable; the estatemes of which shall be laid before you." He adds that "The sum of money voted the other day for repairing the battery in Fort George, has been appropriated to such necessary, useful and ornamental purposes, as afford the clearest demonstration of the expediency and propriety of that vote, and cannot fail of giving satisfaction to the public."—Assemb. Jour. (1773), 4. On Feb. 18, the assembly resolved to allow him £1,764.14d. for "sundry repairs in Fort George, and the Mansion house therein, and on the battery."—Ibid., 69. See also Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 814 (Jan. 46).

The trustees of the New York Society Library advertise that they have received a charter of incorporation (see Nov. 9, 1772), and will admit new members upon the payment of $5 each.—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 11, 1773. Cf. Jan. 14.

Smith says that Tryon "has an Assembly who fear him as they will be ruined by a Dissolution, & a Council who will lose their Power if they lose the Assembly."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.

The directors of the Union Library Society inform the public that "the Subscription Money which gives a Right in their Society, is fixed at the small Sum of Thirty Shillings; tho' the Library consists of near One Thousand Volumes, and is continually receiving new Works, and more than twice as many as in any other in the society.—N. Y. Jour., Jan. 14, 1773. See April 11, 1774.

"Henry William Stiegel, Proprietor of the first American Flint-glass manufactory, in Pennsylvania, is just arrived in this city, and opened a warehouse near the Exchange, the corner opposite to Mr. Waldron's..." He announces that his "Stay in town will be very short..."—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 14, 1773. Stiegel, a glassworker, who was finer and possessed more beauty and originality than any glass hitherto manufactured in America, is well known to modern collectors. It was manufactured at Manheim, Pennsylvania.

Gov. Tryon sends a message to the assembly regarding the hospital.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 853.

"At Mr. Cox's Long-room near the Liberty pole, to-morrow Evening the 21st inst. will be exhibited, the celebrated Lecture on Heads, with singing..."—Telegraph, Nov. 18, 1773. This was at Hamden Hall, corner of Warren St. and Broadway. On Jan. 28, an "Exhibitor" (probably the same lecturer) announces a lecture on the 29th on the same subject, and gives a long list of his illustrations. This was to be "At Mr. De la Montagne's Long Room, At the King's Arms, near the Liberty Pole."—N. Y. Jour., Jan. 28, 1773. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 979.

In a message to the assembly, Gov. Tryon says: "The increase of inhabitants in this colony, as well as the extent of its settlements since the late war, having necessarily multiplied the business of the courts of law, and rendered the duty of the judges proportionably burdensome and expensive, an addition to their salary is become essential to the advancement of justice, and proper for the due support of the honor of government."—Assemb. Jour. (1773), 48. St. Louis, Feb. 3, 1773.

A committee of the assembly suggests that, to remedy the evil of counterfeiting the paper currency of the colony, some device difficult to imitate be engraved, and copies of it pasted upon the bills. This device, in their opinion, might represent "an eye in a cloud,—a scarlet letter on a gallowa,—a weeping father and mother, with several small children,—a burning pig,—human figures forced into it by heads, and a label with these words, "Let the name of a Money Maker rot."—Assemb. Jour. (1773), 50. See March 3.

The De Lancaster's are certainly uneasy under him [Tryon], & mean either to ennable him for the Introduction of Ld Dunmore or Sir Wm Draper, or to hoist a bloody Flag to intimidate him."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.

The legislature passes an act "to increase the Number of Firemen in the City of New York." This provides that 20 men shall be added to the existing number.—Col. Laws N. Y., V, 456-57. See Dec. 31, 1768, and Oct. 19, 1772.

The legislature passes an act "to prevent the Defacing the Statues which are erected in the City of New York." This provides that anyone found damaging the statues of George III and William Pitt (see Aug. 16 and Sept. 7, 1770) shall be fined £500.—Col. Laws N. Y., V, 457.

The act of May 4, 1773 (p. v), empowering the "Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York, and their Successors to prevent & remove the particular Nuisances within the Fresh Water Extents of the City and legislature extended to the Out Ward.—Col. Laws N. Y., V, 455-56.

Tryon writes to the Earl of Dartmouth that almost every great seal sent from Great Britain arrives in this country "defaced and reduced to a small Lump of wax." This is due, he says, to "its being cruelly composed of Rosin which is reduced to powder by the friction of the voyages," but if the seals were "formed of a proper mixture of Bees wax and Turpentine without any Rosin, they would arrive uninjured." The validity of instruments, such as commissions, has been doubted when the great seal is defaced.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 349.

What Gov. Tryon, in a letter to the Earl of Dartmouth, says: "The Governors, My Lord, of His Maj's Colonies on this Continent, meet with many Thorns in the Paths of their Administrations, and if they are not allowed on extraordinary emergencies, to put a liberal interpretation on his Maj's Instructions, and the Kings Ministers in general a construction on the Government Conduct of a faithful servant of the Crown in that Station, cannot long keep his ground, or preserve his Government in peace."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 350.

A prospectus in the form of a broadside announces that "James Ridgington, Bookseller, Printer, and Stationer, in New-York, proposes to publish a Weekly News-Paper, every Thursday, differing materially in its Plan from most others now extant; He has been honoured with Encouragement from the first Persons in this Country, and now begs Leave to solicit the public Patronage in behalf of Ridgington's New-York Gazetteer; or The Connecticut,
New-Jersey, Hudson’s-River and Quebec Weekly Advertiser. He
will communicate the most important Events, Foreign and Domes-
tic. . . . The New Inventions in Arts and Sciences, Mechanics and
Agriculture and other Useful Branches of History, together with
a regular Journal of the Proceedings in Parliament, and the Speeches
... shall be constantly inserted. ... In short, every Particular
that may contribute to the Improvement, Information and Entertainment of the Public, shall be constantly conveyed through the
Channel of the New-York Gazzette. ... Subscriptions for this
Paper, at Twelve Shillings, New-York, Currency, a Year, are
taken at Mr. Nicholas Brooks’s, near the Coffee-House, in Market-
Street, where a Book is open for that Purpose."—From the photo-
stat in the N. Y. Pub. Library (Evans, 12982). Under date of
March 8, 1773, Riverton published the same announcement in the
N. T. Merc. of March 15 and 18. For his first issue of the new
sheet, see April 22.

There is advertised: "To be let, (And enter’d upon the first
day of March next) The country seat (situated about four miles
from this city, at present occupied by his Excellency General
Gage; it contains about 20 acres of land, under fine improvement;
the garden affording in abundance almost every vegetable, to-
gether with a fine collection of fruit, and the meadow produces
yearly upwards of thirty loads of clover, besides an improved spot
of lucerne. The house, kitchen, stables, and stables in good order;
a fine prospect down the East River to Corlears Hook, from the
house; an excellent landing which admits a boat that will carry
eight or ten cords of wood, to the dock. It is without dispute quite
an elegant situation. For particulars, apply to Mrs. Provost, on
Golden-Hill, next door to Benjamin Kissam’s, Esq."—N. T.
Merc. Feb. 15, 1773. The lease was still being advertised on
April 26.—Ibid., April 26, 1773. Gage departed for England on
June 8 (g.e.).

Gov. Tryon sends this message to the assembly: "As there is
not among his Majesty’s ordinances belonging to this province any
field artillery, and as such may be extremely necessary upon
emergencies, I would recommend to you to make provision for
obtaining a few short brass field pieces.

"At the same time I must apply to you for a supply of gun
powder, as the small quantity remaining in Fort George when I
arrived in the province is now expended."—Assem. Jour. (1773).
62. These matters were provided for on March 8 (g.e.).

The new city chamberlain (see Sept. 29, 1772) is authorized by
the common council to "eue for as much Debts as now are, &
shall hereafter Grow due & belong to this Corporation."—M. G. C.,
Feb. 7, 1773, 401.

Mr. Walton lays before the assembly "sundry accounts of
monies" expended by himself and Mr. Jauncey in repairing the
battery in the city of New York, and "making carriages for the
guns therein."—Assem. Jour. (1773), 75. See March 8.

Mr. Walton, on March 3, (g.e.), informed the assembly, in
a petition to Gov. Tryon, that Benjamin Blagge, an alderman and
justice of the peace of the city and county of New York, was
commissioned last October, under the great seal of the province,
as a coroner,—an office which, under the laws of England and the
charter of the city, he could not occupy while holding the other
two. They ask that, as his appointment to the office of coroner is
void, the governour will appoint another person to fill the office.—
M. G. C., VII, 405-8. The original draft of this petition is pre-
served in metal file No. 6, city clerk’s record-room. The governour
promised, on May 3 (g.e.), that he had nominated Blagge’s son, John,
to succeed to the office of coroner, the latter having resigned.—
Ibid., VII, 419.

An advertisement informs the public that "Sharpe Curtenius,
and Lyde, Have rebuilt (at a considerable expense) The New-York
Air-Furnace [see April 30, 1767] In a more completer manner than
before it was Burn’d down [see Nov. 1772], and as they have
provided themselves with a sufficient stock of pig metal, &c. they
propose to carry on the foundry business in all its Branches with
great diligence, and Fatter themselves that the friends of America
will encourage them, by preferring goods manufactured in their
own works, to those of England, when they are as good, and cheaper
than they can be imported from Europe."—N. T. Merc. Feb. 22,
1773.

The harbour is so full of ice that many people walk, "over the
East River to Long-Island, and back again."—N. T. Merc., March
14, 1773.

The following resolutions are passed at a town-meeting in
Mendon, Mass.: "Z Resolved, That all Men have naturally an
Mar. equal Right to Life, Liberty and Property, Therefore,
1. Resolved, That all just and lawful Government must
necessarily otr here, according to the free Consent of the People.
3. Resolved, That the Good, Safety & Happiness of the
People is the great End of Civil Government; and must be con-
idered as the only rational Object, in all original Compacts &
Political Institutions.

4. Resolved, That a Principle of Self-preservation, being
deply planted by the God of Nature in every Humane Breast, is
necessary, not only to the well-being of Individuals; but also to
the Order of the Universe. ... Therefore
5. Resolved, That a voluntary Renunciation of any Powers
or Privileges, included in, or necessarily connected with a Prin-
ciple of Self-preservation, is manifestly acting counter to the Will
of the great Author of Nature, the supreme Legislator. ... Therefore
6. Resolved, That a Right to Liberty & Property (which are
natural Means of Self-preservation) is absolutely unalienable: and
can never lawfully be given up by ourselves, or taken from us
by others."—Bryant & Gay, Popular Hist. of U. S., III: 4743; Am.
Antiquarian Soc. Proceedings (April 27, 1870), 13. Winsor thinks
these are probably the earliest "chullations" of independence.—
Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VII, 217. For the "Mecklen-
burg Resolves," see May 31, 1775.

Last Week his Excellency our Governor ordered 100 Cords
of Fire Wood to be distributed amongst the Poor of this City,
the greatest Part of which the indigent have already received from
his bountiful Hand."—N. T. Merc., March 1, 1773.

"The Tan-Yard, at the East Ferry, belonging to the Estate
of Mr. John Robinson, deceased, is offered for Lease.—N. T. Merc.,
March 1, 1773. See March 23.

Dartmouth writes to Gov. Tryon: "A well regulated Militia is
3 certainly a very constitutional establishment and it will be a satis-
faction to me to find that the act passed by the legislature of New
York for that purpose has been framed in such a manner as to be
liable to no objection; at the same time it does not appear to me
that this is in the present moment, so much an object of attention as
to require any new or particular managements, that may either
induce the necessity of greater bounties upon the people, or divert
them from the pursuit of those more useful arts, which ought to be
cultivated in times of so great public tranquillity."—N. T. Col.
Doc., VIII: 356.

The assembly resolves that "a sum not exceeding £500 be
applied in repairing the barracks in the city of New York."—Assem.
Jour. (1773), 88. Gov. Tryon had requested £500 for that purpose. —Ibid., 83.

"We have had a long Session of the Assembly ever since the
7 Jan? . . . It has bad and will have lasting Effects. I date it from
the Abatement if not the Ruin of the Power of the De Lancey
Family, and the rise of Mr. Cruizers, they have a more real In
fluence in Town, in the Assembly and in the Council, unless by
some unforeseen Event they can restore it—Many Causes con-
tributed to it.—I will enumerate such as I recollect—
"I The People have discovered in the 3 Families a Rage for
Offices.

II The Detection of a Design to govern the Govt. or drive him
away for the Return of Ld Dunmore—Tryon was popular and
the High Church particularly attached to him.

III The Merchants turned upon the City Members for cheat-
ing them in a Bill to Amend the Flour Act. The Affair appeared
at stand still.

"Our Flour had got into Repute in the West Indies, and the
Chamber of Commerce had formed a Design to amend the Law,
agreeable to that in Pennsylvania, resolving to have but one Inspect-
ator—Notes were given to the City Members for the Purpose. ... Cruizer the
Bakers [see November 1772], to bring in as Bakers for Inspectors, & the Bill when it came up amounted to
nothing else—all the Coffee House was in an Upset & an open
Quarter ensued.

IV—Much about the Same Time the Common Spirit ap-
peared in the Re Eli Reformed. The New Commissioner
Alderman for Montgomery Ward in spite of all the Interest
that could be made for Wm Walton—This taught both the Assembly &
People without Doors that the old Despotism was broke, & the
Members had hourly Experience of it in losing Bills Motions &c
in spite of their Aid" (see Feb. 19).—Wm. Smith’s Diary (M.A.), IV.
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

The sum of £1,000 is granted by the legislature "for furnishing Mar. his Majesty's Troops quartered in this Colony with Necessaries to 1773 the first Day of January next."—Col. Laws N. Y., VI: 493-94.

The legislature acts an pass "to remedy the Evil this Colony is exposed to from the great Quantities of counterfeit Money introduced into it." (see Feb. 5). This provides that a number of commissioners "cause such plate or plates, and Device or Devices to be formed and engraved, as they shall judge to be most difficult to be imitated and counterfeited . . . and forty thousand Copies thereof to be struck off upon thin paper to be pasted, glued &c. and to issue by this light as plated. These plates or devices were to cost not more than £500.—Col. Laws N. Y., VI: 510-13. The expenses for engraving and printing actually amounted to £426.—Assem. Jour. (1775), 32.

A law is passed by the legislature providing that the excise on spirituous liquors be appropriated for 20 years as follows: £200 (part of the £1,000 to be raised by excise in the city and county of New York) is to be paid annually for 20 years to the governors of the hospital (see March 24, 1772) which is to be built; and the remaining sum of £400 is to be paid for the first five years to the corporation of the Chamber of Commerce, "for encouraging a Fishery on the Sea Coast for the better supplying the Public Markets of the City," during the remaining 15 years this sum is appropriated for repairing public roads.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 4531 Col. Laws N. Y., VI: 500-10.

The resolution concerning fishing was worked out by the Chamber of Commerce in a system of bounties to the owners and crews of fishing boats who succeeded in supplying the New York markets with the largest quantities of fish of various kinds.—Rivington's Gazetteer, April 29, 1773; De Veo, Market Book, 117-19.

The legislation passed an act "for the correction and the Punishment of the Poor" in the city of New York. This provides that the justices of any city, upon complaint made by the overseers of the poor, shall have the right to send any people whom they think may become a burden to the city back to the place where such people were last legally settled.—Col. Laws N. Y., VI: 513-22. A similar bill passed in the assembly in 1771, but failed to pass.—Assem. Jour. (1770-1), 21, 26.

Because "great Damages are frequently done on the Eve of the last Day of December, and on the first and second Days of January by Persons going from House to House with Guns and other Fire Arms, and being often intoxicated with Liquor, they not only put the Inhabitants in great Terror, but committed many Mischiefs," the legislature passes an act "to prevent the firing of Guns and other Fire Arms within this Colony."—Col. Laws N. Y., VI: 538-53.


The treasurer of the colony is ordered to pay the following amounts during the year 1773: £500 to Gov. Tryon to purchase Brass Field pieces (see Feb. 16) to carry Ball of six pounds weight, with proper Carriages, and also "such a Sum as will be sufficient to purchase one thousand Weight of Gun Powder for the use of Fort George and the Battery in the City of New York." £500 to Jacob Walton "for a Ballance due to him for providing Carriages for the Cannon on the Battery." £496 to Jacob Walton and James Jauncy (see Feb. 20) "for a Ballance due to them for repairing the Battery." £515 to James and Alexander Stewart "for repairs to the Flag in Fort George." £515 to Daniel Ebbets "for sundry Repairs at Fort George, the Store House, and Fences" from 1768 to Feb. 4, 1773.—Col. Laws N. Y., VI: 498-599.

After postponing the assembly, Gov. Tryon makes a speech of the necessity for the Country to unite. "We have no new Business together for two Sessions, and it is very proper we should know each other for our future Regulation. I wish to promote the Interest of the Province, and find it very disagreeable to me to be crossed by your Parties. I know no good End that Party Spirit can serve either in Difference between the two, nor another—You are equal to me—the People of this Country are all loyal Subjects as far as I know and I will make no Difference—I will take no sides myself, and desire that I may not be dealt with or crossed for Party Purposes—If you will maintain Parties keep the Party Spirit to yourselves—I mean to visit all that visit me, whether of one Party or the other, without exciting any Man's Jealousy—I will act from no Party Views, & nothing that is of a Party Nature will recommend the Man or the Measure to me. If I can't manage the affairs of the Province, I will quit it.—My own Ill Health makes the "Attachment" to my Contemporaries less very light upon me, But yet I will submit to the Duties of my Station, as long as I can serve it, with Honor to myself or advantage to the King or the Province—There have been Schemes to draw me into Parties—Projects to disgrace & degrade your Chief Magistrate —I shall not prevent them. These and several others of the same kind the Council will not stand between the Govt & the People, he can neither be useful nor happy . . . Party there is and I am rendered constantly uneasy by it. It is is this that may perhaps induce me to speak warmly, but I mean the public Good, & when ever I find that my Intentions to serve the Province are generally ill taken, I will take myself away, I will do Business with every Body—I will do the Public Business with those whom your Parties force me to act with if it must be so, but I wish you would put an End to your Parties."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV. Smith venturces the opinion that "this Address was doubtless to break the De Lancey Dominon (already tottering) in the Council, as essential to his own Safety, for he could not but have perceived, that they meant to depose him."—Ibid.

The bakers of New York, operating under a law passed 25 years ago, complain in a petition that the citizens are unable to support themselves and families on account of the increased expense of baking, and they ask a new assize for loaf bread. Regarding their expenses, they state that when the law was made "the Bakers bought their Wood for Ten Shillings, but now must give Twenty Shillings or more for a Cord," that the bakers could then "get one Fali of good Yeast for Three Shillings, but now must give Three Shillings for two or three Quarts thereof, and they are very often, in the Summer Season, obliged to throw it away by means of its being made so very bad;" that then "every Body could buy in the Markets &c as much for Two Shillings as now can be bought for Four Shillings," the large expired, the Licen- neymen are now greatly increasing;" that "the Bakers are now obliged to give one Loaf of Bread to the Retailers on every twelve Loaves they sell them, for their encouragement," and that "the Bakers at the Time of the Makling of the said Law could buy Flour from twelve to sixteen shillings per Hundred, but now must give Twenty Shillings and upwards for the same, and therefore must have more money." They must thus be "discouraged from Buying good Flour," and "be obliged to seek their reasonable Profits in buying the cheapest: Which they look upon as not only Losing the Character of having good Bread in the City of New York, and be- ing hurtful to the Citizens thereof, But also as being prejudicial to the Sale of the Flour of this Province at foreign Markets." They ask for an assize which will relieve them, and will give them "a reasonable Increase of Profit."—From the original petition (in mean file No. 6, city clerk's register), dated March the 17th 1772. The petition is referred to a committee for consideration with instructions to prepare a new table for the assise of bread.—M. C. C., VII: 411. See July 3, for their report.

At a consistory of the Dutch Church it is suggested that "Since Mr. Nicholas Welp, our free school master, has died, it is highly necessary to appoint another to instruct thirty poor children, in reading, writing and cyphering, both in English and in Dutch." The members decide to offer the position to Mr. Peter van Steenberg, resolving to allow him, besides a house and garden, £60 for teaching the children, £8 for firewood, £5 for books, paper, etc., and £8 for lighting gas and lighting their candles, at the schoolhouse [see Aug. 15, 1748] and Consistory Chamber is also so decayed that it cannot stand much longer." A proposal is therefore submitted "whether it would not be advisable to take down the old school-house at once, and put up a new one, several feet larger, and several feet higher than that now exist there, and put it one story higher for a Consistory Chamber and Catechising Room. Thus would the dwelling house and the new building be brought under one roof. The building should be a frame building, with a brick front, which can be built before the new school-master can arrive, and be ready for the commencement of the new year. There is an address in this matter.—Eccles. Rec., VI: 4260. On March 20, Mr. Van Steenberg accepted the position of schoolmaster upon the above terms.—Ibid., VI: 4261. The treasurer was ordered, on May 3, to "furnish such sums as may be necessary, from time to time, for the
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

building the said school house, provided the amount does not exceed four hundred pounds."—Ibid., VI: 486. On Aug. 6, the new schoolhouse being ready for the reception of the children, the consistory adopted the following resolution for the education of the scholars and for the support of the school.—Ibid., VI: 486-65.

A censures his being ready for the reception of the children, the consistory adopted the following resolution for the education of the scholars and for the support of the school.—Ibid., VI: 486-65.

A censures his being ready for the reception of the children, the consistory adopted the following resolution for the education of the scholars and for the support of the school.—Ibid., VI: 486-65.

A censures his being ready for the reception of the children, the consistory adopted the following resolution for the education of the scholars and for the support of the school.—Ibid., VI: 486-65.

A censures his being ready for the reception of the children, the consistory adopted the following resolution for the education of the scholars and for the support of the school.—Ibid., VI: 486-65.

A censures his being ready for the reception of the children, the consistory adopted the following resolution for the education of the scholars and for the support of the school.—Ibid., VI: 486-65.

A censures his being ready for the reception of the children, the consistory adopted the following resolution for the education of the scholars and for the support of the school.—Ibid., VI: 486-65.
the "three Lots of Ground belonging to him, in the rear of the City Hall" for £350—M. C. C., VII: 440.

A committee of the common council reports regulations for "Streets in the Vicinity of the College,"—viz., Murray, Robinson, and Warren; the report is approved and orders are issued to "the Rector & Inhabitants of the City of New-York, and all other who are communicants of the Church of England" to "cause the said Streets to be Regulated."—M. C. C., VII: 411-22. Although orders were given by the common council for the regulating of Murray St. as early as June 28, 1768 (q. c.), the regulation of that street is first recorded at this time. The landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1066, gives 1785-6, as the earliest regulation of Murray St., overlooking the record of this date. For a later regulation of the street, see July 25, 1768.

The mayor produces to the common council a list of 396 names of persons who took out "Licenses for Retailing of Strong Liquors within this City from the 25th of March 1772 to the 25th of March last." The amount received from the same totalled £59314; of this amount the mayor is ordered to retain for himself 4£ for each license, plus £145 for his fees as "Clerk of the Markets" for the year ending May 1. He was further ordered to pay to the clerk as much as was warranted by the total receipts of £59314, was paid into the city treasury.—M. C. C., VII: 420-21.

Mrs. Brock, widow of Walter Brock, who for many years had maintained a tavern on Wall St., opposite the First Presbyterian Church (see 1758), announces that she has moved "to that elegant and pleasant situation of Mr. Martin's, at the White-Hall, opposite the Battery, at the Sign of the fry'd Oysters."—N. Y. Jour., May 20, 1775. Elias Pelletreau had formerly been proprietor of this tavern.—N. Y. Merc., May 31, 1772. In less than two years Mrs. Brock moved from Whitehall to the house of David Prevost, nearly opposite the Coffee House, at the White-Hall, May 6, 1775. This was near Wall and Water Sts. Timothy Day, "from the country," was the new proprietor of the Whitehall tavern.—N. Y. Jour., Feb. 6, 1775.

"To he Sold, at private Sale, the convenient and well situated Dwelling House of the Subscribers, being in Crown-Street, formerly called Osweego-Street the House is two stories High, having proper and convenient Rooms, with a good Cellar and Kitchen, three small Tenements Back, and a good Cistern in the Yard: It is very convenient for a Tavern, which has been kept there some Years, and in now as such, being in the Possession of David Gregg, Esq. —N. Y. Jour., May 20, 1775.

Elias Pelletreau, informs the public that he has "set up at 24 House on Golden-Hill, at the Sign of the Dish of fry'd Oysters, a place for cutting of Whale Bone."—N. Y. Merc., May 24, 1773.
The whale bone business seems to have flourished in this neighbour- ing street, and was the last "manufactory" in New-York—in Ann Street—closed its doors in 1920.

Washington arrives in New York from Mt. Vernon to take his son-in-law [error for stepson] Mr. [John Park] Custis, to King's College; he lodges "at a Mr. Farmer's," and passes the evening at Hull's Tavern. The following evening, May 27 (q. c.), he was present at Hull's Tavern "at the entertainment given by the citizens of New-York to Genl. Gage." On the evening of May 29, he was again at Hull's with the "Old Club." He was entertained at dinner during his stay by James de Lancey and Maj. Bayard. He returned to Mt. Vernon on May 31.—Writings of Washington (Ford ed.), VIII: 58-59. Regarding young Custis's short career at King's College, see Hist. of Columbia Univ., 43.

Mayor Hicks reports that Gov. Tryon desires "the Podd opposite the Barracks on the Battery" to be filled up, on the plea that "the same is at present but a nuisance." The common council orders,—M. C. C., VII: 417-19. The expense for this improvement totalled £320.—Ibid., VII: 400, 444, 454, 455: VIII: 65. This pond is clearly shown on Pl. 40, Vol. I.

The common council orders "that Alderman Blagge have permission to Erect a Hay Machine at such place Near the Corpora- tion Wholesale Market at the End of Old Market [the same market] as the Board shall judge most proper by the Alderman & Assistant of the West Ward."—M. C. C., VII: 423. The committee fixed "at the south end of the Oswego Market [the same market], opposite to the Middle Post there."—Ibid., VII: 427. See also De Voe's Market Book, 311.

The council approves unanimously the agreement regarding the boundary line between New York and Massachusetts (see May 18).—N. Y. Cal. Decs., VIII: 371.
The provincial council directs the sheriffs of New York and
Albany to send in the census returns—Col. Coun. Min. 496.

Sunderland for burglary is confirmed by the provincial council.—Col. Coun. Min., 496.

An "elegant entertainment" is given by the "merchants and
a great number of the inhabitants, at Hull's tavern to his Excellency
Governor Gage on occasion of his approaching return to
England."—Riviere's Gazetteer, June 2, 1773. Washington
was present.—See May 26. See June 4, for the return enten-
tainment given by Gen. Gage.

The flow and Harrow, a tavern kept by John Fowler, is adver-
tised.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 98.

Gen. Gage left for Dartmouth: "I returned to this City from
Connecticut the 24th inst, and have the pleasure to inform your
Lordship that the Commissaries who met at Hartford have amicably
and unanimously agreed upon a line of partition between the Gov-
ernors of New York and Massachusetts Bay, and the Govt. Hutchin-
son and myself adhered to and approved of the same [see May 18];
one of the originals of this agreement with an actual survey of
that part of Hudson's River, which lies opposite, upon a medium
course, to the dividing line, I have the honor herewith to transmit
to your Lordship. As the earlier the Royal decision is had upon this
matter, the happier for both Governments. I am satisfied that a single
reflection will be a sufficient motive with your Lordship to press
forward this business. It is very probable the parties may not
agree to run the line until the Royal confirmation is obtained.
I laid the above agreement before the Council Board the 24th when it
was formally referred to and approved."—N. T. Coun. Docs., VIII. 371.

"The Scenery, Decorations, Dresses and Machinery of the
Opera of Cymon, to be performed this Evening, are allowed by the
most critical Judges of Theatrical Splendor, to be more Mag-
nificent than could be expected at so early a Period, on the Ameri-
can Stage. During its Run at Philadelphia, several Gentlemen
from London, attended the Representation, and made Compari-
sions much to the Honour of our Infant Western Theatre. We are
informed that as it is so very late in the Season, it can only be per-
formed one Night."—N. T. Merc., May 31, 1773.

Gov. Tryon writes to Dartmouth: "The nine in-
dependent Companies formed last year in this City, were not em-
beddled under any express clause of the Militia Law, except one of
the Cadet Companies, but purely in virtue of the delegated pre-
rrogative of the Crown. And as this Town, by its Situation lies
extremely open to the insults of an Enemy, I thought, times of
public tranquillity were the most leisure (and best) season to
form a body that might in time of occasion be of public service."—
N. T. Col. Docs., VIII. 372. Tryon sent this justification of his
conduct in this matter, because of the criticism contained in Dart-
mouth's letter of March 5 (q.v.).

Tracts to Dartmouth: "An Abstract of the State of
Militia in the Province of New York, shewing the Number of
Regiments Battalions and Companies with the Number of Colonels,
L' Colonels, Majors, Captains and Subalterns in each County."
The record shows that New York County has 1 regiment, 1 bat-
talion, 14 companies, 1 ensign, 1 lieutenant-colonel, 1 major, 14
captains, 28 lieutenants, and 14 ensigns, besides a troop of light
horse and 9 independent companies.—N. T. Col. Docs., VIII. 377.

Jacob Bates, after a tour of Europe, advertised on May 31 to
perform feats of horsemanship on this day, "At the Bull's Head,
in Bowery-Lane."—N. T. Merc, May 31, and June 7, 1773.
For portrait, and account of the career of this famous English
equestrian, see Greenwood's The Circus (1909), 26, 61. The
location chosen for his exhibition was south of the wind-mill, about 200
feet north of Bayard St., on the west side of the Bowery. His last
appearance was on Aug. 7, prior to which time the boards forming the
"Riding Yard" or "Manage" (menage) were offered for sale.
—Ibid., 65; and N. T. Merc., Aug. 2, 1773.

Special effort is manifest in the brilliant celebration of the
king's birthday. The events of the day include a review by the go-
vernment on the Common, followed by the dinner and a series of
toasts to the king at the fort, and an entertainment there in
the afternoon. The decorations included many curious devices,
and in the evening the "City was illuminated in a more superb
and general manner than was ever known before. . . From
one of the Bastions at the Fort, and from the Bowling Green, just
beyond the Gate, some very curious Fire Works were played off; particu-
larly the Representation of an Engagement between two Ships at
Sea, which after a furious alternate Discharge, ended in the Destrucc-
tion of one of them give great Entertainment to a vast Multitude
of People. The most elegant Part of the Entertainment was the
brilliant Appearance of Ladies at the Fort, which must have been
delightful to his Majesty himself, had he been present—and would
have convinced him, that, as America vies with Great Britain, Itself
in Loyalty and Affection to his Person and constitutional Govern-
ments—so it rivals in Embarkation for the Charming of Beauty and
Female Attractiveness."—N. T. Jour., June 10, 1773.

An interesting bit of evidence as to the extent of the illumina-
tions on this occasion is afforded in the account of Francis Child,
the keeper of the jail, dated June 16, 1773. Against the date June 4,
he certifies: "To Cash paid for 500 yards of Flannel for His Majesty's
Birthday (by order) . . . 11:1:6."—From the original bill preserved in city clerk's record-room. In the evening,
Gen. Gage gave a grand entertainment to a number of merchants
and military gentlemen at Hull's Tavern "in the Broad-Way.—
Riviere's Gazetteer, June 10, 1773; N. T. Jour., June 10, 1773.
Gen. Gage left for England June 8 (q.v.). Hull's was also the meet-
ing-place of the "Sons of St. George," on Apr. 25—-Ibid., May 3, 1773.

Under Aug. 20, 1774 (q.v.), John Adams records his
arrival in New York from Philadelphia, and stepping at "Hull's a
a tavern the sign the Bunch of Grapes. The City Tavern, or
Pleasure Arms, or "Hull's Tavern," as it was generally called
under Hull's management, was known during its long existence
by many names, but this is the only reference to it as the "Bunch of
Grapes"; if, indeed, it ever bore such a sign. Stephens, in an article
on "Famous Taverns," in the N. Y. Herald of March 16, 1894,
calls this an error.

The common council waits upon Gen. Gage to present him
with an address and the freedom of the corporation, "the Seal of
the said Corporation being enclosed in a Gold Box and annexed thereto."—N. C. G., VIII. 426. The box had the city arms
engraved on it (ibid., VIII. 425), and cost £100 (ibid., VIII. 427). An "elegant entertainment" marked the event, which cost the
City £6110:6—-Ibid., VIII. 428; N. T. Gen., June 14, 1773.
The account of Robert Hall of this date for "Corporation Dinner to
his Excellency General Gage" is preserved in the comptroller's office;
there were no at the banquet, and the liquors imbibed were "Benedict,
Gen. Gage and his family embark for London. The general is
attended by the chief military officials "to the Water-Side, at
Murray's Wharf, near the Coffee House, where a Company of the Royal
Artillery, under Arms waiting his coming. As soon as the ship got
under sail, he was saluted by 10 Discharges of a Field Pieces, belong-
ing to the Artillery; and as he passed the Battery, by a like Number
from thence."—N. T. Jour., June 10, 1773. On Feb. 15 (q.v.),
his country seat (about four miles from New York) had been
advertised for rent.

A transport of Royal Welch Fusiliers arrives in the city. Two
more came on June 12—N. T. Merc., June 14, 1773. The last
transport arrived on June 16—-Ibid, June 21, 1773. The regiment
was reviewed on June 30 (q.v.).

"His Excellency General Haldimand [see April 13] we hear
has taken the House on Broad-Street, lately occupied by General
Gage."—N. T. Merc, June 14, 1773.

"To be Sold at public Vendue, on the Premises, The first day
of September next, or at private Sale any Time before, The large
commodious and well fitted House and Gardens, in the Out-Ward
of this City, wherein Col. James formerly lived, and is known by
the name of Vauxhall. The situation is extremly healthy and
pleasant, commanding an extensive prospect and down the
North-River: The House has four large rooms on a floor, twelve
fire-places, most excellent cellars, and adjoining the house is built
a commodious barn, 86 feet broad and 36 feet high, with a
large convenient kitchen and other offices, with a coach-house and
stables, a well of the very finest water, pump, cistern, pigeon-
house, &c.

"The gardens are large, and laid out in a next, genteel manner.
The larggest garden on the Common is surrounded by the dieren
courses of toasts to the king at the fort, and an entertainment there in
the afternoon. The decorations included many curious devices,
and in the evening the "City was illuminated in a more superb
and general manner than was ever known before. . . From
one of the Bastions at the Fort, and from the Bowling Green, just
beyond the Gate, some very curious Fire Works were played off; particu-
larly the Representation of an Engagement between two Ships at
Sea, which after a furious alternate Discharge, ended in the Destrucc-
tion of one of them give great Entertainment to a vast Multitude
of People. The most elegant Part of the Entertainment was the
brilliant Appearance of Ladies at the Fort, which must have been
delightful to his Majesty himself, had he been present—and would
have convinced him, that, as America vies with Great Britain, Itself
in Loyalty and Affection to his Person and constitutional Govern-
ments—so it rivals in Embarkation for the Charming of Beauty and
Female Attractiveness."—N. T. Jour., June 10, 1773.
Head tavern, near the Exchange, in Broad-Street, who will accept June 1773 of half the purchase-money paid down, and security for the remainder.

"Until the premises are sold, there will be the usual genteel accommodations, Tea, Coffee, Hot Rolls, &c. and the elegant Wax-Work Figures to be seen at all hours in the day."

—N. Y. Merc. June 14, 1773. See May 16, 1765. The sale was not effected on Sept. 1, as appears from a later insertion in the Gazetteer, advertising a sale of household furniture for Sept. 5, in the Possession of the said Richard Varian. 

—M. C. C., VII: 435.

Ready for engraving, and to be published by subscription, the following select pieces, consisting of a compleat set of church service, viz. A Te Deum laudamus; Jubilate Deo. Benedicite omnia opera Dominii; Contem Dominum; and Deus misericors; a burial service, and an anthem for any grand funeral; a compleat and well adapted anthem to be sung at any of the common contributions, is a grand chorus, Hosanna to the Son of David, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, &c. proper to be sung at any meeting, or convention of the clergy, of any denomination; as also a Te Deum laudamus, for Palm Sunday, for May 21. &c.

Subscriptions are taken in by Messieurs Riviogton, Gain and Holt, printers in New-York; Michael Hillegas, Esq.; and J. Dunlap, printer in Philadelphia; Mr. R. Draper, printer in Boston; Mr. Southwick, in Rhode Island; Mess. Purdie & Dixon, printers in Williamsburg, J. Hamilton, Esq; for Baltimore and Charleston, in Maryland, and Mr. Green, printer in Annapolis.

"N. B. There never was any compleat set of church service made public, nor can any be procured but by subscription and a great expense; neither is any burial service of the kind to be purchased, unless it be that in Dr. Croft's anthems, which is sold for Two Guineas."—Rivington's Gazetteer, June 24, 1773.

The 25th Regiment of Welch Fusiliers (see June 9) is reviewed "in the Plain, near the Ship-Yards" by Gen. Halsham and Gov. Tryon. "The Soldiers wore Sprigs of Oak Leaves in their Caps, which we hear distinguished them at the Battle of Monmouth, in which, under Prince Ferdinand, this Regiment greatly distinguished themselves."

—N. Y. Merc., July 5, 1773. The regiment was reviewed again on Oct. 25 (q.v.).

July 21 We hear that Richard Colden, Esq., is appointed Surveyor and Searcher of this Port, in the room of his Father Alexander Colden, Esq; resigned."

—Rivington's Gazetteer, July 1, 1773.

A table for the assise of bread, formulated in response to the baker's petition of March 17 (q.v.) is adopted by the common council. On every 100 pounds of flour, the baker is allowed from seven to eight shillings, besides, to cover cost of wood, yeast, and his profit.—M. C. C., VII: 434.

A street in the "Meadows," leading from Queen Street to "James's, Street," in front of the house of John Woods, is complained of in a petition to the common council. It has become a nuisance by cattle sheltering themselves there, and by water settling there, so that several houses and lots have "become as it were little Islands especially in a showery time."—From the original MS, endorsed "filed July 11 1773," and "no order made hereto, as the 9th Street is already regulated," filed in box No. 6, in city clerk's record-room. The street alluded to as running from Queen Street to St. seems to be Buncows (now Madison St.)—See Fl. 42, Vol. L

Alexander Montrif is appointed by the common council as keeper of the bridewell to succeed Capt. Dobbs on Aug. 1, the latter having "Signified to Several of the members of this board his Intention of giving up said Office." Montrif's salary is to be £20 per year.—M. C. C., VII: 435. Montrif's original petition is preserved in city clerk's office, also many of his itemized bills, most of the latter in the comptroller's office. The one large item which appears repeatedly is for feeding vagrants; £ 20, the account of July 1, 1774, gives a list of such, composed of 735, with a total of 4,242 days care. In another account, of the same date, the charge for "work done" (see Nov. 20, 1767) totals £255: 10, and includes the spinning of cotton, cotton wicks, and the picking of "oakum."—From original MS. in comptroller's office.

The large number of vagrants in the city at this period probably explains an action of the common council of this date whereby constables or marshals were "Allowed the Sum of two Shillings for Every Vagrant that they shall apprehend Wandering in and about this City," provided an order be obtained from a justice of the peace for the removal of the vagrant to the place where such person "hath Gained a Legal Settlement."—M. C. C., VII: 435. This may serve to explain many charges for "ferriage" in the accounts of the bridewell keepers.

An account of Messrs. Burras and Cromer of this date contains the items: "To their time & trouble in going to Newhaven to bring ducasr who stole the Governors Cups [Cups] . . . £8: 16: 0."

—From original bill preserved in comptroller's office.

Anthony Fiva announces that he "Continues teaching grammar especially, at his house in Church Lane; to the Rev. Mr. (?)." He is also Professor of French, Spanish, and Italian Languages, in their greatest purity on moderate terms: He also attends ladies and gentlemen in their own houses at any convenient hour; likewise translates from any one of said languages into the English, or either of the two others, with accurate dispatch and secrecy for attorneys, merchants, &c. and as Mr. Fiva has an academical education, and resided many years in Paris and Madrid, he is therefore able to resolve any question that might puzzle his scholars, and entirely ground them both in the true accent of these polite languages, and all the rules of the syntax.—Rivington's Gazetteer, July 22, 1773. Fiva was still teaching in the city on Dec. 22, 1774—Ibid., Dec. 22, 1774.

The common council orders that the "Long Bridge at the 23 North End of the Exchange be planked, and that the Carriage Way, that is now Arch'd be Continued, to not Exceed fourteen feet."—M. C. C., VII: 417. Paychus for this work are recorded. 

Ibid., VII: 440, 442. For a further order, see Sept. 22.

"The American Company" (see Apr. 12) advertises for this evening a benefit performance for "the Hospital to be erected in New-York." The presentation announced is "a Tragedy call'd The London Merchant, or A History of George Barnwell, to which will be added, a Dramatic Tale, call'd Edgar and Emeline." The people are urged to "countenance this Play with their Presence; or otherwise contribute their Mite towards so Good a Work as the providing a Receptacle for the Sick and Needy. It is hoped by the Friends of the Hospital, that the Moral of the Play to be acted will have some Influence with those who are, otherwise, no Friends to the Theatre." —N. Y. Merc., July 26, 1773; Aug. 2, 1773. See Oct. 20, 1774. An advertisement appears also of a forthcoming presentation at the same theatre of "Dr. Goldsmith's new Play, called, She stoops to conquer, or The Mistakes of a Night: An excellent dramatic Piece, lately brought on the Stage under the Patronage of Dr. Samuel Johnson, Author of the Rambler, &c. This Play is intended to recover the expiring Art of writing true English Comedy."—Ibid., July 26, 1773.

In this year and month Gerard Bancrot, city surveyor, made a "Map of the lands belonging to the City of New-York," and Sir Peter Warren, lying at Greenwich in the Outward of the City of New-York." This interesting and finely executed drawing shows the old Warren mansion, later known as the Van Ness house, and also Abingdon Road, Bowery Lane, Fitz Roy Road, Old Greenwich Lane, Great Kill Road, Skinner Road, Greenwich Street, etc. It is reproduced in A. P. I., Vol. III. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, Addenda, Vol. V.


John Simons, tavern-keeper, is paid £209: 6d. by the common council for "Tavern for liquor for the jury who sat to enquire of the Death of Mary Murphy."—M. C. C., VII: 440. Simons' tavern was at Wall and Nassau Sts. See Oct. 8, 1770. For other expenses incurred by the court at this tavern, see ibid., VIII: 19, 79, 98, 103, 115, 134, 139.

Lieut.-Col. John Reid, late of the 42d or Royal Highland Regiment, Henry Erley, and others report to the provincial council new outrages by Seth Warner, Remember Baker, Ethan Allen, and others. The congress hereupon call for the troops be called upon to assist the civil authorities.—Col. Coun. Min., 497. See Sept. 3.

"To be seen, At Mr. Allen's Stables, near the Fly Market; . . . . A remarkable fine young Elk, An animal hardly before seen in this city."—Rivington's Gazetteer, Sept. 2, 1773.

The first stone of the New York Hospital (see June 13, 1771)
1773. is advertised to be laid on this day by Gov. Tryon. The governors of the hospital intend to assist "in laying the Foundation of that truly charitable Asylum of the Distressed, who will have Reason to remember with Gratitude and bless the benevolent Founders, through a long Succession of future Generations."—N. Y. Jour., Sept. 1, 1773. The building thus started occupied a part of the Anthony Rutgers estate, Rancag, and was destroyed by fire on Feb. 28, 1773. (p. 57). For summaries of the hospital's history, see plate description, III: 570-71; Daily Ad., July 21, 1794; Man. Cont., (1845-1863), 257-61; and E. W. Sheldon's Historical Address (Oct. 26, 1847).

"The provincial council takes cognizance of Gen. Haldimand's refusal to send regular troops against the New Hampshire grants rioters, thinking the militia ought to be called out. Opinion of counsel was obtained on the 8th. On Sept. 29, Gen. Haldimand was to send 200 men to Crown Point and Ticonderoga for the suppression of the rioters; but declined as too late in the season.—Cal. Coun. Min., 498. On Dec. 15, Mr. Duane, of counsel for the New York patentees, was granted access to the papers relating to the riots.—Ibid., 499. See Feb. 8, 1774.

A very large and remarkable Sea Torrtoise, of a Species before unknown here," is brought to the city. It weighs about 80 lbs., is 7 ft. long, 3 ft. wide, and 15 in. thick. "The Fish is probably as good as any other Sea Torrtoise, but as it is as unknown Animal, no Body seems inclinable to eat it."—N. T. Merc., Sept. 13, 1773.

13. "Is there anything read: "To Be Seen. At the House of John Rawden, hair-dresser, facing the Post-Office, in Broad-Street: The Wooderful Electrical Fish: It is a native of South-America, has never before, that we know of, been seen in the northern parts of America or Europe."—N. T. Merc., Sept. 13, 1773.

15. "The Committee appointed to Visit in Church Lands and report what part was proper to be appropriated for a Burial Ground for the Negroes belonging to the Church Reported as their Opinion that the Block or piece of Ground bounded by Church Street, Read Street, Chappel Street and the Ground of Anthony Rutgers was proper for that purpose. Ordered that the said report be confirmed and that the same Committee have the said piece of ground (or such part thereof as they shall see fit for the present) fenced in, and also to report to this board what fees they think reasonable to be paid for the ground for a grave and for digging the same."

Trinity vestry approves the draft of a grant from the city of certain water lots fronts the church's land on the Hudson.—Ibid. Cf. June 16, 1772; Nov. 18, 1773.

A beautifully written statement of account of Abraham Mesier for work done, for which the city shows a total of £300 9s.; of which the balance due him is £300 2s. 4d. The work was done in front of the streets, one item, Nov. 29, 1772, "cash 4d for Carri'g yd Stumps from Broadway..."—60s.6d.—From the original, in the comptroller's office. Cf. M. C. C., VII, 445.

As the anniversary of the king's coronation, "His loyal Subjects, the Militia of this City, consisting of 7 Independent Companies," assemble on the green, near the liberty pole, and go through their "Exercise, Firings and various Evolutions."—N. T. Merc., Sept. 13, 1773.

It is ordered by the common council that "the Committee for the Long Bridge [see July 23] cause 20 feet of the same to the southward of the Exchange to be arch'd and to Board the Remaining part to the End thereof & also that a Number of Posts be fixed at such places near the said Bridge as the said Committee may think sufficient to prevent Cars from passing over & injuring the same."—Ibid., VII, 445.

The governour appoints Thomas Jones to be justice of the supreme court, in place of David Jones, resigned.—Cal. Coun. Min., 498.

Andrew Breasted presents his account to the conciassy of the Dutch Church "for making the glass windows in the Old Church" (ca Gärden St.). The treasurer is ordered to pay it.—Edels. Rec., VI, 4267.

Robert Livingston has been appointed recorder in the place of Thomas Jones (see Sept. 29).—Riv.ington's Gazetteer, Oct. 7, 1773.

A new stationery is apparently kinking in America—Within a Fortiught... we have Intelligence that the East India Company resolved to send Tea to America to be sold they paying the Duty on Importation—That the Philadelphia, New York & Boston Captains had refused to ship it—that Mr. Pignon of London had then chartered a ship to carry 500 Chests to Boston 600 to N & as many to Philadelphia—That Wm Kelly had ingaged Abraham Oct. Lott the Treasurer to be their Factor... The Fact is that ever since the Duty of 3d per Pound had been laid, by the [late] Geo III [see June 29, 1767], all Tea had been smuggled from Holland, to the great Injury of the East India Company & the Sons of Liberty & the Dutch Smugglers set up the Cry of Liberty.—At New York it opened Wednesday the 6th with a Paper stiled the Alarm No. 1. Saturday we had No. 2 & yesterday a Paper arrived from Philadelphia, being a Letter to the Commissioners appointed by the Swa India Company for the Sale of Tea in America, holding up the Factors as another Species of Stamp Masters, & pensed to inspire Terror into those Factors, & animate the Population agt them. Virtue and Vice being thus united, I suppose we shall repeat all the Confusions of 1765 & 1766.—Time will show the Events. Our Domestic Parties will probably die & be swallowed up in the general Opposition to the Parliamentary Project of raising the Arm of Government by Revenue Laws."

Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV. See Oct. 15.

"We are desir'd by the Magistrates of the city of New-York, to inform the inhabitants, That the act of this colony for the more effectual preventing of fires, and for regulating of buildings in the city of New-York, will be in force on the first Day of January next [see Dec. 31, 1768]; By which law every dwelling-house, and other building whatsoever, whether public or private, theretofore to be erected within the said city, to the southward of Freshwater, is to be made of stone or brick, and roofed with tile or slate, under the penalties mentioned in the said act."—Riv.ington's Gazetteer, Oct. 14, 1773.

A list of titles of the music imported and sold by Rivington indicates the character of the music of the period. The catalogue includes, among others, Handel's voluntary, Garth's sonatas, Bach's sonatas, for the "Harpsichord, Spinnet, Piano Forte & Organ," Bacherini's duets, Bach's symphonies, for the violin; Magherini's trios, Giordani's chamber concertos, Bach's "quartettos," Patoni's sonatas, Dutch minuets for the flute; and various selections for the guitar. He also advertises English operas with all the songs. Musical instruments and equipments are listed, and he offers to furnish tutors or musical instructors. Forte pianos are priced at £27 to £52.—Riv.ington's Gazetteer, Oct. 14, 1773.

Samuel Francis advertises that he has fitted up a "large commodious room in the lower part of his house [Queen's Head Tavern], near the Exchange in Broad St. for the reception and entertainment of such persons, who may choose to regale themselves with fine Ale of this country product, equal to any imported;" etc. At any time "in the day or evening beef steaks, mutton or pork chops, veal sates or cutlets in conexión with Mr. Rivington's house. The elegant Wax-Figures... are removed to the above house from Vaux-Hall [see June 14], and proper attendants to shew the same any hour of the day or evening."—Riv.ington's Gazetteer, Oct. 14, 1773.

In response to a handbill sent through the city, a large number of citizens meet at the Coffee House to signify "their Thanks to the Captains of the London Ships belonging to the Port, and the Merchants to whom they were addressed, for their patriotic Conduct in refusing... a Quantity of Tea, on which a Duty laid by the British Parliament was made payable in America on Importation."

The following address is drawn up, read, and unanimously approved by the citizens: "Gentlemen,

'Tour prudent Conduct in refusing the Freight of the India Company's Tea, justly merit the Thanksgiving and Applause of every Well-Wisher to the Liberties of this or any other Country.

'The invidious Purpose of levying the Duty in America, and taking off a much greater in England, is equally manifest and detestable; being nothing less than to establish the odious Precedent of raising a Revenue in America. But it is a Happiness to the Inhabitants of this Colony, that we trust to that of the extensive Continent, that Stamp Officers and Tea-Commissioners will ever be held in equal Estimation.

'The Tribute, therefore, of our most grateful Thanks is most justly due, and is now hereby most heartily rendered to the truly patriotic Merchants and Masters of the India House—and all who by their virtuous Example contributed so eminently to Discountenace a Measure which ought to be opposed by all good Men, as contrary to every principle of British Liberty, and therefore cannot but incur the just Indigation and Resentment of the much injured

16 The public demonstration against the project of the East India Company for transporting their accumulated stock of tea to America occurs on this date, when a "very considerable Meeting" is held at the state-house in Philadelphia, and these resolutions are adopted:

1. That the disposal of their own property is the inherent right of freemen; that there can be no property in that which another can, of right, take from us without our consent; that the claim of Parliament to tax America is, in other words, a claim of right to levy contributions on us at pleasure.

2. The Resolution passed by Parliament upon Tea landed in America, is a tax on the Americans, or levying contributions on them without their consent.

3. That the express purpose for which the tax is levied on the Americans, namely for the support of government, administration of justice, and defense of his Majesty’s dominions in America, has a direct tendency to render assemblies useless, and to introduce arbitrary government and slavery.

4. That a virtuous and steady opposition to this ministerial plan of governing America, is absolutely necessary to preserve even the shadow of liberty, and is a duty which every freeman in America owes to himself, his country, to himself, & to his posterity.

5. That the resolution lately entered into by the East-India Company to send out their Tea to America, subject to the payment of duties on its being landed here, is an open attempt to enforce this ministerial plan, and a violent attack upon the liberties of America.

6. That it is the duty of every American to oppose this attempt.

7. That whoever shall, directly or indirectly, countenance this attempt, or in any wise aid or abet in unloading, receiving, or vending the Tea sent, or to be sent out by the East-India Company, while it remains subject to the payment of a duty here, is an enemy to his country.

8. That a committee be immediately chosen to wait on those gentlemen, who, it is reported, are appointed by the East-India Company to receive and sell said Tea, and request them, from a regard to their own characters and the peace and good order of the city and province, immediately to resign their appointment.—

Penn. Jour., Oct. 20, 1773; Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VI: 57, where the date is erroneously given as Oct. 18, 1773.

25 "By Letters from London, and from good Authority, we are assured that the East-India Company have determined upon sending their Vessels with Tea, one of them for Boston, another for Philadelphia, and the third for this Port, and it is most confidently asserted, that no Duty will be paid upon those Teas in America."—

N. Y. Merc., Oct. 25, 1773. See Dec. 6. For Tryon’s account of the same, see Nov. 3.

3. "Several Days last Week a considerable large Whale was seen in the North as well as the East-River, near this City."—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 25, 1773.

Erasmus Williams advertises that he has purchased "the large, elegant, pleasant and healthy situated House and Gardens of Mr. Samuel Francis, called Vaux-Hall [see June 14], and intends fitting it up for a Lodging-House."—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 25, 1773.

For a change in the name of this place, see Dec. 27.

27 A slight earthquake, "preceded by violent rain, and immediately succeeded by very awful lightning, and tremendous peals of thunder," shakes the city. It alarmed the inhabitants but caused only "a motion of china ware, glasses &c. &c."—Rivington’s Gazetteer, Oct. 28, 1773.

29 The "Royal Regiment of Welch Fusiliers [see June 50, and the 4th Battalion of the Royal Regiment of Artillery] are reviewed by the commander-in-chief "in a field on the Right of his Excellency our Governor’s House, on the Road to Greenwich, facing the North-River."—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 1, 1773.

Gov. Tryon writes to Dartmouth: "It is with real regret, I acquaint your Lordship of the ferment the minds of many of His Majesty’s subjects have been in since the late arrival here, of some of the vessels of that Company; it involves a London intelligence of the East India company’s intention to ship Tea on their own account to America [see Oct. 25]; and the refusal of the masters of those Vessels to take it on Board." He adds several publications, "calculated to sow sedition, and to support and make popular the cause of those who are deepest concerned in the illicit trade to Foreign Countries," have been issued.—N. Y. Col. Diet., VIII: 400-1. See Nov. 3.

4 A number of men, "observing the success attending the Societies in England and Scotland (for the purpose of creating a fund to enable them to purchase Bibles, and other useful and religious books, and dispose of them among the poor) and convinced of the probable utility of a similar institution in this part of the world," have formed themselves into an American Society For promoting Religious Knowledge among the Poor, in the British Colonies.—

Rivington’s Gazetteer, Nov. 4, 1773; N. Y. Merc., Nov. 8, 1773.

A broadside, directed to the "Friends of Liberty and Commerce in New-York," and signed, "By Order of the Legion’s Committee," states: "About the City, Mr. W. Kelly, now in London, with sundry Speeches, tending to encourage the sending to America Tea, subject on its Arrival to a Duty imposed by the British Parliament." In the evening, an effigy, "with his Name inscribed in luminous Letters, and suspended on a Gallows, fixed to a Cart, with a Tea Canister before him, inscribed Tea, yd. Sterling Duty, with several other Inscriptions and Devices, expressive of the Peoples Restament," is drawn through the principal streets of the city and at last burned "before the Door of the Coffee-House."—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 15, 1773.

Hugher’s English Grammar and general School, in Kings-street, is now open for business, Dec. 9.

A petition of this date to the common council, endorsed "Read & filed March the 5th 1774," from inhabitants of Montgomery Ward, asks the board’s assistance to extend "Hague Street" through the land of Daniel Bonnett into "Frankford Street," for the purchase of which lot the petitioners have raised the insufficient sum of £118. From the original petition, in metal file No. 6, city clerk’s record-room. See July 21, 1774.

11 The Inhabitants of this City are hereby acquainted by the Magistrates, that the unusual Scarcity of O I L Is the Reason the Lamps are not better lighted.—Rivington’s Gazetteer, Nov. 11, 1773.

A section of what is "commonly called the Broadway," near the "Governor’s Garden," is spoken of as Great George St.—Rivington’s Gazetteer, Nov. 11, 1773. A use of the name "Great George St." is to be noted, therefore, prior to that given in the Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 905 (q. v.).

The city grants water lots to Trinity Corporation, extending the church’s property 200 ft. beyond its existing water grant for a space of 624 ft. in width.—Man. Com. Coun. (1780), 760. For street developments here, see M. C. G. (MS), XXI: 76.

John Thurman writes to Rutgers Bleecker of Albany: "No Tea is yet Arrived we have had a Comity from a Select Body of the Inhabitants who waited on the Commissioners appointed by the India Company to know what they Intended to do with the Tea When it Arrived if they were Generously Informed them they Thought it was so much against the Science of the Inhabitants that they would not Execute the Comission & that they Never could do any thing that was Contrary to the Settlement of their fellow Citizens which makes us very Easy on this head & I hope we shall have no disturbance when it arrives seeing the Commissioners are ready to do whatever the City shall Judge Right."—Letter Book of John Thurman, Jr., in Hist. Mag., 2nd ser., IV: 289.

A broadside of this date reads: "Whereas our nation have lately been informed, that the fetters which have been forged for us, (by the parliament of Great-Britain) are hourly expected to arrive, in a certain ship, belonging to, or chartered by, the East India Company. We do therefore declare, that we are determined not to be enslaved, by any power on earth; and that whosoever shall aid, or abet, so infamous a design, or shall presume to let their store, or stores, for the reception of the infernal chains, may depend upon it, that we are prepared, and shall not fail to pay them an unwelcome visit, in which they shall be treated as they deserve by—


A broadside, headed "A Letter from the Country To a Gentleman in Philadelphia," and signed "Rusticus," is issued from Fairview. A cursed India Company may urge the people not to accept the tea.—From the broadside in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. This was reprinted in New York on Dec. 4 (q. v.).

The first tea ship, the "Dartmouth," arrives at Boston and anchors "off the Long Wharf."—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 6, 1773. See Dec. 16.
A broadside appears under the caption: "The Association of the Sons of Liberty of New York." The preamble opens with the statement: "It is essential to the freedom and security of a free people, that no taxes be imposed upon them but by their own consent, or their representatives." After reciting the history of the conflict between the inhabitants and the English East India Company, it continues: "Therefore, to prevent a calamity, which of all others, is the most to be dreaded—slavery, and its terrible coconspirators,—We the subscribers, being influenced from a regard to liberty, and disposed to use all lawful endeavors in our power, to defeat the pernicious project, and to transmit to our posterity, those blessings of freedom, which our ancestors have handed down to us; and to contribute to the support of the common liberties of America, which are in danger to be subverted, Do... agree to associate together, under the name and style of the Sons of Liberty of New York, and engage our honour, to and with each other, faithfully to observe and perform the following Resolutions." The resolutions recite in detail that whoever shall aid in introducing into this place dutiable tea, whether the duty be paid in England or America, or aid in carting or storing such tea, or who shall buy or sell the article, shall be considered an enemy to American liberty with whom we will not deal, employ, or have any connections. An advertisement to the public, Dec. 15, says that the preceding "Association is signed by a great number of the principal Gentlemen of the City, Merchants, Landholders, Etc., of all descriptions. And it is now carried about the City, to give an Opportunity to those who, have not yet signed, to unite with their Fellow Citizens to testify their Abhorrence to the diabolical Project of enslaving America."—N. Y. Jour., Dec. 16, 1773. One such broadside was among the Geo. D. Smith MSS. sold at the Anderson Galleries, Mar. 14-15, 1921.

The governor's council decides that the tea shall "be taken into the Care of Governemnt," and that it shall be stored in either the fort or the lower barracks. The inhabitants are to be informed of this decision. Smith says: "This seemed to have a good Effect till Tuesday 7 Dec when an Express arrived with a Letter to the Philip Livingston Livington, Low, T. M'Dougall, and Van Horn called on Smith, and Low, as spokesman, said in substance: "The Inhabitants heard of the Gov'r's Intention to land & store the Tea, & approved it as a good & moderate Measure.—They supposed it was founded upon a Belief that it would prevent its being destroyed.—The Care of the Tea was the Mistake.—The Gov'r's of Boston and Philadelphia & Adm' Mounttage concieve that Gov'r have nothing to do with Merchants Goods, if their Agents will not take Care of it.—We think so too.—The Inhabitants wish Mr. Tryon would not charge himself with it—If he does not it will go Home of Course,—If he does it will not be Safe.—If we land it here they will elsewhere, & immense animosities may arise from it."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV. See Dec. 13.

A proclamation of the royal approval of an act "relating to the division between New York City and the town of Harlem" is issued.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 824. The act was passed on March 24, 1772 (p. 4).

The "Ruttlis" letter of Nov. 27 (p. 4) is reprinted in a broadside by the New York "Committee of the Association," and its authorship ascribed to the "celebrated Pennsylvania Farmer" (John Dickinson). On his receipt of "The Association of the Sons of Liberty of New-York."—From the broadside in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. See Nov. 29.

Henry White, Abraham Lott, and Benjamin Booth, of New York City, have been appointed agents for the sale of the tea shipped by the East India Company. On Oct. 5, but as there is a "general Opposition to the Sale of it, as it stands charged with a Duty payable in the Colonies," they have refused to receive it. In consequence of this, it is said that the tea "will be taken into the Protection of Government, and be deposited in the lower Barracks."—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 6, 1773. For a meeting of the inhabitants in regard to this, see Dec. 17.

In a letter to William Cooper of Boston, Alexander McDougall writes: "The worst that can happen here is the landlord sending the Tea in the Fort. All that the zealous Friends of Liberty could as yet affect, is to get the isolated association Enterred into [see Nov. 29], and signed By a Great number of the Principal Merchants, Lawyers & other Inhabitants; And this without secret opposition. The Members of the Association will be called together to appoint a Committee to Correspond with you, on the Interesting subjects you mention. That would have been done some time ago, but we waited for an accession of more reputable members."—From the original in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

"It is observed that we have had in our Markets for some Days past, a greater Quantity of Provisions of all Sorts, than has been known for many Years at the same Season, and at pretty reasonable Prices."—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 13, 1773.

Tryon declares in council that he will not "use Military force for the Landing" of the tea. Upon Col. Morris's suggesting that he ought to be prepared to "prevent Insult," the governor answers: "I will use no Arms until they [the citizens] have abused & disgraced their Gov't & themselves. I will run the Risk of Brick Batts & Dirt and I trust that you & others will stand by me."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.

The "Boston Tea Party" occurs. Rivington prints an account of it, but editorial comment is entirely lacking. The narration concludes with the statement that "one of the spectators, tempted by the exquisite flavour of the finest hyso, greedily filled his pockets, and the lining of his doublet with tea, which so enraged the people, that after every grain of it was taken from him, and discharged into the water, he underwent a horrid discipline which threatened his life."—Rivington's Gazetteer, Dec. 23, 1773. Winsor says that the Boston Tea Party, "although applauded throughout the colonies, was not imitated by them."—Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VII: 57. This statement is an erroneous one, for a "Tea Party" took place in New York on April 17, 1774 (see Dec. 6).

"The Members of the Association of the Sons of Liberty, are requested to meet at the City-Hall, at one o'clock To-Morrow, being Friday, on Business of the utmost Importance [see Dec. 17]; And every other Friend, to the Liberties, and Trade of America, is hereby most cordially invited, to meet at the same Time and Place.

The Committee of the Association."—N. Y. Jour., Dec. 16, 1773.

A committee is appointed "to View & Consider of Proper Places for fixing of Colonial Boxes for Watching this City, also to adopt a Plan for Regulating the Watchmen & Lamplighters and to make an Estimate of the Exposre thereof for the ensuing Year."—M. C. C., VII: 485. The recorder was added to the committee on May 4, 1774, at which time several sentinel boxes had been completed and were placed at the same time.—See supra, VIII: 28, 29.

Another council meeting is "occasioned by a printed Summons in the New[j] Papers [see Dec. 16] of the Citizens to the Town Hall at 2 o'Clock this Day." Smith suggests that "if many Met that the Gov't should go & speak to them and I would assure a Vote for the Storing of the Tea—That if they were a contemptible Handful We might trust to their sinking into Despondency of bringing the City to Violence." Some council members object to this proposal, and it is finally decided to send for the mayor and recorder. When these two arrive, the governor thus addresses them: "Tell the People that I shall think it my Duty to protect the Tea so far as to prevent its being destroyed.—That I should be obliged to do this, if it was the Property of Aliens.—That I owe it more especially to the Kings Subjects who have no Persons here, who will take Charge of it.—That I do not mean to use Force for the Purpose That I expect none but Citizens to assist in the Storing of the same.—That it would do me more Justice to use Our Own Cause to behave with Moderation Justice & Decency on this Occasion.—That they may depend upon my Word, that it shall come in by Day Light & go out by Day Light, with out any Secrecy, and that not an Ounce of it shall be delivered to any Person, without the express order of the Gov't, or the consent of the Council. That I can do no more nor less, & that I hope they will neither disgrace their Gov't nor themselves by any imprudent violent & intemperate Behavior."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.
A newspaper account of the meeting states that "a very num-
Dec.
crrous and respectable Number of the Citizens" met at the city
hall. "Letters received from the Committee of Correspondence
of the Town of Boston, and a Letter from Philadelphia relative to
the Tea, the East-India Company's Tea," were read and a com-
mittee of fifteen was chosen to answer the letters and
"to correspond with our Sister Colonies on the Subject of the
dutied Tea." After the "Association of the Sons of Liberty," (see Nov.
29) had been communicated to the people, Mayor Hicks delivered
his government's message. Upon his asking if it were satisfactory,
the answer was a general "No, No, No." John Lamb, a leader of
the "Sons of Liberty," next read the parliamentary act imposing
a duty on tea imported into America, and a resolution was passed
"that no Tea, subject to a Duty by a British Act of Parliament,
for the purpose of raising a Revenue in America, should be landed." The
meeting then adjourned "till the Arrival of the Tea Ships."—
N. Y. Jr., Dec. 23, 1773; Penn. Gaz., Dec. 22, 1773. In his
report to the council after the meeting, the mayor said "that there
were at the Hall about 800 or 1000 People . . . that the General
Temper was agst the Landings [of the tea]; that he & the Recorder
both conceived of the East-India Company's Tea, were undecided."—Wm.
Smith's Diary (M.S.), IV. On this same date it is calendared in
the Council Minutes, "the people are averse to the landing of the
tea."—Cal. Coun. Min., 499. For the arrival of the first
tea-ships in New York, see April 19, 1774.
A letter commenting on correspondence, copies of
which are sent both to Philadelphia and New York by Paul
Revere, says: Yesterday [see Dec. 16] we had a greater meeting
of the Body than ever, the Country coming in from twenty miles
round, and every step was taken, that was practicable for return-
ing the Tea. In the moment it was known out of doors that Mr.
Rotch could not obtain a pass for his Ship by the Castle, a number
of people huZZa'd in the Street, and in a very little time every
ounce of the Teas . . . was immered in the Bay, without the
least injury to private property. The Spirit of the People on
this occasion surprised all parties who view'd the Scene. There is a MS.
copy of this letter in the Library, or see also The True
Story of Paul Revere, by Gettyburg (1865), 50-51.
William Smith wrote in his diary on Dec. 21: "An Express
from Boston to Phil Livingston Sears Broome & McDougal with
an Account of the destroying of the Tea there in 3 ships having
each 114 Chests & the Loss of the 4th Ship with 58 Chests on Cape
Codd. The Custom House delayed to clear the Vessels, & the Gov'r
to give a Pass on Wed: the 16 Ins!—There was a Town meeting of
8000 waiting for this Report On the Report they dissolved, &
instantly proceeded to the Mischief—Saml Broome told me that
the Govr. was so much distressed & distressed & distressed,
They had a Company for each Ship & a Captain for each Com-
pany—and were prepared on learning that the Tea Ships were to
be brought that Night to the Castle & that several Doz. of Lan-
thropes were provided for—Tis said the Duty Act will not permit
of Goods laying in port without Pay! beyond 20 Days. Vid
Holts Paper for ac of the Boston Business 23 Dec. 1773."—
Wm. Smith's Diary (M.S.), IV.
Smith records in his diary: "Some say there were 2 others
3000 People Yesterday [p. n.] at the Hall by Enquiry I learn that
the Principal inhabitants who were of the Gov't opinion, did not
exert themselves—I suspect
1 That Some were fearful of the Populace
2 Some courting the People agst Elections
3 That the Delaneys rather fell in with the Multitude to
save Interest, & out of Fique to the Gov'r who is too Independently spaced to be
then and now.
This Evening I saw M' Dougall Sears & Saml Broome at
Simmons' Tavern—These were three of the Committee appointed
yesterday for Correspondence . . . These Three are confident
of opposition to the Landing, and that [an] Ins. of the Inhabitants agree.
Upon Smith's suggesting that they were worried by
"Fears of not Major," McDougal, Sears, and Broome
"smiled, & expressed only very soft & jocular Negatives," and
intimated that if they had known at the meeting "that the Majority
was so great, they would have had the Credit of a Division upon
the Question, are you for opposing or for storing? & got the Yeas
and Noes together, & have the Two Bodies of the Company's Teams of
those who are for storing the Tea.—"Wm. Smith's Diary (M.S.), IV.
News that the South Carolina People had resolved to send
back the Tea ordered thither, and to import no more themselves
while subject to Duty—This greatly inflames the Population here,
& certainly it will not be landed, if they do not change their
Opinions."—Wm. Smith's Diary (M.S.), IV.
In the same diary for the same date, Wm. Smith wrote: "A Letter from Tom Bowline, to his
worthy Messmates, the renowned Sons of Neptune, belonging to the
Port of New York," and dated "From my Mooings, in Ratline
Lane," is issued. It reads:
"As the Time is approaching, in which the Ship, with the East-India Company's Tea may be expected to arrive, and be moored in our Harbour, to put the finishing Stroke to our Liber-
ties, and ruin the Trade of our Country, by establishing a Monop-
olly; which will in Time (should it be effected) deprive Numbers of
our worthy Merchants of their Sheet Anchor, and oblige them to
quit their Mooings and steer into the Country, to take a Trick
at the Flough; and will (as sure as the Devil's in London) drive many
of us to the cruel Alternative of seeking Employment in a foreign
Country, to prevent starving in our own: And, as much depends
upon our Steadiness, and Activity, in regard to weathering this
Storm; I must therefore, strongly recommend the Necessity of
keeping a good Look-Out on the House, and all, hold ourselves
in Readiness, and heartily join our Merchants, and our
worthy Citizens, in preventing the pestilential Commodity from
being parbuckled on Shore."—From original in N. Y. Hist. Soc.
Smith's diary states: "The Boston News [see Dec. 17] aston-
ished the Town—Those who were for storing the Tea now affect to
change Sentiments & . . . agree that they are afraid—Now all are
of one Mind & those who were for storing it seem most disposed to interest the Gov't to change
his Resolutions for Fear of the Multitude—Henry White [see Dec.
6] . . . told me . . . that he was going to the Gov't to inte-
mate this News & to signify that it would be best to let the Ship
return [see Dec. 23] . . . This Evng I discover by Hints that the
Mechanics convene at Beer-Houses, where Sears McDougall & al
meet them to concert Measures for the Day of the Ship's arrival."—
Wm. Smith's Diary (M.S.), IV.
Smith records in his diary: "Rivington's Paper of this Morn announces
that the Tea Ship is to be sent back—The People understood it to be
so Resolved in Council—I guessed it to be . . . the
Effect of Whites Interview with the Gov't [see Dec. 22].—The Town
applaud the Gov't!—But what will the Govern'd at Home do? This
Evng I learn that Aycock the Cap'l of the Frigate whose ship is
come up from the Hook, said last Night to Saml Broome, that
the Gov't told him the India C9 would lose their Tea if landed
"It must mortify Tryon who has spoken Vauntingly, & wrote
assuring Govern'd of the Landing here—But he is determined to
be popular here, to save himself from the Imputation of a Want of
Prudence in Carolina—He can justify himself from the Violence at
Boston . . .
The Boston Violence has evidently effected this Measure here . . .
"After all had we stored the Tea between 1 & 7 Decf this
Event at Boston would have excited our People, to demand it for
Refratransportation or Destruction."—Wm. Smith's Diary (M.S.), IV.
The common council authorizes the payment of £18,161
for a "Fire Engine for the use of the West Ward."—M. C. C., VII:
465. Inasmuch as the cost of a fire-engine was regularly far greater
than this amount (see July 10, 1774), it seems more probable that
this expenditure was for a fire-engine house. An order of May 7,
1773 (p. n.), called for the removal of the two fire-engines "now
under the City hall," one to the West Ward, the other to Mont-
gomery Ward. The sum of £21 was authorized (ibid., VII: 389)
for the engine house in the ward last named, an amount which is
closely approximated by this expenditure in the West Ward.
Smith learns from White that "it is to be concerted if possible
that the Cap'l [of the tea-ship] be prevented from coming up & [that he]
be sent off without the Gov't knowledge of his Arrival at the
Hook." White also tells Smith "that he said to the Gov't your
Council will all Advise, I will send away the ship, & that he replied
I don't want to know anything of the Matter—a plain Hint to
White." Besides this, Tryon has told the captain of the man-o-
war "that he did not want him to look for the Tea Ship any longer."
Smith writes of the situation: "From all which 'tis plain that
White has only to send the ship away if he can, & that Mr. Tryon has
drop'd all his Zeal for her Landing and that he wishes all to be
secret . . .
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1773 Dec. 25

"He is afraid of losing Popularity, & yet must be hurt at being obliged to drop his high Tone—If he can make the Agents his Instruments, & get the Ships at his disposal, he must have a good chance of winning over the People of the Water."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.

16 John Thurban writes to Amos Herkyn, probably of London: "You will see by the News Papers what Kind of Reception the India Companies' Teas have had in America [:] Boston hath been drove to the necessity of Distractions, Dec. 16. Carolina Philip's & this Place I trust will have it in their Power to Return it [:] our Governour having the affections of the Inhabitants used his best endeavours to get their consent to Land it, but the affair at Boston has determined the Americans to perish Rather than suffer it to be Land'd or to have any Precedent amongst themselves [:] unless Parliament determine to Repeal those acts they had Better declare war against the Colonies at once, & I dare say they will stand forth for their King & Liberty Like sons of Freedom, we all wish for Peace & A Good understanding between Great Britain & her Colonies and as much wish to support our Liberties which never will be tamely Given up you may be assured."—From Extracts from the Letter Books of John Thurban, Jr., in Hist. Mag., 2nd ser. IV. 188.

27 "We have the inexpressible Satisfaction in acquainting our Readers, that it is determined, on the Arrival of the Ship Nancy, for a Visit from the Honourable East-India Company, the Commander will be made acquainted with the Sentiments of the Inhabitants respecting the Shipping that Article [see Dec. 17], which will indubitably occasion his return with it in statu quo, to England, and that he will be provided with every Necessary for the Vessel which, during his absence, both to this Colony and the Honourable Company, will be most happily prevented, and a Succession of that blessed Tranquility, which we enjoy under the present wise and serene Administration, will be secured."—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 27, 1773.

28 Williams has changed the name of his house from "Vaux-Hall" (see Oct. 25) to "Mount Pleasant."—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 27, 1773.

29 Robert Leake, commissary-general of North America, dies at his "Seat in the Bewery."—"His Remains were interred in the Family Vault, in Trinity Church Yard [Sunday] ... attended by a great Concours of the Inhabitants of this Place, and the Military."—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 3, 1774.

"The Government House" in Fort George is destroyed by fire. The governor's daughter jumps from a second story window into a snow-bank and is saved. A maid perishes. All the contents of the building except "a little Furniture out of the Parlour," and the great seal (see Dec. 31), are destroyed, including all public and private papers in the governor's possession. Deep snow on the roofs of the houses, with the help of the fire engines, prevents the spread of the flames. T. C. Deyo's Col. VIII. 407. J. C. A. Reg. (1774), 96. N. Y. Jour., Dec. 29, 1773; W. W. Peter's Jour., IV, under Dec. 30. The lost sustained "in cash, plate, and Jewels is seven thousand pounds."—Rivington's Gazetteer, Jan. 6, 1774. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III, 974.

At a meeting of the governor's council, Jan. 5, 1774, Gov. Tryon reported that "in order to trace if possible the Cause of this Disaster his Servants had by his Directions been examined on Oath before the Mayor of the City, and their Deposits taken, ... by which it appear'd that the Fire was first discovered in the Council Room, and probably originated there but in what manner is unknown."—Jour. Merc. (MS.), XXVII. 387 (Albany). "Col. Fanning has also been a great Sufferer, but has been happy enough to save the Papers belonging to the Surrogate Office."—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 3, 1774. Some "Pieces of Plate belonging to his Excellency our Governor, were found among the Rubbish in Fort-George, as likewise several of Mr. Tryon's Jewels."—Ibid., Jan. 10, 1774. At a meeting of the common council, March 11, 1774, warrants totalling £12,000 were ordered issued to five different persons for liquor delivered at the fort at the time of the late fire; and also a warrant, to Robert Town, for £2,094 for sundry articles delivered at the fort; and warrant for reins which the jury refused to value—N. Y. Jour. (MS.), VIII. 14-15. Manuscript accounts preserved in the comptroller's office contain three later items concerning payments for liquor for the same purpose, one of March 29, 1774, one of April 12, and one of April 23; the three amounting to £811.10s. April 22, 1774, warrants totalling £1,917.13s. 6d. for "Brick laying down A Stack of Chirncs, and some Walls of the house that was burnt in the Fourt; another of the same date is for £478.7s. For Watching Day and Night at Fort George" for 15 days; and on April 27, one for £29.10s. for the same service. For George in assistance Duty in the Governor Tryen's Treasure @. —From original accounts (MS.) in comptroller's office. See, further, Dec. 31.

Gov. Tryon makes "the house lately occupied by Major Bayard, in Broad Street," his new residence.—Annest. Jour. (1774), 43. He writes to Major Hicks as follows: "Deeply impressed as I am with a grateful sense of the strenuous endeavours of the citizens to extinguish the raging fire which happened at Fort George last night, and greatly threatened the safety of the whole city, I find myself irresistibly compelled to request you to communicate to them the particulars of the fire and the skill and activity with which all ranks exerted themselves on the alarming occasion."—Rivington's Gazetteer, Jan. 6, 1774. See Jan. 12, 1774.

It was reported in the Mercury of the following week that "The Surrogate Office is still kept in one of the Rooms of the Barrack in Fort-George."—N. Y. Merc., June 16, 1774.

The great seal of the province is "raked out of the ruins" of the Governor's House in the fort (see Dec. 29), "without being the least defaced."—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 3, 1774.

1774

The estimated population of the province of New York is 182,247, of whom 161,498 are whites. This is 14,420 more than the total recorded in 1771.—Dec. Hist. N. Y. (404 ed.), I. 474.

A compilation is issued of the Laws of New York from the year 1664, to 1771 (11th edition); every law, which, disregarding the titles, both to this Colony and the Honourable Company, will be most happily prevented, and a Succession of that blessed Tranquility, which we enjoy under the present wise and serene Administration, will be secured."—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 27, 1773.

At about this time, the first "catalogue" of King's College was printed, by Hugh Gaine. It is reproduced at PI. 53-b, Vol. I.

During this year Gerard Baucker drew "A Map of Sandy lots of Ground situate and lying on the N E Side of Wall Street." The lots extend from William St. to Nassau St. The location of the city hall is clearly indicated.—From the original in the Baucker Collection in the N. Y. Pub. Library (box N-W, folder 119). Cf. plate description, I: 359.

 Isaiah Thomas begins the publication at Boston of The Royal American Magazine, or Universal Repository of Instruction and Amusement. He printed it monthly until June, after which it was continued by Joseph Greenleaf until March, 1775—the last Boston periodical before the Revolution.—Sabin, XVIII. 65-66. There is a complete set in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

Tryon writes to the Earl of Dartmouth: "From the general Appearance of the united opposition to the principle of the Monop. by the East India Com. in England and in America, I can form no other Opinion than that the landing [at New York], storing, and safe keeping of the Tea, when stored, could be accomplished, but only under the protection of the Point of the Bayonet, and Musle of the Canon."—N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII. 408, 417. For fulfillment of this prophecy, see April 22.

The indentures of 28 men and women servants, lately arrived from Scotland, are offered for sale by Capt. George Smith of the brig "Nancy."—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 3, 1774. See June 19 and Nov. 14, 1772; April 23, 1774; June 9, 1746; Aug. 19, 1751 and 1759.

John Mercer, in an advertisement in the New Stage Coaches That constantly ply between New-York and Philadelphia, the one sets out from Fowles-Hook Ferry, opposite New-York, and the other from Mr. Little's, in Fourth-Street, between Market and Chestnut-Street, at the Sign of the Indian Queen, in Philadelphia every Tuesday and Frideys labour at Port-George配上 Americain, and meet at Princetown the same Nights, where they exchange Passengers, and return the next Day to Fowles-Hook Ferry and Philadelphia, so as to perform the Journey in two Days from New-York to Philadelphia. The Price for each Passenger in the Coach, is twenty shillings, and our Passage for Twenty Shillings. Each Passenger allowed to take 14 lb. Baggage, and above that to pay Two-pence per Pound."—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 3, 1774.

William Deane, who entered upon the business of a coackmaker in New York with his brother Elkanah on about Feb. 27, 1766 (p. 45), now advertises the business in his own name only.—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 3, 1774.
The provincial council bears the account of the fire in the governor's house.— *Cal. Coun. Min.*, 499.

About 200 Scotch Highlanders land at New York from the "Nancy." No others had died on the voyage.—Rivington's *Gazetteer*, Jun. 6, 1774.

A "select party of little masters and misses" will give part of the tragedy of "King Bassia, with Cymon, and the Padlock." at Hull's long room, the play to be followed by a ball for the ladies and gentlemen.—Rivington's *Gazetteer*, Jun. 6, 1774. Hull's Tavern was at the present 117 Broadway. It was generally referred to as the "City Tavern." See Apr. 15, 1774.

Dartmouth writes to Gov. Tryon: "When I consider that the alarm which has been spread with a view to excite an opposition to the Landing of Tens sent by the East India Company to New York, is at present, now avowedly founded upon self-interested motives, I cannot but flatter myself that the authors and abettors of such unwarrantable proceedings will meet with Disappointment and Disgrace, and that any new attempt to disturb the peace and tranquillity of a Province so deservedly distinguished for its peaceable and good government, will be defeated.

The inclosed Extracts of my letter... to Major General Haldimand will however inform you, that there has not been wanting a due attention to what may be necessary in case matters should turn out contrary to my hopes & expectations, and the civil power should, in case of any public Disturbance be found inadequate to the preservation of the peace and the protection of the King's subjects."—*N. Y. Col. Docs.*, VIII: 498.

Referring to the recent destruction of the governor's house (see Dec. 29, 1773), Tryon writes, in an address to the council and assembly, that he is filled with "the strongest emotions of regret for the demolition of that mansion, particularly after your liberal grant for its repair." He further says: "my warmest gratitude is due to the Almighty, that by the powerful exertions of the citizens and military, this metropolis was preserved from the destructive calamity." Tryon then announces that the king has commanded him to repair to England for a short time, to consider "The contents which have arisen between the New-York, grantees and inhabitants under New-Hampshire, and the outrage committed on the settlers under this government."—*Assemb. Jour.*, (1774), 4:5; *Jour. Leg. Coun.*, 1898. See March 22.

The common council orders that a warrant be issued to Charles McEvers for £100, the amount he agreed to contribute towards the purchase of some ground belonging to Archibald Kennedy for the enlargement of a street or alley leading to the Sloat.—*M. G. G.*, VIII: 1. Another warrant is ordered issued to the treasurer of the city to pay £42,610:01 to Thomas Smith, Jacob Lafile & John Hallock, in full for the "Corporation Money of a Piece of Ground lately purchased by this Corporation of the Presbyterian Church."—ibid., VIII: 2. On Jan. 28, a warrant was issued to pay Thomas Smith £2 for drawing the "Indentures of Lease & Release from the Presbyterian Church to this Corporation for a Lot of Ground Near the City Hall."—ibid., VIII: 29.

A report of the New-York master and wardens, relative to the situation and extent of the harbours in New York, is certified at the port warden's office on this date. It was sent to England, then or later, where it is now of record in the public record office, in Vol. 180, p. 647.—*From Stevies's Cat. Index of MSs, 1765-1775,* in Library of Congress.

A committee of the assembly consisting of thirteen members is appointed to obtain "the most early and authentic intelligence of all such acts and resolutions of the British parliament, or proceedings of Administration, as do or may relate to affect the liberties and privileges of his Majesty's subjects in the British colonies in America, and to keep up and maintain a correspondence with our sister colonies respecting these important considerations, and the result of their proceedings to lay before the house."—*Assemb. Jour.*, (1774), 16. For a letter to Connecticut, see June 24. The assembly voted the following in a bill to lay a road through the land of Adolph Myer, to a "piece of land adjoining in Hudson's river, in the township of Harlaem, commonly called Meltie [Matie] David's Fly." (see Vol. III, p. 866)—*Assemb. Jour.*, (1774), 16.

For a letter to the governor, to whom this petition was referred, reported in favour of granting it and a bill was accordingly ordered brought in. It was passed by the legislature on March 19 (9 v.). This road was 24 ft. wide, and was laid out from the intersection (modern maps) of Ninth Ave. and 127th St., running thence to the Hudson river at 131st St. A trace of it, east of the Bloomingdale Road, at 128th and 129th Sts., is shown on Randel's map. Pl. 56, Vol. III. West of the road is the enclosed Moorjet (or Matje) David's Fly.—Referred to in *Liber Deeds*, LXIV: 337 (New York), and ibid., DLXXVIII: 422. It was evidently superseded by the Manhattanville streets laid down before Randel's map was made, about 1819.

The treasurer of the colony is appointed to cause devices to be affixed to the reverse sides of bills of credit pursuant to an act passed on March 8, 1775 (p. v.), not being finished until October 15, and that there is still so much work to do in connection with them that the time limit fixed by the act will have expired before everything can be finished. He asks that the assembly take the matter into consideration and give him further directions, but there is no record of any action upon the petition.—*Assemb. Jour.*, (1774), 21.

The journal of the New York and Massachusetts boundary commission is received by the provincial council, and filed in the secretary's office.—*Cal. Coun. Min.*, 499.

A plan, proposed by Mr. Dean, member of the Connecticut assembly, to shorten the post-road between New York and Hartford, is received by the provincial council of New York and laid before the assembly.—*Cal. Coun. Min.*, 499.

An advertisement informs the public of "A Plan for a Public Fire-Office. For the purpose of raising the sum of £100... applied in keeping in repair, and as occasion may require... increasing the number of engines, buckets, and other serviceable implements used in extinguishing fires. And for providing a Fund for the Public Hospital."

"It is computed that there are at least three thousand houses in this city. In one room of each of which there must necessarily be a fire kept every day. Cleaning the chimneys of these from foot ten times per year... at one shilling for the service would produce fifteen hundred pounds yearly.

In two thousand of these houses it may be supposed that a second fire is kept as well as the first, from the beginning of November, to the last of April, and these being cleansed five times in that term, on the abovementioned plan, would produce five hundred pounds yearly.

Taking the extra fires on an average (meaning in those houses wherein are kept three or four fires, as is the case in many, during the winter months) it is supposed that there would be at least fifteen hundred more, to sweep four times in the cold season, which would bring in three hundred pounds yearly further."

With this data the advertiser suggests that a public office for the cleaning of chimneys might be established with a superintendent at an annual salary of £300, one hundred sweepers with a salary of £100, 15 sweepers each with a salary of £40, and £50 set aside for tools. The total cost of this office would be £1,050 and when this was subtracted from the estimated earnings of £2,100, there would be a balance of ££1,050 "to be appropriated to the purposes of the plan, of which two hundred and fifty pounds would annually suffice for fire service; so that there would be one thousand pounds per annum for the Hospital."—Rivington's *Gazetteer*, Jan. 17, 1774; *Man. Coun. Com.* (1862), 670-71.

The governor's council holds an entertainment at Hull's Tavern in honour of the assembly.—*N. Y. Merc.*, Feb. 7, 1774.

There is published a "Scheme of a Lottery For raising the sum of £6000, For erecting a Bridewell in this City... As the intention is of the most laudable kind, and the erection of a proper commodious building, as a reception for the correction of vagrants, of the disolute and idle, has long wished for, and is now become absolutely necessary, from the great number of vagabonds daily scuffling about this city from every part of the continent [see Feb. 18]... the gentlemen who have set the project on foot, humbly hope that the generous, the benevolent, and the religious of all denominations, will heartily and cheerfully concur in promoting the same, for the laudable and very necessary a purpose."—*N. Y. Merc.*, Feb. 7, 1774. See Feb. 18.

Because "the Line of Division between Montgomery Ward and the Out Ward of the City of New York on the Easterly Side of Montgomery Ward, by the Charter granted by the Charter granted by [King George]

The recorder of the said city, for the furtherance of the same, and to prevent the mischiefs therefrom, and to provide against the said Rivulet which has been long since filled up, and disputes have arisen of late about
“The House is remarkable for its healthy Situation commanding one of the finest Prospects in the Government,—and the Tutor’s Character and Capacity are well known, he having lived with Credit in the City of New York for upwards of fifteen Years: So that, Gentlemen who will entrust him with the Education of their Children, may depend on their Expectations being answered.”—N. Y. Jour., Feb. 10, 1774. It was not unusual, at this time, for ministers to give instruction in French. For some earlier examples, see Aug. 6, 1750, and July 8, 1762.

The assembly agrees that $705 be paid to Gov. Tryon “for repairs in Fort George, and for four additional rooms at the battery, as a half year’s account.”—Assem. Jour. (1774), 51-52; Cal. Laws N. Y. I; V: 681.

The common council makes the following decisions regarding changes in the Fly Market ferry from New York to Nassau Island: There shall be three separate ferries. The three landing-places on the New York side shall be at Counties Slip, at Fly Slip, and at Peck’s Slip. The two landing-places on Nassau Island shall be in the present wharf, belonging to the ferry house,” and at Philip Livingston’s wharf.

In Rivington’s Gazette, Feb. 24, 1774, the routes were announced as follows: “A ferry from Counties market to the landing place of Philip Livingston, Esq; and Mr. Henry Renssen on Nassau Island; another from the Fly Market to the present ferry house at Brooklyn; and a third from Peck’s Slip to land at the place last mentioned.”

The common council further orders that the ferry shall be sold in three separate interests for two years from the first of May; each lessee shall receive the hireage for his several boats on each side of the water.—M. C. G., VIII: 6, 7. See Pl. 64, Vol. I. See March 6, 1774, for sale of ferry.

The action of the council is in response to various petitions which seek relief from the crowded surroundings of the Fly Slip (Main Lead Lane) terminus of the single ferry from New York to Brooklyn. One petition states “That by Reason of the vast conourse of people who necessarily are drawn together at the Fly Market and especially nigh about the Ferry Stairs for a great part of every Day during the Course of the Year, Travellers frequently find it impossible to get to the Ferry Boats with their Horses and Carriages and even when they are so successful as to press thro’ the Crowd to the Boats yet for the Most Part they are delay’d for Hours.” The many small craft used by butchers and farmers in bringing their wares to market so occupy the Slip and extend even beyond the dock that it is almost impossible for the ferry boats from Brooklyn to be “brought to the Stairs to discharge even the Foot Passengers much less Horses and Carriages.”

—From original MS. in box No. 6, in city clerk’s record-room. Valentine, in noting suggestions for improving the single ferry line service, indicates some of the difficulties encountered in transit, provided one really succeeds in boarding the ferry-boat. When only two men were employed on each boat, it sometimes happened that, on account of the wind and the tide, they were unable to bring the boat across the river, so that passengers had either to “labor at the oar, or otherwise endure a tedious passage, and suffer great loss of time.” When three men on a boat were planned for, it was estimated that, even under greater disadvantages, they could make the crossing in an hour and twelve minutes.—Man. Com. Conn. (1862), 544. In another petition, the advantages of competition are pointed out, and more than one line is urged. It mentions “those Beneficial Effects from a Division of Interests in the Ferries...of the Town of Boston, and City of Philadelphia, where Passengers are treated with an obliging Attention and wait but a few Minutes for their Transportation.”—From the original in file No. 6, city clerk’s record-room. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 945.

The common council gives permission to Lewis Morris and others to build a bridge over Harlem River, “for the use of the Publick only and not for his Private Emolument.” This bridge is necessary in order to render “really beneficial” a road proposed to be laid out from New York “through Harlem, Morrisania and the Borough of Westchester,” to Eastchester. Lewis Morris and his fellow petitioners were to “lay upon the Publick, the Land [adjoining the Harlem River] which shall be Necessary for Laying out the same.”—M. C. G., VIII: 7-8. On Feb. 18, Johannes Sickles and Lewis Morris asked for similar permission from the general assembly, and a bill was ordered to be brought in for that purpose.—Assem. Jour. (1774), 56; N. Y. Jour. Feb. 24, 1774. As a result of this, the legislature, on March 19, passed an act “to enable Lewis Morris and John Sickles to erect and build a Bridge across Harlem River.” The bridge was to have “three or more Apertures of at least twenty five Feet each, for the Convenience of navigation being sufficient to pass small Boats: And so when built...to be a free and public Highway for the Use, Benefit and Behoof of all his Majesty’s Subjects whatsoever.”—Cal. Laws N. Y. I; V: 708-9. See also Man. Com. Conn. (1862), 548.

The common council orders that a warrant for £5379:8 be issued to the treasurer to pay Samuel Verplanck and others for ground in the rear of the city hall deeded by them to the corporation.—M. C. G., VIII: 7.

A newspaper advertisement reads: “To be Let, and entered on at May day, The Garden at Strawberry-Hill, Adjoining to the House of Henry Van Dunham.—Rivington’s Gazetteer, Feb. 17, 1774. Strawberry Hill lay between 10th and 108th Sts., West End Ave. and the Hudson River.—See Mott’s The N. Y. Of Yesterday, 47. Cf. Claremont in Old Buildings of N. Y. City (1907), 139. Jacob Dyckman’s skull is fractured by a fall from his horse “at the bottom of the hill below Mrs. MacGowin’s.”—Rivington’s Gazetteer, Feb. 24, 1774.

A thieft is caught attempting to break into the house of Isaac Heron. After an account of this incident, the editor of the Mercury adds: “From so many recent Attempts of this Sort, in different Parts of this City we must conclude, there are amongst us a Number of Gentry who have no other Employment, which evinces the Necessity and Eligibility of a Bride-well” (see Feb. 7)—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 21, 1774. For the progress of the bridewell lottery, see Feb. 28.

An estimate is made of the expense of supplies for the New York bakery for the first year.—Cal. Hist. Soc., May 19, 1774. Gov. Tryon gives “110 Loads of Wood, to be delivered out of the Yard at the Battery; 100 Loads to be distributed among the Poor, and to Loads for the Prisoners in Gaol.”—N. Y. Jour., Feb. 24, 1774.

Gov. Tryon is waited upon by the common council and presented with an address and a gold box enclosing, as the address recites, “an Exemplification of that Instrument destroyed in the late fire [see Dec. 29], by which we formerly Gave you a Title to the City’s freedom and privileges, and which you once did us the honour to Receive.” The governor returns an appreciative answer. The gold box was made by Otto Patzian at a cost of £2310:6d.—M. C. G., VIII: 9-11.

Permission is granted by the assembly for the introduction of a 26 foot to raise by lottery the sum of £6,000 towards building a provin- cial house for the residence of the Governor, or Commander in Chief, for the third and a security for the repayment of the public debts of the province of this colony.”—Assem. Jour. (1774), 71. See March 1. After being amended so that the sum to be raised was fixed at £12,000 instead of £6,000, the bill was passed by the assembly on March 15—Ibid. (1774), 73, 78, 95, 96. In the council it is to be noted that, when the bill was considered, there was no further reference to the bill in 1774.—Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 1911, 1912.

A letter from the Sons of Liberty in New York to the committee of correspondence of Boston proposes an agreement among the colonies “not to purchase any English Tea till so much of the Act passed by the last Session of Parliament be repealed.”—See Jacobus Ruef and Samuel W. Moore for the Publick East India to Ship their Tea to America be repealed.” Boston is asked to “feel the Pulse of the Committee of Rhode Island and those of
the Sea Port Towns to the Eastward of you. We shall do it to the Feb. 18 Southward, & request you to second us in this to the Committee of Charleston South Carolina." Boston is also asked to brush the mail and return the prints and to write to the Philadelphia committee regarding it.

A post-office, not under the control of the British Government, is also proposed. "Mr Godard the bearer of this says He has been ... ill treated by the Post Office, inasmuch that he has been obliged to purchase a coach to establish a Rider between Baltimore & Philadelphia, to carry his papers; and this Rider is now supported by Subscription ... a Post for Carrying Letters &c. 

... He has had free conversation with a Number of the Friends of Liberty in the City, on the expediency of opposing the Post Office, and bringing the fight to a constitutional decision. This is a matter of great importance to this Country; & by its raising an internal Tax upon us, our Secrets are in the hands of Government & at its pleasure our News Papers in a Time of Public danger may be Stopt. This is a State too dangerous for Americans to rest in, without a Struggle."—From the original in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

A news item reads: "The Demand was so great for Bridewell Lottery Tickets [see Feb. 7] last week, that several Thousaneds were sold off; Therefore it behoves those that incline to encourage that laudable Undertaking, to be speedy in their Application." An advertisement gives this information to the public: "Bridewell Lottery will depart at the rate of £10 to £50 to £20 to £15 to £10 to draw £50 next money, free from deduction. The Insurers will underwrite 20 or 30 lots."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 28, 1774. See April 18.

Gov. Tryon applies to the assembly for "a suitable provision for the rebuilding of a government house."—Assemb. Jour. (1774), 73. A bill concerning this subject had already been introduced in the house (see Feb. 26). For the assembly's action in regard to the governor's message, see March 11.

This being St. David's Day, the officers of the "Royal Welch Fusiliers," in honour of "their tutelar Saint," give an entertainment to the governor, the general, and "the Gentlemen of the military establishment."—N. Y. Merc., Mar. 6, 1774. See July 21.

The auction sale of ferries results as follows: The Poulous Hook ferry is let to Abram Mesier for three years from May 1, for a yearly rent of £410. The ferry from Fly Slip to Nassau Island (see Feb. 17), with dwelling-house, barn, and pens, is struck off to Adolph Waldron for two years from May 1, at a yearly rent of £230. The Peck Slip ferry to Nassau Island is leased by Samuel Bailing from May 1, at a yearly sum of £130. The ferry from Coenties Slip to Philip Livingston's landing on Navesink was lately let by Elias de Gruchya for two years from May 1, at an annual rent of £20.—M. C. C., VIII: 12. The leases were signed on April 12.—Ibid. VIII: 25. See, further, April 7.

In an advertisement, de Gruchya announced that on May 1 next suitable boats would "land or set off, as convenience suits, on the New-York side, from the stairs in Coenties slip, or from a stairs built by the Board on the Broadway, & on the Long-Bridge, and on Long-Island at a stairs built at the dock of Mr. Remsen. This ferry will be called Saint George's Ferry ... Passengers on the New-York side, will find the ferry-men, if not at the stairs, attending either at the house of Mr. John Lee, the corner below Coenties Market, or of Mr. James Cobham." A postscript adds that a ferry-house is building.—Rivington's Gazetteer, Supplement, May 12, 1774.

"Ordered ... a Committee to meet and Conferr with a Committee of the City and College Corporations with respect to the Regulation of the Broad Street."—Trin. (M.S.), Robinson St. (now Park Place) was ceded to the city Sept. 18, 1761 (p. 6). See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1008.

A street called "Elbow Lane," on Golden Hill, is mentioned in the advertisement of Johannes Duryce, who occupies a house at the corner of this lane, facing Burling's Slip.—Rivington's Gazetteer, March 8, 1774. For the origin of the Bay's side of the Society Hill, the Elbow Lane, or Street, is the old designation for Cliff Street.

Another "Boston tea-party" occurs.—See summary, April 25, 1774.

A bill is now passing through the House of Assembly for building a province house for the residence of his Excellency the Governor, and a Secretary's office for the reception of the archives of the province."—N. Y. Merc., March 7, 1774.

Gov. Tryon signs a bill, which has been passed by both houses, allowing him £5,000 "as a compensation in part, for the damage he sustained by the late dreadful fire" (see Dec. 29, 1773).—Assemb. Jour. (1774), 88; N. Y. Jour., March 3, 1774.

He also signs "An Act to prevent the blazoning or defacing the Mile Stones now or hereafter to be erected in this Colony."—Jour. Leg. Coun., 1727.

The legislature passes the following acts: one "for making a further Provision of two thousand Pounds for furnishing his Maj: y's Troops quartered in this Colony with Necessaries for one Year;" An act "for the better preventing of excessive and deceitful Gaming;" An act "to prevent the deprecating the Paper Currency of this Colony;" and An act "to lay a Tax on Dogs in the Cities of New York and Albany, and Counties of Queens and Suffolk."—Col. Laws N. Y., V: 613, 641-24, 658-39, 659-61.

A performance by the "Celebrated Mr. Johnston" on the black-wire is announced to be held on this day at "Hamden-Hall, Near the Upper-Barracks."—Rivington's Gazetteer, March 3, 1774. The tavern known as Hamden Hall stood on the corner of Warren St. and Broadway. See March 19, 1779.

The governor appoints James Jauncy, jr., to be "master of the rolls," and the provincial council orders that the attorney-general shall prepare his commission; this was approved on March 23.—Col. Coun. Min., 500.

The committee which has been entrusted with the consideration of Gov. Tryon's message of March 1 (q. v.), recommends that "a committee be appointed to sit on a suitable place for building a government house, and to prepare a plan and an estimate of the expense." By a vote of 13 to 12, the assembly decides that a report on this matter be made during the present session.—Assemb. Jour. (1774) 91. In connection with this work, Gerard Bancker was employed to make a plan of the fort (see April 12). The committee did not report to the house until March 7, 1775 (q.v.).

The "Sons of Liberty," under the leadership of T. White, hold a night at the tavern of Jasper Drake, until the tea-ship arrives and departs.—N. Y. Jour., March 14, 1774. Drake's tavern was conveniently situated for this purpose, being near Beckman Slip.—Ibid. Feb. 2, 1775. In May, 1775, a company of foot was organized here.—Ibid, May 4, 1775. See July 7, 1779.

At a meeting of the common council, 16 persons agree to watch every night at the rate of £12 a year and 8 agree to watch every other night at £16 a year. The hours decided upon are from nine p.m. to four a.m. between March 10 and Sept. 10, and from ten p.m. to six a.m. during the other six months.—M. C. C., VIII: 1574.

The price of our new Wines is not yet broke, but will in all Probability be very high, the Demand being exceedingly brisk, and no less than 7 English Indians and one Danish, expected here to take in Wines for the East-Indies."—N. Y. Merc., March 7, 1774.

Under the caption "To the Public:," the Journal contains the following notice:

"In all probability the Tea-Ship, which has been long expected, is near at hand, and it is the noble and impatient desire of every son of American freedom hear, to see the day, when they shall have the inexpressible satisfaction of gloriously assisting their sister colonies, in establishing the freedom of their country. For, to their immortal honour be it said, that no monopolizing company upon the face of the earth, with all their subtility and iniquitous designs; with all their own sophistry, or the craft and cunning of their meanest Agents, shall ever be able to put their enslaving schemes into execution.—Schemes which the very children of America can see through, because self-evidently destructive of the happiness and growing prosperity of this country. And when such base designs, become obvious to the understanding of all, they must, and ever will be opposed by all; a few vilen Parasites only excepted. Our sister colonies, have gloriously defended the common cause of this country. A few persons have suspected, that as this is a central province, ministerial manoeuvres might probably be exerted here with more success. But superior opportunities must never be thrown away, for they ought to be proportionately improved by us, as we have had more time to think of the machinations that have been formed against our general constitutional liberty; But we trust," with God's blessing, to stand our ground, and as the day of trial is now come, that we shall convince the
is certainly unconstitutional, and we never meant to countenance it or submit to its regulations as any way binding upon us, but viewing it, only as a convenient Appointment. . . We therefore do most heartily counsel with you in thinking it expedient to appoint Post Riders through the Country, and this as soon as may agreeable to any of the laws and regulations; and so have a copy of this letter in the N. Y. Pub. Library. See May 5.

The Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church, by Archibald Laidlie, president; prepare an address to be presented to Gov. Tryon—Stevens’s Cat. Index of MSS., 1761-1783, in Lib. of Congress, citing the original and a copy of Tryon’s answer. One was sent on the same date, on file in the P. R. O., London, Vol. 185, pp. 215 & 219.

The Money arising from the Act laying a Tax on Dogs in this City and County, passed last Session [see March 9,] is to be given as a Bounty for the making of Tile for covering Houses on this Place—N. Y. Merc., March 18, 1774.


King’s College confers the degree of "Doctor in Civil Law" on 29 Gov. Tryon.—N. Y. Merc., April 11, 1774.

Gen. Halimand gives "a splendid Ball to his Excellency the Governor and his Lady," Many of the "principal Ladies and Gentlemens of this City" are present—N. Y. Merc., April 4, 1774.

The Sunday Jaunts, or the "expedient to hold the Compensations in some Measure for the Loss of his Library lately consumed by Fire;" £81 to Jacob Walton "for his services made by him for carting of Stone for flagging the Battery;"
£8 to James Hallet "for Wheel Barrows for the use of the Battery;"
£11166 to Anthony van Dam "for a Flag for his Majesty’s Fort George and Repairs;" £11779 to John Zunicher [Zuricher] and George Lindsay "for Stone for flagging the Battery;" and £100 to William Winterton "for the Account of Mason’s Work done on the Battery."—Col. Laws N. Y., V, 709-708. See Jan. 20.

The treasurer of the colony is ordered to pay: £100 to Gov. Tryon "for purchasing Gue Powder for the use of Fort George and the Battery in the City of New York;" £14:19:9 to David Grim’s "for the German Protestants in this City;"—N. Y. Jour., March 24, 1774.

Montague’s tavern was on Broadway, south of Warren St., and Grim’s house, later called the Hessian Coffee House, stood on the present 138 William St.—Liber Deeds, CCIV: 495; Royal Gain., Nov. 6, 1779.


As Gov. Tryon intends to depart for Great Britain (see April 7), "the greatest and most respectable number of inhabitants of this city, ever known to be assembled on such an occasion" hold an entertainment in his honour at the exchange. "True harmony and convivial mirth filled the heart of every one present, and the day and evening passed with the most uninterrupted concord and unanimity. When his Excellency took leave of the Company, they thanked them for this genteel compliment; and added, That he was a happy man who could return home under a persuasion that he had the good wishes of all those who have the pleasure of his acquaintance, and that he was expected soon to return, and hoped to find them in the same happy union which he left them."—N. Y. Merc., March 28, 1774.

Among original accounts in the comptroller’s office is that of work done by Anthony Dodane and William Valentine for "Reparations of the Statue of the Right Honorable William Pitt Earl of Chatham." The bill amounts to £1570, of which £168 is still due. Interesting items of the bill are as follows:

"To making new fingers and part of the Hand fixing on and writing the inscription on the front Pannel anew;" £100.00.
"To the reparation of the Face and rest of the Statue, polishing and making the whole figure complete as at first;" £100.00.
"To painting the Pedestal and Pedisides twice over;" £160.00.
"To Gilding the writing on the fassade of the papers in his Hand;" £20.00.—From original vouchers (M.S.) in comptroller’s office, box 1.

Smith says that upon a question in council relative to the appointment of a judge, "Colenon declined voting pretended Deafness while we altercated but I believe not chusing to side yet for want of knowing where the Majority was in Council."—W. Smith’s Diary (M.S.), IV.

In reply to the New York letter of Feb. 28 (p. 5.), the committee of correspondence of Boston says: "We think with you that the commercial Interest of America can never be safe, until that clause of an Act of the British Parliament allowing the India Company (which is a tax to America) upon the goods is acceded to & we shall readily join in with you in the most effectual measures to oppose & prevent the Operation of it."

The Post Office established by an Act of the Brit. Parliam...
The following Perons are recommended to the Public, as proper to be elected for a General Committee for the City and County of New-York, to the present asming Exigency.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Mic Low</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Philip Livingston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>James Dune</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>John Adig</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>John Joy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Peter V. B. Livingstone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Mic Sars</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>David Johnson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Alexander McDougall</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Thomas Rall</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Leonard Lippard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>William Walker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>John Bone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>Judge Hall</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>Gabriel H. Lafford</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>Nicholas Holmes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>Abraham Weltzer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>Peter Van Schaick</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>Henry Ramona</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>Peter T. Carver</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>Abraham Bentley</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>Abraham P. Leet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>Abraham Duyer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>Joseph Ball</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>Joseph Lewis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>Joseph Timon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>Thomas Ivey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>Horace Malagio</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>John Anthony</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>Francis Beller</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>Francis Baker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>James Roper</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>John Wight</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>Thomas Anthony</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>William Copep</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The following are the Names of New-York, to meet Deputies of the other Counties, in Provincial Congress, on Monday the 7th of May next.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>John Therman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John M. Smith</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Smith</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Kellam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Varick</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Van B. Livingstone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Fife</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Instructions for the Enlisting of Men.

FIRST. You are not to enlist any man who is not able-bodied, healthy, and a good marksman; and as men of a good appearance may have injuries, and ventricle complaints, which render them incapable of Soldier's duty, you must give attention, that you be not imposed upon, and take the Opinion of a Surgeon, where there is room for suspicion.

SECOND. You will have great regard to moral character, sobriety, in particular, let our manners distinguish us from our enemies, as much as the case we are engaged in.

THIRD. Those who engage in defence of their Country's Liberty, shall be enlisted till the last day of December, of the present year, unless sooner discharged by the Continental Congress.

FOURTH. You shall appoint such men Serjeants and Corporals, as recommended themselves by their sobriety, industry, and diligence.

FIFTH. You will use all diligence in completing your company, and report to the President of the Provincial Congress, to the end that you may receive orders to join your regiment.

SIXTH. During the time you are filling up your company, you shall engage at the cheapest rate, for the provisions of such men as are already enlisted, if there be no public announcement of provisions, from whence you may be supplied, according to the last.

VII. You will look no notice in discharging your men, to fix as your discretion will admit.

VIII. You will take notice, that proper persons will be appointed to inspect your men, and reject such as do not answer to your instructions.

IX. You will furnish the Subscribers with a copy of your instructions, who are hereby ordered to put themselves under your command.

X. You will observe, that the men taken by this Colony will be placed precisely upon the same footing as to pay, clothing, &c. with other the Continental Troops now in service, as herein before mentioned.

In Provincial Congress at New-York, June 27, 1775.

To: Annual Committee.

Gentlemen, Greeting.

K NOW, That this Grand Continental Congress, of the several Colonies, have Resolved and Ordered, that a certain Number of Troops should be embodied in this Colony, to give Protection in the Inhabitants, and to be employed as Part of the American Continental Army. WE THEREFORE, reserving special confidence in your Prudence, Courage, and Affection to the Liberties of this Country, DO require and authorize you, to inlist and direct a Company of seventy-five able-bodied, able-bodied Men, of good Reparations, (including three officers, three Corporals, a Drummer, and one Fifer,) to be enrolled as Part of the said Troops, and that from Time to Time, you report your Progress in the Preliminary, mth the Congress, for which this shall be your Warrant. And we hereby give you Assurance, that you shall be appointed a Just Enrolment in the said Troops, when raised and embodied, if the Number of Men enrolled by you, and (the said Enrolment Avatar) is to be the other Officers, if one Company, and received into the said Troops, by such proper Officer or Master-Master, as shall be appointed for that Purpose, shall amount to the Number above-mentioned.

[Signature]

Arthur Lee

of the Year; than at present; and we hear many are wanted for
Freight and to purchase."—N. Y. Merc. April 4, 1774.

We are informed that Mr. Lawrence Reade, who died lately in
England, was a descendant of several other Reades. Donations
were made of One Hundred Pounds to the New-York Hospital. A
truly laudable Example of Benevolence and Humanity, which it
is hoped will be followed by all those whom Providence has bleft
with the Means of promoting an Institution, calculated to relieve
the Distresses arising from Pain and Poverty, two of the greatest
Evils of this World.

"Last week his Excellency our worthy Governor, was pleased
to make a Present of 10,000 Acres of Land, in the Township of
Norbury, in Gloucester County, about 20 Miles from Connecticut
River, in this Province, to King’s College, in this City."—N. Y. 
Merc., April 4, 1774. This grant was intended to support pro-
fessors at the City College in this City. It is the second Professorship
of the Kind, that ever was established in the British Dominions,
the Vinerian at Oxford being the first."—N. Y. Jour., April 14,
1774. It does not appear, however, that any such professor was
ever appointed.—Hist. of Columbia Univ., 35-36.

Since the Act regulating the Size of Bricks has taken Place
in this Province, the hard Sort have risen from $28 to $40. per
Thousand, and the soft from 16 to 30s. per ditto."—N. Y. 
Merc., April 4, 1774.

Gov. Tryon, who is about to depart for England, is presented
with an address by the Mayor Aldermen & Commonalty of
the city. He returns an answer expressing the "most Lively Emo-
tions of Gratitude."—M. C. G., VIII: 20-21.

In a letter to Gov. Tryon, Sec. Pownall says: "I am directed
by the Earl of Dartmouth to transmit to you the inclosed Act
of Parliament passed the present session, and to desire you will
Cause the same to be made public for the information of those
who may lie Carrying on Commerce with the pro-
vince of Massachusetts Bay."—From the original letter in N. 
Y. Hist. Soc. See March 31.

Smith gives an account of the last council meeting held be-
fore Tryon’s departure. He describes the governor’s leave taking
thus: "At the Close he thank’d us for our Support and said
he has no Differences with us but upon one Point, & that was
our suffering Bills to come to him which we should afterwards advise
him not to pass. That he thought we ought to stand between him & the 
Assembly, & that we were as much bound by Instruc-
tions as he is. That he thought the Crown so understood the
Matter, & he would get the Governor to Point when he
went Home."—Wm. Smith’s Diary (M.S.), IV. The governor sail-
oned on April 7 (p. v.).

Gov. Tryon, intending to go to England, delivers papers to

The News (April 12) from New York for England, after delivering the government over to Lieut-
assembled to take Leave of him at L’stirlings House . . . An
immense Crowd came down afterwards with the Gov’t who was
deadly affected at the Salutations from the Windows, as we pro-
ceeded up Broadstreet & down Wallstreet to the End of Murrays 
Wharf . . . When the Hold fast was cast off the Crowd gave
three Cheers . . . I told him in going down that this was the
first public Parting with a Gov’t in this Colony. Every Mark of
Respect was shown to him—from the Grenadiers on the Dock and then
A 20 Gun ship in the Harbour saluted the Packet—Then the
Militia Artillery on shore Then a few Small Guns on the Long 
Island side at Philip Livingston’s Land—Then the Battery—
And at the Point of Nutten Island the Packet returned the Fire,
& the Grenadiers fired a Salute, a gun was fired in the 
Harbour—The Man of War . . . led on her Way to Bos-
to—The Packet followed—and then a Sloop with a Number of
Gent, who took Leave of the Gov’t at the Hook.

The De Luceys distinguished themselves in their Coolness
towards the Rebels, and in the continual imprisonment of De Lucey.
He did not come to Town from Greenhill till he was gone below the
Battery."—Wm. Smith’s Diary (M.S.), IV.

After taking the usual oaths, Lieut-Gov. Colten preludes over
the provincial council, which orders the issuing of a proclamation
confirming all officers in their places.—Cal. Coun. Min., 501.

The common council agrees to the committee’s recommendation
that the west side of the corporation pier on the west side of Decks
Slip be the landing-place for the ferries to Nassau Island, where
the landing-place shall he at the wharf of Jacob Brewerton.
It is ordered that a proper bridge be built at each landing-place.
In New York the landing-place for the Counties Slip ferry to
Nassau Island is fixed between the west side of the slip and the
east side of the Long bridge and it is ordered that two landing-places
be built between said limits.—M. C. G., VIII: 22; For the purchase of
the ferries, see March 1.

The recorder proposes to the board for its consideration
"whether it would not be more for the Interest of this Corporation
to Allow their Chamberlain a Certain Sallary than a Commission,
that as their Revenues were daily Encroaching the Commission
therein in time would be Immense."—M. C. G., VIII: 23.

Robert R. Livingston, the recorder, resigns and the common
 council orders that he be presented with the freedom of the city.—
M. C. G., VIII: 23. See April 13, for his successor.

A petition of this date to the common council from the "direc-
tors of the Union Library Society in the City of New York," signed
by Walter Franklin, president, and endorsed "Granted ye 12th
of April 1774," states that this society "consists of upwards of One
Hundred and Thirty Members, who have already a convenient
Library," (see Jan. 4, 1773) and is "in a situation greatly
tending to the Dissemination of useful knowledge," and they ask the
boards permission to deposit it in the eastern part of "the Room in
the City Hall where the New York Society Library is deposited,
and that "a Partition be erected between them and a New Door
opened." They express their willingness to erect the partition at
their own expense, and also to "take Order that their Librarian
should Act as Librarian to the Corporation Library . . . without
any Expenditure to this Honourable Board, provided the Corporation
shall have the Books of their Library numbered and properly Cata-
logued, in metal or in leaves,"—From a copy or a patent of April 11,
in city clerk’s record-room. The petition was granted the next day (p. v.).—M. C. 
G., VIII: 24-25. For the removal to these new quarters, see July 25.

John Watts, Jr., takes his seat as recorder, succeeding Robert
R. Livingston who resigned on April 7 (p. v.).—M. C. G., 
VIII: 241; N. Y. Merc., April 11, 1774.

The common council appoints a committee to cause Golden
Hill to be "dug down & Regulated."—M. C. G., VIII: 24. Certain
inhabitants of the locality petitioned at the next board meeting that
the regulation thereof might be so directed as to prevent the utter
decimation of many of their houses.—ibid., VIII: 25. These peti-
tioners, "having to go to General Court," petitioned to have their
names on the list of jurors, and the council were notified to attend the common council for a hearing.—ibid., 
VIII: 28. Golden Hill was the high ground between William, John,
Fulton and Cliff Sts. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 966.

The common council grants to the members of the Union
Library Society in the use of the Hall in the room in which the books of the New York Society Library are Contained . . . they being at the Expense of a door and making the
Partitions required."—M. C. G., VIII: 24-25.

A "Plan of the Fort Made at the Request of Mr Speaker & the
Committee appointed to fix on a Suitable plan to build a Gov’t
House" (see March 11), which shows the fort as it was at this
date, is reproduced and described as Pl. 46-a, vol. I.

A "purse of fifty pounds, will be run for over Newmarket, on
Long-island; and two fifty pounds purses will be also run for over
the old course at Haerlem [see Feb. 22, 1762].—The revival of the
sport at this last place, affords much satisfaction to the Brothers
of the Bridle, and occasional cheerful contributions to the purses.
The particulars of the plates will be very soon advertised."—Rich-
ington’s Gazetteer, April 14, 1774.

The provincial council swears in Samuel Bayard as deputy-
secretary; he is afterwards sworn in as attorney of power of attorney from Sec. George

Aside from the expected tea-ship (see March 17), word comes
by way of Philadelphia that "Captain Chambers of the ship Lon-
don, of this port [New York], had taken on board, at the port of
London, 17 boxes of tea, and 15 boxes of teas, which were regularly cleared; and the mark and numbers were taken from the cockpit by Captain All, of Philadelphia. As Captain Chambers was one of the first who refused to take the India Company’s tea on freight the last summer,
for which he received the thanks of the citizens, they could not be
determined to have been shipped by some ministerial tool, under an-
other denomination, in order to injure the owners, or the reputation of
the master, or to make an experiment of this mode of introducing the
tea to America.—The Committee therefore determined that the inhabitants
therefore determined to examine into the matter with great vigi-
lance."—Rivington's Gazetteer, April 28, 1774. See April 24, for
arrival of Capt. Chambers.

"Notice is hereby given that the tickets of the Bridewell lot-
tery are now rolling up, and every person interested in the public
are therefore informed that the drawing will certainly commence on Monday the 25th of this instant April [9-v]. All such persons therefore who choose to
become adventurers in so advantageous a scheme, and encourage so
useful an institution, are desired to apply without delay, but
they may be precluded in their design."—N. T. Merc, April 18,
1774. The corporation of the city evinced its approval of the
project by taking some of the tickets (see April 23).

"Peter Stuyvesant, who for some years past drove a stage from
Fowles-Hook to Brown's Ferry, proposes to revive the same.
and will set out the last hand-bill. Mr. Josiah Crane, who carries them to the house
in Newark lately occupied by Mr. Bank's.—N. T. Merc, April 18,
1774.

A New York broadside, addressed "To the Public," states that
"The long expected Tea Ship arrived last night at Sandy-Hook,
but the pilot would not bring up the Captain till the sense of
the city was known." Such liberty is allowed, but "care will be taken
that he does not enter at the custom-houses, and that no time be lost
in depriving him."—From broadside in N. Y. Hist. Soc.,
reproduced as Pl. 41, Vol IV.

Rivington's account of the episode is as follows: "In the night,
the long expected tea-ship [see March 17], Nancy, Capt. Lockyer,
arrived at Sandy-Hook . . . Letters being delivered to him by the
pilot, he was driven from the ship by the crew, and the captain
of the determined resolutions of the citizens not to suffer the tea on board
of his ship to be landed; he requested the pilot to bring him up to
procure necessities and make a protest; but he would not do it till
leave was obtained. Early the next morning this was communicated
to the committee; and it appearing to him to be the sense of the
city, that such leave should be granted to him, the ship to remain
at the Hook: the pilot was immediately dispatched to bring him
up. This intelligence we immediately communicated to the public
by a hand-bill.

At 3 P. M. the pilot-boat returned with Capt. Lockyer on board;
and although the people had but a very short notice of it,
the crowd was with the citizens, to see the man whose arrival
they long and impatiently wished, to give them an oppor-
tunity to co-operate with the other colonies. The committee con-
ducted him to the home of the Hon. Henry White, Esq.; one of the
consignees, and there informed Capt. Lockyer, that it was the
sense of the citizens, that he should not presume to go near the
Custom-house, and to make the utmost dispatch in procuring
the necessary articles he wanted for his voyage. To this he answered,
"That as the consignees would not receive his cargo, he would
not go to the Custom-house, and would make all the dispatch he
could to leave the city." A committee of observation was appointed
to go down in a sloop to the Hook, to remain near the tea-ship, till
she departs for London . . . Wednesday night arrived Capt.
Lawrence, from London, who confirmed the account received from
Philadelphia, of Capt. Chambers having on board 18 casks of fine tea,
but could not tell who was the shipper, or to whom it was addressed. Thursday the committee interrogated Capt.
Lawrence relative to what he knew of the tea's being on board of
Capt. Chambers, when he shewed them a memorandum in his
pocket-book, which he took from the cockpit in the middle of
Captain Chamber's file of papers in the Searcher's office at
Gravesend, corresponding with the advice transmitted from
Philadelphia, except some variation in the mark. This morning
the following hand bill was distributed:

"To the Public. The sense of the city, relative to the landing
the East India Company's tea, being signified to Captain Lockyer,
by the committee, nevertheless, it is the desire of a number of the
citizens, that at his departure from hence, he should set out, with his
"own eyes, their detestation of the measures pursued by the Ministry
and the India Company, to enslave this country. This will be de-
clared by the convention, & the people at his departure from this
city which will be on next Saturday morning, at 9 o'clock, when no
doubt every friend to this country will attend. The bells will give
the notice about this: and he embarks from Murray's Wharf.

"New-York, April 21, 1774.  
"By Order of the Committee."—Rivington's Gazetteer, April 28,
1774. This report of Rivington is the one used by Lieut.-Gov.
Collen to accompany his own report to the Earl of Dartmouth
regarding New York's resolution of the 17th April: 19.  
In the following quaint account, the N. T. Jour. describes the
stormy passage of the "Nancy" to New York: "Last Monday
Night arrived at Sandy-Hook, the long expected Tea Ship Nancy,
Captain Lockyer from Antigua, whither she had been driven from
this coast. In her passage back she met with bad weather, lost an
anchor from her bows, had her mizen mast carried away, sprung her
topmast, and was thrown on her beam ends. Ever since her depar-
ture from England she has met with a continued succession of mis-
fortunes, having on Board somewhat worse than a Jonah, which,
alter long long tossed in the tempestuous Ocean, it is hoped, like
him, will be thrown back upon the place from whence it came—
May it teach a lesson there, as useful as the preaching of Jonah was
to the Ninevites."—N. T. Jour. Apr. 21, 1774.

In supporting a motion for the repeal of the tax on tea, Ed-
mund Burke delivers in the house of commons his well-known ora-
tion on American taxation. He argued that this was a small duty
when the larger taxes imposed by the Townshend Act (see June 29, 1767)
have been repealed (see April 12, 1770). The
retention of the duty also means a great loss to England, for Ameri-
ca is the largest market for tea and the colonists will not receive it
as long as it is taxed. Burke next attacks the British colonial policy
in general. Before 1764, England was satisfied with having a com-
mercial monopoly of America, and there was no great protest from
the colonies against taxes imposed solely to regulate trade. But
since 1764, Great Britain has been trying to raise a revenue in the
New World, and confirming British monopoly. Burke pictures the peaceful state of the provinces
during the 177th and the first half of the 18th centuries, the dis-
turbances caused by the Sugar Act and the Stamp Act, the calm
following the repeal of the latter, and the renewed upheaval brought
about by the Townshend Act. He makes this appeal: "Be
content to bind America by laws of trade; you have always done
it. Let this be your reason for binding their trade. Do not burthen
them by taxes; you were not used to do so from the beginning. Let
this be your reason for not taxing . . . if, intemperately, un-
warily, fatally, you sophisticate and poison the very source of
government, by urging subtle devices, and consecrate oaths to
those you govern, from the unlimited and inimitable nature of
supreme sovereignty, you will teach them by these means to call
that sovereignty itself in question. When you drive him hard, the
boar will surely turn upon the hunters. If that sovereignty and their
freedom cannot be reconciled, which will they take? They
will cast your sovereignty in your face. No body will be argued
into slavery." Burke finishes his address in these words: "I trust I have
shown . . . that in time of peace you flourished in commerce,
and when war required it, had sufficient aid from the Coloni-
es, while you pursued your ancient policy; that you threw every
thing into confusion when you made the stamp act; and that you
restored everything to peace and order when you repealed it.
I have shewn that the revival of the system of taxation has produced
the very worst effects; and that the partial repeal has produced, not
paid good, but destruction, and consequent oaths to
the system of 1766, for no other reason, than that I think it laid
deep in your truest interests . . . Until you come back to that
system, there will be no peace for England."—Speech of Edmund

At noon, "the number occurs [see April 24] in a boat to the Hook; 2
the pilot asked him if he had any tea on board? He declared he had none.
Two of the committee of observation went board of
Capt. Chambers, and informed him of the advice received of his
having tea on board, and demanded a sight of all his coffrets, which
was accordingly given them; but the coffret for the tea was not
found among them; nor was the mark manifest.

"About 4 P. M. the ship came to the wharf, when she was
boarded by a number of the citizens. Capt. Chambers was
interrogated relative to his having the tea on board, but he still denied it. He was then told that it was in vain to deny it, for as there was good proof of its being on board, it would be found, as he had occasion to go into court. He was assured that he had better be open and candid about it; and demanded the cocker for the tea; upon which he confessed it was on board, and delivered the cocker. The owners and the committee immediately met at Mr. Francis's, where Captain Chambers was ordered to attend. Upon examining him who was the shipper and owner of the tea, he declared that he was sole owner of it. After the most mature deliberation, it was determined to communicate to the whole state of the matter to the people, who were convened near the ship; which was accordingly done. The Mohawks were prepared to do their duty at a proper hour; but the body of the people was so impatient, that before it arrived, a number of them entered the ship, about 8 P. M. took out the tea, which was at hand, broke the cases, and started their contents into the river, without doing any damage to the ship or cargo. Several persons of reputation were placed below to keep tally, and about the companion to prevent ill-disposed persons from going below the deck.

"At the people all dispersed in good order, but in great wrath against the Captain; and it was not without some risk of his life that he escaped."—Rivington's Gazetteer, April 28, 1774. See April 27.

The Annual Register (London, 1774), 132, reports that "a number of persons habited as Mohawks, entered the ship, took out the tea that was at hand, broke the cases, and started the contents into the river, without doing any damage to the ship or cargo."

An interesting similarity exists between the treatment of the tea-ship in New York and that in Boston, not only on Dec. 16, 1773 (p. 5), but also on March 6, 1774, when a vessel arrived in Boston having on board 25 chests of East India tea together with other goods. At the custom-house a permit was granted for landing all merchandise but the tea, but the officers steadfastly refused to furnish papers which allowed even for the return of the tea. "This determination was met by a large crowd of men having the appearance of Indians entered the vessel, took out the tea, emptied every chest overboard, and effectually destroyed the whole; after which they peaceably retired, without doing any further damage."—N. Y. Jour., March 17, 1774.

Christopher Colles proposes to the common council "to Erect a Reservoir, and to Convey Water thro' the Several Streets of this City." The consideration thereof is "deferred to Some future Time."—M. G. C., VIII: 26-27. See June 14. This is the first recorded proposal that the city government create a water supply. Before 1774, the city's supply of water from drinking wells was confined almost entirely to the famous "Tea Water Pump," at Chatham and Pearl Sts. (see Pls. 40 and 58-b, Vol I; A. Pl. 14-b, Vol. III, and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 976), and was peddled about the city from carts. Water from wells was also used, but this water was generally so bad that, as one early traveler observed, "even the hogs refused it."—N. Y. Jour., March 17, 1774.

This morning "the shipping in the harbour displayed their colours, and a large flag was hoisted on the 'Liberty Pole,' and at 8 A. M. all the bells of the city (except those of the city hall and college, as indicated in a letter signed "Brutus" in Rivington's Gazetteer, May 12, 1774) rang. . . . About nine, the greatest number of people were collected at that near the Coffee-House, that was ever known in this city. At a quarter past nine the committee came out of the Coffee-House with Captain Lockyer, upon which, the band of music attending, played God save the King. Immediately there was a call for Capt. Chambers,—Where is he? Where is he? Capt. Lockyer must not go till we find Capt. Chambers to send him with the tea ship. This produced marks of fear in Capt. Lockyer, who imagined some mischief was intended; but upon assurances being given him to the contrary, he appeared comparatively calm. . . ."—N. Y. Jour., March 17, 1774.

On Sunday night at 8 P. M., the Committee of Observation returned from the Hook. They informed us that the sailors of the Tea Ship, being unwilling to proceed with her to London, made a raft of spars and boards, in order to quit the ship with the tide of flood, but were observed by the Captain, and being aided by the Committees, who offered their assistance to him, they desisted from their project. They subsequently proposed to open every cell and every sloop, with the Committees, weighed their anchors and stood to sea; and at 2 P. M. the pilot boat and the Committee's sloop left her at the distance of three leagues from the Hook.

"With Capt. Lockyer, in the ship Nancey, went passenger, Capt. James Chambers.

"Many persons still suspecting that Captain James Chambers continues privately in this city, they may be assured that he sailed out of the Hook, for London, on Sunday last, on board the Nancey, Captain Lockyer, who afforded him a very hospital and gentlemanly reception. And whose whole behaviour, during his stay in this city, proved him to be a sensible, discreet, and a very well-behaved man."—Rivington's Gazetteer, April 28, 1774.

For a discussion of the slight attention given by historians in general to the New York "Tea Party" as compared to that of Boston, see Dawson's, Westminster County during the Am. Rev., 7.

The treasurer of the city is ordered to "take 1000 tickets of the Bridewell Lottery on & for the Risque of this Corporation."—M. G. C., VIII: 27. The lottery was drawn on April 25 (q. v.).

A gentleman in London writes to his friend in New York: "The present great Topic and universal Inquiry is, what will the Americans do now?—The generally answered. They must submit, they can't possibly do other Ways—The Boston Port Bill will speedily and effectually execute itself—Taking away The Trade, ruins every Man of Property in The Place.—This Idea will strike such a Panic, as must render it easy for Mr. Gage to obtain not only ample Indemnification for the East India Company; but Submission on the part of the Bostanians, and acknowledgment of the Parliament's Right to Tax them: And should the Port Bill fail in effecting all this, a Corps de Reserve is at Hand; A Bill ready for the Royal Assent, new modeling their Constitution and Government, which will put such a Rein in the Minister's Hand, as may enable him to pull them by which Way he likes it, a number of men I say they must submit, and the same Measure will produce the same Effect, in every refractory Colony."—N. Y. Jour., July 7, 1774.

"On Thursday the 8th Instant, Joseph Bryan, who was employed as the Constitutional Port Rider from Philadelphia to Baltimore, and was intrusted with 578 Dollars in a Bag directed to Mr. Williams Lux, at Baltimore, rode off with the Cash and has never been heard of since."—N. Y. Merc., Apr. 25, 1774. Such occurrences must have brought home to the people of the country the hazard and inconvenience of payment in currency instead of bank's certificates. It was not until 1784 (p. 4) that a bank was established in New York.

Solomon Griffiths establishes what is evidently the first employment agency for servants, at his house in Queen St., near Farn Water. He calls it a "General Register Office," and announces that it is patterned after one in England and that "domestic desiring servants, by paying two shillings, may have their names entered in a book; and servants desiring places, by paying two shillings each, will be registered."—N. Y. Merc., Apr. 25, 1774.

"Notice is hereby given, That the Bridewell Lottery is now in such readiness for drawing, and that the same will certainly commence This Day, at 1 o'clock in the afternoon, at the Long Room in the Exchange, in presence of the managers, who are now sworn to the due execution of their trust. Those therefore who wish to become adventurers in a scheme whereby they may advance both their private fortune and the interests of society, are desired to make immediate application for tickets."—N. Y. Merc., April 25, 1774.

The common council orders that the committee appointed to cause the Battery Pond to be filled up be a committee to "Compleat the filling up of the White Hall Ship" (see Nov. 11, 1772), which has become a very good conveyance. The list of the officers is:—M. G. C., VIII: 27-28. Among accounts preserved in the comptroller's office is Brandon and Farley's bill of July 14, 1774, for 50 day's work at "the Whitehall," with four carts at ten shillings a day for each cart. The amount of the bill is £100, of which £50 was still due. On July 14, this balance was ordered paid by the common council.—M. G. C., VIII: 19.

"Slot Alley" is mentioned in an advertisement as the former place of business of one John Klein, whose successor is one Jacob Poser, "in Bridge-street, (commonly called Wynkoop-street)."—
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1774. N. Y. Mer., May, 1775. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III; 1009, 1012.

A petition signed by about 1,600 inhabitants is presented to Lt.-Gov. Colden, protesting against the fire prevention act, which regulates the kind of materials to be used in building. This petition represents the obstruction to city development which complacency with the act involves, as well as the hardship to workers in the building trades, caused not only by the scarcity of required building materials but by their excessive cost. The act became effective Jan. 1 (see Oct. 14, 1773), and met with protest immediately. On Jan. 27, a petition urging the amendment or suspension of the act was referred by the assembly to a committee of the whole house (see Assem. Jour., 1774, 24). No further action was taken, and in March the assembly was protracted to May 17. In this petition of May 2, the signers urge Colden to take special measures to convince the assembly, that relief may be sought. No action is recorded.—Cal. Hist. Miss., Eng., 836. A copy of the petition of May 2, with a list of the signers, appears in Man. Com. Coun. (1830), 427-42. See April 1, 1775, for a later amendment.

Continuing the discussion regarding the post-office (see March 24), the Boston committee of correspondence addresses the following letter to New York, Philadelphia, Newport, and Providence: "On the first application to us by the Committee of Correspondence for New York for the establishment of a Post Office on the footing of a voluntary subscription, we communicated the proposal to several of the principal Merchants in this Town, and had the satisfaction to learn, that in case our Brethren to the Eastward discovered a forwardness to Join us in so important an undertaking, they were ready to give it every encouragement in their power." Boston reports success as regards the "Eastward Brethren," and adds: "We have already obtained a handsome subscription here, and have no reason to doubt . . . that we shall be ready to receive the Mails when they shall be extended from the Southern Colonies to the Borders of this Province."—From a copy of the letter in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

11 "Preparative Meeting" of the Society of Friends reports to the Flushing "Monthly Meeting" (now N. Y.) the purchase of a piece of ground in Queen St. for about £4,500. The second New York Quaker meeting-house (for the first, see 1696) was built here, and completed in 1776. During the war, the new house was occupied by the British (see Nov. 12, 1775). It was taken down in 1824.—Onderdonk, Annals of Hempstead, 102. A plan of the ground for the second meeting-house was made on Oct. 12, 1774 (q.v.). See also 1755 and 1794.

Lt.-Gov. Colden, intending to go to the country, adjourns the council to the "Brookland" ferry, on Long Island. Its meetings were held there from May 16 to Sept. 1.—Cal. Coun. Min., 504-1.

"Resolved and Ordered that a Lease be made out from this Corporation to Messrs. Edward Light, Theophilus Backe and Charles Hase, for the Vacant Ground or House upon the Island of New York for the Term of Three years at the Annual Rent of one shilling with a Covenant in the said Lease that the Lessees shall from time to time Surrender up such part of the said Grounds as shall be requested by this Corporation and at the Expiration of the said Term shall deliver up the Possession of the whole, . . ."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

"A Proposal was made last Week by some Merchants of this City, to raise a Sum of Money to be employed in the Whale Fishery, and in a few Days £7,000 was subscribed for that Purpuse, and 'tis not doubted but double that Sum will be added this Week when 'tis expected several Vessels will be immediately dispatched on the Whaling Account."—N. Y. Merc., May 9, 1774.

Louis XV of France dies and is succeeded by his grandson, who becomes Louis XVI.

The ship "Samson" arrives "in 26 days from London."—Rivington's Gazetteer, May 19, 1774. The "Sparrow" sighted the Boston Port Bill (see May 15).

Gen. Gage arrives in Boston to succeed Hutchinson as governor of the province of Massachusetts Bay. He lands "at Castle William under a discharge of the cannon of that Fortress."—N. Y. Merc., May 24, 1774.

A letter from the committee of correspondence in Boston, in concurrence with the committees of the towns of Charlestown, Cambridge, Brookline, Newton, Roxbury, Dorchester, Lexington, and Lynn, is sent to the committee of correspondence of New May York. It is also intended for New Jersey, Rhode Island, Connecticut, and Portsmouth. The letter is as follows: "We have just received the Copy of an Act of the British Parliament whereby the Town of Boston is treated in a Manner the most ignominious cruel and unjust. The Parliament have taken upon them . . . to try, condemn and by an Act to punish them, unheard; which would have been in Violation of natural Justice even if they had an acknowledged Jurisdiction. They have ordered our port to be entirely shut up, leaving us barely so much of the Means of Subsistence as to keep us from perishing with Cold and Hunger; and it is said, that . . . British Ship of War is to block up our Harbour, until we shall make Restitution to the East India Company, for the Loss of their Tea, . . . obedience is paid to the Law and Authority of Great Britain, and the Revenue is duly collected. This Act fills the Inhabitants with Indignation. . . . This Attack though made immediately upon us, is doubtless designed for every other Colony, who will not surrender their rights and Liberties into the Hands of an infamous Ministry. Now therefore is the Time, when all should be united in opposition to this Violation of the Liberties of all. Their Grand Object is to divide the Colonies. . . . The single Question then is, whether you consider Boston as now suffering in the Common Cause, & sensibly feel and rejoin the Injury and Afront offered to her? If you do (and we cannot believe otherwise) May we not from your Approbation of our former Conduct, in Defence of American Liberty, rejoice on suspending your Trade with Great Britain at least, which it is acknowledged, will be a great, but necessary Sacrifice, to the Cause of Liberty, and will effectually defeat the Design of this Act of Revenge. If this should be done, you will please to consider it will be, through a voluntary Suffering, greatly short of what we are called to endure under the immediate hand of Tyranny. . . . "We desire your Answer by the Bearer; and after assuring you, that, not in the least intimidated by this inhuman Treatment we are still determined to maintain to the utmost of our Abilities the Rights of America."—From MS. in the N. Y. Pub. Library, endorsed "Copy of Letter sent to New York."

Capt. Jenkins, bearing the act of parliament for shutting up the port of Boston, arrived there, May 10. The following day summonses were sent to eight towns near Boston for their committees of correspondence to meet at Fanueil Hall on Thursday, May 12.—N. Y. Jour., May 19, 1774. The preceding letter, of May 13, was evidently the outcome of this meeting. For New York's answer, see May 21.

On Friday, May 13, the town of Boston had a legal meeting, at which it was voted "That it is the opinion of this town, that if the said Colonies are to be governed by a Court of Justice, who should all apply to him of their truth.—Rivington's Gazetteer, May 19, 1774. The act appears to have been printed twice; once alone, and again with the letters on the back.—Becker, The Hist. of Political Parties in the Province of N. T., 112, footnote.

Copies of the Boston Port Act (see March 31), having on the back extracts from letters from London, dated April 7 and 8, are distributed about town. The authenticity of the letters being later questioned, Holt, of the New York Journal, advertised in Rivington's paper that he had discovered a reat that fraud, power, and the most odious oppression, will rise triumphant over right, justice, social happiness, and freedom.

"And, Ordered, That this vote be forthwith transmitted by the Moderator to all our sister Colonies, in the name and behalf of this town,"—d.m. Arch., I, 331.

Edward Bardin, according to previous announcement, opens"the noted tavern the corner house in the fields, formerly kept by John Jones, a few doors above Mr. Abraham De La Montagne's . . ."—N. Y. Merc., May 9, 1774. Later he announced the "Pantry open'd every evening precisely at 7 o'clock, and a cloth laid with the following dishes, viz. Gammon, Roast Beef, Roast Veal, Roast Mutton, Roast Lamb, Roast Turkey, Pickled Oysters, Custards, Tarts of different kinds, and Chicken Pies for ready Suppers every night."—Ibid., Aug. 8, 1774.

Isaac Sears and Alexander McDougall write to the committee
The shocking and detestable Act of Parliament, that shuts up your Port the first of June. We want Language to express our detestation of this additional Act, and our determination to stop the Exportation of all Hoops, Staves, Heeling and Lumber to the English Islands; and to suffer no more of the first Articles to be exported to the foreign Islands than will be sufficient to bring home the Sugar, Rum and Molasses for the return of American Cargoes. We can with great Truth assure you, that many timid and sensible People in this City, who have interested themselves but very little in the Controversy with Great Britain, express the greatest Indignation and Resentment at the Conduct of the Ministry to your Town, and consider the Treatment to it, as if done immediately to this City. And this is the General Sense of our Inhabitants, which we judged necessary should be communicated to you; even in this hasty inclement Manner. We have no Time to send this to the other Members of the Committee, for Reasons, which the Express, Mr. Cornelius Bradford, will inform you. He is a true Friend to this Colony, and will wait your Directions for his Return. From copy of the letter preserved in the N. Y. Pub. Library. Parts of the letter, with the erroneous date, May 14, appeared in the Boston Gaz. of May 23. The suggestion regarding a general congress is omitted in the printed report, as is the statement: "we have stimulated the Merchants" to apppoint a meeting.

Gen. Haldimand writes from New York to the Earl of Dartmouth: "The accounts received before the arrival of the packet... had made known the plan of operation intended to bring Boston to a sense of order and decency, so that on the arrival of Lieutenant-Governor Bolton, they would be in a state to receive the Governor. The means adopted by the insurgents to prevent his landing, and to stop the vessels, will be at a loss what they are to expect if they will prove refractory. It is the opinion of many people here, that they will acknowledge their fault, pay for it, and endeavour to reimage themselves into his Majesty's favour by a proper submission."

The following broadside describes the nomination of New York's committee of correspondence: "At a meeting of the Exchange, 16th May, 1774, Isaac Low chosen Chairman: 1st Question put. Whether it is necessary, for the present, to appoint a committee to correspond with the neighboring Colonies on the present important crisis? Carried in the affirmative by a majority. 2d. Whether a committee be nominated this evening for the approbation of the public? Carried in the affirmative by a majority. 3d. Whether of fifty be appointed, or twenty-five? Carried for fifty by a great majority."

The names of the fifty men nominated follow, and this sentence is appended: "The names of Francis Lewis was afterward added, making the number fifty-one."

Paul Revere arrives "express" from Boston this Tuesday evening. —N. T. Jour., May 19, 1774.

The Shocking and detestable Act of Parliament, that shuts up your Port the first of June. We want Language to express our detestation of this additional Act, and our determination to stop the Exportation of all Hoops, Staves, Heeling and Lumber to the English Islands; and to suffer no more of the first Articles to be exported to the foreign Islands than will be sufficient to bring home the Sugar, Rum and Molasses for the return of American Cargoes. We can with great Truth assure you, that many timid and sensible People in this City, who have interested themselves but very little in the Controversy with Great Britain, express the greatest Indignation and Resentment at the Conduct of the Ministry to your Town, and consider the Treatment to it, as if done immediately to this City. And this is the General Sense of our Inhabitants, which we judged necessary should be communicated to you; even in this hasty inclement Manner. We have no Time to send this to the other Members of the Committee, for Reasons, which the Express, Mr. Cornelius Bradford, will inform you. He is a true Friend to this Colony, and will wait your Directions for his Return. From copy of the letter preserved in the N. Y. Pub. Library. Parts of the letter, with the erroneous date, May 14, appeared in the Boston Gaz. of May 23. The suggestion regarding a general congress is omitted in the printed report, as is the statement: "we have stimulated the Merchants" to appoint a meeting.

Gen. Haldimand writes from New York to the Earl of Dartmouth: "The accounts received before the arrival of the packet... had made known the plan of operation intended to bring Boston to a sense of order and decency, so that on the arrival of Lieutenant-Governor Bolton, they would be in a state to receive the Governor. The means adopted by the insurgents to prevent his landing, and to stop the vessels, will be at a loss what they are to expect if they will prove refractory. It is the opinion of many people here, that they will acknowledge their fault, pay for it, and endeavour to reimage themselves into his Majesty's favour by a proper submission."

The following broadside describes the nomination of New York's committee of correspondence: "At a meeting of the Exchange, 16th May, 1774, Isaac Low chosen Chairman: 1st Question put. Whether it is necessary, for the present, to appoint a committee to correspond with the neighboring Colonies on the present important crisis? Carried in the affirmative by a majority. 2d. Whether a committee be nominated this evening for the approbation of the public? Carried in the affirmative by a majority. 3d. Whether of fifty be appointed, or twenty-five? Carried for fifty by a great majority."

The names of the fifty men nominated follow, and this sentence is appended: "The names of Francis Lewis was afterward added, making the number fifty-one."

Paul Revere arrives "express" from Boston this Tuesday evening. —N. T. Jour., May 19, 1774.
May 17
19

18

17

19

THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

May 17

 bearings important letters (see May 15) for the southern colonies.—

May 4, Arch., I: 353, footnote. The N. T. Jour. adds that on

Wednesday, about noon, he set out for Philadelphia.

The last public commencement of King's College is held in

Trinity Church.—Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 59-62. The

celebrity [celebration] was honored by his Excellency General

Haldimand, the principal Officers of the Army, the

Clergy, and a very brilliant Assembly. . . . The Discourses de-

ivered upon this Occasion did great Honour to the Orators, who

justly merited and received universal Approbation."—N. Y. Jour.,

May 19, 1774. After the war, the college was reorganized under

legislation which named it Columbia College. See May 1, 1784; April 15, 1787.

Smith writes in his diary: "A general Consternation and Dis-
gust works among the People—The Letters & printed Papers call
us Rebels, & increase our Dissatisfaction & excite a Contempt of
Government—I fear we shall lose all that Attacka... we once had
in so great a Degree for the Parent Country . . . A Company of
Artillery—Cannon & Ammunition went this Day to Boston from
this Place."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), 19.

John Thurman writes from New York to John Stark of London:
"We are very uneasy, & dont know but Parliament mean to drive
us to measures which may prove destructive to Great Britain &
her colonies, every good friend to both will wish for a lasting union
& I am sure it is the desire of every good American to wish Great
Britain may forever Remain our Head & Ruler to the never to
impeach her power. From Extracts from the Letter Books of John Thurman, Jr.," in Hist. Mag., 2nd ser., IV: 288. On the same day, he sends a letter to Messrs. Low, Griffin, & Clay, in which he says: "Surely Great Britain can never mean to drive
us into measures that may Lay the foundation to an eternal separa-
tion. It is not possible you can mean to Ruin the Town of Boston by
one single act of opposition & what is done to one may be done
to all, & should this act be carried into execution then fairwell
American Freedom & Happiness & I may say Englands glory.

"United in Love & friendship to Great Britain we are a Happy
people, but if a Civil War is carried on by an act of a Congress,
& distress Hurry the People into acts of violence, God only
knows what will be the end. This is the most alarming affair I
ever knew, we have had a meeting of the Inhabitants of this City,
we have chosen a very respectable company of fifty of the Prin-
cipal Citizens [see May 16] & every measure will be taken to keep
Peace and good order. I should wish to see an end put to our
Troubles & Peace and Harmony Restored. America never will
submit to Internal Taxation—never can be happy but under Great
Britain. I am in hopes General Gage will set all matters Right.
So to be a good gentleman is so much esteemed in this Country, he arrived at Boston last Friday [see May 13]. Expresses are sent to the different Provinces & you may depend
they will all unite in one Cause & endeavour by all possible means
to maintain Peace & Good order."—Ibid., and ser., IV: 288.

In respect to the letter Mr. Duane has transmitted to John
Metcalfe, 17 (p.5), Mr. Hay writes: "I am a great concourse of
the inhabitants "meets at the coffee house to confirm or alter
the nomination of a Committee to correspond with our sister
colonies." Mr. Low addresses the meeting, urging the exer-
cise of "calm reason" in its acts. "Zeal in a good cause is most
laudable, but when it transports beyond the bounds of reason it
often leaves room for bitter reflection.

"We ought, therefore, gentlemen, to blush from our hearts all
little party distinctions, feuds and animosities, for to our unanimity
and virtue we must at last recur for safety; and that man will
approve himself the best friend to his country whose highest emul-
sion is to inculcate those principles and examples we shall feed
by."

The meeting then confirms the nomination of the 50 men made
at the "Exchange" on May 16, and the name of Mr. Francis
Lewis is added to the list by unanimous consent.—4 Am. Arch.,
I: 294-95.

The public warning of the meeting, given in Rivington's Gazettes,
of May 19, the editor urges that "All partial attachments and
private animosities . . . be laid aside . . . And the choice
be confirmed without any sinister opposition from narrow and
ungenerous sentiments."

The following account is from a New Yorker's letter to a corre-
spondent in London: "The self-constituted Committee of the Sons
of Liberty for the city of New York . . . had taken upon them to
write letters to Boston to their brethren there [see May 15], assuring
them, 'that the city of New-York would heartily join them against
May the cruel and arbitrary proceedings of the British Parliament' &c.

which as soon as the gentlemen of property in this city knew,
they were very justly alarmed, and a meeting of the inhabitants
was desired at the Coffee House, where, in spite of all that could
be done by the old Committee, which consisted of eight or ten flaming pa-
triots without property, or any thing else but impudence, a new
Committee was chosen, consisting of fifty members, most of
them men of sense, coolness, and property."—5 Am. Arch., I: 300 footnote.

Gouverneur Morris, in a letter to Mr. Penn, dated May 20,
described the meeting: "I stood [yesterday] in the balcony,
and on my right hand were ranged all the people of property,
with some few poor dependants, and on the other all the traders,
&c. who thought it worth their while to leave daily labor for the
good of the country. . . . The mob begin to think and to rea-
son. . . . The gentry begin to fear this. Their committee
will be appointed, they will deceive the people, and again forfeit
a share of their confidence. And if these instances of what with
one side is policy, with the other perfidy, shall continue to in-
crease, and become more frequent, farewell aristocracy. I see,
and I see it with fear and trembling, that if the disputes with
Britain continue, we shall be under the worst of all possible
dominions. We shall be under the domination of a riotous mob.

"It is the interest of all men, therefore, to seek for reunion
with the parent country. A safe and sure method to be
now tendered. Internal taxation to be left with ourselves.
The right of regulating trade to be vested in Britain, where alone
is found the power of protecting it."—Jones, Hist. of N. Y. during

"The British Merchants themselves, have already begun
21 to anticipate our Non Importation Agreement, which will be
thoroughly confirmed by a Brig which sailed yesterday for Lon-
don, with Countermands and Letters enough, expressive of the
general Sense of the Colonies, as far as we have been able to
Collect it."—Extract from a letter from Boston, dated May 21,
to sundry gentlemen in New York, in N. Y. Jour., June 2, 1774.

The committee of correspondence meets at the Coffee House,
23 "pursuant to notice for that purpose given." After choosing
Isaac Low chairman, and John Aslop deputy chairman, the
receipt of a letter from "the body of Mechanick," informing them
"of their concurrence with the other inhabitants of this city, in
their nomination," was reported.

"Ordered, that Mr. Duane, Mr. Jay, and Mr. Van Schaaeck be a
Committee to draw up a set of Rules for the regulation of the
Committee . . . a letter from the Committee of Correspondence of Boston, with
the Vote of the town of Bosom [Boston], of the 15th instant
[p. 49], and a Letter from the Committee of Philadelphia were
read.

"Ordered, that Mr. McDougall, Mr. Low, Mr. Duane, and
Mr. Hay, be a Committee of the Grand Committee, to give an
Answer to the Boston Committee, at eight o'clock, P. M., to
which hour the Grand Committee were then adjourned."—4

At 8 P. M. the Grand Committee met . . . and the Committee
appointed to draw the Answer to the Boston Letters, reported a Draught, which was unanimously agreed to . . .

On Tuesday it was delivered to Mr. Paul Revere, the Express from Boston, who immediately set out on his Return. A Copy of it
was ordered to be transmitted by the Chairman to the Committee of Correspondence for the City of Philadelphia.

"We are informed this Letter proposes to the People of Boston, that a Congress of the Colonies should be convened, without Delay, to determine and direct the Measures to be

pursued for Relief of the Town of Boston, and the Redress of all the
American Grievances."—N. Y. Jour., May 26, 1774.

By the letter itself was not made public till June 13, 1774. It was
withheld so long that, on June 13, the following request appeared,
in the Gazette, asking that the proceedings of the committee of
correspondence should be published: "It is hoped the proceed-
ings will be published for the use of the constituents; The Times
are critical, and big with interesting Events which has occasioned
the Committee of Correspondence at Philadelphia to promulgate their Letter to Boston, and such other Proceedings as were judged
necessary for the Satisfaction of the Public."—N. Y. Merc,
**Chronology: The Revolutionary Period**

- **1774**
  - **June 13,** 1774: The New York letter to Boston is reproduced as a pamphlet in the *New York Gazette.*

- **1776**
  - **May,** 1776: The New York letter to Boston is reproduced in the *New York Gazette.*

The letter begins with: "Notwithstanding the boasted resolutions of many of the principal people of this Colony to stand forth in defence of their rights and liberties, we are well assured that most of them are sorry for embarking in the cause so far, and that they only want an opportunity to withdraw the mask, to join with the friends of govern-ment. If the Minister was wicked enough to load us with the heaviest impositions, I doubt not but he would be able to carry his designs into execution, by means of a few men-of-war; for the spirit of the inhabitants here died away as soon as it was known that General Gage, with a fleet of ships, arrived at Boston, to shut up the ports and remove the courts of judiciature. I heartily wish that an end were put to all disputes between us and our mother country, that trade and commerce might flourish again, for whilst these contentions last, the merchants of your city must feel the effect of it as well as we." —*Am. Arch., I* 299 (footnote).

Hunter and Walsh "beg leave to inform the public, that they have erected (and [are] now carrying on) A Soap and Candle Manufactory, in Broad-Street, a few doors above the post-office, where they intend carrying on those branches very extensively." —*N. Y. Merc., May 30, 1774.*

The committee of correspondence meets at the exchange to consider the circular letter prepared by the committee appointed to draft such letter (see May 30). It is approved and orders are given that copies shall be printed and forwarded to the treasurer of each county, to be transmitted by him to the supervisors in his district. This was done —*Am. Arch., I* 300.

The committee also took action regarding a letter from Phila-delphia, addressed to their chairman, which stated: "That a General Meeting of all Denominations of Christians in that City, it was agreed to keep the first Day of June as a public Fast; being the Day when the Boston Port Bill commenced." The committee could not pass on the proposed resolution, as the resolution was not ready for them, and ordered that copies of the letter be delivered to the clergy of the different denominations in the city that they might conduct themselves as they saw fit." —*N. T. Gaz., June 6, 1774; N. Y. Jour., June 2, 1774.* The committee states that there were no means a general meeting of all denominations of Christians on the above occasions. Nearly all of the meetings of the committee are held in the evening, beginning usually as early as six o'clock.

The Boston Port Bill passed by the English parliament on June 13th effective. It provided for the transit of all goods from Boston to Salem, but gives power to the king to reverse it, upon the return of order and the payment of compensation to the owners for the destroyed tea. This order aroused much sympathy for Boston among the other colonies, who manifested it by relief contributions when distress followed the loss of business. The Boston Port Bill, designed as a just punishment for the destruction of the tea brought ruin to the commerce of Boston, and distress to all whose subsistence depended upon it; but its political effect was to draw the colonies together, and that was so effectually promoted by the vigorous action of the committee of correspondence that the idea of a continental congress soon became general." —*Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VI: 68.* Gen. Gage landed in Boston, May 17, to be ready to put the bill in force June 1—*Ibid., VI: 95.*

"Many of the Citizens of this Place conceiving that the general Sentiments of the Inhabitants are very erroneously ex-pressed in a Letter published in the Boston Gazette [see May 15], ... think it necessary to inform the Public, That the said Letter is by no means to be considered as a Letter from the Committee of Correspondence, as the first Day of their acting was on Monday the 23d of May." —*N. T. Gaz., June 2; Register, June 2; Gazzet, June 2; N. Y. Gaz., June 6, 1774;* *Ibid.* June 16.

"Last Week was paid into the Hands of the Church Wardens of Trinity Church, by the Executors of the last Will and Testa ment of Mrs. Ann Chambers, a Legacy of $500, the Interest thereof, by her Will, is annually to be distributed as a Premium for the Encouragement of piety among the Poor or Orphan Pupils at the Charity School under the Care of the Rector and Vestry of Trinity Church: Which laudable Example it is to be hoped will be fol lowed by others." —*N. T. Merc., June 6, 1774.*
Erasmas Williams announces that he has purchased "the large commodious House and Gardens, coach house, stables, &c., in the out-ward of this city, heretofore known by the name of Vaux-Hall, but changed, with great propriety, to that of Mount Pleasant." Besides the beauty of the view and the healthfulness of the situation, the new owner has the advantage of being "near the College and Hospital now erected, and so contiguous to the city that a moderate walker may, in 15 or 20 minutes, be in any part thereof." Williams offers board and lodging to "single gentlemen, or gentle- men with their families," especially travellers, and states that "some apartments are already fitted."—N. T. Merc., June 6, 1774.

This was the old pleasure garden on the North River, in earlier years known as the Old Bowling Green, for a history of which see March 29, 1778.

John Campbell, a potter, at the "upper end of the Broadway, opposite the Negroes Burying Ground," offers earthenware for sale, which he warrants "to be better than any imported from England or Holland."—N. T. Merc., June 6, 1774. For the location of this burying-ground, see "Potteryfield" in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 927.

In conformity with orders adopted at a meeting of the committee of correspondence, June 6, a letter under date of June 7 is sent to the committee of correspondence in Boston. This letter is in response to Boston's communication of May 30 (q.v.). Extracts from the letter follow: You said, 'that a speedy, united and vigorous exertion is the only all that can be used upon to yield us any effectual Relief, and that this Effort is on all hands acknowl- edged to be the edge of Trade in such wise defined by us.' To the first we entirely concur with you in Sentiment; but in the last we apprehend you have made a mistake [see June 16,—for on revising our Letter to you, so far from finding a word mentioned of a 'Suspension of Trade' the idea is not even conceived.—That, and every other Resolution we have thought it most prudent to leave for the Discussion of the proposed general Congress." The letter continues by expressing readiness to join in such congress, and suggests that sufficient time be allowed the delegates from colonies to the southward, letters to which "we will forward with great Pleasure."

A request is made for the names of the men constituting the Boston committee, and "We beg also for the future that your Letters be sealed and directed to our Chairman."—From the original letter preserved in the N. Y. Pub. Library. See also 4 Am. Arch., I: 101-4.

John Hutty, "Engraver in general, from London, At Mr. Hew-itt's directly opposite the Merchants Coffee-House, in Dock-Street, New-York," advertises that he engraves coats-of-arms, crests, seals, medallions, portraits, engraving on exchange, letter heads, door plates, dog collars, etc.—Rivett's Gazetteer, June 9, 1774. On Sept. 5, he gave notice that he had recently erected a press for copper-plate printing, "by which Means he will be enabled to execute every Piece of Engraving he is favour'd with in a nearer, more easier, and reasonable Manner than heretofore could be done."—N. T. Merc., Sept. 5, 1774. See also Stauffer, Am. Engravers on Copper and Steel, I: 137-38.

At a meeting of the committee of correspondence, it is ordered, "That a Committee be appointed to answer the Letter received from the Committee at Hartford, and enclose them a copy of a Letter wrote the 23d ultimo, by this Committee, to Boston; and also to answer a Letter received from Mr. Bernard Lentot, of Bran- ford, and that they write a letter to the Committee of Correspond- ence of South Carolina, enclosing a copy of this Committee's first letter to Boston, and to acquaint them that this Committee have, in a subsequent letter to the Committee at Boston, desired them to appoint a time and place for a Congress, an answer to which they expect daily."—4 Am. Arch., I: 305.

The common council agrees upon certain fines to be imposed upon the members for tardiness at or absence from the meetings.—M. G. C., VIII: 35. Self-imposed being "I am early origin"—see June 9, 1697.

On this day, Gov. Tryon sends to the Earl of Dartmouth a report on the province of New York. In speaking of the port of New York, he adds: "The Map in the Appendix marked number 3, presents a full View of the Harbor, the Situation of Sandy Hook, and shews the Depth of Water from thence up to the Port." Tryon then goes on to give an account of the various kinds of courts and the extent of their jurisdiction; the trade of the province, its exports and imports; the strength of the neighbouring Indians and their attitude towards the English; and the salaries and mode of appointment of the civil officials. "Military Establishments," he concludes, "have only taken place in Time of War. The Prov- ince during the late War, raised, clothed and paid a large Body of Forces, which was disbanded at the Peace, and there is at present no Provincial Military Establishment unless the Militia may be regarded as such; The Officers of this Corps are . . . appointed by the Governor, and having no pay their offices must be rather expensive than lucrative." No census of the population has been taken since 1771 (q.v.), but, by using the figures then calculated and adding his estimate of the increase, the governor reports that there are about 182,551 inhabitants in the province. To a question concerning fortifications, Tryon answers: "The City of New York the Metropolis is protected by a Fort and a Range of Batteries at the Entrance of the East River or Harbour, in good order and capa- ble of mounting about one Hundred pieces of Ordnance."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 434-57.

In a report to the Earl of Dartmouth on the "present state of the Government of New York," Gov. Tryon writes: A Third Branch of the Revenue is the Excise on Spirituous Liquors. . . . This Fund is appropriated as follows—The Sum of $300 . . . is to be paid annually for Twenty years [see March 24, 1772] to the Governors of the Hospital now erecting in the City of New York [see Sept. 3, 1773] for the support of that Institution . . . .—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 325-31.

The committee of correspondence having answered the dis- patches from Boston (see June 7), "This Day they will assemble again, after which it is hoped, their Proceedings will be published, for the Information of their Constituents; The Times are critical, and with interesting Events which has occasioned the Commit- tee of Correspondence at Philadelphia to promulgate their Letter to Boston, and such other Proceedings as were judged necessary for the Satisfaction of the Public."—N. Y. Merc., June 13, 1774. Smith notes that "It appears manifest that Colles fears nothing and expects, but what he does, and that Watts De Lancey & Cramer are determined to go with him . . . These Men are Knaves or Fools—or both . . . the Liberty Boys here in the Committee of 51 drive those who came in to repress their Zeal before them, they having lately written Letters to all the supervisors intended to prepare the Way for a Non Importing and non exportation agreement; and tho' the Delanceys were at the first Committee with Design to abate the Liberty Interests, yet now swimming with the Current & taking the advantage of the Weakness of Colten, they venture to speak loud the Measures of Adm, even at Dinner in his Presence."—Wm. Smith's Diary (M.D.), IV.

Gerard Bancker, "Copper Plate Printer," announces "that the length of all the streets in the City of New York thro which Mr. Colles pro- posed to lead the Water from his Works" (see April 22) as about 14 miles. The original report, undated, is among the miscellaneous papers in the city clerk's record-room and is reproduced as Pl. 79, Col. IV. Gerard Bancker preserved, in the comptroller's office in Box 1, 1750-1815. The computation was made on the order of Recorder Watts, and Bancker's charge was for it one pound. His bill for this and other corporation work from Aug. 28, 1774, to May 15, 1775, was ordered paid May 24, 1776 (q.v.).—M. G. C., VIII: 139. See, further, July 21.

This being the day on which the harbour of Boston was "finally 15 and most unjustly deprived of its principal and rightful advan- tages" by act of parliament, a gallows, "with the Figures of 3 Men suspended, delinquent, I was inclined to believe to represent Lord North, Governor Hutchinson, and Solicitor Wedderburn, with another Figure representing the Devil, were conveyed thro' the principal Streets of the City, attended by several Thousand People, and at last burnt before the Coffee House Door." In Hutchinson's right hand were "the Boston and Plymouth Address- es, &c. Signed Names,—In Lord North's left hand the Dis- lating Bill, and the Bill for the better administering of Justice in the Province of Massachusetts's Bay,—And in Mr. Wedderburn's, the Letter of Hutchinson and Oliver to Mr. Whately—Near his inferior Majesty, on the Gallows, were these Words—Devil, do thy Office—With tarrying Population has excellent kind."—N. T. Jour., June 16 and 21, 1774; 56. Postscript to Penn. Jour., July 6, 1774.

A contributor, signing himself "N. T.," sends this letter to
the printer of the Journal: "Every one acquainted with this city must applaud the Corporation for the many new and useful improvements and regulations they have made, and are continually making. Its streets are now more commodious, clean, wholesome and beautiful. Among these improvements that of affixing the names of the streets at every corner, gave the people in general as well as myself, great satisfaction . . . But the good effect of their design is in a great measure defeated, or at least delayed, by the neglect and breach of agreement of the painters who undertook to paint the letter boards. Some few of them have indeed fulfilled their agreements, or parts of them for I find, that in the street where Alderman Gautier lives, and in several of the streets adjacent, towards White-Hall and the east river, directions are put up, but the rest of the city, as far as I have seen, is hitherto wholly neglected. The reason of this delay I cannot account for, unless it be that the undertakers, think they can take greater liberty with the Corporation and the public, than with private persons, in not complying with their agreements. If this be the case, they may perhaps soon find their mistake, and that it is safer to offend one person than many."—N. T. Jour., June 16, 1774.

On Sept. 29, the common council ordered the payment of $515 for making and painting 67 street signs.—From the original voucher in comptroller's office.

In a Boston letter to the New York committee of correspondence, June 7 (g.s.), is explained as follows: "the Claimant, in giving the name of the street in which you apprehend we made a mistake we must explain by observing that the Idea of suspension of Trade we took from a Letter we wrote by your former Committee of Correspondence" (see May 15). The letter continues: "We note you are of opinion that it is most prudent to leave every resolution for the discussion of the general Congress and are pleased with your readiness to meet by your deputies either of the general Assembly (or other Deputies) in a general Congress at any time or place we shall think fit—we have to inform you that our General Assembly are now sitting at Salem, from which dates from this town we appointed a committee to report on that Subject. From the wisdom spirit & resolution of our Assembly we cannot have the least doubt they will do everything that will shew the world that they regard a union of the Colonies as of the utmost importance to the salvation of our Rights, we are in hopes to forward you their resolutions by next opp."

"P S. The Yeomanry of this Province have . . . a solemn Agreement to purchase & consume on Goods imported from Great Britailo after the first of Oct next which People eagerly subscribe a Copy of which was sent you yst last Week." A list of the names of the committee of correspondence for the tow of Boston is appended.—From a MS. copy of the letter in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

A letter from Boston to Daniel Duncombe says: "We should sooner have answered your esteemed favor had we not waited to hear the latest of our march upon our Correspondent in this and the neighbouring Colonies. This we have the pleasure to advise you is now in great forwardness throughout the New England Governments even much beyond the most sanguine of our expectations. We bear that a similar agreement is coming into the northern part of your Province. Much has been done to defeat its operation here, but it has gained greatly by opposition. This effecual Plan has originated and been thus far carried thro by the two venerable orders of men stiled mechanics and husbandmen, the strength of every community. Go on brethren, and convince the world that neither mercantile avarice nor court policy can defeat the united efforts of the good and faithful among you. We are satisfied you have your share of difficulties in the present struggle but we greatly depend upon your good sense and perseverance to ensure a favorablr issue to our present unhappy disputes with a corrupt ministry in Great Britain."

"We expect correspondence with us upon every matter of importance, which may turn up with you will greatly bene fit the common cause . . ."

"P S. It is industriously propagated here that New York will not appoint members for the ensuing Congress. We can by no means, whereas the State has not many arguments but esteemed it our duty to give you the earliest notice of it.—From a MS. copy of the letter in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

Issac Sears and Alexander McDougall write thus to Samuel Adams: "Inclosed is a letter from our mutual friend Charles June Thompson of Philad. The sentiments it contains are so Salutary 20 that we cannot but Cordially approve of them. You will by the caution in it see the propriety of not Publishing it. The sentiments may be improved for the public advantage. As the time of the Meeting of the Congress we are happy to find it agrees with what we wrote you via of Rhodesland. If you have appointed any other place than that mentioned in this Letter it may easily be altered. Considering the extent of Country to be consulted on your case of the Committee of Correspondence, the most Sanguine friends to the Liberties of America could not hope for greater Unanimity nor Sympathy for you than has been expressed by every Colony who has given their Sentiments on your distressed Condition. Lord North will find to his great Mortification that the Americans are not what he said they were 'a Rope of Sand.' Be firm & prudent & a little time will effect your Salvation & a glorious deliverance to America. The burden of your People deprived of Labour by the Port-Act will be taken off by the Contributions of the other Colonies which we are confident will he abundant."—From the original letter in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

Two broadsides are issued, printed on the same sheet of paper. One, addressed "To the Public" and signed "A Freemason," reads: "The late Destestation shewn by the Friends of Liberty in this City, to the vocal and arbitrary Conduct of Lord North, Governor Hutchinson and Solicitor Weddbern . . . by hanging them in Effigy [see June 15], has given me occasion to look up to Government for Places of Profit and Honour. In order to apologize to the Minister for being unable to prevent the Execution of those Effigies and to court his Favour, these Mal-Contents are beating up for Volunteers to sign a Paper, under the specious Pretence of maintaining the Peace of the City, and dismissing the Odium put on this detestable Triumvirate . . .

"As it is well known the Peace of the City has not been broken by effigying the Enemies of our Country, and some Persons who wish well to its Liberties, may incuriously be deluded to sign that Paper: This is far from being the fact. . . ."—From the "Association Paper, you countenance, if not approve the tyrannical Conduct towards America, of Lord North and his Servants—You endanger a Division . . . and encourage a Swarm of Informers to ruin our Trade with Impunity . . ."

The other broadside, addressed "To the People of New-York" and signed "A Citizen," says: "Though the Association lately set on Foot, was on Pretence of keeping the Peace of the City, yet it is evident that it has a direct Tendency to disturb that Peace and that it has to discover a direct and immediate Connection with all the Friends of Freedom, so as not to be the Made of those who are endeavouring to destroy, and ready to share the Plunder of our Country. Consider, that by signing the Association Paper, you countenance, if not approve the tyrannical Conduct towards America, of Lord North and his Servant—You endanger a Division . . . and encourage a Swarm of Informers to ruin our Trade with Impunity . . ."

The other broadside, addressed "To the People of New-York" and signed "A Citizen," says: "Though the Association lately set on Foot, was on Pretence of keeping the Peace of the City, yet it is evident that it has a direct Tendency to disturb that Peace and that it has to discover a direct and immediate Connection with all the Friends of Freedom, so as not to be the Made of those who are endeavouring to destroy, and ready to share the Plunder of our Country. Consider, that by signing the Association Paper, you countenance, if not approve the tyrannical Conduct towards America, of Lord North and his Servant—You endanger a Division . . . and encourage a Swarm of Informers to ruin our Trade with Impunity . . ."

The other broadside, addressed "To the People of New-York" and signed "A Citizen," says: "Though the Association lately set on Foot, was on Pretence of keeping the Peace of the City, yet it is evident that it has a direct Tendency to disturb that Peace and that it has to discover a direct and immediate Connection with all the Friends of Freedom, so as not to be the Made of those who are endeavouring to destroy, and ready to share the Plunder of our Country. Consider, that by signing the Association Paper, you countenance, if not approve the tyrannical Conduct towards America, of Lord North and his Servant—You endanger a Division . . . and encourage a Swarm of Informers to ruin our Trade with Impunity . . ."
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

Wednesday; and from thence to set off every Thursday morning at 6 o'clock, from John Tuttle's, at the North River Ferry, and lodge at Capt. Dickenson's, in Morris Town, that night, and set out from thence for Black River next morning, and take the same route back as before described.—"N. Y. Merc., June 20, 1774.

It is ordered that the dock belonging to this Corporation at the North River [see April 10, 1773] be repaired as soon as conveniently he can."—M. C. C., VIII: 37.

Entries in the Minutes which follow seem to show that an enlargement or extension of the dock accompanied the repairs. A total expenditure of £1,500 was allowed during the last quarter of about eight months ending May 2, 1775, "for the Corporation's Dock and wharf at the North River."—Ibid., VIII: 50, 51, 58, 62, 67, 91.

"It was not until just before the Revolution that a landing known as the 'Corporation Dock' was completed. Excepting the Great Dock, the Albany Pier, and the Corporation Dock, all other wharves owned by the city were not worthy of the name, as they were nothing more than mere landings, used mainly by the small boats which brought food supplies to the municipal markets. In the Montgomery Ward the corporation possessed two slips, Beekman's and Burling's. In front of the Fly and the Counties market it had built two other landings; and it owned a fifth known as the 'Old Slip.'"—Peterson & Edward, N. Y. as an 18th Cent. Municipality, 535-54.

Gerard Bancker surveys the "Ground contiguous to the Poor House Barn's plan of this ground (in box A-B, folder 45, in Rockefeller Pub. Library) shows the exact location of the liberty pole erected on Feb. 6, 1776 (q.v. for all available information regarding location of this pole). It is reproduced on Pl. 40, Vol. IV. See also July 14, 1770.

John Holt discards the king's arms as the head-piece of his paper, and substitutes therefor the device of a snake cut in pieces. Each part is marked with the initials of one of the colonies, and underneath the serpent is the motto "Unite or Die." This new design is intended to represent the disjointed state of the colonies. Holt continued to use it until Dec. 15 (q.v.).—N. Y. Journ., June 23 through Dec. 8, 1774, Wilson, Misc. Hist. City of N. Y., IV: 137.

It was used also in the Penn. Journ. from July 27, 1774, to Oct. 18, 1775.

The following letter is written by the committee of correspondence appointed by the assembly of New York (see Jan 20) to the committee of correspondence of Connecticut: "We have your letter of the 4th before us, enclosing the resolves of your Assembly, . . . and we agree with you, that at this alarming juncture, a general Congress of Deputies from the several Colonies would be a very expedient and salutary measure; such a Congress, consisting of the most wise, discreet, prudent, and useful members, would, we conceive, be the best means under Providence, of restoring that peace and harmony between Great Britain and her Colonies, which is the surest foundation of happiness to both. . . . We are sorry therefore, that we are not sufficiently empowered to take any steps in relation to this salutary a measure; for we are a Committee of Correspondence only, and cannot consistently with good order and propriety interfere in a matter of such importance, without the appointment and concurrence of our whole House of Representatives [Connecticut's lower house had passed resolutions "relative to their rights and privileges"]. After what has been said, it would be needless to mention anything about the places of meeting, only this, that if the other Colonies, who may have authority for so doing, should meet in Congress, in, or near this city, we shall most gladly and willingly assist with our advice, &c., if necessary, which, circumstanced as we are at present, is all we are enabled to do.

"We should be glad however to know before we come to any final determination on this matter, what steps will be taken by the other Colonies, who are in the same situation with us, by not having as an opportunity of knowing the sentiments of their Houses of Representatives; when the question of a Congress is brought to be adopted by them, shall be communicated to us, we shall be better able to judge what plan will be most likely to procure a redress of our present grievances, and promote the union and prosperity of the mother country and the Colonies."—Am. Arch., I: 306.

At a meeting of the committee of correspondence, on motion of Alexander McDougall, the question of appointing delegates to the Philadelphia congress was referred to the committee of correspondence. The motion was laid on the table; but a motion to appoint five persons as delegates to be submitted to the public for their
The meeting in the Fields on July 6 (p. v.) preceded over by McDougall, seems to have forestalled the regularly called meeting at the city hall for July 7 (see July 4). The newspapers fail to report such a meeting, but the minutes of the committee of 51 record that a number of citizens attended and it was unanimously agreed that this Committee appoint a Committee of their body to attend with the Committee from the Mechanics at Mr. Francis's... in order to appoint two or more persons in each Ward... to take with them a list of the five persons nominated by this Committee [see July 4], and also a list of the five persons nominated by the Committee of Mechanics [see July 5] as Delegates to the proposed Congress; and exhibit to the freeholders, freemen and such of the inhabitants who pay taxes, both lists, leaving it to their election to sign either. In the evening, the committee of 51 complied with this decision of the inhabitants, and then, having heard of the handbills of July 5 (p. v.), and of the meeting on July 6 (p. v.), resolved, on the motion of John Thurman, "that this Committee disavow all such proceedings evidently calculated to throw an odium on this Committee, and to create groundless jealousies and suspicions of their conduct as well as disunion among our fellow-citizens." A committee is thereupon appointed "to draw and report... a set of Resolutions to be proposed to the city, expressing their sense of the Boston Port Act, and our concurrence with such of the neighbouring Colonies as have declared what may be proper to be done for the relief of the town of Boston, and the redress of American grievances."—Am. Arch., I: 318-43.

Revolutionary Society.

"Politics is the Only Business we mind at present & that is as Crooked as Dicks Hatband & we seem but too much Divided in Parties."—From "Extracts from the Letter Books of John Thurman, Jr., in Hist. Mag.," July 14, 1774. To Mrs. Judge: "Ordered that the Street leading from the Broad way between Trinity Church and the Parsonage House be for the future called by the name of Auchmury Street."—Trin. Min. (M.S.). For the cession of this and other streets to the city, see Sept. 18, 1761. Auchmury St. came to be called by its present name, Rector St., as early as 1791.—M. G. C. (1782-1851). I: 650. See Vol. III, p. 1008.

Frederick Bradieos offers a reward for the return of an apprentice to him "at Spring Gardens New-York."—N. Y. Jour., July 7, 1774. See Massachus. "A Moderate Man" addresses the "Freeborn Citizens of New York" on the subject of the resolutions entered into on July 6 (p. v.). He approves of these, but admits that "the manner in which they were introduced to public view... had a tendency to cast an odium upon the Committee of Correspondence, to cause groundless jealousies and suspicions of their conduct and to create a disunion among the citizens in general." The members who left the committee of 51 (see July 7) are urged to resume their seats. The situation is described thus: "one party Radical has ushered forth a set of spirited Resolves [see July 6]; the other [conservative] do not object to them, considered in themselves, but have appointed a Committee to draw up another set of Resolves [see July 7], which I doubt not they intend shall be introduced in such a manner as shall be unexceptionable; and if these Resolves should happen to be set on as high a key as the others, I believe Lord North will find it unanswerable to a party who is not afraid to bear his bawser."—From a broadside in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

"Agricola" issues an answer to the broadside of July 11 (p. v.). "It must be a lame cause," he says, "that will admit of such lame advocates. When the blind lead the blind, no wonder they both fall into the ditch."—Empire July 16, 1774, I: 115. "These persons are for a way in which those who left the committee of 51 [see July 7] can return to take their election, but even then "there must be an humiliation, an acknowledgment of their errors, and a promise to do so no more." He hopes the "Moderate Man" will consider his next subject a little more carefully, and "not slopber it over in such a slovenly way as you have done the last."—Ibid.

The members of the committee of correspondence who were appointed to draw up a set of resolutions (see July 7) present their
1774 July

The "resolves" are ordered to be printed and distributed in
time for the consideration of the inhabitants, who are re-
quested to meet at the Coffee House, on July 19, to decide upon
them. At the same time the people are to vote upon the nominees
for delegates.—4 Am. Arch., I: 315; N. T. Merc., July 18, 1774.
See Pl. 41, Vol. IV.

The differences and contentions among the local com-
mitee of correspondence caused considerable uneasiness in Bos-
ton is evidenced by the following letter from there, endorsed as
"passed unanimously:"

"The continued Silence of the respectable Committee of New York from June 7 [p. 9] at this important time proves no less to us than those which are experienced by a Man in Distress who perhaps too jealously" thinks himself deserted by his Friend—these have been heightened by frequent whispering of some Paragraphs of Letters received from particular Gentlemen of your Committee nay some Letters as such have been publish'd in our Papers containing Sentiments which have not appeared in y' former Letters to us. Copies of some of our Letters have been said to be sent this Way b. c. but not to enumerate these Matters Gentlemen be assured this Committee would at all times gratefully have received any Advice from your Committee or from any private Gentleman of it.

"But to turn your Views to a larger Sphere, We congratulate you Gentlemen on that General Unio which spreads its beneficent Influence thro' North America, May Heaven bless the intended Congress, may their Wise & righteous Determination persuade the King that North Americans are yet his loyal worthy & from Sacred motives. Many times repeat to them, thron when honest Industry shall enjoy the Bounty of Heaven unmolested."—From a copy of the letter in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

An "Inhabitant" writes to the printer of the Mercury: "The Difficulty in obtaining small Change in this City at present, is most sensibly felt by all Persons in Trade; and what every In-
habitant would wish to see removed. To effect which, a number of small Bills issued by the Corporation, might answer all the salu-
tary Purposes required. Our Friends in Pennsylvania have adopted this Measure with Success, and many good Consequences have resulted from it."—N. T. Merc., July 18, 1774.

A meeting of citizens is held at the Coffee House, "for the pur-
purpose of auditing the resolves which had been prepared by the Committee of Correspondence [see July 15]; and also respecting the nomination of Delegates to the Grand Congress."—Rivington's Gazette, July 21, 1774. Smith says of this meeting: "The Town met at the Call of the Committee of 51 to choose Delegates for the Congress, & approve certain pnsilaneous Resolves. Scott made a Speech & to the Confusion of the Committee, their proposed Resolves were rejected—a new Committee appointed for the Purpose and composed to consist of 77. This Committee was composed of five conservative and ten radicals.—N. T. Merc., July 25, 1774; cf. A. Am. Arch., I: 317 (footnote). They were to draw up and report "a set of constitutional Resolves, declarative of the rights of the British subjects in America, and expressive of th' that the differences of this city and county of the late parliamentary measures respecting these Colonies."—Penn. Jour., July 27, 1774.

No decisive action in the matter of delegates to the general congress was taken at this meeting. At the meeting of the committee of correspondence in the evening, it was stated that, "as only a small proportion of the citizens attended the meeting at the Coffee House to signify their sense of same, and the sentiments of the majority still remaining uncertain:

"Therefore, to remove all doubts and uneasiness on that head, it is ordered, that certain amendments be made to the said resolves [see resolutions 25, 35, and 71], and that two or more persons be appointed to take the said to take the sense of the freethinkers, men, and such others who pay taxes, respecting the said resolves so amended; as also the Delegates nominated by this Committee to attend the Congress." It is also ordered that the resolu-
tions be published. On motion of John Jay, a committee is ap-
pointed to make a Parley of the people of the town of Boston, and ways and means for their relief into consideration; and also a committee to apply to the committee of mechanics, and "request them to appoint certain persons of their body to go round the Wards to take the sense of the inhabitants on the matters above mentioned."

The committee appointed at the meeting at the Coffee House
(see July 10) meets to draw up a set of resolutions. The conserva-
tive members, Isaac Low, Henry Remsen, John Moore, and John
Jay, decline to serve on the committee, as they consider their election "too irregular to assume any authority in consequence of it to draw up Resolves for the town; especially as the nomination of this Committee seems to cast an invisible reflection on the Com-
mitee of Correspondence, and manifestly tending to divide the citizens into factions and parties." However, the remaining mem-
bers agree upon resolutions declaring, in general, (1) their alle-
giance to the king (4) their right to exemption from all taxes not imposed by themselves or their representatives; (5) the successive depositions of the party of the old leaders"; (6) the increas-
ent inas express actions of power; (7) the Boston Port Bill, "un-
versal of every idea of Freedom;" (8) the proposed congress, "highly expedient," and (9) their approbation of the attempts to re-
clude the distress of the people of Boston. In addition to agreeing
upon these resolutions, the committee calls for a meeting of the inhabitants on July 25 (p. v.).—N. T. Merc., July 25, 1774. A broadsides in the N. Y. Pub. Library gives an account of this meeting.

In a letter to the Earl of Dartmouth, Gen. Gage says: "The "secesn party at New York is rooted."—Am. Arch., I: 615.

A public vendee is advertised for this day, at the Merchants' Coffee House, of the "House and lot of ground, lying near the old City-Hall in Wall-Street, late the property of George Gissing, deceased, formerly known by the name of Brock's tavern, and at the time in possession of Mr. Gushing, Hair-Dresser. The house it 3 stories high has 7 fire places, and may be had for 200£."—N. T. Jour., June 30, 1774. Later, it was announced that the house would be sold at private sale on Aug. 9.—N. T. Y., Aug. 8, 1774. For a history of Brock's Tavern, which had existed since 1758, and probably earlier, see 1758. In January, 1777, Alexander Dove seems to have been temporarily in occupation of this old tavern where he offered "Fine Canteens" for sale (N. T. Merc., Jan. 6, 1777), but, by Oct. 17 (p. 53), as "Burrus's Tavern," it was being used as a meeting-place of loyalists. In February, 1778, the house was again offered for sale. The newspaper advertisement described it as "a large corner house at the upper end of Wall-street, opposite the Oldest Presbyterian Meeting, for many years past a noted tavern."—Ibid., Feb. 16, 1778.

"The Proposal of Christopher Colles heretofore referred to this Board [see Apr. 21], respecting the Building of a Reservoir and the Conveyance of Fresh Water thro' the several Streets, Lanes and Alleys of this City and the Ex pense that will attend the said Undertaking, being this Day taken into Consideration, it was moved that the same be Carried into Execution." After some debate, the motion was carried by a vote of eight to two. The Board "then pro-
ceeded to order Mr. Colles and Mr. K. Savage to take a View of this city and county of the late parliamentary measures respecting these Colonies."—Penn. Jour., July 27, 1774.

As this price was considered "reasonable," it was ordered "that the same be purchased for the Purposes above mentioned" (see Aug. 8)—M. C. C., VIII: 49-41. Commenting on this action, the Mercury said the freethinkers of Wall-street would be "thronged through every Street and Lane in this City, with a perpen-
dicular Conduit Pipe at every Hundred yards, at which Water may be drawn at any Time of the Day or Night, and in case of Fire, each Conduit pipe will be so contrived as to communicate with the corresponding each of the houses, and the Supply of Water may be had in that calamitous Situation."—N. T. Y., Aug. 1, 1774. See also N. T. Jour., July 28, 1774. The reservoir was erected on the east side of Broadway, between Franklin and White Sts.—See Landmark Map Red. Key, III: 28. See also Arch., I: 317-318; Correspond. and Pub. Papers of John Jay, I: 15 (note). See July 20.

The committee appointed at the meeting at the Coffee House


"CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1767-1776

Jl 21

The transports arrive in New York from Boston and take on "Ordnance, and a Provision of Military Stores, among which are 500 Barrels of Gun-Powder." It is rumoured that "the Royal Welch Fusiliers [see March 1] now here, are to embark this week on board the said Transports [see July 2], with a Detachment of the Trinidad Artillery [see July 16], and to sail directly for Bosto, N. E. Mar. 21, 1774.

The common council orders that a grant be made to Henry, John, Mary, and Rachel, Cruger for the water lot "situate in the East Ward of this City, opposite to their Lot of Ground fronting Countess Key Slip, they paying three Shillings per Foot extending the Piers, and making a good and sufficient Stairs at the Extreme thereof to be maintained and repaired by them their Heirs & Assigns for ever."—M. C. V., VIII: 42.

The common council contributes $40 "towards purchasing a Lot for enlarging & continuing Hague Street" [see Nov. 9, 1773.—M. C. V., VIII: 42.

An advertisement reads: "A French Boarding-School. Mrs. Cosani, (Lately from London,) Purposes to open a Boarding-School, to educate, or to complete the education of young Ladies; who will be taught the English, French, and Italian languages, grammar, reading, writing, and speaking, also one language to the other.—Geography, with a knowledge of history,—to draw and paint upon silks, embroidery, tambour, Dresden, plain work, blond lace, and several other genteel and fashionable works.—A particular attention will be paid to the morals and conduct of the ladies in every particular which may prove beneficial to themselves, and satisfactory to their parents [Ladies]. Ladies will be boarded and educated at forty pounds a year.

"Day scholars will be taken.—There will be masters for music, dancing and writing.

Wall-Street, New-York.—[Rivington's Gazette, July 21, 1774. A similar school has been opened in New York the year before (see April 21, 1773).

"Democritus" criticises and ridicules, in a broadside, the resolutions drawn up by the new committee (see July 20). He is "determined to plant himself at a Corner, and laugh at every one that appears at the City-Hall on Monday next" (July 25).—From an original in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

A Citizen" writes a caustic letter to "John M. S. ————" (Scott), assailing his character, denouncing him as an enemy to the cause of liberty, and criticising in the most adverse manner his speech at the City-Hall on July 19 (p. n.). The letter says in part, "To keep alive the Fire of Party Spirit (the Darling Object of your constant Pursuit) which was nearly being extinguished, you attempted to lessen the Importance of the City Committee, by endeavouring to cast an Odium on their Conduct. And how was it attempted? By asserting, that their Power extended not to the formation of Committees?—or, by insinuating that they had determined to palm them on the Town..."

"Conviction must here stare you in the Face, and was [sic] you not Callous to the keen Sting of Remorse, you would fly from a City, where every Inhabitant will tell you, that it was the united Voice of each of them, which called on the Committee for Resolves; and where every Citizen will declare... that when the Committee had formed Resolves, they were dispersed abroad, and a Week allowed to the People in order to consider of their Propriety, or to make such Alterations, as in their Wisdom might seem meet."

This letter is followed by an address to "The Inhabitants of the City and County of New-York," insinuating, as delegates to the congress, Isaac Low, John Alsop, John Jay, Philip Livingston, and James Duane, and urging their support at the meeting on Monday (see July 25). It is signed by "A Son of Liberty."—From the broadside in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

At the meeting of the inhabitants at the city hall (see July 20) no action is taken.—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 1, 1774. This evening, on motion of Henry Remsen, the committee of 51 orders "that a poll be opened... in each Ward in this city, on... the 28th instant (p. n.)... to elect five Deputies [for nominees, see June 21, 1774] by the City and County of New-York, to meet in Congress, at Philadelphia."—Am. Arch., I: 318.

"An Extract of a Letter from London, by Way of Philadelphia, to a Gentleman in this City" is issued in a broadside. This states: "The unhappy Disputes which at present subsist between Great Britain and America, fill our Minds with melancholy Reflections, July as the Ministry here have adopted very severe Measures with respect..."—Am. Arch., I: 318.

We are credibly informed that General Gage told Lord North, that he knew many Persons of Consequence in New York, who could easily be brought over to sell their Privileges for a Pension from the Crown...

"We are informed here, that it is the Purpose of Lord North, to offer one of your Printers, Five Hundred Pounds Inducement to undertake and promote Ministerial Measures." In consequence of this letter, the friends of liberty are asked "vigilantly to observe who are those Persons spoken of in the foregoing Extract, and what Printer appears to promote Ministerial Measures, and endeavours to suppress Exertions in Favour of the Liberties of this Country."—From a broadside in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

"An honest American" issues a broadside addressed "To the respectable Public." It urges the immediate election of delegates to the congress and suggests two methods (subscription and poll ing) of choosing them by popular vote. In the writer's opinion, "The Resolves are not material; whether we approve of the one Set or the other, is of no Consequence; but "a Reconciliation of Parties... is really essential, in order to procure a proper Delegation, and convince the Enemies of America we are not to be cajoled either by their Arguments, Promises or Threats."—From a broadside in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

The Union Library Society (see April 11) removes to the city hall.—N. Y. Jour., July 28, 1774. The library was formerly "at the House of Captain John Berrien at Burling's Slip" (see June 7, 1772.)

The committee of mechanics (radicals) writes to the delegates nominated by the committee of 51: "As you are upon the opinion as Delegates to represent this city and county... at the proposed Congress, in order to avoid the inconveniences which may arise from contested elections, we are requested as a Committee from a number of citizens to ask you, whether on your part you will engage to use your utmost endeavours at the proposed Congress, that an agreement not to import goods from Great Britain until the American grievances be redressed, be entered into by the Colonies there to be represented. If you will so engage, the body by whom we are nominated will support you, if not, that body have a set of candidates who will comply with the proposed engagement." On July 25, Philip Livingston, Isaac Low, John Alsop, and John Jay sent this answer to the radical leaders: "Should we become your Delegates, we beg leave to assure you that we will use our utmost endeavours to carry every measure into execution..."—Am. Arch., I: 318.

In consequence of this agreement, a resolution to the effect that a general non-importation agreement, faithfully observed, would prove the most efficacious means to procure a redress of our grievances..." Satisfied with this reply, the radical party inored all the nominees of the conservatives (see July 4)—Am. Arch., I: 318. The agreement, involving only the opinion that a general non-importation agreement, faithfully observed, would prove the most efficacious means to procure a redress of our grievances..." Satisfied with this reply, the radical party inored all the nominees of the conservatives (see July 4)—Am. Arch., I: 318.

The Royal Artillery (see July 21) embarks on the "Brigantine Transport," which is carrying "a Quantity of Ordnance, Stores, &c." to Boston. On this and the following days several detachments of "his Majesty's 47th Regiment" arrive in New York from their quarters at Amboy, Brunswick, and Elizabeth-Town.—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 1, 1774.

"Ehrenzer Snuffie" issues fifteen resolutions purporting to have been drawn up at a meeting of the "True Sons of Liberty." These ridicule the calling of a general congress, the non-importation agreements, and the proceedings of the committee of correspondence in general.—From a broadside in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

The "Royal Regiment of Welch Fusiliers" embarks on board the three transports which arrived here on July 21 (p. n.). "The Harmony which, ever since their Arrival in New York, has subsisted betwixt the Citizens and this very respectable Corps of his Majesty's Troops, cannot be exceeded in the Chronicles of any Other Garrison."—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 1, 1774.

Philip Livingston, Isaac Low, John Jay, John Alsop, and James Duane are unanimously elected delegates to the congress at Phila- delphia.—Am. Arch., I: 318. They had been nominated by the committee of 51 on July 4 (p. n.).

Visiting New York at this time while on a tour through the northern colonies, Patrick M'Robert writes: "On both sides of... the harbour, the woods, country houses, orchards, and fields of..."
Indian corn, form at this season of the year a beautiful prospect. There is very good water up to New York, the harbour is spacious and large, with many convenient docks or quays, with storehouses upon them for vessels of any burden to lie always aloft along side the city. Here are at present about 300 sail in shipping. They carry on an extensive trade from this port to Britain, Ireland, Holland, France, Spain, Portugal, up the Mediterranean, the West Indies, Spanish Main, as well as to the other colonies. Their exports are chiefly wheat, flour, Indian corn, indigo, flaxseed, pork and pearl ashes, fish, oil, pork, iron, timber, lumber, wax, and live cattle to the West Indies. Their imports are from Britain all kinds of cloth, linen and woven, wrought iron, shoes, stockings, &c. From Holland, they have European and East India goods; from France, Spain and Portugal, wines, spirits, fruits, silk, and other articles of luxury; from the Spanish Main, they have homogen, mahogany, some indigo and dollars; from the West Indies, they have sugar, rum and molasses. Another considerable article of their export is built vessels, a good many of which are now on the stocks at this port, which they generally load with their own produce, and carry to some market where they sell both ship and cargo. They have great choice of wood in their ship-yards. Their upper timbers they make all of cedar, which they prefer to oak. They are very nice in the workmanship of ship-building here, and use a great deal of ornament and painting about the vessel.

... The city is large, and contains a great many neat buildings. The publick buildings, and places of worship, are generally very neat, and well finished, if not elegant. The college, tho' only one third of the plan is compleat, makes a fine appearance, on one of the finest situations perhaps of any college in the world. Here are taught divinity, mathematics, the practice and theory of medicine, chemistry, surgery, and materia medica. One circumstance I think is a little unlucky, the entrance to this college is thro' one of the streets where the most noted prostitutes live. This is certainly a temptation to the youth that have occasion to pass so often the publick.

... The new hospital (this building was burnt in February 1774, [error for Feb. 28, 1775, p. 9.], when almost finished; however, the inhabitants set about repairing it again directly;) tho' not quite finished is another fine building upon the same plan as the Royal Infirmary at Edinburgh.

... They have three English churches, three Presbyterians, two Dutch Lutherians, two Dutch Calvinists, all neat and well finished buildings, besides a French church, an Anabaptist, a Metliodist, a Quaker meeting, a Moravian church, and a Jews synagogue. There are many other fine buildings belonging to private gentlemen and merchants; but the streets are in general ill paved, irregular, and too narrow. There are four market places, all well supplied.

... They are pretty well supplied with fresh water from pumps sunk at convenient distances in the streets. Their tea water they obtained in carriages brought in carriages from the suburbs of the city; but they are now erecting a fire engine for raising the spring into a reservoir, from whence, by pipes, they can convey it to any part of the city. They are pretty well guarded against accidents from fire, by obliging every citizen to register their house, and for one shilling a year yearly, to have them swept once a month. They have also a number of engines kept at convenient distances: to each of these is appointed a captain, and a certain number of men. And when a fire happens, a premium is always allowed to the captain and his men who can first make their engines on fire. By this provision, and by the proper disposition of the engines, when it does happen, it is seldom allowed to spread farther than the house it breaks out in.

... Near the fort is an equestrian statue of king George the III. upon an elegant pedestal in the middle of a fine green rail’d in with iron. At the crossing of two public streets are erected a marble statue of lord Chatham erected by the citizens in gratitude for his strenuous opposition to the stamp act in 1766. They have several large roperies, distilleries, breweries, and a large iron work carried on here. They have plenty of mechanical works, of all kinds, by which their people are employed. They have the best of husbandry, and by the proper disposition of the engines, when it does happen, it is seldom allowed to spread farther than the house it breaks out in.

... In another letter, dated Aug. 18, he says, in part: "Labourers have their three and four shillings a day for New York; but at present they seem rather overstocked, owing to the arrival of so many adventurers from Britain and Ireland; they tell me that no less than twenty two vessels have arrived at New York within a week, all passengers from streets from the different parts of the United States. They have not yet had time to give due attention to the workmen or room and employ for them in the back countries, where many of them are gone. "All necessaries of life are plenty, and reasonable; For example, beef at four and five pence the pound; good mutton the same; a good hen at a shilling, and pork and veal in proportion; butter sixteen pence the pound; the best flower, seventeen shillings the hundred weight; West India rum from three shillings and six pence, and three and nine pence the gallon. Rum distilled here, at two and six pence the gallon; beer, and all sorts of wines, about the same prices at ports; and fire seldom happens; the only dear drink is London porter, which is two shillings the bottle. Observe, that in all the above rates and prices, I speak of the currency of the country, which is in proportion as seven pence sterling to a shilling. "The most rare coins here in gold are the Johannes, half and quarter; the moidore, with some guineas; in silver, the Spanish dollar, the half, quarter, and eighth of a dollar, which last is their shilling. They have also some British shillings circulating. Their market of meat and butter must this season of the year be overstocked; you may, for nothing, have for nothing, that is made with you in Britain is made to as great perfection here. The inhabitants are in general brisk and lively, kind to strangers, dress very gay; the fair sex are in general handsome, and said to be very obsequious. Above 500 ladies of pleasure keep lodgings contiguous within the consecrated liberties of St. Paul’s. This part of the city belongs to the church, and has thence obtained the name of the Holy Ground. Here all the prostitutes reside, among whom are many fine well dressed women, and it is remarkable that they live in much greater cordiality one with another than any neses of that kind do in Britain or Ireland. I am told by eye to be buried of 300 sailors who died here in shipping. They carry on an extensive trade from this port to Britain, Ireland, Holland, France, Spain, Portugal, up the Mediterranian, the West Indies, Spanish Main, as well as to the other colonies. Their exports are chiefly wheat, flour, Indian corn, indigo, flaxseed, pork and pearl ashes, fish, oil, pork, iron, timber, lumber, wax, and live cattle to the West Indies. Their imports are from Britain all kinds of cloth, linen and woven, wrought iron, shoes, stockings, &c. From Holland, they have European and East India goods; from France, Spain and Portugal, wines, spirits, fruits, silk, and other articles of luxury; from the Spanish Main, they have homogen, mahogany, some indigo and dollars; from the West Indies, they have sugar, rum and molasses. Another considerable article of their export is built vessels, a good many of which are now on the stocks at this port, which they generally load with their own produce, and carry to some market where they sell both ship and cargo. They have great choice of wood in their ship-yards. Their upper timbers they make all of cedar, which they prefer to oak. They are very nice in the workmanship of ship-building here, and use a great deal of ornament and painting about the vessel.

... The city is large, and contains a great many neat buildings. The publick buildings, and places of worship, are generally very neat, and well finished, if not elegant. The college, tho' only one third of the plan is compleat, makes a fine appearance, on one of the finest situations perhaps of any college in the world. Here are taught divinity, mathematics, the practice and theory of medicine, chemistry, surgery, and materia medica. One circumstance I think is a little unlucky, the entrance to this college is thro' one of the streets where the most noted prostitutes live. This is certainly a temptation to the youth that have occasion to pass so often the publick.

... The new hospital (this building was burnt in February 1774, [error for Feb. 28, 1775, p. 9.], when almost finished; however, the inhabitants set about repairing it again directly;) tho' not quite finished is another fine building upon the same plan as the Royal Infirmary at Edinburgh.

... They have three English churches, three Presbyterians, two Dutch Lutherians, two Dutch Calvinists, all neat and well finished buildings, besides a French church, an Anabaptist, a Metliodist, a Quaker meeting, a Moravian church, and a Jews synagogue. There are many other fine buildings belonging to private gentlemen and merchants; but the streets are in general ill paved, irregular, and too narrow. There are four market places, all well supplied.

... They are pretty well supplied with fresh water from pumps sunk at convenient distances in the streets. Their tea water they obtained in carriages brought in carriages from the suburbs of the city; but they are now erecting a fire engine for raising the spring into a reservoir, from whence, by pipes, they can convey it to any part of the city. They are pretty well guarded against accidents from fire, by obliging every citizen to register their house, and for one shilling a year yearly, to have them swept once a month. They have also a number of engines kept at convenient distances: to each of these is appointed a captain, and a certain number of men. And when a fire happens, a premium is always allowed to the captain and his men who can first make their engines on fire. By this provision, and by the proper disposition of the engines, when it does happen, it is seldom allowed to spread farther than the house it breaks out in.

... Near the fort is an equestrian statue of king George the III. upon an elegant pedestal in the middle of a fine green rail’d in with iron. At the crossing of two public streets are erected a marble statue of lord Chatham erected by the citizens in gratitude for his strenuous opposition to the stamp act in 1766. They have several large roperies, distilleries, breweries, and a large iron work carried on here. They have plenty of mechanical works, of all kinds, by which their people are employed. They have the best of husbandry, and by the proper disposition of the engines, when it does happen, it is seldom allowed to spread farther than the house it breaks out in.
A letter of this date to the "Committee of Correspondence in Boston," which is "Signed by Order and in Behalf of the Committee of Mechanics. Daniel Dunsmoor Chairman," is as follows:

"We received your Favours of the 18th ultimo [June 18 (v.)], and take the Information which you give us, of the invidious Proceedings of the High-order, towards our City, without our consent; very kindly; and also think ourselves happy in your Determination not to credit such Reports, without better Proof than the Declaration of our mutual Enemies, who are endeavouring to raise Jealousies, and sow Discord between the neighbouring Colonies.

We have now to inform you, that the Committee of Correspondence, for this City, have nominated, sometime since, five Gentlemen, out of their Body, for the Purpose of meeting the Congress [see July 4]; these were held up to the City for their Approbation, two of whom were objected to by the Committee of Mechanics, and two others nominated in their Room [see July 5]. The Matter remain'd in Suspense for some time; at length the twenty seventh of last Month was appointed to decide the Dispute by an Election; but, on the Morning of the same Day, a Conference being had with the Gentlemen nominated by the aforesaid Committee, and their political Principles being understood to be such as were adverse to the Colony, the Committee of this City, after full Disputes immediately subsided; and the People assembled in the different Wards, to give their united Voices for the five Gentlemen first nominated, viz. Messrs. Philip Livingston, Isaac Low, James Duane, John Jay, and John Aisop Esquires, who were accordingly appointed for the City and County, without any Manner of Opposition [see July 28].

... The Committee of Correspondence here, have taken the Poor of Your Town under Consideration, and nominated several Members of their Body, to make Report of Ways and Means for their Relief; and, as the Gentlemen of New York have never been wanting in the Principles of Humanity and Benevolence we doubt not, but such Contributions will be raised, from all Ranks and Orders of Men among us; as will, when join'd with the generous Donations of the neighbouring Colonies, greatly alleviate the Distresses of the Families of every worthy Mechanick, honest Tar, and industrious Labourer, among you, who are now, like Messrs. sacrificing their all to the common Cause of American Liberty.

We are pleased to hear of the Firmness of the Mechanicks and Husbandmen among you; but notwithstanding this, we are sorry to find that their Characters should in any Degree be raised by the Backwardness and Avarice of your Merchants. Happy for us, that is not the Case in New York, we have indeed had Divisions and Disputes; but these have not arisen from a Supposition that our Liberties were not worth contending for, or that you should be left to fall Victims to the merciless Hand of arbitrary Power—no, by no Means; but rather that those who should lead a worthy, honorable and laudable Enterprise. However, we now seem to be convinced of the honest Intentions of each others Hearts, our Divisions have subsided, and we are cemented, in one firm Body, and expect that the Province of New York will be second to none, in this noble, generous and manly Struggle for American Liberty."—From original in N. Y. Pub. Library.

A prospectus of the forthcoming publication of important state papers appears in the Journal: "When the conduct of individuals in a community is such, as to attract public attention, others are very naturally led to many inquiries about them; so when civil states rise into importance, even their earliest history becomes the object of speculation ... many who have but little or no connection with the British colonies in America, are now prying into the story of their rise and progress, while others wish for a farther acquaintance with them. The means of obtaining information, which is accessible to no single printer, and copies "stuck up at the Fly-Market, as a Notification to the Butchers, Country Folks and others."—M. C. C., VIII: 45. Plans for the building were advertised for on Nov. 15 (v. w.). Montagné's tavern was at the present 257–259 Broadway.

1774 Aug. 1

The common council agrees to purchase the northerly part of the ground belonging to Augustus and Frederick van Cortlandt at the rate of £500 per acre for the purpose of building a reservoir (see July 21), "provided that upon Sinking a Well there, the Water shall be found of a good Quality, otherwise this Board to fill up the same at their own Expence."—M. C. C., VIII: 43. See Aug. 25.

The managers of the bridewell lottery are directed to meet the board on August 13, "at the House of Abraham De la Montañia's And to bring with them a true State of their Accounts respecting the said Lottery."—M. C. C., VIII: 43. Plans for the building were advertised for on Nov. 15 (v. w.). Montagné's tavern was at the present 257-259 Broadway.

The common council directs that the law for better regulating the public markets, which has been proved at this period to be defective, and copies "stuck up at the Fly-Market, as a Notification to the Butchers, Country Folks and others."—M. C. C., VIII: 45.

The law prohibits butchers from selling meat in the "Market at Counsels-Slip" because this market is "for the better accommodating of the Country People who come to this City with Provision for Sale, and those who buy in the Market, and may purchase and sell there, that, as the practice of slaughtering and dressing sheep, lambs, and calves in the public markets "occasions Filth, and is offensive to the People in the Neighborhood," a fine of 10 shillings be imposed for every such offence committed after Aug. 15.—From an original broadside (dated Aug. 11, 1777). The lamented of the "Sloop Phoenix" arrives from South Carolina with "376 Barrels of Rice, to be sold in this Place, and the next [of] Proceeds of
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

The water of the well sunk in the Van Cortlandts' land (Aug. 1774), having been tested and found "to be of a very good Qualit[], the common council decides to adhere to "their former Reso-

†n of carrying the Proposal of Christopher Colles into Execu-

tion [see July 21] and also of Issuing Notes to the Value of £250."

The form of the notes and their denominations are next agreed upon, and they are opened, set (see July 15, 1774), and Christopher Colles is directed "to enlarge the said Well & prosecute the under-

Peter Curtenius, a member of the committee appointed on July 19 (q.v.), to take into consideration ways and means of helping the poor, reported to the Congress of the following: "Inclosed is a letter Directed to your Committee which please to let such members read as you can trust." The enclosure is as follows:

By a paragraph in Rivington's paper which you have ineluded, it appears that you intend to have your streets with the money arising from the cargo of Rice rece'd from S. Carolina. If so it does not answer the Intention for which it was given, & if not publicly contradicted it will put an entire stop to the subscription here as well as elsewhere. . . . It behoves you therefore publicly to disavow it & let your disapproval be so authenticated that it may prosecute all others, for your well known (q.v.), a year since has many Enemies in this City who Improve on every report that is spread to your disadvantage—

"If your Streets are to be paved, & it is resolved on by your Committee to pay the whole expence out of the charity or out of such a fund which may arise by the sinking for instance, & I have put to stop it at all events, for the reasons mention'd above, & in order to set things right I would beg leave to suggest a few hints to you which if put into execution I dare say would be of service & Encourage many to subscribe freely—as to paving streets, I suppose these matters are regulated in your town much in the same way they are here, which is that every man by law is obliged to pave the breadth of his house or Lott as far as the gutter or middle of the street, supposing this to be the case I would have you employ a number of men at the usual daily wages, & contract with every owner of a house at a certain price the square yard, & it should be 1 or 2 or 3 yards under the common price, & whatever the loss is let it come out of the charity, If you think this would be too great a sinking fund employ your ship Carpenters to build ships & sell them, & with that money go on Again, If your house car-

Carpenters & masons are out of Employment, & you have any public or private buildings going on contract for them 5 or 6 £20 under price, & employ as many hands as you can to keep them in a good humour If your blacksmitius want work purchase Rod Iron, & set them at work to make nails, this is an article which will be much wanting if we should come into a nonimportation agreement, & will sell to a profit, If you the home of Mr. Mead, a smith & very good one but not very polite. Scott had an "elegant seat there, with Hud-
son's River just behind his house, and a rural prospect all around him." This seat, later known as "The Hermitage," is well shown on Pi. 41, Vol. I. It stood in (modern) West 43d St., between Eighth and Ninth Aves. Adams seems to have been impressed by the furnishings of the house. He says: "We sat in a fine airy entry till called into a front room to breakfast: A more elegant breakfast I never saw—rich plate, a very large silver coffee-pot, a very large silver tea-pot, napkins of the very finest materials, toast and bread and butter in great perfection."

During the following days, they dined and conferred with all the well-known men, and saw more of the city. They went upon the new Dutch church steeple, visited Trinity Church and St. Paul's ("A new building, which cost eighteen thousand pounds, York money"), were shown through the college, and dined "in the Exchange Chamber, at the invitation of the Committee of Correspondence." On Aug. 26, the delegates went to see "the city hall, the chamber where the Supreme Court sits, and that where the Mayor and Recorder sit." Afterwards they inspected the North River, which, in Adam's opinion, "was a much more elegant building than Saint Paul's." At noon o'clock, they had breakfast at Paulus Hook Ferry to New Jersey, then Hackensack Ferry, then Newark Ferry, and dined at Elizabeth-town. After dinner they rode 20 miles, crossed the Brunswick ferry into the city of Brus-
wick, and lodged there for the night. Thence they travelled by carriage and ferry to Princeton, took the turnpike of the New River, and then by carriage and ferry to Bristol, Frankfort, and Philadelphia.—Works of John Adams, II: 345-57.

Extract of a Letter From Philadelphia,
To a Gentleman in this City, dated the 6th inst.

YESTERDAY evening Dr. FRANKLIN arrived here from London in six weeks, which he left the 20th of March; which has given great joy to this town, for we have not seen him in ten years. But the Ministry, nothing but submission will satisfy them, they expect little or no opposition will be made to their troops, those that are now coming are for New York, where it is expected they will be received with cordiality. As near as we can learn there are about four thousand troops coming in this fleet, the men of war and transports are in a great measure loaded with dry goods, to supply New York, and the country round it, agents are coming over with them. Dr. Franklin is highly pleased to find us arming and preparing for the worst events, he thinks nothing else can save us from the most abject slavery and destruction, at the same time encourages us to believe a spirited opposition will be the means of our salvation. The Ministry are alarmed at every opposition, and lifted up again at every thing which appears the least in their favour, every letter and every paper from hence are read by them.

Printed by JOHN ANDERSON, at Benjamin's-Flute.
James Duane, Philip Livingston, and John Alop are conducted, in 1774, in like manner, from the Coffee House to the "Royal Exchange," where James Duane, "in a very affronting manner," thanked the worthy Inhabitants for the Honour they had conferred upon them, declaring for his own Part, and he had it in command from the whole of his Brother Delegates to acquaint them, that Nothing in their Power should be wanting to relieve this once happy, but now aggrieved Country. John Jay, who had started on August 29, "without the Inhabitants being apprized of his Departure."—N. Y. Merc., Sept. 5, 1774; N. Y. Jour., Sept. 8, 1774.

The governor's council meets "at Mr. De Lanceys near Whitehall," in Smith's Diary (MS), IV.

The provincial council at New York orders that military aid be called against the Bennington mob, on complaint of Benjamin Hough and others.—Cal. Coun. Min., 502. See Sept. 29.

Gen. Gage, writing from Boston to the Earl of Dartmouth about conditions in New York, says: "By all accounts, everything there is quiet; the people in general moderate and well affected to all measures but taxation."—Am. Arch., I: 768.

A letter from London to New York states: "Your Committee disputes have been published in all the papers, over and over, and have been disadvantageous to your cause. Lord Chatham, and all your friends, are anxious to promote your interests, but your unanimity, and the spirit and propriety of your resolutions, rejoiced the heart of every friend to constitutional freedom, and has done the highest honour to America. Maintain your firmness and unanimity and depend upon Heaven for success; hope nothing from the people here, no matter how numerous you may be. I do not count the thousands; more and more daily espouse your cause, and, I believe it will shortly be as much ours as yours."—Am. Arch., I: 772.


At first, New York City was represented in the congress by only James Duane, John Jay, Philip Livingston, and Isaac Low; John Alop did not appear until Sept. 14.—Ibid., I: 14, 371. To the proposal, on Sept. 6, that congress be opened with prayer, Jay objected because they were "so divided in religious sentiments," but this was overruled.—Works of John Adams, II: 568-69; Jour. Cont. Cong. (Ford ed.), I: 28.

John Jay and James Duane were on the committee appointed to prepare a declaration of rights and grievances. During the debates in the committee, Jay said, on Sept. 8: "It is necessary to recur to the law of nature, and the British constitution, to ascertain our rights. The constitution of Great Britain will not apply to some of the charter rights. A mother country surcharged with inhuman laws, they have at liberty to choose any form of government they please, and they have as large a liberty to make emigrants as may be said, if we leave our country, we cannot leave our allegiance. But there is no allegiance without protection, and emigrants have a right to erect any government they please. . . . I can't think the British constitution inseparably attached to the person of every subject. Whence did the constitution derive its authority? from compact; might not that authority be given up by compact?" Duane, on the contrary, was for "guarding our rights on the laws and constitution of the country from whence we sprung, and charters, without recurring to the law of nature; because this will be a feasible support. Charters are compacts between the Crown and the people, and I think on this foundation the charter governments stand firm."—Works of John Adams, II: 370, 371.

Galloway's "plan of a proposed union between Great Britain and the Colonies," presented on Sept. 25, was seconded by Duane and supported by Jay, but was finally defeated by the close vote of six colonies to five.—Ibid., II: 387-91; Bancroft, Hist. of U. S., 3: 69-70.

Isaac Low, in the committee to draw up the association, declared (probably on Oct. 6): "Gentlemen have been transported, by their zeal, into reflections upon an order of men, who deserve it the least of any men in the continent, or in the world, for the just rights of our mother country. We have too much reason, in this Congress, to suspect that independency is aimed at. I am for a resolution against any tea, Dutch as well as English. We ought to consider the consequences, possible as well as probable, of every resolution we take, and provide ourselves with a retreat or a resource." He raised the question whether the people will tolerate a
total interruption of the West India trade. "Can they live without rum, sugar, and molasses? Will not this impatience and vexation defeat the measure. This would cut up the revenue by the roots, if wine, fruit, molasses, and sugar were discarded as well. But a proper offer to the West Indies will allay this jealousy because that cannot afford to lose the West India market, and this would throw a multitude of families in our fishing towns into the arms of famine."—Works of John Adams, II: 395-96.

On Oct. 8, the following resolution was adopted: "That this Congress approve of the opposition by the Inhabitants of the Massachusetts-bay to the execution of the late acts of Parliament; and if the same shall be attempted to be carried into execution by force, in such case, all America ought to support them in their opposition." Duane wished to have entered on the minutes his protest against this, but he was refused.—Jour. Cont. Cong. (Ford ed.), I: 58; Bancroft, Hist. of U. S., IV: 73-75.

On Oct. 13, Adams remarked: "Mr. Duane has had his heart set upon asserting in our bill of rights the authority of Parliament to regulate the trade of the Colonies. He is for grounding it on compact, acquiescence, necessity, protection, not merely on our consent."—Works of John Adams, II: 507. On this point, Duane finally won.—Bancroft, Hist. of U. S., IV: 69.


On Oct. 22, the members resolved that another congress be held at Philadelphia on May 10, 1775 (p.v.), "unless the redress of grievances . . . be obtained before that time."—Ibid., I: 102.

The work of the congress was completed on Oct. 26, when it dissolved.—Ibid., I: 114.

This congress drew up: 1. an Association prohibiting importation from Great Britain after Dec. 1, 1774, and exportation to that country after Sept. 15, 1775 (ibid., I: 75-81); 2. an address, drafted by John Jay, to the people of Great Britain (ibid., I: 82-90); 3. a memorial to the inhabitants of the British colonies (ibid., I: 90-101); 4. an address to the king (ibid., I: 101-13); 5. an address to the inhabitants of Quebec (ibid., I: 105-15).

An advertisement informs the public that "A Merchant Broker's Office, is open'd by William Tongue, At the corner house of Mr. Richard Waldron, near the Exchange, New-York; where all kinds of business will be transacted on commissions, either in buying, selling, or bartering West-India, Americans, or European goods; also slaves, vessels, or any merchandise, sold in a brokerage way, in the manner practised in London."—N. Y. Merc. Sept. 5, 1774.

An advertisement reads: "New-York Water Works. Notice is hereby given, that a large quantity of pitch pine logs will be wanting for the New-York water works: Such persons as are willing to furnish the same, are desired to send their proposals, in writing, before the 20th of October next, to Christopher Coles, cornet, West-India Merch., Sept. 2, 1774. The logs were secured from Stillwater, in Albany County (see Nov. 8).

The Earl of Dartmouth writes to Colden: "The King has seen with concern that His Subjects in the different Colonies in North America have been induced upon the ground stated in their different Resolutions to nominate Deputies to meet in general Congress at Philadelphia."

"If the object of this Congress be humbly to represent to the King any Grievances they may have to complain of, or any propositions they may have to make on the present state of America, such Representations would certainly have come from each Colony with greater Weight in it in its separate existence, if the Propriety and Legality of which there may be much doubt." Dartmouth also informs Colden that large quantities of gunpowder are being shipped from Holland to New York, and instructs him to find a means of putting a stop to so dangerous a Correspondence.—N. Y. Col. Decs., VIII: 265. On Oct. 19, the king issued an order in council stopping the exportation of gunpowder from Great Britain, and its importation into the colonies, except by license of the king or privy-council.—Ibid., VII: 509. On Nov. 2, nevertheless, Colden reported that "Americans" are "purchasing large quantities of Arms & Ammunition in the different parts of Europe."—Ibid., VIII: 510.

Smith says: "The Affairs of this Country grow very serious—Nothing so fully discovered the Spirit of the lower Classes as their Countenances and Speeches, upon a false Alarm which arrived yesterday, of Gen'l Gages Firing upon Boston. Perceiving that we in the most imminent Danger of a Civil War I wrote this Day & Sept. yesterday to Gov' Bown, Mr Sargent & Col' Fanning to the Intent that they may know the Truth on the other side of the Water . . . It is astonishing to observe to what a Pass the People are arrived. Instead of that Respect they formerly had for the King, you now hear the very lowest Orders call him a Knave or a Fool, & reproaching him for the Diversion of his & his Grandfather's Conduct."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV. In a letter to Dartmouth, of the same date, Colden expresses a sentiment that the populace is now directed by men who have much at stake, not by demagogues opposed to the government. Men now speak and publish sentiments in favour of the government and argue upon the political subjects of the times. There are "no more burning of Elliptes, or putting cut-out papers under People's Doors." The delegates to "the general Congress" went to Philadelphia last week (see Sept. 1). "Seven Counties of this Province, neither appointed Deligates for themselves nor concur'd in the choice made by the City; and two Counties sent Deligates of their own . . . the City Deligates were embarrassed by this Dissention of the People."—N. Y. Col. Decs., VIII: 488.

In a letter to his nephew, Capt. Maturin, who is secretary to Gen. Gage, Smith declares that "the first Act of Indiscrition on the Part of the Army or the People marked with Blood, would light up a Civil War."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.

The following handbill is dismissed as an "humbug":

"A Card.—The thanks of the public are presented to those worthy citizens, who have, to their immortal honour, nobly refused to let their Vessels for the base purpose of transporting troops, ammunition, &c to oppress the brave defenders of American Liberties, who are already suffering the most pitiable and patriotic conduct merits applause, as much as a contrary one would the contempt and indignation of every generous mind."—N. T. Jour., Sept. 15, 1774; 4 Am. Arch., I: 782. One of the original handbills is preserved in the N. Y. Pub. Library. See Sept. 14.

John Thurman writes a long letter to "Sargent Chambers & Co.," probably of London: "Tho' I hate Politicks from their Late very disagreeable Circumstances it may not be aims or very disagreeable to you at Present to hear the opinion of a True friend to the Liberties of America, & a sincere Lover of Great-Britain—I am Grieved to think she is Weary of her Greatness, & that Prosperity should set heavy upon her, is there no enemy to find on which she may waste her Blood and Ill got Treasure or has Conquest & Success only Laid a Foundation for Cruelty & Oppression, or has the operations in the Estate given such a Relish to Murder Oppression & Robbery that finding no more Plunder there she should Turn her Volarious desires on Plundering America, her best Friend . . . every American was Born free we Boast every Liberty our Most Excellent Constitution affords we are long used to its Benefic Influence & would part with Life Sooner than Live under the Fetter of discontent & Slavery, You have often told me America would Become Great, Mr. Sargent, & no doubt she is, which was very disagreeable to me nor could I conceive it Possible or which way it would be brought about it is said Oppression will make a wise man mad I am sure Loss of Liberty & the Horrible expectation of Cruel, and Barbarous opposition is enough to make every American mad what have we done to forfeit our Birth Right or how came our Liberties dependant on the parliament of Great Britain . . . Americans dare dye but dare not tamely give up their Liberties—we dread the Consequences of a Civil War & Fighting with our best friends, this seems at hand. Freeman are not to be governed by Power & forces, we have no Idea of it & bed knows where it is, than in a channel of the Propriety and Legality of which there may be much doubt."

Dartmouth's letter is reported: "Almost all the New Settlements & in the Cities you can scarcely find a Lad of 12 years old that does not go to Grandfather's for the worst of Consequences . . . It is yet in your power to call back our Love to save your Honour to make us Happy yourselves Prosperous, but should you drive America into a Rebellion you will in my Opinion find it Easier to Conquer France than to subdue them . . ."

"There is not a Man born in America that does not Understand the Use of Fire arms & that well, as we have much Spirit Every Man is provided, it is Almost the First thing they Purchase & take to all the New Settlements & in the Cities you can scarcely find a Lad of 12 years old that does not go to Grandfather's . . ."

"We were Shocked with an a Larrem that General Gage had Robbed the Magazine of the Powder & that in Attempting to take it Back were fired upon & 6 men killed he did take the Province powder but no further harm was done [see Sept. 7] It is said above Fifty Thousand Men were in Motion for the Relief of
The following is the text of the document:

1774
Boston... Should the General Voyage of America be followed Sept.

14
Non Export as well as a Non Importation Agreement & whatever shall be advised by the Congress I very firmly believe will be as effectually an Object as the Act of Parliament.

"He that first Began to Exert the power of Parliament over America so as to bring her Right in Question has proved already the Greatest Cure of the Nation that Has Happened since the Revolution."—From "Extracts from the Letter Books of John Thummas, Esq." in the N. Y. Public Library.

The following handbill is distributed about the city:

"To the Publick.—As the merchants of this city have nobly refused letting their vessels to the tools of Government for the base purpose of transporting troops and military stores to Boston; for enforcing the cruel and arbitrary excises of a corrupt ministry, on that virtuous people, now suffering in the glorious cause of American freedom; it is therefore hoped that no pilot will be found so lost to all Sense of duty to his country, as to assist in that detestable work. Mr. Francis Post inadvertently engaged to make some chests for the transportation of arms; and Mr. Jonathan Hampton, in like manner, undertook to contract with house carpenters, for the purpose (as is supposed) of building barracks at Boston; but when their fellow-citizens represented to them the tendency of their conduct, they immediately declined the abominable Service. After these laudable examples of the merchants and tradesmen of this city, there is no doubt but their patriotic conduct will be followed by all their fellow-citizens. But, notwithstanding, should any sordid miscreant be found amongst us, who will aid the enemies of this country to subvert her liberties, he must not be surprised if that vengeance overtake him, which is the reward justly due to traitors. [Signed] The Free Citizen."—N. Y. Jour. Sept. 15, 1774. 4 Am. Arch., I: 782.

15
The place of election designated for the West Ward by the common council is "At the Building intended for a Market between Meister’s & Thurman’s Sign."—M. G. C., VIII: 53, 104.

Paul Revere passes through the city on his way to Philadelphia. N. Y. Merc., Sept. 19, 1774.

17
A "Scuffle" occurs "between one of the Centinels stationed at General Bradstreet’s Door in Broad-street, (who is in a very low State) and a Cartman named Peter Outerbarack." The latter receives "a Wound in his Breast, from the Soldier’s Bayonets, but it will not, as we learn, affect his Life."—N. Y. Merc., Sept. 19, 1774.

19
"We can assure the Public no Orders issued by Gen. Haldimand, since his Arrival here, had the least Tendency to impede any of his Majesty’s Subjects from the use of the Streets at all points, or going to any Place, in the City, as the N. Y. Merc., Sept. 19, 1774. 4 Am. Arch., I: 782.

23
According to a death notice of this date, "the Seat of James Beekman, Esq." is referred to as "Mount Pleasant."—N. Y. Jour., Sept. 22, 1774. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 948.

23
Trader Cruger and Allermans Liesses are appointed by the common council to be "the signers of the printed Notes of the Denomination of two Shillings, & four Shillings to be issued... towards paying the Expense of the Water Works" (see July 21).—M. G. C., VIII: 55. See Oct. 10. For a reproduction of one of these notes, see Wilson, Mem. Hist. City of N. Y., IV: 342.

24
Gates writes to Dartmouth that "It was found impossible to put the troops under cover here [Boston] without erecting some temporary lodgements; and on the supposition that workmen could not be procured here, it was thought expedient to send to New York;" the New York carpenters refused to come. He adds: "We hear nothing but extraordinary Incurrence in some parts of the City, and of military preparations from this place to the Province of New York, in which the whole [country] seems to be united."—4 Am. Arch., I: 804.

28

29
A broadside, addressed "To the Inhabitants of New York," and signed "Humanus," offers the following arguments against withholding provisions and clothing from the troops at Boston: 1. It is a matter that should be decided by the continental congress; 2. "To attempt to starve and perish the Soldiery, will make every Man of them our Enemy, at a Time we should use every Means to conciliate their Friendship." 3. These measures may lead the soldiers "to sally out against the Inhabitants and seize the Supports of Nature." The resulting riots would injure the American cause in the eyes of English supporters.

4
"Starving an Enemy is an Act that would be proper in Time of open and avowed War," but it is not proper while the colonists are trying to secure redress of grievances "in a calm and rational Manner." 5. The plan will not succeed, for "Supplies will be found sufficient to prevent the Soldiers from starving or perishing."—From an original in the N. Y. Public Library.

The common council orders that the following warrants be issued: one for £100 to be expended for digging out Chatham St; one for £1000 towards building a dock at North River; and one for £815 for making and painting several street boards.—M. C. C., VIII: 58. An account for making and painting 67 street signs is preserved in the comptroller’s office. A further warrant for £100 for the North River Dock was issued Dec. 7—Ibid, VIII: 67.

David Colden resigns the office of surveyor-general (see June 29), Alexander being restored to health.—Cal. Coun. Min., 502. On the death of Alexander (see Dec. 20), David Colden was appointed to the place.

"Henry O’Brien... has opened a shop in the Broadway, nearly opposite the Old English Church, and within three doors of Flattenbarrack-Hill."—Rivington’s Gazette, Sept. 29, 1774. For Flattenbarrack St., see Pl. 27, Vol. I also see "Exchange Place," III: 999.


His Excellency Governor Tryon, whose Health has been greatly restored at Bath, having obtained his Majesty’s Leave to remain the ensuing Winter in England, will return hither very early in the Spring."—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 3, 1774.

A notice in the Journal reads: "The Committee of Correspondence having taken into consideration the present dissatisfaction prevailing in the City on Account of the Advance upon several Articles imported from Great Britain; and foreseeing that these Discontents will be likely to increase when a Non Importation Agreement shall have taken Place, have judged it necessary to request a Meeting of all the Importers, at the Exchange, on Friday Morning next [Oct. 7, 9, 11] at Eleven o’clock, to consider and determine upon such a Plan, as will be most likely to remedy these Inconveniences. By Order of the Committee, Henry Rensselaer, Chairman."—N. Y. Jour., Oct. 6, 1774.

Colden informs Dartmouth that a committee of the more violent citizens went to the merchants and endeavoured to deter them from sending articles to the army at Boston. This caused a meeting of "the principal People and Merchants" who expressed their disapproval, and, as a result, they "now go on compleating their meetings with no further Interruption."—N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 493.

6
At a meeting of the importers of goods from Great-Britain [see Oct. 4], to take into consideration the dissatisfaction that has already appeared, upon the advance of divers articles, some of them the real necessaries of life and being determined as far as in us lies, to preserve the peace of the city, we think it necessary, in order to remove the cause of any future murmuring, to make the following declaration: That we will not, from the apprehension of a non-importation agreement, put any unreasonable advance upon our goods; and when such an agreement shall have taken place, we will continue to sell them for a moderate profit, and no more.

That we will do our utmost to discourage all engrossers, and persons who buy up goods with a view of creating an artificial scarcity, thereby to obtain a more plausible pretext for enhancing the prices.

That if any retailer, or other person, should by a contrary conduct, endeavour to defeat these our good intentions, we will, as one man, decline dealing with him; and shall consider him, as the author or authors of all the disturbances that shall be consequent thereupon.

Signed by order of a large number of importers met at the Exchange on the 5th of October, by Henry Rensselaer, Chairman. "Ordered, That the above declaration be published in all the news-papers."—Rivington’s Gazette, Oct. 13, 1774.

A survey of this day by Gerard Bancker is entitled: "Plan of a Parcel of Land lying at Greenwich in the Out Ward of the City of New York... Surveyed at the Request of the Hon. O. D. D this..."
868 THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

8th Oct. 1774. C.B. C.S. 'Under date of Oct. 20, 1800, the plan is endorsed, "Now Ireland's formerly School House Lot at Green-   stone." From the original in the Bancroft Collection, in the N. Y.   Pub. Library (box G-N, folder 83). This is part of the Warren   property, and shows Lady Warren's schoolhouse. "O D L" was the   Hon. Oliver de Lancy, Lady Warren's brother. Description of   Pl. 46, fig. 13, p. 19.

Elithis Gallaudet is paid $77 for engraving Eight Plates & Head   Pieces for the Water Work Notes" (see Aug. 25).—M. G. C., VIII.   59. See Oct. 25.

The Mercury contains an interesting list of nursery stock sold   by William Hope, at "Flushing Landing near New York." Among a   dozen varieties of cherries, nearly three dozen plums, apricots,   nectarines, a large variety of peaches, pears, and apples, mel-   lumbers, fig trees, quince trees, currants, gooseberries, raspberries, strawberries, evergreen trees and shrubs, and a long   list of timber trees and flowering shrubs are catalogued.   N. Y. Merc., Oct. 10, 1774.

Between 12 and 1 o'clock in the morning, a fire breaks out "be-   hind the upper Barracks," in a house which has for some time   been used as a military hospital. The house is consumed, but no   further damage is done.—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 17, 1774.

This date is noted on a warrant called "A Plan of a Parcel of   Ground lying in Montgomery Ward in the City of New York,   lately purchased by the People called Quakers for erecting   a House of Public Worship." It shows the ground plan of the   Quaker meeting-house on Queen St. (see 1775), measuring 48 ft.   x 74 ft., as given in the original in the Bancroft Collection in   the N. Y. Pub. Library (box N-W, folder 109). Cf. I: 559.

Gen. Haldimand, a company of the Royal Artillery, "with a   large quantity of Ordnance Stores for Castle-William," three   companies of the "Royal Regiment of Ireland," and the 47th Regi-   ment, are the chief transports for Boston. "On board the Transpor-   ts are a great Number of Artificers, who are engaged to Work   upon the Barracks preparing for the accommodation of his Majesty's   Troops at Boston" (see Sept. 25).—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 17, 1774.   See also Nov. 2. Gen. Haldimand arrived in Boston on Oct. 25—   1774.

The "Association" passed on this day by the continental con-   gress (see Sept. 5) contains the following paragraph: "We will,   in our several stations, encourage frugality, economy, and indus-   try, and promote agriculture, arts and the manufactures of this   country, especially that of wool; and will discontinue and dis-   courage every species of extravagance and dissipation, espe-   cially all horse-raising, and all kinds of gaming, cock-fighting,   exhibitions of shows, plays, and other expensive diversions and   entertainments . . . . "—Jour. Cont. Cong. (Ford ed.), I: 8. This   passage refers to the fact that the John Street Theatre re-   mained closed during 1775 and 1776. It was reopened by British   officers in 1777 (see Jan. 6, 1777).

John Jay, John Watts, Jr., and Henry Livingston have been   elected for the season the managers of the "New-York Dancing   Assembly," at Hall's Tavern.—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 24, 1774.

At a meeting of the governors of the hospital, Drs. Peter   Middeltoon, John Jones, and Samuel Bard (see March 9, 1776)   are appointed physicians to "that truly charitable and benevolent   foundation." The house is now "under cover" and preparations   are being made for "the speedy reception of patients, which it is   hoped will excite a generous and liberal disposition in the publica-   tion, to render it extensively useful by their beneficent contributions.   —Rivington's Gazetteer, Oct. 27, 1774. Before the hospital was   ready for occupancy, it was consumed by fire (see Feb. 28,   1775)."

The amount of £500 is ordered paid by the common council to   be used on account of the works of De Gruchy's ferry (see March   1)—M. G. C., VIII: 62.

Christopher Colles is paid £500 for his work "on the New   York Water Works."—M. G. C., VIII: 62. For further appro-   priations see Nov. 6.

The continental congress, convened at Philadelphia on   Sept. 5 (q.v.), disbanded. Isaac Low, John Alpin, John Jay, James   Duane, William Floyd, Henry Wiener, and S. Boerum are the   representatives from the colony of New York who sign the articles of   association, which are intended for a non-importa-   tion, non-consumption, and non-exportation agreement among the   colonies.—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 31, 1774.

Part of the New York and Connecticut delegates to the con-   tinent's congress arrive from Philadelphia. The remainder came Oct.   the following day.—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 31, 1774.

John Thurman writes to Amos Hoyton, probably of London:   "You will find we are in a Terrible Situation the Bostonians are   Ready to draw the sword as is Connecticut they are a Numerous   Brave People & will as surely fight Hostilities are begun as we   know you know these People all under hand fire arms are daily   under arms, the Spirit is gone forth I hope it may be Recalled in   Peace if once a Blow is Struck which may be done by some   Imprudent hand God only knows where it will end."—From "Ex-   tracts from the Letter Books of John Thurman, Jr.," in Hist.   Ala., and et., vol. 1: 205.

About 100 men of the Royal Irish Regiment have been left   with Colden by Gen. Haldimand; and "About four score Artificers   went from hence with the General, to work on the Barracks there   [see Oct. 15] and last week some iron Potts and Stores were ship'd   for the use of the Troops at Boston, without any attempt being   made to prevent it."

Regarding contraband trade, Colden says: "The Vessels from   Holland, or St. Eustatius, do not come into this Port, but anchor   at some Distance in the numerous Bays and Creeks that our Coasts   and Rivers furnish, from whence several Legoons and Goods are sent   up in small Boats. I believe it would be very proper to make some   Regulations that might discourage the owners of these small Boats   from engaging in this Business. When they are now seized, their   Boats are sold at so low a price that the Owners recover them   for a Loss that is the poorest of them does not regard. The risk   being so small, they engage with the illicit Traders at low Wages.   This increases the Profits of that Trade."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII:   511, 544.

The "Maria Wilhelmina," one of the largest and "best built   ships ever produced in America," is launched at the New   ship-yard of Thomas Cheeseman. "It is computed that there   were upwards of 12,000 people at this launch, who testified their   happiness by the loudest acclamations, on seeing so large a vessel   floating in our water."—Rivington's Gazetteer, Nov. 10, 1774.   This ship was three decked, and "of near one thousand tons burden."   —Ibid., Oct. 25, 1774. For the general location of ship-yards on the   East River shore, see Pls. 40 & 41, Vol. I.

Hugh Finley, joint postmaster-general for North America,   arrives from Quebec by way of Boston.—N. Y. Jour., Nov. 9,   1774.

Joseph Reed writes from Philadelphia to Josiah Quincy:   "there is no danger of the enemy being let in through this City;   there is a band of stannch, chosen Sons of Liberty among some of   our best families, who are backed by the body of the people in such   a manner that no discontented spirit dares oppose the measures   which the government is at present necessary for the public safety;   if there has been a strange delinquency and backwardness during   the whole Summer. If you have any correspondence there I wish you   would endeavour to animate them. While they are attending to   the little palty disputes which their own parties have produced,   the great cause is suffering in their hands."—Am. Arch., II 964.

Because the exportation of sheep is contrary to a resolution   of the continental congress, several citizens wait upon the captain   of a sloop in the harbour and request the return of the 18 sheep   on board, which are destined for the West Indies. In the evening,   the unfilfilled promise of the captain to do this, together with a rumour   that the ship is to sail that night, causes quite an excitement. Two   hundred people assemble on the wharf and appoint a committee to   consult with the committee of correspondence. The latter advises   that the merchant to whom the vessel came consigned be sent for   and desired to cause the landing of the sheep. These are then to   be delivered to one of the committee for safe keeping until the boat   shall sail. Upon the enactment of these conditions, the people   peaceably disperse.—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 14, 1774.

Isaac Low issues a call to the "freeholders and freemen" of this   city "to assemble together at the usual places of election, in their   several wards, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, on the 5th day of this instant November, then and there to elect, and appoint   eight fit persons in each respective ward to be a Committee of   Inspection."—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 14, 1774. But see Nov. 15.

An advertisement informs the public that "Mt Colles . . .   proposes to deliver at a Course of Lectures, in natural philosophical   principles. He has taken a large and convenient room in Fair-   street near the turn into Golden-hill, and intends to commence these lectures on Monday the 14th day of November. . . . Tickets . . .
1774
Nov. 7

The common council having contracted with Isaac Man and Isaac Man Jr. of Stillwater in Albany County "for 66,000 feet of pine timber, for the making of Pipes of the Water Works" (see July 21), the articles of agreement are signed by the mayor and sealed. The contract provides that the logs shall be from 14 to 20 ft. long, that one-fourth of them shall be 12 in. in diameter at the small end, "exclusive of the sap thereof," that three-fourths shall be 9 in. in diameter at the small end, and that all shall have "straight and true grain and sap". One third of the timber is to be delivered on July 1, 1775, the third next on Aug. 1, and the last on Oct. 1. From the original in the city clerk's record-room, M. G. C., VIII: 62-63. Panic logs had been advertised in New York on Sept. 5 (q.v.).

Isaac Low issues the following notice from the committee chamber: "Whereas it is intended very soon to transmit the donations that have been collected in this colony, for the support of the poor of Boston, to that city; the committee of correspondence request the favour of the benefactors and collectors of that laudable charity, as soon as possible, to pay the several contributions into the hands of Messrs. Gerard Wm. Beekman, Gerardus Duycking, and Peter T. Cunienius, of the city of New York, merchants, or either of them, who are appointed by this committee, and have undertaken to transact that business."—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 14, 1774.


"His Excellency General Gage has ordered the victualing Office to be immediately removed from this City to Boston."—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 14, 1774.

"At a late Meeting of the Distillers of this City, (in Support of the Proceedings of the Continental Congress) they unanimously Resolved, To distil no Molasses or Syrups that may hereafter be imported from any of the British West-India Islands, or from Dominiques; nor to sell any Rum, or other Spirits, for the Purpose of carrying on the Slave Trade, or that they shall have Reason to apprehend is intended to be so applied."—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 14, 1774.

John Young advertises a school which will be a benefit to children whose parents are unable to furnish wood. It is conducted by the鳍rs. Crofts, on Broadway nearly opposite Verletonburgh Hill. He plans in January to open a night school in which the charge for each study to be a specified amount "without candles."—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 14, 1774.

From the committee chamber is issued the following notice, which is signed by Isaac Low: "Whereas it is apprehended, that inconsiderabilities may arise from the mode lately recommended by this committee, for electing a new committee to superintend the execution of the association entered into by the Continental Congress; and this committee of correspondence having taken the same into further consideration, and consulted many of their fellow citizens, and also conferred with the committee of mechanics, and having agreed to dissolve their body as soon as such new committee shall be appointed; public notice is therefore hereby given, that it is now thought fit, that instead of the mode prescribed by the former advertisement [see Nov. 7, sixty persons, to constitute the committee until the first day of July next, shall be chosen by the freeholders and freemen of the said city, to be a committee for the purposes mentioned in the said association, and that the said election shall be held at the City-Hall, on Tuesday next, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, under the inspection of the Vestrymen of this city, who shall be requested by the inhabitants to attend at that purpose."—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 21, 1774. See Nov. 22.

The clerk of the common council is ordered to "advertize in the public Gazettars, that this Corporation are determined to carry into Execution the Building of a Bridewell, and being desirous of procuring such building in such a manner as shall be of the utmost advantage to any person or persons that will favor them with a plan of the Same by the tenth day of January next, for their Consideration."—M. G. C., VIII: 64. The advertisement appeared in subsequent issues of the N. Y. Mercury, and Rivington's Gazetteer. The plan was not decided upon until March 17, 1775 (q.v.).

Payment is ordered of the account of Samuel "Frances" for the expenses of a committee of this Corporation.—M. G. C., M. 17, No. 64. Among the receipts of $2,414.60, are "Madera 35/", "Punch 5/," "Sangray 7/.", "Porter 1/2, Shynce 1/6."—From voucher in comptroller's office, box No. 1.

A broadside, addressed "To the Public" and signed "Citizens of New-York," announces: "We have had frequent intimations from England, both by private letters and news papers, that there would be attempts made to bribse the printers of the public papers in America... Whether or not Mr. Rivington is really a pensioner from the ministry, or has been influenced by hopes of their future favours, every one is at liberty to judge from the conduct of his press... It is the opinion of a great number here, of the friends to the rights and liberties of British America, that the general scope and tendency of the news papers published by Mr. Rivington, have been to promote the designs of the British ministry—to countenance and support their unconstitutional claims and arbitrary measures, to subject the British colonies to tyrannical power, reduce them to slavery, and finally to destroy the English constitution.

From this opinion of the aforesaid paper, and not from enmity to Mr. Rivington on any other account, we have thought proper to publish the following letters, in some measure to prevent the mischievous design of his papers. By showing that the friends to liberty, tho' in distant parts and unconnected, agree in sentiments, and have the same opinion of it as ourselves." The letters are from a number of citizens in Baltimore to Rivington announcing the withdrawal of their subscriptions to his paper because of his "most notorious partiality" to Great Britain's side of the struggle.—From an original in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

A broadside of this date gives the names of 60 persons "proposed to be elected as a Committee on Tuesday next" (see Nov. 22).—From an original in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

In an address to the New York delegates who attended the Philadelphia congress (see Sept. 5), the "Committee of Mechanics" expresses its approval of "the wise, prudent, and spirited Measures which you have adopted... for obtaining a Redress of Grievances, and a Restoration of our violated Rights."—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 21, 1774.

The freeholders and freemen of New York City, in conformity with the notice of Nov. 15 (q.v.), meet at the city hall and choose a committee of 60 men to enforce the "Association" (non-importation, non-exportation, and non-consumption agreement) which was adopted by the congress at Philadelphia.—Am. Arch., 1791:16-19, 92, in Rivington's Mercur., Dec. 1774. This new committee succeeded the former one, but included many of those who had served on the committee of correspondence.

Rev. John Ogilvie, assistant minister of Trinity Church, dies. He was buried in Trinity churchyard the next afternoon.—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 28, 1774. His obituary is found in the Mercury of Dec. 5. By his will he left £500 to the charity school in this city, £100 to King's College, and £100 to "the corporation for the relief of the widows and children of clergymen in communion with the church of England in America."—N. T. Jour., Dec. 29, 1774. For Dr. Ogilvie's successor, see Dec. 1.

The business of inspection (see Nov. 22) meets. While the business of the meeting is not made public, it is said that they "entered into some proper Rules and Measures for the effectual Discharge of the important Duties of their Appointment, in order to a strict Compliance with the Resolutions and Recommendations of the General Congress."—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 5, 1774.

William Bateman, "Stone Seal Engraver, Lapidary and Jeweller, from London, at the House of Mr. Hopkins, Pitot, in Fair-street, Goldenshill, New-York," informs the public that he "Engraves on stone, steel, silver and copper plate, coats of arms, crests, ciphers, figures, heads, or the most minute fancies in the most reasonable terms."—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 28, 1774. Steauffer, in dm. Engravers on Copper and Steel, I: 18-19, says he knew of no copper-plate signed by Bateman.

"The King's Speech on the Opening the Session" begins thus: "It gives me much concern that I am obliged, at the opening of the present Parliament, to inform you that we have not received from the other side of the water any further tokens of that spirit of resistance and disobedience to the law still unhappily prevalent in the province of Massachusetts's Bay, and has in divers parts of it broke forth in fresh violences of a very criminal nature. These pro-
ceedings have been recounted and encouraged in other of my colonies, and unwarrantable attempts have been made to obstruct the commerce of the kingdom by unexampled combinations. I have taken such sure measures, and given such orders, as I judged most proper and effectual for carrying into execution the laws which were passed in the last session of the late parliament, for the protection and security of the commerce of my subjects, and for the restoration and preservation of every government in the province of the Massachusetts's Bay. And you may depend upon my firm and stedfast resolution to withstand every attempt to weaken, or impair the authority of the Supreme Legislature, over all His Majesty's Dominions."—*N. T. Col. Decr.*, VIII: 151.

The Earl of Dartmouth informs the governors in America of the king's "Firm & steadfast Resolution, to withstand every Attempt to weaken, or impair the authority of the Supreme Legislature, over all His Majesty's Dominions."—*N. T. Col. Decr.*, Dec. 12, 1774.

Two puppet shows, one in the Fields and one at the exchange, are dispersed, as being in violation of the association entered into by the general congress, which disconveniences and discourages "all kinds of gaming, cock fighting, exhibitions of swows, Plays, and other expensive diversions and entertainments."—*N. T. Jour.*, Dec. 15, 1774.

Hugh Gaine announces that "The New-York Pocket Almanack, Low Dutch Almanack, and Gaine's Universal Sheet Almanack, (All for the Year 1775) Are just published in his May he had at the Book-Store in Hanover-Square—As may also Gaine's Universal Register, Or American and British Calendar, For the Year 1775."—*N. T. Merc.*, Dec. 12, 1774. For more about the last named, a first issue, see 1775.


In a letter to Henry Brounfield of Boston, John Thurman says: "I can say Little of Politics our City are well determined to carry the association of the Congress into execution some of the Lines Bear hard on Individuals but as all depends on harmony & a faithfull unian & observance of our agreements that no discontents of mistrust may arise between the Colonies God give us a Happy deliverance from the Present distress of times."—From "Extracts from the Letter Books of John Thurman, Jr.," in *Hist. Mag.,* and ser., IV: 290.

The editor of the *N. T. Journal* changes the headpiece of his paper (see June 23). The snake is united and coiled with the tail in its mouth forming a double ring. On the body of the serpent, beginning at the head are the following lines:

Firm on this basis Liberty shall stand:  
And thus supported, ever bless our land,  
Till time becomes Eternity."—*N. T. Jour.*, Dec. 15, 1774; Wilson, *Mem. Hist. City of N. Y.*, 1773-58. The use of this device was continued throughout 1775. For earlier uses of this device, see May 13, 1775.

Colden writes to Andrew Elliott, collector of the port: "I inclose you Copies of a Letter which I this Day received from the . . . Earl of Dartmouth, dated the 19th of October last, and of his Majesty's Order in Council referred to in his Lordship's Letter, which will in the best Manner explain to you the nature and importance of the Commands I have received. In obedience to which it is necessary for me to require of you Sir to take the most effectual Measures for arresting detaining and securing any Gun Powder or any sort of Arms or Ammunition which may be attempted to be imported into this Province for the space of six Months from the date of the said Order, unless the Master of the Ship having such military stores on board, shall produce a Licence from his Majesty or the Privy Council for the Exportation of the same from some of the Posts of the Kingdom of Great Britain."—*Colden Papers* (1877), 2. See Dec. 23-26.

The common council orders that Dr. Benjamin Y. Prime be paid £5 for "having transepted the fractured scull koc of a poor Woman."—*M. C. C.*, VIII: 70.

Payment is ordered by the common council of £5-11-6 for materials for "Watch uniforms, including Beards for the two captains."—From original voucher in comptroller's office, box No. 15 of *M. C. C.*, VIII: 69.

A news item of this date states: "Some Ships fitting out at the Port of Liverpool [for America] about 7 Weeks since, could not have imported any for 3,000, to be laid out on the New York Water Works."—From the original warrant, in metal-file labelled "Filed Papers, 1700-1800," city clerk's record-room. This is endorsed by "Chris. Colles," who "Receiv'd the Contents of the Writin in full on 10 Feb'y 1775."—*Dec. 20, 1774,* *M. C. C.*, VIII: 69.

The Earl of Dartmouth informs the governors in America of the king's "Firm & steadfast Resolution, to withstand every Attempt to weaken, or impair the authority of the Supreme Legislature, over all His Majesty's Dominions."—*N. T. Col. Decr.*, VIII: 151.

Two puppet shows, one in the Fields and one at the exchange, are dispersed, as being in violation of the association entered into by the general congress, which disconveniences and discourages "all kinds of gaming, cock fighting, exhibitions of swows, Plays, and other expensive diversions and entertainments."—*N. T. Jour.*, Dec. 15, 1774.

Hugh Gaine announces that "The New-York Pocket Almanack, Low Dutch Almanack, and Gaine's Universal Sheet Almanack, (All for the Year 1775) Are just published in his May he had at the Book-Store in Hanover-Square—As may also Gaine's Universal Register, Or American and British Calendar, For the Year 1775."—*N. T. Merc.*, Dec. 12, 1774. For more about the last named, a first issue, see 1775.


In a letter to Henry Brounfield of Boston, John Thurman says: "I can say Little of Politics our City are well determined to carry the association of the Congress into execution some of the Lines Bear hard on Individuals but as all depends on harmony & a faithfull unian & observance of our agreements that no discontents of mistrust may arise between the Colonies God give us a Happy deliverance from the Present distress of times."—From "Extracts from the Letter Books of John Thurman, Jr.," in *Hist. Mag.,* and ser., IV: 290.

The editor of the *N. T. Journal* changes the headpiece of his paper (see June 23). The snake is united and coiled with the tail in its mouth forming a double ring. On the body of the serpent, beginning at the head are the following lines:

Firm on this basis Liberty shall stand:  
And thus supported, ever bless our land,  
Till time becomes Eternity."—*N. T. Jour.*, Dec. 15, 1774; Wilson, *Mem. Hist. City of N. Y.*, 1773-58. The use of this device was continued throughout 1775. For earlier uses of this device, see May 13, 1775.

Colden writes to Andrew Elliott, collector of the port: "I inclose you Copies of a Letter which I this Day received from the . . . Earl of Dartmouth, dated the 19th of October last, and of his Majesty's Order in Council referred to in his Lordship's Letter, which will in the best Manner explain to you the nature and importance of the Commands I have received. In obedience to which it is necessary for me to require of you Sir to take the most effectual Measures for arresting detaining and securing any Gun Powder or any sort of Arms or Ammunition which may be attempted to be imported into this Province for the space of six Months from the date of the said Order, unless the Master of the Ship having such military stores on board, shall produce a Licence from his Majesty or the Privy Council for the Exportation of the same from some of the Posts of the Kingdom of Great Britain."—*Colden Papers* (1877), 2. See Dec. 23-26.

The common council orders that Dr. Benjamin Y. Prime be paid £5 for "having transepted the fractured scull koc of a poor Woman."—*M. C. C.*, VIII: 70.

Payment is ordered by the common council of £5-11-6 for materials for "Watch uniforms, including Beards for the two captains."—From original voucher in comptroller's office, box No. 15 of *M. C. C.*, VIII: 69.

A news item of this date states: "Some Ships fitting out at the Port of Liverpool [for America] about 7 Weeks since, could not have imported any for 3,000, to be laid out on the New York Water Works."—From the original warrant, in metal-file labelled "Filed Papers, 1700-1800," city clerk's record-room. This is endorsed by "Chris. Colles," who "Receiv'd the Contents of the Writin in full on 10 Feb'y 1775."—*Dec. 20, 1774,* *M. C. C.*, VIII: 69.
the goods imported, together with the date when ordered, and to each list is appended approximately the same notice: "And we 19 being heartily disposed to comply with the Association entered into by the late continental Congress, give this public Notice, that the said Goods will be sold . . . under the Inspection of Peter V. B. Livingston, Not that Hoffman, Peter T. Currie, Lindley Murray, Rodolphus Ritzma, Lancaster Burling, Jacob von Voorhis, Francis Lewis, and Capt. Fleming."—N.Y. Merc., Dec. 19, 1774.


Mr. Johnson, an Indian of the Mohican Tribe, is to preach this evening in the Old Presbyterian Church, in this City, when a Collection is to be raised for him, to defray a considerable Expense he has been at, in preparing the Way for the Removal of his Tribe, and the Remains of six other Tribes in that Vicinity, who are Chiefly Christians, unto the Onedia Country. An Event that promises the most salutary Effects to this Province.—N. Y. Jour., Dec. 23, 1774.

A number of people styling themselves "the Mohawks and River Indians" write to Andrew Elliot, collector of the port (see Dec. 15): "A Number of fire-arms of British manufacture, legally imported, having been lately seized by your orders and conveyed on Longpoint, Nicholas Hoffman, Peter T. Currie, Lindley Murray, Rodolphus Ritzma, Lancaster Burling, Jacob von Voorhis, Francis Lewis, and Capt. Fleming."—N.Y. Merc., Dec. 19, 1774.

Mr. Johnson, an Indian of the Mohican Tribe, is to preach this evening in the Old Presbyterian Church, in this City, when a Collection is to be raised for him, to defray a considerable Expense he has been at, in preparing the Way for the Removal of his Tribe, and the Remains of six other Tribes in that Vicinity, who are Chiefly Christians, unto the Onedia Country. An Event that promises the most salutary Effects to this Province.—N. Y. Jour., Dec. 23, 1774.

27 A number of people styling themselves "the Mohawks and River Indians" write to Andrew Elliot, collector of the port (see Dec. 15): "A Number of fire-arms of British manufacture, legally imported, having been lately seized by your orders and conveyed on Longpoint, Nicholas Hoffman, Peter T. Currie, Lindley Murray, Rodolphus Ritzma, Lancaster Burling, Jacob von Voorhis, Francis Lewis, and Capt. Fleming."—N.Y. Merc., Dec. 19, 1774.

Mr. Johnson, an Indian of the Mohican Tribe, is to preach this evening in the Old Presbyterian Church, in this City, when a Collection is to be raised for him, to defray a considerable Expense he has been at, in preparing the Way for the Removal of his Tribe, and the Remains of six other Tribes in that Vicinity, who are Chiefly Christians, unto the Onedia Country. An Event that promises the most salutary Effects to this Province.—N. Y. Jour., Dec. 23, 1774.

A handbill appears addressed "To the Inhabitants of New York," and signed by "Plain English," which states, in part: "your country in Council of the said City has decided upon a considerable number of arms, which were legally exported from Great-Britain, and imported here, in the ship Lady Gage, and therefore not liable to a seizure, upon any pretense whatsoever, as they are actually the manufacture of England." Those arms (I am credibly informed) are now on board the man of war, and are in a few days to be sent to General Gage, and of consequence are to be used for your destruction . . . In the name of Heaven, throw off your supineness; assemble together immediately, and go in a body to the Collector, insist upon the arms being relanded, and he must see them forth-coming, or abide the consequences; delays are dangerous; there is no time to be lost." In spite of this, most of the prominent people of the city were in sympathy with the collector's action, and declared themselves ready to support him.—Rivington's Gazettes, Jan. 5, 1775.

31 Estimates of the expense of building a fortress in New York (Governor's Island), and of joining and altering the Flat Rock and Conyn batteries bear this date.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 850. The original of these records were lost in the capitol fire in Albany.

1775

Prof. Johnston estimates that the population of New York City and County, given as 21,805 in the last official census, of 1771 (p. v), "must have risen to full 25,000. Philadelphia's population was somewhat larger; Boston's less."—Johnston, The Campaign of 1776 around N. Y., 36mootpage.

9 In another letter of almanacs, or hand-books (see Dec. 12, 1774), this one having the title Geane's Universal Register, or, American and British Kalendar, bears this date. In his introductory statement in this volume (a 16mo), he says that this work is "the first of its Kind that ever appeared in this Province, . . ." He adds: "At this Time, when all America is united in one great political Compact, for their common Security, it is certainly necessary that we should be furnish'd with as intime a Knowledge as can be obtain'd of every Province . . . . this Work has the merit, he states, "of containing more useful Matter than the Court Calendar." It contains also "as much as either of the American Registers already publish'd in two Provinces." He has "selected every Thing from the British and Irish Lists worthy of Notice, and, besides the General Establishment of America, the Public is presented with an Account of every Province from West Florida to Quebec inclusive." Among the features relating to New York Province, mentioned or described, is "New-York College." Of this it states, among various facts: "The Building (which is only one Third of the intended Structure) consists of an elegant Stone Edifice, three complete Stories high, with four Stair-cases, twelve Apartments in each, a Chapel, Hall, Library, Museum, Anatomical Theatre and a School for experimental Philosophy.

All Students, but those in Medicine, are obliged to lodge and diet in the College, unless they are particularly exempted by the Governors or President, The Edifice is surrounded by a high Fence, which also encloses a large Court and Garden; and a Porter constantly attends at the front Gate, which is lock'd at 1 o'Clock each Evening in Summer, and at 9 in Winter; after which Hours, the Names of all that come in, are delivered weekly to the President.

The College is supplied with Water from a Spring on the South side of the Bank of Hudson's River, which it overflows; commanding a most extensive and beautiful Prospect." From pp. iii, and 102, etc.


"In 1775 there were seven students graduated Bachelor of Arts, but there was no public Commencement [of King's College] this year on account of the absence of Dr. Cooper."—Hist. of Columb. Univ. (1894), 59.

During this year and the next, the Queen St. Friends' meeting-house was built. It was a brick structure, and stood on the present Pearl St. between Franklin Sq. and Oak St.—Onderdonk, Annals of Hempstead, 103; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 918.

R. Aitken begins the publication at Philadelphia of The Pennsylvania Magazine: or, American Monthly Museum. He continued it until July, 1776. It was edited by Thomas Payne.—Sabin, XIV: 394 (item 603.46).

Colden writes to the Earl of Dartmouth: "I have received your Ldp's Commands of the 19th of October, with his Majesty's order in Council of the 26th of the same month, which I shall endeavour by every means in my power, to execute in the most effectual manner. I immediately communicated to Mt. Elliot the Collector of this Port, the orders which I had received, and gave him the necessary directions for the conduct of the officers of the Customs [see Dec. 15, 1774]. I am well assured he will be very attentive to this important duty. A day or two after this order was received one of the Custom House officers discovered ten chests of Arms, three Boxes of Lead and one Barrel of Gun-Powder on Board a Vessel bound to Rhode Island. It has been found on enquiry that these arms were lately imported on board the ship Lady Gage, and it is said, were shipped at London as Hardware; but there was no Cockett for them under any Denomination. Mt. Elliot secured them all, and for greater safety sent them on Board the Man of War in the Harbour where they remain.

That set of people who have for some time been waiting for every opportunity to raise a Mob and throw the City into confusion, made an infamous attempt to frighten Mt. Elliot into a surrender of the Arms, which they insisted were legally support [see Dec. 27 and 28, 1774]. The principal Gentlemen and Merchants, to prevent mischief waited upon Mt. Elliot in a body, assured him they were perfectly satisfied with his behavior, and declared with every confidence that they should attempt to insult him on account of what had happened which silenced the others who were working in the dark and en-}
of MANHATTAN ISLAND

1775

who assured them of their protection on the occasion. A few instances of such a determined resolution not to submit to the tyranny of Meths would soon I am persuaded overcome their violence and reassert their natural rights and tranquility to Government."—N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 520–31.

The Earl of Dartmouth writes to the governours in North America that he is commanded by the king to "signify" to them the king's "pleasure that they use their utmost endeavours to prevent the appointment of delegates to the congress which the first congress (see Sept. 5, 1774) resolved to hold in Philadelphia on May 10.—N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 28.

A letter from London says: "The King has received the Petition of your Congress, and will lay it before Parliament. Much Good will is expected, and it may depend a great deal will be given up."—N. Y. Merc, March 13, 1775.

At a meeting of the merchants and others, concerned in American commerce, held at King's Arms Tavern, Cornhill, London, it is "unanimously Resolved, that it is the opinion of this meeting, that the alarming state of the Trade to North America makes it expedient to petition Parliament for redress." It is also resolved, "That a Committee be appointed to prepare a Petition to the House of Commons, and lay the same before a general meeting, to be held at this place this day seven o'clock."—Am. Arch., I: 1086.

An "Evening School" is advertised to commence "immediately after the Holidays ... at the Mercantile and Mathematic-School, In Broad-street."—Rivington's Gazetteer, Jan. 5, 1775.

The Earl of Dartmouth writes to Colden: "The affairs of America are now come to a crisis ... The idea of union upon some solid foundation, is now formed, and if I have no doubt of its being yet attainable through some channel of mutual consideration and discussion."—Am. Arch., I: 1101; N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 530.

An extract of a letter from London states: "Every reasonable expectation of the Colonists will be complied with; but no claims for exemption from parliamentary jurisdiction, can deserve that title. Such an exemption would be a dissolution of the British empire.—The outrages of the Bostonians will not pass with impunity, if vigour and firmness in Great Britain can effect it."—Rivington's Gazetteer, Jan. 5, 1775.

At a meeting of the Union Library Society (see July 25, 1774) it is ordered "That the Librarian permit the Members of the General Assembly, during their sitting, to have the free use of their Library, as though they were Members thereof; and that the Librarian supply the Speaker with a Catalogue of the Books, and a Copy of the Order."—Rivington's Gazetteer, Jan. 19, 1775: Upcott Coll, IV: 205. See April 12.

In the British parliament, Lord Chatham proposes an address to the king "for recalling the troops from Boston. This motion was ushered in and supported by a long speech in which he represented this measure as a matter of immediate necessity ... the present situation of the troops rendered them and the Americans continually liable to events, which would cut off the possibility of a reconciliation ... this mark of affection and good-will on our side, will remove all jealousy and apprehension on the other and instantaneously produce the happiest effects to both." In addition, Lord Chatham condemns all the recent laws and measures relating to America, and warns the ministers "of the humiliating disgrace, of repeating these acts through their necessity, which they refused to do from other motives." He is said to have concluded his speech with these words: "If the ministers thus persevere in misadvising and misleading the king, I will not say that they can alienate the affections of his subjects from his crown, but I will say, they will make his wearing—I will not say that the king is betrayed, but I will pronounce that—the kingdom is undone!"—Ann. Reg. (1775), 47–48.

In an address to Colden, the members of the assembly say: "We respectfully appeal to the deepest Coten, by the distressed State of the Colonies, and impressed with a due Sense of the fatal Consequences attending the unhappy Dispute between Great Britain and his Majesty's American Dominions, we feel the most affecting Anxiety at this alarming Crisis. Fully convinced that the Happiness of our present Measure, we shall exercise the important Trust they have reposed in us, with Firmness and Fidelity; and with Calmness and Deliberation, pursue the most probable Means to obtain a Redress of our Grievances ... Anxiety for the Interest and Happiness of the Constituents, and our Country. The Re-establishment of Harmony with Great-Britain, we shall Deference every Measure which may tend to increase our Distress; and, by our Conduct, shew ourselves truly desirous of a cordial and permanent Reconciliation with our Parent Kingdom."—Assem. Jour. (Philad. City, 1775), 43.

The public is informed "That the Town Clerk's Office is removed to the House lately occupied by John Jay, Esq.; in the Broad-Way, next Door to the one in which the late Mr. Chambers lived."—N. Y. Merc, Jan. 23, 1775.

Colden informs Dartmouth that the assembly's address (see Jan. 20) has given him so much satisfaction that he is sending it to England immediately. He adds: "It was some days before a sufficient number of the members of Assembly got to town ... and there are still twelve of them absent; which has occasioned the House to put off the farther consideration of their important business to the seventh of next month."—Rivington's Gazetteer, Jan. 5, 1775.

A gentleman in Philadelphia, in a letter to New York says: "I am not without hopes that a Petition will be sent to our Assembly, at their meeting next month, to rescind their approbation of the Proceedings of Congress. Nothing but a shameful fear of popular resentment ever could have extorted from them such a Resolve. Your Assembly is revered by all sensible men in this City, for their great prudence and unshaken resolution in first making a stand against lawless usurpers of power, and violators of liberty; from that period I date the fall of anarchy, and the commencement of good order."—Am. Arch., I: 1180; cf. Feb. 6.

Dirck Schuyler and others, manufacturers of chocolate in New York City, petition "that the colony duty of four shillings per hundred weight, payable on all cocoa imported, may be taken off."—Assem. Jour. (1775), 15.

Samuel Holland of New York and David Rittenhouse of Philadelphia, appointed to fix the beginning of the 43d degree, north latitude, make their report.—Col. Min., 355.

By a vote of the Assembly, Jan. 15, 1775, New York "is to take into consideration the proceedings of the continental congress held in the city of Philadelphia, in the months of September and October last."—Assem. Jour. (1775), 18. See Feb. 17 and 22.

Samuel Baldwin petitions for "Leave to Surrender to this board his Lease of Peck's Slip's ferry on the first of February or May next on his paying his rent to the day of his surrendering up the same." The common council gives him permission to do so on May 1, and orders that the ferry be advertised to be sold on March 20 (q.v.).—M. G. C., VIII: 75. The advertisement appeared in the N. Y. Merc, Feb. 16, 1775 and in Rivington's Gazetteer, Feb. 9, 1775.

A New Yorker, in a letter to Boston, says: "The present Assembly has existed since 1769, and most of the Members who were against an inquiry into the measures of the Congress [see Jan. 16], as preparatory to the approbation of them, have long since forfeited the esteem of the Constitution and, among others looking for favours from the Crown for themselves and families. Others of them were imposed on from mere ignorance, and some from fear. In short, sir, no virtuous or spirited act could be expected from a House, which had, by its votes, violated the right of Election, suspended the habeas corpus Act, deprived the subject of his right to a trial by a jury, and permitted six thousand of Tory Whigs kept here for the express purpose of enslaving America; but although these miscreants are the legal Representatives of the people, yet I can assure you they are not their real Representatives, and therefore you have no cause to fear that this City will depart from the Association."—Am. Arch., I: 1190.

About 500 of the inhabitants of New York City and Charlotte
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763–1776

1775
County petition for permission to introduce a bill "to declare an oath administered according to the usage of North Britain to be legal."—*Assembly, Journ.* (1775), 19. When taking an oath, the inhabitants in Scotland merely raised the right hand instead of kissing the Bible. The Scotch form was made legal in New York by an act passed on April 1 (p. o.).

1776
The committee appointed a sub-committee "to observe the conduct of all Vessels which may arrive after the first day of February next, having on board any Goods, Wares, or Merchandise, not allowed to be imported by the Association."—*Am. Arch.*, I, 1802. See Feb. 2 and Feb. 16.

Feb. 2
"The Governor of New York to Boston: says: "Since the glorious eleven [see Jan. 26], with Colonel Phillips at their head, have carried the day, two more Members are come, both of which are of the right side, so that there is now no chance of the Assembly's aiding or abetting the Congress. The friends of Government plume themselves on this victory, and are now open-mouthed against the proceedings of Congress, and no one dares, among gentlemen, to support them. Worthy old Silver Locks, (Lieutenant Governor Colden) when he heard that the Assembly had acted right, cried out, 'Lord, now let thou thy servant depart in peace,' in the *T. J.*"—*Am. Arch.*, 1: 1802. Cf. Jan. 12.

An advertisement reads: "Samuel Prince, Cabinet-Maker, At the sign of the chest of drawers, in William-Street, near the North Church, in New York: Makes and sells all sorts of cabinet work in the nearest manner, and on the lowest terms... He has under hand for sale, the most elegant furniture, made of mahogany of the very best quality, such as chest of drawers, chest upon chest, closet presses, desks, desks [sic] and book cases of different sorts, chairs of many different and new patterns, bureau tables, dining tables, card tables, breakfast tables, tea tables and many other sorts of cabinet work."—*N. T. Merce.*, Jan. 30, 1775.

The lieutenant-governor, with great satisfaction, reports to Dartmouth the action of the assembly on Jan. 26 (p. v.). He then goes on to say: "When your Lordship considers that every American Assembly which has met since the Congress was held at Philadelphia, have approved of and adopted the Proceedings of the Congress... the loyalty and firmness of the Assembly of this Province, and of the People in general, will appear in a very striking light... I have strong expectations, my Lord, that the conduct of this Province will every day more evidently shew the loyalty and affection of the People for their gracious Sovereign, and their earnest desire for a Reconciliation with great Britain."—*N. T. Col. Doc.*, VIII: 331–32.

Feb. 3
The house of commons debates "upon the Disturbances in North America." Previous to the debate, "the avenues leading to the House were so extremely crowded, that there was not room for the members and some of the officers who were in the lobby and gallery to be cleared. "Lord North recapitulated the information contained in the papers; discriminated the temper of the colonies; pointed out those where moderation prevailed, and where violence was conceded under the appearance of duty and submission... He spoke of arts which he asserted were employed on both sides the Atlantic to raise this sedulous spirit. He drew a comparison between the burdens borne by the people of Great Britain and those of America. The annual taxes of Great Britain, he said, amounted to ten millions sterling, exclusive of the expenses of collection; and the number of inhabitants of Great Britain he supposed to be eight millions, therefore every inhabitant paid at least 2½ shillings annually. The total taxes of the continent of America amount to no more than 75,000 l; the number of inhabitants of America were three millions, therefore an inhabitant of America paid no more than sixpence annually. He then proceeded to lay down the legislative supremacy of parliament; stated the measures adopted by America to resist it, and the almost universal concord of the colonies in that resistance. Here, he said, he laid his foot on the great barrier, which separated, and for the present disunited both countries; and on this ground alone of resistance..."—*Chron. of Eng.*, XVIII: 311–33.

Feb. 5
"The ship "James" arrives from Glasgow with a cargo of coal and dry goods, but as importation is no longer permitted, a strict watch is kept "to prevent the landing of any Goods in a clandestine manner." Some "Ministerial tools" assemble a few vagrants with a view to landing the goods, but these "banditti" are soon suppressed by the inhabitants of New Foundland."—*Chron. of Eng.*, XVIII: 311–33.

Feb. 9
"When ever any of the colonies shall make a proper application to us, we shall be ready to afford them every just and reasonable indulgence; but that, at the same time, we consider it our indis- pensable duty, humbly to beseech his Majesty, that his Majesty will take the most effectual measures to enforce due obedience to the laws and authority of the supreme legislature; and that we beg leave to assure his Majesty, that it is our fixed resolution, at the hazard of our lives and properties, to stand by his Majesty, against all rebellious attempts, in the maintenance of the just rights of his Majesty and the two Houses of Parliament."

Mr. Dunning answered as follows (in part): "You passed Acts in the last session, which instead of governing America, carried tyranny into the bowels of America. You executed those Acts by force of arms; the people of the colonies thinking themselves tyrannically used, convened a general congress; the deputies met in that congress, came to resolutions declaratory of their ideas of their submission unto Britain, full of duty and allegiance to the King, and respect towards parliament. A people... professing the utmost loyalty and obedience to the King, and using no violence against his troops, nor being any where in arms, cannot, but by the utmost perversion of sense and expression be denounced rebels... I insist that every appearance of riot, disorder, tumult, and sedition which the noble lord has so faithfully recounted from the papers, arises not from disobedience, treason, or rebellion, but is caused by the conduct of those, who are anxious to establish despotism."—*Chron. of Eng.*, XVIII: 311–33.

Attorney General Thurlow then called attention to the fact that "the several provincial meetings have ordered an arrangement of the militia... and the inhabitants of the colonies are so alert in levying these orders, that it is impossible to avoid the necessity upon the King's artillery and stores; the whole continent joining in one universal voice of disobedience to the legislature of this country. By every principle of policy we ought to render ourselves as secure as possible; and if we heard that such menacing circumstances as I have mentioned were breaking out in Scotland, in Ireland, or Cornwall, would not the ministry desire impeachment. Should they wait till all parties had joined, and were on one march to London?"

Among the other speakers was Charles Fox, who pointed out "the injustice, the inexpediency, and folly of the motion; the danger which may arise to the whole continent by a reconciliation with the colonies. He further said "that the measures taken by his Majesty's servants tend rather to widen than to heal the unhappy differences... between Great Britain and America."

Mr. Cruger "strongly recommended to all parties to go into an examination of the question; free from beyond their prejudice... He then attempted to vindicate the Americans both in courage and gallantry."

Captain Luttrell pointed out the necessity of keeping at home all of the already depleted fleet. "Can we believe," he said, "that the French and Spanish fleets are in the Channel and ready to take advantage of these disputes... or that they have not at this very hour, priests and emissaries in America... to blow the coal of contention between America and this country? Do we not know, Sir, that the Spaniards have never abandoned the claim they set up to Jamaica?... Or can we believe that the French will ever forget the manner in which you made reprisals, previous to the commencement of the late war?"

The solicitor-general concluded the day's debate. He said that "descriptions of the immense consequences of American trade were arguments rather against the opposing members than for them; for the greater the consequences, the greater the care ought to be, and the firmer the policy that was to preserve it; that the question was not now the importance of the American colonies, but the possession of the colonies at all."—*Parl. Hist. of Eng.*, XVIII: 311–33.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1775 a prodigious concourse of people, he was, without suffering the least Feb. 2 hurt or injury, put on board a boat, with some hands to row him, and sent off. As his ship was then two miles below the town, he went on board the man-of-war until the morning of Feb. 10 when the "James" came to anchor "under the cannon of the King- Fisher." \footnote{1775, Feb. 2.}

On Feb. 11, after some trouble over clearance papers, the "James" got under sail "accompanied by a boat, with two of the Committee, and a number of inhabitants on board." This convoy left her "about a league to the Southward of Sandy Hook," and two hours later she was out of sight.-\footnote{1775, Feb. 8.}

6 "A Freeman" issues an address to "The Freeholders, Freeman, and Inhabitants of the City and County of New-York." It begins: "As the Conduct of the General Committee is not understood by some, and misrepresented by others, it will not be improper to inform you, that a few Persons interested in the Importation of Goods, pretended to be in Doubt, whether it was necessary according to the Association entered into by the Congress, that the Goods which should arrive here, after the first day of February, should be sent back in the same Vessel. In order to determine this Matter, and to prevent any misunderstandings... on Monday last, Jan. 30, a Member made a Motion to get the Sense of the Committee on the Question: The Association was then read, and the different Articles of it which relate to the Point, were duly considered and fully argued, upon which the Committee determined unanimously, that according to the \textit{Articles} of the Association, the Goods, Wares, or Merchandize which should be imported after the first Day of February, should be sent back in the same Vessel in which they were imported." The author then publishes the names of those present at the meeting.

On Feb. 2 (p.v.), he continues, the committee decided that the ship "James" could not land her cargo, and at a meeting on Feb. 3, reiterated its decision of Jan. 30. The writer concludes: "What now must you think of the Impudence and Wickedness of those Men who, to escape the force of the said Ship [the "James"] to the Wharf, in order to land her Cargo, and thereby plunge this City into Confusion. Are three or four Men of no Consideration, Tools to the Enemies of our Country— to be suffered with Impunity, to attempt a Violation of the Engagements entered into by our Delegates, in our behalf? Are they, and not the Committee [i.e., to speak the Sense of the City, Forbid it Heaven! Such Men must incur your Indignation. For your Duty, your Honour, your Liberty, is highly concerned, to support your Engagements to the other Colonies, which can only be done by supporting the Determination of your Committee, which hath been fully stated to you." From an original broadside in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

A Philadelphia writer to his correspondent in New York: "It is much to be lamented that your Province has not yet adopted the Proceedings of the Congress; but a faithful adherence to the Association will go far to remove the infamy which must certainly fall upon that Province, whose defection may tend to defeat the virtuous struggles in which we are engaged. We observe a number of publications in Rivington's Paper from your City, to which there is not the least spark of credit due. They dare not offer them to our Printers, because their notorious falsehood would ruin the credit of the Paper."-\footnote{1775, Feb. 8.}

Valentine Nutter, "At His Shop Opposite the Coffee-House Bridge," advertises some new books for sale. Nutter also "carries on the Book-Binding Business in its various Branches."-\footnote{1775, Feb. 6.}

7 "The Vestry of the City of New-York, Acquainted the Public, That in and by an order of the Court of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace, now holding for the city and county of New York, they were appointed overseers of the several public wells and pumps within the said city, for one year. They ask that any person who is desirous of contracting for the work attend a meeting "at the town of Simmons, near the City-Hall" (see Oct. 8, 1779) on Feb. 14.-\footnote{1775, Feb. 15.}

And the creation of the first vestry in the city and for the responsibilities of that body, see Sept. 22, 1693. These vestrymen were civil, not ecclesiastical, officers, chosen annually by the voters.\footnote{1775, Feb. 15.}—\footnote{1775, Feb. 15.}

A cylinder is cast at the furnace of Messrs. Sharp and Curtius (see April 13, 1775) for the "Steam Engine of the Water Works now carrying on here [see July 21] being the first performance of the kind ever attempted in America, and allowed by Judges to be extremely well executed."-\footnote{1775, Feb. 16.}

A London letter reports that the British ministers "assure themselves of the defection of New-York.―\footnote{1775, Feb. 16.}

Mr. Bayard, deputy-secretary, brings to the assembly from Colden "sundry accounts of monies expended in repairs at Fort George and the Battery... amounting to £6,416 4."-\footnote{1775, Feb. 21.}

Col. Schuyler moves that certain letters from the committee of correspondence of Connecticut, the answer of the New York committee, and a letter from the assembly to Edmund Burke, all written in 1774, "be forthwith entered on the journals of this house, and that the clerk of this house be ordered to deliver copies of the same to the printer of this colony, that they may be by him inserted in the public newspapers." The motion is lost by a vote of 16 to 9.-\footnote{1775, Feb. 21.}

The ship "Beulah" arrives at the Watering Place, about the third leaves from this City [New York], in nine weeks from London. The Pilots, we are informed, were ordered not to bring her up, lest her being in the Harbour should give uneasiness to the City. The same night, a Sloop with some members of the Sub-Committee of Observation [see Jan. 50, and other citizens on board, went there and anchored near the sail to observe her conduct, and they will continue there till she departs. The Ship wants a new bowspirit; when she is furnished with this, and other necessary for her voyage, she will be despatched without delay."-\footnote{1775, Feb. 21.}

Both of fifteen to nine, the assembly refuses to thank Philip Livingston, Isaac Low, John Jay, John Alop, James Duane, Simon Boerum, William Floyd, and Henry Wiener, "for their faithful and judicious discharge of the trust reposed in them by the good people of this colony, at the continental congress, held at Phila-
1755—Asiemb. it may be best to have it seen to by our neighbors because we do not run into the same violent measures with them yet I dare he bold to say this province would be as firm as any constitutional opposition to unconstitutional impostions as any of them. — From "Extracts from the Letter Books of John Thurman, Jr.," in Hist. Am. Coll., and ser., IV: 291.

Mr. John Schoonmaker, of Ulster County, overheard two negroes plotting to set fire to a number of houses in the vicinity. This being reported to the magistrates, the negroes were imprisoned.

The motive for this Conspiracy, was the Recovery of their Freedom. The Society of Powder and Ball was found with several Negroes and there are said to be Advices in Town, that the negroes were to be divided into parties, "to fire the houses, cry fire, and kill the people as they came out." — N. Y. Merc., March 6, 1775. "From Jamaica, on Long-Island, we are also informed, that several of the Negroes at that Place, were last week committed to Goal there, on account of a Conspiracy said to have been discovered by them to destroy the White People; and we are told most of the Slaves for Many Miles round are concerned in this Plot." — Ibid., March 6, 1775. On April 27, the Journal reported: "We can inform the public from good authority, that sundry negroes have lately been committed to the goal at the White Plains in Westchester County, upon suspicion of conspiring the death of the whites." — N. Y. Jour., April 27, 1775.

The ferry to be established "from the Dock belonging to this Corporation, at the Bear Market at the North River to Hoboken," is leased for two years to Herman Talman at an annual rent of $30.— Poc. Hist. N. Y. (1845), IV: 75. On May 8, 1775, Mayor and Assembly ordered to deliver Talman— Ibid., VIII: 91.

Talman must have made some private arrangement with Cornelius Haring, for, on May 11, the latter opened the ferry (see May 11). As late as May 24, 1776, Talman was considered the lessee.— Ibid., VIII: 140. For more about this ferry, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 642.

By a vote of 15 to 10, the general assembly refuses to thank the merchants and inhabitants of the city "for their repeated, disinterested, public spirited, and patriotic conduct, in declining the importation, or receiving of goods from Great Britain, and for their firm adherence to the association entered into and recommended by the Grand Continental Congress, held at Philadelphia." — Assemb. Jour. (1775), 40.

The provincial assembly of New York meets with censure from the Pennsylvania Journal for having "refused even to consider the Peace of the Continental Congress" (see April 3). In a way suggesting modern journalism, the members of the governor's council and the New York City representatives in the assembly are listed, with occasional caustic comment against the name of an individual.— Penn. Jour., Feb. 23, 1775. For an expression of opinion from the Jour. see March 1.

A motion "that the sense of this house be taken, on the necessity of appointing delegates for this colony, to meet the delegates for the other colonies on this continent, in General congress," is lost by a vote of 17 to 9.— Assemb. Jour. (1775), 44-45. See April 5.

Samuel Seabury, of New York, writes the "Rector of the Westchester," advising him that he has "Hath opened a School in that Town, and offers his Service to prepare young Gentlemen for the College, the Comming-House, or any gentee Business for which Parents or Guardians may design them. Children who know their Letters, will be admitted into his School, and taught to read English with propriety, and to write it with a fair Hand, and with grammatical accuracy. They will be instructed in Arithmetic, if required, in its utmost extent; and in the Elements of Geometry; in Trigo- nometry, Navigation, Astronomy. The Latin and Greek Languages will be taught those who are intended for a learned Education. "

There are already eleven Students under Mr. Seabury's Care, and as soon as the Number of Scholars shall require it, a good English will be provided. And no Child or Gentee shall be requested to give Satisfaction to those Gentlemen, who shall favor him with the Education of their Children."

Proper attention will be paid to the young Gentlemen, that they be kept clean and decent, and that they behave with propriety; for the most of Educational purposes, it will be given them to discharge the Duties and Offices of Life with Integrity and Virtue, particular Care will be taken to explain to them the Principles of Morality, and the Christian Religion, by frequent short Lectures, adapted to their Capacity.

Board, (Washing included) may be had, in uncontrollable Families, at about twenty Pounds per Ann. and the Tuition will be six Pounds, New-York Currency, and eight Shillings for Wood.

Westchester is about nineteen Miles from New-York, by Land, and about fifteen by Water; and a Water-passage may be had almost every Day, when the Weather will permit, in good safe Boats." — Rivington's Gazetteer, March 1, 1775. In Westchester County, there are from thirty young gentlemen from the Island of Jamaica, one from Montreal, four children of gentlemen now in England and others from New York and the country.— Dawson, Westchester County in the Rev., 139. For the raid on Seabury, see Nov. 22.

The Governor reports a meeting of the "committee of observation" (see Nov. 22, 1774). It is proposed that they "nominate delegates, to the continental congress, for the approbation of the city and county," but being opposed, the final resolution of the committee is deferred to the next meeting.— Rivington's Gazetteer, March 1, 1775. See Feb. 11.

At a meeting of the New York committee of correspondence, it is ordered "That as the Non-Importation of Indus Tea is to take place in a few days, the third article of the Association be printed in all the publick Papers of this City, in order that the inhabitants be apprized thereof." — Assemb. Jour., 1: 1269. This order, together with the third article of the "Association," appeared in Rivington's Gazetteer, March 2, 1775. The third article read: "As a non-consumption agreement, strictly adhered to, will be an effective security for the observation of the non-importation, we, as above, solemnly agree and associate, that from this day, we will not purchase or use any tea; or any other article, or any which has been imported from the East-India Company, or any on which a duty hath been, or shall be paid; and from and after the first day of March next, we will not purchase or use any East-India Tea whatever; nor will we, nor shall any person for or under us, purchase or use any of those goods, wares or merch- anises, we have agreed not to import, which shall have cause to suspect, were imported after the first day of December, except such as come under the rules and directions of the tenth article hereafter mentioned." — By private sale, All that valuable house, many years known by the name of the Queen's Head Tavern, near the Exchange, in three stories high, with a tile and lead roof, has fourteen fire places, a most excellent large Kitchen, fine dry cellars, with good and convenient offices, sufficient for a large family, the business above- mentioned, a merchant, or any other trader, is a corner house, very open and airy, and in the most complete repair, near to the new Ferry. Further particulars and a good title will be given by S. E. Francis, who, so far from declining his present business, is determined to use every the utmost endeavour, to carry on the same to the pleasure and satisfaction of his friends, and the public in general.— N. Y. Merc., Feb. 27, and April 17, 1775. Francis did not sell the house until ten years later, and continued to keep tavern here until the Revolution, and again after 1785 until its sale on Apr. 23, 1785 (q. v.).

The New York Hospital (see Sept. 3, 1777), "at Ranclagh, a large pile of buildings lately erected and nearly finished," is almost totally destroyed by Westchester, being all gone to Draper, and the Rooms lumbered with combustible Materials, the Flames spread so fast, that before any Help could be called, they were got to too great a Height to be suppressed, and the whole wooden Part of the Building, the erection of which had been the Work of many Months, was, in about one Hour, reduced to Ashes.— It is unknown
by what Means the Accident happened, but it is supposed that the Feb. 28. shavings might have been left too near the Fire.—It is hoped, how- ever, that Charity, which reared this Structure, will cause any one who has any Food for the Distressed Poor”—

N. T. Jour, March 2, 1775. The legislature responded to the appeal for aid on April 1 (q.v.).

Mar. 1. The committee of correspondence summons the freeholders and freemen to meet at the exchange on March 6 (q.v.), to "signify their sense of the best method of choosing . . . Delegates [to the second continental congress], and whether they will appoint a certain number of persons, to meet such Deputies as the Counties may elect for that purpose, and join with them in appointing out of their body, Delegates for the next Congress."—Am. Arch., II: 34;

The general committee of Charlestown, S. C., writes to the New York committee: "It was with equal surprise and concern that we read in the public prints what passed in your House of Assembly on the 26th of January [q.v.], with respect to the proceedings of the General Congress. It is impossible for us, at this distance, to conjecture the reasons which induced the Assembly to refuse their formal assent to the Solemn Agreement of all these Colonies . . . We are not insensible of the consequence of your resolution of American disunion; and your Assembly, if it becomes the Ministry insensible of it; we are well aware of your unhappy situation, and of the many artful measures that have been, and now are, taking, if possible, to throw you into confusion . . . We are not ignorant of that crowd of placemen, of contractors, of officers, and needy dependents upon the town, who are constantly employed to misrepresent your Measures. We know the dangerous tendency of being made the headquarters of America for many years. All these things, though they necessarily tend to clog the wheels of public spirit, yet do not cause us to doubt of public virtue, as a Colony: nay, we assure ourselves, that your love to Constitutional Liberty, to justice, and your posterity, however depressed for a little while, will at last surmount all obstacles, and do honour to New York."—Am. Arch., II: 1-2.

Colden writes to Dartmouth that "the non-importation association of the Congress is ever rigidly maintained in this Place. The enemies of Government do all they can to propagate an opinion that the Ministry will yet draw back and quiet the Colonies by a Repeal." He sends him a "Pamphlet lately published in this Place," saying: "We have had several good political pieces published here this winter this is esteemed one of the best, it is written by Mr Galloway of Philadelphia."—N. T. Col. Desc., VIII: 547-48. The pamphlet was A Candid Examination of the Mutual Claims of Great Britain and the Colonies, etc. (ibid., 544, foot-note).

The Whigs of Newport, R. I., draw up the following resolution: "whereas, a certain James Rivington, a Printer and Stationer in this City, is accused by the Town of having written and printed: This handbill accorded pelt with that haughty domineering spirit, hath, for a long time, in the dirty Gazetteer, and in pamphlets, if possible still more dirty, uniformly persists [sic] in publishing every falsehood which his own wicked imagination, or the imaginations of others of the same stamp, at ingenious perhaps in mischief as himself, could suggest or fabricate, that had a tendency to spread jealousies, fear, discord, and discordion through this country; and by partial and false representations of facts, hath endeavoured to pervert truth and to deceive and to mislead the innocent in worse conceptions of facts reported, and wrong sentiments respecting the measures now carrying on for the recovery and establishment of our rights, and the supporters of those measures . . .Resolved, therefore . . . that no further dealings or correspondence ought to be had with the said James Rivington; and we recommend it to every person who takes his paper . . . immediately to drop the same."—Am. Arch., III: 245-46.

Similar resolutions were adopted at Freehold, N. J., on March 6 (4 Am. Arch., II: 53-56), and at Ulster County, N. Y., on March 14 (ibid., II: 132). See March 29.

This City, after being one of the most refractory on the Continent, it becomes the most submissive and compliant in the Nation, America, for they have not only built excellent barracks for the army, but also supply the troops with every necessary of life; and late last the Assembly voted 200l. for the current year, and not-withstanding the passing the Stamp Act, and duties on paper, glass, paint, cordage, and tea, and their Assembly anathematized by tyranny, yet that very Assembly, when afterwards suffered to meet, immediately granted fifteen hundred pounds to be invested in an equestrine statue of his Majesty, on the arrival of which it was erected in a Square in the Heart of the City, on the Anniversary day of its erecting. Governor Colden, with his wretched council and assembly, the Mayor, Aldermen, with the military, went in procession on the Spot, where, after surrounding the leading horse and his rider, the common cryer made proclamation for the multitude, and an occasion was made by Mr. Thomas Cleeve, in which he recited the many blessings they enjoy under this pious reign; after which they drank his majesty's health, and returned to their respective homes, amidst the Hisses of the people.

The wretches above mentioned met in Council and Assembly, have by a majority voted, not to obey the General Congress resolution, but to protest against and oppose all the Continent of America, who are making so noble a stand in defence of their liberty, whilst the people of this Province wish to do the same; but they are unhappily in the hands of dependant Planters, Contractors, Informers, a refugee Roman Catholic Family, and other, the veriest reptiles on earth. This therefore is the only Colony, on which the British Junto must rely to enslave America."—From newspaper clipping in the Upcott Coll., IV: 299.

A Londoner writes: "The friends of America, on the arrival of the Packet, were greatly alarmed at a report, that New York was disaffected to the common cause, and determined to break the Resolves of the Congress, especially that of non-importation; however we had the pleasure, from the best accounts, to find it otherwise, and that we had little reason to fear the late Resolutions of your Assembly would produce any change in your proceedings."—Am. Arch., II: 24-25; cf. March 4.

The notice of March 3 (q.v.) meets with the disapproval of the conservative element in the city. John Thurman, as chairman of a meeting of a "very respectable number of . . . friends to constitutional liberty," issue an Address to the "freeholders of the City and County of New York." These "friends" oppose the meeting of March 6 (q.v.) because "the sense of the city [concerning the choice of delegates] ought to be taken in a most satisfactory manner, for which, next Monday is a day much too early." They think that, if the meeting is postponed until April 20, "it is highly probable that we shall have such advice from England as will enable us then effectually to determine on the most expeditious mode of acting, whereas in the present situation of things, we may resolve on that which we may soone have reason to repent of." For this reason, they ask the people to vote (on March 6) "for post- ponning the said Meeting until Thursday 20th of April next, as you will thereby prevent the many ill consequences, which will probably ensue, on so hasty a determination, and give yourselves time to deliberate on the most expeditious mode of benefiting your Country, and securing your invaluable liberties.""—From column of protest from the radicalists, who, on the same date, issue several answers to it. "A Tory" tells John Thurman: "That the sense of this city on the question now before them, may as well be taken on Monday next, as at any time: For although it may take much time to make him understand it, his fellow-citizens labour under no such incapacity . . . That advice from England have nothing to do with our appointing Delegates for the next Congress, and therefore that we may as well wait till the conclusion of the Pope, as the arrival of the Packet . . . that between the 20th of April, and the 10th of May [q.v.] there is not sufficient time to write to, and receive an answer from all the colonies."

Another writer, signing himself "Americanus," addressing the "Freeholders and Freemen," declares: "Their [the Conservatives'] insinuation that the day is too short, for your consideration, is an insult upon your understandings: All of our sister colonies, have lately chosen their Delegates, and shall we delay concurring in a measure, that has been the subject of consideration, ever since the last Congress? You cannot be ignorant that if we do not appoint Delegates, all the Colonies will, and must withhold their trade and connection with us; whereby . . . we shall not only act a dishonourable part, but believe it will be the ruin of us: we shall be destitute of many necessaries which we now receive from them, and the next Congress may be induced to enter any Measures against us, for our perfidy . . . We have already chosen a respectable and approved Committee; as such, let us strenuously support them in the measures they have adopted and frustrate the wicked attempts of our enemies."
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

1773
There is also an address "To the Inhabitants of the City and County of New York" by "A Citizen." He pleads: "Consider what you are about—take care that you don't become a bye word, and a reproach throughout the world, and through out all ages—You have saved your country, preserve it still—you have therefore been free, be so still... Go then, on Monday, to the Exchange, and delay not to pursue the advice of the Congress, by forthwith declaring, that Deputies shall be chosen to meet those from the other Counties, and in conjunction with them, appoint Delegates for the next Congress."—From the handwritings in the N. Y. Pub. Library. The one signed by John Thurnam is, by misprint, dated 1774.

A letter from London contains the following: "The news which the Packet brought us of the conduct of the people of New-York, has filled every heart with joy, and employed every tongue in your praise. Even faction itself admires in silent applause. Pursue the same line of mild and prudent counsel and conduct, and you will secure the liberties of your Country, and obtain immortal gratitude from the posterity of even your rivals."—4 Am. Arch., II: 29. Cf. March 2.

6 The meeting previously announced (see March 1) takes place at the exchange. In preparation for this meeting, a "Union Flag, with a red field, was hoisted on the liberty-pole, where, at nine o'clock, the friends of Freedom assembled." They marched to the exchange, "attended by music." Later (see March 4), members of the Packet were present. Among those present were several of the Army and Navy, of this Island, and some of the principal citizens, who refused taking into consideration the proceedings of the Congress [see Jan. 29, together with Officers of the Customs, and other departments. On March 7, 1774, the same committee proposed, but sub-sidies without any bad consequences." By a majority vote, it was decided to authorize the committee to nominate 11 delegates (see March 16) "to meet such Deputies as the Counteys may elect" on April 30 (g. v.) and appoint delegates to the next Congress.—4 Am. Arch., II: 48-49. Cf. Becker, Hist. of Pol. Parties in the S. W. 2: 226.

Two Tories, William Cunningham (see Aug. 4, 1774) and John Hill, are handled roughly by "a mob of above two hundred men near the liberty pole." The former is called upon to "go down on his knees and damn his Popish King George," but he explains instead "God bless King George." This enraged the people that they "dragged him through the green, tore the cloaths off his back, and robbed him of his watch." Hill was treated in a like manner.—Rivington's Gazetteer, March 9, 1775. Cunningham became later the British provost-marshall (see Sept. 16, 1776).

7 This week the New-York Packet printed (March 11, 1774, g. v.), "to fix on a suitable place for building a government house, and to prepare a plan or plans, and an estimate of the expense," report that they think "the most proper place... is in Fort George, either in the front towards the broad way, or in the rear next the back curtain, provided the front curtain be pulled down." They present plans for the building and an estimate of the expense, which are referred to a committee of the whole house.—Assemb. Jour. (1775), 59-60.

8 By a vote of 14 to 12, the assembly adopts the following resolutions:
1. That the people of New-York "owe the same faith and allegiance to his most gracious Majesty King George the third, that are due to him from his subjects in Great Britain."
2. That they owe obedience "to all acts of parliament calculated for the general weal of the whole empire, and the due regulation of the trade and commerce, but do not in consistence with the essential rights and liberties of Englishmen."
3. That "it is essential to freedom, and the undoubted right of Englishmen, that no taxes be imposed on them but with their consent, given personally, or by their representatives in general assembly and jury."
4. That the parliamentary acts for raising revenue, for extending the jurisdiction of the admiralty courts, and for depriving the colonists of trial by jury "are destructive to freedom, and subversive of the rights and liberties of the colonists."
5. That the practice of sessing inhabitants of the colony suspected of disloyalty or other offenses and sending them out of the colony to be tried "is dangerous to the lives and liberties of his Majesty's American subjects."—Assemb. Jour. (1775), 63-65.

The general assembly resolves to grant $4,000 towards rebuilding the hospital.—Assemb. Jour. (1775), 67. On March 16, the governors of the hospital thanked the assembly for the resolution.

—Ibid., 78.

On or about this date, a broadside, addressed "To the Freeholders and Citizens of the City and County of New-York," and signed "A Freeman," was published. This attacked the city committee for suggesting that the delegates to the second continental congress be chosen by a provincial convention instead of by the inhabitants at large. It urged the inhabitants to resist the holding of such a convention because many of the counties would refuse to send representatives and because the members would probably assume powers not delegated to them. In conclusion, "A Freeman" called upon the people of the city to meet the five men who had attended the first congress and to allow the other counties to choose their representatives separately.—From an original in the N. Y. Pub. Library. For an answer to this, see March 14.

A letter from London contains this news: "The plan of this accursed Ministry is, to divide and govern, in hopes of completing their principle of slavery, by the base advantages and preferences now held out to New-York, North-Carolina, and Georgia... with what contempt ought the base majority of the New-York Assembly to be held! Have they not been honoured with that disapprobation, to wit: Tarring and Feathering? It ought to be administered as a deterrent to others. For if that deflection had not happened, we had the utmost reason to expect other measures would have been adopted than these villainous Acts passed and passing."—4 Am. Arch., II: 118. Cf. March 4.

Colden, in a message to the assembly, says: "The very insuffi-
cient state of the public office of the Secretary of the province [see III: 975] is obvious. The records and papers, which are of the greatest importance to the whole province, are, from the ruinous state of the house, daily exposed to the worst effects of the weather. —Assemb. Jour. (1775), 71. On March 22, Gerard Bancker was allowed a sum, not to exceed $400, "to be laid out by him in repairing the Secretary's office of this colony."—Ibid., (1775), 84.

James Rivington having printed in his paper (see Feb. 27) a paragraph which the committee of correspondents had suggested "to publish very truly and wholly false and groundless," two members of the committee report on their interview with him. When asked what authority he had for the statement, Rivington told them "he published it from common report, but would be more careful in the future, and was willing to contradict it." The committee thereupon resolves, "That common report is not sufficient authority for any Printer in this City to publish any matters as facts relative to this Committee, and tending to expose them to the resentment of their Constituents, and the odium of the Colonies; for that the transactions of this Committee are kept secret. March 15, 1774 (g. v.). The committee then resolved to pull down the list of such reports, by applying to any of the Members." In the Gazetteer of March 16, Rivington objected to the committee members' report, and claimed that he actually said: "what was related in my Paper was credited; yet if they would furnish me with accounts of their Proceedings, I might be able to print them without error."—4 Am. Arch., II: 90-91.

"Philaletheus," in an address "To the Freemasons and Freeholders of the City and County of New York," headed "No Pla-

"Thieleuthus," in an address "To the Freemasons and Freeholders of the City and County of New York," headed "No Pla-

TACKER" issues a notice "To the Free and Respectable Mechanics, And other Inhabitants of the City and County of New-York," in which he praises the plan of a provincial convention. He says: "This is the only way to get a proper representation of the Colony as the Assembly has not the power to do the matter. Let your suffrages be given free. Mark the men who oppose this equitable mode, as foes to your liberty... Behold them, as those who are doing all in their power to distract your
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1775
Mar. 13

judgments, increase your animosities, and finally, if possible, to
15
lay it aside and destroy it; and though they may possibly come to
17
you with oil on their lips, the poison of asps is under their tongues
... Are not the men, who now oppose the Deputies the very
19
same who appeared at the Exchange, in company with a train of
21
ministerial tools, such as officers of the navy and army, with
23
their servants and their bane officers; counsel of the King, and
25
their dependents, &c. Men, whose immediate interest it is to support
administration; men who would gladly see you enslaved, that they might
27
riot on the fruits of your honest industry ... Does not their proceedings
discover intentions to obstruct and reconcile war to your peace and safety?
They undoubtedly do. I beseech you then, as you regard your own
29
safety, as you are desirous of keeping off that deplorable stroke of despotism
which is intended for you. Watch the motions of these incendiaries, follow the
31
counsels of your virtuous Committee, and a delightful field of freedom lays
33
here for you."—From an original in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

The provincial council receives a letter from Gov. Tryon recommending
35
moderate treatment of the people; and on from Lord Dartmouth stating that no
deputies ought to be sent to the
general congress at Philadelphia. The
37
secretary and the clerk of council, in a
proclamation to this effect.—Col. Cun. Min., 50.

Another Freeman" issues an address "To the Freeholders
39
and Freeman of the City of New-York." This contains a justifica-
tion of the actions of the committees, a plea for sending delegates to
41
the continental congress and for allowing the provincial convention
to frame a constitution, and a refutation of the charges made by "A
Freeman" on March 10 (p. v.).

On the same day, "A Friend to the Congress" publishes a
43
broadside, addressed "To The Freeholders & Freeman of the City
and County of New-York," in favour of the provincial convention.
He shows that the five men who represented the city and county in
the first congress will not be excluded from the second, for their
names are on the list of eleven nominated by the committee.—From
45
originals in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

The "Stall[s] & Standings of the several Markets of this City
47
and Suburbs, &c., &c." are let, by public
49
outcry, for two years to the highest bidder at the common council chamber
on April 3 (p. v.), at three o'clock. The clerk is ordered to insert
in the weekly newspapers an advertisement to this effect.—M. C. C., VIII: 8.
The notice appeared in the N. Y. Jour., March 16, 1775, and in Rivington's Gazett.
51
March 23, 1775.

Isaac Lown, in an address "To the respectable Public," makes
53
known his decision not to be a delegate to the continental congress,
even if chosen, because he has "long been weary of Politics, which appear
... to be too much influenced by Mecevolence and Faction ... He
55
declares that all the Lown are Anti-Liberal Americans, through their heredity, educa-
tion, manners, religious principles, forms of government, and dis-
tance from Great Britain, have been imbued with an intense pas-
57
sion for liberty, and will under no circumstances yield to force.
Then he discusses and controverts the different schemes which have
been either proposed or talked of for the government of America, and finally offers his resolutions, which, he says, "mean to
establish the equity and justice of a taxation of America by grant
and not by impostion. To mark the legal competency of the
59
colony assemblies for the support of their government in peace, and
for public aids in time of war. To acknowledge that this legal
61
competency has had a dutiful and beneficial exercise; and that this
experience has shown the benefit of their grants, and the facility
of parliamentary taxation as a method of supply."

Burke presents each of his six resolutions separately, advocates
63
the repeal of the Boston Port Bill and the other coercive laws applied
to Massachusetts, and, in conclusion, entitles this paper as
"Let us get an American revenue as we have got an American empire. English privileges have made it all that it is; English
privileges alone will make it all it can be. In full confidence of this unalterable truth, I now ... say the first stone of the temple of peace,"
65
After a lengthy and animated debate, the resolutions are defeated by a large majority.—Niles, Principles and Acts of the

Theophilus Hardenbrook, for sundry repairs on the battery
67
and the garden, at the army, for, and such others as are thought most proper to promote the infamous
plan of enslaving this country These papers are doubtless paid for out of the American revenue. Thus, Americans, you already
69
begin to see your own money employed for enslaving yourselves and
71
your children.

"It is confidently asserted that 63,000 pounds sterling have
73
been remitted from the treasury in England, to be distributed among some
hungry—"N. Y. Jour., March 30, 1775.

... being the day appointed for the sale of the ferry from
75
Pecks Slip (see Jan. 26), it is "Struck off to Thomas Ivory for one
year from the first of May next for Sixty two pounds, and Subject
77
to the Conditions of Sale by him Signed."—M. C. C., VIII: 83.

Edmund Burke delivers in parliament his celebrated speech
79
on American colonization which contains the immortal
81
vista, that the proposition which he offers is peace. "Not peace
83
through the medium of war. Not peace to be hunted through the
85
labyrinth of intrigue and endless negotiations. Not peace to arise
87
out of universal discord, cemented from principle in all parts of the
89
empires ... It is simply peace sought in its natural course, and its
91
ordinary haunts. It is peace sought in the spirit of peace, and
93
laid in principles purely pacific ... "Peace implies reconciliation; and where there has been a material dispute, reconciliation does in a manner imply concession on
95
the part of one or both parties. In this state of things I make no difficulty in affirming that the proposal ought to originate from us.
Great and acknowledged force is not impaired, either in effect or in
97
opinion, by an unwillingness to exert itself. The superior power
99
may offer peace with honor and with safety. Such an offer, from
such a power, will be attributed to magnanimity. But the concess-
101
ions of the weak are the concessions of fear." He
observes that the questions which must be decided are
whether parliament ought to concede and what the concession
ought to be. He then examines, with minuteness and accuracy, the
103
internal and external, the natural and accidental circumstances of the
105
colonies; he considers them with respect to situation, resources,
extent, numbers, amazing growth in population, rapid increase in
commerce, fisheries, and agriculture; and from these he points out
107
their great strength and importance. England's export trade had
increased tenfold between 1764 and 1774, and the exports in 1772
to the colonies alone were almost equal to the entire export trade
109
of Great Britain in 1704.

After giving these statistics, Burke continues: "America, gentlemen, I say, is a noble object. It is an object well worth fighting
111
for. Certainly it is, if fighting a people he the best way of gaining
113
them ... But I confess ... my opinion is much more in favor of prudent management than of force; considering force not
115
as an odious but a feeble instrument, for preserving a people so
numerous, so active, so growing, so spirited as this, in a profitable
117
and subordinate connection with us."
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD 1763-1776

1775 and your Majesty's American dominions, give us the deepest and most undesigned concern. . . .

25 "Your Majesty's American subjects have hitherto been in a state of infancy; . . ; they have now reached the period of maturity, and are entitled to an equal participation of freedom with their fellow subjects in Britain. It is with this view we now address your Majesty. We mean not to become independent of the British Parliament; . . ; we wish only to enjoy the rights of Englishmen, and to have that share of liberty, and those privileges secured to us which we are entitled to . . .

26 "Your Majesty's subjects in this colony, think it essential to freedom, and the unbounded right of Englishmen, that no taxes should be imposed on them without their consent given personally, or by their representatives.

27 We likewise beg leave to declare to your Majesty, that we consider the acts of Parliament raising a revenue in America, but more especially those to provide for the support of civil government, and the administration of justice [see June 29, 1767] . . . and extending the courts of admiralty beyond their ancient limits— as grievous and destructive of our rights and privileges . . .

28 "That the imposition of duties upon articles of commerce imported from Great Britain, is oppressive and impolitic, as it gives the greatest encouragement to illicit trade . . .

29 "We likewise think, the act prohibiting the legislature of this colony from passing any law for the abolition of paper currency to be a legal tender therein [see April 18, 1763], is disadvantageous to the growth and commerce thereof . . .

30 "The late acts for shutting up the port of Boston, and altering the charter of the Massachusetts Bay, we presume not to mention to your Majesty, without first assuring you that we, in many instances, disapprove of the conduct of that province, and beseeching your gracious interposition in their favor; we cannot however help observing that those acts . . . establish a dangerous precedent, by inflicting punishment without the formality of a trial." Addres ses similar to those referred to the two Houses of Parliament.

31 Assemb. Journ. (1775), 109-17. These were all forwarded on the "Charming Peggy," which sailed March 30 (q.v.).

32 John Thurman writes another letter to Rutger Bleeker of Albany: "I think we are all in the Wrong both Parties in the House & out. Committees Congresses & Conventions a Spirit of Opposition so frequently excludes Reason & Moderation that Matters are Now got to such a pass as to require more than Human Wisdom to set them right . . .

33 We are told by all the Governors on the Continent if we ask a Redress of our Grievances tho' our Assemblies we shall be heard & if Our Grievances are real they shall be redressed I am for taking them at their Word & would follow Peace in any way & so far agree with our assembly in their mode . . .

34 "I think it was very Wrong to Hurry the House in the Consideration of the Congress [see Jan. 26] this would have come well at the New Session of Congress . . . If it were Possible for Great Britain to make peace with America without Degrading herself below the Dignity of a Superior & lead to new Broils I should be easier as I am. But as I think she cannot grant all that she asks I fear the Breach will not be healed."—From "Extracts from the Letter Books of John Thurman, Jr." in Hist. Mag., 20d ser., IV: 291.

35 "The Corporation of this City have laid out a Lot of Ground between the Work-House and the Liberty Pole, for erecting the Bridewell, so much, and so long wanted in this Place; and we hear the said Building will be set about immediately" (see April 6)—N. Y. Merc., March 27, 1775. The building erected was of dark grey stone, two stories high, besides the basement. For complete descriptions and pictures of it, see Man. Com. Coun. (1853), 486-92; Booth, Hist. of City of N. Y., 522-23; Smith, N. Y. City in 1789, 15-14; Richmond, N. T. and its Institutions 1691-1811, 69, 514-15; Wilkes, Hist. of N. Y., III: 342; Ref. Key, III: 972. It was hardly finished by the time the war started, but the British, in spite of this, used it as a prison (see Dec. 15, 1776).

36 A newspaper advertisement reads: "To be Let (And entered on the 25th June next) all the large and extensive Vineyards situate at the North-River, which have been for many years past occupied by the crown as provision stores."—N. Y. Merc., March 27, 1775. This seems to be the "Arsenal" shown on Pl. 43, Vol. I. It faced the North River between Cortlandt and Dey Sts. To-day, the boundaries of the plot would be Cortlandt, Dey, Greenwich, and Washington Sts.

37 At a meeting of the committee of 60, in the committee chamber, an advertisement is drawn addressed "To the respectable Inhabitants of the City of New-York, with a view to ascertain the committee views with concern and uneasiness the unusual exportation of rails, and fears the distress which a monopoly of this or any other article may occasion, and recommends avoiding "drawing the people of this City into any difficulties or discontent, by expounding or encouraging the monopoly of such great quantities of Nails as may leave a provision for our own consumption precarious, especially as it is not certain whether these Nails, so hastily bought up and exported, are designed to be used or to be stored." The committee also warns the citizens against the "propriety of supplying the Troops at Boston with implements of war, and articles essential to hostilities."—4 Am. Arch., II: 242-43. These recommendations were considered at a meeting of the inhabitants on April 6 (q.v.).

38 A gentleman in Connecticut writes to John Holt: "Mr. James Rivington has often been misinformed on a publick manner, and sundry Resolves have been passed in the different Colonies, respecting his conduct as a Printer [see March 13] only as being partial, but as publishing falsehoods tending to disunite them in their great struggle to support constitutional liberty, destroy their mutual confidence, and render abortive that system of conduct recommended by the Congress as the most certain and advisable expedient for obtaining a redress of our grievances. Mr. Rivington, or his partisans, have represented this as an attempt to destroy the liberty of the press. But shall a press disgorge calumny and falsehood with impunity? Shall the most innocent actions of a community be traversed, and the most reputable characters, even Legislative bodies, be traduced with passive tameness? This would be a tacit acknowledgement of the charge. Is it not notorious, that be, while America is anxiously struggling to preserve her constitutional liberties, like an insidious spy, watches every motion towards the grand point, and strives to frustrate every design, by disseminating distrust and falsehood among the people, in order to intimidate or divide them, thereby rendering his press an engine of tyranny, as well as a sink of the most impure productions."—4 Am. Arch., III: 111. See May 4.

39 The slop "Charming Peggy" sails for Bristol. The general assembly of New York sends by it "an humble, firm, dutiful and loyal petition to his Majesty; as also a memorial to the Lords, and a representation and remonstrance to the commons of Great Britain [see March 25] requesting their mutual endeavors for a settlement of the present disputes between the mother country and the colonies."—Am. Arch., April 4, 1775.

A Loudener writes to a correspondent in Philadelphia: "The Apr. behaviour of the New-Yorkers has raised the drooping spirits of the Ministry, and has been the cause of their pursuing their tyrannous measures towards America with tenfold vigour."—4 Am. Arch., III: 252.

40 In response to the petition of Jan. 27 (q.v.), the assembly passes "An Act for an indulgence to Persons of Scrupulous Consciences in the manner of Administering Oaths."—Col. Lema. N. Y., V: 785-84. Acts are also passed "to regulate the Pilots and establish their Pilotage between Sandy Hook and the Port of New York" and for the revival of "An Act for the better and more effectual collecting of Taxes in the City of New York."—Ibid., V: 746-52, 766.

41 The law of Dec. 31, 1766 (q.v.), "for the more effectual prevention of fires," etc., is amended so as to permit the erection of wooden buildings, with roofs of shingles or boards, north of a certain irregular line drawn across the city (as described in the act); but such buildings shall not exceed fourteen feet in height from the street level to the eaves, or have a roof whose elevation exceeds its breadth. The act also makes it lawful south of the line above mentioned "to cover the Flat of any building or dwelling house, or the Flat of any sill or sill northerly of the Flat of said house, so that the Flat do not exceed two equal fifth Parts of the Span of such Roof and there be erected around the same Flat a substantial Balcony or Balustrade and a Platform and Steps to the top of every Chimney."—Col. Lema. N. Y., V: 743-46. See May 2, 1774.

42 The last Militia Act of the provincial legislatures passed. It follows the general plan, and, in the main, the provisions of the act of March 24, 1772 (q.v.), with few amendments. It introduces the new provision that the blue coats of the troopers of Albany shall have "White metal Buttons;" and it provides for a uniform
for the troopers of Kings County which shall be "blue Coats and red Jackets and their backs laced with Silver Lace." Persons free from enlistment now include "all Firemen within this Colony... All Supervisors, One Founder and Six Men to every Furnace and six Men to every Forge, all Colliers and their necessary Servants employed in burning of Coal and all bought Servants during their Servitude," in addition to those persons previously exempted (see Dec. 17, 1743). Every Quaker producing a certificate from one of the monthly meetings of his denomination, that he has been deemed a Quaker for a year or more, shall be exempted "from the ordinary Duties of Training or Mustering unless upon an Alarm, Invasion, Insurrection or Rebellion" (q. f. of Feb. 19, 1753).

The treasurer of the colony is ordered to pay 728—Col. Laws N. Y., V. 723—4. It then expired.

The treasurer of the colony is ordered to pay unto the Governors of the Society of the Hospital of the City of New York in America (see June 13, 1771) the Sum of Four Thousand Pounds for rebuilding the said Hospital lately consumed by Fire" (see Feb. 28)—Col. Laws N. Y., V. 725. Before the building was finished, the war between Great Britain and the colonies broke out, and the New York "Committee of Safety," on April 2, 1776 (q. v.), ordered that it be used as a barracks for the soldiers.

The treasurer of the colony is ordered to pay 577:8:2 to John van Dalsam "for Repairs done to the Battery."—Col. Laws N. Y., V. 728.

The legislature passes an act "to confirm the Proceedings of the Commissioners heretofore appointed by a Law of this Colony (see Messrs. Hardings) to settle the Lines of Division between the City of New York and the Township of Haerlem, and for establishing the Boundary between the said City and Township."—Col. Laws N. Y., V. 811—44.

The stands and stallings in the public markets (see March 14) are the subject of Collier's "General Act of Decl. 1752. Persons free and wharves and slips to John Bingham at the yearly rent of £100, subject to the Covenants Contained in the Conditions of Sale."—M. C. C., VIII. 88. For prior lesser, see ibid., VIII. 549.

Colden writes that as the assembly has refused to appoint delegates to the second continental congress (see Feb. 23) the "disaffected party are... exerting their utmost influence to obtain an appointment of Delegates by the people. It is not in the power of Government to prevent such measures; they are supported by individuals in their private characters and do not come within the energy of our Laws."—N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII. 566.

The king grants to Drs. Cooper and Chandler allowances of $200 per annum in consideration of their "merit & Services."—N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII. 569.

A royal commission is sent to James Rivington (see March 13) "to be His Majesty Printer within the Province of N. York," and an allowance of £100 per annum is made to him, to be paid out of such fund as the lords commissioners of the treasury shall think proper.—N. T. Col. Doc., VIII. 568.

The address of the committee of 60 to the inhabitants of New York concerning the exportation of naiis (see March 20) is read at a public meeting and unanimously approved. The question whether the troops at Boston ought to be supplied with "implements of war, and other necessary, for carrying on their operations against the people of the Massachusetts Bay" is decided in the negative. Because William and Henry Ustick have purchased "spades, shovels, and other intrenching tools, for the use of the army now at Boston," and have thus helped Gen. Gage, they are voted "invererate foes to American freedom," and the people agree "to break off all connection, and dealing with them for the future." After this, a committee of seven is "appointed to wait on the importers of Nails, and request them, not to dispose of those, which they have on hand to supply, to purchase them with a design to export them out of the province."—N. T. Jour., April 15, 1775. See also April 15.

The common council appoints a committee "to superintend the Building of the Bride-law, to make Contracts, purchase Materials, Auditor's Dept. &c."—M. C. C., VIII. 568.

A news item in the London Packet reads: "A gentleman lately arrived from New York reports, that the Americans are as likely to hold out as long a contest with their adversaries, as any of the ancient Vice-Roys of Mexico ever did against Old Spain; he saw nothing but rubbing up of arms, illatio, exercising, and every other preparation, denoting a vigorous resolution in the people, to defend themselves against all opposers to the very last."—London Apr. Packet, April 5 to 7, 1775.

A ship arrives from England with the latest news. Smith says: "Lord Chatham's Speech of 20 Jan[.] 9 v. gave the utmost animation to the Populace, and there were conventions immediately on it to obstruct the Exportation of Provisions & Straw & Timber &c to the Colonies; the Exportation of Bottled Spirit began with intimidating Ralph Thurman and Robert Harding" (see April 13). At a council held on April 13, the chief business was "to approve a Proch aq: those Designs on Representations of Briggs Genl Robertson to the L5 Govt"—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV, in N. Y. Pub. Library. Gen. Robertson's report seems to have concerned "a riot in which two transports were cast off from the wharf, and threats of destroying the magazine at Turtle Bay made."—Cal. Coun. Min., 505. At Smith's suggestion, the council decided "that the magistrates be directed to inquire, take Deposits & lay them before us, that we might know the Truth & have solid Grounds to act upon." The mayor and Gen. Robertson were immediately informed of this decision.—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV. For the mayor's action in regard to the matter, see April 15.

The "King Fisher" (see Jan. 12) soap-of-war weighs anchor and proceeds to the North Rivers, in Order to protect two Transports [see April 24] which lately arrived here from Boston, to take in necessary for carrying on the Siege of that Place."—N. Y. Jour., April 13, 1775.

A broadside, addressed "To the Inhabitants of the City and County of New-York" states that "a number of the Freeman, Freeholders, Merchants, and others, met at the house of the Widow Van de Water" and appointed a committee to dissuade Messrs. Ustick and others from supplying the British army under General Gage with implements of war. This broadside, which is signed Col. Hardings Order of the Meeting," adds that, "those inexpressible grief, they were found to be so infatuated with the hopes of gain, that no impression could be made on their minds, of the cruelty, or injustice of their conduct." It is therefore thought by the "Meeting" to be absolutely necessary once more, in the present posture of affairs, to collect the sense of the city and county, on the propriety of furnishing the troops with hay, straw, &c, as well as boards and planks; the former of which will enable the General... more effectually to take the field, and the latter to make platforms for the artillery, &c." Ralph Thurman and Robert Harding have been employed to furnish these articles, for which transports have been sent to New York. It is "earnestly requested that the Freeman, Freeholders, and other inhabitants of the city and county will meet at VI o'clock on next Saturday evening [April 15], at the Liberty-Pole, in order to signify their sense on the present occasion... From one of the original broadsides in N. Y. Pub. Library.

An effigy is hung up "by some of the lower class of inhabitants, at New-Brussels... representing the person of Mr. Rivington, the printer at New-York, merely for acting consistent with his profession as a free printer."—Rivington's Gazetteer, April 26, 1775.

In executing the council's order (see April 11), Mayor Hewes makes a blunder. He "mistook our Intention merely of gaining Information," Smith says, and on this day "Sears & one Wellet" were brought before him on warrants. "Wellet gave Ball—Sears refused & was carried to the New-Jail & there rescued at the Door, & paraded thro' the Town at 4 in the Afternoon & then carried to the Liberty Pole whereegaable to various notices by pelleted Billets the Populous conuened to punish Thurman & Harding—Sears took this opportunity to ask them, whether he should give Ball & the majority were for it—Hardings House was search'd but he escaped—Thurman's was not attacked... the magistrates & others represented the Fury of the Multitude—The poor Mayor was in the Fields, while these Councils were held with all his Balliffs, as mere Cyphers.... Thus every Day produces fresh Fuel to the General opposition.... De Lancey was in the Crowd in the Fields, help'd to save Will Bayard who by Speeches expressed himself to Inniut. See July 31..."

A news item in the London Packet reads: "A gentleman lately arrived from New York reports, that the Americans are as likely to hold out as long a contest with their adversaries, as any of the ancient Vice-Roys of Mexico ever did against Old Spain; he saw nothing but rubbing up of arms, illatio, exercising, and every other preparation, denoting a vigorous resolution in the people...
chronology: the revolutionary period: 1763-1776

1775

Colonial stores at Concord, crossed the Charles River on the night of the 18th and started toward Lexington. The people, however, had been aroused by patriot expresses, and the troops formed a company of Minute-men drawn up on Lexington green. A similar considerable force of provincials were ordered by them the British proceeded to Concord. Here they destroyed cannon and ammunition, and set fire to the court-houses. One party left to guard Concord bridge was opposed by a body of provincials. Shots were fired from both sides until finally the detachment had to retreat to the main body at Concord. By this time, the militiamen had begun to assemble from all parts of the country in such large numbers that Col. Smith found it imperative to retreat from Concord. He had sent to Gage for reinforcements, but the 2,500 men detached by the general under Earl Percy did not meet the retreating troops until they had reached Lexington. With the aid of two field pieces brought by Percy, the British made a stand at Lexington for about an hour. When they again proceeded on their march, they were closely pursued by a large force of colonial militia under the command of Maj.-Gen. Heath. Firing continued all the way to Charlestown Neck and then the British, under the protection of the "Somerset" man-of-war, got safely into the city.

American sources claim that the regulars fired first at both Lexington green and Concord bridge, and British accounts put the blame on the provincials. For a good bibliographical list of sources, see Justin Winsor's The Reader's Hand Book of the Am. Rev. 1775-1854, John Thuman Jr., in Hist. Mag. and ser. IV: 592. For the arrival of the news in New York, see April 23. See also Addenda.

Rev. Samuel Achmuty, in a letter to Capt. Montresor, says: "We have lately been plagued with a racially Whig mob here, but they have effectually nothing, only Sears, the King, was rescued at the jail during it. There were several Magistrates upon his refusing to give bail for being guilty of misdemeanors, &c. see April 15. Our Magistrates have not the spirit of a house; however, I prognosticate it will not long before he is handled by authority." —4 Am. Arch., II: 350.

The provincial convention summoned for the purpose of appointing delegates to represent the colony of New York in the second continental congress meets at the exchange. Deputies from the counties of New York, Albany, Ulster, Orange, Westchester, Dutchess, Kings, Suffolk, and Queens are present. Philip Livingston is unanimously elected president. On April 21, the convention chose James Johnseu, John Thuman, John Thuman, Thomas Bardin, Thomas Bardin, Thomas Bardin, Thomas Bardin, Thomas Bayonets &c.

To the inhabitants of New York, and all the British Colonies, containing extracts from London letters, is published. One of March 2, reads: "Part of the troops now ordered for embarkation here and in Ireland, are to rendezvous in New York, to make it a place of arms, securing the defection of that Province, from the general alliance in the cause of Freedom . . . and prevent the communication, between Virginia, Maryland, and the other southern Colonies, with New-England, where General Gage, with such assistance as he may get from New-York, is to subdue those Colonies first, and then all America; in which, if he succeed, New-York is to be a garrison town and place of arms, and with the assistance of Quebec, to rule with a rod of iron all the States of America; for without New-York, every Gentleman and man of knowledge in this kingdom is fully convinced the schemes is impracticable.

Another letter, dated March 1, states: "The means of Minis terial people here . . . Pray print this short hint for the observa tion of the honest men among you."—From an original in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

A Loyalist correspondent ("Anti-Licentiousness") discusses in Rivering's paper the disturbances created in the city by the Sons of Liberty, which he likens to the buzzing of "harmless insects" which "have at length made a feeble essay to sting as well as make a noise." After a published notice regarding non-importation of nails, a "certain set," assembled "at first at Philip's Coffee-house [the Horn and the Star], next at the Liberty Hall, then at the Liberty Pole, and lastly at Van Der Water's [Nassau St.]. . . ." A later meeting, he records, was held, on April 15, at the "Liberty Pole," at which Capt. Sears was apprehended and carried before the mayor. Bail was refused him and he was carried toward the jail, but was "set at liberty from the officers of justice, and led in triumph through the town." After describing these events, the writer continues: "For fear of being too populous, I shall omit the exploit to Turtle Bay, the march to the theater in the North-River, in consequence of which she was cut off from the wharf, and the bustling through the town, and cry of No Board at the Albany Pier; which being on the evening of Captain Lawrence's arrival, doubtless proceeded from their joy on the good tidings he brought [see April 15], and is a mark of gratitude and a proof that they are actuated by nothing but the patriotic sentiments of liberty.

"The Wind-Mill in the Bowery Lane, with the six valuable lots of ground on which it is built," is advertised to be sold on this day at the Merchant's Coffee-house.—N. T. Merc., March 20, 1775.

The relation to the events of April 15 (p.v.), Smith writes: 1

"I saw the Mayor at my own house—ask'd him why he did not take my Hint & bring in his Depositions for the Council to act upon them that the Saddle might be put upon the right Horse. Out came the Secret, that some of the Council had urged him on to save themselves . . . That within 3 an Hour after he left us it was accused by one who told him the heads of the Council had ordered Sears to be taken up—He remembered well he said that I told him in Council that he was to inquire & bring in his affidavits—That he so intended if he had not been urged by Reports as before—That he finds what he was made a Cattus Paw by of Fellow who had not the Courage to support him after the Rescue in preventing the Search of Hardings House—That Sears & Mc Dougall were useful in preventing Thurman's—He said he suspected some wanted Matter of Accusation ag't him—that he called the all the Magistrates together on Saturday morning [April 15] & they all agreed to his issuing the Warrants of that day. As Boornum Smith adds, in a note, his private opinion concerning the occurrence: "I suspect that Morris the Friend & Wallace the Brother in Law of Isaac Low hoped to find a Way to make Low Mayor next Michaelmas. The Mayor has disappointed them—Low refuses this Day to set in the Convention of New-York for part of the business, that they may be heard before that Time, as he writes me . . . that he has Leave of absence only till May & hopes to see me in June or July."—

Wm. Smith's Diary (M.S.), IV.

News of the battle of Lexington (see April 19) reaches the city at about noon on this day (Sunday) by an "express," who left while the conflict was still in progress. His story was substantiated by documents signed by the principal men of the New England towns through which he passed. In the afternoon these "interesting advices" were issued as a broadside without the printer's name. One of them, preserved in the N. Y. Hist. Soc., here reproduced at Pt. 25, Vol. IV. Although this broadside is mentioned by Evans (No. 14537), that of April 25 (p.v.), printed by John Holt, is often erroneously spoken of by collectors as "the Lexington broadside."

On April 14 this account of the battle was published in the N. T. Merc.

Col. Marinus Willet relates that the receipt of this news in New York "occasioned an Impulse in the Inhabitants which produced a general Insurrection of the Population who assembled and not being able to procure the Key of an armory where a number of arms belonging to the Colonial Government were deposited. Several of the Doors were forced open the door and took possession of those arms consisting of about 600 Muskets and Bayonets & Cartridge boxes to each filled with ball Cartridge. These arms were distributed among the most active of the Citizens
who formed themselves into a Voluntary Corps and assumed the Government of the City. They possessed themselves of the keys of the Custom-house and took possession of all the public stores. There was a general stagnation of business. The armed Citizens were Constantly parading about the City Without any Definite object."—From "Colonel Maritus Willet's Narrative," in N.Y. City during the Rev. War, p. 53; 57; Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV, under date of April 24.

In a signed certificate dated Sept. 6, 1775, Jacobus Stoutenburgh stated that when the account of the battle of Lexington arrived there were 322 markets under his care in the city hall, and that "by the order of His Majesty's Council, the resturants instantly took the alarm; they had wished for it for a long time, they received the news with avidity. Isaac Sears, John Lamb and Donald Campbell (a half pay officer) paraded the town with drums beating and colours flying, (attended by a mob of negroes, boys, sailors, and pick-pockets) inviting all mankind to the "Accoutrements," that 28 markets and their "Accoutrements," which had been given to Isaac Stoutenburgh to clean, were also taken, and six iron bullet-moulds. He estimated each market and its accoutrements to be worth £5.

On Sept. 29, 1783, the common council ordered an investigation, with the intention of applying to the legislature for reimbursement.—M. C. (MS.), VIII, 171.

Judge Thomas Jones gives this account of the happenings in New York: "On Sunday morning the 23d of April, a confused account arrived from Boston, of a skirmish at Lexington between a detachment of the New England troops, and a party of the provincials, which instantly took the alarm; they had wished for it for a long time, they received the news with avidity. Isaac Sears, John Lamb and Donald Campbell (a half pay officer) paraded the town with drums beating and colours flying, (attended by a mob of negroes, boys, sailors, and pick-pockets) inviting all mankind to the "Accoutrements," that 28 markets and their "Accoutrements," which had been given to Isaac Stoutenburgh to clean, were also taken, and six iron bullet-moulds. He estimated each market and its accoutrements to be worth £5.

On the same evening the same set of fellows, under the same leaders broke open the Arsenal in the City Hall, and forcibly took away 1,000 stand of arms, belonging to the City Corporation, and delivered them out to the rabble, to be used as the demagogues of rebellion should direct. The whole city became one continued scene of riot, tumult, and confusion. Troops were enlisted for the service of rebellion, the Loyalists threatened with the gallows, and the property of the Crown plundered and seized upon wherever it could be found."—Jones, Hist. of N. Y. during the Rev. War, I, 39-40.

Private letters sent to England in the early part of May, after mentioning the unloading of the provision ships and the seizure of the arms, stated that "most of the Soldiers were made Prisoners."—St. James's Chronicle, June 10-13, 1775. For other reports of the battle see April 27 and 29, and May 31, also the "Diary of Rev. Mr. Shewkirk, pastor of the Moravian Church, New York," in The Campaign of 1776, part 2, 101.

A letter from Wethersfield, Connecticut, reads: "The eyes of America are on New-York; the Ministry have certainly been promised by some of your leading men, that your Province would desert us. ... Take care of your selves; we have more than men enough to block up the enemy at Boston, and if we are like to fall by treachery, by Heaven we will not fall unrevenged on the traitors; but if balls or swords will reach them, they shall fall with us. It is now time to dally, or be merely neutral; he that is not for us is against us, and ought to feel the first of our resentment. You must now declare most explicitly, one way or the other, that we may know whether we are to go to Boston or New-York. If you desert us, then we will as cheerfully attack New-York as Boston; for we can but perish, and that we are determined upon, or be free."—Am. Arch., II, 367.

Lieut.-Gov. Colden informs the council "that last Night a Number of Persons violently Seized five hundred and thirty stand of Arms, which belonged to the City and were Lodged in the City Hall, that they also Seized the public powder House, and have put a Guard of fifty Men to maintain it; that they have been Parading thro' the Town this Day, and have Proclaimed a meeting of the Inhabitants this Afternoon, in order as it is said to chuse Majesties's Arms, which are now in the hands of the "Accoutrements; to lay down their Arms." The advice of the council is desired in this Alarming Exigency of Affairs."—Count. Min. (MS.), XXVI: Apr. 431 (Albany).

Smith reports that, in order to "know our Strength," the council decided to hold another meeting at half past four and ordered the Judges in Town the Field officers of the Militia the Mayor & Recorder to attend. At this meeting, he says, that he could give Gov'l no Aid from the Militia for they were all Liberty Boys who would keep the Peace of the City in other respects—The Mayor said that the Magistrate Authority was gone—Judge Livingston that all was quiet in Dutchess, & Jones said the same of Orange. They withheld Laspert's assertion that he did not believe there was any Design upon the Soldiers—we were then unanimously of Opinion that we had no Power to do any Thing & the best mode of proceeding for private Safety and general Peace was to use Distraction from Violence."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.

Judge Jones, erroneously reporting the meeting under date of April 23, states that he "boldly proposed that the militia should be called out, the riot act read, and if the mob did not disperse, to apprehend and imprison the ringleaders, and by such coercive means to secure the peace of the City. This proposal was opposed by Mr. Sherman, by his Majesty's Council, who openly declared that 'the ferment which then raged in the city was general and not confined to a few; that it was owing to a design in the British Ministry to enslave the Colonies, and to carry such design into execution by dint of a military force that the battle of Lexington was paraded upon as a prelude to such intemperance, and that the spirit then prevailing in the town (which he represented as universal) would subsist as soon as the grievances of the people were redressed, and advised to let the populace act as they pleased.' Nobody replied, the times were critical, a declaration of one's sentiments might be dangerous, the Council broke up and nothing was done."—Jones, Hist, of N. Y, during the Rev. War, I, 40-41.

A letter from New York, printed in the Penn. Journal, states: "I do not doubt but the interesting news from Boston [see April 19] must give every good and virtuous man much concern, that from present appearances a reconciliation between us and Great-Britain, is at a farther distance than we have, from the following importunity; surely this proceeding on the part of General Gage, is not the olive branch held up by government. Yesterday this whole city was in a state of alarm, every face appeared animated with resentment, soon after the news arrived by express, many citizens went to two transports loaded with bread, flour, &c. for the troops, and they were speedily unloaded."

Another letter of this date, written from New York, reports: "When the accounts from Massachusetts-Bay came to town yesterday, the inhabitants went immediately down to two sloops that were loaded with provisions for the parliamentary army at Boston, discharged them before they could bring them on to the land, and bringing the following importunity; surely this proceeding on the part of General Gage, is not the olive branch held up by government. Yesterday this whole city was in a state of alarm, every face appeared animated with resentment, soon after the news arrived by express, many citizens went to two transports loaded with bread, flour, &c. for the troops, and they were speedily unloaded."

Still another letter of April 24 gives this account: "This city [New York] was alarmed yesterday [April 23, 9-11] by a report from the eastward, that the king's troops had attacked the Massachussetts Bay people; the report was confirmed a few hours after by the arrival of St. Croix from Rhode-Island and an express from near Boston; the Committee was soon called and an express sent off to your city [Philadelphia], as you will have particulars by him before this reaches you I need say no more. There were two sloops here loaded with flour for the soldiers at Boston, by Mr. Watts; the people went Sunday as it was, and unloaded them in a hurry. Towards evening they went and secured about half the city arms, a guard of 100 men I am told was to be placed at the city hall to secure the rest of the arms, and another hundred at the powder house, this was not done by the magistrates but by the people.—Several arrivals from the eastward since the express, confirm the report of a battle between the Regulars and Provincialis, but differ in the number of killed, &c. The last account I think is, that about 100 Regulars were killed, among whom were two Colonels, and go taken prisoners the rest killed and 4 taken prisoners."—Penn. Jour, April 26, 1775. Cf. Col. Coun. Min., 505; Jones, Hist. of N. Y. During the Rev. War, I: 40.

A broadside, "Printed from the attested Original, by John Holt," is published. It begins: "This Day, about Noon, arrived a Frightful and Extremely bad account from this City, with the following in Advices."—i. e., a letter from Wallingford, of April 24, giving more
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

1775
Apr. 25

"A Virginia delegate to the congress (see April 20) writes: "The storm thickens very fast. The New-Youkers have received intelligence that their Town is to be fortificed, and fourteen Regiments to be sent there to cut off the communication between the Southern and Eastern Colonies; this has united them to a train in the American cause. They are forming themselves, and beg assistance from the Southland."—4 Am. Arch, II: 587

An address from Philadelphia is directed to "Mesieurs Delancy, White, Cohen, Watts, and Cooper, of New-York."

This paper, signed by "Three Millions," declares: "It appears, from a number of authentic letters from London, that the present hostile preparations against the American Colonies were occasioned by nothing but assurances from you of the defection and submission of the Colony of New-York. It is impossible to unfold the extensive and complicated nature of your crimes. You have defeated the attempts of the Congress to bring about a constitutional reconciliation with Great Britain. You have involved your fellow-subjects in Britain, Ireland, and the West-Indies, in all the distresses which must speedily fall upon them from an interruption of their Trade with America. But you have done more; You have undeceived the worm of Britain, and pointed against the bottom of your Country. You have held up a signal for a civil war; and all the calamities of Towns in flames, a desolated Country, butchered fathers, and weeping widows and children now lay entirely at your doors. Go now, ye patriots, to the Press of your associate, James Rivington, and there satiate yourselves with your triumph. But do not presume too much upon the impunity of Bernard, Hutchinson, and other traitors to America. Repeated insults and unparalleled oppressions have reduced the Americans to a state of desperation. Executions of villains in effigy will now no longer gratify their resentment. The blind of your unfortunate British and American fellow-subjects, who have already fallen in Massachusetts-Bay, calls to Heaven for vengeance against you. The injury you have done to your Country cannot admit of a reparation. Fly for your lives, or anticipate your doom by becoming your own executioners."—4 Am. Arch, II: 589.

The committee of 60 issues the following notice: "The Committee having taken into consideration the commotions occasioned by the sanguinary measures pursued by the British ministry [see April 19]... are unanimously of opinion, that a new Committee be elected by the freethinkers and freemen of this city and county; by John Watts, Esq., N. Y. 14178. And this Committee is further unanimously of opinion, that at the present alarming juncture, it is highly advisable that a Provincial Congress be immediately summoned; and that it be recommended to the freethinkers and freemen... to choose the 25 members for the City of New York. And at the said assembly, twenty deputies to represent them at the said Congress... to meet at New-York on... the 22d of May next." (q.v.)—Rivington's Gazetteer, May 4, 1775. The same notice, as a broadside, is in the collection of the N. Y. Hist. Soc. See May 1.

Judge Robert R. Livingston writes to his wife that "the town has been in a continual bustle enquiring into the Boston News of which we have not yet a clear account. People here are perfectly fearless. I mean the Whigs and the Tories turn Whigs so fast that they will soon be as much united as they are in the Massachusetts Colony."—Biographical Sketch of Francis Lewis and Morgan Lewis, N. Y. Hist. Soc, 1877, III: 224.

"The ill Success of the Troops at Boston concerning which we know nothing certain but that they had the worst of it, has induced all Parties here to cry out for committees & Congresses, & a Hand Bill now circulates for the Enlargement of the Committees, & for a parade of the民. Men in Arms to make a Great Meeting to form Companies this Day in the Fields."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.

A broadside is published announcing the names of 10 men "recommended to the Public, as proper to be elected for a General Committee of the City and County of New-York, in the present alarming Exigency," and the names of 20 men recommended as deputies to the provincial congress. One of these is preserved in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. and is reproduced as Pl. 43, Vol. IV.

27

A letter of this date from the New York committee to the counties, requesting them to elect delegates to the provincial congress, and signed by Isaac Low, chairman, states: "Most of the Deputies who composed the late Provincial Congress held in this city [see Apr. 20] were of opinion that the powers to choose Delegates to represent the Province at the next Continental Congress and the Convention having executed that trust, dissolved themselves. It is therefore thought advisable by this committee, that a Provincial Congress be immediately summoned to deliberate upon, and from time to time, to direct such measures as may be expedient for our common safety. "... We therefore entreat your county heartily to unite in the choice of proper persons to represent them at a Provincial Congress, to be held in this city, on the 22d of May next. Twenty deputies are proposed for this city. ..."—Jour. Provim. Cong., (1842), 5. See May 21.

Wm. Smith records in his diary: "It is impossible fully to describe the agitated state of the Town since last Sunday [April 23] when the News first arrived of the Skirmish between Concord & Boston.—At all Corners People inquisitive for News—Tales of all sorts invested believed, denied, discredited—Sunday in the afternoon... 2 Slops laden by Watts for Boston with Provisions unladen. On that Night the City Armory broken open & Powder taken out of the Powder-House—The efforts of the Townsmen done in the Day—few Jurors and Witnesses attend the Courts. armed Parties summon the Town publicly to come and take arms & learn the Manual Exercise—They are publicly delivered out and armed! Individuals shew themselves at all Hours in the Streets—Conflagration in the Faces of the Principal Inhabitants... Sears yesterday afternoon with 300 armed men waited on Eliot the Collector and got the Keys of the Custom House to shut up the Port—The Merchants are amazed & yet so humbled as only to sigh or complain in whispers. They now dread Sears' Train of armed Men—Friday Morning [April 28] he went with the Pride of a Dictator & forbade the Polls objecting to the List proposed by the Committee—The better Sort Whigs & Tories were astonished and cried out for a Committee. In the afternoon the Post arrives from Phil.—A Paragraph in Bradford's Paper charging as in a Letter from England De Lancey Watts Cooper & White with sending for Troops—The Populace rage—De Lancey went among the Crowd & offers his Oath of Denial—The Urtom Pains taken to asswage the Multitude who meant to proceed to execute them immediately... Saturday White called upon me & drew up a Denial upon oath Watts & De Lancey having published affidavits—a meeting in the Fields at 2 P.M.—I did not attend the summons of the Council of 100 persons. All Parties ran this Morning to sign an Association at the Coffee House—This seemed to give Peace and moderated the Field Business which evaporated in approving the Association—Thanking Sears for removing Cannon from the Docks to Kings Bridge which he had begun on Thursday for that sentence of 24 upon the Cape of New York and the 27th for the orders for seizing Cannon & merchant Ships at Marble Head & Salem—Whigs & Tories formed this Day's convention at the Liberty Pole in earnest for establishing the Power of the Committee as a general Provincial Congress. ..."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV; cf. Shewkirk's diary, in The Campaign of 1776, part 2, 127.

28

A "General Association," bearing this date, is agreed to, and subscribed by the freethinkers, freemen, and inhabitants of the city and county of New York. It is as follows: "Persuaded that the salvation of the rights and liberties of America, depends, under God, on the firm union of its inhabitants, in a vigorous prosecution of the measures necessary for its safety; and convinced of the necessity of preventing the anarchy and confusion on which attend a dissolution of the powers of government: We, the freemen, freethinkers and inhabitants of this city and county of New York, being greatly alarmed at the avowed design of the Ministry to raise a revenue in America; and shocked by the bloody scene now acting in the Massachusetts Bay, do, in the most solemn manner resolve, never to become slaves; and do associate under all the ties of religion, honour and love to our country, to adopt and endeavour to carry into execution whatever measures may be recommended by the Continental Congress, or resolved upon by our Provincial Convention for the purpose of preserving our Constitution, and opposing the execution of the several arbitrary and oppressive acts of the British Parliament,
The committee of 100 receives an address from Samuel Broome, in behalf of the "Military Association" of 100 inhabitants which he has been chosen to command. It is an expression of the desire of the company to support your resolutions respecting the preservation of American liberty, of peace and good order, and the safety of individuals, and of public property; upon every occasion we will cheerfully take our tour of duty.—q Am. Arch., III: 467; Leseke, Life of John Lamb, 102-3.

The public is informed that the treasury office "is removed to the House where Mr. Justice Livingston formerly lived, nearly opposite to Chapel Street."—N. Y. Merc., May 1, 1775.

Edward Willett, formerly of the York Arms in Broadway, opens a tavern in Broad St. near the exchange.—N. Y. Merc., May 1, 1775.

In a voluminous letter, addressed to "Dear Vardill," and signed "A Real Churchman," the recent events and present political conditions in New York and the country generally are cursorily described, and advice is given how the situation should be met by Great Britain. The original of this pro-British, anti-Republican, letter is among the Egerton MSS. in the British Museum (cited 2135 f. 5), and there is a copy of it in the Library of Congress.

The committee of 100 (see May 1) sends forth a "Committee-Chamber" this resolution: "Resolved unanimously, that it be recommended to every inhabitant, to perfect himself in Military Discipline, and be provided with Arms, Accoutrements, and Ammunition, as by law directed. Ordered, That the above resolve be immediately made public by the Order of the Committee, Isaac Low, Chairman."—Rivington's Gazetteer, May 11, 1775.

Colden informs Dartmouth that "the first accounts of an action between the Kings Troops and People, near Boston (Lenington), was published [see April 25] with horrid and aggravating circumstances. The moment of consternation and anxiety was seized. The people were assembled, and the spirit of disorder and violence began, which has entirely prostrated the Powers of Government, and produced an association by which this Province has solemnly united with the others in resisting the Acts of Parliament."

The committee has caused the custom-house to be closed. The military force at New York consists of a sloop of war ("King Fisher")—see April 12—and 100 men of the Royal Irish Regiment, commanded by Major Hamilton. "This small Body of Troops are quartered in the City Barracks without any kind of Protection but in their arms. Lord Dunmore when this in Govern' converted the Fort Barrast House, and burnt down the stables, and it is believed that before that time was a sufficient security against the attempts of a Mob. . . . The Posts between this place and Boston are stopped."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 571-72.

The committee of 100 has learned that the post master has discharged the "Eastern Post-riders. A sub-committee appointed to discover the reason reports that the post master said "That the four last mails between New-York and Boston have been stopped, the mails broken open, many of the letters taken out and publicly read . . . and that the riders informed him that it was not safe for them to travel with the mails in consequence of which, they were dismissed by him until they could carry the mail with safety as heretofore."

The sub-committee issues a notice stating as its opinion of the best way to continue a correspondence with the eastern colonies that "the present Eastern Post-riders be employed to depart from this City on the usual days, and to go the usual stage to the public office, and then, after that, which before that time was a sufficient security against the attempts of a Mob. . . . The Posts between this place and Boston are stopped."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 571-72.

A letter from New York says: "The late unhappy affair at Boston [see April 19] has had most amazing effects through every part of America; in this city it is astonishing to find the most violent proposals meeting with universal approbation:—The whole city has been arming up and Daniel Duryea, the post master, ordered to pass about 18 miles off, where a camp will be formed . . . Many families are retreating into the city, all business declining fast, and in a few weeks we expect will totally cease. The port here was stopped in
THE GOVERNORS and Council have represented to the King the state of the province, and given as their opinion that no propositions of reconciliation are likely to take effect, unless the American Assembly and the Connecticut Legislature knows what will be the issue of these unhappy disputes; every hour and every drop of blood spilled, put the hope of a reconciliation at a farther distance. It is my opinion, from the present spirit of the people, that there is a determined resolution to die with arms in their hands—establish the liberties of the country on a permanent footing.—*London Chronicle*, June 13-15, 1775. See May 25.

Instructions are given to Gov. Tryon at Whitehall to return to New York. He is informed that "The rebuilding the Governors House, Secretaries office, and the Hospital, are considered by the King as very commendable services, and his Majesty is graciously pleased to allow you to assent to any Bills, that either have been, or shall be preferred, for making provision for defraying the expense of those services, either by Lottery or in any other mode the Assembly shall think fit to adopt." The subject of granting charters to the Dutch and Presbyterian Churches, and to King's College, was also considered.—*N. Y. Col. Docs.*, VIII: 572-74.

An advertisement of this date reads: "Those Gentlemen who incline to insist in a Company of Foot, are requested to send their names to the house of Mr. Jasper Drake, where may be seen the articles of the Company, on no principle he admitted that is about the House or in the streets high."—*N. Y. Jour.*, May 4, 1775.

"In the Harriet Pasquet, which will this day sail for England, goes as passenger Lieutenant-Colonel John Maunsell [see May 15, 1767], who has resided in this province 12 years, and is well acquainted with it in order to lay before administration a true state of the colony: It must be supposed, as this gentleman has long served his Majesty, and being still a servant of the Crown, that his report will be favourably received."—*Rivington's Gazetteer*, May 4, 1775. The ship carries a letter from Lieut-Gov. Colden to Lord North which says: "...So many gentlemen have since taken the resolution of quitting the province, among worse in this, that any passengers on board the ship may have the best Information from a variety of Hands."


James Rivington addresses the public in these words: "As many Publications have appeared from my Press which have given great Offence to the Colonies, and particularly to many of my Fellow Citizens; I am therefore led by a most sincere regard for their favourable Opinion, to declare to the Public that Nothing I have ever done has proceeded from any Sentiment in the least unfriendly to the Liberties of this Continent, but altogether from the Ideas I entertained of the Liberty of the Press, and of my duty as a Printer. I am led to make this free and public Declaration to my Fellow Citizens which I hope they will consider as one of my Resolutions, to conduct my Press upon such Principles as shall give offence to the Inhabitants of the Colonies in general, and of this City in particular, to which I am connected by the tenderness of all human Ties, and in the Welfare of which I shall consider my own as inseparably involved."—*Rivington's Gazetteer*, May 4, 1775. See May 10.

The "General Committee of Association" (committee of 100) draws up a letter to the lord mayor and magistrates of London "on the Subject of American Wrongs." Among Great Britain's offenses against the colonies are "the oppressive Restraints on the Commerce of the Colonies,—the Blockade of the Port of Boston,—the change of Internal Police in the Massachusetts and Quebec,—the establishment of Popery in the latter,—the extension of its bounds,—the ruin of our Indian Commerce by Regulations calculated to aggravate that arbitrary Government,—the admiralty Jurisdiction thrown out on the Colonies,—the invasion of our Right to a Trial in the most capital Cases by a Jury of the Vicinage,—the horrid Contrivance to screen from Punishment the bloody Executions of ministerial Vengeance,—and, not to mention the Rest of the black Catalogue of our wrongs,—or the hostile operations of an Army who have already shed the Blood of our Countrymen." The committee has been induced to send this address by "A sincere regard to the public Weal and the Cause of Humanity, an hearty desire to spare

the further Effusion of Human Blood, our Loyalty to our Prince ... and a full Conviction of the warmest Attachment in the Capital of the Empire to the Cause of Justice and Liberty," and it is confident that "the same cogent Motive, which has produced the various Exertions of the City of London to restore Union, mutual Confidence, and Peace to the whole Empire." The letter is signed with 91 names.—*N. Y. Merc*, May 15, 1775; *4 Am. Arch.*, II: 310-12. Among miscellaneous N. Y. City MSS. (in box Ch.-El.) in MSS. Div., N. Y. Pub. Library, is a pamphlet containing a facsimile of this letter. The original is probably in the Guildhall, London.

Lieu.-Gov. Colden informs the provincial council of his intention to go to his country seat at Flushing, L. I. On June 3, the council meeting was held in "Brookland," but on June 28 (p. 9), when Gov. Tryon returned, meetings were resumed in New York.—*Col. Coun. Min.*, 505.

The Massachusetts and Connecticut delegates to the continental congress arrive in New York on their way to Philadelphia. They were met a few Miles out of Town by a great Number of the principal Gentlemen of the Place, in Carriages and on Horseback, and escorted into the City by near a Thousand Men under Arms; the Roads were lined with greater Numbers of People than were ever known on any Occasion before. Their Arrival was announced by the ringing of Bells and other Demonstrations of Joy; They were placed at the Door of their Lodging.—*N. Y. Merc*, May 8, 1775. On May 8, they left for Philadelphia.—*N. Y. Jour.*, May 11, 1775.

John Hancock arrives in New York. In a letter to Miss Dorothy Quincy, dated May 7 (see Addenda), he describes his reception. Philp Livingston, James Duong, John Alleg, and Francis Lewis, of New York City, with Col. William Floyd of Suffolk and Simon Boerum of Kings county, delegates from New York (see April 20), set out to attend the continental congress at Philadelphia. They are attended "by a great train to the North River Ferry ... and it is said about 592 Gentlemen crossed the ferry with them, among whom too of the most valuable persons; any ship may have the best Information from a variety of Hands."—*Sheldon*, *The Jewell Mansion*, 20. Roger Morris and John Watts, of the provincial council, are among the passengers.—*N. Y. Jour.*, May 11, 1775. Col. Philip Schuyler and George Clinton did not start until May 12.—*Ibid*, May 18, 1775; *N. Y. Merc.*, May 15, 1775.

A broadside, entitled "Extract of a Letter From Philadelphia, To a Gentleman in this City, dated the 6th inst," published on this day, reads: "Yesterday evening Dr. Franklin arrived here from London in six weeks ... which has given great joy to this town, he says we have no favours to expect from the Ministry, nothing but submission will satisfy them, they expect little or no compensation will be made to the Colonies, those who are now coming are for New-York, where it is expected they will be received with cordiality. As near as we can learn there are about four thousand troops coming in this fleet, the men of war and transports are in a great measure loaded with dry goods, to supply New-York, and the country round it, agents are coming over with them. Dr. Franklin is highly pleased to find further evidence of the munificence for the worst events, he thinks nothing else can save us from the most abject slavery and destruction, at the same time encourages us to believe a spirited opposition, will be the means of our salvation. The Ministry are alarmed at every opposition, and lifted up again at every thing which appears the least in their favour, every letter and every paper from hence, are read by them."—From an original in the N. Y. Pub. Library. See Pl. 44, Vol. IV.

"The Flying Machine that used to ply between Hackensack and Fowles Hook will begin on Saturday 13th May to drive from Hackensack to Hoboken,—"*N. Y. Merc*, May 8, 1775.

Edward Bardin, who "lately kept Hampden-Hall Tavern, in the fields," announces that he has removed to "the house and large garden in Beekman-Street, formerly called Chapel-Street ... lately occupied by Mr. Bamper, and now called Kennington."—*N. Y. Merc*, May 8, 1775.

The New York committee of safety writes to the Hartford committee that "a Constitutional Post-office is now rising on the ruins of the Parliamentary one, which is just expiring in convulsions."—*Mag. Am. Hist.*, XIII: 117.

Another resolution is published by order of the committee of town "Resolved, that the execution in this City, or County, who has arms, ammunition, or the other articles necessary for our defence, in dispose of; or shall import any of those articles for sale, and shall not within ten days after the publication of this resolu-
The Iconography of Manhattan Island

886

May 10

tion, or in ten days after the importation, of such arms, ammuni-
tion, &c. aforesaid, inform the Chairman, or Deputy Chairman,
of this Committee, of the quantity, and quality of the same; he
shall be held up to the public as an enemy to this country.

"Resolved 2d. That any person in this city or county, who
shall, during the unhappy contest, sell or convey, from one
army, ammunition, or other articles aforesaid, to any per-
son, knowing, or having reason to believe such person to be inimical
to the Liberties of America; or shall put those articles in the
bands of any such person; or any other person, knowing or having
reason to believe that they are to be used against the Liberties;
shall be held up as an enemy to this country."—N. Y. Merc.,
May 15, 1773; Richmond's Gazetteer, May 18, 1775.

The second continental congress assembled, in Philadelphia.
Only three of the New York delegates, Livingston, Duane, and
Alsop, are present. Peyton Randolph, of Virginia, is chosen presid-

"The first continental money bears this date.—See June 22;

Dr. Myles Cooper, president of Kings College, barely escapes
from a mob attack. During the night, "his lodgings in the College
were forcibly entered by a mob, to the fury of which, he had soon
found there, he would probably have fallen a victim. A few days
previous had been published a letter, dated Philadelphia, April 25,
1775, addressed to Dr. Cooper and four other obnoxious gentlemen
of New-York, ascribing to them, and to their assurances of the
defense of the latter city, all the hostile proceedings of England . . . .
They are denounced as parricides, and told that the Ameri-
cans, reduced to desperation, will no longer satisfy their resent-
ment with the execution of villains in effigy; and the letter con-
cludes—"Fly for Your lives, or anticipate your doom by becoming
your own executioners. [Signed] Three Millionists." But the design
of his enemies was frustrated by one of Dr. Cooper's former pupils,
who, preceding the throng of several hundred men, admonished
him of his danger just in time to save him. He escaped, only half
dressed, over the College fence; reached the shore of the river,
where he was sheltered in the house of a gentleman, whose house
remained for that day, and during the night following took refuge
on the board of the Kingfisher."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 297–98, footnote.

Lieu.-Gov. Colden thus describes the incident in a letter of
June 71: "The recent instance of Disorder . . . was a most
scandalous outrage upon Dr. Cooper, the president of our College.
He narrowly escaped being seized by a Mob, who broke the College
Gate open, and would certainly have committed the most violent
abuse upon him if he had not happily saved himself by Flight.
The Doctor is since gone from this distressed country to England . . . .
The odium excited against him is for warm attachm't to Cooper;
which was the exception of the elopement, and an event which
was published on that side of the Question."—Ibid., VIII: 581.

In 1774, Cooper had published The American Querist, "by a North
American. New York 1774." This pamphlet on the 8th of September
was, in full conclave of the Sons of Liberty in New-
York, committed to the flames by the hands of the common execu-
tioners. Another pamphlet, The Friendly Address to all Reasonable
Americans on the Subject of our Political Confusions, published in
1774, is commonly attributed to him (see Hist. of Columbia Univ.,
1904, p. 46), although Dr. Hawkins, in Historical Notices of the
Church of England in the Colonies, says it was written by Rev.
The proceedings of the continental congress called down his wrath again, and he published his opinions of that body under the title, What think ye of Congress now? He included in his condemnation "the nominal sons of Liberty but the real sons of Licentiousness, Faction and Confusion." Such productions soon
made Cooper "one of the most thoroughly hated men in America . . . .
Among those who answered him was one anonymous writer of great acuteness, one who finally got the better of him in his argument. This proved to be young Alexander Hamilton, then a student. Cooper took it as an insult, and both officers and students were with almost entire unanimity heartily devoted to the cause of their country. To Cooper's per-
sonal unpopularity, and to the false impression which his attitude
had created, may be attributed the peremptory demand of the
Committee of Safety that the College buildings be surrendered
for military purposes, the sudden suspension of all exercises, the
dispersion of the library and scientific apparatus, and the much
more serious loss of confidence. It removed for the
alumni to restore that confidence and to vindicate the loyalty
of their Alma Mater, and this task they nobly accomplished."—From
A. Leroy Jones's sketch of Myles Cooper, LLD., in Columbia
University Year, I: 347–57. See May 17.

The attack upon Dr. Cooper, the mob next attacked Rivington, who was rescued by one or two friends, and
subsequently sought refuge on board a man-of-war in the
harbour.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 568, footnote. In writing of the
event to Dartmouth, Colden said: Mr. Revington the Printer
of one of our newspapers was attacked by the same Mob and res-
bred out of their Hands by the Restoration of one or two friends.
He has since taken refuge on Board of the Man of War and will not
yet venture to return to his House. His Crime is only the liberty

The New York "Association" draws up an address to Lieu-
Governor Colden, stating popular confidence, that "This City and
County, as well as the rest of the Colony, have exercised the
greatest Patience in waiting the in vain, for a redress of the many
unconstitutional Burdens upon which this whole Continent has
ground'd for several years past. To their inexpressible grief they have
found, that the enemy make no efforts against the Colonies, and
as they have been only rejected but have been answered by reiterated violations of their Rights." The members declare: "That our Constituents,
while they cheerfully yield that the legislative of the Parent State
may make Provisions in their Nature merely calculated to regulate
the Trade of the empire, yet they claim as their indefeasible Birth-
right a Total exemption from all Taxes internal and external by
Authority of Parliament," etc. A recital of specific grievances
follows. They inform Colden that, though they are arming, it is "to
defend the liberties of the subject, and to enable his Honor and
those in office under his command, to do honor to the just Gov-
ernment of this Colony." They express their apprehension of the
results which may follow the arrival of troops which are expected
from Great Britain. They appeal to Colden to see that the troops
do not land or encamp here.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 583–35; 4

Colden answered this address of the association on May 13, ex-
horting them "not to irritate the present enraged state of their
with the people's minds, nor suffer them to plunge into Labrythis
from whence they can neither advance nor retreat, but through
Blood and Desolation." He informed them that he suspected the
enemies of the government, charging them with having meant, (of
which he had not been informed) had been invented "to facilitate
the introduction of an arm'd Force from Connecticut," which he is
told is meditated.—Ibid., VIII: 586. The Mercury states that the
address was presented to Colden and his answer given on the same
day, May 13, and that in answering he was "so affected that he
shed many Tears."—N. Y. Merc., May 14, 1775.

A New Yorker writes: "By the last accounts from England
we hear that the Americans are to expect no favour from the
Ministry; that there were four thousand troops and some men of
war coming out for this place; the people seem determined to oppose
their landing; it is expected this place will soon be reinforced with
five or six hundred troops from Connecticut to assist the opposi-
tion. I dread the consequences."—London Chron., June 22–24, 1775.

A committee of the Massachusetts congress writes from Water-
town to the "Committee of Inspection" at New-York: Gent-
lemen: We are directed by the Congress of this Colony, who are
just informed that two men-of-war, the Asia, and one other, with
three or four companies of Troops on board, sailed yesterday from
Boston for your place, to give you the earliest notice thereof.
It is supposed that they have orders to secure the ammunition
and military stores now in your possession, the Fire is under your
officer, took no precautions. It is not supposed that the
exertions in the common cause have given the Congress reason to
think that a timely information relative to the matter would be
important to you . . . ."—4 Am. Arch., II: 556. See May 26.

Till a constitutional post office is settled by the Continental
Congress, letters arrived and were dispatched, in an undefined
manner, either eastward and westward, from J. Holt's Printing Office,
in Water-street, near the Coffee-House, by riders of character and
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1762-1776

1775
May
The posts "set out every Thursday morning, eastward and westward, 16 May, 1775. See, further, June 1, and Oct. 23."

"Cornelius Haring, Presents his most respectful Compliments to the Public, and informs them that on . . . the first of May, he opened the New Established Ferry, from the remarkable pleasant and commodious place of Hobuck—from which place all Gentlemen Travellers and others . . . will be accommodated with the best of boats . . . to convey them thence to New York, near the new Corpora-
tion Pier, at the North River, opposite Vesey-Street, at which place a suitable house will be kept for the reception of trav-
ellers . . . by Mr. Talman [see Feb. 26] . . . The boats are to be distinguished by the name of the Hobuck Ferry, pointed on the stern."—N. Y. Jour., May 11, 1775.

Edmund Burke, in the house of commons, moves "That the Representation and Remonstrance of the General Assembly of the colony of New York [see Mar. 25] be brought up." In presenting the motion, Mr. Burke said that the paper was a "complaint in the form of a Remonstrance, of several acts of parliament, some of which as they affirmed, had established principles, and others which had made regulations subversive of the rights of English subjects. The very mention of the House's name is a strong and popular opinion contained in that paper; but as nothing could be more decent and respectful than the whole tenor and language of the Remonstrance, a mere mistake in opinion upon any point, ought not to hinder them from receiving it, and granting redress on such other objects as might arise from it, which was necessarily connected with that erroneous opinion. They never had before them so fair an opportunity of putting an end to the un-
happy disputes with the colonies as at present; and he conjured them, in the most earnest manner, not to let it escape, as possibly the like might never return. He thought the application from America so very desirable to the House, that he could have made no sort of doubt of their entering heartily into his ideas, if the noble lord (North) some days before, in opening the budget, had not gone out of his way, to pass a panegyric on the last parliament; and in particular to commend as acts of lenity and mercy, those very laws, which the Remonstrance considers as intolerable grievances. This circumstance, indeed, did somewhat abate the sanguine hopes of success which he had entertained from this dutiful procedure of the colony of New York. That he was so ill as not to be able to trouble them, if he were willing with a long speech. He had several times in the session, expressed his sentiments very fully upon every thing contained in that Remonstrance; as for the rest it spoke so strongly for itself, that he did not see how people in their senses could refuse at least the consideration of so reasonable and decent an Address." Burke concluded with appreciation of New York, and said that "he would gladly do any thing in his power to shew his regard to the good behavior of that colony; but the honour of parliament re-
quired, that no paper should be presented to that House, which tended to call in question the unlimited rights of parliament. That they had already related in very essential points; but could not so much as hear of any thing which tended to call in question their right of taxing. As to Quebec duties, by which the province of New York was affected, as he did not pretend to be infallible, he confessed they were not laid exactly as they ought to be, and he was willing to give satisfaction in that point immediately. This how-
ever but a trifle to the general objects of the Remonstrance."

Mr. Cruger modestly pointed out that "The Assembly of New York have pursued this path; they have endeavour'd to put a truce to resentment and tumult, and, while the other colonies (in the frenzy of riot, commotion, and despair) have nearly annihilated the people of New York, and had in contemplation to copy . . . In their present addresses to the throne, and both Houses of Parliament, though they may have extended their claims and complaints a little too far, . . . they could not at this particular crisis, wholly disregard the opinion of their sister colonies."

He further showed the injustice of stating, "as a reason for rejecting a petition from British subjects and in an English House of May Commons, that they [the colonists] claim a right of giving and getting their own money by their own authority."

"And, Sir, as a refutation of many unjust charges alleged against them, they particularly disclaim all intentions and desire of independence. They confess the necessity of a superintending power in parliament. . . . Permit me then, Sir, to beseech the House not to turn a card, and thereby let the righteousness of the Remonstrance rest upon them.

Mr. Aubrey remarked that the right under which parliament had taxed the colonies "is at best obsolete, if a thing never practised can become so. Now, a right that has become obsolete is very near akin to no right at all; and when revived is as offensive as if it had never previously existed. . . . And here the Americans seem equally excusable (as the rebels against Charles I) for not admitting a principle, which may be abused to their ruin. . . . Whenever a minister wants money for bad purposes and finds the nation clamorous against his raising it at home, what so natural for him as to supply his wants by the Plunder of another nation."

Mr. Fox pointed out the folly of not listening to the petition of New York. "What is there," he said, "to hinder the people of New York from trading with the interior country as before? Every thing is just the same; there are no troops to hinder them passing and repassing as usual. Is there so much as an officer to receive a dollar which is directed to be paid? It is mentioned, to convince you of your ignorance in taxing America. You make an act of parliament to raise a revenue in that country, and you not only make a capital blunder, but stumble at the threshold of collecting it."

Gov. Johnstone observed: "Ministers have long declared, they were wished for a dutiful application from one of the colonies, and now it come they treat it with scorn and indignity." He was severe on Mr. Cornwall for saying it came only from 26 individuals. "These 26 are the whole assembly," he said. "When the question to adopt the measures recommended by the congress, was negatived by a majority of one only, in this assembly of 26 individuals, the ministers were in high spirits and these individ-

The City and County of New-York having through the delegates of that colony, applied to the congress for their advice how to conduct themselves with regard to the troops expected there,

"The Congress . . . Resolved, That it be recommended to the present for the inhabitants of New-York, that if the troops, with which expected should arrive, the 6th Colony act on the defensive only, in may be consistent with their safety and security; that the troops should remain in the barracks, so long as they should behave peaceably and quietly, that they be not suffered to erect fortifications, or take any steps for cutting off the communication between the town and country; and that if they commit hostilities or invade private property, the inhabitants should defend them-

The Martial Spirit diffused through this Province at this Gunter is almost beyond Conception; many new Companies have been already raised in this City, and several more are in Contem-
plation, most of them are in very neat Uniforms; much of their Tents is spent in perfecting themselves in the Manuel Exercise, and several of them are already so complete as to vie with the best Veterans."—N. Y. Merc., May 15, 1775. See also May 1 and 4.

The committee of 100 resolves, "That it be recommended to the Ward Companies of Militia . . . to enroll their men in the present heat, so that they may be in the best order when the call for their tour of duty as a Military Night Watch for this City, and it is rec-

The Penn. Jour. observes: "We hear from New-York, that the well known Dr. Cooper, and his Printer, that he and his are at Washington-Lee May 10, have taken sanctuary on board a man of war, from whence it is said they intend for England. We hope the Non-exportation Agreement to Great-Britain will always except such traitors to the Liberties of America."—Penn. Jour., May 17, 1775. See May 24.
The committee of 100 decides upon the following "Directions for a Military Watch in the City of New York:

1. First. That a guard be mounted every evening at eight o'clock, at the City-Hall, consisting of not less than forty men properly officered.

2. Second. That detachments be made from the said guard to patrol the streets every two hours, under the command of a non-commissioned officer, accompanied by a constable or other civil officer, who may be directed by a Magistrate to attend from nine o'clock in the evening until five o'clock in the morning.

3. Third. That they pay particular attention that no Provisions be exported from this City; and if any persons are discovered exporting Provisions contrary to the Resolves of this Committee, to take particular notice of them, and endeavour, by persuasion and other peaceable methods, to prevent it, and that they make a report thereof.

4. Fourth. That the patrols do not challenge persons, boats, &c., but watch their motions, if suspected, and by all means endeavour to prevent outrage on person or property, and report the perpetrators.

5. Fifth. That no unnecessary and wanton alarm be given to our fellow citizens, either by firing of guns, beating of drums, or otherwise, in the night, but that all their operations be conducted with that manly prudence and discretion becoming citizens zealous to support their freedom without tumult or disorder.

6. Sixth. That the commanding officer of the guard dismiss his guard every evening by passing the roll in the morning, and in the evening to give the roll, to the Captain, Deputy, or Chairman pro tempore, extraordinary occurrences which may have happened during the time of his being on duty, signed by himself."—4 Am. Arch, II: 659-57; N.T. Merc, May 22, 1775. For later regulations see December 1775.

James Rivington sends the following address to the continental congress: "Whereas the subscriber, by the freedom of his publications during the present unhappy disputes between Great Britain and her Colonies, has brought upon himself much publicc displeasure; (see March 29) in consequence of which his life has been endangered, his property invaded, and a regard to his personal safety requires him still to be absent from his family and business; and whereas it has been ordered by the Committee of Correspondence for the City of New York, that a report of the state of his case should be made to the Continental Congress, that the manner of his future treatment may be submitted to their direction [see June 3]... He humbly presumes that the very respectable gentlemen of the Congress... will permit him to declare, and, as a man of honor and veracity, he can and does solemnly declare, that however wrong and mistaken he may have been, he has always been actuated by the sincerest wishes... and the fairest considerations of the rights and interests of the whole nation..."—4 Am. Arch, II: 659-57. Subsequently, he is lent to the American Magazine, and the letters are published in pamphlet form.

Deputies from several counties in the colony assemble at the "Exchange" for the purpose "of forming a Provincial Congress." As there are not enough members present, the meeting adjourns. On May 23, the majority of the deputies had arrived, and the provincial congress began its session. Isaac Low, Peter van Brugh Livingston, Alexander McDougal, Leonard Lippincott, Joseph Hallett, Abraham Walton, Abraham Brasier, Isaac Roosevelt, John de Lancey, James Bedrick, Samuel Verplanck, Richard Yates, David Clarkson, Thomas Smith, Benjamin Kissam, John Morris, John Cortland, Jacobus van Zandt, John Mars- ton, George Folliot, and Walter Johnston represent the county of New York. Deputies from the counties of Albany, Dutchess, Ulster, Orange, Greene, Suffolk, Westchester, Kings, and Richmond were also present. Peter V. B. Livingston was elected president, and the rules of the congress were decided upon.


A gentleman in New York writes to a friend in London: "Upon a calculation made here, we have upwards of 600 tons of lead in and about this town, which will be removed as soon as possible. The women and children are quitting the town fast. I expect to see it in ashes before long; which, I hope, may be the case of every one in the continent rather than our liberty should be weakened from the boasted efforts of receiving another supply of powder very soon."—London Gtmon, June 27-29, 1775.

An advertisement announces: "The New Caravan to drive from Powles Hook to the New Bridge above Hackensack to set out from Powles Hook on Saturday the 28th inst."—N.T. Merc, May 22, 1775.

Dartmouth writes to Tryon that if a reconciliation between Great Britain and the colonies be affected, "it will be and ought in Justice to be attributed in great measure to the moderation and good disposition which has appeared in the Assembly of New York."—N. Y. Col. Docs, VIII: 375.

The provincial congress resolves: "That this Congress will, before they rise, provide the best ways and means in their power, as Representatives of the People, for the discharge of such money as is now lent or shall be subscribed, or otherwise advanced or supplied on the public faith, to defray the charges that are or shall be incurred in the effort to writing by ten o'clock, to the Chairman, Deputy, or Chairman pro tempore, extraordinary occurrences which may have happened during the time of his being on duty, signed by himself."—4 Am. Arch, II: 656-57; N.T. Merc, May 22, 1775. For later regulations see December 1775.

Dr. Cooper (see May 10 and 17) sails for Bristol in the "Exeter," having remained for nearly two weeks previously on board the "King Fisher," commanded by Capt. Montagu, "where he thought fit to shelter himself from the resentment of a people, who consider him as the writer of several pieces highly injurious to the liberties of America."—Penn. Jour, May 31, 1775.

The continuance of the maladministration of the officers of the colony is decided upon the following:

1. Resolved, that a post be immediately taken and fortified at or near King's bridge in the colony of New York, that the ground be chosen with a particular view to prevent the communication between the city of New York and the country from being interrupted by land.

2. Resolved, that a post be also taken in the highlands on each side of Hudson's River and batteries erected in such manner as will most effectually prevent any vessels passing that may be sent to harass the inhabitants on the borders of said river.

3. That the militia of New York be armed and trained and in constant readiness, and that a number of men be immediately Embodied and Kept in that city and so disposed of as to give protection to the inhabitants in case any insult should be offered by the troops, that may land there, and to prevent any attempts that may be made to gain possession of the city and interrupt its intercourse with the country.

4. That it be left to the provincial congress of New York to determine the number of men sufficient to occupy the several posts above mentioned, as well as to guard the City, provided the whole do not exceed the number of three thousand men, to be commanded by such officers as shall be thereunto appointed by said provincial congress; and to be governed by such rules and regulations as shall be established by the Congress; and to be observed by the officers and soldiers appointed by the Congress.

5. That it be recommended to the provincial congress of New York to that in sending those forces they allow no bounty or clothing, and that their pay shall not exceed the establishment of the New England colonies."—Jour. Cont. Cong, (Ford ed.), II: 59-61; cf. 4 Am. Arch, II: 844; Dunlap, Hist. of N. Netherland, Province of N. Y. & State of N. Y., II: Appendis, xxvi. Doubtless it was in connection with these measures of defense that cannon in the city belonging to private persons were captured and "removed to King's Bridge," some of which were afterward delivered to persons in Connecticut for the use of that state.—Laws of N.Y., 1800, chap. 33. See June 7.

The ship "Asia" arrives in New York from Boston, "after a passage of 16 Days."—N.T. Merc, May 29, 1775. This "Man of War of 64 Guns" is in the opinion of the namesake of the ship, Capt. John Gott, "the best naval vessel ever captured on the seas," and is one of the surprising events of the war. —Ibid, May 22, 1775. On June 7, Golden wrote to Dartmouth: "His Majesty's Ship Asia came into our Harbour about ten days since."
Cronology: The Revolutionary Period: 1763-1776

1775
In my letter of March 185... I informed your Lordship that May
I had suggested to Admiral Graves the propriety of sending one
of the large Ships to this Place. He answered that I might expect
the Asia here by the 1st of April. I am heartily sorry she was not, for I
am firmly convinced of the Convention of the Ministers of the
Provincial Government and the Convention of the Provinces by
their good effect by encouraging some and discouraging others—The
friends of Government saw no security for their persons or prop-
erty but by joining with the multitude."—N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII:
151:82. See May 27.

"In a letter to Maj. Isaac Hamilton, Col den says: "The very
disagreeable Situation the five Companies under your Command have
been in for some Time past has given Me a great deal of
Concern. I am of Opinion that it cannot in any way advance
his Majesty's Service to keep the Troops in that Situation, and
therefore have no doubt that the Measure proposed to You by Genl
Gage is the most proper of any that can be pursued at this Time
... My advice to you is Sir that after consulting with him [Capt.
Vanderpuy] and fixing on the best Plan for embarking you should
get the five Companies on board the Asia as soon as possible.
It will be necessary to keep this Intention entirely Secret,
and to effect the Embarkation in such a way as to give the People
the least Notice you possibly can of it."—Colden Papers (1797),
413:14.

Mr. Schuyler, having received an order from the purser of the
"Asia" to supply the ship with provisions, writes to the provin-
cial congress to ask "whether the order shall be complied with,
and whether he shall be at liberty to supply the said ship with
such other provisions as she may from time to time have occasion
for, for her own use, during her stay in this Colony."—4 Am.
Arch., II: 419:13. To this, the Governor replies, that he may
furnish any provisions asked for, but that he shall report,
from time to time, to the congress or to the committee of 100,
"a list of the supplies so made."—Ibid., III: 1527. See June 20.

Richard Henry Lee writes from Philadelphia to Governor May
Morris: "The friends of virtuous liberty in New York have
28
certainly effected a most important change in the political system
of that flourishing City. ... It is most certain that a proli
gate Ministry have greatly lost the confidence of Edward Fine, the
Province for carrying into execution their cruel system; a system
by which existing millions, and millions yet unborn, are to be
plunged into the abyss of slavery, and of consequence deprived
of every distinction that marks the man from the beast. But happily
for the cause of humanity, the Colonies are now united, and may
bid defiance to tyranny and its infamous abettors.

"You will see that Mr. Rivington's case [see May 20] is in-
volved in all of a similar nature, which are to be determined on by
the Colony Conventions where the offense is committed. I am
sorry, for the honour of human nature, that this man should have
so prostituted himself in support of a cause the most detestable
that ever disgraced mankind. But he repents, and should be for-
given. It is not yet too late to exert his powers in defence of the
liberty and just rights of a much injured Country."—4 Am.
Arch., III: 756. See June 2.
a commission from the king, or attempts to exercise a commission, received heretofore, "shall be deemed an enemy to his country," and shall be tried.—N. Y. Jour. June 29, 1775. Regarding the controversy over the date and substance of the "Mecklenburg Resolves," see Winson, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VI: 536-57 (footnote 41).

It is resolved in the provincial congress at New York: "That it be recommended to the inhabitants of this Colony in general, immediately to furnish themselves with necessary arms and ammunition; to use all diligence to perfect themselves in the military art; and if necessary, to bind themselves into companies for that purpose, until the further order of this Congress."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 311 The Remembrancer (1775), 117.

Colden writes from "Spring Hill" to Gen. Gage: "Major Hamilton having communicated to me your Excellency's Letter to him, I had no doubt of the Propriety of advising him to put the five Companies of the 18th Regt. under his Command on board the Asia [see May 27]. They have never made above 100 Men, and have ever since the affair at Boston [see April 19] been in a very critical situation.

"After writing my opinion on this subject I had the pleasure of a visit from Capt'n Van Duyren . . . and then found that there was such a Number of Women and Children belonging to the Troops, as would by no means be taken on Board the Asia [see June 5], it was therefore agreed by Us that the Troops must remain in the Barracks. You will hear from Major Hamilton what Pains are taken to debauc this Men, and how successfully high Temptations are offered to Deserters.

"I hear the spirit of arming and parading still continues to rage High in Town, & that several Independent Companies are form'd, who are cloathed in this form, & Exercise every Day. I have no room that affairs are yet in a State among Us to take a Turn for the Better.

"It is said to be resolved by the Continental and our provincial Congress that a very large Sum of Paper Money shall be issued. That the Port of New York shall be shut up when the others are. A Fortune is to be raised Kings bridge, and one on each side of Hudson's River. The Impositions which such Measures must produce, may make the People uneasy & dissatisfied, and they may then perhaps take up Resolution enough to return to legal Government."—Golden Papers (1877), 415-16.

Colden writes to Gerard Barcuker, the provincial barrack-master: "Major Hamilton intending soon to move the Troops out of the Barracks, has desired Me to lend them some Blankets and Utensils, which appearing to Me to be necessary in their present Situation, you will please to let the Major have what Blankets and utensils he wants taking particular and proper Receipts for whatever you lend."—Golden Papers (1877), 418.

In a letter of the same date to Major Hamilton, Colden reveals that the difficulty entertained earlier (see May 31) in regard to the removal of the troops has been obviated "by removing the Women to Governor's Island."—Ibid., 417.

William Smith, writing to Col. Lewis Morris, delegate from Westchester Co. to the continental congress at Philadelphia, says: "You are called upon by every Motive of Honor & Interest, Patriotism and Patriotism, to ponder well upon the strange look of this tremendous Hour . . . ."

"Among the many Objects that probably present themselves to your Mind, I think your Attention should be principally directed, to the present overture of Administration, however disdained you may be to subscribe an Assent to it. Remember that the Congress widened the Controversy unnecessarily, by a Denial of the whole Legislative Authority of Great Britain . . . . It was a just Idea formed by our English Friends in the Commentment of this unhappy Quarrel, that an Authority to tax us, was not requisite to maintain the Legislative Supremacy of the Nation—and if the contending Parties, could be brought to adopt this Principle in a reasonable Extent, all Animoity would instantly cease . . . ."

"The present is the precise Moment for attempting this good Work. . . ."

"As to the Mode of answering the British Proposal, it cannot be very Material. . . . The Nature of the Answer itself is the great Desideratum.

"Certainly it should in the most explicit Maner shew your Loyalty to the King—your Affection to Great Britain, and your abhorrence of a Separation. . . . You will next lament the present Calamities of the Province (in which it is inserted). An Article about a Word about Rights) proceed to state the Line of Conduct that will calm the stormy, troubled Sea of Discontent—Then you will in Terms of the most explicit Affection, declare your Readiness to contribute to the Exigencies of the Nation, upon Confidence that all future Aids are to be expected in the Way of Requisition, and . . . that your internal Police, if you forward it, it be left to the Colonies, you engaging for such a liberal Support of Govern-
ment, as shall give the Executive no just Foundation for Complaint.

June 6

Colony in the Confederacy, that whenever it shall please his Majesty and the two Houses of Parliament, to signify their Approbation and Adoption of a Foundation of the Restoration of the Harmony of the Empire, to liberate the Commerce and cultivate their ancient Affection.

"This Course of negotiating, will feel the Pulse and try the Sincerity of the Ministry; and appears to me to be recommended, by every Reason, that I can possibly give. . . . Remember that Time will give you every Thing, which the most sagacious Zeal for your Country can desire."—Ifm. Smith MSS. (folio 208) in N. Y. Pub. Library.

The several companies of the royal regiment of Ireland, marched from the upper barrack, and embarked on board "his Majesty's ship Asia, of 64 guns, commanded by George Vandeput, Esq. The rest of the regiment are at Fort Chartres and at Boston."—Rivington's Gazetteer, June 8, 1775.

Col. Marion Willett gives this description of their departure: "There was a public house near Beckman Slip kept by a Mr. Jasper Drake. At this house the warm friends of the opposition to the British measures used to meet daily. I was at that place with about half dozen more when word was brought that the troops had commenced their march. And that beside the arms and accouterments they brought with them, they loaded their Carriages, loaded with Arms, with Arms. As we were among the number of those who consider the permitting the troops to depart at any rate when we had it in our power to make them Prisoners proceeded from fear or something worse and as the permission given by the Committee did not extend to their taking any spare arms with them. It was suddenly determined to harass the Consequence of endeavouring to seize upon these spare arms. The persons present by agreement set out on different routes through the City to alarm our friends. My rout led me to pass the Coffee-house where after notifying the measure about to be pursued I proceeded through Water Street, down to the Exchange, which I then stood at the Lower End of Broad Street from whence I discovered the Troops on their March down Broad Street I proceeded up the street and on discovering several Carriages loaded with Chests of arms in front of the troops under a small guard I stopt the front Horse which of Course caused a halt in the whole line of march. On the appearance of the Commanding officer to Enquire into the cause of the halt I informed him that the permission of the Committee did not extend to the troops taking with them any other arms than those they carried about them . . . the halt of the troops after this time for the Congress of the Citizens. The Carriages loaded with arms were turned out of the line of march. And the troops under arms addressed with an Invitation to such as disliked the Service in which they were to recover their arms. And receive the protection of the Citizens who considered them as Brethren of the same family. But if their sentiments corroborated with the British measure of the British characters then they were disposed to Join in the Barbarous work of shedding the blood of their fellow citizens we were ready to meet them in the Crimson field. One of the Soldiers recovering his arms was received with repeated huzzas and Led away by the Enruling citizens, some few afterwards followed and were Conducted with the talons arms to a place of Safety. The troops marched to the river and embarked under the Hisses of the citizens."—N. Y. during the Am. Rev. 57-59.

On June 7, Colden gave Dartmouth a report of this affair. He wrote: "When the Troops march'd from the Barracks, several People began to Harrangue them exhorting them to desert, and assuring them of sufficient protection. Two or three fellows had the hardiness to turn off with their Arms from the Ranks, and were immediately carried away by the People. When the Troops got upon the Dock, it was very discovery in the Ranks that their Baggage were stopp'd, and in the face of the Mayor Aldermen Congress and Committee Meo, turn'd about by a few Desperate Fellows, carried to a Place at some Distance, where they open'd the Baggage and took out a number of Spare arms and all the Ammunition belonging to the Detachment. The Troops who had discovered their Baggage were stopp'd, and in the face of the Mayor Aldermen Congress and Committee Meo, turn'd about by a few Desperate Fellows, carried to a Place at some Distance, where they open'd the Baggage and took out a number of Spare arms and all the Ammunition belonging to the Detachment. This violence has much allarm'd the Inhabitants and many of the Congress and Committee Men themselves who did not expect their authority would meet with such a public Contempt, as demonstrated how inadequate they were to the Government & Protection of the People. The Events of Yesterday made it sufficiently apparent that a People encouraged to trample on Magistrates and legal authority by any Thing remote to Science and wild and dangerous Passion.—Colden Papers (1877), 44-26.

A committee of the provincial congress submits to that body the draft of a letter to be sent to the New York delegates in the continental congress, regarding the erection of a fortification at "King's Bridge." This is approved. In the committee's opinion, a post (capable of 150 men) will be required to guard the high ground adjoining Mr. Hyatt's house . . . will answer the purpose proposed by the continental congress in their requisition [see May 25], so far as the occupying that bridge can contribute to the keeping up a communication between the country and this city . . . this work should be constructed by the troops when embarked, and ready to occupy it . . . it would be the highest simplicity, to erect a fortification before we have the means of defending it: by this mode of proceeding the expense will also be very much reduced." In this session the provincial congress resolving "that Collo. Philip Schuyler is the most proper person in this Colony to be recommended as a major-general, and Richard Monningtom, Esqr. as a brigadier-general."—Jour. Provin. Cong., I: 31-32.

The provincial congress resolves: "That whenever doubts shall arise, with respect to the recommendations or resolutions of the Continental Congress, then we shall judge of those INSTANCES, which in Private persons, it is the duty of such persons to apply to this board for an explanation thereof. And that any attempts to raise tumults, riots or mobs, either under colour of a dubious interpretation of such recommendations or resolutions, or for any other reasons or purposes, is a high infraction of the fundamental association, and tends directly to the dissolution of this Congress."—Jour. Provin. Cong., I: 33.

In the afternoon of the same day, the congress took action in the case of Rivington (see May 10), by the following resolution: "Whereas James Rivington of this city, printer, hath sign'd the general association, and has lately published a handbill, declaring his intention rigidly to adhere to the said association, and also asked the pardon of the public who have been offended by his ill-judged publications:

"Resolved, therefore, That the said James Rivington be permitted to return to his house and family, and that this Congress doth recommend it to the inhabitants of this Colony not to molest him in his person or property."—Ibid., I: 34. See Nov. 23.

Colden informs Dartmouth that "congresses and Committees are now established in this Province and are acting with all the confidence and authority of a legal Government. The Provincial Congress of this Province, now setting, consist of upwards of 100 Members . . . . The principal matters said to be under consideration in the Congresses are raising money and an army to oppose the Kings Forces, and erecting such Fortifications as may best keep the command of the Country, and obstruct the March of an army . . . The Places proposed and are immediately for Business, Kingsbridge, upon the little River which separates the Island of New York from the continent, about 14 miles from the City: and some place on each side of Hudsons River, which may be best situated for maintaining the Command of that River . . . a number of Cannon were removed from the City into the Country [see May 25]. The Continental Congress approved of this measure and recommended that all the Cannon and Ammunition should be removed into the Country, except those belonging to the King; which has accordingly been done. I am told [they] amount to about 100 Pieces of Ship Cannon belonging to the Merchants, and many of them are not fit for use . . . . The Spirit of arming, and military Parade still runs high in the City. Several companies are formed who have appointed their own officers, are well armed and clothed in uniform."—N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 579-80.

"The present colonial Virginia Congress of the 15th of May ultimo . . . it appears that the inhabitants of this City are directed not to remove any Military Stores belonging to the Crown: And whereas, this Congress is well informed that some persons have lately seized and removed the Military Stores belonging to the Crown at Turtle-Bay, this Congress, believes, that such a step is a direct breach of the Continental order, and tends to destroy the weight of their and our authority, is imatical to the true interest of the Colonies, and tends to involve this City in the utmost confusion and distress." A committee is appointed "to re-
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

June 15, 1775. For a view of this store-house as it was in June 1852, see Man. Com. Coun. (1857), opp. p. 192.

The New York committee wishes the mayor "to give orders for the removal of some soldiers' wives and children, infested with the small-pox, out of this City; and to take measures to prevent their becoming a Parish charge."—Am. Arch., II: 966-66.

"The Members of the New-York Military Club, Are earnestly requested to meet next Friday Evening, precisely at 7 o'Clock, at the House of Mr. Abraham Van Dyck, and every Friday Evening following, at such Place as may occasionally be agreed on by the Majority of Members present at the Adjournment."—N. Y. Merc., June 12, 1775. See July 5. Van Dyck's tavern was on Broadway. See Aug. 1, 1768.

Congress orders "That Colo. Lispenard and Mr. McDougall be a committee to agree with any person in this city for importing without delay any quantity of gunpowder not exceeding thirty tons, allowing such importer one hundred per cent upon the first cost for the quantity to be imported, he being at all Charges and risk, and the powder to be delivered in good and merchantable order."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 41.

"Means. Christopher Miller and Patrick Dennis attesting at the door, were called in [to the provincial congress], when they informed this Congress that they were requested by a number of the members of the Marine Society of this City, to inform this Congress that they were about to form themselves into an artillery company, and that they had nominated Mr. Anthony Rutgers, Mayor of this city, for their captain, and prayed the approbation of this Congress in the nomination." The nomination is unanimously approved.—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 413; Am. Arch., I: 1257.

August McDougall, "who it is said has been privately initiating Men for some Time past to serve under General Gage, against their Country," is taken into custody "by a Party of Colonel Lasher's Company of Grenadiers," and conducted before the provincial congress. After his examination by that body, he is immediately sent off to Gen. Wooster's camp at Greenwich, Cona., being "exempted by virtue of our independent Companies as far as King's Bridge."—N. Y. Merc., June 19, 1775. See also N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 588-89.


The provincial congress orders "That no person whatsoever presume to inoculate for the small pox within this Colony before the first day of December next, and that the Several committees within their respective districts carefully observe that there be a proportional supply to whom to grant this order."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 441; Am. Arch., I: 1301.

The provincial congress writes to Gen. Wooster: "this congress think it expedient to request you to march to this Colony with the Troops under your command. . . . As we have at present but few tents, we beg you would direct such as you have, to be sent to the place intended for their encampment and make such other disposition for the support of your Troops as in your power."—Am. Arch., III: 1301.

Cornelius C. Bogenfield employs men "to set up a fence for him round a piece of his Land that had laid vacant & common for many Years which fence was fully completed without any Molestation," etc. In the afternoon it was chopped down and burned by order and in the presence of the mayor and aldermen.—From manuscript history of "Domine Hook," in N. Y. Hist. Soc. archives, concerning this fence to the property originally granted in 1666 to Anna Janse and Roelof her husband.

The battle of Bunker Hill occurs. About 3,000 British soldiers under Howe assault the American breastworks, and are twice repulsed by about 1,900 provincials commanded by Generals Prescott and Putnam. After maintaining the fire of the regulars for two hours, the Americans are forced to retreat because of lack of ammunition. The killed and wounded on the British side number about 1,500; on the American, about 450.—See bibliographical references to the battle in The Reader's Hand Book of the Am. Rev. by Justin Winsor (1880), 57-59. The first news of the battle reached New York on June 20 (3 p.m.). For earlier accounts in New York newspapers, see N. Y. Jour., and Reivington's Gazetteers, June 22, 29; N. Y. Merc., June 26, July 5.
In the N. Y. Mercury of Sept. 25 appeared an advertisement with a head-line reading "Philadelphia, Sept. 14th, 1775," in which subscriptions were solicited for "An exact View of the late Battle at Charlestown Hill, June 17, 1775." In which an advanced party of Seven Hundred Provincial Troops were attacked by Eleven Regiments and a Train of Artillery of the Ministerial Forces, and after an engagement of two hours, retreated to their main Body at Cambridge, leaving Eleven hundred of the Regulars killed and wounded on the Field... With a View of Gen. Burgoyne's Part in the Battle of Charlestown in Flanes, Brevets Hill, Provincial Breast-Work, a Broken Officer, and the Somerset Man of War and a Frigate Firing upon Charlestown.

"It shall be printed on a good Crown Imperial Paper, and to be delivered to the Subscribers in about Ten Days. "The Price will be Five Shillings, Plain... Seven Shillings and Six-Pence, Coloured." Nicholas Brooks, of Philadelphia, was to be the "Printer of said View." In New York, Hugh Gaine and Richard Sause would receive subscriptions.—N. T. Merc., Sept. 25, 1775. This was the well known but very rare view engraved by Bernard Romans, of which also an English issue is known. Both are fully described in Green's Ten Facsimile Reproductions Relating to Various Subjects (1901), 27 et seq. The view was also engraved by Atiken, at a small scale, and published in the Penn. Mag. for Sept., 1775. Both American issues are in the author's collection. See also Stauffer, Am. Engravers, Vol. II, pp. 314, 4.

"Friday last [June 16] the Mercury Frigate, Capt. M'Carthry, arrived at Sandy-Hook, in 14 Days from Boston: He was dispatched from thence by General Gage to order whatever Troops might arise here from England or Ireland, for Boston; and last Wednesday he suddenly fell in with a Transport from Cork with Part of the 44th Regiment bound into this Place but she soon stood to the Eastward, and Capt. M'Carthy now awaits at the Hook to give the Ride Orders to the Rest of the Fleet that may arrive here."—N. T. Merc., June 19, 1775. See June 23.

A notice informed the public that "The General Post-Office is removed to Hanover-Square, next to Henry Cruger's."—N. T. Merc., June 19, 1775. See May 12, 1776.

"These Gentlemen who are forming themselves into Companies in Defence of their Liberties; and others, that are not provided with Swords, May be nailed thereto by applying to Charles Oliver Bruff, in Maiden-Lane, near the Fly-Market."—N. T. Merc., June 19, 1775.

Late on this day (Tuesday), the first news reaches New York of the battle of Bunker Hill (see June 17).

"The provincial Congress orders, 'That Abraham Lott, Esquire, be at liberty to supply Capt. Van deput and the ship Asia, with such small necessaries as may be wanted from time to time'" (see May 27). This is the result of information given by the mayor, that Capt. Van deput "cannot get any small necessaries for himself or his ship and... requests such aid of this Congress as may give full relief to the premises."—Jour. Prov. Cong., II: 185; 4 Am. Arch., II: 1507.

This morning, the news which came from New England last night is "published in a hand bill, and distributed in this city." According to Rivington's report in the Gazetteer (published on Thursday, June 22), this handbill read as follows:

"New-York, 21st June, 1775.

"Last Night, by a Vessel in a short Passage from New-London, we have the following important Intelligence, in a Letter from a Gentleman at Norwich, to his Friend in New-York.

"The provincial Congress orders: 'That Abraham Lott, Esquire, be at liberty to supply Capt. Van deput and the ship Asia, with such small necessaries as may be wanted from time to time.'" (see May 27).

"I understand by Mr. David Trumbull, that by an Express from Cambridge, his honour our Governor, has advice, that our people attempting to take possession of Bunker's Hill, and Dorchester Point, they were attacked by the Regulars, shipping, &c. From the earliest dawn till Saturday the tenth of June, a body of men, who drove our people from Bunker's Hill: That three Colonels in our service were wounded, Col. Gardeur, mortally; how many are slain on either side, is uncertain.

"This happened on Saturday, June 17, 4 o'clock about noon... At Charlestown, when the Post came away, our people kept their ground all day... When they have fared at Dorchester, we do not hear; Gen. Putnam was safe when the Express came off; preparations were making for a general attack... Col. Tyler must be on the march as soon as possible, without confusion; I shall procure teams as fast as I can, and have them to take in his baggage." Col. June 17. Jabez Huntington desires I would dispatch an Express immediately, to have the troops forwarded; he sent orders in writing yesterday."—Rivington's Gazetteer, June 22; N. T. Jour., June 23; N. T. Merc., June 26, 1775. No copy of the original broadside is recorded by Evans. For a second broadside, containing fuller information, see June 24. See, further, June 26, 29.

A New Yorker writes to a friend in Edinburgh: "A regular Army of seventy thousand men is to be immediately raised. All ranks of people are in arms, and many regular companies are already formed in this City, who have no pay, and provide themselves with uniforms, arms, and ammunition. Should the unhappy contest continue six months longer, it is very probable that we will have near two hundred thousand bold, resolute men, disciplined to as great perfection as any of His Majesty's Troops... It is a gross calumny to say that we are aiming at independence, for our political principles are the same that raised the house of Hanover to the throne; and were your Ministers to adopt these principles, we would immediately lay down our arms."—4 Am. Arch., II: 1047-48.

The first issue of continental paper money is provided for when the continental congress resolves: "That a sum not exceeding two millions of Spanish milled dollars be emitted by the Congress in bills of Credit, for the defence of America... That the twelve confederated colonies be pledged for the redemption of the bills of credit, now directed to be emitted."—Jour. Gen. Cong. (Ford ed.), II: 105. On June 23, it decided "That the Number and denomination of the bills... be as follows, viz: 499,000 bills of 3 dollars each—392,000; 499,000 of 7 dollars each—343,000; 499,000 of 6 dollars each—294,000; 499,000 of 5 dollars each—245,000; 499,000 of 4 dollars each—196,000; 499,000 of 3 dollars each—147,000; 499,000 of 2 dollars each—98,000; 499,000 of 1 dollar each—49,000; 11,800 of 20 dollars each—236,000; 401,800—2,000,000."

That the form of the bills he as follows, viz:)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Currency</th>
<th>Dollar</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>&quot;No. &quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;This bill entitles bearer to receive... Spanish Milled dollars, or the value thereof in gold or silver, according to the resolutions... of the Congress, held at Philadelphia, on the 10th day of May A. D. 1775.&quot;—Ibid., II: 105-6.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Gerard Bunker is requested to have barracks in N. Y. City prepared for reception of troops.&quot;—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 50, 51.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Col. Lasher is asked to send one of his Field Officers to meet General Washington, and to know when he will be in this City. &quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;To have his Battalion ready to march to Gen. Washington when he shall arrive.&quot;—4 Am. Arch., II: 1314.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This night, there arrived an express bringing a more detailed account of the battle of Bunker Hill (see June 17, 20 and 24). A broadside is issued giving the news of the battle of Bunker Hill, which had reached the city by express on the preceding evening (5 o'clock). According to Gaine's report in the Mercury (published on Monday, June 26), it read as follows:

"Last Friday Night [June 23] arrived an Express from the Provincial Camp near Boston, with the following interesting Account of an Engagement, between about Three Thousand of the King's Regular Forces, and about Half the Number of Provincial, on Saturday the 17th Instant.

"On Friday night, June 17th [16th], 1,500 of the provincials went to Bunker's Hill, in order to intrench there, and continued intrenching till Saturday morning, o'clock, when two thousand regulars marched out of Boston, landed in Charles-Town, and plundering it of all its valuable effects, set fire to it in ten different places at once; then dividing their army, one part of it marched up in the front of the provincial's intrenchment, and began to attack the provincials at long shot; the other part of the army marched round the town of Bostown, under a grand salute occasioned by the fire of the town. The provincial Centuries discovered the regulars marching upon their left wing. Upon notice of this, given by the Centry to the Connecticut forces posted on that wing, Capt. ["...""]
The Iconography of Manhattan Island

1775 Nolton, of Ashford, with 400 of said forces, immediately repaired June 24 to and pulled up a post and rail fence, and carrying the posts and rails to another fence, put them together for a brief work. Capt. Nolton gave orders to the men, not to fire until the enemy were got within 15 rods, and then not till the word was given. At the word’s being given the enemy fell back to a distance, that our men did great execution. The action continued about two hours, when the regulars on the right wing were put into confusion, and gave way. . . . The Connecticut troops closely pursued them, and were on the point of pushing their bayonets; when orders were received from General Putnam to retreat, and they were given in action two hours, to fall back, and their places to be supplied by fresh forces. These orders being mistaken for a direction to retreat, our troops on the right wing, began a general retreat, which was handed to the left, the principal place of action, where Captains Nolton, Chester, Clarke, and Putnam, had forced the enemy to give way and retire before them, for some considerable distance; and being warmly pursuing the enemy, were with difficulty persuaded to retire: But the right wing, by mistaking the orders, having already retired, the left, to avoid being encircled, were obliged to retreat also with the main body. They retreated with precipitation across the causeway to Winter-Hill, in which they were exposed to the fire of the enemy, from their shipping and floating batteries.

“We sustained our principal loss in passing the causeway. The enemy pursued our troops to Winter-Hill, where the provincials were being reinforced by General Putnam, and the battle with greater spirit, repulsed the enemy with great slaughter, and pursued them till they got under cover of their cannon from the shipping when the enemy retreated to Bunker’s Hill, and the provincials to Winter-Hill, where, after entrenched and erecting batteries, they on Monday began a fire upon the regulars on Bunker’s Hill, and on the ships and floating batteries in the harbour, when the Express came away. The number of the provincial killed, is between 40 and 70, 140 wounded; of the Connecticut troops, 16 were killed; no officer among them, was either killed or wounded, except Lieut. Groveener, who is wounded in the hand. Col. of the New-Hampshire forces, among the dead. It is also said that Dout. Warren, is undoubtedly among the slain . . . : The provincials lost 3 iron six pounders, some intrenching tools and knapsacks.

“The number of regulars that first attacked the provincials on Bunker’s Hill was not less than 2000 . . . The number of provincials was only 1500, who it is supposed would soon [have] gained a complete victory, had it not been for the unhappy mistake already mentioned. . . . The regulars were afterwards reinforced with 1000 men. . . . It is uncertain how great a number of the enemy were killed; but it was munificent, who saw the whole action, that there could not be less than 4 or 500 killed. . . . Mr. Gardner who got out of Boston on Sunday evening, says that there were 500 wounded men brought into that place, the morning before he came out.

“This account was taken from Mr. Elijah Hide, of Lebanon, who was a spectator on Winter-Hill, during the whole action.”—N. Y. Mecha. June 26, 1775. One of these handbills, which bears Holt’s imprint (“Printed by John Holt, in Water-Street, near the Coffee-House”), is owned by Mr. W. B. Osgood Field, New York. See Evans, Am. Bibl., p. 175. This broadside is often referred to as “the Bunker Hill broadside,” a name which should rather be applied to that of June 24 (q.v.).

The continental congress writes to the provincial congress: “As the Congress are of opinion that the employing the Green Mountain Boys in the American army would be advantageous to the public welfare, on account of their disposition and alacrity, they are desirous you should embody them among the troops you shall raise.”—Jour. Prov. Cong., Jl. 67. See July 4.

The provincial congress having received a letter from Gen. Schuyler, with information “that General Washington, with his retinue, would be at New-Ark this morning, and requesting this Congress to send some of its members to meet him there, and advise the most proper place for him to cross Hudson’s river in his way to New-York,” congress orders that certain members “shall proceed immediately to Newark, and recommend to Genl. Washington the place which they shall think most prudent for him to cross at.”

At the same time, “information being received that Governor Tryon, is at the Hook, and will land at about one o’clock,” Col. Lasher is requested “to send one company of the militia to Pope’s Hook to meet the Generals. That he have another company at this side the ferry for the same purpose; that he have one of the Generals or Governor Tryon, which ever shall first arrive, and to wait on both as circumstances will allow.”—Jour. Prov. Cong., Jl. 54.

There are varying accounts of the receptions accorded Washington and Tryon on this day. Pastor Sherwood, of the Moravian Church, records that he was in the Governor’s tent this time for our Governor, Genl. Tryon was expected to come in on his return from England; and at the same time General Washington of the Provincials, who has been appointed Chief Co-Commander of all the Troops by the Continental Congress. They would show some regard to the Governor too, but the chief attention was paid to Gen. Washington. At one Church the Minister was obliged to give over; for the People went out, when the General came, who was received with much ado. The Governor came on shore late in the Evening.”—The Campaign of 1776, part 2, 103.

On the same day, Wm. Smith writes: “This is a Day marked by the Singular Event of a pompous attendance on General Washington General Lee & General Schuyler & afterwards by a great Concourse on the Arrival of Govr Tryon—the former at 4 P M & the latter at 8—The New Volunteers in their Uniforms (9 Companies) received the Generals at Lispenards and made a Procession to Hills Tavern where they were received by the Band followed by a gazing Multitude—M. Tryon was only attended by a Crowd who received him at the Ferry stairs & escorted him to M. Wallace’s . . . He appeared grave this Evening & said Little. I left De Lancty there as attentive as any of Tryon’s real Friends. There was much shouting in the Procession—A Proof that the Populace esteem the Man, tho’ they at this Instant hate his Commission & would certainly have insulted any other in that Station.”—Wm. Smith’s Diary (MS.), IV.

Mrs. Richard Montgomery, a daughter of Judge Robert R. Livingston, was in New York at this time with her husband, Gen. Montgomery. She wrote that “the whole town was in a state of commotion: all the militia was paraded, bells ringing, drums beating, and in that moment the British governor Tryon arrived. As he landed he looked with delight at the general excitement that prevailed, and said: ‘Is this all for me?’ When two of his counsellors took him mournfully by the hand and led him to a house in Broadway, where he nearly fainted when he saw the great Washington pass, attended by a crowd of patriots. At a window next to the City Hotel I was so happily placed that I could see him. Here General Schuyler and General Montgomery received their commissions and inscriptions by spectators. Watching the Governor, who was a great man. He drove a sulky with a pair of white horses; his dress was blue, with purple ribbons sash, a lovely plume of feathers in his hat. All this was a most mortifying sight to Governor Tryon”—Biographical Notes Concerning General Richard Montgomery, by Louise Livingston Hunt (Poughkeepsie, 1878), 6–7. See Jour. Cent. Cong. (Ford ed.), II: 103.

Judge Thomas Jones gives the following description of the arrival of Washington and his companions: “After 12 o’clock the same day [June 25] Washington, Lee, and Schuyler, three of the first rebel Generals appointed by Congress to the command of their army, the two first on their way to Boston, the latter for Albany to command the expedition then preparing against Canada, arrived from Philadelphia, and were entertained at the house of Leonard Lispenard, Esq., about two miles out of town. Upon this occasion the volunteer companies raised for the express rebellion, the members of the Provincial Congress, those of the city committee, the Parsons of the dissenting meeting-houses, with all the leaders and partisans of faction and rebellion (including Peter R. Livingston, Esq., and Thomas Smith, John Smith and Joshua Hett Smith, the brothers-in-law and brothers of William Smith, Genl. Washington’s friend), waited upon the General, and immediately, as they landed from the Jersey shore and conducted them up to Lispenard’s, amidst the repeated shouts and huzzas of the seditious and rebellious multitude, where they dined, and towards evening were escorted to town, attended and conducted in the same tumultuous manner, as it is stated that in War, by Thomas Jones (1879), Jl. 55. As to the reception tendered the governour, Jones is not in agreement with Bancroft, who, like
Chronology: The Revolutionary Period: 1763-1776

1775

Shewkirs, says that Tryon received little notice—Bancroft, Hist. of the U. S. (1891), IV: 236.

Jone continues: "About 9 o'clock the same evening Governor Tryon carried a party from Sandy Hook, and landed at the Exchange, where he was met and welcomed once more to his Government, by the members of his Majesty's Council, the Judges of the Supreme Court, the Attorney General, the Speaker and Members of the General Assembly then in town, the Clergymen of the Church of England, the Mayor, Recorder and Aldermen of the City, the Governors of King's College, of the Hospital, the Members of the Chamber of Commerce, and Marine Society, with a numerous train of his Majesty's loyal and well affected subjects, who conducted him with universal shouts of applause to the house of Hugh Wallace, Esq., a Member of his Majesty's Council, where he took up his residence for the night." Judge Jones adds that the same persons who greeted the "rebels" general in the morning "now one and all joined in the Governor's train, and with the loudest acclamations, attended him to his lodgings, where, with the utmost seeming sincerity, they shook him by the hand, welcomed him back to the Colony—wished him joy of his safe arrival.

"A Provincial Convention, composed of some of these idealistic people, a thing unknown to the British Constitution, was then sitting in New York.


Washington directs Gen. Schuyler to take "command of all the troops destined for the New York department, and see that the orders of the Continental Congress are carried into execution." He requires him to "Keep a watchful eye upon Governor Tryon, and, if you find him attempting, directly or indirectly, any measures imitative to the common cause, use every means in your power to frustrate his designs."—Writings of Washington (Ford ed.), II: 495-96.

Paul Revere passes through New York on his way to the continental congress at Philadelphia.—Rivington's Gazetteer, June 29, 1775.

The provincial congress of New York gives its approval to the following address to Gen. Washington (see June 15):

"At a time when the most loyal of his Majesty's subjects, from a regard to the laws and constitution by which he sits on the throne, feel themselves reduced to the unhappy necessity of taking up arms to defend their dearest rights and privileges, while we deplore the calamities of this divided empire, we rejoice in the appointment of a gentleman, from whose abilities and virtue we are taught to expect both security and peace. Confiding in you, sir, and in the worthy generals immediately under your command, we have the most flattering hopes of Success in the glorious struggle for American liberty. By our advance on the whole, this important contest shall be decided, by (that fondest wish of each American soul,) an accommodation with our mother country, you will cheerfully resign the important deposite committed into your hands, and resume the character of our worthiest citizen."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 55.

Washington wrote, in reply: "Gentlemen,—At the same time that with you I deplore the unhappy necessity of such an appointment as that with which I am now honoured, I cannot but feel sentiments of the highest gratitude for this affecting instance of distinction and regard.

"May your warmest wishes be realized in the success of America at this important and interesting period; and be assured, that every exertion of my worthy colleagues and myself, will be equally extended to the re-establishment of peace and harmony between the mother country and these Colonies, as to the fatal but necessary operations of war.

"We came up from Sandy Hook, we did not lay aside the citizen, and we shall most sincerely rejoice with you in that happy hour when the establishment of American Liberty on the most firm and solid foundations, shall enable us to return to our private stations in the bosom of a free, peaceful and happy Country."—Ibid., II: 156-57.

"General Washington, with his Suite, attended by the several New-York Military Companies, and likewise by a Troop of Gentle- men of the Philadelphia Light Horse, commanded by Capt. Markoe, and a Number of the Inhabitants of this City, set out for the Pro- vincial Camp at Cambridge, near Boston. The General rested that June Night at King'sbridge, and the next Morning proceeded on his 26 Journey. The Troop returned to this City the next Evening, and dined here before proceeding to Philadelphia the Thursday following."—N. Y. Merc., July 3, 1775.

Robert R. Livingston informs the provincial congress that his "powder-maker, who has brought with him from Philadelphia one hundred and eighty pounds of saltpetre, will begin to work it up on Thursday. The mill consists of four mortars and twelve pounders, and is well supplied with water."—Am. Arch., II: 1166.

On this day, the Mercury publishes not only the contents of the handbills of June 21 (p. v.) and 24 (p. v.), relating to the battle of Bunker Hill, but also two briefer accounts of it which reached New York from Watertown on Saturday night, June 24. See, further, June 29.

This issue of the Mercury also contains a proclamation which was published by Gen. Gage in Boston on June 12, in which he makes the following reference to the battle of Lexington:

The Minds of Men having been thus gradually prepared for the worst Extremities, a Number of armed Persons, to the Amount of many Thousands, assembled on the 19th of April last, and from behind Walls, and lurking Holes, attacked a Detachment of the King's Troops who not expecting so consummate an Act of Phrenzy, unprepared for Vengeance, and willing to decline it, made use of their own Defence, and the whole 29, was welcomed to the King's Ships and Subjects, with Cannon and small Arms, have possessed the Roads, and other Communications by which the Town of Boston was supplied with Provisions; and with a post-potterage of Parade of Military Arrangement, they effect to bold the Army besieged; while part of their Body make daily and indiscriminate Invasions upon private Property, and with a Wantonness of Cruelty ever incident to lawless Tumult, carry Depredation and Distress wherever they turn their Steps. The Actions of the 19th of April are of such a Magnitude, as must baffle all Attempts to contradict them, and the Flames of Buildings and other Property from the Islands, and adjacent Country, for some Weeks past, spread a melancholy Confirmation of the subsequent Assertions."

Gage adds that, "to spare the Effusion of Blood," he promises the king's pardon to all "who shall forthwith lay down their Arms, and return to the Duties of peaceful Subjects, excepting only from the Benefit of such Pardon, Samuel Adams and John Hancock, whose Offences are of too flagitious a Nature to admit of any other Consideration than that of conflagrant Punishment."—Other terms of the proclamation follow.—N. Y. Merc., June 26, 1775.

The provincial congress draws up a "draft of instructions to the several officers to be employed in raising troops."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 57. These were published in a broadside the next day (p. v.).

Gen. Wooster, with Connecticut troops, arrives in the neighbor- hood of New York. The whole of his troops, consisting of one thousand men, shall have arrived, they will encamp on ground behind Mr. Haring's house in the Bowery Lane."—Rivington's Ga- zetteer, June 29, 1775. See July 3.

The provincial congress appoints a committee "for superintend- ing and employing some person in trying the experiment of casting one brass field piece."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 56. See Sept. 8.

A broadside publishes the "Instructions for the inlisting of 28 Men" which were drawn up by the provincial congress on June 27 (p. v.), and also a commission to Samuel Fletcher to raise a company of 72 "able bodied sober Men." This broadside is reproduced at p. 47, Vol. IV.

Gov. Tryon having returned (see June 25), the great seal is delivered to him. He asks the advice of the council on the present state of the colony.—Cal. Coun. Min., 505.

We hear that 3 men of war and 16 sail of transports, with 29 British troops on board, are not lying at Sandy Hook. These are part of the troops [see June 19] which at their embarkation were destined for New York. Since their arrival here, we are told Gen. Gage has ordered them to Boston—But if so, we know not why their departure is delayed. Some suppose that Gen. Halimand, who arrived about a week ago, came here to take the command of these troops.—We are told they are unwilling to go to Boston.—N. T. Jour., June 29, 1775. On June 30, the transports sailed for Boston "under convoy of his Majesty's Ship of War the Nautias."—Ibid., July 6, 1775.
In a letter to a friend in Edinburgh, a New Yorker writes: "A regular army of 70,000 men is to be immediately raised; all ranks of people are in arms. Seventeen regular companies are already formed in this city who have no pay, and provide themselves with uniforms, arms, and ammunition. Should the unhappy contest continue six months longer, it is very probable both resolute men disciplined to as great perfection as any of his Majesty's troops."—*London Chron.*, Aug. 19, 1775.

On this day, *Revington's Gazetteer* and the *N. Y. Jour.* publish additional reports regarding the battle of Bunker Hill (see June 1, 21, 24, 26).

The Congress orders "That every gunsmith in the city of New York be requested to repair, with all possible dispatch, any arms of the troops from the Colony of Connecticut, now here, which may be brought to them by the quarter-master of the said troops, or either of them, for that purpose."—*Jour. Prov. Cong.*, I: 62.

Edmund Fanning is sworn in as surveyor-general of Lancis.—*Col. Coun. Min.*, 590.

July

Dartmouth writes to Tryon: "It is His Majestys firm resolution to exert every power which the constitution has placed in his hands to compel obedience to the laws and authority of the supreme legislature." Orders have been given for increasing the army in America. The "Admiral will be directed to send to New York such a part of his fleet, as he shall think may be necessary to secure (as far as depends upon naval service) the Passes of Hudson River," etc.—*N. Y. Col. Doc.*, VIII: 589.

The Connecticut troops "marched last week to this City and encamped in the suburbs [see June 27]. This we are told," Colden writes to Dartmouth, "is done by the order of the Continental Congress, but for what purpose is kept a secret."—*N. Y. Col. Doc.*, VIII: 590. Tryon writes, on July 4, that these troops "were ordered here by the Continental Congress, as well to endeavor to check the four Regiments which were intended for this Province, as a mark of disgrace and punishment to New York for the conduct of her General Assembly last Session. The pay of these Troops, ... is placed to the account of this Province."—Ibid., VIII: 590.

The corporation of the city prepares the following address to Gov. Tryon: "We wait on you Sir, to congratulate you on the better establishment of your health and to bid you welcome to a people, who from the rectitude of your administration could not part with you without the deepest regret, and who must therefore receive you again with all that confidence of safety and protection which the experience of your virtues and abilities can inspire. "Would to Heaven that an event so honorable to you as this fresh mark of the Kings approbation really is and which is so acceptable to you; but be assured of this, that it is too true that all authority, power, and government (though I cannot say government, as there is none) is in the hands of the lower class of people, who are so warm in a dispute that they do not comprehend, that it would be dangerous for the Congress themselves to act contrary to the spirit of these people. In short, liberty is dearer to these people than life, and those who would nobly defend their liberties constitutionally, seek for redress of their grievances, and take off a King's head if he deserved it, are now called Tories. Too many of the Merchants who owe their all to the indulgence of the British Merchants, are now ashamed to publicly declare, on the arrival of every ship by which they receive what they call impertinent dunning letters, their avowed determination not to pay their debts [cf. July 8], and honest men dare not even despise them.—Figure to yourselves the consequences."—*London Chron.*, Aug. 10-12, 1775.

The provincial congress having learned that the common council intends to offer the governour an address of welcome (see July 3), the following resolution is passed: "Though this Congress entertains the highest respect for his Excellency, yet it will be altogether improper for the said corporation, or any other body corporate or individual, to address this Colony, to address his Excellency at this most critical juncture." A copy of this is ordered to be delivered to Mayor Hicks.—*Jour. Prov. Cong.*, I: 66; *N. Y. Col. Doc.*, VIII: 594.

In consequence of this, the members of the common council, on the following day, July 5th, ordered an address from any public body, presented at this critical juncture would occasion a dissatisfaction, not from a Disregard to his Excellency, but from the present troubles of the times." They therefore begged

### MANHATTAN ISLAND

*7/1775*

In a letter to a friend in Edinburgh, a New Yorker writes: "A regular army of 70,000 men is to be immediately raised; all ranks of people are in arms. Seventeen regular companies are already formed in this city who have no pay, and provide themselves with uniforms, arms, and ammunition. Should the unhappy contest continue six months longer, it is very probable both resolute men disciplined to as great perfection as any of his Majesty's troops."—*London Chron.*, Aug. 19, 1775.

On this day, *Revington's Gazetteer* and the *N. Y. Jour.* publish additional reports regarding the battle of Bunker Hill (see June 1, 21, 24, 26).

The Congress orders "That every gunsmith in the city of New York be requested to repair, with all possible dispatch, any arms of the troops from the Colony of Connecticut, now here, which may be brought to them by the quarter-master of the said troops, or either of them, for that purpose."—*Jour. Prov. Cong.*, I: 62.

Edmund Fanning is sworn in as surveyor-general of Lancis.—*Col. Coun. Min.*, 590.

**July**

Dartmouth writes to Tryon: "It is His Majestys firm resolve to exert every power which the constitution has placed in His hands to compel obedience to the Laws and authority of the supreme Legislature." Orders have been given for increasing the army in America. The "Admiral will be directed to send to New York such a part of his fleet, as he shall think may be necessary to secure (as far as depends upon Naval Service) the Passes of Hudson River," etc.—*N. Y. Col. Doc.*, VIII: 589. Tryon writes, on July 4, that these troops "were ordered here by the Continental Congress, as well to endeavor to check the four Regiments which were intended for this Province, as a mark of disgrace and punishment to New York for the conduct of her General Assembly last Session. The pay of these Troops, ... is placed to the account of this Province."—Ibid., VIII: 590.

The corporation of the city prepares the following address to Gov. Tryon: "We wait on you Sir, to congratulate you on the better establishment of your health and to bid you welcome to a people, who from the rectitude of your administration could not part with you without the deepest regret, and who must therefore receive you again with all that confidence of safety and protection which the experience of your virtues and abilities can inspire. "Would to Heaven that an event so honorable to you as this fresh mark of the Kings approbation really is and which is so acceptable to you; but be assured of this, that it is too true that all authority, power, and government (though I cannot say government, as there is none) is in the hands of the lower class of people, who are so warm in a dispute that they do not comprehend, that it would be dangerous for the Congress themselves to act contrary to the spirit of these people. In short, liberty is dearer to these people than life, and those who would nobly defend their liberties constitutionally, seek for redress of their grievances, and take off a King's head if he deserved it, are now called Tories. Too many of the Merchants who owe their all to the indulgence of the British Merchants, are now ashamed to publicly declare, on the arrival of every ship by which they receive what they call impertinent dunning letters, their avowed determination not to pay their debts [cf. July 8], and honest men dare not even despise them.—Figure to yourselves the consequences."—*London Chron.*, Aug. 10-12, 1775.

The provincial congress having learned that the common council intends to offer the governour an address of welcome (see July 3), the following resolution is passed: "Though this Congress entertains the highest respect for his Excellency, yet it will be altogether improper for the said corporation, or any other body corporate or individual, to address this Colony, to address his Excellency at this most critical juncture." A copy of this is ordered to be delivered to Mayor Hicks.—*Jour. Prov. Cong.*, I: 66; *N. Y. Col. Doc.*, VIII: 594.

In consequence of this, the members of the common council, on the following day, July 5th, ordered an address from any public body, presented at this critical juncture would occasion a dissatisfaction, not from a Disregard to his Excellency, but from the present troubles of the times." They therefore begged
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Signature</th>
<th>Date</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>James Dean</td>
<td></td>
<td>1775</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Lamb</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Taylor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Brown</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Johnson</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Brown</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Adams</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Franklin</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Washington</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Jefferson</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Franklin</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Adams</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Washington</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Jefferson</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Prospectus of the Military Association and Signatures of Charter Members, 1775. See P. 884.
Chorology: The Revolutionary Period, 1763-1776

1775

that he would excuse "their not waiting on him...as was proper" (see July 3), and that he would "waive such a public
5 Testimony of their Esteem for the reason above mentioned."


Greenough, and officers of the Connecticut forces (see June 27) dine "at Mr. Samuel Fraunces's, in the
Fields," where an "elegant Entertainment" is provided by the members of the New York Military Club (see June 12). "The Day
6 was spent in the utmost harmony, every Thing conspiring to please, being a grand Scene of Human Heart's prophesies," 1775.
At this time, Fraunces's tavern (formerly spelled "Francis") was Hamden Hall on the corner of Warren St. and Broadway.

The New York committee of 100 resolves "That all Masters of Vessels arriving in this Port from Great Britain or Ireland, are hereby requested, as soon as they conveniently can, or within twenty-four hours after their arrival, to make application to the Chairman or Deputy Chairman of this Committee...and give proper satisfaction that there are not now, nor have been in this Vessel present voyage any Goods or Merchandise contrary to the General Association of the Continental Congress. And it is hereby recommended to all owners of Vessels, or those to whom they may be addressed, to inform their Masters of the above Resolve; and that no Master do presume to discharge or suffer any thing to be taken out of his Vessel until such satisfaction has been given, and leave obtained from the Chairman or Deputy Chairman aforesaid.

Col. McDougall informs the provincial congress "that a number of men enlisted in this city, as part of the troops to be raised in this Colony, are ready to be encamped, but that tents and other necessaries for the officers, and many articles for the soldiers are yet wanting; that part of the upper barracks are ready for use; and that a master-marcher is wanted to muster the men now enlisted." Orders are given for the immediate mustering of the enlisted men; "and such men as pass master, and such others as shall be enlisted, be lodged in the barracks in this city, until their tents and other necessaries are ready, or until the further order of this Congress."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 664 4 dm. Arch., II: 1340.

A Declaration by the Representatives of the United Colonies of North-America, now met in General Congress at Philadelphia setting forth the Causes and Necessity of their taking up Arms" is published as a broadside by John Holt. This states that "government was instituted to promote the welfare of mankind and ought to be administered for the attainment of that end," but that the legislature of Great Britain has "attempted to effect their cruel and impious purpose of enslaving these colonies by violence, and for a fraudulent pretense of public advantage, and have in the last appeal from Reason to Arms.—Yet, however blinded that assembly may be by their intemperate rage for unlimited domination, so to slight justice and the opinion of mankind, we esteem ourselves bound by obligations of respect to the rest of the world to make known the iniquity of our cause.

The declaration then reviews the planting of the colonies in America without expense to Great Britain, the wealth accumulated and commerce built up by the industry of the colonists alone, the aid given freely to Great Britain in time of war, and, finally, the many unjust and coercive laws passed by parliament in the last eleven years. It cites the various petitions for redress of grievances, the temperate measures pursued by the first continental congress, and the fruitlessness of all their entreaties. The congress next describes the attack on Lexington, the harsh treatment of the British, and the cruelties perpetrated in the colonies by Gen. Gage and his soldiers.

In conclusion, it states: "In brief, a part of these colonies now feels, and all of them are sure of feeling, as far as the vengeance of God and the world declare, that, exerting the utmost energy of those powers, which our beneficent Creator hath graciously bestowed upon us, the arms we have been compelled by our enemies to assume, we will, in defiance of every hazard, with upholding freedom and perseverance, employ, for the preservation of our liberties, being with one mind resolved, to die Freemen rather than live Slaves.

"Lest this declaration should disquiet the minds of our friends and fellow subjects in any part of the empire, we assure them, that we mean no dishonor to our Queen, or King. We do not so happily subsist between us, and which we sincerely wish to see restored...We have not raised armies with ambitious designs of separating from Great Britain, and establishing independent states. —We fight not for glory, or for conquest...

"In our own native land, in defence of the freedom that is our birthright, and which we ever enjoyed till the late violation of it—for the protection of our property, acquired solely by the honest industry of our forefathers and ourselves, against violence actually offered, we have taken up arms. We shall lay them down when hostilities shall cease on the part of the aggressors and all danger of their being renewed shall be removed, and not before.

"With a humble confidence in the mercies of the supreme and impartial Judge and Ruler of the universe, we most devoutly implore his divine goodness to conduct us happily through this great conflict, to dispose our adversaries to reconciliation on reasonable terms, and thereby to the peace and permanence of civil war."—From an original in the N. Y. Pub. Library; of Jour. Cont. Cong. (Ford ed.), II: 128-57. The original draft, in the handwriting of John Dickinson, is preserved in the N. Y. Hist. Soc; the first page of the same, as well as the published broadside in 1776, is reproduced as an insert in Avery, Hist. of U. S., V: 284. This was answered by Dr. Samuel Johnson, of the ultra-Tory party in England, in a diatribe entitled Taxation no Tyranny (London, 1775); 55-87.

The provincial congress appoints a committee to "converse all the Blacksmiths in this Town, and inquire whether they can make Gunbarrels, Bayonets, and Iron Ramrods, and what number any of them can make in a given time."—Am. Arch., II: 1342.

On the motion of Col. McDougall, he and three others are appointed a committee "to write [to Great Britain] for four set of good locksmiths, to make gun-locks, and to engage to pay the expense of their passages from Britain to this Colony. "—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 674 4 dm. Arch., II: 1342.

The provincial congress resolves "That Ten Shipwrights shall be allowed to every Soldier that shall enlist in the Continental Army in this Colony, for the present campaign, and shall furnish the good muskets, to be supplied by the Master-Master and Armourner for each Regiment." It is ordered "That Mr. Gerard Baucker, the Rack-Master [see June 23] deliver to Colonel McDougall all Such Beds, Blankets, and other utensils for Soldiers, now in the custody of the said Rack-Master, and belonging to this Colony, as Col. McDougall shall call for, or the Troops now raising in this Colony."—Am. Arch., II: 1342-47.

The captains appointed by the provincial congress to enlist men in the New York battalion under the command of Colonels McDougall and Ritzema (see July 3) give notice of their places of rendezvous. Volunteers are to receive 1. 11d. per day, and, in addition, a dollar a week until they are encamped.—N. Y. Jour., July 6, 1775. The first division of the battalion sailed from New York on Aug. 8 (?-?).

In spite of the corporation's action (see July 3), Gov. Tryon sends to the members of the common council the answer he has prepared to their address of July 3 (?-?). After thanking them for their good wishes, he continues: "I confess my disappointment at the change of Circumstances in this Government and feel the weightiest distress at the present unfriendly aspect of the Times. I was induced to embark in this Government, to maintain the pleasing hope of being able to contribute, in some small degree, the hastening the General wish of the Nation for a speedy and happy reconciliation between Great Britain and her Colonies. "If there can be a Time when it would be wisdom and Humanity to listen to the calm and dispassionate voice of reason and moderation it surely must be at present. At present the moment were America to liberate the restraints she has laid on her Commerce & constitutional authority, and through her Provincial Assemblies, grant, suitable to the case of their circumstances, supplies to the mother Country for the protection of the whole
The ICONOGRAPHY of MANHATTAN ISLAND

1775 British State. I am confident in my own mind the controversy July would fall to the Ground and that many Acts of conciliating Grace 7 would be extended to America by Great Britain, which National hecor cannot suffer to have torn from her by violence . . . the Petition to the King [see March 23] has been presented to his Majesty who was pleased to receive it with the most gracious expressions of Regard . . . and I am authorized to say that nothing can give greater satisfaction to the Royal Breast than to see us again a happy & united People."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 595-96; 4 Am. Arch., II: 1354-55. This was the beginning of the "paper campaign" and to "avoid the insolence of a inflamed Mob," makes overtures to Dartmouth about returning to England.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 592; 599. This permission was granted by the king on Sept. 6, but Sec. Powel11l, in writing him this information, persuaded him to remain.—Ibid., VIII: 615. See Dec. 1.

8 A letter from London to Philadelphia contains the following news: "Your salvation depends on your firmness and assiduity. If you submit, sixty of you are to be hanged in Philadelphia, and the same number in New York; five hundred Pounds is offered for Captain Sear's head in particular—a secret order."—4 Am. Arch., II: 1607.

9 A gentleman in New York writes to a merchant in London: "Since my arrival here, which is about six months, I have met with surprising success, for I have got in most of the money due to me, and for others who empowered me to settle their affairs; and also, I have not been in six months, that every shilling will be paid me. They are stigmatized on your side the water with being a set of crafty, designing, unprincipled people; but I affirm, that I never was among any Gentlemen of stricter honour and veracity than the New York Merchants are."—London Chron., Aug. 17-19, 1775. Cf. July 4.

A Londoner writes to a friend in New York: "The present Struggle between this Country and North-America, I have heard old People 50 Years ago predict . . . I have always been of Opinion, that the Measures pursued here since 1765, were mistaken and unjust; this Country should have been content to take the West Indies by Trade, and not by Revenue Acts, imposed on a People unrepresented . . . The greatest Part of the Nation wish well to America, and detest the present Politicks; so that it is a War of Administration only . . . the Ministry I think are sick of the War in America, yet I see not the least Trace of their relish, except that I hear of no Preparations to send more Troops; but probably they will cover the Coast with Ships of War, and suffer no Trade, and truly I think that would be a Blessing to America instead of a Curse. The eyes of Government are fixed on the Congress and their Resolutions . . . I think the Rupture will be much greater before the Wound is healed; some more Blood must be drawn, and then they, when cooled, will heat, and perhaps agree for some Time, but when settled, I imagine America will carry some Points towards the Establishment of their Liberties."—N. Y. T. Merc., Sept. 11, 1775.

10 Most of the principal inhabitants of the city," sensible of the advantages derived from the trade of the Province of Connecticut, and desirous of giving their Bills of Credit a Currency equal to those of the other neighbouring Colonies," sign an agreement "to receive the same in all Payments whatsoever." On July 11, the city committee passed a resolution urging all of its citizens to subscribe to this "first and greatest extas" of those who wish to encourage their own manufactures."—N. Y. T. Merc., July 10, 1775.

11 It is reported in London that "The Patty" has arrived at Liverpool from New York, and "has brought back the cargo she took from hence in November last, not being suffered to land it at New-York."—London Chron., July 8-11, 1775.

Gen. Wooster (see June 27) writes to the committee of safety: "Every thing that has happened to me since the last night the man who was overheard on board the Asia man of war one of the prisoners sent here by the Continental Congress, is now under guard at our camp. I would beg the immediate advice of the Committee of Safety concerning what is best to be done with him; his brother is willing and desirous that he should be sent away somewhere, that he be not put among the way of the enraged people; some thought there is that he be sent on board the Asia; others think it best to have him sent to Connecticut with Gov. Skeeve who will go off as soon as this matter can be determined. I hope, therefore, to be assisted with your advice as speedily as possible. Immediately on the receipt of this, the committee ordered Herring to be sent under guard to the city hall for examination.—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 71. He was found guilty and sentenced to jail in Connecticut.—Ibid., I: 75.

The committee of safety writes to the New York delegates at the continental congress: "We have formed an arrangement of the three thousand men (exclusive of the Green Mountain Boys) which the Continental Congress have ordered us to raise into four battalions, of seven hundred and fifty men each, including their officers, and would be glad to be informed what their pay is to be . . . we have reason to believe that the four battalions will be completed soon, but are sorry to inform you that we have no powder for them when raised."—4 Am. Arch., II: 1784. See July 15.

The committee of safety learns that a mob has burned a boat belonging to the "Asia," and has stolen some private property and military stores. The civil authorities are "ordered to examine strictly into the several matters . . . and to punish all persons who are guilty of perpetrated the same."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 77-78. On July 15, the committee expressed its approval of the mayor's intention to have a boat built to replace the one burned.—Ibid., I: 81.

Before the carpenters had quite finished the new barge, "some disorderly persons," one night, sawed it to pieces. Another was immediately ordered built; any who interfered with the work were to "be considered and treated as enemies to their country."—Ibid., I: 164-5. Gov. Tryon's report of this affair to the Earl of Dartmouth, Aug. 7, was as follows: "On the 11th ultimo a Boat belonging to His Majesty's Ship of War the Asia (the only King's Ship now in this Harbour) under the command of Capt. Vandecut was seized and set on Fire by the Mob. The Mayor and Corporation took up the Matter as a high misdemeanor, & attempted a discovery of the perpetrators of an outrage so manifestly contrary to the general sense and inclination of the Citizens. At the same time they sent an application to the War Office, the matter being also discussed and in that were supported by both the City Committee & Provincial Congress. The Boat when partly finished has since, in the night been secretly cut in Pieces. An other Boat I am told is to be built, and I hear it is to be secured against any attempts to destroy it.—N. Y. T. Merc., VII: 389-90." It is not likely the mention of planning another boat was made on July 18.—Richmond's Gazetteer, July 21, 1775.

12 Another letter in regard to the troops (see July 12) is sent by the committee of safety to the delegates at Philadelphia. This states that the enlisted men "grow uneasy for want of money, which prevents is continent," as "in the country, there is no powder, we have no blankets. For God's sake send us money, send us arms, send us ammunition."—4 Am. Arch., II: 1788-89. For the answer from the delegates, see July 18.
The committee of safety agrees that "Herman Zeissel shall be major, and is hereby appointed major of the first regiment of the troops now raising in this Colony."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 83; N. Y. Jour., July 20, 1775. Zeissel was later detected in traitorous acts (see Aug. 24, 1776).

The committee of safety issues this letter to the colonels of the New York regiments: "You are requested to prepare and lay before the congress of this Colony at New-York, a state of your regiment, and of the number of men ready for service in each company with all possible despatch. You will also be pleased to inform the Congress when you expect your Regiment will be completed and ready to take the field. We pray you to give all possible despatch in this business; the present circumstances are such that you cannot afford to lose time."—Jour. Prov. Cong., II: 314.

In a letter to the committee of safety, the New York delegates at the continental congress write: "We are not insensible to the distress to which you must be reduced, for the want of money, arms, and powder [see July 12 and 13]. With the first, you will soon be supplied. The difficulties attending an emission so uncommon, of which the necessary guards against counterfeit is not the least, has rendered its process very tedious. We can give you no assurances of a supply of arms and ammunition from this quarter. Every scheme which could be devised to procure them from abroad has been pursued, and on their success, and the efforts of the different colonies, we must rely for supply. Some blankets are to be had in this City [Philadelphia], which will be purchased as soon as the money is issued."—4 Am. Arch., II: 1684.

Ethan Allen, writing to the New York congress from Ticonderoga, says: "When I reflect on the unhappy controversy which hath many years subsisted between the government of New-York and the settlers on the New-Hampshire Grants, and also contemplate on the friendship and union that hath lately taken place between the Government and those its former discontented subjects, in making a united resistance against ministerial vengeance and slavery; I cannot but wish Lord Cornwallis to take the field. To promote this salutary end I shall contribute my influence, assuring your Honours, that your respectful treatment, not only to Mr. Warner [lieutenant-colonel of the battalion] and myself, but to the Green Mountain Boys in general, in forming them into a battalion, are by them duly regarded, and I will be responsible that they will retaliate this favour by boldly hazarding their lives, if need be, in the common cause of America."—4 Am. Arch., II: 1692.


Field repeatedly urges the safety, to "take possession of the Town Barracks for such of the Troops now under his command as he shall think proper to place there." Mr. Curnenius is to supply them with provisions.—4 Am. Arch., II: 1795.

The city treasurer ordered "to pay to John Watts Junr. Esqr or the order of Sum £1,000, to be employed & laid out by the Committee [see April 6] towards Building the Bridewell."—M. C. G., VIII: 99. See Nov. 2.

An advertisement informs the public that William Kambell, "Clock and Watch-Maker, at the sign of the Dial, Near the Cootien Market," carries on that business in all its branches, and "likewise the gold and silver smiths business."—N. Y. Merc, July 24, 1775.

By a vote in the provincial congress, held in New York, Ebenezer Hazard, hooker of this city, is recommended for the position of post master of the city, instead of the rival candidate, John Holt, the printer.—Jour. of the Proviv. Congress, 90. See Oct. 23. Also see the account of Hazard in A. G. Vermilye's paper on "The Early New York Post Office," read before the N. Y. Hist. Soc. on Dec. 2, 1854, and published in Mag. Am. Hist., Feb., 1885.

Field reports of the meetings of "a military committee, for fourteen days from this day, with full power during that time to order and dispose of all things whatsoever, relating to or concerning the troops raised or to be raised in this Colony."—Jour. Prov. Cong., II: 91.

A letter is sent from London to the ministry that the ministry has "at present in agitation" the following plan: "With the assistance of Governor Tryon, who is much relied on for the purpose, to get immediate possession of New-York and Albany; to fill both of these Cities with very strong garrisons; to declare all rebels who do not join the King's Forces; to command the Hudson and East Rivers with a number of small men-of-war and cutters, stationed in different parts of it, so as wholly to cut off all communication by water between New-York and the Provinces to the northward of it, and between New-York and Albany, except for the King's service; and to prevent, also, all communication between the City of New-York and the Provinces of New-Jersey, Pennsylvania, and those to the southward . . ."—4 Am. Arch., II: 1755-56.

The provincial council receives instructions from Lord Dartmouth relating to the grant of charters to Presbyterian churches; papers relating thereto are referred to the attorney-general.—Col. Coun. Min., 505.

In this month, Hugh Gaine printed a poem of 114 lines entitled "Gen. Gage's Soliloquy." This represented Gage in various moods. First, he mourns the destruction he has committed, his loss of friends, and his fight against men of English blood; next, he pursues himself that it is right to attack those who defy the king, and that all such rebels should be severely punished; and finally, he is again overcome with remorse at the remembrance of Lexington and Bunker Hill, and resolves to flee to some land where he is unknown. The poem ends thus: "To wars like these I bid a long Good Night Let North and George themselves their battles fight."—From a photostat (made from an original in the Library Company of Philadelphia) in the N. Y. Pub. Library (Evans, 14th ed.).

The provincial council resolves "That every officer who has already enlisted, or who shall hereafter enlist a soldier in the Regiments now raising in this Colony, shall be entitled to a dollar for each such soldier who shall pass muster, and be received into the service, the officers paying the expense of such enlistment."—4 Am. Arch., II: 1810.

On or about this day, John Anderson started publication of The Constitutional Gazette, a bi-weekly newspaper. The last issue located is dated Aug. 28, 1776, and publication must have been discontinued soon thereafter, as the British entered the city in September. See Early N. Y. Newspapers, II: 419; and "The Bibliography of Am. Newspapers," in the Am. Antiquarian Proceedings, XXVII (N. S.): 295.

The common council orders a further issue of notes of the value of £2,000," to be applied towards carrying on the New-York Water Works."—M. C. G., VIII: 100. On Sept. 6, the mayor and the recorder were directed to be the signers of the notes of Ss. and W, and Alderman Waddell and the "Chamberlain" of those of 4s. and 2s.—Ibid., VIII: 103. The first notes had been ordered on July 21, 1774 (q. v.), and Aug. 25, 1774 (q. v.). The N. Y. Pub. Library owns a complete series of the notes, the printer is Hugh Gaine, 1774-1776. See also Emmett Coll., V, item 11304, in N. Y. See Pub. Library.

The following resolution is passed by the provincial congress: "That the Troops enlisted by this Colony shall be allowed fifteen Shillings and four Pence per month . . . one Blanket, and one Regimental Coat; ten Shillings for the use of their Arms; and that those who have no Arms shall have Arms purchased for them by the Colony."—4 Am. Arch., II: 1818.

The New York troops under Col. McDougall are ordered to march immediately to Ticonderoga.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 655.

The provincial congress requests Gen. Wooster to send four companies of his troops to Long Island "to assist the inhabitants there in preventing the stock from being taken off by the King's troops for the use of the army at Boston."—Jour. Prov. Cong., II: 169. The general set out on Aug. 8 (q. v.).

The king's stores have been frequently broken into, and some carried away.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 297. The store-keeper's report refers particularly to July 12, when "a number of men with side Arms &c, got over the Fence of the shot yard, and were breading open the several doors of the Armory, Store house and those of the Artificers shops," etc.; and also July 13 (q. v.), when various articles were taken by the Connecticut troops.—Ibid., VIII: 599-600.

The first division of Col. McDougall's "Battalions of Provincial Troops" (see July 6) sails under the command of Lieut.-Col. Ritzen (see July 3) to join Maj.-Gen. Schuyler at Ticonderoga.—N. Y. Merc, Aug. 14, 1775. The second division sailed on August 23 (q. v.).

The provincial congress orders: "That the several Committees and Sub-Committees of the different Counties within this Colony,
be directed immediately to purchase or hire all the Arms, with or without Bayonets, that are fit for present Service (on the Credit of this Colony) and to deliver them to the respective Colonels in this Colony employed in the Continental Service, or their Order for the use of the Continental Army."—From a broadside preserved in the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

Gen. Wooster, with the Connecticut forces, leaves the encampment at Harlem (see July 15) and crosses the East River at Horn’s Hook to Long Island (see Aug. 7).—Rivington’s Gazetteer, Aug. 10, 1775.

He received orders from the provincial congress on Aug. 16 (p. 64).

The provincial congress resolves "That every county, city, manor, town, precinct and district within this Colony . . . be divided into districts or beats . . . in such manner that out of each may be formed one military company, ordinarily to consist of about thirty-eight to one hundred and eighties . . . men . . . The battalion commanded by Col. Lasher [see July 3], the companies of artillery, light horse and husars in the city and county of New York . . . excepted."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 104; N.Y. Jour., Aug. 16, 1775.

A proposal is made "to the Independent companies of Col. Lasher’s battalion for a certain number of each company to turn out as Minute Men." To "the honour of the whole battalion," they unaniomously agree "to act as Minute Men, and to be ready at a moment’s warning to defend their much injured country."—Gen. Cong., Aug. 19, 1775.

The provincial congress orders Wooster to remain on Long Island (see Aug. 8) until further notice, because "it is probable future attempts will be made by order of Gen. Gage to take the live stock from the east end of Long Island and the islands near it."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 108. But, on Aug. 18 (p. 65), the general received notice to return to the city.

"The Sub-Committee, appointed by the General Committee, to divide the city and county of New York into beats or districts for forming the militia [see Aug. 8] . . . request that the captains of Colonel Lasher’s battalion, the independent and associated companies, captains of light horse and husars, furnish their respective men with certificates of their being enrolled in their said companies, the better to enable the committee to form the said beats."—Rivington’s Gazetteer, Aug. 17, 1775; N.Y. Jour., Aug. 19, 1775.

A letter of this date from New York concludes: "There is very little reason to expect a speedy reconciliation between the Colonies and the Mother Country, as the former do not seem the least inclined to make any concessions on their side but expect a total compliance with all their demands on the part of that Country. In the event of the Mother Country has been long in agitation and the throwing the tea into the sea was the manoeuvre deliberately concerted to begin the attempt."—London Chron., Oct. 5-7, 1775.

The provincial congress writes to Gen. Wooster: "We desire you return to your camp at Harlem, with the utmost speed, to assist in the defence of this city and province."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 108. On Aug. 23 (p. 65), Washington wrote Wooster some news which prevented the latter’s compliance with the above order.

The provincial congress passes a resolution: "That no cattle, sheep, poultry or live stock of any kind, except horses, be exported from this Colony . . . until it shall be otherwise ordered by this or the Continental Congress."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 111; N.Y. Merc., Aug. 19, 1775; N.Y. Jour., Aug. 24, 1775.

The provincial congress passes the "Militia Bill." This consists of 25 resolutions, which relate to the organization of the militia, the choice of officers, their duties and powers, the equipment of the men, military discipline, the form of oath, the penalties for infringement of rules, and the conduct of the militia in case of invasion or insurrection.—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 114-16; N.Y. Merc., Aug. 14, 1775; See also Alden.

A shoemaker named Tweed or Tweddy is taken into custody on the dock near Beekman Slip by the populace, because he has uttered in public "many disrespectful and abusive Words, of the American Congresses, Committees, and Proceedings, in their Opposition to the Tyrannical Measures of the British Ministry . . . expressing his Desire, that General Gage, with his Forces would here arrive, to punish the Rebels; in which Service he was willing and desirous to lend his Assistance, and distinguish himself." He is released only after being tarred and feathered, and "after asking Pardon on his Knees, praying for Success to General Washington, Aug. and the American Arms, and Destruction to General Gage and his Crew of Traitors."—N.Y. Jour., Aug. 24, 1775; N.Y. Merc., Aug. 28, 1775.

Twenty-one pieces of ordnance ("nine-pounders"), "that were 23 mounted on the Battery under Fort George," are removed by the citizens to the Common.—N.Y. Col. Disc., VIII: 631-32; 641-42. The cannon were dragged up Broadway and ranged before the library—Gen. Cong., Aug. 16, 1775. The fact that the provincial congress had "ordered the Canon on Carriages at the Fortification to be removed" was communicated to the "Asia Man o’ War," which thereupon "ordered 2 Barges to Lie off the Fortieth near eno’ to inspect what was done."

On finding, about midnight, "that a Militia Compa was privately under arms & removing the Canon," the barges drew near and fired. The militia then fired on the barges, killing one man and wounding others. "Upon this some Guns were fired from the Man o’War a 74 Gun ship, and at length she discharged a whole Broadside upon the City . . . The Militia proceeded & removed all the Cannon as ordered. . . . The City was thrown into the greatest Constern^ & Distress. And next day Multitudes of Women and Children were removed."—Literary Diary of Ezra Stiles, I: 609.

During the "firing," a house next to Roger Morris’s and Samuel Fraunces’s at the corner of the Exchange, each had an eighteen pound ball shot into their roofs; some other houses suffered a little, but the principal damage was sustained by some small buildings adjoining the battery."—Rivington’s Gazetteer, Aug. 31, 1775; 4th Arch., III: 259. The statement about "Frauncis" is substantiated by French, who mentions the incident in one of his poems: "Scared by a broadside was ended till another began again—/By Jovel it was nothing but Fire away Flanagan! At first we supposed it was only a sham, /Till he drove a round ball thro’ the root of black Sam."


Gen. Washington writes to Gen. Wooster: "Yesterday I received advice from Boston that a number of transports has sailed on a second expedition for fresh provisions . . . we think Montauk Point on Long Island a very probable place of their lauding. I have, therefore, thought it best to give you the earliest intelligence, but I do not mean to confine your attention or vigilance, to that place; you will please to extend your views as far as the mischief may be probably extended." In consequence of this, Wooster did not carry out the provincial congress’s order of Aug. 18 (p. 65).—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 125. He and the troops returned to the city on Sept. 12 (p. 65).

The second division of the New York battalion, commanded by Maj. Zedewitz, sails for Albany to join the first division (see Aug. 8) at Ticonderoga.—N.Y. Merc., Aug. 28, 1775.

"Letters from New York . . . bring an account, that the principal families have left New York, and are retired into the mountains, part of that province, where they live in tents and huts, till some convenient houses can be erected for them; and that they are supplied with all necessaries of life, and that in great plenty, from the back settlers, who enjoy the fruits of their labours, being out of the reach of any ships of war."—London Chron., Aug. 22-24, 1775.

The Capt. Vandevente writes to the city officials: "After the event of last Night [see Aug. 23], I think it necessary to inform you, that having Information that it was intended by some People in New York to take away the Guns from the Battery, which, as Stores belonging to the King, it was my Duty to protect. I sent a Boat to lie near the Shore, to watch their Motion, and they began to move the Guns from the Battery, which being observed by the Officer in the Boat, he left his Station to come on board to inform me thereof, but being perceived from the Shore, he was fired upon by a great many Musketry, by which one of the Men in the Boat was shot dead. My Duty called upon me to repel an Attack of this sort. The Boat was driven away from me to fire upon the Battery. I acquaint you with this that the People of the Town may not imagine it is my Intention to do them Hurt, which I wish as much as possible to avoid; but if they will persist in behaving in such a Manner as to make their Safety, and
my Duty incompatible, the mischiefs that may arise must lie at their Doors, and not mine." In another letter of the same date,

24 Vandeput reviews the actions of the people, and then adds: "this is to require at the Hands of the Magistrates, due Satisfaction for those mischiefs; and at the same time either to cause the whole Community.

On Aug. 25, he wrote again: "I have just now received yours; in return to which I am to acquaint you that the Musket fired from our Boat was at a signal ton the Ship, and not at the Battery. You are to be at a Loss to account how my Duty could oblige me to fire upon the City, in defiance of those Guns, in the Seat of civil Government; and you add, that you cannot neither account for my Inducement half an Hour after the return of the Boats and the Removal of the Cannon, for firing a Broadside at the City at large. You surely cannot doubt its being my Duty to defend every Part of the King's Stores, wherever they may be: For this Purpose I fired upon the Battery, as the only Means to prevent the Intentions of the People employed in removing the Guns. For a considerable Time I thought they had de

25 stisted from the Place; till their burning down and their firing from the Wails upon the Ship, convinced me to the contrary; this occasioned the Broadside to be fired, not at the City at large, but as the most effectual Method to prevent their persisting in their Pursuit, which it was impossible I could tell they had effected. I have showed that my Opinion was founded on what I know to be my Duty; In the doing which I shall, if possible, avoid doing Hurt to anyone."—N. T. Merc., Aug. 28, 1775.

It is resolved by the provincial congress, in session at New York, That no more cannon or stores be removed from the Battery, unless the guard be strengthened this night by an additional company, in order to prevent any insult being offered to His Excellency the Governor. And . . . that Col. Lasher be desired to strengthen the guard intended for this evening, by adding the Grenadier company to that guard . . . and that upon a message from His Excellency as they regard it, with the people of the City, and protect him from insult."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 122.

Pastor Shewkirk records in his diary: "Things were the same in the Town as yesterday, & rather worse. A correspondence was carried on between the Capt. of the Asia, & the Mayor of the City [see Aug. 34], & thro' the latter with the Committee or Congress, to adjust matters. Gov. Tryon acted as Mediator."—The Campaign of 1776, part 2, 103.

An item of London news states: "His Majesty has been pleased to prome William Tryon, Esq. Governor of the province of New-York, by order of the Assembly. You may refer to the first report from which appointment it cannot be supposed that gentleman will be honoured with any military command upon the American staff."—Rivington's Gazetteer, Nov. 2, 1775.

Pastor Shewkirk records in his diary: "The Moving out of the Town continues, & the City looks in some Streets as if the Plague had been in it, so many houses being shut up."—The Campaign of 1776, part 2, 103.

A small sloop comes down the North River from "Little Eggum," and anchors beside the "Asia," in order, it is supposed, "to supply that Ship with Necessaries." The sloop was closely watched until Sept. 3, "when she set sail and stood up the River attended by an armed Sloop and some Boats from the Asia, but she was immediately purused by a Number of Boats from this City, and soon taken."—N. T. Merc., Sept. 4, 1775.

An extract of a letter from New York to a merchant in London reads: "By the Ship which brings you this you will undoubtedly receive the New York Papers containing an account of the conduct of Captain Vandeput of the Asia, in firing on the town to stop the removal of the cannon which were carrying away by order of the Congress [see Aug. 25]. These papers speak very disrespectfully of Captain's behavior, but I assure you they have treated him with great injustice, by charging him with cruelty and inhumanity. The case was briefly and truly this: Captain Vandeput being informed that the people were removing his Majesty's cann, ox, he fired only a few shot into the town by way of intimida

30 tion, and the people retired neither being hurt by which they actually moved off near twenty pieces, and but three of the provincials were slightly wounded; whereas, had [he] been cruel or inhuman, he could soon have destroyed the whole town . . . But the Patri

ots here constantly misrepresent everything; and our newspapers contain very little to be depended on."—London Chron., Oct. 21-22, 1775.

A boat, in which there are two negroes and two white men, is seen coming from the transport in the North River. When taken before the Captain of the congress, said the negroes, and had been hired to carry two women on board the transport. This they did, and then fetched the men on shore. One white man, "being a suspicious Fellow, and of a refractory Temper," was committed to the care of the guard in the barracks, but the other three were discharged. "The People that went on the Wharf, drew the Boat out of the Water, and carried it to the Commons, where they set it on Fire, and reduced it to Ashes, amidst the Acclamations of Thousands."—N. T. Merc., Sept. 4, 1775; Rivington's Gazetteer, Sept. 7, 1775; N. T. Jour., Sept. 7, 1775.

We are informed that the first description of the Provincial troops was from the regiments raised by the New Yorkers, and that it was occasioned by one of their sergeants and a few of their rank and filemen being taken into custody for a supposed insult to one of their officers;—the sergeant demanded a Court Martial, which was refused, and he and the private men were punished with a degree of severity, for having the said. This spread such a panic among the rebel troops, as they had no reproof from such treatment whenever their commander thought fit to inflict it, that in the course of two days near 300 of them deserted."—London Chron., Aug. 29-31, 1775.

The "sign of the Blue Bell," a tavern kept by one Linton, is mentioned in an order of the provincial congress.—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 129. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 977.

A sloop with dispatches from Gen. Gage, which has been lying near the man-of-war, sends her boat ashore with four men and one woman, who are immediately taken prisoners and carried to the guard-house. The woman was discharged, but the men were detained for further examination. The boat was "store to Pieces on the Beach near Greenwich, and then burned."—N. T. Jour., Sept. 7, 1775; N. T. Merc., Sept. 4, 1775; Rivington's Gazetteer, Sept. 7, 1775.

The provincial congress passes a resolution providing, that the officers of the city of New-York and the city and the county, be exempted from the military night-watch, and being called upon as minute-men, or of the militia to go out of the said city."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 135; Mon. Com. Coun. (1862), 671.

The provincial congress sends the following letter to Augustus von Corlandt, clerk of the city and county: "The alarming state of public affairs command our attention to the safety of the records under your care, and although we do not at present perceive any immediate danger to this city; yet we are of opinion that matters of such vast importance should not be entrusted to so uncertain con

30 ditions as that; for one guard, or the other, being once destroyed, it would unshackle the power of numbers in this Colony, and throw all our legal proceedings into the most fatal conclusion.

We do, therefore, request you to inquire for some place of security to deposit the records under your care, and that you inform the Committee of Safety of such place, that they may give further directions on this subject."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 135. See Sept. 5.

An anonymous letter of this date, directed to Maj. Thomas Mossafield of Boston, was found, on Sept. 7 (p.19), among the papers taken from Capt. Isaac Winn. It read in part:

"Dear Major: I wrote to you a few days ago, by the transport which sailed from hence. I hope you have received it. It is now decreed by Congress criminal to speak, and as it would be equally so to write, not knowing into whose hands this may fall before it reaches you, I am determined not to transgress, as I wish to re

main in the Country as long as I can, and not to do anything that may cause a banishment, or the punishment of being sent to the mines of Simsbury, which are punishments daily inflicted on those poor culprits who are found or even supposed to be inimical. Dut to this I have not as yet written or told any thing that you will be ferreted and exposed to insults I would wish you to avoid." This letter was judged, "from the handwringing and other circum

31 stances," to have been written by Theophilus Bache, a merchant of the city. Bache was ordered to appear before the committee, but house-keeper reported that he had gone out of town. —Am. Arch., III: 884-86.

A heavy gale of wind blows down a new "store House of Mr. Jacob Remsen's at White Hall."—N. T. Merc., Sept. 4, 1775.

An extract of a letter from London states: "The Preparations..."
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

An advertisement reads: "Roman's Map of Boston, Is just Sept. 15 printed, published, and to be sold By Richard Sause, At his Store near the Fly-Market, Little Dock Street, Where Subscriptions are taken in for any number."

This Map of Boston, &c. is one of the most correct that has ever been published. The draught was taken by the most skilful Draughtsmen in all America, and who was on the spot at the engagements of Lexington and Bunker's-Hill. Every Well-wisher to this country cannot but delight in seeing a plan of the ground on which our brave American Army conquered the British ministerial forces.


This was the first map of the "Seat of Hostilities" engraved in America. The author's collection contains a copy of the first issue as well as a very similar and equally rare London map of the "Seat of War," dated Sept. 2.

General Romans was at one time employed by the New York committee of safety. For an account of his life, and a list of his plates, see Stauffer, Am. Engravers on Copper and Steel, I: 227-229; II: 451-52. See also Green's Ten Fascimile Reproductions relating to Various Subjects (1897), 29.

Gen. Wooster, with the Connecticut troops, returns from Long Island to the camp at Harlem.—Rivington's Gazetteer, Sept. 14, 1775.

Nathan Percy informs the public that he "rides once in each week from Post New-York to Hartford, on the road usually called the Back Road."—Rivington's Gazetteer, Sept. 21, 1775.

Commissioners and 83d to 86th Regiments to form a Return for the New-York Battalion. For a list of these see Cal. Hist. MSS. (Rev. Journals), I: 143; see also 119. Cf. Man. Com. Counc. (1809), 792-93.

The common council resolves to give Gov. Tryon "a Peace of Ground at the lower End of Pearl Street for the Purpose of Enclosing the Batteries."—M. C. C., VIII: 104. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 968.

Because a great number of the enlisted men are not armed, and every effort to hire or purchase arms has failed to procure a sufficient number, the committee of safety passes the following resolution: That all such arms as are fit for (which the troops raised in this Colony, which shall be found in the hands or custody of any person, who has not signed the general association in this Colony, shall be impressed for the use of the said troops." All the muskets so seized are to be appraised and certificates of their value given to their owners who are to be paid by the treasurer of the provincial congress "provided the same be not returned at or before the conclusion of the present unhappy controversy between Great Britain and the united Colonies."—Jour. Provii. Cong., I: 149. Cf. Sparks' Life of Gouverneur Morris (1832), I: 62.

"From all accounts lately received from New York, there are great hopes, and not without reason, that the present rule party there, in case that place becomes the head quarters of the main body of British troops in America, the friends of government will come in, and join them in great numbers."—London Chronicle, Sept. 14-16, 1775.

Pastor Schwübel records in his diary: "The Town-Soldiers, or the Minute Men made a great Parade to-day; marching with their Baggage & Provision, &c. It was thought they went on an Expedition, but it was only a Trial. They went but 5 miles, & came back in the EY'ning; they made not only for themselves, but for the greatest Part of the Inhabitants an idle, noisy, & exceedingly ill-spent Day; & they got, most of them, drunk; fought together where they had stopt; & when they came back to Town; so that many are now under the Doctor's & Surgeon's Hands. May the Lord have Mercy on this poor City."—Johnston, The Campaign of 1776, part 2, 104.

Mayor Hicks, "attending at the door," is called in, and informs the committee of safety that Gov. Tryon sent for him yesterday, and told him "that he received a letter from Lord Dartmouth, informing him that orders had been given to the commanders of His Majesty's ships in America, that in case any more troops should be required, he was to supply them, or any of His Majesty's stores taken, that the commanders of the ships of war should consider such cities or places in a state of rebellion."—Jour. Provii. Cong., I: 1514 Am. Arch., III: 902.

"Every thing is in the utmost confusion at New York; instead of that liberty which was the hay day of the whole nation, a State is establish'd; no person is suffer'd to be neuter, and yet none is left to their own free choice which party they will join. The ruling party carries all before them."—London Chronicle, Sept. 16-19, 1775.
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763–1776

1775
An extract of a letter from London reads: "Preparations continue making here to bring the Americans under Ministerial Subjection, but as it will be some Years, if ever, before that can be done by Force of Arms, I imagine the Parliament, which meets soon, will make some Propositions to that injured Country, such as will restore its Trade, which is now lost to England."

Another London letter states: "The Ministry are determined to persevere; great Preparations are making to take the Field in the Spring, there will be a considerable Force in America from 30 to 50,000 Men; it is expected some foreign Troops will be taken in pay; am afraid you will have many in New-York, and it is supposed their landing in your Province will be opposed, [which] makes me feel for you, and my other New-York Friends; for I expect you would take in Alms to your Country.

John Simmons is paid £292:16 for "Attendances for expending the Committee of the Water Works [see Aug. 29, 1774] & other Commissions of this Corporation."—M. C. C., VIII: 105. Simmonds kept a tavern at the corner of Wall and Nassau Sts. (see Oct. 7, 1770).

A broadside warning the inhabitants against electing magistrates who are insensible to the interests of the colonies is issued. It is addressed "To the Freemen and Freeholders of the City and County of New-York," and signed "The Remembrancer." It declares that members of the common council have "countenanced, and even abett[ed], those who were supplying of General Gage," that they "have placed Sears and other persons, that they concealed the embarkation of the 18th regiment as long as possible, and that they toasted Dr. Cooper. The writer admits that these enemies have little influence at present, but he asks: "why should we honour men with our suffrages, who have done us all the injury that could, and, who are under restraint, but that of fear, from working our ruin."—From an original in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

The committee of safety resolves that "any soldier belonging to the Continental army who shall be absent from his corps in this Colony, or within a sufficiency of it, shall be deemed a deserter," and measures taken for his apprehension; and further that "if any person... shall knowingly harbour or conceal any soldier belonging to the Continental army without his having a huffing... he shall be deemed and treated as an enemy to his country, and be subject to pay all the expenses that shall accrue in apprehending and sending such soldier to his corps."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I, 155; Reivington's Gazetteer, Sept. 28, 1775.

William Namick, a "deserter from the Ministerial Army," carrying a letter from Washington's headquarters at Cambridge requesting "all Committees and officers in Pennsylvania and his journey to the Country," is given £334 by the committee of safety "to defray his expenses to Philadelphia."—From original letter in Emmet Coll., 685?, in N. Y. Pub. Library.


The petition of the inhabitants of the counties containing Fort George and the Lower Battery of New-York.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 614–42.

The petition of the Baptist Church in Gold St. (John Gano, pastor) for a charter is referred to the attorney-general.—Cal. Cun. Min., 506. The draft of one was prepared, naming certain trustees.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 814.

On the Rhode Island delegates laying before the continental congress a part of the instructions issued by the assembly of that province. This declares that the assembly "is persuaded, that the building and equipping an American fleet, as soon as possible, would greatly and essentially conduce to the preservation of the lives, liberty and property of the good people of these Colonies, and they therefore pray their delegates to use their influence at the ensuing congress for building at the Continental expense a fleet of sufficient force for the protection of these colonies, and for employing them in such manner and places as will most effectually annoy their enemies."—Jour. Cont. Cong. (Ford ed.), III, 274.

A bill appointing of a committee for raising loans of the inhabitants of the Island of Jamaica, for the common defense of the colonies.—Jour. Cont. Cong. (Ford ed.), III, 378–79.

On Dec. 13, the congress provided for the building of five ships of 32 guns, five of 28 guns, and three of 14 guns.—Ibid., III: 455–26.

The officers for the fleet were chosen on Dec. 22. Esek Hopkins was appointed commodore, John Paul Jones, the first lieutenant.—Ibid., III: 445. See also Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VII: 563–68.

Sec. Pow nell writes from Whitehall to Gov. Tryon that the packet-boats for North America have been discontinued for the present, and that "it is determined that in America from 30 to 50,000 Men; it is expected some foreign Troops will be taken in pay; am afraid you will have many in New-York, and it is supposed their landing in your Province will be opposed, [which] makes me feel for you, and my other New-York Friends; for I expect you would take in Alms to your Country.

The vessels to be employed will be those which are to be employed as merchant vessels, and they are to be employed as such for the future some means of sending your Letters to his Lordship thro' the channel of the Admiral who is instructed to give all proper facility by means of the small vessels under his command to the conveyance of letters and intelligence, in every possible channel of communication."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 657.

Wm. Smith writes to Gen. Haldimand, commander of the British forces in New York, regarding the "unnatural Controversy, which, if it lasts a few Years, may bring the British Empire to the Brink of Destruction." He says: "This winter will decide the great Question, whether Great Britain and her Colonies, are to be happily reconciled, or to prosecute their Animosities to an eternal Separation!... The Americans are voluntary Subjects to Congresses and Armies of their own forming, who are systematically supporting a Principle, which no Man dare any longer to consider as this Side of the Water."—Ibid., III: 453.

"As it never would be expedient for Great Britain to attempt to impose Taxes upon her Colonies, without their Consent,... to me it appears to be Madness to plunge into a War, for supporting a Claim of Right to do, what she never means to execute in Fact... What handing then the passing of an Act, which while it annex her Sovereignty to every Thing else, acknowledges that American Aids for the general Defence, shall flow from their own Spontaneity, and the devising of a Plan to open the Sluices of our Generosity, as often as the public Exigencies of the Empire, shall call for our united Assistance!—Believe me, that the Dread of being taxed by the Commons of Great Britain, is the Soul of the League, that bands the Provinces together... I am confident, that if Great Britain will declare her Intention to govern us in Future, in the very Way, which I am persuaded she would have chosen to govern... Peace will instantly succeed—Nay but for the Irritation of that unfortunate Expiration to Concord... and the subsequent Battle and Conflagration at Charles Town, which Fame says your Advice would have prevented, America would before this Day have liberated her Trade... I say if... no Blood had been spilled... we should before now have been employ'd to assist him in his frontiers... It makes me imagine... something of this Sort will still succeed, and leave Great Britain all the Sovereignty that she wants for Glory Strength or Opulence & as much as she can ever exercise, over a Country so remote."—From draft of letter among the unbound Wm. Smith MSS. (folio 206), in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

A letter from New York to London says: "Some of the most eminent Merchants in this place are very desirous of making peace with England, and have drawn up a plan, which they have sent to the Congress for their inspection."—London Chron., Oct. 5–7, 1775.

Between 30 and 40 loads of the barricade-maker's and hospital stores are taken off, and the inhabitants under orders to take them the next day on the governor's request to the mayor. The city is in "continual agitation and ferment," and this is increased by a resolution of congress to consider the expediency of seizing the crown officers. Tryon makes immediate demands upon Mayor Pickers regarding his personal safety (see above).—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., VIII: 638–40. Smith says that this removal of the stores was "the Feast of a drunken Guard in the Barracks commanded by Col. Lasher as Capt. of the Grenadiers."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.

As "it is highly necessary for the sake of Liberty, that the Oct. duration of the power of all Persons entrusted with high authority, should be limited to a short period," the province was dissolved on Nov. 14, and a new one elected.—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 23, 1775. For the nominations made by the city committee, see Nov. 3.

Gov. Tryon sends the following letter to Mayor Hicks: "From undoubted authority from the City of Philadelphia in the Continent of Congress, I have recommended it to the Provincial Congress to seize or take up the officers of this Government, and particularly myself, by name. I am therefore to desire you will inform the Corporation and citizens of this City, that I place my security here in their protection; that when that confidence is withdrawn, by any design of my person, the Commander of His Majesty's ships of war in this harbour will demand that the inhabitants deliver me on board the fleet, and on refusal, enforce the demand with their whole power. Therefore, anxious to prevent, if possible, so great a calamity to this City, as well as inconvenience to myself, I am ready, should the voice of the citizens be unfavourable to my staying among them, immediately to embark on board the Asia requesting that the citizens will defeat every attempt that may be made to hinder my removal, with my domesticks and effects, should that be their wish, since I returned to this Province with every honourable intention to serve them, consistent with my, bound duty to my Sovereign."—Am. Arch., III: 1053; and N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 638 (in which the letter is dated Oct. 10).

The date of Oct. 10 appears to be erroneous, as Mayor Hicks' letter in reply, dated Oct. 14, begins: "Instantly upon receipt of your Excellency's Command to signify your letter of yesterday." As the correspondence theretofore exhibited to the citizens expressed himself as not wholly satisfied with the assurances of protection given him, and announced, on Oct. 19, that he had removed to the "Halifax Packet," where he would be "ready to do such business of the Country as the situation of the time will permit."—Am. Arch., III: 1053; and Richmond's Gazetteer, Oct. 19 and 26, 1775; N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 639-41. On Oct. 20 (q. v.), he went on board the "Duchess of Gordon."

Pres. Hancock writes to the provincial congress of New York that he has been instructed by the continental congress "to desire you will give directions for the immediate removal of all the sulphur now in the city of New York, to a place of greater safety, at a distance from the city, and you will please to inform Congress to what place you have ordered it."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 183; 4 Am. Arch., III: 1302.

John Hunter submits to the provincial congress a plan "for establishing a Linen Manufactory." After discussing the need of this, he suggests the following estimate for the work: "£100 to be appropriated by the Congress to the purpose of setting up manufactories of linen, woollen, &c., in the Province. This money to be repaid (if repaid at all) by a lottery; let the profits of the manu- factories be put into public services. It will not do to repay the £100 with the money arising from the sale of the goods, because this will very soon put an end to manufacturing."—Am. Arch., III: 1061-82; Cal. Hist. MSS. (Rev. Papers), I: 167. When this is read, the congress decides "That the said petition and plans . . . lay on the table for the perusal of the members."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 178.

"Notice is hereby given, That a Constitutional Post-Office is established in this City, by the Post-Master-General of all the United Colonies on the Continent of North-America, from whence the following Posts are regularly dispatched."

"To Philadelphia on Monday, Wednesday and Friday.

"To Albany on Thursday.

"To Hartford, in Connecticut, on Thursday.


The provincial congress appoints a committee "to consider of, and devise ways and means for the safety of the women and children in this city in case of necessity."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 185; 4 Am. Arch., III: 1305.

"Reported that some evil minded persons broke and destroyed the Centry-Boxes placed on the Battery for the convenience of the City Guard."—Const. Gen., Oct. 25, 1775; Conn. Gaz. (New London), Nov. 3, 1775.

Many citizens have become suspicious that the provincial congress has "received intimation"—iniminations which it does not divulge—that the city will be made "a garrison town or Oct. 28. destroyed." Therefore the congress conceives it to be an "indis- pensable duty that the citizens be informed of the arrival of any private intelligence of any danger, and that whenever they do they will take the earliest method of informing them of it, that the citizens may provide, in the best manner they can, for the security of their families and effects."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 187; 4 Am. Arch., III: 1306.

Tryon goes on board the ship "Duchess of Gordon," under the protection of the "Asia" (see Oct. 15, with Atty.-Gen. Kempe and Deputy-Paymaster Barrow, and these vessels remain in the harbour. He reported to Dartmouth, on Nov. 11, that "the Friends of Government" came freely to him there.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 643.

The committee of 100 appoints a sub-committee "to take in subscriptions to establish a Manufactory, to employ the Poor of the City and County of New-York."—4 Am. Arch., III: 1316.

The provincial council, on board the "Duchess of Gordon," takes cognizance of Gov. Tryon's reasons for leaving the city, and of his correspondence with the mayor about it. The minutes of the meeting are sent to the lords of trade.—Cal. Coun. Min., 1775.
fundamentally wrong, that the more we consider it, the more we become convinced of..." He concluded, "administration had found themselves incapable of raising the number of men required. Recruits had not offered with alacrity; officers had not made voluntary tenders of their services; they in general disbelieved the business.

Lord Lyttelton deplored the impartiality of Penn's evidence, and declared himself opposed to "those audacious rebels, who came and endeavoured to impose on his Majesty with insidious, traitorous, false expressions of loyalty to him, and of obedience to the British parliament, while they in the same breath appeal to the people of Great Britain and Ireland, abuse the parliament, deny their power, invite their fellow-subjects to make common cause of it, and thus at once endeavour to involve every part of this great empire in one general scene of rebellion and bloodshed."

The Earl of Sandwich approved of Lyttelton's speech, and added several arguments for the opposition. America is not entirely prepared," he said, "to resist our power; or if she be, is the still desirous of rendering herself stronger. Suspend your operations, and you furnish her with the very means of rising in her demands, if not of totally disclaiming all dependence on this country. Finally, he said, "Dartmouth's motion was lost: "For the motion 27; Proxies 6; Against it 60; Proxies 26."—Parl. Hist. of Eng., XVIII: 895-936.

The committee of safety receives the following letter (signed "A") from Philadelphia: "I sincerely sympathize with you in your distress, and, from the inhuman proceedings of those tyrants that infest America, I am afraid your valuable Town of New-York is in danger of being burnt. I would therefore recommend to you to prepare fire-vessels, which, properly made use of, will defend you against your internal enemies, and save your Town."—Am. Arch., III: 1531.

All of the men nominated by the committee of safety on Nov. 3 (p. 69) as delegates to the congress are elected, with the exceptions of Isaac Low, Abraham Walton, and John Marston. In place of these last, Cornelius Capper, Thomas Smith, and John Morton are chosen.—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 15, 1775.

Dartmouth informs the governors in America that they "are at liberty to withdraw themselves from the Colony whenever their personal safety shall make it necessary for them so to do."—N. Y. Col. Dict., VIII: 642.

The Sub Committee appointed by the general Committee, to consider a mode for employing the trade to carry on a commerce in New York City" (see Oct. 12), reports that a number of people have formed themselves into a company "for the promoting American manufactories," and have decided upon the following regulations:

I. That the Society shall be called, The New-York Society for employing the industrious Poor, and promoting Manufactury.

II. That the company shall continue for three whole years, commencing on the day of the first general meeting of the subscribers.

III. That a single share in the company be fixed at Ten Pounds... and after payment of their respective subscriptions, every subscriber shall be entitled to a vote in common on all occasions, and also to be elected to any office belonging to the company; and no person shall be entrusted with any office, but a member thereof.

IV. That we will begin with the manufacturing of Woolens, Linen, Cotton, and Silk, and carry on the same to the greatest extent and advantage.

V. That the General Meeting of the Subscribers, shall be called by written tickets within one week after two hundred Subscriptions are obtained, in order to choose by ballot, for the first year, twelve Managers, a Secretary and Treasurer.

VI. That the Managers and new members, be changed, annually on the day of election, by re-electing eight of the old Managers, and adding four new to their number.

VII. That the Managers carry on the Manufactury agreeable to the rules of the Company, and shall have the whole direction thereof.

VIII. That the Treasurer shall give security for the faithful discharge of his trust; and account for, and deliver up to his successor in said office, all such securities, books, writings, and effects, as shall then be in his hands..." IX. That a state of the manufactury, and of the companies accounts, shall fairly made out, at the end of every six months, and kept in the manufactury store, for the inspection of the members..." The report is thereupon unanimously approved by the general committee, as "proper to be recommended to the consideration of the inhabitants of this City."—N. Y. Jour., Nov. 16, 1775; 4 Am. Arch., III: 1424-25.

The provincial council receives from John Powell a royal proclamation, dated Aug. 23, for suppressing secession and rebellion in America, and orders that it be published.—Cal. Coun. Min., 506. It was published the next day.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 834.

John Morin Scott writes to Col. Richard Varick: "...Every office shut up almost but Sam. Jones's who will work for 6 a day & live accordingly.—All Business stagnated the City hall deserted for fear of a Bombardment—a new Congress elected.—Yesterday the new Congress was to meet but I believe they did not make a house. Who can prize life without Liberty? It is a Buoyant only fit to be thrown away.—N. Y. City during the Am. Rebellion (privately printed for The Mercantile Library Ass'n, 1861), 85-85. The letter is from "Greenwich," which is usually considered to have extended only as far north as 21st St. (see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 987). As a footnote states that Scott resided "in the seat since known as "The Hermitage" and "The Temple of Health," which a recent discovery, until a recent discovery of this third street, between Eighth and Ninth avenues, and as Pl. 41, Vol. I, indicates that Scott's house really was in that neighbourhood, it is apparent that the name "Greenwich" was sometimes applied to a much larger section than we generally associate with the village. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 943, and Pl. 176, Vol. I. Mrs. Lamb is evidently in error in placing Scott's residence at 53rd St., instead of 43rd St.—Lamb, Hist. City of N. Y., II: 90 (footnote). See view in Man. Com. Coun. (1858), 212.

Parsoo Seabury (see Feb. 23), Mayor Underhill of Westchester, and Judge Fowler of Eastchester, are seized by a band of Connecticut raiders led by Capt. Sears. One account of the seizure reads: On the 20th of this month, sixteen respectable inhabitants of this town, in company with Captain Sears, set out from this place [New Haven], for East and West Chester, in the province of New-York, to disarm the principal torries there, and secure the persons of Parson Seabury, Judge Fowler, and Lord Underhill. In place of the way thither they were joined by the Captains Richards, Sellick, and Mead with about 50 men—At Manettek they burnt a small sloop, which was purchased by government, for the purpose of carrying provisions on board the Asia.—At East Chester they camped all night, and the next day proceeded to Seabury and Underhill. Having possessed themselves of these three caniatts, they sent them to Connecticut under a strong guard."

The main body of the troops pressed on to New York, where they attacked Rivington's printing-office on Nov. 23 (p. 9).—Penn. Jour., Dec. 6, 1775.

In a memorial to the general assembly of Connecticut, Dec. 20, Seabury adds further details of the raid, as follows: "Your Memorialist begs leave further to represent, that he hath heard a verbal account that one of his daughters was abused and insulted by some of the people when at his house on the 22d of November. That a bayonet was thrust into her cap, and her cap thereby torn from her head. That the landerchief about her neck was pierced by a bayonet, both before and behind. That a quilt in the frame on which the daughters of your Memorialist were at work was so cut and pierced with bayonets as to be rendered useless. That the wife obliged to work her way to open his desk, where they examined his papers," and from some money was taken. In the same memorial, Seabury thus represents the charges against him:—That he... had entered into a combination with six or seven others to seize Captain Sears as he was passing through the County of West Chester, and Convey him on board a man-of-war.

That your Memorialist had signed a Protest... against the proceedings of the Continental Congress.

That your Memorialist had neglected to open his church on the day of the Continental Fast.

And that he had written pamphlets and newspapers against the liberties of America.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1775

"To the first and last of the charges your Memorialist pleads not guilty. . . . He considers it a high infringement of the liberty for which the virtuous sons of America are now nobly struggling, to be carried by force out of one colony into another, for the sake either of trial or imprisonment on the other charges. Three days after his "spiritual memorial" had been written, "the gang who took [him] prisoner thought proper to withdraw their guard and let [him] return to his desolated home," after a captivity of about five weeks.—*Dawson's Westchester Co., N. T. during the Am. Rev.,* 236-39.

In Oct., Dec. 12, to G. Trumbull, of Connecticut, the provincial congress of New York remonstrated against the raids on Rivington and Seabury. With regard to Parson Seabury, the letter says: "Mr. Seabury, we are informed, is still detained. If such should be the case, we must treat your friendly interposition for his immediate discharge; the more especially as, considering his ecclesiastick character, (which, as is, is a veritable by many friends to liberty,) the severity that has been used towards him may be subject to misconstructions prejudicial to the common cause."—*Am. Arch., IV.* 403.

Fowler and Underhill were released much earlier than Seabury, after having subscribed to depositions in which they apologized for signing a protest against the resolutions of the continental congress.—*Penn. Jour., Dec. 6, 1775.* Dawson, op. cit., 139, footnote, cites bitter political controversies between Isaac Sears and both Seabury and Rivington as the reason for the harsher treatment received by them.

The Connecticut "banditti" (see Nov. 22) continue their marauding expedition by an attack on Rivington's printing-office. A band of about 75 entered New York "at noon-day on horseback, with bayonets fixed, in the greatest regularity went down the main street and drew up in close order before the printing office of the infamous James Rivington.—A small detachment entered it, and [in] about three quarters of an hour, brought off the principal part of his types, for which they offered to give an order on Lord Dunmore. They then faced and wheeled to the left, and marched out of the town to the tune of Yankee do-dle. The vast concourse of people assembled at the Coffee-House bridge, on their leaving the ground, gave them three very hearty cheers."—*Penn. Jour., Dec. 6, 1775;* cf. N. E. Chron. (Cambridge), Dec. 7, 1775. For a fuller compilation of contemporary reports and opinions regarding the event, see *Man. Com. Coun. (1668),* 813-17.

The incident brings together the general committee for the city and county. They consider the act "a breach of the Association," and a motion is made "that Isaac Sears, Samuel Broome, and John Woodward, be cited to appear before this Board, in answer for their conduct in entering the City Printing Office, and the act of assault thereunto growing."—*Am. Arch., III.* 1526.

Losing, in his *Field Book of the Revolution,* and Sparks, in his *Life of Gouverneur Morris,* describing the affair, say that the types were melted into bullets. Dawson disputes this, declaring that Connecticut printers were too glad to increase their limited supplies of copper. "They ripped into bullets, for which common copper, cheaper lead was better adapted."—*Dawson, op. cit.,* 135, footnote. The *Journal's* account says, further, that "Seabury, Fowler, and Underhill were (with the types and arms) safely lodged in New Haven."—*Penn. Jour., Dec. 6, 1775.*

In reporting to Dartmouth the raid upon Rivington, Gov. Tryon wrote: "Isaac Sears is evidently a tool of the Continental Army, publicly declaring he acts regarded of Congresses and Committee; and I am told by good Authority heBW received a letter he received from General Lee, recommending the seizure of my person, and that I should do it at all events, and that the Continental Army would bear him out. . . ."

The "intimation of Isaac Sears' design speedily to revisit this Province with a more numerous body of the Connecticut Roters, and to take away the Records of the Province induced me to order such publick Records as were most interesting to the Crown to be brought on board to me. . . ."—*N. Y. Col. Dees.,* VIII: 645.

On Nov. 16, John Jay, a New York delegate to the continental congress, wrote from Philadelphia to the president of the provincial congress in New York: "The New-England exploit is much talked of, and is the talk of the numerous who to the part the Convention will take relative to it; some consider it as an ill compliment to the Government of the Province, and prophecy that you have too much christian meekness to take any notice of it. For my own part, I don't approve of the feat, and think it neither argues much wisdom, nor much bravery; at any rate if it has been done, I wish our own people, and not strangers, had taken the liberty of doing it. I confess I am not a little jealous of the honour of the Province, and in my persuasion contend against the other charges."

The correspondence between the provincial congress here is instructive, and expressed the hope that the provincial congress might "devise some expedient, to prevent, for the future, the inhabitants of any of the neighbouring Colonies coming into this, to direct the publick affairs of it or to destroy the property or invade the liberty of its inhabitants."—*Am. Arch., IV.* 185-86. For the action of the provincial congress, see Dec. 12.

*Rivington's New-York Gazetteer* (see April 22, 1775) suspends publication. This was resumed on Oct. 4, 1777 (q. t.)—See Early N. Y. Newspapers, III: 428; and the "Bibliography of Am. Newspapers," in the Am. Antiquarian Soc. *Proceedings,* XXVII (N.S.): 436.

The common council authorizes payment of £10 to Stephen Allen for the repair of the "new Road" for one year.—*M. C. C.,* VIII: 117. Apparently, Allen did not get his money at this time, for we find that a bill of his, sworn to before Alderman John Brooke on Sept. 10, 1784, and paid at the same rate, was also passed by the assembly. (M. C. C., 1784-1831, I: 753, was for "keeping the road in repair from G1 George Street to sand hill road in 6th year 1775—from Jan 27th to Decem 31st."—From the original, preserved in metal file No. 6, city clerk's record-room. Great George Street was the name given to the extension of Broadway from about Ann St. to the present Astor Pl. (see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 945, title "Broadway"). It is first shown (without name) on Pl. 50, Vol. I.

It may have been as early as this time that the arched stone bridge at the present Canal St., on Broadway, was erected, for discussion of which see Pl. 50, Vol. III and April 18, 1775.

A social chaise driving a long string of country people along Saturday evenings, in the winter at Francis' Tavern, corner Broadway and Docks St., and in summer at Kip's Bay, dispensed this mode. A list of its members was found among the effects of one of them, John Moore, and presented by his son, Thomas W. C. Moore, to the N. Y. Hist. Soc. Among these are some of the best known men of their time, including John Jay, Gouverneur Morris, and Robert R. Livingston. They appear as either "disaffected" or "loyal," and other comments about each of them have been added. The list was printed in *Man. Com. Coun. (1854),* 518-20.

On Nov. 22, with the intention to return to England (see July 7), he writes to Samuel Bayard, deputy-secretary, concerning the safety of the records.—*Cal. Min.,* 506.

A provincial council meeting is held on board the ship "Dutchess of Gordon," in New York harbour, the following members being present: Gov. Tryon, and Messrs. De Laneys, Smith, and Swift. On Saturday evening, Dec. 13, a social chaise driven by Captains Sears and Dawson, Saturday evenings, in the winter at Francis' Tavern, corner Broadway and Docks St., and in summer at Kip's Bay, dispensed this mode. A list of its members was found among the effects of one of them, John Moore, and presented by his son, Thomas W. C. Moore, to the N. Y. Hist. Soc. Among these are some of the best known men of their time, including John Jay, Gouverneur Morris, and Robert R. Livingston. They appear as either "disaffected" or "loyal," and other comments about each of them have been added. The list was printed in *Man. Com. Coun. (1854),* 518-20.

A social chaise driving a long string of country people along Saturday evenings, in the winter at Francis' Tavern, corner Broadway and Docks St., and in summer at Kip's Bay, dispensed this mode. A list of its members was found among the effects of one of them, John Moore, and presented by his son, Thomas W. C. Moore, to the N. Y. Hist. Soc. Among these are some of the best known men of their time, including John Jay, Gouverneur Morris, and Robert R. Livingston. They appear as either "disaffected" or "loyal," and other comments about each of them have been added. The list was printed in *Man. Com. Coun. (1854),* 518-20.

In answer for their conduct in entering the City Printing Office, and the act of assault thereunto growing. . . ."—*Am. Arch., III.* 1526.

For the action of the provincial congress, see Dec. 12.

*See A. S. Smith,* Dec. 13, 1775.
A broadside, printed at New York, presents "The Answer of the Congress to the King's Proclamation" of Aug. 23, which cast aspersions upon the American cause. This denies that the colonies have forgotten the allegiance they owe "to the power which has sustained and guarded" them, and refutes the allegation that they have proceeded "to an open and avowed rebellion." The delegates of the congress then add: "We, therefore, in the name of the people of these United Colonies, and by authority, according to the purest maxims of representation derived from them, declare, that whatever punishment shall be inflicted upon any persons in the power of our enemies, for favouring, aiding or abetting the cause of American liberty shall be retaliated in the same kind and the same degree upon those, in our power, who have favoured, aided or abetted, or shall favour, aid or abet the system of ministerial oppression. The essential difference between our cause and that of our enemies might justify a severer punishment. The law of retaliation will unquestionably warrant one equally severe."—

From a broadside in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

Smith, in his diary, says that he "met some of the Congress at Simmons's." It was the general opinion that an assembly should be convened "to make conciliatory Propositions." However, the support of Mr. Scott (see Dec. 8) "had not been secured unfortunately."—Wm. Smith's Diary (M.S.), V.

To the provincial congress, Mr. Scott (see Dec. 7) presents several resolutions, which declare in substance: 1. that the Lexington and the colonies were justified; 2. that it was inexpedient to ask the Governor to convene the old Assembly to give an answer to the Febry Resolve of Parliament; 3. that the governor should be protected on shore. "The Congress was thus thrown into great heats." Scott "lamented the Gov's address [see Dec. 4] with great acrimony and was joined by Hobart & McDougall who with Scott were intent upon a new Election of Assemblemen." That night, the "Answer of the grand Congress of 6 Instant to the King's Aug Proclamation arrived and the House grew more disenchanted to Peace afterwards on the news of the punishment of Stores in Canada & other Successes in that Quarter."—Wm. Smith's Diary (M.S.), V.

Gov. Tryon acknowledges the receipt of the provincial records (see Dec. 6) thus: "I do hereby certify that in Pursuance of my Directions and the Advice of his Majesty's Council for this Province I have received from Saml Bayard Jun' Deputy Secretary of this Province on board the ship Duchess of Gordon two Boxes containing Records of Patents, Records of Commissions &c & Minutes of Council—Given under my Hand on Board the ship Duchess of Gordon in the Harbour of New York this 9th Day of Dec 1775 having signed a Duplicate of this Certificate. The said two Boxes being locked with a Padlock & under my Seal at Arros and the Seal of the said Deputy Secretary.

"Wm Tryon."

The books given up to Tryon, says Smith, were:

17 Vol Fol of Records of Patents
2. Dr Grant of Am. MSS. of reduced Officers & Soldiers pursuant to the Royal Proclamation of 7 Oct 1765
3. Dr Indian Cessions to the Crown.
4. Dr Records of Commissions Patents & Charters under the great Seal of Great Britain.
5. Dr Minutes of Council in the State Department.

25 Vol: in Folio.

"These Books are of infinite Consequences to the Colony & the Seizure a Mortgage upon the People for their Return to their ancient union with Great Britain.

The Mr. Bayard's allegations &c &c were put to him on Scott's taking the Custody of the Papers of the Secretary's Office. Had the Secret of Mr Tryon's withdrawing so Many of the Books been discovered I think Bayard would scarce have escaped with his Life & I as one of the Council should have certainly felt the popular Rage—Yet I believe there is a mistake in certifying that Mr Tryon took them by the Advice of Council—See My Minute of the Day concealed in the Hands of Jacob Blaas the Neighbour to Col P R Livingston at the Manor—I forget the Date of the Day we were consulted but well remember that Mr Tryon had some Records on the Board, that we told him it is improper to bring him to himself as to the Propriety of removing any more—I mentioned this to Bayard, who admits that there were Papers in the Duchess of Gordon when we were consulted but adds that he thinks they were those mentioned in the Certificate—See the
After taking into consideration Gov. Tryon's address of Dec. 4, Dec. (q.v.), the provincial congress, sitting in New York City, resolves: "That it is the opinion of this Congress, that none of the subjects to the people of this Colony, have withdrawn their allegiance from His Majesty. . . . That the supposed present turbulent state of this Colony, arises not from the want of a proper attachment to our Prince, and the establishment in the illustrious house of Hanover, but from the endeavours of the British Crown, or 'a spirit of opposition' to that just and equal rule to which by the British Constitution, and our ancient and established form of Government we are subject; but solely from the inroads made on [us] both by oppressive acts of the British Parliament, devised for enervating subjects both in the American Colonies, and the hostile attempts of the ministry to carry those acts into execution."—Jour. Provin. Cong., I: 217-18; N. T. Merc., Dec. 18, 1775.

The committee of 100 adopts the following regulations for the night watch: 1. That at least one company of guards be "at the Barracks on the Battery" from six o'clock in the evening until daylight.

2. That the adjutant of each battalion "whose tour of duty is" be notified at least 24 hours before he mounts guard, and that he make a report of the "occurrences of the night," the men on duty, and the faults committed.

3. That, immediately after roll-call, sentinels be set at all appointed places.

4. That detachments of the guard patrol the streets every two hours, beginning at ten o'clock, to protect persons and property, and prevent disordering or suspects, and to prevent the landing of goods contrary to the association.

5. That no "wanton alarm" be given to the inhabitants by firing guns or beating drums.

6. That, if any alarm be given in the night, the officer send a sufficient detachment of the guard to inquire into the reason.

7. That every officer carry out the rules of the provincial congress in regard to firing and punishing delinquents.—Am. Arch., IV: 281-82. The sub-committee, which reported these regulations, stated that "the military night watch, which has been kept for several months past [see May 19], has been found of great utility towards preserving peace and good order in this city, and protecting the persons and property of its inhabitants; . . . is become more necessary than ever, from the unsettled state of public affairs, and the recent instances of insults offered to the rights and persons of said inhabitants."—N. Y. Jour., Dec. 21, 1775.

In the course of the debate in the house of commons on the bill to prohibit all trade with the rebellious American colonies (American Prohibitory Bill), Mr. Hartley says: "By this fatal Bill of separation you now declare the British colonies to be enemies in form, therefore it is yourselves that force upon them the rights of enemies. You turn to the enemy, who you are to be responsible to your country for the events of your own war, to which they have been so reluctant and you so precipitate. When this country shall come to open its eyes, to see and to feel the consequences, they will know of whom to require an account. . . . The fate of America is cast. You may bruise its heel, but you cannot crush its heel. It will revive again. The new world is before them. Liberty is theirs. They have possession of a free government, their birthright and inheritance, derived to them from their parent states, which the hand of violence cannot wrest from them. If you will cast them off, my last wish is to them; May they go and prosper! When the final period of this once happy country shall overtake ourselves, either through tumult or tyranny, may another Phoenix rise out of our ashes!"—Parl. Hist. of Eng., XVIII: 1104-5.

Because "discontents have arisen in the minds of many of the citizens of New-York, by a practice of some of the inhabitants to visit the King's ships of war," the provincial congress resolves: "That it be recommended to the inhabitants of this colony, to refrain from going on board of any of the King's ships or vessels of war, without leave of the Committee of a county in this colony, or the Committee of Safety."

The congress are persuaded a resolution "That every person, not an inhabitant, entering into this colony, shall be furnished with a certificate from the Committee of the jurisdiction wherein he last resided, that he is friendly to the Liberties of America, or be subject to be dealt with as a person inimical thereto. This latter order is considered necessary because "unruly persons whose conduct in the neighboring colonies of which they were respectively
inhabitants, has been unfriendly to liberty, and occasioned their removal into this colony; and should such removals continue, the number of disaffected persons in this colony will be increased, and the same considerations which forbid the worship of enemies to the liberties of America."—N. T. Merc., Dec. 25, 1775.

Because the king’s mails have been “taken and obstructed” at Baltimore, Philadelphia, and other places, the deputy postmaster-general informs the public that he is obliged “to stop all the post-office letters which arrive on the packets will be kept on board, and the names of those to whom they are addressed will be advertised, in order that the people may apply in person or by friends for their mail.”—N. T. Merc., Dec. 25, 1775; 4 Am. Arch., IV: 453.

...His Majesty’s Ships the Phoenix and Asia now lie in the East River; the latter opposite Murray’s Wharf, and the former near Burling’s Slip."—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 25, 1775. See Jan. 29, 1776.

An address “To the Freeholders and Freeman of New-York,” signed “A Citizen,” is published as a broadside. It reads: “I have good reason to assure you that there is a scheme in agitation to surprise and confound you in a matter of the last importance—the election of members for a new assembly. I therefore conjure you, as you value your rights as citizens, and the safety and happiness of the colony, to be upon your guard. A pit is digging, a net is spreading for you; be careful, be vigilant—suffer not yourselves to be deceived by the contrivances and intrigues of wicked men, who will court your favour to destroy you, and will cajole you to betray you. You have had abundant experience of the danger of an injudicious choice. . . . It is your duty and interest, as far as lies in your power, to fill every department with men, whose known character and situation give you full reason to expect they will be entirely devoted to your service. But it concerns your lives and properties, in an especial manner, to choose proper men to represent you in the legislature of your country. It is essential to your happiness as citizens—it is essential to your existence as freemen . . .

You have had a fair opportunity of seeing men in their true characters, you know who are your friends, and who your enemies, who will stand by and protect you in time of danger, and who will desert and betray you . . . Remember you are to choose men to be the guardians of your rights for seven years. To do you justice for so long a time, you will require men of uncommon virtue, and of a truly independent spirit, else you will have no security against their being corrupted. They should be men of abilities also, well acquainted with the constitution, and with the circumstances of the province.

“When you are called upon, come forth with that independent unbiased spirit, which becomes free citizens. Despise all the views of party. They are beneath you. They ought never to be considered as the interests of your country are concerned. All you ought to regard, is, the intrinsic worth of the candidates who submit themselves to the choice and election.”—From an original in the N. Y. Pub. Library. Another broadside of similar purport, signed “A Poor Man,” appeared the following day. See an original in N. Y. Pub. Library.


1776

Just prior to the Revolution, a little Catholic congregation worshiped in the house of a devout German, in Wall St. The Jesuit Father, Ferdinand Steinmeyer, ministered to them on his trips from Maryland. To avoid arrest, he assumed the name of Farmer and entered the city in disguise. The house was burned in the fire of 1766; the congregation was broken up, and Father Steinmeyer in 1745. St. Peter’s Church, built in 1785-6, was the first Roman Catholic church erected in New York, although Catholic services were held in Fort James under Gov. Dongan as early as 1687.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 936.

Prior to this year, the house of Walter Rutherfurd was erected at the north-west corner of Broadway and Vesey St.—Dart, Reminiscences of an Old New Yorker, 38–39. It was demolished to make room for the Astor House, which for so many years occupied the block from Vesey to Pearl St., on Broadway. See Landmarks Map Ref. Key, III: 955; 976; Pl. 174, Vol. III. The following account of New York, written by William Dunlap, and published in 1813, describes some of the prominent features of the city at this period: “The new road, now Broadway, stopped at the gardens which surrounded what has since been called the Sailor’s Snug Harbour [Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 947], then the country-seat of Andrew Elliot, Esq. At another spot, now the corner of Leonard Street and Broadway, stood a house and gardens, the rural retreat of our citizens, called, from a retreat of the kind near London, the white Conduit House [ibid., III: 981]. It has been since called Mount Vernon Gardens [ibid., III: 980], and had, as will be seen, a theatre attached to it, the remains of which were visible within seventeen years. Nearly opposite, on the other side of the new road, were the remains of aqueducts and reservoirs begun some time before 1775 [see April 22, 1774], for the purpose of raising water from the City Creek, the pond below, and to the east, before-mentioned, to supply the city with wholesome water from the stagnant receptacle of filth which slaughter-houses and other nuisances poured into it.

On the eastern side, the city terminated, as has been said, by the ship-yards on the line of the water, and at a small distance from the shore by a steep bank, on which was walled in a cemetery called the Jew’s burying-ground. Near this bank stood a house, now a tavern, and called from its central situation Centre House. Beyond the cemetery were orchards, gardens, and meadows, suffering decay from the effects of war.

“To return to the extreme or south point of the island and town. Below the towering hill on which Fort George bristled with cannon, lay the battery, a fortification covering a portion of that health-giving space still bearing the name. Part of the ramparts advanced to the water’s edge, and on the north, between them and Broadway, the rocky foundation protruded, until the earth of the hill on which the towering fort stood was brought down, since the war of independence, to cover them.”—Dunlap, Hist. of the Am. Theatre (1853), I: 84–85.

St. Jean de Crèvecoeur (naturalized as Hector St. John), describing New York as it was between 1770 and 1781, called it “beautiful although irregular.” He said the inhabitants were skilled in the construction of wharves, which were sometimes built in 40 feet of water. “Beaver street, today so far from the seashore was so called because it was near a lake, where these animals made a dive. I have talked with old inhabitants, who have seen the tide rise to the neighborhood of the City Hall [Wall St.]. You know that is more than four hundred fathoms from the sea.”

According to this writer, at that time several of the streets had side walks on both sides, paved with flat stones and adorned with plane trees. The architecture of the city combined Dutch neatness with English taste. The houses, most of which were of brick, were finished and painted with great care.

Crèvecoeur declared that the merchants were “intelligent, able, and rich, and the artisans very skillful, especially the carpenters, the cabinet makers and the joiners.” The New Yorkers, he said, were very hospitable, and the reception they accorded strangers was “enough to give them a high idea of American geniuness, as well as of the simple and cordial friendliness which they are to expect in the other cities of this continent.” Food was so cheap and abundant that every one lived in comfort, “the poorest not even excepted.” There were 3,400 houses, 28,000 inhabitants (cf. 1771, and 1775), and 20 churches (cf. 1767 and 1770) belonging to different sects. These figures, as well as the following references to the college, hospital, waterworks, etc., make it evident that the conditions he describes were such as existed early in 1776.

The Frenchman praised the college, with its library and great number of valuable mathematical instruments, but he regretted that it was not built “in some rural retreat,” far away from “the turmoil of trade, and the distractions and pleasures always numerous in large cities.” He mentioned also the presence of a hospital for sailors, “built at a convenient distance from New York on an eminence not far from the Hudson River;” the Chamber of Commerce (see Feb. 28, 1770); the Marine Society (see April 12, 1770), which, he remarked, had a fund of 50,000, and gave annual pensions
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND.

In 1776 and other assistance "to the widows and children of Ship Masters and other Seamen, who for a certain number of years have contributed to the funds of the Society a portion of their yearly pay;" and an insurance company, "well managed and very rich." He hoped that New York would soon be abundantly supplied with a quantity of bricks, tiles, and other building materials; and if the residents of the city were not disposed to follow this advice, the expense of building would be much greater. It was therefore decided to proceed with the work of building. If fire prevention (cf. March 11, 1776) he said: "If a fire pump is now being erected, the piston of which is eleven inches in diameter, which is to give twelve strokes a minute, and supply fifty-eight pails of water at each movement of the balance wheel. All the habitations are divided into 3,300 rooms, of which are obliged to keep suspended in the hall of their houses a certain number of leathern buckets, and a certain number of bags. They are obliged to carry these to fires with the greatest speed, to help the Firemen to preserve order, to carry water and to save the effects of the victims.

In speaking of the topography of New York, he explained that the city could be reached only by water, "except at Kings-bridge [vide contra Jan. 2, 1759] where a narrow bridge connects the island of Manhattan with the continent. Commerce with the neighboring colonies and with Europe was very extensive. Nothing, in his opinion, could give the "contemplative spectator" a clearer idea of the wealth and free trade here, than the multitude of ships of all sizes in the bay, continually going to and from the city; "this is the reason why so much business is done here without noise and without curs. After speaking of the trade, Crèvecoeur went on to show how much there was in Manhattan, on the point of which New York is built [vide contra, Van der Donck's description—see Jameson's Narr. N. Neth., 294]. The wealth and industry of the habitants have everywhere overcome nature, and everywhere vanquished the obstacles she had set. The eye of a European is agreeably surprised to see the interior of this desert cultivated and filled with farms, these rocky shores placed down, turned into delightful gardens, ornamented with elegant houses, pretty retreats, planted with fruit trees, and become meadows and cultivated fields."

"Crèvecoeur, Lettres d'un Cultivateur Américain (1786), II: 336-381; Crèvecoeur, from an American Farmer (1904), 349-351; Mag. Am. Hist., II: 745-751.

A view of a scene in the park of the estate of Manhattan Island in the neighborhood of the Rutgers house, probably by Montreuxer, about 1770, is reproduced in Vol. III, A. Pl. 6-a.

A view of the "Carrying Place, New York, above Col. Rutgers', East River," also probably drawn in this year, is reproduced in Vol. III, A. Pl. 7-a.

A view of the "Hill Gate, made at about the same time as the above views, is reproduced in Vol. III, A. Pl. 7-4.

In this year, the Americans erected a small obelisk on Cooper Hill, known as the "Coop-hill Fort"; it lay on the summit of Inwood Hill, south of Spuyten Duyvil. The fort was taken by British troops in the action of November 16, 1776. See 20th Ann. Rep., Am. Soc., and Hist. Soc. Pers., 443.

The custom-house is shown on Holland's map, of this date as being on the Beaver Path, or the lower end of Broadway, facing the fort.—See reproduction in Men. Com. Coun. (1865), opp. p. 532; but see description of Pl. 44, 11: 338.

The Gen. Samuel Smith Papers (MS), preserved in Columbia Univ. Library, include an "Auto-biography of General Samuel Smith." He was a captain in Washington's army in the New York campaign, and describes the battle of Long Island and subsequent movements, including the retreat across New Jersey.

In this year, the six students of the class of '76 in Kings College received their degrees, but, as the "Matricula" states, there was no public address given, and there were no new admissions.—Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 50. See April 6. For mention of some of the distinguished graduates of Kings College during its brief career of twenty-two years (1754-1776), including Alexander Hamilton, John Jay, Robert R. Livingston, Robert Troup, Henry Rutgers, Peter Ziegler, John Doughty, Stephen Lush, Edward Dunscomb, Gulian Verplanck, Leonard Lipscomb, and others, see ibid., 52-58.

During the Revolution, a tavern known as the "Cross Keys" stood on the old Kingsbridge Road, at about 16th St. According to tradition, this inn was one of Washington's stopping-places. Its landlord was David Varas (or Vara) on the Col. House and Old Slip."—See ibid., VII: 500; John Austin Stevens, in N. Y. Hist. Post, Nov. 3, 1883.

David Grim, in his remissive note, says that, in this year, a Mr. White, a loyalist, was hanged on a tavern sign-post at the corner of Cherry and Roosevelt Sts.—See Grim's Notes (MS.) in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Grim was himself a tavern-keeper, his house being known as the Hessian Coffee House.—Lauderbank Map Key, III: 978.

"By the winter of 1775-1776, after the non-importation had been effective for about a year, the upward trend of prices indicated the approaching depletion of mercantile stocks; but the radicals in general still preferred to believe that private avarice was the sole animating cause. The chief centers of trouble were the ports of Philadelphia and New York and the markets tributary to them. The dearth and high prices of West India commodities created greatest uneasiness because of their former cheapness and wide household use."—Schlesinger, The Colonial Merchants and the Am. Revolution (Columbia Univ. Studies, 1918), 586, and authorities there cited.

The sheriff gives public notice, as directed by "his Majesty's Jas. Writ," to "the Freemen and Freeholders of the City and County of New York," to assemble on Feb. 1, "on the Green near the Work-House," to choose, by a "Plurality of Voices," four freeholders to be "Representatives" of this city and county, "to assist the Captain General, or Commander in Chief of the Province of New-York, in a General Assembly."—N. Y. Merc. Jan. 8, 1776. See Feb. 1.


Christopher Colles is granted $10, which this Board agreed to allow him towards his Support for the last month." As the council recorded that "a Number of printed Notes (see Aug. 2, 1775) for carrying on the water works to the Value of $2,000 be immediately struck."—M. C. C., VIII: 120, 121. Colles received $10 more on Jan. 19 (ibid., VIII: 124), and other payments later (ibid., VIII: 133, 139). See, further, March 4.

Having learned of the fitting out of a British fleet at Boston and the embarkation of troops for a southern expedition, and believing that "it is a matter of the utmost importance to prevent the enemy from taking possession of the city of New York and the North River, as they will thereby command the country, and the communication with Canada," Washington sends the following orders from his headquarters at Cambridge to Maj.-Gen. Charles Lee: "You will, therefore, with such volunteers as are willing to join you, and can be expeditiously raised, repair to the city of New York; and calling upon the commanding officer of the forces of New Jersey for such assistance as he can afford, you shall require, you are to put that city into the best posture of defence, which the season and circumstances will admit, disarming all such persons upon Long Island and elsewhere, (and if necessary otherwise securing them,) whose conduct and declarations have rendered them justly suspected of designs unfriendly to the views of the Congress.

"You are, also, to inquire into the state and condition of the fortifications up the North River, and as far as shall be consistent with the orders of Congress, or not repugnant to them, to have the works guarded against surprises from a body of men, which might be transported by water near the place, and then marched upon the back of them.

"You will also endeavour to have the medicines, shirts, and blankets, now at New York, belonging to the ministerial troops, secured, and forwarded to this army. Captain Sears can give you particular information concerning them."—Lee Papers, 1776, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1871). See also The Writings of Washington (Ford ed.), III: 325, 322, 345; and Memorials of Charles Lee, Esq. (London, 1794), 12, 13.

For a list of British regiments in America in 1775-6, see N. Y. Col. Dits., VIII: 649.

William Bayard offers to lease his house and grounds at Greenwich.—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 8, 1776. This inclination on the part of
1776 some of the citizens to rent or sell their country-places, is one of the significant outcomes of the war. For later examples, see Feb. 20, 8 March 4 and 11, 1782.

9 Thomas Paine publishes anonymously, in Philadelphia (see Penn. Mag. Hist., Jan. 9, 1776), a political or propagandist tract having in the first edition the following long title: Common Sense; addressed to the inhabitants of America, On the following interesting subjects. I. Of the Origin and Design of Government in general, with concise Remarks on the English Constitution. II. Of Monarchy and Hereditary Succession. III. Thoughts on the present State of American Affairs. IV. Of the present Ability of America, with some miscellaneous Reflections.

Man knows no Master save creating Heaven, Of whose will and choice common good ordains.

Thomson.

Philadelphia: Printed and Sold, by R. Bell, in Third-Street. MDCCCLXVI.

This was soon followed (on Feb. 17) by another tract, and the two together constitute the ordinary editions of this work (see Sahin, XIV: 124-25). The first edition of this second tract bears the following long title: Large Additions to Common Sense; Addressed to the inhabitants of America, On the following interesting subjects. I. The American Patriot’s Prayer. II. American Independence defended, by Candidus. III. The Propriety of Independence, by De Malph.”

The greed of Tyrants, and the sole resource Of those that under grim Oppression groan.

Thomson.

IV. A Review of the American Contest, with some strictures on the King’s Speech. Addressed to all People in the Thirteen United Colonies, by a Friend to Prosperity and Mankind. V. Letter to Lord Dorsetshun, by an English American. VI. Observations on Lord North’s Conciliatory Plan, by Sincerus. To which is added and given An Appendix to Common Sense; Together with an Address to the people called Quakers, on their Testimony concerning Kings and Government, and the present Case of America. Philadelphia: Printed, and sold, by R. Bell, in Third-Street. MDCCCLXVI.

The first part of this famous work went through at least twelve editions and reprints in different cities and towns of America and Great Britain in 1776, one of these being a reprint by John Anderson in New York (Sabin, XIV: 125). Eras gives the following bibliographical note: “The first edition of Common sense was published in Philadelphia in January, 1776, and the sales soon reached one hundred thousand copies. The Legislature of Pennsylvania voted the Author five hundred pounds in appreciation of its value to the cause of American independence. Large additions were collected by the publisher, and are not the work of Paine except in small part.”—Am. Bibliog., V: 265. See also Frothingham’s Rise of the Republic (1872), 476 (footnote). Paine argues for the total separation of the colonies from Great Britain, and undertakes to prove the necessity, the advantages, and the practicability of independence.—Church Catalogue, 3rd Ed. N. Y., 1805, New Ser., Narc. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VII: 252, 269; Van Tyne, The Am. Revolution, in The American Nation series, IX: 61-63; Schlesinger, The Colonial Merchants and the Am. Revolution (Columbia Univ. Studies, 1918), 591.

During this year, Paine began his American Crisis.—Ibid., VIII: 498.

The king’s speech from the throne (Oct. 26, 1775), declaring that the war, on the part of the colonies, is “manifestly carried on for the establishment of an American empire,” makes its appearance in an American newspaper. He states that, to put an end to the disorders in the colonies, he has increased both the naval and land forces. He recommends the appointment of commissioners with large powers for the purpose of granting pardons to such of the unhappy and deluded multitude as may be convinced of their error by the display of arms.—Penn. Evoc. Post, Jan. 9, 1776.

From the beginning, Madison and other Federalists distrusted and feared the proceedings of committees of correspondence and the conferences of the “sailors and guns-powder.”—Bardin, History of the Making of Salt-Petre and Gun-Powder. Published by Order of the Committee of Safety of the Colony of New-York (1776). See April 17.

The committee of safety at New York orders that Peter van Brugh Livingston, treasurer of the provincial congress, advance to Branscome, as agent of New-York, 624.76 pounds sterling.

The continental congress passes a resolution “That it be recommended to the committee of safety of the province of New York, to appoint proper persons to inquire into the propriety and practicability of obstructing or lessening the depth of water in the narrows, or in any other place at the entrance of New York, or of any way of fortifying that pass, so as to prevent the entrance of the enemy; and also to enquire whether the depth of water in Hudson’s river, below the battery, may not easily be lessened, so as to prevent large ships passing up, and to make an estimate of

the expense, and report their proceedings in the premises immediately to Congress.”—Jour. of the Cong. (Ford ed., 1969), IV: 44-45.

James Rivington (see May 10 and Nov. 23, 1775) sails from New York for England.—Moore, Diary of the Am. Rev., citing N. Y. Packet, Jan. 11, 1776. In satire, the Const. Gen. of May 4, 1776, remarked: “It is a strange n. of New York is appointed Cob-Web Sweeper of his Majesty’s Library.”

“There are many other prizes and rewards given to persons who have fled from the colonies, equal to the above mentioned.” For Rivington’s return to New York, see Sept. 25, 1777.

Among the names printed in the Middlesex journal (London) as “American informers” who have deceived Lord North are “William Smith, an attorney at New York, and a counselor James Delancey, a captain in the army; . . . Auchmuthy, a priest.”—Moore, Diary of the Revolution, I: 192-93.

Twenty-one prisoners, including Edward Bardin, confined for debt in the “New-Goal,” give public notice of their intention to petition the “House of General-Assembly” for “An Act for the relief of insolvent debtors within this colony, with respect to the imprisonment of their persons.”—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 15, 1776.

There is offered for lease “All the lands to the south of the road leading from the commons to Hopper’s land, being part of the farm known by the name of the Hermitage, with part of the barn, stables and other outhouses: There is on it a good bearing orchard and garden, with the best of fruits, such as early pears, English cherries, pearmins, &c. It is in good stone fence, near the road, and but three and one half miles from New-York. Enquiry of John Leake.”—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 15, 1776. The Hermitage farm is shown on Pl. 176, Vol. III, lying west of Broadway between (approximately) 40th and 45th Sts. For view of the residence called the “Hermitage,” which was on this farm, on 43 St. between 8th and 9th Aves., see Man. Com. Coun. (1838), 212.

Hugh Gaine publishes the following advertisement: “Just Published, And to be Sold at his Book-Store and Printing-Office, in Hanover-Square, [Illustrated with a beautiful and accurate Copper Plate Plan of the City of New-York.] Gaine’s Universal Register, or American and British Kalendar, For the Year 1776.”—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 15, 1776. There is a copy of this Kalendar in the N. Y. Pub. Library. It is a small handbook (260 p.), containing a great deal of miscellaneous information regarding the history, government, etc., of the various American colonies or provinces, as well as of foreign countries. The first issue appeared in 1773 (p.c.).

William Leary, the town major, reports to the committee of safety that the night before the attack of the lautzenburgers, having found his “good Nature is imposed upon; that the more they do, the more seems to be required at their Hands,” and that they will be compelled “to desist, unless their Fellow Citizens will step forth and aid them in the common cause.” He also mentions “the danger to which this City is nightly exposed, not only from the attacks of External and internal Wretches, but from the Malice and Intemperance of any Individual who monts Guard; and he lays before the committee “particular threats which he has heard from some individuals of those unaly Guards . . . such as firing upon his Majesty’s ships now in the Harbour; an act that must unavoidably bring unspeakable Distress upon the Inhabitants of this City.”—Cal. Hist. MSS. (Rev. Papers), I: 214. Leary’s pay was discontinued on April 10.—Ibid., I: 280-81.

The New York committee of safety publishes a series of essays in a pamphlet on the manufacture of saltpetre and gunpowder, with an introduction bearing this date. It is entitled Essays upon the Making of Salt-Petre and Gun-Powder. Published by Order of the Committee of Safety of the Colony of New-York (1776). See April 17.

The committee of safety at New York orders that Peter van Brugh Livingston, treasurer of the provincial congress, advance to Branscom, as agent of New York, 924.76 pounds sterling.

The continental congress passes a resolution “That it be recommended to the committee of safety of the province of New York, to appoint proper persons to inquire into the propriety and practicability of obstructing or lessening the depth of water in the narrows, or in any other place at the entrance of New York, or of any way of fortifying that pass, so as to prevent the entrance of the enemy; and also to enquire whether the depth of water in Hudson’s river, below the battery, may not easily be lessened, so as to prevent large ships passing up, and to make an estimate of

See A.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1776
Jan.

The committee of safety orders that $1,000 be paid, out of the treasury of the provincial congress, to John Ramsey and Isaac Stuartenburgh, "to be managers of employing the

26

A letter from Gen. Lee, dated Jan. 22, enclosing a letter from the committee of safety of New York, is received by the
committee at Philadelphia. I asked him if he knew how to
"That a committee of three be appointed to repair to New-York,
to consult and advise with the Council of safety of that colony,
and with general Lee, respecting the immediate defence of the
city of New-York; and that general Lee be directed to follow the deter-
minations of the said committee therein.
"That it be an instruction to the said committee, in case the
city cannot be defended, that they earnestly recommend to it
the inhabitants to remove their most valuable effects to a place of
safety:" "That the said committee be farther instructed to consult
with general Lee and the Committee of safety of New-York, about the
fortifications on Hudson’s river, and about fortifying the

29

John Holt writes to Samuel Adams: "Happening lately to be
in Company of a Worker in Metals and speaking of the Cannon lately
shipped up at Philadelphia, I asked him if he knew how to
"The Portsmouth, a 74, is her house, & is much more ready to
"The City, that they now dare venture to, but on every Occasion Menace
the Town with a Cannonade. And if we do not improve the Time
before the Spring, or the arrival of Troops and Ships of War from
England, I have not the least doubt but they will take possession
of the Shores below and adjacent to Hell Gate, fill the Sound with
their Small Ships of War & of Course stop all our Navigation in it,
keep possession of long Island & make Excursions at pleasure upon
the Mainland in New York, New Jersey, Connecticut & Rhode Island.
[See Dec. 25, 1775.]

All this might be efficiently prevented by our immediately
erecting one or more strong Forts at & near Hell Gate and others on
each Side below at the Narrows, with some Floats near them to
obstruct the quick passing of Ships. Some floating Batteries
would also be of the utmost importance. These Matters are abso-
lutely necessary, & no Time ought to be lost . . . The Treasures of
the Continent are in your Hands, all its Force under your Direc-
tion. If these Forts were only begun, with Vigour, in all proba-
bility the men of War would immediately decamp . . . One Thing more I would mention.

The Post Office. Under the British Administration, the
Primary End which is the augmentation of the Revenue for
the public Conveniency, was but a secondary Consideration. With us,
at present, and I hope it will always be so, the Care is reverse; the
public Conveniency, is the first Object. In comparison of this, the
Revenue it produces, is hardly worth the least Notice, and in Order
to give it all the Usefulness that might reasonably be expected from
it, the Post Masters, from the highest to the lowest should be
industriously enjoined to exhibit all the Riders to carry and deliver
at the proper places on their Respective Roads, all the News papers
that should be brought to the post Offices for that purpose. In
what I shall say upon this Subject, I am not in the least influenced
by my own private Interest as the Printer of a News paper, but
solely by a Regard to the public good. I propose, perhaps in one Week more, to discontinue the printing of a News-
paper, one great Reason of which Intention is, that I cannot get
my Papers carried with any Regularity by the Post . . . As a mere Conveniency, the Carriage of News papers is of Importance
to more than twenty Times as Many Persons as the Carriage of
Letters is . . . But the great Use of News papers is that they form
the best opportunities of Intelligence, that could be devised,
of every publick Matter that concerns us, besides communicating
many Useful Discoveries in Arts and Manufactories & many moral
& religious Truths &c. It was by the means of News papers, that
we receiv’d & spread the Notice of the tyrannical Designs formed
against America, and kindled a Spirit that has been sufficient to
repel them . . . The Experience I have had, both as a Printer
of a News Paper, and as a Post Master, which I was for Many
Years, convinces me that what I have now mentioned to you con-
cerning News papers, is just, and a Matter that should be care-
tfully watched . . . It is the business of the Continental Congress alone who can put this Matter upon a proper Footing . . .—From the original letter preserved in the N. Y. Pub. Library, and printed in John Holt—Printer and Postmaster, by V. H. Paltius (1820), 10–15.

An equally divided vote, for and against, is taken by the officers
of the Battalion of "Colonel Thomas L.,” as to whether the "Colonel’s
pensioners” on the question whether they are willing that the
battalion shall engage, as a battalion, “in the Cause of this Country
on the Terms and Conditions offered by the Committee of Safety.”
A list is made, however, of the commissioned and non-commissioned
officers, and some of the privates (showing their names, offices,
and independent companies, who “are willing to Enter in the
service of their Country.” These include Col. John Laisher, and
Maj. Sebastian Bauman.

The next day, certain non-commissioned officers of the first
Battalion of Minute-men of the City of New York” petitioned
the provincial congress, in behalf of themselves and the privates
of this battalion, expressing their willingness to remain in the
service, but asking for back pay, and that their duties might be
confined to this city only, where their friends and relatives are.

In this petition, the original organization of this battalion
was thus described: "That the Militiamen for the defence of
their invulnerable Rights and Privilegites, formed themselves into
different Companies under different officers . . .

"That sometime after . . . the Companies to which they
severally belonged were formed into one Battalion by the style &
name of the New York. . . .

"That after they had so formed themselves into a Battalion,
Field officers were appointed. That after the appointment . . .
pursuant to an order or Recommendation of the Honourable the
Continental Congress and of the Honourable the Provincial
Convention for this Colony, they jointly and severally became Minute
Men.

"That agreeable to their orders as Minute Men, they have at
all times been ready, and have actually turned out to do their
duty as such both by day and night when so required to do by this
For a list of its officers, whose commissions are dated Sept. 14,
1775, see ibid., I: 123.

Philip Livingston, John Alspop, John Jay, and Alexander
McDouggall are elected to represent the city and county of New
York in the next general assembly.—N. Y. Packet, Feb. 8, 1776.

See Jan. 4.

The committee of safety having appropriated money to establish
a factory to employ the poor at spinning flax and weaving Linen
yarn, John Ramsey is placed in charge.—N. Y. Jour., Feb. 1, 1776.

. . . arrived Cornel Water Berry whith [with] about 1000 men.—From letter to Capt. Harriam in N. Y. City during the
Am. Rev. 85. This was a regiment of Connecticut men, commanded
by Col. Waterbury.—Ibid., 85, foot-note. In this regiment had enlisted Capt. Hugh Leslie and Attorney-Gen. Seymour of
Connecticut, who reported that a rumour had prevailed in that
province that a conspiracy was forming in New York, to which
CHRONOLOGY : THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD : 1763-1776 913

1776
Feb. 2
The "principal People in and out of Congress were privy," wearing only "a mask of union with the other colonies till Troops should arrive in the Spring," Gen. Lee, when he came from Cambridge to Hartford, "published a Cull upon the People of that neighbourhood to join his Colours for a month to suppress a dangerous conspiracy." Waterbury's men believed their mission was "to burn New York and thus cut off communication between the traitors and the army at Boston." Lee had been carried ill of the Gout," but their regiment of light horse had proceeded to Kingsbridge, only to find a dispatch from Gen. Lee to the effect that "the Congress approved the Sentiments of the New York Committee," and so the light horse were dismissed. Seymour imputed the scandal "to Gent. Sears, Samuel Bromson, &c. Whittward, New Yorkers who had removed their effects to New England and were of that Party who some time since came down on Horse back and carried off Rivington's Types manu forti at noon day" (see Nov. 23, 1775). When the firing of New York was being planned at Stamford, Sears had expressed himself as eager for it despite the inevitable loss of a house he claimed to own there worth several thousand dollars. Therefore, when Seymour learned that Sears did not own a house or "an ounce of moveable property" in the city, he went back home "highly enraged at the Cheat which had put their Colony to a vast Expence & with a resolution to prevent Seymour's Committee and Command of a crafty amalgamation for the Continental service."—William Smith's Diary (M.S.), Feb. 2 and 3, 1776, preserved in N. Y. Pub. Library. See also June 8, 1775.

The committee of safety, meeting in the "Committee Chamber," are of opinion that "lesseasing the number and quorum of the Committee of Safety at 4 or 5 Members" will be a "great Expedient" for the building of the Continental service."—Smith's Diary (M.S.), Feb. 2, 1776.

In the morning arrived General Clinton [Sir Henry Clinton, who was on his way South to join Admiral Parker in his movement on South Carolina] in the Mercury Man of War from Boston & transport Brig the same day arrived General Lee White [with] 500 men it is impossible to Describe the Convusen that this City was in on account of the Reglers Being Com some said ther was 15 sail Below & would Be up the Nex day."—From letter of Garish Harian, op. cit., 85-86.

"This afternoon Mr. Lee, a General of the New English [New England] troops came to town; ... The men of war here took a merchant ship coming in, &c; all which made commotions in the town."—Shewkirk's Diary, in Johnson's Campaign of 1776, Part 4.

Gen. Charles Lee, who came to town from Boston, was escorted by a company of riflemen, a body-guard, and a regiment of Connecticut men.—N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 667; Penn. Exq. Post, Feb. 8, 1776. A letter from New York states that Gen. Lee "was escorted into town by Capt. Learcy's troop of light horse, and a great number of our principal inhabitants."—Penn. Exq. Post, Feb. 6, 1776. He lodged at Mrs. De La Montaigne's, who kept a public house on the Common. While he had command in New York, about 200 pieces of heavy cannon, which were mounted in Fort George and on the Battery, were placed on the Common in front of his quarters; but lest, upon the arrival of the British army, they should be retaken, he later ordered them carried to Kingsbridge.—Jones, Hist. of N. T., during the Revolution, II: 82. In connection with Jones's work, see Johnston, Observations on Judge Jones' Loyalist attitude, Topography, in the spring, Gen. Lee, and Dickerson, People had taken it into their Heads that we had come with positive Orders from the Congress to Gen'l Lee to attack the Men of War lying here, which would have introduced the Destruction of the Town. In consequence of this they were all in Motion moving out their Household Goods & Families. With Difficulty we quieted their apprehensions by Assurances that the Purport of our journey was directly the Reverse. No sooner was this Matter accomplished than their [the father as surveyor] with greater Probability of Reason, by the Arrival of Gen'l Clinton [see Feb. 4], who we had Intelligence, sailed from Boston with some Men of War & 600 Soldiers destined as was supposed for this Town. The Troops which accompanied him are not yet arrived but are supposed to be left behind him. My Father, with Sandy Hook, & we have every Reason to conclude are intended to make an Attack on one of [the southern colonies], most probably Virginia . . . I assure you that when Ml Clinton arrived I fully expected that Hostilities would immediately have commenced & the Scene which would then have ensued was sufficient to storm the Southern Coast, and blow the Town to the Ground. However thank God the Storm has at present blown over & the Town begins to recover its Calmness."—M.S. letter preserved in N. Y. Pub. Library.

On the same day, Pastor Shewkirk, of the Moravian congregation, wrote: "Soldiers came to town both from Connecticut and the Jerseys, and the whole aspect of things grew frightful, and increased so from day to day. The inhabitants began now to move away in a surprising manner. The weather was very cold, and the rivers full of ice, which proved a great obstruction to the People's moving . . ."—Pastor Shewkirk's diary, in The Campaign of 1776, part 4, 105.

The committee of safety made no attempt to "ease the Inhabitants chusing to urge their Flight that the empty Houses might be used as Barracks for the Soldiers they had sent for."—Wm. Smith's Diary (M.S.), Feb. 5, 1776.

Gen. Charles Lee writes to Washington: "We are to erect enclosed batteries, on both sides of the water, near Hellgate, which will answer the double purpose of securing the town against piracies through the Sound, and secure our communication with Long Island."—Lee Papers, I: 272, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1871).

Trevor Newland writes to Benjamin Franklin outlining a plan for building battery coast defences. It is not intended for any specified locality.—Lee Papers, I: 286-92.

At a conference held at Major-Gen. Lee's headquarters in New York, the committee of safety decides upon making "a secure fortified lodgment for the troops" in New York, wherever Gen. Lee or other commander shall think best, "for preventing the ministerial troops from taking possession of this City." They also decide that such an entrenched encampment and other works should be made on Nassau Island, wherever Gen. Lee or other commander shall think best; also that such works should be erected at Hell-Gate.—Jour. of the Com. of Safety, I: 284.

"Lord Stanley arrived wht 1000 men from the Jerseys."—From letter of Garish Harian, op. cit., 86-87. This was William Alexander, Earl of Stirling, who was born in the city of New York in 1716, and succeeded his father as usual to the title of Lord of New Jersey. He was appointed a brigadier-general in the continental army on March 1, 1776.—Ibid., 86, footnote. Another authority gives Feb. 6 as the date of his arrival.—N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 667. See also reference to him in N. Y. Packet, Feb. 15, 1776; and "Life of William Alexander, Earl of Stirling," in N. J. Hist. Soc. Collections (1847), Vol. II.

Gen. Lee writes to Gov. Trumbull, of Connecticut: "It is determined to take strong possession of the city, as well as of its most important environs, in short to put the Province in such a situation as to render any attempt of the enemy to establish themselves in it ineffectual. For this purpose some additional Battalions are ordered to be levied in this Province. But from the great scarcity of men & greater of arms, I apprehend it will be a considerable time before they can be completed & equipped in such a manner as to be formidable in whom they can be placed. The enemy may perhaps very soon appear and we ought immediately to be ready to receive them. I could, therefore, Sir, wish that if Col. Ward's regt is not already disbanded and your Colony can spare them, that they be immediately detached for this place. But if it is disbanded that you may send a sufficient number of volunteers, equal in number to that regt completely armed and accoutred." He adds in a postscript: "Gen'l Clinton arrived almost in the same instant with myself: he has brought no men with him, at least that we can discover & has given his word of honor none are coming. Says it is only a friendly visit to Ml Tryon, but the fact is, I suppose he came only
to reconcile whether the Coast was clear and his friends the toys ready for his reception."—A. S. Brown, Ward, C. Lee, Kirkwood, Harris (1765-80), 68-69, in Harvard Coll. Library.

"The Governor sent for the Mayor, and desired him to assure the public, that General Clinton was only come to pay him a visit on his way, and that the troops should not land here; nevertheless it was thought necessary to keep a sharp look out, for fear they should land by surprise, in consequence of which half of our battalion kept guard all night, the other half the next, the second battalion doing the same. Nothing hostile has yet commenced, but God knows how soon it may. The ice obliges the ships to warp closer to land. This day the ice is breaking from side to side, and many people upon it."—Penn. Evoc. Post, Feb. 10, 1776.

8 The committee of safety issues a statement, signed by Henry Remsen, chairman, and addressed to the inhabitants of the neighboring counties and colonies, that "this city is now become a scene of confusion and distress, occasioned by an apprehension, that unmerited hostilities will shortly be commenced by the ships of war lying in this harbour; under the influence of this belief many of our poor are abandoning their habitations, and flying for protection into the arms of their brethren in the neighboring counties and provinces. This Committee therefore earnestly intreat all those among whom such poor may come, to exercise great kindness and lenity towards them, by furnishing them with habitations and other necessaries of life, for their present subsistence, on the easiest terms, and accommodating them in any other way, which their present duty to the poor, as Christians, may direct."—N. Y. Packet, Feb. 15, 1776.

"This day the Freemen and Freeholders are to meet at the City-Hall, at noon, to nominate and elect fifty persons, whereof twenty-one to make a quorum, to serve as a Committee for six months."—N. Y. Packet, Feb. 8, 1776.

8 The 8 Instant added New Life to the moving for about 3 o'clock arrived a ship Whit 200 Souldiers from Boston it is impossible to Describ the Consternation the Woman Where in as a Report pravail that 19 ship where Below however ther was no moor."—From letter of Garish Harris, in N. Y. City during the Am. Rev., 87. Tryon wrote to Dartmouth from the "Dutchess of Gordon": "This City is in Terror and confusion: One half of its inhabitants have withdrawn with their effects, hundreds without the means to support their families."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII, 687.

9 Gen. Charles Lee writes to the president of congress: "A transport is this instant arrived in this harbour with troops, although it is said that General Clinton gave his honour that not a soldier was destined for this place. As we have, sir, a great deal to do, many works to throw up, Long Island to secure, and a considerable deal of duty necessary for the safety of the city, . . . it is requisite to provide for the same, and that is to be taken redactus; it is true, the Committee of Safety (whose zeal and alacrity seem most fervent) have ordered three regiments of Minute-Men into the city; but I apprehend even this addition will not enable us to accomplish the measures resolved upon . . . the Congress would do well, to establish an Hospital in this Colony,"—Lee Papers, IV, 279-80, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1871). See also Addenda.

After noting the arrival of the British transport "Ketty" with 200 soldiers, a news report states: "In Consequence of the above Maneuver, his Excellency the Earl of Stirling, arrived here from New-Jersey, with about 1000 Mense 2000 are daily expected from Pennsylvania; 1000 from Dutchess-County in this Province, and 2000 from Connecticut; so that we may this Week have an Army here of near 8000 effective Men."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 12, 1776.

The 9 & 10 Instant Nothing materiel hapen pepol movong as if it was the Last Day as General Lee was to Begin to brech the 12 Instant."—From letter of Garish Harris, p. 367, 87.

A British man-of-war, transports, and tender, go from New York Harbour on this day to the "Watering-place" (near the present Quarantine), with 200 marines on board. It is reported that they intend to construct fortifications on Staten Island, and supply themselves with live stock. "General Livingston, in his march forth to prevent this, but learning that the fleet had left the Hook the day before, the troops were ordered back, leaving a detachment to guard the coast."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 19; N. Y. Packet, Feb. 22; Penn. Evoc. Post (Phila.), Feb. 23, 1776.

The Dutchman troops seize the king's artillery and military stores in Fort George and on the lower battery, and carry them off without opposition,"—(the same day that General Clinton sailed out of this Fort [Port], . . . Cap. Parker [of the "Phoenix"] finding it impossible to interrupt this outrage otherwise than by firing on the City. The ice keeping the ships of war so near within shore that he was of opinion he could not bring the Ships under his Command to lay off the Fort in which Battery, the Chief Part of the stores were deposited without great risk to the King's Ships from the Ice at that severe season. The destruction therefore of the City where there were so many friends to Government, with the loss of all their property, & the consideration of preserving the town for the King's army was thought to be too great sacrifice for that purpose; but ordered the removal of the Artillery and Stores, which even after such sacrifices could have been carried off by the Jersey and the Connecticut Troops; who came into town with full expectations, and the declarative purpose of sharing in the plunder of the effects of the Inhabitants as soon as the King's Ships should fire on the City."—From Tryon's letter of April 6 to Lord Germain, N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII, 674. See also Garish Harris' letter in N. Y. City during the Am. Rev., 87; Smith says:

The whole Town was alarmed with the Removal of all the Cannon from the Fort and Battery to the Field—Carts now imployed for the Stores & ammunition & the Cannon drawn by Hands with an astonishing uproar & shouting & the work continued all Day long with an almost intire neglect of all public worship. The multitude expected every Moment a Firing from the Ships. . . . About midday Lord Stirling went into the House & publicly apprised the Governor of his having the Conduct of this Business & appalled himself for transacting in open Day as less alarming to the Inhabitants but I withheld my Confidence . . . let off no Reprosses for distressing the Town at such an Intermperate Season because I found the Attempt to persuade People to continue at Home taken by the Committee."—Wm. Smith's Diary (M.S.), Feb. 11, 1776.

Gen. Charles Lee writes from New York to the president of congress: "As the North-River is now entirely clear of ice, I thought it imprudent to suffer the cannon and other stores to remain any longer upon the Battery, and in yards at the very waterside, from whence the ships of war might have conveyed them at their pleasure. . . . I ordered the whole to be removed to the ground before the Upper Barrackts; it was effectuated without the least opposition, or show of opposition from the ships; indeed, I even consider their menaces to fire upon the town as idle gasconades."—Lee Papers, I, 285.

"Last Lord's day [Feb. 1] we were in much confusion; people in almost every street were loading carts with their goods. Our churches were nearly empty, and those who went could scarcely hear the Preacher's voice. In short, all was trepidation and confusion. The greatest part of the inhabitants, with their moveables, were taken reluctantly, particularly the women and children. What aggravated the distressing scene was, the poor were flying with their children and little all, to the country, many of whom could scarcely pay their ferriage, and did not know where to get shelter. It is worthy of observation, that though many were taking advantage of the distresses of their brethren, by charging exorbitant prices for cartage, freight, etc.; there were some who acted a worthy part, and came from a considerable distance in the country, to carry the goods of poor people, gratis.—An example worthy of imitation."—N. Y. Packet, Feb. 15, 1776.

Pastor Sherwick's report for this day says: "The carts went all the day with the goods of the people that are moving; moreover, in the forenoon the Soldiers began to take away all the guns from the Battery and the Fort, and continued till late. This caused an hourly expectation, especially in the afternoon, that the men of war would fire . . . The Campaign of 1776, Part II, p. 192.

The committee of safety, "observing that the cannon and military stores, on and near the battery, are now under removal to other parts of the city; and knowing that this transaction, both in its design and execution, is without the consent of this committee, . . . and as perhaps such removal may bring on a firing from the city, have requisite 200 militiamen to march forth to prevent this, but learning that the fleet had left the Hook the day before, the troops were ordered back, leaving a detachment to guard the coast."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 19; N. Y. Packet, Feb. 22; Penn. Evoc. Post (Phila.), Feb. 23, 1776.
there securely kept, under such guard, until the further order of the provincial congress of this colony, or of this committee of safety; and the said guard are hereby expressly required to prevent the said Samuel Bayard, Esq. to have continual access to, and the direction of the said records, except that he and every other person be prevented from removing them, or any of them, from the place where they are hereby ordered to be deposited, 

On the same day, the same appointments, taken by the said Nicholas Bayard. The deputy secretary was taken with them, as directed in the order of the committee of safety; but, upon giving his “parol of honor,” he was permitted on Feb. 14 to attend a council meeting on board the “Dutchess of Gordon,” as deputy clerk of that board, and deliver or give the general resolutions and the resolution of the committee—Report to the Sec. of State, relative to the Records, &c. in his office (in senate, Jan. 5, 1820). Cf. Col. Coun. Min., 507, which gives Feb. 14 as the date of the removal of the records.

With the capture of New York City by the British these records started on a peripatetic career. Whenever the capital of the state was moved the records were moved. Whenever was heard the cry “the enemy are coming” the sacred documents were the first articles to be seized and hastily conveyed to a place of safety. Upon the approach of the enemy to Kingsport, the archives of the county were sent to Hobart and, a small town in Ulster county. After Burgoyne’s defeat, the archives were returned to Kingston, where they were guarded by a special detail of 200 men.—Pub. Papers of Geo. Clinton, 10: 1–11.

13 Mayor Whitehead Hicks tells the provincial congress that Gov. Tryon has communicated to him that “His Majesty’s Council, and some of the magistrates of this city, may have occasion to wait on His Excellency.” It is therefore ordered “That the Honble. Cadwallader Colden, Lieut-Govr. and the Hons. Danl. Horsmanden, Oliver De Lancey, Chas. Ward, Aephorpe, William Smith, Salem Wallack, William AXtell and John Harry Cruyger, Exors. of His Majesty’s Council for this Colony, the Worshipful Whitehead Hicks, Esqr. Mayor of the city of New-York, and Saml. Bayard, Jnqr. Esqr. Deputy Secretary, and Deputy Clerk be permitted to go on board His Excellency’s ship, until the further order or direction of this Congress or the Committee of Safety.”—Jour. Propin. Cong., I: 296. Smith, in his diary, recites his difficulty in passing the sentinels thus: “We proceeded to the Dock [to embark for the council meeting on the Dutchess of Gordon] apprehending no difficulties from the Guards—A sentinel forbid the Clerk of the Council to set his Foot in the Boat upon which we retired and I wrote home,—The Congress took the Alarm apprehending that if we did not meet the Governor there would be no Prorogation & a Dissolution would follow—within Half an Hour their Clerks sought for the dispersed members & assured us there would be no further Obstruction & imported us to repair again; but—what he Smith writes is as follows—Feb. 14.—I went home and was informed that the whole machinery of the Senate and Assembly was in disuse and the Congress of this city was to repair at midnight to the vessel Dutchess of Gordon. On that vessel we landed and returned to this city.—Jour. Propin. Cong., I: 301.

14 “Application being made by some of the master carpenters employed in building the continental frigates, to some members of this house, informing, that about fifty of their journeymen and apprentices had engaged as volunteers to march with the battalion of associates for New York, and that their zeal for the public service is such, that they cannot be persuaded to desist by any arguments or influence of said builders,” it is resolved “That the spirit and zeal of the said journeymen and apprentices is highly approved of by Congress; but, nevertheless, it is the opinion of this Congress, that the public will be more essentially served by the said associates continuing at their work on the said continental frigates; and that, therefore, all the carpenters, journeymen, and apprentices, employed as aforesaid, be requested to remain in that service, as there is no doubt but other associates will compleat the number wanted.”—Jour. Cont. Cong. (Ford ed.), IV: 147–48.

The Congress orders that John Van Cortlandt, Mr. Roosevelt, and Capt. Rutgers act as a committee to examine the lists of empty houses in this city, made by sundry citizens at the request of the Committee of Safety, and to ascertain such as they may think most proper for the use of the troops.”—Jour. Propin. Cong., I: 301.

Mayor Whitehead Hicks resigns office, having been appointed on this day to be justice of the supreme court in place of Robert Livingston, deceased (Col. Coun. Min., 506–7); and Alderman David Mathews is appointed by Gov. Tryon to be mayor.—M. C. G., VIII: 177; N. Y. Merc., Feb. 19; N. Y. Jour., Feb. 21, 1776. Smith, in his diary, quotes Gov. Tryon as saying to the council that Hicks was “tired of the mayoralty & desirous to retire from the Town.” He further says: “I then knew Mr Tryon did intend to the Board as at this meeting. He thought as he had no Instructions he could constitute Judges without us but he chose nevertheless to consult us, and then he nominated Mr Hicks for a Judge.—This occasioned the Silence of the Rest of the Board on these appointments, and the Board was of opinion in giving no opinion, especially as there was indeed no Objection to be made since the principal Characters of the Country were in open Opposition to Gov.s.—Wm. Smith’s Diary (MS.), Feb. 14, 1776. Royal artillery ordnance are removed from the fort and lower battery.—Col. a copy of the Board.”

Gen. Charles Lee writes from New York to Washington: “My intention is to pull down that part of the fort on the town side to prevent its being converted into a citadel for the enemy, and to erect a battery on a traverse in the street, to prevent their making a lodgment in it.”—Lee Papers, I: 249 See Feb. 23, 29, March 14.

The alarm and confusion in this city, for some days past, was truly distressing, occasioned chiefly by the unexpected arrival of Gen. Clinton in the Mercury frigate [on Feb. 4], and two other vessels, a ship with troops, and a brig, from Boston. They sailed from hence three days ago, it is said, for North-Carolina, since which we have enjoyed some small degree of quiet but how long it will continue, is hard to tell.”—N. Y. Packet, Feb. 15, 1776.

The provincial congress passes the following resolution: “Whereas a large body of troops are daily expected from the neighbouring counties and Colonies, for the defence of this city against the ministerial army and navy, in which case it will be necessary (as the barracks are already filled with those already arrived), to provide proper houses for their reception: It is therefore Resolved and Ordered, That the general committee of the city and county of New-York, be requested forthwith to cause a return to be made to them herein of all empty houses in their city, and, they, or a sub-committee of their body, select a sufficient number of said houses for the accommodation of the troops that shall, from time to time arrive. That in the choice of the said houses such be taken as are least liable to be injured by the troops. That the said committees, or their sub-committee, be careful to take a survey of the condition of the said houses, at the time they shall be taken possession of, and at the time such houses shall be left by the said troops, to the end that proper satisfaction may be made to the proprietors for any injury the said houses may receive by reason of quartering troops therein.”—Jour. Propin. Cong., I: 301.

“Col. McDougall informed the Congress that he understood that the floors were laid in the hospital lately erected in this city.” Congress orders “That Col. Swartwout be authorized to demand the keys of the hospital lately erected in this city and open the same for the use of the troops, and that the sub-committee, he thinks them proper for quartering troops in, that he be authorized to make use of the same for his regiment of minute men.”—Jour. Propin. Cong., I: 301.

Gen. Charles Lee writes from New York to the president of congress: “I think it my duty to inform you, that the Phœnix and Governor Tryon’s ship are already out of the harbour, and that the Asia is under sail. They most probably, have had intelligence of the danger which threatens their comrade, the Mercury, and General Clinton, from your fleet, and are sailed with an intention of attacking her. The Asia ran aground opposite the Exchange; as the tides are low, we were in hopes she would not have been able to have got off this flood. In these hopes we were preparing cartridges for some pieces of cannon, (which is not here from want of method, a very short operation,) and had slighthed ourselves that we should have been able to have destroyed or much damaged her, but she is now, unfortunately, afloat.”—Am. Archives, IV: 1179–80.

Under the same date, Smith recorded: “The Phœnix fell down this morning to the Narrows & the Asia ran aground opposite to Whitehall in the afternoon in retiring with the Dutchess of Gordon below the Town. She got off before the Preparations were compleat, for Lee & Stirling had no resolved & many of the Citizens were hastened in their Flight to the Country.”—Wm. Smith’s Diary (MS.), Feb. 17, 1776. “Capt. Vandevent of the ‘Asia’ is stationed in North River, and takes the Dutchess of Gordon under his protection with Governor Tryon on board.”—N. Y. Col. Diary, VIII: 674.
A debate is held in the house of commons on a motion for an inquiry into the causes of the ill success of the British arms in America. Mr. Fox declares "that our ministers wanted both wisdom and integrity; that our representatives in parliament were weak and disunited; and that our commanders by sea and land, who were the more probable, had acted under orders that prevented them from executing the great objects of their command." He moves "that it be referred to a Committee, to inquire into the causes of the ill success of his Majesty's Arms in North America, as also into the causes of the defect of the peace of the province of Quebec.

All the speakers except the solicitor-general, who "insisted that the war was just and expedient, that the ministers abounded in wisdom, and the army and navy in military prowess," agreed that the war had been poorly managed and executed. Some, however, objected to the motion as premature, and impracticable, because the witnesses and principals were on the other side of the ocean, or because an enquiry "would produce a fatal procrastination."

Lord Mulgrave defended the naval operations; Gen. Burgoyne those of the army; Mr. Hey, chief-justice of Quebec, the Quebec Bill; and Lord North the ministry.

"Mr. Burke shewed from the records of parliament and from history, that nothing was more frequent than enquiries of the kind now proposed; and observed that, at no time within the course of his reading, did he ever recollect a period at which such a proceeding was more absolutely necessary than the present."

The common council authorizes the payment of £12,176:6 to Isaac Mead, "for the doors of the hall where the Arms was taking out Sundry Articles for the New goal & Repairing the Sentry Boxes." —Original voucher in comptroller's office; M. C. G., VIII: 127.

Alexander Moncreiff is paid £60;09, "in full of his Accs for sundry Expenses attending the Bridewell including a Quarters Salary." —M. C. G., VIII: 129. Moncreiff's account includes 2,413 days' subsistence for vagrants, at 5 shillings per day.—Original voucher in comptroller's office.

Dawthuyn produces the following in the common council the resignation of Mayor Hicks, dated Feb. 14 (9.), which shows that it is entered in "Lib: No D of Commissions page 184," in the secretary of state's office; and informs the board that Gov. Tryon has appointed him to the offices of mayor, water-bailiff, and clerk of the market. His commission is published, and he is "condemned to the Common Council Chamber, and placed in the Chair." —M. C. G., VIII: 127. Regarding the subsequent career of Mayor Mathew's, see ibid., VIII: 147-49 and June 21.

Samuel Loudon announces that his circulating library now amounts to over 2,000 volumes, and that a supplementary catalogue is about to be issued to subscribers.—"N. T. Packet," Feb. 22, 1776.

Frederick Rhemlander writes from New York to Peter Van Schaack: "General Lee is taking every necessary step to fortify and defend this city. The men-of-war are gone out of our harbor; the Philadelphia; the New York; the Lancaster; and they are now in a state of perfect peace and security, was it not for our apprehensions of future danger. To see the vast number of houses shut up, one would think the city almost evacuated. Women and children are scarcely to be seen in the streets. Troops are daily coming in; they break open and quarter themselves in any houses they please. We are going to raise a new battalion; Colonels Lasher and Governor Morris are candidates for the command."—Life of Peter Van Schaack, 53.


In the course of a debate in the house of commons on American measures, Mr. Hartley says: "I frequently hear the terms of rebellion and rebels made use of, which I shall never adopt: not only because I would avoid every term of acrimony which might increase the ill-blood between us and our fellow subjects, in America, but likewise, thinking it likely that the ministry of this country have been in every stage the aggressors; I never will, as a Whig of Revolution principles, confound terms so fundamentally the reverse to each other, as defensive resistance in the support of our rights and liberties. Dr. Trist has taken every measure to find out some proper place for a hospital, the only two obtained being Mr. De Lancey's house in the Out Ward, and three houses in and near Maiden Lane, near Walton's brewery. Congress is of opinion that the place in Maiden Lane will not answer the purpose, and that Mr. De Lancey's house in the Bowery is the most proper. A committee is appointed to seek for the house of John de Lancey for the use of his house.—"Jour. Prov. Cong.," I: 723.

The committee reported in March, however, that they "had viewed the house on Freshwater Hill, where John Fowler lately dwelt, with two barns adjoining. That Dr. Treat hastily approved of said house and barns for a hospital; that they had contracted for the said house and barns, &c. for the rent of £50 from the 1st day of May next." This action congress ratified.—Ibid., I: 356. See also April 6.

Col. McDougall informs the provincial congress "that some works will be necessary to be erected on some ground on the bank southwest of Trinity church; that three small houses there (one of them tenanted) will necessarily be taken down." Mr. Roosevelt, Capt. Rutgers, and Mr. Beekman, "who are judges of buildings," are appointed a committee to examine and determine the value of the three buildings.—"Jour. Prov. Cong.," I: 343.


Gen. Charles Lee writes: "I have pulled down the interior 29 part of the fort, lest it shou'd be converted into a Citadel by Mr. Tryon and his Myrmidons."—"Lee Papers," I: 334.

John Murray, in the 7th Regiment from Edinburgh, engraves all manner of plate, seals, coats of arms," etc., From an advertisement in Rivington's Royal Gaz., Feb. 28, 1776; Stauffer, Am. Engravers on Copper and Steel, I: 187.

Gen. Charles Lee writes to Gen. Washington from New York: "Waterbury's and Sterling's Regiments are quartered in the City; the former in the Upper barracks, the latter in the Lower. Two hundred minute men are likewise lodged in the town. Drake's regiment of minute men, and one company more (in all about two hundred) are stationed at Horn's Hook which commands the pass at Hell Gate. They are employed in throwing up a redoubt, to contain three hundred men. As to the town, having few hands, and the necessary duty being hard, I have been able to effect little. I have indeed thrown down the side of the fort next the town, to prevent its being covered [converted] into a citadel for the use of the enemy. It was absolutely impossible to be moulded into anything which could annoy their ships. I have likewise thrown a traverse or barrier, across the Broadway two hundred yards in the rear of the fort, with four pieces of cannon to prevent the enemy lodging themselves in the remains of the fort and repairing it. It is likewise my intention to barricade all the streets leading into the Broadway both on the right and left, to secure us against being taken in reverse. Batteries are to be erected on the eminence behind Trinity Church, to keep their ships at so great a distance as not to injure the town. As we are surrounded by navigable waters I consider enclosed works as rather dangerous; it was therefore my intention to throw up a great number of small Redoubts or redan, in a 'coordinate' distance, one behind another, so as to render it a disputable field of battle against any force. King's Bridge being a most important pass (without the command of which we could have no communication with Connecticut) I had resolved to make as strong as possible. Such were my schemes; but as the Congress have not furnished the force which I was taught to expect from Philadelphia, we have not had it in our power to effect more than I have related. Governor Tryon and the Asia still continue betwixt Nutten's and Bedloe's Islands."—From Lee Papers, I: 337-38.

"In the course of a debate in the house of commons on American measures, Mr. Hartley says: "I frequently hear the terms of rebellion and rebels made use of, which I shall never adopt: not only because I would avoid every term of acrimony which might increase the ill-blood between us and our fellow subjects, in America, but likewise, thinking it likely that the ministry of this country have been in every stage the aggressors; I never will, as a Whig of Revolution principles, confound terms so fundamentally the reverse to each other, as defensive resistance in the support of our rights and liberties. Dr. Trist has taken every measure to find out some proper place for a hospital, the only two obtained being Mr. De Lancey's house in the Out Ward, and..."
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1762–1776

1776

Those ministers who have so madly driven them on to an unavoidable resistance, must be answerable to their country for all future consequences. I wish to enter my protest once for all, that I shall always think the present measures, so foolishly and wantonly, is a great danger to their existence in their own defence, and in support of those very claims [for] which we ourselves have successfully taken up arms in former times, to rescue us from the violence and tyrannical pretentions of the House of Stuart."—Provinc. Jour., 1774 (MS.), N. Y. Pub. Library.

Ninety Cannon, of various Sizes, have been taken from Fort George in New-York, and that Part of the Fort next to the City is demolished.

"Numbers of Cannon are mounted on different Wharves in that Port.

"We learn that all the Cannon near Kingsbridge, which had been spiked, are now cleared, and fit for Use."—Conn. Gaz., (New London), March 1, 1776.

A correspondent in London writes: "Lord Howe is to go [as first commander, in the new, idle, ridiculous commission that is to be made out, to treat with America. His Lordship is not to be, nor to act as commander of any force, but in a civil capacity only. "Discerning men already say this commission scheme will not succeed. America will not treat with those men, nor with any persons (however otherwise respectable) sent by those who advise it."

"First remove Lord Mansfield, and the tools of Lord Bute, and then, and not till then, America and England will believe the court are truly desirous of peace."—Moore, Diary of Am. Rev., I: 211, citing Const. Gaz., March 2 and 6, 1776.

Information is given to the provincial congress that sentries near the wharves frequently fire at boats and sloops containing the inhabitants of this and the neighbouring colonies as they enter or leave the docks and slips, "whereby the persons on board are in danger of losing their lives." Information is also given to this congress that "all communication with, and the supplies of necessary provisions to the ships of war, and Govr. Tryon’s ship, in the harbour or in the bays near this City, is interdicted; and Mr. Roosevelt informed the Congress that Col. Waterbury has lately declared that the other United Colonies ought to crush this Colony of New-York; and that Mr. Isaac Sears had spoken of this Congress, and the general committee of the city of New York, in the most base, disrespectful and abusive terms . . . ." A committee is appointed "to wait on Major-Genl. Lee, without delay, and request of him the reason of his interdicting the communication between this city and the ships of war and Govr. Tryon’s ship, in or near the harbour of this city, contrary to the resolution of this Congress; and also, to request the occasion of the firing by the soldiers of this city on the inhabitants . . . ."—Jour. Provin. Cong., I: 333.

The following notice is published: "The Fire Engine of the Wall Street Company has entirely finished, Mr. Colles proposes to keep it going for several Days successively, to give every Gentleman an Opportunity of seeing it; and in order that they may more easily know when it is a working, a Flag will be display’d in the Middle of the Road, which may be seen from any Part of the Broadway."—N. Y. Merc., Apr. 4, 1776. There is an illustration of this engine in Wilson’s Mem. Hist. City of N. Y., II: 478. For a description of the works, see March 11 and April 17.

Capt. Archibald Robertson, an engineer in the 47th Regiment of foot and an officer on Howe’s staff at Boston, writes in his Journal: "It is now Eight o’Clock in the Evening. Went to Head Qrs.—after waiting some time Capt. Montresor came down from the Genl told me He had been in Council & bad advised the going off altogether—that Lt. Percy & some others seconded him & that the Genl said it was his own Sentiments from the first, but he thought the honour of the Troops Concern’d—so it is agreed immediately to Embark every thing."—Robertson’s Private Jour., 1775 (MS.), in N. Y. Pub. Library. Five MS. journals kept by Capt. Robertson, and a series of 54 American views made by him (see July 12), have recently been purchased by the N. Y. Pub. Library from three of his descendants. The journals are legibly written and full notebooks. The sketches are almost entirely dedicated to Martineau in 1761; the others are valuable as contemporary records of Revolutionary War happenings. They extend from July 17, 1775, to the end of 1780 (during most of which time Robertson was in America).

Howe announced to his officers on the next day (q.v.) his decision to evacuate.

The common council orders the further issue of notes to the value of £2,000 for carrying on the Water Works." (see Jan. 5).

M. G. C., VIII: 131. On March 18, it granted to Christopher Colles the sum of £50 for the Expenses of supporting himself & Family for two months past."—ibid., VIII: 133. See April 19.

A "middle size gun," taken from the guard house on this day, is described as "a Cannon of brass mounted with a brass rib over the barrel from the breach to the sight, and one on each side about 18 inches long, the plate of the lock brass, fixed for a bayonet."—Const. Gaz., March 27, 1776.

The following letter, signed by Pierre van Cortlandt and others, is written to Major Malcom: "The Provincial Congress of this Colony having appointed us a committee to concert measures for carrying into execution their resolve of the 5th inst. for the dismantling of the light-house at Sandy-Hook, we . . . have made choice of you for the execution of that important enterprise . . . . Upon your arrival at Sandy-Hook you will endeavour to take the glass out of the lantern, and save it if possible; but if you find this impracticable you will break all the glass. You will also endeavour to pump the oil out of the cisterns into casks and bring it off; but if you should be obstructed by the enemy, or not be able to procure casks, you will pump it out unto the ground. In short you will use your best discretion to render the light-house entirely useless."—Jour. Provin. Cong., I: 142.

Gen. Howe informs his officers that he intends to evacuate Boston and to go to Halifax. Robertson says: "The Great motive for our leaving the Town is want of provisions not having a month’s in store; what the Navy can assist us in."—Robertson’s Private Jour., 1775 (MS.), in N. Y. Pub. Library. The final evacuation took place on Mar. 17 (q.v.).

The news reaches New York that a number of troops are evacuating Boston, and embarking on transports; "it is thought they intend visiting N. Y. very shortly."—Penn. Ezr. Post, March 9, 1776.

The "Selectmen" of Boston send a petition to Gen. Washington "acquainting him that Genl Howe was to leave the Town [see Mar. 6] that they bad as’d the Genl if He intended to burn the Town. wv He told them He did not unless the Rebels fired upon him & anno’d His Retreat in that Case He did not know what He might do." They ask Washington not to allow "The Rabble to come into town, but only the People to take possession of their own houses &c. . . ."—Robertson’s Private Jour. 1775 (MS.), in N. Y. Pub. Library. See Mar. 18.

The provincial congress resolves that "A letter be written to the Delegates of this Colony, informing them the Governor and Representatives of the Colony of Connecticut have not as yet given any answer to the letter from this Provincial Congress [see Dec. 14, 1775] on that subject [the inroads from Connecticut] nor resolved nor made any restitution for the persons or property taken away from James Rivington."—Jour. Provin. Cong., I: 346. See June 10.

Agreeable to a "resolution" of the continental congress, of this date, an appraisement is taken of the arms, etc., taken from the "disaffected persons" in New York City. The list of these is printed in Cal. Hist. MSS. (Rev. Papers), I: 359.

William Temple, of Boston, brother of John Temple, lieutenant-governor of New Hampshire, arrived in New York yesterday [Oct 6], and went on to Philadelphia where he conferred with the members of the provincial congress, asserting that he had messages to the continental congress from the Marquis of Rockingham and the Duke of Grafton, to the effect that if the colonies could "keep their ground the ensuing Summer" the administration would be overthrown and ruined.—Wm. Smith’s Diary (MS.), March 11, 1776.

James de Lancy, who had fled to England via Quebec after the Lexington skirmish, and there joined the party of opposition to the Tory administration, writes to his friends in New York urging the adoption by the continental congress of Burke’s "Bill for a Reconciliation," in order to overthrow the Lord North government. "This confirms me," says Smith, "in my opinion that the Government fhows upon the Fugitives from America and that the Opposition aim at rendering the great controversy useful to themselves."—Wm. Smith’s Diary (MS.), March 11, 1776.

Gov. Tryon informs the council that he has received three letters from the new secretary of state, Lord George Germaine,
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1776  "announcing his [Germaine's] Appointment, asserting the Determination to insist on the Dependence of the Colonies, informing us that Commissioners were speedily to come out to grant Pardons and confer with the Colonies for restoring Peace."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), March 11, 1776.

11  "We can with Pleasure assure the Public, that the Fire Engine of the Fire March: and was work'd many Days last Week, greatly to the Satisfaction of vast Numbers of People who went to see it. This Engine carries a Pump of 11 inches diameter, and 6 Feet Stroke, which contains 29 Galls. Makes 10 Strokes in a Minute

In one Hour, 174 Hogheads
In 12 Hours, 20880 dito.
In 24 Hours, 4176 dito.

The Well is 30 Feet diameter, and 30 deep, contains 8 Feet depth of water.

The Water is inestimable, for the Pump, tho' continually worked, cannot lower the Water more than two Feet.

A Cord and 1/2 of Wood will work the Engine for 24 Hours.

"It is proposed to work the Engine for some Days longer, for the further Inspection of the Public, of which Notice will be given by hoisting a Flag. W. Smith, March 11, 1776. For another description of the works, see April 17.

12  "At New York we have a founder who has already cast 14 or 15 excellent brass field-pieces" (see Feb. 27).—The Remembrancer (London, 1776), Part III, 51. See Apr. 12.

13  Washington, writing from Cambridge to the president of congress, during the evacuation of Boston, says that he considers it "of the last importance in the present contest that we should secure New York, and prevent the enemy from possessing it." He conjectures that the British have embarked for the purpose of attacking it. In accordance with a consultation of general officers, he states, "I shall detach the rifle regiment to-morrow, under the command of Brigadier-General Sullivan, with orders to repair to New York with all possible expedition." Others are to follow. Then he intends to send forward Major-Gen. Putnam, and to follow himself with the remainder of the army.—Writings of Gen. Washington (Ford ed.), III: 46–69.

14  "Six regiments of the American army, via. Grea.ton's, Stark's, Patterson's, Bond's, Webb's, and the rifle regiment, were put under orders to march for New York [from Boston]. . . . A detachment of artillery was also ordered to march with this brigade."—Memoirs of Maj.-Gen. Heath, 42.

A "Return" or account is made of the number of troops at New York, under the command of Brig.-Gen. The Earl of Stirling, showing where the regiments are from, where they are stationed, and the number of officers and privates on this day. It enumerates 181 companies, 86 corporals, 89 drums and files, and 1,700 privates.

—From the original MS. with the Stirring Papers (Vol. IV), at N. Y. Hist. Soc.

Regulations are agreed to for the defence of New York, between Lord Stirling, general of the continental troops, and a committee of the provincial congress of the colony of New York.—From a contemporaneous manuscript copy of the agreements, in the Stirring Papers (Vol. IV).

15  The Duke of Grafton, in the house of lords, moves that the king be authorized and requested by parliament to issue a proclamation "declaring, that in case the colonies, within a reasonable time before, or after the arrival of the troops destined for America, shall present a petition . . . setting forth . . . what they consider to be their just rights and real grievances, that in such case his Majesty will consent to a suspension of arms; and that his Majesty has authority from his parliament to assure them, that such petitions shall be received, considered, and answered."

The Earl of Dartmouth speaks against the motion. "I ever was," said he, "and ever shall be of opinion, that this country cannot, with propriety, concede, nor can we, consistent with the essential interests of this country, consent to lay down our arms, till the colonies own their legislative sovereignty . . . . I was anxious to treat them with tenderness, and even to give way to their prejudices, so far as it could be done with safety. What has been the consequence? They have treated those marks of favour as so many indications of national imbecility; they have abused this lenity in proportion as it has been literally and affectionately exercised. I am of opinion, that the only sure and solid way of averting the evils of civil war, will be to send such a force as will awe the Colonies into submission."

The Duke of Manchester states that "The very great expense with which the present measures must necessarily he attended; the uncertainty of the real disposition of foreign powers; and the present state of the navy . . . all united, give just cause for considering the present question, and the consequences which may follow, in case your lordships should be inclined to give it a negative."

The Earl of Sandwich, head of the naval department, denies the weakness of the navy, mentioned by Manchester, and adds: "the present measures, if steadily pursued, will, to every substantial purpose, answer the ends of humanity, and be the most effectual means of preventing the effusion of human blood."

The Earl of Hillsborough expresses himself as "perfectly convinced, that if the right of taxation be surrendered, every other beneficial right of sovereignty will soon follow, and America in the end be totally separated from this country."

The Earl of Shelburne can see but one objection to the motion, that "it would operate as an encouragement to America to rise higher in her demands. . . . Granting every thing which may be built on this argument to have great weight, I would only oppose to it this one consideration, that if this turn out to be true, it would give the friends of government such a superiority, such a concurrence of hearts and hands, as would be more than a sufficient counterbalance for any inconvenience that might arise from the suspension of arms proposed by the present motion."

Lord Lyttelton asks the house to "Consider . . . what a figure you would cut in the eyes of all Europe, in those of your own subjects, in the opinion even of the very people for whose sake the benefit is intended. Would they not all unite in pronouncing it the summit of folly, of cowardice, and national weakness . . . It will only be," he adds, "to give the colonies time to prepare for more vigorous resistance."

The Bishop of Peterborough ventures to speak in the interest of humanity. He does not believe that the Americans want independence and would not listen to conciliation. "Should it, however, appear that nothing short of independence will satisfy America . . . it will let us all into the real ground of the quarrel, concerning which we so widely differ at present."

Lord Abingdon declares that "the present war to compel her [America] to an unconditional submission, is a war of conquest, and, if successful, must terminate in the absolute slavery of the vanquished."

Lord Camden is "desirous the present motion should succeed," and is curious to learn "the real intentions of administration, to know whether they mean at all to recede from their full demands, or whether they intend to risk every thing to pursue war for the purpose of compelling the Americans to a complete conquest in one event, or unconditional submission in the other."

Lord Mansfield opposes the motion, as "nagatory, ill-times, and ineffectual," and the Duke of Grafton closes the debate by urging the members "to reflect, that the honour of parliament, the prosperity and dearest interest of both countries, the lives of thousands of British subjects are at stake, that the present is probably the only moment you will ever have to snatch from them the ruin which will otherwise inevitably await them, and that the consequences of neglecting this opportunity, will be the source of endless mourning and lamentation to ages yet unborn."

The motion is lost by a vote of 91 to 31.—Port. Hist. of Eng. (1813), XVIII: 1427–86.

The continental congress recommends that "all persons . . . who are notoriously disaffected to the cause of America" be disarmed.—Journ. Cont. Cong. (Ford ed.), IV: 203. This resolution was complied with in New York City.—Cal. N. Y. Hist. MSS. (Rev. Papers), I: 259.

The committee of the continental congress appointed on March 11 to confer with Gen. Charles Lee, and devise the best ways and means for the defence of New York," makes its report. Gen. Lee states, among other things: "As the City of New York is almost environ'd by navigable waters it is undoubtedly very difficult to fortify it against a powerful sea armament; but still I am of opinion that although Troops cannot easily be prevented landing under the Guns of their shipping, they may be prevented lodging themselves in, or converting it into a great place of arms as they have done Boston. The East River, I am almost persuaded,
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763–1776

1776
Mar. 14
may be said in such a manner that their Ships will scarcely venture into it, or at least they cannot keep their stations when in
position, which is the only thing they can do... (See note to the
foot of the Jews burying ground [on the present New Bowery—
ref. Dec. 17, 1779], to protect this Battery from the near approach
of ships..."

"...The fort cannot...be defended, but as it is not possible in
any human artifice, or fortification of offence against the
Enemy, it might to their possession be converted into a Citadel
to keep the Town in subjection. These considerations have induc’d
me to throw down the North East and North West Bastions, with
the communicating Curtain, so that being entirely open behind,
and a commanding artery thrown across the Broad Way with
three Guns mounted, it is impossible for the Enemy to lodge them-
selves in and repair the Fort... New York from its circum-
stances can with difficulty be made a regular tenable fortification,
but it may be made a most advantageous field of Battle, so advan-
tageous... it must cost the Enemy many thousands of men..."

The streets must be traversed and barricaded, so as to
prevent their coming on our Flanks. These redoubts thrown up
on the three eminences Judge Jones, Bayards Hill, and either Lie-
penards or Haldemans house on Hudson River, but these meas-
ures are not to confound to the Town, the whole Island to be
reduced in a form that produces similar steps.

Washington replied on March 14, writing from headquarters
in Cambridge, and expressed satisfaction with Lee’s plans for the
defense of New York. As Lee had been sent south, Washington in-
formed him he would order the commanding officer at New York
to complete the preparations for defense. Ibid., IV: 356. See also
the Lee Papers, I: 354–59; and, for fuller description of the forti-
cations on Manhattan Island at this time, see Johnston’s Campaign

"...Heratio Gates, the adjutant-general of the patriot forces,
publishes notice from headquarters in New York that, as the "Asia"
has "quitted her station and left the harbor, the navigation be-
tween this city and New Jersey, by the Kills, is become quite safe."

—N. Y. Merc., April 15, 1776.

"...The committee of the continental congress appointed to confer
with Gen. Lee regarding the defense of New York reports, and
commands 10,000 men be called out of this colony; and that certain specified troops of Pennsylvania and New
York be ordered to march immediately to New York, and
put themselves under the direction of the commanding officer there.
On March 15, congress ordered that the militia of Connecticut,
New York and New Jersey be held in readiness for the same pur-

Washington writes from Cambridge to the commanding officer
at New York that, while it is given out by the British that Howe’s
army is bound for Halifax, he suspects their destination is New
York. It is the object worthy of their attention, and it is the
place that we must use every endeavor to keep from them. For
should they get that town, and the command of the North River,
they can stop the intercourse between the northern and southern
colonies, upon which depends the safety of America." Washing-
ton sends regiments to New York from the camp at Cambridge, and
a Battery for this purpose is placed and a fort is built on New Jersey
and "the militia of the country called in." —Writings of Gen. Wash-
ington (Ford ed.), III: 473. See Mar. 21

15
The rifle regiment commences its march to New York from
Boston.—Mem. of Maj.-Gen. Heath, 45.

16
Gov. Tryon sends to Mayor Mathews for publication, addressed
"To the Inhabitants of the Colony of New York," a letter of
May 13, 1776, in which he ordered a Door is still open, but deluded
people, as shall avails themselves of the Justice and Benevolence
which the supreme Legislature has held out to them of
being restored to the King’s Grace and Peace, and that proper
Steps have been taken for passing a Commission for that Purpose,
under the Great Seal of Great Britain, by way to a Prov-
ision in a late Act of Parliament, the Commissioners thereby
to be appointed, haveing also Power to enquire into the State
and Condition of the Colonies for effecting a restoration of
public Tranquility." This address Tryon requests the mayor to
publish, and transmits a copy to the Corporation of New York.
It appeared in the N. Y. Packet, March 24, and N. Y. Merc., March
25, 1776. On the 21st, William Smith recorded in his diary:
"Notwithstanding our assurances at the last Council Mt Tryon
put a Paper into the Hands of the Mayor last Tuesday which
I saw at Gaine’s for the Press, informing that Commissioners
were coming over & encouraging the Friends of Government to
expect speedy Relief from Oppression. It shocked me and threw
the Tories into Consternation as it held them up to the wrath of the
Populace who now carried about his Effigy with the Paper at
Noon. He was followed by several Hundred of the lower Class ex-
claiming the Governor."—William Smith’s Diary (MS.), March 21,
1776. The effigy was labelled: "William Tryon, late Governor of
this province, but now a professed Rebel and Traitor to its dearest
This act of the governor was the more unfortunate because he had
begun to make the charges brought against him, "and the congress
of purchasing a boat to cruise in our Rivers and seize
Provisions to be sent to Boston." The committee of congress ap-
pointed to investigate reported "a full conviction that the Charge
was groundless." Smith goes on to say: "And yet such was the Malign-
ity of the Times that the Scandal was propagated. No measures
were taken to make the Governor’s Innocence known to the Town.

—Wm. Smith’s Diary (MS.), Mar. 21, 1776.

Frederick Jay writes to his brother, John Jay: "...This
Day all our militia turned out with great spirit. They are
throwing up entrencheds at the Hospital, Bayard’s Mount, at the Furnace,
Peck’s slip, Beekman’s slip, Ten Eyck’s wharf, Back of the Gov-
ernor’s House, & several other Places. Never did People in the
world act with more Spirit & Resolution than the New Yorkers do at
this present time." —Corresp. and Public Papers of John Jay, I: 47.

Gen. Howe evacuates Boston, with a force of about 11,000 men
and about 5,000 refugees.—Poultney’s Private Jour., 1775 (MS.);

An account, amounting to £12,156, of John Simmons, the
tavern-keeper, for liquors supplied to the common council between
Sept. 16, 1774, and Feb. 27, 1776, is ordered paid.—Original
writings in compter, M. G. Co.

A sub-committee appointed by the general committee for the
city and county of New York, by direction of the committee of
safety of the province of New York, makes report of its inspection,
and presents an account of the quantity of provisions and bar-iron in

"General Washington has detached six regiments [see Mar. 14]
for this place [New York] who are already advanced 100 miles
towards it; 2000 men from Connecticut are coming thirteen other
regiments will soon be here, so that we shall in a few days have an
army of at least 30,000 men to oppose our enemies, and we shall
be left with a train of 200 pieces of cannon ready to salute them." —N. E.
Chron. (Cambridge), March 28, 1776. See Mar. 23.

"General Washington by a Letter of the 19th advises General
Lee of Mt. Howe’s abandoning Boston on Sunday 17 Instant [1776] &
then lying in King’s Mountain & Tarshisk. A Change of Scene
was made, a fresh alarm, and the Inhabitants flew out of Town with the utmost
Precipitation," because they believed Howe would come to New
York, a belief that was strengthened the next day by intelligence
"from the End East of Long Island that 20 Vessels were seen the
21st between Block Island & Montauk Point on the East Coast of
Long Island." —Wm. Smith’s Diary (MS.), March 23, 1776.

Congress authorizes privates.—Jour. Cont. Cong. (Ford ed.),
IV: 239–32; Winsor, Nar. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VI: 515; VIII: 15;
See also Maclay (Edgar S.), A Hist. of Am. Privateers (1895).

A report (or "Return") is made of the Batteries in and near
the City of New-York, their Cannon, with their weight of metal,
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1776 and number of Men requisite to man them, as made to General Mar. Thompson." The names and locations of the batteries are as follows:

"Grenadier's Battery, . . . Near the Air-Furnace, on the bank of the North-River."  
"Jensen's Battery. . . . A little to the northward of the first."  
"McDougall's Battery, . . . To the westward of Trinity Church, and very near it."  
"Broadway Barrier, . . . Very near the Bowling-Green, or the King's Statue."  
"Conde's Battery. . . . On Ten Eych's Wharf."  
"Stirling's Battery, . . . On Long-island, and nearly opposite the Fly-Market (In the rear of this there is to be a citadel, which will take up about five acres, and called The Congress)."  
"Waterbury's Battery, . . . At the Ship-Yards."  
"Badlam's Battery, . . . On Rutgers first Hill, just above the last mentioned."  
"Thompson's Battery, . . . At Horne's Hook."  
"Independent Battery, . . . On Bayard's Mount."  

Besides the foregoing, there is a breastwork or barrier at Peck's, Beekman's, Burling's, and Fly ships, as also at the Coffee-House, Old Slip, Counties Market, and the Exchange, and one about midway of Broad Street of this Construction; and the same was made in several of the streets leading from the North-River to the Broadway. There is also a line of circumsallation to be drawn from river to river, taking in the Independent Battery, on Bayard's Hill, or Jones's where there is also a fortification to be erected, called Washington, to which may be added a redoubt round the Hospital; as also a work to be erected on the Common, near the Liberty Pole."— *Am. Archives*, 4th series, V. 480. A description of these batteries, with an indication of their location on the plan of the modern city, and the extent of their armament, was published by Mr. Henry P. Johnston, in The Campaign of 1776 around New York and Brooklyn (1875), 84-90. In this connection he prints the following note of explanation:

"In locating the batteries in New-York, I have taken the list of batteries reported March 24th, 1776 (Force, 4th Series, vol. V. p. 480; Putnam's order of May 22d [p. vi], naming the several works; Knox's artillery returns of June 10th, giving the number of guns in each; and Hills' map of the fortifications, drawn at the close of the war. The first list shows the works as they stood at about the time the Boston troops came down, and which Lee had planned. There are alterations and additions in Putnam's and Knox's lists, which are to be followed where they differ from the list of March 24th. Although many other works were erected, no names appear to have been attached to them, those only being designated by the most important points and were provided with guns and garrisons.

The Hills map is indispensable in this connection. John Hills, formerly a British engineer, surveyed the city and island . . . as far as Thirty-fourth Street in 1785, and in 1785 made a careful map of the same, which John Loney, Esq. presented to the Common Council in 1847 [now in the N. Y. Hist. Soc.—see Man. Com. Coun. (1875), frontis.]. In addition to giving all the streets, blocks, docks, and squares, Hills added all the works thrown up in an around the city during the Revolution, giving their exact location and shape. Part of the lines have a confused appearance, but they become clear on referring to the following memorandum on the map: 'All the works colored yellow were erected by the Forces of the United States in 1776. Those works colored Orange were erected by D0 and repaired by the British Forces. The works colored Green were erected by the British Forces during the War.' (See also British Headquarters MS. Map, Pl. 59). A map of New York accompanies Mr. Johnston's work, in which Hills' "yellow" line has been followed, showing all the American forts. He explains that "by projecting the present streets over Hills' map, it is possible to ascertain where they stood in the plan of our modern city."— *Ibid.*, 84-85, foot-note.

Johnston also notes that Lossing gives a full list of the Revolutionary works in and around New York, differing in several particulars from Johnston's own list, which is based on Hills' map—*Ibid.*, 95, foot-note, citing *Field Book of the Rev.*, II: 393. For other lists see Appendix B.

Regarding Thompson's Battery at Horn's Hook, erected by Colonel Drake's Westchester minute-men soon after Lee's arrival, Johnstone makes the following note: "This work stood at Mar. the foot of East Eighty-eighth Street. . . . Some ten years after the war, Archibald Gracie occupied this site, and it became known as Gracie's Point. The writer of a city guide-book in 1840, Dr. Samuel Mitchill, refers to the "Gracie Mans-tenant and appurtenances."—*Ibid.*, 95, citing *The Picture of New York*. This fort is shown in one of the series of 54 fine drawings made by Archibald Robertson now owned by the New York Public Library, Spencer Collection. For location of fortifications built in the lower part of the island at this time, see also the Ration Map with MS. additions by Montresor, described on Pl. 42, Vol. I, and now in the Map Room of the N. Y. Pub. Library.

Congress orders that proper mechanics be employed to take the leads out of the windows of the city hall and the exchange; also that an account be kept of the weight of lead taken out of each building separately.— *Jour. of the Com. of Safety*, I: 394.

"Brigadier-General Baron De Woeldke, the Hon. Benjamin Franklin, and several other gentlemen" arrive in New York from Philadelphia.—*N. Y. Merc.*, April 1, 1776. They left on April 3 for Albany on their way to Canada.—*Ibid.*, April 8, 1776.

About 1,000 riflemen arrive from Boston.—*N. Y. Merc.*, April 25, 1776.

Washington writes from his headquarters in Cambridge to Maj.-Gen. Putnam that he has "detached Brigadier-General Heath with the whole body of riflemen and five battalions of the Continental army, by the way of Norwich in Connecticut, to New York." These, he believes, have arrived in New York. Six more battalions, under Gen. Sullivan, start this morning by the same route. The rest of the army will immediately follow in division.

He directs Putnam to go to New York at once, and assume the command, "and immediately proceed in continuing to execute the plan proposed by Major-General Lee, for fortifying the city and securing the passes of the East and North Rivers."— *Writings of Geo. Washington (Ford ed.), III: 500-1. See March 30.

On this day, Brig.-Gen. Heath, with Stark's, Webb's, Bond's, Patterson's, and Gretton's regiments, numbering in all about 3,000 men, arrive at Turtle Bay. Here the troops disembarked, and marched into the city at noon. "The transports fell down to the city wharves, and landed the baggage, etc. Gen. Thompson and Lord Sterling, with some New York and New-Jersey troops, were in the city; and works were constructing, in and around the city on Long Island, and at Horn's Hook . . . The British fleet has been moved war, then lay off in the Lady Cage, of 20 guns; but, on the arrival of the brigade, the Asia moved further down, just out of shot. Our General put a stop to the intercourse between the inhabitants and the ships, which had, until then, been kept up" (see April 8).— *Memoirs of Maj.-Gen. Heath*, 44; *N. Y. Merc.*, April 1; Penn. Hist. Soc., Appendix to April 2, 1776 *N. Y. Packet*, April 4, 1776.

On this, the day of Heath's arrival, William Thompson writes to the committee of safety: "A number of troops are arrived, and more are hourly expected, who must be quartered in the City; and as I understand that many of the inhabitants who have quit the town have left part of their furniture in their houses, I must request that you will give such directions as you may judge best for securing the property of those people, whose houses are, or shall be, occupied as barracks for the troops."— *Am. Arch.*, V. 8, 1876.

During this week, part of Col. Drayton's battalion from Elizabeth Town and several companies from Connecticut also came to New York so that by April 1 there were about 8,000 men in the city under arms.— *Penn. Jour.*, April 3, 1776. See April.—Gen. Sullivan arrived on April 10 (p. 2).

The New-York committee of safety issues a notice, stating that "The Provincial Congress of this colony having impowered this Committee to contract for a number of Muskets (to be manufactured in this colony), they are ready to receive proposals from any persons for making "good muskets, or the locks, barrels, or any other parts thereof," and refer those who may think it "to be done in their proposals."—*N. Y. Packet*, April 11, 1776.

"As the Ministerial Troops have evacuated Boston, taken
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763–1776

1776

March

1

shooting, & the place of their destination uncertain—and insa-

tially recommends to the Officers of all ranks to exert themselves in

preparing for the most vigorous defence, should the Enemy attempt

a landing in this place."—Gen. John Glover Correspondence (MS.),

in Columbia University Library, p. 99. See April 16.

The ground which has been called Col. Rutgers’ seat near Corlaser’s Hook” is used for the encampment of a brigade

of patriots.—Autobiography, by John Trumbull (1841), 25. See

Pl. 62, Vol. I.

1

The following orders are issued from the “New York Head

Quarters: "As the buildings in which the troops are barked

are very good, particular care must be taken to prevent their being

damaged; and where there is furniture, it must be carefully pre-

served—Each Regiment in the City, at rest, to proceed to mount

picket guards, consisting of a Captain, 2 Subalterns, 2 Sergeants,

2 Drums & Fife & go Rank & File.

"The Regiments lately arrived in the City, from the Eastward,

will do duty after this day, both on guard & fatigue

"His Excellency General Washington having some time since,

... directed that the Field Officers wear in their coats red cock-

ades, Captains yellow, & Subalterns green—The Officers will

conform to this order, & all others are forbid wearing any of those
colours."—Glover Correspond. (MS.), 100.

Jno. Varick, Jr. writes to Capt. Richard Varick that the First

Battalion “have founded a Breast Work round the Hospital &
amphitheatre composed of Sand & Dirt—The Thickness of it about 10 Feet, & about 7 Feet high, with a Ditch

of 12 Feet wide, & 7 deep, surrounding the whole. This will afford

a safe Retreat, from the Fire of small Arms. I have had the Honor

of working at it 3 or 4 Days, since I entered the Fisiller Comp’y

under the Command of Capt. Livingston. The Fortification

originates its Name from the Founders of it, to wit, the 15th Batt.

There is another Structure erected on what formerly was called

Byard’s Mount, but now is mostly term’d Buckner Hill [near the

present corner of Broadway and Grand St.] & which when finis-

hed will be a most complete Fort, and will command the whole City.

I am told, every Slip is, & every Avenue leading from the Water

will be strongly fortified, to prevent our worst of enemies from

landing; & possessing themselves of the City, if they should ever

tempt it. But the Number of Continental Troops that are to

be stationed here, will I hope prove sufficient to deter them from

such an Attempt. There are great Numbers daily arriving here,

from all Quarters; and it is universally thought, we will in a short

Space of Time, have an Army of 15,000 Men collected here for

the Preservation of this City. The People here do not seem now so

apprehensive of the Soldiers landing, since the Account of the

happiness of our Enemies exterminating the Town. The News of this happy Event seem’d to inspire the Breaths of every Friend to America with new Hopes of Conquests & with greater Ardor to rescue this once flourishing Country from the

Shakles & Oppressions of a British Parliament. The Ships of War

are the only Tools we now apprehend any great Danger from, since

it is out of our Power to cope with those thundering Hell Hounds.

There is some private Report that the ministerial Mercenaries

are now fortifying Bedloe’s Island, assisted by many Country-

men—if this can be relied on I doubt but we will have a small Shields

there soon."—N. Y. City during the Am. Rev., 89-91.

There are about 6000 men in New York under arms.—Penn.

Jour., April 3, 1776.

2

"Tuesday evening last [April 2] a number of our troops went

and set fire to all the buildings on Bedloe’s Island, where the men

of war were entrenching and fortifying it for an asylum for the

Troops, and there some probability that the New York Fire

in the furnace, but they were timely discovered before much damage was done.”—N. Y. Jour., April 4, 1776, citing the Const. Gaz.; N. Y. Merc., April 8, 1776.

Gov. Tryon was an eye witness, from his position on board the

"Duchess of Gordon," which lay in North River, of "the burning

of the hospital on Bedloe’s Island by four hundred Rebels in

Seven Pitigaus" (pitiugas). He wrote an account of it to Lord

Grenville on April 6.—N. Y. Col. Docys., VIII. 675.

The provincial congress passes this resolution: "Whereas bar-

racks are necessary for the troops now arrived and daily arriving

in this city, and cannot be obtained without placing them in houses

much too the injury of the inhabitants remaining in the city, as well

with great detriment to the service: And whereas it appears to

the Committee of Safety that the hospital in this city is a proper

situation for troops, and that a number of troops must necessarily

be placed there for the defence of the works there and of the city

in general. Therefore,

Ordered, That the officers of the hospital be requested to

give directions to have the hospital put in a proper state for

the reception of troops."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I. 396. See also

April 3. Later, "the house was occupied by British and Hessian

soldiers, as barracks and occasionally as an Hospital."—Account

N. Y. Hosp. (1820), 4. When the war was over, and affairs had

begun to be a little settled, the New York legislature, as before

(see March 24, 1772), appropriated money for the support of

the hospital (see March 1, 1788).

Five battalions of the continental troops are reviewed by Gen.

Heath on the Green near the "Liberty Pole."—Const. Gaz., April

31, N. Y. Merc., April 8, 1776.

Col. Milfin, quartermaster-general of the American army, arrives from Cambridge.—N. Y. Merc., April 8, 1776.

As it is thought imprudent to keep all the powder in any one

place in the city, the provincial congress acts upon a suggestion

that has been made to the committee of safety, that a second

repository be prepared, and that "the warehouse called by Mr. Henry

Cruger’s sugar house will be a proper place for that purpose." It

is ordered "That whoever has the present care and direction of the

said sugar house be directed to place the utensils and materials

therein in such proper or convenient places in the said sugar house

as may allow the upper part thereof to be used as a magazine."—Col. McDougall is authorized to execute the order. The building

shall then "be used as a magazine, for such purposes as the com-

mander-in-chief of the continental troops . . . shall at any time

In order to prevent "the breaking out of fire in the city," it is

ordered that "the chimneys must be kept clean. Particular care

must be taken that the sweepers are not obstructed in sweepings

and when the chimneys of any barracks are swept, the Officers in

such barracks will give the sweeper a certificate of his having per-

formed that service."—Glover Correspond. (MS.), 100. This order was

repeatedly renewed with emphasis after the British occupied the
city.—See Feb. 24, 1777.

Wm. Leary, the town mayor, issues the following order: "As

the army is considerably reinforced, by the troops lately arrived,

the General returns his most sincere thanks to the officers and sol-

diers, of the city militia, of the several corps of the Continentals’

regiments, for their assiduity and vigilance in assisting in the

fortifying the city."—N. Y. Packet, April 4, 1776.

Maj.-Gen. Israel Putnam, who is on his way from Cambridge
to New York with his brigade, lodges for the night at Kingsbridge.

"N. T. Packet, April 4; N. Y. Merc., April 8, 1776.

About this time a vessel arrived from France with a large

quantity of gun-powder.—Memoirs of Maj. Gen.-Heath (1798),

44-45.

All those who "effected burning the buildings, defacing the

works, & bringing off the entrenching tools, last night, on the

Island, under the guns of the Asia Man of War" are formerly

thanked by the general in command at New York.—Glover Correspond. (MS.), 101.

Erasmus Williams has fitted up his house and garden, on the

North River bank, for a gun factory, "where the most perfect mode-

lation of Gentlemen, and Ladies of reputation, and character . . .

His advertisement states that, "as this town is now be-

come the abiding-place of and through which many gentlemen

pass, who do most undoubtedly meet with very great inconvenience in

procuring suitable lodgings for themselves, on account of the great

course of concourse of people going on at this hospital in this city, and at his

lodgings are "very spacious, and in a most healthy situation," he

"hopes for future good encouragement."—Const. Gaz., May 22, 1776.

The committee of safety is informed by Col. Milfin, the

quartermaster-general, that "in the course of 8 or 10 days, at

4
John Planton, and Patrick McQue.—Ibid., I: 288-89. Mary Montague (or Montagne) was at the present Nos. 253-254 Broadway. See April 10, 1769. John Taylor was proprietor of the Glass House at "Newfoundland" in 1768 (May 9, p.), but had evidently removed, before 1776, to a site near the present City Hall Park. In 1768, at the same time [i.e.], on the same street, opposite the new "Brick Meeting." We have no other record of James Length, Jr. "Mr. Welch," in 1769, was near Whitehall. John Planton is unknown, although his tavern stood, according to another list of tax-payers in this year, "near Liberty Pole." Patrick McQue (probably McHugh) is unknown. If Haunders Hall still existed as a tavern, and dispensed liquors, one of the above mentioned dealers was probably its proprietor.

The dealers at the "Head of the Broadway" were William Williams, Erectty Lafey, Agnes Vanderhoof, Andrew Hopper, and William Lintnworth. Of these, Andrew Hopper only was a licensed liquor-seller, and his name is the only one familiar to us. In 1772, Hopper had a smith's shop on the corner of Ann St. and Broadway, where the American Museum afterwards stood. Apparently he combined this business with that of a "vintner." In later years he was listed in the directories as a dry-goods merchant. Duer, in his reminiscences of the city in 1783, speaks of the little shop of Andrew Hopper.—Recollections of an Old New Yorker.

Washington writes from Cambridge to Richard Henry Lee: "... I am upon the point of setting out for New York, (by the way of Providence and the Connecticut) and it appears to me that the troops are at different stages, on their march from hence to New York; nor is it possible for me, till I get there, as the Congress have annexed conditions to my sending the four battalions to Canada, to tell whether they can be spared or not, as I am unacquainted with the number of men, or strength of the works at that place. No time shall be lost in forwarding three battalions if there is a possibility of doing it with safety; as no person can be more sensible of the importance of securing Canada than I am..."—Writings of Geo. Washington (Ford ed.), IV: 13-14. Regarding his journey to New York, where he arrived on April 13 (p.), see ibid., IV: 17-19.

The following general orders are issued from head-quarters at New-York:—"The Soldiers are strictly enjoined to retire to their Barracks and Quarters at Tattoo beating, and remain there until the Revellie is beat.

"Necessity obliges the General to desire the Inhabitants of the City to observe the same Rule, as no Person will be permitted to pass any Century, after this Night, without the Counter-signal. "The Inhabitants, where Business requires it, may know the Counter-signal, by applying to any of the Brigade Majors."—N. Y. Army, April 15.

Gen. Putnam, in New York, writes to the committee of safety that, while the continental congress imagines the new levies in this province "to be in great forwardness," he finds "that none of the four regiments to be raised in it are properly regimented and commanded." He requests the committee to exert itself "to the utmost to accomplish this necessary service, and that the troops already raised be ordered to the city without delay."—Jour. Provin. Cong., I: 401.

Tryon writes to Lord George Germain: "The whole North Front of Fort George is dismantled and Merlons erected on the Faces of the Fort that look to the North and East Rivers. Also Merlons are constructed on the lower battery. I am told they [the rebels] purpose to intrench and fortify upon the Banks of the Narrows, that is on Staten and Long Island, and wherever else that they think they can obstruct the approach of the King's Fleets and Armies."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 673.

In another letter to Germain written on the same day, he sends "Gazettes and other Papers" which, he states, give "much information of the unhallowed vigor and desperate excesses with which the efforts of the enemy are carried on in Opposition to His Majesty's Government Military Plans."—Ibid., VIII: 674.

"The Streets in the City of New York are barricaded with Breast Works, and every head land and commanding Spot of ground in its Environ, are fortified, or to be fortified, with Intrenchments, Redoubts, and Batteries."—Ibid., VIII: 674-75.
A Captain's Company from General Heath's Brigade, properly officered, is ordered to march to Horn's Hook to relieve the two Regiments of Minute Men now on that station. Capt. Baidham is required "to examine the Fort at Horn's Hook, and make a return of what Artillery & ammunition is wanting for that fortress, & to order the two field pieces now there, into the City." —Glover Capt. (MS.), 102.

The treasurer of King's College receives a message from the committee of safety asking the governors of the college to prepare the building for the reception of troops. The students were accordingly scattered, the books, apparatus, etc. deposited in the city hall, and the college building converted into a military hospital. Many books, and almost all the apparatus, were thus lost; six or seven hundred volumes were recovered thirty years afterward, having been deposited in a room in St. Paul's chapel, where they had remained unknown to anyone except the sexton of the church. This action against the college was regarded as a blow at the crown, the college being considered as a "hotbed of Toryism." —Moore, Hist. Sketch of Col. College, 61-63. Until May 15, 1784, the college was closed to students. —Pine, King's College, 16.


A boat from the "Viper" goes ashore on Staten Island to get water. A party of riflemen attack her and take all hands prisoners. The riflemen return the fire from the man-of-war. —Penn. Ev. Post, April 9, 1776. Another account of this event explains that the king's ship "Savage" and the pilot-boat "James," on this Sunday morning came in a thick fog to take in water at the watering-place on Staten Island. They each sent a boat on shore. Capt. Stevenson, hearing of this, prepared to attack them. The ship, being informed of the approach of the patriots, fired a signal gun for the boats to retreat, and this they attempted to do, "under a brisk and constant fire from the Savage, but being fired on by our men, and closely pursued, they left one of their cutters behind with thirteen men. ..." —Ibid., April 13, 1776. Still another account of the skirmish is found in The N. Y. Packet, April 11. See also Major Fish's letter of April 9, in Hist. Mag., 2d ser., VI, 203.

The "Dutchess of Gordon" conveys Gov. Tryon down the River to the "Phoenix," which lies below the Narrows. On the way, he sees, "by the help of a Spy glass,—the enemy firing upon the Seamen that were landed for water at the watering-place under cover of the Savage Sloop of War." Tryon gave an account of this in his letter to Germain on April 15. "All Communication between the Ships and the Shore," he states, "is now cut off. Even the Element of Water is denied us, which cannot probably henceforth be procured but under the fire of his Majesty's Ships." —N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 675-76, 677.

Major Gen. Israel Putnam, commander-in-chief at the forces at Greenwich, no longer finds it necessary to fortify the place, which has become absolutely necessary, that all communication between the Ministerial fleet and shore, should be immediately stopped. He has given orders that "the ships should no longer be furnished with provisions.\" Persons who go on board after this date, or are found near any of the ships, "will be considered as enemies, and treated accordingly.\" The order announces that "All boats are to sail from Beekman's Slip; Capt. James Alner is appointed Inspector, and will give permits for oystermen: It is expected and ordered, that none attempt going without a pass.\" —N. Y. Packet, April 11, 1776.

The notice is published as a broadside proclamation. —See one of these in the N. Y. Pub. Library. Cf. Smith's Diary under this date, where the statement is made that Putnam's order made impossible a meeting of the governor's council that had been called for the 11th. The "Ships quitted the Harbor," he adds, "gofell down below the Narrows" (see June 6). —Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), V. 3, March 24.

"Monday night [April 8] 1000 of the Continental troops stationed here, went over and took possession of the Governor's Island, and began to fortify it; the same night a regiment went over to Red Hook, and fortified that place likewise." —N. Y. Packet, April 11, 1776; Penn. Ev. Post (Phila.), Apr. 15, 1776.

On or about this day (see April 17), the following secret intelligence was sent from New York, presumably to the British War Office, describing the defenses erected by the American patriots in and around the city. The document is without date, but bears the endorsement, "State of the Fortifications at New York &c. No 11."

### Chronology: The Revolutionary Period: 1763-1776

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nature of Guns</th>
<th>pounders</th>
<th>Where placed on the different Batteries</th>
<th>The Form of the Batteries</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>22 1812 6</td>
<td>2 4 6</td>
<td>Behind the Governors House near the old Church, facing the North River.</td>
<td>E Half Moon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Above Black Sam's Hill on Greenwich road facing the North River.</td>
<td>E Half Moon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Behind Mf Harris's Brew. house by the Forge facroy Df Df.</td>
<td>E Cock Pitt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>In broad way facing the Fort.</td>
<td>E across the street</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>On the Dock opposite the Albany Pier, facing the East river.</td>
<td>E Square</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>At the Ship Yards, facing Do. By the Jews burying ground, behind the Ship Yards.</td>
<td>E In Squares</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3 Mr Byrds Hill near the Bowery road.</td>
<td>S Breast Works</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Round the New Hospital, by the New road.</td>
<td>E Angles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Behind Mf Waltons House at Horns Hook facing the East River.</td>
<td>E Angular.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>On the Height, 50 of Long Island Ferry, facing the East River.</td>
<td>E</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Fort George.</td>
<td>E</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

"The above where the Letter E stands are Batteries with Guns mounted as stands in the Columns. The Letter S is Breast Works for small Arms only. That Breast work on the Hill by the Jews Burying Ground will contain near 400 Men, it is made in an Angular form, with a large Trench all round; The Entrance into it on the back part facing Mf John's House on the Hill going to Conleys Hook. The Breast work around the New Hospital is in Squares with a Trench all round, to feet wide at the Top, and at Bottom one foot and half, this Breast Work will contain about 500 Men, and as they intend to Line the Hospital with Men to Fire over the Breast Works I know not how many Men it will contain.

There is one thing I shall remark that their Embrasures are so narrow and confined, that should any ship pass, there is no one gun that cannot fire on any Damage to any Ship. That Battery on Long Island is so narrow and confined that it will not contain above 300 Men.

I need not give the Names of the Streets in the Town that is blocked, as every Street facing both North and East Rivers has wooden Trunks made across to feet thick filled with Earth, in Order to intercept any Troops that may attempt landing. I cannot see any Cover for the Rear, only Mf Byrads Hill, it will contain near 500 Men, One Gun points across to Greenwich and one over Mf Delancy's House, Two directly up the Road to Kings Bridge, and four Guns over the Town, but I never saw any Works worse Plan'd on under a Spot of Advantageous Ground. The Numbers placed in the Total Column has not yet their Guns placed, but are to mount the Number as above Marked. In the Total Column, the half moon Battery on Black Sama Hill will contain about 400 Men; This Battery is Open on the Side next to the New Hospital as the Hospital Covers it.

"The Cock Pitt Battery behind Mf Harris's Brew House will contain about 300 Men. The Battery behind the Governors House, it may contain about 200 Men or more. The Battery at the Ship Yards may contain 500 Men; they have begun a Redoubt about a quarter of a Mile behind the Battery on Long Island, which appears to be pretty large, but as they have not done any work at it for this two Days, I imagine they are going to alter the Plan of it. As to Fort George, they have pulled down all the Square, fronting Broadway and the Embraasures on the Ramparts not finished I shall leave that 'ill another opportunity.'" —From manuscript, in Library of Congress (box 45, pp. 339-40), from Public Record
1776 Office (London), Admiralty Secretary (cited "In Letters") 484, in April vol. lettered "North America Admirals John Montague, Molyneux 9 Shuldam 1771 & 1777". See also May 22.

Gen. Putnam issues an order from head-quarters, stating that, "As the city records are of the greatest consequence and, it being necessary that particular attention should be paid for their preservation, the following is declared to be the first city battalion of Independents, commanded by Colo. Lasher, will undertake this guard."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 402. Another order of the same date reads: "The party this day sent on Governor's Island must send for provisions &c, as they will not be relieved till tomorrow morning. The Federal Boats playing between New York, Powell's Hook & Long Island, are to pass unmolested from their usual places."—Glover Corresp. (MS.), 101.

A printed handbill, signed by Joseph Winter, secretary of the general committee, is distributed from the committee chamber; it contains a transcript from its minutes citing the order of "the late Provincial Congress of the colony of New-York," on March 12, for a new election of deputies to represent the province in the provincial congress, and appointing April 16 for the voters to meet at the city hall, to elect by ballot 21 such deputies to serve 12 months from the second Tuesday in May.—From original handbill, N. Y. Pub. Library.

Maj. Nicholas Fish writes to Richard Varick: "... picture to yourself the once flourishing City evacuated by most of its Members, (especially the fair). Business of every kind stagnated—all its Streets that lead from the North & East Rivers blockaded, and nothing but military operations our present Employment;... The redoubt about the hospital, which was completed on April 2, is considered "the best work of the kind in the City." The hospital "is made an Arsenal for Provisions." On "Bayard's Mount, now called Montgomery Mount, as a Monument to that great Hero, ... there will be a Fortification in Strength to any my Imagination could ever have conceived. Several hundred Men have been daily employed there for upwards of four Weeks. The Parapet of the old Battery is raised to a proper Height, with a sufficient number of Amuberases—as also the Parapet on the Fort Wallace. There are two fortifications on Long Island opposite this City to command the Shipping, one on Govr's Island, one at red Hook, and the City itself and Suburbs filled with them. ... We have Gen' Putnam, Sullivan, Heath, Thompson, &c. Sterling among us, with I believe about 14 thousand Troops; fresh arrivals from Cambidge. Daily. And Washington hourly expected with many more ... Our Conq now Guards the Records of the Province which are removed to M' N. Bayards Farm."—Hist. Mag., 24 ser., V: 203.


Peter Elting writes to Capt. Richard Varick: "This day came to town five or six Betalions of Cont troops from Boston, I Reconn the Army in & about the town must now Consist of near twelve thousand men, they are fortifying on every side, night before last they began at Noten [Governor's Island], I hear they be Bussy at Staten Island, &c the Asia is moved down as low as Robens Reef, the more westward have allowed No Boats to pass of late, tho I think they Doate feel Quite so hold as heretofore, and would be glad of moving out of the way of our two & thirty pounders."—Hist. Mag., 1st ser., X: part 2, 119, citing Tomlsson MS, Mercantile Lib.

Alexander Scammell writes to his brother, Dr. Scammell: "After a very fatiguing and merry march, we arrived at New York, the tenth of April. A very elegant City. But deserted by the Tories .. Our men are bilited in very elegant Houses ... I expect to set out for Canada, with Gen. Sullivan and six Regts. under his Command ... we have got our works in great Forwardness here and a fine train of Artillery. New York will soon be rendered almost imprisegnable."—From autograph letter, sold in the Jolime sale (Lot 15) at The Anderson Galleries, New York, April 28 and 29, 1915.

Col. Rudolph Ritzena writes to Capt. Richard Varick: "... General Washington is expected here to Morrow. ... The Fortifications are nearly completed & I doubt not the Enemy if they should get here will meet with a warm Reception."—Hist. Mag., 1st ser., X: part 2, 112.

The famous or rather infamous Joshua Barns, from Philadelphia in West Chester county, has lately been very busy in in-listing men for Gov. Tryon's service, who were to be called the Governor's Life Guards."—N. Y. Packet, April 11, 1776.

After this day Head Quarters will be opened at Col. Morris' House, near Fort George, till the arrival of General Washington."—Glover Correspondence, (MS.), 105.

A case of small-pox having broken out, the committee of safety suggests that "the island with the buildings thereon, commonly called Little Barn Island, belong to Mr. Montresor," he being used for the isolation of such cases. It orders "That Doctor Malachi Treat, and his Attendants do, as he shall employ to attend the sick sent to the said island, he hereby authorized and empowred to set apart and make use of such parts of the house and other buildings on the said island, as he or they shall think most proper and best calculated for the reception of all such persons as now are or shall be seized with the small pox."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 401.

"... New York is deserted by its old inhabitants, and filled with soldiers from New-England, Philadelphia, and Jersey ... They have been employed in erecting fortifications, in every part of the town; and it would greatly to see the place so changed: the old fort walls, are demolished in part, although that is an advantage to the Broadway. There is a Battery carried across the street, erected partly at Lord Abingdon's expense, for the Fascines were cut out of the wood that belonged to the Warren estate: it was a beautiful wood—Oliver De Lancy had been numbering them when he heard the troops were to come. You remember Bayard's Mount, covered with cedars; it commanded a prospect exceedingly extensive! The top of it is so cut away, that there is room enough for a house and garden; a fortification is there erected, as well as round the Hospital—In short, every place that can be employed in that way, is or will be, so used. You may recollect a sweet situation at Horn's Hook, that Jacob Walton purchased, built an elegant house, and greatly and beautifully improved the place; he was obliged to quit the place; the troops took possession, and fortified there. Oh, the houses in New York, if you could but see the inside of them! Kennedy's house, Mallet's, and the next to it, had six hundred men in them ... The merchants have raised their goods to an enormous price; many articles are scarce indeed. ... Common rum, 6 to 7 shillings per gallon; poor sugar, 41 a hundred; molasses none; cotton 45 per lb."—Hist. Mag., 1st ser., X: part 2, 111.

"There were 18 pieces of brass cannon [see Mar. 12] in the American Park, at New York, which were viewed with no small degree of pride and wonder."—Memoirs of Maj-Gen, Heath, 45.

Gen. Washington reaches New York from Cambridge, with William Palfrey and Mr. Moylan (his aides-de-camp), Horatio Gates (the adjutant-general), and a score of officers and other Gentlemen of Distinction."—N. Y. Mercer, April 15, N. Y. Packet, April 18, 1776; Mag. of Am. Hist., I: 127-28; Jones, Hist. of N. Y. During the Rev. War, II: 85; Winsor, Nar. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VI: 160, 273, 325.

Loosing states that Washington occupied, as his headquarters, a house at 180 Pearl St., until summoned to Philadelphia by congress near the end of May; and that on his return [June 6, q.v.] he went to the Kennedy house, No. 1 Broadway, where he remained until the British entered the city on Sept. 15.—Pictorial Field-Book of the Rev., II: 594. See, however, reference to the Kennedy house under April 12; also items of April 17, and May 19 and 22. Mrs. Lamb says he went to the Mortier house on this day, and that Mrs. Washington joined him there on her arrival, April 17 (q.v.).—Hist. City of N. Y., II: 70. Washington's headquarters were in April 17, in the "Oyster Battery" on May 22 (q.v.); he was at the Mortier house on June 20 (q.v.); and went to the Kennedy house on July 20 (q.v.).

Rev. Charles Inglis, the assistant rector of Trinity Church, in a review of events written on Oct. 31 of this year (q.v.), stated that "Soon after Washington's arrival, he attended our church; but on the Sunday morning, before divine service began, one of the rebel generals called at the rector's house (supposing the latter was in town), and, not finding him, left word that he came to inform the rector that 'General Washington would be at Church, and would be glad if the violent prayers for the King and royal family were omitted.' This message was brought to me, and as you may suppose I paid no regard to it.
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

1776

"On seeing that general not long after, I remonstrated against the unreasonable of his request, which he must know the clergy could not comply with, and told him further, that it was in his power to shut up our churches, and if he held his power to make 'the clergy depart from their duty.' This declaration drew from him an awkward apology for his conduct, which I believe was not authorized by Washington . . . ." — Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), III: 641.

13 Apr.

"The 'Asia' goes to Sandy Hook—N. Y. Merc., April 15, 1776. Adj.-Gen. Horatio Gates issues the following order from headquarters at New York: 'Whereas the Asia having quit her station, and left the harbour, the navigation between this city and New-Jersey, by the Kiils, is become quite safe; the troops upon Staten-Island and Bergen Neck, are to leave their present quarters, and proceed to New-York, or returning to Jersey, to pass and repass without molestation.'—N. Y. Merc., April 15, 1776. See also De Voe, Market Book, 119.

"The following order is issued from the New York headquarters: 'All persons infected with the Small-pox are to be immediately removed to a secure place to be provided for by the Quarter Master General, who will consult the magistrates of this city thereupon. A proper guard, composed of men who have had the disorder to be fixed at this Hospital, to prevent any intercourse but such as the manager shall licence.'—Glover Correspond. (MS.), 105-6.

15 Apr.

"We hear his Excellency Mr. Green's Ships Phoenix, Savage and Nautilus now on this Station, will fall down to Sandy Hook this Day or To- morrow.'—N. Y. Merc., April 8, 1776.

Washington writes to the president of congress that he arrived in New York 'on Saturday last' (April 13, p. 1). All the British ships of war have left the harbour, 'some of them flying the "Asia"' are now below the Narrows, and the rest gone to sea.' He finds "many works of defence begun, and some finished," and he reports on the disposition of the troops.—Writings of Gen. Washington (Ford ed.), IV: 175-179; Memoirs of Gen.-Major, Heath, 45.

16 Apr.

"A Poll" is opened at the City Hall by the following Twenty- one Deputies, to represent this City and Country in the next Pro- vincial Congress. It was continued by adjournment till April 18, when the following persons were elected for that purpose: William Denning, Abraham Braister, Jacobus van Zandt, John van Cortlandt, James Beekman, John M. Scott, Evert Banker, I. W. Van Borsel, Josephallet, Anthony Rutgers, John Broome, —N. Y. Merc., April 22; N. Y. Packet, April 25, 1776.

"The General, in presence and according to their order, "to use every possible dispatch in completing them," as the British troops may soon arrive at New York.—Glover Correspond. (MS.), 107.

17 Apr.

The following order is issued from headquarters at New-York: "The General being informed that many of the houses taken up for barracks are much abused by the soldiers, which is a grievance which might be prevented by the officers paying a proper attention to their duty, and more carefully observing the conduct and behaviour of their men, the Barrackmaster is therefore ordered to place a proper proportion of officers in the same houses with the soldiers, who are to be answerable for any mischief done, to prevent any noise put upon the floors, or any water or flint thrown out of the windows, as all damages wantonly committed must be paid for out of the pay of the men quartered in the house where such damage is done. The offenders must also expect to suffer a severe corporal punishment for any breach of these orders." The Colonels and commanding officers of Regiments are to exert their utmost influence to complete their companies to the establishment."—4 Am. Arch., V: 893; Glover Correspond. (MS.), 107.

On April 30, Washington repeated the order that the officers and soldiers were not to injure the buildings they occupied, requiring "All Damages wצותly done to the Houses, where the Troops are quartered, to be paid for by the Troops quarter'd in them."— April Orderly Book, cited in Writings of Geo. Washington (Ford ed.), IV: 571-4 Am. Arch., V: 1112. See also Sept. 22, 1776.

"The 'Lady of his Excellency General Washington' arrives in New York from Boston.—N. Y. Merc., April 22, 1776. She occupies the Mortier house (later known as Richmond Hill).—See April 13.


Washington writes to the committee of safety urging that communication be no longer kept up between the inhabitants of the colony and the enemy's ships of war (see April 8), and gives his reasons.—Writings of Geo. Washington, (Ford ed.), IV: 21-25, 56. On the next day, the committee forbade such intercourse.—N. Y. Merc., May 6, 1776. See April 29.

The following "Secret Intelligence," regarding recent preparations to defend New York, is sent from this city, presumably to the British War Office. The document bears this date, and is the second anonymous one of the kind, the first, as here stated, having been sent on April 9 (p. 5):

"Since my last of April 9th I have endeavour'd to collect the number of the Brigade which arrived from Boston the 9th and 10th Instant commanded by one Sullivan, which is Six Regiments, about 550 Men in each Regiment, and on the 11th Instant the following brass field pieces arrived here from Green's Hamlet, Sixty Four Pounders, two of which are the King's, Four 3 D" and Two 4 D," Total Ten. Eight 6 Pound's belonging to New York, which were cast at the Forge on Greenwich Road—those Six belonging to New York are joined in a Park with the King's, by the Liberty Pole. The total in all Eighteen.

"From Philadelphia the 12th inst arrived here 40 Artillery Men—Mf Washington arrived here the 13th as a private Gentle- man the 14th and 17th arrived from Boston 120 Men and from the last Accounts I can get from them, they left in Boston Six Regi- ments which may be expected as well as the remainder of Washington's Troops left in or near Boston. But if any attempt should be made by the King's Troops there, they wholly depend on the Assistance of the Country Militia. The two Privateers fitt'd out here has not met with such good success as they expected, they cannot get Men to man them as yet—One that carries Six 4 Pounders is to have 40 Men, and the other that carries Four 4 Pounders is to have 50 or 35 Men. They have now mounted on Fort George Seven Guns 32 and 12 Pounders; and on the lower Battery under Fort George have mounted Ten 32 Pounders—the Embraouris on this last Battery, are not asyet finished. They have three 32 Pounders mounted on the Cock Pit Battery, behind Mf Harrison's Brew-house near the Forge.—There is no alteration in the rest of the Batteries since the Account given the 9th April, only the redoubt on Long Island is entirely left off which was all the care they had for their rear, they have made one small work between Breast Work and Battery the last Battery on the Bank, forty paces round and open in the rear. The works on Governors Island and red Hoo, they are now work- ing at. I have not seen, but am made to understand, that on the Governor's Island is to have nine Four Guns, the works are about 400 Yards round—Red bank is to mount Three Guns. I am infor- med they are throwing up some works on each side of the Nar- rows, but cannot affirm it for a certainty.

"I can say no more at present, but will do everything in my power to serve his Majesty's Arms. I am &c,

NB. Since I wrote the foregoing part of the above, two Brig's and three Sloop's, are come down the Sound, with the remaining part of Washington's Army about 300 Men. It is a great pity that some method cannot be taken to stop the communication down the Sound to the Town; as it would certainly prevent the Rebels from receiving any supplies but by Land.

NB. This Letter is from a Man whose Information has proved he may be depended upon. No 1 is from the same person.

"H. P.


Agreeable to the recommendation of the provincial congress of Feb. 23, the committee of safety appoints a committee "to erect Works for manufacturing of Salt-Petre, in every considerable
Town or Village in the several Counties . . ." Isaac Stouten- bargh, Samuel Prince, and Evert Bancker are named for the city and county of New York.—"N. T. Merc., April 22, 1776. See Jan. 17.

"Lieut. Isaac Bangs, a physician who served in the Revolutionary army, comes to New York with the New England troops, and re- mains here. Some copies of the New-England Journal during that time are these! (Apr. 17) For about 10 miles below New York the Passage between the Maine & Long Island was very Narrow. On both sides many very elegant Country Seats, & at Hell Gate a handsome & well-constructed Fort lately built for the People. At Turtle Bay are a large & beautiful Stables made for the Use of the King's Stores & Ammunition, &c. From this Place the Yorkers took a very large Quantity of Bombs & Shot; but the Enemy had conveyed the Powder away before. Near this place are several elegant & beautiful Country Seats, Several evacuated by the Tories. A visit to the Garden of one Gentleman in which was a Summer House which the Gardener shewed me in which were many curious Flowers, &c.; but the greatest Rarity was Orange, Lime, Pomgranet, & Citron Trees all Bearing Fruit. The Lemons were the largest & best that ever I saw, as also the Oranges, both sweet and sour. One Lime tree had 5 different Sorts of Lemons growing at once beside Blossom."

"1764 I spent the greatest part of my Time in viewing the City, which I found vastly surpassing my Expectations. The City is nearly as populous as the Town of Boston; the Publick Edifices greater in number, yet not in general so grand & Magnificent as those of New York. The PERFECT City, when the Town was last visited by the Water almost stopped with Breast Works built by Genl. Lee [see Feb. 29] on his arrival in this Town, to prevent the Enemy from landing to set fire to the Towns. On the South west part of the Town, which is a Point between the two Rivers, is a very strong & costly Fort built by the King's Troops & many masons men for the Protection of the City from the Enemy."

"On the outside of the Fort at the Edge of the Wall was a Battery, erected at a vast Expense to the King, built of hewn stone, the outside about ten feet high, the inside filled up to form a plane that the Wall was not more than a foot and a half high. From the above mentioned Fort a spacious street going east northerly in a right line, reached without the Town about 1 mile. In this, near the Fort, is the Equestrian Statue of King George 3d [see Aug. 16, 1779], a Present from himself to this City. (I have since been informed it was bought by the subscription of the Gentlemen of this City.) The design was in imitation of one of the Roman Emperors on Horseback. The Man George is represented about 1/3 larger than a Natural Man; the Horse, in proportion, both neatly constructed of Lead gilt with Gold, raised on a Pedestal of white Marble, about 15 Feet high, enclosed with a very elegant Fence, &c., the 3 lowest steps of open wrought Iron; the inclosure was oval, containing about 1/4 of an acre of beautiful green. This, with several Churches and other Elegant buildings on either side of the spacious street, form a most beautiful prospect from the Fort. Opposite the Town on the south is the Town of Brooklyn on Long Island, at about 1 mile distance. The Town of Brooklyn with the adjoining Hills, on which are several elegant Country Seats." [April (29) I visited, and took a full view of the Waterworks [see March 4 and 17] that are making to convey Water through the City (that from the Pumps being very bad & unwholesome to that degree that the Inhabitants buy water for Coffee, &c. from Carts that are employed to carry it about the City). These Works were begun about 12 Months since at the City Expanse, to defray which they issued Bills that are current as other Money. A Dutchman undertook the Job for a certain sum, & hath already performed a part of it, but a difficult part of the Work, tho not with that success that was expected by the Citizens, as they say. He saith he hath done as well as he promised. The Work that is already done (the most difficult part) is to convey Water from the side of an Hill nigh a Pond to the top of the Hill, which being higher than any part of the City, the Water is to be conveyed in Pipes through the City. About 200,000 Feet of Pipes have been taken. The Machiene was not at Work, it was with great Difficulty that I understood the Construction of the Machiene; & to pretend to give a particular discription of this Work would be folly in me, as I could by no means do it Justice. The first part of the Work was the greatest difficulty."

"The preferences in the Waterworks at New York have been made to the purpose of conveying the Water not to be used to the surface of the Water. In this Well was the Engine, which forced the Water almost to the Top, & from thence through a Apr. Wooden Tube up to the Top of the Hill, which was about 5 Rods 17 distance and about . . . Feet perpendicular above the Top of the Well. At the Top of the Hill was an artificial Pond, whose superficies was about 1/4 of an Acre, and when filled, the Water stood in a Beech from the Beech. This Pond was to be conveyed (as I before said) in Pipes through the City. All of this I could easily understand; but the grand Question was how was the Machiene in the Well first actuated & continued its motion? This I was surprised to find was wholly done by the Power of Boil- ing Water."

"It was a long time before I could discover even by seeing the Works how this could be effected, & the Man who shewed the Works could give me no satisfaction as to this till at length I found that by Means of a large Copper (which is kept boiling when it is requisite for the Works to be set in Motion) the Steam or Vapour of the Water is conveyed from thence into a strong Copper Tube of about 18 Inches Diameter & about 10 Feet Long, which stands per- pendicularly. The lower part or end of this Tube is tight; but the upper End hath in it a moveable Stopper which may move upwards or downwards with as much ease as possible, and at the same time keep any of the Air from escaping into the Tube & to keep it as tight as possible another part of the Works constantly supply the Top of the Tube above the Stopper with a small stream of Water. The Steam of the Hot Water (as I take it) entering into the Tube rarifyeth the Body of the Air contained therein to a great degree, and the Stopper is only let loose and flyeth upwards with great Rapidity to the upper End of the Tube, when the Pressure of the Air from without throweth [it] back to the Bottom of the Tube with as great Force as it came upwards, when it gets to the bottom it again drove upwards by the same cause, & repelled when it arrives at the Stopper is kept in constant Motion by the Means of Steam or Vapour, & to this Stopper is fastened a stout Wooden lever by a bar of Iron. The Lever is Fastened in the Middle upon an Axis; and as the Stopper of the Tube moves upwards and downwards, it moves the Lever, which worketh the Engine in the Well, which forceth (as I before described) the Water into the Pond at the bottom of the Hill. The Engine hath been tried & generally throweth . . . Gallons in a Minute into the Pond. Thus have I given as particular discription of this curious Engine as I possibly could, having viewed it but about 15 Minutes. I hope soon to see it at Work, when I can give a more particular discription of several small parts of it for which I could see no use . . . [Under date of June 21, Dr. Bangs mentions such an engine at the cedar swamp of a Mr. Schuyler in New Jersey, which cost £5,000."

"These works, he said, "were greatly superior in magnitude to those in the city," the remaining works, &c." [May 4] Took a survey of the City Goal, which the Guard shewed us. The Prisoners here are as well treated as in any Prison I ever visited. The Goal itself is a very Magnificent Building (upon the North side of the Common), having more the appearance of an elegant Mansion House than of a Common Jail; the inside is regularly built, and it is convenient, both for the Prisoners & Jailer, as I can possibly imagine any could have been."—Jour. of Lieut. Isaac Bangs (Apr. 1 to July 29, 1776), ed. by Edward Bangs (Cambridge Univ. Press, 1890).

Tyron writes to Lord Germain: "The general Assembly of this Province is now dissolved. The Council, by whose advice it was prorogued to the 17th Instant not having been permitted to wait on me agreeable to my Summons in Order to advise concerning the further prorogation of it. A strong evidence of the little attention that is now paid even towards preserving the Form of a legal and constitutional Representation of the people . . ."

"The governor states that he has ordered a detail of men "to act as night guard at the Light House on Sandy Hook, to prevent the Seamen from insults when watering at the well near the Light House. . . . The Pilot's house adjoining to the Light house is burnt down to prevent its being made a lurking place to the enemy, when the soldiers or four handen English guards near the Lattus of the Peninsula where the Light house stands."—N. T. Col. Dist., VIII: 677.

"A considerable number of troops have arrived here from New-England. As great numbers of the inhabitants have been ordered of house about the shipping of the War, to be soldiers. The behaviour of the New-England Soldiers is decent,
and their civility to the inhabitants very commendable: They April
attend prayers, with the Chaplain, evening and morning regularly,
in which their officers set the example. On Lord's day they attend public worship twice, and their deportment in the house of God is such as becomes the place."—N. Y. Packet, April 18, 1776.

"Though the season is so far advanced, yet the number of troops that have lately arrived, and the uncommon severity of the weather, have occasioned such a demand for fuel, that oak wood sells for $170 per cord, and for $200. — N. Y. Packet, April 18, 1776.

Gov. Tryon, sends a letter from the "Dutchess of Gordon," which is at Sandy Hook, to Mayor Matthews, stating that, it has been found "expedient for his Majesty's service, to burn down the Pilot-house at the Hook," but that care has been taken of Adam Dobbs, the keeper, and his property. He states that if the mayor "will send down a sloop to the Hook, it will be suffered to bring up to New-York, Mr. Dobbs, his servants and effects."—Penn. Jour. (Phila.), May 1, 1776.

The common council orders that John Moore be paid $1815.51 "in full for the Balance of his Account for Work done at the Bride-
well &c."—M. C. C., VIII: 136. After the war, Moore declared that his account had not been settled (see Jan. 19, 1785).

The common council authorizes the payment of £1315 to Christopher Colles, "on Account of the Water Works."—M.C.C.
VIII: 136. For the labor of men at the water works from March 15 to April 18, as shown by three accounts submitted by Colles, each inscribed: "The above account kept p [per] me Christ Colles."—From the original vouchers in box 1, comptroller's office. See May 24.

Henry Brevort is paid $320 for "Iron Monger's Ware sold to this Corporation." His account includes references to the city hall, workshop, the house at Bedloes Island, the house in Chatham St, the goal, the barricades, ferry House, Fly Market, the house of Milldollar, and the sentry boxes at the Battery.—Original voucher in box 1, comptroller's office; M. C. C., VIII: 176.

Washington proposes "to establish out of the Continental Forces, good lookouts on the Heights and Head Lands at the Entrance of the Harbor, who, upon the appearance of a Fleet shall make such signals as being answered from place to place shall convey the earliest intelligence to Head Quarters of the success and approach of the Enemy."—These signals for greater Certainty to be followed by Expresses," etc.—Writings of Geo. Washington (Ford ed.), IV: 33.

Col. Rufus Putnam, Washington's chief engineer in 1776, states in his memoirs: "On my arrival at New York, I was charged as soon as possible with laying out and overseeing the works which were erected during the campaign at New York, Long Island and their dependencies with Fort Washington, Fort Lee, King's Bridge, etc., most of which, but not all, appear in a plan of New York island etc., and obstructions in the river, which accompanies M. de Paris's map of the Hudson River. His "whistle time was taken up from daylight . . . until night . . . besides going in the night by water from New York to Fort Washington."—Campaign of 1776, part 2, 136, citing the original in the archives of Marietta College, Ohio.

22 A list of persons, with their addresses, "who have paid Duty of Excise for 1776 to Evert Bancker" bears this date. It is printed in Cal. Hist. MSS. (Rev. Papers), I: 287, followed by a "List of Liquor Sellers in New York City," with their addresses (ibid., 287-92). See also April 4.

25 The following order also is issued: Complaints having been made to the General, of injuries done to the farmers, in their crops and fields, by the soldiers passing over and trampling upon the young growth, in a wanton and disorderly manner, he expressly orders the officers commanding, either upon duty or in quarters, in the country, to take especial care to put a stop to such practices, and also to take care to have their men that they come to protect, not to injure the property of any man."—4 Am. Archives, V: 1071.

The following order is issued from "New York Head Quarters:" "The Quarter Master General, assisted by Colp Putnam, Chief Engineer, ordered Major & Quarter Master Sergeant & two men from each Regiment of the 1st, 2d, 4th & 5th Brigades are at sunrise to marry mornning to be at the Redoubt on Byard's Hill, to mark out encampments for the four Brigades."—Glover Corresp. (M.S.), 110.

The following letter, from Abraham van Dyck, commander Apr.
of the "Grenadier Company," is sent to Lord Stirling, "after completing the Grenadier Battery," "to the Circumstances with which the Grenadier Company under my command had for some Time past been employed about, is now compleated, and I am requested to acquaint your Lordship therewith . . ." Stirling replied to this with complimentary sentiments on the 30th, referring to it as "to the North-West of this City."—N. Y. Merc., May 6, 1776; Writings of Geo. Washington (Ford ed.), IV: 55; Glover Corresp., 112-13. See April 29.

The general in command at New York (Washington) condemns the "riotous behaviour of some of the soldiers of the Continental army, yesterday & the evening before," and issues a warning that hereafter the "author" of similar actions "will be brought to the severest punishment."—Glover Corresp. (M.S.), 111.

Jane Wiedenburg, writing to Capt. Richard Varick, states: Apr.
"Our City in A Short time Will be Very Well Fortified the Streets are so Blocked up there is hardly any Passing. They are Erecting A Fort on the Governors Island, they have A Very fine one they Say on Long Island & several in town I hope they May Be of Service to us if Occasion Requires."—Hist. Mag. (1869), 2d ser., VI: 166.

Enclosed in a communication from Gov. Tryon to Lord Geo-

Dr. Isaac Bang's records in his diary: . . . I tried the Church of England in the afternoon. But the satisfaction I received from the substance of an excellent sermon was greatly abated by the pedantic behaviour of the priest, the irreverent conduct of the people and the foolish parade of ceremonics. I am determined next Sunday . . . to attend worship with the Dutch priest, whom I heard last week, choosing rather to worship where I understand nothing, than to hear and see such folly."—Hist. Mag., 2d ser., IV: 306.

The troops in New York are formed anew into four brigades, Apr. and assigned to their respective camps. "Heath's first brigade was posted on the Hudson, just without the city above the Canal Street marsh and about Richmond Hill; Spencer's second, on the East River, around the Rutgers' farm and Jones' Hill; and Stirling's fourth, in the centre, near Bayard's Hill and the Bowery Hill; while Greene's third brigade was assigned to 'the ground marked out upon Long Island.'"—Campaign of 1776 around New York and Brooklyn, by Henry P. Johnston (1878), 61-64.

Washington writes to John Augustine Washington: "We have already gone great lengths [see April 27] in fortifying this city, and this will be a very respectable posture of defence. The works we have already constructed, and which they found we were about to erect, have put the King's ships to flight; for, instead of lying within pistol-shot of the wharves, and their sentries conversing with ours, (which they have gone down to the Hook, near thirty miles from this place, the last harbor they can get to . . ."—Writings of Geo. Washington (Ford ed.), IV: 56; Glover Corresp. (M.S.), 112-13.

In a published order, Washington states that "An Intercourse and Correspondence with the Ships of War, and other Vessels belonging to, and in the Service of the King of Great-Britain [see Apr. 17], is highly detrimental to the Rights and Liberties" of "the United Colonies," and that such intercourse was forbidden by order of the committee of safety on April 18; but, nevertheless, "there is with us a desire to believe that some future Lord or Statesman, who is not yet acquainted with our necessity, will consider the energy with which we have put our hands to the work, and the expense that we have incurred in thepurchase of their own present private Emolument to their Country's Weal, have continued to carry on the same, particularly some who under Pretence of coming to the Market of this City by Water, have put themselves, their Vessels and Effects in the Way of the Ships of War, for the Purposes of giving Intelligence and furnishing them, with Provisions or Provisions. He therefore orders that if in future anyone carries on such intercourse, "or any Kind of Correspondence whatever, or furnish and supply the said Ships of War, and other Vessels in such Service, with Provisions and Necessaries of any Kind, that he or they so offending will be deemed and con-

Chronology: The Revolutionary Period: 1763-1776
May 6, 1776.

At this time, Gen. Sullivan has his headquarters "near the Bowling Green."—Glover Corresp. (MS.), 113.

May 29

Gen. Washington, writing from New York to Gen. Lee, says, in answer to a great deal of work at this place. In the first fortnight more, I think the city will be in a very respectable posture of defence. Governor's Island has a large and strong work erected, and a regiment encamped there. The point below, called Red Hook, has a small, but exceedingly strong barbette battery; and several new works are constructed, and many of them almost executed at other places."—5 Am. Arch., I: 97.

The ferry to Pawlus (Paulus) Hook, of which Abraham Mesier is ferry-man (see May 1, 1774), is abandoned.—M. G. C. (MS.), VIII: 243. It was not renamed until after the Revolution.—See Nov. 26, 1783.

Cornelius Bradford announces that he has engaged in the Merchant's Coffee House, where he intends collecting "interesting intelligence," and will note the arrival of all vessels, and endeavour to carry all the public papers, as well as supplies of all kinds of liquors, etc.—N. Y. Merc., April 18, 1776. His first order was executed by Mary Farrara in 1772 (April 27, q.v.). Bradford changed its name to the New York Coffee House.

Dr. Isaac Bangs records in his diary: "... took a view of the furnace ... In this furnace have been cast many excellent brass field-pieces (six pounders), besides iron cannon equal to any made in any part of the world."—Hist. Mag., 2d ser., IV: 396.

The first, second, and fourth brigades are ordered to encamp on May 3 on the ground laid out for them (see April 25).—Glover Corresp. (MS.), 114. On May 4, it was chronicled: "The weather proving wet & cold, the Regiments that did not encamp yesterday are to remain in their present quarters until Monday morning."—Ibid., 115.


The following order is issued from headquarters at New York:

"The Officers commanding in or near the encampment are to be particularly attentive to prevent waste or depredation being committed upon the fields, fences, trees or buildings about the Camp. Turf is not permitted to be cut, unless by the express order of the Chief Engineer ... The Quarter Master General will supply a quantity of boards for flooring the tents of every Regiment, which are upon no account to be converted to any other use."—Glover Corresp. (MS.), 115-16.

The statesmen at New York were ordered to hold themselves in readiness, to march at a moment's notice. Several soldiers were taken down with the small-pox, and some of them died.—Mem. of Maj.-Gen. Heath (1778), 46.

Mrs. Eve Providence, of New York, writes an appealing letter to the committee of safety in behalf of her son, David Providence, "a passenger on board the Brig America lately taken by the Men of war at the Hook," and who "is detained a Prisoner on Board the Asia Man of War." She asks the committee to use its influence with Gen. Washington "to permit some Person to go on Board of the Asia in order to treat about my dear son's Release, as it is peculiarly hard upon him who had nothing to do with the Vessel or Cargo to be detained a prisoner almost at my own Door." The letter is endorsed: "We can't take the Asia yet."—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng. (Rev. Pap.), I: 301.

May 9

"Yesterdays evening two shells were discharged from the large mortar called the Congress, as a farther proof of her."—N. Y. Packet, May 9, 1776.

May 10

The provincial congress orders "That every male inhabitant of the city and county of New-York, above the age of sixteen years, and under the age of fifty years, who has withdrawn himself from the same since the first day of June last past, be required, and he is hereby required, to return without delay with his arms and accoutrements, and that every male inhabitant between the said several ages be henceforth prohibited, and is hereby prohibited, from departing this city and county, and assembling himself from the same for more than twenty-four hours, without leave of the Colonel, or commanding officer of the battalion or regiment to which he belongs; and that the committees in the neighboring counties and Colonies into whose district such inhabitant of this city and county have so withdrawn themselves, be, and they are hereby requested, to take effectual means to compel the said inhabitants who have so withdrawn themselves to return to their usual places of abode in the said city and County."—Joun. of the Pror. Cong., I: 498. For exemptions from this draft order, see June 15.

William Smith writes from New York to Gen. Howe in Boston:

11

As I have not a doubt of my last letters to administration convicing them that this city and province is the only spot in America for carrying on the war against the rebels, I think the consequence the efforts expected this spring as well as those now under your command, will be ordered hither: It may be necessary and advisable to send the army thro' the Sound, between Connecticut and Long-Island. ... The [Long] Island has a plain on it, at least 20 miles long, which has a fertile country about it, is 20 miles from the city of New-York; Connecticut opposite to it; New-Jersey about 30 miles distant; Philadelphia 110; Maryland 150; Rhode-Island 150; so that in this fertile island the army can subsist without any succour from Britain or Ireland and in 5 or 6 days invade and destroy a part of the 12 Colonies at pleasure. Add to these great advantages that the possession of the Narrows, and Nutton-Island would be the destruction of this city, but of this I think there would be no need, for all the principal inhabitants are at heart with the crown particularly all my brethren the members of the assembly but as the mob now commands prudence forbids them to declare without a military force. You have many with you who are acquainted with the navigation of the Sound. The spot which I advise you to land at is Cowbay."—Ind. Chron. (Boston), Sept. 26, 1776. Cow Bay was the modern Manhattan Bay.—See Simeon De Witt's map of N. Y. State, 1802.

The following order is issued from headquarters at New York:

"The Carpenters, Boat-Builders, and Painters, who were selected for the publick service this morning by Major-General Putnam, are to parade to-morrow morning, at sunrise, in the street opposite to General Putnam's, where they will receive his orders."—4 Am. Arch., VI: 491.

A convention in Williamsburg, Va., with 112 delegates present, resolves unanimously "That the Delegates appointed to represent this colony in General Congress be instructed to propose to that respectable body to declare the United Colonies free and independent states, absolved from all allegiance to, or dependence upon, the crown or parliament of Great Britain; and that they give the assent of this colony to such declaration, and to whatever measures may be thought proper and necessary by the Congress for forming foreign alliances, and a confederation of the colonies, at such time, and in the manner, as to them shall seem best: and that a committee be appointed to procure, for the benefit of the United Colonies and such a plan of government as will be most likely to maintain peace and order in this colony, and secure substantial and equal liberty to the people."—From Jefferson's printed copy of the Proceedings of the Convention of Delegates (1776), p. 52 (preserved in the N. Y. Pub. Library). Conn. Gaz. (New London), June 5, 1776. Richard Henry Lee, one of the delegates in congress from Virginia, presented such a resolution on June 7 (p. v.). A correspondent from Williamsburg to the N. Y. Journal, of June 6, declared that this resolution was "the result of most mature deliberation ... It was followed in the afternoon by such military expressions of gladness and exultation, as the condition of our troops here would admit, and the evening was closed with illuminations, &c. The procuring of foreign assistance was the immediate object of this Resolution, as the alternative of separation or submission was the assigned ground of it. But a political connection on any terms, with a people who have exerted against us every species of barbarity and inimitable vice, would have had few advocates."—N. T. Journ., June 6, 1776. See May 30.

Congress, which assembled in Philadelphia on the 15th, passes a resolution recommending "to the respective Assemblies and Conventions of the United Colonies, which have not yet adopted such a Declaration, or have not sufficient to the exigencies of their affairs has been hitherto established, to adopt such Government as shall, in the opinion of the Representatives of the People, best conducive to the happiness and safety of their constituents in particular and America in general." The preamble of this resolution anticipates the principles expressed later in the Declaration of Independence.—4 Am. Arch.
UNIQUE BROADSIDE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE, PRINTED BY JOHN HOLT; PROBABLY THE FIRST PRINTING OF THE DECLARATION IN NEW YORK. SEE P. 938.
 Chronology: The Revolution Period: 1763-1776

1776: VI: 466; Wisconsin, Nar. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VI: 272. Referring to May this resolution in his diary of May 22, Smith says: "It is easy to see a Disposition in the Congress to encourage the rising Bias toward the general Independence."—Wm. Smith’s Diary (MS). V.

15 In accordance with the order of the continental congress, the commander at New York declares that "the Battalion of the Militia of this city are dismissed."—Glover Correspond. (MS), 121.

16 This day (Friday) having been "appointed by the congress as a day of public fasting, prayer and humiliation," a sermon is preached [probably at Trinity] by Rev. Dr. Ingris on the subject of "peace and repentance." He discalms, however, "having any thing to do with politics."

17 Captain Paul Jones arrives in New York from his first naval cruise. On the following day he wrote a letter to Joseph Hewes of the continental congress, sitting in Philadelphia. Hewes was a member of the congressional committee on naval affairs. He was very friendly to Jones, who secured through him his first appointment, as first lieutenant of the "Alfred," Bag ship of the first American squadron. The fleet had just returned from its foray against the British in the West Indies, and Jones’ letter to Hewes is a report of some of the events of the cruise. He writes from on board the sloop "Providence," in New York harbour, having been assigned to command in its place that had been left in the New York harbour marited. He says: "I now enclose you the Minutes of two Court Martials [Whipple and Hazard] held on board the Alfred."

18 In consequence of the last trial I was ordered to take command of this vessel the tenth curr. I arrived here yesterday afternoon in 36 hours from Rhode Island with a return of upwards of 120 men besides Officers which Gen. Washington lent to the Fleet in N. London." He refers to the sickness of the men in the fleet, and expresses the opinion that "the unfortunate engagement of the Ganges [British man-of-war] seems to be a general reflection on the officers of the Fleet, but a little reflection will set the matter in a true light."—Letters and Biographies by John Paul Jones, by Mrs. Reginald de Koven (N. Y., 1913), 102-7.

19 The following signals are given to alarm all the troops, as well regular as Militia, & the inhabitants of the City—that is— in the day time, two cannon fired from the rampart of Fort George, and a flag raised on the top of the Head Quarters. In the night time, two cannon fired as above, from Fort George, & two lanterns hoisted on the top of Head Quarters, as aforesaid.—Glover Correspond. (MS), 122.

Washington, summoned by congress to Philadelphia, leaves military instructions with Gen. Putnam to guide his conduct in the event of congress deciding to seize "the principal Tories and disaffected persons on Long Island, in this City [New York], and the country round about."—Am. Arch., VII: 533-34. See also Van Tye, The Loyalists (1902), 223.

He also leaves instructions with Gen. Putnam regarding the completion of the works at Long Island, Governor’s Island, New York, Paulus Hook, and the Narrows; also the placing of alarm signals along the Long Island shore, the repair of fortifications in the Highlands, and the proper placing and securing of powder magazine.— Ibid., VI: 57.

20 Towards the end of the month, Gen. Washington, and on the Batteries are to keep a sharp look out towards the narrows, Staten Island, Red Hook, &c.—to observe if any signals are given from thence, and acquaint the Officer of the Guard immediately therewith.—Glover Correspond. (MS), 125.

21 The following are the names of the different Batteries, in and about this City—The Battery at the South part of the Town, the Grand Battery—The one immediately above it, Fort George—The one on the left of the Grand Battery, Whitehall Battery—That behind his Excellency General Washington’s Head Quarters the Oyster Battery—that on the left of the Grenadier’s Battery, May The Jersey Battery—The one on Bayard’s Hill, Bayard’s Hill Redoubt; the one on the hill where General Spencer’s Brigade is encamped, Spencer’s Redoubt; below this Hill and below, is a Fascine Battery, called Waterbury’s Battery.—On the hill directly above it, is a Redoubt, near the Jews’ burying Ground by the name of Ballady’s Redoubt."—From an Orderly Book, cited in Writings of Geo. Washington (Ford ed.), I: 102; Glover Correspond. (MS), 126. Cf. March 24 and April 9. Regarding the situation of the "Oyster Battery," see Johnston’s Campaign of 1776, 86.

This is the last date, until after the Revolution, of the recorded minutes of the common council.—M. C. C., VIII: 138.

Christopher Colles is granted £6 for his attendance in taking Care of the Water Works for one month due to him the 19th day of May last," and one Hornblower is granted £12 "in Consideration of the trouble he was in, in inspecting & examining the Water Works in this City and making a Report of the State of the Same."—M. C. C., VIII: 139, 140. This is the last entry to the Minutes concerning the water works prior to the Revolution. At the outbreak of the war the enterprise had to be abandoned.—Man. Gen. Coun. (1865), 799. The condition of the work at about this time is perhaps best explained by Lient. Bangs.—See April 17.

The common council authorizes the payment to Robert Andrews of £60(1776), "in full for the Balance of his Account against this Corporation." The account originally amounted to £49819, and was for "the whole weight of Iron Delivered... and weighed on the workhouse Schales and Used at the New bride-well."—Original voucher in box 1, controller’s office; M. C. C., VIII: 138.

Abraham van Gelder is paid £39156, the balance due to him according to his "Settlement 1776 for the City Lamps."—Original voucher in box 1, controller’s office; M. C. C., VIII: 138.

An account of Gerard Bancker, city surveyor, against the corporation for £3150 is ordered paid.—M. C. C., VIII: 139. Bancker’s itemized bill of 57 items (see June 14, 1774), covering a period from Aug. 28, 1772, to May 11, 1775, is preserved in the controller’s office, in box 1, 1750-1815. It has peculiar topographical value because so many landmarks are mentioned and because so many actual or proposed city improvements are shown. Among items other than those to which reference has already been made (see Jan. 14, 1774) are: (Aug. 28, 1773) "To Surveying Col. Moore’s Lots &c at the White Hall, & making a plan of the Lots 5 in Number." (Sept. 16, 1772) "To levelling White Hall Slip when to be filled in." (Oct. 24, 1772) "To levelling the Broad Way from the Lutheran Church to Verlebben." (Oct. 24, 1772) "To a Survey and plan of the Negro burying Ground." (March 25, 1773) "To a large Map of the Corporation Lots containing the New Goal, compiled by order of Mr. V. Cortlandt, from Sundry Maps he furnished me with." (May 25, 1773) "To levelling Broad Way from Verlebben towards the Bowling Green, with a Plan for digging it down and Report." (July 1, 1773) "To Survey and plan of the Ground next to the Meeting when going to purchase it from Col: M’Dougal." (July 2, 1773) "To levelling & staking out the Battery Pond when about filling it up." (Sept. 2, 1773) "To levelling from Pitt’s Statue down to Aug’ Van home." (Sept. 26, 1773) "To attaining a Committee & Staking out the Street past judge Horsmanden’s as now to be altered." (Feb. 14, 1774) "To 1 Day at M’s McGowen’s meeting the Committee of Harlem respecting the Line." (Mar. 4, 1774) "To a Survey & Plan to Mr. H’s Ellison’s Lots and the Battery & Street Contingents (by Order of Mr. Hicks Mayor) when the Governor was about purchasing it." (April 20, 1774) "To levelling and Staking out the Street fronting the College." (June 14, 1774) "To a Survey & Plan of the Corporation Land contiguous to the New Goal, Barracks & Poor House, made to enable the Committee to fix on a Suitable place for the Water Works." (June 14, 1774) "To levelling in Co: with Mr Colles from the Liberty Pole to the Calk."
The Iconography of Manhattan Island

1776

(Aug. 6, 1774) "To levelling from the New Goal down to the May Tea Water Pump."—Papers, Sept. 7, 1774 "To Numbering about 15000 Tickets in Bridewell Lottery 3 Times over."

(Nov. 1, 1774) "To levelling from beyond the Reservoir down to St. Paul's Church in Co. with Andrew Marscheile."—Papers, Nov. 29, 1774 "To levelling in front of Bridewell in order for the Governor to fix the height for the lower Floor of the Building." Washington arrives in Philadelphia, and attends the sessions of congress.—Jour. Cont. Cong., IV: 389.

The General! (Washington!) thanks the provincial congress and general committee "for their care in endeavouring to prevent the spreading of the small-pox (by inoculation or any other way) in this City, or in the Continental Army," and he orders that strict inspection of the troops be made. "Any officer in the Continental Army who shall suffer himself to be inoculated, will be cashiered and turned out of the Army, and have his name published in the Newspapers throughout the continent as an enemy and traitor to his Country."—Am. Arch., VI: 655-56.


The committee of Mechanics in Union, of the city and county of New York, present an address, dated "Mechanic-Hall," May 29, to the representatives of this province in the provincial congress, stating that if these representatives "think proper to instruct our most honourable Delegates in Continental Congress, to use their utmost endeavours in that august assembly to cause these United Colonies to become independent of Great-Britain," it would give the mechanics "the highest satisfaction," and they "thereby sincerely promise to endeavour to support the same with our lives and fortunes." The provincial congress replied, on June 4, that "the Continental Congress alone, have that enlarged view of our political circumstances, which will enable them to decide upon those measures which are necessary for the general welfare." They therefore cannot instruct the delegates to the continental congress, as desired in the address.—N. Y. Merc., June 10, 1776. A second address was presented by the mechanics on June 14 (p. 96).

Charles Loosley and Thomas Elms, of New York, paper makers, petition the provincial congress for exemption from military service, owing to the need of keeping their business in operation for the public good. They claim they have carried the art of paper-making to higher degrees of perfection than ever it arrived before. And they "have been the means of increasing the number of Paper Mills, improving their construction, and moderating the price of paper." Their work, they say, is "being carried on at a great expense no less than $20 per day for rent and a number of hands who require constant oversight and direction . . . ." They have been supplying paper for "provincial money," and for "Weekly publications."—Cal. Hist. MSS. (Rev. Papers), I: 310.


A Virginian writes to a London correspondent: "The original Plan of Lee, Henry, and others of the Faction, has at length taken Place; The Convention of this Colony have declared themselves 'independant of Britain' [see May 15], and have passed some Resolutions for confiscating the Estates of the Deserters of their Country's Liberties, (as they call those Gentlemen whom they obliged to leave the Colony)."—St. James Cleren. (London), Aug. 3-6, 1776.

The continental congress authorises Washington "to direct the building as many fire rafts, row gallies, armed boats, and floating batteries as may be necessary, and suitable for the immediate defence of the port of New York, and the Hudson's river."—Jour. of the Cont. Cong. (Ford ed., 1906), IV: 400-7.

The vestry of the city and county of New York present a petition for a final express for a large sum of £5000 to the city for the support of the poor. There are now about 400 poor in the almshouse and adjoining buildings. The most opulent of the May inhabitants of the City "have retired to the Country." The poor include all classes of dependents.—Cal. Hist. MSS. (Rev. Papers), I: 311 and see ibid., I: 465; Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 467. In response to this appeal the provincial congress passed a resolution, on June 8, "That the sum of £300 be . . . lent to the Justices and Vestrymen of the Day respecting the City and County of Great Britain, for the sole purpose, to be repaid at such time and in such manner as this or some future Congress or Legislature of this Colony shall direct."—Am. Arch., VI: 1391.

General Washington has wrote to General Putnam in the most pressing terms, to give orders to all the Colonies to have colours immediately completed for their respective Regiments.—Glover Correspond. (MS.), 131.

The provincial congress adopts the following resolutions:

"Whereas the present government of this Colony by Congress and Committees, was instituted while the form of government under the Crown of Great Britain existed in full force, and was established for the sole purpose of opposing the usurpation of the British Parliament, and was intended to expire on a reconciliation with Great Britain, which it was then apprehended would soon take place, but is now considered as remote and uncertain . . . ." And whereas the great inconveniences and difficulties which tend the said mode of government by Congress and Committees, as of necessity in many instances legislative, judicial and executive powers have been vested therein, especially since the dissolution of the former government by the abdication of the late Governor and the execution of this Colony from the protection of the King of Great Britain . . . . "And whereas doubts have arisen whether this Congress are invested with sufficient power and authority to deliberate and determine on so important a subject as the necessity of erecting and constituting a new form of government and internal police, to the exclusion of all foreign jurisdiction, dominion and control whatever [see June 7] . . . . Therefore Resolved, That it be recommended to the electors in the several counties in this Colony by election in the manner and form prescribed for the election of the present Congress, either to authorize their present Deputies, or others in the stead . . . to take into consideration the necessity and propriety of instituting such new government as . . . is described and recommended. And if the majority of the counties by their Deputies in Provincial Congress, shall be of opinion that such new government ought to be instituted and established, then to institute and establish such a government as they shall deem best calculated to secure the rights, liberties and happiness of the good people of this Colony, and to continue in force until a future peace with Great Britain shall render the same unnecessary. And, Resolved, That the said elections in the several counties of Great Britain ought to be had on such day as shall be fixed and determined by each of the committees of each county respectively shall be determined . . . ."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 468-69. William Smith refers to this resolution in his diary, under June 8 (q.v.).

The assistant quartermaster-general, whose office is "near the Liberty Pole," advertises for a gardener.—Cong. Gen., June 1, 1776.

The following notice, dated May 15, is published: "The House of Leonard Lispensar, Esq in Wall-Street, is now occupied for the Purposes of a College. The Students of King's College in the City of New-York, are desired to attend on Friday the 31st Instant, at which Time the Senior Class will be examined by a Committee of Governors, and such will be graduated as shall be found properly qualified. The Examination of Candidates for Admission will be held in the same Place the first Week in the Month of June."—N. T. Merc., May 30, 1776. See June 3, 1777.

Nineteen twentieths at least of the inhabitants with their families & effects had left that city [New York] between the latter part of the year 1775 & the month of June 1776, & these persons may be distinguished under the following heads.

First. Rebels or persons in opposition to his Majesty's govt. & in civil or military capacities.

Second. Those who feared the consequences of remaining in a besieged town.

Third. Those who were loyalists & availed themselves of that opportunity to avoid military duty (which without distinction all the male inhabitants between sixteen & sixty [see Aug. 24, 1775; 1st Addenda] years were subject to) & retired into different parts of the Country—and
... Fourth. Some hundreds of persons who were taken up & sent into confinement, or on parole in different parts of the country by orders of the Generals, Provincial Congress, or Committees on account of the infamous proceedings of... 


...Capt. Ethan Allen, of the Green Mountain Boys, comes as a prisoner on a British vessel, which anchors "at the Hook," off New York." The frigate remained three days, "to which time Gen. Tryon, Mr. Kemp, the old attorney Gen. of New-York, and several other perfidious and over-grown titers and land-jobbers, came on board."—A Narrative of Col. Ethan Allen's Captivity (Phila., 1779), 21.

...The College is occupied for the General Hospital. It is a very elegant Building, and its Situation, pleasant, and salubrious... From letter of Dr. Solomon Drowne, in N.Y. City during the Am. Rev., 94.

...Pastor Shewkirk records in his diary: "At noon a salute was given from all the ships in the river, this being His Majesty's birthday. In the evening meeting, blessed our dear king; afterwards the front of our house was illuminated with 48 candles, and made a fine sight..."—Johnston, Campaign of 1776, part 2, 126.

...Thursday afternoon [June 6] his Excellency General Washington arrived in Town from Philadelphia.—N.Y. Merc., June 10, 1776. Gen. Gates has various places of residence in New York at this time, see April 15.

...The ships of war lying at Sandy Hook are the "Phoenix," the "Mercury," and the "Lively;" also three transports and the "Dutchess of Gordon." The "Asia" continues at her station about three miles below the Narrows. "By the signals yesterday afternoon, there are from five to ten more arrived at the Hook."—N.Y. Packet, June 6, 1776.

...Mangl Minthorn, a shop-keeper in Batteau (Dey) St., being repeatedly guilty of violating the resolve of the continental congress against the sale of tea, the general committee of the city publishes its unanimous declaration that he is "an enemy to the American Cause, and consequently ought to be precluded from all trade and intercourse with the inhabitants of these United Coloni...—N.Y. Merc., June 10, 1776. Congress certified, however, that he acted through ignorance and inattention, and voted that he be restored to the favour and protection of his fellow citizens,

...and, by the solicitation of Col. Jay, his commission as captain in the Second N.Y. Regiment was returned to him.—Ibid., June 17, 1776.

...A guard is ordered to be posted at Kingsbridge, "in order to prevent any soldier of the army passing that way, unless they have it in writing from the Commanding Officer of their respective Corps;" and "All masters of Vessels, Ferrymen &c are strictly enjoined not to carry any soldier of the army, without leave in writing from the Commanding Officer of their respective Corps, as above..."—Ibid., June 17, 1776.

...in the continental congress, Richard Henry Lee, of Virginia, introduces these resolutions: "Resolved, that these United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent States, that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British Crown, and that all political connection between them and the State of Great Britain is, and ought to be, totally dissolved. "That it is expedient forthwith to take the most effectual measures for forming foreign Alliances. "That a plan of confederation be prepared and transmitted to the respective Colonies for their consideration and approbation."

...From original in Lib. of Congress. See reproduction in Hazen's, Decl. of Independence: Its History, insert between pp. 108 and 109. These resolutions were in conformity with the instructions of the Virginia convention, of May 5 [4 Jun.], to her delegates. Committees were appointed by Congress, to consider these matters, on June 10 (g.2).

...The New-York committee issues the following statement and appeal: Whereas doubts have arisen in the Provincial Congress [see Jour. 24, p. 464] What had been invested with sufficient power and authority to deliberate and determine on so important a subject as the necessity of erecting and constituting a new form of Government and internal police, to the exclusion of all foreign jurisdiction, dominion, and control whatever, agreeable to a late resolve of the honourable the Continental Congress [see May 31];...The General Committee of the City and County of New-York, . . . earnestly request and entreat all the freethinkers and freemen, and also all the other inhabitants of the said City and County, to arm themselves, and invest in their own right to the amount of forty pounds, to attend at the City-Hall of the said City, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, on Monday, the 17th day of this instant June, and there to invest their present Members of Provincial Congress with the power afore-said, or to elect by ballot others in their stead, or in the stead of any of them, with such power to continue to represent the said City and County in Congress, until the second Tuesday in May next, or until a reconciliation with Great Britain, or the establishment of a new form of government shall render the same unneces- sary.—4 Am. Arch., VI: 744. See also, June 7.

...Gen. Howe writes to Lord Germain that the admiral has given orders to the cruisers off the northern coast to direct all the troops from Europe to proceed to New York. The plan is to make a landing on Long Island, etc.—MS. letter, cited in Writings of Gen. Washington (Ford ed.), IV: 71.

..."The Mercury Man of War," and an armed Sloop, sailed for Halifax, from Sandy-Hook, last Friday [June 7], having 5 Vessels under Coover.

..."There now remains at the Hook 7 Ships, and some small Vessels."—N.Y. Merc., June 10, 1776.

...The provincial congress passes the following resolution: "That the thanks of this Congress be presented to His Excellency Genl Washington, for the important services he has rendered to the United Colonies, and for the attention he has paid to the interest and civil authority of this Colony; and that he be assured of the readiness of this Congress to afford him all the aid in their power to enable him to execute the important trust reposed in him. The president of the congress waited on Gen. Washington the same day, communicated this resolution to him, and received the following reply addressed to the congress (which was entered in the journal on the 9th): "I am extremely obliged for the high sense you entertain of my services, and for your promises of every possible assistance in the discharge of my important duty. You may rest assured that every attention to the interest and happiness of this Colony shall not be wanting, nor my regard to its civil authority remained, while I am honoured with the command I now hold."—Ibid., June 17, 1776.

...William Smith writes in his diary: "The Clouds grow very dark. My Hopes of a conciliatory negotiation almost fail me on advice of the Rejection of the motion to stop the foreign Troops from Brunswick Hess & Hanau & the King's Answer to the London address in March last. On the 31st May [4 Jun.], the N.Y. Congress called our People to the Question respecting the Erection of a new Government—Virginia has cast off all Dependence."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), V.

..."The army in New-York was now growing sickly, and there was not a sufficiency of hospitals, room, or of medicines."—Memoirs of Maj.-Gen. Heath (1798), 46.

...The continental congress resolves : "That the consideration of the first resolution [vide infra] be postponed to this day, three weeks [July 1], and in the mean while, that no time be lost, in case the Congress agree thereto, that a committee be appointed to prepare a declaration to the effect of the said first resolution, which is in these words [see June 7]: That these United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent states; that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British Crown; and that all political connection between them and the state of Great Britain is, and ought to be, totally dissolved."—Jour. Cont. Cong., IV: 428–29 (see also 425–26, footnote). See July 2.

...Washington writes to the president of congress that circumstances indicate that British troop ships "are hourly expected at the Hook."—Writings of Gen. Washington (Ford ed.), IV: 130.

...He writes to Gov. Trumbull: "Our works are extensive and many, and the troops here but few for their defence, being greatly reduced by the regiments detached on the Canada expedition." He asks Trumbull to send militia.—Ibid., IV: 138.

...A letter written by John Varick, Jr., to Capt. Richard Varick states: "There is a Letter now in Town in the Name of Pitt, attested as a true Copy from the Original by W. T. Terox, perhaps, for W. P.—William Pitt, which protests against the Proceedings of the Colonies, & imports that as long as we contended for Liberty, he was our Friend, but since we had lev'd open War against his Majesty, every Sinew, & every Nerve should be exerted to suppress
The Iconography of Manhattan Island

Rebellion, & reduce his Subjects to a Sense of their Duty."—N. T. City during the Am. Revolution, 96.

Gov. Trumbull, of Connecticut, replies to the letter of the New York provincial congress (see March 8). His delay in answering he attributes to the necessity of laying the matter before the state assembly, which body failed to act upon the matter," says Mr. Trumbull, giving them assurance that the delay "was not from any disregard to your respectable body, nor for want of inclination to cultivate the utmost harmony between this and the Province you represent . . . . Your candour in imputing the intrusion of a number of our people into your capital, (in the manner the letter imagines,) gives them assurance that the public cause, gives me real pleasure; and can give you the strongest assurance that this Colony by no means approve their conduct, yet a severe censure at this time, . . . might be attended with such inconveniences as you will readily apprehend . . . and which, I dare say, will suggest to you at once a satisfactory excuse for our not taking such measures, as might have been expected, in times of peace and quiet; though in such happy seasons the proper resort for the private injury must have been to the courts of law, which are the only jurisdiction which can legally take notice of violations of the peace, and the only means of any advantage to the party, in the still more favourable light, when you reflect that the heart of the whole transaction was an imputable member of your city and Congress, who we consider as the proper person to whom the whole transaction was imputable, and who belongs, and is amenable to your jurisdiction alone; and, therefore, the affair cannot be considered as an intrusion of our people into your Province, but as a violence or disorder happening among yourselves."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 491—92. When Rivington went to England, early in 1776 (Jan. 10, q.v.), the matter seems to have been dropped without further official action.

"The following order is issued from "Head-Quarters New York."—"The Guard at the Brewery, North River, to be reinforced with men, who are to furnish two sentinels at the Paymaster General's Office, at the house of Mr. Linenhard."—Glover Corresp. (M.S.), 117.

The continental congress resolves "That a committee be appointed to prepare and digest the form of a confederation to be entered into between these colonies."—Jour. Cont. Cong. (Ford ed.), IV: 431. See July 12.

John Hancock, president of the continental congress, writes from Philadelphia to the New York convention: "The Congress have this Day received Advice, and are fully convinced, that it is the Design of General Howe to make an Attack upon the City of New York, which it is impossible; the Army cannot believe will be made within ten Days; I am therefore most earnestly to request you, by Order of Congress, to call forth your Militia, as requested in my Letter of the 4th. Instant, and to forward them with all Dispatch to the City of New York; and that you direct that they March in Companies, or any other Way that will hasten their Arrival there. The important Day is at Hand that will decide not only the Fate of the City of New-York, but in all Probability of the whole Province. On such an Occasion there is no Necessity to use Arguments with Americans; their Feelings I well know will prompt them to their Duty, and the Sacredness of the Cause will urge them to the Field. The greatest Excitement of Vigour and Expedition are requisite to prevent our Enemies from getting Possession of that Town; I must therefore again most earnestly request you, in the Name, and by the Authority of Congress, to send forward the Militia, agreeable to the Proclamation of Congress, and that you do it with all the Dispatch which the Infinite Importance of the Cause demands."—N. T. Merc., June 17, 1776.

"Citizens of the City of New York Gathered together a number of them and went round among them which they Surmised to be those who had attended them and went about them about the Streets, on a Rail, and then confined them in Gaol others they Visited and they appeared to be so Humble they Let them alone after making Promise to comply with their Directions (I happened to have the Pecquet that Day) the Government has in the mean Time dispersed the Brigades in order to Surpress them but seeing So many under Arms they Dispersed Quick."—From "Diary of Ensign Caleb Clap," in Hist. Magz., 3d ser. (1874), III: 155.

Similar riots occurred the next day, and Gen. Putnam and Milbon complained to the provincial congress about them. The congress, therefore, passed the following resolution: "That this Congress by no means approve of the riotous proceedings of the 13th instant; that they flatter themselves, however, that they have proceeded from a real regard to liberty and a detestation of those persons by whose language and conduct, have discovered themselves to be inimical to the cause of America. To urge the warm friends of liberty to docety and good order, this Congress assures the public that effectual measures shall be taken to secure the enemies of American liberty in this colony; and do require the good people of this city and colonoly to desist from all riots, and leave the offenders against so good a cause to be dealt with by the constitutional representatives of the colony."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 491.

In a letter to Capt. Richard Varick written on June 13, Peter Elting mentioned the riots and congress's resolution. He said that among the Tories carried through the streets were "Capt. [Theophilus] Hardenbrook, Mr. Rem. Ranjelte, Mr. Queen the Potitsacy & Lentsly the barber. There is hardly a toozy face to be seen this morning."—N. T. Merc., June 14, 1776.

The provincial congress of New York, in reply to a letter from the New York delegates in the continental congress, states that these delegates are not authorized by their instructions "to give the sense of this Colony on the question of declaring it to be, and continue, an independent State."—4 Am. Arch., VI: 814.

In connection with the resolution offered by Richard Henry Lee on June 7, the continental congress now appoints a committee of five, headed by Thomas Jefferson, "to prepare the declaration." It was further decided to appoint a committee to prepare and digest the form of a confederation to be entered into between these colonies, and a third committee "to prepare a plan of treaties to be proposed to foreign powers."—Jour. Cont. Cong. (Ford ed.), IV: 431. See July 2.

The New York provincial congress distributes handbills announcing that the province will soon be invaded, and recommending that the officers of the militia review their commands, and be ready to march when called upon.—From broadsides in archives of the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

From the headquarters at New York comes this order: "The great extensiveness of the fortiifications & works required a greater number of artillerymen than are at present in the Artillery Regiment; the General, in order to remedy the deficiency, and forward the service, directs that four able bodied men be pitched upon in each Company of every Battalion now here (the Rifle Corps excepted) for the purpose above mentioned."—Glover Corresp. (M.S.), in Columbia Univ. Library, 139.

John Hancock, president of the continental congress, writes from Philadelphia to Gen. Washington: "The establishing a War Office is a new and great event in the history of America, and will doubtless be attended with a more advantageous and properly conducted and inspected. I hope the Committee will be ready in a few days to enter upon the execution of their duty. You will see the outlines of this office in the enclosed resolves. Some further regulations, it is more than probable, will be necessary in the course of time. The Congress have only laid a foundation at present; it still remains, in a great measure, to erect a system of rules and
Chronology: The Revolutionary Period: 1763-1776

1776

June

84-85

"Another address (see May 25) is presented to the delegates in the Continental Congress by the Mechanics in Union, for the City and County of New-York, represented by their General Committee." This discusses at length the power and authority of this congress "to deliberate and determine on so important a Subject as the Necessity of erecting and constituting a new Form of Government and internal Police, to the Exclusion of all Foreign Dominions and Control whatever."—N. T. Merc., June 17, 1776.

"A printed letter from the Continental Congress was distributed, which gave intelligence that for certain, within ten days, the fleet from Halifax would be here, and it was strongly recommended to make all possible defence. In consequence of this, many more troops came to town, and all was in alarm."—Shewkirk's Diary, in Johnston's Campaign of 1776, part 2, 108.

The continental congress resolves: "That it be recommended to the convention of the colony of New York, to make effectual provision for detecting, restraining, and punishing disaffected and dangerous persons in that colony, and to prevent all persons from having any intercourse or correspondence with the enemy; and that General Washington afford his aid therein, when necessary."—Jour. Cont. Cong., IV: 441. See June 15.

The provincial congress resolves: "That the clergy and licensed physicians be exempted from drafting [see May 10] for the militia to be raised in this city," also "That such of the firemen be exempted as will agree to form a separate company for the preservation of this city, in case of invasion, and be under the command of the General [Washington] until the further order of this congress."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 496. For a list of the city's firemen in 1776, see Man. Com. Coun. (1860), 625-29.

A "Committee to Detect Conspiracies," appointed by the provincial congress, begins proceedings for the trial of persons suspected of "such" or "of equivocal character."—Cal. Hist. MSS. (Rev. Papers), I: 309-32, 41. See June 21.

The continental congress resolves: "That letters be written to the conventions of New Jersey and New York, and to the assembly of Connecticut, recommending to them to authorize the commander in chief in the colony of New York, to call to the assistance of that colony, when necessity shall require it, such of the militia of those colonies as may be necessary; and to afford him such other assistance as the situation of affairs may require."—Jour. Cont. Cong. (Ford ed.), IV: 452.

The provincial congress resolves: "That Capt. Hamilton's company of artillery be considered so many and a part of the quota of militia to be raised or furnished by the city of New-York."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 497.

"Colonel Magaw's and Col. Shea's Battalions are this day expected from Pennsylvania, and a great Number, of the Militia from the different Parts of New-Jersey, Connecticut and this Province, so that in the Course of this Week we may expect to have here an Army of at least 25,000 Men."—N. T. Merc., June 17, 1776.

The provincial congress gives an "elegant entertainment" to "His Excellency General Washington," and his suite, the General and Staff Officers, and the commanding officers of the different regiments in and near this city." In the published reports to the number of thirty-one are mentioned.—Gen. Gazette, June 19, 1776; Virginia Gaz. (Williamsburg), July 13.

A court of inquiry is held at the house of Mrs. Montaigne "to examine into the conduct of Capt. Copp, upon complaint of Lieut. Col. Zedwitz for assaulting and striking him." The court acquitted Copp the next day.—Const. Gaz., June 26, 1776. Regarding Zedwitz's character, see Aug. 24.

The Pennsylvania regiments, commanded by Colonels Shea and Magaw, were present in the city, and they had the appearance of fine troops. The day before, Gen. Wooster arrived from Canada.—Memoirs of Maj.-Gen. Heath (1798), 47. On the next day, the remaining divisions of the battalions of Shea and Magaw arrived from Philadelphia. They marched to Kingsbridge on June 21, when the Corps—Army of June 22, 1776.

"Two Regiments of Men came in from Philadelphia."—Clap's Diary, in Hist. Mag., 1d ser., III: 115.

The continental congress resolves: "That 300,000 dollars be sent to the pay master general at New York, for the use of the army."—Jour. Cont. Cong., IV: 469.

Ensign Caleb Clap records in his diary: "A Gentleman Frenchman arrived here from Paris; what his business is I cannot inform, but it seems the General has been in the Greatest Pleasure with his Arrival, and may we be so lucky to be pleased with his在此, and be as happy as a dullard."—Hist. Mag., 3d ser., III: 135. This was evidently the Chevalier de Kermorvan whom, with Mons. de Vermonet, Washington introduced by letter of June 21 to the president of congress.


The New-York minute's meeting with its minutes: "Whereas it has been represented to this Committee that printed tickets are circulating in this City for small change, which, if permitted, in our estimation will have a tendency to depreciate the Paper currency emitted by Congresses, Committees, of Corporate bodies," it is resolved that they "will not receive in payment any tickets issued by any individual," and they recommend to the public not to encourage, by any means, the circulation of any such tickets for the future."—Am. Arch., VI: 996.

That Washington was at the Mortier house on this date is evident from testimony (see June 21) which states that one Corbille keeps a tavern "to the southeast of General Washington's house, to the westward of Bayard's woods, and north of Lipman's meadow."—Am. Arch., VI: 1157; Johnston, Campaign of 1776, 86.

Viscount Howe, having been appointed a commissioner for the granting of pardons, issues a proclamation declaring that "due Consideration shall be had to the meritorious Services of all Persons, who shall aid and assist in restoring the public Tranquillity in the said Colonies, or in any Part or Parts thereof; that Pardon shall be granted, dutiful Representations received, and every suitable Encouragement given, for promoting such Measures shall be conducive to the Establishment of legal Government and Peace, in pursuance of His Majesty's most gracious Purposes." The proclamation is issued from "no board His Majesty's Ship the Eagle off of the Coasts of the Province of Massachusetts Bay."—From original MS. in Emnet Collection, No. 679.

A plot against the lives of Washington, O'Callaghan, and others is discovered. One of Washington's body-guard, Thomas Hickey, was found guilty and was hanged. The plot became known as the "Hickey Plot." Although Mayor Mathews and others were accused and arrested, the conspiracy was supposed to have been organized by Gov. Tryon, on "The Dutchess of Gordon," and aimed at a delivery of the city and the army to the royal forces.—See the correspondence relating to it in N. Y. City during the Am. Rev. (1861), and authorities there cited. See also Minutes of the Trial and Execution of Certain Persons for Conspiracy against the Liberties of America (J. Burns, London, 1776).

Gen. Samuel B. Webb, Washington's aide-de-camp, entered in his journal on June 21 the following statement regarding this plot: "Some days past, the General received information that a most horrid plot was on foot by the vile Tories of this place and the adjacent towns and villages. Having taken the necessary precautions, the next night at two o'clock in the morning a number of officers and guards went to different places and took up many of their principals; among whom was David Matthews, Esq., Mayor of the City; and to our great astonishment we find five or more of the General's life guard to be accomplices in this wicked scheme, which was at a concerted time, to assassinate His Excellency, and the other general officers, blow up the magazine, spike the cannon, etc. It was to be put in execution as soon as the enemy's fleet appeared, if no proper time offered before; but, thank God, they are discovered, and many of them in close custody; where, I hope, they will receive the punishment due such infamous wretches."—Correspondence and Journals of S. B. Webb (ed. by W. C. Ford), I: 1850; N. Y. Herald, Aug. 28, 1786.

Ensign Caleb Clap entered in his diary on the same day the following account of it: At evening the Mayor of the City of New York was taken unawares and a number of the members of the General Washington Life Guard, and some others belonging to Different Regiments, it is Reported to the amount of 40 are now taken, some are now in Irons, other Confined in the State House, the Mayor is Confined in A Publick House by the State House, this Arising from a Chest of Armes Cut May 26, 1776, in order to be conveyed to the Asia, in the Chest was A List of A Number of the Tories that [had] given there Name to Stand by the British Forces, and when We were attack they was to Destroy the
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

Magazine and these two of the Life Guard was to Kill General Washington (one of the Life Guard had Several Half Johaneses in his pocket when he was taken) others were to fall on our Artlemen and Kill them and Play with the cannon on our Men be side other plan they had contrived—

"I have taken competent pains to find the Circumstances but cannot satisfy myself Yet."—It is reported that there is two Hundred, that have now Signed this paper, but as to the truth of it I cannot assert.

"It is Reported the Mayor of the City is at the [bottom] of this letter—"

A few Days Since the Riffle took two Negroes which were going to the Asia and got information by them that we had ene mies amongst us."—Hist. Mag. (1874), 3rd ser., III: 135. Cf. Jour. of Solomon Nath, ed. by Chas. I. Bushewell (N. Y., 1861), 21-22.

J. Townsend, who was encamped with the patriot army "about one mile N W of the City upon the north River in a very Pleasant Place," wrote to his father on June 22: "Lt Col. Clap has just Come out of the City and brings information that the Mayor of the City and about twenty of the Citizens were taken into Custody this morning, who are found out in laying a plan to take our General Officers and Convey them to the Asia Man of War, and when any attack should be made for to blow up our Magazines; in order to Effect this they Bribed a number of our Soldiers and put them (Old Country men) all under pay who receive their pay weekly and were to execute the foregoing, one of which men belongs to the Genl Lt's house. This is Confided in to the Mayor and also sent a Draft of all our works in and about the City to the Asia, the Town is in a good deal of uproar and Confusion this morning; I went the grand Rounds with Major Smith last night found by one of the Capt's upon guard in a Fort that just before we Came up a Mr. who perceived Creeping in at one of the Ambuzeres, was haul'd made no answer and retreated, upon which the Centinel fired three times upon him before he got of but did not stop him, we have had our alarm Cannon, in the Alarm Battery, spiked up once, and several pieces in the Artillery Park, which must be done by some of those in our army who receive pay from the other side. I find the guns went off rather than I have mentioned, that they were to set fire to the Town in nine places if required—the plan if it had succeeded must have proved fatal to our Army here—the one belonging to the Genl Guard mentioned before, belonged formerly to this Regt. (Col. Reads) and infiltrated out of it into the Guard, there is one more of the guard suspected and Confined, the Genl8 house is but a few rods from our campment that I have a good opportunity of nowng the movements that is made there." (P. S.)—Since writing this letter hear there is six of the Genl Guard found to be in the plan among whom are the two Captains Fican the original letter in the "Miscellaneous Collections," N. Y. Hist. Soc.

On June 24, Ezra Stiles recorded in his diary: "a Plot—was lately discovered, and the Mayor of the City, David Matthews, Esq. & a number of others were seized and taken into Custody. The Plot was to blow up the Magazine, assassinate G. Washington & a number of capital Characters in the Army, pull up Kinniplact, set fire to the City and give signals to the Kings Fleet & Army for Landing & taking possession."—Literary Diary of Ezra Stiles, II: 18, 20.

A letter written on June 21 from New York to Philadelphia stated: "Since Friday last a most barabrous and infernal plot has been discovered among our Tories, the particulars I cannot give you, as the Committee of examination consists of but three, who are sworn to secrecy. Two of Gen. Washington's guards are concerned, a third who they tempted to join them made the first discovery, I was desired to report of their affairs, upon the arrival of the British Troops, they were to murder all the Staff Officers, blow up the Magazines, and secure the passes of the town. Gilbert Forbes, a Guo-Smith in the Broadway, was taken between two and three o'clock on Saturday morning, and carried before our Congress, who were then sitting, he refused to make any discovery, unless the Several guards were to go to goal. The Congress sent to see him early in the morning, and told him, he was sorry to find he had been concerned, that his time was very short, not having above three days to live, and advised him to prepare himself. He had the desired effect, he desired to be carried before the Congress again, preparatory to disclosing all he had been since taken, between 30 and 30, among them our Mayor, they are all now in confinement. Their party, it is said, consisted of about 500."—Penn. Jour. (Philia.), June 26, 1776.

Geo. Samuel B. Webb, Washington's aide-de-camp, recorded in his journal, also on June 24: "The guard at the City Hall has in Charge those traitors to their country who were concerned in the late Horrid plot."—N. Y. Hist. Mag., Aug. 1876; and Journals of S. B. Webb (ed. by W. C. Ford, 1893-41), I: 150.

The charge against Mayor Mathews and the others was of "dangerous designs & treasonable conspiracies against the Rights & Liberties of the United States of America."—Cal. Hist. MSS. (Rout. Papers), I: 347. Mathews was made a prisoner on June 22—Ibid., I: 347. He was examined on June 23—Ibid., I: 356-5. See also Sept. 10, 1776; and Winson, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VI: 316.

Being a decided Loyalist, Mayor Mathews's name had been entered on the list of the suspected, as early as May of this year. When arrested by order of the committee of safety (see June 22), he was lodged in the New York jail, but was soon removed to Connecticut. The charge against him was that he was cognizant of, or concerned in, Gov. Tryon's plot to assassinate Gen. Washington and blow up the fort. He escaped from Litchfield, Conn., in 1777, and he is represented by Sahine as in N. Y. in 1778, and as register of the court of common pleas in 1782. He had been taken, and his property confiscated. He left the United States in or about 1787.—Foot-note by O'Callaghan in Doc. Hist, N. Y. (40 ed.), III: 642-41. He died on July 26, 1800, at Sydney, Cape Breton, Nova Scotia, where he had resided for fifteen years, and having been in general of that island shortly before his death.—Com. Adv., Sept. 25, 1800. Regarding the proceedings taken with Hickey, see June 26.

Col. Benjamin Tupper writes from Sandy Hook to Gen. Washington: "I landed here the evening before last, and by reason of several inconveniences, could not make an attack until this morning at four o'clock, when I advanced within one hundred and fifty yards of the Light-House, in so secret a manner that my party were not discovered. I advanced with an officer, and, after a few words, he fired several shot at me, but, as God would have it, he missed me. I returned to my party and ordered the artillery to play which caused him to halt, but found the walls so firm I could make no impression. I retired towards the shipping, not thinking, but, as there were two men-of-war arrived yesterday, that they would have been so complainant as to send a party on shore to have attacked me, but could not provoke them. I occupied the ground about two hours and a half between two smart fires, viz: from two men-of-war on one side, and the Light-House on the other: but, what is remarkable, I had not one man killed, nor one wounded so much as to apply to a surgeon."—4 Am. Arch., VI: 1011. Col. Tupper was in command of "a motley little fleet, made up of schooners, sloops, gunboats, and small craft." He had distinguished himself "by a naval exploit or two in Boston Harbor during the siege."—Johnston, Campaign of 1776 around New York and Brooklyn, 91.

Warrants are issued against the Tories in New York, a list of whom is prepared.—Cal. Hist. MSS. (Rev. Papers), I: 357-53. Their examination follows.—Ibid., I: 174.

Aaron Burr is appointed aide-de-camp to Gen. Putnam.—Glover Carrepe. (M.S.), 144.

Mayor David Mathews is apprehended at Flatsbush. He is "dragged out of Bed at Midnight by an Officer and twenty Men belonging to the Rebel Army. By Order of the provincial Congress [see June 25], he was committed to close Confinement in the common Jail among Felons, during a Month in the hottest Time of the Year, and afterwards sent under Guard to the Committee at Litchfield, with an express Order from the President of the said Congress to detain him in Prison."—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 9, 1776. See, further, Dec. 2.

"Last Tuesday [June 23] an elegant entertainment was given by our Provincial Congress, to his Excellency General Washington, and his suite, the General and Staff Officers, and the Commanding Officers of the different regiments in and near this City, when the following Toasts were drunk: 1. The Congress, and the brave men of the army. 2. The American fleet. 3. The colony of New-York. 5. The protesting Lords. 6. The president of South-Carolina. 7. Mr. Burke. 8. Doctor Price. 9. The friends of America in both Houses of Parliament. 10. The patriotic citizens of London. 11. The White Ensign. 12. Seventy sons of mankind in every part of the earth. 13. Freedom for those who..."
1776 have virtue to defend it. 14. May the strength of the British constitution expel the poison of corruption. 14 [15]. May place- men and pensioners never find seats in America's senate. 16. May liberty become the foundation of all our institutions. 17. May the industry of the Americans be equal to the natural resources of their country. 18. May the ruins of the British empire crush those who underrate [sic] its pillars. 19. May no injuries arise from our boasted sentiments of humanity. 20. May liberty bestow laurels on her virtuous sons. 21. May the crown of tyrants be crowned with thorns. 22. May the fair genius of England cease to prostitute herself to the slaves of Americans. 23. May the generous sons of St. Patrick expel all the venemous reptiles of Britain. 24. May the clear streams of liberty mix with the waters of the stream. 25. May the memory of the virtuous Hampden. 26. The immortal memory of William the Third. 27. The memory of the victorious George the Second. 28. The memory of the late Noble Lord Howe. 29. The memory of the patriotic Warren. 30. The memory of the brave Montgomery. 31. Civil and religious liberty to all mankind. —N. Y. Merc., June 24, 1776.

Notice is published that "Stage-Waggons" will run between Philadelphia and "Pawlas-Hook" on Mondays and Thursdays, stopping at "Prince-town." "Any Gentlemen or Ladies that wants to go to Philadelphia can go in the stage and be home in five Days and be two Nights and one Day in Philadelphia to do business, or see the Market Days." —Doc. Hist. N. T. (40 ed.), III: 744.

"The Guard House of the Provost Martial is removed to a brick House near Col. McDougall's encampment." —Glover Corresp. (MS.), 145.

The following orders are issued from headquarters at New York: "On the 1st of June, the Guard House of the Prisoneers at the City-Hall is to be strengthened every night as the last, so as to make up one hundred men, forty being required from the several Brigades. The General Court-Martial now sitting to assemble at the house where the Provost is kept, till further orders." —Am. Arch., VI: 1147.

Announcement is made of the 21 men "elected for this city and county . . . to serve in Congress [see June 7] the ensuing year, with the additional power of forming a new government for this colony." They, with the deputies of the other counties, are to meet in Congress here, on the second Monday of July next. —N. Y. Merc., June 24, 1776; N. Y. Packet, June 27, 1776.

Deserters from the man-of-war "Liverpool" report that the fleet from Halifax, with Gen. Howe's army, is hourly expected to arrive at New-York (see June 28). "Every exertion was now in exercise to complete the works, and to obstruct the river. The latter was near Fort Washington, and proscribed by sinking a number of large hulls, and frames called chevaux-de-frise, composed of large and long timbers framed together, with points elevated, to pierce and stop the way of vessels meeting of them. These were boxed and covered, and armed with rails, and were to be used to support and protect the river, which are wanted, and with which they sunk. A line of these, and hulls, was formed across the river; some of them sunk very well; others, rather irregular; and some of the hulls, which were strapped together with large timbers, separated in going down. A passage was left open for vessels to pass through; and the British, as it was proved afterwards, found the means of knowing where it was, and of passing through it." —Memorials of Maj.-Gen. Heath (1798), 47-48.

The provincial congress issues the following warrant for the confinement of Mayor Mathews: "To the Governor appointed by the Colony of New-York, to keep their Prisoners in the Goal of the City and County of New York. "City of New-York: ss. Whereas David Mathews, of the City of New-York; Esq; stands charged before us, with being concerned in dangerous and malicious connexion with enemies against the Rights and Liberties of America; We do therefore in Pursuance of a certain Resolve of the Congress of this Colony, order you to take and keep the said David Mathews in your Custody, till you shall receive further Order concerning him, from us or the Congress. Signed under our hand, this 27th June, 1776.

"(signed) Philip Livingston, John Jay, Governor Morris." The above is a true Copy of the Militimus I received with the prisoner David Mathews, Esq; the 25th June, 1776. Witness my Hand —Daniel Goldsmith." —N. Y. Merc., Dec. 9, 1776. See Dec. 22.

Ensign Caleb Clark reports in his diary: "The Mayor this Day is carried from his arrest and confined in Prison, with several other Gentlemen, who are concerned in the Plot with him." (see June 21.) —Hist. Mag., 3d ser., III: 156.

Thomas Hick, Esq. (see June 12) is tried by a general court-martial, and sentenced to death. On the 28th (p. 69), he was executed.—Clapp's Diary, in Hist. Mag., 3d ser., III: 176.

"The militia were called in, to reinforce the army at New York." —Memoirs of Maj.-Gen. Heath (1798), 48.

There is executed, "in a field between the Colonels McDougall and Huntington's camp, near the Bowery-lane (in the presence of near twenty thousand spectators) a soldier belonging to his Excel- lency General Washington's guards, for mutiny and conspiracy; being one of those, who formed, and was soon to have put in execu- tion, that horrid plot of assassinating the Staff officers, blowing up the magazines, and securing the passage of the town on the arrival of the hungry ministerial myrmidons." —Penn. Econ. Post, July 25.


The British engineer, Robertson, writes that the fleet, coming from Halifax, "at 6 in the morning discovered land the heights called the Neversinks close by sandy hook the Entrances into N. York Bay, & all the Fleet got safe to an Anchor at 3 o'clock behind the Hook." —Robertson's Private Jour. (MS.), 1775. Washington writes to the president of congress: "For two or three days past, three or four ships have been dropping in; and I just now receive an express from an officer appointed to keep a look-out on Staten Island, that forty-five arrived at the Hook to-day; some say more; and I suppose the whole fleet will be in, within a day or two." —Writings of Geo. Washington (Ford ed.), IV: 1951; Johnston, op. cit., 94-95; N. Y. Packet, July 4, 1776. "The transports were coming in, during the whole day. At evening, nearly 100 sail had arrived, Col. Duker's regiment was ordered over to Paula Hook. The General Officers were in Council." —Memoirs of Maj.-Gen. Heath, 48. A newspaper account reads: "Last Saturday arrived at the Hook (like the waves of the bottom of the sea) ait a bottom full of timbers, to be 150 sail of ships and vessels from Halifax, having on board General Howe, &c. sent out by the Tyrants of Great-Britain, after destroying the English constitution there, on the pious design of enslaving the British Colonies and plundering their property at pleasure; murder, arson, and robbery, to content the plunder and taking possession of all, as Ahab did of Naboth's vineyard." —N. E. Chron. (Cambridge), July 11, 1776. In a letter to Gen. Clinton, Washington states: "Would you have me make all possible preparation in case the enemy should have in view to push some of their Frigates up the North River, to give them a proper reception." —Letters of Geo. Washington to Geo. and Jaz. Clinton, 19.

Capt. Francis Hutcheson, assistant secretary to Sir William Howe, wrote on July 10 to a friend in England regarding their arrival at Staten Island: "We found Governor Tryon at the Hook on board the Duchess of Gordon; he has with him Mr. Barrow, Mr. Kemp, Oliver Delaney, Mr. Apthorp & Maj. Beyard. The three last Gentlemen made their escape in a Canoe from Apthorp's house to the Asia lying below the Narrows, about ten nights ago." He explained likewise where various other prominent New York Tories were at this time.—Johnston, Battle of Harlem Heights, 217. July 10.

The quartermaster-general is ordered "to procure all the Row Boats and light Petty augres in and near this City, and . . . to station them, with all other boats belonging to the army, & not in use, in the dock between the Exchange Slip & Albany Party." —Glover Corresp. (MS.), 148.


The provincial congress, having received intimations that "divers disaffected and dangerous persons in this Colony" have
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

July 1

"lovely left their usual places of residence and secreted themselves in woods and swamps, and other places, in all probability with a design to join the enemy, when an opportunity shall offer, which, if not prevented, will greatly endanger the peace, quiet and safety of the inhabitants," passes a resolution recommending the committees of the several towns and cities, masons, precincts and districts in the colony, to apprehend and imprison such persons. The Congress empowers these committees to order the officers of militia in their respective districts to execute this resolution.—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 512.

The congress also passes the following resolution: "Whereas they have reason to apprehend that an attack will soon be made upon this city: And whereas during the tumult and confusion incident upon such an attack, it may be difficult to assemble a sufficient number of members to form a Congress: And whereas the minutes and the other necessary publick papers and records of this Colony, ought to be removed from this city: And Whereas the present or future Congress of this Colony, as well by reason of the removal of the papers aforesaid as for other causes and considerations, will be unable to deliberate and determine in this city on the several important matters submitted to their considerations:

"Resolved, therefore, That the Treasurer and Secretaries of this Congress be, and they hereby are, directed forthwith to repair with all and singular the publick papers and money now in their custody or possession, unto the White Plains, in the county of Westchester, and that this Congress be, and it hereby is adjourned unto the Court House in the White Plains aforesaid; there to meet on Tuesday, the second day of July next, and proceed upon business; and that the next Congress of this Colony do meet at the same place on Monday, the fifth day of July aforesaid, unless otherwise ordered by this Congress."—Ibid.

Capt. Stephen Brown is directed "to go immediately to Newark & apply for assistance in procuring and fixing boats near the Ferries for facilitating the passage of troops from the Jerseys to New York."—Glover Corresp. (Ms.), 150.

Following the records for June, in the printed Calendar, is a "List of the freemen of the City of New York under the Command of Jacobus Stouwrengh Enggemen, 1776." This list shows that more than half the freemen were in military service or out of town.—Col. Hist. MSS. (Rev. Papers), I: 315-16.

The "resolution respecting independency" (see June 10) is taken into consideration at the session of the continental congress.—Jour. Cont. Cong. (Ford ed.), VI: 504. No record of the discussion appears in the Journal. From letters of contemporaries written long afterward, it appears that John Adams took the leading part for the resolution, and John Dickinson against it. Many other members must have joined in the discussion, for the debate seems to have been prolonged.—Channing, Hist. of U. S., III: 201. "After some time...the extremest of the extremists...the resolution thereof was postponed, at the request of a colony, till tomorrow" (p. 201)—Jour. Cont. Cong., VI: 505-5.

The events of this day in the congress, and those leading up to it, are presented by Bancroft, from whose Hist. of the U. S. (author's last revision, 1856, chap. 25) the following extracts have been taken:

"On the morning of the first of July, the day set apart [see June 10] for considering the resolution of independency, John Adams, confident as if the vote had been taken, invoked the blessing of heaven to make the new-born republican more glorious than any which had gone before..."

"At the appointed hour, the members, probably on that day fifty in number, appeared in their places; among them, the delegates lately chosen in New Jersey. The great occasion had brought forth superior statesmen—men who joined moderation to energy..." Every colony was found to be represented, and the delegates of all but one [New York] had received full power of action. Comprehensive instructions, reaching the question of independency without explicitly using the word, had been given by Massachusetts Congress in January, by Georgia on the fifth of February, by South Carolina on the third of March, North Carolina, in the words of Cor- nellus Harnett, on the twelfth of April, led the way in expressly directing their representatives in congress to concur in a declaration of independency. On the first of May, Massachusetts expounded the regal style from all public proceedings, and substituted the name of the independent people; Rhode Island more explicitly renounced allegiance, and made it delegates the representatives of an independent republic; Virginia on the fifteenth, the very day on which John Adams in congress carried his measure for instituting governments by the sole authority of the people, ordered her delegates at Philadelphia to propose independency, and by a circular letter communicated her resolve to all her sister colonies. The movement of Virginia was seconded almost in her words by Connecticut on the fourteenth of June, New Hamp- shire on the fifteenth, New Jersey on the twenty-first, the conference of committees of Pennsylvania on the twenty-fourth, Maryland on the twenty-eighth. Delaware on the twenty-second of March had still hoped for conciliation; but on the fifteenth of June she instigated her delegates to concur in forming further compacts between the united colonies, concluding treaties with foreign powers, and adopting such other measures as should be deemed necessary for promoting the liberty, safety, and interests of America. The vote of the eleventh of June showed the purpose of New York; but, under the accumulation of dangers, her statesmen waited a few days longer, that her voice for independency might have the direct authority of her people.

"The business of the day began with reading letters, among others one from Washington, who returned the whole number of men present and fit for duty, including the regiment of artillery, at seven thousand seven hundred and fifty-four. . . . With this force the general was to defend extensive lines against an army, near at hand, of thirty thousand veterans..."

"A more cheering letter, which Chase had forwarded by express from Annapolis, brought the first news of the unanimity of the Maryland convention, whose vote for independency was produced and read.

"The order of the day came next, and congress resolved itself 'into a committee of the whole to take into consideration the resolution respecting independency.' . . . In the absence of the mover of the resolution [Richard Henry Lee—see June 7], the eyes of every one turned toward its seconder, John Adams... Of his sudden, impetuous, unpremeditated speech, no minutes ever existed, and no report was made. It is only remembered that he set forth the justice and the necessity, the sensibilities and the advantages of a separation from Great Britain; he dwelt on the neglect and insult with which their petitions had been treated by the king; and on the vindictive spirit manifested in the employment of German troops whose arrival was hourly expected. He concluded by urging the present time as the most suitable for solving on independency, inasmuch as it had become the first wish and the last instruction of the communities they represented. Dickenson of Pennsylvania rose, not so much to reply as to justify himself before congress. . . . These were his words: . . . The declaration will not strengthen us by one man or by the first step; the British may expect our soldiers to yield, to inflict cruelties and outrages. Without some preludial trials of strength, we ought not to commit our country upon an alternative, where to recede would be infamy and to persist might be destruction. . . .

"It is singularly disrespectful to France to make the declaration before her sense is known, as we have sent an agent expressly to inquire whether such a declaration would be acceptable to her, and we have reason to believe he is now arrived at the court of Versailles..."

"The formation of our governments and an agreement upon the terms of our confederation [see June 11] ought to precede the asumption of our station among sovereigns. A sovereignty composed of several distinct bodies of men, not subject to established constitutions and not combined together by confirmed articles of union, is such a sovereignty as has never appeared... . . .

"The confederation ought to be settled before the declaration of independency... The boundaries of the colonies ought to be fixed before the declaration, and their respective rights mutually guaranteed... When things shall be thus deliberately rendered firm by home and favorable abroad, then in America, bearing up her glory and the destiny of her children, advance with majestic steps and assume her station among the sovereigns of the world..."

"Wilson of Pennsylvania could no longer agree with his colleagues. He had at an early period of independency, the probable though not the intended result of the contest; he had..."
unfortunately declared in his place that he never would vote for it contrary to his instructions, . . . But, now that their authority was communicated by the conference of committees, he stood on vote, and gained the ground.

"Before the end of the debate rose Witherspoon of New Jersey. In a short speech he remarked . . . that, in his judgment, the country was not only ripe for independence, but was in danger of becoming rotten for want of it, if its declaration were longer delayed. . . . Before the vote was taken, the delegates from New York read to the committee a letter which they had received from the provincial congress, explaining why their formal concurrence must, for a few days longer, be withheld. The resolution for independence was the sustained by nine colonies, two thirds of the whole number; the vote of South Carolina, unusually it would seem, was in the negative; so was that of Pennsylvania, by the vote of Dickinson, Morris, Humphreys, and Willing, against Franklin, Morton, and Wilson; owing to the absence of Rodney, Delaware was divided, each member voting under the new instruction according to his former known opinion, Maclean for independence and Read against it.

"The committee rose, and Harrison reported the resolution; but, at the request of Edward Rutledge, on behalf of South Carolina, the determination upon it was put off till the next day. [See July 2.]" The letter from Washington, of the twenty-ninth of June [p.10], was read from which it appeared forty-five ships or more, laden with troops, had arrived at Sandy Hook, and that the whole fleet was expected in a day or two. . . . No one knew better than the commander-in-chief the exceedingly discouraging aspect of military affairs; but his serene and unaltering courage in this hour was a support to congress. His letter was referred to the board of war which they had recently established, and of which John Adams was the president."

"The number of transports now at Sandy-Hook, we hear amounts to 115 sail, and we have not the least reason to doubt, that General Howe is in this fleet. From the Number of Troops now here, and those on their Way, from different Parts of the Country, it is computed our Army will soon amount to 20,000 Men.

-N. Y. Merc., July 1, 1776. See, further, July 8.

"The British fleet leaves Sandy Hook (see June 29, for the Narrows), and three hours later anchors about two miles off Gravesend. There was orders for the troops to be ready to embark at 4 next morn—but after a long Consult[en] of Genl O'Keefe it was agreed not to be proper consider[ed] the country we had to march thro' & the Difficulty of keeping up our Communicat[io]n with the Ship, &c. &c. &c. &c.

—Robertson's Jour. (Md.). See July 2.

About this date, Capt. Alexander Atlee, of the Mercury, and Magown were employed on the construction of Fort Washington.


The continental congress at Philadelphia resolves: "That these United Colonies are, and of right, ought to be, Free and Independent States; that the United Colonies are, and of right, ought to be, Free and Independent States; and that all political connection between them, and the state of Great Britain, is, and ought to be, totally dissolved."—Jour. Cent. Cong., 1774—8 (ed. of 1852), i: 592. Cf. Virginia resolution of May 15, see also June 7. The delegates of 12 of the colonies voted for the resolution, those from New York being excused from voting on account of their instructions (see June 11).

Bancroft describes the transactions of July 2 as follows:

"On the second day of July there were present in congress probably forty-nine members. Rodney had arrived from Delaware, and, joining Maclean, secured 10th. colony. Dickinson and Morris stayed away, which enabled Franklin, Wilson, and Morton of Pennsylvania, to outvote Withington and Humphreys. The South Carolina members, still uncertain if Charleston had not fallen, for the sake of humanity, came round; so, though New York was still unable to yield, twelve colonies, with no dissenting one, resolved: 'That these united colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent states; . . .'."

". . . "The greatest question," he [John Adams] wrote [on July 3 to his wife], "was decided which ever was debated in America, and a greater, perhaps, never was nor will be decided among men. Who敢 to hand over, and run all series of political events, the chain of causes and effects, I am surprised at the suddenness as well as greatness of this revolution. Britain has been filled with folly, and America with wisdom. It is the will of heaven that the two countries should be severed forever; it may be the will of heaven that America shall suffer calamities still more wasting and distresses yet more dreadful. If this is to be the case, the furnace of affliction produces refinement in states as well as individuals; but I submit all my hopes and fears to an over-ruling Providence . . . ."

". . . The hopes of reconciliation which were fondly entertained by multitudes of the honest and well-meaning, though weak and mistaken, have been gradually and at last totally extinguished. It has been given for the whole people maturely to consider the great question of independence, so that in every colony of the thirteen they have now adopted it as their own act.

"But the day is passed. The second of July 1776 will be the most memorable epocha in the history of America; to be celebrated by succeeding generations as the great anniversary festival, commemorated as the day of deliverance, by solemn acts of devotion to God Almighty, from one end of the continent to the other, from this time forward forevermore.

"You will think me transported with enthusiasm, but I am not. I am well aware of the toil and blood and treasure that it will cost us to maintain this declaration, and support and defend these states; yet, through all the gloom, I can see the rays of light and glory; that the end is worth all the means; that posterity will triumph in that day's transaction, even though we should rue it, which I trust in God we shall not." [See Familiar Letters of John Adams and his Wife, i: 191-94.]

"The resolution of congress changed the old thirteen British colonies into free and independent states. It remanded to set forth the reason for this act, and the principles which the new people would own as their guides. Of the committee appointed for that duty, Thomas Jefferson of Virginia had received the largest number of votes, and was in that manner singled out to draft the confession of faith of the rising empire. He owed his distinction to respect for the colony which he represented, to the consummate ability of the state papers which he had already written, and to that general favor which follows merit, popularity, and a sweet disposition; but the quality which specially fitted him for the task was the sym pathetic character of his nature, by which he was able with instinctive perception to read the soul of the nation, and, having collected its best thoughts and noblest feelings, to give them out in clear and bold words, mingled with so little of himself that his country, as it went along with him, found nothing but what it recognized as its own. . . ."

"From the fulness of his own mind, without consulting one single book, yet harrying in memory the example of the Swiss and the manifesto of the United Provinces of the Netherlands, Jefferson drafted the declaration, in which, after citing the principles of government, he presented the complaints of the United States against England in the three classes of the iniquitous use of the royal prerogative, the usurpation of legislative power over America by the king in parliament, and the measures for enforcing the acts of the British parliament. He submitted this to the sober and Franklin and to John Adams, accepted from each of them one or two verbal, unimportant corrections, and on the twenty-eighth of June reported it to congress, which, on the second of July, immediately after adopting the resolution of independence, entered upon its consideration. During the remainder of that day, and the next two, the language, the statements, and the principles of the paper were closely scanned."—Bancroft, Hist. of the U. S. (1886), 441-46. A draft of the declaration in Jefferson's handwriting is in the Emmett Coll. (No. 1524). See July 4.

The following address is issued from the military headquarters at New York: "The time is now near at hand which must probably determine whether Americans are to be slaves or freemen. Whether they can have any property they can call their own, whether their houses and farms are to be pillaged and destroyed, & they consigned to a state of wretchedness, from which no human efforts will probably deliver them. The fate of two nations, depending, (under God) on the courage & conduct of this army. Our cruel & unrelenting Enemy leaves us no choice but a brave resistance or the most abject submission. This is all we can expect. We have therefore resolved to conquer or die. Our own & our Country's honor all call upon us for a vigorous and manly exertion; and if we now shamefully fail, we shall become infamous in the whole world. Let us therefore rely upon the goodness of the cause and the aid of the Supreme Being (in whose hands victory is) to encourage and animate us to great and noble actions.
367.0x534.0

THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

738

When in Ill: there gone Against Admiral New was See correspondence Whole coursing 938 Garret to the drums regiment Majesty's to order Narrows also is to the drums beat to arms. I sat up till I found that the Tide was spent, and wind wont not permit them to come up; then I went to bed. About 11 o'clock I was awakened by Col. Remsen, who came with an order to have our Regiment out by 4 o'clock in the morning. When I put the Captain’s word to go around them; before long the arm guns were fired, and the fleet appeared in the Narrows; the drums beat to arms, and every one was ordered to his post. Mine was at the New Brick Meeting House, where our regiment parades. There I stayed till I found that they were come to anchor under Staten Island. Capt. Randall has just informed me that they had only landed on Staten Island and drove the few Riflemen we had there to Elizabethstown; point shall be a little easier, as two thousand men are going over to prevent their marching into the country. If they had landed here they must have met with a warm reception, as I judge we had Monday by 12 o’clock, 15000 Men in the City and its neighborhood. Tomorrow 7000 Troops are expected from New England.”—Whittemore, The Abell and Allied Families, 16.

3 July


4 The congress at Philadelphia “resolved itself into the committee of the whole to take into their farther consideration” independency, the preliminary resolution concerning which was voted two days earlier (p.v.). The Declaration of Independence is read and “agreed to.” The full text is represented in the rough Journal of Congress by a copy of the original broadside, printed by John Dunlap (doubtless on July 5) in accordance with an order of congress of July 4, and which was probably wafted on to the page the day it was printed.—See reproduction in Hazleton’s Dec. of Ind., opp. p. 170. There is a copy of the Dunlap broadside in the N. Y. Pub. Lib., and only a few leaves of this collection. For reproduction from a photograph, made in 1895, of the original parchment document, which is preserved in the Library of Congress, Washington, but no longer exhibited, see Avery’s Hist. of the U. S., IV, p. 398.

6 July

“American independency was not an act of sudden passion, nor the work of one man or one assembly. It had been discussed in every part of the country by farmers and merchants, by mechanics and planters, by the fishermen and the backwoodsmen; in town-meetings and from the pulpit; at social gatherings and around camp fires in newspapers and in pamphlets; in county conventions and conferences of committees; in colonial congresses and assemblies. The decision was put off only to ascertain the voice of the people.”—Bancroft, Hist. of U. S., IV: 426.

Concerning the drafting of the declaration Jefferson writing to Madison, in 1823, said that the committee for that purpose consisted of Sherman, Livingston, Franklin, John Adams, and himself. The others “pressed on myself alone to undertake the draught. I consented; I drew it; but before I reported it to the committee, I communicated it separately to Dr Franklin and mr Adams requesting their corrections; because they were the two members of whose judgments and amendments I wished most to have the benefit before presenting it to the Committee; their alterations were two or three only, and merely verbal. I then wrote a fair copy, reported it to the Committee, and from them, unaltered to Congress.”—Hazleton, op. cit., 144, citing the MS. in Lib. of Congress. Jefferson wrote this letter because of some statements concerning the drafting that had been made by John Adams and Timothy Pickering. He says that their observations—“that it contained no new ideas, that it is a common place compilation, it’s sentiments hackneyed in Congress for two years before, and it’s essence contained in Otis’s pamphlet,” may all be true; of that I am not the judge. Richd H. Lee charged it as copied from Locke’s treatise on government. Otis’s pamphlet I never saw, and whether I had gathered my ideas from reading or reflection I do not know. I know only that I turned to neither book or pamphlet while writing it.”—Ibid. For the controversy in regard to the signing of the declaration on July 4 by the members of congress, see Hazelton, op. cit., chap. IX; “The authentication of the Declaration of Independence, July 4, 1776,” in Mass. Hist. Soc. Proceedings (Nov, 1884), 273-98.

There is reproduced in Pl. 46, Vol. IV, the only known impres- sion of a broadside of the declaration printed in New York, “by John Holt in Water-Street” (see Hazelton, op. cit., 491).

Elbridge Gerry wrote to James Warren, on July 5, expressing his satisfaction that the declaration had been issued, although unanimity had not been reached because the New York delegates
The president of Congress, John Hancock, sends the declaration (the broadside printed by Duval—see Hazleton, op. cit., 170–71, 476) to the New York convention, with a letter in which he says: "The Congress, for some time past, have had their attention occupied by one of the most interesting and important subjects that could possibly come before them, or any other assembly of men. Although it is not possible to foresee the consequences of human actions, yet it is nevertheless a duty we owe ourselves and posterity in all our public councils, to decide in the best manner we are able, and to leave to posterity the present—the past—the future, and all things, to bring about his own determinations. Impressed with this sentiment, and at the same time fully convinced, that our affairs may take a more favorable turn, the Congress have judged it necessary to dissolve the connection between Great Britain and the American Colonies, and to declare them free and independent states as you will perceive by the enclosed Declaration, Which I am directed to transmit to you, and to request you will have it proclaimed at the head of the army, in the way you shall think most proper. "The important consequences to the American States from this Declaration of Independence, considered as the ground and foundation of a future Government, will naturally suggest the propriety of proclaiming it in such a manner that the people may be universally informed of it."—5 Am. Arch., I: 33. The original MS. of this letter, formerly in the department of state, is now in the Library of Congress.—Hazleton, op. cit., 177, 612.

In Kemble's record: Saturday, 6th, & 8th. Nothing extraordinary, but the Coming in, on the evening of the 6th, about 58 men from Shrewsbury, with Lieut. Morris. Observe the Rebels have fortified Governors Island very strongly, as well as Red Hook and the Heights to Brookline Ferry. Paulus Hook likewise detestable, with an Encampment of about 900 Men on it. Are told they have 5,000 encamped on King's Bridge under the Command of Mifflin, and 3,000 at Col. Morris's [see June 13, 1776], tho' the leaders are very suspicious of the Majority of their army and do not rely on any but the New England Forces, about 7,000 Men."—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections and Papers, 1883.

"Upward of 9,000 Men hav within the course of this Week arrived here from New Jersey Long Island & Staten Island yesterday Afternoon arrived the first Devison of the Connecticut forces Commanded by the Honble Brigadier General, Waterbury and Wadsworth, and this Day the remainder are Expected to arrive being in the whole 9,000 well Acquiped and Disciplined."—Hist. Mag., 3d ser., III: 137.

Washington writes from New York to Gov. Trumbull: "The situation of our Affairs calls aloud for the most Vigorous Exertions and nothing else will be sufficient to avert the Impending blow . . . Genl Howe has already about ten thousand Men at Staten Island. . . ."—Remarks of George Washington (Corp. ed.), IV: 316; see also 198, 215, 210, 244.

Orders are given by Geo. Spencer to confine one John Lewis in the city hall "for his Drinking healths to King George and Success to his Fleet And Manifesting his intention to Join the Sail'd fleet or the Army of the Enemy, against the Continental Army."—Chambers' Collections, fol. 8, in Broadside Library.

"The new levies" from Connecticut and New Jersey are daily arriving in New York.—Glover Correspond. (MS.), 154.

"The Fleet, from Halifax, we informed our Readers in our last [see July 4] was arrived at Sandy-Hook, to the Amount of 113 Sails; 'Tis difficult, from this Situation to ascertain their Number, but we suppose it does not exceed 130 Sails." Here follows a report of each day's movements of ships for the past week, at the Narrows and about Staten Island, stating, in part, that "by Thursday [July 4] Noon the whole Fleet was at Anchor in a Line from Kill Vaz to the East Side Bridge. . . ."—Third Corps of Washington (Corp. ed.), IV: 316.

 Provision to the Loyalists at New York—Serl People came in, in Boats from Long Island & the town—most horribly persecuted by the Rebels."—Robertson's Jour. (MS.). Kemble states that the men came in from Shrewsbury on July 6 (q.v.). See also Clap's Diary, in Hist. Mag., 3d ser., III: 137.

The Continental Congress forces arrives, "commanded by the Hon. Brigadier Generals Waterbury and Wadsworth, and this day the remainder are expected to arrive—9,000 men."— Const. Gen., July 6, 1776.

The continental congress resolves "That the post master general, is hereby directed to have express established between this city [Phila.] and New York, and that General Washington be desired to send off despatches to Congress every day."—Jour. Cont. Cong. (Ford ed.), IV: 522.

1776 were not "empowered to give either an affirmative or negative voice."—Jour. Cont. Cong. (Ford ed.), V: 516 (footnote). New York's sanction to the declaration was given by the provincial congress on July 9 (q.v.), and on the same evening the declaration was adopted by the legislative council, in order, to the army drawn up for the purpose on the Common in New York City.

The declaration was first printed in a newspaper in the Penn. Ev. Post (Phila.), July 6, 1776. Its first publication in a New York newspaper was on July 11 (q.v.). It was officially "published" in the New York Post, July 18, 1776.

At the opening of parliament, on Oct. 31, the declaration moved the king to say: "... so daring and desperate is the Spirit of those Leaders, whose object has always been Dominion and Power, that they have now openly renounced all Allegiance to the Crown, and all Political Connection with this Country: They have . . . presumed to set up their rebellious Confederacies for Independent States. If their Treason be suffered to take Root, much Mischief must grow from it, to the Safety of my loyal Colonies, to the Commerce of my Kingdoms, and indeed to the present System of all Europe. One great Advantage, however, will be derived from the Object of the Rebels being openly avowed, and clearly understood; We shall have Unanimity at Home, founded in the general Conviction of the Justice and Necessity of our Measures."—Daily Advertiser (London), Nov. 1, 1776.

Before the end of the year the declaration prompted the publication of several anonymous pamphlets by way of reply. One was entitled Strictures upon the Declaration of the Congress at Philadelphia; in a Letter to a Noble Lord, &c. (London, 1776). It has been proven that Thomas Hutchinson, former governor of Massachusetts, was the author. The position is taken that "there were men in each of the principal Colonies, who had Independence in view, before any of those Taxes were laid, or proposed, which have since been the ostensible cause of resisting the execution of Acts of Parliament . . . Their design of Independence began soon after the reduction of Canada" (1776). The several paragraphs of the pamphlet are stated, but are all warmly refuted.

The second pamphlet is entitled An Answer to the Declaration of the American Congress (1776). One John Lind was hired by the British government to compose this rejoinder; it attracted much attention, and went into several editions. In the introduction it is stated that "The Declaration of the American Congress is an insult offered to every one who bears the name of Brito. For in considering the present contest between Great Britain and America, it is a truth which deserves our particular attention, and which therefore cannot be too often repeated, nor too strongly inculcated, that the dispute is not, nor never has it been between his Majesty and any one part of his dominions. The dispute is clearly between one part of his subjects and another. The blow given by the Congress appears indeed to be levell'd at his Majesty; but the wound was intended for us."

Robertson records: "Last night the Rebels brought two pieces of cannon one 6 & one 5 Pd and Early in the morning fired on the George Sloop & killed & wounded 5 men — but the sloop drove them off w/ the loss of one man & some wounded. The Govl would not allow the Grasshoppers to be fired—This day we brought up 2—12 Pd & 2 Royal Howitzers near Decker's Ferry—The Rebels fired from a field piece at our Transports coming up the Narrows—the Asia retarde'd the fire & drove them off— all the troops landed—This Night a Sloop came in from Shrewsbury in the Jerseys w/ 66 men in Arms to join the Army— under Maj Morris formerly an Offr in the 47th Regt landed the extremely good tools w/ the Company—The Emerald Anna offered to provide Provisions from the Loyalists at New York—Serl People came in, in Boats from Long Island & the town—most horribly persecuted by the Rebels."—Robertson's Jour. (MS.). Kemble states that the men came in from Shrewsbury on July 6 (q.v.) See also Clap's Diary, in Hist. Mag., 3d ser., III: 137.

The British fleet arrives, "commanded by the Hon. Brigadier Generals Waterbury and Wadsworth, and this day the remainder are expected to arrive—9,000 men."— Const. Gen., July 6, 1776.

The continental congress resolves "That the post master general, is hereby directed to have express established between this city [Phila.] and New York, and that General Washington be desired to send off despatches to Congress every day."—Jour. Cont. Cong. (Ford ed.), IV: 522.
1776 THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

July 9

The new provincial congress of New York, meeting at White Plains, gives us occasion to the Declaration of Independence in the latter resolution, the delegates having been elected with authority to form a government for the "State of New York:"

"In Convention of the Representatives of the State of New York, White Plains, July 9th, 1776.

Resolved unanimously, That the reasons assigned by the Continental Congress for declaring the United Colonies free and independent States, are cogent and conclusive; and that while we lament the cruel necessity which has rendered that measure unavoidable, we approve the same, and will, at the risk of our lives and fortunes, join with the other Colonies in supporting it."

"Resolved, That a copy of the said Declaration and the foregoing resolution be sent to the chairman of the committee of the connty of Westchester, with orders to publish the same, with beat of drum, at this place on Thursday next; and to give directions that it be published with all convenient speed In the several districts within said county; and that copies thereof be transmitted to the other county Committees within the State of New-York, with orders to cause the same to be published in the several districts of their respective counties . . ."

"Resolved, That the Delegates of this State in Continental Congress be and they hereby authorized to concert and adopt all such measures as they may deem conducive to the happiness and welfare of the United States of America."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I, 518. The resolution was written by John Jay.—Corresp. and Pub. Papers of John Jay, I, 72 (footnote). The constitution of the State was adopted April 7th, 1777 (p. 9)."

The following announcement is issued by Washington from "Head Quarters:" "The Honorable Continental Congress, impelled by the dictates of duty, policy & necessity, have been pleased to dissolve a connection which subsisted between this Country & Great Britain, & to declare the United Colonies of North America free & independent States.

"The several Brigades are to be drawn up this evening on their respective parades at 6 o'clock, when the Declaration of Congress, shewing the grounds & reasons of this measure is to be read with an audible voice. The General hopes this important point will serve as a fresh incentive to every Officer & Soldier to act with fidelity & courage, as knowing that now the peace & safety of this Country depends (under God) solely upon the success of our arms; and that he is now in the service of a State possessed of sufficient power to reward his merit, and advance him to the highest honor of a free Country."—Glenor Correse. (MS.), 1776.

This order is also found in the "Varick Transcripts" of Washington's general orders, I, 508, in Lib. of Congress, which volume is at

"The Varick Transcripts" were made by Richard Varick, by order of Gen. Washington, in 1781–3. The work was begun in 1781, and finished in 1783. The general orders were copied in the spring or summer of 1781. The exact date of this particular transcript is not easily ascertainable; but it was before the army left New York on its march south to Virginia, in June, 1781. Col. Scammell's attestation is in the end of the volume, which covers the dates July 3, 1775, to Sept. 30, 1776, and was made prior to July 1, 1781. He was killed at Yorktown. The original orderly-book, from which this Varick transcript was made, is in the possession of the Congress." See also Hazleton, Declaration of Independence (1906), 242.

The order is also found in the orderly-book of Capt. Lunt's company, kept by Nathaniel Mitchell, of Newburyport, Mass., owned by the late Joseph T. Brown, Sr., of New Rochelle, N. Y. To this order another was added, in this orderly-book, which, when the book was owned by Mr. Brown, was copied as follows by Mr. Victor H. Palatts, to show the manner in which the declaration was distributed to the American army in New York: "The Brigade Majors are to receive at the Adjutant Gen's office Several of the Declaration to be delivered to the Brigadiers and Capt. of Reg't the Brigade Majors are Excused from further attendance at Head Quarters Except to Receive Orders of the Day that their time and attention May be withdrawn as little as Possible from the duties of their respective Brigades."

Wm. Smith (now at Haverstraw) records in his diary: "My Brother John brought me this Day the printed Renunciation of the British Gov't in Future. He says . . . That the New York Delegates did not decline any express opinion upon this great Point for Want of Instructions—That Virginia Pennsylvannia Massachusets & Connecticut hesitated at first for a previous Settlement respecting their Limits—a Circumstance that ought to have alarmed N Y and in which they should have joined to restrain the Avirdity & Claims of the New England Colonies." Smith then ventures a prophecy which corresponds so closely to actual occurrences as to seem almost uncanny: "I think it now most probable that the Terms expected by Lord Howe, and which I suppose will be similar to those suggested by Lord Drummond, will be unfavourably received—that France will tamper with the Colonies tho' she will not declare for them till Great Britain is exhausted & that those Domestic Quarrels may inkindle an European War—That this Province will become the main Theatre of the civil commotions of America in consequence of the access by Hudson's River & the Lakes—That opposition at Home will be compelled to fly or attempt to raise the collective Body of the Nation Defend the Province & that it is Reason to fear when Great Britain & France have worry each other, that a Peace may be patched up by a Partition of the Provinces."

"It strikes my attention with some Amazement that the Declaration of the 4th Ins contains no Vindication from the Charge of having formed the Plan of Independence contained in the King's last Speech to Parliament on the 23d Oct, which Opposition must take unduly considering their open support of the American Cause."

"If the Fears Sufferings & Losses of the Nation create Troubles at Home and a Change of Men and Measures the two Countries may still be reconciled, with great Advantages to America & this perhaps is the best Event the Empire can wish for—I dread France—She will be guided only by Motives of Interest—No Promises will bind her—She will perceive it more advantageous to her Ambition to ferment our animosities, than hastily to plunge into a War—She will deceive both Parties that her Ends may be stchieved at our Expense."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), V.

The Declaration of Independence is read "at the Head of each Brigade after which a part of the 80 Psalm was sung, and then Mr. Leonard made Prayers, after that the whole Brigade gave three Cheers."

—From "Diary of Ensign Caleb Clap," in Hist. Mag., 3d ser., III: 137–38; N. Y. Packet, June 11, 1776; Memoirs of Maj.-Gen. Heath (1798), 400. The N. Y. Mercury, July 15, 1776, is in error in giving Wed., July 10, as the date of this event. See also Gen. Webb's Correspondence, etc., I, 153; Benson J. Lossing states

"The brigades were formed in hollow squares on their respective parades. The venerable Zachariah Greene (commonly known as 'Parson Greene,' the father-in-law of Mr. Thompson, historian of Long Island), yet (1852) living at Hesmead, at the age of ninety-three years, informed me that he belonged to the brigade, then encamped on the 'Common,' where the City Hall now stands. The hollow square was formed at about the spot where the Park Fountain now is. He says Washington was within the square, on horseback, and that the Declaration was read in a clear voice by one of his aides. When it was concluded, three hearty cheers were given."

—Pictorial Field-Book of the Revolution (1852), II: 801.

Washington, writing to John Hancock, the president of congress, on July 10, acknowledging the receipt of the president's letter of July 6 (p. 9) (which contained a copy of the declaration and the request that it be proclaimed at the head of the army), says . . . Agreeably to the request of Congress, I caused the Declaration to be proclaimed before all the army under my immediate command; and have the pleasure to inform them, that the measure seemed to have their most hearty assent; the expressions and behavior, both of officers and men, testifying their warmest approbation of it. . . ."—Writings of Geo. Washington (Ford Ed.), IV: 225.
ADDENDA

The addenda contains material obtained too late for inclusion in the body of the book, or which it seemed desirable to separate from the text. The material is chronologically arranged, and in most cases references thereto are given in the body of the text or as marginal notes.

1505

A about this time was published the well-known and very interesting xylographic leaf found by Mr. Henry Stevens in 1920, and now belonging to the New York Public Library, Spencer Collection. This leaf, which measures 3½ x 8½ inches, represents “the people and island which have been discovered by the Christian King of Portugal or by his subjects” (Brazil, visited by Vespucci in 1501). It has a German inscription taken for the most part from the first German edition of the Mundus Novus of Vespuccius, which suggests the possibility that it was drawn by Vespucci on his voyage in 1500-1. This very important block-leaf is in all probability the earliest view of America and the American Indians. Only one other copy is known—that owned by the Königliche Hof- und Staats-bibliothek at Munich.

The print is fully described, and its origin and significance discussed, in a monograph by Mr. Eames, published in a folio edition of seven copies in 1920.

1507

The John Carter Brown Library contains a unique map of the world showing the New World discoveries as well as the name America. This map, which was brought to light by Mr. Henry N. Stevens, shortly after 1900, is described in his Ptolemy’s Geography, p. 15, as “evidently an earlier impression of the one found in the 1517 Strasbourg Ptolemy,” and was, Mr. Stevens thinks, “prepared by Waldseemüller at St. Dié prior to 1507 for the then projected edition of Ptolemy, but not used.”

1508

In this year appeared the first issue of Ptolemy to contain American maps, and a separate chapter on the American discoveries. The well-known Rüsch map of the world is supposed to have been prepared for this atlas, although it is occasionally found bound up with the 1507 edition.

1513

In this year was published the first Strasbourg edition of Ptolemy, with the “Admiral’s Map.”—See 1507, Addenda.

1518

In this year, Dri Commentarii Del V’aggio in Persia ... Et Dello Scopriamento dell’Isole Frislanda, Eslanda, Engeslanda & Icaria was published in Venice. It contained the first printed narrative of the voyages of Nicolò and Antonio Zeno to the west, and a map, said to have been reproduced from a contemporary chart left by them, of their discoveries in the last decade of the fourteenth century—Church Catalogue, No. 110. For an account of the Zeno travels and a discussion regarding the authenticity of this work, see 1392.

1560

The map referred to in Vol. II, p. 19, footnote 44, as reproduced in Remarkable Maps, Part I, No. 13, and given in outline on C. Pl. 17, Vol. III, is, I believe, one of the six (!) folio sheets of a fine, large map of the world which I saw last summer (1921) in the possession of Mr. Chadenit, the Paris book-seller. This map, of which no other copy is known, is dated (?) 1560. Mr. Chadenit assigns it to Gastaldi, and considers it to constitute the first modern world atlas, anadating that of Ortelius by a decade.—See II: 14. This map differs materially from Gastaldi’s well-known maps of 1546 (C. Pl. 17 and Remarkable Maps, Part IV) and 1546 (C. Pl. 14 and Ramusio, Vol. III), the latter of which is evidently taken from the same original as the map of Tierra Nueva in the 1548 Ptolemy. It seems, therefore, likely that it is based on data obtained or adopted by Gastaldi after the publication of his earlier maps. It is clearly more suggestive of the Verrazzano than of the Ribero type.

1579

On this day, Drake held a service for the Indians at Albion, the present San Francisco Bay, perhaps the first Protestant service held on U. S. soil. This bay is shown, although not named, on the “Silver Map,” issued probably in 1581, to commemorate Drake’s circumnavigation of the globe.—The World encompassed by Sir Francis Drake, etc. (London, 1628), reprinted by Holkham Soc., 1854; Miller Christy, The Silver Map of the World (1900).

1582

“The student of American colonial history of the seventeenth century is likely to be frequently perplexed by a confusion (and sometimes by an apparent contradiction) of dates unless he understands and keeps in mind the differences between the ‘old style’ and the ‘new style’ calendars. The ordinary year represents the mean time required for the earth to pass over its orbit around the sun. This passage requires 365 days, 5 hours, 48 minutes, 46 seconds. As only whole days can be counted in measuring the ordinary or civil year, the fractional parts of the day make a difference between the civil and the solar periods. To remedy this difference and to secure uniformity in time-reckoning, Julius Caesar decreed (B.C. 46) that the year should consist of 365 days and 6 hours, that the 6 hours should be disregarded for three successive years, and that an entire day should be added to every fourth year. This day is called the intercalary day and the year to which it is added the bissextile or leap year. Such was the origin of the Julian calendar. Dates reckoned according to the Julian calendar are called ‘old style’ abbreviated to O.S. The old style is still used in the Russian Empire. [The revolutionary government adopted the New Style in 1918.]

But the addition of the intercalary day made the average Julian year a little more than eleven minutes longer than the solar year and, by 1582, the cumulative error of the calendar was about ten days. In the year 325, the council of Nice, the first of the ecumenical councils of the Christian church, had determined when Easter should be observed. In 1582, all fixed ecclesiastical observances were falling ten days behind their proper seasons. To correct this error and to remove the consequent confusion, Pope Gregory XIII decreed that the fifth day of October, 1582, should be called the fifteenth. This suppression of ten days restored the vernal equinox to the twenty-first of March, the date on which it occurred at the time of the council of Nice, and thus brought into their proper seasons the fixed festivals of the church. To guard against future errors, it was decreed that years ending with two ciphers should not be leap years except when the number is an exact multiple of 400. Such was the origin of the Gregorian calendar, the error of which is only one day in about five thousand years. Dates reckoned according to the Gregorian calendar are called ‘new style’, abbreviated to N.S. From 1582 to 1700, the difference between the old style and the new was ten days. The year 1700 being a leap year in the Julian calendar and a common year in the Gregorian calendar, the two styles differed, in the eighteenth century, by eleven days.

Most Catholic countries adopted the Gregorian calendar soon after it was established. Great Britain, however, continued to use the Julian calendar until 1752. At that time the dates of the Julian
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1582

Calendar were eleven days behind the dates of the Gregorian calendar.

Oct.

British parliament decreed that eleven days should be stricken from the calendar and that the day following the second day of September, 1582, should be called the fourteenth. Prior to this time, the official English year began on the twenty-fifth of March. Lady Day or Annunciation, so-called from the common belief that the incarnation of Christ was announced to the Virgin Mary by the angel Gabriel on that day (Luke, i, 26–38). In reckoning the months, March was called the first and February the twelfth, September, October, November, and December thus having the numerical value indicated by their names. At the time of the correction of the British calendar in 1752, the beginning of the official year was changed, from the twenty-fifth of March to the first of January to conform to the common usage of the greater part of Christendom—a change that had been partly anticipated by writing dates from the first of January to the twenty-fourth of March inclusive as follows: January 8, 1704–05, or January 8, 1704/5. As usual, English law was confirmed to English custom.—Avery, Hist. of the U. S., II: xxxi—xxxi. See also Sept. 3/14, 1752.

1588

— The Expedition Franscisci Draihi in Indias Occidentales, published at Leyden in this year (Church Catalogue, No. 134a) contains four large folding views, one of which, St. Augustine, is the earliest known view of a North American city. The author's collection contains a copy of this rare view.

1594

— During this and the following year, Robert Dudley cruised with three ships in the West Indies, and on his return to England, while sailing along the coast from Florida to Newfoundland, about April 15, 1595, was in 40° 10′ N. L., “160 leagues distant by the great circle from the island of Bermuda, counting 20 leagues to a degree,” as recorded in the rouiter of Abram Kendall, master of Dudley's flagship, the Great Bear, printed in the Arcana del Mare, Book II, chap. v. p. 12. This account, as well as Dudley's own journal, which is in Holland's Voyages, III, 1594, and the account of Capt. Wyatt, are all given, with explanatory notes, in The Voyage of Robert Dudley to the West Indies, 1594–1595, published by the Hakluyt Society. See also description of C. Pls. 35, 36, 37, Vol. II.

1599

— Samuel de Champlain left Seville in January, 1599, on the “armament of the King of Spain, which was accustomed to go every year to the Indies,” and spent three years in the West Indies, Central America, and Mexico. On his return, he sailed along the east coast of Florida, and, having sighted the Bermudas, reached Seville. From MS., written and illustrated by Champlain, and pub. for the first time by the Hakluyt Soc. in 1859.

1601

— In 1600 several Merchants of Holland set out 17 Armatures for to seize, plunder and make price of all Spanish ships and vessels in the West Indies or to burn and destroy any of the Spanish towns and villages in those parts, and for the better effecting their designe they received liberty of Queen Elizabeth to loan some harbour about the Island Manhattan, &c., betwixt the degree of 40 and 41 where they could find the most convenient places for their cleaning and refitting their ships, here they built a large magazine for their purpose which they fortified with four bastions and called the place Staats Isle, settled 5 factories, one there, the 2nd on the south west point of the Manhattan Isle, where since was built New Amsterdam, a 3rd on a point of land called Pauls Hook, where they drove a very considerable trade with the Native Indians for several sorts of Furs, and made bold with the Queens Grace, so far that they began a Colony there and called it New Netherlands, and in the year 1605 forced an English ship under the Command of our Capt. Smith to strike to the States Flag, which King James, the then princeable prince, so suspicious that he commissioned Sir Samuel Argal to sail thither with five men of war to destroy the said Colony, which was accordingly effected, and they engaged never to plant there again, and yet the West India Company of Holland in the year 1620 began a Colony there a second time, having made their purpose to go so strong in the English Court that they were not disturbed till the year 1646, at which time, such was the general complaint of the English Merchant, and also of the English Planters that live under their government, that although there was peace betwixt the Majesties of Great Britain and the States of the United Provinces, His Majesty commissioned Colonel Richard Nicholas and some other gentlemen to dispossession the West Indian Company of the said Colony and to incorporate it into the English Monarchy as soon as the said ships arrived the Governor and Inhabitants quietly surrendered themselves and became subjects of England under the Government of His Highness the Duke of York.—From a MS. of c. 1675 in the author's collection.

1609

The material regarding Hudson’s voyage was in print before the author saw a copy of Naber’s book on the voyage of the “Half Moon,” issued by Nijhoff in 1621 as Vol. XIX of the Linnehotz Society publications, and entitled Henry Hudson's reis under Nederlantsche Vlag van Amsterdam naar Nieu Zembla, America en terug naar Dartmouth in England. Volgens het journaal van Robert Just uitgegeven door S. P. L’Hénon Naber. It is a satisfaction to note that Naber’s conclusions are, in general, the same as those reached by the author, and outlined in Vol. II of the Iconography, published in 1916, and developed in more detail in the present volume.

1610

For reproduction of the title-page of the only known copy of the original folio 1610 edition of Van Meteren, and the two pages containing the account of Hudson’s third voyage and the discovery of Manhattan Island and Hudson River, see Apr. 4 to Nov. 7, 1626; 1611; and Pls. 1b and 1c, Vol. IV.

1619

— In 1619—one year before the Pilgrim Fathers came to the land named New England by Captain John Smith—Sir Edwin Sandys, president of the Virginia Company in old England, moved the grant of ten thousand acres of land for the establishment of a university at Henrico [in Virginia]. The proposed grant which was duly made, included one thousand acres for an Indian college; the remainder was to be the foundation of a seminary of learning for the English. The very same year the bishops of England, at the suggestion of the King, raised the sum of fifteen hundred pounds for the encouragement of Indian education. Thus, by the combined authority of church and state, was anticipated by more than two centuries the endowment of such institutions as are now represented by the Hampton School and by the University of Virginia.”—Adams, The College of William and Mary, 11.

1622

In this year, Nicolaas van Wassenberge began the publication in Amsterdam of the Historisch Verhaal, or “Historical Account of all the most Remarkable events which have happened in Europe,” etc. The first volume covered the months from Jan. to June, 1621, its preface being dated Aug. 30, 1621. See Pl. 3, Vol. IV.

1626

Frederick Muller’s catalogue of May 18, 1626 (item 1218) describes under the date 1626–54 two manuscripts (12-pages), one on the occupation of New Netherland by the West India Co., the other on the South (Delaware) River and the capture of Fort Casimir by the Swedes; bought by Westerman & Co., New York.

Frederick Muller’s catalogue of the Van Cleef collection, sold Dec. 19, 1872 (item 1906), describes an “autograph letter signed P. Courten concerning New Netherland (1626).” This item was bought by W. E. Christen of New York. Under the same item is offered a lot of “different MSS. relating to the West Indies 1626–1634.” This item was also bought by Christen.

1628

Endicott arrives in New England and lays the foundation of the settlement at Salem, which lay within the grant obtained by him and his associates on March 19, and which extended from a point three miles north of the Merrimac to a point three miles south of the Charles River, and from the Atlantic to the Pacific. On March 4, 1629, a royal charter was granted, creating a corporation under the legal style of “The Governor and Company of Massachusetts in New England.” Six small ships were fitted out, and sailed under the command of Francis Higginson, with 300 men, 80 women, 16 children, 140 head of cattle, 40 goats, and
CHRONOLOGY: ADDENDA: 565-1776

1629

June

The Charter of Freedoms and Exemptions, granted by the 7 West India Co. to those who will plant colonies in New Netherland, bears this date. It reads, in part (translated):

"Freedoms and Exemptions for the patroons, masters or private persons who will plant any colonies in, and send cattle to New Netherland, drawn up for the benefit of the General West India Company in New Netherland and for the profit of the patroons, masters and private persons.

J. Such participants of the said Company may as may be inclined to plant any colonies in New Netherland shall be permitted to send, in the ships of this Company going thither, three or four persons to inspect the situation of the country, provided that they, with the officers and ship's company, swear to the Articles, so far as they relate to them, pay for board and passage, going and coming, six stivers a day (such as desire to mess in the cabin to pay 12 stivers) and agree to give assistance like others, in cases offensive and defensive . . .

"III. But they [patroons] are warned that the Company reserves to itself the island of the Manhattes . . .

XII. Inasmuch as it is the intention of the Company to people the island of the Manhattes first, this Island shall provisionally also be the staple port for all products and wares that are found on the North River and lands thereabouts, before they are allowed to be sent elsewhere, excepting such as are, from their nature, unnecessary there and such as cannot without great loss to their owners be brought thither; in such cases the owners thereof must give timely notice in writing of the difficulty attending the same to the Company here, or the commander and council there, that such measures may be taken as the situation of affairs shall be found to require.

XIII. All the patroons of colonies in New Netherland and colonists living on the island of the Manhattes shall be at liberty to sail and traffic along the entire coast from Florida to Terra Nufả, provided that they do first return with all such goods as they shall get in trade to the island of the Manhattes and pay five per cent duty to the Company, in order that it may be known and fixed which commerce may henceforth be sent either . . .

XV. It shall also be permitted the aforesaid patroons, all along the coast of New Netherland and places circumjacent, to trade their goods, products of that country, for all sorts of merchandise, barter, or exchange, beavers, otters, minks and all sorts of peltry, which trade alone the Company reserves to itself. But permission for even this trade is granted at places where the Company has no agent, on the condition that such traders must bring all the peltry they may be able to secure to the island of the Manhattes, if it is in any way practicable, and there deliver them to the director, to be by him sent hither with the ships and goods; . . .

XXVI. Whosoever shall settle any colonies out of the limits of Manhattes Island must satisfy the Indians of that place for the land and may enlarge the limits of their colonies if they settle a proportionate number of colonists thereon . . .

XXXI. The Company promises to finish the fort on the island of the Manhattes, and to put it in a posture of defense without delay. And to have these Freedoms and Exemptions approved and confirmed by their High Mightiness the Lords States General."

—Van Rensselaer Bovier MSS., 137-53.

1630

Maggs Brothers' catalogue No. 412 (1911) contains a description of a series of 28 MS. maps (18 by 28 inches), drawn by João Teixeira, cosmographer of the King of Portugal, signed and dated Lisbon, 1630. Inserted before the Portuguese title are two blank leaves, with the following inscription in Spanish on the first leaf:

"General Maps, Original and Universal of the Whole World, Together with the Principal Ports and Fortresses of Both Indies, and a Topographical Description of the Australian Magellanic Region, in the Year 1630, Offered to the King Our Lord, in His Supreme and Royal Council of the Indies, by Don Francisco de Selvas y Lovera, Elected Chief Alcalde and Governor of the Province of Tacuba in the Kingdom of New Spain, for His Majesty; the President of that Council Being His Excellency the Marquis de Los Velez, Gentleman of His Majesty's Bedchamber, and of His Councils of State and War, and the Grand Inquisitor and Intendant of All the Maritime Armadas of the Monarchy. Presented on Behalf of the Governor by Don Manuel Garcia de Bustante."

The second leaf has the following dedication (translated):

"Table of the Contents of this Book:

Firstly, On the First Map the Portuguese Show the Demarcation of the Conquests Between the Two Crowns (of Portugal and Spain).

This is the Map which the Portuguese Usually Show at the Congresses which Have Taken Place and Take Place Between Castile and Portugal. In order to cheat the Spanish Ministers the Portuguese Ministers Make Use of this Map, Because in this Said Map the Portuguese Have Introduced a Deceit and Have Taken Away the Land of Brazil 100 Leagues More to the East from Where it Ought to be. By this Means they Include in their Demarcation the Rio de la Plata, to which They Have No Right. Because in the Distance which There is from the Island of the Manhattes to the Coast of Malagueta, in Guinea, on the Scale of that Map there are 410 Leagues Distance from One Coast to the Other. And So the Portuguese, by Showing this Map, Towards the West they Usurp the Said 100 Leagues by Cape Saint Vincent Constituting the Meridian of 360 Degrees from the Equator They Take Away More Than 8 Degrees Because These Said 8 Degrees Should be More to the East, and Also it is Seen Distinctly in this First Map that they Show the Coast of Brazil, which in the Fifth Map they Show Differently (From the Cape of Saint Augustin of Guinea and Malagueta, the Said 410 Leagues), and the Second Map Shows a Greater Distance, with Little Difference Between the Two Coasts, Because the Map which is Called Second Map is the One which is in this Book of the Demonstrations Between the Two Crowns, while the First is Suppressed; and the One which is Called Second is Really the Fifth Map of this Book in which the Portuguese Place the Coast of Brazil and Ethic Africa where they Really Should Be.

This Truth is Easily Seen Because the Distance which there is from the Río de la Plata to the Cape of Good Hope in the First Map is 1,100 Leagues, and in the Second Map (the Fifth in the Book) the Portuguese Show that there are 1,400 Leagues from the Rio de la Plata to the Cape of Good Hope, which with the Difference of 100 Leagues Already Mentioned Have been Usurped by the Portuguese in their Demarcation of the Río de la Plata, which is Really 100 Leagues Outside their Line of Demarcation, Captain Don Francis, Make, and Their Owners, Don Geronimo de Aitaide, was Rewarded with One of the Highest Ranks of that Kingdom, He Who Had Before Been the Commander of the Naval Armadas of the East Indies.

With this Book Captain Don Francisco de Selvas y Lovera begs to Serve His Majesty, in His Royal and Supreme Council of the Indies. At the Time the President was the Marques de Los Velez. The Book was Presented by Don Manuel Garcia de Bustamente, of His Majesty's Council, and Secretary.

At the End of the Same Book is a Map of the Coast and Islands of the Australian Magellanic Regions, which Don Francisco de Selvas Has Made from His Practical and Theoretical Observations.

The Contents of this Book Have Been Given in Order that His Majesty May Use it in the Congresses Against Portugal, and
Moreover the Royal Council of the Indies May Keep this Original so as to Resolve their Doubts on Many Points when People Pretend to Know what is Uncertain. In this Way the Truth Will be Known and His Majesty Will be Better Served, which is Desirable Both in Small and Great Monarchies.

"Madrid," 1621, April 16, 1622.

[Signature]: Don Francisco de Seixas y Lovera.

This important and interesting collection apparently forms a complete connoisseur of the world, as known in 1650. (The catalogue descriptions are printed entirely in capitals.)

Moreover for the Dutch landt," "landt," which against Dutch, which by our people has been founded in the Virginis; and about March, being again engaged to settle a new colony (placte), he sailed there with his wife and children. — Arnoldus Buchelius, in "Koloniae Aannwistten," 212 B, fol. 140 verso, in Rijksarchief at The Hague.

"Cornelius van Voest till this time has been delayed by his masters at Amsterdam, while at the same time his wife and children were deemed to have already arrived in the Virginis [New Netherland]. He would follow with two ships." — Arnoldus Buchelius, in "Koloniae Aannwistten," 212 B, fol. 140 verso, in Rijksarchief at The Hague.

Regarding "a certain new ship" which was at this time being built (see p. 77), the records reveal neither its name nor size. The Dutch West Indies Co. owned at different times, between 1621 and 1650, three ships named "New Netherland," of 110, 150, and 400 lasts burden, respectively. — De Laet, in Saartjecluster "Van Herckhel" (1644), Appendix, entitled "Kort Verhael," 3. 4. We know that, of the three ships of the name, one was "a great ship." It could not have been the ship "New Netherland" which "was equipped in the spring" of 1652—a vessel of only 170 lasts (260 tons), "wherof Cornelis Jacobs. May of Hoorn was skipper," and which brought over the first (?) colonists.—Wassenaer, Historisch Verhael, in Jameson's Naval N. Neth., 75. N. Y. Col. Doc., I, 149. Moreover, De Vries, himself an able skipper, saw the ship "in the beginning," he wrote that, on July 12, 1632, there arrived at Coves from the Texel the 'ship' Nieuw-Nederlants,' of the West India Company, a great ship which was built in New Netherland, which was bound for the West Indies, whereby I had [meaning with his own ship] a good company." — Korte Historia (Alckmaer), 1652, 96. Also, on April 2, 1652, John Mason wrote, probably to Secretary Coke, a report of what the Hollanders had done by way of settling in the territory claimed by Great Britain. He declared they had "built ships, which are not yet come," and which until "they last," or thereabouts, "was done on the 'river of Manhat." — N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 17. See also March, 1653, and Nov. 22, 1653. From the foregoing evidence it seems a safe assumption that the "great ship" was the one classed officially by De Laet as of 400 lasts (800 tons).

In the Representation of July 28, 1649, one of the complaints against the company was the "great expense" for unnecessary things, among them the building of the ship "New Netherland," which was placed "in the beginning."—Jameson, op. cit., 312.

In the year 1653, the ship "Nieuw-Nederlant" was captured and carried into Dunkirk.—Van Renesseker Bouwer Manuscript, 266, 271. What her subsequent fate was is unknown. Cf. however, N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 119 (Feb. 16, 1650).

On Aug. 26, 1659, "twelve gentlemen, among the most eminent in the Puritan party, held a meeting at Cambridge, England, and resolved to go to New England, in order to the establishment of the Commonwealth of the Massachusetts Bay Company, and the government established under it, could be transferred to that country." This resolution was the direct result of the intolerable situation brought about by the meddlesome disposition and wrong-headed obstinacy of Charles I, which the king's virtual virtual revolution, in June, 1648, to grant the famous Petition of Right,—a situation which resulted in the king's protracted experiment of governing without a parliament. No obstacle being raised to the removal to America of the government of the Mass. Bay Co. John Winthrop was selected as governor and deputy-governor. The leaders of the expedition sailed in April, 1659, on the "Arbella," and on June 13 landed at Salem. Before Christmas of that year, 17 ships, carrying over 1,000 passengers, had arrived in New England, and soon after the new colonists were engaged in starting settlements at Charlestown, Boston, Newtowne, Watertown, Roxbury, and Dorchester.—Winthrop's Jour. (1790), 1:21; Fiske, The Beginning of New Eng., p. 80.

Because of the unhealthfulness of the island, John Winthrop and a number of colonists move across the Charles River, and settle at a place called by the Indians Shawmut. The colonists changed its name to Trimountain, but, on Sept. 4, the court at Charlestown decreed that it be called Boston.

The earliest mention of Connecticut by that name was, apparently, one found in a patent of the island granted on this date to Michael Pawt. The name was derived from the states-general, and followed upon the Charter of Freedoms and Exemptions of June 7, 1629, art. V.—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 2; Van Renesseker Bouwer MSS., 159-161.

Secretary Servatius Carpeniter writes from Olinda de Pernambuco to the directors of the West India Co., chamber of Zeeland: "The yacht den Bruynavisch, as it here private instructions, I again despatched immediately on the 3d instant, sending with it 20 men and 30 women, negroes, who were captured in the last prize, and who are a little harley, as much as necessary to convey the said blacks to Paviaonia... The instructions as to the coast of Africa and Paviaonia it had carried out as desired."—Records of Old West India Co., No. 49, with Letters and Papers of Brazil, 1630-1632, in National Archives, The Hague.

1631

"Cornelius van Voest is in his colony across the River, outside of the jurisdiction of the Governor, with whom he cannot get on very well. This colony, the lord of Tielboven, Paw, at Amsterdam, has furnished with all necessaries and he is eius loci quodammodo dominus.

"Johan van Voest, a clever little fellow of fourteen years sailed this spring, 1651, to [join] his father [in the colony of Paviaonia]. It is a pity that he should not be better employed, and educated for a more civilized life, for in those places nothing but barbarism is found."—Arnoldus Buchelius in Koloniae Aannwistten, 212 B, fol. 141 verso, in Rijksarchief at The Hague.

Then, without a break, but evidently entered at a later date [1651, p. 6], follows: "Johan, coming hither with a ship from New Netherland and arriving in England, was detained there more than four months and arrived at Amsterdam in principiis Iulii, new style. With [the same ship, the Eensbrecht.—See Apr. 5, 1651] came also all the authorities, governor director, secretary, minister, not being able to get along together very well and other arrangements will be made. Nefjen [little cousin, evidently referring to Johan van Vorst] brought a letter from his father to cousin van Wyckersloot, in which he sent us and other relatives greetings and wrote that his son Hendrick had sailed as Assistant around the north [am de noorden, meaning, perhaps, up the Hudson, or along the Conn. and Mass. coast] that he was no longer in his service, but must make some trips [maar want gestane besvaeren], and that he was reasonably proficient in the language of the savages."—Ibid.

Then, again without a break, follows some news about Brazil, and then this: "From New Netherland or the Virginies there come several thousand beaver and otter skins. Jan van Vorst, Cornelis' son, having come with the ship from New Netherland or Vergine, was detained all summer in England. He came over in June and brought a letter from his father and two eagle's talons and a sea spider (seepinsen). The officers there not being able to get along together, they all came back and other arrangements will be made, in order that the new colony may be better managed and promoted, as otherwise through their mismanagement (disorder) it would be entirely ruined. As the ships stayed away long beyond the usual period, the colonists there suffered greatly for want of grain and other necessaries which they expected from Holland."

It will be noted in June, 1659, that Buchelius states in one place that Johan van Vorst arrived at Amsterdam in the beginning of July and in another that he was detained all summer in England and came over in June. According to Eekhof, Michiellus appeared before the Amsterdam Consistory on March 4, 1652. It is not unlikely therefore that Johan van Vorst was detained in England from the 1st of February until the end that he arrived at Amsterdam in the beginning of July, as stated.—See also 1650.
Addenda. The foregoing translations from Buchelius’s notes were
— made by Mr. Van Laer. The translations which were used in the text
prove to have been somewhat carelessly made.

Feb. 35—15
Roger Williams arrives at Boston from England. On April 12, he
became teacher in the Salem church. He was the first in America
or Europe to proclaim the doctrine of full religious toleration:
holding that the state should leave matters of religious opinion
and worship to the conscience of the individual, and combine govern-
mental to secular affairs.—Winthrop’s Jour., I: 57, 61—62; Bancroft,
Hist. of the U. S., I: 541—42.

1632
— In this year, the erection of the first church in Boston was
commenced.—Winthrop’s Jour., I: 89.

Johan van Voorst, youthful son of Cornelis van Voorst, manager
of the colony of Pavonia, doubtless in this year returned to Holland
on the “Eendracht” (see April 5, 1632), as described by Arnoldus
Buchelius in a note which, because of its close connection with other
earlier items, has been printed under 1631 (p. 2). This note con-
tains the important but hitherto unknown information that “On
the same ship also arrived all the magistracy—the director-govern-
lor [Peter Minuit], the secretary [Johan van Remunde], and the
clergyman [Jonas Michielsz].”—Koloniaal Aanwinsten, 212B, fol.
111 verso, in Rijksarchief at the Hague.

Mar. 19—29
By the advice of the Assembly Buchelius remarks: “As ships were
detained longer than usual, the colonists there [in New Netherland]
suffered greatly for want of wheat and other necessaries, which
they expect from Holland.”

Apr. 1633
De Vries arrives before Fort Amsterdam—Korte Historiel.
115, Hendrick de Forest sailed with De Vries, but left him at
St. Mary’s, and entered the service of the West India Co.—De
Forest, A Walam Family in Am., II: 333; Van Renselaer Bouier
Manuscript, 197. He may have secured his grant from Van Twiller
shortly after this time. Cf. Sept. 11, 1636.

In a memorial drawn up by the Amsterdam chamber of
the West India Company, at the request of the States of Holland,
and presented on June 16, 1633, to the states general, for
their information in connection with the discussion of colonial ques-
tions at the peace negotiations then entered upon between Spain
and the Netherlands, the directors state in regard to New Nether-
land:

“This part, which according to the climate [read: latitude],
ought to be as warm and suitable for the cultivation of fruit as
the extreme limits of France, toward Spain, is in fact almost colder
than these, yes, even more northerly countries, so that the people
sent thither by us have thus far been able to find but barely
enough food to live and have not been a source of profit, but of
detriment to the Company. It is true, the trade in pelts which is
conducted there, is advantageous, but one year with another it can
at the most bring home but between fifty and sixty thousand
[guide: in de eijnich dusent gulden, or fully fifty thousand
guilders].—From Handelingen met die van d’andre zijde 1632/33/34,
in National Archives, The Hague; pub. by Dr. M. G. de Boer,
in Historisch Genootschap te Utrecht, Bijdragen en Mededeelingen,
15, 34—35.

Nov. 25
A memorial of this date, addressed by Kilian van Renselaer
to the Assembly of the XIX. of the W. I. Co. (from Van Renselaer-
Bouier MSS., 235, citing Letter Book, 141—53; printed in Dutch
in Oud Holland, 1896, VIII: 55—69, as Appendix A to Mr. De Roeve’s
articles on the colony of Renselaerswijk), shows clearly the vari-
ous selfish interests at work within the company from the very
beginning, and their serious effect upon the prosperity of New
Netherland. It reads (translated, footnotes being inserted in
brackets):

Noble, Honorable, Wise, Prudent and Very Discernent Gentle-
men: Kilian van Renselaer, in the capacity of patron of his
respective colonies situated within the jurisdiction of New Nether-
land, shows with all due reverence how he, the remonstrant, for-
merly director of said Company and commissioner of the aforesaid
regions, found the affairs of New Netherland in the beginning of
his administration, namely, that sundry colonists, as early as 1633,
had been conveyed thither with instructions to dwell there as free
persons and to carry on trade, principally in the furs abounding in
that country. And considering the various interests at work, he
wanted to guard all without restriction, the fur-bearing animals would be too much
hunted and the furs would be sold here below their value, to both
the damage and the loss of the Company, which had as yet no other
source of income from those regions to meet the expenses connected
therewith, he therefore so influenced his fellow commissioners that
they deemed it advisable to curtail this trade somewhat for a time;
in the meanwhile planning how the Company, according to the char-
ter, might settle the said regions at the least expense and with the
greater benefit to the country, considering that the same is a salu-
rious and fertile land, situated from about 58° to 48° north lati-
itude, being provided with an extraordinarily fine climate and many
beautiful, deep rivers, embracing within its limits more land and
coast, and river than all the seventeen provinces of the Nether-
lands, from all of which, in time, much good may result to the Com-
pany; being, moreover, an excellent rendezvous for all ships, which
can arrive there in 14 days from the West Indies, and being also
well adapted for raising all kinds of grain and animals which could
thence be sent here or at least within other limits of the charter,
as Cape Verde, Guinea and Brazil. Following this, it was found good,
with the advice of the Assembly of the Nineteen, to send a large
number of farmers, animals, horses, cows, sheep and other neces-
ary, in order thus to relieve the Company of the heavy expense
of transporting all sorts of provisions needed by the people in that
land. This intention was diametrically opposed to the views of
those who had no other aim than to send their ships home to trade
in the aforesaid places, notwithstanding that it was clearly
pointed out to them that such trading could bring no profit to the
Company but rather decided damage and continual loss, since the
amount of furs coming thence—seeing that the trading places are
so distant from each other—could bear no heavy outlay; besides,
that other nations of adjoining regions, when our ships should be
away from there, would immediately seize and occupy these and
keep us out, as they now do in Virginia, Canada, New England and
everywhere.

Now when the aforesaid farmers and animals had been sent thither
and when, as is generally the case with new undertakings,
everything did not succeed at first as might be wished, certainly not
nearly so well but that the contrary minded could find occasion
for fault-finding, the Company proceeded after this fashion: on the one
hand, since there were now farmers and animals, they decided that
little or no provision could be made for them to stay, it was thus
time to clear the land before it can be plowed or cultivated and that
in the beginning several horses and cows perished which they would
not replace, whereby the people were forced to take the merchan-
dise and trade it for provisions, thus damaging the Company to an
incalculable number of ducats; on the other hand, it was decided
that the Company should not take in half as much for the country as the larger alone [while the latter
would not have] cost [much more than] each of the small vessels in
view of the fact that usually many people sail back and forth who
could man the large ship but would overload the small ones, which
erro cost the Company no less than the other.

By these means and many others, too long to be here related,
the condition of New Netherland continuously deteriorating, all
the blame was laid mainly to the account of those who favored the
colonization, and especially to the commissioners for that region, who
to clear themselves asserted that they were willing to undertake
the colonization at their own expense and without cost to the Compa-
y, if the Company would only favor the matter a little and render
some assistance, and that they would make no objection and would
be satisfied if all participants should be thereby invited and pub-
lc freedoms and exemptions framed concerning it. This proposi-
tion, though as just as anything in the world can be, nevertheless
met with great difficulty before it could be brought about, the reason
being—though they could no longer prevent it directly,
being quite indirectly under pretext of economy to curtail these freedoms,
finding no other way than to exclude the fur trade, which had for-
merly been granted to others who had been sent there and were
supporting the Company, asserting that this colonization had no other intent than to carry the expenses to the Company’s charge and to make the trade in furs away from it, which was pure calumny, as the following will clearly show, since several of the Colonies were registered before the Freedoms were extended to include the fur trade. And now when the contrary minded could no longer prevent action, some of the Freemen and Freedoms, by the Assembly of the Nineteen, March 10, 1628, with the exclusion of the fur trade however, which was the only objection of the opponents and amounts to little, as will later appear. That the Freedoms were too much limited and the patrons too much restricted caused great discontent among the chief participants, and on February 14, 1629, this grievance was publicly stated (not by him, the remonstrant, who was director elected by the chief participants, but by Mr. Charles Loozen and others), and request made that a committee be appointed to amend the Freedoms which had been granted, who, being nominated the third of the same month, took the matter up and drafted several articles, which, however, through his refusal [to serve on the committee] because he was himself in favor of the colonization, were never communicated to him, the remonstrant; and in order to give no one any cause for reproach, although at liberty to do so, he would accept no appointment, either from the directors or from the chief participants, to investigate this matter and also refused to be present at such investigations even when the Assembly of the Nineteen by resolution of October 25, 1628, thereto invited him and opened the door, but charged his associate [Godijn] with the direction thereof which he was not to consult with him, while he is obliged to add here, since the chief participants have been made to believe, in order to vitiy him, that he, the remonstrant, is the greatest cause thereof (although the very opposite is manifest and, even if it were true, it would be no disgrace to him but praiseworthy). Hereupon it happened that the delegates of the chief participants setting out the 21st of February following and presenting themselves in person in competent numbers before the Assembly of the Nineteen, requested that the Assembly would make an agreement with them, since they intended to organize colonies and were not satisfied with the former Freedoms. (Alas, how have these men now changed?) And doing all they could, they were unable to bring the matter to a conclusion in the Assembly, since the contrary minded (with whom they are now on such good terms as the following will prove) opposed them, yet they accomplished this much that the Assembly of the Nineteen saw fit on the 26th of the same month to pass a resolution making the propositions of the chief participants a subject for discussion at the next meeting and to this end ordering the points of difference to be set forth and sent to the Chambers; whereupon it followed that the leading Chamber of Amsterdam issued a call for a meeting on April 18, 1629, article 2 of which reads as follows: "The [Assembly] granted the respective colonies in several former meetings and the matters connected therewith, and to deliberate whether the same might be amplified by the accompanying articles requested by several influential participants and amended as the occasion requires." To consider which articles, a committee was appointed the 29th of May following, who after many long debates finally decided the matter and presented the amendments to the Assembly, who read them several times, voted upon them and finally approved them in full, June 7, 1629, as they stand recorded in the Resolution Book and were afterwards issued in public print; and these have never been revoked or retracted.

"Hereupon several registrations were immediately made, and the work was undertaken with great courage by many. However, it did not last long for the opponents rested not but watched all transactions sharply, finding a pretense in Mr. Godijn; some time before, viz in December 1628, sent two persons with the consent of the Chamber of Amsterdam and knowledge of the chief participants, according to the report of February 1, 1629, provided with merchandise, to buy and pay for the places intended to be taken, with further consent that he might exchange his remaining merchandise for furs, but the Company in regard to this matter, since at the time of sending his people the Freedoms had not been extended to the fur trade, all done in conformity with the letter of December 1628 [day of the moment blank in the Letter Book, addressed to the director of New Netherlands], the company to them by that, to the great satisfaction of the inhabitants, though in spite of the opponents, they had purchased, paid for and obtained title to the land; that, furthermore, they had exchanged the remaining merchandise for furs and sent these with bill of lading and with knowledge of the director to their patroon. The returns of the sale of these furs, amounting to about f5,600 (from which must he deducted the merchandise given in exchange, the interest, the invoice, etc.), the expenses of freight and the like, which were so magnified by the contrary minded, who had their supporters as well among the directors as among the chief participants, that it seemed to them two individuals with, but a small quantity of merchandise had purchased a large quantity of land and had besides obtained immense profits which these opponents took occasion to proclaim that the patroons were not contemplating colonization at all, but only the securing to themselves of the fur trade and depriving the Company of the same, which would be total ruin to the Company as regards [profit from] these regions, not knowing or else intentionally ignoring that the expenses of the late Mr. Godijn would first come in when he should be obliged to send with his own ships at his own expense so many people, animals, provisions and other necessary, that these f5,600 would not even enter into consideration; yet by their calumnies they brought it about that they had given many sympathizers who had been roundly speaking been won over to their side. Thus they injured Mr. Godijn exceedingly, withholding from him this very day the aforesaid f5,600 (which he must yet seek to obtain by suit), furthermore constraining him to dismiss the people whom he had undertaken to convey thither and surrender them to the Company, also to part with his merchandise and provisions which he had brought in and which had been brought in with difficulty and put the same in the hands of the Company. They did not stop even here but sought to make the remonstrant also odious (although he, as above stated, had acted so impartially in the matter), asserting that he and the other patroons had taken possession of the best places and that those who followed would come too late, though the contrary is true since not a hundredth part of the land has as yet been trodden by Christian foot, and daily even and by the latest letters new places, far excelling the first, are revealed, where there is room enough for directors, chief and lesser participants and all the inhabitants of these lands. By these means, however, in addition to the former slanders of the late Godijn, they brought it about that several chief participants, yes, even some of those who had so fervently supported the affair, now became prejudiced and opposed to it, siding with the contrary minded, who, being now strengthened, sought means to insult the remonstrant publicly at the meeting of the chief participants, in so much that five or six of them came together two hours before the meeting in order to devise some way of accomplishing their ends in the meeting, which they would also have carried through had not the remonstrant been warned of it and been on his guard, refusing with sound arguments their slanders which, with your permission, they spit out of their mouths, freedoms, which, besides, they and the other commissioners of New Nederland, who were patroons, had damaged the land by some hundred thousands for the sake of their own designs (of which damage not they, but the contrary minded are the cause, as has already been mentioned). They proceeded with such bitter injuries against others who had also registered colonies, that they thereby intimidated several, who were obliged to abandon the work already begun because others who shared therein declined to go on. And thus was undermined the necessary, laudable and good work which had been undertaken with such exertion and had taken so many years and had been discussed at so many meetings of the Nineteen and examined by all the Chambers, in and before its beginning, by so little an occasion as the return of the f5,600 concerning which of a truth it may be said, that instead of shearing the sheep when they had wool, they were skinned at birth when they had no wool, and all this under the pretext that the patroons had no other design than to deprive the Company of the fur trade and charge the expenses to them, as has heretofore mentioned.

"In order now to prove what a shameful slander this is, and on the contrary to show the diligence in the matter of colonizing the afore-said region of the Patroon, the remonstrant shared and was included, and also what the remonstrant himself has accomplished in his colony and what expenditures they together have made in face of the opposition they received, the following brief statement is given. In December 1629 they equipped a ship with persons on board, and went in all kinds of materials, such as lime, brick and tiles, also put
1633

**CHRONOLOGY : ADDENDA : 1652-1776**

Nov. 35

**1633**

25 of the ship, and they, the remonstrants, took possession of, settled and people the fertile and well-covered land, located to the southwest of Hispaniola, placing thereon over 25 able-bodied men, well fitted out, besides the people (Hadde ook mede eenigh Volck om te seten aen't Eyland van Tortugo in West-Indien/daer wy met sechtig Franschen gecoinvesteer hadden/het seete Eyland voor ons te houden als een Colonie onder de H. H. Staten ende West-Indische Compagnie. We also had on board some people to land at the island of Tortuga in the West Indies, having contracted with sixty Frenchmen to hold the said island for us as a colony under the High and Mighty Lords the States General and the West India Company. De Vries, *Korte Historiaal,* p. 93, of the Frenchmen Francois Roullant, and several negroes, supplied with provisions, arms, ammunition and other necessities, besides proper instructions, all in accordance with the consent of the Chamber of Amsterdam, of date August 28, 1630, which was given for one voyage only. And although the remonstrants would afterwards in accordance with their request of March 11, 1630, have assured, or consented that the Company should do so itself, they could by resolution of the 25th of the same month obtain no other action than that the said [second] voyage was refused notwithstanding the Company did not undertake it, and so this beautiful island fell into the hands of the English losing all that had been expended on it, scattering half the people and causing the rest to perish, for which damage they will seek redress at the proper time.

"With this aforesaid ship de Walvis, they also in 1631 took possession of the bay of the South River in New Netherland, occupying the place of their colony with 28 persons engaged in whaling and farming, and made suitable fortifications, so that in July of the same year their cows calved and their lands were seeded and covered with a fine crop, until finally by the error of their commiss all the people and the animals were lamentably killed, whereby they suffered in calculable damage, which damage the remonstrants attempted to repair in the year 1632 with the former ship den Walvis and besought the Company to lend a helping hand, who neither by word nor deed would render any assistance but forbade them by resolution of April 26, 1632, to take with them more than 300 guilders worth of merchandise, for which they obtained about 500 dollars and other skins, while they would have obtained much more from nations who had never traded with the Company if they had had more merchandise, from which the Company would have realized the duty of one guilder per skin, which [profit] both now lose. And the most intolerable of all is, that after the remonstrants had given these 303 skins with their arrival into the hands of the Chamber of Amsterdam that it might levy its duty on the same, this Chamber threw them among and mingled them with its own skins and also sold them with its own goods, contrary to the will of the remonstrants, just as if all the goods of the patroons were free booty or confiscated (who is so perfect, that he can bear all this wrong!), and still they must bear that they intend nothing else at small expense of the Company of the furs.

"Furthermore, he, the remonstrant, in December 1630 [sent] the yacht de Salve, accompanied by the aforesaid ship den Walvis, to his granted colony, the island de Sao, in order that this yacht, being supplied with people, provisions and all necessities, might take possession of said island and settle it, since it was uninhabited and abandoned by the French, which yacht, to his misfortune, was captured and brought into Dunkirk.

"What the remonstrant has further done towards the promotion of the population of his colony called Russelsserwycz, on the North River of New Netherland, may be seen from his declaration of December 2, 1630, submitted to the Chamber of Amsterdam, and so continuing from year to year, until in July 1632 he was provided with people and animals enough to start farming, he was not yet learned that the Company had not the means to deprive the Company of the Freedoms and Exemptions which had been granted and given to them with so much difficulty by the Assembly of the Nineteen.

"Now the main cause of all these differences is nothing but the trade in furs or peltries found in that country and the question by whom it shall be conducted. The contrary minded maintain that it will be most profitable for the Company to have only the directors of the Company trade in furs, excluding all patroons, colonists and others. The patroons, on the other hand, maintain that this trade should be carried on, not farms but colonists in the Company, but in all cases, with less expense and more profit to the Company, by their servants than by those of the Company, and that they can make a profit and pay duty to the Company where the Company must suffer loss. As to the first alternative, instead of this course being the most profitable for the Company, it is really true that it will bring doing so to the damage of the Company which would otherwise have had the benefit of the wages, while they on the contrary, according to the last letter written from there, do employ his carpenters and other workers by going over great distances, which, indeed, is ten times more than the f.600 which in the beginning they received for their returns, upon which all their calculations were founded. With this ship and people, they, the remonstrants, took possession of, settled and people the fertile and well-covered land, located to the southwest of the island of Hispaniola, placing thereon over 25 able-bodied men, well fitted out, besides the people (Hadde ook mede eenigh Volck om te seten aen't Eyland van Tortugo in West-Indien/daer wy met sechtig Franschen gecoinvesteer hadden/het seete Eyland voor ons te houden als een Colonie onder de H. H. Staten ende West-Indische Compagnie. We also had on board some people to land at the island of Tortuga in the West Indies, having contracted with sixty Frenchmen to hold the said island for us as a colony under the High and Mighty Lords the States General and the West India Company. De Vries, *Korte Historiaal,* p. 93, of the Frenchmen Francois Roullant, and several negroes, supplied with provisions, arms, ammunition and other necessities, besides proper instructions, all in accordance with the consent of the Chamber of Amsterdam, of date August 28, 1630, which was given for one voyage only. And although the remonstrants would afterwards in accordance with their request of March 11, 1630, have assured, or consented that the Company should do so itself, they could by resolution of the 25th of the same month obtain no other action than that the said [second] voyage was refused notwithstanding the Company did not undertake it, and so this beautiful island fell into the hands of the English losing all that had been expended on it, scattering half the people and causing the rest to perish, for which damage they will seek redress at the proper time.

"With this aforesaid ship de Walvis, they also in 1631 took possession of the bay of the South River in New Netherland, occupying the place of their colony with 28 persons engaged in whaling and farming, and made suitable fortifications, so that in July of the same year their cows calved and their lands were seeded and covered with a fine crop, until finally by the error of their commiss all the people and the animals were lamentably killed, whereby they suffered in calculable damage, which damage the remonstrants attempted to repair in the year 1632 with the former ship den Walvis and besought the Company to lend a helping hand, who neither by word nor deed would render any assistance but forbade them by resolution of April 26, 1632, to take with them more than 300 guilders worth of merchandise, for which they obtained about 500 dollars and other skins, while they would have obtained much more from nations who had never traded with the Company if they had had more merchandise, from which the Company would have realized the duty of one guilder per skin, which [profit] both now lose. And the most intolerable of all is, that after the remonstrants had given these 303 skins with their arrival into the hands of the Chamber of Amsterdam that it might levy its duty on the same, this Chamber threw them among and mingled them with its own skins and also sold them with its own goods, contrary to the will of the remonstrants, just as if all the goods of the patroons were free booty or confiscated (who is so perfect, that he can bear all this wrong!), and still they must bear that they intend nothing else at small expense to deprive the Company of the furs.

"Furthermore, he, the remonstrant, in December 1630 [sent] the yacht de Salve, accompanied by the aforesaid ship den Walvis, to his granted colony, the island de Sao, in order that this yacht, being supplied with people, provisions and all necessities, might take possession of said island and settle it, since it was uninhabited and abandoned by the French, which yacht, to his misfortune, was captured and brought into Dunkirk.

"What the remonstrant has further done towards the promotion of the population of his colony called Russelsserwycz, on the North River of New Netherland, may be seen from his declaration of December 2, 1630, submitted to the Chamber of Amsterdam, and so continuing from year to year, until in July 1632 he was provided with people and animals enough to start farming, he was not yet learned that the Company had not the means to deprive the Company of the Freedoms and Exemptions which had been granted and given to them with so much difficulty by the Assembly of the Nineteen.

Now the main cause of all these differences is nothing but the trade in furs or peltries found in that country and the question by whom it shall be conducted. The contrary minded maintain that it will be most profitable for the Company to have only the directors of the Company trade in furs, excluding all patroons, colonists and others. The patroons, on the other hand, maintain that this trade should be carried on, not farms but colonists in the Company, but in all cases, with less expense and more profit to the Company, by their servants than by those of the Company, and that they can make a profit and pay duty to the Company where the Company must suffer loss. As to the first alternative, instead of this course being the most profitable for the Company, it is really true that it will bring
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

not profit but loss, considering that out of all New Netherland only 60,000 or 70,000 gilders at the most can be obtained in returns, which by their methods will not be increased but diminished, as will be further shown. In order to get these 60,000 or 70,000 gilders, it is necessary that at least one a year a well equipped vessel, especially if she be a sloop, be applied with merchandising as a profitable trading, especially if the colonies were gone, since then the provision for the employees in that country must be sent along from here. Hereof must be added that in case the vessel should perish, not only would the whole the trade for that year be lost but their people in that country would be in great danger, considering that to make a sloop and to maintain a trade of 20 years would diminish the fur trade and perhaps divert it entirely. Moreover the fur trade in New Netherland is carried on, not in one place (as on the river of Canada), but what is much more costly in many places, and there not only many convenient but also many inconvenient places far distant from each other, as the bay of the South River, 30 leagues from the Manhattan, not up the river, but from bay to bay over the open sea. The Sankehets, a trading post on the South River, is in addition to the aforesaid 30 leagues, 35 leagues farther up this river, making 68 leagues from the aforesaid Manhattan. Up the North River to Fort Orange is quite 40 leagues. To the north, up to the Sloeps-baye [Om de noort tot aan de Sloeps-baye. Sloeps-baye was the Dutch name for Narragansett Bay, in Rhode Island] is also fully 40 leagues, so that the distance for a single trip would be about 175 leagues going and as much returning, making 350 leagues for an entire journey. Because there is much fish and furs, and savages, but are scattered about among many rivers and brooks, which must be sailed up and down, sometimes to 20 leagues, and the savages are at enmity with each other almost everywhere and do not allow each other to pass and in fru. Moreover, since it sometimes freezes three or four months continuously in that country, the rivers are closed, not only by storm and wind but also by ice, and all the trading posts are cut off from the Manhattan, the place of rendezvous. All this being true and perhaps unknown to many, it follows of necessity that these places must be provided with forts, and also with sloops to fort and carry goods to and from these places by sea, and that the yachts or sloops touch at these places and do the trading. It must also be taken into consideration that, the best season of the year being the winter time when most fur-bearing animals are caught, these yachts and sloops would have to leave their trading posts and go to the place of rendezvous, so that instead of the aforesaid distance of 350 leagues, going and coming, at least 700 leagues would have to be covered in two journeys. And then there is the sailing back and forth to furnish each other with supplies and information of everything, in addition to the risk of perishing, which would not be so great if they were not attacked on land by the savages (as they have attempted more than once). All this being well considered, it will be found, how economically it may be managed, that the ship which must go with merchandising from the fatherland and return—not count the interest, risk and ill usage—the garrison and fort at the Manhattan, the garrison and fort at Fort Orange, the yachts and sloops for the trade on the South River and the northern regions, besides the sloops plying between, counting all the expenses of building, mounting, equipping, keeping up, manning and victualing, will cost so much that the aforesaid 60,000 or 70,000 gilders, which are the utmost to be expected there, will come far short by many thousands; besides they must also expect and withstand general uprisings of the savages; all of which the remonstrant offers to prove and establish and has often maintained for many years. But they would grant him no hearing and even accused him of doing it all for his own advantage and taking away the trade, although as, when stated in the beginning, was the sole cause of this trade being restricted which formerly stood free and open. He argues that the nature of those regions being well examined, the case stands thus, that nothing can be accomplished there by poor provisions, not even by planting plant or that by hard and well-to-do will not go there themselves, but that a good work can be accomplished by the two, just as the blind can carry the cripple and the crippled can show the way to the blind, so that the rich may stay at home and send their money thither and the poor may go and purchase much of the rich with the money out of their wages. To this end, sinecure and exemptions were needed in order to raise up patriots who should send out many laborers, as it appeared that the remonstrant and his associates have done, and many others would have followed their example had they not been treated so indiscriminately and been forced to suffer loss, with loss also to the Company.

"But to return to the subject, in order to dispose of the objections of the contrary minded who may say that much more than 60,000 or 70,000 gilders can be obtained in returns, the colonists who so defraud them were gone and if attention were devoted entirely to the benefit of the trade, it should be stated that the remonstrant gives much the highest figure, and that during the ten years that the Company has traded there, taking one year with another, there has never been nearly so much as this received, but ordinarily only gilders even to the extent of loss, which, with the fault of the colonists, the contrary appears; for instance during the two years when the late Mr Godijn and his people were trading in Swanendael, the Company received from the South River through their servants a no less quantity of skins than in former or later years, but he obtained his fur in addition to these by bartering with other tribes. This caused so much jealousy that the Company or- dered their director to send a commis there, which was done with the result that the Company's servants, trading close by the people of Godijn, deprived him in one year of over 500 skins in Swanendael alone, for which the Company is justly bound to pay, since they had never obtained more than 20 to 30 skins a year in that region before this colony was started. It is maintained with insufferable imperti- nence that the Company has excluded all but themselves, not only from the fur trade, but even from the whole fishery, etc., just as if they High Mighty and the Company itself, who have the fur trade to the exclusion of all others, had not shut us out themselves, but were alone allowed to sell merchandise and trade for gold through one or two commision, while the Company was obliged to pay for all the other expenses of forts and fitting out of ships. It is evident that many wish the patroons to found colonies to their own loss, and then to have [the Company] send a commis or assistant, who under their sheltering wings and protection may buy in the fur at small cost and deprive the patroons of them, notwithstanding the fact that all the game and the free right of hunting within their territory has been granted to the patroons by the zdj [would beazzi] and of rendevou [rendezvous] out of them.

"It is further to be considered that the Company, to protect them against attacks of the savages, must keep their forts, yachts, and sloops manned by many idle people, who must cost much more than the people of the patroons, since they send not idlers but laborers who in some degree must earn their bread and need but one commis and assistant to do all the business for which the Company needs at least 25 persons; besides, the servants of the Company, serving for hire, are only seeking to make a good deal of money and then get away, they will not trouble themselves to make perilous jour- neys on the inland, because manned, yet it may be the same. The patroons, people, on the contrary, having families of women and children, who after some time will become established there, try to make terms with the savages and, pushing far inland for their own profit, discover much more than do those who only lie in garrisons. So that it is far more profitable for the Company to have no expenses, turn over the trade to the patroons and draw a clear profit than to deprive the patroons of their privileges and on the other hand encourage themselves with the maintenance of forts, yachts, people, and the which expenses, as before stated, amount to so much that they suffer loss where they otherwise might draw a clear profit. Besides this loss, which must be borne, the colonies also will be ruined if they are shut off from the fur trade. The farms which now aff- ord them sustenance will at the same time fail and all provisions must then be sent over from here as before at ten times the expense. To go on doing this, added to the loss, would be double folly, while on the other hand the Company itself would improve itself if the trade were granted to the patroons, who have money and means to send everything at their own expense, which right of trade, as stated above, was formerly with good intentions (though too soon for the time) fully granted to the poor people, who having no means had to be supplied by the Company with every thing. Is it not better that the Company should draw a clear profit than makes themselves trouble and loss?

"Are not the contrary minded well aware that their course will never increase the trade because the savages, who are now stronger than ourselves, will not allow others who are hostile and live farther away and have many furs to trade, and therefore this would be quite different if we had stronger colonies? Yes, that the Maquaas, who will not allow the French savages who now..."
In a letter written on April 23, 1634, from Amsterdam, by Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Wouter van Twiller, reproduced in Fas Rensselaer Boover MSS., 270, Van Rensselaer says: "They have secretly tried to make Isaac de Rasiser, who married the niece of Ray [a director of the West India Co.], director in your place, as I have only lately found out. . . . It was not until lately that Adrichis could get such respect as to suit of clothes for you (since they were busy with Rasiser . . .)."

The king places the superintendence of the English colonies in the hands of a commission led by William Laud, Archbishop of Canterbury. The members of the commission have power to impose penalties and imprisonment for offenses against the laws; to remove Governors, and require an account of their government; to appoint judges and magistrates, and establish courts; to hear and determine all manner of complaints from the colonies; to have power over all charters and patents and to revoke those surreptitiously or unduly obtained.—Col. of State Papers, Colonial, 1574-1600, 177.

1635

The Council of New England agrees upon "several divisions of lands upon the sea coasts of New England, to be immediately held of His Majesty, which were granted to the Patteens, Adventurers, and Council of New England by charter, by King James I." On April 18, leases for 3,000 years were granted, and on April 23, several deeds of feoffment were made to the several proprietors. Capt. John Mason received certain lands, "to be called the province of New Hampshire," and an additional 10,000 acres "to be called Masonia." William, Lord Alexander, received that part of the main land from St. Croix along the sea coast to Pemaquid, and up to the Kennebeck River, and "the island of Matawock, or Loog Island . . . to be hereafter called the Isle of Sterling," and the Marquis of Hamilton received certain lands "to be hereafter called the county of New Cambridge."—Col. State Papers, Colonial, 1574-1600, 195, 204. On April 25, the members of the council drew up a petition to the king stating that, as "their endeavours to advance the plantation of New England" had been "attended with frequent troubles and great charges," and as they had been "assailed with sharp litigious questions before the Privy Council by the Virginia Company," they had decided to surrender their charter to the king, "with reservation of their lawful rights." They now ask "that particular grants of the proportions of land they have mutually agreed on may be passed to them, that having received the county of New Cambridge," they may cheerfully proceed in planting the several provinces."—Ibid., 204-5, 206. The charter was surrendered on June 7.—Ibid., 209.

The directors at Amsterdam make the following minutes: "A June petition of [Pieter Pietersen] Byleveld is presented, requiring the commission for the loss which he claims to have sustained by his recall from New Netherland, the same being estimated at about 7,000 guilders. Resolved to request the gentlemen who were Commissioners at the time of his recall from New Netherland to inform the present Commissioners of New Netherland of the reasons for his recall."—Records of Old West India Co., No. 14, fol. 339v.

Pieter Pietersen Byleveld was recalled from New Netherland in 1651, and sold his cattle on farm No. 3 to Kiliaen van Rensselaer on July 20, 1651, when he was in Amsterdam. He probably returned to Holland with Director Peter Minuit, on the Eendracht, in the spring of 1652.—See Van Rensselaer Boover MSS., III, 235, 235; and A. Ekeloh, Bastiaen Jansen Krol, 41.

1636

"Crispyn de Foret requests permission [from the directors at Amsterdam] to go as a free man to New Netherland, and that to end asks for 100 morgens of land."—Records of Old West India Co., No. 14, CXVIII, fol. 175, in National Archives at The Hague.

Buchelius (Kol. Aante., 212B, fol. 129-129 verso) transcribes a letter, dated Amsterdam, Oct. 2, 1636, from Charlel, director of the West India Co. (It would seem as if this name must be intended for Pieter Varlet). Buchelius gives after the name Charlel "dir. of the W. I. Co. for the prov. of Utrecht, who took the place of . . . Pauw." Buchelius, however, came from, or had relatives at, Utrecht, and must have known the name of Varlet. He was himself a shareholder in the West India Co. This letter is addressed
The ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1636 to Buchelius' cousin, Corn. van Wyckersloop, and states: "On Oct. 2 the yacht 'de Sevensterre,' coming from New Netherland. The cargo consists of about 8000 beaver and otter skins, a quantity of Virginia tobacco, more than 200 ox hides & other things. They report that matters there stood as before. A large quantity of goods are in stock.

The general court of Massachusetts appropriates £400 for the Nov. erection of a college.—Recs. of Mass., I: 183. On Nov. 15, 1637, the college was ordered to be erected at 'Newtowne.' (Cambridge.)—Ibid., I: 208. The appropriation was equivalent to the colony tax of one year.—Palgrave, Hist. of N. H., I: 548. In a letter of 1638, in his bicentennial address, in 1836, said that this was the first occasion in which "the people by their representatives, ever gave their own money to found a place of education."—Quincy, Hist. of Harvard Univ., II: 654. See March 13, 1639.

1637

June

Director Wouter van Twiller receives an Indian deed, or patent, for Nutten or Nut Island (now Governors Island), called in the Indian tongue "Pagganck,"—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 364; Manatus Maps, II: 200-1; Man. Com. Com., (1847), 346. An ordinance was passed July 1, 1637, authorizing his purchase.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 150-34; Manatus Maps, II: 195.

1638

Mar.

Colony, led by William Coddington and Anne Hutchinson, leave Massachusetts and settle on the northern part of the island of Aquidneck (Rhode Island). Their settlement is now called Portsmouth. On March 7, they formed themselves into a "Bodie Politick," and elected Coddington "judge."—Winson, Narr. & Crit. Hist. of Am., III: 336; Channing, Hist. of U. S., I: 388-9.

29

Swedish colonists, under the command of Peter Minuit (see Chronology, May 4 et seq., 1626), who recently arrived in Delaware Bay, purchase from the Indians territory which embraces "the west shore of the Delaware, from Bouontiens Uden (near Bombay Hook) northward to the River Schuykill, no limit being assigned by the Indians toward the interior."—Winson, Narr. & Crit. Hist. of Am., IV: 447. This was the beginning of New Sweden.

30

A group of Puritans, led by Rev. John Davenport and Theopluus Eaton, sails from Boston; they settled at New Haven, Apr. 9. and conducted the land from the Indians.—Winthrop's Jour., I: 269; Trumbull, Hist. of Conn., I: 73.

Apr.

The first document in volume one of the Register of the Princial
Secretary (N. Y. Col. MSS., I: 1) is a lease executed before Cornelis van Tienhoven, secretary in New Netherland, on April 19, 1638. In the protocol of Notary Frederick van Beuschem, No. 218, fol. 64-640, in the city archives at Amsterdam, Mr. Van Laer found, however, a declaration by Andries Hudde, dated Jan. 31, 1639, stating that, on April 28, 1638, he wrote at Fort Amsterdam, in his capacity as secretary in New Netherland, a power of attorney from Cornelis van Tienhoven to Adriaan Jansz. Has, to collect the inheritance of his grandfather, Cornelis Cordius. (Van Tienhoven). In this declaration, Hudde is referred to as "gewesten Secretaris van Nieuwelandt in America, tuwoonder deseer Staat Amsterdam,—i.e. formerly secretary of New Netherland in America, inhabitant (or resident) of this city of Amsterdam." O'Callaghan, in The Register of New Netherland, mentions Hudde as secretary, as well as surveyor, but does not fix the period during which he held the former office. From the item just quoted, which was supplied by Mr. Van Laer, it seems clear that Hudde immediately preceded Van Tienhoven as secretary, doubtless relinquishing this office on April 28, 1638 (p.c.), when Van Tienhoven was appointed. The fact that the document cited above was signed by Hudde, in his capacity as secretary, on April 28, 1638, probably indicates that Van Tienhoven, being a party in interest, sought the services of his predecessor in the preparation of a power of attorney to help him; and that, in order to make the document legal, they agreed that it should be signed by Hudde as secretary.

"At length, on March 1st, the Rensselaerswyck, surrounded by an escort of whales, 'some ten or twenty swimming, for at least two hours about our ship,' approached her destination. On the same day the skipper anchored 'behind Godyn's Point.' (Sandy Hook) and entered in the log the fervent exclamation, 'God be praised for his mercy.' The wind not being favorable, the vessel remained where it was for a few days, when Van Tienhoven was taken up by the passengers ashore 'for the purpose of shooting geese.' On March 5, 1637, the ship anchored off 'Manathan.' . . . The yacht, after all the business connected with it was completed, sailed up the river to Rensselaerswyck with the patron's colonists, and when some time later, in Van Rensselaer, Miezer M. Sept. 270-79.

"Meanwhile Hendrick and Isaac [de Forrest], the former now thirty-one years old and the latter ten years his junior, lost no time in seeking a favorable situation for a plantation. They came prepared to earn their living by raising tobacco, for which it was said the soil of Manhattan Island 'on account of its great fertility was considered well adapted.' A stretch of rich bottom land in the northern part of the island was soon selected. This tract was called 'Munceota' (the flat land) by the Indians, who had doubtless already cleared and cultivated a considerable part of it.

Hendrick promptly secured from Director van Twiller a 'grant.' [A verbal grant was all that was necessary in the very earliest days, but settlers were led to expect that a ground brief would be given to them after they had held and improved their land for two years. The period was often, however, much longer.] of one hundred morgen's land (about two hundred acres) on this fertile plain, extending the hills and between them give approximate boundaries, from the high land we know as Morningside Heights to a little stream now called Harlem Creek, which rose not far from the present Mount Morris Park and ran in a southerly and easterly direction until it emptied into the Harlem River. The northern boundary of the tract was at about 144th Street, while on the south it included the high land in Central Park at about 100th Street. Near this latter boundary was a copious spring, or, as the Dutch called it, 'fonteyn,' which still flows almost as it did then, a rippling brook with little waterfalls, until it empties into a Harlem Mill in the northern part of the tract.

"To build a house on such property was not an easy matter in 1637. The land had first to be cleared and many logs prepared, for not only were they to be used for the frame of the house and barn, but also for a heavy stockade or palisade which must be erected to surround all the buildings. This was to serve as a protection from wild beasts for the settlers and their live stock, and also as a defense against the Indians, whose trail ran near the house. A great deal of arduous labor was involved, but for this it was possible to secure the services of the 'werkbaas' (workboats) and certain slaves who were owned and maintained in New Amsterdam by the West India Company and its inhabitants. Indeed, there is little doubt that the workbaum was so employed on Hendrick's land, for in a deposition of March 22, 1639, concerning buildings erected and work done in New Netherland through official aid during van Twiller's time, there is the statement, 'Much work has been done at la Montagne's Bouwerij.' [La Montagne owned this tract later.] Besides this it was afterward shown that the workbaum knew all about Hendrick's original contract with Tobias Teunissen and Willem Bout, who undoubtedly helped in the cultivation of Hendrick's bouwerij and in the building of his house for Tobias was a good practical farmer and Willem, we know, was an excellent carpenter.

"The house is said to have been '42 feet long, 18 feet wide with 2 doors' [N. Y. Col. MSS., I: 79]. This description (the original of which was destroyed in the fire that damaged the State Capitol at Albany in 1811) is taken from O'Callaghan's translation which is not always quite accurate. The Dutch farmhouse of that period was a combination of dwelling-house in front and barn in the rear. Judging from O'Callaghan's translations of the specifications of other houses, there is very little doubt that the term which he translates as 'doors' was in the original text 'uytlaeten,' literally 'outside doors' or extensions (or porch) for the hay and cattle. There were long narrow compartments, usually extending the full length of the barn between the outer walls and the posts which supported the roof, as indicated in the plan below [see p. 952]. The width, eighteen feet, refers to the open floor in the centre, which was used for threshing. The spaces on the sides were used for storage for threshing purposes, and the open lots above them for fodder. [Cf. July 18, 1611]
The house had a thatched roof made of reeds, for the construction of which nice hundred bundles were used; it had also a brick chimney, which it took 'Dick the mason' ten days to build. A brick chimney was unusual; usually chimneys were frequently 'catted'; in other words, a square chimney was made of short logs crossed at the corners, all the interstices of which were filled in and covered with clay. Of course such a method of construction was the cause of many fires.

"Hendrick's house may have been 'half timbered'; that is, the frame built of heavy timbers and the wall spaces between them filled in with clay or stone. On the other hand, it is not unlikely that it was clapboarded. Many farmhouses were so built even in those early days. After the carpenters had put up the frame, the farmers themselves would often nail on the clapboards. Jasper Donckaerts, who travelled through this part of New Netherland in 1679, gives a graphic even if a cheerless account of the clapboarded houses, as follows—

"The dwellings are so wretchedly constructed, that if you do not keep so close to the fire as almost to burn yourself you cannot keep warm, for the wind blows through them everywhere. Most of the English, and many others, have their houses made of nothing but clapboards, as they call them here, in this manner: they first make a wooden frame, the same as they do in Westphalia and at Altona, but not so strong; they then split the boards of clapwood, so that they are like cooper's pipe staves, except they are not bent. These are made very thin, with a large knife, so that the thickest end is about a pinch (little finger) thick, and the other is made sharp, like the edge of a knife. They are about 5 or 6 feet long and are nailed on the outside of the frame, with the ends lapped over each other. They are not usually laid so close together, as to prevent you from sticking a finger between them in consequence either of their not being well joined or the boards being crooked. When it is cold and windy the best people plaster them with clay. Such are most all of the English houses in this country, except those that have been built by people of other nations."

"The house for curing tobacco on Hendrick's land was put up by an English carpenter, John Morris (Merritt), and it could not have been very well built, for it blew down four years later, to the great injury of the tobacco which it contained. This goes to prove Donckaerts' statement about the workmanship of English carpenters."

"Hendrick had other duties besides those connected with his boweray, for he was still the mate and trader of the Rensselaerswyck. When he had been only three months on shore, the yacht returned from her cruise up the river and he was summoned to sail with her for the English colonies in Virginia. Isaack, only twenty one years old, was too young to have all the responsibility of the boweray laid upon his shoulders and so his brother-in-law, La Montagne, was sent for and given command at Muscoota.

"Had it not been for this unfortunate voyage, on which Hendrick was compelled to sail, he and his wife would probably have become the founder of the de Forest family in America. . . ."

". . . it was . . . on July 26, 1637, that Captain Schellinger with pitiful brevity made the following entry in his log: 'About two o'clock in the morning my mate Hendrick de forest died' [van Rensselaer Bouwer MSS., p. 382].—De Forest, A Wallotton Family in Am., I: 80-89.

1639

Jan. 14+24

The inhabitants of the Connecticut colony convene at Hartford to frame: "an orderly and decent Government established according to God, to order and dispose of the affrays of the people at all seasons as occasion shall require."—Pub. Recs. of Conn., I: 20-25.

Fiske says it is "worthy of note that this document contains none of the conventional references to a 'government' or 'the King', nor the slightest allusion to the British or any other government outside of Connecticut itself, nor does it prescribe any condition of church-membership for the right of suffrage. It was the first written constitution known to history that created a government, and it marks the beginnings of American democracy."—Fiske, The Beginnings of New England, 127.

In August, the leading men of New Haven adopted the Bible as the constitution of the state. They excluded from the rights of citizenship non-church members, and so administered the government for 20 years.—Bancroft, Hist. of the U. S., I: 271-72.

John Harvard having bequeathed £779172s toward building the proposed college at Cambridge (see Oct. 28, 1616), the general court of Massachusetts orders that it be called "Harvard College.—Recs. of Mass., I: 151; Mathews, Magnalia Christi Americana (London, 1702), Book IV, p. 126.

1641

At a general court held at Portsmouth from March 16 to March 18, a new constitution for Rhode Island was adopted. This stated that the government was "a democratic, or Popular Government." It guaranteed civil and religious liberty, provided for a "State" seal, and secured justice and equality to all citizens.—Arnold, Hist. of Rhode Island, I: 147-51.

Director General Kieft writes the following letter from New Amsterdam to Gov. John Winthrop at Boston: July 17

"Sir,

'Ho Eenanno molto cara la lettera di Vostra Signoria de lo de Maggla per la qualla mi da molti suol che mi è stato gratissimo hauer intesa, & per la Ringraitio Somnamentio di questo Suo gentil officio, quella Sia certa che non mi po0ra far maggior piacere offerendomi all' uno commandami prontissimo; vn de Nobis Vesseli è Veuotto de gli indici occidentali, Confirma la Redelto de portugial, & che gli Signori portuglesi Eanno Mandato ambassadori in Eolant, & fancia cosi ancora hauendo fatto quelle de la Dea 2 Toder los Santos in pharomabucco. Altro non occorre à V. Sf, di con- tinuita mi Raccomande, state Sano, de Vos Signe

'affettate roti'—Guilla. Kieft.


The words "transom window" are O'Callaghan's usual translation of croya croyan, meaning literally cross-casing, the typical Dutch window of that period; and "round windows" stands for bol croyen, meaning windows having two swelling sashes below and one stationary sash above. The word bol in this connection is of uncertain derivation and does not mean round, or convex, as usual. Cf. transl. in De Forest's A Wallotton Family in Am., I: 112. See also sketch under Dec. 6, 1642, Addenda. Cf. July 23, 1638.

The word "entrance" probably stands for awlton, meaning an extension, or row of bays and stalls outside the posts, on one or both sides of the barn. A "barrick of four rods" means a hay barric (hooiberg), composed of four posts (roeden) and a sliding roof; usually there were five posts, one at each corner and one in the centre.

1642

During this or the preceding year, Jan Stevensens began his career as schoolmaster in New Amsterdam. The date is indicated by a letter, of Sept. 2, 1648, written by Domine Backerus to the classis of Amsterdam, in which occurs the statement: "Master Jan Stevensens, who has served as a faithful schoolmaster for over seven consecutive years, . . . is now leaving for home."—Eccles. Rec., I: 257. Kilpatrick believes O'Callaghan (Hist. of New Neth., I: 438) to be in error in terminating Roelantsen's teaching career in 1639, and argues for 1642 as the more probable date, allowing Stevensens to be his immediate successor.—Kilpatrick, Dutch-Schools of New Neth., pp. 53-55. See July 3, 1643.

Regarding the building of the Dutch church in the fort, De Vries says:

"As I was daily with Commander Kieft, generally dining with him when I went to the fort, he told me that he had now had a fine inn built and of stone, in order to accommodate the English who daily passed with their vessels from New England to Virginia, from whom he suffered great annoyance, and who might now lodge in the tavern. I replied that it happened well for the travellers, but there was a great want of a church, and that it was a scandal to us that the English were, and saw only a mean barn in which we preached [The first church, built early in Van Twiller's administration, stood near the East River, where now stands No. 39 Pearl Street], that the first thing which the English in New England built, after their dwellings, was a fine church, and we ought to do so, too, as the West Indians were deemed to be the principal means of upholding the Reformed Religion against the tyranny of Spain, and had excellent material therefor—namely, fine oak-wood, good mountain stone, and good lime burnt of oyster shells, much better than our lime in Holland. He then inquired who would undertake the work. I answered, the leviers of the Reformed
Religion of whom there were enough. He then said that I must be one of them, as I proposed it, and must give an hundred guilders. I told him that I was satisfied, and that he must be the first to give, as he was commander, and then we chose Jochem Pietersz. Kuyter, a devout person of the Reformed Religion, who had good workmen who would quickly provide a good lot of timber, and also chose Dam. [Jan Jansen Dam or Daman, a prominent colonist], because he lived close by the fort. And so we four, as churchwardens, were the ones to undertake the work of building the church. The commander was to give several thousand guilders on behalf of the Company, and we should see whether the rest would be subscribed by the community. The church should be built in the fort, to guard against any surprise by the savages. Thus were the walls of the church speedily begun to be laid up with quarry-stone, and to be covered by the English carpenters with overlapping shingles cleft from oak, which, by exposure to the wind and rain, turn blue, and look as if they were slate."—De Vries's "Notes" (from the Koninklijke Historische Vereeniging). In Jameson's *Narr. N. Neth.* 211-15.

The "Representation" of 1650 gives the following amusing account of the method adopted by Kieft, who spurred on by De Vries, of collecting subscriptions for the erection of the new church by taking advantage of a convivial occasion. This incident was inadvertently omitted from the text of the Chronology:

"The Director then resolved to build a church, and at the place where it suited him; but he was in want of money and was at a loss how to obtain it. It happened about this time that the minister, Everardus Bogardus, gave his step-daughter in marriage; and the occasion of the wedding the Director considered a good opportunity for his purpose. So after the fourth or fifth round of drinking, he set about the business, and he himself showing a liberal example let the wedding-guests subscribe what they were willing to give towards the church. All then with light heads subscribed largely, competing with one another; and although some well repented it when they recovered their senses, they were nevertheless compelled to pay—nothing could avail to prevent it. The church was then, contrary to every one's wish, pulled to the fort."—"Representation of New Netherland," in Jameson's *Narr. N. Neth.* 316. Jameson observes: "The result was a stone church in the old fort, 72 feet by 50, erected at an expense of 2,500 guilders—equivalent in specie to $1,000."
did not experience any special increase until the year 1639, when the fur-trade with the Indians, which theretofore was reserved to the company, was thrown free and open to everybody; at which time the inhabitants there resident not only spread themselves far and wide, but new colonists came thither from Fatherland, and the neighboring English, as well from Virginia as from New England, removed under us. So that in place of seven bawneries, full thirty were planted, and full one hundred more expected in a short time from the plantations which were taken up. This was every appearance, in addition, that in two or three years’ time provisions could be furnished for ten thousand men.

"Although the hope was now entertained, that by such means the conquered province would come to a flourishing state, it nevertheless appeared that the abuse of the free trade was the cause of the said run. Firstly, the colonists thereby, with a view, each to push forward his own advantage, separated themselves from one another, and settled far in the interior of the country, the better to drive trade with the Indians, whom they thenceforward sought to allure to their houses with excessive familiarity and treating; whereby they brought themselves into contempt among the Indians, who, not having been always treated alike, made this the cause of enmity. Secondly, in consequence of their proximity to the Indians, whose lands lay unfenced, the cattle belonging to our people, straying without herders, seriously damaged the corn or maize of the savages. This occasioned much complaint, and no retraces following, they revenged themselves, killing the cattle and even the horses. Thirdly, not only the colonists, but also the free-traders proceeding from this country in consequence of the large profits, traded away with the Maquas, arms for full four hundred men, such as muskets, powder and lead, which, having been refused to the other tribes, when demanded, augmented the hatred and the enmity among the latter. Fourthly, it happened that the Director, a few years after, imposed a contribution of maize on the Indians, whereby these were totally estranged from us.

It further happened that a Wechquaeskeecouk or savage murdered, about the year 1649, an old man with an axe, in his own house, for which, having received no satisfaction from the tribe, the resolution was taken afterwards, in the year 1642, by Twelve Men chosen from the commonalty to receive war; and nothing was done at the time in consequence of missing the enemy, who, observing what was designed against them, sued for peace. Some time afterwards the Hackingisacks Indians designedly shot with an arrow a Dutchman sitting on the roof of a house, which he was using to keep off the savages, and saying that he would not come to this, dread the occurrence of more such acts. And while satisfaction was being sought by the Director for this, without success, God seemed to have taken vengeance on the Wechquaeskeecouks, through the Moeban Indians, who, overtaking them, slaughtered full seventy of them, and led many women and children away prisoners. This obliged the remainder to fly to our people to the Manhattans, where they were received into the houses, and fed by the Director during fourteen days. Shortly after this they were seized with another fright. They fled with the Hackingisacks, full a thousand strong in the neighborhood of the fort, and over the river of Pavenia. Some of the Twelve Men having noticed this, the Director, at the request of three of these, namely, of Jan Jansz. Damen, Abraham Planck, and Maryn Adriaensz, who signed in the name of all their board, authorized an attack on the above-mentioned Indians, in the course of the night between the 27th and the 28th of August, by a party of soldiers and burghers, who, with cruel tyranny, slew eight of them, and took thirty prisoners. And although the commonality protested against the Director and the aforesaid three persons on account of these hasty and severe proceedings, as having taken place without their knowledge or authorizing, obliged to declare open war against full eleven tribes of Indians, who rose up in arms on that account. The consequence was, that about one thousand of these, and many soldiers and colonists belonging to us, were killed. All the bawneries almost were moreover destroyed, so that only three remained on the Manhattans, and two on Staten Island, and the greater part of the cattle was destroyed. Whatever remained of these were obliged to be kept in a very small enclosure, except in Rensselaer's colony, situated on the North River, in the neighborhood of Fort Orange, which experienced no trouble, and enjoyed peace, because they continued to sell fire-arms and powder to the Indians, even during the war against us.

"The company thus experienced the greatest loss and destruction, both of the use of their ammunition and the money expended in the purchasing this at a dear rate, as well as by reinforcing the garrison by the enlisting of as many Englishmen as could be hired in that country, fifty of whom the colonists solemnly engaged to pay, but the payment not having followed, it remained as a charge on the company. Those indebted to the company were hereby finally reduced to such a state, that they had no means to pay their debts.

"To remedy this great decay, various suggestions were proposed by the Director and Commonalty: Firstly, that to restore peace and quiet throughout the country, the Indians, who waged war against us, should, by force of arms, be utterly destroyed and exterminated. The Director demanded for that purpose, one hundred and fifty soldiers, armed with arquebuses and coats of mail, and provided with sufficient munitions of war, as he estimated the numbers of the Indians, our enemies, to be about four thousand strong. The Commonalty, maintaining their force to be some thousands strong, considered their extermination impossible, and were of opinion that it would be wiser to establish universal quiet by a general peace. Of this they have but little hope, so long as the present administration remains there, because the Indians will no way be pacified, as they themselves declare to some of ours, until the Director be removed; for their daily cry everywhere is—Wouter, Wouter,—meaning Wouter van Twiller.

"Secondly, in order to prevent future wars, the commonalty should be settled in a proper situation, near to each other, so being brought everywhere into villages and towns, they would be in better circumstances, in time of need, for self-defence. Thus being separated from the Indians, the cattle would not cause any injury to the crops of the Indians, whereby, herefore, trouble has frequently arisen; and too great familiarity with the savages avoided, none of these being employed in domestic service.

"Thirdly, for better defence against enemies, and to ensure respect from neighbors, that it would be advisable to construct, of stone, Fort Amsterdam, which is now in such a state of decay, that men, without using the gate, pass over the walls. This, according to the estimate of the commonalty, would cost but from twenty to twenty-five thousand guilders.

"Fourthly, that the boundaries between the English and our nation, should be arranged by the crown of England and this state, so that all difficulties with the former people may be prevented. Whereas the present Commonalty stands in this, dreading the occurrence of more such acts. And while satisfaction was being sought by the Director for this, without success, God seemed to have taken vengeance on the Wechquaeskeecouks, through the Moeban Indians, who, overtaking them, slaughtered full seventy of them, and led many women and children away prisoners. This obliged the remainder to fly to our people to the Manhattans, where they were received into the houses, and fed by the Director during fourteen days. Shortly after this they were seized with another fright. They fled with the Hackingisacks, full a thousand strong in the neighborhood of the fort, and over the river of Pavenia. Some of the Twelve Men having noticed this, the Director, at the request of three of these, namely, of Jan Jansz. Damen, Abraham Planck, and Maryn Adriaensz, who signed in the name of all their board, authorized an attack on the above-mentioned Indians, in the course of the night between the 27th and the 28th of August, by a party of soldiers and burghers, who, with cruel tyranny, slew eight of them, and took thirty prisoners. And although the commonality protested against the Director and the aforesaid three persons on account of these hasty and severe proceedings, as having taken place without their knowledge or authorizing, obliged to declare open war against full eleven tribes of Indians, who rose up in arms on that account. The consequence was, that about one thousand of these, and many soldiers and colonists belonging to us, were killed. All the bawneries almost were moreover destroyed, so
into the country, through whose labor agriculture would be so much promoted, that a large quantity of provisions could be trans-
ported thence to Brazil.

Sixthly, that a rendezvous for vessels of war should also be es-
established in New Netherland, which is better adapted than the
island of Curacao, in consequence of the abundance of provisions
and building-timber there; besides, that men can proceed thence
safer and quicker to all the points in the West Indies, and discover
the designs of the enemy.

Seventhly, that it would be profitable for the company to keep
a well-furnished store and cellar there, from which the inhabitants
and colonists may be accommodated at a certain reasonable price
for money or produce, which will otherwise be overvalued and ex-
hausted through private traders. But as private individuals have
been permitted to carry on trade, let their imported wares be fixed
at a certain price.

Finally, it is proposed by them, that the council be composed of
four to five persons, in order to maintain justice and the author-
ity of the company, together with the respect of neighbors.

From all which "is to be seen into what confusion and ruin
New Netherland is now fallen, such being caused by the rash under-
taking of so unnecessary a war, without the consent of the Lords
of the Nineteen, and against the will of the Commonwealth there-
besides what excessive expense is now required from the company
both for succor and redress. There does not seem that any
apparent profit can be expected from there for some years.
On the contrary, it is found by the company's books in the
particulars of that it in place of being a source of profit, this
district of New Netherland has cost the company from the year
1626 to the year 1644 inclusive, over 500,000 guilders, deduct-
ing the returns which have been received from there. It would,
therefore, be worthy of consideration if it would not be better
for the company to rid themselves, by the abandonment of New
Netherland, of such heavy expenses altogether, than by retaining
it, to continue them.

But insuch as the company has promised, in its conceded
Freedoms, to take all colonists, as well freemen as servants, under
its protection, and to aid in defending them against all internal
wars; and as the improvement of matters by good management
here, and better direction there, is not beyond hope, so that this
place may be maintained in the first instance with small profit, or
at least without loss, it is therefore our opinion, under favor, that
the company cannot decently or consistently abandon it.

In order to introduce such regulation and improvement, we
submit to the consideration of the Noble Assembly the following
points:

Firstly, The establishment of the boundaries with the English
should speedily and first of all be agreed upon, for it is found that
they, for their great population, usurp daily more and more
of our territory. This being first settled, it should be conditioned,
that the English who find themselves in our district, or should come
in there, should be subject to our government, and not be ac-
knowledged otherwise than as original subjects.

Secondly, The country should be brought, in every respect,
to peace and quietness; and the advice of the present Director
utterly to exterminate all enemies by force, by no means he adopted,
only because such is impracticable and unchristian, but it
would be injurious to the company, necessitating, as it would, so
heavy an expenditure on so uncertain an event, and so little
appearance of profit. It would not be politic, therefore, to adopt
the advice of the Commonwealth, and to endeavor by all means to
appease and satisfy the Indians, and to order either the Director
and council, who are responsible for that bloody exploit of the
year 1643, to justify and vindicate their administration before
the Noble Assembly of the Nineteen. In place of whom a person
should be sent back as Director, sufficiently qualified to
promote the interests of the company and the prosperity of the
Commonwealth on the one hand, and to maintain on the other
good correspondence with the neighboring people, especially with the
Indians.

Thirdly, It would be advisable to carry into effect and to ex-
cute the proposition of the Director previously alluded to—that
the colonists should settle on some of the best adapted places
with a certain number of householders, in the manner of towns,
which would be the most suitable for the English intercourse, for
theytherby will live more secure, according to the intention of the
company in the granting of the printed freedoms and the ampli-
fication thereof.

Fourthly, It shall be necessary, first of all, to hasten the repairs
of the fort, and we are of opinion that this shall be done in a proper
manner, and at the least expense, with good clay, and firm sods.
But it is therefore by the company that soldiers should be urgently
obliged to keep it for the future in continual repair. The Director
should be strictly commanded to take good care of this.

Fifthly, We consider, under favor, that for the security of the
foresaid fort, and as elsewhere required, the persons specified in
the annexed list should be sufficient, on such allowances, as there,
we consider, drawn from the resources of the company and
their servants be bound, under certain penalties, to provide
themselves with good fire-arms and other weapons for self-defence;
and to secure themselves in time of need, independent of the garri-
on, against a general attack, without the Director, colonists, or
whosoever it might be, being permitted to hire any soldiers, be
they few or many, at the company's expense.

Sixthly, A council should be established there, consisting of
three persons; namely, the Director as president; the Second
and the Fiscall as councillors adjunct. Through which council all
business, justice, co-justice, and public business, and rights of
the company should be treated and administered. With the under-
standing, nevertheless, that the Commander should take the place
of the Fiscall in criminal matters, with the addition moreover of
of two capable persons from the Commonwealth. Further, as by the
articles of the Freedoms, to which the company has consented
in order to delegate one or two persons to inform at least, once a year, the
Director and council of the state and condition of their colony,
so are we of opinion that the said delegates should moreover
assemble every six months, at the summons of the Director and
council, for mutual good understanding and the common advance-
ment of the welfare of the inhabitants; besides to assist in advising
the same upon all affairs relating to the welfare of their colonies,
the preservation of peace with the Indians and neighboring people,
the maintenance of the Freedom and privileges, and the redress
of all abuses, besides the maintenance of the statutes and the
laws, bearing in mind, always, that throughout the whole of that
land the Amsterdam measure, ell, and weight shall be used.

Seventhly, It must be especially attended to that the popula-
tion and cultivation of the country should be strengthened. It
would be serviceable thereto to facilitate, as much as possible,
the emigration of the colonists and freemen who intend to proceed
thither to settle there, and to cause them to establish themselves,
first of all, on the island of Manhattans; allowing them as much
land as they were able to cultivate, whether in planting of tobacco,
for which that island being very fertile is considered well adapted;
or grain or other crops, from which they may expect to derive
the largest profit.

And for the advancement of the reclaiming of the country, it
would be wise to allow, at the request of the Patroons, colonists,
and other farmers, the introduction from Brazil there of, as many
negroes as they would be willing to pay for at a fair price; which
negroes would do their masters more service, and at less cost, than
farm-servants, which must be hired here with a great deal of
money and much promises to be sent thither.

Eighthly, To increase the population still more, we would ad-
vice, that it would be best to reserve the Indian trade exclusively to
the Patroons, colonists, and free farmers residing there, without
permitting any licensed traders to trade in any manner with the
said Indians; but to be satisfied to exchange their cargoes with
the free inhabitants for peltries, tobacco, wheat, and other produce
of the country. But it should be absolutely forbidden, that either
the freemen should sell to the Indians, or the licensed traders to
the freemen, any arms or munitions of war, on pain of a heavy
punishment to be inflicted therefor, lest the Indians, being strength-
ed thereby, may have reason to encourage to do us more injury
than they can now, in their impotency, inflict. But it shall be
left to the discretion of the freemen to have side-arms and fire-
arms for self-defense, as already mentioned in the 5th point. An
inspection thereof shall be had by the Director every
six months.

And in order to encourage the good people of New Netherland
the more, the Noble Assembly of the Nineteen should, under favor,
consider if it would be advisable to give the conquerors of the
conquered province, to allow the Patroons and colonists, there
CHRONOLOGY: ADDENDA: 1567-1776
955

1644
Dec. 15

resident, to export their produce to the Brazil, under proper recognitions and tolls, as there are there flour, oatmeal, peas, beans, pipe-staves, planks, square timber, and other wood fit for ship and house-building. Also to encourage the fishermen around, that they and no other persons should be permitted to salt and preserve the fish and caviare which can be caught there, to sell the same at the Recife [Pernambuco], and that it should also be allowed, that the New Netherlanders should take salt on the Brazil coast around Siara, or in the West Indies, for the purpose of salting wet and dry fish; and to erect salt-panns in New Netherlands to refine the same, and to render it fit to use as fine salt with fish and meat. And, arriving at Brazil, that they shall be bound to deliver all into the company's store, and on payment of the proper duties and tolls, whether in money or specie, to dispose of the same without exporting any money thence, but to take as a return cargo, staves, sugar, confectionary, ginger, tobacco, cotton, and other country produce, with proper entries thereof, both as to quantity and quality; and therewith to sail straight to New Netherlands, without touching at any port, while on the way, to barter or to sell any part thereof, under any pretent whatsoever. Wherefore they should receive on the part of the company a supercargo, to make a report of the whole to the company, and to return in the next ship from New Netherlands to the Brazil. And as all further smuggling must be prevented, the shippers must be obligated (on pain of loss of ship and goods) after being visited at the Recife [Nearly south of Pernambuco city, between the river Bibiribe and the sea, a small tongue of land extended, on which stood a village named Recife: there all goods were shipped and unshipped. De Laet, Verhael van West Indien, 1911.) to touch at Farabaalu, to be there visited again on the part of the company.

"Which trade being thus adjusted, it shall not be necessary for the company to be burdened with any equipages, or purchases of cargoes, and thereby be relieved from numerous servants required therefor. The garrison being established to board themselves, they will be amply provided therein, and with other necessaries, by the freemen and inhabitants there.

"But in order to furnish the expenses which the company have to defray for the support of that garrison and other servants, it will be necessary that the receipts of the recognitions, tolls, and other duties, as well on the exported as on the imported goods, already established and hereafter to be imposed, should be sharply attended to; whereforom we think that the expenses to be met by the company can be amply received, with the hope that the population increasing, greater and more ample profits can be derived therefrom."—O'Callaghan, Hist. of New Neth., Appendix, 418 et seq.

1646
May
The development of the slave trade of the W. I. Co. dates from 1640, when Portugal revoked and the Spanish colonies in S. America could no longer obtain slaves from the Portuguese possessions. The Administration of the island of Curacoa, 1643-45, this island became the center of the clandestine slave trade with the Spanish colonies. See "Bescheiden over den Slavenhandel der West-Indische Compagnie," medegedeeld door Mr. De. S. van Brakel, in Economisch-Historisch Jaarboek, publ. by the Vereeniging Het Nederlandsh Economisch-Historisch Archief, gevestigd te 's-Gravenhage, 1918, IV: 47-85.

1647
May
Apparently, the granting of ground-briefs was sometimes made a special order of business at meetings of the director-general and council; or possibly the grants made at different meetings were held for issuance or record awaiting the convenience of the secretary, which would account for the fact that often several were issued or recorded on the same date.—See Introduction to Dutch Barbadoes III, pp. 155 et seq.

"Of a ship from New Netherland ["Princess"] we have sad tidings, namely that the same with 86 souls, 200,000 lb. of stack without [red wood, or St. Martha wood], and 14,000 beaver skins, about four weeks ago perished near Wales, England. Only 21 persons were saved and came ashore on pieces of the ship. Director Kief, the major, the fiscal and other officers are among the dead. The ship belonged to the Company and sailed in the latter part of August from New Netherland. From the persons saved, who arrived here, we can not learn that anything special happened in New Netherland.—"

Extract from a letter of H. Doedoms to Anthony van Hilten, Aug. Amsterdam, October 26, 1647; printed in Dutch in Historisch Genootschap te Utrecht, Kroniek (1869), XXVI: 487.

1648
For explanation of typical plan and structural details of similar houses of this period, see July 18, Oct. 24, 1641, and Dec. 6, 1642.

1649
July 26
See 1623, and Dec. 28, 1670, where the "Arms of an Earl," here referred to as having been granted to the province, are described. See also Frontispiece I, Vol. IV. As pointed out by Dr. Wieder, in a letter to the author dated Aug. 17, 1921, Holland in the Middle Ages was a "Graafschap," or the dominion of a count, whose arms it bore, and continued to bear after it had become a province in the Dutch Union. It seems clear that the states-general, in order to bestowed upon the colonists going to New Netherland privileges equal to those enjoyed by citizens of the home provinces, made New Netherland a province, and bestowed upon it the arms of a count, similar in character to those enjoyed by the seven provinces forming the "Union."

1653

The Lutherans of New Netherland (Daniel Litscho and others) also wrote asking the Lutheran consistory at Amsterdam to exert themselves to secure a minister. In this letter, they enclosed peti- tions of Oct. 1, 1653, addressed to the states-general and the direc- tors of the West India Co.—Archives of the Lutheran Church at Amsterdam.

1654
The following is a report of a court meeting held at Fort June Orange (The court was established by Stuyvesant Apr. 10, 1643):
"Tuesday, June 23, 1654:

"Present:
"Ommes dempfo Sander Leendertsen
"Last Sunday a letter was received by this court from the Honorable General, of the 17th of this month, wherein he advises the court of the sad news received from the north and that on that account, for the better defense of the Manthans, they were not only busy repairing the old works, but also obliged to begin some new ones. Complaining of the scarcity of money in the treasury, he requests that the most prosperous of the burghers here lead a helping hand and that this court would please to negotiate a loan of money, on condition that it be returned within a year, either in duties, or otherwise, for which his honor and the honorable councilors offer their persons and property as security.

"After careful consideration of the matter, this court has decided to summon the most prosperous and loyal citizens and to communicate the matter to them, with the recommendation that they assist the Honorable General in this great emergency; who, having been summoned one by one and appeared in court, have signed for the following amounts, which they have agreed to furnish promptly for the purpose and on the conditions herein- before written, and which it is decided to send at once by the sloop of Jacob Symontz Klam, in company of two other sloops, which are lying ready to sail for the Manthans. They have contributed and signed as follows: [A long list of names follow, with amounts opposite, totalling 192 beavers and fl. 790 in seawan, together valued at fl. 2235. Then follows this statement]"

"But in recounting the number it was found that there was one beaver too much, which was sent also, as follows: 144 whole beavers and 16 drielings [here apparently counted as 3 skins]

75 half beavers.

"On the 26th of June the above amount was sent off by Jacob Symontz Klam, and by the accompanying sloop, Claes Thys, master, the wheat, in the presence of the honorable magistrates, Jan Verbeeck and Jan Jansen Schermerhorn,
"Jannes Dyckman
"Jan Verbeeck
"Jacob Schermerhorren
"Pieter Hertgerts
"Frans Barentsen Pastoors"
956

THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

General Stuyvesant, who had been appealed to and who had obtained an admission from the bailiff that he had not requested the delivery of the collateral. Stuyvesant just previous to this had received a letter from his superiors dated June 14, regarding his kinder treatment of the Jews. The arbitration resulted in a reduction of the fine to a bearable amount, 120 guilders and costs of 50 guilders, which were paid. DeFerera was released after being imprisoned about a month without bail liberty. The proceedings in this case take up many pages of the Dutch records. For a full account, with documents, see Oppenheim, op. cit., pp. 55-57 and 77-86.

G. Beernink, in De Geschiedenis en Rechtsgewijs Dr. Arend van Sichelenhorst en zijn vader Brant van Sichelenhorst, Stichter van Albany, Hoofdstad van den Staat New-York (Gelse, Werken, No. 12), 1916, prints on pp. 272-79 Van Sichelenhorst's account of receipts and disbursements of the colony Rensselaerswyck for 1648, 1649, 1650, in which, under the year 1648, occur items of Evert Duycking and Roelants Savery for glass. On p. 167 of the text, Beernink reads:

"Evert Dukink toch leverde in dat zelfde jaar een nieuw glas, had er zeven versteld en had van Labatie zes stuks "fin glas" betrokken. Hij eindigde zijn rekening met de aanbieding wagen van merken in glazen (ruitte) te branden"—(translated): Evert Dukink, namely, in the same year (1648), furnished a new glass; he repaired seven and procured from Labatie six pieces of "fine glass." He closed his account with the offer to burn coats of arms or other marks (designs) in glass (leaded glass windows).

Beernink must have found this account among the vouchers accompanying the account of the colony submitted to the Court of Gelderland in connection with the litigation between Van Sichelenhorst and the heirs of the patroon.

At the end of this month, Stuyvesant, at Wildwyck (Esopus, or Kingston), directed the establishment of the village.—Dutch Records of Kingston, Part I, trans. by Oppenheim for N. Y. State Hist. Assn. (1912), 1-2.

E. W. Moe, Iconographia Batanae, Amsterdam, 1879-1905, II: 417, lists a miniature portrait of Jacob Steendam, the poet, by J. M. Quinkhard, in the Panopticon Batavum, in the Rijksmuseum at Amsterdam. It is not clear whether this is the same portrait as that of which Murphy gives a lithographic copy by E. Manzani, The History of the Indians, in New Am. and Its Peoples, has a reproduction of the Murphy portrait "from an original print in the Lenox Library."

This was apparently Gerard Roochoos's Recueil Van verscheide Keure, en Costumen. Middeldagen Maniere van Pateredaten binnen de Stadt Amsterdam. Den tweeden Druck, nu merkelyck vermeerderd en verbeterd, Amsterdam, MDCCCLVI.

Edward Man, from Plymouth, was in 1624 a merchant at Amsterdam, on the Rokin, and thereafter a director of the W. I. Co.; he married Sept. 28, 1625, at Amsterdam, Abigiel Loten.—Johan E. Elias, De Vredshuis van Amsterdam, II: 650; see also De Laet, Historie Offe Ietzeltik Verhaal, list of directors of Amsterdam chamber of W. I. Co.

The attempted correction in the Chronology—in the sixth paragraph under 1660, p. 201 of the statement in Vol. II, p. 215, regarding the number of bridges shown in the Castello Plan, should be ignored, as evidently a temporary aberration on the part of the author.

Asset Levy, the first Jewish owner of real estate in this city, takes deed from Benton Gerritsen, husband of the widow of Jan Nagel, for property on Hoogh (Stone) St. For description, see

June

25

9

May

29

Apr.

25

22

22

25

26

22

25

25

22

22

25

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22

22
1662 Man. Com. Coun. (1685), 691. For further deed to Lewy, see ibid. June 8, Albany, the date of his first Albany deed being July 15, 1661, which was prior to the date of his first New York deed—See Publications Am. Jewish Hist. Soc., No. 1 and 8, Index; and No. 18, p. 65.

1663

— Isaac Israel, the first Jew to hold office in New Netherlands, is mentioned in N. Y. Col. Docs. XII: 447-50; Oppenheim, Early Hist. of the Jews in N. Y., p. 28.

June It is not unlikely that Couturier, the painter, was in reality a dyer, like Gerard de Forest, who, on Dec. 5, 1622, obtained for two years the exclusive privilege to dye "alle bourraten, Leyta Tura, grootfregem en damaren."—N. W. Posthumus, Streven tot de Geschiedenis van de Leidische Textielenijverheid, Vol. IV (1611-1650), 253 (Rijks Geschiedkundige Publicatien, No. 22).

1664

Mar. A belated attempt is being made to trace the present whereabouts of this important New York document.

Aug. The "Reply of the West India Company to the Answer of the 27 Heibl Peter Stuyvesant..." covers, with its appendices, 17 Sept. printed pages in the N. T. Col. Docs. (II: 439-310), the original being in the Royal Archives at The Hague. It is addressed to "The Honorable, their councilor in New Netherland, for the Affairs of the West India Company," and bears date of 1666.

The aim of the "Reply" is to show "the bad foundation and paltry excuses" contained in Stuyvesant's answers to charges against him for "the scandalous surrenders" of New Netherland, and to request an investigation into the "High Mightinesses" desire to dispose of Stuyvesant as they think fit, or drop their prosecution against him. States, among other things (p. 499), that Stuyvesant preferred "to incur excessive expenses of late years for the embellishment of the city, by the construction and erection of very costly stone buildings to work, rather than bring the fort into a state of defence..."

Between Sept. 30, 1664, and Jan. 9, 1671, Johannes de Decker was in Holland, and made efforts to collect what was due him from the West India Company, as is shown by the following entries in "Resolution Vande Caeser Amsterdam No. 25 vandes 1668 tot den 10: Septembr 1671," in Records of the old West Indies Co. No. 15, Algemeen Rijksarchief at The Hague:

1669 Joan de Decker, former councillor in New Netherland, May serves notice that he intends to recover what is due him 28 out of the property which the company has in New Netherland. The company demands a copy of the notice, and replies that it will know how to protect its rights. (fol. 22)

1669 Jan de Decker, councilor in New Netherland, April presents a remonstrance setting forth his innocence in the matter of the surrender of New Netherland to the English, and asking for the payment of his monthly wages. The remonstrance is referred to Messrs. Pergens, Boutemantel, and Cloeck, who, with the assistance of the advocate are to examine the matter and to report thereon. (fol. 98v)

1670 The committee to whom was referred the matter of Apr. Jan de Decker, formerly councilor of New Netherland, 21 reports that said de Decker was not only employed in the surrender of New Netherland, but himself concluded and signed the agreement, and that his writings contain no satisfactory evidence of his innocence. Payment of his monthly wages is refused for the present, and the committee is requested to look further into his accounts. (fol. 174)

1671 The next volume of "Resolutions of the chamber of Amster- dam," Sept. 10, 1671-June 15, 1674, in Records of old W. I. Co. No. 16, appears the following entries:

1671 Joan de Decker, formerly councillor in New Netherland, July requests that his claims against the company be submitted to impartial arbitrators. Referred to the committee on law suits. (fol. 74)

1673 Joan de Decker makes the same request as above. Mar. Request shall be considered at its appropriate time. (fol. 16 141)

1673 The committee appointed to settle the matter of Joan Aug. de Decker reports that in lieu of payment of his claims 7 they have offered to employ him provisionally as a notary in the service of the company until an opportunity pre- 1673 sented itself to advance him further in the company's Aug. service. Whereupon De Decker requested to receive in addi- tion a bag of 200 ducatons, which the committee, in view of the present emergency, were willing to grant, but without any further promise to advance him his claims. Resolution that in full discharge of his claims the chamber shall pay him fl. 1500, in five instalments of fl. 300 each, without binding itself to employ him in any capacity, and on condition that paid received shall cease, or be reduced if he be employed meanwhile. De Decker agrees to make known his reply next Thursday. (fol. 176)

1673 Joan de Decker accepts the terms offered by the company, Aug., on condition that if New Netherland be at any time restored to the state and to the company, then his former claims shall remain entire. Granted, provided that in such case the amounts already paid by the company shall be deducted. (fol. 177)

1665 Gov. Winthrop, of Connecticut, writing to Gov. Nicolls, says Mar. that he hopes a copy of the Connecticut laws will "be there before the day of meeting" (at Hempstead—see March 1). When "the perfecting of the body of laws" for the province of New York has been accomplished, he desires "to have the favour of a view of them, for a directory to the better comprehension of that of this Colony."—Winthrop Papers, V: 49, in Mass. Hist. Soc.

1666 About this time, Lucius Drayton, a discharged soldier, kept a tavern, known as the "Sign of the Fort Orange," at the present No. 16 Stone St.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 980. He first received a license as tavern-keeper on Feb. 16, 1654 (Rec. N. Am., I: 161), but two years later had received leave to settle at the South (Delaware) River (Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 165).

Corneleys Steenwick and Oliffe Stevens receive a patent by way of confirmation for "A certain Parcell of land lying upon this Island of Manhattan, near the fresh water heretofore knowne by the name of the Penhackericks or the Bowerry No. 5, stretching by the land belonging to Corneleys Claesen Swits and so along by the Carway to Hans Carstendes Plantation and then straight into the woods till you come to the Parting of Leendert Arendssens Land where three ways meet at ye Cart Path within the fence. Containing in all by estimation about 91 Acres and 125 Rods, for which said parcel of land Garrett Jansen v Van Oldenbergh had formerly a Patent or ground-brief from the Dutch Government William Kidd, bearing date the 17th day of February, 1646, whose interest therein was upon the 15th day of June, 1653, transported over unto Thomas Hall of this City. And whereas there are two other Lots of land adjoining to the said bowery beyond the fresh water aforesaid mentioned which hereafter were in the tenure or occupa- tion ye one of Garret Jansen van Oldenbergh and the other of Corneleys Jacobsen Stille. Containing in length on the west side 25 Rods; on the east, 21 Rods and 8 feet. In breadth on the north side, 13 Rods and on the south, 7 rods, 3 feet, for which said lots of land said Thomas Hall had heretofore a Patent or Ground-brief from the late Dutch Governor Petrus Stuyvesant, bearing date the 29th day of November, 1652. Now, the said Thomas Hall, having, on the 30th day of October, 1662, transported and conveyed over his right, title and interest to the parcell of land and bowery before mentioned as well as to the a Lotts adjoining the said houses and tenements thereunto and the meadowes thereunto belonging, unto Mr. Cornelys Steenwick, one of the Aldermen, 8c. who hath likewise taken in Mr. Oliffe Stevens van Cortlandt another of 8c. to bee copartner with him in the premises," etc.—Confirm.—Liber Patents, IV: 17 (Albany). The original grant and subsequent con- firmations, etc., are in the author's collection.

In a letter to Gov. Winthrop, of Connecticut, Gov. Nicolls ex- presses disappointment that "a more cheerful conjunction of Mutuall defence" on the part of "all his Majesties Loyal Subjects" is not in evidence. "Dutch & French preparations against his Majesties Plantations" suggest great danger of 1681; he does not doubt "by God's assistance to defend this place or be buried in the Ruins of it if the Cossion Enemy makes his first descent upon Vs but I foresee that the fire will not stop here but may singe the Coasts of our Neighbours... whatever happens I shall not want Testimonies that Liberati animus... both in our own... and privately."—Winthrop Papers, XVI: 2, in Mass. Hist. Soc.
The archives of the Virginia Company, covering the years 1605-1616, are supposed to have been consumed in the great fire of London, which started on this day, and destroyed the greater part of the city, including 13,000 houses. — *Brown, Genesis of the U. S.*, I: 12; *London's Flames Refract* (London, 1689). 1667

July 4 An act-nuptial agreement between Cornelis "Steenwijk" and Margrietie Kiemens is signed in the presence of the following witnesses, namely, Marten Kriger, Jacob Mott, Olefe Cremer Cortlaedt, and Johannes de Peijster; attested by Mathaes de Vos, notary public. Dated July 4, 1667, Old Style, in "N-Yorck Citie opt'eijlandt Manhattansa." Steinwyck is called in this instrument "alderman of the aforesaid city." The manuscript occupies 9 pp., folio, entirely in the handwriting of Mathaes de Vos, the notary public before whom the agreement was made. It is his attested transcript for record filing, dated April 2, 1667/8, and his attest says: "this agrees with the original minute of the protocol [i.e. public register] committed to my custody." This instrument was sold at auction in 1921, and is now owned by Mr. Victor Hugo Paltsits.

Cornelis Steinwyck, under the Dutch authority in New Netherland, held various offices, as schepen or burgomaster of New Amsterdam, orphan-master, etc., and in Colve's régime he was "first councillor." During the first English occupation, he married Madam de Riemer; he was mayor of the city of New York from 1668 to 1670, when Francis Lovelace was governor. Steinwyck was a man of means, lent money to the government, and at his death bequeathed to the Dutch Church of the city the Manor of Fordham (which he had bought from John Archer, the original lord of the manor), for the support of the ministry. The original deed for this estate, signed in a tremulous hand by Steinwyck, and in a bold hand by his wife, is in the author's collection. Steinwyck's widow, the Margaret de Riemer of the above-mentioned nuptial agreement, was married to the well-known Dominie Hendricken Selby. 16 Sheriff Allard Anthony "demands" that the court of mayor and aldermen impose a fine of 100 guilders ($20) on Thomas Tailer for beating Laurens Silla "til the blood came." "Ten groats [eighty cents] with costs" was the small penalty fixed by the court. — *Rec. N. Am.*, VI: 87. The common practice in New Amsterdam was to grant one-third of an imposed fine to the informer, one-third to the sheriff, and one-third to the city; this practice was carried over to the English city. The sheriff or sheriffs was in the habit of recommending "a fine of goodly proportions which the court invariably diminished," not often, however, to such an extent as in the case cited above. — *Peterson & Edwards, N. Y.*: *As an 18th Cent. Municipalty, 194*

Oct. 3 A patent, by way of confirmation, is granted to Claes Jans Ramaker, on a transport to him by Rachell van Tienhoven, dated Nov. 10, 1662. Description: Without the Land Port, having to the south land of the widow of Pieter Rodolphus, deceased; to the west, the highway; to the north the house and lot of the "Blew Bore," containing in breadth along said highway, 6 rods, 8 ft; on the east side, 6 rods, 9 ft; on the south side, 12½ rods; on the north side, 12½ rods. — *Liber Patents, II: 25* (Albany). "Blew Bore" was the name a farmer, Gerrit Hendrickens, probably so distinguished for his raucous voice. — *New Neth. Am. and its People, praeface, p. vii.* Valentine is evidently in error in stating (*Man. Coll. Coun., 1865*, p. 532) that "the 'Blue Boar,' erected about the year 1670, on the east side of Broadway, near the present corner of Liberty street," was "the first suburban tavern." Hendrickens was not nominated, even in conveyances, as "de blauw boer" or the blue farmer.

1669

Cosimo de' Medici visits Amsterdam, and probably orders copies made from the original Manatus and Castello drawings, etc. See Vol. II, p. 175. For an account of his travels, see Magalotti's *Travels of Cosimo the Third, grand duke of Tuscany*, through Eng. during the reign of King Charles II (1669) (London, 1821).

The first New York City seal under the English régime is reproduced on Frontispiece I, Vol. V. See also *Pine, Seal and Flag of the City of N. Y.*, PI. II and pp. 30-36; *Wills, Civic Anatomy of N. Y.*, 42-43.

1670

During this month, the first settlement in the colony of South Carolina was made, on the Ashley River, a few miles inland from the present city of Charleston. — *Salley, Nat. of Early Carolina*, 119-20, 166.

The Hudson Bay Company, organized chiefly for importing furs and skins obtained by barter with the North American Indians, receives its charter from Charles II. The king incorporates his cousin, Prince Rupert, and a number of other nobles, as "The Governor and Company of Adventurers of England trading into Hudson's Bay," makes them absolute proprietors and lords of the region, gives them a monopoly of the fur trade, and empowers them to make laws and ordinances regarding their territory. — *Winthrop Papers, XI*, 170, in Mass. Hist. Soc.

1671

Gov. Lovelace informs Gov. Winthrop, of Connecticut, of the sad loss of the Duchesse of York who after a violent fever 10 years seized her and made a final respite assassinated her at last with unresistable force and snatcht her out of this world." — *Winthrop Papers, XIV*, in Mass. Hist. Soc.

1672

The "High Mighty Lords of the States General of Zeland" pass secret resolution for sending out a Dutch squadron to America, upon which follows the preparation of two secret "instructions" in nineteen and eight articles, respectively, issued by the council of the states general of Zeland, on Nov. 21, (q.c.t.). In a cipher code provided for the squadron, running from 99 to 249, Virginia is 162, and New Netherland 163. These and other manuscripts relating to the expedition under Evertsen and Bencke are in the *Evertsen Papers, in N. Y. Pub. Library.*

On this day certain secret instructions, consisting of nineteen articles, were signed by a committee of the council of Zeland, for sending out a squadron designed for operations mainly against the island of St. Helena. New Netherland was not mentioned in this instrument, but on the same day a second set, consisting of eight secret articles of instructions, was drawn up by the committee, in which New Netherland was mentioned in article six, which provided that, after the operations at St. Helena and the capture of Bermuda, a detour should be made by the squadron along the coast of Virginia, New Netherland, and as far as Newfoundland, in order to either destroy or capture everything there. These instructions were given to Captains Evertsen and Bencke. — *Evertsen Papers, in N. Y. Pub. Library.* For subsequent events, see July 30/Aug. 9, and Aug. 14/15, 1673.

1673

The records of conveyance in New York, as contained in the earliest book of New York deeds, begin with this date, and are continued to Oct. 19, 1675. The volume in which these deeds are recorded is not found in the register of this county, having been temporarily deposited in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. — *See Collections (1913), 3-63.*

Jollet sailed down the river as far as the Arkansas which he reached in the middle of July. After ascending the river, he entered the Illinois, gave New France this name, and then returned to Quebec. He arrived there in the middle of August, 1674, and reported to Frontenac. The map showing Jollet's discoveries was probably drawn there from his notes and sketches by J. B. L. Franquelin, the well-known royal hydrographer, it was called *Nouvelle decouverte de plusieurs nations dans la Nouvelle France en l'annee 1673 et 1674,* and was doubtless the earliest map of the Mississippi.
CHRONOLOGY : ADDENDA : 1673-1776

1673
July 25
A letter written to Justus Huybert from Amsterdam states that there arrived on this day with the post out of England a missive from Capt. Bincles, addressed to the board of admiralty at Amsterdam, written by Bincles in Virginia, bringing some news, including a true confirmation of the tidings of the recapture of New Netherland—Evertsen Papers, in N. Y. Pub. Library.

Oct. 28
Gov. Colvile and the council, in a letter to the governor and council of Massachusetts, relative to four captured ships belonging to New Englanders, complain about the ships that are sent to New Amsterdam. They ask the English to send in future honest persons and no spies in intercolonial matters—Winthrop Papers, original manuscripts in Mass. Hist. Soc., XV: 123.

Nov. 7
A letter written by Commander Evertsen on board his flagship, the "Swaneburgh," lying before Cadiz, gives an account of the capture of New Netherland from the English. This letter was at one time No. XII of a small set of Evertsen Papers, now in the N. Y. Pub. Library, but this particular letter was retained by the family of Dr. George Henry Moore, when his manuscripts were sold at auction in 1892. See also The Collection, p. 20.

1674
Mar. 14-24
A communication from the governor and council of Massachusetts to the governor and council of Connecticut announces the decision of the Massachusetts "General Court" to equip two vessels as men-of-war "to secure the passage through the Sound & to repress the present insolency of the Dutch."—Winthrop Papers, XVII: 39. On March 30, another letter gave the information that the vessels were "fitted & furnished with Ammunition and provisions," and "now ran the Dutch on the Service of the Colonies."—Ibid., in Mass. Hist. Soc. These vessels were never dispatched (see Apr. 17-27).

April 17-27
Another official communication from Massachusetts to Connecticut (see Mar. 14) announces that the two vessels, equipped for service on the Sound, were detained for some days for "want of wind & extremity of the raynev Seasons." Now the intelligence of "the undoubted probability of peace between England & Holland" (see Mar. 31/Apr. 10) has led the council "to put a stop to the going forth of the Vessels, until they hear further from your Councils, or otherwise."—Winthrop Papers, XVII: 39, in Mass. Hist. Soc.

The Duke of York issues a warrant to Gov. Andros "To inquire for two seals (hereafter appointed) for the Provost and Corporation of New York, and to use them for public Acts."—Col. State Papers, Am. & W. I., 1669-1674, p. 604, item no. 1146. The city seal referred to is the one which was sent over from England in 1669 (see Oct. 5, 1669).

This is the earliest mention of a coat in the city of New York (see Chron.). Houghton is therefore in error (Coaches of Colonial New York, 1890, p. 8) any proposition that the first appearance of a coat on the streets of this city is 1686 (more than a decade later), and its ownership to Col. William Smith, who arrived that year.

The inventory of books, etc., found in the city hall at this time contained the names of the following volumes:

4. Ditto in quarter; Consultations and Opinions 12 and 14 parts.
6. Ditto. Wissbute Admiralty Laws.—Rec. N. A. M., VII: 72. These volumes, which served to guide the city court of New Amsterdam and New Orange in its legal procedure, are no longer in the possession of the city, and their whereabouts, if extant, is unknown.

The court of mayor and aldermen issues a warrant to the sheriff to attach the "lands, houses and estate" of the late governor, Francis Lovelace. The return of Thomas Gibbes, sheriff, was made on Nov. 14 and 16. The original document is almost illegible, but it shows that Gibbes had attached the great house near the state house, the garden house in Broadway, and two parcels of land adjoining the land of Derrick Seckars.—N. Y. Col. MSS., XXIV: 164 (Albany). See the colonists and the Dutch, p. 4.

Gov. Andros, in a letter to Gov. Winthrop, of Connecticut, expresses the hope that certain towns at the eastern end of Long Island will not be upheld by Connecticut in their resistance to the authority of the Duke of York. He wishes to believe that the
assistance those towns received from Connecticut against the Dutch Dec. 29th was "for His Maties Service, and not any ways to obstruct his prerogative Royall, & His Royall Rightness Right to that part."

—Winthrop Papers, XI, 68. On Dec. 29, he informed Winthrop that he had returned on the 22d from the Long Island towns, and that everything there was quiet and settled satisfactorily.—Ibid., XI, 69, in Mass. Hist. Soc.

From this we first find mention of the presence in the city of Ahasuerus Hendricks, silversmith. Besides carrying on his trade, he is prominent in civil life. For a short history of his career and a description of a beaker made by him, see Met. Museum of Art Cat. of Exhibition of Silver used in N. Y., N. J., and the South (1914), xviii, 32.

Jan. 21 Capt. John Manning, in an address to Andros in defence of his surrender to the Dutch (see July 30/Aug. 9, 1673), relates that he had a private audience with the king on Jan. 11, 1674; that, on being blamed by the king "for sending 3 persons aboard ye Enemies Ships," he replied "that it was in hopes to have Stopped the ship one Tide and in that time expected ye Governr or more assistance in ye fort." In reply to several questions asked by the king, Manning answered that the fort had four bastions, each bastion defended by ten guns, and "to ye Best of his memory" the length of "ye Curtin" was "40 paces or upward." He gave the number of the garrison as "70 or 80," whereupon the king turned to the Duke of York and said: "Brother, the ground could not be maintained with so few Men."—Doc. Hist. N. Y., (4to ed.), III, 53-54. See Jan. 29, Addenda.

Capt. Manning petitions Andros and "the rest of his Maties officers now assembled with him in Court Marshal for "Mercy and Clemency." He pleads "the weakness of ye Strength," the apprehension regarding enemies within the city, the powerful enemy without, the fact of his "being wholly left without advice or Council and hauing but eighteen bowers before the Enemy came to attack us," also the "great discouragement and dismayng Capt. Carr gau to our Men when he came from aboard the ships he sayning how great their strength was & that we was not able to withstand them, and his not Returning when he went to make Condictions All which undue surprisall occasioned strange amaze- masts disorders and Confusion Amongst the men as to our Insuffi- ciency for defence."—Doc. Hist. N. Y., (4to ed.), III, 54. Under the same date appears a list of "Persons summoned to Apare before ye Governr about ye Axamination of Capt' Jo Manning."—Ibid., III, 55. For the charges against Manning, see Feb. 2, Addenda.

Feb. 2 Articles (or complaints) of this date against Capt. Manning show:

1. First, That on or about the 28th day of July 1673 the said Capt. John Manning having a Notice of a Fleet of Enemies ships coming into the Bay, Hee did not endeavour as hee ought, nor put the Garrison in such a fitting posture of Defence as hee might, and slighted such as proffer'd their service.

2. That on or on the 30th day of July the said Fleet of Enemies being under Staten Island at Anchor, Hee the said Capt. John Manning treacherously sent on board to treat with them, to the encouragement of the said Enemy, and discouragement of the Garrison.

3. That upon the same 30th day of July hee suffer'd the said Enemies with their Fleet to come & moare their ships under the Fort without firing at them which he forbid upon paine of death.

4. That some time after the Enemies fleet being so moared, Hee suffer'd them to send their boats on shore loads with men and ordnance.

5. That a while after having sent out several times to treat with the Enemy, hee strooke his Maties Flagg before the Enemy (that had Landed) were in sight of the Fort, though the fort were in a conchon and all the Garrison desirous to fight.

6. That he treacherously caused the Gate to be open'd and cowardly and basely lett in the Enemy and yielded them his Maties Fort without articles, unlesse to himselfe.—Doc. Hist. N. Y., (4to ed.), III, 55, 56. For Manning's answer to these charges, see Ibid., III, 57-58. See also the "Exact Acco of all the Proceedings, of the Military Officers of Fort James from ye 20th & 29th of July, 1673."—Ibid., III, 59-52. The last named document gives all the circumstances in detail connected with the surrender of the fort. Added to these records are "Divers Orders Issued by Capt. Manning" at that time.—Ibid., III, 62-65. For the decision of the court martial, see Feb. 5, Addenda.

The court-martial finds Capt. Manning guilty of neglect of duty and cowardice, but acquits him of the charge of treachery. He is sentenced "to be carried back to prison, and from thence brought out to the publick place before the City Hall, there to have his sword broken over his head, and from that time he rendered incapable of wearing a sword or serving His Majesty in any publick employ or place of benefit and trust within this Government."—Brodhead, etc., p. 276.

1676

There were three Oyster Islands.—See Oct. 1, 1691, and Col. Apr. Laws N. Y., I, 1: 267, One was Bellow's Island.—See Aug. 10, 1670. Another was Ellis Island.—See Dec. 6, 1661, and Stevens' British Headquarters Map of 1782 (Pl. 50, Vol. I). The third of the three Oyster Islands (all of which are shown along the "Oyster Bank" on Pl. 174-5, Vol. I) is named Oyster Island on maps of a quarter century ago, but is now a submerged rock, and is shown on the Coast & Geodetic Survey chart, No. 541, as "Rk. awash."—1679

It is recorded in the Minutes that "ye Elders and Descents of Feb. within this Government formerly have beene excused from the Com- mission of the Watch" (see Jan. 11, 1676.—M. C. G., I, 73. A petition for such exemption is recorded in the Mayors Court Minutes of Jan. 14.

1680

From this time on, Jacob Boelen, silversmith, worked in New York. For a sketch of his life and work see Met. Museum of Art Cat. of an Exhibition of Silver used in N. Y., N. J., and the South (1911), xlvii-xlix, 18, 18. A bowl made by him is shown in Ibid., opp. p. 18.

1681

There is a copy of this beautiful map in the Lib. of Congress. Although date and authorship have never been positively fixed, it probably belongs to this year.—See The Luxury Collection, 176 et seq., where this and other American maps by Franquelin are described. See also June 7-17, 1673.

1682

Some time after this date (see Chronology), and prior to June 1866, Peter Jansen Mesier obtained a lot west of Broadway, where he erected a wind-mill. In 1686, according to a deed in the N. Y. Hist. Soc., the lot of one Lloyd is described as bounded on the north by a line leading to Mesier's wind-mill. Mesier sold his mill to Janetje, wife of Gysbert van Imbergh, in 1710. The mill appears on the Manuscript Map of 1735 (Pl. 30, Vol. I), and the "Old Wind-mill Lane" is especially well shown on Lyne's Survey (Pl. 27, Vol. I). The mill stood west of the modern Church St., between Liberty and Cortlandt Sts. In real estate records of 1699-50, property on Broadway was described as situated on the corner of "a lane formerly leading to the Windmill of Peter Jansen Mesier."—O'Callaghan, Notes on Windmills (MS.), in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

1683

"A Mapp of Rariton River" was probably prepared in conjunc-
tion with the building of the town of Perth Amboy, N. J., and was perhaps intended (but not used) as an illustration for an English book bearing the date of the preceding year entitled: Proposal By The Proprieters Of East-Jersey in America, For the Building of a Town On Ambo-Point, And for the Disposition of Lands in that Province And Also For Encouragement of Artificers and Labourers that shall Transport themselves thither out of England, Scotland, and Ireland. London, Printed for Benjamin Clark in George-Tard in Lombard-street, Bookseller, MDCLXXXII.—See Catalogue No. 536 (Jan. 1921) of Bernard Quaritch, London, for reproduction of title-page of a copy. There is one other known copy, that in the John Carter Brown Library. See also, in same Catalogue, reproduction of A Brief Account Of the Province Of East-Jersey in America. Published [sic] by the present Proprietors, etc., issued by Clark of London, in 1682; and Whitehead, East-Jersey under the Proprietary Government (1875), where the "Mapp" is reproduced.
1683
Cornelis van Ruijven, formerly secretary of the Dutch province of New Netherland, makes a reply to inquiries instituted in Holland at the behest of James Bayard, of New York, for the behoof of William Penn, in the interest of determining the territorial jurisdiction of Penn. A extract of this letter, written from Amsterdam, is sent enclosed in Bayard's letter of Dec. 23, 1683 (q.v. in Addenda), and is as follows: "You will find in the Register of Bylages, in the old records in New Netherland, a narrative showing in Breda ye first discovery possession and purchase of ye Country of ye New Netherland [sic] and amongst ye Rest a deinition how far ye Limits of ye Company did Extend by Erecting of four forts, to say ye one at ye manatiacs, now New York, the other ye North [sic for on] Hudsons river and one ye South one [sic for on] Delaware river at ye voluntary on Connecticut River wth to my best Remembrance was in ye Year Anno 1628. The discovery is made an 1609 by Henry Hudson with ye Japet [jacht] called ye halfe moone beeing ye in ye Employ of ye East India Company for ye west India Company at ye time he had the Octoyr [ctoy] or grant and in ye years 1611 another ship was sent & aived in ye Country and since 1611 to 1661 several ships more. Then several merchants, far to be not prejudicial in trades ye one to ye other, made an agreement to trade in Company which Continued till Anno 1621 to my best remembrance it was ye 30 of June, then ye Westindia Company obtained their grant in wth this part of ye Country new Netherland [sic] was also Comprehended since ye time several ships were yearly sent thither Att first to Trade and afterward to settle & people ye Country wth since ye years 1633 [sic] yearly more and more is set forth hereto and ye Yankees 1645 when our ships fell in ye fresh Indians several Lands are bought from ye Indians during ye government of verhulst [Willem Verhulst] & minister [Peter Minuit] as appears by ye Register of these times wth I Left in good Order [this book is no longer extant] as for ye right our nation had to Delaware River in ye last [annexed] Laws. Evidently set forth in ye Journal of Governor Stuyvesant in his voyages thether an 1655 and in ye Journalles of my actions in Delaware an 1659 and Especially in ye Journal of Mr Augusten Harman [Heerman] in Maryland wth is anetced therinwth in it is Evidently made appear that ye Dutch Nation had there Possessions of Delaware River before any English or Swade arrived there this is all I Can Remembre at present if I had ye old register & papers wth me I should be better able to Answer ye Desire. Attested by Bayard "as a True Copy." —Wm. Penn MSS., vol. on three counties, 1629-1774, pp. 1-21, in Hist. Soc. of Pa.

Sept.
Dongan issues the following order to the officers of the military companies: "You are hereby in your Royall Highnesses name required and ordered to use ye outmost endeavours and care that at the day of Eleccion none appear but freeholders." —Wm. Smith Papers (M.S.), folio 212.

Oct.
Gov. Dongan and the council issue an order decreeing "that no person or persons whatsoever shall go on board any Shipp Vessel or Slope in this road from any foraine parts or neighbouring Plantations, until the Customhouse officer hath been on board, and brought the Commander on Shore and presented him to the Governor." —Wm. Smith Papers (M.S.), folio 212.

Nicholas Bayard, in a letter of this date, gives the result of his inquiries he has made in New York among old residents as to the origin of the settlements in New Netherland. This inquiry was instituted for the behoof of William Penn, with the purpose of determining his territorial jurisdiction. Bayard says he found, concerning these old persons, that "ye most having been private persons & without publick Employ, can likewise give noe Account wth right ye Dutch formerly had in ye parts of Delaware only ye they had possession & buil[f]t forts there Long before the 30 of June 1626 and ye customs Bayard, of New York, is to be found from Cornelis van Ruijven, former provincial secretary of New Netherland, written from Amsterdam, April 13/23, 1683 (q.v. supra), relative to his inquiries in Holland in the same matter.—Wm. Penn MSS., vol. on three counties, 1629-1774, pp. 1-21, in Hist. Soc. of Pa.

1684
— Apparently the location of the first Lutheran church (Pluvier's house), near the wall, was never changed, the impression that its location was moved from outside to inside the wall doubtless being due to the fact that the wall itself, which in all probability originally ran south of Pluvier's house, was rebuilt, probably in 1658 or 9 (q.v. under May 25, 1658), north of his house, in the position shown on the Castello Plan of 1660 (Pl. 52, Vol. II). See also Oct. 13, 1655, June 16, 1657; June 16, 1673; May 22, 1674; Mar. 25, Nov. 8, 1675, 1676.

The "Oath of a Grand Juror," as prescribed by the "General Quarter Sessions," is as follows:

"You shall diligently Enquire and true Presentment make of all Such things and matters as shall be given you in Charge Or Shall Come to your Knowledge this Present Service The Kings his Royall Highness Lord Proprietor and this City Councell yow follows and yow own. You shall well and Truely keep Secret. You shall Present nothing for Malace, or Evil Will that you Bare to Any Person Neither shall you Leave any thing unpresented for. Lose, faveration Affectio Reward Or Any hopes therev. In all things that shall Concerne this Present Service you shall Present the truth the whole truth and nothing but the truth According to yow best Skill and knowledge.

"So help you God.

—From the first two pages (unnumbered) of the first volume of the court of general sessions, whose vellum cover bears the inscription General Sessions of the Peace, held for the City and County of New York, begvn the fifth day of February Anno, 1683/4.

City ordnance tried to prevent middlemen from Mar raising prices and monopolizing profits, following any one in Mar privetly provisions that were being brought in to market, to buy in the market with intent to sell there at retail again, or to purchase in bulk from the farmer before his crops were gathered. These offenses, called "fastelling," "regreting," and "engrossing," had been penalized in England at least as early as the days of the Tudors. Like many other minor ordinances issued in New York, these about New York show, as clearly as do the major ordinances of its governors, the Duke's Laws, and the enactments of the first assembly, that while the governors themselves were untrained in civil administration some of their advisers were thoroughly conversant with the laws and customs of the mother-country, and exercised good judgment in deciding when it might be well to introduce them and when it would be better to preserve the old Dutch ways and rules. —Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y., II, 377.

A council held at Fort James, on Nov. 25, 1685, an agreement was concluded between Gov. Dongan and Gov. Treat to settle the boundary line between New York and Connecticut.—Pub. Recs. of Conn., III: 350-35. The surveyors appointed to run the line now make a report of their work.—Ibid., III: 357-358. On Feb. 18, 1685, Dongan wrote to Gov. Treat on February 18th, 1685, to the effect that he would in his next correspondence inform Gov. Treat of the survey of the line just completed by the surveyors. —Pub. Recs. of Conn., III: 383-39. The agreement between the colonies was re-affirmed in a representation from the lords of trade to the king on March 13, 1700, which he approved the following day. On March 18, 1700, it was confirmed at the court at Kennington. Its terms are entered in full in N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 645-65; Bowen, Boundary Dispute of Conn. (1883), 71 et seq. For earlier references to the dispute, see N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 685, and Cal. Hist. MSS, Eng. 43.

The salary of the "Towne Clerk" or the "Clerke of this City" is fixed at £20 per year, salary £10. I: 155. One of the fewbetter salaried municipal officials, the marshal, received £710 annually.—Ibid., I: 354. The clerk's salary was doubled Oct. 12, 1695, because of his "Diligence," and the "Small Encouragement he has by the multitude of business which he does ex officio." —Ibid., I: 356. See Appendix IV, in Peterson & Edwards, N. T. At an 18th Cent. Municipalities, fine and small contempt rendered by Wm. Sharpes after this increase had been granted.

English Smith, the marshal in 1695, complained to the common council that "he found it impossible to Live by A Dependancy on ye Present Sallary," and his compensation was increased to £40 per year.—M. G. C., I: 390.

Such compensation as the mayor received came from fees from two chief sources, viz. issuing licenses to freemen and tavern-keepers, and sealing weights and measures. The treasurer received a commission on moneys collected and expended.—See Oct. 19, 1655.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1685

— Jacobus van der Spiegel, silversmith, worked in New York from this year until 1705. He was prominent in civil and military life. For a short sketch of his life, and a description of some of his work, see *Museum of Art Cat. of Exhibition of Silver used in N. Y., N. J., and the South (vol. ed. 2), 114-116, 46-57.

Feb. 24. — Cathedral and Delaware rivers. To give testimony in proceedings to establish the priority of Dutch claims on the Delaware, makes a deposition before Gov. Dongan, in which she states her recollections of the early Dutch settlements on the Hudson and Delaware Rivers.— *Doc. Hist. N. Y.* (4to ed.), III: 31, citing "Deed Book, VII." See also May, 1624, and 1626. See also her deposition of Oct. 17, 1688.

Mar. The original text of the item of this date is: "If Mayor sent for & charged not to give freedom to any but such as are Qualified by Act of Assembly & will give Security to pay Scott & hot for 3 years." — Coun. Min. (MS.), V: 107 (Albany).

Aug. 23. — William Dyre, and Mary, his wife, convey to Thomas Lloyd a lot outside the north gate of New York City, on the west side of the road or highway, beginning at the corner of the way or passage "leading to the mill of Peter Jansen Mesier," thence south along said road to the churchyard or burial-place as the fence of said Dyre now stands, 468 ft.; thence west on a direct line as the fence of said churchyard or burial-place stands to the Hudson River, 66 feet, and so along the water side, 468 ft.; bounded on the right side by the land of P. Mesier, and thence west or passage that leads to his mill, to said road or highway where it first began, 676 ft., all English measure.— Liber Deeds, XIII: 202-10.

In 1719, Peter Jansen Mesier deeded this mill, which he had erected west of Broadway prior to April 23, 1686 (p. 4), to Janettie, wife of Gysbert van der Emgher.— *Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 601. The mill appears on the Manuscript Map of 1755 (PL 30, Vol. I) to the road, or "Old Windmill Lane," is shown and named on Lyne's survey (PL 27, Vol. I). The mill stood west of the modern Church St., between Liberty and Cortlandt Sts. In real estate records of 1749-54, property on Broadway was described as situated on the corner of a lane formerly leading to the Windmill of Peter Jansen Mesier." — O'Callaghan, *Notes on Windmills (MS.),* in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

May 29. — The councilors, all named by the King [in Dongan's instructions] and now technically the king's councilors, were Brockholis, who retained his rank as commander-in-chief to succeed the governor in case of his death, Philipse and Van Cortlandt, Santen and Spragge, John Young of Long Island and Jarvis Baxter; but Dongan thought best not to swear in Santen the collector as he was subject to fits of hypochondria and unable to attend to business.— *Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y.,* II: 313.

June 30. — At a council held at Fort James, Gov. Dongan and deputies from New York, New Jersey, and West Jersey, agree upon the course to be pursued in running the boundary lines of the three provinces.— *N. J. Archives, 1st. ser., III: 517-18. The points on the Hudson rivers were subsequently determined; but nothing further was done for several years, and nearly a century elapsed before the line was definitely settled."—Winson, *op. cit.,* III: 442. For the subsequent history of the controversy, see *Cal. Coun. Min.,* 56, 269, 270, 272, 273, 275, 276, 279; *Cal. Hist. MSS.,* Eng., 355, 445, 665; *Assem. Journals,* I: 607, 457; *Rep. of the Regents of the Univ. (on state boundaries) transmitted to the legislature May 28, 1873,* and see further, in *Chronology, Feb. 18,* June 1748.


Gov. Dongan informs Major Winthrop, of Connecticut, that "his Majesty in his last instructions to mee has ordered that all people that pretend to any land within this Government should make settlement and pay acknowledge and no title to stand good but such as do so. Therefore I think it necessary ye take some care as soon as ye can about ye matter of Concerns on Long Island." — Winthrop Papers, XII: 135, in Mass. Hist. Soc.


1687

At a meeting of the governor's council, "It is thought necessary that the breastwork in ye fort beye by degrees repared & that ye Chimneyes decayed may bee pulled down & renewed." — *N. Y. Col. MSS.,* XXXVI: 54a (Albany).

Dongan writes to the king: "Since Judge Palmer went out Oct. 20 or about Sept. 8.— *N. Y. Col. Docs.,* III: 475-77, I received a letter from the Earl of Tyrconnel, wherein he lets me know that it will be requisite for your Majesty's service that I go home." He calls the king's attention to reports he has already sent to the lords of the treasury, explaining: "I am much in debt with the people here, and your Majestie to me, and no ways left for paying it if Connetcuitt be not joyned to this Government... Yet I had not owed so much to the people here, if Mr Santen the late Collector had not embezzled three thousand pounds of the Revenue" (see Feb. 23 and 25). He asks that £5,300 be delivered to Benjamin Bathurst, "to be remitted hither, which I believe will satisfy all ye Debts I have bin forced to contract here." — Ibid., III: 492. Richard Talbot, Earl of Tyrconnel, was Dongan's uncle.— *Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y.,* II: 323.

In June, the king had directed Andros to bring Connecticut and Rhode Island within the territory and dominion of New England, but Andros had not done so when Dongan sent his letter of Oct. 24 to the king— *Ibid.,* III: 324. "Governor Andros was now completing the consolidation of the king's great New England province. Visiting Hartford, he took over the government of Connecticut on November 1, and its charter, says the famous story, was hidden away in a hollow oak tree, to be brought forth again on a more fortunate day."— *Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y.,* II: 325. See, further, Nov. 27.

Dongan, writing from Albany to the "Lord President" of the privy council (the Earl of Sunderland), says, among other things, regarding the revenue necessary to protect the frontiers against the French: "It is this Government must be ye Bulkewark to Boston, which is not at the fourth part ye charge New York is, and her ten times the Revenue, Connecticut is added [to the Massachusetts government] by ye fraud of ye Governoe & ye Clerk unknown to ye rest of ye general Court, and for one that wishes it as it is, there is a hundred in that Colony that Desyres it were annexed to ye Government of N. Y."— *N. Y. Col. Docs.,* III: 511; *Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y.,* II: 311.

Winson's statement (Nov. 27, 1687, Hist. of Am., III: 400) Aug. that, Andros having issued a proclamation here on Aug. 24 (p. 4), New York thereby was "formally recognized as the metropolis and the seat of government in the Dominions of New England," 25 is misleading. On leaving New York (see Oct. 4), Andros ordered the records of New York province transferred to Boston.—See below;
1688 see also Jan. 7, 1690. Mrs. Van Rensselaer’s observations clearly define the relation borne by this province to the government of New England:

New York was now also to use the flag recently bestowed upon New Hampshire. The English flag bore at that time only the cross of St. George, the diagonal St. Andrew’s cross of Scotland being added when the legislative union of the two kingdoms was effected in 1707; and the colonial ensign was a square flag with a St. George’s cross, red on a white ground, in the centre of the cross a royal crown and beneath it the ensign of the mother order, the Hanoverian government but also preserved much practical inconvenience, provided that the public papers of all the colonies now united should be removed to Boston and that all deeds and wills should there be registered.

On August 15 Sir Edmund took over the government of East Jersey, authorizing the governor, Andrew Hamilton, to act as his deputy, and on the 18th the government of West Jersey. Thus the name New England was extended from the St. Croix River at the northeast to Delaware Bay at the southwest. In no part of this wide Dominion had the people any secured political rights or liberties except the right, always understood in regard to the colonies, to be governed by laws not repugnant to those of England, and the liberty, specially bestowed by their Catholic king upon all excepting Catholics, to worship God in Jesus Christ as their consciences might counsel. The New Englanders were, indeed, permitted to elect their local officials in town-meeting, but merely by the terms of the charter, to endure, and were officials it depended whether or not the cities and towns of New York should retain their charters.

The pride of New York was deeply outraged by these changes, its political aspirations were blighted, its material prosperity was thought to be seriously threatened. Sadly Colonel Dongan, the city magistrates, and the people must have regretted their loud and frequent lamentations over the weakness of the province, their reiterated outcries that it would perish were its borders not enlarged; for they can hardly have understood the ideas and aims of James Stuart well enough to feel that the result would have been the same had they never spoken; and, indeed, there is evidence that their pleadings actually hardened although they did not determine the course of the king.

Some years later the city magistrates, addressing the governor of the time, spoke of "The unhappy annexation to New England whereby our traffic not only drooped but all that was dear and valuable among us wholly destroyed." And the conservative party in New York laid all the troubles of the so-called "Leiser Rebellion," which began in 1689 and lasted for two years, to the charge of this "miserable union," this "curse upon mind and property." Thus it had been saying that it had enabled the people of the eastern colonies to poison with seditions and anti-monarchical doctrines their neighbors of New York who until then had been quietly loyal. Such words showed little appreciation of what had been the real temper of New York in 1689, but their very exaggeration gives a measure of the effect that this had produced in 1688. Exaggerated or not, the admonitions acted as a warning to others. But last some being threatened by the said Lieutenant Governor Nicho- lson we were resolved to expect with patience our Redemption from England, expecting to have part of that blessed and glorious Deliverance procured under God, by his Royal Highness, William Henry, Prince of Orange, but when we were challenged our Liberty, Property, and the Laws, we were cap; and terrified out of our Reason; but at last some being threatened by the said Lieutenant Governor Nicholson, and with a Pistol presented against the Corporal, and said to the Lieutenant Cuyler, that he would set the City on fire, for doing our Loyal Duty; We have thought fit, for our Conservation, and fear, to be lyable to answer for the Life of every Protestant that might have perished, and every House burnt or destroyed, if we had remained longer in Security: And also seeing daily Arrive from several Ports, Officers and Soldiers, who were entertained by the said Lieutenant Governor Nicholson, and several Soukiers, of which there was a Number of Papists, contrary to the Law of England; by which New-comers, some of the Burgers being threatened of some Design against them in few days, we thought Delays dangerous, so we have unanimously resolved to live no longer in such a Danger, but to secure the Fort better which we have under God, with success, without Resistance and Blood- shed, effected: And we Declare to be entirely and openly opposite to Papists and their Religion; and therefore expecting Orders from England, we shall Keep and Guard surely and faithfully the said Fort, in the behalf of the Power that now have a right to settle in England, the several Officers and the Personnel of the Protestant Religion, that shall be Nominated, or Sent by the Power above said.

These are our most sincere Intentions, that we are glad to manifest, as well to the Power above said, that God hath pleased...
964

THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1689 May 31

"Swift to submit us to, as to other Persons, to avoid their Reproaches, that they could otherwise unjustly lay upon the said Inhabitants.

"New York, the last of May, 1689.

The "Testimony of Hendrick Cuyler," which follows this, is as follows: "Hendrick Cuyler, Lieutenant to the Company of Captain Abraham de Peyster, Aged about Fifty Two Years; Deposeth, That on the Thirtieth Day of May last past, he commanding half a Company of the Train Bands, in going from New-York, gave Order to one of his Corporals, to place a Sentinel at a certain Sally-port in the said Fort; but that the said Corporal returning, Declared to him the Deponent, That the Corporal of the Kings Soldiers in pay in the said Fort, would not suffer him to place a Sentinel there; And that afterwards, the Lieutenant Governor, Captain Nicholson the then Commander in Chief, returning to the Fort, sent for him the said Deponent to come to him in his Chamber in the said Fort, which he the said Deponent did, and desired his Corporal Hendrick Jacobs to go along with him, because he the said Corporal could speak better English; And that as soon as the said Deponent was come up into the said Chamber, he called for his said Corporal, who followed him to come into the Chamber, which he did, and that as soon as the said Lieutenant Governor saw the said Corporal, he rose up in a passion, and said to the Corporal, "You Rascal, what do you here?" With that the said Corporal returned Answer, That he came only to Interpret to him the said Deponent: Whereupon he the said Lieutenant Governor, took down a Pistol that hung by the wall, and threatened to shoot him the said Corporal, and drove him out of the Room; And that afterwards the said Deponent remaining still in the said Room alone with the said Lieutenant Governor, the said Lieutenant Governor told him the said Deponent, That there were so many Rogues in the Town, that he was not sure of his Life, nor to walk the Streets; And that the said Lieutenant Governor further said, That before it should longer go after this manner, he would set the Town on Fire: And further he said not.

L. Henry Cuyler.

"Sworn before me this 10th of June, 1689, in New-York.

"Samuel Mulford, Justice of Peace.

"Boston, Printed by Samuel Green, 1689.


Sept. 16

The Earl of Nottingham, secretary of state, writes to the "Lord President:"

"Mr. Sloughter was upon ye list of ye Governour for New York ye 't was presented to ye King & I have this day acquainted my L'd Shrewsbury (in which ye name is included) w'h y' Ldp recom:ndation of Mr. Sloughter, & He tells me y't ye Places of Govr of New York & lieut Govr of Virginia are to be fill'd by Mr. Sloughter & Mr. Nicholson, but ye disposal between ym y' left a Committee where I shall endeavour to serve Mr. Sloughter as ye Ldp has commanded me, or to gett ye determination respited till ye L'd comes to town. . . There are no letters from Ireland or Scotland & therefor no ground for ye reports of ye town yt ye late Kings army has mutiny'd."—From original letter sold at Hezekiah, Phila., Dec. 13, 1915.

Autumn

The Present State of New English Affairs, of which two copies only are known, one in the Massachusetts archives, and one belonging to the author. This was really a "news-letter," in printed form.—See Green, Ten Facsimile Reproductions (Boston, Oct., 1909) Weeks and Bacon, An Historical Digest of the Provincial News (1911) 21. Had its publication been continued, it could properly have been styled the first American newspaper, a distinction which some, even as it is, consider its own.

1690 Jan. 25

There is a hiatus in the Minutes of the Common Council, as recorded in the volumes in the custody of the city clerk, from this date to March 24, 1691. In the appendix of Vol. VIII to the printed series, minutes of two meetings, on March 22 and Apr. 26, 1690, are printed, which the editors say were discovered among some detached papers (Cf. G. C. Vii, 169-172). In connection with researches undertaken for this work, the minutes of another meeting have been found. See Aug. 9.

Apr. 24

The following memorandum is made "for my 1st Presidt" of the committee of trade and plantations: "The Records belonging to the Province of New York having been removed to Boston upon uniting the Colonies of New England to that Province the Right Hon. the Lords of the Committee for Trade & Plantations desire My Lord President to Move His Maj's Orders that May be given for retuming those Records to New York upon the present altereads of those Governm'ts."—From public record office, London (cited C. O. 5. 1681. No. 124).

This conference of colonial governors at New York, respecting the safety of the colonies, may be considered the first American congress. They decided to attempt the conquest of Canada, by a force descending Lake Champlain, and another sailing from Boston for Quebec. Cf. July 30, 1684.

The following "Council Chamber" memorandum is made in London: "My Lord President is desired to represent to His Maj's, by the Lords of the Committee for Trade and Plantations the condition of the Province of New York as it is at present under no legal or Settled Government being in the hands of one Leider a Walloon, who has set himself at the head of the Nbke. And that the French, by the last Informations have made an Insurrection into that Province and burnt one of the Forts. So that unless the Arch-Angell, the Convoy that has been appointed or some other be not Ordered to go immediately thither with Colonel Sloughter, the Stores and the two Foot Companies, That Province will in all probability be lost, and the People there now under such a great Confusion, or under the Power of the French."—From public record office, London (cited C. O. 5. 1113, pp. 255-256).

Records of a common council meeting of this date have recently been discovered among detached papers in the custody of the city clerk. Former regulations concerning servants and relating to the sale of liquor to Indians or slaves are reiterated to a large extent. The number of men is fixed at 24, and a ten-pit belonging to "a Certain Person Called Jno Vroom" is ordered to be removed. The activities of the body at this particular meeting are not so very important, but the discovery of this and the other detached papers previously mentioned (see Jan. 29) lead to the conclusion that the common council continued to be active throughout the Leider régime, even though the military power predominated.

Sept. 25

Until the first of the two known copies of The Present State of New English Affairs (see 1689, Oct.) came to light, Public Occurrences, the first issue of which appeared on this day, was regarded as the earliest news publication of the English colonies in the Western Hemisphere. This issue of Public Occurrences was not only the first but the only issue which appeared. It was the first attempt to start a newspaper in the colonies, for undoubtedly the printer intended to continue it regularly, but it fell under the ban of the government, and was immediately stopped.—Diary of Samuel Sewall, I: 312-33. The only known copy of this publication is in the Public Record Office, London.—Weeks and Bacon, Hist. Digest of Prov. Press, 24-25.

Dec. 20

A Dutch letter written by Godfrieds Dellung, written from New York by N. Bayard and Brandt Schuyler, they say: "Many poor people, mostly English who came here urged by their needs for a cold winter, are woefully pressed, and the goods are again drawn out of the stores . . . how the winter will end, if no governor comes, God knows."—Winthrop Papers, XV: 125, in Mass. Hist. Soc.

1691

The entries in Ledger No. 1 of the dept. of finance of the city of New York two from 1691 to 1699, inclusive; those in Ledger No. 2, from Nov., 1700 to May, 1703, and those in Ledger No. 3, from June, 1760 to Oct., 1772. The original volumes have been temporarily deposited in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. Ledger No. 1 is printed in the society's Collections for 1909.


The first session of the general assembly under Gov. Sloughter begins, and this is the first date of record found in the Assemb. Jour. III, 143-144. In connection with researches undertaken for this work, the minutes of another meeting have been found. See Aug. 9.

Apr. 23

Between this day and the end of this year, 18 provincial laws were enacted; some of the more important are mentioned under their several dates in the Chronology. During 1692, 12 laws were added; and in 1693, to the time of the arrival of William Bradford,
Chronology : Addenda : 565-1776

1692

[addenda]

9 Apr.

The printer, whose appointment was made on April 10 (p. 1.), 3 more laws were added (passed on April 10), there being only one other passed that year, in September. The laws are arranged chronologically, and numbered consecutively by chapters.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 235; Woolley, Early Hist. of the Colonial P., 25-53.

A committee of the common council is appointed to let the old market-house next the bridge; also the new (Broad St.) market-house, which is allowed "to be made Shambles or any otherwise."—M. G. C., I: 1265. The last provision concludes the resolution of July 9, 1691 (q.v.), which did not allow butchers' meat to be sold at the new market-house. See July 24, 1738; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 936, and Pl. 174, Vol. III.

The name are ordered by the court of general sessions to "Repair the Highways between the said City and the Freshwater, particularly that part that lies opposite Mr. Beeckman's Garden, as Mr. Beeckman shall direct them."—Min. of Gen. Sessions Court (MS.), Nov. 1, 1692. Many items in these minutes show the court's authority over highway repairs.

1693

Regarding Bradford's relations with the Quakers in Philadelphia, we know that he was amicably released from his contract with them on April 29, 1692. The record reads:

"Monthly Meeting 2 Month, 29, 1692," William Bradford proposing to this Meeting that if Friends saw it fitting he desired to be discharged from the engagement between Friends and him concerning the Press. Friends having considered the matter are very willing the said Bradford should be free so far as regards this Meeting. And the Meeting appoints Samuel Carpenter, Robert Woolley, and Alexander Beardsley to collect what is subscribed and due for the time past within the limits of this Meeting and pay the same to William Bradford and bring an account thereof to the next Monthly Meeting."—From John William Wallace's Address delivered at the Celebration by the N. Y. Hist. Soc., May 20, 1865, of the 200th birthday of Mr. William Bradford. . . . (Albany, 1865), 61.

Although the Quakers, after committing Bradford and McComb to jail on Aug. 3, 1692, "took away a good quantity of W. Bradford's Letters [types], tending to the disabling of him to work for his Wife and Children; and upon pretense of another Warrant granted without any Conviction, signed by Samuel Jennings & Robert Ewer Justices, John White, the Sheriff, took Goods out of the Shop of Will. Bradford half as much more as the said Warrant was for," and although Bradford, during the trial on Dec. 20, 1692,"told the Court, That seeing he had been so long detained Prisoner, and his Utenils with which he should work having been so long detained, he hoped now to have his Utenils returned, & to be discharged from his Imprisonment," and the court refused to grant either request (New England's Spirit of Persecution, New York, 1693), we know that Bradford's press continued work while he was in jail five years, and that he signed his name as an editor in Philadelphia, in 1685.—Hildeburn, Issues of the Penn. Press, 1654-1784.

Samuel Jennings, one of the justices who signed the warrant for the arrest of Bradford and McComb, makes the following statement in regard to their imprisonment:

"I shall give my Reader one Instance by which he may judge of the hard usage that John M'Comb and William Bradford met with during their Confinement, which they represent as very close and cruel (though, saith the Libeller p. 11 of that Book of the Tryal, etc.), to go without their Food, every one their due, while the Goler was so kind as to let him, viz. J. M. go home an Hour or two sometimes in an Evening after it was dark, etc. This Deceit is too great to pass unrevenged, had he or his Companions only the favour of a few Hours Liberty in an Evening after it was dark. I have heard John White say, and believe it to be true, that he offered them upon their first coming in, if they would promise to come to him upon notice given them, they might go about their Business till then, which they would not accept at that time, (no doubt for this reason, that they might have it to say that they were in Prison) but soon after their Stomachs fell, and they accepted his offer, and I believe they were never by him restrained more, and to my certain Knowledge they had their Liberty most of the time they bespake themselves to be under such hard usage.—From preface of Samuel Jennings's The State of the Case Briefly but Impartially given between the People called Quakers . . . And George Keith. . . . (London, 1694).

No reference to Jennings's statements is found in a book written.
of MANHATTAN ISLAND

by Keith entitled Some Brief Remarks upon a late Book, entitled, George Keith once more brought to the Test; or, having the Name of Caleb Pusey of Philadelphia, with which (being which) the Spirit of building Shimei, &c. [New York, 1705] saith, Upon application made by William Bradford and John M'Comb, to Governour Fletcher, for enlargement from their Imprisonment, he examined into the cause of their Commitment and finding it was upon a Religious difference, discharged them, &c. I do hereby certify, being one of the Persons above-named, that G. K.'s Relation abovesaid is false. For we say William Bradford and John M'Comb, were both set at Liberty, from the said imprisonment, before ever Governour Fletcher, came into his Government of Pennsylvania And I do Certify, that I never made Application to him, that my Brother Fletcher, and any other Person under him, for my Liberty. Witness my hand,

"John M'Comb."

"When the Book of C. P. (with this printed Certificate) came to my hands, I was then in East-Jersey and bound for New-York, and could not answer it. I shewed the said Certificate to W. Bradford (the other Person concerned) who admired not a little at the falseness of it, and said, he believed that some designing Person had drawn J. M'Comb to sign that Certificate unawares, as (he says) he has known the Qns. some time have drawn up Certificates and offered them to persons to sign, and who sometimes by that means have certified false things, as J. M. has in this case; and the said W. B. offered to give his Certificate to the contrary of what J. M. has certified, a Copy of which Certificate follows at the end of this Book. Also I write to Mr. Talbot, who was about that time at Philadelphia, to go to J. M'Comb and enquire of him the case of the matter, & take his answer before Witnesses, person of Credit, which accordingly he did, and is as followeth,

"Mr. Evans, Mr. J. Carpenter, Mr. N. Pease, and my self, went to John M'Comb, who as to the particular of his being set at liberty, said, It was before Coll. Fletcher came into the Province. But the Question being put to him, Who cleared White, the Sheriff, bid him go home, & come again when he call for him; and upon the death of White [cf. Bradford's statement, infra] he looked upon himself discharged, tho' never acquitted by the course of Law, but only enlarged upon Parol.

Bradford's affidavit, which is printed at the end of the book, is very explicit of the state of his confinement during the period when he was under arrest. It reads:

"Whereas in a late Book of Caleb Pusey's it is certified that William Bradford & John M'Comb were both discharged from their Imprisonment before Coll. Fletcher came to Philadelphia with the King and Queens Commission and took the Government out of the Quakers hands.

These are to Certifie all whom it may concern, That John M'Comb and my self being imprisoned by the Quakers, we made application several times to the Quaker Magistrates for our enlargement but could not obtain it. Whereupon according to Governor Fletcher's coming to that Province, George Keith made application to him for our enlargement, and I my self made application by my Petition to said Governour Fletcher, (to which J. M'Comb was privy) whereupon the Governour appointed a Committee of the Government to examine into the cause of our Imprisonment, who made Report, That it was occasioned by a Religious Difference, and was not concerning the Government. Then I was sent for before the Governor and Council, and the Governour asked me several Questions concerning our Imprisonment. To which having answered, I was ordered to withdraw. In a little time I was called in again, and Governour Fletcher told me, That he thought our Imprisonment was occasioned by a Religious Difference, and therefore had ordered that I and my fellow Prisoner should be discharged. For which I return'd him Thanks. I also requested the favour that he would please to order my Printing Tools to be restored to me, which had been taken away from me. Whereupon the Governour sent for John White [vide supra], the Sheriff, and ordered him to Return my said Tools, which were lodg'd in Samuel Jenning's House. From this time we were discharged from our Imprisonment, and not before. To the Truth of this I can depose upon Oath if required. Witness my hand this 27th of March, 1704.

"William Bradford."

As the above facts are supplied by the principal parties in interest and by other competent contemporary witnesses, it is only possible to reconcile the contradictions by assuming that one side or the other is guilty of prevarication. In this connection it seems hardly likely that Bradford, while occupying a conspicuous public office, would have failed to publish a statement over his own signature to the effect that he was actually imprisoned up to the time of his formal release or immediately after April 25, if he had come to New York and taken up his work as government printer on April 10. It seems as though it should be possible to clear up this mystery by a thorough examination of contemporary records and authorities.

The question of priority of publication among the twenty-five known imprints from Bradford's press which Mr. Eames lists as belonging to this first year of printing in New York City is difficult to determine, and has been much mooted. There are known to be published, in the Bulletin of the N. Y. Pub. Library, the results of searching studies, made by Mr. Eames, regarding the internal evidence contained in the known Bradford publications of 1693, with the aid of all available external evidence on the subject, to determine, as nearly as possible, the order of printing, etc. The reader is referred to this article as containing the latest and most authoritative statement of the known facts regarding the introduction of printing in New York.

The inducements which brought Bradford to New York, as indicated by the resolution adopted by the provincial council on March 25 (q. v.), were that, "for printing of Our Acts of Assembly & publick papers," he should be allowed, as government printer, a salary of £40 per annum, "& have the benefit of his printing besides what serve the publick." According to this resolution, the public documents were to be his first and chief concern.

Of the extant Bradford imprints, the following acts, etc. must have been ready to print when he came to New York:

An Act for Restraining and Punishing Printers and Pyrates, passed Sept. 10, 1692 (printed in two issues, 3 pp. each, no colophon);

An Act for Granting to their Majesties the Rate of One Penny per Pound upon all the Real and Personal Estates within this Province, passed Nov. 12, 1692 (4 pp., no colophon);

An Act for raising six Thousand Pound for the payment of three Hundred Volunteers, passed April 10, 1693 (two issues, 6 pp. each, with complete colophons—see Pl. 21);

Bradford's proclamation of his commission during the period when he was under arrest. It reads:

The address of the Freetholders of Philadelphia (3 pp.). It appears likely that one of the six pieces mentioned above has the distinction of being the first product of a printing-press in this city; although as more than thirty acts had been passed before Bradford's arrival, it is of course possible that one of these, now lost, may have been printed earlier. Of the Narrative of an Attempt made by the French of Canada upon the Mohawks Country . . . A Journal kept by Coll. Nicholas Beyard and Lieut. Col. Charles Labrecque (the only known copy of which was discovered by Miss Hasse in the Public Record Office, London) (14 pp.); and the Address of the Freetholders of Philadelphia (3 pp.).

Inasmuch as A Journal kept by coll. Stephen Courland and Coll. Nich. Beyard (Pl. 21), the only known copy of which was discovered by Mr. Eames, in 1918, in the catalogue of Bibliothèque Nationale, records events which transpired in Albany in June and the early part of July, 1693, which dates also appear on the title-page, it can not have been ready for printing until long after Bradford's arrival.
The complete list of Bradford's known imprints for the year 1693, as prepared by Mr. Eames, and arranged alphabetically, is as follows:

*An Account of several Passages and Letters between his Excellency Benjamin Fletcher, . . . And the present Administrators, of the Laws in the Colony of Connecticut, . . . (6 pp.)

*An Exhortation & Caution to Friends Concerning buying or keeping of Negroes. (6 pp.) This is sometimes called “the first protest against slavery printed in America.”

Fletcher, Proclamation, 29 April 1693, on the Sabbath. (Broadside.) Mr. Eames places this item among the 1693 imprints principally on the assumption that Bradford moved to New York on April 10, although it is of course possible, indeed probable, that it was printed there even if he did not arrive before May or June.

Fletcher, Proclamation, 25 August 1693, on the erection of fire beacons to give warning of invasions by the French. (Broadside.)

Fletcher, Proclamation, 8 November 1693, to the people of Connecticut, urging them to “yield and render an intire Obsequity unto their Majesties most Gracious Commission.” (Broadside.)

Fletcher, Proclamation, 1 November 1695, to deserters from the army and navy, and travellers and others without passas. (Broadside.)

Fletcher, *An Act relating to Officers*, 6 June 1693, announcing that license has been given to collect money to redeem the slaves in Sale. (Broadside.)

Fletcher, *To all Officers*, 8 June 1693, on captives. (Broadside.)

Fletcher, *To all Officers*, 8 June 1693. (Diffs from proceeding.) A Journal kept by Coll. Stephen Courland and Coll. Nich. Boyd, . . . appointed by the council to attend Eli’s Excellency Benjamin Fletcher, captain general and governor in chief of the province of New York . . . to Albany, in treating with the Indians of the two Nations and Rivals of those of that province, in the months of June and July, 1693. . . (15 pp.)

Mr. Lancaster’s Queries to the Quakers. (Fragment, 3 pp.)

*A Narrative Of an Attempt made by the French of Canada upon the Mohagen Country, . . . (14 pp.)

*New England’s Spirit of Persecution Transmitted to Pennsylvania,*. (38 pp.) See 1694.


New York, *An Act for granting to their Majesties the Rate of One Penny per Pound on all the Real and Personal Estates within this Province.* (4 pp.)

New York, *An Act for raising six Thousand Pound for the payment of three Hundred Volunteers, and their Officers.* (In two issues, 6 pp. each.)

New York, *A Catalogue of Free Established by the Governor and Company of Common Plantations of that Province, was printed after Sept. 20, 1693, for it was sent by the assembly to the governor and council, for their action, on that day (see Moore’s Intro. of Printing into N. Y.).*

New York City, *Humble Address of the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen and Commonalty. (Broadside.)

Pennsylvania, *An Act for granting One Penny per Pound.* (4 pp.)

Philadelphia, *The Address of some of the Peaceable and well Affected Free-holders and Inhabitants.* (3 pp.)


Primer and Catechism for Children. (Fragment, 8 pp.)

In this year, Benjamin Harris, of Boston, printed a catalogue of the library of the Rev. Samuel Lee, which was offered for sale. Evans refers to this (No. 645) as “Perhaps the earliest work of its kind printed in the Colonies.” For the earliest known book-sale catalogue printed in New York, see 1755.

The Ministry Act was the direct outcome of secret instructions given to Fletcher at Kensington, March 7, 1692. The part of these instructions relating to religion directed, among other things, that the Colony be allowed to be ruled that the Church be administered “according to the Rites of the Church of England;” that the “Churches already built there [the crown possessions in America] be well and orderly kept, and more built as the Colony shall by God’s blessing be improved and that besides a competent Maintenance to be assigned to the Minister of each Orthodox Church a convenient house be built at the Common Charge for each Minister and a competent proportion of land assigned for him for a Glebe and exercise of his industry; also that to each Minister he be preferred by you to any ecclesiastical Benefice in that our Province, without a certificate from the Right Reverend the Bishop of London, of his being conformable to the doctrine and discipline of the Church of England. . . .” While these provisions clearly meant making the Church the established church of the province, the instructions nevertheless permitted “a liberty of Conscience to all persons (except Papists).”—*N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 812-23*

Fletcher made the establishment of the ministry his first duty by recommending it in his opening address to the provincial legislature (see Sept. 26, 1692); but so reluctant were the dissenters, who composed the greater part of the assembly, to support the proposed measure that Fletcher was compelled again and again to reiterate his recommendation which soon grew into a demand for their entire compliance.—*Eccles. Recs., II: 1045, 1048, 1054, 1073, 1075.*

The curious situation developed under the Ministry Act that the ministers of all denominations in the city—Dutch Reformed, Lutherans, Jews, Papists, Presbyterians, Methodists, etc.—in the colonial period, contributed to the salary of the Episcopal ministry. For names of contributors, see the volumes of *Assessment Rolls* of New York, in 1690 in the comptroller’s office.

The English government claimed to have established the Anglican church, but its language was so indefinite that its meaning and application were disputed down to the Revolution.—*Eccles. Recs., VII: 4231-34; VIII: 11-14. See Apr. 5, 1774, infra. Dr. George H. Moore writes of it: There can be no doubt that it was the intention of the Assembly to provide for the maintenance of the Dissenting clergy. Such had been the manifest tendency of the previous legislation on the subject. All the Assembly but one were Dissenters and the Church of England was hardly known in the Province. . . . The Act was very loosely worded, which as things stood then it was possible that the Dissenters could claim the benefit of it as well as Churchmen, and unless wrested from its true bearing it admitted a construction in their favor. Indeed they had good reason to claim that it was intended for them, and that they only had a right to it. In fact, it was arbitrarily and illegally wrested from its true bearing, and made to answer the purpose of the English Church party, which was a very small minority of the people who were affected by the operation of the law.”—*Hist. Mag., 2d ser., I: 321-33.*

1695

The house of representatives addresses the governor, asking for leave to print its votes “this Sessions.” The next day, on proroguing the assembly, the governor, in his address to the joint session of the council and assembly, made the following reply: “You now desire licens to print the Votes. Mr. Speaker looks at the opening of the sessions, if I may call it one, I told him they might be printed de die in diem; but it never was asked before.”—*Jour. Leg., Conn., I: 76.* For the title-page of Bradford’s first printing of the *Assembly, Jour.,* see July 4. According to Hildebrand, in *Mem. Hist. of N. Y.*, I: 581, this is “The earliest publication of the proceedings of an American legislature.” This first issue, or collection of daily issues, includes transactions from June 20 to July 4, inclusive, each day’s transactions or *fate* being, apparently, printed separately and bound with title-page for, while all are pagd consecutively, each bears Bradford’s imprint. See also Miss Hase’s check-list of publications of the New York assembly, etc., in *N. Y. Pub. Library Bulletin* (1903), 50.

The earliest extant volume of New York City tax rolls begins with this date. It is at present in the custody of the *N. Y. Hist. Society,* and is labelled *Taxes Lists 1695 to 1699.* The handwriting is that of William Sharpes, the city clerk. Throughout the volume the property holders are listed by wards, and against the name of each person is placed the valuation and the assessment. Appended to the list in each ward are the names of the assessors who did the work. The volume opens with an assessment of “one farthing [pound] levied on ‘the Estates Real And personal of all the Freeholders Inhabitants & Residents within the City for Six Months,’ etc.” This assessment was pursuant to an act of the legislature passed on July 3 (q.v.). It was desired to raise £50, and the lists total £531:15:10.”
Subsequent lists in the volume are pursuant to other acts of the legislature, such as “An Act for the Raising One Thousand Pounds to be employed by an Agent for the Representation of the State of the Province” (see Oct. 22); assessments are levied to meet the city’s quota for such provincial expenditures. The contents of the volume are printed, with many inaccuracies, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1910 and 1911). A second volume of tax rolls covers the years 1699-1703 (see A. Nov. 29, 1699).

1696

Jan. 27

These minutes were until recently contained in a package of papers preserved in the vault of Trinity Corporation, together with the original letters patent of incorporation, the charter, the original lease of the King’s Farm for seven years (dated Aug. 19, 1697), the original grant from Queen Anne (dated Nov. 23, 1705), etc.

Feb. 9

Miles Foster, who has been chosen collector of the East Ward, is declared by the mayor’s court “incapable to serve” because he is a Quaker.—M. C. M. (MS.), VII.

May 11

Rev. Charles E. Corwin, son of the late Dr. E. T. Corwin who edited the Eccles. Rels. of the State of N. Y., makes the following observation, in answer to the inquiry, respecting this charter: “The Reformed Church in America as a Denomination never had a colonial charter. It was incorporated by the State of New York in 1819. Several individual Dutch Reformed churches of colonial times had individual royal charters. Of these the first was that of the Collegiate Dutch Church of New York and that of England Ministers belonging to y^e Flot, & City of New York, & for y^e Chaplains of his Majestye Ships during their Residence in y^e Port.

Secondly To y^e End y^e any Pljs concerned may have a free Ingress, & Regress, it is desired y^e Books may he first in some publik Room in y^e Flot, or in y^e Vestry of y^e Church at New York, so as shall be most Convenient for y^e Clergy to come at y^e Use of ‘em.

Thirdly That three Registers of these Books be made, one whereof to Remain with y^e Lt Bd of London, a Second with his Excellency y^e Earl of Bellamont to y^e Library in America.”

As Kidd’s royal commission of Jan. 26, 1696, authorized him to capture certain pirates and their goods, and required him to keep a journal of his proceedings “in relation to the Execution of our Royal Pleasure in the said Premises,” and as the ship “Adventure Galley” has been “with our Knowledge, and Royal Encouragement, fitted out to Sea for the Purposes aforesaid, at the great and sole charges of our right trusty . . . Richard Earl of Bellamont . . ., and our trusty and well-beloved Edmund Harrison Merchant, Samuel Newton Gentleman, William Rowley Gentleman, George Watson Gentleman, and Thomas Renolls of St. Martins,” William III now grants to the above adventurers “all and whatsoever Ships, Vessels, Goods, and Merchandize, and Treasure and other Things whatsoever, which since the Thirtieth Day of April, Anno Domini, 1696, have been . . . or which shall be taken or seized upon . . . or which do or shall belong to . . . Pirates, Free-booters, and Sea Rovers, by the said Captain William Kidd.”—Dalton, The Real Capt. Kidd, 259-58. On the same day, the grantees agreed “to well and truly account for and deliver to the use of His Majesty one full clear tenth part of any vessels, merchandize, moneys, goods, and wares that might be captured by Kidd.” Dalton explains that £6,000 had been needed for the venture, and that Col. Livingston and Kidd had each contributed £300, the rest having been advanced by four leading men in the king’s ministry: Somers, the lord chancellor; the Earl of Oxford, the first lord of the admiralty; and the two secretaries of state, the Earl of Romney and the Duke of Shrewsbury. Not one of the persons mentioned in the grant had advanced any of his own money.—Ibid., 50-51.

May 6

The original charters, on four sheets (24 x 28½ ins.) of vellum (Dix, writing in 1898, refers to three, and to an attached seal “composed of a reddish wax and covered with yellowish paper”) was restored in 1920 by Mr. Khalil of Stikeman & Co. The seal, which was then backing, was replaced by that theretofore attached to the Queen Anne grant of Nov. 23, 1705 (q.v.). But, as this seal bears the insignia of George II, it is clear that, at some prior time, it itself had been substituted on the Queen Anne grant for the original seal of Queen Anne, for a reproduction of which see Doc. Hist. N.Y., Vol. IV, Pl. 5, where the dates are erroneously engraved “1710-1718,” instead of 1709-1710, although correctly given in the text.

The duplicate copy of the original charter destroyed in the State Library fire of 1911 had an impression of the original William and Mary seal attached, for a reproduction and description of which see Doc. Hist. N.Y., (4to ed.), Vol. IV, Pl. 4, and p. 2.

Capt. Kidd, before he left London, had testified in a suit brought by Robert Livingston against Gov. Fletcher. He swore, on Aug. 28, 1695, that, “at the election of Assemblymen for the Town of New York, about 3 months since, he saw Soldiers and Seamen with Clubs &c. in the field, and many went off the field least they should be prest, and he heard there were freedoms given to several persons over night before the Election. And the Deponent and others Masters of Ships were brought to by the Sheriff to bring their Seamen on shore to Vote.”—N. Y. Col. Dict., IV: 128, 144. On Sept. 14, 1695, Kidd testified in regard to the same matter that “John Tutall the sheriff of New York spoke to him to get his people from on board his vessell they being Inhabitants of New York to vote at the election about three months since, for such persons as the Governor desired should be elected, but ye Deponent cannot say it was by order from the Governor.”—Ibid., IV: 129.

1698

The full set of “Directions for y^e Use, & Preservation of y^e Library sent with his Excellency the Earl of Bellamont to y^e Library in America” reads: “First y^e Chief Design of this Library is for y^e Use of y^e Church of England Ministers belonging to y^e Flot, & City of New York, & for y^e Chaplains of his Majestye Ships during their Residence in y^e Port.

Secondly To y^e End y^e any Pljs concerned may have a free Ingress, & Regress, it is desired y^e Books may he first in some publik Room in y^e Flot, or in y^e Vestry of y^e Church at New York, so as shall be most Convenient for y^e Clergy to come at y^e Use of ‘em.

Thirdly That three Registers of these Books be made, one whereof to Remain with y^e Lt Bd of London, a Second with his Excellency y^e Earl of Bellamont to y^e Library in America.”

For y^e bett’r preservation of em it is desired y^e Gentlemen of y^e Vestry wou’d yearly Inspect y^e Books & p’tsent, as to y^e Gov’t, so to y^e Lt Bd of London an acct’ whcb’t they be Safe, or anywise Imbered or Lost.”—Keep, Hist. of the N. T. Society Library, 46.

Garrett Ouelleagh, admitted as a freeman of New York in this year, was one of the early American silversmiths. Besides carrying on his trade, he held civil offices for several years. For incidents of his life and a description of some of his work, see Met. Museum of Art Cat. of Exhibition of Silver used in N.T., N. J., and the South (1911), xxix-xxvii.

In the Minutes of the mayor’s court is recorded the condemnation of the ship “Hester,” which had attempted to escape customs duties at New York by landing goods at Perth Amboy.—M. C. M. (MS.), VII.

1699

In the city’s general account under this date appears a payment of £31 “for the windows of the flot.”—Entered in Conveyances, Liber XXX.

Bellomont writes from Boston to Capt. Kidd: “Mr. Emmot came to me last Tuesday night telling me he came from you: but was shy of telling where he parted with you. Nor did I press him to it. He told me you came by Oyster Bay in Nassau Island and sent for him to New York. He proposed to me that I would grant you a pardon. I answered that I had never granted one yet, and that I had set myself a rule never to grant a pardon to anybody without the King’s express leave or command. He told me you declared and protested your innocence and that if your men could be persuaded to follow your example, you would make no manner of scruple of coming into this port, or any other within His Majestye’s Dominions. That you owned there were two ships taken, but that your men did it violently and against your will, and had used you barbarously, in imprisoning you and treating you ill the most part of your voyage, and often attempting to murder you. Mr. Emmot delivered to me the two French passes taken on board the two ships you men rified, which passes I have in my custody, and I am apt to believe they will be a good article to justify you, if the late peace were not by the treaty between England and
France to operate in that part of the world at the time the hostility was committed, as I am almost confident it was not to do. Mr. Emmot told me that you showed a great sense of honour and justice in professing with many asseverations your settled and serious design all along to do honour to your Commission and never to do the least thing contrary to your April 1699. This I have to say in your defence, that several persons in New York, who I can bring to evidence it, did tell me that by several advices from Madagascar and that part of the world, they were informed of your men's revolting from you in one place, and I am of the opinion, Madagascar has compelled you much against your will to take and live two ships.

"I have advised with His Majesty's Council, and shewed them this letter, and they are of opinion that if you can be so clear as you (or Mr. Emmot for you) have said, that you may safely come hither, and be equipped and fitted out to go and fetch the other ship, and I make no manner of doubt but to obtain the King's pardon for you, and for those few men you have left who I understand have been faithful to you, and refused as well as you do to honour the Commission you have from England.

"I assure you on my Word and Honour I will perform nicely what I have promised, though this I declare beforehand that whatever goods and treasure you may bring hither, I will not meddle with the least bit of them: but they shall be left with such persons as the Council shall advise until I receive orders from England how they shall be disposed of."—Dalton, The Real Capt. Kidd (1911), 97, 98.

Capt. Kidd, "From Block Island on the Sloop Anthony," sends the following in reply to Bellonnet's letter of June 19 (supra): "I am honoured with your Lordship's letter of the 19th instant by Mr. Campbell, which came to my hands this day. . . . I cannot but blame myself for not writing to your Lordship before this time, knowing it was my duty: but the clamours and false stories that have been reported of me, made me fearful of visiting or coming into any harbour, till I could hear from your Lordship.

"I note the contents of your Lordship's letter, as to what Mr. Emmot and Mr. Campbell informed your Lordship of my proceedings I do affirm to be true, and a great deal more might be said of the abuses of my men, and the hardships I have undergone to preserve the ship and what goods my men had left. Ninety-five men went away from me in one day and went on board the Mess Frigate, Captain Robert Culliford, Commander, who went away to the Red Sea; and committed several acts of piracy, as I am informed; and am afraid (the men formerly belonging to my Galley) that the report is gone home against me to the East India Company, that I have been the actor. A sheet of paper will also be sent to show what I have done to preserve the owners' interest, and to come home to clear my own innocency. I do further declare and protest that I never did in the least act contrary to the King's Commission, nor to the reputation of my honourable owners, and doubt not but that I shall be able to make my innocence appear; or else I had no need to come to these parts of the world; if it were not for that and my owners' interest. There are Five or Six Passengers that came from Madagascar to assist me in bringing the ship home, and about ten of my own men, that came with me would not venture to go into Boston, till Mr. Campbell had engaged Body for Body for them that they should not be molested while I stayed at Boston, or till I return with the ship. I doubt not but your Lordship will write to England in my favour and for these few men who are left.

"I wish your Lordship would persuade Mr. Campbell to go home and inform your Lordship's letter, who will be able to give account of our affairs and diligently follow the same that there may be a speedy answer from England. I desired Mr. Campbell to buy 1000 weight of Rigging for fitting of the ship to bring her to Boston, that I may not be delayed when I come there. I do not in receiving of your Lordship's Letter, I am making the best of my way to Boston."—Dalton, The Real Capt. Kidd (1911), 92-101.

While Dalton's book was in preparation, the records were critically re-examined by the late Frederick Lewis Gay and Mr. John J. Johnson, of a Bengall Mission, and by Mr. J. W. Tucker, of New York. Since Mr. Gay's death, Mr. Edmonds has embodied the results of his investigations and Mr. Gay's in a paper entitled "Lord Bellonnet and the Pirates," read before the Old South Association on July 13, 1921. Mr. Gilder's very thorough review of the documents has resulted in a book, not yet published, but epitomized in a lecture entitled "Captain Kidd, the Man and the Myth," delivered before the Century Club, New York, in Dec., 1921. The investigations of both Mr. Edmonds and Mr. Gilder criminate those of Bobst to the larger, and contravening Kidd into the larger act of piracy. Mr. Gilder makes very clear the political situation in England which led to the tragedy of Capt. Kidd's conviction and execution as a pirate and murderer.

Capt. Kidd draws up an account of his voyage, in the "Adventures of Galley," for the purpose of prosecuting Kidd to the council at Boston. In this he declares "That the said Adventure Galley was launched in Castle's Yard at Deptford, about the Fourth of December 1695; and about the latter end of February the said Galley came to in the Buoy in the Nore and about the 1st Day of March following, his Men were pressed for him for the Fleet; which caused him to stay there for Nineteen Days; and then sailed for the Donnes . . . and sailed thence for Plymouth; and on the Twenty-third day of . . . April he sailed on his intended Voyage: and, some time in the month of May, met with a small French Vessel, in which he took and made Prize of, and carried the same into New York, about the Fourth day of July, when she was condemned as lawful Prize . . .

"That about the Sixth Day of September 1696, the said Capt. Kidd sailed for the Maderas . . . and thence to Bonavista . . . and sailed thence to St. Jago . . . and thence sailed for the Cape of Good Hope; and in the Bight of the Second day of December 1696, met with Four English Men of War . . . and sailed a week in their Company; and then parted, and sailed to Tecele, a Port in the Island of Madagascar . . .

And, about the latter end of February, sailed for the Island of Johanna . . . where he found Four East India Merchmen outward bound . . . And from thence, about the Twenty-second of March, sailed for Mollaba, an Island Ten Leagues distant from Johanna, where he arrived the next Morning, and there cameen the said Galley; and about Fifty men died there in a Week's Time.

"That on the 27th Day of April 1697, sailed from the Island of Mollaba . . . and came upon the Coast of Mallabar, the Beginning of the Ninth; and went into Carwar upon that Coast . . . And the Gentlemen of the English factory gave the Narrator an account, That the Portuguese were fitting Two Men of War to take him; and advised him to put out to Sea, and to take Care of himself from them, and immediately to set sail thereupon; . . . about the 14th of the said month of September; and the next morning, about Break of Day saw the said Two Men of War standing for the said Galley; and spoke with him and asked him, whence he came? Who returned from London and that he was a Pirate of God; and so parted wishing each other a good Voyage; And making still along the Coast, the Commodore of the said Man of War kept dogging the said Galley all the Night, waiting an Opportunity to board her; and in the Morning, without speaking a Word, Fired Six great Guns at the Galley, some whereof went through her, and wounded Four of his Men; and thereupon he fired upon him against; and the Fight continued all Day; and the narrator had Eleven Men wounded: . . . the said Fight was sharp, and the said Portuguese left the said Galley with such Satisfaction, that the Narrator believes no Portuguese will ever attack the King's Colours again, in that Part of the World especially. And afterwards continued upon the same Coast, cruising upon the coast of Cameroons, for Pirates that frequent that Coast, . . .

"And that about the 18th or 19th Day of . . . November, met with a Moor's Ship of about 200 Tons, coming from Surratt, bound to the Coast of Mallabar . . . which said Ship the Narrator hailed, and commanded on board; and with him came Eight or Nine Moors, and . . . Three Dutchmen, who declared it was a Moor's Ship; and demanding their pass from Surratt, which they shewed; and the same was a French Pass, which he believes was given by a Misdaker of the said ship to show him that he was a Prize, and stand on board the Galley; and would not return on board the Moor Ship; and went in the Galley to the Port of St. Marie.

"And that, about the First Day of February following, upon the same Coast, under French Colours with a Design to levy, met a Moor's Ship, which belongs to the P. Gilder, and he had about 4 or 500 Tons, to Guns; and he commanded the Master on board; and a Frenchman . . . Gunner of the said Ship, came on board as Master; and when he came on board, the Narrator caused the
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1699
July 7

English Colours to be hoisted; and the said Master was surprised, and said, You are all English; and asking, which was the Captain? Whom he knew, said, Here is a good Prize, and delivered him theFrenchPass.

And that, with the said Two Prizes, sailed for the Port of St. Marie's in Madagascar; and, sailing thither, the said Galley was so leaky, that they feared she would have sunk every Hour, and it required the crew of every Two Gallons to keep her free; and was forced to would her round with Cables to keep her together; and with much ado carried her into the said Port of St. Marie's, where she arrived about the First of April, 1699: And about the 6th day of May, the lesser Prize was hailed into the careening Island or Key, the Adventure and ran aground into the Key, whom the mutinous men; threatened the Narrator, and the men that would not join with them to burn and sink the other, that they might not go home and tell the news.

And that, when he arrived in the said Port, there was a Pirate Ship called the Moca Frigate, at an Anchor, Robert Culliford, Commander thereof; who with his Men, left the same at his coming in, and ran into the Woods and the Narrator proposed to his Men to take the same, having sufficient Power and Authority so to do; but the Mutinous Crew told him, If he offered the same, they would rather fire Two Guns into him, than one into the other; and thereupon Ninety-seven deserted, and went into the Moca Frigate, and sent into the Woods for the said Pirates, and brought the said Culliford, and his Men, on board again; and all the time she staid in the said Port, which was the Space of Four or Five Days, the said Deserters, sometimes in great Numbers, came over to the said Adventure and ran aground into the Key, and Gold and carried away great Guns, Powder, Shot, small Arms, Sails, Anchors, Cables, Sargoons, Chests, and what else they pleased; and threatened several times to murder the Narrator, as he was informed, and advised to take care of himself; which they designed in the Night to effect; but was prevented by him locking himself in his Cabin at Night, and securing himself with barricading the same with Bales of Goods; and, having about Forty small Arms, besides Pistols, ready charged, kept them out; Their Wickedness was so great, after they had plundered and ransackably sufficient, went Four Miles off to one Edward Welche's House, where his Narrator's Chest was lodged, and broke it open; and took out Ten Quintals of Gold, 40 Pound of Plate, 370 Pieces of Eight, the Narrator's Journal, and a great many Papers that belonged to him, and the People of New York that fitted them out.

That, about the beginning of April, 1699, the Narrator arrived at Anguilla in the West Indies, and sent his Boat on Shore, where his Men had the News That he and his People were proclaimed Pirates, which put them into such Consternation, That they sought all Opportunity to run the Ship on Shore upon some Reef or Shoal, fearing the Narrator should carry them into some English Port.

From Anguilla they came to St. Thomas; where his Brother-in-law Samuel Bradley was put on Shore, being sick; and Five more went away, and deserted him; Where he heard the same News, That the Narrator, and his Company, were proclaimed Pirates, which incensed the People more and more.

He sailed for Manhattan Island, between Hispaniola and Porto Rico; where they met with a Sloop called the St. Anthony, bound for Antega from Curaso, ... The men on board then swore, they would bring the Ship no further. The Narrator then sent the said Sloop St. Anthony for Curasa, for Cava, and a part piece and the Prize, to be able to proceed, and she returned in Ten Days; and after the Cava came, he could not persuade the Men to carry her for New England; but Six of them went and carried their Chests and Things on board of Two Dutch Sloops; bound for Curaso; and would not so much as bed their heads, or do anything, the Remainder of the men not being able to bring the Adventure Prize to Boston, the Narrator secured her in a good Harbor in some part of Hispaniola and left in the Possession of the Hon. Henry Boulton of Antequa, Merchant, the Malay, Three of the old Men, and Fifteen or Sixteen of the men that belonged to the said Sloop St. Anthony, and a Brigantine belonging to one Mr. Burt of Curaso.

That the Narrator bought the said Sloop St. Anthony of Mr. Boulton, at the Owner's Account, and after he had given Direction to the said Boulton to be careful of the said Ship and Lading, and persuaded him to stay Three Months till he returned; and then made the best of his Way to New York; where he heard the Earl of Bellamont was, who was principally concerned in the Adventure Galley; and hearing his Lordship was at Boston, came thither; and this is what he has been 42 Days from the said Ship."—Daltone, The Real Capt. Kidd, 255-71. See July 26 (infra). For Kidd's trial, see A. May 10, 1701.

In a letter to the council of trade and plantations, Bellomont says:..."I shall confine myself to an account of my proceedings with Capt. Kidd. On June 11th Mr. Emont, a lawyer of New York, came late at night to me and told me he came from Capt. Kidd who was on the coast, with a sloop, but would not tell me where; that Kidd had brought 60 lbs. weight of gold, about one hundred weight of silver and 70 bales of Calico. The good lady had left behind him a great ship near the coast of Hispaniola, that nobody but himself could find out, on board whereof there were in bale goods, salt-petre and other things to the value of at least £50,000; that if I would give him a pardon, he would bring in the goods and goods hidden, and went away, and found the great ship's goods afterwards. Mr. Emont delivered me that night two French passes which Kidd took on board the two Moors' ships, which were taken by him in the seas of India, or as he alleges by his men against his will. One of the passes wants a date in the original as in the copy I send. On Thursday, June 15, I sent Mr. Campbell, the Postmaster of this town [Boston], Kidd's countryman and acquaintance, along with Mr. Emont, to invite Kidd to come into this Port. Mr. Campbell returned June 19 and gave in a Memorial to myself and Council, containing what had passed between him and Kidd. On June 19 [infra] as I sate in Council I wrote a letter to Capt. Kidd and shewed it to the Council, and they approving of it, I dispatched Mr. Campbell again to Kidd with my letter. The promise I make Capt. Kidd in my letter of a kind reception and procuring the king's pardon is conditional, that is, provided we were as innocent as he pretended to be, but I quickly found sufficient cause to suspect him very guilty, by the many lies and contradictions he told me. I was so much upon my guard with Kidd that, he arriving here on Saturday the 9th of this month, I would not see him but before witnesses; nor have I ever seen him since but in Council twice or thrice that we examined him since, and day by day was most unhappy to be shut out at the door of my lodging and he rushed in and ran away running to me, the Constable after him. I had him not seized till Thursday, July 6th, for I had a mind to discover where he left the great ship, and I thought myself secure enough from his running away, because I took care not to give him the least umbrage of my design of seizing him... He being examined twice or thrice by me and the Council and also some of his men, I observed he seemed much disturbed, and the last time we examined him I fancied he locked as if he were upon the wing and resolved to run away, and the gentlemen of the Council had some of them the same thought with mine, so that I took their counsel in seizing and committing him, but the officers appointed to seize his men were so careless as to let 3 or 4 of his men escape, which troubled me the more because they were old New York pirates. The next thing the Council and I did was to appoint a Committee of trusted persons to search for the goods and treasures brought by Kidd and to secure what they could find till the King's pleasure should be known as to the disposition thereof... They searched Kidd's lodging and found hid and made up in two seabeds a bag of gold dust and in the value of about £1,000, and a bag of silver, part money and part silver, value unknown. The Island... I have sent strict orders to my L. G. at New York to make diligent search for the goods and treasures sent by Kidd to New York in three sloops... and I believe I have directed him where to find a purchase in a house in New York... If I could have but a good able Judge and Attorney General at York, a mate-of-war there and another here and the Companies recruited and
CHRONOLOGY : ADDENDA : 565—1776

1699

July 26

well paid, I will rout pirates and piracy entirely out of all this north part of America . . . I am forced to allow the sheriff 40s per week for keeping Kidd safe. Otherwise I should be in some danger, without due guard; and the deal of gold which is apt to tempt men that have not principles of honour. I have, therefore, to try the power of iron against gold, put him into irons that weigh 16 lbs . . . There never was a greater far or thief in the world than this Kidd. Notwithstanding he assured the Council and every time we examined him to the great ship and her cargo waited his return to bring her hither, you will see by two informations of masters of ships from Curapago that the cargo has been sold there . . . To-morrow I send the sloop Kidd came in with letters to the L. G. of Antegoa, the Governors of St. Thomas Island and Curapago to seize and receive what effects they can that was late in the possession of Kidd and on board the Quidad Merchant . . . The sending of this sloop will cost but about £500, if she be out 3 months . . . Since my commitment of Kidd I hear that upon his approach to this port, his heart misgave him, and he proposed to his men the putting to sea again and going to Caledonia, the new Scotch settlement, but they refused. I desire I may have orders to do with Kidd and all his and Bradish's crew, for as the law stands in this country, if a pirate were convicted, yet he cannot suffer death . . . You will observe by some of the informations I now send, that Kidd did not rob only the two Moors' ships, but also a Portuguese ship, which he spared absolutely for the Council and me. I send papers relating to him."—Cal. State Papers, Am. & W. I. (1699), 366—70. Bellomont was ordered to send Kidd and the other pirates to England (see Feb. 10, 1700).

Nov. 29

The Chronology includes a legislative act of May 16, 1699 (g. t.), authorizing the city government to raise money by taxation for erecting "a new city hall" and for other purposes. It also includes a resolution of the common council of Nov. 2 (g. t.) fixing the amount to be so raised. Pursuant to this act, "Assessments of the Estates Real & Personal of 6 Inhabitants Freeholders & Governors" were levied for each quarter of the year 1700, the assessments for the first quarter being made Nov. 24, 1699. These assessments, in the handwriting of the city clerk, William Sharpes, occupy the first part of the earliest volume save one (see A. Dec. 1695) of the city tax rolls. This is avellum-bound book, now in the custody of the bureau of municipal investigation and statistics of the department of finance. The names of property owners are listed by wards, and, against each name, the assessed valuation of the person's holdings and the amount of his tax. The amounts to be raised during each of the four quarters varied; so did the rate. For the first quarter £400 was the amount to be raised, and the rate was "Seven farthings And four White Wampum [this appears to be the latest recorded use of wampum as a money value] in the pound." Frederick Phillips appears as the largest tax payer; his assessment for the first quarter was £605, on a valuation of £3,000. The remaining assessment rolls to the city's quota "for building a Forte for the security of the five Nations of Indians" (see Dec. 28, 1700); other rolls for raising £450 "for the Maintenance of the Minister and poor" from the second Tuesday in January, 1701; still other rolls, prepared on Jan. 1, 1703 (g. t.), to raise the city's quota for maintaining soldiers at Albany.—Assessments 1699 to 1703 (MS.), in room 703, Municipal Bldg. See Nov. 29, 1699, Addenda.

Dec. 27

Elizabeth Lloyd sells to Miles Forster land lying "without the fortifications... and Adjoining Easterly on the Land of John Van Gee [Jain Vigne or Vingel Northerly by a piece of Land belonging to William Morris in the New Street leading from the Stocada gate to the Lane called Green or Maiden Lane."—From the original bill of sale, in box No. 1, N. Y. MSS, N. Y. Hist. Soc. The "New Street" was Kip (now Nassau St.).—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1006. It is shown, as here described, on the Miller Plan (g. t. 1701). The bill was on the east side of Nassau St., between Cedar and Liberty Sts., later occupied by the Middle Reformed Dutch Church (Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 935), which was conveyed afterwards to the U. S. Government for use as a post-office. The ground is at present occupied by the John T. Lewis Insuring Co. building. The deed from Lloyd to Forster bears the same date as the bill of sale, and is recorded in Liber Deeds, XXIII: 265.

1700

It has proved impossible to complete, in time for inclusion in this volume, the promised sketch showing the development of the East River water front from the earliest times to 1730. It is hoped, however, that this can be included in the Landmark Map Ref. Key, Addenda, Vol. V.

In the second line of the item in the text referring to this subject, under 1700 (see p. 421), the date "1749—9" should read 1649—8.

In a letter to Secretary Vernon, Bellomont makes the following interesting statement to his correspondent, Mr. John Campbell Kidd. "As to Kidd's pretence of urging to his owners the necessity of allowing the seamen pay, I can safely take my oath there was no such thing, but so far the contrary, as that as often as I saw him he told me he knew the pyrats hants so well, that he could sail directly to 'em but his articles were so which I send you . . . will shew his mind in that matter; for when we don't hear a man treat of a bargain, his hand and seal is the heat evidence of his assent and consent to a bargain. As to my letter I writ to Kidd by Burgesse, and with Capt Lewth intercepted, I own I writ to him to come to N. Yorke, and if it be rightly considered, I did therein what became me. Upon my first coming hither I had reason to suspect he was turn'd rogue or pyrate, for contrary to his articles with me, he came hither to N. Yorke and here staid abt 3 months, and Mr Livingston whom I found here before me told me he had some reasons to suspect he would turn pyrate. Two of his reasons were, a bargain whisper'd about, that Pletcher had conceived with Kidd to receive £1000 if he made a good voyage; the other was the dissolute life Kidd had liv'd during the 3 months he staid here. But when I writ that letter to Kidd by Burgesse, I had no account he was certainly turn'd pyrate, and then I could not be blam'd to have a just indignation against him, and to try all means to get him into my hands, and 'tis plain meaning him had not been the way to invite him hither, but rather wheeling, and that way I took, and after that manner I got him at last into Boston when I sec'd him; and a copy of that letter I then writ to him, I sent you my setting aye the fear 1st years, and in the letter I writ by Burgesse, I was no less so in that I writ by Mr Cambel with brought in Kidd to Boston."

The city's assessment rolls are prepared for the purpose of raising £2310, the local quota toward £1,000 voted (Nov. 4) by the provincial legislature for "the better securing the five Nations of Indians in their fidelity to his Majesty and . . . for building a Forte for the security of the five Nations of Indians." The assessment is "one penny halfpence halfpenny farthing per pound." The names listed by wards, and against the name of each person appears the valuation of his property and the amount of his assessment.—Assessments 1699 to 1703 (MS.), in room 703, Municipal Bldg. See Nov. 29, 1699, Addenda.

The trial of Capt. William Kidd begins, at the Old Bailey. According to the custom of the time, he is forced to conduct his own defence, and is allowed no help in cross-examining witnesses. His counsel is permitted to address the court only on questions of law. Although he was arrested for piracy, a charge of murdering his gunner, William Moore, is brought against him, without warning, and he is allowed no time to prepare his defence. Two of the men who deserted him at Madagascar (see July 7, 1699, Addenda) testify against him, and three sailors who were arrested with him give evidence in his favour. Kidd is prevented by Lord Chief Baron Ward from discrediting one of the mutineers as a witness, and from calling evidence to his own good character. The Lord Chief Baron sums up against him, and in about an hour, the jury pronounces him guilty.—Dalton, The Real Capt. Kidd, 141—66; 334—55.

On the following day, his two counsel failed to appear, and the prosecutor and other papers which would have proved his innocence, and which the house of commons had ordered to be delivered to him, were not produced. The two mutineers again testified against him, but the sailors who remained faithful to him were not permitted to be witnesses for him because they were included in the indictment. Kidd, on his part, was no more hanged. The experienced lawyers who were determined to convict him, nor for the Lord Chief Baron, who, in his summing up, insinuated that the French passes did not pass. After the jury had brought in a verdict of guilty, and the judge had sentenced him to be hanged, Kidd declared: "My lord, it is a very hard sentence. For my part, I am
1702

Mar.

On Atwood's arriving in England, charges of corruption were
brought against him for his conduct in the Bayard case and other-
wise. In 1712, Maggs Bros., London, advertised for sale (see their
catalogue No. 401) a collection of seventeen original documents
bearing upon Atwood's case. These included Atwood's petition
for the quash, asking for restitution to his offices of chief-justice
of the supreme court, member of the council, and judge of the
court of admiralty of New York Province (see Aug. 4, 1701); a
similar petition from several members of the Leisler party in
New York, including Jacob Leisler (id) and Abraham Gouverneur;
the English solicitor-general's opinion on Atwood's petition; and
two petitions to the queen against Atwood's reinstatement, signed
by British merchants trading to New York, and by freeholders
and merchants of New York City. Atwood never returned.

Apr.

Hannah, the wife of John Hutchins, declares, in a petition
to the governor, that her husband is to be tried on a charge of
"which he is altogether innocently," and that she has seen the "panel
of the jury which is to try him, and finds that all are of "Dutch
Extraction," persons unacquainted with the English language,
and also "Strangers" to her husband's "life and Conversation." She
asks that the jury may consist of "Englishmen or at least [of]
persons of English Extraction," men who may "properly be said
to be of his neighbourhood."—Col. MSS., XLVI: 306 (Albany).
Hutchins was a tavern-keeper and an anti-Leislerian (see Feb. 3)
cf. Bayles, Old Tawyers of N. Y., Ch. III.

Nov.

The provincial legislature passes an act to levy and collect
£3,200 "for the raising paying and maintaining one hundred and
fifty fuzileers with their proper Officers to be Employ'd as Scouts
Sixty two days for the Defence of the frontiers." The quota for
the city and county of New York is fixed at £200.—Col. Laws
N. Y., I: 491-97. Assessment rolls in the city were ready on
Jan. 1, 1703 (p. 6).

1703

Jao.

Assessment rolls are made ready by the board of overseers to
provide the quota of the city and county of New York (£200 out
of £3,200 for the province) "for maintaining 150 soldiers at Albany
and 30 scouts" (see Nov. 7, 1703, Addenda). The names of prop-
erty owners are listed by wards, and against each name appears
the valuation of his property and the amount of his assessment.—
Assessments 1693 to 1703 (MS.), in room 703, Municipal Bldg.
See Nov. 19, 1699, Addenda.

1704

Apr.

The legislature passes "An Ordinance for the further establish-
ing the Supream Court of Judicature, &c." This provides that the
court shall sit in New York City or another designated place the
first Tuesday in June, the first Tuesday in September, the second
Tuesday in October, and the second Tuesday in March, and that
each session shall last for five days.—From original act printed
by Bradford, in Emmet Collection, No. 5672.

1705

June

Verleth's or Verleth's Hill, named after Nicolaes Verleth, was
the western part of Tuynt St. (Exchange Pl.), from Broad St. to
Broadway, which is to this day a very sharp ascent. It is shown as
Hatten Barrack St. on Lyne's Survey of 1700 (Pl. 27, Vol. I),
the name being a corruption of the Dutch Voltenburg. See
April 27, 1767; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 999; PL 1741: 21-23.

An account of the custom revenues and expenses of the province
of New York from March 25, 1704, to this date, under the admin-
istration of Thomas Byerley, the collector and receiver-general, is
prepared, showing a credit balance of £157,121.58. This is attested
by Corbary.—See original MSS., folio, in M. Y. Pub. Library.

1706

May

Cornbury writes to the inhabitants of Bergen, seeking the
privilege of cutting down trees "upon bergen point" for stockade,
and seeking "that some of your people of Bergen and others
can come to bring them to the water side, for which they shall be paid."—MSS. Relating to East Jersey, no. 12, in N. J. Hist. Soc.

1709

Sunderland, secretary of state: "I trouble your Lordship at this
time with the account of my Lord Cornbury's misfortune who hath
been arrested for several large sums of money at the suit of several
persons here. It was some time after I landed in Long Island before
I could get to New York, in which time my Lord might have
taken care of himself. Several common civilies passed between
us which made people jealous that I would protect his Lop against his Creditors which I could not in Justice do, and my poor Lord is now confined to his house . . . " The rest of the letter concerns Monpessun, and his appointment as chief-justice.

—From the original, advertised in Oct., 1720, by Maggs Bros.,
London.

Gov. Lovelace, in his first address to the assembly, says: "The
large Supplies of Soldiers and Stores of War for your Support and
Defence, together with those necessary Presents for your Indian
Neighbours, which her Majesty hath now sent you, . . .
are evident Proofs of her particular Care of you . . .

I cannot in the least doubt (Gentlemen) that you'll raise
the same Revenue, for the same Term of Years, for the Sup-
port of the Government, as was raised by Act of Assembly in the
eleventh Year of the Reign of the late King William, of glorious
Memory, . . .

I must in particular, desire you to provide for the necessary
Repairs of the Fortifications of the Province. The Barracks are
so small and so much out of repair, that I have been necessitated
to billet the Recruits, that came over with me, upon this City, which
I am sensible, hath been a Burthen to the Inhabitants, but I hope
you will soon ease them of that Burthen.

The sitting out a good Sloop, to attend her Majesty's Men of
War in their Cruisings on this Coast, I take to be so necessary, for
preserving your Navigation, that I expect you will find out a
proper Method to defray that Charge. I am willing my Salary
should be Taxed, that I may pay my Quota to so useful a Service."—
Amboy, May 21, 1709.

A closely written journal of 74 pages kept by Col. Samuel Vetch
in connection with the projected expedition against Canada,
commences March 11, 1709, the day of his departure from England
with Col. Nicholson. It goes into minute details of their doings,
including interviews with various assemblies of the American
provinces. After negotiations in New England, they came into New
York on May 18. On the 19th, Col. Vetch recorded: "the Lieut.
Governour Colgildsbie summoned a Councill at Fort Ann; where
wee presented to them Her Majesties original instructions relating
to the Expedition copies of which wee had transmitted them before; after they had been read over in councill and wee had
had acquainted them with several things to be done not express
in the same, . . ." From this point he continues his account of
the transactions. The original document was in the possession of
Maggs Bros., London, in October, 1720, and appears in their
catalogue of that date.

By the terms of the first New York paper currency act, the
bills of credit were to be for a total face value of £5,000. The form
of the bills, as described in the act, is shown in the reproduction
given on p. 973. The bills were to be for the following denominations:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Amount to be for</th>
<th>Each</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>£5</td>
<td>000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>£2</td>
<td>000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>£1</td>
<td>000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>600</td>
<td>000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>400</td>
<td>000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200</td>
<td>000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>050</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total £5,000: 000

—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 666.

It should be observed that the act of May 24, 1709, for raising
£6,000 by taxation, to aid the Canada expedition, named Capt.
Robt. Walters, Capt. Lawrence Read, Capt. John de Peyster, and
Capt. Robt. Lurking commissioners to manage the expedition.


Until 1922, when two of these bills (one for 5-shillings and one
for 10-shillings, now in the author's collection) were offered for sale
at The Anderson Art Galleries, examples of the bills of this first
issue were not general in existence. The justice of the bills has
been reproduced. More recently, Mr. Victor Palitsis has acquired
two examples of the same issue, showing variations in wording, indi-
Five Shillings. [No.3920]

This Indented Bill of Five Shillings, due from the Colony of New-York to the Poste for thereof, shall be in value equal to Money, and shall be accordingly accepted by the Treasurer of this Colony, for the time being, in all publick Payments, and for any Fund at any time in the Treasury. Dated, New-York 31st of May, 1709, by order of the Lieut. Governour, Council and General Assembly of the said Colony.

From the original letter, advertised in Oct., 1709, by Maggs Bros., London.

Col. Francis Nicholson writes from New York to the Earl of Sunderland regarding preparations for the Canada expedition: “... Some of the Long Island Indians are come to me already and I am hopes there will be more. By the acct. that the Indian Spyes give who are returnd from Canada [this he enclosed] your Lordp. may likewise see in what condition they were in Carolina. If the Indian acct. may be relied upon, I find that one of the great difficulties I shall meet with is the Transportation of the men, Provisions and Ammunition, and I suppose we shall meet with the like difficulties of carrying 3 or 4 small brass Guns ... This day Governor Ingoldsby and myself designs for to meet the Indians at Albany whither all the forces are gone up and most of the Arms and ammunition.” — From the original letter, advertised in Oct., 1709, by Maggs Bros., London.

The governor’s council decides “that the Lieut. Governour cannot grant any order or warrant for impressing any Mariner or other person who serves on board or is retaind to serve on Board any Privater or Trading Ship or Vessell that is employed in this Province or any Mariner or other person on shore in any Port tharof unless such Mariner shall have deserted from some Ship of Wars belonging to Her Majesty since the 14th. February 1709.” — From a certified official copy of the council’s report, advertised in Oct., 1720, by Maggs Bros., London.

The Indians in the New World had been under great pressure to join the European powers in their colonial conflicts. This letter describes the difficulties faced in transporting troops to Canada, which was a crucial battlefront in the French and Indian Wars. The costs and logistics involved were immense, and the British Parliament was struggling to fund these military expeditions.

Adding to the challenges, the British were also facing significant financial issues back home. This was evident in the financial strain described by Col. Francis Nicholson, who was trying to secure funds for the expedition. The letter highlights the difficulties in raising money for the cause and the administration’s struggle to manage the costs associated with the war overseas.

The letter also touches on the recruitment of mariners and the condition of the troops, which were in poor shape and required better provisions and supplies. The British were not only facing military challenges but also had to contend with internal political and financial issues, which were making it difficult to secure the resources needed for the expeditions abroad.

Overall, this letter is a snapshot of the complex and challenging times during the mid-17th century, when the British were engaged in global conflicts and the cost of maintaining colonial empires was a constant concern.
974

THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1710

Her Majest Ship Dragon" to Lord Sunderland, expressing great
— satisfaction regarding their reception "both from Our Great Queen
And Her Ministry," and thanking the secretary of state for "forward-
ward what hath been promised to us in behalfe of the Five
Nations, that the Fort may be built and that the men de-
signed to remain their may be commanded by Officers who can
speak their Lingus. In our opinion none would be so proper for one
themselves as Capt. Abraham Schuyler."—Maggs Bros. catalogue,
No. 401, items 272 and 253. This latter letter, which is reproduced
in the catalogue, is signed by the totems of the four chiefs.

1711

Sept.

Gov. Hunter writes to Gov. Dudley, of Massachusetts, that
the transports with provisions from New York have started.—Col.
MSS., LVII: 108 (Albany). In a Letter to a Noble Lord Concerning
the Late Expedition to Canada (London, 1712), Dummer gives the
date of sailing (probably from Sandy Hook) as Sept. 18. See
Oct. 1.

18

Gov. Hunter writes to Gen. Nicholson enclosing the letters
just received from Gen. Hill (see Aug. 22). He says: "My heart is
soe full of ye' Inclosed that I know not what to Write. If yo' Orders
are to Returne as I believe they are, I believe the best way with
ye' Indians will be to Own the truth of ye matter & to
send them home as soon as may be with as much satisfaction as It
is in your power to soe on. see soe sad an occasion."—Col. MSS.,

Oct.

Gov. Hunter writes to Gen. Hill that he has received by an
express from Gen. Nicholson "the Resolutions of their Council of
Warr" to retreat to Albany (see Oct. 9). He says the miscarriage of
the expedition has "shook me severely," and tells him that he is now
"in great pain for ye' flour to stock and the Transports (see Sept. 17)
with her which besides one thousand Barrels of pork have a vast
quantity of all other provision for you on board of them." He
hopes the fleet will sail in with them at the mouth of the St. Law-
rence.—Col. MSS., LVII: 109 (Albany). The transports were
wrecked on Cape Breton, and all with the officers, except two, and one hundred seamen.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 284.

9

Gen. Nicholson, having retreated with his force to Albany
(see Oct. 1), is met there by Gov. Hunter, and a conference is held
with the Indians. A speaker for the red men says: "We see god is
against us and... We cant go forward to Reduce Canada
having Returned twice;" the hope is expressed that Albany and
Schenectady "may be forbyed with all Speed," so that the enemy
cannot "take the Towns with fifty men." Hunter assures them
of increased provision on the frontier, and that he is now
not what Resolution the great Queen shall take for the Renewing
of this Expedition but hope that you will be in Readines if it
shall be again intended." The Indians are given "a Belt of war-
pump and one Barrel Beer."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 278-79.

Nov.

An Address to her Majesty Concerning the late Expedition
[To Canada—see July 30] and to pray her Majesty to revive it
prepared, with signatures of both the council and assembly mem-
bers subscribed. Gov. Hunter forwards it to the queen.—Jour.
Leg. Coun., I: 325-26; Assemb. Jour., I: 301, 305; letter of
(Albany).

1712

May

In an address to the general assembly, Gov. Hunter says:
"I can never persuade My Selfe that you have any real pleasure
in the loss of your liberty, Grievances and Complaints of the Officers of ye
Government & others who have just demands upon it. Whilst the
remedy is soe much in yof power, and yet it seems strange
that during the space of Two Yeares that I have had the Honour to be
at the head of it in a very Active time and Consequently of great
Expense. This is the more towards to us in behalfe of the French
Support, for what Bills have been offer'd for that purpose have either
been soe deficient or Clog'd with Such Clauses and Circumstances
as made it Impossible for the Councill to pass them without an
apparent breach of her Majestys Instructions .... And when they have as it was their duty amended them you have too often
Resolved not to admit of Such Amendts upon a very ill grounded
pretence that the Council had noe right to amend Money Bills
I have Sufficient warrant to affirme that pretence to be ill grounded
from this paragraph in the Lords Commissioners of Trades Letter
to me of 15th. of November Last In these words: 'As to the Assem-
blies pretence that the Council Cannot Amend a Money Bill, It is
Groundless and will not be allowed of here. The Council having
an Equall Right with them in Granting of money there being
nothing in her Majestys Commission to you under the Great
Scale of the Kingdom to the Contrary, By Verteue of which Com-
mission they only Sit as an Assembly and therefore you will do
well To Acquaint them herewith that they noe Longer insist

Nathaniel Britton, James Garrison, John Dove, and John
Bellew petition the council for "a license to keep a ferry on Staten
island." On Nov. 23, a committee of the council reported
in favour of granting the petition for a term of 30 years; confirmed,
Nov. 27.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 411. See April 2.

1713

The first public ferry between New York and Staten Island
Apr. is established by the governor and council through a patent,
for 21 years, to John Dove and John Bellew (see Nov. 6, 1712),
permitting them to keep a ferry at a place called the Sand Bay,
Staten Island, and to run from thence to New York, Long Island,
and other adjacent places. At the same time the council
MSS., Eng., 415; Col. Land Papers, 104.

In the case of Dom. Regina to Gen. Phillip Dennis, the prisoner
Oct. having been "found guilty to the value of Ten pounds" upon a
17 indictment (for what is not stated), "the Court gives judgement
That ye Prisoner be whipt at ye Carts Taille with Thirty Nine
Lashes upon his bare back at ye places following viewt
"Three Lashes Coming out of ye prison
"Three at ye Bottom of ye Street leading from Mr. Emot's
Buildings at ye Waterside
"Three at Adolph DeGroves Corner
"Three at ye Corner of Mr. Van Dans
"Three at ye end of ye Street at Garret Van Horne's Wharfe
"Three at ye Corner of Childs
"Three at ye Corner of Shells
"Three at ye Corner of Waldrons
"Three at Martin Clarks
"Three at Coenraed Tenycks Corner
"Three by ye Great Crane
"Three at ye Corner of Mr Hyasts
"Three before ye City Hall on Returning back
"The Execution to be executed on ye prisoner on Wednesday
next ye 28th of July 1713, Two o'clock a.m. on ye head of
every street and in ye Market and public place of this town.
And The prisoner to remain in Custody until he has paid
all fees."—Min. of Supreme Court of Judicature, 1710-1714
(MS.), 300-1, in county clerk's office, Hall of Records. This
and a number of subsequent items in the Addenda from this source,
which has not hitherto been cited in this work, are contributed by
Samuel Oppenheimer.

The last mention in the M. C. C. of the "Great Bridge" is in
another item of this date: an order that Alderman Jansen "Imply
Labourers to Levell the Dunghills near the Great Bridge Opposite
the Custom house for the better filling up the Ground on the West
Side of the Said Bridge."—M. C. C., III: 50.

1717

A warrant is issued for a patent to Hendrick Hendrickson
of New Utrecht, in King's County, and Isaac Hansen of Richmond
County, for a ferry from the landing place of the former on Long
Island to that of the latter on Staten Island.—Col. Land Papers,
122.

1718

At about this time Peter Cooper painted a view of Philadelphia.
This is the only extensive view of that city. A reproduction,
drawn from the original in the Library Company of Phila-
delphia, is found in Avery's Hist. of the U. S., III: 248-49.

Gov. Hunter issues a proclamation of pardon to "every such
Oct. Pyrate and Pyrates who, pursuant to His Majesty's late Proclama-
tion, have or hath Surrendered him or themselves" on or before
Sept. 5, 1719.—From an original in N. J. Hist. Soc. On Sept. 4,
1719, Thomas Williams, a pirate, petitioned the governor "for a
certificate that he had voluntarily surrendered himself."—Col.
Hist. MSS., Eng., II: 444.
**CHRONOLOGY : ADDENDA : 1655-1776**

---

1719

**June 25**

"An Act for running and ascertaining the lines of Partition and Division between this Colony, and the Colony of Connecticut" bears this date... *Laws of New-York (Gaines)*, chap. 383. This was afterwards confirmed by the king—*N. Y. Col. Doc. 131, VI. 797. The later developments of the subject, to complete the partition line, show articles of agreement, dated April 29, 1725, between commissioners representing the two provinces (Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 492); a consideration of the subject by the assembly in 1729 (Assemb. Jour., I: 603); and an indenture between the two provinces, with description of monuments, dated June 3, 1731 (Col. Coun. Min. 312). See also Bowen, *Boundary Disputes of Conn.* (1882), 71-74.

---

1726

In this year, William Burgis engraved a view of Harvard College, showing Massachusetts, Stoughton, and Harvard Halls. This is the first engraved view of the college.—See Wm. Loring Andrews, *A Prospect of the Colleges in Cambridge in New England* (1897); and Green, *Ten Fac-simile Reproductions Relating to Old Boston and Neighborhood* (1901), 7. Only four copies of this view are known; one of these, owned by the college, being very imperfect. The best preserved copy known is owned by the author; this, however, lacks the title. The Mass. Hist. Soc. owns the other two impressions, one in the first and one in the second state. The earliest known view of Harvard College is the tiny sketch found on the Franquelin Map (M.S.) of 1615 (see Boston History Library).

---

1728

The exact location of the powder-house appears on an undated sketch or survey of the "Bounds of M'r Barclay & L Esparnand on the Kipst & Company," which is preserved with the Bancker Collection, N. Y. Pub. Library.—See plate description, Vol. I, p. 38-60, for list of the more important Bancker surveys.

In a deed of sale of the land occupied by Bradford's printing-establishment, the "Sign of the Bible," where the *New-York Gazette* was printed, at what is now Hanover Sq. (Landmark Map Ref. Key, III; 963), the property is described as a "corner house fronting Southerly to the Market, or Old Slip, called heretofore by the name of Burger's Path, bound west by Smith Street, which said corner house is now in the possession of William Bradford, Frinter."—From the original document, sold at The Anderson Galleries, March 14, 1921.

---

1729

A proclamation is issued by the governor providing that, "because of the infection of the air and contagion of the measles now very much spread in and about the city of New York, which may by the resort of many of our good subjects from the several parts of our said Province to our Supreme Court be the means of spreading the same more generally and with greater speed through our said province," all causes and proceedings before the court are adjourned to April 23, 1729.—*Min. of Supreme Court of Judicature, 1727-1732* (M.S.), 109.

The ministers, elders, and deacons of the Dutch Church petition Gov. Montgomerie for permission to take up a collection for finishing the church which they are building on Nassau St. between Cedar and Liberty Sts. This was granted on April 25. The original petition, which is in the author's collection, is reproduced as Pl. 29, Vol. IV.

"The Rev. Mr. William Vesey, Rector of Trinity Church in New York, produced in Court a Commission from Right Rev. Father in God Edmund the Lord Bishop of London authorizing and appointing him the said William Vesey Commissary of and over the Province of New York and New Jersey, which was read, and thereupon the said William Vesey took the usual oaths appointed by law and subscribed the Test and also subscribed to the Articles of Religion of the Church of England agreed upon in the Convention held in the last year. One thousand five hundred and sixty two and voluntarily made oath that he will to the utmost of his understanding deal uprightly and justly in his office of Commissary aforesaid without respect or favour of reward."—*Min. of Supreme Court of Judicature, 1727-1732* (M.S.), 126.

---

1730

In its petition to Gov. Montgomerie for a new charter, the **King issues "Additional Instructions" to Burnet. These merely repeat the former order: "do not pass or give your Consent, on any pretence whatsoever, to any Act or Acts Laying a Duty on European Goods imported in English Vessels, upon the Impersonation thereof into Our Province under Your Government, on Pain of Our highest Displeasure." The order is signed "GR."—From the original manuscript in the "Collection of autograph letters, etc. 1724 to 1732," preserved in the Columbia Univ. Library.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1732

A newspaper advertisement reads: “Just arrived from Great Britain, and are to be Sold on board the Ship Alice and Elizabeth, Capt. Paine Commander, several likely Welsh and English Servant Men, most of them Tradesmen. Whoever inclines to purchase any of them may agree with said Commander, or Mr. Thomas Noble, Merchant, at Mr. Hazard’s, in New-York; where also is to be Sold several Negro Girls and a Negro Boy, and likewise good Cheshire Cheese.”—N. Y. Gaz., Sept. 4—11, 1732. In the case of the white servants, this means, of course, the sale of their time and services, under indenture of apprenticeship, to pay for their passage to America.—See, for example, April 20, 1752. The negroes, on the other hand, were doubtless to be sold into slavery.

1733

The legislature passes an act to “Preserve the Breed of English Pheasants in this Colony.” The preamble states that “the late Governor did place about half a Dozen couple of English Pheasants on Nutter Island, and first Pinnion’d them to the End they might Remain there to propagate their Species, With a view that their Encrease would Spread from thence & Stock the Country with their Kind.” The law provides that any person found killing the pheasants shall be fined ten shillings.—Col. Laws N. Y. 3, II: 825—27.

1734

Gen. Cracy writes to the lords of trade: “I have very long declined laying before your Lordships the behaviour of a certain Member of his Majesty’s Council, here, while I had the least hopes of his return to his duty, upon this prospect I have been [sic] born with many inconveniences his dangerous conduct still growing upon my patience till his Majestys Service and the safety of this Province demanded that I should explain this man to your Honble Board.

“Mr James Alexander is the person whom I have too much occasion to mention, at my first arrival I found that the late President Van Dam had employ’d him in the payment of the forces, and for that reason I should him all the Civility in my power, but no sooner did Van Dam and the late chief Justice Morris (the latter especially) begin to treat my Administration with rudeness and ill manners, then I found Alexander to be at the head of a scheme to give all imaginable uneasiness to the Govern[i], by infusing into and making the worst impressions on the minds of the people, A Press supported by him, and his party began to swarm with the most virulent libels, Scurrilous and abusive pamphlets publish’d against the Ministry, and other persons of Great honour and quality in England were reviv’d and reprinted here, with such alterations as served to injure and enrage the people as have been done by the Council, the Assembly, and all Magistrates in general, no man in his Majesty’s Service tho’ many had been ten and twenty years, in the same employments was spair’d...

“Cabal was form’d against the Government and a meeting of their factious men is still held several nights in the week at a private lodging which I have discover’d Alexander always p’sent and Morris, till he lately fled privately for England, in great fear as this publicly reported least the printer of their Seditious libel should discover him, for these reasons it is, that I have not lately receiv’d Alexanders presence in Council.

“My Lord at this distance from England I am not able to trace the facts, but I am assured that this Alexander (some years since a teacher of navigation on board one of his Majesty’s Ships) was turn’d away and dismissed from the Service for disaffection to the protestant Succession, and refusing the oath of allegiance, &c.,... now while I am writing, after the Council had ordered certain Seditious libels, tending to open rebellion, to be burnt by the hands of the common Hangman, that the printer of them be committed to the Common Goal, and prosecuted by the Attorny Gen[el] and a proclamation issued by their unanimous advice,... with a reward of fifty pounds for the discovery of the Author of them, this man James Alexander has appeard as the printers Council and Attorney for several successive days before the Chief Justice James De-Lancy Esq.,... for these reasons I intreat your Lordships to intercede with his Majesty that a Member of Council, whose behaviour has declar’d him to be in an interest
1734
opposite to that of the Crown, who is daily inciting the unthinking people, to sedition, riot and insurrection by blackening and aspersing his fellow Members of that board, and all others whose loyalty and integrity have recommended them to my predecessors and myself, may be removed from a seat to which he is the greatest disgrace and disgrace, and I hope ye Lordships will be so good to move his Majesty in order that a Commission be granted for John Moor to succeed James Alexander as Councillor in the Province of New York."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 20-22. See Aug. 28, 1735.

1735
July
The mayoralty seal made by Charles Le Roux is reproduced on Frontispiece I, Vol. V.
Oct.
The date of the publication of the first issue of the Montgomery Charter is erroneously given in the text under this date as "1736" instead of 1735.

1754
In this year was published the great view known as the East Prospect of the City of Philadelphia, drawn under the direction of Nicholas Scull and engraved by G. Vanderbank. This view measures nearly seven feet in length. One of these views is in the author's collection.
Aug.
The sketch of the King's College seal, drawn by Dr. Johnson on the back of a letter of this date from his son (p. v.), is reproduced herewith:

1755
Sept.
Shortly after this date, Samuel Bloedget issued his Prospective Plan of the Battle near Lake George, on the Eighth Day of September, 1755. With an Explanation in Margin. This bird's-eye view was engraved on copper by Thomas Johnson, and printed in Boston by Richard Draper in this year. This is believed to be the first American-engraved "historical print."—See "Bloedget's Plan of the Battle on the Shores of Lake George, 1755," in Green's Ten Patrimonial Reproductions Relating to New England (1902), 53.

1762
Jan. 15
Oliver de Lancey, Beverly Robinson, and James Parker convey to Samuel Francis the house at the south-east corner of Broad and Pearl Sts., for a consideration of £3,000. Liber Deeds, XXV, 25a. Francis immediately mortgaged the property to Andrew Gautier. Liber Mortgages, I: 258-59. The house had been known as the De Lancey Mansion, having been erected in 1719 (q. v., Apr. 14) by Etienne de Lancey, and occupied by him until his death in 1741. Robinson and Johnson, P. S. Papers for several years, after which the firm of De Lancey, Robinson & Co. occupied it as a store-room until it was bought by Francis. The firm dissolved partnership at about this time.—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 3, 1765. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 978 & July 26.

July
Majesty's of a fellow in the seal removed.
Docs., Robinson, Johnson, V, 7 of VI:—
—

33.
—

Precedents to that of the Crown, who is daily inciting the unthinking people, to sedition, riot and insurrection by blackening and aspersing his fellow Members of that board, and all others whose loyalty and integrity have recommended them to my predecessors and myself, may be removed from a seat to which he is the greatest disgrace and disgrace, and I hope ye Lordships will be so good to move his Majesty in order that a Commission be granted for John Moor to succeed James Alexander as Councillor in the Province of New York."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 20-22. See Aug. 28, 1735.

1734
July
The mayoralty seal made by Charles Le Roux is reproduced on Frontispiece I, Vol. V.
Oct.
The date of the publication of the first issue of the Montgomery Charter is erroneously given in the text under this date as "1736" instead of 1735.

1754
In this year was published the great view known as the East Prospect of the City of Philadelphia, drawn under the direction of Nicholas Scull and engraved by G. Vanderbank. This view measures nearly seven feet in length. One of these views is in the author's collection.
Aug.
The sketch of the King's College seal, drawn by Dr. Johnson on the back of a letter of this date from his son (p. v.), is reproduced herewith:

1755
Sept.
Shortly after this date, Samuel Bloedget issued his Prospective Plan of the Battle near Lake George, on the Eighth Day of September, 1755. With an Explanation in Margin. This bird's-eye view was engraved on copper by Thomas Johnson, and printed in Boston by Richard Draper in this year. This is believed to be the first American-engraved "historical print."—See "Bloedget's Plan of the Battle on the Shores of Lake George, 1755," in Green's Ten Patrimonial Reproductions Relating to New England (1902), 53.

1762
Jan. 15
Oliver de Lancey, Beverly Robinson, and James Parker convey to Samuel Francis the house at the south-east corner of Broad and Pearl Sts., for a consideration of £3,000. Liber Deeds, XXV, 25a. Francis immediately mortgaged the property to Andrew Gautier. Liber Mortgages, I: 258-59. The house had been known as the De Lancey Mansion, having been erected in 1719 (q. v., Apr. 14) by Etienne de Lancey, and occupied by him until his death in 1741. Robinson and Johnson, P. S. Papers for several years, after which the firm of De Lancey, Robinson & Co. occupied it as a store-room until it was bought by Francis. The firm dissolved partnership at about this time.—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 3, 1765. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 978 & July 26.

July
Majesty's of a fellow in the seal removed.
Docs., Robinson, Johnson, V, 7 of VI:—
—

33.
—

Precedents to that of the Crown, who is daily inciting the unthinking people, to sedition, riot and insurrection by blackening and aspersing his fellow Members of that board, and all others whose loyalty and integrity have recommended them to my predecessors and myself, may be removed from a seat to which he is the greatest disgrace and disgrace, and I hope ye Lordships will be so good to move his Majesty in order that a Commission be granted for John Moor to succeed James Alexander as Councillor in the Province of New York."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 20-22. See Aug. 28, 1735.

1734
July
The mayoralty seal made by Charles Le Roux is reproduced on Frontispiece I, Vol. V.
Oct.
The date of the publication of the first issue of the Montgomery Charter is erroneously given in the text under this date as "1736" instead of 1735.

1754
In this year was published the great view known as the East Prospect of the City of Philadelphia, drawn under the direction of Nicholas Scull and engraved by G. Vanderbank. This view measures nearly seven feet in length. One of these views is in the author's collection.
Aug.
The sketch of the King's College seal, drawn by Dr. Johnson on the back of a letter of this date from his son (p. v.), is reproduced herewith:

1755
Sept.
Shortly after this date, Samuel Bloedget issued his Prospective Plan of the Battle near Lake George, on the Eighth Day of September, 1755. With an Explanation in Margin. This bird's-eye view was engraved on copper by Thomas Johnson, and printed in Boston by Richard Draper in this year. This is believed to be the first American-engraved "historical print."—See "Bloedget's Plan of the Battle on the Shores of Lake George, 1755," in Green's Ten Patrimonial Reproductions Relating to New England (1902), 53.

1762
Jan. 15
Oliver de Lancey, Beverly Robinson, and James Parker convey to Samuel Francis the house at the south-east corner of Broad and Pearl Sts., for a consideration of £3,000. Liber Deeds, XXV, 25a. Francis immediately mortgaged the property to Andrew Gautier. Liber Mortgages, I: 258-59. The house had been known as the De Lancey Mansion, having been erected in 1719 (q. v., Apr. 14) by Etienne de Lancey, and occupied by him until his death in 1741. Robinson and Johnson, P. S. Papers for several years, after which the firm of De Lancey, Robinson & Co. occupied it as a store-room until it was bought by Francis. The firm dissolved partnership at about this time.—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 3, 1765. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 978 & July 26.

July
Majesty's of a fellow in the seal removed.
Docs., Robinson, Johnson, V, 7 of VI:—
—

33.
—

Precedents to that of the Crown, who is daily inciting the unthinking people, to sedition, riot and insurrection by blackening and aspersing his fellow Members of that board, and all others whose loyalty and integrity have recommended them to my predecessors and myself, may be removed from a seat to which he is the greatest disgrace and disgrace, and I hope ye Lordships will be so good to move his Majesty in order that a Commission be granted for John Moor to succeed James Alexander as Councillor in the Province of New York."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 20-22. See Aug. 28, 1735.

1734
July
The mayoralty seal made by Charles Le Roux is reproduced on Frontispiece I, Vol. V.
Oct.
The date of the publication of the first issue of the Montgomery Charter is erroneously given in the text under this date as "1736" instead of 1735.

1754
In this year was published the great view known as the East Prospect of the City of Philadelphia, drawn under the direction of Nicholas Scull and engraved by G. Vanderbank. This view measures nearly seven feet in length. One of these views is in the author's collection.
Aug.
The sketch of the King's College seal, drawn by Dr. Johnson on the back of a letter of this date from his son (p. v.), is reproduced herewith:
and there a harden’d shameless Pilgrim would presume to open seal'd Papers that did not belong to them. Now therefore that that Security is taken away, and the Papers may he read without breaking the Cylinder is no longer likely that many of them will give up their Interest his Owners, and consequently most People will stop their [subscriptions], and Business cease, unless it is prevented by the extraordinary Care of the Persons thro’ whose Hands the Papers pass. ——N. Y. Post-Boy, July 26, 1764. See also “John Holt, Printer and Postmaster,” by V. H. Palferts, in N. Y. Pub. Library Bulletin, Sept., 1920.

The Iconography of Manhattan Island

Roger Review

From some heat seal’d and East**

the parts he spoke

1765

May

. . . No Morris deed can be found, but the probability is that the withdrawal of the Carrol advertisement in the ‘Papers’ in June, 1765, marks the time of the purchase of the property by Roger Morris, and approximately that of the building of the house.”—Shelton, The Jailman Mansion, 41 Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 941.

Patrick Henry makes his famous speech in the Virginia house of burgesses against the stamp taxes. A French traveller (see Aug. 27), who chanced to visit the place on this date, writes in his journal: “Shortly after I Came in one of the members stood up and said he had read that in former times tarquin and Julius had their Brutus, Charles had his Cromwell, and he Did Not doubt but some great American would stand up, in favor of his country, but (says he) in a more moderate manner, and was going to Continue, when the speaker of the house rose and Said, he, the last that had stood up had spoke treason, and was sorry to see that not one of the members of the house was loyal Enough to stop him, before he had gone too far.”—From “A French Traveller in the Colonies, 1765,” in Am. Hist. Review (Oct., 1921), 745, printed from MS recently discovered in the archives of the Service Hydrographique de la Marine, in Paris.

July

There appears in Weyman’s Gazette an advertisement of an unusual nature. It issues from “Johnson-Hall,” under date of July 4, Sir William Johnson giving public notice “That in Consequence of his having last, in the Spring of this year, of Susquehanna,” he has in his custody 25 white captives, surrender’d to him by the Indians, whom he will be glad to deliver “to their Relations on Application.” Most of the 25, whom he goes on to describe in the advertisement, have been in Indian captivity over two years, and some so young that their names are unknown. The list includes “A Girl of about 8 Years old, supposed to be taken near Minisimick,” “Three Boys taken some years ago of about 8, 10, and 12,” and two young women, “supposed to belong to New-Jersey,” with “Two Children they had by Indians.”—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), July 22, 1765.

A description of the city at this time appears in the journal of a French traveller, as yet unidentifed: “Sandy hool, and the Southermost point of long Island, form the Entrance of New York Bay. This is Called the Narrows. it is but 2 m. broad and opens the ocean to full view. the passage up to York from sandy hool is safe, and not above 25 miles in length. the Common navigation is between the East and west bays, in two or three and twenty feet water, but it is said that an Eighty gun ship maybe hrought thorough a narrow windung unfrequented Channel, between the North End of the East bank and Coney Island. there has been a 7 East shore, on this point is the town, the Island on which the City is built is about 143. long, and not above one mile bread. the S. W. point projects into a fine spacious bay, 9 miles in length and about 4 in breadth, at the Confluence of hudsons or N. W. river and the straight between long Island and the North Eastern Shore, or East shore. from this point is the town, the Island on which the City is built is about 143. long, and not above one mile bread. the S. W. point projects into a fine spacious bay, 9 miles in length and about 4 in breadth, at the Confluence of hudsons or N. W. river and the straight between long Island and the North Eastern Shore, or East shore.”

Aug. 27

-built brick houses in the English taste, the others in the Dutch with the gables towards the Streets and Coverd with tyles [Cf. Kalm, Travels, I: 249]; this City is supplyed with markets in different parts, abundant with great plenty and variety, they have Beef, pork, veal, mutton, poultry, venison, wild fowl, Especially wild pigeon, fish, oysters, roots, and all Kinds of vegetables and fruits, in their Seasons; this City is the metropolis of the province and by its Comodious situation Commands all the trade of the western part of Connecticut and that of East Jersey; no Season prevents their shipping from going out and Coming into port, there are always pilot boats at the narrows ready to Conduct them In on first sight.

upon the S. W. point of the City stands the fort which is a square with four Bastions mounted with 56 pounders but in very bad order. within the walls is the Governors house where he usually resides, opposite to it is brick barracks. the Governors house is 3 stories high and fronts to the west.

Below the walls of this fort or Garrison near the water there is a fortification to defend the grand road, (but Ships Can Lye with safety out of its reach) the lower part or foundation of this Battery is built with stone, and the merlons Consist of Ceder Joints filed up with Earth. it mounts 94. 24 pounders which are almost level with the water. this fortifion is not of any great service to the harbour, which is in East river and also the principle part of the town which lies that way. about 6 furlongs from the fort lies norten [Governors] Island behind which, betwixt [in] and long Island, is a passage for prey large vessels, on which not one gun of this fortifion Can be brought to bare. this Island lies about 5 E from the fort in the midle of East river, it is reserved as a Sort of a Demence for the Governors, they propose to Erect a Strong Castle on it, but there is as yet not the least appearance thereof. this according to my judgement is the piperperfest place for a fortifion.

"there are besides this, two other Islands in the Bay oppose the town but out of reach of the guns, they say there is very good fresh water on all those Islands they serve for vessels to ly Carenten by them.

the City hall is a Strong building two Stories high situated where four Streets meet and fronts to the S. W. on one of the most Spacious Streets in town. here they hold their Council and General Courts.

the Inhabitants of New York are a mixed people, mostly Decended from the Dutch planters originally, there are still two Churches in which religious worship is performed in that language, but the number that talks it Diminishes Daily. all religions are permitted here Except the roman Catholique.

the City of York Consists principally of merchants, shop keepers, and tradesmen (as Dos philadelphia) who have the repuation of punctual and fair Dealings. there are Some very rich houses in it. the people are very sociable and kind [to] Strangers.

left making is a Considerable Branch in york and it is said their England.

the N. E. part of New York Island is inhabited Chiefly by Dutch farmers who have a Small village there Called harlem pleasantly Situated on a flat Cultivated for the City Markets.

scarce a third part of the province is Cultivated. the Colony of Connecticut which is vastly inferior to this In its Extent, has according to a late Computation, above 15,000 Inhabitants of which a militia of 26000 men, whereas the whole number of Souls Contained in New York province is but 110,000, and the militia 18000.

the Situation of new york with regard to foreign markets is to be preferred to any of the Colonies. it lies in the Center of the Continent, has at all times a Short and easy access to the ocean, and has almost the whole trade of Connecticut and New Jersey, two fertile and well Cultivated Colonies. hudsons river which runs up in the Country near lake ontario (and Caries Small vessels as far as Albany 24.) and the60 Great Lakes, they have to Cary on a Considerable trade with the Back Indians, to whom they Send rum, ammunition, blankets, Strouds [blankets], and wampum or Conque shell Bugles. in return for which, they have all Kinds of fur, and peltry; they always have been in good Intelligence with the five nations, now Six Nation Indians, which are the Bravest and most redoubtable of all the Indian Nations, that Canada has often Experienced.

the Importation of Dry goods from England to this province has been Considerable formerly, Inso much that the merchants were often at a loss how to make returns, or remittances to the
Addenda: 1765-1776

1765

Aug. 27

English merchants, but this is not so much the case now, and
especially since the Stamp Duties have been talked of. Indeed the
Inhabitants of all the Different Colonies are so Exasperated at this
present time, at the stationing of men war all along the Coast
to prevent their Carrying on any foreign trade, Especially with
the french Islands and now aiding the Stamp Duties, that they are
resolved to raise every thing within themselves, and Import noth-
ing from England. This resolution tho of a Short Standing, has
affected England to that Degree that Several Corps of tradepeople
were riven, and Could not be quelled without a Considerable body
of troops. The Deference in the Dist. parts of the City of
London for that purpose.

"there had been several persons appointed in the Different
Colonies, to be Collectors of 5d. Duties, but they were all glad
to resign to save their lives.

"the Exports of New York to the west Indians are flower, pear,
ye meat, bread, Indian Corn, ognions, boards, Staves, lumber,
horses, sheep, pickled oysters, beef and pork, of flower, which
is the main article, there has been shipped about 90,000 Barrels, pr.
anum. To preserve their Credit in this important branch of their
staple, they appoint officers to Inspect and brand every Barrels before
it is shipped. the returns are Chiefly sugar, rum, molasses etc.
the spaniards Commonly Contract with this and the Colony of
Pennsylvania for provisions, and with Virginia for Masts and
yards, much to the advantage of 5d. Colonies, the returns being
Michaux, that the Corn, Indian Corn, and for most part shipped
to Lisbon and the maders, balance the madera wine Import-
which is no small quantity, it being their usual Drink after meals.
They export to Ireland great quantities of flax Seed. they
Sent in one year 13,000 hogs. in return they have Irish Linens.
Great numbers river great stock of timbers for all
Kinds and good Conveniences for ship building, also Iron mines in
plenty and of the best quality out of which they furnish
Borough and road Island, for their building. this is a Considerable
branch of the trade of this province, the bodies of Iron mines in the
Northers Are so many, their quality so good, and their situation so
Convenient with regard to woods, and all other Conveniences, that
it is generally thought (with attention) they might rival the Swedes in this article."—From "A French Traveller in the Colonies, 1765," in Am. Hist. Review (Oct., 1921), 81-84.

31 for 1766: "The Merchants of this City are come to a Resolution
that which above 400 of us have set our hands that unless the Stamp
Act is repealed that we will not sell any European goods that are
ship’d after the 1st of Aug. for this year, as is advertised for sundry
by The Anderson Galleries (item No. 53), Oct. 30, 1915, in cata-
logue of the John Boyd Thacher collection of autographs. This
reference is apparently to the resolution of Oct. 31, 1765 (q.v.),
and it appears likely that, when Bancro wrote the foregoing letter,
additional signatures had increased the total from 300 on
7, 1766.

Dec.

15 Colden writes to Sir William Johnson: "I received your kind
letter of the 6th and 13th of last month at a time I was so much
engaged in publick business that it was not in my power to answer
it & since I retired I was under a necessity of writing to the Minority
on the late transactions before I gave up the Government. You
must believe I am very glad to be out of the way of the Malice of
wicked men I found Sir Henry was resolved to make himself easy
How far he will succeed time must shew He came away without
any Instrument The King’s order in his Privy Council of the 26th
of July has renewed all the rage of the Party against me as appeals
from a Verdict & Judgement are determined The’o the Stamp Act
was made use of to excite the Mob yet the directing it against me
arose from the resentment of the men who think their power is
shrieked upon In the present State of the Stamp Act as well as all the
effects of these seditious transactions are like to produce in
Great Britain. The Dependency or Indepency of the Colonies
seems now to be brought to the Crisis & it remain with the Parlia-
ment to give it the Proper Issue whether the Parliament of Great
Britain or the Privy Council of this Colonies or the Colonies to the Parlia-
ment."—From original letter in the Emnet Collection, No. 6853,
In N.Y. Pub. Library.
and notwithstanding it was with difficulty their persons & properties were protected, by the better sort of people. A set of people who have associated themselves in many of the Provinces, under the appellation of the Sons of Liberty, continue their meetings, which correspond with each other, & publish their resolves in the Papers without reserve, amongst others they agree to oppose the Stamp Act, even to take the Field, at the risk of their Lives & Fortunes. There seems throughout the Provinces to be a dissolution of all legal authority, the Country is in a state of anarchy, all coercive powers in General are annihilated, the people so accustomed to excess & riot without control, that it is to be feared it would not be an easy task to bring them back to their duty, should the wisdom of Parliament even think proper to remove the present cause of clamour, by a repeal of the Stamp Act. There has not however been any requisition made for my assistance but it becomes my duty when I see the King’s affairs in such a situation, to do every thing which depends on me for the support of his service, & I must take my own resolutions which is to draw all the Force I can, & as soon as it can be done, into these Provinces. I have opened myself on this head to Sir Henry Moore, who sees affairs in the same light, and he told me tho’ he could not procure the advice of his Council to demand in Form the aid of the King’s Commander in Chief, he privately asked my assistance.”—Am. & Eng. Arch. (1766), vol. supra, 621.

Aug. 26 says: “There has been some disturbance in this place between the People & the Soldiers. The latter were accused of cutting down a pole set up in an open Place near the Barracks; It appears upon enquiry that it was no general act of the soldiers, but there is reason to suspect some of them, as well as some of the People of the Town, were concerned in it. A mob assembled to erect the Pole again, and a Drummer passing, words ensued, they fell upon him & afterwards upon a corporal who came to his assistance & pursued both to the Barrack Gate, from whence twenty or more Soldiers sallied to drive the mob a considerable distance. Some officers being near got up in time to force the Soldiers back to their Barracks tho’ in passing the mob some were beat & the whole grossly abused. The Mob afterwards in presence of the Magistrates surrounded the Barracks and vented so much abuse & provoking language that some of the better sort of people who had assembled there did not think it possible that the Officers could command themselves, or restrain the fury of their men & pressed the Magistrates to support their own dignity & disperse the mob. The soldiers were however kept quiet & no mischief ensued, nor is there any person much hurt except the Corporal. The populace presented highly the check they had of the foreign islands, but a day or two after they thought that the Soldiers might be ordered out of the City; but finding that no person of consequence or reputation would sign it, they fixed up a paper inviting the people to drive them out by Force, but these were immediately pulled down. The meaning of these proceedings was that the populace are tired of receiving tax & power and authority they have so long usurped, to which they think the Soldiers may give some obstruction: the better sort tired of the anxiety & confusion which has so long prevailed want to have order restored & the Laws put in Force, which they judge the presence of the soldiers is necessary to bring about. The Magistrates see the necessity of checking the mutinous spirit in the People, but they depend so much upon them for their Elections into the Magistracy or General Assembly that they act with timidity & even suffer themselves to be insulted. It became necessary to take more than usual care of the behaviour of the Soldiers on this occasion, & such a readiness has been shewn to deliver up every soldier guilty of committing disorders, to the Civil Power, or to punish them by Military Law, that the People seem disarmed of all complaints against them.”—Am. & Eng. Archives (1766), op. cit. 377-82.

A petition signed by 257 merchants of New York is addressed to the House of Commons, stating: “That the Commerce of the North American Colonies is so severely clogged and restricted by the Statutes of the 4th and 6th of His present Majesty, as to afford a melancholy presage of its destruction, the fatal effects of which, if suffered, would finally be transferred to Great Britain, and centre with her merchants and manufacturers. An evil so extensive, could not fail of alarming your petitioners, whose situation exposes them to the first impression of this calamity. They therefore think it their duty to implore this Honorable House, to resume the Consideration of the Plantation Trade. Fully Confiding in the impartiality, justice, and pantilation of the British Parliament, they are equal regard to the Welfare of every part of His Majesty’s dominions, for effectual redress. Your petitioners do therefore most humbly represent, That it is the Singular disadvantage of the Northern British Colonies, that while they stand in need of vast quantities of the manufactures of Great Britain, the Country is productive of very little which affords a direct remittance thither in payment. From necessity therefore, the inhabitants have been driven to seek a market for their produce where it could be vended, and by a course of traffic to acquire either money or such merchandize as would answer the purpose. The privation and want of a market for our Commerce when free from the late restraints ought to be understood, the Petitioners beg leave to observe, that our produce then sent to our own and the foreign Islands, was chiefly bartered for Sugar, rum, molasses, cotton and indigo.—The Sugar, cotton and indigo served as remittance to Great Britain; but the rum and molasses constituted essential branches of our Commerce. . . .

“Considering the prodigious consumption of West India produce in Great Britain, Ireland, and the continental Colonies, the rapid increase of these Colonies, their inhabitants already exceeding 20 millions, the vast exportation of all commodities either raises or stimulates the innumerable tribes of Indians in the extensive Countries annexed to the British Crown, the utter incapacity of our own islands to supply so great a demand, will your petitioners presume to be out of all question.—On the other hand the lumber produced from clearing this immense territory, and the provision extracted from a fertile soil, which most of the inhabitants are employed in cultivating, must raise a supply for exportation, with which the consumption of our own Islands can bear no sort of proportion. It seems therefore consistent with Sound policy to indulge the Colonies in a free & unrestrained exportation of all the lumber & produce they raise and can spare and an ample importation of rum, and Molasses, to supply the various branches of their trade, to which they appear So necessary. . . .

Your Petitioners having thus represented the nature of their Commerce, now humbly beg leave to point out the Several grievances which it labors under from the Regulations prescribed by the two before mentioned Acts of Parliament. . . .

The heavy embargoes which attend the Article of Sugar is a Capital Subject of Complaint. . . .

Besides the absolute necessity of a great importation to sustain our Trade, it is a well known truth, that it often happens at the foreign islands, with which we have intercourse, that a sufficient Return Cargo independent of Sugar, cannot be procured, which alone must render Trade precarious and discouraging. But the high duty of 5s. a ton, as stated by Mr. M‘Laury, and approved by the British Parliament, is as inconsistent with the nature of our affairs as it is ruinous. It is therefore time to reduce the duty of Sugar to a lower rate, or altogether remove it. Those duties, which must not only encumber our consumption, but encourage smuggling to people less scrupulous . . . The Petitioners therefore most humbly intreat that a moderate duty be laid on foreign Sugars, which they are assured would not only greatly conduce to the prosperity of these Colonies, and their utility to the Mother Country, but increase the Royal Revenue far beyond what can be expected under the present restraints.

Compelling Merchants to land and Store foreign Sugars in Great Britain before they Can be exported to other parts of Europe is another most Expensive and dilatory restriction, without being of any material advantage to the Revenue of Great Britain, . . .

Foreign Rum, French established is a law, against which your Petitioners most humbly protest for consideration; the importation thereof on a moderate duty would add Considerably to the Revenue, prevent Smuggling, promote our navigation, increase the vent of our own produce with British Manufactures, and enable us to bring back the full value of our cargoes.

The exportation of Foreign Logwood to foreign Markets has already been distinguished as one of the principal means by which these Colonies have been enabled to sustain the weight of their debts for British Manufactures, . . . The low price of logwood, rum, &c. is a thing totally destructive of this valuable branch of our Commerce and throw it into the hands of foreigners, unfettered with these heavy embarrassments . . . .

. . . your Petitioners conceive the North American Fishery
to be an object of the highest national importance. Nothing is so essential for the support of Navigation... Your Petitioners therefore humbly presume that it will be cherished by this Honorable House, with every possible mark of indulgence, and every impediment be removed which tends to check its progress.

Encouraging the jurisdiction of the Admiralty is another part of the Statute of the 4th of His present Majesty, very grievous to the Trade and Navigation of the Colonies, and oppressive to the Subject; the property of the Trader being open to the invasion of every informer, and the means of Justice so remote as to be Scarcely attainable.

"Your Petitioners beg leave to express the warmest sentiments of gratitude, for the advantages intended by Parliament to America in General, in the opening Free Ports at the Islands of Jamaica and Dominica, at the same time they cannot but lament that it is their unhappiness to be in no condition to reap the benefits which it was imagined would flow from so wise a policy. The collecting great quantities of the produce of Martinico, Guadaloupe &c. at the Island of Dominica will be the natural consequence of opening that port, and would prove of real importance to these Colonies ordered back in return for their import and provision; but as they are now prohibited from taking any thing except Molasses, and it is justly apprehended there cannot be a sufficient quantity of that commodity to support any considerable Trade, your petitioners think it evident that no substantial advantage can be derived to them under such a restraint."

"Upon this advice, with the greater reason they find themselves obliged to inform this Honorable House, that as to the last Session the necessity of leaving the Trade of these Colonies seems to have been universally admitted, and the tender regard of Parliament for their happiness highly distinguished, nevertheless experience has evinced, that the commercial regulations then enacted, instead of remedying, have increased the heavy burthen under which it already laboured. As therefore upon due consideration, it will be manifest, that the ability of these colonies to purchase the manufactures of Great Britain, immediately depends upon, and is inseparably connected with, the progress of their Commerce; and as that ability only, by removing the necessity of home manufactures, will leave them at liberty to pursue agriculture in which their true interest consists: Your Petitioners most humbly implore this Honorable House to take the several matters herein suggested, into their wise consideration, and to grant such relief therein, as shall be thought consistent with good policy, and the mutual interests of Great Britain and her Colonies."—Am. & Eng. Archives (1785), vide supra, 421-50. The petition is printed in Prior Docs. (London, 1777), 163; also in Penn. Jour. (Phil.), April 30, 1767; and nearly all in N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), April 27-May 4, 1767. This petition was read in parliament on Feb. 16, 1767. No action, however, was taken thereon.—Jour. House of Commons (1766-68), 158-60. See also A. M. Schlesinger's "The Colonial Merchants and the Am. Revolution, 1765-1776, pub. in Columbia Univ. Studies in Political Sci., LXXVIII (1918), 87.

Dec. 12

The legislative council receives from the general assembly an act which it is asked to approve. The title is "An Act authorizing and empowering Abraham Lott to have recourse to and take out of the Secretary's Office of this Colony such ancient records as are wrote in the Dutch language." This bill is read the first time and ordered a second reading—Jour. Leg. Coun., 1668. We have no record that such permission was granted. For evidence of Lott's interest in the old Dutch records, see Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 732.

1767 May

"The Court taking into Consideration the Necessity of a Rule relating to the admission of attorneys to the Practice of the Law, Doth hereby declare, that no person shall be recommended or admitted by this Court, unless by the unanimous Opinion of all the Judges for special Reasons, without a Certificate of his having faithfully pursued a course of study with a Court for five Years; and that the Attorney giving such Certificate conveys him sufficiently qualified for the Practice; unless such Candidate be admitted to the Degree of Bachelor of Arts by some University or College, in which case a Clerkship of three Years shall suffice to qualify him as aforesaid; And it is further Ordered, that no Attorney of this Court do presume to recommend any Clerk contrary to the true meaning of this Rule, and it is further hereby declared that no Person shall be Qualified for admission to the Practice under the full age of Twenty one Years."—Min. of the Supreme Court of Judicature (MS.), 1766-1769, p. 182. See also June 9, 1730, Addenda.

Gov. John Wentworth, of New Hampshire, on returning home from a visit to William and Bath, in New York, returned a letter a letter of appreciation, acknowledging Bayard's hospitality in part as follows: "... Pray make my Compliments acceptable to Good Mr. Bayard and the two Young Ladies. ... I wish to God that I was escap'd from all this Dust Parade shew and Ceremony to your Piazza at Greenwich remarking the pleasant views over to Hoebrock discovering new prospects examine the varied manufactures M'dr. Bayard's Parterre (for you've neither share or property in plants further than Wheat and Lucerns) or turning over the Music while Miss Bayard's Harpsicon and Voice calls all our pleas'd Attention from delightful Scenes to Better Harmony. But as this cannot be permitted let me propose the best Substitute on my side, That your Coach should bring you all to New Hampsh... From Wentworth Letters (MS. transcripts), in N. H. Hist. Soc., Concord. See also John Wentworth, by Lawrence S. Mayo.

1768

"G. Duyckinck" (who kept a shop comparing the modern department-store) publishes an advertisement in ornamental borders (like the "display advertising" of to-day), beginning: "A fresh Importation at the Universal Store, or the Medley of Goods sold by G. Duyckinck, at the Sign of the Looking Glass & Drugget Pot, at the Corner of the Old Slip Market, New York..." (followed by a long list of goods he selects to feature in this way).—N.Y. Jour., April 28, 1768.

1769

Hugh Gaine published the results of the vote for assemblies, held between these dates, in a booklet bearing the title: A Copy of the Poll List, of the Election for Representatives for the City and County of New-York; which election began on Monday the 23d Day of January, and continued on Friday the 27th of our Lord, MDCCLXIX. Alphabetically Made. Besides this booklet, there are in the N. Y. Pub. Library similar lists for 1761 and 1768. They list by name practically the entire voting population of New York.

The "Society of Cordwainers, in the City of New-York," resolve not to eat any Lamb in their Families, till the first of August next." On the next day, the Sons of Liberty held a meeting at the Province Armes, and unanimously agreed to the same resolution.—N.Y. Jour., April 13, 1769. The object of this resolution was to further home manufactures by increasing the supply of wool.—Wilson, Mem. Hist. of N. Y., II: 400.

The facts that an earlier constitution of the Sons of Liberty is known, that no organization is known having the title "United Sons of Liberty," that the house of M. De la Montagne is mentioned as the meeting-place of the society, that the word "United," wherever used in the broadside, has been deleted in pencil, and that several additions are made in pencil, taken collectively are pretty strong evidence that the broadside here reproduced (Pl. 39) was a proof copy of the proposed constitution, with amendments made at the meeting on Monday evening, July 10.

Hugh Gaine's marriage license bears this date. Issued by the "Prerogative Office" in New York, it is signed by Philip Livingston, Jr. for Gov. Moore, authorizing any Protestant minister of the Gospel to marry "Hugh Gaine... Stationer & Cornelia Wallace... widow."—From the original in the MSS. Div., N. Y. Pub. Library.

1770

Regarding the number 45, David Grim relates the following incident: "During McDougall's confinement Forty Five Gentlemen Sons of Liberty (Wilks Liberty and Forty five was the go then [,] They went in a procession, headed by Genl Malcom, to the Jail, and there congratulated him [McDougall] with a hearty shake of the hand for his good health, and his sufferings for the cause of Liberty After having been regaled, with some of the good things[ of this World they returned in peace to their homes and their own business.

While some short time after Forty Five (Female) Sons of Liberty of this City, also paraded in a procession, two by two, and were led by M'dr Malcom, (Gen'l Malcoms Lady this was the daughter
of Cap Tingley) to the sail, to which place they were escorted by a large number of [blank] on their Arrival there. They were hand-

edly and Politely received, by Mr. McDouglam, whom they con-
gratulated by a shake of the hand and with [blank] on his noble and spirited conduct in the cause of Liberty. After having taken some refreshments, and being delivered of their great Anxiety for his Mr. McDouglam’s health, and having a number of curtseying and Bowings being highly pleased with their Visit, they parted in

pace, and every [one] ganged to their own homes.”—David Grim’s

notes on the city of New York, in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

1771

Aug.

In the matter of the indictment of the Oswego Market as a

nuisance (see Jan. 24, 1771), it is ordered by the supreme court,

on motion of the attorney-general, “that a writ issue to the

Sheriff of New York to prostrate the Oswego Market as a

nuisance.”—Min. Supreme Court of Judicature, 1769-72, p. 404. The

market was probably removed immediately after this date.

Oct.

The supreme court orders “that Mr. Attorney General, Mr.

Hicks, Mr. Duane and Mr. Samuel Jones do attend this afternoon

at six o’clock at the house of Richard Bolton in the Broad Way in

order to examine the Gentlemen who have made applications for

Licenses to practice in the Congress of Deputies from the Colonies, to

hold in the presence of such of the Judges of this Court as shall attend.”—Min. Supreme Court of Judicature (MS.), 1769-72, p. 443.

1772

Oct.

The custody and care of idiots and lunatics, and the disposition

of their estates, is a subject proposed to be introduced in the com-

MSS., Eng, 810.

1773

Apr.

Samuel Adams, writing to Arthur Lee, says: “Should the

Correspondence proposed by Virginia [on March 12, 1773—see

Wincor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VII: 56, 89-90] produce a Con-
gress; and that an Assembly of States, it would require the Head of a

very able Minister to treat with so respectable a Body.”—Writings of

Samuel Adams, III: 21. This is the earliest suggestion of a con-
tinental congress found.—See July 7, 1773, March 5 and May 15,

1774, Addenda; and May 23, 1774, Chronology.

July

In a private letter to Thomas Cushing, of Boston, bearing this
date, Franklin, after mentioning the proposal of the Virginia house of

burgesses to establish committees of correspondence, adds: “It

is natural to suppose, as you do, that, if the oppressions continue, a
congress may grow out of that correspondence.” In an official
date of the same letter, which was to be read in the assembly, Franklin declared: “I hope, perhaps, it would be best and fairest for

the colonies, in a general congress now in peace to be assembled, or by means of the correspondence lately proposed [see April 9,

1773, and March 5, 1774, Addenda], after a full and solemn asser-
tion and declaration of their rights, to engage firmly with each other, that they will never grant aids to the crown in any general war, till

those rights are recognised by the King and both Houses of Parlia-

ment.”—Works of Franklin (Sparks ed., 1882), 55, 63-64.

1774

Mar.

John Hancock, speaking to a crowded audience in Boston, says:

“Permit me to suggest a general Congress of deputies from the

several Houses of Assembly on the Continent, as the most effectual

method of establishing a union for the security of our rights and


Apr.

Gov. Wm. Tryon, sitting as chancellor, in the case of Joshua

Blomney, the Episcopal minister at Jamaica, against Robert

Hinchman and Philip Edsall, church wardens, on the refusal to

pay his salary since his induction in May, 1766, decides, for the

first time judicially since the passage of the Ministry Acts of 1693

and 1705, that “the National Church of England is Established

within the Colony,” and that “the Provisions by the Ministry Acts

in Question, was intended and can only be applied for the

support of the Clergy of that Church.”—Chancellor Court Minute

Book (MS.), 1770-1776, pp. 151-55, in N. Y. county clerk’s office,

Manhattan; and Eccles. Rec., VI: 423-34 (where the decision is
given in full as of the year 1770 instead of 1774). See also Sept.

22, 1769, Addenda.

1775

The letter written on this date by Sears and McDougal ap-

pearance contains the first suggestion, made by a public body, for

a continental congress, the significant words used being: “we have

stimulated the Merchants to appoint a Meeting to mor-
row Evening at 7 o’Clock to agree upon a general Non-importa-

tion, and Non-exportation Agreement of Goods, to and from Great

Britain.”—Sears, & McDougall, of Cap Tingley, to Dr. Jonas

Adams, by the American Correspondence, in the N. Y. Pub. Library (see Pl. 41 A, Vol. IV). The committee referred to was evidently the committee of correspondence chosen on Dec. 17, 1773 (q.v.), of which both Sears, and McDougal were members (see Dec. 18, 1773). The notice of June 6 (q.v.) can hardly be considered an official disclaimer.

From the incomplete extracts in the Boston Gazette, Becker

(Hist. of Pol. Parties in N. Y., 1760-1776, 1,18) draws the erroneous

conclusion that this letter of May 15 contained no suggestion for a

continental congress. For a still more definite suggestion, for “a

Congress of Deputies from all the Colonies in which all the griviances which were sustained by each and every of these Colonies could be duly considered, and concerted action be secured,” says: “We are not insensible of the fact that the origin of the Congress of the Continent, which was assembled at Phila-
delphia, in 1774, has been variously stated, by many of those who have preceded us; and we are equally sensible of the other fact, that individuals, in different Colonies, without any connection with each other, had suggested, theoretically, that such a Congress would be useful for various limited and, generally, local purposes, previous to that more general and practical proposition which was made by the Committee of Correspondence in New York, on the occasion under consideration.

“The Town of Providence, in Town-meeting, May 17, 1774

(q.v.), was, probably the first organized body which recommended a Congress of the several Colonies, for general purposes; . . .

‘Because the General Assemblies of the greater number of the

Colonies, at that time, could not have elected Deputies to the

proposed Congress, even if they had been willing to have done so

—the Governor having in each case, the power of proroguing or
dissolving the Assembly, which in the greater number of instances,
had to be held in the interval; the action of the legislature, on the other

decision, although well intended, could not result in the creation of a

Congress. . . . The honor, what there was of it, remains, therefore, with the Committee of Correspondence of New York, as

related in the text, of having originated the Congress, on the

twenty-third of May.”—Dawson, Westchester Co. during the Am.

Rev., 1710-17.

As will be seen by reference to the letter of May 23, reproduced as Pl. 42, the significant words used are: “Upon these

Reasons we conclude that a Congress of Deputies from the Colonies in general is of the utmost Moment; that it ought to be assembled without Delay, and some unanimous Resolutions formed in this

fatal Emergency, not only respecting your deplorable Circumstances, but for the Security of our common Rights.” It will be

noticed that, whereas this letter suggests a congress of deputies from the colonies in general, the letter of May 15 proposes “con-

ference of Deputies from the Principal Towns on the Continent, to meet in a general Congress,”—clearly a less official body, even if an equally representative one. Samuel Adams’ suggestion of April 9, 1773

(q.v., Addenda), Franklin’s of July 7, 1773 (q.v., Addenda), and

John Hancock’s of March 5, 1774 (q.v., Addenda), although earlier, are personal, not official, and theoretical, not specific.

1775

The four views of the battle of Lexington, crudely drawn and engraved by Amos Doolittle in this year, and among the earliest and rarest of American historical prints, bear the following titles:


Apr.
CHRONOLOGY : ADDENDA : 555–1776

1775 Apr. 19. "A view of the town of Concord, with the Ministerial troops destroying the stores."


20. "The South part of Lexington, where the first detachments were joined by the Redcoats."


22. The credentials given to the New York delegates to the continental congress empowered them "to meet the Delegates from the other Colonies and to concur and determine upon such a scheme as shall be judged most effectual for the preservation and re-establishment of American rights and privileges and for the restoration of harmony between Great Britain and the Colonies."—

23. "My Dear Molly."

24. "At the House of Thaddeus Burr, Esq. In Fairfield."—

25. May 7. John Hancock, on his way to Philadelphia (where he was chosen president of congress on May 24), having arrived at New York on Saturday, May 6, thus writes from "New York, Sabbath Evening, May 7, 1775," to Miss Dorothy Quincy, addressing her "At the House of Thaddeus Burr, Esq. In Fairfield."—


27. "I arrive'd well, tho' Fatigued, at King's Bridge, at Fifty minutes after Two o'clock yesterday, where I found the Delegates of Massachusetts and Connecticuth with a number of gentlemen from New York, and a guard of the Troop. I Din'd and then Set out in Procession for New York, the carriage of your humble servant, of course forming part of the Procession. When we Arrived within three miles of the City we were met by the Grenadier Company and Regiment of the City Militia under Arms, gentlemen in carriages and on horseback and many thousand of persons on foot; the roads fill'd with people, and the greatest Cloud of Dust I ever saw. In this situation we Enter'd the City, and passing thro' the principal streets of New York amidst the Acclamations of thousands, we were Set Down at Mr. Francis's. After entering the House, three Huzzas were Given, and the people by degrees Dispers'd. When I got within a mile of the City, my carriage was Snapt, and persons Approaching, with proper Harnesses insisted upon Taking out my Horses and Dragging me into and through the City, a Circumstance I would not have had taken place upon any consideration, not being fond of such parade. I Beg'd and Intreated that they would suspend the design, and ask'd it as a favour, and the matter Subsided; but when I got to the entrance of the City and the numbers of Spectators increas'd to perhaps seven thousand or more, they Declar'd they would have the horses out, and would drag me myself, thro' the City. I repeated my request, that they would so far oblige me as not to Insist upon it; and they would not, therefore, apply to the leading gentlemen in the procession to interfere with them not to carry their designs into execution, as it was very disagreeable to me. They were at last prevailed upon, and I proceeded. . . . After having rode so fast and so many miles you may well think I was much fatigued, but no sooner had I got into the rooms the houses we were Visit'd by a great number of gentlemen of the first character in the City, which took up the evening. . . . at 11 o'clock went to Capt. Sear's (the king here) and Lodged. . . . To morrow Morning, propose to cross the Ferry. We are to have a large guard in several boats, and a number of the city gentlemen will attend us. I can't think they will dare to attack us. The Grenadier Company of the city is to continue under arms during our stay here, and we have a guard of them Night and Day at our doors. This is a sad Mortification to the Tories. Things look well here."—New Eng. Hist. & Gen. Mag. 1776 Aug.

28. The military committee appointed by the provincial congress meets to determine the rank and command in the several regiments. As ordered by the provincial council, the New York regiment is named "the first or senior regiment of the troops raised in this colony," and McDougall is appointed as its colonel, Rudolphus Ritzema as lieutenant-colonel, and Herman Zedwitz as major. The other regiments are to take rank in the following order: Col. Goose van Schaick's, second; Col. James Clinton's, third; Col. James Holmes's, fourth.—Col. Hist. MSS. (Rev. Papers), I: 117.

29. The first provision of the Militia Bill, passed by the provincial congress on this day, is as follows: "Resolved, That every county, city, manor, town, precinct and district within this Colony, (where the same is not already done,) be divided into districts or beats, by their respective committees, in such manner that out of each may be formed one military company, ordinarily to consist of about eighty-three able bodied and effective men, officers included, between sixteen and sixty years of age, (the battalion commanded by Col. Lasher, the companies of artillerie, light-horse and husars, in the city and county of New York, and the troop of horse, companies of grenadiers, and associated companies already formed in the several cities and counties within this Colony, excepted.)"

30. The manner of electing officers is defined. Col. Lasher's company, now under the direction of field officers, shall in the future be commanded by captains, to be chosen in the manner defined. It is further resolved "That for the purpose of completely carrying into execution the recommendation of the Continental Congress [of Aug. 9], after the whole militia is formed as above, every fourth man of each company be selected for minute men, of such persons as are willing to enter into this necessary service. . . ."

31. The several companies so formed, the bill provides, shall be "joined into regiments, each regiment to consist of not less than five nor more than ten companies, (the battalion commanded by Col. Lasher excepted;) also "That a major-general be appointed and commissioned by this Congress, to command the militia of the Colony of New-York;" and "That the militia of this Colony be formed into brigades," the militia of the city and county of New York, and of the counties of Kings and Richmond, to constitute one of these brigades, and the militia of the other counties to be combined in a manner designated in the bill. There are thus defined a total of six brigades.

32. The bill further provides "That every man between the ages of sixteen and fifty, do, with all convenient speed, furnish himself with a good musket or firelock and bayonet, sword or tomahawk, a steel ramrod, worm, priming wire and brush, fitted thereto, a cartridge box, to contain twenty-three rounds of cartridges, twelve flints and a snap-cap, agreeable to the directions of the Continental Congress, under the advice of a harness maker, for the manufacture of a musket or firelock, and of one shilling for the want of a bayonet, sword or tomahawk, cartridge box, cartridge or bullet; the whole to be judged of and determined by the captain, or next commanding officer. . . ."

33. That each company, (not minute men,) do meet the first Monday in every month, and spend at least four hours in each of the said days to perfect themselves in military discipline . . . "Regulations affecting the companies of horse," their officers, equipment, etc., are given; fines and penalties are imposed for violations of orders; and the officials, etc., exempt from military service are listed.

34. . . . the minute men, when called out in defence of their country, shall be subject to the articles of war, established by the Continental Congress, and be entitled to the same allowance, as to pay and provisions, with the Continental forces; to be under the direction of the Commander-in-Chief of those forces.

35. Then follow the regulations affecting the conduct of troops "in case of any alarm, invasion or insurrection." Every subaltern and soldier "is immediately to repair, properly armed and accoutred, to his colours or parade, (which parade shall be understood to be the habitation of his captain, unless otherwise ordered;) and the captain or commanding officer of the company nearest to the place where such invasion or insurrection shall be, shall immediately march his company to oppose the enemy, at the same time send off an express to the commanding officer of the regiment or brigade to which he belongs, who is to march with the whole or part of the militia under his command as he shall judge necessary, and use all possible diligence to prevent the enemy from landing or penetrating into any part of the country, and to quell every insurrection . . . ."

36. These provisions, further extended, close with a general one that the militia and minute men, when thus called out, "shall be subject to the same rules and orders as directed and ordered by the Continental Congress of the associated Colonies, hold at Philadelphia on the 10th day of May last for the better government of the Continental troops."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 114–16.

William Smith sends to Gen. Halldimand his opinions concerning "this unnatural Controversy, which if it lasts a few years may bring the British Empire to the Brink of Destruction." He says in part: October 6.
"A Day approaches for the most important Consideration. This Winter will decide the great Question, whether Great Britain and her Colonies, are to be happily reconciled, or to prosecute their Animosities to an eternal Separation! There is no more to controvert on this Side of the Water.

As it never would be expedient for Great Britain to attempt to impose Taxes upon her Colonies, without their Consent, and Parliament seems to be of that Opinion, to me it appears to be madness to plunge into a war, for supporting a Claim of Right to do, what they never means to execute in Fact. What hinder the passing of an Act, which while it averse her sovereignty in every Thing else, acknowledges that American Aids for the general Defence, shall flow from their own Spontaneity, and the devising of a Plan to open the Sluices of our Generosity, as often as the public Expediency of the Empire, shall call for our united Assistance?... Give them [the provinces] a constitutional Security against arbitrary Levies; that is, say, covenant that they shall be Englishmen, and the advocates for Indepenency, will be found such an inconsiderable Handful, even in the most suspected Colonies, that they may be left to the Correction of the Rest of their own Country; who will soon restore the general Harmony of the Nation. Till this is done there is no Place for the Maxime divid ut impera, for no Man will ever enter into a Compact by which nothing is to be got, but all to be surrendered. A War is begun which every good Subject would wish to see ended in a rational and equitable Establishment of the authority of G B. & the Felicity of her Colonies & if Parliament will this Winter indulge a Liberty, recommended by every Motive of Humanity and sound policy it may easily be effected; but for the irritation of that unfortunate Excursion to Concord, which drew a Question the Sincerity of the Proposals M Gage had then in his Pocket, and all the Governors were commanded to make to their assemblies, and the subsequent Battle and configuration at Charles Town, which Fare says your Advice would have prevented, America would before this Day have liberate her Trade;..."

"I have said Nothing of the Justice of the American Cause. There is no Necessity for it—it is enough to direct the Measures of Policy that Great Britain has herself populated this Hemisphere & trained up the Inhabitants with sentiments inconsistent with the Claims of taxing them by parliamentary Authority. If the American’s every Complaint be not Correct, they have borrowed Lessons of her own teaching—... I confide in your Friendship respecting the prudent use of what I have written—"The Weal of the Whole Empire is my Aim."—Wm. Smith MSS, folio 208.

Nov. 25

Wm. Smith having requested "Instructions to the [New York] Delegates at Philadelphia to move some conciliatory Propositions," Wm. Smith makes a draft for the provincial congress to send them. In this he instructs the delegates to urge the following measures:

"1 To recommend it to the several Colonies in the Confederacy to procure a Session of their assemblies for the Purpose of petitioning the Crown & the two Houses of Parliament once more upon the Subject of our Grievances."  

"2 To direct the general Nature and Substance of these new applications carefully distinguishing what we fight for from what we request and will trust to the Justice of Great Britain to grant us."  

"3 To state how far we approve of the Parliamentary Resolution of last Feb’r. and in what Instances we are ready to accept its offers and comply with its Requisitions."

"4 To authorize each Colony to contribute a precise Sum to the general Defence of the Nation for procuring a view so that it is to be considered as a Gift upon the Principle that every Branch of the Empire is bound to consult the common Safety of the whole Body and that we expect Accounts to be rendered of the Disposition of it shewing that it has been intirely expended for the Support of the Navy & Army and other National Purposes.  

"5 That while the Colonies maintain the Civil Government & the Administration of Justice within their respective Limits no Officer of the Colony shall receive any other Pension or Provision..."

Nov. 25

"That all these Petitions be expressed in Terms of Decency avoiding as much as possible everything that tends to irritate or offend in asserting the essential Rights and Privileges of his Majesty’s American Subjects...

"That as often as Great Britain shall renew her Requisitions for the Contributions of the Colonies towards the general Defence it shall be lawful for them to hold Congresses for deliberating upon the Request and apportioning the Quotas to be raised by their several Legislatures...

"That they declare their Willingness to co-operate in forming a Body of Representatives from each Colony for this Purpose and that they are disposed most cheerfully to liberate their Trade and cultivate a perfect Reconciliation on the Removal of the grand Cause of Complaint for which they have taken up arms and the passing of a general Act of Oblivion and Indemnity expressing their Readiness to place an entire Confidence in Parliament for Relief in all those other Instances which the Continental Congress may enable the Assemblies to point out as Grievances requiring a Redress for better promoting the Felicity of America and the Re-establishment of a compleat and permanent Harmony between all the Branches of the Empire

"That every Colony be understood to be at Liberty to pursue any Measure by the Appointment of Agents or otherwise that may facilitate the designed negociation; & to be on a footing with the Plan of Conduct so to be concerted and recommended to them by the Continental Congress."—Wm. Smith’s Diary (M.S.), V.

1776

Nathan Hale is commissioned as a captain by the continental congress. There is a photograph of his commission in the Emmet Collection, No. 6980, the original being owned, in 1914, by William A. Read of New York.—Johnston, Nathan Hale (1914), 192.

Smith writes: "Upon Advice that General Lee had left Boston and was raising Troops in Connecticut to possess and fortify New York’s Lord Drummond requested me to urge the Congress here to prevent his Approach as it would embarrass the Captains & might end in the burning of the City and render the expected Negotiations abortive—I told him that I did not intermeddle in their Affairs nor seek their Confidence and that I disapprove’d more particularly of their Resolve that neither themselves nor the Assembly should declare upon any Terms of Peace nor even in a Way of Instruction to their Delegates at Philadelphia—He then desired..." to send to the Town Hall for Col. McDougal who came upon a note —I introduced them to each other and Lord Drummond assured him that there were good Prospects of an Accommodation—that he knew the Captains would as much as possible avoid Extravagance—That they commiserated the Flight of the Inhabitants at this severe Season and that he wished the Committee of Safety would dispel their Fears by a Request to General Lee to desist from any Works to annoy the Ships and distress the Town. He spoke in general as to the Prospect of Peace, and conceded much of what he has in several Interviews revealed to me. McDougal assumed a very consequential Tone at first... which Lord Drummond heard unmoved & did not exasperate, upon which the other fell into a Calm and frankly said that Lee was at New Haven waiting for the levy of two Regiments & that the Committee of Safety had by Letter to him declared it to be dangerous to this Town to bring Troops into it—Lord Drummond declared that the Captains knew Peace would take Place soon and that Adm would not thank any servants of the Crown for irritating Men’s Minds—That General Howe was also apprized of the amicable Designs of Gov’t and that if Mischiefs ensued he was persuaded the Fault would be our’s."—Wm. Smith’s MS, folio 208.

Wm. Smith writes: "I had a visit this Morning from Mr. Lynch the S Carolina Delegate with whom I became first acquainted in October 1765 and have since expressed to him my doubt whether I had seen Lord Drummond & what his Character was? I told him I had often & that he was esteemed among us as a Man of Truth and Honor and that he had conducted himself with more Prudence than common to People of his Years." Lynch gave Smith a report of an interview between Drummond and the members of congress, and spoke of the "New Matter of Information I now got from Mr. Lynch this [i] "That they [members of congress] did not dislike the Proposal of a Duty to raise a Revenue for the common Defense. If we separate says he from England we shall be obliged to set up a
1776 Republic & that is a Form of Government some People are fond of which I think reads better than it words—It is best in Idea bad in Experiment. "He [Drummond] affected says Lynch to deny that he had any Credentials, but being pushed upon the Points we think essential & the following the Minutes of Sentiments respecting them he pulled out a Paper which under great Caution he read & laid on the Table as what he had from Lord North. He would not suffer us to copy it but consented to our abstracting the substance in our own words till we were satisfied of its Meaning.

The Point of Revenue settled the other Duties in regulating Commerce were to belong to the Colonies & Supplies Drummond here & selves a "Further Aids pro Renta to be expected by Way of Requisition as formerly to the assemblies singularly. "The Minister did not doubt but that the offensive Acts would be stopped. "Great Britain would for the Revenue renounce the Claim of Taxation. "Parliament might be prevailed upon if the People of Massachusetts so chose to restore the Government established by the Charter of King William or the Altering Act might be amended. "The greatest Difficulty apprehended the Quartering & March of Troops. The Prerogative of the Crown was concerned here & made it a Matter of extreme Delicacy—"To this last Mr Lynch said Matters might be made easy—Drummond said at first the Colonies must give it up—We said British Troops here were as oddious as foreign Troops in Great Britain but we can come to a Compromise if they will stint them to a reasonable Number & then divide them among the Provinces—Drummond thought this would go down & the Delegates said in that Case all objections would be removed for they should consider them then as so many Hostages for the good Behavior of the Mother Country. . . .

"Upon the whole I found that the Congress gave confidence to Lord Drummond and Mr Elliot, and that Mr Lynch at this Day has no Idea of pushing for the Independence of the Colonies His Idea is that the Cabinet has any own will.

"That under a Persuasion that America aimed at a Dissuasion supplies were to be obtained—That Commissioners were to come out to grant Parliards but with Power to negotiate & stop the Progress of the War upon Terms—That the Ministers were to cooperate in ramming them down upon the Parliament, if a Revenue was secured, & in this Way the Nation is to be satisfied—opposition silenced—and the Ministers Neck and Power secured, and Mr Lynch was clear in the opinion that America would make a better Compact with the present than any new Set of Ministers, the Professions of the Opposition notwithstanding."—Wm. Smith's Diary, V.

9 Maj.-Gen. Lee, by letter of this date, informs the continental congress that a transport with troops has arrived at New York, that more may be expected, and, therefore, that a farther reinforcement is necessary to secure and defend the city. On receipt of this information on Feb. 12, congress resolved "That it be recommended to the convention or committee of safety of New Jersey, immediately to send detachments of the minute men equal to a battalion, under proper officers, to New York, there to put themselves under the command of Major General Lee;" likewise, to the committee of safety of Pennsylvania, to send detachments equal to a battalion from Philadelphia.—Jour. of Cong. (Ford ed.), IV: 127-28.

Wm. Smith records in his diary: "Monday Evening 12 Feb' at Simmons's Tavern Col. Mc Dougall called me upstairs and after Promises of Friendship intimated his Satisfaction on the Forbearance of the Navy the Day before, said the Captains had acted wisely for he knew that the New England Troops & People wished to render a Reconciliation impossible & to bring on the Destruction of the Town as conducive to that End—That the Susquehanna squadron had taken the Hold of the Generality of their chief men & they conceived the necessity of coercion from Great Britain.—A Word to the Wise says he is sufficient.

"I replied that every Man of Discernment must perceive that the Populace irritated by the War would insist upon an Independence or distressed by Poverty would turn their Wrath upon the Congress or the Commander in Chief. It had Reason to imagine that administration were disposed to make such capital Concessions as would render America happy & that her own Growth would ensure every Thing in future which we could reasonably desire—that I believed the Continental Congress would not countenance the Extravagance of the Multitude nor wish so to reduce the British Authority as to leave the Minor Provinces exposed to the Control of New England & the other formidable Colonies & that it would become him to have an Eye to Peace & so to act as to be in Reputation under the Restoration of Government which I was persuaded the Cont! Congress meant to effect upon some late Intimations from Administration of which he was uninformed.

My Answer was made, to meet a Design of reading me an Instrument for urging the Govt & the Captains to leave the Price, that the Army might have the greater Swy away without exposing himself to the Inhabitants who are exasperated by the Loss of their Property & the cruel Flight they were driven to. He declared that he was opposed to Independence, as he always had done on my Warnings that Things were verging to it—but I fear that the Delay of the Commissioners will make it the Interest of many to fight for an eternal Separation—Oh Britain! Oh America!—"Upon the whole I believe Lord Drummond has led him to suspect there might be a sudden Peace & this was a Device to secure his Reputation with one for whose Friendship he has always been solicitous. He is artful—has a plain sound understanding & I always thought him honest & wish he may wear well to the last."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), V.

Smith and four other council members dine with Gov. Tryon and discuss the conciliatory efforts made by the General & the whole debates of this occasion "After Dinner we had much Conversation & the Colonies were charged by Kempe & Skinner the two Attorney Generals with a fixed Resolution to set up an Independence. I grew warm in the Debates upon this Subject. I charged the Parliamentary Vote of the 20 Feb with a studied Concealment of a Design to give up the Claim of taxing the Colonies as a great Fault on the Side of Administration dangerous to the general Interest of both Countries. Tryon who had not interfered before caught Fire at this and said he was sorry to hear an Officer of the Government say so. I turn'd upon him and insisted upon my Remarks. I appealed to himself whether the Minister had not informed him that the taxing Power was given up. To which he answered, Yes. I demanded the Evidence of it in any written explicit Declaration & he confessed that he would have declared the Surrender with more Liberality. Parker and Vandeput were present and the latter who sat by my Side declared that if he believed the Colonies intent only upon an Exemption from Parliamentary Taxation he thought them on the right Side in the present Controversy and seemed pleased with the Resistance I made to the Intemperate Partialities of the two Attorney Generals, occasionally supported (to whom good sense & more Dicency) by Mr Psymaster Barrow. The Train I took was a Defense of the continent from the Charge of aiming ab Initio to severing the Empire, admitting that the Congress had countenanced the Imputation in 1774 & faulting administration in listening to Misrepresentations & concealing the ultimate Terms to which they would yield for preserving the Union & thro' the whole Debates I indulged now and then a little asperity at the Refugees to abate the Governor's Confidence in their suggestions. The Rest of the Council said Nothing but in the Bout after we had left the ship at night signified their approbation of the Part I had acted and bore patiently some censures for their silence."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), V.

Stephen Moylan, Washington's aid-de-camp, informs the Mar. 9 "commanding Officer of the American forces—New York" that the British are preparing to move from Boston, but if they do not leave, the general is "determined to force them to a Battle or make that Town, so hot, that they will have but little rest therein." Moylan adds: "His Excellency has good reason to imagine that New York will be the place of their destination, he therefore desires that You will exert Yourself to the utmost in preparing for their reception, as he has ordered, the Armed Schooners to be in readiness to attend their Motion and connected with a total Security of the Course they steer by which Intelligence his Motions will be governed if they steer West, You may expect a large reinforcement from this Army, & in all probability the main body will soon follow. You will please to communicate this to the provincial Congress or Congressant Way. That I had Reason to imagine that administration were disposed to make such capital Concessions as would render America happy & that her
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

Assistance—the fate of America depends on this Campaign, & the
Success of this Campaign will a good deal depend upon Your
exerting Yourselves with Vigour upon this occasion."—From
original in Emmet Collection, No. 8414.

Harvard College confers the degree of "Doctor of Laws" upon
George Washington.—N. E. Chron., April 25, 1776.

The letter in the Chronology under this date purporting to have
been written by William Smith, and describing to the British the
approaches to New York and the best place to land, was repudi-
ated by Smith in the Conn. Gaz. of Oct. 4. He there claimed that
it was written by refugees in England, to bring about his downfall.

William Smith writes in his memoirs: "I now set down my
Thoughts as a Rule for my own Conduct at this melancholy Hour of approaching Distress." These "Thoughts" are extended over 125 pages, and served as the basis for a pamphlet published anonymously in Charleston, S. C., Sept. 30, 1780 (q.v.), and later (see Jan. 30, 1781) reprinted in New York. In connection with researches undertaken for the ICONOGRAPHY, it has been discovered that William Smith actually wrote the anonymous pamphlet (see Sept. 30, 1780). On one occasion when Smith was asked who the author was, he gave the evasive answer that "it was imputed in Charles Town to one Williams a lawyer."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), VII. An analysis of the contents of the Candid Retrospect appears in Vol. V, under date of Jan. 30, 1781.

A British fleet attacks the American fort on Sullivan's Island, and the regulars are decisively defeated by 435 provincials com-
manded by Col. Moultrie. Regarding the importance of this battle, Bancroft says: "It kept seven regiments away from New York for
two months... it dispelled throughout the South the dread of British superiority; it drove the loyalists into obscurity. To the
other colonies it was a message of brotherhood and union from June
South Carolina as a self-directing republic."—Bancroft, Hist. of
U. S., IV: 335-417. This fort on Sullivan's Island, in Charleston
harbour, built of palmetto-logs, was named Fort Moultrie, and,
according to Lossing, was near the site of the later Fort Moultrie,
which came into prominence in American annals in Dec., 1860.—
Pictorial, Field-Book of the Civil War, I: 117.

The New York delegates in the continental congress write to
the provincial congress of New York: "The important Question
of Indepency was agitated yesterday in a Committee of the whole
Congress and this Day will be finally determined in the House.
We know the Line of our Conduct on this Occasion; we have
your Instructions [see April 20, 1775, Addenda; and June 11, 1776, Chronology], and will faithfully pursue them. New Doubts
and Difficulties however will arise should Indepency be de-
clared; and that it will not, we have not the least reason to expect.
... What Part are we to act after this Event takes Place; every
Act we join in may then be considered as in some Measure acceding
to the Vote of Indepency, and binding our Colony on that Score.
... Our Situation is singular and delicate. No other Colony
being similarly circumstanced with whom we can consult. We
wish therefore for your earliest Advice and Instructions whether we are to consider our Colony bound by the Vote of the Majority
in Favour of Indepency and vote at large on such Questions as
may arise in Consequence thereof or only concur in such Measures
as may be absolutely necessary for the Common safety and defense
of America exclusive of the Idea of Indepency."—Burnett, Letters
of Members of Cont. Cong. (1921), I: 524-25. The action taken by
the New York provincial congress on July 9 (q.v.) was a sufficient
answer to this letter.
The Island of Manhattan As It Looks From the Air Over Governors Island. A Map of the Whole, With the New White Cities Standing Out of the Brown Mass of Old Buildings.

City Looking South From a Point Over the Middle of Central Park. The Photograph Was Taken Before the New Plaza Towers Were Built. It Shows Extremely Well the Disappointing Effect of the Park From Aloft.